

14087

NEW SOUTH WALES.

VOTES

AND

PROCEEDINGS

OF

THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY

DURING THE SESSION

OF

1873-4,

WITH THE VARIOUS DOCUMENTS CONNECTED THEREWITH.

IN SIX VOLUMES.

VOL. VI.

SYDNEY:

THOMAS RICHARDS, GOVERNMENT PRINTER, PHILLIP-STREET.

1874.

LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY.
NEW SOUTH WALES.

VOTES AND PROCEEDINGS.

SESSION 1873-4.

(IN SIX VOLUMES)

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

(Arranged as the Papers should be bound.)

VOL. VI.

PUBLIC CHARITIES—

First Report of the Commission on Working and Management of (Sydney Infirmary).

Second Report of the Commission on Working and Management of.

1873.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

PUBLIC CHARITIES.

(SYDNEY INFIRMARY.)

FIRST REPORT

OF THE

COMMISSION APPOINTED TO INQUIRE INTO AND REPORT UPON
THE WORKING AND MANAGEMENT OF THE
PUBLIC CHARITIES OF THE COLONY.

ORDERED BY THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY TO BE PRINTED,
18 *September*, 1873.



SYDNEY : THOMAS RICHARDS, GOVERNMENT PRINTER.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page.
Commission	3
Letter of Instructions	4
Abstract of Proceedings	5
List of Witnesses	20
Appendices	21
Summary of Evidence	23
Abstract of Evidence	49
Report	63
Minutes of Evidence	I

Commission.

VICTORIA, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith, and so forth,—

To our trusty and well-beloved—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esquire, Master of Arts and Barrister-at-Law ;
 JOSEPH WEARNE, Esquire, a Member of our Legislative Assembly of our Colony of New South Wales ;
 MICHAEL METCALFE, Esquire, one of our Justices of the Peace of our said Colony ;
 SAMUEL GOOLD, Esquire, one of our Justices of the Peace of our said Colony ;
 RICHARD DRIVER, Esquire, a Member of our said Legislative Assembly ;
 EYRE GOULBURN ELLIS, Esquire ; and
 CHARLES COWPER, Junior, Esquire, Water Police Magistrate ;

Greeting :

KNOW ye that we, reposing great trust and confidence in your ability, zeal, industry, discretion, and integrity, have authorized and appointed, and do by these presents authorize and appoint you to be our Commissioners to inquire into and report upon the working and management of the Public Charities, more particularly the Sydney Infirmity and the Orphan Schools ; the inquiry to be directed to the sanitary condition, dietary scales, dormitory accommodation, systems of superintendence, medical treatment, and all other matters of a cognate nature ; and, in the cases of the Schools and Benevolent Asylums, to the methods of teaching and other educational agencies, and the extent to which the available labour of adults and children is turned to a productive account ; and to make such recommendations as may be considered advisable, based upon the results of the inquiry, for the improved management of the institutions inquired into : And, for the better discovery of the truth in the premises, we do, by these presents, give and grant to you, or any three or more of you, full power and authority to call before you, or any three or more of you, all such persons as you shall judge necessary for the purpose of this our Commission : And we do also give and grant unto you, or any three or more of you, full power and authority to call for and have access to all such official books, documents, papers, and records as you may deem expedient, and to inquire of and concerning the premises by all other lawful ways and means whatsoever : And we do give you power, at your discretion, to procure such clerical and other assistance as you may deem necessary for enabling you duly to execute this our Commission : And our further will and pleasure is that you do, within four months after the date of this our Commission, or as soon as the same can conveniently be done (using all diligence) certify to us, in the office of our Colonial Secretary, under your hands, or under the hands of any five or more of you, what you shall find touching the premises : And we further will and command, and, by these presents, ordain that this our Commission shall continue in full force and virtue, and that you, our said Commissioners, or any three or more of you, shall and may, from time to time, proceed in the execution thereof, and of every matter and thing therein contained, although the same be not continued, from time to time by adjournment : And we hereby command all Government Officers, and other persons whomsoever, within our said Colony, that they be assistant to you, and each of you, in the execution of these presents : And we appoint you, the said William Charles Windeyer, Esquire, to be President of this our Commission.

In testimony whereof, we have caused these our Letters to be made Patent and the Great Seal of our said Colony to be hereunto affixed.

Witness SIR HERCULES GEORGE ROBERT ROBINSON, Knight Commander of our Most Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George, our Governor and Commander-in-Chief of our Colony of New South Wales and its Dependencies, at Government House, Sydney, in New South Wales aforesaid, this eighth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-three, and in the thirty-sixth year of our Reign.

(L.S.) HERCULES ROBINSON.

By His Excellency's Command,

HENRY PARKES.

Entered on record by me, in Register of Patents, No. 10, page 136, this eighth day of April, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-three.

HENRY HALLORAN,
 Under Secretary.

THE PRINCIPAL UNDER SECRETARY TO THE PRESIDENT AND MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
PUBLIC CHARITIES.

Colonial Secretary's Office,
Sydney, 17 April, 1873.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by the Colonial Secretary to explain that any expense which may be found necessary in the conduct of the inquiry entrusted to you, will be met by the Government, on the presentation of vouchers, duly signed by the President.

2. The Commission can hold its meetings in the large room at the Colonial Secretary's Office ; and it will be necessary to engage the services of a shorthand writer, who, very probably, may also be prepared to perform the duties of secretary.

Whether the two offices can be combined or not, the necessary precautions must be taken to see that the duties of the two offices are efficiently performed, as regular minutes of the proceedings of the Commission must be accurately kept, and it is important that all correspondence should be conducted with uniform attention and courtesy.

3. Travelling and any other expenses rendered necessary in the performance of your duties will be allowed.

4. The Members of the Commission who are not Members of Parliament will be paid by fees for their attendances ; and the Colonial Secretary proposes that the same scale of fees as was fixed for the Water Supply Commission in 1867 should, in the present case, be acted upon, namely :—

Non-official members	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	£3	3	0
Official members	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	11	6

5. Mr. Parkes considers that the terms of your appointment are sufficiently wide to enable you to direct your inquiry to any matter within the general scope and objects of a Public Charity, although the matter itself may not be expressly named in your Commission. It is particularly desired that defects of management in every instance should be clearly pointed out, with the view to improvement ; and any recommendations arising from the special knowledge acquired by you in the course of your inquiry will be carefully considered by the Government. In the case of the Sydney Infirmity, it appears to Mr. Parkes that it will be desirable to keep in view the principles of modern hospital management which have been of late years accepted by those who have devoted their attention most beneficially to this object in England. -The object of the Government is to place this, the principal hospital of the Colony, under the most improved system of management.

6. With regard to the Orphanages and Industrial Schools, the introduction of new methods of industrial training, which would—among other results—turn the labour of the inmates to more profitable account, would be regarded with much satisfaction by the Government.

I have, &c.,

HENRY HALLORAN.

Public Charities Commission.

EXTRACTS FROM THE MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS RELATIVE TO THE SYDNEY INFIRMARY.

WEDNESDAY, 16 APRIL, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

M. Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The Commission was read.

Mr. Walter H. Cooper was appointed Secretary and Shorthand Writer.

The Commission deliberated as to the mode in which the inquiry should be conducted, and in consequence of some Members being unable to attend during the sittings of the Parliament, it was decided to adjourn until the 1st day of May next ensuing.

THURSDAY, 1 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Richard Driver, Esq., M.P.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.P.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Letter read from the Principal Under Secretary explaining the scope and objects of the Commission, and stating the scale of fees allowed to the Commissioners.

Mr. J. R. Street, honorary treasurer of the Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined.

Witness handed in copies of the "Rules and Regulations of the Sydney Infirmary," and "By-laws of the Sydney Infirmary."

The witness withdrew.

The Commission deliberated.

Moved by Mr. Driver, seconded by Mr. Wearne, and carried :—

That the President be requested to wait upon the Colonial Secretary, to ascertain if it is proposed to issue any grant of the site of the Sydney Infirmary; and if so, to request that the issue of such grant may be postponed until the Commission shall have brought up their Report.

The secretary was directed to communicate with the honorary secretaries of the Sydney Infirmary, and request that the Commission might be allowed to meet in the Board-room of that institution, for the purpose of examining witnesses.

MONDAY, 5 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The President announced that, in pursuance of the resolution passed at the preceding meeting of the Commission, he had waited upon the Colonial Secretary, who had informed him that no grant of the site of the Sydney Infirmary would be issued, nor any change made in respect of the Public Charities, until after the Commission had brought up their Report.

Correspondence with reference to meetings of the Commission to be held at the Sydney Infirmary was read.

Mr. John Blackstone, manager, and Miss Lucy Osburn, lady superintendent of the Sydney Infirmary, were called in severally and examined.

Miss Osburn handed in—

1. Miss Nightingale's memo. on the method of improving the nursing service of hospitals. (*Appendix A.*)
2. Bed ticket. (*Appendix A 3.*)
3. Diet list and extra list. (*Appendix A 2.*)

The secretary was directed to write to the honorary secretaries of the Sydney Infirmary, requesting that the officials of that establishment should be permitted to attend before the Commission when called upon to give evidence; and that they should be allowed to produce such books and papers belonging to the Infirmary as might be needed in the prosecution of the Commission's investigations.

It was decided that the Commission should meet at the Infirmary, at 2 o'clock p.m., on Thursday next, for the purpose of inspecting the wards.

THURSDAY, 8 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Richard Driver, Esq., M.L.A.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Commissioners proceeded to inspect the Sydney Infirmary, and went through the various wards, accompanied by the lady superintendent. They took the evidence of John Smith, patient, lock ward, Mrs. Mary Bland, head nurse, G. & H. wards, Bridget M'Aulty, patient, B ward.

The Commission subsequently met in the office, at the Nightingale Wing, for the purpose of taking further evidence.

Miss Lucy Osburn called in and further examined.

FRIDAY, 9 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Richard Driver, Esq., M.L.A.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The Commissioners proceeded to inspect the offices, clothes-house, dead-house, store, kitchen, and dispensary of the Sydney Infirmary. They were accompanied by the manager.

Mr. John Blackstone, manager, was further examined,—his evidence being taken at the clothes-house.

The Commission subsequently met in the Board-room, for the purpose of taking evidence, and questioned the following witnesses:—

Miss Lucy Osburn further examined.

Henry Harris, bathman, Sydney Infirmary.

William George Sadlier, yardsman, Sydney Infirmary.

TUESDAY, 13 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Richard Driver, Esq., M.L.A.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Letter read from honorary secretary, Sydney Infirmary, stating that officials of that institution would be permitted to attend before the Commission, for the purpose of being examined, and to produce books and papers.

The following witnesses were called in severally and examined:—

Mr. Henry D. Russell, clerk, Sydney Infirmary.

Henry Harris, bathman, further examined.

James Platt, late patient, Sydney Infirmary, examined at his own request.

Mr. Lawrence J. Halkett, house surgeon.

WEDNESDAY,

WEDNESDAY, 14 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
 Samuel Goold, Esq. | Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.
 Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Mr. Lawrence J. Halkett, house surgeon, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined.

Witness handed in—

1. Form of certificate presented by applicants for admission to the Infirmary as patients. (*Appendix B.*)
2. Admission ticket. (*Appendix B 1.*)
3. Form of certificate to be presented to the Colonial Secretary by applicants for admission into the Sydney Infirmary. (*Appendix B 2.*)
4. Diet scale. (*Appendix B 3.*)

Mr. Thomas Henry Gillman, M.D., house physician of the Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined.

THURSDAY, 15 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Eyre G. Ellis, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq. | Michael Metcalfe, Esq.
 Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.

The secretary was directed to write to the honorary secretaries of the Sydney Infirmary, stating that the Commission would be glad to receive the evidence of any members of the Board of that institution who desired to be examined.

Mr. Edward Hinvest, assistant dispenser, and Mr. Joseph Jones, house steward, Sydney Infirmary called in severally and examined.

FRIDAY, 16 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Eyre G. Ellis, Esq. | Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
 Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.

The Commission proceeded to the Infirmary at 1 o'clock, and inspected the food supplied to the patients.

The Commission subsequently met in the Board-room of the Infirmary, for the purpose of taking evidence.

The following witnesses were called in severally and examined:—

Henry Harris, bathman, Sydney Infirmary, further examined.

Mr. Thomas Park, dispenser, Sydney Infirmary.

Mr. Isaac John Josephson, member of the Board of Management, Sydney Infirmary.

Mr. Josephson produced,—

1. Extract from the "House Minute Book of the Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary." (*Appendix C.*)
2. Extract from the "Monthly Minute Book of the Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary." (*Appendix C 1.*)

MONDAY, 19 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Richard Driver, Esq., M.L.A.

The Commission met at the Colonial Secretary's Office for the examination of witnesses.

Mr. Joseph Paxton, member of the house committee, Sydney Infirmary, and Mr. Samuel H. Pearce member of the house committee, Sydney Infirmary, were called in severally and examined.

WEDNESDAY,

WEDNESDAY, 21 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Rudolph Schuette, Esq., M.D., late house surgeon, Sydney Infirmary, and Mr. Joseph Jones, house steward, Sydney Infirmary, called in severally and examined.

Mr. Jones handed in—

1. Programme of Diets (*Appendix D*).
2. Diet List (*Appendix D 1*).
3. Patient's Diet Card (*Appendix D 2*).

The witness also produced several books of account.

The evidence of Mr. James Platt, sent to him for revision, not having been returned, the Commission decided not to print that evidence at present.

THURSDAY, 22 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Richard Driver, Esq., M.P.
Samuel Goold, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

The Commission met at the Sydney Infirmary for the examination of witnesses.

The following witnesses were called in severally and examined:—

John Bernauer, head cook, Sydney Infirmary.

Mr. Joseph Jones, house steward, Sydney Infirmary, further examined; and Mr. John Blackstone, manager, Sydney Infirmary, further examined.

Mr. Jones produced several books of account.

Mr. Blackstone handed in—

Requisition for Patient's Diet (*Appendix E*).

FRIDAY, 23 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

The following witnesses were called in severally and examined:—

E. S. P. Bedford, Esq., honorary surgeon, and M. H. Stephen, Esq., honorary secretary of the Sydney Infirmary.

MONDAY, 26 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Richard Driver, Esq., M.L.A.

Letter read from Principal Under Secretary, approving of appointment of Walter H. Cooper as secretary and shorthand writer; also, from Mr. James Platt, requesting to be re-examined.

The Commission decided not to re-examine Mr. Platt, and instructed the secretary to acknowledge receipt of that gentleman's letter.

Joseph Davies was appointed messenger, at a salary of £5 per month.

John Moon, Esq., M.D., district surgeon, Sydney Infirmary, Mrs. Isabella Ross, late patient, Sydney Infirmary, called in severally and examined.

M. H. Stephen, Esq., honorary secretary, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined.

TUESDAY, 27 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

H. G. Alleyne, Esq., M.D., honorary physician, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined.

Frank Senior, Esq., called in and examined.

The Commission decided that the secretary should write to honorary medical officers of Infirmary, asking whether they are willing to give evidence before the Commission; and also whether they wish to make any communication as to the state of the Infirmary, or offer any suggestions for improving the management of the institution.

MONDAY,

MONDAY, 2 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Letters read from Dr. Renwick, Dr. McKay, Dr. Jones, and Dr. Quaiffe.

Mrs. Mary Barker, head nurse, Sydney Infirmary; Mrs. Mary Bland, head nurse, Sydney Infirmary; and James C. Cox, Esq., M.D, late honorary physician, Sydney Infirmary, were called in severally and examined.

TUESDAY, 3 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Mr. Joseph Jones, a witness examined by the Commission on the 22nd May, having made the following memo. on his evidence of that date sent to him for revision, viz.—

“The questions and answers in this day’s evidence are transposed and alters the context materially, and several questions and answers are omitted”,—

He was called in and examined with reference to the alleged transpositions and omissions.

The witness asserted that questions 4112 to 4117 inclusive were wrongly placed in the middle of his examination and should have followed question 4204, but he admitted that such transposition did not materially affect the substance of his evidence. He also said that a question as to whether “he was a brother of Mr. Jones of the Custom House,” and a question as to whether he “received an allowance of wine from the Infirmary” had been omitted, but that he did not desire to have his answers to those questions appended to his evidence.

The President stated that with regard to the first part of his complaint Mr. Jones was entirely wrong, as he (the President) had asked both sets of questions himself, and that he had asked the second set of questions some time after putting the first set, in consequence of a communication which had taken place between himself and a gentleman who was present at the time.

Mr. Cowper confirmed the President’s statement.

The shorthand writer said he had referred to his notes of the evidence given on the 22nd May, and found it to be utterly impossible that the alleged transposition could have taken place. The questions referred as having been omitted were not intended for insertion in the evidence.

The Commission decided that Mr. Jones’s evidence of the 22nd May was correctly taken, and should be printed as transcribed by the shorthand writer.

Miss Gertrude Moule, head nurse, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined.

G. A. Mansfield, Esq., architect, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined.

Witness handed in—

1. Report on Infirmary Buildings and on plans showing alterations and improvements. (*Appendix G.*)

2. Plans adopted by the Board of the Infirmary, showing proposed alterations and improvement in elevation, ground floor, upper story, and out-offices. (*Separate Appendix.*)

Mrs. Jessie Whytlaw, head nurse, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined.

Alfred Roberts, Esq., called in and examined.

Witness handed in—Statement of Hospital Expenditure in London and the Provinces. (*Appendix H.*)

The Commission resolved that an accountant should be employed to examine the books of the Infirmary, and report as to whether there was a sufficient check upon the receipt and issue of the stores of the institution.

THURSDAY, 5 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Various letters read.

The undermentioned witnesses were called in and examined:—

Charles McKay, Esq., M.D.

Arthur Renwick, Esq., M.D.

Frederick Milford, Esq., M.D.

Frederick H. Quaiffe, Esq., M.D.

Henry N. McLaurin, Esq., M.D.

George Fortescue, Esq., M.B.

FRIDAY,

FRIDAY, 6 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Letter read from manager of Infirmary, stating that he would meet the accountant employed to inspect the books of the institution, on Tuesday at 10 a.m.

The following witnesses were called in severally and examined, viz. :—

J. G. Raphael, Esq., member of the Board, Sydney Infirmary.
 Ebenezer Dwyer, gate-keeper, Sydney Infirmary.
 Nurse Anne Branigan, Sydney Infirmary.
 Annie Parker, housekeeper, Nightingale wing, Sydney Infirmary; and
 Mr. Blackstone, manager, Sydney Infirmary.

MONDAY, 9 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	|	Michael Metcalfe, Esq.
Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.		

The secretary reported that he had received a message from Dr. Fyffe, requesting that himself and Dr. Morgan, of Bathurst, might be examined.

The President reported that Dr. Pattison had requested that he might be examined.

Alfred Roberts, Esq., called in and further examined.

The witness produced—

1. Sketch showing arrangement of Water-closets, &c., in the Herbert Hospital. [*See Separate Appendix. Drawing No. 5.*]
2. Plans of the Liverpool Southern Hospital.

WEDNESDAY, 11 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	|	Michael Metcalfe, Esq.
Richard Driver, Esq., M.L.A.	|	Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.

The secretary was instructed to insert an advertisement in the newspapers, stating that, before closing their inquiry, the Commission were willing to examine persons desirous of giving evidence, and had for that purpose adjourned until Wednesday the 18th instant.

Mrs. Eliza Blundell called in and examined.

James Markey, Esq., M.D., called in and examined.

It was then decided that the whole of the nurses on the establishment should be called in and examined as to whether they had any complaints to make against any of the officers of the institution.

In accordance with which, the following nurses were called in severally and examined :—

Nurses Mary Kerr, Mary Gordon, Mary Ann Rafters, Selina Ann Davis, Sarah Gibson, Jessie Johnson, Emily Tookey, Ann Traviss, Caroline Rucker, Marion Fairburn, Mary Jane Telford, Emily Marks, Margaret Caulfield, Harriet Jupp.

Miss Lucy Osburn called in and further examined.

MONDAY, 16 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

The following letters were read :—

From Mr. J. R. Kemp, late a patient in the Sydney Infirmary, requesting to be examined.

From Mr. Thomas Park, dispenser, Sydney Infirmary, stating certain grievances with regard to his treatment by the authorities of the institution. (*See Appendix M.*)

From Mr. J. C. Taylor, accountant, reporting that he had examined the books of account of the Sydney Infirmary, and stating the result of his investigation. (*See Special Appendix.*)

It was ordered that Mr. Park's letter be appended to his evidence given before the Commission, and that the accountant's report be printed and form a portion of the evidence.

Dr. Fyffe, Dr. Morgan, and Dr. Pattison, three witnesses, summoned at their own request, failing to attend, no evidence was taken.

The

* * * * *

The secretary having reported that Mr. Kemp could not be found, and that gentleman not having stated the matters on which he desired to give evidence, the Commission did not deem it expedient to take any further trouble in the matter.

TUESDAY, 1 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Samuel Goold, Esq.

* * * * *

Mr. Alfred Roberts having intimated his wish to make some further additions to the evidence given by him with reference to the Sydney Infirmary, the secretary was instructed to write to him, and request that he would communicate such further evidence in writing.

* * * * *

THURSDAY, 3 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

George J. Pattison, Esq., M.D., called in and examined.

Mr. John Blackstone, manager, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined.

Miss Lucy Osburn, lady superintendent, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined.

Witness produced her report book.

MONDAY, 7 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

* * * * *

A communication from Alfred Roberts, Esq., being read, the Commission decided to recall that gentleman and further examine him.

* * * * *

WEDNESDAY, 9 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Samuel Goold, Esq.

* * * * *

Alfred Roberts, Esq., called in and further examined. Witness handed in correspondence relative to conversion of Victoria Barracks, Paddington, into a hospital.

THURSDAY, 31 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Samuel Goold, Esq.

It was decided that, for preparing a summary of the evidence respecting the Sydney Infirmary, the secretary and shorthand writer should be remunerated at the same rate as that paid for the transcription of evidence.

Henry Halloran, Esq., Principal Under Secretary, called in and examined.

Miss Lucy Osburn, lady superintendent, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined.

L. J. Halkett, Esq., M.D., house surgeon, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined.

The Commission deliberated.

Moved

Moved by Mr. Metcalfe, seconded by Mr. Cowper—

“That the evidence on the Sydney Infirmary be considered closed, and that the Chairman bring up his draft Report on that institution.”

The question was put.

Ayes, 3.
Mr. Metcalfe,
Mr. Cowper,
Mr. Ellis.

No, 1.
Mr. Goold.

The question was resolved in the affirmative.

* * * * *

MONDAY, 4 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.	

On the minutes of the preceding meeting being read, Mr. Goold having reconsidered the matter of the closing of the evidence on the Infirmary and the bringing up of the Report, desired to have the division on Mr. Metcalfe's motion to that effect placed on record, and requested that the minutes might be amended by the insertion of the division list.

The minutes were thereupon amended.

* * * * *

Mr. Goold gave notice that he would move on the next day of meeting:—

1. That no Report be presented to the Government by this Commission until it has in its possession fuller information regarding the modern improvements, both in structure and management of hospitals in Great Britain and other Countries, and that the President be requested to take steps to procure the same.
2. That this Commission proceed to no further business until it has defined the scope and object of its inquiry, and laid down a programme for its guidance.

WEDNESDAY, 6 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

The President stated that he had not been able to complete his draft Report on the Sydney Infirmary, but thought it would be ready to be laid before the Commission on Monday, the 11th instant.

Mr. Goold moved, and Mr. Ellis seconded—

“That this Commission proceed to no further business until it has defined the scope and object of its inquiry, and laid down a programme for its guidance.”

The Commission deliberated.

Mr. Goold, by consent, withdrew his motion, and substituted for it the following:—

“That in addition to the institutions now under examination, the inquiry be directed to the Deaf and Dumb and Blind Institution, and the Temperance Alliance; and that letters be written to the Country Hospitals receiving aid from the Government, requesting particulars as to their management, the mode of admitting patients, revenue and expenditure, and such other information as may be desired.”

Mr. Ellis seconded the resolution, which was carried unanimously.

* * * * *

Mr. Goold, by consent, postponed the motion No. 1 of which he had given notice at the preceding meeting.

Moved by Mr. Ellis, seconded by Mr. Cowper, and resolved:—

That a statement of the effect of the evidence with respect to each of the principal points be prepared by the Secretary, with a view to its being embodied in the Report, if such embodiment be deemed desirable.

TUESDAY,

TUESDAY, 12 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

The Secretary laid before the Commission, in accordance with resolution of the 6th instant, a statement of the effect of the evidence with respect to each of the principal points to be reported upon.

* * * * *

TUESDAY, 19 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

* * * * *

The President brought up his draft Report on the Sydney Infirmary, which was read by the secretary.

The Commission deliberated.

It was decided to postpone the consideration of the Report until Monday, 25th instant.

MONDAY, 25 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

The President laid before the Commission a letter written by himself to the Colonial Secretary's Department, requesting definite information as to the scope of the Commission's inquiry, with the answer thereto.

The Commission deliberated.

On the motion of Mr. Ellis, seconded by Mr. Goold, it was resolved that the consideration of the two letters now read be postponed until the next meeting.

WEDNESDAY, 27 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.

The President brought up an Amendment upon his original draft Report.

Mr. Metcalfe moved,—“That the President's Report, as amended, be adopted.”

The Commission deliberated.

The Motion was by leave withdrawn.

Mr. Ellis moved,—“That this Commission decline to receive the correspondence between the President and the Colonial Secretary, such correspondence not having arisen out of any action on the part of the Commission.”

Mr. Goold seconded the resolution.

The Commission deliberated.

The further consideration of the resolution was postponed until the next meeting.

MONDAY, 1 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.
Richard Driver, Esq., M.L.A.

Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.

The following correspondence was read:—

(1.) Letter from the Principal Under Secretary, dated 26 August, requesting the Commission to close their labours within one month if possible, and to furnish at once a Report as to the state of the Sydney Infirmary.

* * * * *

The Secretary was instructed to write to the Principal Under Secretary, and inform him that the Commission would bring their labours to a close as expeditiously as possible.

The President stated that, in compliance with the wish of some members of the Commission, he had withdrawn the correspondence between himself and the Colonial Secretary's Department, with respect to the scope of the Commission's inquiry, and that he should treat the correspondence as private.

The President's amended Report was then brought up, and considered paragraph by paragraph.

Introduction, paragraphs, 1, 2, and 3, agreed to as read.

Paragraph 4 verbally amended and agreed to.

Paragraph 5 agreed to as read.

Section 1, Summary of evidence, read and considered.

Motion made (*Mr. Goold*), and Question put,—“That paragraph 10 be omitted.”

The Commission divided.

Aye, 1.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Goold.	Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.

Summary of evidence agreed to as read.

Paragraph 1, section 1, verbally amended and agreed to.

Paragraphs 2 and 3 agreed to as read.

Paragraph 4 verbally amended.

Motion made (*Mr. Driver*), and Question put,—“That the paragraph be amended by the omission of the following words—‘If the present site be resumed, the Flag-staff Hill would, it has been suggested, be a good position for a small casualty and receiving hospital; and, in the opinion of some persons, the Victoria Barracks might be transformed into a large general institution to answer all purposes.’”—Agreed to.

Paragraph 4, as amended, agreed to.

Paragraph 5 verbally amended and agreed to.

Paragraph 6 agreed to as read.

Motion made (*President*), and Question put,—“That the following new paragraph be inserted, to stand paragraph 7 of the section:—‘Though the question of erecting a new hospital on the site of the present old building seems to have been decided in the negative by the Committee of the Legislative Assembly before alluded to, we do not think that we should be doing justice to ourselves if we did not, with all the respect for the opposing opinion of the Committee, record our conviction that it would be better if the building fronting Macquarie-street were pulled down, and a new hospital, complete in all modern improvements, erected in its place, believing as we do that the adoption of this course would be cheaper to the Country in the end than patching up the present defective structure.’”—

The Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Driver, Mr. Cowper.	Mr. Goold.

Paragraph inserted.

Paragraph 8 (printed 7), verbally amended and agreed to.

Question put,—“That the section, as amended, be agreed to.”

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver, Mr. Metcalfe.	Mr. Goold.

Section 2, Summary of evidence, agreed to as read.

Paragraph 1 read and considered.

Motion made (*Mr. Goold*), and Question put,—“That the paragraph be amended by the omission of the following words—‘Though the principle on which retirement is provided for seems sound in theory, yet it may be questioned whether in practice its tendency in this institution is not to get rid of the most able business-like men.’”—

The Commission divided.

Aye, 1.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Goold.	Mr. Cowper, Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Driver.

Motion

Motion made (*Mr. Goold*), and Question put,—“That the paragraph be amended by the omission of the following words—‘owing to the large number on the committee.’”

The Commission divided.

Aye, 1.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Goold.	Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.

Paragraph agreed to as read.

Paragraphs 2, 3, 4, and 5, agreed to as read.

Paragraph 6 read and considered.

Motion made (*Mr. Cowper*), and Question put,—“That the paragraph be amended by the omission of the words ‘At times by giving uncalled for and erroneous orders, by personally scolding members of the nursing staff in the presence of patients, by ignoring officers and dealing in preference with servants, and by instigating them to protest against the action of the head of the nursing staff in reporting their conduct or recommending their discharge.’”

The Commission divided.

Ayes, 2.	No, 1.
Mr. Cowper, Mr. Goold.	Mr. Metcalfe.

The words were omitted, and the paragraph as amended agreed to.

Section II, as amended, agreed to.

Section III read and considered.

Question put,—That this section as read stand part of the Report.

The Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Cowper, Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

Section IV read and considered.

Question put,—That this section as read stand part of the Report.

The Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Cowper, Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

Section V, Summary of evidence, agreed to as read.

Paragraph 1 read and considered.

Motion made (*Mr. Metcalfe*), and Question put,—“That the paragraph be amended by the omission of the following words—‘Though any other equally distinctive title would be equally useful.’” Agreed to.

Question put,—That the section as amended be agreed to.

The Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

Section VI read and considered.

Question put,—That this section as read stand part of the Report.

The Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

Section VII read and considered.

Question put,—That this section as read stand part of the Report.

The Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Cowper, Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

Section VIII read and considered.

Question put,—That this section as read stand part of the Report.

The Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Driver, Mr. Cowper.	Mr. Goold.

Section IX, summary of evidence, and paragraph 1 agreed to as read.

Paragraph 2 verbally amended and agreed to.

Section as amended agreed to.

Section X agreed to as read.

Section XI agreed to as read.
 Section XII agreed to as read.
 Section XIII agreed to as read.
 Section XIV agreed to as read.
 Section XV agreed to as read.
 Section XVI, paragraph 3, verbally amended.
 Section as amended agreed to.
 Question put,—“That the Report as amended be now adopted.”
 The Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

TUESDAY, 2 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

* * * * *

Motion made (*Mr. Metcalfe*) and Question put,—“That the Report upon the Sydney Infirmary be reconsidered, with a view of reinserting certain words omitted from paragraph 6, section II”—agreed to.

Motion made (*Mr. Metcalfe*) and Question put,—“That the words ‘At times by giving uncalled for and erroneous orders, by personally scolding members of the nursing staff in the presence of patients, by ignoring officers and dealing in preference with servants, and by instigating them to protest against the action of the head of the nursing staff in reporting their conduct or recommending their discharge,’ be reinserted in paragraph 6, after the word ‘injudiciously.’”

The Commission divided.

Aye, 1.	No, 1.
Mr. Metcalfe.	Mr. Goold.

The President gave his casting vote with the Aye.

The words were therefore reinserted.

Section as amended, agreed to.

Report, as amended, agreed to.

THURSDAY, 4 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Minutes of preceding meeting read. Mr. Goold stated that the minutes were incorrect, inasmuch that they stated that the Question for the reconsideration of the Report on the Sydney Infirmary had been put and agreed to.

Question put,—“That the Minutes be confirmed.”

The Commission divided.

Ayes, 2.	No, 1.
Mr. Cowper, Mr. Metcalfe.	Mr. Goold.

The minutes were confirmed.

Mr. Goold handed in the following memorandum:—

“I regret my inability to vote for the confirmation of the Minutes that have just been read, for the following reasons which I desire may be recorded:—

- “1. At the meeting held on the 1st September, when five members of the Commission were present, it was resolved to omit certain words from the Report then under consideration, viz.:—“All the words on page 14, line 26, after ‘injudiciously’ to the end of the sentence, and the Report was adopted by the majority of the meeting upon the understanding that the words were to be omitted.”
- “2. At the next meeting of the Commission, when four members were present, one of them declining to vote, the President, without having given notice of his intention, urged the re-insertion of expunged words, and without recommitting the adopted Report, caused the objectionable words to be restored by his casting vote.
- “3. I hold it to be contrary to all rule and a very objectionable precedent, that a Report once adopted should be altered in the slightest particular without being recommitted, and notice of the intended alterations given to all the members.

“SAMUEL GOOLD.

“Member of the Commission.”

“4 Sept., 1873.

* * * * *

TUESDAY,

TUESDAY, 9 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq. | Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

* * * * *

Mr. Metcalfe gave notice of his intention to move, on the next day of meeting, that the amended Report upon the Sydney Infirmary now submitted be substituted for the Report which has been agreed to by the Commission.

Mr. Goold gave notice that he would, on the next day of meeting, ask the following question :—
The Report upon the Sydney Infirmary having been adopted by the majority of the members present at a duly summoned meeting, and the same having been signed by Mr. Windeyer as the President of the Commission, and also by Mr. Metcalfe, can it now be either altered or laid aside ?

WEDNESDAY, 10 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq. | Chas. Cowper, junr., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Mr. Goold, in pursuance of amended notice, asked the President—“If the Report upon the Sydney Infirmary, having been adopted by a majority of the members present at a duly summoned meeting, and the same having been signed by Mr. Windeyer as the President of the Commission, and also by Mr. Metcalfe, can it now be either laid aside or altered without the unanimous consent of the members”?

Mr. Windeyer said—“I am of opinion that, under the circumstances of the case, the Report can be altered or laid aside, and a new one substituted, if the majority who adopted the Report either choose to alter it or substitute a new one.

“At the meeting when the consideration of the Report came on, six members were present. One, Mr. Wearne, on the business being commenced, said he would take no part in the matter, and left the room. Five members remained—Messrs. Goold, Metcalfe, Cowper, Driver, and Windeyer. Before the Report was adopted, Mr. Goold, on his failing to carry certain amendments which he proposed, said that he would have nothing further to do with the Report; and at a subsequent meeting, stated, in answer to a question put by me, that he would not sign it, though I suggested that he should do so, and state in a minute appended to the Report how far he dissented from it. I signed the Report, as I believe Mr. Metcalfe also did, under the impression that in the form in which it was carried it would meet with the approval of three other members—Messrs. Cowper, Driver, and Ellis,—one of whom (Mr. Driver) voted for its adoption. Mr. Cowper and Mr. Ellis afterwards informed me that they both wished that certain passages in the Report, not, in my opinion, affecting its general tenor, should be omitted, and Mr. Driver and Mr. Metcalfe having assented to such omission, I caused the Report thus altered by the omission of the passage objected to to be re-printed for the consideration of the Commission. Notice of motion for the substitution of such amended Report having been duly given by Mr. Metcalfe, it appears to me competent for the Commission to adopt it or further amend it if they think fit.

“Those who wish to sign a Report can surely frame it as they think desirable.”

* * * * *

The Commission deliberated.

Motion made (*Mr. Metcalfe*), and Question put,—“That the amended Report upon the Sydney Infirmary now submitted be substituted for the Report which has been agreed to by the Commission.”—Agreed to, Mr. Goold declining to vote.

Motion made (*Mr. Metcalfe*), and Question put,—“That this Report be now adopted as the Report of the Commission on the Sydney Infirmary.”—Agreed to, Mr. Goold declining to vote.

Mr. Goold handed in the following Protest :—

“I, the undersigned member of the Commission, protest against the Report on the Sydney Infirmary now adopted, for the following reasons, and desire the same to be recorded upon the Minutes.

“1st. Because the course which has been pursued in the preparation of such Report has been altogether informal, and contrary to precedents usually followed; no steps having been taken to secure unanimity of opinion, so necessary to give value to a Report of the kind. For example,—

“(a) When the evidence was closed, the President took no steps to ascertain the views of the members of the Commission upon it; submitted no general resolutions suggested by the evidence according to which a Report might be drafted, but, at a meeting held on the 19th August, brought up a draft Report prepared without general consultation, and which was so objectionable to some of the members that it was withdrawn without being put to the vote.

“(b) At a subsequent meeting, held on the 29th August, one member of the Commission, by agreement, brought up a draft Report to be substituted for the original one prepared by the President; but the President at the same meeting also brought up another draft Report. An attempt was made to amalgamate the two, but it failed, and the meeting broke up without the meeting arriving at any definite conclusion.

“(c) At the meeting held 1st September, the President laid upon the Table another draft Report, which appeared to have been amended in private consultations with the gentleman who had submitted a draft to the former meeting, and, after the omission of certain words, on a motion of a member of the Commission, was duly proposed, seconded, and carried, the Report so amended was adopted.

“(d)

- (d) At the next meeting, held 2nd September, the President, without having given any notice of his intention, procured the re-insertion of the words that had been expunged, and by his casting vote, a proceeding I have already protested against as informal, and highly objectionable as a precedent.
- (e) The loss of time and fruitless negotiations which have ensued might, I believe, have been prevented, had the President taken the usual course of calling the members together after the evidence had been closed, and obtained their assent to the general principles and specific recommendations which the Report should embody.
- "2nd. Because I have reason to believe that the Report, though adopted, does not really represent the views of a majority of the Commission.
- "3rd. I protest against the Report now adopted, generally, because it is not in accordance with the impressions conveyed to my mind by the evidence, and because it is vague and inconclusive, and therefore comparatively of little value to Her Majesty's Government, and discreditable to the Commission, from whose investigations the Government and the Public have a right to expect results of greater practical value; and further, I protest against the Report for the following amongst other reasons in particular :—
- (a) The evidence does not appear to me to justify the conclusion that the system of nursing is the best that is known. To decide on such a matter, it would be indispensable to have evidence from some of the leading Hospitals in England and the Continent.
- (b) The conclusions arrived at in the Report, touching the character of the officials and the Board of management are open to grave doubts; a portion of the evidence supports them, but other equally reliable testimony is directly opposed to the statement of the Report.

"September 9, 1873.

"SAMUEL GOOLD."

THURSDAY, 11 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, jun., Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Mr. Goold gave notice that he would move, on the next day of meeting :—"That the Report on the Sydney Infirmiry, adopted by the Commission on the 10th September, be laid aside."

* * * * *

TUESDAY, 16 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, jun., Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

The President stated that he had received a communication from the Colonial Secretary's Department, announcing that Mr. Ellis, a member of the Commission, had sent in his resignation, which had been accepted.

The President read the following memo., which was ordered to be entered upon the Minutes :—

"With reference to the Protest recorded by Mr. Goold against the Report on the Infirmiry, adopted by the Commission, we, the undersigned members of the Commission, in justice to ourselves, record our opinion as follows :—

"The statement that the course pursued with reference to the preparation of the Report has been altogether informal and contrary to precedents usually followed is, in our opinion, unfounded, as the course taken was that usually adopted in Select Committees of the Legislative Assembly, and every reasonable effort has been made to secure unanimity. Though no resolutions were discussed embodying the recommendations contained in the Report, the subjects to be treated of in it were constantly the subject of discussion during the two months that the Infirmiry was the subject of investigation. Mr. Goold never proposed any resolutions, as he might have done had he thought such a course necessary; and the President only brought up his draft Report in accordance with a resolution, unanimously carried, requesting him to do so.

"As to the statement that the draft Report was so objectionable that the President withdrew it without putting it to the vote, the fact is, that of the five members ultimately signing the Report, three, Messrs. Metcalfe, Driver, and Windeyer, have always thought, and still think, that, both in substance and form, the Report originally prepared by the President was preferable to that now adopted, though, with a view of inducing other members of the Commission to join in a Report, they have not insisted on adhering to it. All the recommendations contained in the Report signed by us, with the exception of those in section I, relative to the site and buildings, are taken from the President's original draft, which, to a very large extent, is embodied in the Report adopted. The real reason of the President's original Report being withdrawn was his desire to carry out the wish of another member that the Report should embody a synopsis of the evidence. This suggestion was only found practicable to a certain extent, and was further abandoned in the endeavour to please Mr. Goold, who wished portions of the synopsis omitted.

"If the Report is on some points vague and inconclusive, as Mr. Goold complains, such vagueness and inconclusiveness has originated in the desire to conciliate that member of the Commission, who has always seemed anxious to avoid any definite expression of opinion.

"W. C. WINDEYER.

"RD. DRIVER.

"M. METCALFE."

Mr.

Mr. Goold declined to make the motion of which he had given notice, and read a memo. explaining the reasons for adopting that course.

The Commission deliberated.

Motion made (*Mr. Goold*), and Question put,—“That the written statement just read be inserted upon the Minutes.”

Commission divided.

Aye, 1.	No, 1.
Mr. Goold.	Mr. Metcalfe.

The President gave his casting vote with the No.

Mr. Goold handed in a protest against the Report on the Sydney Infirmary, and desired that it should be appended to that Report.

The Commission deliberated.

The consideration of this matter was postponed until the next meeting.

* * * * *

Mr. Metcalfe gave notice that he would move at the next meeting,—“That the Report upon the Sydney Infirmary, and the proceedings in connection therewith, be transmitted to the Government.”

* * * * *

WEDNESDAY 17 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq.	Michael Metcalfe, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	Richard Driver, Esq., M.P.

The Commission met at the Hyde Park Asylum.

Motion made (*Mr. Metcalfe*), and Question put,—“That the Report on the Sydney Infirmary, and the Proceedings in connection therewith, be transmitted to the Government.”

The Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Metcalfe,	Mr. Goold.
Mr. Cowper,	
Mr. Driver.	

Mr. Goold not making any motion with reference to appending to the Report the Protest he had previously handed in, the matter lapsed.

* * * * *

LIST OF WITNESSES.

Date.	Name.	Page.
1873.		
1 May	J. R. Street, Esq.	1
5 "	Mr. John Blackstone	8
	Miss Lucy Osburn	13
	John Smith	25
8 "	Mrs. Bland	25
	Bridget M'Aulty	26
	Miss Lucy Osburn (Second Examination)	26
	Mr. John Blackstone (Second Examination)	31
9 "	Miss Lucy Osburn (Third Examination)	32
	Henry Harris	36
	William G. Sadlier	40
	Mr. Henry D. Russell	42
13 "	Henry Harris (Second Examination)	47
	L. J. Halkett, Esq., M.D.	47
	T. H. Gillman, Esq., M.D.	50
14 "	L. J. Halkett, Esq., M.D. (Second Examination)	55
15 "	Edward Hinest	60
	Mr. J. Jones	63
	Henry Harris (Third Examination)	67
16 "	I. J. Josephson, Esq.	68
	Mr. T. Park	78
19 "	Joseph Paxton, Esq.	83
	S. H. Pearce, Esq.	90
21 "	R. Schuette, Esq., M.D.	96
	Mr. J. Jones (Second Examination)	100
	John Bernauer	104
22 "	Mr. J. Jones (Third Examination)	107
	Mr. John Blackstone (Third Examination)	111
23 "	M. H. Stephen, Esq.	114
	E. S. P. Bedford, Esq., F.R.C.S.	115
	J. Moon, Esq., M.D.	124
26 "	Mrs. Isabella Ross	126
	M. H. Stephen, Esq. (Second Examination)	128
27 "	H. G. Alleyne, Esq., M.D.	134
	Frank Senior, Esq.	141
	Miss M. Barker	142
2 June	Mrs. M. Bland (Second Examination)	148
	J. C. Cox, Esq., M.D.	152
	Miss Gertrude Moule	159
	G. A. Mansfield, Esq.	164
3 "	Mrs. Jessie Whytlaw	166
	Mr. Henry D. Russell (Second Examination)	169
	Alfred Roberts, Esq.	170
	Arthur Renwick, Esq., M.D.	173
	Frederick Milford, Esq., M.D.	178
5 "	F. H. QuaiFFE, Esq., M.D.	179
	H. N. M'Laurin, Esq., M.D.	181
	G. Fortescue, Esq., M.B.	183
	J. G. Raphael, Esq.	187
	Ebenezer Dwyer	196
6 "	Mr. John Blackstone (Fourth Examination)	197
	Nurse Branigan	200
	Anne Parker	202
9 "	Alfred Roberts, Esq. (Second Examination)	203
	Mrs. Eliza Blundell	216
	James Markey, Esq., M.D.	225
	Nurses Caulfield, Marks, and Johnson	230
11 "	Nurses Jupp, Davis, Tookey, Traviss, Rafters, and Rucker	231
	Nurses Fairburn, Telford, Kerr, and Gordon	232
	Nurse Gibson	233
	Miss Lucy Osburn (Fourth Examination)	233
5 "	Charles McKay, Esq., M.D.	233
	Mr. John Blackstone (Fifth Examination)	240
3 July	Miss Lucy Osburn (Fifth Examination)	241
	G. J. Pattison, Esq., M.D.	248
9 "	Alfred Roberts, Esq. (Third Examination)	250
	Henry Halloran, Esq.	257
31 "	Miss Lucy Osburn (Sixth Examination)	257
	L. J. Halkett, Esq., M.D. (Third Examination)	261

SUMMARY OF EVIDENCE RESPECTING THE SYDNEY INFIRMARY.

THE PRESENT BUILDING.

Most of the witnesses consider that the site on which the Sydney Infirmary stands is excellent. Mr. ^{The site.} Alfred Roberts says that, having travelled throughout Europe, and visited a great number of hospitals, he has seen but one the situation of which was equally good [5435]; he attaches considerable importance to the charming view from the verandahs, and believes that it has a good effect upon the patients [6397]; he advocates the retention of the site [6398]; and suggests that there should be built upon it a small hospital, to contain not more than 150 beds [5437, 6381]. In an appendix sent subsequently to the above evidence being given, he advocates the erection of a small casualty hospital, of from twenty to thirty beds on Flagstaff Hill [*Appendix L 3*]. Dr. Alleyne thinks the site excellent for a receiving hospital, on account of its central position [4520-4522]; but he considers that a general hospital should be taken as far out of town as possible. Mr. J. G. Raphael thinks that the Government should resume the site, set apart some other piece of ground in a central position, on which a receiving hospital might be built, and erect a large general hospital at some distance from the town [5852]. Dr. Fortescue is of opinion that it is impossible to build a modern hospital, sufficiently large for this city, upon the site of the present Infirmary [5734]; and he also is in favour of the resumption by the Government of the land on which the building now stands [5822]. Mr. M. H. Stephen states that the directors expected to have got a grant of the site from the Government, but that the issue of the deed has been recently stayed [4315]; and he thinks the grant should issue untrammelled with any conditions whatever [4321].

There is abundant evidence as to the defective sanatory condition of the present Infirmary, but ^{The sanatory condition.} there are differences of opinion with reference to the expediency of erecting new buildings. Mr. Roberts advocates the pulling down of the Infirmary, and the construction of a modern hospital on its site, because the walls of the present structure cannot be kept free from disease, and the current expenses of maintenance would be much greater than they would be if the place were entirely rebuilt [6332-6366]. He states that, in defiance of a law of hospital architecture, a sewer passes beneath the wards; that there is no proper ventilation [6369]; that the walls are infected with hospitalism; and that one of the resident medical officers told him that, latterly, there had not been a single case of wound which had not been attacked with erysipelas [6371]. Dr. Fortescue says that any person who treats diseases in the Infirmary must be conscious of the bad influence of the hospital itself; that there are certain diseases of the eye which never can be cured in the old building [5729]; that the structure has many fatal defects, and is totally inadequate for the purposes of a general hospital [5721 and 5730]; and that "there can be no good management, no decent *morale*, nothing to be proud of, in a building like the present" [5742]. Dr. Renwick says that the sanatory condition of the institution is very bad, and that some of his patients under treatment for various diseases have been attacked by pneumonia and bronchitis, caused by the unwholesomeness of the place [5494, and *Appendix K*]. Dr. McLaurin says that the bed area is too small; that the wards are damp (*K* ward especially); that there are unpleasant smells from the drains; that there is near the south wing a pool of stagnant water, the drainage from the Mint; and that the ventilation of the south wing is bad, by reason of there being a dead-wall close to the hospital building [5677-5682]; he finds fault with the sanatory condition of the Infirmary, and instances the case of a patient who died from erysipelas, which attacked her when she was convalescent from typhoid fever [5688]. Dr. Cox thinks that the dormitory accommodation is very fair, but that the windows are defective, being too draughty, both in the front building and in the south wing [5046-5049]; that the sanatory condition of the hospital is very bad indeed, the drainage of the slops and filth from the upper floors being discreditable in the extreme [5051]. Dr. Halkett speaks of the sanatory condition of the hospital as being very fair at present, but says that there were some cases of erysipelas a few months ago; and the dormitory accommodation he says is superior to that of many English hospitals [1802, 1803]. Dr. Markey, who was for some time house surgeon of the Infirmary, states that erysipelas frequently broke out in the wards—that he had five cases of it in the hospital at one time; but he is doubtful as to whether the disease was caused by the impure condition of the walls [7043-7046]. Mr. J. G. Raphael considers the Infirmary to be devoid of "sanatory comfort," and badly drained [5852]. Miss Lucy Osburn says that the ventilation is bad, the space above the windows, inside the wards, being "like a well of foul air" [728]; and that one window opens into a lavatory, the smell from which is sometimes offensive [729]. Mr. Street considers that the sanatory condition of the hospital is not so good as it used to be [181].

The water supply is very defective. Mr. Street merely states that it is inadequate [184]; but from ^{Insufficiency of the watersupply} the evidence of Miss Osburn, Dr. Halkett, Mr. Park, Mr. Blackstone, Dr. Gillman, Mrs. Bland, and Miss Moule, it appears that the water is cut off every afternoon between the hours of 3 and 6 o'clock, and that there being no tanks on the premises, there is frequently no water at all to be had. Mr. Blackstone states that from 3 o'clock until 6 every afternoon, if a patient were dying for a warm bath, there would be no water to give him one [303]. Miss Osburn says that the nurses are often absolutely without water in the wards—they cannot wash out even the most necessary things, and sometimes have not even water to wash themselves with in the morning [814-825]. Dr. Gillman and Dr. Halkett say that when a man who has met with an accident comes into the receiving-room in the afternoon to have his wounds dressed, there is frequently no water to wash either the patient's hurts or their own hands [1745 and 1923]. Dr. Halkett says he has sometimes to send away a patient with his head bloody, and that this want of water occurs daily [1925]. Though this scarcity of water is stated by several witnesses to have been repeatedly reported to the committee, yet Mr. Josephson, one of the directors, says that he never heard of it [2576]. Mr. Park [2685], Dr. Schuette [3150], Mrs. Bland [4835], and Miss Moule [5211], all speak of the difficulty of getting water.

The

The cook-house, mortuary, and back premises.

The present mortuary is in a disgraceful state, and the whole of the back premises are, as Mr. Street acknowledges, in a condition that is most discreditable to the management [86]. Miss Osburn says that the kitchen is not convenient [842]; that the dead-house is now in a very bad position, and should be removed to the south-eastern corner of the enclosure [860]; and that it is not expedient to have a laundry on the premises [1020]. Mr. Blackstone states that there is a proposal to remove the mortuary to the south-eastern corner of the premises, which he thinks the best site, but that Dr. Bedford and Dr. McLaurin wish the new mortuary to be built close to the Nightingale wing, where the old one now stands [919-926]. Dr. Schuette states that he recommended many years ago the erection of another dead-house; that the best position for it is the south-east corner; and that the present building is so infested with rats, that he has seen a body there with the nose and cheek eaten away [3169-3176]. Mr. J. Bernauer, the cook of the establishment, says that the cook-house is very inconvenient; that of the two stoves which are in it, one is too small, and the other cracked and almost useless; and that the rain pours down into one portion of the kitchen [3455-3470]. He also says that there should be a covered way between the kitchen and the main building, so that meals should not be carried through the wet [3489]; that the stove was made to cook for fifty people, but that he cooks with it for 220 [3503]; that the kitchen is large enough and well situated [3455, 3488]. Mr. Bedford says that the "dirty stable, full of rats," which answers the purpose of a dead-house, is in a bad position; and that the only objection to building the mortuary in the south-east corner is that it would there be too near the south wing, and obstruct the air [4038]. Miss Mary Barker says that the cooking-stove is not large enough; that it will cook comfortably for fifty people only, and yet cooks for 250 [4756]. Mrs. Bland thinks the kitchen and all the cooking arrangements very bad, and says that the nurses have sometimes to go across to the kitchen in the pouring rain to get hot water [4893]. Dr. Cox says that the sooner the kitchen is pulled down the better [5014]; that it is a shame to leave the ground at the back of the Infirmary in its present state [5056]; that the dead-house ought to be removed to the southern right-hand corner, and that the urinals, &c., used by the out-patients are in a filthy and defective state [5053]. Dr. Renwick states that the out-buildings, including the kitchen and mortuary, are disgraceful [5514, and *Appendix K*]. Dr. McLaurin is in favour of erecting a new dead-house upon the site occupied by the old one, as, if it were placed near to the south wing, it would interfere with the ventilation [5686]. Mr. Raphael says that the mortuary is a disgrace to civilization [5827].

Size; state of repair; drainage; and deficiencies.

Mr. Street states that the Infirmary is capable of accommodating 220 patients [134]; that the building is in a bad state of repair; that the walls require renewing; that there are some tanks; and that the building is properly drained [181]. Mr. Blackstone says that there are no tanks, though they have been asked for several times [305]; that there is now a greater number of beds in the hospital than there were previous to Miss Osburn's arrival [478]; and that the place is in a bad state of repair, and requires a new roof and a new floor [553]. Miss Osburn states that the walls are old, and the plaster falls away [626]; and that there are no tanks [820], or contrivances for taking water up into the wards [827]. Dr. Halkett says that there is but one sitting-room for the resident medical officers, and that they have to share it with the manager [1535]; that in comfort and cleanliness the Infirmary does not compare favourably with the hospital at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he was formerly a resident surgeon [1645]; that the hospital is not large enough for the requirements of this city, as patients have to be refused admission daily [1804-1888]; that there is no chair for carrying patients in, such as he has seen in all other hospitals [1920]; that the receiving-room is in a very defective state, and without any proper appliances, that the operating-room is damp and inadequate, and that the institution is very badly supplied with instruments [1931-1935]. Dr. Gillman agrees with Dr. Halkett as to the insufficiency of the accommodation for the resident medical officers [1652]; that the Melbourne Hospital is considerably larger than this one [1657]; and that there is not sufficient bath-room accommodation here [1743]. Mr. Hinest says there is no tank, or any provision for a proper supply of water to the dispensary [1989]. Mr. Park states that the dispensary is inadequate, and requires renovating; that some chairs, a sink, and an extra water-tap, are needed there [2645]; that there is no laboratory or room for preparing tinctures, &c., no place for storing open drums of oils, and no tank [2682]. Dr. Schuette says that he never saw a hospital which was worse provided with appliances; that there are no conveniences in the receiving-room; and that medical men who come to witness an operation have to wait upon the verandah, there being no room for them [3152]; that the operation-room itself is a horrible place [3162]; and that the accommodation provided for the resident medical officers is very bad [3188]. Mr. Bernauer considers the kitchen very inconvenient, one of the stoves being placed in an out-house, where its good or bad cooking depends on the state of the weather [3457]; but he says that the kitchen is well found in the needful appliances [3481]. Mr. Bedford states that the hospital was condemned some time ago; the roof, verandahs, and floors being bad, the plastering altogether defective, and the erection of lavatories opening into the wards being a great evil [4025]. Dr. Cox says that he made incessant complaints about the condition of the water-closets and lavatories [4925]; that the arrangements with regard to the dispensary are very inefficient and defective [4986]; that the dormitory accommodation is fair, but that the windows, both in the front building and in the south wing, are very defective [5046]; the mistake, as regards the construction of the south wing, being that the windows are too broad, and too much opposite to each other, thus rendering the wards draughty [5050]; that the drainage is very bad indeed, and needs urgent attention [5055]; and that the committee ought to be ashamed of themselves for not keeping the ground at the back of the buildings in better order [5056]. Dr. Renwick considers the state of the out-buildings and premises generally to be disgraceful, and the drainage bad [5497, 5514, and *Appendix K*]; that there is insufficient accommodation for patients, as he has frequently been compelled to refuse as many applicants as he admitted [5492]; and that the building is very old, and has never been properly repaired [5598]. Dr. QuaiFFE states that the condition of the building is very bad indeed [5638]. Dr. McLaurin says that the area space is defective, the wards damp, and the drainage bad; that there are unpleasant smells from the drains, a pool of stagnant water close to the south wing, and the ventilation of that wing injured by the contiguity of the dead-wall between it and the Mint; and that the lift is out of order [5677-5689]. Dr. Fortescue thinks the buildings wholly inadequate, and should be pulled down, and that any attempt to remodel them would be like an "attempt to mend a garment which is quite worn out" [5722]. He also states that there is not a sufficient number of beds to meet the requirements of the population [5723], and that there are now more patients accommodated than there should be [5727]. Mr. Raphael says that the

the building has been allowed to fall into a ruinous and scandalous state [5827]. Mr. Roberts is of opinion that nothing can be done with the old building [6364]. Dr. McKay says that the rooms in which operations are performed can scarcely be called operating-rooms at all, and that there is very little light in them [7397].

Mr. G. A. Mansfield, architect, states that he has prepared some plans of alterations and additions to the present building. He proposes to remodel the old wards, form a new hall through the centre of the building, and construct a new front. In each corner of the front elevation he proposes to build a nurses' room, so that each ward may be under the immediate supervision of a nurse at night. Additional staircases are projected, and a block of kitchen offices—the new cookhouse being arranged for cooking by steam [5267–5271]. The alterations also include arrangements for the conveyance of hot and cold water into the upper wards, and complete remodelling of the closets and lavatories. Mr. Mansfield estimates the cost of the new buildings, including a new mortuary, at £15,452, and states that the repairs to the old building alone will cost £3,325 [5282–5294]. He also says that in preparing these plans he has borne in mind modern reforms in hospital architecture. Two new wards are projected; one over the front block of buildings, to include nurses' rooms, lavatory, &c.,—and the other over the kitchen block, for contagious cases. Attached to the dead-house (which he proposes to erect in the south-eastern corner) there will be a new dissecting-room. There is also provision for a new operating-theatre [5297]. The plans do not include any alterations or additions to the dispensary, nor has Mr. Mansfield's attention been directed to the defective state of the drainage. He is of opinion that the building, standing on the crest of a hill, possesses sufficient natural drainage [5305–5319]. The plans show a variety of minor alterations. Mr. Roberts gives important suggestions with reference to the style of hospital which he considers it expedient to construct, and gives copious details as to the space of wards, ventilation, position of windows, wall-facing, flooring, lavatories, &c. [6332–6362]. He estimates the cost of a new hospital at from £28,000 to £30,000 [6385]. Mr. Blackstone thinks that washing might be done on the premises by machinery, and that the engine could be utilized in various ways [550]. Miss Osburn, on the other hand is opposed to washing clothes on the premises [1020]. Dr. Schuette is in favour of the erection of wooden huts, for the reception of such contagious cases as are now put into tents [3167]; suggests that the ground should be improved [3168], and that an oven should be built for disinfecting the clothes of patients [3181]. Mr. Bedford thinks that there might be tents or small rooms, with covered ways leading to them, for the reception of contagious cases, and that a small wooden hut would do [4067]. Mrs. Mary Bland thinks that there should be a steam-engine upon the premises [4894]. Dr. Cox suggests that some of the improvements which have been adopted in the Melbourne Hospital should be introduced here [4986, 5034]; that for the reception of infectious cases, there should be a large row of buildings erected, facing the Domain [5015]; that the cooking should be done by steam [5034]. Dr. Fortescue disapproves of Mr. Mansfield's plans [5722] for altering the hospital, and says that the wards might be made tolerably healthy if the main building were broken into three, with passages between, so that the air might circulate round the building [5730]. Dr. McKay says that the back yard should be properly drained, and a portion of the soil removed, to facilitate the running off of the water; that the old kitchen should be removed, and a new one built, with a bath-room and operating-room, where the old operating-room now is [7276–7279]. Dr. Milford says that the hospital accommodation is not sufficient for the population, and that he has known at least a score of men to lose their lives from not being able to get into a hospital where they could be attended to [5627]; he thinks that 200 more beds are wanted to provide for the wants of the sick poor [5629]. Dr. Markey says that the hospital ought to be a good deal larger [7039].

Many witnesses are in favour of pulling down the present building, and erecting a modern hospital on the site; but some think that a new general hospital should be built at some distance from the city. Dr. Alleyne says that if the Government resumed the site of the Infirmary, the Paddington Barracks would be a good position for a new hospital; that if he were building a new hospital, he would take it as far out of town as possible; and that the Paddington Barracks are upon a good elevated site [4520–4523]. Mr. Roberts wishes to pull down the Infirmary, and build upon the same site a modern hospital, to contain not more than 150 beds; but he recommends this on the understanding that another hospital—the Prince Alfred Hospital—is shortly to be erected; in which case he thinks that future hospital requirements should be provided in the direction in which population progresses [5436]; he estimates the cost of a receiving hospital, such as would meet the requirements of the city, at from £28,000 to £30,000 [6385]; he is averse to removing the institution to the site of the Victoria Barracks, because that place is too far away from the shipping and the main streets, and is in favour of having two hospitals,—one general hospital, and the other for the reception of acute and accident cases [6398, 6399]; he is of opinion that the Flagstaff Hill and the heights of Pyrmont are both good positions for a hospital [6559]; and he thinks so highly of the Paddington Barracks as the site of a hospital that at one time he recommended the Government to establish a hospital for chronic diseases there [6379]. Dr. Fortescue says that there is only one place here where you can build a modern hospital—the Paddington Barracks [5734]; that all authorities are against building a general hospital in the midst of a city; and that the Flagstaff Hill would be a better site than Macquarie-street for a small hospital of 100 beds; that all the patients now in the Infirmary could be accommodated in the Paddington Barracks as they now stand, and that a new hospital should be built there at once [5735–5741]; and that the Government should resume the present site, and set apart the Barracks for hospital purposes [5822]. Mr. Raphael says that the Government should resume the Infirmary site, and that a hospital should be built out of town [5852].

THE GENERAL MANAGEMENT.

The Sydney Infirmary is under the control of a Board of Directors, consisting of a President, two Vice-Presidents, two Honorary Secretaries, an Honorary Treasurer, and twenty-one members—twenty-seven in all. This Board delegates its functions very largely to a smaller Board of twelve members, called the house committee, who have full power to act in all matters connected with the general management of the institution. The house committee meet weekly, and the honorary secretaries are the only persons who can interfere with the management of the Infirmary in the absence of that committee [4–11]. The average attendance at the Board meetings Mr. Street states at one-third [87]. The members of the Board are

Proposed alterations and improvements.

New hospital—where it should be built.

Constitution of the Board, &c.

are elected by the subscribers to the institution, to whom must be submitted any proposed alteration of the rules [150]. Mr. Josephson says there are some life directors, who become entitled to seats upon the Board, by reason of their services or large donations to the funds of the institution [2396], and suggests that the whole of the directors should retire every three years and be eligible for re-election, or that half should retire one year and half the next [2399]. Honorary medical officers have by the rules the right of appealing from the Board to a general meeting of the subscribers, and Mr. M. H. Stephen considers this provision absurd, as a public meeting can have no means of coming to a right conclusion upon a case submitted thereto [4265].

Interference in
the details of
the internal
management by
members of the
Board.
Instances of
neglect.

Miss Osburn states that the nurses get to know individual members of the committee, and when found fault with say they will appeal to Mr. so-and-so; that members of the committee go into the wards and shake hands with the nurses, take them over to the office to discuss her arrangements, and promise them that their salaries shall be raised in spite of her; and that this has made the nurses insubordinate [672]. She draws attention to a pamphlet written by Miss Nightingale, wherein it is stated that "No good ever comes of any one interfering between the head of the nursing establishment and her nurses—it is fatal to discipline," and asserts that this rule has been infringed in her case [678]. She gives instances of this kind of interference, and says that she finds it very difficult to get rid of a nurse who is idle or negligent, as the committee will send for the woman and ask her whether she wishes to leave. She mentions the case of a woman who was unfit for her position, and was going to leave, but who, on the motion of a member of the committee, was called in and asked if she wished to go; also, the case of a nurse who gave notice that she intended to leave—who was asked not to leave by a member of the committee,—who then remained a fortnight, when she again gave notice,—and who was again told by members of the committee that she was "a good nurse, and indispensable," and that they would "compel Miss Osburn to keep her" [635]. Miss Osburn further states that this weakens her control over her subordinates [686]; speaks of the neglect of the committee, who, notwithstanding her repeated solicitations, postponed the cleaning of the wards; and says that one gentleman told her "they were quite tired of being bothered about these vermin" [622]. She says, too, that when the committee altered the mode of sending down the diet-lists, and she explained the system, they did not seem to know anything about the matter, either as to who sent for the diets, or what was meant by the cards going to the house steward [698]; that one day a member of the committee, early in the morning, called to the nurses from the other side of Macquarie-street to open some windows which were properly closed [726]; that a wardman behaved very badly, and she reported him to the committee; that the committee took evidence, and decided to keep the man, at one meeting, and then, at the next meeting reversed their decision, and discharged him [808]; that the committee have neglected to provide water tanks, or any contrivance for conveying water into the upper wards [818-827]; that the cooking is bad, and she dare not interfere [835]; that the bread and potatoes are bad, and it is ages before she can get any representations attended to [869]; that the committee discouraged her efforts to train nurses for country hospitals [940-949]; that she represented the condition of patients' private clothes to the committee several times, as shown by her report book [7517]; that entries in her report book show that she represented the verminous state of the hospital in February 1871, May 1871, October 1871, and December 1872, [7527-7536]; that Mr. Stephen might not be aware of her having reported it, as he was seldom there [7609]; that though she represented the dirty condition in which patients' private clothes were kept, the committee failed to remedy the evil [7520]; that the report book showed that she had represented the verminous state of the wards to the committee in February 1871, May 1871, October 1871, and December 1872, and that she was reprovved for bringing the matter so often before the committee (In this she is corroborated by Mr. Russell) [7527-7531]; that besides written reports she had made verbal representations on the subject, and that though the building committee were asked to look into the matter they never went near her [7535-7537]; and that a purchasing committee has been appointed, which buys goods of inferior quality at high prices [7582-7589]. Dr. Halkett says that he, several months ago, reported to the committee, without any good result, that the surgical and other instruments were falling into disrepair [1936]. Mr. Josephson says that the directors do not support the manager in his position; that the Infirmary is the worst managed institution in the world, owing to the directors' neglect of duty; that life directors go to meetings and only stop for five minutes; that Miss Osburn "twists the members of the Board about like shuttle-cocks" [2327, 2342, 2349, 2390, 2511]; that there is "no manager, no system, and no head in the establishment" [2363]. Mr. Park states that he has repeatedly represented to the committee the state of the dispensary, and the necessity of having certain improvements made, but that his reports were not attended to [2640]; and that no one on behalf of the committee ever inspects the stock of drugs [2698]. Mr. Jones, the storekeeper, says that he takes stock of the goods in his store yearly, but that he is assisted by no one, and that his stock-taking is never checked by any one [2216-2267]; but that an account is laid before the committee whenever they ask for it [3326-3329]. Mr. Paxton says there were so many screws loose in the management that he was ashamed to complain about matters which came under his observation [2748]; that he will not keep his seat on the committee unless the system is altered [2804]; that the errors of management are the fault of the Board or the house visitors; that, finding a nurse had omitted to apply a poultice to a patient's leg at the proper time, he personally interfered, and gave the nurse a reprimand [2781]; and that either the directors were aware of the verminous state of the wards and took no steps to remedy it, or they never went through the wards to see if anything was wrong [2847]. Mr. S. H. Pearce declines to cast reflections upon the Board with which he is connected [3096], but says that the dreadful state of the institution demanded some urgent remedy and decision on the part of some one [3093]. Dr. Schuette says that when he was house surgeon of the Infirmary, requisitions would go for weeks before he could get an answer, and that the system of management was a red tape system [3119]; that he represented to the committee, without success, the deficiency of the water supply [3151]; suggested the building of a new dead-house many years ago,—the building of an oven to disinfect the patients' clothes, which are now put all together in the clothes-house without being washed or in any way disinfected,—and represented the want of proper accommodation for the medical officers [3169-3190]. Mr. J. Bernauer says that he has told the committee that the cooking stove was too small, and that they have always said that they intended to build a new kitchen [3463]. Mr. Stephen states that matters have been left to be dealt with by the committee, and have never been carried out [3873]; that the committee have sent back nurses whom Miss Osburn had discharged, with instructions that they should be put on again [3884]; that when

one or two nurses complained to the committee, it struck him that in dealing with the matter, the members somewhat prejudged the case [3887]; that a sub-committee, appointed to devise means to get rid of vermin, told Miss Osburn to do as she liked, and when she did take her own measures some members were very angry [4347]; and that Miss Osburn has often told him she did not care to report matters to the committee, as there was little use doing so [4370]. Mr. Bedford states that there has been a great deal too much interference on the part of directors with subordinates [3948, 3949]; that he considers this extreme zeal, officiousness, and interference by members of committee detrimental to the interests of the institution [3951]; that he has represented evils to the directors, but found so little attention paid to his statements that he ceased to make them [3982, 3983]; and that the committee were always going to do something, and saying that it was no use going to any expense until that something was done [4030]. Dr. Alleyne says that he attended the committee meetings for some years, but although there was always a great deal of conversation, it had little bearing on the good management of the institution [4426]; and that he disapproves of interference with the nurses and servants by the members of the Board, as it leads to great inconvenience and subversion of discipline [4485]. Miss Mary Barker states that members of the committee go round the Infirmary much oftener than they used to [4639]; that the two house visitors, Messrs. Wise and Pearce, last week (24 to 31 May) spoke very roughly to her, and also to the lady superintendent [4644]; that this was before the patients [4651], and was calculated to impair her authority over them [4650 and 4727]; and that she hopes she shall not again hear the house visitors speak to the lady superintendent as they did on this occasion [4778]. Mrs. Mary Bland says that she has constantly drawn the attention of the committee to the vermin in the wards; that she did so two years ago, but no action was taken [4817]. Dr. Cox considers that the nursing staff has lost prestige, in consequence of members of the committee going into the wards to scold the lady superintendent and nurses before the patients [4932], and says that the committee frequently reversed decisions it had previously come to [4920]. Miss Gertrude Moule says that she considers that her authority is weakened by the interference of members of the committee in the government of the wards [5231]; that some of the members are very officious, and give orders which she thinks they have no business to give [5237]; that the new members of the committee come round very often [5328], but have ignored her, and have dealt with the servants of the institution rather than the officers [5240]; that Mr. Josephson, a member of the committee, has twice shouted out to the nurses from the street to open the windows [5245]; and that he sometimes comes round with a pencil and piece of paper, and asks the patients if they have any complaints to make [5252]. Mrs. Jessie Whytlaw states that she has seen Mr. Josephson in the wards with a pencil and paper, speaking to the nurses and patients [5417]; that she has often called the attention of the directors, when they have been passing through the wards, to the bugs, but has always been met with the reply, "Oh, it will be seen to",—but nothing was done until recently [5427]. Dr. Renwick cites an instance of the interference of the Board with his medical duties [5556]. Mr. J. G. Raphael states that the Board is at fault; that its wishes are not carried out by the lady superintendent [5827, 5895, 5949]; that he believes the committee were aware of the state of the wards [5906]; that the house committee are rarely represented by more than six or seven at their meetings, and sometimes only four attend for months [5972]. He denies, but afterwards admits, that Miss Osburn brought the matter of the cleaning of the hospital before the committee [5932 to 5940]. Nurse Ann Brannigan states that members of the committee are in the habit of coming round the wards [6255]; that not long ago one of the patients complained that he had been left without a poultice, when Mr. Paxton, one of the committee, brought her to the patient, and asked about it, but would not hear her explanation, and spoke of his power, &c., before the other patients; that she thinks if this sort of thing occurs every week, the nurses might clear out [6259]; that on her speaking to the patient about this matter, he was insolent, and said that Mr. Paxton would be there all the week to see him [6260]; and that the attention of the committee was frequently directed to the vermin in the wards [6295]. Mr. Alfred Roberts thinks that it is utterly impossible for the institution to go on in an orderly manner if the members of the Board interfere with the lady superintendent and nurses [6547]; that it is most subversive of discipline for persons to go into the wards and scold the sisters [6548]; that he had seen this interference and the results, and considers that the Board did not understand the relative positions of the officers [6550]. Dr. Markey states that he was referred by Miss Osburn to the committee; he wrote to the committee; the committee referred the matter to Miss Osburn; her letter was sent to him; his reply was sent to her; and this went on for some time, and at last the committee told him that he had better drop the matter [6967]. Dr. McKay says that he has taken notes of interferences of directors [7378]; that many directors interfere in the wards; he cites an instance of the Board interfering in respect to the filling up of diet-cards [7380]; and complains of the interference of the directors with regard to the doctors operating on Sundays [7397]. Dr. Pattieson says that the Board ignores the district surgeons, and pays no attention to any of their suggestions, and that if you wrote to the Board you would not get a reply [7657, 7667].

THE INTERNAL MANAGEMENT.

Mr. Halloran states that in consequence of some complaints which were made in 1866 as to the nursing system of the Infirmary, a correspondence took place between the Colonial Secretary and the Infirmary authorities, which resulted in the Government sending home to Miss Nightingale for a nursing staff [7872-7877]. Mr. Street states that he is very satisfied with the present nursing system, and thinks it a great improvement on the old system; and that this is generally admitted by the patients, some of whom have been in the institution for years [76]. Mr. Blackstone thinks that, under the present system, the patients have been better attended to than they were formerly [599]; that the patients are well looked after [600]; but that he prefers male nurses [609]. Miss Osburn says that, owing to the constitution of the whole management, the nursing system is weakened [686]; that, although at first a strong prejudice existed against the new staff among the doctors, she thinks they are ready to admit the superiority of the present system [855]; that she has not a sufficient staff of sisters, and could not do with less nurses; that there are always convalescent patients to scrub the floors, and there women scrubbers are not needed, but men to clean the walls [7610]; that in consequence of the night nurses remaining on night duty for only three months, she has to change the nurses from ward to ward rather frequently [7625]; that in St. Thomas's Hospital several old nurses have been in one ward for twenty years or more, but there the new nurses are changed from ward to ward as they are here [7879]; that these changes are needed in order that the nurses may receive training in medical and surgical wards, both male and female, and thus gain experience

Quality of nursing, working of the system, discipline, &c.

experience of the four different kinds of nursing [7880]. Mr. Russell states that, upon Miss Osburn's arrival, the whole system of nursing was changed [1356], and that he has heard the medical officers attached to the Infirmary say the present system is greatly superior to that of Mrs. Ghost's time [1360]. Dr. Halkett thinks that the existing system of nursing could not be improved [1646, 1919]. Dr. Gillman considers the nursing here superior to that of the Melbourne Hospital [1741]. Mr. Josephson is of opinion that the whole nursing system is rotten [2349], that the nursing could not be worse [2506], and that the inefficiency of the institution is shown in the nursing [2507]. Mr. Pearce is not satisfied with the nursing as carried on at present [3044]. Dr. Schuette, late house surgeon to the Infirmary, states that the alteration in the system of nursing since Miss Osburn's arrival is an improvement [3209]; and that the nursing is satisfactory [3246]. Mr. Bedford is of opinion that some of the nurses are admirable; that, under the new system, the wards are quieter, and, on the whole, look better and more home-like and comfortable than they did under the old system [3969]. He adds also, that he thinks that the hospital has been cleaner under the female nursing than it was under the male nursing. Dr. Alleyne considers that the nursing is a great improvement upon the former system [4381, 4386, 4502]. Miss Mary Barker states that the staff and lady superintendent work harmoniously; that unless this were the case the nursing would fail—the management being so bad [4621]. Mrs. Mary Bland corroborates this statement [4789]; and says that she would be well satisfied, if she were ill, to be looked after as well [4885]. Dr. Cox says that the existing nursing is far superior to the former system; that the nursing of his day was carried on by convalescents or discharged patients; that the introduction of the sisters has not only resulted in improved nursing, but has educated a useful class of the community [4904]; that the nursing in Mrs. Ghost's time was not so good as at present [4917]; that any person who said that the nursing was as bad as it could possibly be, knew nothing about it [4968]; that the nursing in St. Vincent's Hospital—where there are wardsmen in the male wards—he did not regard as equal to that at the Infirmary [5072, 5073]. Miss Gertrude Moule states that the lady superintendent and nurses work harmoniously together [5114]. Mrs. Jessie Whytlaw gives similar testimony [5343]. Dr. Renwick, although not perfectly satisfied with the nursing, says that there is a great improvement since Miss Osburn's arrival [5510, 5597]; that if the doctors attend to the nurses and give them instructions they will be carried out, as a rule, well [5511]; that he prefers female nursing for both male and female patients [5593]; that the old system was incomparably inferior to the present—a system of torture more than anything else [5597]. Dr. Milford, honorary surgeon of St. Vincent's Hospital, while stating that he has no means of judging of the present relative merits of the nursing at that institution and the Infirmary, says that the nursing at St. Vincent's is far superior to what the nursing at the Infirmary was in past times [5621]. Dr. Quaiiffe says that the nursing is sometimes good, sometimes indifferent [5640], and on the whole well conducted [5666]; that for general wards he is in favour of female nurses [5667]; and that the nurses need a little more direct looking after [5663]. Dr. Fortescue states that the nursing is very good, but that he has been struck with the want of discipline in the wards [5756]; that the patients seem to be less under control than in English hospitals, and he fancies the nurses are not quite able to control them; that, however, in the wards of exceptionally good nurses the discipline is perfect [5757]; and that he is entirely in favour of female nursing [5814]. Mr. Raphael considers that the "sister nursing" has not answered its purposes [5852]; that the former system of nursing was superior to the present one [5854]; that the system has been a failure [6003]; and that the patients have not been so well cared for by the present nursing staff as they were by the original sisters who came out [6006]. Nurse Ann Brannigan states that the nurses, sisters, and lady superintendent, work together harmoniously [6247]; in the old sisters' time disputes arose between them and some of the nurses (since left); and that now no disturbances take place [6248]. Annie Parker, housekeeper in the Nightingale wing, states that the nursing staff agree together [6323]. Mr. Roberts says that he prefers the system of female nursing in all the wards [6489]; that he is familiar with the present nursing system, was instrumental in getting the nurses out, and corresponded with Miss Nightingale on the subject [6490]; that he is satisfied there has been an immense improvement in the nursing [6491], and of the desirability of having a nursing system founded on the principles of the Nightingale fund, [6492]; that the present nursing system has done a great deal of good [6495]; that he has never heard that the Nightingale system has proved a failure [6538]; that he approves of it [6534], and does not know of any better in England [6535]; and that its adoption is on the increase there [6542]; and that he has Miss Nightingale's authority for saying that the nursing system here differs from her system, and that she was grieved at the results attained by the staff sent to Sydney [7733, 7747, 7755, and *Appendix L 2*]; that there was a want of concord among the nurses here [7725]; that he approves of the Nightingale system, and thinks that the nursing system here has done a great deal of good [7775]. Mrs. Blundell, one of the original "sisters" referred to by Mr. Raphael, approves of employing females only in nursing [6844]; and states that in her own case, and others she knows of, there was a want of confidence between the lady superintendent and the nurses [6870]. Dr. Markey states, that while he was house surgeon at the Sydney Infirmary, he was dissatisfied with the nursing at first, but afterwards approved of it [6957]; that it was very good when he left [6960, 6963]; and that some neglect which occurred was caused by the working of the system, and was afterwards remedied [6961]. Dr. McKay states that he considers the nursing pretty fair, but that it does not do so well that it should cost so much money [7314, 7418]. He considers the practical part of the nursing to be very good [7447].

Mr. Blackstone says that, in a moral point of view, it is desirable to employ wardsmen to nurse male patients; that he is aware in Germany and England all the nursing is done by women, but that they are of a "certain age"; and he quotes from "*Notes on Nursing*." "The age considered desirable for candidates is from 25 to 30 years." The limit here he states is 18 years, and he has never known one to stop more than three years in the institution [560-565]. Miss Lucy Osburn is not averse to receiving candidates for training under 20 years of age, considering that they are more easily trained when young, and she says that she was only 20 when she became a nurse, and that Miss Nightingale was only 21 [957, 959]. She says that there are permanent night nurses in St. Thomas's hospital, who devote their lives to that particular duty [7881]; that she cannot obtain permanent night nurses here [7886]; that, acting upon Miss Nightingale's recommendation, she wished to have a night sister to superintend the whole hospital at night [7887]; that there is no accommodation to admit of the nurses residing in the wards here, nor are the facilities in the south wing for such an arrangement at all equal to those of St. Thomas's hospital [7888-7891]; that Miss Nightingale recommended that the nurses should reside in one building, where they would be more united, and under the lady superintendent's control [7895-7898]; that she has

always

always insisted upon the sisters and nurses going round the wards with the doctors; considers it most important they should do so, and remembers that Mr. Roberts complained once because a sister did not instantly quit another doctor to attend upon him; that Mr. Roberts seemed to think the sister should go to him no matter whom she was with; that she instructed the sisters and nurses to attend who ever came first [7907-7913]; that the operating-theatre may not have been got ready at all times when it was needed, because the nurses were never informed when it would be needed, and could only guess, by castor oil being ordered for a patient, that an operation was about to take place; that the nurses never but twice received any official intimation that the operating-theatre was wanted [7914-7920]; that Mr. Roberts, since his return from Europe, wanted her to send a particular nurse to attend one of his private patients, and was very angry at her refusing to do so, though she did ask the nurse (who refused to go), and though she did subsequently send a nurse [7933-7941]; and that Miss Nightingale has written to her, and spoken regretfully of the dispersion of the nursing staff, but had never attributed blame to her [7950-7956]. Dr. Gillman thinks that some of the junior nurses are too young, and that probationers should be five or six and twenty when admitted [1724]. Dr. Halkett thinks that a porter is needed to lift patients or take them into the operating-room, but would not have a wardman or male nurse [1921]. Mr. Paxton is of opinion that the nurses are too young; that people of riper years are needed [2788]; that the nurses should be between 30 and 40 years of age [2857]. Mr. Pearce objects to female nursing for male wards,—not from any evil he knows to have resulted from the system, but because he considers that men should nurse men; that the present nurses appear too young; that he has not observed anything (morally speaking) wrong in the system; but that when he, with the sub-committee, inspected the wards, he saw too many nurses, and recommended the discharge of some of them, and the employment of women to clean the place [3038-3045]. Dr. Schuette does not consider the substitution of female nursing for male nursing an improvement; he likes trained wardsmen best [3210], because they keep the wards clean [3215]; he does not approve of young nurses, and would never engage a nurse under 30 years of age; though he admits that by having persons of 20 and 25 years of age as nurses, a boon is conferred on the public at large [3247]. Apart from the superior cleanliness secured by the employment of wardsmen, he prefers them as nurses for men patients, and does not think it right for females to attend to some cases in the hospital [3253, 3256]. Mr. Bedford does not understand how any other system than that of female nursing can be carried on; prefers it to the system of wardsmen [4014]; does not consider the nurses too young [4018]; complains of the changing of nurses from one ward to another; states that the nurses are allowed to stay three months in a ward, and are then moved to another—the juniors with them; but adds, that he spoke to the lady superintendent, and she altered the system [4087]. Dr. Alleyne says that, though there are duties connected with hospital arrangements for which men are required, he would not employ them specially as nurses [4497]; that he would not like to be nursed by wardsmen, for though they might be kind, they were naturally rougher than women. He instances a case of a man suffering from acute rheumatism, and says—“to hear that man shout when the wardsmen took hold of him would frighten you” [4500]. Miss Mary Barker says that the nurses, as a whole, are not too young for their position; that they are about the same age as nurses in England; that the youngest is nineteen; that they fall into the system of training better when young, as the older persons do not adapt themselves so well to their work [4631-4633]; and that, as one of Miss Nightingale's oldest nurses, she sees no reason for saying that the nursing is inefficient [4729]. Dr. Cox, in contrasting the nursing systems of the St. Vincent's Hospital and the Infirmary, says that in the former institution the nursing is done by men, which he does not approve of; and sees no objection to the employment of females in all the wards except the lock ward; believes that young women make better nurses than those who are older [5072-5076]. Miss Gertrude Moule states that younger people pick up instruction better than elderly people [5260]. Dr. Renwick complains of the system of changing nurses from one ward to another, and says that they are not kept long enough in one position to learn their duties; that a nurse is about three months in a ward, and then she is shifted, and another takes her place [5504], which greatly inconveniences the medical men [5509]; and that he prefers female nursing for all wards [5593]. Dr. Quaiffe says that he disapproves of the frequent changing the nurses, which brings the doctors into contact with new nurses; that the changes, if made at all, should be made at longer intervals [5640]; and that he is in favour of female nurses for general wards [5667]. Dr. Fortescue states that the difficulty in carrying out the system sometimes arises from the character of the superintendents, and that there is nothing in the system against its proper working; that he prefers female nurses even for male wards, and is altogether prejudiced in favour of that arrangement; that at King's College Hospital they have women even in the syphilitic wards, which however he does not like; that the discipline of the ward here, nursed by a man, is the best in the hospital [5618]; that many of the defects of the nursing system are attributable to the building; that there is great confusion at meal times—a mixing of nurses and patients of different wards; and that in the arrangements of any decent hospital everything is like clock-work—the dinners are served by machinery, and are served without confusion [5813-5820]. Mr. Raphael thinks that the nursing system of Mrs. Ghost's time excelled the present, adding that he was one of the warmest supporters of the introduction of the English nurses [5854]. Mr. Roberts is opposed to male nursing, and states that even in the lock wards at Guy's, he has found the nursing by women work well [6484]; upon the whole he approves of this [6489]. Mrs. Eliza Blundell, formerly head nurse in the institution, states that she did not consider that the place was properly managed in her time [6572]; that the nurses had too frequent changes of wards and patients; that these changes occurred once in three months, and even oftener; that it is not necessary for the nurses to be so changed—only the probationers; sometimes these changes occurred once in six weeks; sometimes the nurses were in the ward only three days [6577-6586]; and the result was that the patients would not have the same nurses or doctors for any length of time [6655]; she states that probationers are admitted at Home at from 25 to 30 years of age; that she was 25 when she was admitted; that probationers are admitted here very young—some of them under 16 years of age; that she considers it unwise to admit them so young [6478]; that she saw many applicants over 25 who were refused; that the probationers were admitted, not after examination, but by Miss Osburn's will [6673-6683]; that females are best to nurse, but that men are required in the wards, as there are many things which women cannot do [6844-6847]; that the sisters might be changed once a year, but then should be allowed to choose their own wards [6837]; and that she does not approve of the employment of wardsmen in the surgical wards [6845]. Dr. Markey says that when he was house surgeon a great many of the probationers were too young; that one was as young as 16 years; that he thinks a woman in that position should be over 24; that in no case ought they

to be as young as 16; that 20 was quite young enough, as they see things that they should not see, and hear things they should not hear; that there were many nurses in the Infirmary under 25; that no nurse should be under 30; and that he would leave the nursing to the old maids and widows; but would prefer to be nursed by a young woman, and thinks that the patients would have a similar choice, if the nurses were good-looking [7014-7027]. Nurse Emily Marks says that she is 22 [7124]. Nurse Harriett Jupp states that she is 22 [7134]. Nurse Mary Jane Telford says that she is 21 next October [7191]. Dr. McKay says that the male nurse in the lock ward was sent into the operation-room to arrange sponges for patients with green wounds [7393]; that he approves of male-nursing for men; and that in private practice he prefers male nurses for male patients; and that he thinks the nursing here very good [7447-7454].

The title of
"sister."

In the opinion of Mr. Street, it was undesirable to change the designation of the nursing officials, who were called "sisters." He considers that the title distinguished them as of a superior grade, influenced superior persons to enter the profession, and gave these superior nurses a greater moral control over the patients and subordinates [201-207]. Miss Osburn says that the abolition of the title "sister" was injudicious; that the superior or head nurses require some distinctive title; that the title "sister" has nothing to do with a religious order—any other name as appropriate would do; that the intention from the first was that the head nurses should bear the distinctive title of "sister," simply because it gave the head nurses a moral power, and from no sentimental or religious prejudice; that it is used in England and Germany [875-884]; that the effect of doing away with the title has been to lower the position of the sisters, to weaken the discipline of the wards, and to render those who are fitted for the position, by reason of moral qualities and education, undesirous of undertaking it [928]; that since the change of name, there is a great difficulty in obtaining candidates for training—superior people; that when four of the English sisters left, she took on three persons to train as sisters, but when the discussion arose about the change of name they left; that those who remained found the position irksome [1002]; that it is important in the management of patients to retain the name; and that the nurses regard the title as honorable, and considered themselves degraded when it was abolished [1004-1012]. Mr. Bedford says that he approves of the title of "sister"; that it was a great mistake to fight about the title, for ridiculous reasons; a great pity to do away with it [3995]. Dr. Alleyne thinks that ladies occupying the position of "sisters" should have some distinctive title, and that there could not be a better one than "sister"; that it had an excellent effect in maintaining order and discipline among patients and nurses, and that he regrets the committee abolished it [4510-4514]. Miss Mary Barker states that she was in the Infirmary when the title of "sister" was changed to that of "head nurse"; that the designation of "sister" gives the possessor a greater authority in the hospital; that that is the only reason why she prefers it. She considers that those in training as superior nurses prefer to be designated "sisters"; that there is no religious idea connected with the word, and no other term, in her opinion, is so appropriate; that the term has long been in use in English hospitals—in St. Thomas's for over 200 years, there being in that hospital a set of rules, at least 200 years old, printed in Old English, for the guidance of the "ward sisters" and nurses [4613-4619, 4772]. Mrs. Mary Bland thinks that the title of "sister" gives the holder more authority than the title of "head nurse" [4787], and that, therefore, on public grounds it is preferable [4788]. Dr. Cox states that he was opposed to the change of name, and still calls the head nurses "sisters," because it gives them more influence in the wards; that the title is a good distinguishing badge; that it is used in most English hospitals, and that it is not desirable to give way to ignorant prejudices on such a subject [4969-4978]. Miss Gertrude Moule states that the title gives authority and influence to the holder, and also maintains the respect of others [5107-5112]. Mrs. Jessie Whytlaw is of a similar opinion [5348]. Dr. Renwick states that the title of "sister" gave the head nurses authority over the patients [5605]. Dr. Fortescue says that he always calls the lady in charge of the ward the "sister" [5759]; and that the head nurses should always be called "sisters" [5760]. Mr. Roberts thinks that it is desirable to call the head nurses "sisters," as they are intended to be a superior class, and if they are called "nurses" they get confused with the other nurses; that the patients attach importance to the title; that the general discipline of the wards can only be secured by moral tone, and this can only be the case where the lady in charge receives respect; that a proper title is an important feature in this respect; that practical good arises from use of the name; that it indicates the position of the person holding it, and, as long as he can remember, has been in use in English hospitals; and that the innocent assumption of the title "lady superior" by Miss Osburn gave rise to the change of names [6503-6509]. Mrs. Blundell states that it is customary in England to call the head nurses "sisters"; that the title is of remote origin; that she did not consider it any honor, but a great convenience; and that it induces a kindly feeling between the sisters and patients generally [6761-6775].

Lady superin-
tendent:—
Duties, powers,
qualifications
of; charges
against.

Mr. Street says that the lady superintendent is responsible for the cleanliness of the wards [20]; attributes complaints against the nursing staff to a feeling against the lady superintendent, but cannot say from what cause that feeling arises [82]; and says for the most part, the committee's inquiries as to complaints have fallen through [91]. He states that the lady superintendent has been here about five years [120]; that she has sufficient powers, if she were free to exercise them, does her duty as far as she can, has the well-being of the institution at heart; and goes through the wards regularly; that he does not believe the statement that she has not been there for a week; that she has been blamed for the prevalence of vermin in the wards, but has reported the matter to the committee, and has no power to make alterations [136-140]; that he is not aware of any feeling against her, save the feeling between herself and the manager; that so far as he knows, there is none between her and the nurses [155]; that in consequence of charges as to her over-bearing disposition, a sub-committee was appointed to investigate, but when she was allowed to be present, no one would come forward to state anything; that no undue favour has been shown her; that the manager has felt aggrieved at her ordering supplies without sending him a requisition [161-166]; and that the whole responsibility of the internal management of the institution and the control of the servants rests with her [192]; that as far as he knows, the lady superintendent and the nursing staff work harmoniously together [197]. Mr. Blackstone states that the lady superintendent has the whole control of the nursing staff and wards [242]; that the responsibility as to the cleanliness of the wards was placed in her hands [254]; that the first time the responsibility was defined, however, was some three months ago [266]; that the servants, but not all of them, take their orders from her [297]; that she has control over the nurses, probationers, and servants in her own wing; also over the bathman and wardman [298]; that she gets things done without consulting him, and that he appealed against her interference with his department [338]; that she purchases goods which should come through him [343, 440]; that when

when the wards wanted cleaning, the house committee gave the order, and she asked them to have it done [360]; and that there is a great difference between the duties performed by Mrs. Blake, the former matron, and those of the present lady superintendent [403]; that she was away from the institution on the night of Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday, from 5 p.m. until 9.30 a.m., which is the absence referred to by Messrs. Paxton and Pearce [6100, 6106, 6122]; that the dust-boxes were obtained by the authority of the committee; that Miss Osburn asked the committee for them and reported when she had received them [6220-6230]; and that about twelve or eighteen months after Miss Osburn arrived he was instructed by Mr. Manning not to interfere with the nursing [356-357]. Miss Osburn states that she is lady superintendent of the Sydney Infirmary, and has occupied that position since December 1867; that she was for a year in St. Thomas's Hospital; three months in King's College Hospital; four months at the Kaiserswerth Hospital at Dusseldorf, and has visited the Allgemeine Krankenhaus at Vienna, and other Continental Hospitals, in order to study her profession [614]; that the sole control of the nursing staff should rest with her [674]; that her duties, as distinguished from those of the manager, are laid down in the rules for her guidance, and almost confine her to the nursing staff; that that would do, if patients wanted nothing but nursing, but they also want food and medicine; that the patients complain of the food, and she is powerless [687]; that she had great difficulty with the late wardsman, because all the male servants are under the control of the manager [807]; that she gets £250 a year salary; that it was raised last year from £200; that if the design under which she originally came out were carried into effect, she would have complete control over the whole nursing department; that everything connected with the wards would, under the governing body, be under her control; that it is most important that she would have control over the cooking; that she had gathered from the letters of the Colonial Secretary that she was to have such a position; that the control of the whole internal management of the institution, the stores, everything connected with the wards, and everything that men had to do with patients; that the discharging of nurses is in the hands of the committee [866-873]; that Mr. Parkes told her, and Mr. Cowper afterwards reminded her, that an important part of her duty was the training of nurses [934]; that she used to deliver lectures to the nursing staff twice a week—bringing some disease under their notice, and referring them to cases in the hospital, but ceased doing so in consequence of interferences [947]; that she goes round the wards four times a day; and to any ward where there is a bad case, where there is linen wanted, or painting going on, several times a day [962]; that she went to King's College to study in the maternity wards, and attended Mr. Barnes's operations there [7549]; that the surgeons always sent for her when operations were performed, put her close to the operator, and pointed out important matters to her [7551]; that on the occasion when she was absent for four nights she had Mr. Stephen's leave, and never was absent without leave [7543-7546]; that she ordered the dust-boxes by authority of the committee, as shown by her report book [7562-7567]; that she had been asked to get stuff for nurses' dresses, and had been put to inconvenience and loss by doing so [7570]; that Mr. Manning told her not to clean the wards, because the manager objected to her doing so [7538, 7603]; that she never refused to give a nurse a character on discharging her [7622]; that she did refuse to send a nurse to attend a man in a tent, because the tent was then a long way from the building, and it was not right for a nurse to be there alone [7631]; that oiled silk costs 12s. 6d. a yard, and she keeps it locked up, and always cuts off what is wanted herself in the wards, and on one occasion suggested to Dr. McKay that he should use oiled silk paper instead, which he refused to do, though afterwards the paper was used for the case, and did quite as well [7634-7637]; that when she arrived, the manager was called superintendent, and her being called "lady superintendent" caused great confusion and unpleasantness, as she used to get Mr. Blackstone's bills and letters, and people thought she was some connection of his; that in consequence of this she felt it necessary to change her title, and was willing to take the title either of "matron" or "lady superior"; that she consulted with Mr. Stephen and Mr. Manning, and it was felt that "matron" would not be a proper title, and so she was called "lady superior"; that as soon as Mr. Blackstone ceased to be called "superintendent" she took back her original title without being asked to do so by any one; that she never asked a nurse to call her "lady superior," or connected the title with any religious feeling; that she has no connection with St. John's House [7641-7646]; and that the title of "lady superior" is used in several London hospitals, and in some Lutheran and Evangelical institutions [7649-7652]; that she is compelled to change the nurses every three months, owing to the regulation of the night duty [7625]; that she has always taken great pains to instruct the nurses [7554]; that she was specially told the cleaning of the wards was the manager's duty, and was only desired to take it into her own hands last March [7606]; that of the occupants of the Nightingale wing twenty-nine are Protestants, and four are Roman Catholics [7647]; that the cost per year per head of the Nightingale wing is £13 18s. 6d., including wine, spirits, and everything except coal [7558]; she had nothing to do with the selection of the sisters sent out from England [7619]; that they were not sisters at all in England, and with one exception were very deficient in knowledge of female surgical nursing [7882]; that she did refuse to call up a day nurse at midnight to attend a patient of Dr. Roberts; that it was against the rules to send a day nurse on such duty; that so far from her practice in that regard being different to the practice at St. Thomas's Hospital, day nurses there were not allowed to do night duty under any circumstances, she herself having been reprimanded for offering to do so [7901-7908]; that she was hardly ever told when the operating-theatre was wanted [7916]; that untidiness results from there being no place in which to put necessary things [7923]; that Mr. Roberts, when she first arrived, made her believe that he was the representative of the Government and the Board, and the medical staff, and that she was in awe of him until Mr. Parkes came to see her [7926]; that Mr. Roberts interfered with her arrangements and that no other medical man did so [7928]; that Mr. Roberts, since his return from Europe, had applied to her for a nurse to attend one of his private patients, and that she had refused to send one [7935]; and that the nurses declined to go because of Mr. Roberts's over-bearing manner [Note to 7937]. Mr. Russell states that, when he first came to the Infirmary, Mrs. Ghost was matron, and had large powers [1335]; more powers than Miss Osburn [1355]; that, until recently, Miss Osburn has had no control over the wardsmen as Mrs. Ghost had [1349]. Dr. Gillman considers that the whole control of the nursing staff should be vested in the lady superintendent, and that she should have the power of engaging and discharging nurses [1739]. Mr. Josephson states that the house committee, appointed as an investigation committee, proceeded to examine into the working of the institution; that Miss Osburn wrote a letter to them, stating that, as charges were made against her, she demanded to be present when they were made; that as the committee were simply employed in investigating the working of the establishment, they declined to allow her to be present;

present; that at the next Board meeting it was voted that she should be present, but that the committee adhered to their resolution, and proceeded no further with their investigation [2330]; that the committee knew that her purpose was the intimidation of the nurses [2331]; that he has never seen nor heard anything as to the over-bearing demeanour of the lady superintendent [2338]; that the committee would not permit her attendance, because she treated them with contempt [2340]; that he has never seen her in the wards; that, as far as he can discover, she has never handled a patient, except in one instance, when she held a man's thumb; that she had said there was only one nurse—sister Mary—whom she could trust to go to Mr. Lambton's family [2343]; that she knew who committed a certain guilty act, yet cautioned the staff of nurses against doing it, and that nurse Simpson left in consequence [2344]; that she does nothing in the place; that she has never examined the nurses; and that he questions if she knows how to teach nurses; that he believes the nurses who left did so because they would not "toady" to her; that they could teach her her duty over and over again; that, in a letter sent to the Board, she stated that if the English nurses did not go, she must [2349]; and the Board let the trained nurses go, and kept a lady who, in his opinion, is not worth her salt [2351]; that she does nothing but receive visitors and go visiting; that she has been away from the establishment for days and weeks together, giving no account of her absence; that she orders things, and the manager never knows what goes into the place; that she has been permitted to spend hundreds of pounds without authority; that she is "fondled" by the directors, who are frightened to say a word against anything she does; that she takes and gives holidays whenever she pleases; that it was only when she was compelled by the house committee that she gave characters to nurses who left [2354]; that she has treated the house committee "like dogs" [2363]; that she came out at a salary of £150 which has been raised to £250 with extras [2368]; that he can take his oath that she ordered without authority some wooden boxes to hold dirt and refuse [2426]; that he would have the engagement of nurses placed in the hands of the honorary medical staff, because they are better judges than Miss Osburn is [2477], and would never give that power to her [2484]; that he does not consider her fitted to train nurses, because he does not see her doing her duty [2489]; that she now rules the establishment (directors included), and "twists them about like a shuttlecock" [2511]; and he complains that she takes no notice of the orders of the house committee, and instances a case of her neglect, in not having diet lists made out as directed [2528]. Mr. Paxton says that the lady superintendent has absented herself for days at a time without leave [2793]; that she does not apply herself to her duties [2817]; that she is not sufficiently a working nurse [2835]; that if she had taken care, the wards could have been kept clear of vermin [2841]; that she has failed to take interest in the institution [2865]; that the nurses would know their duty better if they were looked after properly [2866]; that he should be sorry to give her the power of appointing or dismissing nurses [2879]; that while he believes her to be a lady not without ability, her ability is not brought to bear on the institution [2891]; that he does not expect her to do the work, but thinks she is bound to superintend [2923]; that he has never met her in the wards but twice [2927]; that patients had complained to him that sometimes for a day or a couple of days they had not been visited by her [2928]; and that when she was away for two days and a half, he and others of the committee were "put out" to find that the officers and nurses of the institution seemed to treat it as a common occurrence [2957]. Mr. Pearce makes a similar complaint of the lady's absence [3063]; and states that when the sub-committee pointed out the verminous state of the wards to the lady superintendent, she replied, "What can I do?—I cannot clean it," and complained that there were no men under her supervision; that her girls had cleaned the walls as far as they could reach [3078]; that the by-laws empowered her to employ men, and that she should have done so, and reported to the committee [3085]; that she, however, did act on her own responsibility, and was reprimanded by the committee [3089]; that he thought her over-zealous [3094]; but she made a great improvement—so much so that the committee decided to revoke the improvements to be made by the architects, and save £600 [3094]; that it is the duty of the lady superintendent to see that the floors, clothes, curtains, and bedsteads are kept clean; but that it is not the nurses' place to scrub floors [3102]; and that Miss Osburn had discharged the scrubbing women, and engaged nurses instead, so that the cleaning was neglected [3103]; Dr. Schuette states that he did not observe any improvement in the care and appearance of the wards after the arrival of the lady superintendent [3215]; that Miss Osburn was frequently absent from the institution for days together [3238–3240]; that he used to find her in the wards in the morning, and at 9 or 10 o'clock at night [3242]; that she gave due attention to her duties [3243]; that he observed her every morning during his stay in the hospital and after her arrival [3244], and considers her in every way qualified for her position [3245]. Mr. Stephen is not aware that the Board insisted upon her taking back nurses whom she had discharged, but knows that on appeals made by nurses to the Board, Miss Osburn gave them a better character than she had before [3883]; that it is untrue that the lady superintendent is often away for days and weeks together, without any one knowing where she is, and without the knowledge of the hospital authorities [4293]; that he had no reason to believe that she would neglect her duty [4296]; and is sure that she is zealous and energetic [4297]; that, on the occasion of her absence, as referred to by Messrs. Paxton and Pearce, he gave her leave, and reported it to the committee [4298]; that her position is such that she requires some recreation [4304], and that she has a great deal of worry and vexation to encounter [4305]. Mr. Bedford, referring to lectures delivered to the nurses by Miss Osburn, is disposed to think that too much regard was paid to that kind of thing, and too little to the drilling of the nurses [3965]; that her interest and zeal in the institution have gone in a direction which does not tend to the practical improvement of the nurses, so much as to their theoretical education and the enlargement of her duties; that she likes to carry out her duties in an official style, and that a great deal of her zeal is expended in that way [4068]; and that she should look more thoroughly into the practical education of her nurses [4069]. He instances a case of neglect arising from this want of practical instruction [4070]; says the lady superintendent is an intelligent and zealous person, and competent to discharge her duties; but thinks she has fallen into the error of giving too much importance to the official kind of duty, and to the theoretical part of instruction of the nurses, rather than drilling them in the practical details of their work [4083]; that the nurses should be held responsible to her [4086]; that she has improved in one respect lately (referring to her former system of changing nurses from ward to ward) [4087]; and that she requires to be about the place all day, to keep the nurses up to their work [4092]. Mrs. Isabella Ross, late a patient in the Infirmary, states that she has frequently seen Miss Osburn in the wards [4194]; and that Miss Osburn did not speak to her, nor any of the patients, but used to come into the wards to see that all was right and clean [4231].

Dr.

Dr. Alleyne states that he does not think the lady superintendent has had full control over the internal government of the institution [4431]; that she had complained she was unable to keep the wards clean because she could not get assistance [4441]; that she takes a great interest in the institution and the welfare of the patients, and is very energetic; that she is competent, judging from the results of her work and the great improvement of the nurses who have been under her guidance; that she is not inattentive to her duties; that he is seldom at the Infirmary without seeing her about the place; that she has been absent on leave, but he has not noticed her absence excepting on such occasions [4503-4507]. Miss Mary Barker states that the lady superintendent and the nursing staff work harmoniously together; that she has never observed Miss Osburn unjust or arbitrary to the nurses; that it is not true that she takes no interest in the institution, or does not apply herself to her duties; that some nurses left who preferred private nursing, but not because they were systematically dismissed by the lady superintendent; that some younger nurses were discharged because of their incompetency [4620-4627]; that she never knew Miss Osburn to be absent for weeks, except on one occasion [4637], when she was away on sick leave [4638]; that she has always insisted upon the beds being regularly cleaned [4663]; that she is never less than three or four times a day in the wards; that at Home the lady superintendent, as a rule, visits the wards but once—about 10 o'clock in the morning; that Miss Osburn rises at 6 o'clock, and visits the wards, being frequently there before the nurses; that she is constantly on the alert to preserve discipline; and that her duties are more arduous than they would be in England [4699-4707]. Mrs. Mary Bland states that she considers Miss Osburn endeavours to be just and fair in her treatment of those under her; that the statement that she does not apply herself to her duties is unfounded; that, with two exceptions, she has not been absent from the Infirmary for any length of time; that she goes round the wards several times a day; that she is in the habit of conversing with and taking notice of patients [4790-4796]; that she never found her unwilling to impart instruction [4854]; and that, as far as she knows, there is no truth in the statement that Miss Osburn "rules the whole establishment, directors and all, and twists them about like shuttlecocks" [4883]. Dr. Cox states that Miss Osburn takes a most active interest in the institution, gives her greatest attention to it, is extremely attentive to her duties, and very desirous of doing what is right; that she is competent, but imprudent sometimes in not mastering small difficulties; that she has a good temper, but he thinks she rather likes to see others get into trouble; that he thinks her quite equal to her position, and competent to train nurses [4963-4967]; that he has known her to complain continuously to the committee about the vermin [4992]; that it is unfair to attribute the verminous state of the hospital to her neglect [4995]; and that he does not think she would make an unfounded statement [5025]. Miss Gertrude Moule states that so far from the lady superintendent being unjust or arbitrary to those under her, she is too ready to think the best of every one and accept their excuses [5116]; that she takes the greatest interest in the institution [5190]; that she was absent for three nights [5194]; that she is very seldom away [5196]; and her absence is not habitual [5201]; and that she has endeavoured to keep down the vermin [5220]. Mrs. Jessie Whytlaw states that there is no ill feeling existing between the nurses and the lady superintendent; that Miss Osburn is just and kind, and takes a great interest in them all; that she knows no case of her having systematically got rid of the best nurses [5343-5346]; that she goes round the wards regularly three times a day—sometimes oftener; that she takes a great interest in the patients; that it would be impossible for her to speak to all the patients; that it is a false statement that she takes no interest in her work, or that she has been absent for days together; that she is always accessible to the nurses and ready to give advice to them [5360-5367]; and that she has endeavoured to rid the Infirmary of the bugs [5426]. Mr. Roberts states that he considers the lady superintendent competent to perform the duties of her office, though he doubts if her character of mind is quite suited to the calling; that he does not consider it is a correct representation that she takes no interest in the institution, or that she neglects her duties [6496-6499]; that he cannot say whether Miss Osburn has any practical knowledge of nursing; that he considers her fit to instruct nurses; that it is not the duty of the lady superintendent to do the nurse training; that it is essential that the lady superintendent should be a good practical nurse; that he knows from Miss Nightingale that Miss Osburn is competent; that he is confident she can use a speculum, &c., and that she is too intelligent not to be able to do so [6513-6519]; that Miss Nightingale had stated that Miss Osburn was full of energy, clever as a nurse, and that she had worked for twelve months as a nurse in large wards; that no doubt Miss Osburn has excellent reasons for not doing any nursing, and that she considers it her duty to work the staff [6528]. Dr. Renwick complains that on one occasion the lady superintendent interfered with one of his patients [5547]. Dr. Quaiffe says that the nursing staff is under the control of the lady superintendent, who has the management of all the nursing [5644]. Dr. Fortescue believes that a lady superintendent is a necessary accompaniment of nursing by women, and that a woman of superior education and social position should have the charge or supervision of every ward [5757]; he adds that while he sees clearly that there must be a matron, she must not have too much authority [5776]. Mr. Raphael says that the lady superintendent has aimed far above whatever was contemplated when she was sent for; that the understanding was that she was simply to be manageress over her nurses, and nothing more, but that from the negligence of the Board other duties have been cast upon her—the purchasing of stores, clothing, &c.; that she has even been allowed to purchase on her own account, and to sell clothing to her nursing staff; that in consequence he had moved a resolution that whatever stuff she had on hand the Board should take from her and pay her the cost; that she sold goods to the nurses; that he does not know what she did do further than that he knows she did wrong; that this wrong consisted in her buying stock and begging to her subordinates as a saleswoman [5827-5833]; that she "crushed" her nurses out of the institution; that she has been "taken up by the Country and made a goddess of," which he "believes to have been her first fall in life"; that she is upheld in a position which was never intended for her; that she is continually coming into contact with the officials of the institution, and has caused some of them to be dismissed because they did not call her "lady superior" [5839]; that a man was "hounded out of the place" because he would not bow his head to her [5842]; that she had been instructed by Mrs. Blundell [5860]; that she should have been a barrister rather than a nurse; that she had two spies, who caused a great deal of mischief; that she favours Roman Catholics, and has neglected the patients [5862-5874]; that he had signed a report acquitting Miss Osburn of all blame in these matters, but now considers if he ever had a sin on his soul it was that [5882]; that she has usurped more authority than ever she was intended to have [5887]; that the verminous state of the building was never, to his knowledge, brought before the Board by Miss Osburn [5918]; that "she is a lady, and therefore he won't say a word" about her statement that a member of the committee

committee told her they were quite tired of being bothered about the vermin [5932]; that he never in his life heard of her bringing the matter before the directors [5933]; that she did apply to have the walls whitewashed, and it was done [5935], but that he had forgotten it [5940]; that the only thing he finds fault with her about is not her fault at all, because the directors have turned her head [5949]; that she has never been disrespectful to the Board [5952]; that no gentleman would say she treats the house committee like so many dogs [5954]; that she never rested until she got rid of a wardsman [5956]; and that on "his soul's safety" he believes the man was innocent [5967]. Nurse Brannigan says that the lady superintendent and the nursing staff have worked very comfortably since the English sisters, who quarrelled a good deal among themselves, have left [6247]. Ann Parker says that the nursing staff get on comfortably, and that Miss Osburn is not constantly away from the institution [6323]. Mrs. Blundell says that the nurses are changed too frequently by the caprice of the lady superintendent [6586]; that Miss Osburn was trained for twelve months in St. Thomas's Hospital [6610]; that Miss Osburn gave lectures on Anatomy and Physiology [6647], but stopped doing so after Dr. Roberts came and gave a lecture [6919]; that she interfered too much with the sisters [6651]; that it was not her duty to handle patients [6657], or to train nurses [6645-6921]; that Miss Osburn frequently made a probationer a nurse before she was competent [6666]; that there was partiality shown [6668]; that she did not hear that Miss Osburn had passed a very satisfactory examination at St. Thomas's [6447]; that she had been unkindly treated by Miss Osburn and her servants [6783]; that her complaints about ill-treatment were not listened to by Miss Osburn [6786]; that being sent on one occasion by Dr. McKay for oiled silk, Miss Osburn brought the material up to the ward and cut it herself, thus implying that she (Mrs. Blundell) was not honest [6795]; that Miss Osburn was highly educated [6827]; that the nurses purchased their clothes from the lady superintendent [6883]; that at Home the nurses purchase the stuff for the uniforms they wear in the wards from the matron [6891]; that Miss Osburn sold the nurses here other things besides the dresses [6898]; that she was partial to Roman Catholics [6904]; she declines to give any opinion as to whether Miss Osburn is a fit person to manage the institution [6744, 6823, 6874], and states that she certainly will not endorse Dr. McKay's statement that Miss Osburn brought out a number of incompetent nurses with her [6931]. Dr. Markey instances a case of a patient who was neglected by a nurse, and said that he spoke to Miss Osburn about it, and brought the matter before the committee; that Miss Osburn refused to send a nurse to attend a man in a tent [6997-7012, and note]; and that on one occasion he saw a little temper on the part of the lady superintendent [7035]. Nurses Caulfield, Marks, Johnson, Jupp, Davis, Tookey, Traviss, Rafter, Rucker, Fairburn, Telford, Curr, Gordon, and Gibson, all state that the nursing staff are at present working harmoniously, and have nothing to complain of with regard to the lady superintendent's treatment of them [7111-7229]. Dr. McKay states that a patient complained to him that Miss Osburn scolded her for interfering to prevent an act of cruelty [2295]; that Miss Osburn is not fit for her position, because the nurses who came from England with her were not able to perform certain surgical duties [7314]; that he does not think she can perform these duties [7331]; that he does not think her competent [7421]; that she wishes to domineer and take too much upon herself [7424]; and that on one occasion he gave her a setting down.

The manager;
his duties,
powers, qualifi-
cations, &c.

According to Mr. Street, the present manager has a general superintendence of the Infirmary, with the exception of the lady superintendent's department [15] acts as Secretary [26] has had no experience in the management of similar public institutions [38]; and his duties do not require any particular qualifications [41]. He adds that he believes the manager has been jealous of Miss Osburn's position [28], and has felt aggrieved at her taking certain duties upon herself [165]. Mr. Blackstone, the manager, does not reside upon the premises, but is there from 7 a.m. to 7 p.m. He states that three months ago the committee took the cleaning of the wards out of his hands; that previous to that he did not consider them in his charge [245-276]; that he has no ill feeling against Miss Osburn; that he has been six years and two months in the Infirmary, and before Miss Osburn's arrival had the engagement of all the servants, and the general management of the institution [401-414-416]; and that it was not his duty to see to the cleaning of the beds [461]. Miss Osburn thinks that the manager is the superior of even the resident medical staff [619]; she states that he interferes with the nurses, and encourages tale-bearing [708]; that his demeanour is a little rough to everybody, and the patients have complained of it, and that he does not take any interest in them [718-721]; and that though the cooking is under his control he does not understand it [837]. Mr. Russell says there was no one in the position of manager when he first came to the Infirmary eighteen years ago [1334]; that until lately the manager has had control of all the male servants, with the exception of the male wardsman [1349]; that he has charge of all stores, and receives and answers all inquiries of applicants for admission [1364]; and that the male servants all consider him their superior officer [1369]. Dr. Halkett says that he makes his requisitions to the manager; that he believes he saw him one night under the influence of liquor, but always found him able to do his duty [1629-1635]. Dr. Gillman has not seen the manager under the influence of drink [1773]. Mr. Josephson says the manager is merely a head clerk and no manager at all, owing to the directors not supporting him in his position; that he is not allowed to do anything [2327-2354-2418-2443]; that he is cowed down and brow-beaten, but intelligent; that he has heard reports of his being drunk, but it is all nonsense [2512-2518]; and that if the manager heard complaints as to want of water and failed to report them to the committee he neglected his duty [2578-2582]. Mr. Park, chief dispenser, has repeatedly complained to the manager about the inefficiency of the dispensary boy without effect [2663-2675]. Mr. Paxton considers the manager quite unfit for his position [2810]; but has never seen him under the influence of liquor [2606]; declines to say whether or not he bears a character for sobriety [2911]; and he questions whether the manager has any qualifications for his office [2982]. Mr. Jones thinks the manager bears a character for sobriety; has never seen him under the influence of liquor [3672], and has never noticed him at all confused [3774]. Mr. Bedford says the manager should have more to do with the duties of secretary than anything else, and should have nothing to do with the wards, but attend merely to the business department [3953-3958]. Miss Mary Barker says that the manager did not interest himself about the vermin at all, and though frequently asked, never sent men to clean the wards [4665]. Dr. Cox does not think that the manager is fitted for his position, and saw from the first that the office, which was, he believes, created for him, would bring him into disrepute [4934]. Mrs. Blundell says that the manager tried to make the men work, and never refused to send a man to do anything when she asked him [6707]. Dr. Markey considers the manager competent [7038].

Mr.

Mr. Street states that there has been an unsatisfactory clashing of authority between the manager and lady superintendent; that there is jealousy between them; that an unpleasant feeling has arisen; and that half the complaints about the institution are simply matters of jealousy between these officers [19-24-32-84-155]. Mr. Blackstone states that the lady superintendent has authority over the nurses and servants, but the yardsman and bathman are engaged by him; that there has been some clashing between his department and Miss Osburn's, and the committee have stopped her interference [337]; that the yardsman, bathmen, and cooks are under his control, while Miss Osburn controls all other servants, and that she, by leave of the committee, orders goods, apart from him [434-439]; that he does not know of ever having refused a patient his clothes to air [905], and that he never knew Miss Osburn to order a bath and be refused [912]. Miss Osburn states that the male servants are out of her control, know the manager is their master, and will not obey her orders; and to this she traces the difficulty of getting the wards clean [627]; that there is a conflict of authority between herself and the manager, which prevents her having things done [689]; that the bathman won't even provide a bath for a patient by the nurse's order [708]; she gives an instance in which a man refused to fetch ice needed for a patient with a broken head because the manager was not in; also a case of a man refusing to go for a clergyman for a dying patient; also a case of an erysipelas patient being kept twenty-four hours without a tent being provided [708-710-714]; states that the gas stoves were taken out of the wards suddenly and without warning [726], and that she has not full control over the wards [729]. She further instances a case in which a yardsman refused to fill a bed; a case in which a bed could not be obtained from the store because the manager had given no order [804]; a case in which the manager justified a yardsman's misconduct [807]; a case in which a man refused to pump water for the Nightingale wing [814]; and a case in which she gave a patient an order to get his clothes out of the clothes-house, which order the manager tore up, refusing to let the patient have his clothes [722]. She states that she has great trouble in getting things done [812]; that though the cooking is sometimes very bad she cannot interfere [835]; that though the manager cannot tell what is needed, the nurses have to run to him for everything [872]; that the nurses are very often without linseed, tow, cotton-wool, &c., because the manager stopped the supply to the wards [778]; that the method of sending up the diets was altered, to the detriment of the institution [690]; and that towards the end of 1870, she got one of the wardsmen to clean the walls, but had to stop it, as Mr. Manning told her the manager felt hurt about her cleaning the place, as it was part of his duty [7538]. John Smith, a patient, confirms Miss Osburn's evidence with reference to the insubordination of the yardsman [735], and Bridget McAulty corroborates the statement with regard to the delay in putting up the tent [761]. Henry Harris, bathman, states that he is under the manager's directions, but as far as is in his power obeys Miss Osburn; that he cannot serve two masters, and would do all he could for Miss Osburn, but is bound to obey the manager [1122-1126]. William Sadlier, yardsman, says that he takes instructions both from the manager and lady superintendent [1211]; that he did not pump water for the Nightingale Wing on the 8th May [1217] because he was clearing the yard by order of the manager [1231]; that he has refused to fill beds, and may have refused to obey nurses' orders [1251-1271]; that he would obey an order of Miss Osburn's as a matter of favour to her [1273], but does not consider himself bound to obey her; that he refused to obey the order of a nurse who told him to go for ice [1294-1299], and that he would not obey a nurse [1302-1318]. Mr. Russell has observed a clashing of authority, occasioned by the manager repudiating the right of the lady superintendent to give orders to male servants [1367]. Dr. Halket has observed a clashing of authority between the two officers, which affected him personally as regards the method of making up the diets [1566-1570]; he corroborates Miss Osburn's evidence with regard to the yardsman [1584], and the delay in putting up the tent [1591]; and states that there are often delays in obtaining ice [1588]. Mr. Josephson says that Miss Osburn orders things, and the manager never knows what comes into the place [2354]; and that the authority of the two officers clashes because Miss Osburn exceeds her duty [2420]. Mr. Park is aware of the clashing of authority [2738], and confirms Miss Osburn's statement with regard to the manager's stopping the supply of linseed, &c., to the wards [2733]. Mr. Paxton has observed the division of authority [2749-2806], and states that, when he complained to the manager about the bugs he said it was no business of his, and Miss Osburn said it was no business of her's; that they complained of each other [2807]; and that the manager refused to accompany him through the wards, as Miss Osburn disliked his interference [2827]. Mr. Pearce gives similar evidence [2996]. Dr. Schuette observed a clashing of authority between the two officers [3147], which was very prejudicial to the interests of the institution [3197]. Mr. Stephen speaks of a clashing of authority, which has arisen out of the peculiar relation the manager and lady superintendent bear to each other [3876], and says that the duties of the two officers are not thoroughly defined [4360]. Mr. Bedford says there is a clashing of authority, which arises from the duties of the manager and the lady superintendent not having been clearly defined in the first instance [3952]. Mrs. Bland says that one can hardly help noticing the clashing of authority [4823]. Dr. Cox says that there is a party on the committee opposed to the manager, and another opposed to the lady superintendent [4923], and that the division of authority was distressing to the medical officers [4925]. Miss Gertrude Moule says that the men, when asked to do anything, turn round and ask if the manager is in [5117]; that there is frequently no water to wash the patients because the yardsman doesn't pump [5211], and that the supply of linseed-meal was stopped [5204]. Mrs. Whytlaw says that it is very difficult to get a man to do anything by the lady superintendent's authority; that the manager interferes in the wards [5370]; that Miss Osburn gave a patient an order to get his clothes out to air them, which order the manager refused to honor, saying—"What the devil has Miss Osburn to do with it?" [5371]; that she also gave an order for a pair of boots for a patient, and on its presentation to the manager, he said—"Miss Osburn should mind her own business," and refused to give the boots [5372]; that she knew of an erysipelas patient being kept waiting twenty-four hours for a tent [5375]; that the old system of making up the diets was discontinued in order to annoy the sisters [5386]; and that the supply of linseed-meal, &c. was stopped [5400]. Dr. Renwick was not aware that the lady superintendent could not get the simplest things done without reference to the manager, but heard something about the delay in getting a tent for an erysipelas patient [5538]. Dr. Fortescue thinks the nurses should have linseed in the wards *ad lib.*, and sees no reason why the supply should be stopped [5820]. Mr. Raphael thinks the internal management has been injured by differences between the manager and lady superintendent, and that the latter has exceeded her duty [5827]. Mrs. Blundell says she would not presume to give a man an order except through the manager, who never refused to send a man to do anything when asked [6705-6710]. Dr. Markey heard a good deal of grumbling about the work not being defined, but considers the management on the whole satisfactory [6989].

Mr.

Division of authority between manager and lady superintendent: and its effects.

Cleanliness of
the wards.

Mr. Blackstone says that the wards were thoroughly cleansed in March last, by order of the committee [270]; that there was vermin in the walls of the building before Miss Osburn came, but that in his time the beds were always clean and the walls whitewashed [349]; that the vermin might be kept down if the beds were taken out and cleaned [373]; that the Infirmary has not decreased in cleanliness since the arrival of the nursing staff [376]; that he has picked the bugs out of the wall himself, and unless the mortar was picked off and the walls replastered they would never be free from them [476]; that the Infirmary is not in a filthy state, nor as bad as is made out [514]; and he believes that the story that has been got up is an exaggeration. Miss Lucy Osburn states the vermin were in the walls and in the frames of the windows, but not in the floors; that she saw patients dying, with these creatures crawling over them [624]; that the wards are now quite clean [631]; that the sisters complained of the wards being dirty [732]; and that the water used for washing the back verandah runs down into a sink at the end of it [995]. Mr. Russell states that when Miss Osburn came she found the Infirmary in a very dirty state [1357]. Dr. Halkett states that he is not surprised to see vermin in a rubble building, but would be surprised if it were stone [1648]. Henry Harris states that verminous clothes are put in a basement room under the south wing, but cannot see how the vermin could get up to the next floor, and thinks they die in the bundles [2278]. Mr. Josephson says that the wards were beastly until the last month or so [2567], and that patients would be apt to be covered with vermin if verminous clothes were kept underneath them [2605]. Mr. Paxton states that the place was over-run with bugs, but that the evil has been remedied [2783, 2784]; that a patient who had paid his money for three weeks asked to leave after a week because the bugs were getting into his mouth; that complaints were made that if a man had a bad leg the rats would tear at the poultice around it [2837]; that he thinks the wards in their present state might be made comfortable [2851]; that the hospital used to be in a filthy state and swarming with bugs [2870]; that the window and bed curtains were like soot [2931]; and that he thinks if the verminous clothes of patients are kept immediately under the wards they would possibly generate vermin throughout the building [2980]. Mr. Pearce states that he found the beds and wards in the old building in a most filthy condition, with myriads of bugs [3051]; that he had seen vermin and things that would disgust many persons to look at, on the beds [3072]; that there were thousands of bugs in the holes and crevices of the plaster; that you could see them everywhere [3077]; and that after Miss Osburn's improvements the wards looked clean and healthy, and there were no bugs to be seen [3094]. Dr. Schuette states that he did not notice any improvement in the general care and appearance of the wards after the arrival of Miss Osburn [3215]; that there were vermin in the beds under the old system [3218]; that in Miss Osburn's time the beds were washed [3222], and that the wards were not whitewashed very often [3249]. Mr. Bedford states that there must have been some want of care, but thinks that a good deal has been allowed to go on in consequence of the hospital having been condemned some time ago [4025]; that he cannot understand how the place got into such a filthy condition, because the vermin might certainly have been kept under [4028]. Mr. Stephen says that Miss Osburn complained of the verminous state of the institution, but never gave the committee to understand that it was in the very bad state in which it afterwards turned out to be [4348]; that if the bugs were so numerous as reported, it was strange the house visitors did not see them, but that the system is not properly carried out [4351]; and that he was not aware that verminous clothes were kept in the basement below the south wing [4376]. Dr. Alleyne states that there are an enormous quantity of bugs habitually about the beds [4416], and that he had heard Miss Osburn say she was not able to keep the wards clean without assistance [4441]. Miss Barker says that there had been a great deal of vermin in her ward, and that the beds are taken out and thoroughly overhauled once a month, but still the vermin cannot be kept down [4645]; that the place was alive with vermin when the English nurses first came; that she has been told it has been in the same condition for the last thirty-five years [4649]; that the cleanliness of the hospital is badly managed [4721]; and that the vermin are still about the place [4779]. Mrs. Mary Bland states that she noticed vermin in the wards when she arrived and since [4809-4810]. Dr. Cox says that there were vermin in the building before the present staff came, and in 1850 [4908-4909]; that in his ward there was an urinal on the outside, the urine from which soaked into the ward; that he pointed this out to the directors, but they took no notice of it [4926]; that the verminous state of the building had been continually reported to the committee, and that he had seen Miss Osburn appealing to them to clean the wards [4992]. Miss Moule states that there was a great quantity of vermin in the building when she came there; that she and the lady superintendent did everything in their power to keep them down [5218-5222]. Mr. Mansfield states that he is sure that no amount of cleaning or whitewashing could keep the walls free from bugs [5335]. Mrs. Whytlaw states that it is impossible to keep the main building free from vermin, owing to the state of the walls [5424]. Mr. Roberts states that the system of keeping the wards constantly filled with patients must be injurious to its sanitary condition [5443], and that there is a want of tidiness about the hospital, and he has seen brooms in corners, clothes lying about, and beds lying in the verandahs [7831-7836]. Dr. Renwick says that the principal reason for the bugs being so numerous is that the building was so very old, and has never been properly repaired [5598]. Dr. Milford states that there were any number of bugs and rats there in 1849, when he first became acquainted with the place [5623-5626]. Mr. Raphael states that he often observed the state of the wards as to the existence of vermin, and suggested improvements, which would be found on record [5905]; that Mr. Pearce's report was grossly exaggerated, as he would maintain "at the point of the bayonet" [5917]; that within his knowledge the matter was not frequently reported to the Board by Miss Osburn [5928]; that the building being rotten underneath made it easy for rats to get through the place [5923]; that he does not believe that the rats run around the men's legs, nor that the bugs existed to the enormous amount stated [5945]; and that he found the floors and bed-clothes dirty [6017]. Nurse Brannigan states that ever since she has known the building, there have been great quantities of bugs there [6279]. Mrs. Blundell corroborates Nurse Brannigan's statement as to the vermin, but thought it possible they might be kept down [6592-6735]. Dr. McKay states that the beds were in a dirty state, and that he had often taken off splints and found the bugs had got into the broken bones of the patient; that there is any quantity of bugs in the old house; and the only way to get rid of them would be to pull all the plaster off and put in new floors [7434-7444].

The honorary
medical officers;
their duties
and powers.

Mr. Street says that the honorary medical officers admit patients, some of whom could be treated more economically at the Benevolent Asylum, but that the admissions of these patients must be left to the medical men [64-73]. Mr. Blackstone says that the honorary staff admit and discharge

quantity of chlorodyne, for which a much cheaper substitute could be found [4597]. Miss Mary Barker says that the doctors admit a patient directly a bed is empty; that a man came in to go into the bed of a patient who died, sat in a chair while the body was being carried out, and got erysipelas [4653]; that the quiet of Sunday is much disturbed by doctors performing operations unnecessarily [4685]; that the surgeons keep patients in the hospital in order to retain beds, and in her own ward a man was detained a month in that way [4688-4693]; that honoraries allow patients to violate the rules and have, in defiance of the committee, re-admitted patients discharged for insubordination [4694]; that they take the part of rebellious patients [4720]; and that the physicians attend more regularly than the surgeons [4760]. Mrs. Bland says that the surgeons perform operations unnecessarily on a Sunday [4804]; that patients are very often kept in by medical men, as some are jealous of getting as many beds as they can [4806]; that the nurses have given up reporting violation of the rules, because the doctors take no notice [4860]; and that some doctors maintain discipline, while others do not [4861]. Dr. Cox thinks the statement that medical men give so much spirits to patients that they become confirmed drunkards, a libel [5011]; that the medical staff have more honor than to keep in patients for the purpose of retaining beds [5017]; that if it is true, the doctor doing it should be called upon to resign at once [5024]; and that if the committee allow medical men to permit patients to violate the rules, they are not performing their duty [5027]. Miss Gertrude Moule says that the doctors keep patients in very often, in order to retain beds; she has known one kept in four weeks, and they have constantly said openly, when a patient was fit to be discharged,—“Wait until my week comes” [5119-5129]; that some honoraries allow violation of the rules, while others do not; that some patients are allowed to wear their own clothes, and insubordination is thus created [5163-5175]; that with regard to Mrs. Ross, there was no neglect on Dr. Jones's part [5181]; and that unnecessary operations are performed on Sunday [5247]. Mrs. Jessie Whytlaw has been inconvenienced by the medical men performing operations on Sunday [5403]; and knows two instances at present (3rd June), in her own ward, of patients who might have been out last week, but who have been kept in by the doctors [5413]. Mr. Russell states that during the week (3rd June) there were two surgical and two medical cases refused admission in consequence of there being no beds [5430]. Mr. Roberts says that he never knew of medical men keeping in patients in order to retain beds [5470]; and that medical men in England attend hospitals more punctually than they do here, but that the circumstances are different [5488]. Dr. Renwick says he only orders porter or wine for patients for seven days at a time [5512]; that violations of the rules with regard to smoking are too severely dealt with, but that frequent offenders should be discharged [5582-5585]; that the rule with regard to patients wearing their clothes ought to be enforced [5587]; and that there is no necessity for patients wearing their own clothes, as extra clothing is provided by the institution when required [5590]. Dr. Quaiffe complains that the committee disregard the suggestions of the medical staff, and treat them arbitrarily [5637-5639]. Dr. Fortescue says that the system on the surgical side tempts surgeons to keep patients in until they get others to supply their places [5743]; that it is notorious [5744]; that patients are unnecessarily retained in the hospital, to the exclusion of patients who ought to be admitted [5749]; that he is not a considerable offender, but “what is one to do?” that “a man who wishes to act fairly is at a great disadvantage, because he sends his patients out as fast as he can, and thus fills up every one else's beds” [5750]; that the rule preventing patients wearing their own clothes ought not to be violated; that permitted violations impair the discipline; that it is a difficult thing to enforce the rule with regard to smoking; and that one great cause of the defective discipline is the fact that a patient may be discharged for misconduct by one surgeon and re-admitted by another [5786-5791]; that it is sometimes expedient to perform operations on Sunday, when surgeons are not hampered by visitors [5794]; and that the medical staff are less punctual in their attendance than they are in England, but the circumstances are different [5799]. Mr. Raphael says that medical men prescribe wines and spirits extravagantly—sign orders for a month together—and give sometimes half-a-pint of brandy a day [5884-5885]; and that one medical man ordered spirits for a patient for 365 days [5890-5900]. Nurse Brannigan says that the rule prohibiting patients from wearing their own clothes is violated on the female side, and patients are difficult to manage, owing to the doctors allowing such violations [6273]; and that on the surgical side the doctors keep patients in until their week for admission. Mrs. Blundell states that, when she was connected with the Infirmary, medical officers frequently sent patients out prematurely, in order to make empty beds; and that Dr. McKay certainly never allowed patients to violate the rules [6926-6928]. Dr. Markey states that he cannot say whether surgeons kept in patients unnecessarily [7055]; and that surgeons wish to retain interesting cases for themselves [7089]. Dr. McKay states that he does not think that surgeons keep in patients in order to retain beds [7254]; denies having done such a thing himself [7260]; states that he is aware that patients wear their own clothes [7335]; that there are two patients of his now in hospital wearing their own clothes [7341]; that the nurse has complained of it [7345]; that he has allowed patients to violate the rule [7341]; that other medical men are very cruel if they don't allow it [7342]; that he has never represented its cruelty to the committee [7343]; that he does not care whether it violates a rule or not [7347]; that he does it medically [7348], and chiefly in the case of female patients [7349]; that he is aware of the rule against smoking; that he has had complaints about it; that it does good if the patients smoke in the lavatories; that he would not discharge a patient for smoking, but would put him on low diet [7350-7372]; that it is better to perform operations on a Sunday, in consequence of there being fewer strangers admitted [7307-7409].

Mr. Street says that there are two resident medical officers under the control of the committee [14]. Mr. Blackstone says that when an honorary medical officer discharges a patient, the resident medical officer endorses the card to the effect that either the man is well or incurable, as the case may be [400]; and that the resident medical officers are responsible for the dispensary, and check the purchase and issue of medicines [527]. Miss Osburn says that they have no power to admit or discharge patients [646]. Dr. Halket states that he resides on the premises, and has very meagre accommodation, having to share his sitting-room with the manager and resident physician [1532-1537]; that he was resident assistant surgeon in the hospital of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in which there were 250 beds [1538]; that the dispensers are under the joint control of himself and the resident physician, but that he has no authority over them [1546-1550]; that he admits patients if the honorary surgeon does not arrive by 11 o'clock; but cannot discharge, except, for insubordination, or at the patient's own request [1594-1610]; and that if he did discharge for insubordination the honorary would probably reverse his decision [1626]. Dr. Gillman resides

discharge patients, and that he sees men in the hospital who are in better health than himself [388, 397, 400, 455]. Miss Osburn states that the honorary medical officers admit patients immediately beds are vacant; that patients are often waiting to go into the beds before the convalescent patients go out [632]; that the honorary surgeons admit all their own patients, and often retain them in the hospital longer than is necessary, in order to keep the beds full until their own week for admitting comes round; that there were two patients ready to go out, but as no patient suitable for the ward applied for admittance, the surgeon kept them in until his week came round; that one surgeon has over half a ward, while the other three have only half between them; that a rule passed by the committee fixing the number of beds has not been kept [637-642]; that a rule that the manager can discharge patients who misbehave has not been carried out, as the doctors object; that however badly a patient behaves, nothing can be done until the honorary comes; that there are cases where patients have been discharged and re-admitted by the honoraries [643, 647, 650]; that some honorary medical officers permit patients to violate the rules, and thus render the inmates insubordinate [653]; that a nurse has reported a patient for smoking in the eye ward and nothing has been done [654]; that several cases of insubordination in the Magdalen ward were not noticed [657]; that there are two patients now in that ward wearing their own clothes, in violation of the rules [659]; that she thinks there is a rule enabling the Board to dismiss an honorary, but it is never acted upon [704]; that an honorary surgeon, in order to prevent other surgeons getting beds, will not discharge patients during his own admission week; that the honoraries continually perform operations on Sunday, to the disturbance of the hospital [982]; that they are most irregular in their attendance [985-991], but that it would be inexpedient to do away with them [987]. Dr. Halket states that the honoraries alone have authority to discharge patients, except for insubordination, or at their own request [1595]; that there were on the 19th May seven patients on the surgical side who ought to have been discharged [1596]; that he has been told of an honorary surgeon keeping patients in until his week came round [1608]; that complaints have been made to him of patients smoking in the wards, but that he did not discharge them, because the honoraries would have re-admitted them and stultified his discharge [1611-1615]; that for the same reason, he has not interfered to prevent the rules of the hospital being violated by patients wearing their own clothes [1626]; that the course pursued by the honoraries is likely to create insubordination [1621]; that the honoraries do not visit at any stated hour [1807]; that their performance of minor operations on Sunday does not create much inconvenience [1811]; that the doctors are not extravagant in ordering extras for the patients [1838]; that an honorary attends a patient from admission to discharge [1883]; that the abuse, as regards the blocking up of the beds, exists only in the surgical wards [1864]; that the honoraries attend to their patients pretty well [1911]; but that the nurses have complained of their coming at irregular hours, and that he himself has been inconvenienced by it [1916]. Dr. Gillman says that the honoraries admit patients, and alone have power to discharge, except for insubordination, or at the patient's own request [1681]; that the practice of the honoraries keeping in patients in order to obtain beds for themselves does not prevail on the medical side [1686]; and that, though he has seen champagne ordered for a patient once, he does not think the discretion of ordering extras is abused by the medical officers [1762-1771]. Mr. Hinvest says that the honorary staff are always in the hospital before 2 o'clock, but he has known one to come in as late as 6 or 7 o'clock at night [1966]. Mr. Josephson says that the honorary staff are considerably too independent, will not obey the directors, come when they like, go when they like, and do what they like; that he has known patients come by appointment at 11 or 12 and stop till 4, and no doctors have attended; that to obviate the necessity of seeing their patients frequently, they prescribe wine, beer, spirits, and everything else, for thirty days at a time; that they sign blank diet lists and let the nurses fill them up [2342]; that a Mrs. Ross (a patient) never saw a doctor for a whole week [2357]; that he has known a woman live on champagne for a week; that he has known diets to be ordered for a dead man; that Dr. McKay has ordered diets for thirty days without change [2374-2378-2379], and that the irregular attendance of the medical staff is prejudicial to the institution; that they come on Sundays, and sometimes at 6 o'clock at night [2386, 2387]. Mr. Paxton states that surgical operations are unnecessarily performed on Sundays [2751]; that so much stimulants are administered to patients in the Infirmary that they become confirmed drunkards when they are discharged [2754]; that no such case came under his own notice, but an officer of the institution says he has known many cases [2756], and that he is not aware whether the doctors prescribe more stimulants for patients in the Infirmary than for private patients outside [2767]. Dr. Schuette says that he does not remember that the honoraries allowed patients to violate rules when he was connected with the hospital [3136], and that he was inconvenienced by their irregular attendance [3201]. Mr. Bedford says that the rules do not compel the honorary surgeons to visit daily, though that has been their practice [3897]; that they are expected to attend before noon [3900], but that no positive rule on that matter could be laid down, as they are men in general practice [3901]; that one doctor has nothing to do with the treatment of another doctor's patient [3930]; that he is not aware of patients being kept longer in the hospital than they ought, in order to enable a surgeon to retain beds [3931]; that an honorary officer who did so would not be fit to be a doctor of the institution, and should be dealt with by the Board [3941, 3942]; that the attendance of the honorary staff is constant [4004]; that operations have been performed on a Sunday; that the convenience of medical officers should be consulted in such matters [4010-4013]; and that he does not consider that the honoraries have been extravagant in ordering diets or stimulants [4034]. Mrs. Isabella Ross states that she went into the Infirmary under Dr. Jones, and only saw him once while she was there; that she was there a fortnight before she saw him [4182]; and that Dr. Jones was ill part of the time [4215]. Mr. Stephen says that it never has come under his notice that honoraries allowed patients to violate the rules, but if there is a case the medical officer should be dismissed [4261-4264]; that the honoraries admit patients week and week about, and he does not know that surgeons keep patients in the hospital until their week for admitting comes round [4270]; and that the system of honorary medical officers is not a good one, as these gentlemen are subject to no control, and purposely disregard the wishes of the committee [4325, 4326]. Dr. Alleyne says he does not believe that the surgeons retain patients in the hospital until they get cases to fill their own beds [4453]; that the medical staff are more attentive here than in England; that they are generally regular—visit between 10 and 11; and that the nurses are not inconvenienced by their visiting at meal-times [4466-4470]. Mr. Senior states he has heard that medical men order a large

resides on the premises, and makes the same complaint as Dr. Halkett with regard to the accommodation [1650-1654]; states that he was resident physician for fifteen months in the Melbourne Hospital [1656]; and gives the same evidence as Dr. Halkett as regards the dispensers [1676] and admission and discharge of patients [1681]. Mr. Hinvest, one of the dispensers, says that he takes his directions from the resident medical staff, and Mr. Park, chief dispenser, makes the same statement [2621], and adds that when a patient is discharged or dies, his bed ticket passes, he believes, into the custody of the resident medical officer [2730]. Mr. M. H. Stephen has never heard that the resident medical officers allow violations of the rules because their actions would otherwise be stultified by the honoraries [4267]. Dr. Markey, late house surgeon, states that he discharged patients whenever he thought proper [7047].

Mr. Street says that there are two dispensers who attend to the medicines and the making-up of prescriptions [12]; that the medicines are imported from England, and that it is difficult to estimate the cost of a prescription [178]. Mr. Blackstone says that the dispensers are under the control of the resident medical officers [302]; that the medical staff have complained of medicine not having been sent up to the patients, but that instances of neglect are rare [330]; that the resident medical officers check the purchase and distribution of medicines; and that it would be impossible to show, by keeping any book, how the medicine was consumed [527-536]. Miss Osburn has had great reason to find fault with the dispensing, and thinks it very irregular; she says that there is the greatest difficulty in getting the doctors' orders attended to; that sometimes blisters and lotions are not received for twenty-four hours after they are ordered; that the boys who carry the prescriptions to and from the dispensary are very careless; that the patients suffer because the nurses cannot get the necessary things; that she had supplies of lint, tow, linseed-meal, and cotton-wool in the wards, until the manager stopped it [770-780]; that the dispenser blames the boys [791]; that the nurses say their work is doubled by their having to run about after medicines, and that the medical men complain very much of the non-supply of medicines [844]. Dr. Halkett says he has often to complain of the delay in sending up medicines to the wards; that he never could find out the cause of the delay, which has extended sometimes to twelve or thirteen hours [1547, 1553]. Dr. Gillman says that on several occasions the medicines have not been sent up promptly; that some hours delay has taken place; that he attributes it to neglect [1661-1664]; that, as far as he can judge, the prescriptions are properly prepared [1700]; that each week the dispenser furnishes a list of such medicines as have been used, which list is signed by Dr. Halkett and himself, and sent to the house committee; that there is no check upon the issue of medicines, and that it would be exceedingly difficult to devise one [1787-1797]. Mr. Hinvest, assistant dispenser, says that he does not reside upon the premises, but commences work at 9 in the morning, and leaves off between 7 and 8 in the evening [1945-1950]; that he was never employed in a hospital before, or in any one's employment, but dispensed medicine just for pleasure in the Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh, where he was studying medicine [1955-1960]; that, as a rule, the medicines are in the wards every day by 3 o'clock [1970]; that they have had complaints about delay in sending up medicines [1971]; but that mistakes occur through the carelessness of the boys (who are much too young) and the nurses [1973]; that sometimes the boys take the medicines to the wrong wards [1977]; that no copy of prescriptions is kept in the dispensary, prescriptions being written on the labels of the bottles [1996]; that it is impossible to say at the end of a month how much medicine is consumed, but that they take stock [2004]; that there are forty or fifty prescriptions made up for out-door patients at the Infirmary and the dispensary in Regent-street, the patients supplying their own bottles [2018]; that the drugs for the dispensary at Regent-street are taken from the Infirmary as required [2021]; that there is a book to show what drugs are taken out of the store [2052]; and that there is no account of the medicines dispensed [2058]. Mr. Jones says that there is wine sent to the dispensary—two gallons at a time—by order of the manager [2194], and that the dispenser has charge of the medical stores [2273]. Mr. Josephson says there is no system at all in the dispensary [2328]; that it is as simple as A B C to take stock of the medicines [2371]; that they have plenty of time to keep a record of all medicines dispensed [2373]. Mr. Park, the principal dispenser, says that he does not reside upon the premises, but attends from 9 a.m. till 8 p.m., and is responsible to the resident medical officers; that he was dispenser to the Oddfellows a few years ago—has been employed in first-class establishments, and been in business on his own account, and has lived with medical men in England [2615-2625]; that the prescriptions are brought down to the dispensary by boys at all hours of the day, but the bulk of the medicine is in the wards before 3 [2626-2631]; that complaints have been made as to delays, and that medicines have been delayed even for twenty-four hours; that sometimes the cards are not sent down, and the dispensers are overworked, the dispensary having been short-handed for the last twelve months [2632-2638]; that in the present state of the Infirmary delays are inevitable [2639]; that one of the dispensers has to go to Redfern every day, and that 300 prescriptions are dispensed daily [2648-2653], there being as many as sixteen ingredients in some of the prescriptions [2665]; that it is impossible to do the indoor business before the outside work commences [2658]; that the present system of employing boys as messengers is very bad—the boys being very young, and not under his authority [2661-2675]; that the work is so hard that he is completely tired out at night, and there is no business requires such coolness, as a mistake might cause serious consequences [2677]; that the dispensary is too small and overcrowded, there being no space to store open drums, &c., no proper dispensing counter, and an insufficient supply of water [2683-2690]; that the drugs are imported from London, and stock taken every year, but that no one has ever inspected the stock, nor is there any check as to the consumption; that if he attends to the books, he must neglect the duty of dispensing; that it would take an extra staff of clerks to keep an account of the medicines consumed [2691-2715]; that the branch dispensary is much too small, badly ventilated, and crowded with sick people; that a rental of £1 per week is paid for it, and it is supplied with drugs from the Infirmary [2716-2727]. Mr. Paxton says that medicine-presses have been ordered for the wards, to prevent patients helping themselves to physic [2776]. Dr. Schuette said that he made some improvement in the arrangements of the dispensary, that in his time medicines were administered punctually, and delays and mistakes must arise from bad management [3137-3146]; that if the dispensers make up 200 prescriptions a day besides the out-door dispensing he is overworked, but would not be if the doctors were compelled to use a house pharmacopœia [3154]; that it would be difficult to keep a record of the prescriptions [3158]. Mr. Bedford says the dispensing is worse latterly than it used to be; that he cannot say whether the dispensers are overworked; that the boys make mistakes; that persons old enough to understand the duties should be employed [3171-3979]; and that he believes the dispensers to be competent men [4090]. Dr. Moon does not approve of the management of the branch dispensary; he says that it is too crowded, that there is no necessity for it; that

that it is pauperizing the district in which it is established, and leads to a great amount of imposition [4118-4137, 4109]; that a young woman well able to pay for medicine got cod-liver oil for over twelve months free [4156]; and that a silversmith in York-street also imposed on the charity in the same way [4160]. Mr. Stephen says that there have been complaints about the delay of medicines, and he is not aware of the dispenser being overworked [4272] or of any defects in the branch dispensary, and if charity is abused there, he would sooner devise means to check the abuse than take the whole business to the Infirmary [4287-4289]. Dr. Alleyne has heard complaints as to delay in supplying medicines, but has suffered no personal inconvenience [4532]. Mr. Senior agrees that the dispensers are overworked, and thinks that unless the system of having formulas as in the London hospitals is pursued, more assistance will be required [4568-4571]; and that there is no means of taking stock, but the honesty of the dispensers must be relied upon [4574]. Miss Mary Barker says that there have often been delays of twelve and twenty-four hours in sending up medicine [4681]. Dr. Cox considers the whole of the dispensing bad in the extreme; says that he himself did the duty of dispenser for six months, and considers it one of the most awful duties he ever undertook; that the dispensary is defective, and the officers overworked [4985]; that it is desirable to have a branch dispensary, but he has known the charity to be imposed upon [5061]. Miss Gertrude Moule says it is very difficult to get medicines or anything else from the dispensary; ointments are sometimes kept in the dispensary for days; the draught, ordered for a patient at 11 o'clock has not come up until late in the afternoon, and that medicines often go to wrong wards [5202-5210]. Mr. Mansfield says that his plans of proposed alterations do not embrace any additions to the dispensary [5307]. Dr. Renwick considers the dispensers over-worked the prescriptions for in-patients and out-patients being more than two men can manage [5499, and *Appendix K*]. Dr. Quaiffé has known a delay of twenty-two hours in the supply of medicine to occur [5664]. Dr. Markey says that the branch dispensary is quite inadequate, that the charity is very much abused [6936-6939]; that the dispenser is overworked [6950]; and that there were in his time irregularities in sending medicines to the wards [6952]; that the branch dispensary patients come in frequently drunk, and are very impertinent [6975]. Dr. McKay says that there have been irregularities in sending up medicines, and that he has found the dispensary in a very dirty state [7283]. Mr. Park, in an *Appendix* to his evidence, states that there are five medical pupils who receive instruction from the dispenser; that the dispenser makes out all indents of medicines, &c., imported from England, prepares all the ordinary tinctures and other preparations, and that a regular hand to mouth system prevails [*Appendix M*].

Diets and cooking.

Mr. Street states that he thought it rarely happened that the patients did not get the supplies ordered by the medical men [188]. Mr. Blackstone states that he never heard of medical comforts being supplied to patients after they were dead; that the cooking is done by a range, and that about 240 people are supplied every day [603, 606]; that the house steward sends him a return every night of what he wants for the diets [3854]; that he takes it for granted from the house steward that there are a certain number of people on full diet [3860]; that if a man chose to take away half-a-pound of sugar he could not detect it [3848]; that he believes the house steward to be a perfectly honest man [3850]; and that the loss by bone and cooking upon meat is so great that he always has to order double the quantity allowed to the patients [3866]. Miss Osburn states that the patients complain to her of their food [687]; that the cooking is very bad; that the food is sent up in a most wretched condition [688]; that the system of sending up the diets was altered at her suggestion, the sisters making out the lists of the diets required in the wards; that this system was afterwards changed, and now there are often two or three diets short, and occasionally diets supplied for patients for days after their death [690-694]; that she thinks the nurses should be responsible for the diets [801]; that the cooking arrangements are unsatisfactory, and the cooking is bad; that the doctors often complain of the non-improvement of patients, which is caused by the wretched preparation of the victuals supplied them [830-835]; that there is a nice stove in the kitchen, but the building is not so convenient as it might be [842]; that the potatoes of late have been shocking, and there have been many complaints about the milk and eggs [870]. Mr. Russell states that in Mrs. Ghost's time there were men cooks, who were entirely under her control [1362, 1363], and that he heard of disputes between the house steward and nurses about the diets [1508]. Dr. Halket says that he found that the patients' dietary-cards were not at the heads of the beds, where they ought to be, but at the house steward's, of which he did not approve, as they should always be in the wards, for the doctors to see; that he approves of the system introduced by Miss Osburn of the nurses making out the diets, and sending their lists to the house steward instead of the cards; that that system was in vogue when he came, but has since been altered [1570-1579]; that since the alteration patients have complained of not getting the food ordered them [1580]; that the diet is superior to that of most English hospitals [1647]; and that there has been no extravagance in ordering fowls, wine, champagne, and things of that kind [1838]. Dr. Gillman states that he thinks Miss Osburn's system of the nurses making up the diets the best [1668-1670]; that he is not aware of any instance of delay in sending up diets to the patients [1679]; that, as far as he had seen, the meals are pretty well cooked [1711]; and that he thinks the present dietary scale very large [1761]. Mr. Hinvest says that when the bed-cards are done with in the dispensary they are sent down to the house steward, in order that he may make out the diets [1994]. Mr. Jones says that the diet-cards are sent down to him; that he compiles from them the programmes of the daily meals [2092]; that the duty was marked out for him by the manager when he first came; that when the lady superintendent came a change was introduced, and the head nurses supplied the lists of the diets every day; that the latter system continued in operation for two years, when the old system was re-introduced [2112-2125]; that there is no superiority in the present plan over that which the lady superintendent introduced [2137]; that the old system was the best [2138]; that the one system is just as good as the other [2144]; that he is responsible if anything is wrong with the diets [2163]; that he gets orders from the medical men for the wine, &c., issued to the patients, and that he keeps the orders in monthly packets [2199-2213]; that on the whole his programme and the head nurse's summary would amount to the same thing, but the programme is more convenient for the cook [3262]; that the present system affords the best check on the nurses [3270]; that he thinks the other system would not be the best check on the house steward [3274]; that it would be a check to a certain extent [3278]; that there was some doubt about the nurses asking for more than was required [3281]; that on one occasion a nurse asked for three rice puddings less and two sago puddings more than were required [3285-3298]; that on one occasion the nurses ordered sixty-four rice puddings, and he by an error supplied sixty-five [3299-3313]; that he does not know of diets being short on any occasion; that he has heard no complaints, nor of

of patients being dead for days and diets sent up to them ; that in one instance he did hear of more eggs than were necessary sent up ; and that he cannot see the advantage of the nurses making out the summary [3314-3339]. Mr. Josephson says he has known a woman to live on champagne for a week [2374] ; that he has known diets to be ordered for a dead man [2378] ; and that in one instance the doctors had ordered spirits for a dead man [2381] ; that he has heard few complaints about the cooking, but that the bread was sometimes said to be bad [2461] ; that the committee directed that the nurses should make out the diets and send them down to the kitchen, which directions Miss Osburn disobeyed [2528-2558]. Mr. Paxton says that patients leaving the institution become so used to the stimulants they have had given to them there that they become confirmed drunkards [2754] ; that no case of the kind has come under his own notice [2756] ; but that an officer of the institution assured him on his honor that he knew of many cases [2758-2772] ; that he has had complaints about the cooking, but has not seen any bad provisions [2900-2904]. John Bernauer says that Mr. Blackstone or the house steward are the only persons he gets any orders from relative to the cooking [3443-3451] ; that he has four sets of meals to cook per day [3474] ; that he cooks all extras with the exception of jellies [3483], and that no complaints have been made with regard to the cooking [3486]. Mr. Bedford states that going round the wards once a patient showed him what he got for a rice pudding, and it certainly could not be made from the quantity of rice the diet scale allowed ; that on inquiry he found there was an extraordinary difference between the amount of rice issued from the store and the amount which was cooked ; that if 40 lbs. of meat are required for a ward, there are 80 lbs. ordered from the butcher [3983-3986] ; that the former system of making out the diets was the best, and that he never heard of the cards being taken out of the wards in any other hospital [3999]. Mrs. Isabella Ross said that the food was so roughly got up that she could not eat it ; that the meat was boiled black, the potatoes bad, and the tea sloppy [4238-4251]. Mr. Stephen says there was some idea of the irregularities in the diets—the steward sometimes sending up too much and sometimes too little, and there was a proposition made that the nurses should keep diet-lists [4279] ; that a patient had been ordered champagne, and that according to the way patients were now treated, they must formerly have been treated very stingily [4333]. Dr. Alleyne says that the meals might be served better ; that he would not be surprised at a patient saying she could not eat the food ; that the food is pretty good, but badly served up ; that most of the cases sent into the institution are benefited by a liberal diet [4404-4411] ; that the diets were at one time made up from the lists furnished by the sisters, but that the system has been changed, and the bed-cards taken from the wards [4540] ; and that men do not acquire drinking habits owing to the doctors allowing them spirits [4552]. Miss Mary Barker says she has observed irregularities in the sending up of the diets lately ; sometimes too much is sent up, sometimes too little, extras are often missing, diets are sent up for days for patients who have been discharged ; sometimes there are two or three diets short ; sometimes she would send down three or four extra loaves, which had been sent up for patients who had been discharged, and these loaves would come again the next day just the same ; and that the system by which the nurses made up the diets was much better than the present system [4671-4679] ; that she is, generally speaking, satisfied with the cooking, though there have been complaints about arrowroot and things of that sort ; that the meat has been under-done, but sent up hot [4756-4758]. Mrs. Bland says that it is in the sending up of the extras that most of the irregularities occur [4807] ; that she is in favour of the sisters sending down the diet lists, as it is inconvenient sending the cards out of the wards [4874] ; that under that system there were fewer complaints about the diets being sent up wrongly ; that under the present system she has heard of diets being sent up for weeks after patients had gone out [4876] ; that the cooking of the patients' ordinary diets is pretty good, but that extras are not nice [4893]. Dr. Cox says that it is the duty of the sisters to make out the returns of diets wanted for the wards, and that the change made by the committee was undesirable [5000]. Miss Moule says that the lady superintendent's system of making up the diet lists was the best ; that there could not be greater confusion than there is now in the diets ; that the patients do not get what is ordered for them ; that too much is sent up sometimes, causing great waste ; that she has known one dish to come up for three months after the patient for whom it was ordered had gone out ; that sometimes if an egg were ordered the patient would not get it for several days ; that she knew a doctor to order a chop for six days, and the patient never got it at all ; that the irregularities are a source of constant worry, and there was no use reporting it ; that there was one dish that came up for three weeks that was never ordered at all ; that the milk is very much wasted, and she has two pints over every day at tea-time ; that the former system was much more economical than the present one, and that it was done away with simply as an insult to the nurses [5132-5141] ; that under the former system the nurses could order for patients whatever they could eat from day to day [5144] ; that there was no waste under it [5145] ; that lately there were, on one occasion, eleven loaves short in one ward [5154] ; that there is a great waste of bread [5161], and that there is not much care bestowed on the cooking of delicacies for patients who are very ill [5264]. Mrs. Whytlaw says that there are great irregularities in sending up the diets ; that if a diet is put on, it is not sent up for a day or two, and if taken off, it will continue to come up perhaps for a week ; that the former system was the best, as there were fewer irregularities then ; that there was no waste caused then by the sisters, but on the contrary, waste was prevented by their ordering only what the patients could eat ; that the system was discontinued principally to annoy the head nurses [5377-5386] ; that they sent up so many more eggs to the south wing than were required, that she made a collection of them [5394] ; and that the whole loaves, she believes, sent back to the kitchen are used to make bread puddings [5402]. Dr. Renwick says it often happens that the food is badly cooked, and that he has known patients absolutely refuse the food brought to them [5515]. Dr. QuaiFFE says that the cook is in the habit of frying steaks and chops, instead of grilling them, and that medical men regard all frying as bad [5636]. Dr. McLaurin thinks the system of diets very expensive [5690], and that the cooking is not good [5692]. Mr. Raphael says that wines and spirits are used in a very extravagant way [5885]. Nurse Ann Brannigan says that there have been irregularities in the diets, and that they were short in some things and had more of others than they wanted [6253-6255]. Mrs. Blundell said that when she was in the Infirmary the food was well cooked, but some things were not right [6728, 6864]. Dr. McKay says that there is no ground for saying that patients are so accustomed to stimulants while in the Infirmary that they become confirmed drunkards when they leave it [7387].

Mr. Blackstone states that the clothes of patients suffering from all kinds of diseases are put into the clothes-house without being washed, and may remain in that condition for twelve months, clothes with vermin in them being kept in a separate place [886-896]. Miss Osburn says that the care of the patients, private clothes has been taken out of her hands [7508], but that the nurses often wash them [7510] ; that she

she has been told of the dirty state in which clothes go out, has represented the matter to the committee, who ordered that they should be washed, and that the order has never been carried out [7511-7519]; that clothes in a bloody and dirty state are often put on patients going out, that she has represented it to the committee and obtained authority to send the clothes to the laundress, but that it was never done [7508-7520]. Henry Harris states that part of his duty is to take charge of the clothes-house [1042]; that on the arrival of a patient, his clothes are made up into a bundle and taken to the clothes-house, where they remain until he goes out; if able, the patient may air or wash them, but otherwise they remain untouched [1099-1107]; that the clothes are put all together, no matter what diseases the patients may be suffering from, and remain there without being washed or fumigated until the patients go out or die; that clothes of deceased patients remain in the clothes-house unwashed for years, unless claimed by relations or friends, in which case they are given out unwashed; that the unwashed clothes of deceased patients are given away in charity [1181]; that if a man came in suffering from venereal disease, and was too ill or lazy to wash his own clothes, he would put them on unwashed when he was discharged [1158-1182]; that the clothes of patients swarming with vermin are tied up in bundles and placed in a shed at the back, and are not put into the clothes-room [1517-1521]; that the shed in question is simply the basement of the southern wing [2277]; that, to the best of his knowledge, there are no vermin on the clothes placed in the clothes-house [2290]; that verminous clothes remain in that state in the shed, unless called for by the patients [2293]; that the clothes that are very verminous are destroyed [2291]; that a patient going out might have vermin on him if he put on verminous clothes without cleaning them [2296]; that in accident cases, where the clothes are covered with blood, they are put into the clothes-house unwashed, and may remain in the same state for months, unless the patient cleans them himself [2306, 2307]; that the clothes belonging to dead men, if verminous, are destroyed [2309]; and that he believes the dead men's clothes now in the clothes-house are not verminous [2318]. Mr. Russell states that he believes that clothes are stored in a building in the state in which they are received, and kept there until the patients go out [1372]; that he is not aware there are any conveniences for washing on the premises [1378]; that he knows of instances where clothes were taken from the clothes-house and burnt, but only when they were full of vermin [1406-1409]; that he knows that clothes of dead men are generally given away [1486]; that if they were in too bad a state they were not given away but kept in the clothes-house, and that some now there have been in the clothes-house for over two years [1487-1491]. Mr. Josephson states that he never heard of clothes covered with blood being kept unwashed until the owner left, and then restored to him in that state [2599]. Mr. Paxton states that he knows nothing of the state of the clothes, or how they are kept [2978-2984]. Dr. Schuette states that the clothes of patients are kept for months in the clothes-house without being washed, and are given out in the same state in which they are brought in [3177, 3178]; that he had noticed that the clothes were almost carried away by lice [3179]; that he had seen vermin on the patients' clothes [3185]; and that in hospitals on the Continent, clothes of in-coming patients are placed in disinfecting ovens, which destroy either vermin or infection [3231]. Mr. Bedford says that he does not know how the clothes are kept, but thinks they should be washed and put away decently [3980-3981]. Mr. Stephen says that he was under the impression that patients' clothes were taken from them on their admission and fumigated [4372]; that the clothes used to be cleaned, but that the subject had not been brought under the notice of the committee for some time [4374]; that he does not know that verminous clothes are kept in the basement below the south wing [4376]; that the clothes of patients who die are often given away in charity; and that he had seen bundles of clothes packed up and put by after being washed and fumigated; but of late years had not heard anything about the matter [4378]. Mrs. Bland states that the clothes of patients on their admission are sent to a little store [4838], and that they are often burned when too bad to be given back [4841]. Mr. G. A. Mansfield states that at present there is no clothes-house provided for in his plans [5333].

Patients.—
Admission and
discharge of
patients; insub-
ordination;
cases improperly
admitted or de-
tained; com-
plaints by
patients.

Mr. Street says that there are many patients admitted who might be treated at some cheaper institution; that patients might be discharged more rapidly than they usually are [64-72]; that the institution is for pauper patients, and a subscriber of two guineas is entitled to have one patient admitted per year; that as many Government as subscribers' patients are refused admission for want of room [111-119]; that there is room for 228 patients in the Infirmary; that a large number of out-patients are attended by paid medical officers [135]; and that the Government sends a large number of patients, and thus induce a feeling of pauperism [218]. Mr. Blackstone says that there are patients admitted who might be treated in a less expensive establishment [314]; that patients are well treated, having nothing to complain of, and seem to be well satisfied on the whole, though he has had complaints [315-327]; that there is a rule against a patient remaining more than six weeks in the hospital [371]; that men are kept in the hospital sometimes because the authorities in the Benevolent Asylums won't receive them [387]; that there are patients in the hospital in a good deal better health than he is himself [397]; that about one out of every five patients are refused for want of room [448]; that the medical staff do not know by whom applicants are recommended, but admit solely on the merits of the case [455], and that urgent cases have priority [459]. Miss Osburn says that some patients insist on wearing their own clothing, against the rules [657]; that incurable cases are admitted, and there is great difficulty in getting rid of them [663]; that the patients complain about the food [687]; that there was a case of a woman in the surgical ward who said she could afford to pay a medical man outside, but was promised all sorts of things if she would come in [851]. Mrs. Bland says that accidents are never turned away, that there is great difficulty in getting convalescent patients out of the accident ward, as there is no convalescent ward [744]; that surgical cases are often admitted in to the accident ward [751], and that there are a great many loafers in the hospital [756]. Henry Harris says that patients by permission of the manager wash their own private clothes when they are able to do so, [1107-1117]; and that patients are often admitted swarming with vermin [1516]. Dr. Halket says that on the 13th May there were seven cases in the Infirmary that were not hospital cases [1596], and that there is no way of excluding these persons, as the Infirmary is the only place where a sick person can be taken to [1627]; that orders for the admission of Government patients are issued in any quantity to respectable householders [1837], that a great many accident cases are caused by drunkenness [1899]; that great inconvenience is caused by the indiscriminate admission of visitors to patients [7964]. Dr. Gillman does not think that there are more than six cases on the medical side which ought not to be in the hospital [1748], and that no patient suffering from acute rheumatism has complained of the manner in which the nurses treated them [1782]. Mr. Josephson says that there are patients here who should have been out long ago; that under no circumstances, according to the rules, should a patient remain
in

in more than two months; and that patients never complained to him about the nurses [2563-2565]. Mr. Paxton gives two instances of complaints by patients, and says it is not hard to get complaints from them. [2780, 2850], but that it is dangerous to receive their complaints [2864]. Mr. Pearce says that advantage is often taken of the system by which persons can recommend applicants to the Government for admission; that it tends to increase the number of patients, to diminish the subscriptions and increase pauperism; that he traces many difficulties to the recommendations by clergymen, who, he thinks, should not be allowed to recommend people [3004-3012], that the patients were not well cared for, and complained loudly of the vermin [3054]. Dr. Schuette says that some people are kept in the hospital unnecessarily and other people kept out [3129]; that there are many patients in the Infirmary who could be as well treated in cheaper institutions [3135]; and that patients frequently complained of partiality, but he did not know whether their complaints were well founded [3233]; Mr. Bedford says that people broken down from old age and infirmity should not be retained in the hospital, and that there are a large number of patients in the Infirmary who should not be there [3907-3910]; that in the case of Government patients the Colonial Secretary trusts to the persons recommending them, and that the system has a tendency to promote pauperism [3914]. Dr. Moon says that out-patients obtain his professional services by presenting a slip signed by a subscriber [4104]; that there is no guarantee that these persons are in necessitous circumstances, and that the charity of the institution has been imposed upon very much [4107, 4123, 4161]. Mr. Stephen says the natural tendency of the system by which Government patients are admitted is to keep down the number of subscribers; that any one can send recommendations, and the orders are given as a matter of course; that a short time ago a patient was admitted as a pauper who was found to have £300 on him [4254-4257]; and that any person can give orders on the Colonial Secretary to any extent [4286]. Dr. Alleyne says that in one or two cases patients have complained to him that nurses were unkind, but without any real cause [4386]; that there are a good many patients who should not be in the hospital at all, and would be much better in some country institution [4387]; that no patient ever complained to him about the bugs [4450]; and that ineligible patients are admitted daily [4462, 4525], and a large number by the Government [4472]. Dr. Cox says that as long as the Colonial Secretary gives admissions on demand the public will not subscribe [5064]; that many persons get in who are mere malingerers and unworthy of treatment [5078]; and that a convalescent hospital is urgently wanted, as chronic cases are difficult to get rid of, and exclude urgent cases from the Infirmary [5079]. Miss Gertrude Moule says that patients favoured by the doctors are insubordinate, and patients kept in order are much more satisfied [5174]. Mr. Russell says that from 1st to 31st May there were nineteen patients refused admission from want of room, eight of whom were afterwards admitted; that on the 1st June last there were in the Infirmary 142 Government and eighty-two other patients, and that during 1872 there were 1057 Government and 770 other patients admitted [5431]. Mr. Roberts says there are on an average fifty patients in the Infirmary who could be treated in Liverpool at one-third of the expense [5445, 6551]; that the present system leads to a kind of favouritism in the admission of patients [5465]; that the institution is imposed upon by persons who should pay, but get in under a Colonial Secretary's order [5478]; that one clergyman boasted of having given away 300 orders in the year; and that he knew of two cases of persons going in as paupers, each with more than £100 in his pocket [5481]. Dr. Renwick says, that if he finds persons in his ward who ought to be removed to Liverpool, he discharges them [5493]; that he has had complaints from patients about the nurses, but on investigation he found them groundless; that they object to discipline, and sometimes combine together to misrepresent the conduct of the nurses [5580, 5581]. Dr. Milford has known a score of men who have lost their lives through not being able to get into a hospital where they could be properly attended to [5627]. Dr. Quaiffe has had complaints from patients about the nurses, but not one that could be substantiated [5676]. Dr. Fortescue says that the hospital suffers by men being kept in who might be discharged; that there are many cases which would do better in the Liverpool Asylum, and that patients here are much less under control than men in English hospitals [5755-5758]. Mr. Raphael says that patients have complained to him that they felt themselves neglected [5875]; and that it is a well known fact that certain medical men keep out certain patients and take in others [5903]. Nurse Brannigan gives an instance of a patient who complained to Mr. Paxton, and was very impertinent and troublesome [6260-6263]. Dr. Markey says that there were very often patients kept in the hospital who might be discharged [7056], and that there are a number of cases which might as well be in the Liverpool Asylum; that there are many patients who spend their time between the Infirmary and Darlinghurst Gaol, and that the greatest ruffians get in on the clergymen's orders [7106-7110]. Dr. McKay gives an instance of cruelty of a nurse who put a child under a cold-water tap for punishment [7297]; and says that a woman named Alice Brown said she was glad to get out, as she was bullied and made to scrub [7303].

FINANCIAL ARRANGEMENTS.

Mr. Street states that, in round numbers, the revenue of the institution is £11,000 a year, £9,000 of which is paid by the Government, who subscribe an amount equal to that subscribed by the public—something over £2,000 [109]—and pay for patients, sent in on Colonial Secretary's order, at the rate of 2s. 3d. per day [216]; that the Government simply pay in proportion to the number of patients they send [213]; that a few patients pay for themselves, but that the amount received from this source is not more than £300 a year [209]; that patients cost from £40 to £45 a year each [135], and that subscribers of two guineas are entitled to have one patient per year admitted [114]. Mr. Blackstone says that the increase in the number of beds in the hospital has not increased the expense much; that the salaries come to about the same amount as they did formerly, though the number of attendants is nearly doubled, the only difference being in the consumption of food [521-524]; and that the average yearly expenditure for wines and spirits is not more than £350, while the milk is over £600 a year [584]. Miss Osburn says that the sisters begin at £20 a year; the second year they get £40, and should have an increase each year of £10 up to £70, but are actually paid at the rate of £60; that the nurses get £20 the first year, and £25 the second, and so on up to £36 [1023]; and that her own salary is £250 a year, with board and residence [866]; that there was no extravagance in the diets, and that champagne had been properly ordered for a patient in one case [7555]; that in the last report the only thing she was praised for was the economical management of the Nightingale Wing, the cost per head in 1872 being only £13 0s. 8d., including everything but coal [7556-7561]; that a purchasing committee has been appointed who buy goods

goods at high prices and of bad quality [7584]; that Mr. Paxton bought material for pillow-cases (much too narrow for the purpose) at 2s. 6d. per yard, while she bought proper material at 1s. [7585]; that she bought serge retail for 1s. 9d., while the committee bought the same stuff wholesale for 2s. [7586]; and that the committee bought £26 worth of floor cloths, which were quite useless [7589]. Mr. Russell, clerk and collector, says that the subscriptions have increased since he became collector, and amount now to about £2,300, subscribed by 700 or 800 people [1388]; that more than one-half the patients pay nothing, very nearly two-thirds being paid for by the Government; that there are not more than two or three paying patients in a month, the amount received from them last year being only £123 5s. 2d.; that many patients recommended by clergymen have been found to possess £400, £500, and £600, and have been made to pay for their treatment at the rate of two guineas per week; that sailors pay 4s. a day while their ship is in harbour; that the Government pay for their patients 2s. 3d. per day [1414-1438]; that the average number of Government patients throughout the year are three daily; that the Government pays for patients nearly £6,000 a year, between £400 and £500 a year towards the salaries of the nursing staff, and an equal amount is raised by public subscription [1445-1450]; that there is a manager, at £300 a year; two resident medical officers, at £250 each; himself, £225; house-steward, £120; 1st dispenser, £120; 2nd dispenser, £100; two wardsmen, at £50 each; gate-keeper, at £60; yardsman, at £30; two bathmen, at £45 each; two cooks,—one at £70, and the other at £40; night-watchman, at £60; two boys, at £12 each; four head nurses, at £40 each; eight nurses, at £30; nine nurses, at £26; seven probationers, at £20; four general servants, at £26; house-keeper, at £40; needlewoman, £30 [1454-1461]; that the district surgeons are paid £50 a year, each one of them getting £15 a year for boat fares [1462]; and that he does not think that any more subscriptions would be obtained if a person were employed to canvass from house to house [1478]. Dr. Gillman does not think that the expenditure for wine is large [1772]. Mr. Paxton says that there are fourteen gallons of brandy used per month in the Infirmary, exclusive of wines and beer [2755], and complains of the Board buying novels for the patients to read [2934]. Mr. Pearce thinks that the system of admission by Government orders diminishes the subscriptions [3012]. Dr. Cox considers the contributions to the country hospitals much larger proportionately than the contributions to the Infirmary, and that St. Vincent's Hospital is more freely subscribed to by the public [5066]; he says that the patients cost very much less in St. Vincent's than in the Infirmary [5076]; that the contributions are much below the mark, and that subscribers sometimes withdraw their subscriptions because they cannot get a patient into the hospital [5082]. Mr. Roberts says that the entire expense of the Infirmary is £46 per bed, and, comparing it with the cost of English hospitals, states the cost per bed in the Cancer Hospital is £123 per bed; Hospital for Sick Children, £53; Consumption Hospital, Brompton, £53; Lock Hospital £33; London Fever Hospital, £38; Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital, £44; Birmingham General Hospital, £46; Birmingham Queen's Hospital, £43; Bradford Infirmary, £56; Brighton Sussex County Hospital, £58; Bristol General Hospital, £38; Charing Cross Hospital, £59; Guy's, £47; King's College, £59; London, £58; Middlesex, £62; St. Bartholomew's, £58; St. George's, £56; St. Mary's, £57; University College, £77; Westminster, £39; Seamen's Hospital "Dreadnought," £55 [5445]; that the subscriptions to the Sydney Infirmary are small in comparison to the population, and would be increased if the hospital were thrown open to all cases needing treatment [5462]. Dr. Milford says that in 1871 the cost per bed in the Infirmary was £46 4s. 5d., and in St. Vincent's, £19; that in 1872 the cost in the Infirmary was £44 14s. per bed, and in St. Vincent's, £21; and he accounts for the difference by the nursing staff of St. Vincent's not being paid, there being no resident medical officers there, and the medicines being dispensed gratis [5610-5616]. Mr. Raphael believes that the superfluities and extravagances of the Nightingale wing are equal to a third of what the patients cost; that there is a great waste in food [5827]; that the amount of extravagance, chiefly in the use of wines and spirits, has been very culpable [5840]; and that the thirty-four nurses consume one-fourth as much as the patients [5984].

System of accounts.
House steward's books; want of sufficient check on the consumption of stores.

Mr. Street says that the manager keeps the cash account of the institution, and pays the money into the Bank of New South Wales; that he checks the books weekly [186]; that there are contracts for nearly all provisions, and the supplies are checked by the house steward, who has charge of the stores, and whose books will show the actual consumption [168]; and that the resident medical officers are responsible for the drugs, and issues them to the dispensers [180]. Miss Osburn says that there is no check on the house steward that she knows of with regard to the diets [695]. Mr. Russell says that he keeps all the books of the establishment, except the petty cash book, the store book, requisition book, order book, and inventory book, which are kept by the manager [1341]; that stock is taken once a year by the manager, house steward, lady superintendent, and dispensers, in their several departments, but that the stock-taking is never checked as far as he knows, and the committee might be at a considerable loss without their being aware of it [1493-1501]; and that the medical men's orders are a check on the diets issued by the house steward [1506]. Dr. Halket believes that if the sisters made out the diet lists there would be a check on the house steward [1582]. Dr. Gillman is not aware of there being any check on the receipt and issue of drugs [1790], but does not think there would be any difficulty in checking the consumption of wines and spirits [1801]. Mr. Hinvest says that the consumption of medicine could not be shown, but that there has been stock taken in the dispensary [2005]. Mr. Jones says that he receives and issues all provisions [2077], and that he is guided in his issues by his programmes [2083], which are compiled from the patients' cards [2092]; that he keeps a lot of stock books showing the stores received and issued daily [2165-2185]; that he does not keep an inventory [2196]; that wines, &c., are supplied to the patients by order of the medical men, whose orders he keeps [2205-2214]; that he takes stock yearly, but his accounts are not checked by any one; that the manager might find out an error in his absence [2216-2235]; that he cannot see how any one could make away with the stores, because the manager has a check upon him [2252]; that the house steward might possibly send away goods in a baker's cart, but would be found out in a short time by the manager [2258]; but that if the manager and house steward acted in collusion there would be no check upon them [2263]; that the present mode of making out the diets is the best check upon the nurses [3270]; that the making out of diet lists by the nurses would be a check upon the house steward to a certain extent [3278]; that if any one came and asked why he sent up twenty full diets on a particular day, he would show as his authority copies made by himself of the patients' diet cards [3355]; that if he were asked his authority for issuing 3 lbs. tea on the 1st May, he would produce the doctor's orders, and the cards from the patients' beds [3375]; that he could not do that without a deal of trouble [3396]; that he shows the amount of brandy

brandy issued by the doctor's orders [3406]; that the manager keeps the wines and spirits specially, and he draws from the manager such quantities as he requires [3407-3419]; that he keeps about twenty-two books, all stock books [3557]; that there is no ledger at all [3577]; that if he wants to find how much brandy has been consumed, he has to go through every book to find it out [3590]; that the expenditure of brandy is not checked in any way [3594]; that no one ever examines the stock [3611]; that a man might possibly put down brandy for forty or fifty people when in reality it was only given out to six [3620]; that if a man were inclined, he could not debit the institution with twice as much brandy as was given [3622]; that he has laid returns three or four times before the committee since he has been in the institution [3629]; that it would be impossible for him to say what spirits have been consumed in the Nightingale wing [3650]; that the wine, &c., is entered in a book kept by the manager [3654]; that if he made a mistake in his books no one would find it out [3666]; that his books have been laid before the committee on several occasions [3687]; that he does not supply the wine to any of the officers of the institution, their wine not being in the store; that they get their wine from the wine merchant, and he has nothing whatever to do with it [3692-3705]; that the manager keeps the invoices of goods received; and that he has no money transactions at all [3729-3738]. Mr. Josephson has little fault to find with the storekeeper [2342], and considers that stock could be easily taken of the medicines [2371]. Mr. Park says that he takes stock of the drugs once a year, but is too busy to keep books properly; that no one inspects the stock, and that there is no check on the consumption [2694-2699]. John Bernauer states that he weighs the breakfast meat, and receives the bill, and that the steward relies upon him [3506-3510]. Mr. Blackstone says that he countersigns for everything that comes out of the stores [294]; that he and the house steward take the tally every day of what goes out and what comes in, and therefore no medical comforts could go into the wards for more than a day unchecked [382]; that there is no check upon the issue of medicines, but that he checks the receipt and issue of stores [529-541]; that the wines, beer, and spirits, are partly under his charge and partly under the house steward's, upon whom he keeps a check; that the medical officers' orders are the vouchers for the issue of medical comforts; that the house steward supplies the wines and spirits to the Nightingale Wing on the order of Miss Osburn [3776-3811]; that he does not give any order for the wine supplied to himself, but draws it from the house steward, six bottles at a time [3812-3821-3827]; that the house steward cannot take any wines or spirits from the bulk without referring to him [3847], and sends him a return every night of what is required for the diets [3854], but that he takes it for granted from the house steward there are a certain number on full diet and that there is a certain quantity required [3860]; that there is no general stock account, and that there has never been any valuation of the stock or furniture [6237-6240]; that he keeps all moneys found upon patients in separate packets in a safe in his office [7465]; that when a patient dies he hands his money over to the treasurer [7469]; and that the plan of paying the money into the bank did not answer [7503]. Mr. Bedford says that he drew the attention of the committee to the extraordinary difference between the amount of rice issued from the store and the amount sent up to the patients as cooked, and that he did so specially with regard to its effect on the accounts and expenditure [3983]. Mr. Senior is of opinion that to a large extent the honesty of persons employed in the dispensary must be relied upon [4575]. Mr. Raphael speaks of the excessive waste, and blames the directors for not having a proper supervision over the expenditure [5895]; believes the present storekeeper to be efficient; does not know whether stock is taken or not; has no knowledge as to how the books are kept, and expects the secretaries to go through them [6031-6037]. Mr. James C. Taylor, accountant (appointed to investigate the books), reports that there is no check on the storekeeper's accounts, that his books are altogether too numerous, that there could be no check on the dispenser's department, and that the plan on which the office books are kept is unsatisfactory. [*Special Appendix.*]

SUGGESTIONS FOR IMPROVING THE EXTERNAL AND INTERNAL MANAGEMENT.

All the witnesses who gave evidence as to the expediency of reducing the number of directors are—
 with one exception—of opinion that the Board is too large; that the Government should have a voice in the management; and that clergymen should be excluded from the directory. Mr. Street says that an unsuccessful attempt was made to reduce the number of directors to twelve; that he believes the Board at present to be too large, the consequence being that time is wasted in frivolous discussions and personal disputes; that he is in favour of creating a directory of twelve members, with a working committee of not more than five; that the Government should have a voice in the management; that clergymen should be excluded from the Board [46-59]; that the presence of clergymen at the meetings tends to excite feelings which should be avoided, and that unseemly discussions have sometimes arisen between clergymen themselves [96-149]; and that the smaller the number of the directors the better the Board would work, for at present there is so much frivolous discussion on personal matters that members leave in disgust and no business is done [103]. Miss Osburn says that the Board is very unwieldy—so large that it is difficult to get the same members together at consecutive meetings, and thus matters explained at one meeting would have to be re-explained at another; that there has been a great deal of personal altercation; that most of the things she has brought before the Board have been referred to committees that never sat, or otherwise shelved [622, 668, 684]; that their power is used spasmodically, and there is no sustained action; and that the number of members should be reduced [700-704]. Mr. Josephson states that a Board of five members would be sufficient, two of that number being representatives of the Government [2400-2404]; that the mismanagement of the institution is attributable to the directors; that the mode of referring matters to sub-committees is unwise; and that life directors should be done away with [2388-2397, 2562]. Mr. Paxton says that the directory is too large, and that the working of the institution is shirked from one shoulder to another, the result being that things are left undone [2746, 2747]; that clergymen should be excluded from all Boards, as they create dissension [2914]; and that sub-committees are of use, as they divide the work a good deal [2986]. Mr. S. H. Pearce declines to give any opinion as to the expediency of reducing the Board [2993]; thinks that the Government should appoint a certain number of directors to act with those appointed by the subscribers [2997]; and says that clergymen should not be on any of these Boards if he could prevent it [2998]; Dr. Schuette states that the managing body is too large, and has a roundabout way of doing business [3118]. Mr. M. H. Stephen is decidedly of opinion that the Board is too large. He states that time is wasted in useless and wearying discussions, and that matters which come before one set of members at one meeting, will have to be considered by an entirely different set of members at the next meeting; that

Reduction of the Board; exclusion of clergymen; Government to be represented.

sub-committees have sometimes done good service, but that it is difficult to get them together that the Government should have a voice in the management; and that he cannot give any opinion as to whether clergymen should be excluded from the Board, though on the whole he would prefer their being shut out [3871-3875]. Mr. Raphael is not in favour of reducing the size of the Board, as the house committee do the work. He says that there has been for months an attendance of only four members of the committee, and that there is not much time wasted by the indulgence of the members' propensity for talking [5969-5972]. Mr. Bedford says that from its large size the Board is unable to do executive work, and that he does not see any great impropriety in the Government being represented upon it [3947, 3948]. Dr. Alleyne thinks that Boards are bad machinery for managing anything, and that when a Board consists of a great many members it is useless; that the Infirmary Board should be reduced to five, or even three members, and that two at least of those members should be appointed by the Government [4474]. He also says that there is a great deal of conversation at the meetings which has no bearing upon the management of the institution [4426]. Dr. Cox considers that the governing body is much larger than is necessary, and states that he has seen useful movements set on foot at one meeting and rescinded at the next, owing to different sets of members attending; that time has been wasted, and much ill feeling exhibited; that the committee is divided against itself; that there are too many church matters mixed up with the affairs of the institution; and that, with every respect for clergymen of all denominations, he thinks the Board should be composed of laymen [4919-4924]. Mr. Alfred Roberts says the Board if reduced would work much better, and that the decisions come to at one Board meeting are sometimes reversed, and that the reversion has in some cases been again reversed; that he does not approve of clergymen being on the Board [5472]; that the directors should consist of five, or not more than seven members, and that subscribers (including the Government) should be represented in proportion to their subscriptions; and he explains that, even if he were in favour of admitting clerics to seats on the Board, it would be impossible to admit them to so small a body without creating jealousy among the various religious denominations [6422]. Dr. Renwick says that all Boards are too large, and that a Board of five members would be sufficient to manage the Infirmary; that the Government should have representatives in the directory, who would probably hold their seats while the other members appointed by the subscribers might be frequently changed [5525, and *Appendix K*]. Dr. McLaurin is in favour of a reduction in the size of the Board of Management [5695]; and Dr. Markey says that there is no occasion to have so many directors [7073].

Paid secretary or
medical superin-
tendent; medi-
cal officers; lady
superintendent,
&c., &c.

Mr. Street is in favour of appointing a paid secretary [43-193], and the whole of the internal arrangements being left to the lady superintendent [45]. Miss Osburn quotes the opinion of Miss Nightingale, to the effect that the charge of financial matters and general supervision should be vested in an officer who should be responsible to the Board, and that the whole of the responsibility for the internal management, discipline and training, &c., should be vested in the female head of the nursing staff [678, and *Appendix A*]; she proposes that the power of admitting and generally discharging patients should rest with the resident medical officers [645]; that the Board should be supreme, and their power final in all cases [703]; that the dispensary boys should be more under her control [775]; that the dispenser should be under the control of the resident physician [789]; that the cooking should be under her control [837, 867]; that the beds should be equally divided amongst the doctors on the surgical side [848]; that everything that men have to do with the patients should be under her direction [872]; that the head nurses should be called "sisters" [883]; and that the doctors should attend regularly, and not on Sundays [985]. Mr. Russell thinks that, independently of collecting the subscriptions, he could take charge of the stores and do all the manager has to do [1403-1437-1481]. Dr. Halket recommends that the medicines be sent up three hours after the orders go down [1555]; that the power to suspend the dispensers should be invested in somebody [1560], say the resident medical officer [1564]; that it would be better if the resident medical officer had the power of admitting and discharging patients [1805]; and that the lady superintendent should have the engagement and dismissal of nurses [1821]; that surgical cases should be kept separate from medical cases [1863]; that an equal number of beds should be assigned to each doctor [1867]; and that there should be three or four empty beds in the accident ward [1887]. Dr. Gillman does not see the necessity of the resident physician having the power of discharging patients [1688]. Mr. Josephson would abolish life directors [2397]; put all the men under the manager's control [2430]; the cooking under Miss Osburn [2460]; give the honorary medical staff the power to engage nurses [2474-2500], except when there was a proper training staff, when the staff should examine applicants for the position of nurse [2485], and make the lady superintendent see the wards cleaned [2570]. Mr. Paxton considers that one master-mind, responsible to the directors, would prove a great advantage [2749], and that there should be a matron under the master-mind [2814]; also, that the matron should be a genial, motherly old lady, and that the nurses should be persons of riper years [2788]; and that the duties of manager and superintendent should be properly defined [2897]; he would vest the entire management and general supervision in one officer [2920], and thinks the manager should reside on the premises [2976]. Mr. Pearce recommends the appointment, at a good salary, of a resident medical officer, who should be responsible for everything [3014-3018]. Dr. Schuette says that the manager should report to the Board after a patient has been in a certain time [3130], and that the manager should be a medical man [3193]. Mr. Stephen generally agrees with the recommendations of Miss Nightingale [3881]; is in favour of the appointment of a paid secretary [3890]; would make the decision of the Board final [4266]; thinks that no patient discharged should be readmitted without special reference to the managing body [4268]; believes that the system of honorary medical officers is not a good one, and that it would be better to have a highly paid medical officer of ability rather than depend on the honoraries [4325]. Mr. Bedford thinks that the lady superintendent should have choice of the nursing staff; and full control over the nurses, and generally agrees with Miss Nightingale's recommendations, but thinks that the lady superintendent should be more under the control of the honorary medical officers; that the manager should have more to do with the duties of secretary [3953-3964]; that the manager should be restricted to external matters, store matters, &c., [3990]; that the cooking should be under the lady superintendent's control, as well as all matters relative to nursing [3988]; and that it was a great pity to do away with the title of "sister" [3996]. Dr. Alleyne is in favour of abolishing the honorary secretaries, appointing a paid secretary, to have the general supervision of the institution, and giving to the lady superintendent the entire control of the nursing and internal arrangements, and the engaging, but not the discharging, of nurses [4478-4489]; he thinks it desirable that the head nurses should be called "sisters" [4510]. Dr. Cox recommends the

the abolition of the office of manager, and the appointment of a medical man as superintendent, to whom Miss Osburn should be responsible [4928], and who should have one or more medical men under him as assistants [4938]; that if such a medical man could not be obtained, the institution should be governed by Miss Osburn and a steward, under a smaller committee [4953]; that the duration of the appointment of honorary medical officers should be limited to eight or twelve years [4983]; that a medical superintendent should have the power of admitting patients but not discharging, and that the decision of the Board should be final [5019]. Miss Moule cannot see how the medical staff could engage nurses, as it takes some weeks to form an opinion as to a person's capabilities [5255-5259]. Mr. Roberts advocates the establishment of self-supporting dispensaries [5447], and that the hospital should be thrown open to all who need medical aid and who are unable to pay for it [5464]; that the honorary staff should form a Medical Board to advise the directors on purely professional questions [6433]; that the beds should be equally divided amongst the surgeons [6451]; that the hospital should be managed either by a responsible manager or the chief medical officer [6455]; that the cooking should be under the management of the house steward [6467]; that complaints about bad cooking should be reported to the lady superintendent, and by her to the manager [6470]; that the lady superintendent should be supreme in her department, yet should not have the engaging or discharging of nurses, but that the Board should act on her recommendation [6474]; that the lady superintendent should communicate to the Board through the manager [6476]; that full confidence should be placed in the lady superintendent, and she should be left to manage her own department without any unnecessary interference [6494]; he agrees with Miss Nightingale's recommendations [6554]. Dr. Renwick recommends the appointment of a medical superintendent, and would make the district visiting surgeons and physicians the associates of the honorary medical staff, thus connecting them more closely with the hospital (*Appendix K*); he recommends that the cooking and whole management should be placed under the superintendent [5519]; but that the lady superintendent should be supreme in her own department [5521]; and he thinks that the Nightingale system, though good in theory, is defective in practice [5534]. Dr. QuaiFFE thinks that the honorary medical staff should have a little more power in the management [5635]. Dr. McLaurin advocates the appointment of a house governor, who should have a seat at the Board, reside on the premises, and have the general management of the hospital [5695]. Dr. Fortescue recommends the equal division of the beds on the surgical side; investing the house surgeon with the responsibility of admitting patients [5746]; the appointment of a business man rather than a medical man as manager of the hospital [5766]; the distribution of beds throughout the various wards instead of giving separate wards to each doctor [5782], and the election of medical officers every three years [5805]; he agrees with Miss Nightingale's recommendations as to hospital management [5809]. Mr. Raphael thinks that the honorary medical staff should be done away with, and that two paid medical officers should be appointed,—one to be superintendent and physician, and the other to be surgeon and assistant superintendent [5825]; that patients should be admitted by the directory, members of which should meet once or twice a week for that purpose [5827, 5903]; he thinks, however, that the honorary medical staff should have the right of going into the institution for the purpose of improving themselves, but only on sufferance [5986]. Dr. Markey recommends that there should be a monthly consultation of the medical staff as to the discharge of patients [7061], and is not in favour of a medical man as manager [7067]. Dr. Pattieson recommends that the out surgeons should be made assistant honorary medical officers, should receive no pay, should be elected by the subscribers and be afterwards promoted to the position of honorary medical officers upon vacancies occurring in the medical staff—the promotion to fall to persons selected by the staff [7657-7663]; he also suggests that out-patients suffering from gonorrhoea or syphilis should be made to pay [7676]; that out-patients should keep their prescriptions and hand them in to the dispenser with their bottles each time they went for medicine [7667]; that the resident medical officers should admit patients [7704]; and that though he is not in favour of discontinuing the issue of orders by the Government, he thinks the hospital should be thrown open to all who need medical treatment [7701].

ABSTRACT OF EVIDENCE.

I.—THE PRESENT BUILDING.

The evidence with regard to the present Infirmary building is condensed under the following heads:—

(1.) THE SITE.—Though the site of the Infirmary is said to be in many respects admirable, still the evidence of all the witnesses who have expressed opinions on the subject is adverse to its retention (except for a small casualty hospital), and in favour of the erection of a large general hospital upon the ground now occupied by the Victoria Barracks.¹ Some think that the Government should resume the land in Macquarie-street, upon which, as Dr. Fortescue states, “it is impossible to build a large modern hospital.”² The Flagstaff Hill and the heights of Pymont are spoken of as being desirable sites for a small casualty hospital.³

¹ Roberts, 5435, 5437, 6381; Appendix L 2; Alleyne, 4522.

² Fortescue, 5734, 5822; Raphael, 5852.

³ Roberts, 6559; Fortescue, 5735.

(2.) THE SANATORY CONDITION.—It is stated to be impossible to keep the walls of the present building free from disease. Not only is the place infected with “hospitalism,” but there is no proper ventilation, and for some time there was “not a single case of wound which was not attacked with erysipelas.”⁴ The bad influence of the building upon certain diseases is very perceptible. Some affections of the eye cannot be cured there at all; and patients under treatment have been frequently attacked by erysipelas, pneumonia, and bronchitis, brought on by the unwholesomeness of the place.⁵ There are unpleasant smells from the sewers and lavatories, the bed area is too small, and the ventilation of the south wing is obstructed by a dead wall.⁶ Two witnesses speak of the dormitory accommodation as being fair, but one of them finds fault with the construction of the windows in both the main building and the south wing.⁷

⁴ Roberts, 6332-6371 Street, 181.

⁵ Fortescue, 5729; Renwick, 5494; Appendix K; M'Laurin, 5688; Markey, 7043.

⁶ M'Laurin, 5667-5682; Cox, 5051; Raphael, 5852; Osburn, 728.

⁷ Cox, 5046-5049; Halket, 1802.

(3.) STATE OF REPAIR.—“The hospital,” says Mr. Bedford, “was condemned some time ago.” It is very old, and has never been properly repaired. It requires new wall-facing, a new roof, and new floors. The walls are old, and the plaster falls away. The operating-room is damp, inadequate, and, is described as “a horrible place.” One witness states that any attempt to remodel the Infirmary would be like an effort to “mend a garment that was quite worn out”; another says that it has been allowed to fall into a “ruinous and scandalous state”; and a third is of opinion that “nothing can be done with it.”⁸

⁸ Roberts, 6364; Raphael, 5827; Fortescue, 5722; Street, 181; Blackstone, 553; Renwick, 5598; Quaille, 5638; Bedford, 4025; Schuette, 3162; Halket, 19-31; Osburn, 626.

(4.) DRAINAGE.—Four witnesses state that the drainage is bad. The water from the Mint flows into a pit which is situated close to the south wing, and a sewer passes beneath the wards.⁹ One gentleman states that the building is properly drained,¹⁰ and another is of opinion that, standing on the crest of a hill, it possesses sufficient natural drainage.¹¹

⁹ Roberts, 6369; M'Laurin, 5682; Cox, 5055; Renwick, 5497-10 Street, 181.

¹¹ Mansfield, 5319.

(5.) WATER SUPPLY.—The water is cut off from the establishment daily between the hours of 3 and 6 p.m.; and there being no tanks on the premises, there is no water at all to be had during that time. If a patient were dying for a warm bath he could not have one. The nurses are unable to cleanse the most necessary things, and sometimes have not the means of performing their personal ablutions. Out-patients coming in with injured heads, and having their wounds dressed in the receiving-room, have sometimes to go away with the blood unwashed from their faces.¹²

¹² Blackstone, 303; Halket, 1925; Gillman, 1745; Park, 2685; Schuette, 3150; Bland, 4835; Moule, 5211; Osburn, 814-825.

(6.) THE DEAD-HOUSE.—The Mortuary, or as one witness calls it “the dirty stable full of rats, which answers the purpose of a dead-house”—is in a disgraceful state. It is infested with rats, and those animals have sometimes mutilated the bodies placed there.¹³ The building now stands in the north-eastern corner near the Nightingale wing,—a position which several witnesses consider unsuitable for it.¹⁴ One gentleman, however, advocates the erection of a new mortuary upon the site of the old one.¹⁵

¹³ Bedford, 4038; Schuette, 3170.

¹⁴ Osburn, 860; Street, 86; Schuette, Blackstone, 925; Cox, 5058; Renwick, 5514; Raphael, 5827.

¹⁵ M'Laurin, 5686.

(7.)

- (7.) THE COOK-HOUSE.—The kitchen appears to be well situated, but in bad repair, and ill-provided with cooking appliances. Of the two stoves which it contains, one is cracked and almost useless, while the other, originally intended to cook for fifty people, is made to perform that function for 250.¹ The rain pours down into one portion of the kitchen; the witnesses agree in condemning the place; and one says that the sooner it is pulled down the better.²
- (8.) OFFICERS' QUARTERS.—The resident medical officers have very scant accommodation, for they have but one sitting-room, and that they have to share with the manager.³
- (9.) DEFICIENCIES GENERALLY.—The whole of the back premises are in a condition that is discreditable to the management; the grounds being shamefully neglected, and the out-buildings much dilapidated.⁴ The urinals used by the out-patients are filthy and defective, and incessant complaints have been made as to the state of the water-closets and lavatories.⁵ There are no water-tanks or contrivances for conveying water to the wards.⁶ There is not sufficient bath-room accommodation.⁷ The receiving-room is defective, and unprovided with proper appliances; the operating-room damp and inadequate; the supply of instruments insufficient; and there is no chair for carrying helpless patients.⁸ The dispensary is small, and is not fitted up properly, the whole of the arrangements being very defective.⁹ The hospital is not large enough for the requirements of the city.¹⁰
- (10.) PROPOSED ALTERATIONS.—Plans of alterations and additions to the Infirmary, prepared by Mr. G. A. Mansfield, the architect of the institution, have been approved by the Board. They include the building of a new front, new kitchen (with appliances for cooking by steam), two new wards, nurses' rooms, and ward for contagious cases, new mortuary and dissecting-room, operating-theatre, &c.—the remodelling of the lavatories, and arrangements for supplying hot and cold water to the upper wards. The estimated cost of the new buildings is £15,452; and of the repairs to the old building alone, £3,325.¹¹ Suggestions are made by various witnesses as to the erection of wooden huts for contagious cases—the building of ovens for disinfecting patients' clothes—cooking and washing by steam—the constructing of a row of buildings to face the Domain—and the removal of some of the soil from the back yard.¹² Miss Osburn is opposed to washing on the premises, and Dr. Fortescue disapproves of Mr. Mansfield's plans.¹³

II.—THE BOARD OF MANAGEMENT.

A considerable amount of evidence has been taken with reference to the constitution, powers, and general efficiency of the managing body, and the facts elicited may be grouped as under:—

- (1.) CONSTITUTION.—The Board consists of a president, vice-presidents, two honorary secretaries, an honorary treasurer, and twenty-one members—in all, twenty-seven persons. With the exception of certain life directors, who gain their position by services or large donations, the members of the Board are elected annually by the subscribers. Subordinate to this managing body, but possessed of very large executive powers, there is a house committee of twelve members. The general directory meets once a month, the house committee once a week; and there are two house visitors selected weekly from the house committee, who are supposed to inspect and report upon the Infirmary very frequently.¹⁴
- (2.) DEFECTS IN CONSTITUTION.—The number of directors is said to be needlessly large, and the waste of time in frivolous discussions and personal altercations at the Board meetings proportionately great. The result is that members do not attend consecutive meetings, that there is no sustained action, that the work is shirked from one shoulder to another,

¹ Bernauer, 3456, 3460, 3503; Barker, 4756.

² Osburn, 42; Bernauer, 3468; Bland, 4893; Cox, 5014; Renwick, 5514.

³ Halket, 1535; Gillman, 1652; Schuette, 3188.

⁴ Street, 86; Cox, 5056; Renwick, 5514; Appendix K, 5497.

⁵ Cox, 4925, 5058.

⁶ Blackstone, 305; Osburn, 829.

⁷ Gillman, 1743.

⁸ Halket, 1920, 1931-1935; Schuette, 3152, 3162; McKay, 7397.

⁹ Park, 2645, 2682; Renwick, Appendix K; Cox, 4986; Hinest, 1989.

¹⁰ Halket, 1804; Renwick, 5492; Fortescue, 5723, 5727; Markey, 7039; Milford, 5627.

¹¹ Mansfield, 5267-5335.

¹² Blackstone, 550; Schuette, 3167, 3181; Bedford, 4067; Bland, 4894; Cox, 4986, 5015, 5034; McKay, 7276.

¹³ Osburn, 1020; Fortescue, 5722.

¹⁴ Street, 4, 11, 150; Josephson, 2462, 2396; Pearce, 3058.

another, that useful motions passed at one meeting are shelved at the next, and that important matters are neglected. The presence of clergymen at the Board meetings is considered objectionable, as it creates dissension; and the Government, who contribute fully three-fourths of the funds of the institution, have no voice in the management.¹ One witness thinks that the Board is not too large, and says that the members do not waste time in discussions.²

- (3.) **NEGLECT OF DUTIES.**—It is asserted that, though repeated representations of the verminous state of the wards were made to individual members of the committee, and in written reports laid before the meetings, nothing was done to remedy the evil.³ Some witnesses, however, state that this matter never was reported to the committee.⁴ There is a great deal of evidence as to their neglect in not providing water-tanks, in failing to supply the dispensary with proper appliances, in not checking the issue of drugs and stores, in not attending to requisitions and reports respecting the condition of the surgical instruments, and the care of patients in private clothes, and in ignoring altogether the suggestions of the district medical officers.⁵
- (4.) **INTERFERENCES IN THE DETAILS OF MANAGEMENT.**—Individual members of the committee appear to have interfered a good deal between the lady superintendent and the nurses, and instances of this interference are quoted. Nurses have been encouraged to resist Miss Osburn, and when dismissed,—or having given notice of their intention to leave,—have been requested to remain, by certain directors. Several witnesses are of opinion that there has been a great deal too much of this officious interference with the subordinates, and that it has tended to subvert the discipline of the establishment. It is alleged that some members of the committee have scolded the nurses in the presence of the patients.⁶ Complaint is also made as to interferences with the honorary medical staff.⁷
- (5.) **REDUCTION OF THE BOARD.**—All the witnesses who have given evidence on this point—with the exception of Mr. Raphael—are in favour of reducing the number of directors.⁸
- (6.) **EXCLUSION OF CLERGYMEN.**—There is almost unanimity among the witnesses as to the expediency of excluding clergymen from the directory. It is said that their presence at the meetings tends to excite bitter feelings and create dissension.⁹
- (7.) **GOVERNMENT TO BE REPRESENTED.**—It is generally thought that the Government, who contribute largely to the funds of the institution, should have a voice in the management, and should nominate two or more members of the Board.¹⁰

III.—THE MANAGER.

- (1.) **APPOINTMENT.**—The office of manager is stated to have been created for the purpose of providing with a situation the gentleman who now occupies the position.¹¹ Mr. Blackstone was appointed manager about six and a half years ago.¹²
- (2.) **DUTIES.**—The manager has the general superintendence of the Infirmary, but is not authorized to interfere with the nursing department. He does not reside upon the premises; he keeps certain books, receives and answers the inquiries of applicants for admission, has the custody of patients' money, the charge of all stores, and the engagement and control of male servants; he should report complaints as to want of water and other deficiencies to the Board; he receives requisitions, and orders daily the food required for the patients' consumption. One witness considers him to be the superior of even the resident medical staff. At one time he had to supervise the cleansing of the wards, but that duty was taken from him in March last.¹³

(3.)

¹ Street, 46, 59, 99, 149, 103; Osburn, 622, 668, 684, 700; Josephson, 2400; Paxton, 2746, 2914; Pearce, 2998; Schuette, 3118; Stephen, 3871, 3875; Bedford, 3947; Alleyne, 4426, 4474; Cox, 4919, 4924; Roberts, 5472, 6422; Renwick, 5525, Appendix K; M'Laurin, 5695; Markey, 7073.
² Raphael, 5969, 5974

³ Osburn, 622, 7527; Bland, 4817; Whytlaw, 5427; Brannigan, 6295; Pearce, 3093.
⁴ Stephen, 4348; Raphael, 5928.

⁵ Pattison, 7657, 7667; Raphael, 5827; Bedford, 3982, 4030; Stephen, 4370, 3873; Bernauer, 3463; Schuette, 3119, 3151, 3169, 3190; Paxton, 2748; Jones, 2220; Park, 2640, 2698; Josephson, 2327, 2342, 2349, 2390, 2511; Halket, 1936; Osburn, 7515, 7527, 808, 818, 869, 7517; Quaille,

⁶ Osburn, 672, 685, 726; 808; Paxton, 2781; Stephen, 3884, 3887; Bedford, 3948, 3951; Barker, 4644, 4651; Cox, 4932; Moule, 5231, 5237, 5240, 5245; Whytlaw, 5417; Brannigan, 6259; Roberts, 6550.

⁷ Renwick, 5556; McKay, 7380, 7397.

⁸ Street, 46, 103; Osburn, 628, 668, 684; Josephson, 2400, 2404; Paxton, 2746; Schuette, 3118; Stephen, 3871; Bedford, 3947; Alleyne, 4474; Cox, 4919; Roberts, 5472, 6422; Renwick, 5525, and Appendix K; M'Laurin, 5695; Markey, 7073.

⁹ Street, 39, 149; Paxton, 2914; Pearce, 2998; Stephen, 3875; Cox, 4924; Roberts, 5472; Renwick, Appendix K.

¹⁰ Street, 54; Josephson, 2402; Pearce, 2997; Stephen, 3874; Bedford, 3848; Alleyne, 4474; Roberts, 6422; Renwick, 5525, Appendix K.

¹¹ Cox, 4934.

¹² Blackstone, 401.

¹³ Street, 15, 26, 186; Blackstone, 246, 294, 338, 416, 3866, 501, 529, 541, 7465; Osburn, 619, 837; Russell, 1349, 1364, 1369; Halket, 1629; Josephson, 2578, 2582; Jones, 3654.

(3.) CHARGES.—It is alleged that the manager is jealous of the lady superintendent, and that his jealousy has been exhibited very frequently. He suddenly and without notice had the gas-stoves removed from the wards; he tore up an order given by the lady superintendent for the issue of a patient's clothes from the clothes-house; he complained, in 1870, to Mr. Manning, of the lady superintendent's attempting to clean the walls; he repudiated the lady superintendent's right to give orders to the male servants; he stopped the sending of supplies of linseed, &c., to the wards; he interferes in the wards; and the various acts of insubordination and neglect of duty on the part of the servants about the place are ascribed to his influence.¹

¹ Street, 28, 165; Osburn, 708, 627, 689, 710, 714, 804, 807, 722, 778, 7538; Russell, 1363; Park, 2773; Paxton, 2807; Moule, 4117, 5204, 5211; Whytlaw, 5370, 5372, 5400.

(4.) QUALIFICATIONS.—The duties of the manager are not of such a kind as to require any special qualifications on the part of the person who performs them. The present manager is said to have had no previous experience in the superintendence of public institutions.² Three witnesses state that he is unfit for his position; but Dr. Markey and Mr. Josephson are of opinion that he is competent.³

² Street, 38, 41; Oshurt, 718, 721; Josephson, 2517, 2518.

³ Roberts, 7860; Paxton, 2810, 2982; Cox, 4934; Markey, 7038.

(5.) SUGGESTIONS.—Opinions are much divided upon the question as to whether the general superintendence of the hospital should be vested in a paid secretary, a medical superintendent, or a house governor. Miss Nightingale's recommendations upon the point are generally agreed in; but while some witnesses think that there should be a medical superintendent placed in charge of the institution, others prefer that a non-professional gentleman should have the position. Those who take the latter view urge as a chief objection to the engagement of a medical superintendent the necessity of paying a very high salary in order to secure a competent man. One witness recommends the appointment of a house governor, who should have a seat at the Board; another suggests that there should be a physician in the position of medical superintendent, and a surgeon to act as assistant-superintendent.⁴

⁴ Street, 43, 193; Osburn, 678, App. A; Paxton, 2749; Pearce, 3014, 3018, Stephen, 3881, 3890; Bedford, 3953, 3964, 3990; Cox, 4928; Roberts, 6455; Renwick, App. K.; M'Laurin, 5695; Fortescue, 5766, 5809; Raphael, 5825; Markey, 7067.

IV.—THE LADY SUPERINTENDENT.

(1.) APPOINTMENT.—Miss Osburn was appointed to her present position in December, 1867. She, with four subordinates, was sent out to the Colony by Miss Nightingale (or rather by the Committee of the Nightingale Fund), in response to an application from Mr. Parkes, the then Colonial Secretary, who was induced to send to England for a nursing staff, in consequence of certain disclosures which took place respecting the nursing system of the Infirmary, notably in connection with the case of a patient named David Gibson.⁵

⁵ Halloran, 7875; Osburn, 611; Street, 120.

(2.) DUTIES.—The lady superintendent is supposed to have the sole control of the nursing staff, and to be responsible for the cleanliness of the wards, the efficiency of the nursing, and for the internal management generally. It appears, however, that the responsibility has never been very clearly defined, and that until last March she was not charged with the duty of cleaning the wards. The training of nurses was laid down as an important part of her duty, but the committee seem to have discouraged her efforts in that direction.⁶

⁶ Street, 192; Blackstone, 242, 266, 207, 403; Osburn, 687, 866, 873, 934, 947, 7606; Russell, 1349; Pearce, 3102; Alleyne, 4431; Roberts, 6528; Raphael, 5827; Blundell, 6657.

(3.) CHARGES.—It is asserted that the lady superintendent "never handles the patients"; that "she does nothing in the place"; that she has "never examined the nurses"; that nurses who left the institution because they "would not toady to her," could "teach her her duty over and over again"; that she "does nothing but receive visitors and go visiting," and has been away from the establishment for days and weeks without giving any account of her absence; that she has been permitted to spend hundreds of pounds, and is "fondled" by the directors, who are "frightened to say a word against anything she does"; that to nurses who left the place she gave characters only on compulsion; that she

is

is unfit to train nurses; that she ordered without authority certain wooden boxes to hold dirt and refuse; that she rules the establishment, "twists the directors about like shuttlecocks," "treats the house committee like dogs," and is not "worth her salt."¹ It is also stated that she fails to take an interest in the institution, her absence from the institution being regarded by the officers as quite a common occurrence.² Tyrannical assumptions of power (as exemplified in her treatment of certain nurses, and the alleged "hounding out of the place" of a wardman named Whitney, who "would not bow his head" to her), are attributed to her. She is charged, by one witness, with having usurped authority, with having sold clothing to the nurses on her own account, with having favoured Roman Catholics and neglected the patients.³ Other persons condemn certain portions of the lady superintendent's conduct, but are less sweeping in their censure. Some of the doctors consider that she changes her nurses from ward to ward too frequently.⁴ Mr. Roberts makes this complaint, blames Miss Osburn for having assumed the title of "lady superior," and expresses doubt as to whether her "character of mind" is quite suited to her calling. He censures her for declining on one occasion to allow a nurse to attend a child on whom an operation had been performed, for not insisting upon the sisters going round the wards with the doctors, for not getting the operating-theatre ready for the surgeons, and for general untidiness in allowing clothes, &c., to lie about.⁵ Dr. McKay considers Miss Osburn domineering and incompetent, and Mrs. Blundell accuses her of partiality and of interfering too much with the sisters.⁶

- (4.) ANSWERS TO CHARGES.—All the medical gentlemen who were examined on the point (with the exception of Dr. McKay—and even he admits the goodness of the nursing) state that the lady superintendent is competent, zealous, attentive to her duties, and takes a great interest in the institution. There is other evidence to the same effect. All the head nurses agree in stating that Miss Osburn is neither unjust nor arbitrary; is very attentive to her duties; visits the wards three times a day, and sometimes oftener, being frequently there in the morning before the day nurses are at their posts; has never been absent from the institution without leave; has done all in her power to keep down the vermin; and that there is the greatest harmony among the nurses generally.⁷ The whole of the nurses corroborate this latter assertion.⁸ From the statements of Miss Osburn herself, it appears that she has had singularly good opportunities of perfecting her knowledge of nursing, having studied in King's College Hospital, St. Thomas's Hospital, the Kaisersworth Hospital at Dusseldorf, the Allgemeine Kraukenhaus at Vienna, and other Continental institutions. She went to King's College Hospital specially to study in the maternity wards, and was instructed by Mr. Barnes and the late Mr. Solly. At St. Thomas's, the surgeons knowing the position she was destined to fill here, always sent for her when operations were performed, put her close to the operator, and pointed out important matters to her. She visits the wards three, four, and more times, a day; was never absent from the institution without leave; never refused to give a nurse a character; never ordered dust-boxes or anything else without authority (this statement is proved by her report book), but has, in response to requests, and at loss and inconvenience to herself, purchased materials for nurses' dresses; she took the title "lady superior" (after consultation with Messrs. Manning and Stephen) because the present manager was then styled "superintendent," and because of the unpleasantness caused by the similarity of the two officers' titles; and she resumed the designation of lady superintendent as soon as Mr. Blackstone was styled "manager," and without being asked to do so; she was specially told that the cleaning of the wards was the manager's duty, and was only desired to take it into her own hands last March; she

¹ Josephson, 2340, 2342, 2349, 2351, 2354, 2363, 2426, 2489, 2511, 2528.

² Paxton, 2793, 2817, 2835, 2841, 2865, 2891, 2927, 2928, 2957; Pearce, 3063, 3085, 3094, 3103.

³ Raphael, 5827--5833, 5839, 5842, 5862-5874, 5887, 5967.

⁴ Schuette, 3238; Bedford, 3965, 4068, 4070; Renwick, 5547; Quaille, 5644; Markey, 6997-7012 and note.

⁵ Roberts, 6497, App. I. 2, 7710, 7729, 7747, 7780, 7783, 7791, 7798, 7829, 7831, 7843, 7856, 7862, 7863; Blundell, 6651, 6668, 6783, 6786, 6795, 6898, 6904; McKay, 2295, 7314, 7331, 7421, 7424.

⁷ Schuette, 3243, 3245; Bedford, 4083; Alleyne, 4503, 4507; Cox, 4962, 4967; Roberts, 6513, 6519, 7750, 7780, 7861; Street, 136, 140; Stephen, 4293, 4296, 4297; Ross, 4194.

⁸ Barker, 4620, 4627, 4637, 4663, 4699-4707; Bland, 4790, 4796, 4854, 4883; Moule, 5116, 5190, 5194, 5196; Whytlaw, 5343-5346, 5360, 5426.

⁹ Caulfield, Marks, Jupp, Johnson, Davis, Tooke, Travis, Rafters, Rucker, Fairburn, Telford, Curr, Gordon, Gibson, 7111-7229; Brannigan, 6247; Parker, 3623.

she has several times (as shown by her report book—and in this she is corroborated by other witnesses) represented the verminous state of the wards to the committee. The wardsman Whitney was discharged by the committee for insulting a nurse, and general incompetency. There are in the Nightingale Wing twenty-four Protestants and only four Roman Catholics. The changes of nurses from ward to ward is rendered necessary by the exigencies of the training system. The same thing is done in St. Thomas's Hospital. Miss Osburn did refuse to allow a day nurse to sit up at night with a child upon whom an operation had been performed—such a thing would be opposed to the rules, and she herself was once reprimanded at St. Thomas's Hospital for merely offering to sit up and do night duty; she has felt the "clothes, &c., lying about" to be a great eye-sore, and agrees with Mr. Roberts that it is wrong but says there is no place in which to put such things; she has always been most particular in insisting that the sisters and nurses shall go round the wards with the doctors; and has always done her best to get the operating-theatre ready for the surgeons, but very seldom knew (except by guess) when it would be needed; she has a home and income of her own, and came out here not from necessity but because she liked the work of nursing; she has consulted Miss Nightingale upon almost every part of her arrangements; has not the slightest reason to believe that Miss Nightingale blames her for any unpleasantness that has occurred, and would, if she did think so, return to England at once.¹ The title "lady superior" is used even in Lutheran and Evangelical hospitals in England.² Mr. Roberts says that he knows of "no one in the Colony more fit for the position" that Miss Osburn holds.³

¹ Osburn, 614, 7549, 7551, 7543, 7546, 7562-7567, 7370, 7538-7603, 7622, 7631, 7641, 7646, 7625, 7606, 7647, 7880-7883, 7900, 7901, 7908, 7910, 7916, 7918, 7952-7954, 7959.

² Osburn, 7651.

³ Roberts, 7861.

⁴ Street, 137; Roberts, 7750, 7780, 7792, 7794, 7800, 7853, 7862, 6513-6519, 6528; Paxton, 2891; Schuette, 3245; Stephen, 4297; Bedford, 4083; Alleyne, 4503, 4505; Barker, 4699; Bland, 4790; Cox, 4963; Moule, 5190; Whytlaw, 5360.

⁵ Street, 45; Osburn, 678; Halket, 1821; Josephson, 2460; Stephen, 3881; Bedford, 3953-3988; Alleyne, 4478-4489; Roberts, 6474, 6494, 6554; Renwick, 5521; Fortescue, 5809; Cox, 4928.

⁶ Paxton, 2897; Bedford, 3957, 3952.

⁷ Bedford, 3956, 3964.

⁸ Josephson, 2474; Paxton, 2816; Pearce, 3016; Alleyne, 4489; Roberts, 6474.

⁹ Street, 76; Blackstone, 599; Russell, 1360; Halket, 1646, 1919; Gillman, 1741; Schuette, 3209, 3246; Bedford, 3969; Alleyne, 4381, 4386, 4502; Bland, 4885; Cox, 4904, 4917, 4968; Renwick, 5510, 5597; Fortescue, 5756; Roberts, 6491, 6495, 7775; Markey, 6957, 6960, 6963; McKay, 7314, 7447.

¹⁰ Josephson, 2349, 2506; Pearce, 3044; Raphael, 5852, 5854, 6003, 6006.

¹¹ Blackstone, 560-565; Paxton, 2788, 2857; Pearce, 3038; Schuette, 3210, 3247, 3253, 3256; Markey, 7014, 7027; McKay, 7447, 7454; Gillman, 1724.

¹² Osburn, 957, 959; Bedford, 4014, 4018; Alleyne, 4497, 4500; Barker, 4631, 4633; Cox, 5072, 5076; Renwick, 5593; Quaffle, 5667; Fortescue, 5618; Roberts, 6484, 6489; Blundell, 6844, 6847, 6845; Markey, 7014.

¹³ Bedford, 4087; Renwick, 5504; Quaffle, 5640; Blundell, 6577, 6586, 6673, 6683; Roberts, 7708.

(5.) QUALIFICATIONS.—With few exceptions, the witnesses express themselves in terms of eulogy with regard to Miss Osburn's talents and competency. She has had a very complete training, and, according to Miss Nightingale, is full of energy, and a clever nurse. Of an ambitious, but self-sacrificing nature, she devotes herself to the interests of the institution.⁴

(6.) SUGGESTIONS.—There are numerous opinions in favour of giving the lady superintendent, or head of the nursing staff, the full control of the internal management, the supervision of the cooking, and the power of engaging and dismissing nurses.⁵ The duties appertaining to the office should be more clearly defined than they are now.⁶ One witness thinks the lady superintendent should be more under the control of the hon. medical staff,⁷ and some persons are opposed to her having the power of engaging and discharging nurses.⁸

V.—THE NURSING SYSTEM.

(1.) QUALITY OF THE NURSING.—The system of nursing introduced and carried out by Miss Osburn gives very general satisfaction. It is regarded on all sides as being a great improvement upon the old system which was in vogue at the Infirmary.⁹ Three witnesses—Messrs. Josephson, Pearce, and Raphael—consider that the nursing at the present is inefficient.¹⁰

(2.) OBJECTIONS.—Five witnesses state that many of the nurses are too young, and four of those five object to female nurses being employed in male wards.¹¹ The greater portion of the evidence is, however, opposed to these views,—one witness going so far as to say that he "cannot understand how any other system than that of female nursing can be carried on."¹² Exception is taken to the frequent changing of nurses from ward to ward, and (by one witness only) to the mode in which probationers are admitted.¹³

(3.)

- (3.) CHARGES.—Miss Nightingale is stated to have expressed disappointment at the “results attained by the nursing staff sent to Sydney,” and to have described them as a “near approach to failure”; but no reasons for these assertions are given.¹ The nurses are accused of “flirting with each other,” but by one person only.² One witness says there are too many nurses employed.³ In some cases nurses appear to have been guilty of neglect.⁴ Dr. Fortescue speaks of a want of discipline in some of the wards.⁵
- (4.) SUGGESTIONS.—It is considered expedient to have a nursing system founded upon the principles of the Nightingale Fund—which principles are laid down in a pamphlet which will be found in the Appendix.⁶ The efficiency of the system is weakened by the personal interference of the directors with the nurses.⁷ There is not a sufficient staff of sisters.⁸ Mr. Roberts thinks that the nurses should sleep in the wards, but Miss Osburn doubts the desirability of such a change, and points out, moreover, that it could not be carried out here.⁹ Some witnesses think that wardsmen should be employed for male wards; others, that there should be a porter to assist in the wards when needed.¹⁰

¹ Roberts Appendix L 2) 7733, 7747, 7755.

² Paxton, 2789, 2854.

³ Pearce, 3045.

⁴ Paxton, 2780, 2850, 2875; Bedford, 4070; Quaife, 5663.

⁵ Fortescue, 5756.

⁶ Osburn, 678; Roberts, 6492.

⁷ Osburn, 678, 686; Bedford, 3951; Alleyne, 4485; Barker, 4650, 4727; Cox, 4932; Moule, 5231; Brannigan, 6259; Roberts, 6547.

⁸ Osburn, 7610.

⁹ Roberts, 7708; Osburn, 7895.

¹⁰ Halket, 1921; Pearce, 3038; Schuette, 3210; Blackstone, 560; Blundell, 6845; McKay, 7452.

VI.—THE TITLE OF “SISTER.”

- (1.) ORIGIN.—The Hospital of St. Thomas was endowed by King Edward the Sixth, and since his time the head nurses have always been called “Sisters.” There is in the hospital now, printed in black letter, and more than two centuries old, a set of rules for the guidance of the “ward sisters” and nurses.¹¹
- (2.) UNIVERSALITY.—The title of “Sister” is used in almost all the English Hospitals, and has been commonly applied to head nurses for many years. It is also in vogue in the hospitals of Germany.¹²
- (3.) SUITABILITY.—The abolition of the title was a very undesirable change. It is necessary that the head nurses should have some good distinctive designation; and this one was of advantage, not only as enabling the officers to exercise a more complete control over the nurses and patients, but because it gave to the position a certain dignity and respectability which induced educated persons to become candidates for it. It has no religious signification. Instances of evils caused by the change of title are given.¹³
- (4.) OBJECTIONS.—None.

¹¹ Blundell, 6754; Barker, 4772.

¹² Osburn, 884; Barker, 4516; Cox, 4974; Fortescue, 5759; Roberts, 6509; Blundell, 6761.

¹³ Osburn, 875, 928, 1002, 1004-1012; Street, 201-207; Bedford, 3995; Alleyne, 4510-4514; Barker, 4613-4619; Bland, 4787, 4788; Cox, 4969-4978; Moule, 5107-5112; Whytlaw, 5348; Renwick, 5605; Fortescue, 5760; Roberts, 6503-6509; Blundell, 6761-6775.

VII.—THE DIVISION OF AUTHORITY.

- (1.) ORIGIN.—There is a very evident clashing of authority between the manager and the lady superintendent, which appears to have arisen from the non-definition of each officer's duties, and a species of petty jealousy which has been abundantly manifested.¹⁴
- (2.) EVIL EFFECTS.—There is no proper control over the servants of the institution, no clearly defined responsibility, and a disposition on the part of the subordinates to consider themselves as the employés of individual officers rather than of the institution. Numerous instances are cited in which men-servants have refused to obey the lady superintendent's orders, because those orders did not come from the manager. The clashing of authority has also led to the adoption of a bad system of supplying diets to the patients, and to the stoppage of supplies of linseed, tow, &c., to the surgical wards. The nursing system generally is detrimentally affected by it.¹⁵ Mr. Blackstone denies two of the allegations made with reference to this matter.¹⁶

¹⁴ Street, 79, 24 32, 84, 155; Blackstone, 337, 434, 439; Osburn, 627, 689; Russell, 1367; Halket, 1566; 1570; Josephson, 2420; Park, 2738; Paxton, 2749-2806; Pearce, 2996; Schuette, 3147; Stephen, 3876-4360; Bedford, 3952; Bland, 4823; Cox, 4923; Raphael, 5827.

¹⁵ Street, 24; Blackstone, 439; Osburn, 627, 689, 708-714, 726-729, 804, 814, 835, 778, 620, 7538; Smith, 735; McAulry, 761; Harris, 1122-1126; Sadleir, 1211, 1247, 1231, 1251, 1271, 1204-1299, 1302-1318; Halket, 1566-1570, 1584, 1588, 1591; Park, 2733; Schuette, 3197; Cox, 4025; Moule, 5117, 5211, 5204; Whytlaw, 5370-5375; 5386, 5400.

¹⁶ Blackstone, 905, 912.

VIII.

VIII.—THE DIETS.

(1.) THE DIETARY SCALE.—There are five diets, distinguished as (1), full; (2), house; (3), simple; (4), low; (5), milk. The No. 2, or house diet, is the one most commonly in use, and it consists of, for breakfast, 6 oz. bread, $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter, 16 oz. tea; for dinner, 6 oz. meat, and 6 oz. of vegetables on five days of the week, with 16 oz. soup and 10 oz. bread pudding on the other two, and 4 oz. bread daily; for supper, 6 oz. bread, $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter, 16 oz. tea. The full diet allows meat for breakfast, and a little more bread, meat, and vegetables, for dinner. The simple diet is a decreased allowance of these articles. The low diet is nothing but bread and tea. The milk diet substitutes milk for tea. With the first three diets no extras can be ordered; but with the last two the doctors may give any extras they please.¹

(2.) SYSTEM OF SUPPLY.—The house steward receives daily the cards upon which alterations of the diets are ordered, and from these cards he compiles lists of the diets required, which lists are handed to the cook, together with the articles of food required for the day's consumption. The meat is sent up into the wards in joints, which are carved by the head nurses.² The lady superintendent introduced a system by which the head nurses made out diet lists for their several wards, the house steward supplying what was ordered on those lists. This was a far superior plan to the present one.³

(3.) IRREGULARITIES.—Owing to the defects in the present system of making up the diet lists, all kinds of irregularities occur. Diets are sent to wrong wards. Sometimes too many, sometimes too few, are supplied. A ward has been left without any bread at all. A dish never ordered for any one was sent into a ward for three weeks continuously. Diets are constantly being provided for patients who have left the hospital. A chop ordered daily for six days was never sent up once. One of the head nurses made quite a collection of eggs that were supplied in excess of the proper quantity, and another has a quart of milk to spare every evening. The waste is said to be very great.⁴ Three witnesses question whether these irregularities have occurred.⁵

(4.) EXTRAVAGANCES.—The manager orders from the butcher double the quantity of meat allowed to the patients. Thus, if the aggregated diets amount to 100 lbs. of meat, 200 lbs. are ordered. The allowance for bone and loss in cooking is 100 per cent.⁶ Complaint is made of certain extravagances on the part of the doctors in ordering extras, but the allegations are denied.⁷

(5.) QUALITY.—Much exception is taken to the quality and the method of serving up the food; the meat being sometimes boiled black, the tea sloppy, and the potatoes bad.⁸ Some witnesses, however, say that the provisions are good, but carelessly prepared.⁹ Dr. Halket considers the diet superior to that of most English hospitals.¹⁰

(6.) COOKING.—The cook-house being in a very defective state and ill supplied with appliances, the cooking is not very good. Extras and such delicacies as are needed for enfeebled patients are not so carefully prepared as they might be.¹¹

IX.—THE HOUSE STEWARD.

(1.) DUTIES.—The house steward, or storekeeper, has charge of all the provisions and other stores, except clothing. He compiles the diet-lists from the patients' bed-cards, issues the provisions to the cook, makes requisitions to the manager for what stores are required, receives and takes account of the goods that are sent in from time to time, and issues the wines, spirits, &c., to the patients, in obedience to the doctor's orders. He takes stock once a year, and sometimes submits statements to the committee.¹²

¹ Halket, 1841; Appendix B3; Gillman, 1761.

² Halket, 1570; Hinvest, 1994; Jones, 2092, 2163; Blackstone, 3854, 3860; Bernauer, 3443-3451, 3474; Osburn, 690-694; Halket, 1570-1579; Gillman, 1668-1670; Bedford, 3999; Alleyne, 4540; Barker, 4671-4679; Bland, 4874; Cox, 5000; Moule, 5132.
³ Barker, 4671-4679; Bland, 4807-4876; Moule, 5132-5141, 5154, 5161; Whytlaw, 5377-5386, 5394; Brannigan, 6253-6255; Osburn, 690-694; Halket, 1580; Josephson, 2378, 2381; Bedford, 3983; Stephen, 4279.

⁵ Blackstone, 603; Street, 188; Jones, 3314.

⁶ Blackstone, 3866; Bedford, 3986.

⁷ Josephson, 2374-2381, 2342; Paxton, 2754; Stephen, 4333; M'Laurin, 5690; Raphael, 5885, 5890-5900.

⁸ Halket, 1838; Alleyne, 4404, 4551; McKay, 7387; Renwick, 5512; Cox, 5011; Bedford, 4034; Gillman, 1761, 1771.

⁹ Osburn, 687, 688, 833, 837, 870; Ross, 4238-4251; Alleyne, 4406, 4410; Barker, 4757; Bland, 4893; Moule, 5264; Renwick, 5515; Quaiffe, 5636; Josephson, 2461; Paxton, 2900; Bernauer, 3486; Alleyne, 4410.

¹⁰ Halket, 1647.

¹¹ Osburn, 688, 830, 835; Paxton, 2900; Bernauer, 2474; Ross, 4228-4251; Barker, 4756-4758; Bland, 4893; Moule, 5264; Renwick, 5515; Quaiffe, 5636; M'Laurin, 5692; Blundell, 6728, 6862.

¹² Blackstone, 294, 3776, 3811; Jones, 2077, 2083, 2092, 2165, 2185, 2205-2214, 2216, 3407, 3557, 3679, 3687, 3738; Street, 168.

- (2.) **SYSTEM OF ACCOUNTS.**—The house steward keeps a great many stock-books—more than twenty—which might easily be condensed into two or three. His books are never examined, and the whole system is very unsatisfactory.
- (3.) **ISSUE OF STORES UNCHECKED.**—There is no check whatever upon the issue of stores by the house steward, who sends up diets, or withholds them, in accordance with lists made out by himself, from the patients' bed-cards. These lists remain in the house steward's custody, and are not inspected or verified by any one.
- (4.) **WINES AND SPIRITS.**—There is great confusion in the wines and spirits account. The liquor, though actually in the house steward's store, is supposed to be in the custody of the manager. No account whatever is kept of the wine issued to the manager and resident medical officers; and, though that wine is kept in the house steward's store, and issued by him to the officers six bottles at a time, he denies all knowledge of it.

¹ Taylor, Special Appendix; Jones, 2165, 3557, 3590, 2196, 2223, 2263, 3396, 3594, 3611, 3623; Blackstone, 3860, 6237; Bedford, 3983; Raphael, 4895; Russell, 1495.

² Taylor, Special Appendix; Jones, 2092, 3355, 3375, 3396, 3594, 3611, 3620, 3666; Blackstone, 3860.

³ Jones, 3692-3705, 3620, 3622, 3650, 3654, 3590, 3407-3419; Blackstone, 3776-3811, 3812, 3821, 3827, 3847.

X.—THE DISPENSARY.

- (1.) **THE DISPENSERS.**—There are two dispensers, who have to do the whole work of the department, making up prescriptions for both inmates of the Infirmary and for out-door patients. One of them has also to attend a branch dispensary at some distance from the Infirmary, for two hours every afternoon. The dispensers are very much overworked.⁴
- (2.) **DEFICIENCIES.**—The dispensary is small, inconvenient, and unprovided with necessary conveniences. There is no proper messenger to convey medicines to the wards and bring down the prescriptions, small weakly boys of ten or twelve years old (ex-patients) performing that duty.⁵
- (3.) **PRESCRIPTIONS.**—No record of the prescriptions dispensed is kept. The prescriptions are written upon the patients' bed-cards, which bed-cards are brought down to the dispensers, who copy off the prescriptions, which they affix to the bottles containing the medicines. Some of them contain sixteen ingredients; and chlorodyne is said to be used, rather than a cheaper and equally efficacious a substitute. The medicines are properly dispensed.⁶
- (4.) **ERRORS AND DELAYS.**—Many mistakes are made in sending the medicines up to the wards. Physic is sent to wrong wards very frequently. Delays are also common; blisters and lotions are sometimes not received in the wards for twenty-four hours after they are ordered; and there is great difficulty in getting the doctor's orders promptly executed.⁷
- (5.) **ISSUE OF DRUGS UNCHECKED.**—There are no means of checking the issue of the medicines, and it seems to be impossible to devise any. The drugs are imported, and stock is taken once a year.⁸
- (6.) **SUGGESTIONS.**—The dispensary should be remodelled, and properly fitted up; there should be an additional dispenser; and a pharmacopœia—such as is adopted in all the London hospitals—should be compiled.⁹

⁴ Street, 12; Blackstone, 302; Park, 2615, 2625, 2648, 2632, 2638, 2658, 2677; Appendix M; Hinvest, 1945, 1950; Cox, 4935; Renwick, 5499; Appendix K; Markey, 6950.

⁵ Park, 2661, 2675, 2683, 2690; Appendix M; Schuette, 3154; Hinvest, 1973, 1977; Bedford, 3178; Cox, 4985.

⁶ Gillman, 1700; Hinvest, 1996; Schuette, 3158; Park, 2626, 2621, 2665; Bedford, 4090; Senior, 4568, 4571.

⁷ Blackstone, 320; Osburn, 770, 779, 791, 844; Halket, 1547, 1553; Gillman, 1661, 1664; Hinvest, 1971, 1977; Josephson, 2371; Stephen, 4272; Alleyne, 4532; Barker, 4681; Bedford, 3979; Moule, 5202, 5210; Quaffle, 5664; Markey, 6952; M'Kay, 7283.

⁸ Street, 178; Blackstone, 527, 536; Gillman, 1797; Hinvest, 2004, 2058; Senior, 4574; Street, 178.

⁹ Schuette, 3154; Bedford, 3978; Senior, 4568, 4571; Renwick, 5499; Appendix K; Park, 2683, 2690.

XI.—THE OUT-DOOR DISPENSING.

- (1.) **BRANCH DISPENSARY.**—There is a Branch Dispensary in Regent-street, Redfern, for the supply of medicines to out-patients. It is a small and inconvenient place, not fitted for the purpose for which it is used. It is furnished with drugs from the Infirmary; and the dispensing is done by one or other of the Infirmary dispensers, who visit the Branch every afternoon.¹⁰

¹⁰ Hinvest, 2021; Park, 2716-2727; Markey, 6936, 6939; Moon, 4118.

(2.)

- (2.) **OUT-PATIENTS.**—A very large number of persons are supplied with medical attendance and medicines, free of charge. Some attend at the Infirmary, and at the Branch Dispensary; others are visited at their own homes. None of these persons pay any fee to the institution. There are six district surgeons who attend these patients, and are paid £50 a year each.¹
- (3.) **ABUSES.**—The defects in the system of out-door relief lead to very great abuses, and the Charity is much imposed upon. People who are in a position to pay for medical advice and medicines receive both at the expense of the public. The Branch Dispensary, which is said to be “pauperizing the district” in which it is established, seems to be particularly open to imposition.²
- (4.) **SUGGESTIONS.**—Some of the evidence recommends the abolition of the Branch Dispensary, but the greater part of it favours the continuance of the establishment, and the adoption of means to check abuses. It is considered to be a convenience to the public. Some limit should be placed on the issue of out-patients’ orders, and the arrangements of the Branch Dispensary require improvement. Mr. Roberts suggests the establishment of self-supporting dispensaries; and Dr. Pattison thinks that patients suffering from certain diseases should be made to pay a small fee; also that the prescriptions should remain in the custody of the patients.³

¹ Hinest, 2018; Park, 2648, 2653; Renwick, 5499, App. K; Markey, 6938; Moon, 4104.

² Moon, 4108, 4124, 4128, 4137, 4109, 4156, 1460; Pattison, 7676; Markey, 6936-6939, 6975; Cox, 5061.

³ Moon, 4118, 4109, 4137; Stephen, 4287-4289; Cox, 5061; Pattison, 7667, 7676; Markey, 6948, 6949; Roberts, 5447.

⁴ Blackstone, 349, 476; Osburn, 624; Russell, 1357; Josephson, 2567; Paxton, 2783, 2837, 2870; Pearce, 3051, 3072, 3077; Schuette, 3218; Bedford 4025; Stephen, 4348; Alleyne, 4416; Barker, 4649, 4779; Bland, 4809; Cox, 4908; Moule, 5218-5222; Mansfield, 5335; Whytlaw, 5424; Milford, 5623-5626; Brannigan, 6270; Blundell, 6592; McKay, 7434.

XII.—VERMIN IN THE WARDS.

- (1.) **CONDITION IN FORMER YEARS.**—The Infirmary has been for many years past infested with vermin. There is evidence that it was so thirty-five years ago; and Drs. Cox and Milford describe the verminous condition of the wards in 1849 and 1850.⁴
- (2.) **EFFORTS TO ERADICATE.**—The lady superintendent and her nursing staff have made repeated efforts to destroy the vermin; but the nuisance was of such magnitude that they were unable to cope with it, and in the absence of any action by the committee the wards continued in a more or less verminous state up to last March, when the building was thoroughly cleaned, plastered, and whitewashed.⁵
- (3.) **CAUSES.**—The building is constructed of rubble stones, and the walls being very old, the bugs made nests in the crevices, from which they could not be easily dislodged. The insects were also in the woodwork of the windows and doors. The keeping of verminous clothes in the basement of the southern wing may have, to some extent, assisted in increasing the nuisance.⁶

⁵ Blackstone, 270, 476; Osburn, 624, 631; Paxton, 2784; Pearce, 3094; Schuette, 3222; Alleyne, 4441; Barker, 4645; Cox, 4992; Moule, 5218-5222.

⁶ Osburn, 624; Halket, 1648; Harris, 2278; Josephson, 2605; Paxton, 2980; Renwick, 5598; Raphael, 5923.

XIII.—THE PATIENTS.

- (1.) **ADMISSION.**—Members of the honorary medical staff attend daily at the Infirmary (each doctor taking a week in his turn) for the purpose of admitting patients. Persons who are desirous of entering the hospital present orders for admission signed by a subscriber to the institution, or a Colonial Secretary’s order; and if there are beds vacant, and the honorary deems the cases fit ones for treatment in the hospital, they are admitted. Sometimes, in the absence of the honorary for the week, the resident staff admit. Subscribers of two guineas are entitled to have one patient per year admitted; but any respectable person can issue any number of recommendations to the Colonial Secretary, which are equivalent to orders for admission. Urgent cases are admitted at any time without any recommendations.⁷

⁷ Street, 111-119; Blackstone, 459, 314, 455; Halket, 1837; Bedford, 3914; Stephen, 4286; Russell, 5431; Roberts, 5445.

- (2.) DISCHARGE.—The honorary medical officers alone have power to discharge patients from the hospital; except a patient is insubordinate, or requests to be discharged, when the resident staff may send him out.¹
- (3.) IMPROPER ADMISSIONS.—There are many patients in the Infirmary who would be treated with equal benefit to themselves and less expense to the public in cheaper institutions. It is said that there is an average of between fifty and eighty chronic and incurable cases always in the hospital.²
- (4.) IMPOSITIONS.—The institution seems to be very much imposed upon, by persons who are in possession of large sums of money obtaining admission on the pretence that they are paupers. Such persons are either expelled from the institution or made to pay for their maintenance. They usually get into the hospital by means of Government orders.³
- (5.) REJECTED APPLICANTS.—The Infirmary being over-crowded, a great many cases are refused admission, there being no vacancies for them. About one applicant out of every five is rejected for want of room; and this happens although there are many persons in the institution who ought not to be there.⁴
- (6.) DETENTIONS.—There is a rule that no patient shall remain longer than six weeks in the Infirmary; but there are many who have been in the institution for months. Some are improperly detained by the honorary surgeons to suit their own purposes.⁵
- (7.) SUGGESTIONS.—There is an emphatic expression of opinion that the system of admission on the recommendations of subscribers should be abolished, and that the hospital should be thrown open to all cases needing medical relief.⁶

¹Street, 72; Osburn, 643, 982; Blackstone, 388; Halket, 1595; 1611-1615; Gillman, 1681; Barker, 4694.

²Blackstone, 314, 387; Osburn, 663; Bland, 756; Halket, 1596; Gillman, 1748; Schuette, 3129, 3135; Bedford, 3907; Alleyne, 4387, 4462, 4525, 4472; Cox, 5078; Roberts, 5445; 6531; Renwick, 5493; Fortescue, 5755-5758; Markey, 7056.

³Osburn, 851; Josephson, 5263; Pearce, 3004; Stephen, 4257; Roberts, 5481; Raphael, 5903; Markey, 7106-7110.

⁴Blackstone, 448; Halket, 1804; Schuette, 3129; Cox, 5079; Russell, 5431; Milford, 5627; Raphael, 5903.

⁵Osburn, 663; Bland, 774; Blackstone, 371; Josephson, 5263; Schuette, 3129; Bedford, 3907; Cox, 5079; Fortescue, 5755; Roberts, 5445.

⁶Roberts, 5464; Bedford, 3914; Stephen, 4254-4257; Cox, 5064; Blackstone, 79487.

XIV.—THE HONORARY MEDICAL STAFF.

- (1.) APPOINTMENT AND DUTIES.—There are four honorary surgeons and four honorary physicians, who are elected by the subscribers, and who, if dismissed by the Board, have the right of appealing to the subscribers. A surgeon and physician attends daily to admit patients, each member of the staff taking that duty for a week in turn with his colleagues. They attend the patients in the hospital, prescribe for them, give directions as to their diet and medical treatment, and discharge them when cured.⁷
- (2.) ALLOTMENT OF PATIENTS.—On the medical side the patients are divided equally among the physicians, each physician having charge of a ward and a half. A different system prevails on the surgical side, where the cases belong to the surgeon who admits them, and where, in consequence, some surgeons have many more patients than others.⁸
- (3.) ATTENDANCE.—The members of the honorary staff are said to attend at the Infirmary very irregularly, visiting their patients at all hours of the day.⁹ The allegation is, however, denied by some witnesses.¹⁰ Others say that medical men in general practice here cannot be expected to be punctual in their attendance.¹¹
- (4.) SUNDAY OPERATIONS.—Complaint is made that some of the surgeons perform operations unnecessarily on Sundays.¹² Two surgeons admit that they do so, but state that they are less disturbed by visitors and better able to operate satisfactorily on Sundays.¹³
- (5.) VIOLATIONS OF RULES.—One or two of the medical staff decline to punish violations of the rules. They refuse to discharge offenders. They allow patients, in defiance of the rules, to wear their own clothes in the wards, and, though smoking is prohibited, they take no notice of reported cases of smoking.¹⁴

⁸Osburn, 637, 642.

⁹Osburn, 985, 991; Halket, 1807, 1916; Hinveit, 1966; Josephson, 2342, 2386; Schuette, 3201; Ross, 4182.

¹⁰Barker, 4760.

¹¹Bedford, 3900, 3901, 4004; Alleyne, 4456-4470; Bedford, 3901; Roberts, 5488; Fortescue, 5802.

¹²Osburn, 982; Halket, 1811; Josephson, 2387; Paxton, 2751; Bedford, 4010-4013; Barker, 4685; Bland, 4804; Moule, 5247; Whytlaw, 5403.

¹³Fortescue, 5794; McKay, 7397-7409.

¹⁴Osburn, 653, 654, 657; Halket, 1621, 1626; Barker, 4694; Bland, 4860, 4861; Fortescue, 5791; Brannigan, 6273; McKay, 7335, 7344, 7349, 7350, 7372.

- (6.) **RETENTION OF PATIENTS.**—Some surgeons are desirous of retaining under their supervision as many of the cases that come into the hospital as they possibly can. As there is no fixed number of beds allotted to each surgeon, and as each retains control of the cases admitted by himself, a surgeon will sometimes retain patients in the hospital after they are cured until his week for admitting comes round.¹ In this way patients fit to be discharged have been kept in the hospital for weeks, to the exclusion of cases needing relief.²
- (7.) **SUGGESTIONS.**—It is considered desirable that the honorary medical officers' tenure of office should be limited—some say to eight or ten years, and others to three.³ Two witnesses recommend the abolition of the system, as the honoraries are practically under no control, and disregard the orders of the committee.⁴ There are opinions in favour of allotting an equal number of beds to each surgeon; but some of the surgeons are adverse to that arrangement, and also object to the resident medical officers admitting patients, on the ground that "sore legs" would be unfairly distributed, while enjoyable little "lithotomy cases" would be reserved for favoured friends.⁵ The surgical cases should be kept separate from the medical cases, and there should be several empty beds in the accident ward.⁶ The honorary staff should hold monthly consultations as to the discharge of patients: The members of the district medical staff should be made assistants to the honoraries, should be unpaid, and should be promoted to the position of honorary physicians and surgeons when vacancies occurred. Mr. Roberts advocates the formation of a Medical Board to meet once a month and advise the General Board on professional questions.⁷

¹ Osburn, 637-642, 643-647-650, 682; Halket, 1608, 1864; Barker, 4688; Bland, 4806; Moule, 5119-5129, 5163-5173; Whytlaw, 5413; Fortescue, 5743, 5749, 5750; Markey, 7809; Brannigan, 6274.
² Russell, 5430.

³ Cox, 4983; Fortescue, 5905.

⁴ Stephen, 4525; Raphael, 5825, 5986.

⁵ Roberts, 6451; Halket, 1867; Fortescue, 5745; Markey, 7088.

⁶ Halket, 1863, 1837; Fortescue, 5782.

⁷ Roberts, 6433; Markey, 7061; Pattison, 7657-7663.

XV.—THE RESIDENT MEDICAL STAFF.

- (1.) **DUTIES AND POWERS.**—There are two paid medical officers, who reside on the premises, admit patients in the absence of the honoraries, attend to any case of emergency, and have, so far as the medical treatment of the patients is concerned, the general control of the establishment. They have power to discharge patients for insubordination, but that power is rarely exercised, inasmuch as the honoraries re-admit persons so discharged.⁸
- (2.) **SUGGESTIONS.**—It is by many persons thought desirable that the resident medical staff should admit patients.⁹ Some of the doctors, however, say that under such a system there would be favouritism; that the surgeons who were the especial friends of the resident officer would have all the interesting cases, while the ulcerated legs would be given to others.¹⁰

⁸ Street, 14; Blackstone 400, 527; Osburn, 646; Halket, 1532-1534, 1594, 1610, 1626; Gillman, 1650-1654, 1681; Markey, 7074.

⁹ Osburn, 645; Halket, 1805; Cox, 5019; Fortescue, 4745.

¹⁰ Bedford, 3935, 3933, 4003; Roberts, 6437; Markey, 7750, 7095.

XVI.—THE DISTRICT MEDICAL STAFF.

- (1.) **DUTIES.**—There are six district medical officers, who attend to the out-patients, prescribe for them, and as occasion requires visit them at their own homes. Each of these gentlemen receives £50 a year.¹¹
- (2.) **SUGGESTIONS.**—It is said that the districts are unequally divided. It is suggested that the appointment of district medical officer should be honorary; that the district surgeons and physicians should be made assistant honoraries, should be elected by the subscribers, and promoted, when vacancies occurred, to be honorary surgeons and physicians.¹²

¹¹ Moon, 4101, 4102, 4105; Pattison, 7702-7705.

¹² Pattison, 7657, 7663, 7665; Moon, 4100.

XVII.—THE NIGHTINGALE WING.

OCCUPANTS.—The Nightingale wing is the habitation of the lady superintendent and her nursing staff. There are thirty-three persons now living in it.¹³

EXPENSE.—One witness states that the "superfluities and extravagances of the Nightingale wing are equal to a third of what the patients cost."¹⁴ It appears, however, that the whole establishment was maintained in 1871 at a cost of £13 18s. 6d. per head, and in 1872 at a cost of £13 0s. 8d. per head.¹⁵

¹³ Osburn, 7647, 7559.

¹⁴ Raphael, 5827, 5894.

¹⁵ Osburn, 7552, 7559.

XVIII.—THE PATIENTS' CLOTHES.

- (1.) CUSTODY.—The private clothes of patients entering the hospital are taken from them, and packed unwashed into a small shed called the clothes-house. No attempt is made to clean or classify the clothes, which remain in the shed unwashed until the patients to whom they belong leave the hospital. The clothes-house is in charge of the bath-man under the supervision of the manager.¹
- (2.) VERMINOUS CLOTHES.—Verminous clothes, if not too tattered to be preserved, are put uncleaned into a room in the basement of the south wing, immediately beneath the wards. Clothes which are too filthy and verminous for this place are sometimes destroyed. A patient going out might put on verminous clothes.²
- (3.) ABUSES.—Clothes worn by patients suffering all kinds of diseases are thrown into the clothes-house indiscriminately. Garments saturated with blood are rolled up and bundled unwashed into the shed, and are returned to the patient, on his discharge, in the same filthy state. Patients may wash their own clothes if they get the manager's permission, but that permission has sometimes been refused. The unwashed clothes of deceased patients are given away in charity, without any reference to the disease of which the owners may have died.³
- (4.) SUGGESTIONS.—There should be disinfecting ovens to destroy insects and infection in clothes of persons entering the hospital. The clothes should be in charge of the lady superintendent, and should be washed at the expense of the institution.⁴

¹ Blackstone, 886-896; Harris, 1042, 1099, 1107; Russell, 1372, 1487-1491.

² Blackstone, 866-896; Harris, 1517-1521, 2277, 2293, 2291, 2296, 2309.

³ Blackstone, 886-896; Osburn, 7511, 7508, 7519; Harris, 1118, 1099-1107, 1158-1182, 1185-1117, 2306; Schuette, 3177, 3185.

⁴ Osburn, 7511-7519, 7508, Schuette, 3231; Bedford, 3981.

XIX.—REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE.

- (1.) INCOME.—The income of the Infirmary is stated in round numbers at £11,000 per year, of which £9,000 is found by the Government, who subscribe an equal sum to that raised by public contributions, and pay at the rate of 2s. 3d. per day for the support of patients sent in on Colonial Secretary's orders. There are some new paying patients, but not more than £300 is derived from this source. The subscriptions are about £2,300 yearly.⁵
- (2.) EXPENDITURE.—The cost per head for maintenance &c. of patients in the Infirmary is about £45. The expenses of the institution have not much increased of late years. The salaries amount to £3,471 13s. 3d. The cost of the Nightingale wing, in which reside the lady superintendent and thirty-two subordinates, is £13 0s. 8d. per head per year. The expenditure for wines, spirits, &c., is about £350 per year, and for milk £600. Compared with the cost of maintaining patients in English hospitals, the rate is small; but the expenses of St. Vincent's Hospital amount to less than half the expenses of the Sydney Infirmary.⁶
- (3.) SUGGESTIONS.—The system by which subscribers of £2 2s. have the right of issuing orders of admission is bad, and tends to decrease the amount subscribed. The hospital should be thrown open to all in need of medical aid and unable to obtain it.⁷ The accounts should be kept on a different plan.⁸

⁵ Street, 109, 216, 213, 209; Russell, 1388, 1414, 1438, 1445, 1450.

⁶ Blackstone, 521-524, 584; Street, 135, 114; Osburn, 1023, 866, 7556-7561; Russell, 1388, 1454-1461, 1462-1478; Roberts, 5445; Cox, 5076; Milford, 5610-5616.

⁷ Roberts, 5462; Cox, 5066, 5082; Pearce, 3012.

⁸ Taylor, Special App.

1873.

PUBLIC CHARITIES COMMISSION.

FIRST REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS.

To His Excellency SIR HERCULES GEORGE ROBERT ROBINSON, K.C.M.G.,
Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of New South Wales
and its Dependencies.

We, the undersigned Commissioners, appointed by Letters Patent, dated the 8th day of April, 1873, to inquire into and report upon the working and management of the Public Charities of the Colony, have now the honour to submit to your Excellency the several matters following:—

The Infirmary being the most important of the Public Charities to which our inquiry was directed, and the institution most urgently calling for investigation into its affairs, we commenced the work of the Commission by an examination into its organization, management, and working.

In dealing with this institution, we have endeavoured by every means at our disposal to obtain an insight into its condition, and to gain such special knowledge of the recognized leading principles of hospital construction and administration as may enable us to suggest remedies for the defects which have become apparent. In the prosecution of this inquiry we have spared no pains. We have held twenty-six meetings and examined fifty-eight witnesses. We have several times inspected the premises. We have considered the results of similar inquiries held in the neighbouring Colonies, and have perused reports with respect to this institution which have been prepared by a Select Committee of the Legislative Assembly, and by a Committee of investigation appointed by the Infirmary Board. We have examined the Reports of the Poor Law Commissioners of 1832; and have, in order that we might be enabled to bring our labours to a satisfactory result, consulted the works of some of the most eminent authorities upon the questions of hospital construction, administration, and nursing.* The evidence appended to this Report is somewhat voluminous, but it has been received with an earnest desire to gain the differing views of different persons, upon debatable topics, and so to make the inquiry impartial, searching, and complete. This evidence may therefore be taken as fairly representative of the various shades of public opinion with respect to the condition and management of the Sydney Infirmary; for while no undue prominence has been
given

* Transactions of Chirurgical Society of Paris.

Sir John Pringle: Observations on Diseases of the Army.

Miss Nightingale: "Notes on Hospitals," "Notes on Nursing."

Capt. Douglas Galton: Hospital Construction. Report to Privy Council upon Herbert Hospital at Woolwich.

Dr. J. S. Bristowe and Mr. T. Holmes: Report to Privy Council upon Hospitals of the United Kingdom.

Miss Garrett: "Nursing by Women." (*Social Science Transactions*.)

given to any particular class of testimony, the fullest opportunities have been afforded to persons desirous of placing their statements of fact or opinion upon record. Before closing the inquiry we caused advertisements to be inserted in the daily papers requesting persons who wished to give evidence to communicate with us, but there was no response to the invitation. We therefore conclude that no further information is to be obtained as to this portion of the subject matter of our investigation; and believing the facts we have collected to be worthy of immediate and serious attention, we deem it right to bring up our Report upon this institution before completing our examination of the other Public Charities of the Colony.

The witnesses may be classified as follows:—

Paid officers of the Sydney Infirmary	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	8
Male servants	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4
Head nurses and ex head nurse	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Nurses	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	16
Patients and ex-patient	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3
Honorary medical officers	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	8
Members of the Board of Management	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6
Medical gentlemen not connected with the institution	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Architect	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1
General public	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2
Total	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	58

In basing a Report upon the mass of evidence given by these persons—much of it of a contradictory and debatable character, we have found it convenient to range the matters treated of, under their several and appropriate heads; to present summaries of the evidence under those heads, and in each case to submit the distinct recommendations which appear to us to be consequent upon that evidence.

And here it may be remarked that, for the introduction into the evidence of the many matters of minor detail and personal dispute which appear there we do not consider ourselves responsible. Such testimony, as tending to illustrate certain defects of system or administration, could not be altogether rejected, nor, having admitted it in one case, could we justly exclude it in others. It is perhaps to be regretted that these petty matters should have crept into an inquiry of this importance; but we do not propose to bring them into any greater prominence than they attain as portions of the evidence.

I.—THE PRESENT BUILDING.

The evidence with regard to the present Infirmary building is condensed under the following heads:—

- (1.) THE SITE.—Though the site of the Infirmary is said to be in many respects admirable, still, the evidence of all the witnesses who have expressed opinions on the subject is adverse to its retention (except for a small casualty hospital), and in favour of the erection of a large general hospital upon the ground now occupied by the Victoria Barracks.¹ Some think that the Government should resume the land in Macquarie-street, upon which, as Dr. Fortescue states, “it is impossible to build a large modern hospital.”² The Flagstaff Hill and the heights of Pymont are spoken of as being desirable sites for a small casualty hospital.³

(2.)

¹ Roberts, 5435, 5437, 6381; Appendix L 2; Alleyne, 4522.

² Fortescue, 5734, 5822; Raphael, 5852.

³ Roberts, 6559; Fortescue, 5735.

- (2.) **THE SANATORY CONDITION.**—It is stated to be impossible to keep the walls of the present building free from disease. Not only is the place infected with “hospitalism,” but there is no proper ventilation, and for some time there was “not a single case of wound which was not attacked with erysipelas.”¹ The bad influence of the building upon certain diseases is very perceptible. Some affections of the eye cannot be cured there at all; and patients under treatment have been frequently attacked by erysipelas, pneumonia, and bronchitis, brought on by the unwholesomeness of the place.² There are unpleasant smells from the sewers and lavatories, the bed area is too small, and the ventilation of the south wing is obstructed by a dead wall.³ Two witnesses speak of the dormitory accommodation as being fair, but one of them finds fault with the construction of the windows in both the main building and the south wing.⁴
- (3.) **STATE OF REPAIR.**—“The hospital,” says Mr. Bedford, “was condemned some time ago.” It is very old, and has never been properly repaired. It requires new wall-facing, a new roof, and new floors. The walls are old, and the plaster falls away. The operating-room is damp, inadequate, and is described as “a horrible place.” One witness states that any attempt to remodel the Infirmary would be like an effort to “mend a garment that was quite worn out”; another says that it has been allowed to fall into a “ruinous and scandalous state”; and a third is of opinion that “nothing can be done with it.”⁵
- (4.) **DRAINAGE.**—Four witnesses state that the drainage is bad. The water from the Mint flows into a pit which is situated close to the south wing, and a sewer passes beneath the wards.⁶ One gentleman states that the building is properly drained,⁷ and another is of opinion that, standing on the crest of a hill, it possesses sufficient natural drainage.⁸
- (5.) **WATER SUPPLY.**—The water is cut off from the establishment daily between the hours of 3 and 6 p.m.; and there being no tanks on the premises, there is no water at all to be had during that time. If a patient were dying for a warm bath he could not have one. The nurses are unable to cleanse the most necessary things, and sometimes have not the means of performing their personal ablutions. Out-patients coming in with injured heads, and having their wounds dressed in the receiving-room, have sometimes to go away with the blood unwashed from their faces.⁹
- (6.) **THE DEAD-HOUSE.**—The mortuary, or, as one witness calls it, “the dirty stable full of rats, which answers the purpose of a dead-house”—is in a disgraceful state. It is infested with rats, and those animals have sometimes mutilated the bodies placed there.¹⁰ The building now stands in the north-eastern corner near the Nightingale wing,—a position which several witnesses consider unsuitable for it.¹¹ One gentleman, however, advocates the erection of a new mortuary upon the site of the old one.¹²

(7.)

¹ Roberts, 6332-6371; Street, 181.² Fortescue, 5729; Renwick, 5494; Appendix K; McLaurin, 5688; Markey, 7043.³ McLaurin, 5667-5682; Cox, 5051; Raphael, 5852; Osburn, 728.⁴ Cox, 5046-5049; Halket, 1802.⁵ Roberts, 6364; Raphael, 5827; Fortescue, 5722; Street, 181; Blackstone, 553; Renwick, 5598; Quaife, 5638; Bedford, 4025; Schuette, 3162; Halket, 19-31; Osburn, 626.⁶ Roberts, 6369; McLaurin, 5682; Cox, 5055; Renwick, 5497.⁷ Street, 181.⁸ Mansfield, 5319.⁹ Blackstone, 303; Halket, 1925; Gillman, 1745; Park, 2685; Schuette, 3150; Bland, 4835; Moule, 5211; Osburn, 814-825.¹⁰ Bedford, 4038; Schuette, 3170.¹¹ Osburn, 860; Street, 86; Schuette, Blackstone, 925; Cox, 5058; Renwick, 5514; Raphael, 5827.¹² McLaurin, 5686.

- (7.) **THE COOK-HOUSE.**—The kitchen appears to be well situated, but in bad repair, and ill-provided with cooking appliances. Of the two stoves which it contains, one is cracked and almost useless, while the other, originally intended to cook for fifty people, is made to perform that function for 250.¹ The rain pours down into one portion of the kitchen; the witnesses agree in condemning the place; and one says that the sooner it is pulled down the better.²
- (8.) **OFFICERS' QUARTERS.**—The resident medical officers have very scant accommodation, for they have but one sitting-room, and that they have to share with the manager.³
- (9.) **DEFICIENCIES GENERALLY.**—The whole of the back premises are in a condition that is discreditable to the management; the grounds being shamefully neglected, and the out-buildings much dilapidated.⁴ The urinals used by the out-patients are filthy and defective, and incessant complaints have been made as to the state of the water-closets and lavatories.⁵ There are no water-tanks or contrivances for conveying water to the wards.⁶ There is not sufficient bath-room accommodation.⁷ The receiving-room is defective, and unprovided with proper appliances; the operating-room damp and inadequate; the supply of instruments insufficient; and there is no chair for carrying helpless patients.⁸ The dispensary is small, and is not fitted up properly, the whole of the arrangements being very defective.⁹ The hospital is not large enough for the requirements of the city.¹⁰
- (10.) **PROPOSED ALTERATIONS.**—Plans of alterations and additions to the Infirmary, prepared by Mr. G. A. Mansfield, the architect of the institution, have been approved by the Board. They include the building of a new front, new kitchen (with appliances for cooking by steam), two new wards, nurses' rooms, and ward for contagious cases, new mortuary and dissecting-room, operating-theatre, &c.—the remodelling of the lavatories, and arrangements for supplying hot and cold water to the upper wards. The estimated cost of the new buildings is £15,452; and of the repairs to the old building alone, £3,325.¹¹ Suggestions are made by various witnesses as to the erection of wooden huts for contagious cases—the building of ovens for disinfecting patients' clothes—cooking and washing by steam—the construction of a row of buildings to face the Domain—and the removal of some of the soil from the back yard.¹² Miss Osburn is opposed to washing on the premises, and Dr. Fortescue disapproves of Mr. Mansfield's plans.¹³

This evidence tends to a conclusion somewhat at variance with former opinions expressed as to the desirability of retaining the site of the Infirmary and building thereupon a large modern hospital complete in all its requirements. Though, in the opinion of some members of the Commission, the question as to the retention or otherwise of this site has not been remitted for our consideration, still that question is so forced upon us that we cannot altogether ignore it.

Captain

¹ Bernauer, 3456, 3460, 3503; Barker, 4756.

² Osburn, 842; Bernauer, 3468; Bland, 4893; Cox, 5014; Renwick, 5514.

³ Halket, 1535; Gillman, 1652; Schuette, 3188.

⁴ Street 86: Cox, 5056; Renwick, 551; Appendix K, 5497.

⁵ Cox, 4925, 5058.

⁶ Blackstone, 305; Osburn, 820.

⁷ Gillman, 1743.

⁸ Halket, 1920, 1931-1935; Schuette, 3152, 3162; McKay, 7397.

⁹ Park, 2645, 2682; Renwick, Appendix K; Cox, 4986; Hinvest, 1989.

¹⁰ Halket, 1804; Renwick, 5492; Fortescue, 5723, 5727; Markey, 7039; Milford, 5627.

¹¹ Mansfield, 5267-5335.

¹² Blackstone, 550; Schuette, 3167, 3181; Bedford, 4067; Bland, 4894; Cox, 4986, 5015, 5034; McKay, 7276.

¹³ Osburn, 1020; Fortescue, 5722.

Captain Douglas Galton, in his admirable treatise upon hospital construction, says—"The qualities of a site most favourable to a hospital may be described to be a situation in the open country, upon porous and dry soil, with free circulation of air round it.* * There should be no buildings near a hospital, except those immediately connected with its object.* * It has been held sufficient to allot an acre to 100 patients."* The Société de Chirurgie, in a discussion held at Paris, in 1864, apropos to the reconstruction of the Hotel Dieu, laid down the principle that the clear space upon which a hospital should stand should not afford a less area than nearly 540 feet to each patient, that is to say, that a hospital for 80 patients should stand in the centre of an acre of ground; and that the proportional area should be greater as the number of patients increases.† The site of the Herbert Hospital at Woolwich affords an area of 800 square feet to each patient, the number of beds in the hospital being 620.‡ This, therefore, is an exemplification of the axiom stated above, that the "proportional area should be greater as the number of patients increases."

The Sydney Infirmary stands upon three acres of ground, and there are no means whereby an extension of the area can be obtained. Even if an acre for each 100 patients were taken to be a just proportion, no adequate hospital accommodation could be placed upon that site; while if we are to adopt the axiom of the Surgical Society of Paris as a sound one, viz., that the allowance of space should be an acre for eighty patients, with a *proportionate enlargement* of the area as the number of patients increases—we are driven perforce to the conclusion that the site of the present building is far too contracted for the requirements of this rapidly increasing city. A small hospital for the reception of accidents and very urgent cases may be placed there, but if suitable provision is to be made for the necessities of our sick poor, a large general hospital must be built elsewhere. The evidence fortifies us in this opinion. Those witnesses who praise the site, yet confess that it is unadapted for a hospital of more than 150 beds; and it is asserted—we believe with reason—that present accommodation, setting aside the demands of the future, is needed for some 400 patients. As we believe that the Prince Alfred Hospital will make the requisite provision for a large number of these cases, it will only be necessary to retain the site of the Sydney Infirmary for the erection of a hospital for acute and accident cases.

Upon a careful review of all the facts and theories which have been presented for our consideration, we are led to consider whether the site of the Sydney Infirmary should be resumed, and devoted to some purpose, to which in the opinion of some people it is better adapted. For a large general hospital, such as this city needs, some other situation must be chosen; and, in our opinion, it should be a situation sufficiently commodious, and as far as possible removed from the polluted atmosphere of the town.

As, however, the total abandonment of the site in Macquarie-street is a matter upon which there exists a considerable diversity of opinion, it is our duty to treat this question from the point of view of those persons who contend that this site is to be retained. We have clearly shown the impossibility of constructing upon it a large modern hospital, and there now remain the questions—first, as to whether the building fronting Macquarie-street should, with improvements and alterations, be retained; and second, as to whether the building should be pulled down and an entirely new edifice raised in its place. We

* Douglas Galton. Construction of Hospitals, pp. 3, 5.

† Un hôpital doit être situé dans un lieu découvert, sur un sol sec et sur un terrain décliné. Ce terrain doit être vaste. Un espace superficiel de 53 mètres carrés par malade, représente un minimum qui devra, autant que possible, être dépassé, et qui d'ailleurs doit croître *progressivement* avec le nombre des malades." *Discussion de la Société de Chirurgie, 1864.*

‡ Report on Herbert Hospital, 1865, p. 9.

We find that, to make the smallest appreciable improvement in this building would involve an expenditure of more than £3,000; while to carry out the whole of the alteration necessary to make the institution even moderately efficient would cost some £17,000. Designs for alterations and additions have been prepared, and have been approved by the Committee of the Infirmary. They will be found appended to this Report. Those designs appear to us insufficient. The faults of the present system of drainage, the deficiencies of the dispensary, and the Resident Medical Officers' quarters, appear to have been overlooked; and no provision has been made for isolating the lavatories from the wards as completely as the best authorities upon the question of hospital construction consider expedient. It is very possible that superior plans would have been obtained if competitive designs had been called for; and if the present building is to be retained, we think it undesirable that the necessary alterations and improvements should be made without the designing of them being submitted to competition. Though the question of erecting a new hospital on the site of the present old building seems to have been decided in the negative by the Committee of the Legislative Assembly, before alluded to, we do not think that we should be doing justice to ourselves if we did not, with all respect for the opposing opinion of the Committee, record our conviction that it would be better if the building fronting Macquarie-street were pulled down, and a new hospital, complete in all modern improvements, erected in its place, believing as we do that the adoption of this course would be cheaper to the Country in the end than patching up the present defective structure.

Taking this view the expenditure of £17,000, or indeed of any sum, upon the improvement of the Sydney Infirmary, would, in our opinion, be a waste of money. We hold that, under the circumstances disclosed in the evidence before us, the retention of this old, infected, and worn-out building for a moment longer than is absolutely necessary is altogether inexpedient. The defects of the structure can in no way be removed except by removing the structure itself. To attempt improvement would, as one witness has described it, be like the endeavour to "mend a garment which is quite worn out." It is true that by extensive alterations and repairs the unwholesomeness of the place may be to some extent temporarily lessened, but nothing short of demolition will effect a permanent cure. The whole of the evidence points to that conclusion. Refacing the walls, improving the ventilation, perfecting the drainage, and providing tanks, lifts, and other appliances, of which there is now a absolute deficiency, will involve the expenditure of a considerable sum of money, and for a very inadequate result. No permanent good will be attained. The walls are infected with "hospitalism," an unwholesome condition to which all hospitals long in use are more or less subject, and to reface them will be to cover with a thin and permeable crust a mass of impurity. "Do not," says Captain Galtōn, "build for a long futurity. Buildings used for the reception of the sick become permeated with organic impurities, and it is a real sanitary advantage that they should be pulled down and entirely rebuilt on a fresh site periodically. The hospital is the handmaid of the physician. If he is to cure disease, he must place the patient in conditions to enable Nature to do her part,—not in conditions which would thwart both Nature and all the art which the physician can bring to bear."* Dr. Bristōwe and Mr. Holmes say—"The evils which result from the walls of the ward being in a very absorbent material have been most clearly noticed at the hospital-ship 'Dreadnought,' where the walls are of white-washed wood. There the old ship 'Dreadnought' had become greatly infected with hospital diseases, chiefly erysipelas and pyæmia,

* Hospital Construction, p. 56.

pyæmia, and surgical operations succeeded very badly ; but on the substitution of a new ship (the 'Caledonia') these affections almost disappeared for some years. Now, again, after the latter ship has been in use for seven years, the same affections have reappeared, and threaten to attain the same height, although the new ship is much more roomy than the old ; and the other conditions, as to river atmosphere, miasmata, &c., appear to be unchanged or changed for the better."* The walls of the Sydney Infirmiry are old, and composed of rubble. They must be permeated with hospitalism, and the building, however altered and patched, cannot fail to be unhealthy.

Dismissing, then, the proposition to alter and repair the present building, and dealing with the question of erecting an entirely new hospital upon the site in Macquarie-street, we deem it desirable to direct attention to some of the leading principles which regulate the construction of modern hospitals. No matter where the hospital may be built, these principles should be kept in view. Whether there be a small institution placed upon the site of the present Infirmiry, or whether a commodious and efficient hospital be erected elsewhere, there are certain fundamental maxims from which radiate the conditions desired of salubrity, convenience, and efficiency.

More than a century ago, Sir John Pringle asserted three maxims, the soundness of which modern experience has verified. They are these:—

1. Avoid agglomerations of large numbers of the sick.
2. Give sufficient cubic space in sick wards.
3. Provide abundant ventilation direct from the outer air.†

The third axiom of this group is of paramount importance ; the second may be regarded as merely accessory of the third ; and where the conditions of these two are fulfilled, the first may be to some extent disregarded with safety. In actual practice it is found that large hospitals are more healthy than small ones. This fact, however, does not disprove the first axiom stated above ; it merely establishes the efficacy of science in counteracting those evils which are caused by aggregating in one institution large numbers of the sick ; for the resources of science are more lavishly applied in large hospitals—hence their superior healthiness.

Free ventilation, then, must be the first consideration with the designer of a hospital. Provide a building perfect in form, rich in appliances, and skilfully managed, and even then satisfactory results will not be secured if the ventilation be imperfect. Diseases may be, and often are, treated with great success in hospitals which are badly situated, ill drained, and otherwise deficient, but the wards of which are well supplied with fresh air : an ill ventilated hospital, possessing every other condition of excellence, never can be healthy. The York County Hospital, which was dependent on artificial ventilation, was so infected with hospitalism that to perform operations there was to doom the patient to certain death.‡ The statistics of the Manchester Infirmiry, the Liverpool Royal Infirmiry, the Bristol General Hospital, the institutions of Derby, Edinburgh, Maidstone, and Brighton, prove the bad effects of deficient ventilation ; and in the Leeds Infirmiry we have a remarkable example of the extent to which the evils of defective construction and overcrowding are nullified by good ventilation.§ Experience has shown that it is better to treat diseases in the open air than in an ill-ventilated building. Sir John Pringle says—“I have generally found those wards most healthful when by broken windows and other wants of repair the air could not be excluded.”† During the war with France

in

* Report to Privy Council on the Hospitals of the United Kingdom, p. 504.

† Observations on Diseases in the British Army.

‡ Bristowe and Holmes' Report, 1864, p. 547.

§ Supplement to Bristowe and Holmes' Report of 1864.

in 1814–15, the sick and wounded English soldiers “were treated partly in hospitals and partly in unfinished shed buildings, without doors or windows, so that the air blew freely through them; and the result was that in the uncomfortable sheds the mortality was one-half what it was in the more comfortable hospitals.”* Dr. Bristowe and Mr. Holmes consider the due supply of fresh air to each ward of a hospital to be the “essential feature of hospital construction, with which almost every shape of hospital and ward has been found to fulfil its purpose; and without which, none, admirable as many are in some other respects, have been found to be safe receptacles for the sick and wounded.”† Subordinate to the necessity for providing sufficient ventilation in the construction of a hospital are the considerations of economy of space, the housing of the administrative department, the provision of proper accommodation for medical students for operations, and the conducting of post mortem examinations, the arrangement of the necessary offices, and accommodation for dispensary patients.

There are four distinct classes—or as we may call them orders—of hospital architecture, viz. :—

1. *The Pavilion.*—This class of hospital consists of single wards or pavilions, isolated from each other, exposed on both sides to the open air, and connected by corridors. Each pavilion forms in fact a small distinct hospital. The Lariboisiere Hospital, at Paris, and the Herbert Hospital, at Woolwich, are perfect specimens of the pavilion plan. (*See separate Appendix, drawing No. 1.*)
2. *The H-shaped.*—The uprights of the H form the wards, while the connecting portion is a corridor with a staircase at each end. The ward offices are ranged on each side of the corridor. This plan is very common in England; and St. George’s Hospital, London, is a good type of the class. (*See separate Appendix, drawing No. 2.*)
3. *The Block.*—Rectangular blocks are ranged about a square, and the wards are double, being divided in the centre by a perforated or spinal wall. St. Bartholomew’s Hospital is an example of this arrangement. (*See separate Appendix, drawing No. 3.*)
4. *The Corridor.*—Briefly stated, the principle of construction is to connect the wards together by corridors, out of which they open. Examples are very numerous, and we have selected the Bristol Royal Infirmary as a specimen of the class. (*See separate Appendix, drawing No. 4.*)

Modern authorities state that the pavilion plan is by far the best of these, and its advantages are obviously numerous. It admits of the complete isolation of the wards from each other, of free and thorough ventilation from the outer air, and of increasing the size of the institution to any extent, without violating the maxim that the collecting of large numbers of sick people in one building is injudicious. A ward unit or pavilion should be in itself a complete hospital; and any number of these units may be aggregated together, so long as there is provision made for the free circulation of air between the pavilions, for their proper exposure to sunshine, and for easy and separate means of access to each. Captain Galton lays down as general rules that “the distance between adjacent pavilions should not be less than twice the height of the pavilion, reckoned from the floors of the ground-floor ward”; and

* Galton’s Report to Privy Council on Herbert Hospital, 1865, p. 4.

† Report to Privy Council on Hospitals of the United Kingdom, 1863, p. 502.

and that "there should not be more than two floors of wards in a pavilion," because "if there are three or more floors, the distances between the pavilions become very considerable," by reason of the rule first stated.

The pavilion system is, however, open to some objections of more or less importance. The chief of these are the distance of the parts of the hospital from each other, and the costliness of construction. It has been asserted, also, that the exposure to the outer air of so much wall space renders the building too cold. This defect could scarcely exist in our climate, and we should imagine would be easily remediable anywhere. The only real argument against the system is to be found in its expensiveness—which is very considerable. Apart from that one consideration, it is the most perfect principle of hospital construction which has yet been promulgated.

The H-shaped hospitals are certainly next in point of efficiency to the pavilions, and, considered in relation to the question of cost, are superior. They afford a large amount of ward space, and, where the principle of their construction is strictly carried out, provide a complete and simply regulated ventilation.

With regard to the block plan, although Messrs. Bristowe and Holmes disagree with the objections which have been made to the system, still the theory of construction is undoubtedly defective. If good results are obtained in the hospitals built upon this plan, they are attributable, not to excellence of construction, but to accidental circumstances, or the success of efforts made to overcome the architectural defects. In the case of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, ventilation is secured by the aid of a very wide staircase, which bisects each block, and acts as an efficient air-shaft. The wards are thus kept sweet and pure; but no one will contend that the result attained in that way is better than it would be if attained by the simple means of ventilation secured by ward windows placed opposite to each other.

Much has been said both in laudation and in condemnation of the corridor hospitals. The great objection raised to this plan of construction is, that the "foul air of all the wards must necessarily pass into the corridors, and from the corridors into the wards indiscriminately." Dr. Bristowe doubts the validity of this objection, and quotes the results attained in the treatment of diseases, in several corridor hospitals, as proving the salubrity of institutions built upon this plan. The Bristol General Hospital, and the Dundee Hospital, both corridor hospitals, are singularly healthy; and citing these examples, Dr. Bristowe asserts that "the objection to a hospital constructed with corridors has been somewhat exaggerated, and that, provided the ventilation of the corridors themselves is perfect, that of the hospital may be, for all practical purposes, complete."* If we admit the truth of this, there are abundant reasons for the adoption of the corridor plan. It is economical and compact. The various parts of the hospital can be drawn into close proximity and the wards can be made of any size—two advantages which are not possessed by the pavilion system of construction. There are three kinds of corridors which secure good ventilation:—A corridor, wide in proportion to its length, with large end windows, constantly open; a corridor carried up through the whole height of the building, which is thus divided into two parts; and, best of all, a corridor placed on one side of the building, so that only one set of wards open into it.†

A

* Report to Privy Council on Hospitals of the United Kingdom, 1863, p. 494.

† The first plan is adopted at the Bristol Royal Infirmary; the second, at the Liverpool Southern Hospital (old); and the third, at the Mater Misericordie, Dublin. *Bristowe and Holmes' Report*, p. 494.

A careful consideration of the leading features of the four classes of hospitals here described, leads us to the conclusion that, while the pavilion plan is undoubtedly the most perfect in theory—complying as it does with all the conditions needed in a building set apart for the treatment of diseases—still, the H-shaped hospital is practically of almost equal excellence for institutions of limited size; and it is very much less costly. If it were proposed to build a hospital of some 650 beds, then the pavilion system of construction is the only one which could with confidence be recommended; but if an institution of only half that size is needed, then the H-shaped structure gives all the essentials of healthiness at about half the cost. St. George's hospital, built in the H shape, and containing 350 beds, was completed at a cost of about £51,000; the cost of the Herbert Hospital at Woolwich—a perfect example of the pavilion plan, and containing 620 beds—was £250,000. The land on which the Herbert Hospital stands is nearly three times the size of the site of St. George's Hospital. Two H-shaped hospitals of the size of St. George's—that is containing between them 700 beds—could therefore have been erected on the Herbert site, at less than half the cost of the Herbert Hospital. "This," says Dr. Bristowe, "is the expense of the pavilion plan as compared with the H shape. Yet, if the facts we have collected are to be trusted, no advantage attaches to the former over the latter."* Faultless in a sanatory point of view as the pavilion system undoubtedly is, we are inclined to think that the expense it involves is unnecessary, inasmuch as the H-shaped class of hospitals affords equally satisfactory practical results.

We have stated the results of our investigations upon these points with some minuteness, because we conceive that in any future scheme of hospital construction—such as must ere long be commenced—these initial considerations will require the closest scrutiny. The facts we have collected and the course of inquiry we suggest may tend towards the goal of excellence, if we ourselves are not permitted to reach it; and we put forward these views with regard to pavilion hospitals, not because we are ambitious of upsetting a theory, but in order to direct the attention of more practised minds to matters which may possibly have been too much overlooked.

Whatever form of hospital may be chosen, there can be little controversy as to the essential details to secure the healthiness and efficiency of the institution. The wards must be spacious, airy, and exposed on two sides at least to the outer air. The ward offices must be properly isolated from the wards. The drainage must receive the greatest attention. The interior walls of the wards must be faced with some material capable of receiving a polish, and impervious to the impurities of the hospital air. "The architect's watch-words," says Captain Galton, "should be light, air, speedy removal of refuse and great facility of cleansing * * There should be no dark corners. Light means cleanliness."

The Royal Commission appointed in 1857 to inquire into the Sanatory State of the Army, laid down the following principles, to be applied to the construction of hospitals:—

1. The cubic space per bed to be 1,200 feet at home and 1,500 in tropical climates.
2. In the construction of new hospitals, the adoption of separate pavilions, with lateral windows on opposite sides and natural ventilation.

3.

* Bristowe and Holmes' Report, p. 491.

3. The use of Parian cement, or other impervious material, for walls and ceilings.
4. Sufficient provision for warming and lighting the hospital.
5. The introduction of water-closets and sinks with efficient sewerage by impervious drains free of the buildings; the closets and sinks to be cut off from the hospital by a ventilated lobby.
6. The provision of suitable lavatories, baths and laundries.
7. The use of stone or fire-proof material for staircases and landings, instead of wood.
8. The introduction of proper cooking apparatus.

A hospital ward—unless for special cases—should not contain more than thirty-two patients; and where cases of more than ordinary severity are received, the size of the ward should be much decreased. Miss Nightingale says that a ward should be 24 feet wide, with a wall space of 7 feet 6 inches for each bed; and these dimensions, with a ward height of 14 feet, would give a cubic space per bed of 1,260 feet. Messrs. Bristowe and Holmes say—“It is of great importance that the cubic space should not be below a certain minimum, which in hospitals intended for the reception of numerous urgent cases may be taken at about 1,200 feet. But the cubic space allowed in a ward may be ample, and yet from ill arrangement in the ward the beds may be crowded, even to such a point as to produce unhealthiness in the wards.” The same authorities are adverse to the arrangement of beds in pairs between each pair of windows, because the “interval between the beds, where the morbid exhalations must be in the greatest quantity, is just the spot where the ventilation must be most feeble,” and asserts that the beds should be “removed from each other by an interval of not less than six feet.”* The wards should not be too high, as cubic space attained in that way is of no use whatever. It is generally conceded that ventilation can be easily obtained in either pavilion or H-shaped hospitals, “by the only system which has as yet been found to effect its purpose; that is to say, by windows opposite each other.”† Captain Galton adds to this that “means for the admission of air of the ordinary temperature should be provided direct from the open air, independent of the doors and windows; for this purpose Sheringham’s ventilators should be placed between the windows near the ceiling. * * * Eminent surgeons are of opinion that, for bad surgical cases, openings of equal size should be placed close to the floor under the beds.”‡ Experience has shown, however, that artificially provided ventilation is quite useless. In nearly all hospitals where it has been tried it has failed utterly. “Provided that the cubic space be ample, the beds well apart from each other, and the windows constantly open, no accessories whatever are necessary.”§

The method adopted in the Herbert Hospital at Woolwich for isolating the lavatories and water-closets from the wards to which they belong is exceedingly simple and effective. They are cut off from the ward in each case by a ventilated lobby, with the ventilating windows placed at right angles to each other; an arrangement by which the wind, in whatever direction it blows outside, carries the effluvia away from the ward. A sketch showing the mode of arrangement will be found appended to this Report. (*See Separate Appendix, Drawing No. 5.*)

Some

* Report to Privy Council, 1863; page 497.

† Ibid, page 495.

‡ Construction of Hospitals, page 16.

§ Report to Privy Council, 1863, page 500.

Some of the witnesses who gave evidence before us suggested the desirability of erecting small wooden buildings, when requisite, for the reception of infectious cases. These buildings would be temporary, put up when required, and taken down when the necessity for their use was gone. Captain Galton is in favour of some such arrangement as this, but Dr. Bristowe points out that such a system would not only be unnecessary but absolutely mischievous. "Sad experience," he says, "has shown how extremely dangerous such places are to the medical and other attendants on the patients, and to the patients themselves."* * The treatment of contagious diseases no doubt involves risk. No doubt such diseases, if taken into any hospital, will occasionally spread; but will they not spread if the patient is left at home? * * That the hospital should have the power of treating acute disease is the first requisite, and for this it is necessary that no rule should exist excluding fevers. * * For the safe reception of fever, large, well-ventilated wards and beds, well removed from each other, are essential; and we must also repeat that, in our view, the reception of fever is a necessary qualification for the due and efficient discharge of the duties of a general hospital. We have thus far endeavoured to show that the establishment of separate fever wards and fever houses is in ordinary terms unnecessary. * * Separate erysipelas wards, or the separation of cases of erysipelas, appears to be superfluous. There can be no reason for separating erysipelas, if the hospital is fit, as every hospital ought to be, to receive cases of continued fever."* In the face of this authoritative expression of opinion, by gentlemen thoroughly conversant with the subject, we hesitate to recommend the construction of special wards for the reception of infectious diseases. The proper system seems to be to construct a thoroughly good hospital, and receive into its general wards all cases of disease, no matter whether contagious or not.

We do not consider that it is necessary in this Report to go minutely into detail, with reference to the arrangement and fittings of the various parts of a hospital: our aim is to suggest general principles merely.

II.—THE BOARD OF MANAGEMENT.

A considerable amount of evidence has been taken with reference to the constitution, powers, and general efficiency of the managing body; and the facts elicited may be grouped as under:—

- (1.) CONSTITUTION.—The Board consists of a president, vice-presidents, two honorary secretaries, an honorary treasurer, and twenty-one members—in all, twenty-seven persons. With the exception of certain life directors, who gain their position by services or large donations, the members of the Board are elected annually by the subscribers. Subordinate to this managing body, but possessed of very large executive powers, there is a house committee of twelve members.¹
- (2.) DEFECTS IN CONSTITUTION.—The number of directors is said to be needlessly large, and the result is that members do not attend consecutive meetings, that there is no sustained action, that the work is shirked from one shoulder to another, that useful motions passed at one meeting are shelved at the next, and that

* Report to Privy Council, 1863, pages 471, 473, 476.

¹ Street, 4, 11, 150; Josephson, 2462, 2396; Pearce, 3058.

that important matters are neglected. The presence of clergymen at the Board meetings is considered objectionable; and the Government, who contribute fully three-fourths of the funds of the institution, have no voice in the management.¹

- (3.) **NEGLECT OF DUTIES.**—There is a great deal of evidence imputing neglect in not providing water-tanks, in failing to supply the dispensary with proper appliances, in not checking the issue of drugs and stores, in not attending to requisitions and reports respecting the condition of the surgical instruments, and the care of patients in private clothes, and in ignoring altogether the suggestions of the district medical officers.²
- (4.) **INTERFERENCES IN THE DETAILS OF MANAGEMENT.**—Instances of interference, by individual members of the Committee, in the details of management are complained of; and complaints are also made as to interferences with the honorary medical staff.³

The governing body is a committee of twenty-seven, elected by the subscribers to the institution. Of these, one-third retire every year, the retiring members being those who have attended least frequently at the Board during the year. Though the principle on which retirement is provided for seems sound in theory, yet it may be questioned whether in practice its tendency in this institution is not to get rid of the most able business-like men. The evidence taken by us shows that, owing to the large number on the committee, meetings are often wasted in useless discussion, and that instead of being devoted to the practical consideration of abuses to be remedied, they are frittered away in personal altercations and useless declamation to such an extent that business men are driven away, thus leaving the field to others, remarkable rather for zeal than for discretion or administrative capacity to deal with the affairs of the hospital. At these meetings there is frequently no determination arrived at, or previous decisions are canvassed and reversed by members present who were absent before. In consequence of the difficulty of getting anything done by the whole body, sub-committees are appointed, which either never meet or decide, or their decisions are not confirmed by the general committee. The natural result of this state of things is the utter neglect of matters vitally affecting the welfare of the hospital, and a general want of vigour and sustained action in the attempt made at managing its affairs. Thus, whilst we fully recognize the high character, intelligence, and business-like capacity of individual members of the committee, and the general desire of the whole Board to work for the good of the institution, we feel bound to record our conviction, founded upon our examination of the results attained, that, as a body, they have shown themselves incapable of governing the Infirmary in a manner entitling them to the confidence of the community or to the recognition of any claim to the continued administration of the large amount of the public revenue which hitherto has been confided to them by the Legislature.

This conclusion, we feel convinced, will be concurred in by the most intelligent members of the committee, who are keenly alive to the defects of their administration, but are individually impotent to counteract the working of the constitution under which they act.

Serious

¹ Street, 46, 59, 99, 149, 103; Osburn, 622, 668, 684, 700; Josephson, 2400; Paxton, 2746, 2914; Pearce, 2998; Schuette, 3118; Stephen, 3871, 3875; Bedford, 3947; Alleyne, 4426, 4474; Cox, 4919, 4924; Roberts, 5472, 6422; Renwick, 5525, Appendix K; McLaurin, 5695; Markey, 7073.

² Pattieson, 7657, 7667; Raphael, 5827; Bedford, 3982, 4030; Stephen, 4870, 3873; Bernauer, 3463; Schuette, 3119, 3151, 3169, 3190; Paxton, 2748; Jones, 2220; Park, 2640, 2698; Josephson, 2327, 2342, 2349, 2390, 2511; Halket, 1936; Osburn, 7515, 7527, 808, 818, 869, 7517; Quaiiffe,

³ Osburn, 672, 685, 726, 808; Paxton, 2781; Stephen, 3884, 3887; Bedford, 3948, 3951; Barker, 4644, 4651; Cox, 4932; Moule, 5231, 5237, 5240, 5245; Whytlaw, 5417; Brannigan, 6259; Roberts, 6550; Renwick, 5556; M'Kay, 7380, 7397.

Serious deficiencies in the hospital, as well as abuses and mistakes in the management, have come to our knowledge in the course of our inquiry, of which the committee as such have either been ignorant, or which they have failed to remedy when brought under their notice.

Miss Nightingale, who, as an authority on hospital affairs, stands pre-eminent, in a paper written by her on hospital management in relation to nursing, and to be found in an appendix to the evidence, has the following remarks:—

The superintendent should be responsible to the constituted hospital authorities, and all her nurses and servants should, in the performance of their duties, be responsible to her only.

No good ever comes of the constituted authorities placing themselves in the office which they have sanctioned her occupying.

All complaints on any subject should be made directly to the superintendent, and not to any nurse or servant.

No good ever comes of any one interfering between the head of the nursing establishment and her nurses. It is fatal to discipline.

Every principle of good management here enunciated has been violated—every error against which a committee is warned has been fallen into by members of this Board. Individual members of the committee appear to have interfered most injudiciously at times, by giving uncalled for and erroneous orders, by personally scolding members of the nursing staff in the presence of patients, by ignoring officers and dealing in preference with servants, and by instigating them to protest against the action of the head of the nursing staff in reporting their conduct or recommending their discharge. Such interference on the part of the committee renders discipline impossible, and paralyses authority.

To remedy the evils disclosed in the evidence, every witness examined on the subject, with one exception, is of opinion that the number of the governing body should be greatly reduced, and in this opinion we entirely concur.

We have been, in the course of this inquiry, very much struck with the completeness with which the Government has been ignored in the management of this and other Public Charities.

We are of opinion that, considering the large sum annually contributed by the Legislature, amounting to four-fifths of the income of the institution, the Government should have a direct voice in the management.

No particular number can be fixed upon as decidedly preferable, but we are disposed to advise that the number of the Board be limited to six, all of whom according to the tenor of the evidence should be laymen. Three of these should be elected by persons subscribing to the hospital to the amount of £1, and three (including the President) should be appointed by the Government, the President having a deliberative as well as a casting vote. One elected and one nominated member should retire annually, but be eligible for re-election or re-appointment. The member retiring might be chosen by lot.

All regulations made by this body should be approved of by the Governor and Executive Council as the by-laws of the University and other institutions now are, and they should furnish the Government with an annual report of their proceedings. The Board should be supreme in its authority over every one connected with the institution.

With

With efficient officers, directly responsible for the departments under their control to this Board, we believe that the good government of the hospital will be secured ; but allowed to remain as at present, the institution must continue disorganized and mismanaged.

III.—THE MANAGER.

- (1.) APPOINTMENT.—The office of manager was created about six and a half years ago when Mr. Blackstone was appointed to the office.¹
- (2.) DUTIES.—The Manager has the general superintendence of the Infirmary, but is not authorized to interfere with the nursing department. He does not reside upon the premises ; he keeps certain books, receives and answers the inquiries of applicants for admission, has the custody of patients' money, the charge of all stores, and the engagement and control of male servants.
- (3.) QUALIFICATIONS.—It is said that the duties of the manager are not of such a kind as to require any special qualifications on the part of the person who performs them. The present manager is said to have had no previous experience in the superintendence of public institutions.²
- (4.) SUGGESTIONS.—Opinions are much divided upon the question as to whether the general superintendence of the hospital should be vested in a paid secretary, a medical superintendent, or a house governor. Miss Nightingale's recommendations upon the point are generally agreed in ; but while some witnesses think that there should be a medical superintendent placed in charge of the institution, others prefer that a non-professional gentleman should have the position. Those who take the latter view urge as a chief objection to the engagement of a medical superintendent the necessity of paying a very high salary in order to secure a competent man. One witness recommends the appointment of a house governor, who should have a seat at the Board ; another suggests that there should be a physician in the position of medical superintendent, and a surgeon to act as assistant-superintendent.³

Whether it is desirable to retain the office of manager or to abolish it, one thing is certain,—that under the present disordered system of control the manager is a practically useless officer. His real status in the institution is merely that of a clerk, though he does not perform the clerical duties. The defects so patent in the constitution of the governing body have extended their injurious influence throughout the whole of the administration ; and the manager, in common with other officers, has had his usefulness nullified by their paralyzing consequences. It may be that, even under conditions more favourable to success, such an officer as the manager would not be successful. In view of all points worthy of consideration, we think not—we think that the chief executive officer of an institution like the Sydney Infirmary should have larger powers than the manager possesses, and should be made more the medium of communication between the subordinates and the Board

¹ Blackstone, 401.

² Street, 38, 41 ; Osburn, 718, 721 ; Josephson, 2512, 2518.

³ Street, 43, 193 ; Osburn, 978, App. A ; Paxton, 2749 ; Pearce, 3014, 3018 ; Stephen, 3881, 3890 ; Bodford, 3953, 3964, 3990 ; Cox, 4928 ; Roberts, 6455 ; Renwick, Appendix K ; McLaurin, 5635 ; Fortescue, 5766, 5809 ; Raphael, 5825 ; Markey, 7067.

Board than the manager is. The question therefore arises as to whether that chief executive officer should be a man of business merely, or whether he should be a person who has had a medical training. If he were the former, the efficient discharge of his duties would most certainly bring him into frequent collision with the medical officers of the institution, and, overborne by their authoritative dicta upon *quasi* medical questions, he would be apt to give way when he should properly make a stand. If, on the other hand, he were himself a professional man, he could more readily adjust matters of dispute, and exercise a more confident control.

There is, however, great weight in the objection that, to obtain the services of a skilful and energetic medical man, in the position of Superintendent, a very large salary would have to be paid; and with every respect for the opinions of the gentlemen recommending that supreme power in all matters should be vested in a resident medical officer, counterbalanced as they are by the opinions of others opposed to them, equally entitled to consideration, we are of opinion that the system of management recommended by us, and founded on the suggestions of Miss Nightingale, is the most suitable for the Infirmary, whatever might be desirable in hospitals of such enormous size as exist in the Mother Country.

IV.—THE NURSING SYSTEM.

- (1.) APPOINTMENT OF LADY SUPERINTENDENT.—Miss Osburn was appointed to her present position in December, 1867.
- (2.) DUTIES OF LADY SUPERINTENDENT.—The lady superintendent is supposed to have the sole control of the nursing staff, and to be responsible for the cleanliness of the wards, the efficiency of the nursing, and for the internal management generally. It appears, however, that the responsibility has never been very clearly defined, and that until last March she was not charged with the duty of cleaning the wards. The training of nurses was laid down as an important part of her duty, but her efforts in that direction seem to have been discouraged.²
- (3.) QUALIFICATIONS OF LADY SUPERINTENDENT.—With few exceptions, the witnesses express themselves in terms of approbation with regard to Miss Osburn's talents and competency. She has had a very complete training, and, according to Miss Nightingale, is full of energy, and a clever nurse.⁴
- (4.) QUALITY OF THE NURSING.—The system of nursing introduced and carried out by Miss Osburn gives very general satisfaction. It is regarded on all sides as being a great improvement upon the old system which was in vogue at the Infirmary.³ Three witnesses—Messrs. Josephson, Pearce, and Raphael—consider that the nursing at present is inefficient.⁴

(5.)

¹ Halloran, 7875; Osburn, 614; Street, 120.

² Street, 192; Blackstone, 242, 266, 207, 403; Osburn, 687, 866, 873, 934, 947, 7606; Russell, 1349; Pearce, 3102; Alleyne, 4431; Roberts, 6528; Raphael, 5827; Blundell, 6657.

³ Street, 76; Blackstone, 599; Russell, 1360; Halket, 1646, 1919; Gilman, 1741; Schuette, 3209, 3246; Bedford 3969; Alleyne, 4381, 4386, 4502; Bland, 4885; Cox, 4904, 4917, 4968; Renwick, 5510, 5597; Fortescue, 5756; Roberts 6491, 6495, 7775; Markey, 6957, 6960, 6963; McKay, 7314, 7447.

⁴ Josephson, 2349, 2506; Pearce, 3044; Raphael, 5852, 5854, 6003, 6006.

- (5.) SUGGESTIONS.—It is considered expedient to have a nursing system founded upon the principles of the Nightingale Fund—which principles are laid down in a pamphlet which will be found in the Appendix.¹ The efficiency of the system is weakened by the personal interference of the directors with the nurses.² There is not a sufficient staff of sisters.³ Mr. Roberts thinks that the nurses should sleep in the wards, but Miss Osburn doubts the desirability of such a change, and points out, moreover, that it could not be carried out here.⁴ Some witnesses think that wardsmen should be employed for male wards; others, that there should be a porter to assist in the wards when needed.⁵

Under any system of hospital management that may be selected, it is absolutely necessary to have a female head of the nursing staff—a lady in the position of matron or lady superintendent, who shall have the direction of the nursing and the care of the sick. “The office of lady superintendent,” says Miss Garrett, “is one which should be held by a trained and qualified person, and the salary should be what a lady of the educated class would be glad to take.”* She should possess peculiar, and not easily acquired qualifications. Though versed in all the duties of an ordinary nurse, she should, in social degree and in the culture of her mind, be very much superior to an ordinary nurse; otherwise she would not have the power of commanding respect and obedience from her subordinates. Refined and educated persons have always a strong moral influence over their inferiors in station, and the latter will submit willingly—nay almost involuntarily—to those in whom they recognize a superior intelligence. The converse of this principle is equally true, and is more frequently proved by every-day experience. Place an ill-educated and unintelligent person in a position of command, and there will speedily be discontent, if not revolt, among the subordinates. It is contrary to human nature that a man should obey cheerfully and without criticism, the orders of a superior whose vulgarity and want of intelligence excite his contempt.

Restrained by a strict discipline, the inferior may promptly execute such a person's commands; but let the discipline be relaxed, and the opportunity for resistance be given, and the smothered discontent at once makes itself apparent.

The duties of the nursing staff are in our opinion discharged in a highly satisfactory manner, under the efficient management of Miss Osburn.

Several witnesses gave evidence to the effect that the lady superintendent was so ignorant of her duties, and so negligent in discharging them, that she was, in their opinion, unfit for her position. Having, however, carefully considered these accusations, we are of opinion that they are entirely refuted by the evidence; and no better proof can be given of her ability to discharge the duties of her office than the fact, so clearly apparent in our examination of the Infirmary, that the department of the internal economy under her control was the only one effectively administered. The charges also made against her of sectarian partiality, of tyranny, and of abusing her office by making a profit on the sale of clothing to her nurses, are not supported by any evidence worthy of attention.

One

Osburn, 678, Roberts, 6492.

² Osburn, 678, 686; Bedford, 3951; Alleyne, 4485; Barker, 4650, 4727; Cox, 4932; Moule, 5231; Brannigan, 6259; Roberts, 6547.

Osburn, 7610.

⁴ Roberts, 7708; Osburn, 7895.

⁵ Halket, 1921; Pearce, 3038; Schuette, 3610; Blackstone, 560; Blundell, 6845; McKay, 7452.

*Miss Garrett: Hospital Nursing. Soc. Sci. Trans., 1866, p. 478.

One or two members of the honorary medical staff have indeed come into collision with the lady superintendent. The most remarkable instance of such difference appears to have arisen from the refusal on her part to allow one of the best nurses to go out of the hospital for the purpose of attending on a private patient of a member of the honorary staff on his mere demand. An officer whose duty it is to regard the general welfare of an institution as of more importance than pleasing individuals, is not unlikely to make some enemies; and we think one who so discharges the obligations of duty, at the risk of giving offence, is entitled to commendation rather than blame.

Though there are several witnesses who condemn the nursing system which is carried out in the Sydney Infirmary, we have been left somewhat in the dark as to the particular system or systems which these witnesses prefer. The evidence being thus barren of suggestion, we have sought elsewhere for some basis, whereon to ground our recommendations as to the continuance of the existing method of nursing, or the adoption of a new one.

At the outset we have a pretty general expression of opinion in favour of female nurses being employed in general wards. There are but four witnesses who advocate the employment of wardsmen in male wards; and among those who take the opposite view there are some who profess themselves unable to understand how any other than female nursing can be efficient. Going beyond the evidence for confirmation of this view, we take the following principles, which were laid down by Messrs. Bristowe and Holmes, in their Report to the Privy Council on Hospitals of the United Kingdom:—

We need perhaps scarcely express the opinion that nurses of civil hospitals (except possibly in certain special cases) ought to be women. The peculiar instincts and moral qualities of the female mind especially adapt women for ministering to the wants of the sick.

The duties which nurses have to perform are important duties, and ought only to be entrusted to women of a certain character of mind.

• No woman, however admirably adapted by nature to be a nurse she may be, can be an efficient nurse without some experience or some special training.*

There is at hand abundant evidence—if any be needed—that these words express the opinions of most intelligent and experienced persons who have bestowed attention upon the subject. Miss Elizabeth Garrett, in a paper upon “Hospital Nursing,” read before the National Association for the promotion of Social Science, says—“Thanks to Miss Nightingale, most people have some idea of what nursing should be—every one wishes it to be good, and every one agrees that, to be so, it should be in the hands of trustworthy and intelligent women.”† Dr. Franklyn, Dr. Stewart, Mr. Bracebridge, Dr. Ogle, Dr. Routh, and Dr. Rendle, all express concurrence in this sentiment.‡ In fact, the difficulty would be to find, amongst English physicians and surgeons, any men of standing in their profession who do not concur in this.

The soundness of the system of female nursing being thus established, we come now to the mode of application; and here, also, there are very slight divergencies of opinion to be noticed. There are some persons who regard “unpaid lady nurses”—volunteers as they are called—as in every way admirable. Miss Nightingale is credited with an opinion of this sort; but, from perusal of her writings, we believe, that if she ever had such a notion, she has long ago abandoned it. Miss Garrett
argues

* Report to Privy Council: Regulations of Hospitals, p. 465.

† Miss Garrett: Hospital Nursing. Social Science Transactions, 1866, page 472.

‡ Social Science Transactions, 1866, pages 590, 591, 592, 593.

argues very strongly against unpaid lady nurses. Though she admits the advantage to be gained by the employment of ladies as nurses, still she contends that the volunteer system is bad. "If the highest work," she says "is to be done at all, those capable of doing it must be content to leave the easier work to others—to recognize that they are bound not to do it but to leave it undone for the sake of those to whom it is the highest possible" * * It is not true that hospital nursing cannot be well done by women of inferior rank and culture, and therefore it cannot be entirely desirable that those of a higher class should spend their time in doing it."* At the same time it should be borne in mind that there is a part of the hospital nursing service which should be undertaken by ladies, and which ladies alone are fitted to undertake—the supervision. It has been spoken of by the *Lancet* as "the very best nursing that England has yet seen," and its efficiency is attested by facts and experience.

For the supply of really skilful nurses, who shall attend to all the practical details involved in the care of the sick, we must look to the results of the Nightingale training system. Upon this point Messrs. Bristowe and Holmes put forward several general propositions, indicating the conditions under which a good nursing service may be secured. They are:—

1. That nurses should be specially educated. It is only of late years that medical men have been required to undergo a course of instruction in a hospital, and at the present time it is acknowledged that no man is competent to act as a physician or surgeon who has not been specially educated for the purpose; and further, that no large hospital is efficiently worked without it has associated with it a class of medical students. All this is applicable to the question of nursing. Nurses have not, it is true, been hitherto specially educated; but they ought to be educated; they ought to be educated in hospitals, where alone they can have adequate instruction; and we are satisfied that this course, systematically pursued, will gradually tend to elevate the character and position of nurses, and that a school of nurses will bring with it to the institution to which it is attached analogous advantages to those which accrue from a school for the education of medical pupils. The Nightingale fund has for two or three years past been partly expended in a system of educating nurses at St. Thomas's Hospital. The plan has succeeded admirably well in that institution; and we are bound to add, that in the course of our visits to the provincial hospitals, we frequently met with nurses who had received their education there, and we were invariably assured that these nurses were in all respects far above the average of ordinary hospital nurses.

2. That nurses should be relieved of all duties but those strictly belonging to their office. For example. It should be no part of their duty to perform the functions of a scrubber; and that they should not be expected to do more work than common sense and experience shows that they are physically capable of doing efficiently.

3. That they should live on the premises and board there; and that they should be thoroughly well cared for.†

With all this mass of testimony in its favour, and with absolutely nothing whatever in depreciation of it, the Nightingale Training and Nursing system may fairly be considered as answering all practical requirements. We must at any rate accept that system in default of a better, and we certainly have failed to discover that there is any better system in existence.

This, we believe, to be the system which Miss Osburn has endeavoured to carry out in the Sydney Infirmary; and though in some minor matters of detail she has been unable, from external circumstances, to adhere rigidly to every point here laid down, the good effect of the introduction of the system here has been made abundantly clear.

The

* Miss Garrett. Hospital Nursing. Social Sci. Trans. 1866, page 475.

† Report to Privy Council on Hospitals of United Kingdom, 1864, page 486.

The members of both the official and honorary medical staff concur in speaking of the nursing at the present time, in terms of approbation varying from simple satisfaction to an expression of opinion that it is so perfect as to be "incapable of improvement." Amongst the thousands of cases nursed in the hospital during a period of five years, by a staff of over twenty nurses, many necessarily inexperienced at the commencement of a new system, it would be indeed surprising if some instances of forgetfulness and carelessness could not be found, but the very small number of such instances cited in no way affects the general tenor of the evidence. Under these circumstances, we have not allowed our minds to be biassed by an alleged expression of regret by Miss Nightingale at the results attained by the nursing staff sent out by her, as it seems to have been founded on the unfortunate dissension which arose amongst the sisters who have since left the Infirmary, and ought therefore to have no weight in our judgment upon the nursing as now conducted.

The general aspect of the wards is clean and cheerful, and in that respect, as well as in the whole character of the nursing, there is, in the opinion of the whole of the medical staff, a vast improvement upon the state of things existing before the arrival of Miss Osburn. It is to be regretted, however, that the design entertained by the Government in first introducing the Nightingale system of nursing—of training nurses for country hospitals, should have been discountenanced by the Board, and that the efforts of the lady superintendent to instruct her nurses by lectures on subjects connected with their duties should have been thwarted.

A statement having been made that much dissension and ill-feeling existed amongst members of the staff, we thought it our duty to inquire into it. Having examined all the head nurses and every nurse in the hospital on this point, we find the statement to be entirely without foundation, and are of opinion that the members of the nursing staff are working together with the harmony and good-will which is necessary for success in the discharge of their kindly and womanly duties.

V.—THE TITLE OF "SISTER."

- (1.) GENERAL USE.—The title of "Sister" is used in almost all the English hospitals and has been commonly applied to head nurses for many years. It is also in vogue in the hospitals of Germany.¹
- (2.) ORIGIN.—There is in the hospital of St. Thomas, now, printed in black-letter, and more than two centuries old, a set of rules for the guidance of the "*ward sisters*" and nurses.²

The change, about twelve months ago, from the title "sister" to that of "head nurse" was in our opinion inexpedient, and made without sufficient reason. The evidence shows that the alteration of the title, by doing away with the recognition of official rank, has weakened the influence and authority of these officers over the nurses and patients. All the medical witnesses who have given evidence on this point concur with the head nurses in this opinion. By lowering their status, the position has been made less an object of ambition amongst those who by education
and

¹ Osburn, 884; Barker, 4616; Cox, 4974; Fortescue, 5759; Roberts, 6509; Blundell, 6761.

² Blundell, 6754; Barker, 4772.

and character are best fitted for the office ; and the lady superintendent informs us that since the change she has found a difficulty in inducing fit persons to train for a position the title of which practically allows them to be addressed as if they were servants and not officers of the institution. We need not point out how desirable it is to attract to the Public Service in our Charities, ladies capable, by their intellectual attainments and moral power, of maintaining discipline and exercising the administrative authority of a ward sister. As a hospital title of rank it first appears in a charter granted by Edward VI to St. Thomas's Hospital, London ; has since then been adopted in all the large London hospitals ; and we know of none better to denote that distinction of official rank which it is desirable to maintain for the sake of discipline.¹

VI.—THE DIVISION OF AUTHORITY.

- (1.) ORIGIN.—There is a very evident clashing of authority between the manager and the lady superintendent, which appears to have arisen from the non-definition of each officer's duties, and a species of petty jealousy, which has been abundantly manifested.²
- (2.) EVIL EFFECTS.—There is no proper control over the servants of the institution, no clearly defined responsibility, and a disposition on the part of the subordinates to consider themselves as the employés of individual officers rather than of the institution. Numerous instances are cited in which men-servants have refused to obey the lady superintendent's orders, because those orders did not come from the manager. The clashing of authority has also led to the adoption of a bad system of supplying diets to the patients, and to the stoppage of supplies of linseed, tow, &c., to the surgical wards. The nursing system generally is detrimentally affected by it.³ Mr. Blackstone denies two of the allegations made with reference to this matter.⁴

We find that one cause of the disorganized state of the Infirmary is the existence of a divided authority between the manager and the lady superintendent.

It appears that some years ago the internal management of the hospital was principally confided to a matron, and that its financial and out-door affairs were attended to by a clerk or secretary, acting under the committee. In consequence of public complaints arising from the imperfection of the nursing as carried on by wardsmen and untrained nurses, it was then determined by the administration of Sir James Martin, in which Mr. Parkes was Colonial Secretary, that the Nightingale system should be introduced ; and, in pursuance of the reform so originated, the present lady superintendent was sent out by Miss Nightingale on the application of the Government.

In the meantime the office of manager was created by the committee of the Infirmary. On

¹ Osburn, 875, 928, 1002, 1004-1012 ; Street, 201-207 ; Bedford, 3995 ; Alleyne, 4510-4514 ; Barker, 4613-4619 ; Bland, 4787, 4788 ; Cox, 4969-4978 ; Moule, 5107-5112 ; Whytlaw, 5348 ; Renwick, 5605 ; Fortescue, 5760 ; Roberts, 6503-6509 ; Blundell, 6761-6775.

² Street, 19, 24, 32, 84, 155 ; Blackstone, 337, 434, 439 ; Osburn, 627, 689 ; Russell, 1367 ; Halket, 1566, 1570 ; Josephson, 2420 ; Park, 2738 ; Paxton, 2749-2806 ; Pearce, 2996 ; Schuette, 3147 ; Stephen, 3876, 4360 ; Bedford, 3952 ; Bland, 4823 ; Cox, 4923 ; Raphael, 5827.

³ Street, 24 ; Blackstone, 439 ; Osburn, 627, 689, 708-714, 726-729, 804, 814, 835, 778, 690, 7538 ; Smith, 735 ; M'Aulty, 761 ; Harris, 1122-1126 ; Sadlier, 1211, 1247, 1231, 1251, 1271, 1294-1299, 1302-1318 ; Halket, 1566-1570, 1584, 1588, 1591 ; Park, 2733 ; Schuette, 3107 ; Cox, 4925 ; Moule, 5117, 5211, 5204 ; Whytlaw, 5370-5375, 5386, 5400.

⁴ Blackstone, 905, 912.

On his appointment much of the power formerly exercised by the matron appears to have passed into his hands; and on the arrival of the lady superintendent, this authority, which should naturally have been transferred to her, remained with him. Certain by-laws and regulations were indeed passed, affecting to define the limits of their respective authorities, but they are either so indefinite or ill-conceived as to make it doubtful with whom the responsibility rests to get particular work done, or they impose it on the wrong officer. The result is a constant clashing of authority between the manager and the lady superintendent. As the management of the internal economy of the wards naturally lies with the head of the nursing staff, most of the orders required to be given for the welfare of the patients must come to the servants of the hospital from the lady superintendent. The servants, however, seem to think that they are only bound to take their orders from the manager. They evidently regard themselves as the servants of Mr. Blackstone rather than of the institution. Engaged by him and paid by him, they openly state that they are his servants and not Miss Osburn's, and that whilst bound to obey him they only comply with her requests as a matter of favour. A spirit of insubordination against the authority of the lady superintendent has thus grown up. The result is most disastrous to the working of the hospital and the welfare of the patients. We need only to refer to two or three instances illustrating this.

A woman suffering from erysipelas was admitted as a patient. The rules of the hospital requiring her to be placed in a tent, the evidence goes to show that she was obliged to remain twenty-four hours in an open verandah and a bath-room, because, in spite of every effort made by Miss Osburn, the men servants could not be got to put up the tent required. In another instance, ice was urgently required on a Sunday morning for a patient brought in with an injured skull. In the absence of the manager, a man servant refused to go for it because the order was brought to him by a nurse from the lady superintendent. Only when hunted up by Miss Osburn herself, and peremptorily ordered to go for the ice, did he think fit to comply.

Again, it appears from the evidence of the doctors and nursing staff that the cooking, especially of delicacies, for weak or dying patients, is at times so bad that they cannot be induced to touch them. The cooks, however, are under the manager, and if Miss Osburn complains to him on the subject, he says he knows nothing about cooking, whilst the lady superintendent, who has learnt this as part of her training to fit her for office, has no power to interfere, telling us that she cannot go into the kitchen for fear of exposing herself to impertinence, on the ground that she has no business there.

Having given a very anxious and careful consideration to this question of divided authority, and the best mode of remedying the evil, we have come to the conclusion that the office of manager should be abolished, and the duties now discharged by him should be redistributed between the lady superintendent and a paid secretary. The time of the gentleman now holding the office of clerk to the manager is at present much taken up as a collector of subscriptions, but we think this work might as advantageously be done by a collector, paid by a commission. Relieved of this duty, he would then, as secretary, have time to attend to the admission and discharge of patients, and the financial and out-door business, which at present is transacted by the manager. For the proper performance of all such duties, as well as for the general state of the grounds, drains, offices, officers' quarters, and dead-house, and the proper discharge of the storekeeper's duties, the secretary should be immediately responsible to the Board, whilst the lady superintendent should

should be directly responsible for the management and discipline of the wards and patients, the nursing and the cooking,—all servants of the institution engaged in these departments being paid by and responsible to her. With regard to the nursing staff, she would be left, as now, practically absolute in authority, but reporting everything to the Board; with regard to men servants under her, it is proposed simply to give her the power to suspend, pending a final decision by the Board.

In proposing this redistribution of duties, we have been largely influenced by the opinions of Miss Nightingale as to the best mode of administering hospital affairs, as they are both supported by reason and common sense, and are of authority in themselves, coming as they do from one who has done more for the reform and improvement of hospital management than any who have dealt with the subject.

Miss Nightingale's opinions on the relation of hospital management to efficient nursing are so concise and so entirely to the point that we give them in full, as best indicating the position which the lady superintendent should occupy with reference to the governing body, the medical staff, and the secretary.

II. RELATION OF HOSPITAL MANAGEMENT TO EFFICIENT NURSING.

Equal in importance to the provision of trained nurses is the nature of the hospital authority under which these nurses are to perform their duties; for unless an understanding is come to on this point the very existence of good nursing is an impossibility.

In dealing with this question, I may state at once that to turn any number of trained nurses into any infirmary to act under the superintendence or instructions of any master, or matron, or medical officer, would be sheer waste of good money.

This is not matter of opinion, but of fact and experience.

The "original sin" of this part of the infirmary system, or no system, has been,—

1. The nature of the authority.
2. The nature of the nursing material on which the authority has been exercised.

Experienced administrators will scarcely suppose that I mean to imply an independence, and to ask for uncontrolled hospital authority, for the nursing staff, in what I have said.

On the contrary:—Vest the charge of financial matters and general supervision and the whole administration of the infirmary in the Board or committee, *i.e.*, in the officer who is responsible to that Board or committee. Vest the whole responsibility for nursing, internal management, for discipline, and training (if there be a training school) of nurses in the one female head of the nursing staff, whatever she is called.

The necessity of this again is not matter of opinion, but of fact and experience. I will enter a little more fully into this, *viz.*, the relation which the nursing establishment ought to bear to the government of the hospital.

The matron or nursing superintendent must be held responsible for her own efficiency, and the efficiency of all her nurses and servants. As regards the medical officers, she must be responsible that their orders about the treatment of the sick are strictly carried out.

To the governing body of the hospital she shall be held responsible for the conduct, discipline, and duties of her nurses, for the discipline of her sick wards, for their cleanliness, for the care and cleanliness of sick, for proper ventilation and warming of wards, for the administration of diets and medicines, of enemas, &c., the performance of minor dressings, and the like, for the care of linen and bedding, &c., and probably of patients' clothing.

The duties which each grade has to perform should be laid down by regulation, and all that the medical department or the governing body of the hospital has a right to require is that the regulation duties shall be faithfully performed.

Any remissness or neglect of duty is a breach of discipline, as well as drunkenness or other bad conduct, and can only be dealt with to any good purpose by report to the superintendent of nurses of the infirmary.

I may perhaps again point out that the superintendent should herself be responsible to the constituted hospital authorities, and that all her nurses and servants should, in the performance of these duties, be responsible to the superintendent only.

No good ever comes of the constituted authorities placing themselves in the office which they have sanctioned her occupying.

No good ever comes of any one interfering between the head of the nursing establishment and her nurses. It is fatal to discipline.

All complaints on any subject should be made directly to the superintendent, and not to any nurse or servant.

She should be made responsible, too, for her results and not for her methods.

Of course, if she does not exercise the authority entrusted to her with judgment and discretion, it is then the legitimate province of the governing body to interfere, and to remove her.

It is necessary to dwell strongly on this point, because there has been not unfrequently a disposition shown to make the nursing establishment responsible on the side of discipline to the medical officer, or the governor of a hospital.

Any attempt to introduce such a system would be merely to try anew and fail anew in an attempt which has frequently been made. In disciplinary matters a woman only can understand a woman.

It is the duty of the medical officer to give what orders, in regard to the sick, he thinks fit to the nurses; and it is unquestionably the duty of the nurses to obey or to see his orders carried out.

Simplicity of rules, placing the nurses in all matters regarding management of sick absolutely under the orders of the medical men, and in all disciplinary matters absolutely under the female superintendent (matron), to whom the medical officers should report all cases of neglect, is very important. At the outset there must be a clear and recorded definition of the limits of these two classes of jurisdiction.

But neither the medical officer nor any other male head should ever have power to punish for disobedience. His duty should end with reporting the case to the female head, who, as already stated, is responsible to the governing authority of the hospital.

The powers thus proposed to be vested in the lady superintendent are somewhat similar to those exercised by the matron before the appointment of the manager.

VII.—THE DIETS.

- (1.) **THE DIETARY SCALE.**—There are five diets, distinguished as (1), full; (2), house; (3), simple; (4), low; (5), milk. The No. 2, or house diet, is the one most commonly in use, and it consists of, for breakfast, 6 oz. bread, $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter, 16 oz. tea; for dinner, 6 oz. meat, and 6 oz. of vegetables on five days of the week, with 16 oz. soup and 10 oz. bread pudding on the other two, and 4 oz. bread daily; for supper, 6 oz. bread, $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter, 16 oz. tea. The full diet allows meat for breakfast, and a little more bread, meat, and vegetables, for dinner. The simple diet is a decreased allowance of these articles. The low diet is nothing but bread and tea. The milk diet substitutes milk for tea. With the first three diets no extras can be ordered; but with the last two, the doctors may give any extras they please.¹
- (2.) **SYSTEM OF SUPPLY.**—The house steward receives daily the cards upon which alterations of the diets are ordered, and from these cards he compiles lists of the diets required, which lists are handed to the cook, together with the articles of food required for the day's consumption. The meat is sent up into the wards in joints, which are carved by the head nurses.² The lady superintendent introduced a system by which the head nurses made out diet lists for their several wards, the house steward supplying what was ordered on those lists. This was a far superior plan to the present one.³
- (3.) **IRREGULARITIES.**—Owing to the defects in the present system of making up the diet lists, all kinds of irregularities occur. Diets are sent to wrong wards. Sometimes too many, sometimes too few are supplied. A ward has been left without any bread at all. A dish never ordered for any one was sent into a ward

¹ Halket, 1841; Appendix B 3; Gillman, 1761.

² Halket, 1570; Hinvest, 1994; Jones, 2091, 2163; Blackstone, 3854, 3860; Bernauer, 3443-3451, 3474.

³ Osburn, 690-694; Halket, 1570-1579; Gillman, 1668-1670; Bedford, 3999; Alleyne, 4540; Barker, 4671-4679; Bland, 4874; Cox, 5000; Moule, 5132.

ward for three weeks continuously. Diets are constantly being provided for patients who have left the hospital. A chop ordered daily for six days was never sent up once. One of the head nurses made quite a collection of eggs that were supplied in excess of the proper quantity, and another has a quart of milk to spare every evening. The waste is said to be very great.¹ Three witnesses question whether these irregularities have occurred.²

- (4.) **EXTRAVAGANCES.**—The manager orders from the butcher double the quantity of meat allowed to the patients. Thus, if the aggregated diets amount to 100 lbs. of meat, 200 lbs. are ordered. The allowance for bone and loss in cooking is 100 per cent.³ Complaint is made of certain extravagances on the part of the doctors in ordering extras,⁴ but the allegations are denied.⁵
- (5.) **QUALITY.**—Much exception is taken to the quality and the method of serving up the food; the meat being sometimes boiled black, the tea sloppy, and the potatoes bad.⁶ Some witnesses, however, say that the provisions are good, but carelessly prepared.⁷ Dr. Halket considers the diet superior to that of most English hospitals.⁸
- (6.) **COOKING.**—The cook-house being in a very defective state, and ill supplied with appliances, the cooking is not very good.⁹

The dietary scale of the Sydney Infirmary is liberal, but not excessive. When compared with the diets allowed to patients in English hospitals, there does not appear to be any very great difference. Less meat is given in England, and more bread—the average allowance of the former being from 4 to 6 ounces, and of the latter from 8 to 16 ounces; and it is worthy of notice that while in English institutions the scale gives the weight of the uncooked meat allowed, here the allowance is specified as so many ounces of cooked meat. This makes the liberality of the diets here much greater; for the patient who, in the Sydney Infirmary, would receive 6 ounces of cooked meat, could in no London hospital, except the Royal Free Hospital, receive more than the same quantity of raw meat. The allowance would, therefore, be about one-third less, that being the estimated loss by bone and cooking. One marked difference between the Infirmary here and the English hospitals is to be found in the discretions permitted to medical men in the ordering of extras. There are two of the Infirmary diet scales—Nos. 4 and 5—which are merely skeletons, which the doctors are allowed to fill out in any way they choose. With regard to these two diets, they indeed act as if there were no diet scale at all, and may order any conceivable thing they please. Now, the practice of most English hospitals is to have diet scales, which embrace the requirements of all classes of patients as nearly as possible, and which include many things which medical men here order as extras. Thus, if a patient were on low diet, the articles most proper for his condition would be prescribed upon the diet scale; in the Sydney Infirmary such a patient would, by the diet scale, be allowed nothing but a little bread and tea; and numerous articles necessary for his sustenance would be provided as extras, at the doctor's discretion.

We print a comparative statement showing the diets allowed in some of the principal Metropolitan, Provincial, and Rural Institutions of England.

¹ Barker, 4671-4679; Bland, 4807-4876; Moule, 5132-5141, 5154, 5161; Whytlaw, 5377-5386, 5394; Brannigan, 6253-6255; Osburn, 690-694; Halket, 1580; Josephson, 2378, 2381; Bedford, 3983; Stephen, 4279.

² Blackstone, 603; Street, 188; Jones, 3314.

³ Blackstone, 3866; Bedford, 3986.

⁴ Josephson, 2374-2381, 2342; Paxton, 2754; Stephen, 4333; McLaurin, 5690; Raphael, 5885, 5890-5900.

⁵ Halket, 1838; Alleyne, 4404, 4551; McKay, 7387; Renwick, 5512; Cox, 5011; Bedford, 4034; Gillman, 1761, 1771.

⁶ Osburn, 687, 688, 833, 837, 870; Ross, 4238-4251; Alleyne, 4406, 4410; Barker, 4757; Bland, 4893; Moule, 5264; Renwick, 5515; Quaiife, 5636; Josephson, 2461.

⁷ Paxton, 2900; Bernauer, 3486; Alleyne, 4410.

⁸ Halket, 1647.

⁹ Osburn, 688, 830, 835; Paxton, 2900; Bernauer, 2474; Ross, 4228-4251; Barker, 4756-4758; Bland, 4893; Moule, 5264; Renwick, 5515; Quaiife, 5636; McLaurin, 5692; Blundell, 6728, 6862.

DIET TABLES—ORDINARY DIET FOR MALES.

		Meat.*	Bread.	Potatoes.	Tea, Coffee, or Cocoa.	Butter.	Milk.	Gruel, Pottage, &c.	Beer.	Soup or Broth.	Cheese.	Judding.
Metropolitan	Royal Free	10 ozs.*	12 ozs.	8 ozs.	1½ pint	.....	½ pint	1 pint	Extra	.....	.....	.....
	University College	8 „	1 lb.	8 „	.....	.....	¼ „	1 „	.....	1 pint	.....	.....
	St. Mary's	4 ozs.*	12 ozs.	8 „	2 pints	¾ oz.	3 ozs.	.....	Extra	.....	.....	.....
	Middlesex	6 „*	12 „	8 „	.....	.....	½ pint	1 pint	„	1 pint	.....	.....
	Guy's	4 „ †	12 „	8 „	.....	1 oz.	.....	Ad lib.	½ pint	½ pint	.....	½ lb.
Westminster	4 „ †	10 „	12 „	.....	.....	.....	2 pints	Extra	alternately.	.....	alternately.	
Provincial	Liverpool Southern	6 „ or lobsouce.	Ad lib.	Ad lib.	2 pints	.....	.....	.....	„	Ad lib.	.....	.....
	Bradford	6 ozs. alternately.	„	„	1 pint	Ad lib.	1 pint	1 pint	„	alternately.	.....	.....
	Bristol General Hospital	4 ozs.	12 ozs.	4 ozs.	1½ „	.....	½ „	1 „	„	.....	.....	.....
	Bristol Royal Infirmary	6 „	12 „	6 „	.....	.....	½ „	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Exeter	4 „	14 „	8 „	Extra	About ½ oz.	Porridge, 1 pint	.....	1 pint	1 pint	.....	.....
Rural	Lincoln	6 „ alternately.	Ad lib.	Ad lib.	2 pints	1¼ oz.	Ad lib.	.....	Extra	1 „	.....	.....
	Hereford	4 ozs. alternately.	1 lb.	„	1 pint (or broth) tea 2 ozs. a week	6 ozs. weekly	„	1 pint	1 pint	Ad lib.	1 oz.	.....
	Gloucester	4 ozs. alternately.	17 ozs.	6 ozs.	Extra	.....	1 pint alternately.	1 „	½ „	1 pint	1 „	.....
	Norwich	6 ozs. alternately.	14 „	Ad lib.	2 pints	¾ or 1½ oz. alternately.	Ad lib.	.....	1 „	1 pint	2 „	10 ozs.
	Portsmouth	6 ozs.	14 „	8 ozs.	2 „	1 oz.	„	.....	Extra	.....	.....	alternately.
Scotch	Aberdeen	In soup	10 „	In soup	½ pint	.....	1 pint	½ pint	„	1 pint	.....	.....
	Dundee	4 ozs.	1½ lb.	.....	2 pints	.....	.....	.....	.....	1 „	.....	.....
	Dumfries	8 „*	4 to 6 ozs.	Some with the smaller quantity of bread.	.....	.....	1½ pint = 6 gills	12 gills	.....	1 quart	.....	.....
Irish	Dr. Steevens'	8 „	1 lb.	.....	2 pints	.....	.....	.....	.....	1 pint	.....	.....
	Adelaide	12 „	18 ozs.	.....	2 „	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

* Uncooked meat.

† Cooked.

There has been, for some years past, a tendency to make the diets of hospital patients more liberal, and this has been particularly noticeable in the matter of stimulants. The statistics of English hospitals show that every year the allowance of stimulants to patients is becoming more liberal; and the increased supplies of aliment are proportionate.* We have no reason to believe that stimulants are, as some persons have stated, administered to inmates of the Sydney Infirmary with any extravagance.

Miss Nightingale draws special attention to the necessity of the food of sick people being well cooked and regularly supplied. She attaches the very greatest importance to this, and contends that in many cases human lives, which might otherwise be saved, are sacrificed to—(1) defects in cooking, (2) defects in choice of diet, and (3) defects in choice of hours for taking diet. "Surely," she says "many lives might be saved by drawing a closer distinction; for the remedies are as diverse as the causes. The remedy for the first is to cook better; for the second, to choose other articles of diet; and for the third, to watch the hours when the patient is in want of food." †

The mode in which the diets are administered in the Sydney Infirmary is very unsatisfactory, and gives rise to the most culpable irregularities. The present system of making out the diet lists appears to us to be altogether wrong in theory, as it certainly is defective in practice.

The diet ordered for every patient is written on a card placed at the head of his bed, and called the bed-card. At one time, summaries of the diets required for the day were made up by the head nurses. As they knew of any change made by the medical men, the work was easy to them, and the diets were regularly supplied on the summaries so made out. These officers knowing the exact requirements of the patients, there was also the opportunity afforded of exercising some economy. For instance, if thirty patients in a ward were on one diet, and the head nurse found from experience that the amount of food required for twenty such diets was all that was really consumed, she used only to order the quantity actually found to be necessary. This system of the head nurses or sisters making out the summaries for the diets prevails in English hospitals, and was introduced by the lady superintendent. For some reason, unexplained to us, it was abolished by the committee, and the present unsatisfactory system introduced. Now, instead of the head nurses making up summaries of the diets required, a boy goes to the wards daily, and is supposed to collect all the bed-cards in which a change of diet has been made. These cards, whatever their number, are taken to the house steward, who, from them, by himself makes up the diet lists of the day. The result is that sometimes five or six diets are short for one ward, or patients do not get for days the diets ordered, or diets which have ceased to be required are still sent up. Much food is either wasted by this needless supply, or, as was explained before, by the actual number of diets shown by the cards being sent up, whereas a much smaller quantity of food would suffice. There is, moreover, no check upon the storekeeper, as he can, if called upon to account for any stores, say they have been consumed in diets, whereas the summaries formerly made up by the head nurses would, if kept, show the quantity of stores actually required in the wards.

Another

* Report to Privy Council on Hospitals of the United Kingdom, 1864, p. 484.

† "Notes on Nursing," p. 62.

Another objection, made by the medical men, is the inconvenience caused by the cards being out of the ward with the steward, when they are required for reference as to the patient's prescription, which is also written upon them. For all these reasons, we are of opinion that the old system of the summaries being made up by the head nurses should be revived, and the summaries kept by the secretary. We are of opinion, also, that a more minute inquiry than could be made by us should be instituted, by some responsible officer in daily attendance at the Infirmary, into the amount of butcher's meat actually consumed in the wards. The manager is at present in the habit of ordering 200 lbs for every 100 lbs. required in diets. This allowance for waste appears to us excessive, as the evidence before us shows that in other public institutions an allowance of 33½ per cent. is found ample for the loss in bone and cooking.

VIII.—THE HOUSE STEWARD.

- (1.) DUTIES.—The house steward, or storekeeper, has charge of all the provisions and other stores, except clothing. He compiles the diet-lists from the patients, bed-cards, issues the provisions to the cook, makes requisitions to the manager for what stores are required, receives and takes account of the goods that are sent in from time to time, and issues the wines, spirits, &c., to the patients, in obedience to the doctor's orders. He takes stock once a year, and sometimes submits statements to the committee.¹
- (2.) SYSTEM OF ACCOUNTS.—The house steward keeps a great many stock-books—more than twenty—which might easily be condensed into two or three. His books are never examined, and the whole system is very unsatisfactory.²
- (3.) ISSUE OF STORES UNCHECKED.—There is no check whatever upon the issue of stores by the house steward, who sends up diets, or withholds them, in accordance with lists made out by himself, from the patients' bed-cards. These lists remain in the house steward's custody, and are not inspected or verified by any one.³
- (4.) WINES AND SPIRITS.—There is great confusion in the wines and spirits account. The liquor, though actually in the house steward's store, is supposed to be in the custody of the manager. No account whatever is kept of the wine issued to the manager and resident medical officers; and, though that wine is kept in the house steward's store, and issued by him to the officers six bottles at a time, he denies all knowledge of it.⁴

The storekeeper's department is not, in our opinion, managed as it should be. There has been no proper stock-taking for upwards of five years, and no check whatever exists upon the storekeeper. The system of book-keeping is rude and imperfect, and was found so unintelligible by us that we thought it our duty to employ the services of a professional accountant to report upon it. His report will be found attached to the evidence. The present system of book-keeping appears to have been adopted by the house steward, on the suggestion of the manager, and should be abolished, the system recommended by the accountant being established in its place.

IX.

¹ Blackstone, 294, 3776, 3811; Jones, 2077, 2083, 2092, 2165, 2185, 2205, 2214, 2216, 3407, 3557, 3629, 3687, 3738; Street, 168.

² Taylor, Special Appendix; Jones, 2165, 3557, 3590, 2196, 2220, 2263, 3396, 3594, 3611, 3620; Blackstone, 3360, 6237; Bedford, 3983; Raphael, 5895; Russell, 1495.

³ Taylor, Special Appendix; Jones, 2092, 3355, 3375, 3396, 3594, 3611, 3620, 3666; Blackstone, 3860.

⁴ Jones, 3692-3705, 3620, 3622, 3650, 3654, 3590, 3407-3419; Blackstone, 3776-3811, 3812, 3821, 3827, 3847.

IX.—THE DISPENSARY.

- (1.) THE DISPENSERS.—There are two dispensers, who have to do the whole work of the department, making up prescriptions for both inmates of the Infirmary and for out-door patients. One of them has also to attend a Branch Dispensary at some distance from the Infirmary, for two hours every afternoon. The dispensers are very much overworked.¹
- (2.) DEFICIENCIES.—The Dispensary is small, inconvenient, and unprovided with necessary conveniences. There is no proper messenger to convey medicines to the wards and bring down the prescriptions; small, weakly boys of ten or twelve years old (ex-patients) performing that duty.²
- (3.) PRESCRIPTIONS.—No record of the prescriptions dispensed is kept. The prescriptions are written upon the patients' bed-cards, which bed-cards are brought down to the dispensers, who copy off the prescriptions, which they affix to the bottles containing the medicines. Some of them contain sixteen ingredients; and chlorodyne is said to be used, rather than a cheaper and equally efficacious substitute. The medicines are properly dispensed.³
- (4.) ERRORS AND DELAYS.—Many mistakes are made in sending the medicines up to the wards. Physic is sent to wrong wards very frequently. Delays are also common; blisters and lotions are sometimes not received in the wards for twenty-four hours after they are ordered; and there is great difficulty in getting the doctors' orders promptly executed.⁴
- (5.) ISSUE OF DRUGS UNCHECKED.—There are no means of checking the issue of the medicines, and it seems to be impossible to devise any. The drugs are imported, and stock is taken once a year.⁵
- (6.) SUGGESTIONS.—The Dispensary should be remodelled, and properly fitted up; there should be an additional dispenser; and a pharmacopœia—such as is adopted in all the London hospitals—should be compiled.⁶

First, as to the establishment of a check upon the issue of drugs, we find it extremely difficult to make any confident recommendation. It appears that, from the nature of the business of dispensing—the variety of drugs, and the minute quantities of some, used in compounding a single prescription—the keeping of a record as to the consumption of medical stock would be a very troublesome and laborious, if not impossible work. The prescriptions of some of the doctors contain many ingredients—we were shown one that comprised sixteen—and frequently many of those ingredients are infinitesimal in quantity and in value. It will thus be at once apparent that, to keep an account of the issue of every grain, or drop, of every component part of each of the 200 prescriptions that are dispensed at the Infirmary daily, would be a rather formidable task. It has been suggested that it might be accomplished, if printed forms properly headed and subdivided were used; but we hesitate to advise such a course, and are rather inclined to think that there is really no practical way of overcoming this difficulty.

The

¹ Street, 12; Blackstone, 302; Park, 2615, 2625, 2648, 2632, 2638, 2658, 2677; Appendix M; Hinvest, 1945, 1950; Cox, 4985; Renwick, 5499; Appendix K; Markey, 6950.

² Park, 2661, 2675, 2683, 2690; Appendix M; Schuette, 3154; Hinvest, 1973, 1977; Bedford, 3178; Cox, 4985.

³ Gillman, 1700; Hinvest, 1996; Schuette, 3158; Park, 2626, 2621, 2665; Bedford, 4090; Senior, 4568, 4571.

⁴ Blackstone, 320; Osburn, 770, 779, 791, 844; Halket, 1547, 1553; Gillman, 1661, 1664; Hinvest, 1971, 1977; Josephson, 2371; Stephen, 4272; Alleyne, 4532; Barker, 4681; Bedford, 3979; Moule, 5202, 5210; Quaife, 5664; Markey, 6952; M'Kay, 7283.

⁵ Street, 178; Blackstone, 527, 536; Gillman, 1797; Hinvest, 2004, 2058; Senior, 4574; Street, 178.

⁶ Schuette, 3154; Bedford, 3978; Senior, 4568, 4571; Renwick, 5499; Appendix K; Park, 2683, 2690.

The numerous and culpable irregularities which have characterized the supply of medicine to the wards may be dealt with much more easily. The whole secret of these irregularities seems, to us, to lie in the deficiencies of the dispensary—the overworking of the dispensers, and the employment of small boys to carry medicines to the wards. There can be no doubt that the dispensary is small, inconvenient, and unprovided with necessary fittings; that the dispensers, of whom there are two, are overworked, as they have, in addition to the out- and in-door dispensing at the Infirmary, to attend to a branch dispensary at Redfern; and there certainly can be no doubt that boys of nine and ten years old, having no conception of the responsibilities of their position, are not the proper persons to entrust with that power of life and death which is frequently involved in the prompt administration of medicines.

The remedies for this state of things, which naturally suggest themselves to us, are:—1st. The appointment of a second assistant dispenser, which we conceive to be an absolute necessity. 2nd. The employment of an adult messenger to convey medicines to the wards. 3rd. The adoption of a hospital formula, such as is used at all the London hospitals, and which would obviate, in many cases, the delays in compounding prescriptions.

In connection with the dispensing, we would suggest that the practice, formerly in force, of furnishing the wards with a weekly supply of articles in constant use, such as linseed and tow, should be revived, as it appears that much inconvenience and trouble has been occasioned by its ill-advised discontinuance. The suggestions of the dispenser for the improvement of the dispensary should also be carried out. A chair for carrying helpless patients from the front of the building to the wards is much needed, and we think that authority should be given to the resident surgeon to procure necessary instruments when required, as well as mechanical appliances required by crippled patients after their recovery from accidents.

X.—THE OUT-DOOR DISPENSING.

- (1.) BRANCH DISPENSARY.—There is a Branch Dispensary in Regent-street, Redfern, for the supply of medicines to out-patients. It is a small and inconvenient place, not fitted for the purpose for which it is used. It is furnished with drugs from the Infirmary; and the dispensing is done by one or other of the Infirmary dispensers, who visit the Branch every afternoon.¹
- (2.) OUT-PATIENTS.—A very large number of persons are supplied with medical attendance and medicines, free of charge. Some attend at the Infirmary, and at the Branch Dispensary; others are visited at their own homes. None of these persons pay any fee to the institution. There are six district surgeons who attend these patients, and are paid £50 a year each.²
- (3.) ABUSES.—The Branch Dispensary, which is said to be “pauperizing the district” in which it is established, seems to be particularly open to imposition.³
- (4.) SUGGESTIONS.—Some of the evidence recommends the abolition of the Branch Dispensary, but the greater part of it favours the continuance of the establishment, and the adoption of means to check abuses. It is considered to be a convenience to the public. Some limit should be placed on the issue of out-patients’

¹ Hinvest, 2021; Park, 2716-2727; Markey, 6936, 6939; Moon, 4118.

² Hinvest, 2018; Park, 2648, 2653; Renwick, 5499, App. K; Markey, 6938; Moon, 4104.

³ Moon, 4108, 4124, 4128, 4137, 4109, 4156, 1460; Pattison, 7676; Markey, 6936-6939, 6975; Cox, 5061.

patients' orders, and the arrangements of the Branch Dispensary require improvement. Mr. Roberts suggests the establishment of self-supporting dispensaries; and Dr. Pattieson thinks that patients suffering from certain diseases should be made to pay a small fee; also, that the prescriptions should remain in the custody of the patients.¹

In associating with such an institution as the Sydney Infirmary a system of out-door relief, intended for the succour of the pauper sick, the example of many of the great London institutions has been imitated. And, as tending to show how largely like causes produce similar effects in different states of society, it is curious to note that the moral results of the system are the same here as they are in London. It has exercised an evil influence upon the public on both sides of the World. It has not only tended towards the impoverishment of the Hospital, but to the creation of a spirit of pauperism among the people. The evidence before us shows that the Dispensary—and especially the Branch Dispensary at Redfern—is systematically imposed upon, by persons of ample means obtaining there the relief which is intended only for the destitute. The information we have gained as to the Free Dispensaries of London is but another and larger edition of the same story of demoralization and abuse. There it is said to be no uncommon thing for persons who are earning £2 or £3 per week to go to a Free Dispensary “entirely as a matter of principle, and as they believe of right. This is the proceeding which engenders a sense of dependence. These people come first to the dispensaries, next to the hospitals, and then to the pauper surgeons. When you consider that in London 200,000 orders are given per annum to the Poor Law Medical Officers, you will perceive the enormous amount of gratuitous advice which is demoralizing the poor.” There were treated at St. Bartholomew's Hospital alone in 1868 no less than 90,000 out-patients, no care being taken as to the class of persons who are permitted to avail themselves of that Charity. Mr. C. E. Mathews, in a very able paper, read before the British National Association for promoting Social Science, asserts that in no English hospital was the out-door relief department ever administered with success. In the course of the discussion upon that paper, Dr. Rumsey, the President of the Association, said,—“The great rock of offence is the out-patient department. We have heard that in some hospitals as many as sixty patients are seen in an hour. I have witnessed that myself, and I must say that it is an awful farce.” Dr. Stewart, on the same occasion, said,—“I am convinced that the system of free dispensaries is the most efficient means for creating paupers that can be devised.”† Experience, then, in England has proved that this kind of charity is open to much abuse, and, if not carefully watched over, that it is calculated to create a spirit of pauperism, by destroying independence and self-respect and discouraging provident habits.

The out-door relief department of the Sydney Infirmary seems to be subject to similar abuses, and to be bringing about similar results. We have had brought under our notice impositions and errors which tend to confirm the above-quoted opinions as to the evil effects upon the people, in a moral point of view, of free dispensaries. There are crowds of applicants for the relief that they afford, and there is but too much reason to believe that the majority of those applicants, though professing themselves paupers, are well able to pay for medical assistance. There are grounds for the presumption that employers of labour sometimes use their power of

¹ Moon, 4118, 4109, 4137; Stephen, 4287-4289; Cox, 5061; Pattieson, 7667, 7676; Markey, 6948, 6949; Roberts, 5447.

* Public Hospitals and Dispensaries: Social Science Transactions, 1868, p. 490.

† Ibid, pp. 485, 490, 489, 493.

of issuing out-patients' recommendations in order to provide their workmen with medical aid; and there is abundant proof that many subscribers give orders for relief far in excess of the number which they are entitled to give.

The subscribers to St. George's Hospital, London, are so sensible of the extent to which this form of charity is abused, that they have determined to give up the power of issuing orders to out-door patients. Under the auspices of a very energetic organization, styled "The Charity Organization Society," self-supporting dispensaries for the poor are being extensively established in London and other places. The principle on which these provident dispensaries are worked is, that medicines are only issued to the poor on the payment of some small sum such as a shilling a month, a system of inquiry being established by local committees as to the position of the applicants for this sort of charity.

We are of opinion that this system should be tried in the out-door dispensing, as, if successful in England, it can hardly fail here, where the working classes as a body are so much better off than in the Mother Country. We cannot shut our eyes to the fact that there is a spirit of pauperism growing up amongst us, and that if our Medical and other Charities are not carefully watched over, they may become a means of demoralizing our population, by the facilities for abuse which they offer. Startling as it may seem, it would appear that the proportion of paupers in England and Wales receiving in-door relief was, in 1865, 1 in every 187 of the population, whilst upon the 31st December, 1867, it was in New South Wales 1 in every 176 of the population. It also appears, from the evidence of the Registrar General, that the number of persons in 1872 receiving aid from orphan and industrial schools and hospitals was 4 per cent. We of course do not lose sight of the peculiar circumstances which in this Country have tended to bring together a large number of the aged and infirm, and which, by weakening family ties and associations, tend to throw a number of children destitute on society; but we are seriously convinced that the tide of pauperism which ever accompanies the progress of settlement and population in a new Country is advancing with a rapidity in some measure due to our want of caution in too easily allowing the advantages of our charitable institutions to those whose honest spirit of independence, industrial habits and providence, should keep them above stooping to assistance of this sort.

The tendency to lower the wages of the working classes, arising from giving as charity what should be paid for from increased wages, is clearly established by the able Report of the Commission appointed to inquire into the English Poor Laws of 1832. In the words of a vigorous writer of the present day, "hospital relief is the inclined plane that leads to pauperism."

Should the provident system, recommended by us, not be adopted, it would be expedient—seeing that orders for out-door medical assistance are issued by some subscribers in larger numbers than are justified by the rules of the Infirmary, and often to persons not entitled to receive them—to check the issue of such orders, and to employ some officer from time to time in making inquiries as to the pecuniary position of persons seeking this kind of charity.

XI.—VERMIN IN THE WARDS.

(1.) **CONDITION IN FORMER YEARS.**—The Infirmary has been for many years past infested with vermin. There is evidence that it was so thirty-five years ago; and

and Drs. Cox and Milford describe the verminous conditions of the wards in 1849 and 1850.¹

- (2.) **EFFORTS TO ERADICATE.**—The lady superintendent and her nursing staff have made repeated efforts to destroy the vermin; but the nuisance was of such magnitude that they were unable to cope with it; and, in the absence of any action by the committee, the wards continued in a more or less verminous state up to last March, when the building was thoroughly cleaned, plastered, and whitewashed.²
- (3.) **CAUSES.**—The building is constructed of rubble stones, and the walls being very old, the bugs made nests in the crevices, from which they could not be easily dislodged. The insects were also in the woodwork of the windows and doors. The keeping of verminous clothes in the basement of the southern wing may have, to some extent, assisted in increasing the nuisance.³

Our attention having been directed to the reports respecting the presence of vermin in the building, we have inquired into the matter, and find that at the present time, in consequence of some extensive cleaning operations in March last, the hospital is now as free from vermin as it can be, considering its age and the structure of the walls.

It appears from the evidence that the existence of the vermin has been known for many years past, and we cannot absolve the committee from blame for not having taken more decisive measures to abate the nuisance before.

From the evidence of Dr. Cox, Mr. Russell, the lady superintendent, and others, it seems that bugs in large swarms infested the wards at the time of the arrival of the nursing staff. The nuisance was verbally complained of to the committee on repeated occasions, by the head nurses and the lady superintendent, and the latter appears to have made three written reports, but no action seems to have been taken by the Board to get rid of the nuisance. So often did Miss Osburn complain that the committee appear to have got weary of the subject, and one member told her with some asperity that it was no use her mentioning it again.

It should be here stated that the bugs existed principally behind the plaster and skirtings, under the window-sills, and in crevices in the rubble walls, whence they issued chiefly at night. To this may in some measure be attributed the fact that the committee appeared to have paid little attention to the matter, and to have either considered the reports exaggerated, or to have determined on postponing the cleansing of the wards till the contemplated alterations were made in the building. On one occasion, the lady superintendent having employed the men-servants to get rid of the vermin, she was desired by an honorary secretary to refrain from so doing, as the manager had complained to the committee of this action on her part. The result of this inattention to the matter was that the bugs became an intolerable and disgusting nuisance. Under the circumstances before described, of their issuing from the walls by night, the most strenuous efforts of the nurses to keep the beds clean were quite ineffectual to check and impotent to get rid of the nuisance. Beds would be cleaned, and in twenty-four hours again infested with vermin, and only after the plaster was taken down in places and the walls pointed were they got under.

¹ Blackstone, 349, 476; Osburn, 624; Russell, 1357; Josephson, 2567; Paxton, 2783, 2837, 2870; Pearce, 3051, 3072, 3077; Schuette, 3218; Bedford, 4025; Stephen, 4348; Alleyne, 4416; Barker, 4649, 4779; Bland, 4809; Cox, 4908; Moule, 5218-5222; Mansfield, 5335; Whytlaw, 5424; Milford, 5623-5626; Brannigan, 6279; Blundell, 6592; McKay, 7434.

² Blackstone, 270, 476; Osburn, 624, 631; Paxton, 2784; Pearce, 3094; Schuette, 3222; Alleyne, 4441; Barker, 4645; Cox, 4992; Moule, 5218-5222.

³ Osburn, 624; Halket, 1648; Harris, 2278; Josephson, 2605; Paxton, 2980; Renwick, 5598; Raphael, 5923.

under. The vermin are still in the building; and the evidence of Mr. Mansfield, the architect, shows that they can only be effectually exterminated by entirely removing the plaster, taking out the window-frames, and replacing them by new ones.

XII.—THE PATIENTS' CLOTHES.

- (1.) CUSTODY.—The private clothes of patients entering the hospital are taken from them, and packed unwashed into a small shed, called the clothes-house. No attempt is made to clean or classify the clothes, which remain in the shed unwashed until the patients to whom they belong leave the hospital. The clothes-house is in charge of the bath-man, under the supervision of the manager.¹
- (2.) VERMINOUS CLOTHES.—Verminous clothes, if not too tattered to be preserved, are put uncleaned into a room in the basement of the south wing, immediately beneath the wards. Clothes which are too filthy and verminous for this place are sometimes destroyed. A patient going out might put on verminous clothes.²
- (3.) ABUSES.—Clothes worn by patients suffering all kinds of diseases are thrown into the clothes-house indiscriminately. Garments saturated with blood are rolled up and bundled unwashed into the shed, and are returned to the patient, on his discharge, in the same filthy state. Patients may wash their own clothes if they get the manager's permission, but that permission has sometimes been refused. The unwashed clothes of deceased patients are given away in charity without any reference to the disease of which the owners may have died.³
- (4.) SUGGESTIONS.—There should be disinfecting ovens to destroy insects and infection in clothes of persons entering the hospital. The clothes should be in charge of the lady superintendent, and should be washed at the expense of the institution.⁴

Reports having reached us that patients discharged from the Infirmary came to the Hyde Park Asylum infested with lice, we inquired into the mode in which the clothes worn by patients on their admission to the Infirmary were kept.

We were not long in discovering a very sufficient cause for the complaints above mentioned. It will hardly be credited that the clothes taken from patients on their admission are put away in bundles, unwashed, sometimes soaked in blood, often verminous, and are so kept as long as the patient remains in the hospital. We found on the premises a small unventilated building, filled from floor to ceiling with piles of clothes, stored up, festering in their filth. Some belonging to deceased patients had been there for years, and, monstrous as it may appear, such clothes, unwashed, coming from patients, suffering perchance from loathsome and contagious diseases, are, *by way of charity*, issued by the manager to poor but perhaps respectable patients when discharged from the hospital. Some rags, indeed, too filthy and disgusting to be kept even under this system of management, appear to have been at times burnt; but in another place, apart from the rest, because too excessively verminous, we found bundles of clothes kept unwashed and uncleaned in any way. The store reserved for the safe keeping of the pre-eminently verminous clothing was, strange to say, under the basement of the female wards. No comment is necessary on this state of things. We are of opinion that the care of the patients' clothing should, in future, devolve on the head of the nursing staff, as recommended by Miss Nightingale.

XIII.

¹ Blackstone, 886-896; Harris, 1042, 1099, 1107; Russell, 1372, 1487-1491.

² Blackstone, 866-896; Harris, 1517-1521, 2277, 2293, 2291, 2296, 2309.

³ Blackstone, 886-896; Osburn, 7511, 7508, 7519; Harris, 1118, 1099-1107, 1158-1182, 1185-1117, 2306; Schuette, 3177, 3185.

Osburn, 7511-7519, 7508; Schuette, 3231; Bedford, 3981.

XIII.—THE PATIENTS.

- (1.) **ADMISSION.**—Members of the honorary medical staff attend daily at the Infirmary (each doctor taking a week in his turn) for the purpose of admitting patients. Persons who are desirous of entering the hospital present orders for admission signed by a subscriber to the institution, or a Colonial Secretary's order; and if there are beds vacant, and the honorary deems the cases fit ones for treatment in the hospital, they are admitted. Sometimes, in the absence of the honorary for the week the resident staff admit subscribers of two guineas are entitled to have one patient per year admitted; but any respectable person can issue any number of recommendations to the Colonial Secretary, which are equivalent to orders for admission. Urgent cases are admitted at any time without any recommendations.¹
- (2.) **DISCHARGE.**—The honorary medical officers alone have power to discharge patients from the hospital; except a patient is insubordinate, or requests to be discharged, when the resident staff may send him out.²
- (3.) **IMPROPER ADMISSIONS.**—There are many patients in the Infirmary who would be treated with equal benefit to themselves and less expense to the public in cheaper institutions. It is said that there is an average of between fifty and eighty chronic and incurable cases always in the hospital.³
- (4.) **IMPOSITIONS.**—The institution seems to be very much imposed upon, by persons who are in possession of large sums of money obtaining admission on the pretence that they are paupers. Such persons are either expelled from the institution or made to pay for their maintenance. They usually get into the hospital by means of Government orders.⁴
- (5.) **REJECTED APPLICANTS.**—The Infirmary being over-crowded, a great many cases are refused admission, there being no vacancies for them. About one applicant out of every five is rejected for want of room; and this happens although there are many persons in the institution who ought not to be there.⁵
- (6.) **DETENTIONS.**—There is a rule that no patient shall remain longer than six weeks in the Infirmary; but there are many who have been in the institution for months. Some are improperly detained by the honorary surgeons.⁶
- (7.) **SUGGESTIONS.**—There is an emphatic expression of opinion that the system of admission on the recommendations of subscribers should be abolished, and that the hospital should be thrown open to all cases needing medical relief.⁷

The method adopted by the authorities of the Infirmary of dealing with patients—or rather with applicants for medical relief—is from first to last so full of defects that it is difficult to find any part of it that is unobjectionable. The whole system is a chaos of blunders, abuses, and injustices. Although, strictly speaking, patients are supposed to qualify themselves for admission by presenting a recommendation signed by some person who has subscribed two guineas to the institution, yet it is the fact that the great majority of the patients are admitted upon what are called

¹ Street, 111-119; Blackstone, 459, 314, 455; Halket, 1837; Bedford, 3914; Stephen, 4286; Russell, 5431; Roberts, 5445.

² Street, 72; Osburn, 643, 982; Blackstone, 388; Halket, 1595, 1611-1615; Gillman, 1681; Barker, 4694.

³ Blackstone, 314, 387; Osburn, 663; Bland, 756; Halket, 1596; Gillman, 1748; Schuette, 3129, 3135; Bedford, 3907; Alleyne, 4387, 4462, 4525, 4472; Cox, 5078; Roberts, 5445, 6551; Renwick, 5493; Fortescue, 5755-5758; Markey, 7056.

⁴ Osburn, 851; Josephson, 5263; Pearce, 3004; Stephen, 4257; Roberts, 5481; Raphael, 5903; Markey, 7106-7110.

⁵ Blackstone, 448; Halket, 1804; Schuette, 3129; Cox, 4079; Russell, 5431; Milford, 5627; Raphael, 5908.

⁶ Osburn, 663; Bland, 774; Blackstone, 371; Josephson, 2563; Schuette, 3129; Bedford, 3907; Cox, 5097; Fortescue, 5755; Roberts, 5445.

⁷ Roberts, 5464; Bedford, 3914; Stephen, 4254-4257; Cox, 5064; Blackstone, 7487.

called "Colonial Secretary's Orders." Some persons have given as many as 300 orders within a year. These patients are assumed to be paupers, but the orders on which they gain admission are issued in such a wholesale and indiscriminate way that no inquiry into their actual condition is possible. As their maintenance in the Infirmary is paid for by the Government at the rate of some £41 annually per head, it is by no means surprising that so many of them are received into the wards; though there is every reason to believe that some of them have no right to be there. Then, again, there are partialities shown to the patients who are recommended by influential subscribers; numerous cases are taken in that should never enter a hospital intended for the reception of persons suffering from acute diseases; there is as much difficulty in getting ineligible patients out of the establishment as there is in getting eligible patients into it; and fully one-fourth of the beds are occupied by malingerers and incurables who would be fit inmates perhaps of a Benevolent Asylum, or Convalescent Hospital, but who certainly are quite out of place as pauper inmates of an expensive Infirmary. A case came under the notice of the Commission in which a man discharged from the Government Benevolent Asylum at Parramatta came straight down to Sydney and obtained comfortable quarters in the Infirmary.

Any person, whether a subscriber or not, can give an order on the Colonial Secretary, certifying that the bearer is a fit person for admission to the hospital. On this certificate the case is at once admitted, without any inquiry by any officer of the Government whether the patient is entitled to admission on the ground of his necessitous circumstances. The inevitable tendency of allowing persons thus to discharge their charitable duties vicariously is to discourage the giving of subscriptions. To this system may also be largely attributed the fact that persons obtain admission whose circumstances give them no claim upon the public for eleemosynary assistance. The evidence shows that these certificates are recklessly given by some persons in large numbers, without any inquiry as to the position of those to whom they are given, and in a few instances it appears that several hundreds of them have been issued by one person in a year. Amongst the persons so admitted as Government patients, some have been found possessing sums as large as £78, £170, £190, and £215, leaving little doubt that others more cautious have placed their money in safe keeping, to make themselves appear qualified for admission as paupers. Whilst it appears absolutely necessary that provision should be made for the admission of those whose case is absolutely necessitous, the mischief of perpetuating a system so open to abuse and so calculated to encourage a spirit of pauperism need not be insisted upon.

The number of patients in the hospital so admitted was, on the 1st June, 142, and the numbers so received in the year 1872 was 1,057. The system appears to have originated at a time when the Infirmary was almost the only refuge for the aged and infirm, and for sufferers from incurable chronic disease. The circumstances of the Colony have, however, materially changed since it was established; and other asylums having been provided for the aged and infirm, the present indiscriminate system of admission on Government orders should be abolished.

The cost of each occupied bed in the Infirmary appears to be about £45 per annum. This is not excessive when compared with the cost of London hospitals, where the amount per bed varies from £40 to £77. A hospital kept up for the treatment of accidents and acute cases of disease, with the necessary staff and appliances for their successful treatment, must necessarily be far more expensive than a mere asylum for the aged and infirm. The cost per head of the inmates in
the

the Sydney, Liverpool, and Parramatta Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute seems to be, on an average, a little over £14 per annum. The evidence of all the officers and medical men connected with the Infirmary points to the fact that the Government is constantly paying for the maintenance in the Infirmary of people who, as beneficially to themselves and far more economically to the Country, might be maintained in the cheaper asylums, whilst their presence in the Infirmary is the cause of persons being often turned away who are fairly entitled to admission. The number of patients constantly in the Infirmary suitable for the Liverpool or Parramatta Asylums is variously estimated to be from fifty to eighty. The number of persons seeking admission to the Infirmary and turned away on the ground of there being no beds for them was nineteen in the month of May alone.

With regard to the system of admission upon the recommendations of subscribers, we have evidence that it has a most pernicious influence upon the revenue of the Infirmary, and we find that in England it has been almost universally condemned. Here, for instance, is a paragraph taken from an annual report of the Queen's Hospital at Birmingham:—

In reference to these cases (viz. pthisis) your Committee of Council would earnestly and respectfully request their governors and subscribers as far as possible to observe the regulations printed on the ticket of admission. A large number of patients have been, *from the fear of giving offence*, admitted, who could derive no benefit from the hospital; and consequently, a large number have been deprived of that relief which a residence within its walls would have afforded.

This might have been written of the Sydney Infirmary, so accurately does it express the state of matters in that institution; but the evil made apparent here is not by any means the worst which is consequent upon this order system. It keeps down the revenue of the hospital. The mass of the public will not subscribe their crowns and shillings, because the persons who subscribe pounds have the privilege of nominating patients. The shillings and crowns merely contribute to the support of the pounds' nominee. Throw the hospital open to all persons needing medical aid and unable to pay for it, and you at once appeal to the benevolence of the people, which is a far safer way of raising revenue than by bartering a doubtful advantage—not enjoyed by the person with whom you bargain—for a given sum of money. At present, the inducement held out to subscribers is, that by paying two guineas they will acquire the right of sending a patient into the Infirmary. In the abstract this is wrong, because if a man is sick and destitute, surely his miserable condition should entitle him to relief,—not the two guineas with which some subscriber has purchased a privilege; and practically the thing is mischievous, for it deprives the institution of much money that it would certainly receive if conducted upon the broadest principles of charity. Experience has brought this truth home to most of the London hospitals, and they are now rapidly abolishing the system of admitting patients upon subscriber's recommendation. In 1868 the Royal Infirmary of Glasgow had a subscription list of under £4,000; it gave privileges to subscribers of a guinea, and had not a subscriber of a less amount. The Free Infirmary of Edinburgh, giving no privilege, situated in a city whose extent, wealth, and population were altogether inconsiderable compared to Glasgow, had a subscription list of £7,000, of which £4,000 were contributed in sums under ten shillings.* Mr. C. E. Mathews, in a paper upon "Public Hospitals and Dispensaries," read before the Society for the Promotion of Social Science, pointed out that "great institutions supported

* Social Science Transactions, 1868, p. 484.

supported by a generous and too confiding public, under the belief that no poor man labouring under a serious disease was turned away from them, presented the monstrous anomaly that the more violent and dangerous the disease the less chance there was of the patient's reception. They were so surrounded by formalities and privileges as to have become not public refuges for the sick poor, but private institutions for the relief of subscribers' nominees.

“In any point of view”—we quote the words of Messrs. Bristowe and Holmes—“we cannot help regarding such regulations (*i.e.* the admission of patients upon subscribers' letters) as an unmixed evil—possibly a necessity of the system under which our hospitals are established and maintained, and if so, to be endured, but only as an evil.”* “The privileged system,” says Mr. Mathews, is completely and utterly bad in every conceivable aspect:—1. It contravenes the true principles of Christian benevolence; it is based upon the principle that, as a man subscribes to a hospital, so he is privileged to send his relatives or friends or dependents into the wards; and the institution where this system is carried on yet arrogates to itself the dignity of a Public Charity. 2. It cannot be worked except upon the compound method of also admitting accidents and urgent medical cases free—a complex system, which can be proved to demonstration to be the cause of never-ending financial embarrassment, constant changes in subscribers' privileges, already adjusted on data which have no existence, ludicrous administrative difficulty, and confusion. 3. It prevents the admission of the hospital population, and leaves the selection of patients to a class of persons who are wholly incompetent to discharge that duty. The subscribers know nothing of the number of beds vacant, of the possible injury from delay in the treatment, or the severity of the accident, or the contagiousness of the disease, or the comparative condition of applicants in a medical sense equal; and so the boldest beggar obtains the biggest loaf, the most deserving case is left out in the cold, and the ‘Charity’ gets filled up with chronic cases, malingerers, and hospital birds.”†

The remedy, at once simple and efficacious, is to abolish the system of admission on the orders of subscribers, and throw open the hospital to all really indigent persons requiring treatment for accidents and acute cases of disease. The object then set before the public mind would be the duty of helping to support the Charity for its own sake, and not the narrower aim of getting something out of it in return.

But there is another point in connection with the admission of patients that requires consideration. We conceive that, having abolished the system of subscribers' orders, it will be necessary to provide some means of detecting imposition, and deciding as to real cases of distress. If there were a medical superintendent, he certainly ought to decide whether an applicant was in such a state of health as to be eligible, but he could not be expected to find out whether the applicant was a pauper or an imposter. Some method of inquiry must be adopted in order to guard against fraud. “The first step”—says one of the authorities we have before quoted—“in the direction of hospital reform is, that every institution which aims at treating the largest possible number of proper and deserving cases, must appoint an officer to inquire into the social fitness of applicants for relief. This difficult duty should form no part of the labours of a medical officer; it should be performed by an authorized

* Report to Privy Council. Hospital Regulations, p. 465.

† Hospitals and Dispensaries. Social Science Transactions, 1868, p. 483.

authorized and salaried officer of the institution, directly responsible to the committee of management. In Paris the hospitals, which are partly endowed and partly supported by Government, are bound to receive all the sick poor of the department; and every one who is poor enough and sick enough to require admission is sent by a public officer into any one of the hospitals in which a bed happens to be vacant.* In our opinion, there should be an officer charged with the special duty of inquiring into the social position of applicants for relief; and, as we propose to show in a future and general Report upon the Public Charities of the Colony, there should be some central body exercising a supervision over all charitable institutions receiving aid from the Government.

No proper regulation exists—or, if it exists, it is not enforced—respecting the admission of visitors to patients. There are certain days in the week on which the inmates of the hospital are allowed to see their friends, and on those days the wards are usually crowded with persons, many of whom appear to go there out of mere idle curiosity. This is a source of great annoyance to medical men, nurses, and patients; and it is an annoyance that might be very quickly got rid of, if proper limitation were put on the number of visitors allowed to see an individual patient.

XIV.—THE MEDICAL STAFF.

- (1.) **APPOINTMENT AND DUTIES.**—There are four honorary surgeons and four honorary physicians, who are elected by the subscribers, and who, if dismissed by the Board, have the right of appealing to the subscribers. A surgeon and physician attends daily to admit patients, each member of the staff taking that duty for a week in turn with his colleagues. They attend the patients in the hospital, prescribe for them, give directions as to their diet and medical treatment, and discharge them when cured.¹ There are six district medical officers, who attend to the out-patients, prescribe for them, and as occasion requires visit them at their own homes. Each of these gentlemen receives £50 a-year.² There are two paid medical officers, who reside on the premises, admit patients in the absence of the honoraries, attend to any case of emergency, and have, so far as the medical treatment of the patients is concerned, the general control of the establishment. They have power to discharge patients for insubordination, but that power is rarely exercised, inasmuch as the honoraries re-admit persons so discharged.³
- (2.) **ALLOTMENT OF PATIENTS.**—On the medical side the patients are divided equally among the physicians, each physician having charge of a ward and a half. A different system prevails on the surgical side, where the cases belong to the surgeon who admits them, and where, in consequence, some surgeons have many more patients than others.⁴
- (7.) **SUGGESTIONS.**—It is considered desirable that the honorary medical officers' tenure of office should be limited—some say to eight or ten years, and others to three.⁵ Two witnesses recommend the abolition of the system, as the honoraries are practically under no control, and disregard the orders of the committee.⁶ There are opinions in favour of allotting an equal number of beds to each surgeon; but some of the surgeons are adverse to that arrangement, and

* Mathews. Social Science Transactions, 1868, p. 483.

¹ Street, 64, 73; Blackstone, 388; Osburn, 632, 704; Halket, 1595.

² Moon, 4101, 4102, 4105; Pattieson, 7705.

³ Street, 14; Blackstone, 400, 527; Osburn, 646; Halket, 1532-153, 1594, 1610, 1626; Gillman, 1650-1654, 1681 Markey, 7074.

Osburn, 637, 642.

⁵ Cox, 4983; Fortescue, 5805.

⁶ Stephen, 4525; Raphael, 5825, 5986.

and also object to the resident medical officers admitting patients, on the ground that "sore legs" would be unfairly distributed, while enjoyable little "lithotomy cases" would be reserved for favoured friends.¹ The surgical cases should be kept separate from the medical cases, and there should be several empty beds in the accident ward.² The honorary staff should hold monthly consultations as to the discharge of patients. The members of the district medical staff should be made assistants to the honoraries, should be unpaid, and should be promoted to the position of honorary physicians and surgeons when vacancies occurred. Mr. Roberts advocates the formation of a Medical Board to meet once a month and advise the General Board on professional questions.³

The medical care of the patients devolves upon a resident surgeon and physician, and an honorary staff of four surgeons and four physicians. The professional duties of all these gentlemen are, in our opinion, satisfactorily discharged, though there is some laxity in allowing the rules of the hospital to be violated, which should be amended. We are of opinion that it would be more convenient if the number of the honorary staff were reduced to six, and think it advisable that they should meet periodically, to advise the committee on the sanatory condition of the hospital. The English system of having an assistant honorary staff from whom the honorary staff should be promoted by election amongst themselves might, we think, be introduced to advantage. In any event, members of the honorary staff should not be eligible for election after being twice elected, without retiring for a year, as it does not appear to us desirable that they should hold office in perpetuity.

The rule allowing a member of the honorary staff to appeal to a meeting of the subscribers, in the event of his being suspended by the Board, should be repealed, as the body appealed to cannot investigate evidence, and their decision is apt to depend rather on the personal popularity of the gentleman appealing than on the merits of the case.

Patients are at present admitted and discharged by the honorary staff, who each in turn admit for a week, the patients admitted by them individually becoming the patients of the gentleman admitting them. This system is in full force on the surgical side of the hospital, but on the medical side the beds are allotted amongst the physicians, and one physician admits for another when his own beds are full. The latter system we consider better than that prevailing on the surgical side, as it gives every gentleman an equal number of patients, whilst, as there may be many admissions in one week and few in another, one surgeon may have twenty patients and another only two or three. Another tendency of the practice on the surgical side is, that the temptation arises to keep patients in the hospital who are fit to go out, till the admission week of the surgeon comes round under whose care they are, in order that he may then by discharging them have their beds vacant for patients who shall become his own. This, we think, an abuse of the power possessed by the honorary staff, and the evidence undoubtedly points to the conclusion that patients fit to go out are unnecessarily kept in the hospital for days, and sometimes for weeks, to the exclusion of cases which ought to be admitted. The result to be attained in every well-regulated hospital, of curing as many patients as possible in a year, is defeated if the beds are thus occupied with a view to keeping individual surgeons well supplied with interesting cases. Whilst we were examining the
 Infirmary,

¹ Roberts, 6451; Halket, 1867; Fortescue, 5746; Markey, 7088.

² Halket, 1863, 1887; Fortescue, 5782.

³ Roberts, 6433; Markey, 7061; Pattison, 7657-7663.

Infirmary, persons were refused admission on the ground of there being no beds, who might have been admitted had not patients been thus improperly kept in. We think the best mode of dealing with this question would be to allot the beds amongst the honorary staff, and to give the resident surgeon and physician the sole power to admit surgical and medical cases respectively. The power to discharge when well, might still be left with the honorary staff.

A regulation should be established that a patient discharged for breaking the rules of the institution should not be readmitted at once, as some members of the honorary staff immediately readmit patients discharged for misconduct by the resident medical officers, thus paralyzing their authority and destroying the discipline of the place. So notorious has this become that the house surgeon refrains from exercising his power to discharge for misconduct as he ought to do, because he knows his action will be nullified by the readmission of the patient.

Additional private rooms should be provided for the resident surgeon and physician, as well as an additional room with proper appliances for examining patients on admission, the present accommodation for that purpose being quite inadequate and miserably deficient in appliances. An operating-room is also urgently required. The room now used for the purpose is small and ill-lighted, and, when crowded, as it often is on operating days, the surgeons are obstructed in their duties and cannot conveniently perform them. The result is that operations are often performed on Sunday, to secure the necessary light and room; and not only is the quiet of Sunday disturbed, but labour is thrown on servants on a day when they reasonably look for some rest.

XV.—THE NIGHTINGALE WING.

OCCUPANTS.—The Nightingale wing is the habitation of the lady superintendent and her nursing staff. There are thirty-three persons now living in it.¹

EXPENSE.—One witness states that the “superfluities and extravagances of the Nightingale wing are equal to a third of what the patients cost.”² It appears, however, that the whole establishment was maintained in 1871 at a cost of £13 18s. 6d. per head, and in 1872 at a cost of £13 0s. 8d. per head.³

We have in this place simply to repeat the statement, quoted elsewhere, of Messrs. Bristowe and Holmes, that the nursing staff of a hospital should be comfortably lodged in some building separated from the main portion of the institution. The Nightingale wing provides the nursing staff of the Infirmary with such accommodation as is best suited for them; and we do not see that any fault can be found therewith.

As to the charge of extravagance which has been made against the occupants of this building, we do not find it in any way sustained by the facts. The cost for maintaining the whole nursing staff, and the servants who attend to their wants, only amounts to £13 0s. 8d. per head per year. This is less than the expense of maintaining the inmates of any charitable institution that we have visited, less by several pounds per head than the cost would be if the nurses were each allowed separate daily rations, and were not provided with a residence.

XVI.—

¹ Osburn, 7647, 7559.

² Raphael, 5827, 5894.

³ Osburn, 758, 7559.

XVI.—COST AND EXPENDITURE.

- (1.) EXPENDITURE.—The cost per head for maintenance, &c., of patients in the Infirmary is about £45. The expenses of the institution have not much increased of late years. The salaries amount to £3,471 13s. 3d. The cost of the Nightingale wing, in which reside the lady superintendent and thirty-two subordinates, is £13 0s. 8d. per head per year. The expenditure for wines, spirits, &c., is about £350 per year, and for milk £600. Compared with the cost of maintaining patients in English hospitals, the rate is small; but the expenses of St. Vincent's Hospital amount to less than half the expenses of the Sydney Infirmary.¹
- (2.) SUGGESTIONS.—The system by which subscribers of £2 2s. have the right of issuing orders of admission is bad, and tends to decrease the amount subscribed. The hospital should be thrown open to all in need of medical aid and unable to obtain it.²

The income of the Infirmary last year, in round numbers, amounted to £11,100, of which £8,800 was contributed by the Government, and £1,965 8s. 6d. was raised by subscriptions from the public, the balance being made up by the interest on some invested legacies and donations, with a few fees from medical students and paying patients.

The amount subscribed by the public to this, a metropolitan institution, bearing in mind the charitable liberality of Sydney, is in our opinion small, compared with the sums collected for some of the country hospitals, and we believe that the means by which admission to the hospital has hitherto been obtained has in a great measure brought about this result. If it were known that every person in necessitous circumstances had the right of admission without an order from a subscriber of £2 as now, we believe that numbers of subscriptions in sums less than twenty shillings would be obtained from persons willing to contribute their honorable mite to an institution so all-embracing in its charity.

With reference to the issue of the proposed grant of the Infirmary buildings, we are of opinion that it would be highly inexpedient for the Government to part with the control of so valuable a property, and of an institution which, though partially aided by private contributions, is essentially of a public character, unless provision is made in an Act of Incorporation for securing its proper government and management; and, in support of our opinion, we would appeal to the evidence, a summary of which, faithfully condensed by the Secretary to the Commission, precedes our Report.

All which we hereby certify under our hands, this tenth day of September, 1873.

(Signed)

W. C. WINDEYER,

PRESIDENT.

(„)

M. METCALFE.

(„)

RICHD. DRIVER.

(„)

CHAS. COWPER, JUNIOR.

(„)

EYRE G. ELLIS.

¹ Blackstone, 521-524, 584; Street, 135, 114; Osburn, 1023, 866, 7556-7561; Russell, 1388, 1454-1461, 1462-1478; Roberts, 5445; Cox, 5076; Milford, 5610-5616.

² Roberts, 5462; Cox, 5000, 5082; Pearce, 3012.

Public Charities Commission.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

SYDNEY INFIRMARY.

THURSDAY, 1 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.P.

JOSEPH WEARNE, Esq., M.P.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq., W.P.M.

John Rendell Street, Esq., Hon. Treasurer, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

1. *President.*] I believe you are the treasurer of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.
2. How long have you acted in that capacity? About six years, I think.
3. Will you tell us, if you please, the constitution or organization under which the Infirmary is worked? It is managed by a committee of twenty-four gentlemen—a Board of twenty-four—consisting of a president, some vice-presidents, two secretaries, and a treasurer. I think there are twenty-one members of committee besides these, so that there are more than twenty-four altogether.
4. Would a reference to the rules refresh your memory? I think I have the rules in my pocket. The Board consists of a president, the vice-presidents, the honorary secretaries, the honorary treasurer, and twenty-one governors.
5. The twenty-one members are in addition to the officers you have named? Quite so.
6. That makes altogether a body of some twenty-eight or twenty-seven members? About twenty-seven at present.
7. Does this Board in any way delegate its functions to any smaller executive body? Yes, the management of the institution generally is conducted by a Board of twelve, chosen from the Board of twenty-seven. They constitute the weekly committee, the Board itself meeting once a month. The smaller committee is called the house committee, and the Board delegate their powers largely to them.
8. Have they full power to act in all things for the general body, or only on certain matters? Only on matters connected with the management of the institution.
9. And does this committee of twelve include these other officers who are not among the twenty-one members of the Board?—for instance, could any of the vice-presidents attend upon the house committee? Not officially; not unless they have been appointed do they attend.
10. Does this Board of twenty-seven members manage the affairs of the institution in every respect? Yes.
11. Do I understand you to say that there is no officer within the institution who can manage or direct things to be done;—is there no one who can direct any business to be done, without reference to the house committee? The honorary secretaries are the only persons who act in the absence of the committee in any way connected with the management.
12. What officers have the committee under their control? The manager, clerk, house steward, and messenger. Of course you are speaking now irrespective of the nursing department? The dispensers are under the control of the committee. They attend to the medicines and the making up of the prescriptions.
13. Mention all the officers, whether belonging to the nursing staff or not? The lady superintendent and the staff of nurses.
14. And the resident medical officers? Two resident medical officers.
15. What are the duties of the manager? Well, his duties are defined by the rules. They are to have control over the male servants of the establishment, the out-door department—to see patients and anything connected with the out-door work—and he has control over the stores. His duties are defined in the rules. He has the general control and superintendence of the institution, with the exception of the department placed under the lady superintendent; and he has to attend the Board meetings and meetings of the committees, and take minutes of the proceedings.
16. Is that all? He has to keep the books of the establishment.
17. There are some things excepted from his control? Yes; the department placed under the control of the lady superintendent.
18. What matters are under her control? She is considered the head of the nursing and training staff, and is responsible for the efficiency of the entire nursing and female domestic staff of the establishment. She has the engagement of all the nurses, and the power of discharging them, subject to the house committee.
19. What I want to know is;—how do you find that this system of dividing the authority in the Infirmary between the manager and the lady superintendent works practically? Well, practically, it has not worked very well. There has been some little clashing at times between the two officers.

J. R. Street,
Esq.

1 May, 1873.

J. R. Street,
Esq.
1 May, 1873.

20. I want to know this for instance: Supposing that the Infirmary wants cleaning in respect of vermin, who has authority to get that done? The lady superintendent is responsible for the cleanliness of the wards.
21. But has she authority to get them cleaned? Only by order of the house committee. Of course she is supposed to have a sufficient staff to keep the wards ordinarily clean.
22. Has she to refer to the manager for a thing of that sort, or can she act upon her own responsibility? She acts on her own responsibility as far as the ordinary cleanliness of the wards is concerned.
23. If new beds are required, or anything of that kind, can she get them? On a requisition to the house committee for them.
24. In what respect do you find this divided system of management unsatisfactory? There are many minor things perhaps that have arisen from a feeling of jealousy between the two officers, and they have not worked together so well as they might have done.
25. But from what you have seen of the working of the institution under this divided authority, do you think it is a system that ought to be maintained? I think that some reform is necessary, but I don't know that I can suggest a proper mode of getting over the difficulty. There must be somebody to have charge of the manager's department.
26. What do you define his department to be? He has to receive all applicants for admission every day, which is a duty that cannot be undertaken by the lady superintendent. He has to see to the discharge of patients, and to see that any money they may have is taken from them on their admission, and to take charge of it, and also of their clothes; and he also does the duty of secretary to the institution actually.
27. Do I understand you to say that, with the exception of such matters as these, it would be better if there were more authority placed in the hands of the lady superintendent of the nursing staff? No, I do not think so. I don't know that she should have more authority than she has. I think that she has under our rules sufficient authority for all her duties. We have endeavoured in the framing of these rules to render the two offices consistent and prevent any clashing, and were it not that the people are not disposed to pull together there would not be any difficulty.
28. What has the difficulty arisen from? I can scarcely say who is to blame. I am myself disposed to think that the manager is inclined to be jealous of the lady's position there. He found it clash a little with the position he had previously occupied there. Having previously had the entire management of the institution he found that his authority was divided.
29. Before the lady superintendent came there he occupied a position similar to hers? Yes, there was a matron of the establishment, having charge of the stores and the female women of the department, but not in control of the nurses.
30. Who were the nurses under? The manager.
31. Did this person, who was matron then, retire or die before the present manager came into his office? Her services were dispensed with when the lady superintendent came, and the new rules were framed to suit the new organization.
32. Do I understand you to say that the unpleasant state of things in the Infirmary has arisen partly from the divided authority? I think that was the first cause of the feeling arising.
33. I don't mean that the difficulties arose because it was divided, but because those between whom it was divided disagreed? I think myself that the two positions are quite compatible and might be occupied by two people who need not come into collision at all, and who could act with satisfaction to the institution.
34. Do I understand you to attribute the present state of things to the ill-feeling which has grown up between the parties? I scarcely know: I am simply alluding to that as the state of things, without reference to causes—you mean of course the state of things as between these two officers.
35. Has that arisen from these two officers having a divided authority, or from the jealousy which has been created in the manager's mind, owing to his having been supplanted? I think that it has arisen entirely from that feeling in his mind.
36. Were you in your present position when the manager was appointed? Yes.
37. Was he a gentleman with experience of that sort of life? Yes.
38. Had he had experience in the management of similar public institutions? No, I think not. As far as I understood he had not.
39. Have any steps been taken by the committee to endeavour to bring about a more harmonious working between these two officers? I can scarcely say that any decided steps have been taken, but suggestions have been made.
40. Suggestions of what character? As to the unsatisfactory way in which they were working together, and the desirability of their trying to —
41. From what you see of the manager does he appear to have qualified himself for the position and become efficient? The duties might be undertaken by any man of ordinary intelligence, and it does not require any peculiar qualifications, except honesty, and the qualifications which are needed for a place of trust.
42. Then you have no suggestion to make as to the mode of getting over this difficulty, which has arisen from this divided management—have you? I am afraid that the thing will not improve as long as the two officers are there. If any alteration were made I would have some gentleman more in the position of secretary to the institution and do away with the honorary secretaries altogether.
43. What are the functions of the honorary secretaries? To carry out the orders of the house committee. They would be well performed by a paid secretary.
44. Are you acquainted with Miss Nightingale's recommendations as to hospital management? No; I cannot say that I know them thoroughly.
45. Supposing that her suggestion is that all matters connected with the external management of a hospital—all connected with its financial affairs—should be left in the hands of such a person as a secretary, and that all the internal arrangements—the management of the nursing staff and the cleanliness of the wards—should be left entirely in the hands of the heads of the nursing staff;—do you think that is a wise suggestion? Yes, most decidedly I do. I should place the whole of the internal arrangements under the care of the nursing staff. Of course, with regard to the distribution of the duties, they should be all under one head. I think the more there is under one head the better, and all that could be undertaken by the lady superintendent.
46. Do you think it advisable that the directory of this institution should be so large? No, I do not think so; and I was some time ago appointed a member of a committee to revise the rules, and we tried, unsuccessfully, to get the number of the Board reduced.
47. What has arisen from their having so large a directory? There is a great amount of discussion which might be avoided, and you don't get so large a number of working members as you would get by having a smaller

smaller Board. Time is wasted, matters of importance have been overlooked in the discussion of a mere matter of personal feeling between members of the Board, and questions of importance have been allowed to lapse while these disputes were going on.

J. R. Street,
Esq.

48. Have you observed this more than once? Very frequently in the last few years. The members worked much better some years ago than they have done latterly.

1 May, 1873.

49. There was, you say, a proposal made to reduce the number of members of the Board? Yes.

50. To what extent? We proposed to reduce the Board to twelve members, I believe, speaking from memory.

51. What became of that proposition? It was submitted to the Board and negatived, and their proposal was carried at the annual meeting.

52. You are still of opinion that the number of the Board should be reduced? Yes.

53. Have you ever considered, looking at the large amount which the Infirmary receives from the Public Funds, the advisability of the Government having a voice in the management? Yes, I have considered that, but I think there is a great mistake made as to the amount which the Government contributes to the Infirmary. They pay us a large sum, but by far the greater part of it is for work performed. We undertake to keep their patients at a certain price, and they pay us that price and nothing more.

54. Granted that the money is paid for work properly performed, still ought not the Government to have a voice in the management? Yes, I think so. I am of opinion that the Government should have a direct voice in the Board in some way.

55. Was not that a part of the proposal to reform the Board that you have alluded to? No, I don't think it was.

56. Your attention having been drawn to that, have you thought to what extent the Government should be represented on the Board, or to what extent you would reform the committee? No, I have not. I don't know whether the Government should have the power of nominating more than one or two members.

57. Out of how many? Out of a Board of twelve. I would strongly suggest the exclusion of clergymen from the Board, as has been carried out in the Prince Alfred Hospital Board. The clergy ought to be excluded from the management.

58. You think they should still carry on their work in the institution? Yes; but they should not have any voice in the management.

59. Do you think that the number of even twelve members of the Board might be reduced with advantage? My suggestion would be that the whole Board should not be more than twelve, and that out of that number a working committee of not more than five should be formed.

60. I see that you make a suggestion in your last report to the effect that the hospital would be more efficiently worked by having a proper medical officer with a properly qualified assistant —? The Board are very divided on that point. There is no unanimity on that matter, and I think it is doubtful whether such a thing would be desirable or not.

61. Then you do not personally concur in this? I do not.

62. What was the idea of those persons who did concur in it? I believe it was thought that the number of patients would be reduced; that with a paid medical officer there would not be the same desire to admit patients, or to retain them as long as they do. It is the feeling that the doctors do retain them, not wishing to be harsh with them, or perhaps in order to improve their practice.

63. You think that patients might be discharged more rapidly than they usually are? Yes.

64. Do you think that persons are received into the hospital whom it is not desirable to admit? Yes, it is very often the case I think.

65. What classes of cases are these? In many cases they are patients who could be treated at a Benevolent Asylum, or at some cheaper institution than the Infirmary, where you have to keep up an expensive staff.

66. To what do you attribute the admission of these persons? Simply to the desire to do acts of kindness.

67. Who admits them? The honorary staff.

68. By whose recommendation? We have adopted all sorts of plans to prevent the doctors knowing who recommend the applicants.

69. Then you think they are sometimes not admitted on the strict merits of the case? I should hardly like to say that, but we have ascertained that there are cases there of persons who could be treated just as well in the Benevolent Asylum. We are obliged to keep up an expensive staff, and the diet is on an expensive scale for the treatment of serious cases, and we cannot have two sets of dietary scales.

70. Then the patients you would exclude are those who could be kept in a place like the Liverpool Asylum? Yes.

71. Old broken-down shepherds and people past cure, who should be taken care of, but are not likely to recover;—these are the cases you refer to? Yes, I believe there are many.

72. And you believe they would be as well cared for in another less expensive institution? Yes, I have heard the doctors say so frequently.

73. Have you any suggestion to make as to the mode in which patients should be admitted? I think you must leave it to the medical men. Laymen, of course, cannot form an opinion as to whether a man is fit to be admitted as an inmate or not.

74. Then I understand you to recommend that the admissions of patients should be left in the hands of official medical officers rather than the honorary men? No, it should be in the hands of the honorary men rather than the officials. Officials are young men, perhaps not well up in their profession, not so experienced as the honorary men, and I do not think it is desirable that they should have the admission of patients into the Infirmary.

75. But was not that part of the recommendation in the report? It was proposed to get a man of large experience at a high salary.

76. From what you have seen of the present system of nursing in the Infirmary have you reason to be satisfied with it? Yes, very much so. I have compared it with the old systems, and I do not hesitate to say that it is a great improvement upon them. The fact is admitted by all the patients, and we have some who were in years before.

77. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You said that the institution did not get as much from the Government as was imagined? No; except in payment for services rendered.

78. But are not these services rendered to people who apply for admissions through some persons outside? Yes; that is the mode of admission.

- J. R. Street,
Esq.
1 May, 1873.
79. Then if the number of the subscribers to the Infirmary were much larger than it is, there would be no necessity for anything of this kind; but as the number of subscribers is small there is nothing for it but this? Yes. I don't think the subscribers give very many orders for admission. I believe that people can go to the Government and get orders with little difficulty, and they go.
80. But these persons have no claim upon the Government? Quite so.
81. Have we not had one or two large and laborious investigations by committees with reference to complaints about the nursing staff? Yes.
82. To what do you attribute those complaints? I attribute them to the feeling against the lady superintendent, but from what cause that feeling arises I am unable to say.
83. Is it not a fact that some of the nurses applied to members of the committee and put them in motion for the purpose of making complaints against the lady superintendent? It has been stated so, and I believe with truth.
84. In point of fact, half the complaints we hear of about that institution are simply matters of jealousy between these two officers—the manager and the lady superintendent? I have no doubt of it.
85. Do you think if one person had the sole charge of the establishment—a clerk—and had liberty to appeal to a paid secretary, it would be better managed? Yes. I think we want some person in a superior position to an ordinary clerk—the paid secretary should have nothing to do with the internal management, beyond having the control of the stores.
86. Has it not struck you that the condition of the back premises is discreditable to the management? Yes, it has.
87. With reference to the Board of Directors you say that there are twenty-one, and six officers? Yes.
88. What is the average attendance at the Board meetings? I think about seven or eight members attend—about one-third.
89. And of that number there are two or three gentlemen who always attend, and the remainder are changing? Yes.
90. *Mr. Driver.*] You say that one or two inquiries have been made by the committee? Yes; there have been one or two.
91. What has been the result of these inquiries? For the most part they have fallen through. One was commenced a short time ago, and it fell to the ground. I perhaps had better tell you the reasons: It was stated that some of the nurses who were dissatisfied had been applying to the Board to bring forward charges, and a committee was appointed to investigate these charges. The lady superintendent applied for permission to be present during the inquiry, and permission being given the thing fell to the ground; the persons who made the charges would not come forward.
92. Has not the lady superintendent triumphed in all these cases? Yes, she has always come out of them triumphantly.
93. Have you found the committee willing as a body to listen to charges against her? Not as a body, but there are members of the committee who will listen to anything against her.
94. You say that time is wasted at the Board meetings in the discussion of frivolous matters? Yes.
95. Has this tendency to waste time in that way increased since 1871? Yes, since 1871, it has, I think.
96. You have stated that it would tend to the better management of the institution if clergymen were excluded from the directory? Yes.
97. Why? I think that they tend to excite bitter feelings in the minds of some members. Their presence at the meetings tends to create a feeling that had better be avoided.
98. You have been several years on the Board? Yes.
99. And that is your opinion? Yes.
100. *Mr. Cowper.*] You spoke of the large number on the Board, and of the personal discussions which have arisen lately? Yes.
101. Has not the Board consisted of the same number for many years? Yes.
102. Were there not personal discussions in past years? Yes, there were always personal discussions, but they were not so bad as of late. At the time I joined the Board it was working very well.
103. Do you not then attribute this matter to the persons on the Board rather than to the number? No doubt, but still I think the less the number the better the Board would work. What I meant was, that some important business comes before the Board, and out of this some personal matter arises, and a discussion ensues, which causes some members to leave in disgust, and of course the business is neglected.
104. *President.*] Does it ever happen that talk is kept up in order to drive people away? I do not say that, but it has had that effect.
105. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do not the same people always engage in these discussions? Yes.
106. How many members attend regularly out of the twenty-one? I have never taken down the average attendance. I think that in the last report the attendance of the members is detailed.
107. Are there not some members who never attend at all? —
108. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do the public subscribe to the institution as liberally now as they did? Yes; I do not find that there is much falling off.
109. Out of your revenue of £11,000, all but £2,135 is paid by the Government? Yes, for work done.
110. What is the contract? That we shall take in any patients that the Government send us for the actual cost of their keep. The cost was fixed some time ago at the rate which has been charged ever since, and that £6,000 or £9,000, whichever it is, is paid for that purpose, with the exception of £2,000, which is to supplement our subscriptions.
111. Is that the proportion of the Government patients sent in? Yes, there is a large proportion sent in, and that is what makes the amount paid to us seem so large.
112. *Chairman.*] Then you mean to say that the amount is calculated in that way with the addition of £2,000? Yes, to supplement our annual subscriptions.
113. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It is more of a Government institution than a public one? Yes; it is more for pauper patients.
114. *Mr. Wearne.*] If I am a subscriber of two guineas I am entitled to have one patient admitted during the year? Yes.
115. Can they be admitted at all times? Not unless there is a vacancy.
116. Then of course the law is void? Of course it is, unless there happens to be a vacancy for a patient at the time of his application. At the time of his application there might not be a bed in the institution to spare, and the doctors would in such a case tell him to keep on coming until there was one—that is, supposing his were a proper case for admission.

117. Can you tell how many of the subscribers' patients are refused during the year? I cannot tell that. We have no data to go on. J. R. Street, Esq.
118. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I think there are a great many more Government patients refused? I think the proportion of the Government patients refused would be the same as the proportion of the subscribers' patients refused, unless they were unfit cases for admission. But they have only one patient each, and the subscribers would probably inquire into the cases before they sent them, and thus they would probably be fit ones. The Government patients are more likely to be unfit cases. 1 May, 1873.
119. *Mr. Wearne.*] Then you think there are many of their patients refused? I do not think it makes much difference. The medical officer who examines a patient does not know by whom he is recommended. The applicant comes with his ticket, and the gate-keeper takes his ticket from him, and another paper is issued to the medical officer, upon which the medical officer sees him. The medical officers are not supposed to know from whom the recommendations come.
120. How long has the lady superintendent been here? About five years I think.
121. How many of the nursing staff did she bring with her? Four I think.
122. How many are there now in the Infirmary? One.
123. Do you know the reason why the other three left? They became dissatisfied I think, and it became desirable that they should go.
124. Were any of them dismissed, or did they leave of their own accord? They were not dismissed, but perhaps some of them were told that their services would not be required any longer.
125. Was there ever any inquiry? Yes; and I think there was a report in which it was said that these persons services should be dispensed with.
126. How many of a staff has the lady superintendent now? Some thirty or forty in actual service, or in training. She is supposed to be training nurses for the different institutions of the Colony, and she will take any number to train.
127. How many are there in the institution? They are all in the institution, and I think there are about thirty-eight.
128. And she trains them? Yes, as qualified nurses.
129. And are they when trained drafted to other institutions? That was the object of the Government no doubt in the first instance, and it has always been borne in mind by the Board, who have endeavoured to get a nursing staff to draft off to the other institutions of the Colony. We have had many applications for nurses and have been able to supply them.
130. Out of those trained by Miss Osburn? Yes.
131. Not from those brought out to the Colony with her? No. One of those is in Melbourne in the Prince Alfred Hospital. We sent up to Mudgee a nurse of Miss Osburn's training.
132. Of the patients you now have in the institution how many cases are there which should be in the Benevolent Asylum? I cannot tell you the proportion, but it is a complaint that there are persons who occupy beds and who might as well be in the Benevolent Asylum.
133. And can you not dismiss them? No, we have no power either to dismiss or to admit them. It rests entirely with the honorary staff.
134. What accommodation have you in the Infirmary for patients? We have room for about 220 I think.
135. And they cost £11,000 a year? I think that they cost from £40 to £45 a year each. There are 228 patients I believe. We have also a large number of out-door patients, and a large staff of medical officers, whom we pay for attending to these out-door patients, and of course the medicines they consume are considerable.
136. I understand you to recommend the removal of the manager, and that more power should be given to the lady superintendent? No, I think she has now sufficient powers if she were free to exercise them.
137. Do you think that she does her duty? I think so, as far as she can. I am quite sure that she has the well-being of the institution at heart and does her best to carry out the duties of her position.
138. And you think she goes through the wards frequently, and sees that everything is right? Yes.
139. If it has been stated that she has not been there for a week? I should not believe it.
140. If there were vermin on the patients it should be seen by the lady superintendent;—should it not? Yes. There has been a good deal of vermin on the patients of late, and it has been reported by the architect that it is impossible, without large expenditure, to get rid of the vermin. Of course the lady superintendent is blamed for this, but there is evidence that she has reported the thing over and over again. She has no power to make any alteration.
141. But the vermin would be in the linen—the bed-linen? No, it is in the walls, in the crevices, in the window-frames; and the architect reports that without stripping the walls and removing the window-frames it would be impossible to get rid of the vermin.
142. But they have been seen in the clothes? Yes, that may be so.
143. And they have been seen in the day-time? Yes, it may be so in the day-time. I never knew it until of late, and there is no doubt it has been much worse than I had any idea of; but at the same time I do not know that the lady superintendent is to blame in the matter, as she had no authority to go to any expense in obviating the evil.
144. In the event of the Prince Alfred Hospital being built, would you keep this hospital? Yes, I think that this hospital will always be necessary for acute cases and for accidents. But there are cases in our hospital at present which might be sent to the other institution, such as cases of fever, and cases where there is likely to be considerable delay in effecting a cure.
145. You said you would like the Board reduced to twelve members, and yet at present you only get an average attendance of seven members out of a Board of twenty-one? I think that when there is a large number the members do not see the necessity of attending, but if there were a smaller number they would, and it would be ascertained who would best perform the duty.
146. And you think the Government should appoint two members of the Board? Yes, one or two, I think.
147. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you think there is a general desire that clergymen should not be on the Board? Yes, I think the desire has become general since the incorporation of the Prince Alfred Hospital. It was thought a harsh measure at first, but people now see that the system would work better. It has been adopted in Victoria and it works well there.

J. R. Street,
Esq.

1 May, 1873.

148. What is the reason of this feeling, think you? I think, as I said before, that the presence of clergymen at the Board meetings tends to create feelings of irritation in the minds of members at times.
149. Has anything occurred in the Infirmary Board meetings with regard to clergymen, which shows that such a feeling is produced? Yes, we have had unseemly discussions between clergymen themselves.
150. What course would you suggest. If I understand the rules of the institution, the constitution has been adopted by the general body of the subscribers, and any suggestion made must be adopted by a public meeting of the subscribers before it can be carried into effect? Yes.
151. I understand you to say that it was recommended that the Board should be reduced in number? I think I said that the Board refused to adopt the suggestion of the sub-committee, and the larger number was put to the public meeting.
152. Supposing your suggestion had been adopted by the Board it would have been put to the public meeting? Yes.
153. And any alteration made would have to be approved of by the subscribers? No doubt.
154. Is there at present any strong feeling on the Board as to the disputes with reference to the lady superintendent? I don't know that there is any very strong feeling.
155. Is there a strong feeling in the institution against the lady superintendent? I know of no feeling of that nature. The only feeling is between herself and the manager. I am not aware of any other. So far as I know there is none between her and the nurses.
156. Of course you know that there is in the public mind a conviction that there does exist a feeling of that kind? Yes, I suppose there is, as to the feeling between the lady superintendent and the manager.
157. And it is supposed that she is very arbitrary in her conduct towards the nursing staff? I don't know whether such an idea exists. I don't think myself that it is true.
158. Well, there is a conviction among the outside public that such is the case? I am not aware of it.
159. *Mr. Driver.*] Whether it is so or not, is there any foundation for it? No; I think if she were more arbitrary it would be better for the institution.
160. *Mr. Goold.*] Then, if anyone, after leaving the institution, has stated that she was arbitrary it would be incorrect? Yes, if anyone has left the institution they would probably feel aggrieved. If you dismiss a servant of your own he will feel aggrieved.
161. Some persons say that it is necessary to have a thorough investigation in consequence of the overbearing disposition of the lady superintendent? Yes, I believe it was in consequence of statements of that kind that the sub-committee was formed to inquire into these matters, but when the lady superintendent was allowed to be present at the investigation no one would come forward to state anything.
162. Don't you think that they may have refused to come forward from fear? What could they fear? They could have nothing to fear—people who had left the institution too.
163. You do not think that undue favour has been shown to the lady superintendent? No, I do not think so.
164. *Mr. Ellis.*] Can you say in what way the duties of the manager clash with those of the lady superintendent? No, I cannot. I think that the definition of their duties is sufficiently distinct to make them work harmoniously. But the fact is, that the two officers do not work harmoniously, and I think that must arise from feeling on one side or the other.
165. Does it arise from any interference by one party in the duties of the other? I think that the manager has felt aggrieved at the lady superintendent taking upon herself duties which formerly appertained to his department.
166. *President.*] Such as what? Such as ordering supplies without sending him the requisition, or some little matter of that sort.
167. *Mr. Wearne.*] But should not the house committee get the requisition for the supplies? Yes, they do that, but still the lady superintendent has power under these rules to get some small things and report them to the committee at the next meeting.
168. *Mr. Ellis.*] With regard to the supplies,—through whom are they ordered? There are contracts for everything.
169. For everything? Nearly everything—for all provisions, and things of that sort.
170. Who checks the supplies? The house steward, who has charge of the stores.
171. Is there any check then upon the giving out of the supplies. Suppose a case of wine is received into the stores, is there anything to show the quantity of that wine supplied to the patients? Yes, the house steward's books will show that. Returns are given of the actual quantity consumed.
172. There are books to show that? Yes.
173. And you say that nothing is to be had except by contract? No, all provisions are supplied by contract.
174. Are the contracts taken by the Board? Yes.
175. Is the grant of the site of the Infirmary issued yet? The deed is in course of preparation. The Government have approved of the trustees named, and the grant will issue without delay.
176. *President.*] To whom is it proposed to issue the grant? To the president and vice-presidents of the Infirmary—Mr. Deas Thomson, Mr. Cameron, Mr. Stephen, and Mr. George Allen.
177. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you any idea of the expense of the out-door patients? No, it is difficult to get at that, unless we assume that the out-door patients use a full half of the medicine dispensed—that is, unless we assume that if our contract costs us £1,000, the out-door patients cost us half of that.
178. Cannot the dispensers say what the cost of medicines issued to out-door patients would be? No, it is difficult to estimate the cost of a prescription, and all the drugs are taken from the same stock.
179. Are your drugs supplied by contract? We import our medicines from England.
180. Who is responsible for them? The resident medical officer is responsible for them, and issues them to the dispensers.
181. With regard to the sanitary character of the institution—what is your opinion? I think it is not so good as it used to be. Owing to its long occupation as a hospital, I think all the woodwork wants replacing with new. The walls want renewing. I think they take in a large quantity of impure matter at present.
182. Is the building properly drained? Yes.
183. Into Macquarie-street? Yes.
184. Is it not inadequately supplied with water? Yes, at times the water will not rise to the top levels, and sometimes the water is off, as it is supplied through the street mains.

185. *President.*] Have you any tanks? Yes, we have some. It is not often there is any inconvenience from the non-supply of water, but there has been on some occasions.

186. *Mr. Ellis.*] Who keeps the cash account of the institution before it comes into your hands? The manager. He has to account to me, and he pays the money into the Bank of New South Wales as he gets it.

187. You check his books? Yes, weekly.

188. *Mr. Gould.*] Has it come to the knowledge of the Board that the patients sometimes do not get the supplies which are ordered by the medical men? I have heard of isolated cases; but I think such a thing happens very rarely, even if it happens at all. There has been no general complaint of such a thing. The complaint in the institution has been the other way—that the patients' dietary scale has been larger than it should have been.

189. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are there any male attendants in the wards? Only in the male syphilitic ward; there is a man there.

190. He is under the control of the manager I suppose? No; he is under the lady superintendent. It was found better that she should have the control of these things—of all the nursing.

191. What duties has the manager to perform with regard to the internal management of the institution? None at all.

192. The whole responsibility then rests on the lady superintendent? Yes, the whole of the internal management, and the control of the servants.

193. And that is an arrangement that you think should exist? I think it requires some person to be in that or in some similar position in the institution, but I think myself if the Board were made smaller we could do away with the honorary secretaries, and have a person in the position of a paid secretary.

194. And give him control over the entire establishment? Yes, the financial business and the exterior.

195. Over everything not connected with the nursing or the servants? Yes.

196. A paid secretary, accountable to the Board? Yes.

197. *President.*] You have been asked as to the existence of some supposed idea that the nursing staff were not working harmoniously with the lady superintendent, and you are not aware of any such thing? No, as far as I know they work quite harmoniously.

198. You know there have been reports as to the existence of some such state of things? Yes.

199. Was that while the original nurses, who came out with Miss Osburn, were in the institution? Yes.

200. And since then the difficulties have ceased? Yes, to a large extent. There has been a change for the better. The recommendation to the committee was that the difficulty never would be got over until these nurses left the institution.

201. Did you approve personally of the change in the designation of the officials who were formerly called "Sisters?" No. I think it was a mistake to change the name. It is a name which is adopted in the London hospitals, and it is agreeable to the women. It distinguishes them as being of a superior grade.

202. The office of these "Sisters" was to keep a general superintendence over the nurses? Yes, each of them was to have charge of a ward and to be instructed so as to be able to instruct others.

203. Is it not a desirable thing in a case of that kind that she should be addressed, not so much personally as by some official title? Yes, I think it was very desirable as a matter of convenience to retain the name.

204. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And did it not conduce to persons of a superior walk of life coming into the position? Yes.

205. And it gives them firmness and power of control, and so on? Yes.

206. Have not patients been sometimes discharged for violating the rules—smoking in the wards and so on? Yes, they have.

207. And sometimes the ordinary nurses have not the power to enforce the rules, not having a sufficiently high official position? Yes. A person in the position of a lady will have more power than persons who are merely in the position of servants. They are paid much greater respect by the patients.

208. Do any of the patients who go to the Infirmary pay for the attendance they get? Yes.

209. What amount do you get in that way? It is not very large. It is some £200 or £300 a year; something of that sort.

210. What do they pay? About two guineas; and they pay by the week also if they are kept some time.

211. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you think it is right for the Infirmary authorities to be investing their money, and at the same time getting thousands of pounds from the Government; is it right that the Government should advance this money when you have thousands of pounds of a reserve fund? The thing would be at a standstill very soon if we took in Government patients and got nothing for them. We have by an old subsidy been enabled to withdraw some money and invest it, and it will be required shortly for repairs; but if we were to apply the whole of the money sent in by the Government we should soon be insolvent.

212. But is it right for the Government to pay this money, and for you to invest it? We don't ask them for anything. They pay the money for work done. If they sent us less patients we should receive from them less money.

213. You see there are £9,000 received from the Government, while at the same time you have several thousands of pounds of a reserve fund? The Government can prevent that by refusing to send in any patients. They only pay in proportion to the number of patients that they send in.

214. *Mr. Ellis.*] Does the Government give anything in proportion to the subscriptions of the public? Yes, an equal amount; they do that in the case of all such institutions. With reference to the amount they pay for their patients, I am not in a position to say whether they pay too little or too much. There was a discussion as to the rate some time ago, and it was finally fixed at the rate which we now obtain. I am of opinion that the rate does not cover the cost. It was recommended by the Inspector of Charities that the amount should be reduced, and the Government sent his report on to the Board. I wrote to the Government, calling attention to the principle on which they paid, and to the fact that their own Inspector of Charities had fixed the rate without reference to the cost, and that I was prepared to go into the matter, but I have never heard anything more of it. I don't think what they pay is more than sufficient to cover present cost, but they have taken no steps to ascertain whether it is or not.

215. They have thousands of pounds invested here? That is because the Government sends us so many patients.

J. R. Street,
Esq.

1 May, 1873.

- J. R. Street,
Esq.
1 May, 1873.
216. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then, if the Government refused to send these patients, it would simply lessen the amount they paid? Yes; the reason why we have so much money from the Government is, that they send us such a large number of patients; we charge the Government 2s. 3d. per day.
217. If there were more subscribers the Government need not send one? No.
218. *Mr. Ellis.*] Does the Government of Victoria pay in the same way? I cannot say. I think it has tended here to induce a feeling of pauperism. There are many men sent in who are well able to pay. There was a man sent in the other day as a pauper who had £170 in his possession.
219. Do you think it would be well to do away with the system? I think so; but I cannot say whether it would or not. The instance I have mentioned is not an isolated one of patients having large sums of money.
220. *President.*] Was that man turned out? No; but we do not charge the Government for him at all. We made him pay himself. We could not turn him out.
221. *Mr. Wearne.*] If we recommended the Government to use more caution in sending patients would the hospital suffer? No, I think not.
222. Would you get less patients? I do not think so, but if that were done I would withdraw my suggestion that the Government should have a voice in the Board.
223. And from your experience you think the Government should not send any applicants? I do not think the institution would suffer, as I believe we should get a large number of subscribers from the public.
224. *President.*] You think it would be like the State Aid matter;—you think the public would do more if the Government did less? I think the action of the Government encourages a feeling of pauperism.
225. *Mr. Goold.*] Were you on the Board in Mrs. Ghost's time? No.
226. You cannot say then what difference exists between the management in Mrs. Ghost's time and the management now? No, I cannot; but I am sure that other members will speak of the difference of the management now to what it was then.
227. But with regard to the cleanliness of the wards? That has been going on up to the present time. We have had a report from Mr. Mansfield, the architect, in which he says it would be impossible to get rid of the vermin without stripping the whole of the walls.
228. *President.*] There was no manager in Mrs. Ghost's time? No, there was only the house surgeon.
229. And Mrs. Ghost had the sole control then? Yes.
230. You mentioned something about having the constitutions or rules? Yes, I have a copy here of the rules and also of the by-laws of the Board. The rules are passed by a meeting of the subscribers. Here they are. (*Rules of the Sydney Infirmary, also the By-laws, handed in.*)
231. *Mr. Ellis.*] Of course the Government recommends patients without inquiry into their cases? Yes, they cannot inquire, and we cannot inquire. We get the cases, that is all, and are paid in proportion to their number. That will account for the very large sum that is apparently received from the Government for these things.

MONDAY, 5 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

JOSEPH WEARNE, Esq., M.P.,	SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.,
MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.,	EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.,
CHARLES COWPER, JUNR., Esq.	

Mr. John Blackstone, Manager of the Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- Mr. J.
Blackstone.
5 May, 1873.
232. *President.*] I believe you are the manager of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.
233. How long have you held that position? For six years and two months.
234. What salary and emoluments do you receive? £300 a year and board.
235. Do you reside on the premises? No, I was to have had quarters, but there are none there to live in. That was my agreement with the Board. I was to live on the premises but there are no rooms for me.
236. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have a room there;—have you not? Yes, I have an office.
237. *President.*] The board you get includes a certain quantity of wine;—does it not? Yes, a pint of wine a day.
238. What are your hours of attendance? I am there at 7 every morning, and I remain until nearly 7 at night.
239. Will you explain to the Commission, if you please, what your duties as manager are? Well, I can do nothing better than hand in the by-laws. My duties are all laid down there.
240. Then you have no duties beyond those prescribed as such, under the head "manager," in the by-laws? That is all.
241. Would you state, so that we may have it down in evidence, what is the distinction between your duties and the duties of the lady superintendent? Her duties are to look after the general nursing staff. It is all laid down in the by-laws. She has the control of the training and nursing staff.
242. But unless we know something of the subject we cannot understand from that what the duties are. I want you to explain what is the line of demarcation between your duties and hers? She has the whole control of the nursing staff and the wards.
243. And the wards;—what do you mean by her having charge of the wards? Why, that she looks after the nurses.
244. And that is all? Well, I believe that is all her duty.
245. And when you say she has the whole control of the wards, you mean that she has the supervision of the duties of the nursing staff? Yes.
246. And seeing that the patients are properly looked after? Yes; I have nothing at all to do with the wards.
247. She has the sole control there? Yes.

Mr. J.
Blackstone.

5 May, 1873.

248. For instance, supposing the wards were dirty and infested with vermin, whose duty is it to rectify that? Miss Osburn's.
249. That hardly comes under the definition you have given—of her being over the nursing staff? And the wards.
250. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But you said she had the supervision of the nurses just now? I meant the wards generally. The committee have taken them out of my hands altogether.
251. *President.*] How long have the committee taken it out of your hands? Well, it is some years ago since I was told not to interfere with the nurses.
252. And how long is it since you were prevented from interfering in the cleansing of the wards;—prevented for instance, so far as to hinder you from getting the vermin out of the wards? That was about two or three months ago. The committee knew of it. They knew there was vermin in the wards.
253. How long ago is it since you were prevented from interfering in the cleaning of the wards? It is about three months ago since it was taken out of my charge.
254. By whom? By the house committee, and put under Miss Osburn's charge.
255. Then, previous to that, it was in your charge? No, it was not. I did not consider it so.
256. You say it was taken out of your charge about three months ago? No, that is the time we came to an understanding.
257. How long was it under Miss Osburn's charge? Ever since she has been there, and she has been there five years.
258. Whose charge was it under before that? Mine.
259. Whose charge is it supposed to be under? By the by-laws under Miss Osburn.
260. Will you show me the by-laws—the portion of the by-laws—which places it under Miss Osburn? There is nothing there about the vermin.
261. That is what I am speaking about. You spoke of the vermin? Well, the cleanliness of the wards.
262. What portion of the by-laws do you point to as giving authority for the removal of the vermin, which, as we have heard, are so prevalent in the Infirmary? There is no by-law here to that effect, but it was always understood.
263. Then your answer, that it was pointed out by the by-laws, is incorrect? I thought it was in the by-laws. There have been alterations in the by-laws of late years, and I allude to what was in them before. It was always understood that Miss Osburn was responsible for the cleanliness of the wards.
264. Understood in what way? By the house committee. I had orders from them, or from the executive officers—the two honorary secretaries.
265. Then what do you mean by telling us that Miss Osburn was made responsible two months ago, or three months ago? Because it was done then, when Captain Onslow made a complaint in the House, and then the committee insisted on knowing who had the responsibility.
266. Was that the first time that the responsibility was defined? Yes.
267. Was Miss Osburn informed to that effect? Yes, she was there at the time.
268. Then she was informed of it? Yes, by the house committee.
269. And upon that the wards were cleaned by her? Oh no.
270. Were they not cleaned? Yes, but by the orders of the house committee, I suspect.
271. When was she informed? Sometime in March.
272. And when was the first real attempt made to extirpate these vermin? Miss Osburn was ordered to engage two men and three women to clean all the beds in the establishment.
273. When was it? In March, I think, but it might have been in the latter end of February.
274. That was when this determination was arrived at? No; when the complaint was brought forward.
275. I want to know whether the cleaning of the wards was not done after she was informed that she was responsible for the cleanliness of the wards? Most decidedly it was.
276. Then, do I understand you to say that up to that time you were not aware whether you were responsible for the cleanliness of the wards or not? I was not responsible.
277. Were you aware that Miss Osburn was responsible? I understood that she was.
278. There is nothing in the by-laws defining that she was? But it does not say there that I shall do it.
279. Do not the by-laws leave it vague as to who shall do anything in the Infirmary? It is quite possible that they do.
280. Is it not the fact that they do? It is the fact.
281. And you have always been of opinion that Miss Osburn had full control within the wards? Yes.
282. I ask you again to what extent did you believe that that authority extended? That her authority extended?
283. Yes? That she could go down to the committee and ask them to cleanse the building, the same as it was with me before.
284. That is your idea of her having full authority? She had to go down to the committee. I can prove it by her report, where she had to go down. I can prove that.
285. I don't say it was not so. It was no part of your duty to interfere in the internal economy? No.
286. Miss Osburn had charge of it? Yes.
287. Supposing a new bed was wanted, or a bed of any kind, had Miss Osburn power to get such a bed into the ward? Yes; by making a requisition to the house committee.
288. How often does the house committee meet? Every Monday, at 12 o'clock.
289. Once a week? Yes.
290. And supposing a bed were required on a Tuesday, she would have to make a requisition, and wait until the next week before she got the bed? You are asking now about what —
291. Answer my question;—is it so? It is so. We have beds enough in the establishment to answer all purposes—air-beds, water-beds, and everything else.
292. These beds being on the place, she could get one immediately it was wanted? Yes, by sending in a requisition.
293. To whom? The house steward, and countersigned by me.
294. She cannot get it then without reference to you? No; I countersign for everything that comes out of the stores.
295. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You are responsible for these things? Yes, I countersign everything.

Mr. J.
Blackstone.
5 May, 1873.

296. *President.*] Can not the house steward issue anything? Yes, he would if I was out, and he would bring it to me afterwards to countersign; but I am very seldom out; I am seldom off the premises. I don't go out once a week, except just to run round to Mr. Stephen's or Mr. King's. That is the extent of my going out. I never leave the building except on business.
297. Whom do the servants about the building take their orders from? From Miss Osburn—not all the servants. You know there is a different class of servants altogether.
298. Which servants has she authority over? The nurses, probationers, and the servants in her own wing, and the bathman and wardsman. But the yardsman and bathsmen are supposed to be engaged by me.
299. Suppose water were required to be pumped into the cistern, who would order it to be done? Miss Osburn comes to me to get it done, and I have it done; but now it has got to be a regular thing that the man does it without my order. But it used to be neglected.
300. There have been occasions when there has been a want of water? Yes; in the Nightingale wing.
301. And the proper person to take orders from respecting it was you? Yes; the man who does it is under my authority.
302. Under whose authority are the dispensers? Not under mine. If you look at the rules you will find that they are under the authority of the resident medical officers.
303. Is there a sufficient supply of water to the Infirmary? No; from about 3 o'clock every day we have not a drop of water until half-past 6. If a patient were dying for a bath we have no water at that time to give him a warm bath.
304. That has happened? It has not happened that a man has died, but we could not get a man a warm bath if he were dying. The men have to go into the wards without getting a bath.
305. Are there no tanks? No tanks.
306. Have there been none ordered? No; it is all in abeyance, as they are going to make great alterations. But the tanks have been asked for several times; I have asked for them.
307. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But there is a large tank in the yard? That is a main tank, and it does not supply the bathroom.
308. *President.*] You have represented the want of tanks to the committee? Yes.
309. And yet no tanks have been ordered? No.
310. How long is it since you made the representation? I cannot say without referring to the books.
311. What is the cause of the water stopping at half-past 3? Because the City Council turn it off all over the city. I would not be sure whether it is turned off from 3 o'clock, or from half-past 3, but it is turned off until 6 fully. They turn off the water from one reservoir.
312. How long is it since you represented to the committee the desirability of having tanks? About two years ago. They have put it off and put it off from time to time. There was a proposition on the subject, and it has been under the architect's attention, to know what was the actual cost of these tanks. Mr. Holdsworth has been asked what tanks could be got for, but they have never been put up.
313. Is it your opinion that there are a number of persons admitted into the Infirmary who might be more advantageously treated elsewhere? I think, gentlemen, that is asking me a strange question. It is a strange question for me to answer, as giving my opinion against that of the medical gentlemen who admit these persons.
314. I am not asking you whether they are fit cases to take in, as being curable or not, but I want to know whether persons are admitted who would be as well treated in other establishments? I believe there are some patients of that class—not all. I can instance several cases. For instance, a man was taken in and remained there for five or six months, and then he was discharged; and he was brought in again a few days afterwards by the police, mad. He was kept in a few days, and discharged again, and in a short time he was again brought in by the police, mad. Everything brought by the police is bound to be taken in, as the medical officers will not run the risk of refusing to turn them out. That is noted to be the case. Cases are constantly brought in by the police at 1, 2, 3, and 4 o'clock in the morning—cases of people who have been picked up in the streets by the police, and there they are. If they were turned away by the resident officers, and anything were to happen to them, there would of course be a great disturbance about it. I can instance several cases, not only that of the man I have mentioned, but of several others, who have been in three or four times within a few months. There was this man, I wanted to ask for a pass for him up to Bathurst, and I got it, and I have the pass now on my table. He would not take it, but defied me and said he would not go. He would go out of the hospital, and then he would get a few glasses of ale, and become roaring mad. I have given him two or three suits of clothes to make him decent, but it is no use.
315. Are there any complaints by the patients as to their treatment? There have been some complaints, but, on the whole, they seem to be generally satisfied.
316. What kind of complaints have you received? Well, I never would receive any verbal complaints. I invariably say, when they come to complain of anything: "Put it down in writing, and I will lay it before the committee, and it shall be inquired into." I will not take verbal statements. I thought it always better to have the complaints put down in writing, and there have been some complaints which the committee have inquired into.
317. What sort of complaints are these? Generally complaints about the nursing, and about one thing and another.
318. Can you mention any of them? No, not without I had the minute-book here to call my attention to the matter.
319. These things have been inquired into, whatever they were? Yes; and the parties have appeared. When they have written the letter they have come down and been called in before the committee and been examined, and the nurses too.
320. Have the complaints been against the nurses then? Well, they have complained about the nursing staff not attending to them. When the complaints are only verbal, I cannot produce the men who make them, for they go away and we hear no more of them.
321. Then you don't pay much attention to these complaints? It would be no use paying attention to complaints, unless I could get the men to substantiate them. If the complaint was in writing there would be an inquiry into it.
322. Do you think that, on the whole, the patients have reason to be satisfied with the treatment they receive?

Mr. J.
Blackstone.
5 May, 1873.

receive? Yes. Out of the large number who come there, there are a great many who are perfectly satisfied. Of course there are cantankerous men who would not be satisfied with anything. It all depends on a man's disposition whether he is satisfied or not. I can tell in a moment whether a man is satisfied or not by just talking to him.

323. You think, on the whole, that the patients are well treated, and have nothing to complain of? No, they have nothing to complain of that I know of.

324. From what you see yourself,—you speak as if the patients complained on the eve of going away—but have you had complaints from patients who remained in the place, and could be got at any time to substantiate their statements? No.

325. Have any complaints been made to you as from the patients by the nurses or servants about the institution? Of what description?

326. Complaints as to the management of the institution, or as to the way in which they were treated, about bad cooking, or not getting their physic, or any other things of that sort? I have heard of these things.

327. There were complaints made? Yes.

328. Have you inquired into them? Yes, and reported them to the committee.

329. What have you found generally? That there has been neglect, but I cannot trace it. One laid it on one shoulder and one on another, so that I could not trace where the fault lay.

330. Can you mention instances of this? In the dispensary. The staff would come and complain that the medicine had not been sent out of the dispensary.

331. Whom do you mean by the staff? The honorary staff—the medical staff. They would complain. I would go down to the dispensary, and they would say there: "It is sent out." The nurses say, "No." Then it would be said that it was taken off to the wrong ward, or something of that kind. But it has generally turned up somewhere or other—generally in the ward.

332. How long has the medicine been kept from the patients? It is of rare occurrence. It does not often happen. But you asked me if I knew of any instances of complaints. It is a rare occurrence.

333. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have not the nurses complained to you many times about their treatment in the hospital? About their treatment?

334. Yes? Do you mean the present nurses, or those who have left?

335. I don't allude to particular individuals, but the nurses in any way? Well, I have heard them complain.

336. *President.*] Is it not a fact that there is not a very comfortable feeling between you and the lady superintendent;—is it true that there is some kind of work going on that shows that you do not possess confidence in each other? I do not know who has ever thought—I do my work, and Miss Osburn has her work. When she comes to me I meet her with a kindly feeling; but if we were to go into the matter from the first—which is not likely, I suppose—I could show that I have no ill-feeling against her, not the slightest.

337. Is there not some clashing between the two departments—your department and Miss Osburn's department? Yes, there has been, and I have gone to the committee and stopped her interference.

338. Explain how this has happened? I am the manager; Miss Osburn is the lady superintendent of the training and nursing staff; but if she wants anything, instead of coming to me for it she will sing out to some yardsman to go for the carpenter or the plumber, and so on, and she will get things done without speaking to me. All these things come under my revision at the end of the month—the charges do—and how can I know who comes on the place if she does this. Therefore I appealed to the committee that she should not interfere with my department at all, and they consented.

339. And that is the reason of the feeling between you? Yes, I suppose so.

340. And the nurses therefore come to you to complain about Miss Osburn? No, they do not.

341. They do not come to you? Some of them do, but not all. I do not see them—at least, I see them very seldom. There are few of them who come to the office at all, except about the discharge of a patient, or to bring me a patient's letter that I have to send to the post.

342. I remember that you complained some time ago that Miss Osburn purchased goods which you thought should have come through you? And I am still of that opinion. I am the manager. Supposing she goes out and buys £100 worth, or £80 worth, or £20 worth, of goods, or say £5 worth of goods, should I not have the invoice to enter in my daily book everything that comes into those premises? I make the house steward and everyone else responsible to me, but I know nothing of what comes in to Miss Osburn.

343. And that is your complaint? It has been complained of so that I have known Mr. Street complain that I should have the accounts on the day after the goods come in. I am supposed to have all my accounts in to meet the committee, but how can I have them under these circumstances?

344. And does not the existence of this uncomfortable feeling render the working of the hospital not quite so good as it should be? I do not know.

345. *President.*] Can you mention anything else, except the question of accounts, on which there has been a conflict of authority? Yes, Miss Osburn's sending for the labourers.

346. Mention specific instances;—what labourers? A plumber and carpenter.

347. What cases do you mean? There is a man employed there every day in the week, and when she wants him she sends a messenger for him.

348. Were you in the Infirmary when Mrs. Ghost was there? No, she was dead. I was there, and had two matrons under me. Mrs. Blake was under me, and another matron after Mrs. Blake left.

349. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you know whether, before Miss Osburn came to the Infirmary, there was vermin in the building? I believe there was vermin in the building for some considerable time—in fact, so much so that the architect —

350. What do you mean by a considerable time? Well, they were in the walls. The beds were always clean in my time. There never was a man went out of the wards without the nurses cleaning every bed when a patient left it. Every bed was both scalded and cleaned with kerosene, and placed in the ward again, ready for another patient.

351. How did you clean the walls then? We whitewashed them.

352. *President.*] Was it the duty of the nurses to whitewash the walls? No; men were employed to do it, and I can show their accounts.

353. *Mr. Cowper.*] They were only whitewashed? Yes.

354. When did you discontinue that practice? It was done after Miss Osburn came.

- Mr. J. Blackstone.
5 May, 1873.
355. Under whose orders? Under my orders. She came to me at that time and asked me to have it done.
356. Were you never specially ordered to give up that duty to Miss Osburn in any way—either by letter, regulation, or in any way? No, no more than by being told not to interfere with the wards and the nurses.
357. *President.*] By whom? By Mr. Manning.
358. And then you gave up whitewashing the walls? No, I did not give that up.
359. *Mr. Cowper.*] I understand that you carried out a certain practice before Miss Osburn came, and that you ceased it after she came? It never ceased to be carried out.
360. Was there any order or by-law, or regulation given you, under which you ceased to carry it out? It never ceased to be carried out. When the wards wanted cleaning the house committee gave the order, and I can prove it by Miss Osburn's own reports, where she asked them to do the same thing to the wards then.
361. But you are shifting the responsibility on to the house committee? Yes.
362. Who put them in motion? I did; and Miss Osburn sent in her report as well as I did mine.
363. If you were never ordered to hand over that portion of your duty to Miss Osburn it is your duty still? But if the committee took it out of my hands?
364. But I want to know when it was taken out of your hands? I cannot tell you without having the reports here.
365. *President.*] I understood you to say that you ceased to clean the walls on some suggestion of Mr. Manning? No I did not say so.
366. What did you say? I said that I had nothing to do with the wards or the nursing.
367. Did you not say what I have attributed to you in answer to one of Mr. Cowper's questions? That had nothing to do with it. I have a bad cold and am rather hard of hearing, and it is rather a trouble to me to follow you. Mr. Manning some four years ago told me that I had nothing to do with the nurses or the wards; but then Miss Osburn would come and consult me if there was anything wanted, and I put it down in the book. But Miss Osburn brought up a report of her own, independent of mine, and what she asked for I cannot tell, but I know that sometimes Miss Osburn has asked the committee to have the walls and wards cleansed, but when it ceased on my part I cannot tell you.
368. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was it not her duty to do so, although you might have failed in your duty;—was it not in consequence of a failure of your duty that she did so? No, I do not think so.
369. How often were the beds taken out of the wards and cleansed? Directly a man left the ward his bed was taken out and cleansed.
370. And if a man remained there for 3 years would the bed remain there all that time uncleaned;—say a patient remained in 6 weeks or 6 months, would his bed remain uncleaned during that time? If a man was unable to be moved it would remain there. There are many cases in the accident ward where men cannot be moved.
371. But is it the practice for the beds to remain there as long as the patients remain? The rules say that a patient shall not remain more than 6 weeks.
372. But do the beds remain there as long as the patients? Yes, it would be impossible to remove men suffering from severe accidents.
373. There is a practice in the Liverpool Asylum of removing the beds every week, and I think there the vermin were always kept down? They might be kept down now if the beds were taken out and cleaned.
374. *President.*] Do you mean to say that the beds are not cleaned now? I do not see them cleaned, but I cannot say that they are not.
375. How long is it since you have known them to be cleaned? Ever since the nursing staff has been there.
376. Then the Infirmary has been going back in cleanliness ever since the nursing staff has been there? No.
377. Do you mean to lay the blame on them? No.
378. What do you mean then? The beds might be kept cleaner.
379. When were they cleaned before? When the patients left the wards they were done. I did not say that they did so now; and therefore if you make me say one thing when I am speaking of years ago, and make it out as if it referred to the present time, it is not an answer to the question.
380. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you ever hear of medical comforts being supplied to patients for months after they were dead? No.
381. *President.*] Have you known a man's food to be sent up into a ward after the man was dead? Yes, on the same day he died.
382. No longer? No, it is quite impossible. The house steward comes to me and we take the tally every day of who goes out and who comes in, but the tally is taken at 11 o'clock, and if the man in charge of a ward can get the medical comforts after that for a patient who is dead, no doubt he will drink it. But no medical comforts can go up for more than a day before it is checked.
383. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you know of men coming in as pauper-patients, and money being found on them, and yet they have been received? Yes, and they have had to pay.
384. But have they been kept in the hospital without payment? No, the money is found on them in the bath soon after they come in. I have often seen men sometimes coming in there with £300 or £400 in their pockets—£100, or £80, and £90,—and I have asked that they should be discharged.
385. Is it a regular thing to draft men off to the Benevolent Asylum? Yes, by the order of the honorary staff.
386. Do the authorities of the Benevolent Asylum ever refuse to receive them? Often, for being too young, or because there is no room. There was a man discharged a month ago, and the resident surgeon gave him a certificate to go to Liverpool, seeing that the man was totally unfit for work, and unable to get his own living. That man came back. He is in the last stage of consumption, and will die in the hospital.
387. Have you known men kept there when they were more fit for the Liverpool Asylum? No; whenever they are recommended to the Board the nurses bring the cards down to me, and I write to Mr. King, and if he does not choose to take them they are kept in the hospital. We cannot turn them out. The men have no means.
388. Have you known a man to be kept for months in the hospital after application has been made for him to go to the Asylum? I might think a man fit to go out, and the medical officer may say, "No, he is not."

not." I must decline to answer that question. It is not for me to say; it is for the honorary staff to say that. It has been mooted there that the resident staff should not have the power to discharge patients. The honorary staff have the only power of discharge.

Mr. J.
Blackstone.

5 May, 1873.

389. *Mr. Wearne.*] But is it the custom that the patients are removed when the honorary staff think they are fit for the Asylum. Are they removed to the Asylum when you think they are fit to go? The honorary staff recommend them for Liverpool, or for Parramatta, on the card. I then write to Mr. King, stating the man's age and religion, what he is suffering from, and whom he is recommended by—the name of the member of the honorary staff for the week—and that is sent down to Mr. King. The man takes the letter himself; but, supposing that he is not able to go round there himself, I write and say "that the man is unable to attend your Board" from such and such circumstances.

390. Are these patients oftener received than refused? There are a great many received.

391. What reasons are given for refusing them? That the Asylum is too full, or that the applicants are too young. From what I can understand, the men must be 60 years old or 50, and then they will take them in; but we have sometimes patients who have been discharged from the Infirmary, who go up to Liverpool, are admitted there, and who get discharged from there and come down here again, and here they are picked up by the police and brought into the hospital again.

392. Then cases of persons who are under 50 years of age are not taken in by Mr. King? No.

393. And you have these cases now in the Infirmary? No, this man I speak of was discharged, and I gave him an order. Where a man can take a letter to Mr. King I give him one, and I don't know whether he is refused or not. It is only in the case of those who are unable to walk that I send round.

394. Do you discharge them from the Infirmary whether or no? No, the honorary staff discharge them. The resident officer discharges them on the card, and I countersign it then.

395. Then you have no patients in the Infirmary, except those who should be there? That is hard for me to say. I am not a medical man. I may consider that there are fifty men there fit to go out of the institution, but the honorary staff say, "No; what do you know about it?"

396. But we are not asking the honorary staff. I want you to answer, and tell us just what you think. It may be that we shall recommend the establishment of some place to send them to other than Liverpool? But you are asking me to say whether patients are kept there longer than they should be.

397. I don't say that. I want to know are there persons occupying beds in the Infirmary who should not be there, and who keep the beds from persons who do require to be there? Well, I am not a medical man, but I believe it to be the case walking round of a morning, and I see men in a good deal better health than I am myself, but still I can't say what their ailments are.

398. Who recommends these men for admission? The honorary staff.

399. And how often are they there? Every day.

400. And how do they discharge patients? There is a long ticket hanging at the bed's head with the man's name and the doctor's name on it, and the date, and he states on it when the man is to be discharged, and the resident medical officer endorses the card to the effect that the man is either well, or incurable, and so on. That card comes down to me, and the man gets his clothes out of the clothes house and goes out. I have to keep an account of all admissions and discharges, and on the Sunday morning I go round and take the census of the place, and that has to tally with my account of the admissions and discharges.

401. How long have you been in the Infirmary? Six years and two months.

402. Who was matron when you went there? Mrs. Blake.

403. What is the difference between the duties she performed and those of the present lady superintendent? There is a great deal of difference.

404. What? Mrs. Blake had five women under her.

405. And how many has the lady superintendent? Thirty-four.

406. Are these thirty-four paid? Yes.

407. What is the difference in the rate of pay between the present thirty-four and the former five? We had wardsmen as well.

408. How many wardsmen had you? About eight or nine wardsmen, and three night wardsmen.

409. And five women—that is, you had seventeen people altogether? Yes.

410. And now you have thirty-four—nurses you call them? No, not all; they have distinctive names.

411. What are they? There is one English nurse, three head nurses, that have been taught in the establishment, seventeen nurses, seven probationers, one housekeeper, one needlewoman, and three domestics; and one charwoman occasionally. I think you will find that is thirty-four.

412. When you had Mrs. Blake there were nine wardsmen, three night wardsmen, and five women—seventeen in all? Yes, and we had three or four laundry women too.

413. Don't you have them now? No.

414. Were your duties different then? Yes, I had the general management of the whole institution then.

415. And Mrs. Blake was under you? Yes.

416. The servants were all under you? Yes, I had the engagement of them all, and fixed their salaries too. If a nurse was wanted I put a notice in the paper, and I certainly did not engage them, but I sent them to Mrs. Blake.

417. When Miss Osburn came out how many nurses did she bring with her? Four.

418. How long has she been here? Five years last March.

419. Then you were there before her? Yes.

420. Was there any matron since Mrs. Blake's time? Yes, Mrs. Cole.

421. Was Mrs. Blake discharged? No; she remained there for some time after Mrs. Cole came.

422. How many nurses did Miss Osburn bring out with her? Five.

423. And how many of them remain? One.

424. When did the new regime commence;—how soon after Miss Osburn came? The nine wardsmen and the nurses remained for some time after she came, but the head nurses who came there—the "sisters"—were put in charge by Miss Osburn, in certain wards, to look after the men as well as the women.

425. The others then came afterwards? They were all trained in the Colony.

426. Are they trained? Yes, by the nurses that came from England.

427. Do you think there should be all females where there are so many men in the Infirmary? No, in a moral point of view I should say that it is decidedly wrong.

Mr. J.
Blackstone.
5 May, 1873.

428. Then, if you made any recommendation to this Commission, it would be to have men to nurse men and women for women? Yes, we have one man now.
429. Over what? The male syphilitic ward.
430. Then you have thirty-four women and one man? Yes, but the man has charge of the lock ward.
431. Who has charge of this man? Miss Osburn.
432. So they are all under her control? Yes.
433. Even the man in this lock ward? Yes; we used once to have a man in in the morning only.
434. You have the bathsmen and the yardsman, and the cooks, under your control? Yes.
435. No one else? No, only the boys.
436. And Miss Osburn has the control of all the others? Yes.
437. You have to send in a report to the house committee for anything you require? Everything I require I make a requisition for.
438. To the house committee? Yes.
439. And you state that Miss Osburn has been accustomed to order things, apart from you? I cannot say that. Miss Osburn has come and asked the committee for so many blankets and so on, on the Monday morning, and the committee have told her to get them.
440. You can't blame her for getting them then? No, I do not. I only blame her for not sending in the account to me.
441. Then these irregularities are the fault of the committee, if they are sanctioned by the committee? Well, it is the fault of the committee. There has been a committee appointed now to purchase things, and no one can purchase anything but them.
442. Is that an improvement? Well, that will soon be seen in the difference of the prices. I don't think there will be much difference. A house such as Prince Ogg's will not impose upon gentlemen going round to buy goods.
443. You do not complain of Miss Osburn buying goods? No, but I say that I should know when the goods are bought, so that I can go to the committee and say I have received so and so.
444. Leaving that matter and coming to the admission of patients—how many probably do you refuse during the year? That I cannot tell you, except by reference to the books.
445. But an estimate from memory will do? I can't say.
446. Do you refuse as many as you receive? No, there were two and thirty admitted last week, and only seven refused.
447. Is the proportion two to one—what is the proportion of those refused to those admitted—estimate it roughly in your own mind? I could not make a calculation unless I had the book here to run it up.
448. And yet it is your duty to admit these patients, and notwithstanding that, you cannot give us any idea whether you refuse one out of twelve applicants, or one out of three? I should say that there is about one out of every five refused.
449. That is all I want? But then you must bear in mind that if they are refused to-day they are admitted to-morrow, or if they are again refused to-morrow they are taken in the next day. Every Monday morning I enter all the patients who have applied during the week.
450. But I want to know how many are refused and never get in? I cannot tell that.
451. Do you think one in five never get in? No, the proportion is smaller than that.
452. But they wait some time after being refused? Sometimes. I have known them to wait a month.
453. Have you noticed what applications come from the Colonial Secretary? Yes, they all come through my hands.
454. Do you make any distinction between the applications that come from the Colonial Secretary and the others? I have nothing at all to do with the admissions.
455. How do you proceed? A man comes to me with an order on the Colonial Secretary. I see them as they don't want these people going down to the Colonial Secretary's Office. I look at the order and the signature, and I see that it is an order on the Colonial Secretary. I make out a form, and sign it with my name, and send it down to the honorary medical staff. The medical staff do not know whether the applicant is recommended by a subscriber or not, or whether the man pays for admission. The man is taken in or refused on the merits of his case.
456. What are the merits of his case? Whether the man is a fit or unfit subject for admission—whether he is bad enough.
457. Then you send the patients to the honorary medical officers? I send down the form, and the medical officer has to say whether the applicant is admissible or not. He writes on the form that the applicant is admissible. He says, perhaps, "Yes, no bed"; or, if he is not admissible, he says the applicant should be an "outside patient."
458. And in that case would he be admitted the next day? No, a more urgent case might come in and prevent it.
459. A case from the Colonial Secretary? No, a more urgent case of disease. Suppose a case of typhoid fever were to come in as against the case of a man with a little bronchitis, the man with typhoid fever would come in.
460. Then you alone knew from whom the orders came, and the medical officers gave decisions upon the merits of the cases? Yes, all the particulars are written in a book, and then I look over them and see who are sent in by the Colonial Secretary, who by the subscribers, who are guarantee, and who are pay patients.
461. You stated that the beds were not cleaned, and that it was not your duty to see to them? No.
462. I see that Miss Osburn has three domestics? Yes, her own domestics.
463. Whose duty would it be to clean these beds? I do not know.
464. *President.*] You don't know? I do not. I can only tell you that when Mrs. Blake was there we had one nurse and one scrubber—that was a general servant—to two wards. But the men had their wards. In the women's wards there was a general servant—a scrubber. There were three wards up-stairs, and two wards down-stairs.
465. Then they were responsible for the beds and bedding? Yes.
466. And the laundry women did the washing? Yes.
467. It is not done now? No, it is all done differently now.
468. Then out of the thirty-four —? But you are reckoning too many. There are three of those thirty-four go to the Nightingale wing. You must take six off that list—the housekeeper, the needlewoman, the three domestics, and the charwoman. They are not employed in the wards at all.

469. They have nothing to do with the Infirmary, and yet are paid by the Infirmary? They have nothing to do with the wards.
470. Then there are six persons employed in the Infirmary who do nothing for the Infirmary? No; they are in the Nightingale wing.
471. What do they do? The housekeeper looks after the Nightingale wing.
472. Are there any patients there? No, it is the habitation of the nurses.
473. Then taking away these six persons, there are twenty-eight employed in the Infirmary? Yes.
474. Then it would be part of the nurses, duty to clean the beds? Yes, or the probationers.
475. I have heard it said that a woman who went into the hospital to see her husband could scrape up a handful of bugs;—should that be the case? Yes.
476. Ought that to be the case? I have picked them out of the wall myself, and if they are in the wall they get into the beds. My recommendation was to have the place replastered. I told the architect that unless he put in a plan to pick off all the mortar and replaster the walls the place never would be free from bugs.
477. Is it not possible to keep all the beds clean? Yes, by cleaning them, and washing them with kerosene, as in any other private house.
478. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are there not a greater number of beds in the Infirmary since Miss Osburn took charge of it? Yes, there are forty beds in a ward—not exactly forty,—because when the men were there we had fourteen beds instead of twelve, but there are more wards.
479. You have more wards now? Yes, we have six more wards now. We have forty beds more, taking two from each of the six.
480. *President.*] How many beds are there in the women's wards now? There are seventy-seven.
481. And how many are there in the men's wards? There are two more wards.
482. How many patients do they include? Forty. There were nine men's wards when I arrived.
483. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And how many beds were there in them? There was twenty, and twenty is forty, and six fourteens make eighty-four, and twenty in the accident ward. Say 150. There were 144 when I arrived.
484. And how many wards are there now? Eight.
485. And how many beds? 150.
486. How many women's wards were there? Three.
487. And how many are there now? Six.
488. And there are seventy-seven women now in the women's wards? Yes.
489. How many were there formerly? Fifty-eight.
490. *Mr. Gould.*] Were you ever connected with any similar institution before? No.
491. You do not know then what the practice is in England? No.
492. The Infirmary has been recently cleaned—the walls whitewashed? It has been cleared and cleansed. It has not been finished yet.
493. What time elapsed before anything was done to it? Since it was done before?
494. Yes? I should say about nine months.
495. Was it cleaned so recently as that? Yes; but then we always whitewashed the walls.
496. I am speaking of the cleansing of the walls of the institution;—are you aware that in the hospitals of Great Britain it is customary periodically to whitewash the whole of the walls every three or six months? Yes; I have read so.
497. Has that been done here? No, not so often as that.
498. How long before the recent cleansing had it been done? I think about nine months before.
499. How long has Dr. Quaife been there? He was elected last March twelve months.
500. Has the whitewashing of the walls been done since he has been visiting? I cannot say now.
501. Is it part of your duty to see that the walls are properly cleansed and whitewashed? No.
502. You say it is possible to keep down the vermin;—do you refer to the vermin existing in the beds or in the walls? I refer to the beds.
503. Whose duty is it to see to that? It always was in the nurses' department.
504. Whose department is it in now? Miss Osburn is responsible now by the minutes.
505. Did the same filthy state which has been described exist when you first went there? No, though there were always more or less bugs in the building, but they were kept down by the place being cleaned.
506. Do you know how it is that the practice has not been continued. It is rather strange that if it is possible to keep down the vermin, that has not been done; there must be some neglect if it is not done. As you say that it was done when you first went there, can you give any reason why it is not continued? As I said before, we had a man to do it, and general servants instead of the nurses.
507. Then this state of things has existed since the change has been made? We have had scrubbers in Miss Osburn's time.
508. I want to know why it is that the vermin is not kept down? I don't know why it is. There is no labour to do it if the time of the nurses is fully taken up in nursing patients. I have always advocated general servants for the wards. I think one to every two wards would be proper.
509. *President.*] How many bathmen are there? Two. One is a messenger and is called away to go anywhere.
510. *Mr. Gould.*] When the wardsmen were employed did they clean the wards out? Yes, they were answerable.
511. Then do you think that the discharge of those wardsmen is one cause of the present state of things? No, I do not say that; but you have more command over a lot of men than over a lot of women—at least I have. If I saw a speck of dirt on the floor I could say to a man, "Do not let me see that again."
512. Is that not done now? I do not know what Miss Osburn says to the nurses in the wards. I do not pretend to know.
513. When it was under your management you had the control of all, and then the present state of things did not exist? Not to the present extent. We had some vermin in the building, but we kept them down as much as ever we could.
514. Do you think that the alteration that has taken place is one of the causes of the filthy state of the place? It is not by any means so bad as it is made out to be. It is not in a filthy state. If I answer your question, and assert that it is in a filthy state, I should assert what is not correct.

Mr. J.
Blackstone.
5 May, 1873.

- Mr. J. Blackstone.
5 May, 1873.
515. You say that there is vermin there? Yes, but I cannot say that the wards and beds are in a filthy state. I know there is vermin there, but I cannot say the wards are filthy, because I believe the whole story that has been got up is an exaggeration.
516. You were not responsible for the state of the wards? No.
517. Who was? Miss Osburn; but for me to say that the wards are filthy would be a wholesale slander. I do not say that. I have never said so to anybody.
518. Can you not give us some idea of the time when the place was last whitewashed? I cannot without referring to my books. I cannot carry such a multiplicity of things in my head.
519. It is not customary that the walls should be whitewashed at any fixed time, say once in three months, or once in six months? No.
520. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are you prepared to offer any suggestions as to the general working of the institution; is there anything that you think would tend to its improvement? Really I do not know how to answer that question. It would be setting myself up against so many that I should be very loth to give an opinion. You should examine the honorary staff and the other officers on that point. If I can answer any questions I will do so, but to go and set myself up to give an opinion that a general alteration should be made in the management of the institution is more than I can do. I think it would be invidious on my part to take that out of the hands of other people.
521. Having reference to the increased number of beds in the hospital, can you say that the expense has increased much? Not a great deal.
522. Going back to the time when you had a smaller number of attendants, has the expense increased very much since then? No, not a great deal.
523. What is the expense of the institution principally caused by—is the expense of the nursing staff great? No, I don't think the nursing staff costs more than the wardsmen did. You must bear in mind that those men were getting £40 odd a piece, and the probationers now get only £20 a year. The nurses get £26, and one nurse gets £30. The salaries now come to about the same as they did, and we have nearly double the number of attendants.
524. So that you get now two attendants for one in the former system? The only difference is in the consumption of food. I do not think you will find much difference in the salaries.
525. There is a needlewoman now; had you any before? Yes, there was a woman—the housekeeper—who looked after the linen. There is a large linen room full of all the patients' clothes, and that is taken charge of by the needlewoman, who repairs the clothes and serves them out to the patients when they require clean clothing. The head nurse sends down and says, "I want so many things," and they are obtained from the Nightingale wing.
526. Are you responsible for all the stores of the institution? Yes, except what goes into the Nightingale wing, and except the dispensary.
527. Who is answerable for the dispensary? The resident medical officer.
528. Who checks the purchase and distribution of the medicines? The resident medical officers.
529. They have never been checked? No.
530. So that at the end of the year you can hardly tell what quantity of medicine is consumed? Yes, there is a stock-book kept, and every year there is a balance shown of what remains in the store.
531. But it is not shown how the medicine consumed has been spent? No, it would be impossible to show that by any mode of book-keeping. You could never show it.
532. Suppose you took stock, and kept a record of all the prescriptions made up, they should show how much of that stock has been used for the purposes of the hospital? No. Suppose you had a prescription come in with ten, eleven, or twelve, or perhaps fifteen, different ingredients, how could you calculate it?
533. Then there is no check upon the issue of the medicines? No.
534. Then any quantity that is required is ordered? Yes, we go more by custom than anything else. If there were a large increase in the consumption of medicines the dispensers would be called upon to account for it. It is easily accounted for. The drugs are asked for in the same way as the stores. Every year there is an indent goes Home to England to Collier Brothers. For instance, the other day we got more out of a certain drug than we are in the habit of using, and there is an inquiry.
535. And how can you tell? The dispensers must account for it.
536. But there is no check? We are supposed to be honest men. It was mooted the other day that a book should be kept—a record of the disbursements of all medicines—but it was proved that it would be impossible to do it, for the clerical assistance would cost more than the value of the things. Fancy ten or fifteen prescriptions a day coming in with perhaps ten or fifteen ingredients in each.
537. I suppose a medical man or a practical chemist could form an approximate idea of the consumption? Yes, by going through the list and seeing what the consumption was.
538. Is stock taken in reference to the general stores? Yes, every year, and laid before the committee.
539. You check them in the proper way? Yes.
540. You compare the quantity received with the quantity consumed and the quantity on hand? Yes.
541. Who checks that? I do. When I first went there there was not a book or invoice in the institution; there was never a book kept.
542. Are the books examined now by a professional accountant? No, only by the auditors.
543. And they took everything for granted I suppose? They saw the vouchers.
544. I think you said the laundry and the kitchen were under your control? No, the laundry has been done away with for years.
545. Are you aware that in some large hospitals—in Melbourne, for instance—all the washing is done by machinery? Yes.
546. That 100 articles can be turned out and put on the lines to dry within a quarter of an hour? Yes, it is done in a hot-air room. We always had our washing done by hand. We had three or four laundresses.
547. Were they able to do the washing for a couple of hundred people? They did do it.
548. Don't you think it would be an improvement to have the washing done by machinery? There is such a difference of opinion about it that I should not like to give an opinion on the subject.
549. But there can be no difference of opinion as to the cleanliness of the system? The doctors say that they will not have the clothes washed on the ground.
550. But do you not think that it might be done by machinery? Yes, I think it might be.

Mr. J.
Blackstone.

5 May, 1873.

551. Could it not be better done, and faster? Well, we only wash twice a week.
552. It could be done on the premises by machinery? Yes, there could be two days there set apart for the washing. I believe if the machinery were there it would save a vast amount of labour and fuel, and the coppers could be done away with. We could have a hot bath in less than two minutes by letting a jet of steam go into the water. But there is a man now has four or five pumps, force-pumps, and he has to pump the water up about 150 feet.
553. What state of repair is the building in? The main building is in a bad state of repair.
554. In what respect? In all respects.
555. What about the roof? It wants a new roof.
556. The flooring? They say that it wants a new flooring.
557. Are the walls built of stone? Yes, rubble stone. It is one of the strongest buildings we have here, but the alterations that it is proposed to make would carry the windows up within 2 feet of the ceiling.
558. There is some difference of opinion among the medical men on that point;—is there not? No, I believe they agree about the ventilation.
559. Then you do not care to offer any suggestions as to the improvement of the general management? No, I had rather not.
560. *Mr. Gould.*] You said just now that in a moral point of view it was desirable that wardsmen should be employed? I think so. I think it is wrong that those young girls, nurses, or whatever they may be, should see men exposed; they must see them exposed, and have to assist them with pans and so on. It is all very well women to women.
561. *President.*] I suppose you are aware that in Germany and England the nursing is done by women? Yes, women of a certain age.
562. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you know that as a fact? I will prove it. Here, in this book, "Notes on Nursing," it says, "The age considered desirable for candidates is from 25 to 30 years."
563. *President.*] Are there not nurses in Germany and England as young as there are here? How can I tell when I have never been in Germany, and when I have not been in England for nearly 40 years?
564. How young are the probationers? Not under 18.
565. And they remain for four or five years—they leave after that? I have never known one to stop for more than three years.
566. *Mr. Couper.*] Are there not women who have been there longer? Yes, there is one nurse who has been there six years. I engaged her. She was there before Miss Osburn came, and she is the best nurse we have in the establishment. She was only a "scrubber" there first, and she is now a head nurse, and gets £30 a year.
567. *President.*] Was there not one there in the position of housekeeper before Miss Osburn came? There was in a certain way—there was a housekeeper. I forget her name now.
568. And there was a person in the position of needlewoman? Yes, we used to get a woman in occasionally to work the machine.
569. Was there no constant employment for a woman;—surely the mending of the sheets and so on must occupy a woman? But the patients used to do it; there was one man used to do it; used to come and ask for them to mend.
570. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But he was a patient, and only there for six weeks? Oh, but this was an old man.
571. *President.*] What other servants had you there then? A housekeeper, a needlewoman, and the general servants.
572. How many nurses? Three nurses and two under nurses.
573. That is five nurses altogether? Yes.
574. Then there were twelve wardsmen and five nurses? The pay-sheets that I have in my possession would give the information.
575. You said just now that these six domestics you have at present have nothing to do with the patients? Yes.
576. The housekeeper has, I suppose;—you had such a person before? She has nothing to do with the patients.
577. Where is she? In the Nightingale wing.
578. Do you not know what she does there? No, I do not. I never go into the Nightingale wing, except when I go into the place to see Miss Osburn on business.
579. Do you not suppose what they do there? I have no right to suppose anything.
580. How many persons are there living in the Nightingale wing? Thirty-four, I think.
581. That includes the six domestics you spoke of? I will just count them up: One English nurse, three head nurses, seventeen nurses, seven probationers, one housekeeper, one needlewoman, one charwoman, and three domestics; there are thirty-five altogether.
582. What does the charwoman do? I really cannot say. I have nothing to do with the Nightingale wing at all.
583. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Has the expense of the wines and spirits increased or decreased of late years? No, it is a varying kind of thing. It increases and decreases one year with another.
584. What is the average expense? About £350 I think; not more than that I think. It is not a very heavy item. The milk is a large item; it is over £600 a year.
585. *Mr. Wearne.*] You said that there were nine wardsmen and three night wardsmen; then there were twelve wardsmen altogether? Yes.
586. And there were five women? Yes.
587. What were they? They looked after the women.
588. What were they? Nurses. There were three female head nurses and two night nurses, and two or three scrubbers. The scrubbers were what we term "general servants," but they were called scrubbers, and were always entered on the pay-sheets as scrubbers.
589. Did these three servants include the needlewoman and the housekeeper? No, they were scrubbers, and had to clean the wards.
590. Did you have a constant needlewoman? No, occasional.
591. A housekeeper? Yes, there was a housekeeper.
592. Who had to wash? There were three or four laundresses besides. I am talking about the wards entirely. The laundresses were quite separate from the others.

- Mr. J. Blackstone.
5 May, 1873.
593. Then, before Miss Osburn came, you had twelve wardsmen, five nurses, three scrubbers, a house-keeper, a needlewoman, and three laundresses? Yes. I think there were four laundresses at times.
594. And the needlewoman you have now does the same duty as the other one did before? Yes.
595. Does the housekeeper you have now do the same duty that the housekeeper did before Miss Osburn came? No.
596. You had a housekeeper? Yes, but she used to assist the matron in the wards.
597. Then these people now are above the number we want, and do nothing for the Infirmary? Yes.
598. Do you know the number of deaths in the Infirmary since Miss Osburn came and before she came;—has there been an improvement in the nursing—are deaths less frequent in the place? I should have to take the statistics from the books to answer that.
599. Do you think since we have had this nursing staff the patients are better attended to? Yes, but in some months we have had more deaths than in others. Last month we had seventeen deaths; but some months we might not have more than five or ten deaths.
600. I want to know whether the present arrangement is an improvement? I believe the patients are very well looked after by the nurses generally.
601. Were they well looked after before Miss Osburn came? I believe so.
602. Then the only suggestion you make is that there should be wardsmen instead of women? I think there should be men to nurse men, and women to women.
603. *Mr. Ellis.*] About the kitchen;—how is the cooking done—is it done by steam? No, by a range.
604. For how many persons can you cook? Our average number of patients is 224 daily.
605. How many are cooked for at a time? They are all cooked for at a time—each meal.
606. Is the apparatus ample? Yes. There are 224 patients, and six officers are 230, and three or four men and the two cooks; about 240 people are cooked for, morning, noon, and night, by the two stoves, and we vary the dinner every day.
607. You are satisfied with it then? I should be satisfied if the place was better.
608. How can it be made better? By pulling the old place down and cooking by steam. I think the engine that did the washing could do it, and we should consume less fuel for cooking. We consume now two tons a week for the coppers.
609. *President.*] Do you think a man makes a better nurse than a woman? I would sooner be nursed by a man than by a woman, unless the woman was a relation.
610. Is that the foundation of your opinion? Yes; I have seen as good wardsmen in the Infirmary as ever put foot into a ward. You may come across some cranky fellows, but take the general run of them they were good men.
611. What wine is it that you are allowed a pint of per day? Cawarra.
612. *Mr. Cowper.*] What do you pay the cooks? One £75, and the other £45, a year.

Miss Lucy Osburn, Lady Superintendent, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- Miss L. Osburn.
5 May, 1873.
613. *President.*] You are the lady superintendent of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.
614. How long have you occupied that position? Five years and a-half, from the 2nd December, 1867.
615. You came out from England to take the appointment? Yes.
616. You had received a previous training for taking such a position? Yes, I had been in St. Thomas's Hospital. At the time I received the appointment I was in King's College Hospital. Miss Nightingale has a school in connection with both those hospitals. I had been for a year there, and in King's College three months, during which time I was in connection with the "Nightingale Council," as it is called—a body of gentlemen, appointed to take charge of a fund to endow a school for the training of nurses. I had been previously on the Continent—not in connection with Miss Nightingale, but visiting hospitals in different parts of the Continent. I had resided for four months at the Kaiserswerth Hospital, at Dusseldorf, which has a great name. I have visited hospitals in other parts of the Continent—at Vienna, the Allgemeine Krankenhaus, built by the Emperor Joseph II., and hospitals in Holland. I did not live in them, but I visited them.
617. And during this time you made a study of the subject? Yes.
618. Will you state briefly the circumstances under which you came out here, and the position that you were to occupy? Yes. I understood from Miss Nightingale that there was a house surgeon in control of the patients, who was responsible to the visiting staff for the treatment of the patients during their absence, and who also had full control over the patients, inasmuch as he could discharge them for insubordination. I understood that there was also a matron, who was in charge of the administration of the hospital, the nursing, and the stores, and the cooking, and so on; and that there was an accountant, who had charge of all the books, and when the accounts had been passed by the matron, this accountant filed them, and prepared them for the governing body,—the Board of the institution.
619. Was the office of matron in existence when you came out? No. I do not know whether it was abolished, or whether they did not wish to fill it up on account of the Premier having applied to Miss Nightingale for a lady superintendent. But they had in the meantime established the office of manager. The manager was a superior officer. I think he is even the superior of the resident medical staff. He was an officer I had not heard of until I came here, and I felt, perhaps, a little annoyed at first, on finding this new arrangement, because it gave me a worse position than I had been given to understand that I should have. I was at first inclined to refuse the position, but, however, on reconsidering the matter, I thought it would be better to try and do some good. The nursing I found to be very bad indeed, and I thought that, at all events, we could improve that.
620. So you determined to remain? Yes, I determined to remain, but at first I was for giving it up.
621. The position was so different from what you expected? Yes.
622. We are told that the hospital is managed by a committee, which numbers some twenty-seven members;—how have you found that the working of the hospital can be carried on with so large a managing body? Well, I think we have all found it rather unwieldy. It was very large indeed. It was always difficult to get the same members of the committee together. One would often explain a thing to one committee, and at the next meeting would find a different set of gentlemen there, and so it had all to be explained again. There was also a good deal of personal altercation in the committee, and matters not connected

Miss
L. Osburn.

5 May, 1873.

connected with the place were brought under discussion, and this has prevented our bringing before the committee things which were often necessary for the good of the place. Or if one did bring them forward, I was of course only sent for into the committee after the manager and other people had been, and I found that most of the business-like gentlemen had to leave, because they had given all the time they could; and so the things I have brought before them have been referred to some committee that never sat, or otherwise shelved; and I think it has been greatly to the detriment of the patients. I particularly mention one circumstance, because the attention of the public has been called to the matter—about the cleaning of the hospital. I brought that before the committee many times—so often that one gentleman told me they were quite tired of being bothered about these vermin—that there were some repairs to be made in the hospital, and that until that took place I must manage as I could with the nurses.

623. These vermin were in the walls of the place? Yes.

624. And in the frames of the windows? Yes, not in the floors. In the morning they used to go up in companies. I have reported it in my report book that the patients were suffering. Of course I do not blame the committee so much, because they were intending to make alterations, and thought that any expense incurred would be a waste of money; but then we waited month after month and nothing was done, and I was always put off with a promise that something should be done, and the patients in the meantime suffered very much. I would often go into the wards at night, and see perhaps a patient that was dying, with these creatures crawling over him, and then I would go back to my own clean room, and feel that it was a shame that these poor people I had been sent out to take care of should lie in such a place.

625. Were the beds cleaned? We always cleaned the beds; took them out and cleaned them; scalded them and oiled them. Everything we could think of we did; and these holes in the walls we filled up with mercury and any preparation that we could get to kill the bugs.

626. And notwithstanding that they made head against you? Yes; the walls are old, the plaster fell away, and they made nests, and we could not get at them. The walls wanted pointing. When I first went there there was a bathman, a very active, energetic, clever man, and he was more under my control than any bathman we have had since has been, and we used to keep down the bugs very well. We got the patients to assist in doing it. But afterwards I found I was not allowed to control the man at all; indeed, now, if I were to ask a man on the place to do anything, he would probably say, "It is not my duty; you must go to somebody else."

627. Can you trace this state of things to any cause? The men are from under my control altogether; they know the manager is their master, and he pays them, and they are dependent upon him; and they must please him; but as for their doing anything by my orders, they will not do it at all.

628. Have you been given to understand lately that you are responsible for the cleaning of the wards? Yes; of course it was found out at last. A patient bitterly complained about these vermin, and three gentlemen were appointed to go round the wards. They asked me if it was the case. I said, "Certainly it was"; and they found that it was the case. I was told to get three men and two women to clean the walls. I went to try and get these people, and soon found that without going to a proper plasterer it could not be done. I brought up several people, and they would not undertake it, not being proper plasterers. As I had been ordered to get it done, and several gentlemen called upon me and said something must be done immediately—as this was the case, I went rather beyond the leave given to me, and sent to Mr. Chapman, and had the work begun. Some members of the committee came, and they were very angry indeed, and said I had subjected myself to dismissal, and were very cross about it; but indeed it was the only thing that could be done.

629. Was the work carried out eventually? Yes; it was confirmed by the house committee on the Monday.

630. You had done this in your anxiety to carry out the original wish of the committee? Yes, of course; it was not the letter of the law given me, but I understood I was to get rid of the bugs in any way. Of course these three women were of little use to me, and I thought it was better to get proper men, and not to have the women at all, so I did not engage any women.

631. Has this nuisance been got rid of? Yes; we are now quite clean.

632. We understand that this nuisance has arisen from the beds not being cleaned on patients leaving? No, certainly not; we tried to have a rule passed, on the committee, and did have it passed, that where a patient went out no patient should be admitted into that bed until the next morning; but the doctors would not carry out that rule at all, in spite of being reminded of it. We often have patients sitting and waiting to go into the beds before the convalescent patient has gone out.

633. Then it is your wish to clean the beds? I would wish to have all the beds cleaned even if a patient only had it one night. All the convalescents beds are taken up, and thoroughly scalded and cleaned, independently of the time that they have been in.

634. You have not been able to enforce this rule? No; Mr. Manning, the secretary, appealed to the doctors that it was necessary in this climate, and in that old building, to take every precaution, but they will not do it. I saw patients to-day waiting for the beds to be ready for them.

635. Do you see any difficulty in the matter? I do not see any at all, because the difficulty would only be in starting the rule. It would only be for one day; and we did start it, and it worked very well indeed.

636. What interest has a doctor in getting a patient in? They are not supposed to have any.

637. I don't mean personal and pecuniary, but professional interest? Yes, a doctor likes to get as many beds as he can, especially on the surgical side.

638. I understand that the members of the honorary staff take the privilege of admitting patients in turn? Yes, there are four of them, and they take it in turns—each have a week. If in his week a great number of patients are discharged, that doctor gets a great many patients into the hospital all under his name, and he is jealous of keeping those beds. We had a case of two patients, who were ready to go out; as soon as the doctor got anybody to fill up the two beds he would have discharged the two patients. But it so happened that no patients suitable to be put in that ward applied for admittance during his week, so then the doctor said to the nurse in charge of the ward, "We must keep these patients until my week comes round again."

639. How long would that be? A month.

640. Then I understand that patients are kept there from a desire on the part of the doctors to have patients under their eye? Yes, that is the case.

Miss
L. Osburn.
5 May, 1873.

641. Are there patients there now of this class? Yes, there are. On the medical side of the house each physician has a ward to himself, or a fixed number of beds in a ward. If during his week for admitting patients he has no empty bed in his own ward, and there are empty beds in some other ward, he will admit patients for those beds, and his colleague will attend them. On the surgical side of the house every patient a surgeon admits belongs to himself; he can fill up every empty bed with his own patients. When we first came we got the committee to pass a rule fixing the number of beds for each surgeon, but this rule has not been kept for the last three years.

642. And this would prevent those beds from being filled? Yes, it would. There is one surgeon now; I have not counted his patients, but I think he has over the half of the ward, and the others have only the other half between them, and he will not allow them to have a single bed.

643. Do I understand you that the medical staff have the sole power of admitting and discharging patients? Yes; there is, I think, a rule, that the manager can discharge if a patient misbehaves, but it is not carried out, as the doctors object.

644. Then, do you think that this mode of admitting and discharging patients is objectionable? I think some one should have the power of admitting and discharging if necessary—some one resident on the premises—and report to the doctor the reasons for doing it.

645. In whom would you propose to vest the power of admission? In the resident medical officers.

646. It does not rest with them at present? No.

647. But with the honorary staff? Yes. However bad a patient may be, however desirable it may be to get rid of a patient, we cannot do anything until the honorary comes next day; and perhaps he does not come next day, and we must wait until he does.

648. You would not put the power of discharging a person improperly kept in, in the hands of the resident medical officers? No, that would bring them into collision with the honorary staff.

649. They should report that to the governing body? Yes.

650. You propose that the resident medical officers should admit on their own responsibility? Yes, and generally discharge when a patient has so misbehaved that it is necessary to take notice of his conduct. It is necessary to make a note of it too, so that the offending patient is not admitted again, at least for some time. There have been cases in which a patient has been discharged, and directly afterwards re-admitted.

651. By a member of the honorary staff? Yes.

652. I suppose in ignorance of what has occurred? No, I do not think so.

653. Do you find that there is an indisposition to discharge patients on the place? Yes, I do find it difficult indeed to keep any control over some of the patients. Although they break the rules that I am looked to to keep, and that the committee have made for the benefit of the patients generally, we forgive them once or twice, but they go on with impunity, and if the honoraries—one or two of them at any rate—take any notice at all of it, they only laugh.

654. Have you any instances of this to specify? Yes. The other day when the medical officer went through a ward he said to the sister, "I smell smoking; will you see who it is?" She went and found who it was, and brought the pipe and tobacco. Afterwards she brought the patient up before the honorary medical officer, and told him what had occurred, and all he said was, "I suppose they will do it." This was in the eye ward.

655. And you have it placarded about that smoking is not permitted? Yes, there are placards all round, stating that smoking is not allowed.

656. And this was in the eye ward? Yes. And if we reported another patient for the same thing to another medical man he would be discharged.

657. Is this kind of thing not subversive of the discipline of the institution? Yes, and we find it so. People who are in charge of the wards find it hard to be blamed for these things, but they have no control. In the Magdalen ward the patients are sometimes ill-tempered, and we have great trouble with them. If we are supported of course we can keep order. I have got the sister to report two cases there, but no notice was taken of them. She was ordered to dress a wound on one patient, and she tried to do so, and this patient was extremely impertinent, and called her bad names, and the sister said her doctor had ordered it, and she would get discharged if it were not done; but no, she would not have it. When the doctor came, the nurse went to him and said the patient would not allow her to dress the wound, and the patient said, "No, I won't allow her to do it." The doctor said, "Well, come here, and I will do it." It is very difficult to keep order against things of that kind. And some of the patients insist upon wearing their own clothing, which is against the rules. I did once allow a young woman to wear a shawl, or something of that kind, and I was reported for doing it.

658. By whom? By the manager.

659. Is that part of his duty? Yes, to report any transgression of the rules. There were two who insisted on wearing their own clothes. We got away the clothes from one, and the other we did not, and we reported them to the honorary, and he said, "Let them have it;" and those two patients are now in the ward with their clothes.

660. Transgressing the rules? Yes.

661. What is the effect of this kind of thing upon the patients? They grumble very much. Mr. Bedford told me that he had ordered a nurse to do something to a patient, who refused to allow it, and he discharged that patient on that day. That I think was hard upon her, seeing what the others had been allowed to do.

662. And these things all point to the fact of its being advisable that the discharge of patients should rest with the resident medical officer? Yes, it would at Home. For any infraction of the rules there the resident medical officer would have the power of at once discharging a patient.

663. Do you think that there are persons admitted into the hospital who can be as well treated elsewhere? Yes, there are incurables admitted, and we have great difficulty in getting rid of them. Of course a hospital for acute cases is an expensive establishment, and not a fit place for incurables, who do not require the amount of attendance or the expensive medicines which acute cases require. There are cases in the hospital now that will be a long long time in the place before they will get better.

664. There are cases in the hospital now? Yes, but when we can we get rid of them to Liverpool.

665. And you think if the admission of the patients were left in the hands of the resident medical officers the number of such cases admitted would be kept down? If it were left entirely to them?

666. Yes? I do not know that it would.

Miss
L. Osburn.

5 May, 1873.

667. How do they get admitted? Perhaps when they apply for admission their symptoms are acute, and then a little treatment relieves the acute symptoms, and there they are, poor things, not able to go out and battle with the world, and it would be hard to turn them out of the hospital unless there were some other place to send them to.

668. I understand you to say that the committee is too large in your opinion? It is too large to work well.
669. You find that there is a tendency to remit matters for the consideration of smaller committees? Oh yes. They are constantly saying—"Oh, that belongs to such and such a committee."

670. Have you had instances of that? Yes; in reference to this very cleaning of the building it was referred to the building committee. There are other committees too, though I never saw them, or knew when they sat, unless when there were sub-committees upon myself.

671. You have never been admitted to these committees, except when your own conduct was under inquiry? No; and then I was only called in to give my evidence.

672. In consequence of the management being in this state, have your functions been at all interfered with? Yes, I have considered that they have been, because the nurses get to know particular members of the committee, and it makes them—has made them—very insubordinate and very difficult to manage. They will tell me if I find fault with them that they will appeal to Mr. So-and-So; and I can hear them say sometimes—when I have been speaking to them and they get angry with me—I can hear them say that they will let Mr. So-and-So know, and they will bring it before the committee. They know that this thing I have been speaking to them about will not tell against me, and so they will take something else, such as my religion, or the church I go to, or the place where I say my prayers, or something of that kind. I am always having that brought up. The members of the committee may perhaps feel friendly towards the nurses, and they will go into the wards and shake hands with these women, and sometimes they will take them over to the office and discuss my arrangements, and they promise them that their salaries shall be raised in spite of me.

673. You have known this to occur? Yes, I have known it to occur with some who are very loyal; and of course it is done with others.

674. You think that the sole control of the nursing staff should rest with you? Certainly, and the salaries, and all things belonging to the nurses.

675. Is that your own opinion merely, or is it a matter of experience? It has been Miss Nightingale's opinion for years. She always gives us a pamphlet on nursing in hospitals when we go out of St. Thomas's Hospital, and in that pamphlet it is distinctly stated that everything belonging to the nursing department should be under the control of the lady superintendent, whoever she may be.

676. Have you got one of those pamphlets? I have got the one that was given me by Miss Nightingale. Here it is. (*Pamphlet on "Method of Improving the Nursing Service of Hospitals," handed in. See Appendix A.*)

677. To what portion of it do you refer? To this headed—"The relation of hospital management to efficient nursing." That is the portion which will tell upon the point.

678. Would you mind reading it to us? Yes, I will read it: "Equal in importance to the provision of trained nurses is the nature of the hospital authority under which these nurses are to perform their duties, for, unless an understanding is come to on this point, the very existence of good nursing is an impossibility. In dealing with this question, I may state at once that to turn any number of trained nurses into any Infirmary to act under the superintendence or instructions of any master, or matron, or medical officer, would be sheer waste of good money. This is not matter of opinion, but of fact and experience. The 'original sin' of this part of the Infirmary system, or no system, has been—1. The nature of the authority. 2. The nature of the nursing material on which the authority has been exercised. Experienced administrators will scarcely suppose that I mean to imply an independence, and to ask for uncontrolled hospital authority for the nursing staff, in what I have said. On the contrary: Vest the charge of financial matters and general supervision and the whole administration of the Infirmary in the Board or committee, *i.e.*, in the officer who is responsible to that Board or committee. Vest the whole responsibility for nursing, internal management, for discipline, and training (if there be a training school) of nurses in the one female head of the nursing staff, whatever she is called. The necessity of this, again, is not matter of opinion, but of fact and experience. I will enter a little more fully into this, *viz.*, the relation which the nursing establishment ought to bear to the government of the hospital. The matron or nursing superintendent must be held responsible for her own efficiency, and the efficiency of all her nurses and servants. As regards the medical officers, she must be responsible that their orders about the treatment of the sick are strictly carried out. To the governing body of the hospital she shall be held responsible for the conduct, discipline, and duties of her nurses, for the discipline of her sick wards, for their cleanliness, for the care and cleanliness of sick, for proper ventilation and warming of wards, for the administration of diets and medicines, of enemas, &c., the performance of minor dressings, and the like, for the care of linen and bedding, &c., and probably of patients' clothing. The duties which each grade has to perform should be laid down by regulation, and all that the medical department or the governing body of the hospital has a right to require is that the regulation duties shall be faithfully performed. Any remissness or neglect of duty is a breach of discipline, as well as drunkenness or other bad conduct, and can only be dealt with to any good purpose by report to the superintendent of nurses of the Infirmary. I may perhaps again point out that the superintendent should herself be responsible to the constituted hospital authorities, and that all her nurses and servants should, in the performance of these duties, be responsible to the superintendent only. No good ever comes of the constituted authorities placing themselves in the office which they have sanctioned her occupying. No good ever comes of any one interfering between the head of the nursing establishment and her nurses;—it is fatal to discipline. All complaints on any subject should be made directly to the superintendent, and not to any nurse or servant. She should be made responsible too for her results and not for her methods. Of course, if she does not exercise the authority entrusted to her with judgment and discretion, it is then the legitimate province of the governing body to interfere, and to remove her. It is necessary to dwell strongly on this point, because there has been not unfrequently a disposition shown to make the nursing establishment responsible on the side of discipline to the medical officer or the governor of an hospital. Any attempt to introduce such a system would be merely to try anew and fail anew in an attempt which has frequently been made. In disciplinary matters a woman only can understand a woman. It is the duty of the medical officer to give what orders, in regard to the sick, he thinks fit, to the nurses. And it is unquestionably the duty of the nurses to obey, or to see his orders carried out.

Simplicity

Miss
L. Osburn.
5 May, 1873.

Simplicity of rules, placing the nurses, in all matters regarding management of sick, absolutely under the orders of the medical men, and in all disciplinary matters absolutely under the female superintendent (matron), to whom the medical officers should report all cases of neglect, is very important. At the outset there must be a clear and recorded definition of the limits of these two classes of jurisdiction. But neither the medical officer nor any other male head should ever have power to punish for disobedience. His duty should end with reporting the case to the female head, who, as already stated, is responsible to the governing authority of the hospital."

679. Do I understand you to agree in the principles laid down in the paragraph that you have just read to us? Yes, certainly. It is what we were trained on,—that there should be no interference between the nurses and the head of the nursing staff.

680. And you claim nothing more than is laid down there? No.

681. And that is essential to the proper management of the hospital? Yes.

682. You do not claim it on grounds personal to yourself? No, but for the better management of the hospital.

683. Then, I understand you to complain that the rule here laid down by Miss Nightingale, that "no good ever comes of the constituted authorities placing themselves in the office which they have sanctioned her occupying" has been infringed in your case? Yes, it has, I think.

684. And that arises from the committee being so large? I think so.

685. Can you mention any specific instances of that sort of thing, and where it has interfered with your getting things done for the good of the patients? Well, I find it very difficult, if a nurse is idle or negligent, or not fitted for her duties as a nurse—I find it difficult to get rid of her. The committee will call upon these nurses to know whether they wish to leave or not. There was a case some time ago—two years ago—of a nurse who was very unfit for her position, partly on account of her bad health (she was ill frequently and unable to do anything, and she was unfit in other ways). I had her into the office, and told her I thought she must see herself she would not do for a nurse. She said very well, she would give me notice to leave. We had a long talk over the matter then, and she said she would give me notice. She did so. I reported that she was going to leave, and one of the members of the committee got up and said that this nurse had called upon him and said that she did not want to leave at all, and he proposed that she should be sent for and asked whether she wanted to leave. So she was brought in and examined, and I think a large majority of the committee came to the conclusion that they would have discharged her long before. We had another case of a nurse who was with us for a longer time. In the middle of one quarter I had occasion to move her from a medical to a surgical ward. She was displeased at the move, and she came and gave me notice to leave, without giving any reason at all. I reported that she was going to leave, and one of the members of the committee saw her and talked to her, and persuaded her not to leave. He then came to me and said he had got the nurse not to leave. I said that was a bad plan. I never found a person answer who was asked not to leave; it puts her in a wrong position, and makes her think you cannot do without her. However, I then put her into another ward with a nurse who was her friend. She was there a fortnight, and then she sent me in her resignation again, and I thought it was best to let her go. I was going away for a week, and so I paid her up to the end of her time before I left. While I was away some members of the committee went to her and told her how foolish she was to give these notices, as "it gave me a handle over her," and that she was a good nurse, and indispensable, and there was no occasion for her to leave, as they would have a committee and compel me to keep her. At the next meeting of the weekly committee they had no time to go into the matter, and in the meantime the woman left, and some one then said—"Oh, the woman has left, and there's no use going into it now," and they did not go on with the committee. This kind of thing gives the nurses the idea that they are indispensable, and a woman never works well unless she supposes that she can be done without; it makes them presumptuous where there is such a large number of them.

686. Have you found this interference of the committee inconvenient in other matters? It is not so much with the committee, as that I find I have no control over the people. I cannot get things done that I require. That, of course, is owing to the constitution of the whole management.

687. What do you consider are your duties as distinguished from those of the manager;—is there any defined line between them? I have rules laid down for my guidance, and they almost entirely confine me to the nursing staff. That would do if one did not want anything but nursing, but the patients want to be fed, and they want medicine, and if one cannot see that they get these things, it is impossible to do one's duty towards them. The patients complain to me about their food. The potatoes are very bad now, and I can do nothing at all. I complain to the manager, and he says, "They are very bad," but he is not in the wards. He is not to blame—he does not see these poor people—he has not to make them comfortable; and it does affect us, who have to do so, very much. We do not like not to be able to help them.

688. Are there any complaints? Yes, there are. The cooking is very bad, especially of the extras ordered for some of the patients. I do not know who has the control, but the cooking is not good. I have seen things sent up to the patients in the most wretched condition. I think those who are in charge of the wards could give you more information on these points, for they see it every day.

689. You find that you come into conflict with the manager from time to time, or that there is a conflict of authority between you? Yes, that is more it. His having the control of the people who have to work for me makes it difficult for me to have things done. Of course everything in connection with the diets comes into my department. When we first came here the diets were most miserable. The carving was done in the kitchen, and the food was sent up in miserable tin dishes, which were put down in the ward; and if people saw something that they liked they would fight over it.

690. This was at first? Yes. This was altered. I was consulted about the change, and we got a very nice dietary scale, and the sisters were told to look after the dietary scales of their wards. A sister has forty patients under her charge, and she has nothing to do but think of those forty people. I have brought with me a printed form such as we used to have. (*See Appendix A 2.*) This is the list I had made, and the extras are put below. The diets used to be entered on this diet list, from the cards, for the whole of the ward. We used to have the joints sent up to the wards, and the sister used to carve, so that the patients got their dinners nice and hot. If the sister had so many of No. 1 or No. 2, they were all put down on this list together. The joints were sent up for the whole number, and she carved for all the patients, and they had their food comfortably. The nurses were there to give the diets round. I think at a meeting of the finance committee there had been some complaints of the large consumption of milk,
and

and the manager said—"Oh, these sisters have full control of the diet, and they can order what they like." There was a hint of something improper on the part of the nurses, so the committee determined the cards should go down to the house steward every day, and all the cards were sent down.

691. Will you explain what the cards are? They are called "bed cards" or "bed tickets." This is onc.⁵ *(Bed ticket handed in. See Appendix A 3.)* The name is put down here, the diet here, and the medicine here, and if the doctor alters a prescription the sister sends the card down to the dispenser. When the cards are returned from the dispensary, the sister makes out her diet list to send to the house steward. With this diet list the sister could go round and see what alterations were made in the diet, and could arrange her list in the same way.

692. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is the diet list a summary of the cards? Yes. We do not say on the diet list what patient it is required for, but only such a diet and so many of each.

693. *President.*] And she used to go and get these diets for the whole? Yes, six of these lists used to go to the house steward every day, and from these he would order so many joints, and so much of such a thing, and they were sent up to the sister, and she would carve. Then I suggested as a check upon her that either the manager or the house steward should come in on any day they pleased, not mentioning it to the sister, and take all the cards and check her list. But the committee said,—“Oh, let the house steward have the cards, if that is the better plan,” and that was carried, and I got a letter to say that the cards must go down as they used to. So now we get them in the old way, and there are many mistakes. Sometimes there are two or three diets short; sometimes there are eight eggs more than is wanted; sometimes patients have been dead for days, and the diet still comes up for them. We say that the patient is dead and the diet is not required, and they say they know better than we do, and still send it up.

694. The diet still comes up? Yes, and once there were five diets that we did not get, and an honorary medical man went down and made a fuss about it, and then we got them. It is a miserable way that we have these diets now.

695. What check is there upon the house steward? None that I know of.

696. And these diet lists would have been a check upon him? Of course, and they were so much less trouble. There were only six of them, and it was quite easy for any one to see in a moment what was wanted. It is exactly as it is done in an English hospital, and the cards are checked by the house steward, or some one else.

697. He can compare the cards themselves with these summaries? Yes.

698. To what do you attribute this interference with the mode of dieting the patients and the interference of the committee with your province? I do not think the committee knew anything at all about it; for when I explained that they had passed a resolution which was quite against the interests of the institution, they did not know who sent for the diets, or what was meant by the cards going down to the house steward.

699. Do they understand the routine of the hospital? I do not think they do very much. They are business men, and not able to devote very much time to the matter. There are some who spend much time in the hospital, but not to good purpose, or advantageously to the institution, for they don't see to matters that affect the patients.

700. Do you think that the governing body should be smaller? Yes, very much smaller. To have three or four gentlemen who would attend to matters would be quite enough; then one could have things explained and carried out at once.

701. What powers would you give such a Board? All the powers that the Board have now. It is not that they have too much power, but the Board is too unwieldy, and their power is used spasmodically.

702. There is no sustained action? No, you cannot reckon upon it at all.

703. Do you think the Board should have the power of getting rid of an honorary medical officer,—one who violated the rules? Certainly they should be supreme over all the place.

704. What would be the best way of correcting the difficulty of managing the institution? To have a small Board of gentlemen able to give time to the consideration of the business of the hospital, and who are so far independent that they can carry out any rule that is made. I think there is a rule now enabling the Board to get rid of an honorary in the case of complaints being made, but if there is one it is never acted upon.

705. But although the power exists, there is still a power of appeal from the Board to the subscribers? Yes.

706. Is that advisable? No, certainly not; their power should be final in all cases over every one.

707. What would you propose in the way of reform to prevent the clashing of authority that seems to exist between your office and that of the manager? When I came first, had I seen that the manager's object was the good of the patients, and the carrying out of the general good of the institution, one could have got on, our departments being quite separate, mine being over the servants, and his over the stores, but I find that it does not answer at all.

708. You find that he interferes in his capacity of manager with your department? Yes, he interferes, inasmuch as the nurses always appeal from me to him, and he encourages a kind of talebearing. Also, this not having the control over the male servants hinders the business very much. Suppose a patient is ordered a bath, it is not my duty to give that bath. I consider that if the doctor orders a bath, it is enough that the person in charge of the ward should give the order. But now we have to run about here and there to get it done. They tell me the man won't do it, and then I have to call and call the man and make him do it. The other day a boy was brought in with a broken head, insensible. The doctor ordered his head to be shaved, and some ice to be applied. The nurse said to one of the men that we wanted some ice at once, and she told him to go and fetch some ice from Compagnoni's—the only place we could get it at that hour on Sunday. He said, "I shan't; the manager is not in; I shan't take orders from any one but the manager."

709. And the boy was lying insensible all this time? Yes. I went after the man and found him after some trouble, and he went at last most unwillingly and fetched the ice.

710. He said he would not go because the manager was not in? Yes. There was another case. A patient asked me to send for a clergyman—he thought he was going to die, and he did die soon afterwards. I sent the nurse to tell the man to go, and he said that he would not—that it was not her duty to tell him to go. I had to look for that man myself, and I had to wait some time before I got him. I had to go down to the dead-house after him, and tell him to go. This kind of thing is a matter of almost daily occurrence.

Miss
I. Osburn.
5 May, 1873.

711. You speak of the difficulty of finding these men? They have duties connected with the dead-house, and they attend to the patients' clothes; they have various duties; but they are generally in that bath-room doing nothing at all.

712. And you have some difficulty in getting hold of them? Yes. I think the committee now have told them that they must obey me, but you see they will only take the orders from me. In an English hospital, no matter from whom an order comes, the people know that they have to obey it—the person ordered feels bound to obey. But only the other day a woman was admitted for the tent. It was a case of erysipelas. The doctor said she must not be admitted into the wards at all—that she must be put out on the verandah until the tent was got ready. She had a very inflamed leg. I saw this woman sitting there, and I did not know she was a patient at all—for we have often people coming to see patients, and I did not think she was a patient.

713. What time was this? About 10 o'clock in the morning. I saw one of the sisters give her some food, and that drew my attention to her, and I asked about her. The sister said she had been admitted for the tent. There seemed to be no preparations for putting up the tent. I may state that the way of it is this: The doctor usually says, "There is a tent case," and on that we get the tent up some time or other. Well, the sister saw the manager, and showed him the card, and said, "You see here is a woman for the tent," and he said, "I know nothing about it." I thought he would perhaps inquire of the doctors about it, and that we should have the tent put up; but, however, tea-time came, and this woman was still sitting there. We gave her two chairs, one to support her leg, and we gave her some tea and food; so it was getting rather desperate, and I went over to the doctor's, and said, "Have any orders been given to have a tent put up?" He said, "If there was a tent on the card I had better order one to be put up." I went about and told the yardsman to send whichever man came in to me at once. None of them came; and when it got dark we made a bed for this woman in the lavatory, and put up a screen, and made it as comfortable for her as we could, and in the morning the tent was put up.

714. Do you mean that the woman was there for twenty-four hours without the tent? Yes.

715. Where was the manager? I do not know, but he knew about it. I then went to him, and said we wanted a bed placed in the tent. The man just put up the tent and left nothing else there, although he knew that a bed was wanted, and I got the bed put in.

716. Had you to ask for the bed? Usually the man would leave the bed there, but on this occasion he just put up the tent and went away.

717. You consider that an instance in which you should have acted without referring to the manager? I do. I should have the power to order things on the spot. The person living among the people, and seeing what they want, should have the power to get what is wanted, because, when it is mentioned to the manager he does not see the things as we do, and he cannot understand what is wanted.

718. What is the manager's demeanour to the patients? His demeanour to everybody is a little rough, perhaps not more to the patients than to others. He is a little rough.

719. Does his indifference to the patients seem habitual? Yes. I don't think he takes any interest in them—it is not part of his work.

720. But everybody should take an interest in the efficiency of the institution? Yes.

721. Have you ever known complaints to be made by patients as to his manner of receiving them? Yes, sometimes.

722. Or of his interference? Yes. Of course, he is sometimes a little jealous of me, and a feeling of that kind may prevent his doing things. Sometime ago a patient showed me his card. He was going out at 2 o'clock, and he asked me to let him have his clothes, to dry them, as there had been some very damp weather, and they possibly might be mildewed. I said, "Yes," and I wrote an order. The person in charge of the clothes-house took this to the manager's office, and the manager tore up the paper, and said, "What has she to do with this? You shan't have your clothes until 2 o'clock."

723. So that this man, who was an invalid, was not allowed to have his clothes to dry them, as he was going out? No.

724. Because you gave the order? Yes. There are other instances that can be related to you by other persons connected with the establishment.

725. The manager has told us that you have sole control in the wards generally;—have you always found that you have that control—have you the management of the ventilation and the lighting, and so on? I do not know exactly what that means. Of course I have the sole control over the nurses, but as to the wards, I suppose it means everything in connection with the wards, and that is not so. For instance, last winter we had fires when the cold weather set in. I went through the wards, and the nurses at one ward told me that the gas stoves in the hall had been removed—the pipes had been cut off and the stoves taken away.

726. What are they used for? For heating, fomentations, and for making poultices, and for any little thing that is ordered for the patients that needs warming. I said, "I suppose the plumber has found it out of order, and has taken it away to mend." But another nurse said the same thing. I thought it odd that there should be two of them taken to repair, and going on I saw that they had all been taken off, and the nurses complained that they could not get on with their work—no poultices could be made. When the doctors came round they could get no hot water. I felt annoyed at the man for taking them all at once. The next morning it was the same thing—they were all calling out that they had no hot water for their patients. Afterwards, when the office was opened, I went over to the manager and said, "Do you know that the stoves have been taken away?" He said, "I have ordered them to be cut off." He said, "You have got fires in the wards, and you must manage with them." I said, "I could do that if you had let me know, so that we could get pans or kettles to heat things with." It was such bad management to do this so suddenly. I know of another instance. Of a morning patients get up and have their beds made. Some of them are more delicate than others—persons in consumption, for instance, we have to be very careful with. When they get up we do not shut the windows but raise them a little, and after the beds are made they can be opened as much as possible. One day one of the members of the committee shouted out to the nurses from the other side of Macquarie-street and told them to "open those windows." We had to go down to know what was the matter.

727. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Was he a doctor? No.

728. *President.*] How is the ventilation of the hospital? It would be better if those windows were higher, or if we had ventilators above them. The space above the windows is like a well of foul air, and it must be very bad.

729. Do all the windows open into the street, or do some of them open into closets and things of that sort? Yes, there have been lavatories and closets built within the last three or four years, and they took in one window. There are four windows on that side, and there is one window which opens into the lavatory. There again, you would think I would have control over the ventilation, but one of the patients complained that this window was open, and the smell that came through it was bad in the wards. It was bad, and I told the night-wardsman to close the window. The next morning I found it open again, and I told the day-wardsman that I wished it to be closed. He closed it, but afterwards said to Mr. Halkett, the house surgeon, as he was going round—"Do you wish all the windows in this ward open—it is a close ward?" and he said, "Of course." Next time I went round I found the window open again, and the wardsman said, "The doctor has ordered it to be open." I told the patients I was sorry, but could not order the window to be closed against the doctor's orders. I did not see the house surgeon until the next day, when I met him and asked him into my office. He said, "I know what you are going to say. I did not know that the window of No. 10 ward opened into the lavatory, and when the wardsman asked me if I wanted the windows open I said they should be open, but I did not know he was appealing to me against you."

Miss
L. Osburn.
5 May, 1873.

730. To what do you attribute that? Well, I suppose they were angry I should give orders in the ward. It was the male lock ward, and is nursed by a wardsman, and the manager has control over the male servants.

731. And this man was annoyed and had the window opened against you? Yes.

732. And this is another instance, showing the evil of this divided authority? Yes, and in cases like this I have not the full control over the wards. Also, when I appealed to the committee, and it was decided that the wards should be cleaned, the committee referred me to the only rule upon cleaning which is in the by-laws, and that is under the head of "sisters." It is in paragraph number 2: "They will be held responsible by the lady superintendent for the good order and efficient nursing of the patients, and the cleanliness of their wards, lavatories, &c." That of course means, I suppose, that as far as the nurses can keep the place clean, it is to be kept clean; but surely not the ceilings and places which are entirely out of a woman's reach. The sisters reported to me that the place was dirty, and I repeatedly told the committee that it needed cleaning. I don't see what we could do further than that.

THURSDAY, 8 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

JOSEPH WEARNE, Esq., M.P.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.P.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

John Smith, a patient in the male lock ward of the Sydney Infirmary, examined in that ward:—

733. *President.*] How long have you been here? Three months.

734. Is the same wardsman here now that was here when you first came? No.

735. Do you know of that window—the window opening into the lavatories—being left open? No, not since Whitney went away. It was open before, and she [Miss Osburn] ordered it to be shut.

736. Before that it was kept open? Yes.

737. Did you find any inconvenience from it? Yes, a bad smell.

738. Did you apply to the wardsman to have it shut? It was little use applying to him; it was seldom he would do anything.

739. Do you recollect the patients complaining to Miss Osburn about it when she came round? Yes, I recollect them complaining. We spoke to the wardsman about it several times, and he would not shut it. We spoke to him about it first, and then we spoke to her [Miss Osburn], and after that it was kept shut.

740. Do you recollect its being opened since? No, it has not been open since.

Mr.
J. Smith.
8 May, 1873.

Mrs. Mary Bland, head nurse, in charge of G and H wards, Sydney Infirmary, examined in ward H:—

741. *President.*] You are one of the head nurses? Yes.

742. In charge of G and H wards? Yes.

743. This is an accident-ward—this H ward? Yes, and I am in charge of this and the next.

744. Do you find a difficulty in receiving urgent cases of accidents into this ward—pure accident cases—in consequence of beds, which should be kept empty, being filled with cases other than accident cases? Yes, we have to take them in somehow, and we have sometimes to put four beds down on the floor here. We never turn an accident case away. The great difficulty is to get rid of the convalescent patients out of the ward. There is no convalescent ward, and there are many patients who could go into a convalescent ward if there were one for them.

745. How many does this ward hold? Eighteen.

746. If there are more than that number, is the ward crowded? Yes, and I have to put beds on the floor.

747. Is that bad for the patients? Yes.

748. What is this crowding caused by? There are often cases which are not really accident cases in the ward, and there are cases originally accident cases, where the patients are sufficiently convalescent to be removed if there were a room for them.

749. How comes it about that the rule is violated? I suppose because there is no room in other wards. There was a ward here called the convalescent ward, and patients were received there as they were convalescent, but that has lapsed a long time now.

750. Do I understand you to say that patients are sent in here from other wards, contrary to the rules? No, they are not sent in, but they remain here longer than there is any necessity, in consequence of there being no other ward to send them to, when they are sufficiently well to go out of this ward.

751. What cases are admitted here? There are often surgical cases admitted.

752.

Mrs.
M. Bland.
8 May, 1873.

- Mrs.
M. Bland.
8 May, 1873.
752. You define the accident cases as being different to the surgical cases? Yes. The accident cases are different from the surgical cases. A surgical case is not an accident case. That old man's case [*pointing to a patient*] was a surgical case, and not an accident case.
753. How long has he been here? About two months.
754. Has he recovered? Yes, and the doctor discharged him to Liverpool, but they refused him because he had had erysipelas.
755. But he does not remain here because he needs treatment? No.
756. *Mr. Cowper.*] I suppose he would go into a convalescent ward? Yes. I suppose it is necessary that the Liverpool Asylum should not take in cases of erysipelas, but we have so many people here who only want taking care of. They don't want physic. Some of them are real loafers; and such a number of them too. On the lower floor there are many who come in and go away for about two months, and come back again with a little pain. They can easily get up a little pain, and it is difficult for a doctor to know whether they are really bad or not. We, who see so much of them, could tell better.
757. *Mr. Ellis.*] Who has the G Ward—what doctors? That is Dr. Alleyne's ward.
758. His ward exclusively? Yes.
759. Is there any other ward which is attended by one medical man exclusively? Yes; Dr. Renwick has one whole ward to himself at the other end of the building.
760. Are they the only two who have wards exclusively to themselves? Yes; Dr. M'Laurin and Dr. Quaife have nearly as many patients. They have the whole of one side between them.

Bridget M'Aulty, a patient in Ward B of the Sydney Infirmary, examined in that ward:—

- Bridget
M'Aulty.
8 May, 1873.
761. *President.*] How long have you been here? A fortnight to-morrow.
762. You have been suffering from erysipelas? Yes; very bad it was; but it is nicely now.
763. What time did you come into the Infirmary? On Friday I got in.
764. At what time in the day? It was better than half-past 10.
765. What time were you put into the tent? On the same evening I came in, sir;—no, I went into the bath-room, and they made me up a bed, and I slept there in the bath-room.
766. And when did you go into the tent? On Saturday.
767. When did you come in on the Friday? About half-past 10 in the morning.
768. And you did not get the tent until the next day? No.
769. How long did you sit out waiting for the tent to be put up? Oh, pretty well all day,—until nearly evening.

Miss Lucy Osburn, Lady Superintendent, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

- Miss
L. Osburn.
8 May, 1873.
770. *President.*] Under whose control are the dispensers? I do not think they are under anyone's control, except of course the committee; they are under the control of no officer.
771. How many are there? Two—the dispenser and his assistant. I have complained to the head dispenser about what I thought was improper conduct on the part of his assistant, and he told me that he had no authority over him. I said, "Whom shall I apply to?" and he said he did not know; but he would speak to the assistant about what I had said.
772. Have you had reason to find fault with the dispensing? Yes, I have had great reason to find fault with it altogether.
773. Is the dispensing bad? I think it is very irregular. We have the greatest difficulty in getting the orders of the doctors attended to. If blisters are ordered, or lotions or applications, it may be sometimes twenty-four hours before we can get them.
774. What, twenty-four hours after the doctors have ordered them? Yes. There is a boy for the dispensary, and another for the storekeeper; the dispenser's boy goes round the wards and fetches the cards when the doctors have been. When the doctors have ordered anything the nurse puts the cards on the hall tables, and the boys come and fetch them. These boys are extremely careless about whether they fetch them or not; and when they fetch them I suppose that they do not deliver them properly to the dispensers. If I go down to complain that such and such a thing has not come in then there is a search for the card to see whether such a thing is the case, and the card may be found there, or the boys may have left it behind when picking up the others. The boy may go talking to the patients and put down the cards, or he may leave some down when he picks the others up, so that they may be lost.
775. Who engages these boys? I suppose the head dispenser engages his boy, and Mr. Jones engages his. If a nurse says to one of these boys that she will go and tell the lady superintendent about him, the boy will say, "Well, go and tell her; she has nothing to do with me." I have heard them say so when they have been doing something for which the nurse has spoken to them. She has said, "I shall have to report you to the lady superintendent;" and the boy will say, "Go and report; she has nothing to do with me." Of course boys are always rather careless; but still I think if one had some kind of authority over them they would better obey what the nurses tell them to do.
776. Have you had to complain more than once of this neglect and delay in bringing up the medicines and appliances for the doctors? Yes; I have often to complain. The doctors come to me and say that such and such pills have not come up, or such a thing has not been administered. Sometimes the dispensers have had the card and returned it, and never sent the medicine at all, and the doctors come to me and complain about it, and say it must be attended to. Of course I can scarcely be responsible for the neglect. I can go to the dispenser and complain of it, but that is all I can do.
777. Have you been obliged to do that? Very often. We do apply to the doctor—the house surgeon.
778. And what does he say? Oh, sometimes he says, "I have nothing to do with it," and sometimes, if the thing needed is something that he is just going to use, he will rush down and have a quantity sent in for the use of the ward. All these kind of things, such as lint, and tow, and cotton-wool, we never can get up at all. The nurses have often to wait a long time before they can make the poultices or dress the wounds with the applications ordered.
779. How long have you known patients to suffer on this account? For days sometimes we cannot get a bit

bit of linseed meal for a poultice. Of course the nurses will not let the patients suffer if they can help it, and so they run round and get what they want somewhere. They can sometimes get what they want in some of the other wards.

Miss
L. Osburn.

780. But of course in a well managed hospital they would have a supply of things in the wards? Yes. I made a rule that each of the nurses should send once a week—she can generally tell how much of a particular thing will be wanted—to write an order every Friday for what was wanted, and these things were to be sent up once a week. This was, I suppose, objected to, and I went to the dispenser about it, and he said that the manager did not like supplies going into the wards in this way.

781. Supplies merely for the nursing? Yes; cotton-wool, and tow, and linseed, and so on. There are always things of this kind supplied to the wards—the surgical wards.

782. You think that these things should be under your control? Yes.

783. *Mr. Driver.*] As being constantly required? Yes; constantly in these wards. The people in the wards will be able to explain to you how constantly their work has been hindered by the want of these things.

784. *President.*] And in this climate the want of these things may lead to serious results? Yes.

785. The want of bandages and things of that sort? No, not the bandages; that is in the linen department, and I have charge of that myself.

786. *Mr. Gould.*] Is it the practice in the English hospitals to keep a supply of these things? Yes; there is always a supply in the ward, and then if the supply is out before the week has expired, it can always be sent for. I never knew of such a system as this.

787. *President.*] In all your hospital experiences did you ever know of such mismanagement? Never.

788. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There is no such person as a manager in an English hospital? No.

789. *President.*] Under whom do you think that the dispensing staff should be placed? Under the resident medical officer; if there are two, it should be the resident physician.

790. That is the English practice? Yes.

791. Have you spoken to the committee about this neglect? Yes; and I have been asked by the committee if I often found it so bad, and I have told them exactly what I have told you, how often we have to complain. When I complain to the dispenser he often blames the boys.

792. What is the system of communication between the wards and the dispensary in an English hospital—does it depend on the vigilance of a boy? No. If the boy were intelligent and kept up to his work, he would be quite able to fetch these cards without a mistake; but they make fifty mistakes, and they are so careless that they often break the bottles. I have seen a boy bring castor oil, break the bottle, and go the whole length of the ward spilling the oil as he went. Of course when I saw what was happening I stopped him in the middle of the place, otherwise he would have gone right through. But that has happened several times—it has happened at least five times within the last year. I have seen when I have come into the ward, the grease all down the ward, where they have spilled either cod liver oil or castor oil.

793. Have you any other observation to offer on the subject of the dispensary? No. I think that for details you will find that those in charge of the wards know more about it—can give you more anecdotes than I can. But I have had complaints from the doctors, both the resident officers and the honoraries, about the want of regularity in supplying the medicines to the patients, and the nurses have come to me often to say that the work is doubled by the running about to get things up. If a boy forgets something they have to go down to the dispenser themselves, and this takes them out of the ward.

794. *Mr. Wearne.*] In what part of the building is the dispensary? It is near the entering gate—exactly opposite to the doctor's quarters; it is on the Mint side.

795. *President.*] You have to go across the yard to it? Yes.

796. *Mr. Wearne.*] What, in your opinion, would be the best arrangement to make the thing more perfect—is it necessary for these boys to take down the cards every day—can the cards not be copied and left in their places in the ward? No, I hardly think so. A prescription is always written in Latin, and it would be scarcely safe for any one not specially trained to make a copy of it.

797. A man has to be trained to understand it? Yes.

798. But if the prescriptions were to be written twice, and one copy to be sent off to the dispenser, but the board still kept at the head of the patient's bed? Yes, that would do.

799. Would that get over the difficulty? Yes, it would. It would be a most excellent plan, because it is a great inconvenience at present having the board taken out of the ward at all.

800. You think that the board should always be in the ward? Yes.

801. And that the nurses should be responsible for the diet—that the nurses should copy out the diet lists, and send them down? Yes.

802. And that this lad who carries down the prescriptions to the dispensary should be under the control of the resident medical physician? Yes, everything belonging to the dispensary should be so arranged that if there were anything to complain of we could go to the house physician and say so and so is wrong.

803. Is he always present? Yes; he goes away in the evening, but only for a short time.

804. *President.*] Supposing that a case comes in, and there is no bed for it in the ward, or there is another mattress required, could you get it at once? Well, if a bed wants filling with straw, there is a man called the yardsman who is supposed to do that. This very afternoon before you came, the sister in the accident ward wanted a bed for a case that had come in, and the straw was very old. She sent a nurse to tell this yardsman to fill the bed, and he sent back word that he would not do it, and she might get who she could to do it. As you were coming she did not want the bed left, and she went to the manager and said she must have it, and he then ordered a bed to be filled. That is only one instance out of many of the same difficulty. As to the mattresses, they should be properly under my control, because they are part of the bedding, and they may be wanted at any moment, so that not having control over them is a matter of very great inconvenience. When we want a new mattress I report this to the committee, and they have always given me leave to do what is necessary, but I have no place in which to keep them in this house, and so they have to be kept in the store, and the store is under the manager's control, and it is etiquette to get the manager's permission to get anything out of the store. In a general way it does not matter at all, but in a case of emergency it does. I remember a case of a patient who had gone out—he had had a fractured head, and had a soft mattress. He went out, and there came in a patient with a fractured femur. I said, "Oh, run to the store and get a bed, for this is a soft mattress." A convalescent patient went to the store, and the storekeeper said he would not give out the bed because there was no order for it. I sent

to

Miss
L. Osburn.
8 May, 1873.

to the manager to get the order and he was not in the office, and I had to go down myself and tell the storekeeper. Of course the mattresses are made for the patients, and they must be had without delay once in a way. And moreover, he knew if I ever had anything without an order I always sent down the order afterwards.

805. So although it was a case of emergency they stood upon a matter of form? Yes. One of the great faults in the place is that the servants feel that they are the servants of certain people, not that they are here to do certain duties. At Home if the commonest man or a bath-man came to me—supposing I were a nurse—and said, "Sister, there is a case wants something doing,"—if it was not in my department at all I would run and do it in a moment. In the same way a nurse can give an order to a bath-man to do anything in the bathing line, and he would not want an order from any particular person to do it. He would be engaged to do certain duties for the institution, and wherever they came it would be his duty to see to them.

806. And that spirit does not prevail here? No. The man will say the manager is out and he cannot do it, although it is the very thing that the man is supposed to do. For example, in connection with the putting up of the tents,—I have given you one case—but I have known people stay for hours waiting for the tent to be put up. Now, at Home, if a man saw that a tent was wanted—and this man does know, because he sees the cards—he would not wait for people to tell him, he would put up the tent, and he would be blamed unless he did so. He would not wait for orders from an officer he considered his master. He might perhaps go to the sister of the ward, and say, "I see there is a tent case; I suppose I had better put one up?"—and she would of course tell him.

807. Had you charge of the wardsman? No, I had great difficulty with that wardsman—the late wardsman,—because under the rules all the male servants are under the control of the manager. I complained to the manager about the incompetency of the man, for he was really very incompetent, and on one occasion he behaved most rudely to a nurse. She went into the ward to ask a patient to assist in cleaning the opposite ward. The opposite ward is Dr. Renwick's, and the patients there are medical cases. When that is the case we always allow the surgical patients to help in cleaning the ward, and the nurse went to ask for a patient who had expressed his willingness to assist, to do so. She went to the ward as usual and asked the man to come and he did, and as he was in the other ward the wardsman came up—(I am sure the man must have been intoxicated, for he really behaved very badly)—he came up and told this patient to leave the ward immediately. The nurse did not see what had happened, but she saw that the man was gone, and she went to the other ward again to ask for him, and this wardsman took hold of her and pushed her against the wall, and shut the door against her. She came to me to complain. I went up to the ward, but the wardsman was not there, and I then went down to the manager and said the man had behaved very improperly. The manager told me afterwards that he had spoken to the man and he thought that he was quite justified in what he had done.

808. Did you tell him what the man did? Yes. He was also a very incompetent man, and kept the ward in a disgraceful state. I told the manager that he ought to be discharged, and that if he took no notice of what I said I should report the matter to the committee. He did not take any notice, and I did report the matter to the committee. Two or three members of the committee examined the nurse and myself, and the man, and they came to the conclusion that they would keep him. Then this Commission was asked for in the House, and the next Board day the man was discharged.

809. *Mr. Driver.*] Without any fresh complaint being made against him? Yes; I had made no further complaint.

810. And without any fresh inquiry? I think a number of gentlemen read over the evidence; there was a shorthand-writer taking the evidence and I think it was read over again.

811. *President.*] It was the same evidence as was given on the first inquiry? Yes.

812. And on which the man had been retained? Yes. It is always a great trouble to get things done without bringing one's self forward in a disagreeable manner.

813. You felt your power to a certain extent paralysed by the fear that whatever you recommended would not be carried out? Yes, it has been so; but I would not mind if somebody else would carry it out—if somebody else would look after the work—if the patients did not suffer for it.

814. We were told by the housekeeper just now, during our inspection of this building, that there was no water for the nurses to bathe in in the Nightingale wing this morning, and that when she spoke to the bathman about it, and asked him to pump the water, he said that he had no time? Oh, that often occurs.

815. And have the nurses to go to their work in the morning without washing? They have sometimes not even a drop of water to wash in.

816. They have not even water for simply washing themselves in the morning? No, they had not a drop this morning.

817. And I need not ask whether this deprivation is not detrimental to their health and comfort? Yes, it is.

818. How is the establishment generally supplied with water? It is not well supplied at all. We often have to complain, not only of the scarcity of the water but that there is really none at all. I thought the committee had arranged that some tanks should be got. I was quite in hopes we should be relieved in that way; if we only had one tank in some central position so that the nurses could go to it, we should be better off.

819. Sometimes you are absolutely without water in the wards? Yes, even to wash out the most necessary things; there is no water at all sometimes—that is to say, the supply is cut off.

820. And there are no tanks to keep up a supply? No. You saw those baths in the lavatories—we fill those before the water is turned off, and that lasts us a little while.

821. Are there cisterns over the baths? Yes, the water is pumped up into them.

822. Does the water never rise to them? No.

823. Then the first floor is dependent for its supply of water entirely on the pumping? Yes.

824. There are no cisterns capable of keeping a supply? No, no great supply.

825. Not twelve hours' supply? No; in the south wing there are no male patients, and they have to depend there for water on the same man as we do, and very often they cannot get any water pumped.

826. Is it not one of the conditions of success in a hospital to have a good supply of water? It is a great hindrance not having it. It is most miserable. The first thing in the morning you will see people coming to this tap here by the kitchen for water for the patients to wash with, and for bathing the children,

children, and for washing up the things used in the night. All the water has to be carried up those stairs—many buckets have to be carried up for the purpose of washing the floors and so on. Of course, there is all the washing to be done, and there are a great many things for which hot or cold water is required. If they make a good fire at the stove there it will send the water up to the upper floor, but when the fire is not large it will not do so.

Miss
L. Osburn.
8 May, 1873.

827. Is there no contrivance for taking the water up into this old building? No, but the male patients are more able to get water for themselves than the women are.

828. But in most hospitals the water is supplied everywhere always? Yes.

829. It is so in the English hospitals? Yes, it is, except in some very old places.

830. Are the cooking arrangements satisfactory? No, not at all. There is some excuse for them, but of course we have only to do with the results. There is the excuse of the place being so bad, but the results are most miserable. There are most bitter complaints—more from the nurses than the patients, because the nurses have a dislike to taking things to the patients when they are very ill which are badly cooked. On this point the nurses will give you more information than I am able to give.

831. Have you observed yourself that the cooking is bad? Yes, I have.

832. And you can say yourself that it is so? Yes; I go to the patients' bedsides, and see things left uneaten, and I can see the reason why they are left.

833. Are they badly cooked? Miserably cooked. When a fever patient is getting better the first thing sometimes ordered for him is a chop. That chop is a thing that he looks forward to, and then when he gets it, a miserable thing half done, or a wretched dried up stick of a chop is sent up, such as no one can sit down to at all.

834. Does this interfere with the health of the patients? Yes, it does.

835. And sometimes the doctors come and find their patients not so much improved as they ought to be; and this is one of the reasons why they are not? Yes, the doctor comes and finds a patient not improved, and then he scolds the nurses, and comes to me and says this must be altered; but I cannot alter it. I should not like to interfere with the cooking in any way. I would not like to go into the kitchen to complain.

836. You are afraid you might be subjected to some rudeness there? Yes.

837. You think, as a department of the hospital connected with the nursing of the patients, the cooking establishment should be under your control? Yes, I think so. I have heard the manager say, when the doctors have gone to him to complain, for instance, and say, "This chop should be grilled," I have heard the manager say, "I can just give the order, but I don't know whether it is grilled or not; I can't see about the cooking of it." That is just one of the things that I took pains to learn, to see when a thing was properly sent up to a patient. The manager does not know. I am sure if he is asked he will say that he knows nothing about cooking.

838. *Mr. Wearne.*] Would you have male or female cooks? As we are situated here I would have male cooks, but I think that female cooks would cook better.

839. *President.*] Was the cooking included in your training? Yes.

840. *Mr. Cowper.*] You say that the situation of the kitchen is such that you must have male cooks here? Yes.

841. But you think that if you had a proper kitchen, female cooks would be better? Yes, I think so. There are many small things that patients require, and I think female cooks would be nicer about them.

842. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But you are quite capable of getting nice things cooked in that kitchen;—the cooking apparatus is a good one? Yes, they have a nice stove, but still the place is not convenient—not so convenient as it might be; and when we make a complaint they say, "With this kitchen what can you expect?"

843. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you find that the medical men complain of the cooking for the patients? Yes, they do.

844. And also of the non-supply of the medicines? Yes, very much indeed.

845. *President.*] Would you explain how it is that some of the wards seem to be entirely devoted to one doctor—how it is that while some wards are divided between two medical men, other medical men have a ward to themselves? That happens in the case of the physicians. There are three wards on each side—the male and female side—and there are four physicians, so that in the division of the wards a physician may have a whole ward on the male side and half a ward on the female side, or a ward on the female side and half a ward on the male side. Thus Dr. Alleyne and Dr. Renwick have each a ward to themselves on the male side, while Dr. Quaife and Dr. M'Laurin have only a ward between them. But, then, these two (Dr. Quaife and Dr. M'Laurin) have each a ward to themselves on the female side, while Dr. Renwick and Dr. Alleyne have only a ward between them on the female side.

846. Does it not happen that these doctors keep patients in until they can admit others to fill their beds? That does not happen in the medical wards—not in the medical wards to any extent; it happens in the surgical wards, where the patients cannot be distributed in the same way.

847. Do you not find that the abuse of keeping patients in improperly exists in the medical wards? No; it exists in the others. It may perhaps happen that a doctor will keep a patient in a long time, but he has not the same object in doing it that a surgeon has. He has his twenty beds and can have no more.

848. *Mr. Driver.*] What object would a surgeon have? The surgical wards are attended by the four surgeons, and have a certain number of beds in them. There are four surgical wards on the male side of the house. There is one lock ward, and all the surgeons like lock cases. There is another accident ward, and all the four surgeons like to have accident cases. There is another operation ward, and all the surgeons like to have operations. And there is a pure surgical ward, and all the surgeons like to have those cases, and none of them like to give up a ward to one surgeon. Therefore each ward is divided amongst the four surgeons. It used to be arranged that if there were twenty beds in a ward, each surgeon had five beds, and if he had not an empty bed during his week he would admit to any bed that happened to be empty in the ward, but that patient would then not belong to him, just as it is on the medical side.

849. *President.*] Then it amounts to this: that a surgeon would like to admit patients in order to operate upon them? Yes; we had this rule, and it answered very well; but then the doctors said, "Oh, I must have this bed; I want particularly to treat this case," and so on. Now perhaps one surgeon may have ten or twelve beds in one ward to himself, and the others only a few between them; and when he has these beds, his object is not to lose them, so he will not discharge a patient, except during his own week, to prevent the other surgeons getting them.

Miss
L. Osburn.
8 May, 1873.

850. I think you recommended in a former part of your evidence that the resident medical officers should have the power to discharge when, in his opinion, a patient was cured? Yes.

851. *Mr. Ellis.*] And the power of admission as well? Well, at Home it is not the house surgeon who does it; it is a resident medical officer who is empowered to do it. It is not the honoraries who do it. Since I gave evidence before, I was speaking to a woman in a surgical ward, who said she was well able to afford a medical man outside, but that she was pressed, and promised all sorts of things if she would come in.

852. *President.*] Did she pay? I suppose she paid £2. I will find that out if you like. Still that would be an abuse, because if the honorary wants people to come in he can admit them, though not proper objects of the charity.

853. We observed in going through the wards that the patients' diseases are not marked on the cards;—is that usual in hospitals? No. The disease used to be marked on the card here when we first came, but Dr. Schuette, I think it was, recommended that it should be left off. They objected to the nurses knowing from what disease a patient was suffering.

854. That was the reason it was left off? Yes.

855. There was some prejudice among the doctors against the nursing staff when they first came here? Yes.

856. Do you find that prejudice dying away now? Yes, very much. I do not think that there is one doctor who does not think we have improved the nursing, and who does not give us all support.

857. And you think that this was done from pure prejudice? Yes.

858. That they did not want the nurses to know what was the matter with a man? Yes.

859. Do you think that was wise? No; I think it assists the nurses to know what is the matter with the patients. It does not matter that the disease is left off the card now, because the doctors will tell the nurses, and ask them to watch the symptoms, and give them books, and tell them to watch temperatures, and so on. I am sorry to say anything against the doctors, but you will understand that it is the system I speak against, not the doctors themselves.

860. Do you approve of the position of the dead-house? No, I do not. Mr. Deas Thomson said when this place was first built—this Nightingale wing,—“There is the dead-house there, but it will be moved before long; we have it under consideration to build one at the end of the south wing,” and I then hoped they would make such preparations as were necessary to get rid of it from its present site.

861. Are they going to build a new one? Yes.

862. Where is it to be placed? Most of the committee wish it to be placed where it was originally intended, but some have thought that the present position would be better.

863. What is your objection to the present site? I think that on account of the prevailing winds it would be better to have it where the odour would not be blown over towards the hospital. In its present position too, patients can see everything carried there, the coffins and so on, and of course it is distressing for the patients to see these things going on before their eyes. If the place were built on the other side there is a road at the back, so that nothing carried there could be seen from the building.

864. All these matters tend to affect the health of the patients? Yes, very much indeed. There are no windows looking upon that site in the corner. There are only two lavatories at that end of the south wing.

865. Will you explain to us the organization of the nursing staff and its duties? Do you mean of my own staff?

866. Yes; beginning with yourself. I will ask you first what salary do you receive? £250 a year; it was raised last year from £200.

867. Will you explain what your position should be if the design under which you originally came out were carried into effect? That I should have complete control over the nurses; over all in the nursing department—the sisters, or those in the place of them—and the nurses and the servants; that also everything connected with the wards should, under the governing body—the Board or the house committee—be in my control; that I should have the entire department to see to and report upon, and be responsible for, such as the cleaning of the wards, and the ventilation and the fires, and everything of that kind; and that if anything was wrong, or required seeing to, I should, under the direction of the house committee, see to it. And also I think it is most important for the patients that I should have control over the cooking.

868. *Mr. Gould.*] Did you understand before leaving England that you were to have these powers? The thing was very vague. We only had to gather it as well as we could from the letters of the Colonial Secretary, but I quite gathered from those letters that I should have this position, and so did Miss Nightingale.

869. *President.*] You would advise that all the internal management of the hospital, apart from its financial management, and the repairing of the building, should be vested in you? Yes. Also the stores. When the patients complain to me that the bread is bad, or that the potatoes are bad, it is ages before I can get the matter attended to. The manager only says that the tender is badly carried out, and that the contract cannot be altered, and so on.

870. But have you had to complain? Yes. The potatoes lately have been shocking. There have also been many complaints about the milk and eggs.

871. Did you complain to the manager? Yes, and afterwards to the committee, who ordered that one of the tenderers should be written to.

872. Will you proceed with your explanation as to your position? I think these are the principal duties which should be vested in me. Of course, everything connected with the wards, and therefore everything that men have to do with the patients, such as bathing or shaving, should be under my control. The manager cannot tell what is needed, and yet we have to run to him to order some one to do something, and it takes an immense time.

873. Will you explain to the Commission the organization of the staff under you? I may explain that, as I understand it, I am the lady superintendent of the nursing staff, and I have the nurses only under my charge. They are supposed to be altogether under my control, but as the discharging of them is in the hands of the committee great trouble has sometimes been given to me. It really is not the case that they are under my control, for if I ever want to discharge a nurse, such pressure is brought to bear upon me that I cannot help keeping people whom I think incompetent. Just now it happens that I have no people of that kind, but I have had them, and have been obliged to keep them.

874. Will you explain the theory of the distinction between the nurses and the sisters? The sisters have charge of the wards, each a certain number,—sometimes two, sometimes three,—but usually about forty patients. There are four sisters—head nurses as they are now called. They see to the linen, and carry out my directions as to the wards, and also attend to the treatment which the doctors order for the patients. They always go round with the honoraries;—they may not always go round with the resident medical officer, but they do so whenever they can. They see that the nurses carry out the treatment, whatever it may be—that the medicines are given regularly. They have charge of the diets—have had up to the present time. They make out the diet lists, and carve the joints, and distribute each person's diet.

875. Do they require to be persons of superior intelligence and education? Yes, they must be superior persons in order to maintain control over the nurses and the patients. When a dispute arises between patients themselves, it requires a person of judgment to decide how the dispute is to be settled. So also when a patient behaves improperly to the nurses, or is rude, she must be prepared to come up and decide; or when the nurses quarrel among themselves, she must decide their disputes, so that she must be superior to anyone else in the ward. That was why I felt the taking away of their title to be a detriment.

876. There has been a change in the title? According to the rules of the institution we are to train sisters and nurses, but at a meeting of the subscribers it was proposed that this title should be altered; and without giving any reason at all, either good or bad, it was altered.

877. Do you approve of that? No, for the reason I gave you. They now call them nurses, just the same as any other nurse. The men about the place call out to them "Nurse Barton," &c. I know that one of the members of the committee called out to one of them in the market place, "Nurse Barton, what are you doing here?"

878. *Mr. Driver.*] Is he still a member of the committee? Yes; not of the house committee, but of the Board.

879. *President.*] Then you think it is necessary to have a superior person in the position? Yes.

880. I believe the term "head nurse" is now given to them? Yes, and that quite describes their duties, but they require some distinctive title. The title "sister" has nothing to do with a religious order. If there were any other name to give them other than "sister," it would be quite as good, but people call them simply nurses here, although they may be head nurses. In the contract, though the sisters who came out may be called head nurses, it was not intended that they should be called so, because all the linen we brought out was marked "sister" by the hospital people, so that the intention was that they should be called "sisters," though their duties were those of head nurses.

881. *Mr. Driver.*] I suppose you did not contemplate establishing a nunnery here? Not at all.

882. *President.*] It is not on religious grounds, or from any sentimental feeling, that they were called "sisters"? Not at all.

883. And you think it is right that should be their title? Yes.

884. And you know of none better in England? No; they are called sisters there, and in the best hospitals of Germany they are called "schwester"—sister—all of them.

885. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is the practice in the hospitals at Home with respect to putting the disease on the patient's card? I believe it is always done, unless the name of the disease is some very well known name among people generally, and then only the initials are put.

FRIDAY, 9 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.P.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUNR., Esq.

Mr. John Blackstone, Manager, Sydney Infirmary, further examined, during inspection of clothes-house, by the Commission:—

886. *President.*] Are the clothes of patients suffering from all kinds of diseases put in here? They are all put in here together.

887. No matter what the disease may be from which the owners of the clothes are suffering? Yes.

888. Are clothes with vermin upon them put in here? No, they are put in a separate place.

889. *Mr. Cowper.*] If a man came in here suffering from venereal disease, would his clothes be put in here just as they came off him, and without being washed? Yes, they would be put in here in a bundle.

890. Without being washed? Yes.

891. *Mr. Ellis.*] And it is the same with the clothes of all the patients, no matter what complaint they may be suffering from? Yes.

892. And are the clothes never washed? Yes, if a patient wants to wash his clothes, and is able to do it, he gets them out.

893. But if he is not able to wash them, what then? Then they are not washed. Sometimes a man gets better, and gets his things to wash before he goes out.

894. But suppose he does not wash them, they remain here in this way unwashed, in the same state as when he took them off, for perhaps twelve months? Yes, but that does not often happen.

895. Does it not happen that clothes may remain here twelve months without being taken out or washed? There are solitary instances of it, but not many.

896. Suppose a fever patient comes in, are his clothes taken off and put in here with the others, unwashed? Yes, but on different shelves. Each shelf belongs to a ward. All the women's clothes are put on the top. As the men's clothes are taken off in the bath-room, they are brought down here.

897. *President.*] Suppose a case of typhus fever came in? We never take in a case of typhus fever.

898. Well, suppose a case of typhoid fever —? That is not infectious.

899. Suppose then a case of erysipelas comes in, are the patient's clothes put in here? Yes, the clothes are put in here. I have asked the committee to build a fumigating room, to have the clothes fumigated.

900. Who is the man in charge of the room? The bathman. That is the man standing there now.

901.

Miss
L. Osburn.
8 May, 1873.

Mr. J.
Blackstone.
9 May, 1873.

- Mr. J. Blackstone. 901. *Mr. Driver.*] From whom does this person receive his orders? From me.
 902. From no one else? He obeys Miss Osburn.
 903. Is he supposed to obey her? Yes.
 9 May, 1873. 904. In all things? Yes.
 905. *President.*] Are you aware of any occasion on which Miss Osburn gave a patient an order to get his clothes to air, as he was going out, and you refused to give them? No, I do not know of any such case.
 906. Has there been a case of that kind? I cannot say.
 907. Will you undertake to say that there has not? No.
 908. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have there been complaints of such things? Not that I know of.
 909. Not in any single instance? No. Miss Osburn complained to the committee that this man refused to obey her orders, and the committee said that he should obey her orders in reference to matters about the building.
 910. But if she gave orders about a bath or anything else, he would not be called upon to obey her? Yes, anything ordered by the doctors, of course. It is the doctors who order a bath.
 911. *President.*] Then they do it, you think, because the doctors order it, and not Miss Osburn? The men have to obey them.
 912. And not Miss Osburn? I never knew Miss Osburn order a bath and be refused. I don't know that she has ever given orders about it; but sometimes there is no water, so that if a man came in here now it would be very difficult to give him a bath.
 913. *Mr. Driver.*] How long have you been in this state in reference to the water? A long time, sir.
 914. Has the attention of the committee been called to it? Yes, and the attention of the City Council.
 915. *President.*] I suppose if tanks were erected it would meet this emergency? Yes.
 916. It has been proposed to do that? Yes.
 917. *Mr. Driver.*] For how long? For some considerable time, sir.
 918. You do not pay for the water consumed here, do you? No.
 919. *President.*] What are these four pegs put in here for? This is where they intend to build the mortuary.
 920. And they are put in to mark the site? Yes.
 921. Has anything been done in the way of taking the contract? No, it is not decided to build it yet.
 922. Then this spot is not decided upon as the site? No, there is a meeting on Monday to settle it.
 923. Is there any other site proposed? Yes, some members want to build it in the other place, where the old mortuary stands. Some of the doctors want to have it there.
 924. What doctors? Dr. Bedford and Dr. MacLaurin.
 925. Are you of opinion that that is the best site? This is the best site, but there is no water drainage here.
 926. Does not the same difficulty as to drainage obtain with regard to the other site? No, because according to the plan of the building they would carry the pipes so as to shoot the sewage into the Nightingale wing drain. This will be the best site, and I believe that this will be the place where they will build the mortuary.
 927. What is the practice with regard to pumping water for the south wing? The man pumps every day for a few hours.
 928. Is there no regular practice? He pumps until the cisterns are full.
 929. How does he know when they are full? He pumps until the tell-tale up there tells him they are full.

Miss Lucy Osburn, Lady Superintendent, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

- Miss L. Osburn. 930. *President.*] You said yesterday that you did not approve of the alteration of the term "sister" to "head nurse";—have you observed, in fact, that in consequence of the change there is more difficulty in getting competent people to take the position, or anything of that sort? Yes, I think so. When people have applied to me here and asked about it, I have been compelled to tell them that the position is scarcely that of a lady. They are not recognized as officers. I may perhaps say that the committee gave me to understand that they would be a kind of petty officers, and have a position as such in the building and have the control of the nurses; but the nurses dislike being controlled by a nurse, for soon after the title was changed several rather rude women told them that they were only nurses like themselves. They would not obey them in carrying out the usual orders in the wards. That has not been done lately, but it is much more difficult to get things done in the wards. It has given the sisters a worse position in the building, for patients do not see the difference between one nurse and the other. Of course the only difference now is in the dress. Before, if a patient was angry or cross, and a sister went up, she had a little power over him, but she has now lost a good deal of that in losing the title sister—the distinctive title.
 931. Then, the effect of doing away with the title has been to lower the position of the sisters, and to render those who, from their moral qualities and education, are best fitted to take the office, undesirous of taking it? Yes.
 932. Have you at the present time enough sisters in the hospital—or rather "head nurses"? No, I have only four; I should like at least six or seven. If I had seven, I could have one on at night, which would be a great advantage. It would be a great advantage to have some one in authority to go through the whole building at night. Sometimes when we have not been quite sure that things would be properly attended to I have got one of the sisters to go on at night.
 933. I suppose the strain of constant work night and day would be too much? Yes. She did not go on in the day after being on all night. I gave her wards in the day-time into the charge of another sister.
 934. Was it not in contemplation by the Government, when you took this office, that you should not only superintend the nursing, but that there should be nurses trained here by you to become useful throughout the Country? Yes, Mr. Parkes told me so—he was in office when I first came—and Mr. Cowper reminded me of it afterwards, and said that it was a very important part of my duty. I do not know that the committee have recognized it, for when I applied to go to Mudgee—I may tell you that they wrote to me from the Mudgee hospital to ask to have a nurse from here.
 935. The Mudgee people did? Yes. There was some difficulty about granting a nurse, and the committee seemed unwilling that she should go. It was a very small majority of the Board that allowed it.
 Well,

Miss
L. Osburn.
9 May, 1873.

Well, the nurse selected to go knew no one in the country at all, and I could not explain very clearly what her duties would be, and she seemed unwilling to go alone. I wrote to Mudgee and the people there seemed to think it would be better for me to go up with the nurse, and start her in her work. I applied to the Board for leave to go, and they kept me for three or four weeks waiting for the permission: I applied and they refused me, and this nurse would not go to Mudgee alone, and the people kept thinking we were coming, and I kept writing every committee-day to say that I could not get a majority of the committee to let me go.

936. But you finally went? Yes, I did go.

937. At your own expense? Yes.

938. And established this nurse in the hospital there? Yes. She has done remarkably well there, and has met with general approval. They are enlarging the hospital now, and asking for another nurse.

939. And you thought that in doing this you were carrying out part of the object for which you came to the Colony? Yes; I quite understood it, and have always done so. I hold nurses in readiness, in case a country hospital should wish to apply for one.

940. Have you thought that the committee discouraged your efforts? Yes. I do not think that they liked it at all. I told them at the time that I had always understood it was a part of my distinct duties here, and they said they could not undertake to have anything to do with the country at all, or to allow nurses to go. Of course they did, in the case I have just mentioned, allow it, but they seemed to think it was not a proper thing for this hospital to do.

941. Do you see any reason why it should not be so? Not at all. I think it would be a very useful thing.

942. One of the functions of a large hospital is to train people to be nurses? Yes, it is so in London.

943. Have you seen this disposition to check your attempts to train nurses manifested in any other way? No, except that they have tried to affect the nurses themselves to persuade them not to go. Some members of the committee have done that. When I proposed it to the nurse and she said she would go, some members of the committee went to her and tried to persuade her not to go. She was nearly giving it up. She came to me once or twice, and said perhaps she had better not undertake the work, and she said she had been begged not to go.

944. Does this paucity of the number of sisters, or head nurses, in the hospital, prevent your training nurses? Yes, a sister has many more opportunities of training probationers well than the nurse has. Probably she has had more education and is therefore better able to do it.

945. I believe that you used to give the nurses instruction in the way of oral teaching? Yes, I did, and I have had to give that up also. There was interference and the nurses were given to understand that they attended rather to please me than anything else.

946. To please you in what way? By attending.

947. These lectures? Yes. I gave them twice a week. I think it was for about half an hour in the afternoon, and they generally had some disease brought under their notice during the time, and I referred them to cases in the hospital, so that they could study them with more intelligence. I believe the doctors themselves thought it would be better that the nurses should have a little instruction as it gave them more method in nursing, but I found that it was objected to. The house doctors were great friends of the managers, and he used to get them to go into the wards and send for the nurses when I was instructing them, and the nurses were told it was all nonsense their having instructions from me, so that I had a difficulty in getting a class together. I therefore told the committee that until it was a recognized thing that I had to give instructions and that orders were given that the nurses should attend, I would not do it again. You see I used to divide them into halves. Half went one afternoon and half another, so that there was always a sufficient number in the wards.

948. And was this system similar to that by which you were yourself instructed—the system pursued in the English hospitals? Yes.

949. Then, in point of fact, from the action of the committee, this design on the part of the Government in establishing a nursing staff has been so far defeated? Yes, it has. I think if the country hospitals knew that we could supply them with nurses they would take advantage of it. But we cannot of course let them know, as the committee might not like it.

950. Have any other country hospitals besides Mudgee had nurses from you? Yes, Maitland and Newcastle.

951. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you not think that it would have a beneficial effect on the nurses themselves, this feeling that it was promotion to be placed in charge of a country hospital? Yes, I think it would.

952. It would give you a chance of getting a higher class of people as nurses? Yes.

953. And it would give you a greater amount of efficiency? Yes, I think the going to take charge of a country hospital would be looked upon as promotion by the nurses.

954. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that it is objectionable having young ladies under 20 in the hospital to be brought up as probationers? I think we have only had two.

955. *President.*] We were told that some of the nurses here were as young as 18? That is not the case.

956. What is the age of the youngest? I think she is nearly 20.

957. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There are some who have gone away as young as that? No, but we had one—nurse Leech—I did not know her age.

958. *President.*] What age is the youngest you have? Between 19 and 20. She is in the children's ward. All the nurses were on duty the other day when you went round—all except five night nurses.

959. It has been suggested that there should be none under 25 or 30;—do you adhere to that rule? No, and they do not do it at Home. It is recommended, but it is not done, because some people are much older than others though the age may be the same. I was only 20 when I became a nurse, and I think that Miss Nightingale was only 21.

960. Are they easier to train when they are young? Yes, much easier to train when they are young. The sisters always prefer young ones to train. They are much more difficult to train at 30 than at 20.

961. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are these young ones under 20 in the female wards? Yes, I seldom have them so young, but I always keep them there when I have them.

Miss
L. Osburn.
9 May, 1873.

962. *President.*] What time are you in the wards? Four times a day. I go round into every ward; and any ward where there is a bad case, or where business takes me, where there is linen wanted or painting going on, I go to many times.

963. But as a matter of routine you go four times a day? Yes.

964. At what hours? Before 6 in the morning; then between 10 and 11; then somewhere in the afternoon between 3 and 5. I do not always tell them when I am going round in the afternoon, but during the time patients' friends are with them I always go round, and again before I go to bed at night.

965. What are the hours that the sisters are on duty? They go on at 6 in the morning and leave at 6 in the evening. Of course they have time for breakfast and dinner in that time, and they have tea at 6.

966. What are the hours of the nurses? The nurses go on at 6 in the morning and half of them leave at dinner-time—half-past 1—and do not go on again until after tea, which is at 5 o'clock in the evening. These remain on until the night nurses go on, between half-past 8 and 9; the other half of day nurses return to the wards after dinner and leave when their tea-bell rings at 5.15, and have no further duties in the wards until the next morning.

967. *Mr. Cowper.*] There is no head nurse on at night? No.

968. Then, the same number of people who are looked after by one head nurse, and three nurses in the day-time, have only one nurse to look after them at night? Yes.

969. And that one may not be well up in the business? No. It would be much better if we could have a sister to go on at night.

970. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But there is a nurse in each ward at night? No, in each set of wards.

971. Have you had any complaints from the patients that they do not get proper attention at night? No, I do not think so. A patient complained this morning that the nurse had left the door open, and that he was cold. I said I would inquire into it when she got up, but of course she is not up yet.

972. *President.*] There are no complaints of the nurse not bringing them water, or that the nurse is out of the way when she is wanted, and cannot be got? No. I go round and speak to the patients, and if there is any complaint I am sure they would make it to me. They know that I am over the nurses, and I have not had them complain. There is an abundance of nurses on at night. In the provincial hospitals in England the nurse sleeps in a room near the wards, and when she is wanted a convalescent patient calls her. No nurse sits up with them; so that to have four or five nurses on at night is quite enough here. There are only one or two of the patients who want them at night.

973. Would it not be better to have bells that a patient might ring for the nurse when she was at a considerable distance? That would rather disturb the patients I think. The nurse is generally in the hall.

974. But the bell might be in the hall? Yes, it could be.

975. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are there bells in the English hospitals? No, I never saw one.

976. *President.*] Is there any reason why there should not be? No, except that they would disturb the patients.

977. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I suppose that a very nervous patient would be always ringing the bell, whether he wanted the nurse or not? Yes, that might be. We have patients of that kind now.

978. *President.*] How many trained nurses are there in the hospital now? Seventeen.

979. And the remainder? They are probationers.

980. Have you any sisters in training at present? None.

981. In point of fact, you find a difficulty in getting them since the change of name? Yes, very much so. They think that the change of name has changed the position, and I think so too.

982. Have you any further suggestions to make;—if so, we shall be happy to hear them? I forgot, when you were making your inquiries about the doctors, to remark another great objection—one that I have brought before the committee, and that they have done their best to assist us in, without doing any good—I mean, that the doctors will perform operations on Sunday. Of course, it may happen now and then that an operation must necessarily be performed on a Sunday. An urgent case might be brought in, and the operation must be performed; but that is not what I complain of. The doctor will say, "Oh we shall have nothing for Sunday if we do that to-day—we will leave it for Sunday." This disturbs the patients very much. If a patient is carried out, of course it more or less disturbs the whole ward, and makes them uncomfortable. It is a rule at Home that an honorary never visits the hospital at all on Sunday, unless sent for. We get everything clean on a Saturday, and have the place in good order, so that there is something quiet and nice about the wards on Sunday. But this we cannot effect at all here. You will see the nurses on Sunday scrubbing on their knees all morning long.

983. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] We thought that it was discontinued? No, they go on still just the same.

984. Do the honorary medical men attend at the times that they should attend? No, they come in at all hours—at meal-times—at the most awkward times of the day that they can think of. When a sister is carving she will have to leave it to go round with the doctor.

985. *President.*] Then it makes their services less valuable than if they attended at regular hours? It does indeed. They are most irregular in their attendance, and there is no occasion for the Sunday attendance at all.

986. It has been suggested that the hospital would be better without these honorary medical men at all if there were a clever resident medical man? I do not know.

987. What do you think of that? I do not think it would take with the public at all. They come in hoping to have the highest skill that can be got. Excepting in hospitals for special cases, there are always visiting medical men at Home. I don't remember to have seen one hospital for general cases that was wholly under a resident medical man. There are hospitals for the treatment of special diseases, which are managed in that way.

988. *Mr. Ellis.*] Were there any rules in the hospitals you were acquainted with as to the hours of attendance of these honorary medical men? Yes, a very strict rule, and the busiest men in London observed it to a minute. I have seen Mr. Solly stand and wait for the clock of St. Thomas's to strike 9 before he came in.

989. *President.*] And has he a large practice? Yes, an enormous practice.

990. *Mr. Ellis.*] You think a similar rule here would be most convenient and conducive to the carrying on of the business of the institution? Yes.

991. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There is a rule of that kind here? Yes, there is a rule, but it is not observed. Some of the doctors come in at 5 o'clock in the evening. 992.

992. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you ever had any complaints from patients who were suffering from acute rheumatism as to the way the nurses spoke to them, and ordered them to do things which they were unable to do from the suffering that they were undergoing at the time? No, I never have. I do not recollect a case of the kind.

Miss
L. Osburn.
9 May, 1873.

993. *President.*] Do the patients generally understand that if they have any complaints, their course is to complain to a sister, or to you? Yes, I always tell them so. I say to them, "You understand, patients, if there is anything you have to say you will complain to me, and I will attend to it."

994. *Mr. Cowper.*] I suppose the first appeal is to the sister, and then to you? Yes, and I am always ready to hear them.

995. With reference to the washing of the larger building, have you ever complained of the water used in washing the back verandah running down by the south wing;—does not the water used in washing the back verandah run down into the yard there? You mean at the very end of the verandah; it drops down into a sink there.

996. *President.*] We are told that it runs from the bath and flows down into the yard? Oh.

997. Do you not think it is very objectionable that the water should run off there to the building in which the female patients are? Yes, it is very objectionable. I have always told them in washing the verandah to direct it as much as possible to the end, as there is a little slope there and it runs away, but it is not good at all. They are obliged to wash the verandahs once a week to keep them clean.

998. *Mr. Goold.*] I don't know whether we have any evidence as to the state the hospital was in when you first came—I refer more especially to the cleanliness of the place? I did not find it clean; indeed, it was very dirty, but there was great confusion caused as to who was to have the cleaning, and it was some time before I could make an arrangement. There were then, I think, six nurses here, and three servants.

999. And some wardsmen I think? Yes. The wardsmen were in all the wards but the three female wards.

1000. Did the vermin exist in the building then? Yes, they were very bad indeed. I was nearly eaten up myself the first night I slept here. I did not sleep a wink. I slept that night in Mrs. Ghost's place.

1001. Do you think it would be possible for a clergyman to visit this hospital for a long period without seeing anything of the kind? Yes, I think it would be quite possible, because in the day-time the bugs are not about.

1002. *Mr. Cowper.*] I think you mentioned before, that in the morning you could see them walking up the walls? Yes, regiments of them. I think the reason why I could not get the committee to believe how bad they were was because they were not to be seen in the day-time when people went round. I know that Mr. King has mentioned them; he came round as Inspector of Charities, and he saw the places where the bugs were, and he said he was sure there were bugs.

1003. *Mr. Goold.*] With regard to the change of name, how many nurses have you trained since you have been here? I cannot tell without my book.

1004. You state that since the change of name you have found a difficulty in getting persons to come? Yes; the first three years I was here I had those who came out from England—five of them—and we were training—had four in training. Then four of the English sisters left; one was married, and three left and I took on I think three more at that time to train as sisters. Of course, then began the discussion about the change of name, and they left me—all those—and those who remained found the position rather irksome.

1005. You think that it is the change in the name that has deterred people from coming? Yes; I think so.

1006. Do you not think that the circumstances of the Colony would deter them—that it is more difficult to get persons here than in England? It may be so. I like those who are trained here much better than those who were brought from England.

1007. *Mr. Ellis.*] It is principally for the sake of having some distinctive name that you would have the term "sister"? It is.

1008. All you wish is that they shall have some distinctive name? Yes; some distinctive name.

1009. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] So that they might have a rank the same as an officer in the army? Yes.

1010. You think it is a very important power in the management of the patients by the nurses that they should have some distinctive appellation? Yes.

1011. No matter what the appellation may be? Yes.

1012. *Mr. Driver.*] And I suppose that the sisters look upon it as some slight honor? They do decidedly. They felt that they were degraded when the name was taken away from them.

1013. *Mr. Ellis.*] I have observed in the report of, I think Guy's Hospital, that some ladies go in in the capacity of "lady sisters," and are so desirous of devoting themselves to the work that they pay their own expenses in the hospital? Yes; that is done sometimes.

1014. The item of washing, mentioned in the report for last year, seems a large one—£605;—can you say, with reference to the quantity of clothes given out, whether the washing cannot be done more cheaply by steam? We have no accommodation for washing on the place.

1015. But supposing you had? Yes; I think if even they had an establishment outside somewhere it could be more economically done. It is very well done now—it is not that I have to complain of. I think we send about 2,000 pieces a week.

1016. The expense of getting quilts and blankets washed must be considerable, apart from the ordinary washing? Yes, it is very troublesome, and unless it is well done it puts us to great inconvenience.

1017. It used to be done by hand? Yes, it is done by hand now outside—at Woollahra.

1018. But it used to be done here? Yes, but it was very bad, and we had no control over it.

1019. If you had machinery to do it could you not do it on the premises? Yes, it would be a good thing if we had space for it. I don't think they would be nice unless we had time and space to put them out in the open air.

1020. *President.*] You are against washing on the premises? I am.

1021. *Mr. Cowper.*] How is it done in England? It is all done out, except in the country.

1022. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What does it cost? It is not much; it costs less than 1s. per dozen.

1023. *President.*] What do the head nurses or sisters get? They begin the first year at £20 a year; then for the second year they get £40; and then they should have an increase of £10 each year up to £70, as they understood things. But there was some difficulty about them, and I think that they kept them at

£40

Miss
L. Osburn.

9 May, 1873.

£40 for about three years. It was thought that there would be such an opposition to getting anything for them in their capacity as sisters, I had better not bring it forward. But now I have got them raised to £60.

1024. What do the nurses receive? The first year £20, the second year £26, and after that the pay is raised according to the nurse's skill,—to £30 and upwards. There is one now at £36, and I am going to ask for her pay to be raised again.

1025. What nurse is that? Nurse Brannigan.

1026. *Mr. Goold.*] In time do these nurses become sisters? No; we get sisters in to train.

1027. Then the nurses do not rise to be sisters? No; that would not answer, for many reasons; a person may be an excellent nurse, and yet not suited for a sister. Besides, if I had six nurses here who had been long enough in the place to be made sisters, I should cause jealousy and ill feeling if I selected one of them. I should be sorry to do it, and it would not be right, because those whom I did not select might be excellent nurses. So that we take in people to be trained as sisters.

1028. *President.*] A person may make an excellent nurse who has not had sufficient education or has not moral power to be a sister? Yes, very often.

1029. You think it is better to get a different class? Yes, we take them in to train.

1030. Who are trained so as to be more fitted for authority than those who make admirable nurses? Yes. They live quite separately. The sisters have a separate room, separate bedrooms, on a separate floor to the nurses; and of course they are as quiet, steady people as we can get. The nurses are of course more of a merry set, and like music and dancing, and that kind of thing; and that I could not allow with the sisters.

1031. *Mr. Goold.*] At present you have no sisters in training? None.

1032. Then country hospitals could not be supplied if they wanted one? I could supply them with a nurse.

1033. What position would she take? That of nurse in charge of the place. In this Mudgee hospital there is no one else living on the premises besides the nurse I sent up. They seem to be well satisfied with her. It was Nurse Ross; she is a very good nurse.

1034. There was one came from here, who was, I understood, going to Dubbo? Nurse Stanbury was that.

1035. I forget the name? Was she in Mudgee?

1036. Yes; she was doing duty there for Nurse Ross? Yes, Nurse Stanbury. Nurse Ross told me she was in charge there while she was on leave of absence. She was not so good a nurse as Nurse Ross.

Mr. Henry Harris, bathman, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

Mr.
H. Harris.

9 May, 1873.

1037. *President.*] What position do you occupy? I am the bathman.

1038. How long have you been here? Six years the 30th of this May.

1039. What wages do you get? £4 10s. a month, and an extra allowance of 17s. 4d. a month for carrying rations and coals to the women's side—the south wing.

1040. Making altogether how much? £5 7s. 4d. a month. The extra money is for doing extra work.

1041. Do you reside on the premises? No.

1042. What is your regular work? The work that I engaged for is to have charge of the bath-room. The messenger and the yardsman are put under my directions like to receive instructions from the manager, and see that they do their work, and to supervise the place, and see that it is kept clean, and to have charge of the clothes-house.

1043. You take all your orders from the manager? Yes, I am supposed to do so, except Miss Osburn wishes me to do anything.

1044. Was she here when you first came? No.

1045. How long were you here before she came? I was here two years and a half or better, as far as my memory serves me, before she came.

1046. What is your routine of duty during the day? I am obliged to be present in the bath-room to receive all the patients that come into the house, to bath them, wash them, and clean them, and take them into the wards; to go to the wards for linen for them, and to take down the dead, in conjunction with the messenger, who assists in carrying them down. I attend to the clothes store, and do anything I am ordered to do.

1047. What are your hours? From half-past 6 until 6.

1048. What do you do when you first come in? I go to the clothes store, and put up the clothes that have come in; then I go round and take an account of the deaths, and take them to the manager. The first thing I do is to go round the wards and get the deaths, and I write out the account and give it to the manager; and after I do that, I pack up the clothes of the patients who come in.

1049. How many came in this morning? Only one this morning. Sometimes there are four or five, or six or seven.

1050. How long did these duties occupy you this morning? The bathing of the patients?

1051. The duties you have told us of? Well, I did what I say; then at half-past 7 I went to breakfast, and after that I carried the rations to the patients.

1052. How long did that take you? About ten minutes. Then I go to the other work, cleaning up the verandahs, cleaning up the Board-room here, and working round the place, see that the fires at the coppers are kept going, and to carry down the dead.

1053. Do not the cooks look after their own fires? It is not the cooks' fires, it is the fires at the hot water coppers that I mean—those that carry hot water all round the building.

1054. How many patients were received yesterday? I think there were three altogether through the bath.

1055. Is it your duty to see that there is water for the bath? Yes; I always fill the bath before the water is cut off, so that if there is an urgent case there may be a bath available.

1056. Was yesterday an exceedingly busy day? I had a good deal of work to do yesterday. I had a tent to put up yesterday for an erysipelas case.

1057. How long did that take? It took a long time.

1058. How long did it take? I dare say it took two men an hour to put up the tent.

1059. Was there anything else? There was the general work of the place.

1060. Nothing out of the way? No, I think the tent was put up yesterday.

1061. At what time? I think it was after dinner; about half-past 2, or a quarter to 3, the case came in.
1062. What time did you put up the tent by? About 4 o'clock.
1063. Do you know that yesterday there was no water for the nurses in the Nightingale wing to wash in? It is not my duty to attend to that; it is the duty of the yardsman. It is not my duty.
1064. No complaint was made to you? No.
1065. Was there a complaint made to anyone? The yardsman says that some of the nurses spoke to him about water in the evening.
1066. What did he say? That they were asking for water.
1067. What did you understand by that? I did not take it to myself.
1068. When did he say that? I think it was last evening.
1069. Do you mean last evening, or the evening before that? I think it was last evening, about 3 o'clock.
1070. Are you aware of the fact that they had no water for their duties in the hospital? He said he wondered there was not more call for water, as he was employed a good deal on that day. That is what I understood him to say.
1071. How do you mean that he was so much employed? He had to go round and clean about the place, and he could not pay attention to the pumping,—and there were beds to fill, and he could not pay attention to the pumping.
1072. But I understood you to say that the nurses complained of a want of water? He said that they would ask more for water than they did usually because he was more employed. They generally appeal to the yardsman for water. It is his duty to pump. It has no reference to my duty. I only speak of what they are in the habit of doing. They generally call to him if there is no water, and he goes and pumps it.
1073. Did you know that the nurses were complaining yesterday of the want of water? I heard the yardsman say that he wondered that they did not complain of the want of water, and I understood from that that he had not had the same time to pump yesterday as on other days.
1074. Did I not understand you to say that the yardsman is under you? Well, I —
1075. Did you say so or not? I always understood that he was; but when I came here the situation was not carried out the same as I engaged for, so I do not consider him under me.
1076. Whose duty is it to see that the water is pumped up? It is the yardsman's duty.
1077. But if he does not do it? They complain to the manager and then he is compelled to do it.
1078. When a patient comes in who is ordered a tent, do you see the card? Yes.
1079. And you know that a tent is required? Yes; it is written on the card.
1080. Immediately on the patient being admitted you know that the tent is required? Yes.
1081. And it is your duty to put up tents? Yes.
1082. How do you account for an erysipelas patient being kept for twenty-four hours after admission without a tent? I am not aware of it.
1083. Do you not know that there was a woman came in and sat on the verandah from half-past 10 o'clock in the morning until dark, for want of a tent? I am not aware of it.
1084. Do I understand you to say that such a thing did not occur? I do.
1085. Were you not spoken to about getting up a tent? No.
1086. Do you know of a patient called Bridget M'Aully coming in? I was at home ill that day.
1087. Whose duty was it to put up the tent in your absence? The yardsman and the messenger do it.
1088. Do they always do it? The yardsman always helps me. I cannot do it by myself.
1089. Did you put the tent up for this woman on the next day? No, it was put up when I came the next day.
1090. Do you ever receive directions to do things from the sisters or the nurses? No, except they want a bedstead and they ask me to bring it, and I do so if I can find a spare one.
1091. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are you ever without spare ones? Sometimes the bedsteads run short.
1092. *President.*] Do you invariably take their orders, without reference to the manager? Yes, always; if the Sisters ask me to procure a bedstead, I do so.
1093. And without reference to the manager? Yes, unless when I cannot get a bedstead without going to the manager.
1094. What do you mean? You cannot always get a spare bedstead; there may be some extra cases, and the supply may run short.
1095. Do you mean it is because there are no bedsteads in the store, or that they cannot be procured without going out of the establishment? I can't get them in the store—there are some bedsteads, and if they are all in use I have to ask the manager how I am to get a bedstead for such a ward.
1096. Have you to refer to the manager for a bedstead if it has to be got from the store? Yes.
1097. Do I understand you to say that you do no pumping at all yourself? No, it is not my duty.
1098. Who has charge of the clothes in the store in which the patients' things are put? I have.
1099. What is the course pursued with regard to a patients' clothes, when he is stripped for the bath? He takes all his clothes off and his clothes are made up into a bundle and tied up, and the name put on them, and in the evening the clothes are taken to the stores and entered in a book, whatever is in the bundle, and then they are taken to the clothes-house, and put on the shelf of the ward the patient is admitted for, and there they remain until he goes out. If he is able to air them, the man can get them to air them. He comes to me, brings his ticket, and gets his clothes, airs them, and returns them to me, and I give him back his ticket, and he goes away and gives the ticket to the sister.
1100. They are never washed from the time the patient goes into the hospital until he comes out? Not unless the patient washes them himself.
1101. *Mr. Driver.*] Does that frequently happen? Yes, the patients wash their clothes very often.
1102. *President.*] When were the last things washed? I can't say.
1103. Is it not a fact that in the majority of cases the clothes remain in the building, and never come out? In some cases they do, but not in all.
1104. But is it not a general case that they remain in without being washed? No, it is not.
1105. If the manager has said it is a general case he has made a misstatement? —
1106. Is it so? I am not aware of it.
1107. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is it not a fact that the clothes are not generally washed? The institution does not wash them, but the men wash them sometimes. I think there are as many cases of the clothes being washed as of their not being washed. The patients wash their own clothes when they are able.

Mr.
H. Harris.
9 May, 1873.

- Mr. H. Harris. 9 May, 1873.
1108. *President.*] Can you mention any patients in the institution now who have washed their clothes since they came in? I cannot call to mind any.
1109. And you don't know when any of the clothes were last washed? No, I cannot remember.
1110. Can they go out of the place without your knowing it? No, not unless some one else has the key.
1111. If the manager says that the practice is that the clothes go in there and remain there until the patient to whom they belong goes out, has he stated what is correct? In some cases he is stating what is correct.
1112. Do you wish us to understand that in the majority of cases they are washed? I cannot say that they are in the majority of cases, there is such a number of bundles there; but in many cases they are washed.
1113. Can you tell us the names of patients who have washed them? Yes, some men who have gone out.
1114. Can you tell us any patient who is in the institution now who has washed his clothes? There are plenty there.
1115. Can you name one? No, I cannot tax my memory.
1116. *Mr. Goold.*] Where do they wash them? At the taps at the back of the cook-house. They air their clothes too. Men come and get their clothes, and wash them there.
1117. *President.*] Do they come to you and get their clothes? I refer them to the manager, and if they get his permission then I give them their clothes.
1118. *Mr. Goold.*] They cannot get their clothes without your knowing it? No.
1119. *President.* Do you know of any cases of persons wishing to get their clothes to air, and not getting them, and being obliged to leave the Infirmary without airing them? No.
1120. Will you undertake to say that that has not happened? No, not to my knowledge. The patient generally gets them the day before he goes out.
1121. We have been told that a man who was going out wanted to get his clothes to air before leaving, that he got an order for them from Miss Osburn, and that the order was taken to the manager, who tore it up;—is that true? Well, I cannot say.
1122. Is that true? Not to my knowledge. I have always done what Miss Osburn wanted me to do, but I am not able to do what I would wish.
1123. In what way? I am under the manager's directions. I look to Mr. Blackstone as my superior officer, and I have always done so. I have always done whatever Miss Osburn asked me to do, as far as was in my power, but I always look to Mr. Blackstone and take my instructions from him.
1124. What do you mean by not being able to do as you would wish;—tell us frankly? Well, I cannot serve two masters, and I must obey Mr. Blackstone.
1125. You said just now that you could not always do what you would wish in the establishment;—what do you wish us to understand by that? That I am not my own master.
1126. Do you mean that you are afraid to take orders from Miss Osburn without reference to the manager? No, but I am under Mr. Blackstone's orders. I would do all I can for Miss Osburn in the establishment and would obey her, but I am bound to obey Mr. Blackstone. If Miss Osburn wanted me to do anything for her, and Mr. Blackstone wanted me at the same time to go anywhere else, I should have to go for Mr. Blackstone.
1127. Have you ever been placed in that position? No; I have always obeyed Miss Osburn when I could, and I have always done it most willingly.
1128. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you consider yourself bound to obey her? Certainly. I consider the work of an institution like this—it is a cross kind of work—that you have not the same kind of work to do one day as you might the next, and it is rather hard to have to do everything at once. A tent may be needed, or something else.
1129. *Mr. Driver.*] Do you require assistance? Yes, more assistance than there is on the premises.
1130. Have you ever experienced any difficulty in carrying out the orders of Miss Osburn? I do not know; I have never neglected to do what she told me.
1131. Have you ever experienced any difficulty in carrying out her instructions? No, I cannot say so.
1132. Why do you hesitate so long in replying to the question? To call to mind whether she ever told me to do anything that I could not do.
1133. You misunderstand the question. Did you ever experience any difficulty in carrying out any instruction you received from her? No, I do not think I have.
1134. *President.*] Were you here one Sunday morning when some ice was wanted for a patient? I have been several times for ice.
1135. Were you here on one occasion when ice was required for a patient with a fractured skull? I do not recollect the case, but I have been for ice several times.
1136. Were you sent for ice lately for such a case? Yes, and I have fetched ice from Compagnoni's.
1137. How long is that ago? I think that was the last occasion; it was about seven weeks ago. Five pounds of ice I fetched.
1138. Who sent you for that? The manager.
1139. Are you sure it was the manager who sent you? I remember the case of a man coming in with an injured head. It was on a Sunday morning he was taken in, and Dr. Halkett took him in, and I was ordered to go and shave his head. I was in the ward when the nurse spoke about the ice. She wanted the yardsman to go and get ice. I was in the ward shaving the man's head, so I could not go.
1140. Were you asked to go? Yes.
1141. Who asked you? It was nurse Stead asked me to go for the ice, and I was shaving the man's head, and the ice came before I had finished.
1142. What reply did you make when you were asked to go? I told her that I had to shave the man's head. She knew that for she heard the doctor say so.
1143. *Mr. Cowper.*] Were you shaving the man's head when she asked you to go? No, I was just going to do so.
1144. But you had not commenced? No; they were gone for the hot water.
1145. *President.*] What is the yardsman's name? Sadlier.
1146. Did you never decline to go for ice for a patient? No.
1147. Who do you take your orders, as to shaving the patients, from? It is not my duty. It is the messenger's duty, but in his absence I do it.

1148. Who were the men on the place on that morning when the ice was required? I and the yardsman. He was ordered by the manager to get the ice, and he brought it.
1149. How do you know that he was ordered by the manager to get the ice? I know Miss Osburn ordered the man to get the ice, and before I had done shaving the patient's head the ice was brought.
1150. *Mr. Goold.*] Of course the ice would be of no use until the shaving was done? No, the head must be shaved before the ice could be applied.
1151. *President.*] Then you did decline to go and get ice, on the ground that you were shaving a man's head? Nurse Stead told me to go.
1152. And did you refuse to go? Yes. I said I could not go because I was shaving the man's head.
1153. Did you understand her to mean that you should leave off shaving the man's head and go? No, she did not mean it in that way.
1154. Did she mean that you were to put your razor down and go for ice? No, because she asked me herself to come and shave the man's head; and then she asked me to go for ice.
1155. And did you not make an excuse and say you could not go because of shaving the man's head? Of course I could not do the two things.
1156. But you did not understand that you were to leave off shaving there and then, and go for ice? No.
1157. And you refused to go? No, I did not, but they wanted the one thing done as well as the other.
1158. *Mr. Ellis.*] With regard to the clothes in this clothes-house, without reference to the diseases from which the patients may be suffering when they come in, the clothes are thrown indiscriminately into the clothes-house? They are all made up in separate bundles, and put up on the shelves. They are put in there, no matter what disease the patient may suffer from.
1159. They are put in together, without reference to the disease from which the owners were suffering? Yes, without reference to the disease.
1160. And they are all there together in heaps? No, they are put up in separate bundles on the shelves.
1161. Did we not see the clothes lying there on the floor? No, they are in the racks.
1162. Did I not see them on the floor myself just now? Yes; but those do not belong to patients now in the Institution—they are the clothes of deceased patients.
1163. Well, no matter whether the patients are deceased or not, the clothes are all put together, without reference to the disease from which the patients are suffering? Yes.
1164. And they remain there without being washed or fumigated, until the patient goes out or dies? Yes, that's a fact.
1165. *Mr. Couper.*] And after a patient dies I suppose his clothes remain there for a considerable time? Yes; sometimes they are given to his friends, and sometimes they are distributed to patients needing clothes.
1166. *Mr. Ellis.*] Without being washed? Yes; they are given to patients going out.
1167. Do you mean to say that the clothes of deceased patients are given out by way of favour,—unwashed? Yes.
1168. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But no infectious diseases come into the hospital? I don't know.
1169. *Mr. Ellis.*] There is typhoid fever? That is not infectious.*
1170. Well, there is erysipelas? We don't put those clothes there; we put them under the shed.
1171. *President.*] But you have no instructions about doing so? No.
1172. *Mr. Ellis.*] Suppose the case of a man coming in with a venereal disease, and too ill or lazy to wash his own clothes, would that man when he came out put on his clothes unwashed? He would.
1173. And people sometimes get the clothes of men who die from disease, and those clothes are not washed? Yes, persons in necessitous circumstances get them sometimes.
1174. Supposing the clothes of deceased patients are not distributed in that way, what becomes of them? They remain in the clothes-house.
1175. For years? Yes.
1176. And they remain there unwashed? Yes, until they are taken away. They do not remain there for ever, but for years some of them. I have only been two years in charge of the place.
1177. Are there clothes there now that were there when you first came? Yes, there are some that have been there ever since Bennett was messenger, about two years ago.
1178. Did you ever hear of anything being done to the clothes, beyond giving them away out of charity? No.
1179. Who gives them away? The manager.
1180. *Mr. Couper.*] And that is what they are kept for? Yes.
1181. *Mr. Ellis.*] And he gives tainted clothes away as an act of charity? They are put by themselves.
1182. They are not, for we saw them all together? The clothes of deceased patients.
1183. *President.*] Whose duty is it to fill the beds? The yardsman's.
1184. *Mr. Driver.*] You have not got a good supply of water here? No.
1185. How many patients do you allow to use the same bath before it is refilled? One.
1186. Only one? Yes.
1187. *Mr. Couper.*] If a patient is about to be discharged and has got no clothes, the usual course is to select clothes for him out of the clothes of deceased patients? Yes, he gets an order for them.
1188. And when you selected clothes for him you would have no idea of what disease the former owner of the clothes had had when he entered the hospital? No.
1189. Then you might give to a respectable man the clothes of a man who had suffered from typhoid fever or from venereal disease? I cannot tell what the patient died of.
1190. Suppose the clothes of female inmates were brought to you, you would put them together, without reference to what diseases they suffered from? I would not know what diseases they were suffering from.
1191. Then the clothes of a respectable female would be put alongside the clothes of a person suffering from typhoid fever, or the venereal disease? Yes.
1192. No directions would be given to you about them? No, no orders whatever.

Mr.
H. Harris.
9 May, 1873.

Mr.

* NOTE (on revision) :—I don't remember this question. Typhoid fever is infectious, I believe.

Mr. William George Sadlier, yardsman, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- Mr. W. G. Sadlier.
9 May, 1873.
1193. *President.*] What are you in this institution? I am the yardsman.
1194. What wages do you get? £3 10s. a month.
1195. Do you live on the premises? No; I stop sometimes, and sometimes I go home.
1196. Do you get your meals here? Yes.
1197. You are found then in everything but residence? Yes.
1198. And you get £3 10s. a month? Yes.
1199. How long have you been here? Over two years this time. I was here before.
1200. How long were you away from the institution? May be twelve months.
1201. How long were you here on the first occasion? About fifteen months.
1202. How did you come to leave? I left on the reduction.
1203. Do you mean the reduction of wages or of the servants of the establishment? The reduction of the servants.
1204. Who engaged you? The manager.
1205. Where were you in the time when you were away from the establishment? I was working in a grocer's store on the Glebe.
1206. For how long? I was not engaged there; I was only working.
1207. Did you bring certificates of character here? Yes, one from a grocer and a corn-dealer.
1208. Where are they? There is one on the Glebe now.
1209. What are your duties on the establishment? I do the scavenger work—clean all round the sinks and attend to all the pumps on the premises, and pump water for the Nightingale wing and the south wing.
1210. Anything else? I fill the mattresses and have charge of the straw-house, and attend to anything that has to go to the Nightingale wing.
1211. From whom do you take your instructions? From both the manager and Miss Osburn.
1212. Do you take instructions from both of them as a matter of duty? I am supposed to do anything that I am told.
1213. By anybody? No; if the manager sends any person to tell me to do a thing, and he comes from the manager and says so, I will do it.
1214. Or from any one else? No.
1215. Then all orders to you must come from the manager? Yes. I know my regular work, and if there is anything extra to be done I will do it.
1216. Do you know that the Nightingale wing was short of water yesterday morning? Yes.
1217. When were you told of it? I knew it because I did not pump.
1218. When should you have pumped in order to supply them with water? I pump generally after breakfast. I have pumped sometimes three hours a day on one of those tanks and not filled it then.
1219. Did the nurses complain to you that they wanted water? Yes, one of them did.
1220. Which one? The lady's maid.
1221. You mean the housekeeper? Yes, Ann Parker.
1222. What answer did you make to her? I said I was cleaning up the yard, and I don't know that I said anything else.
1223. Did she not tell you that the nurses had no water to wash with yesterday morning? I did not have any conversation ———
1224. Answer my question? She said there was no water.
1225. Then when you do not pump they have no water? There is plenty down-stairs in the Nightingale.
1226. Then you think that they should carry it up-stairs to save you the trouble of pumping? No, I do not think at all.
1227. Is that what you mean? No; I had instructions to clean the yard.
1228. From whom? From Mr. Blackstone. If I am to do my regular work I do it.
1229. Who prevents your doing your regular work? If I receive orders from Mr. Blackstone.
1230. That prevents you doing your regular work? Yes.
1231. Do I understand that you were taken off your regular work to clean the yard yesterday, and that instead of pumping you were clearing the yard by the order of the manager? Yes.
1232. Is not the manager as likely to know what is your regular work as anybody about the place? Yes.
1233. Any one would know that water is required for the baths? Yes, it would take a man to do nothing else but pump to keep them supplied.
1234. Did you do anything else? Yes; I cleaned up the place, and went round the sinks and emptied the boxes, and that is what I do every morning.
1235. Then the manager should know just as well as you did that if you were prevented from pumping there would be no water? Yes; it puts me all out if I do not pump at regular times.
1236. Is it often that you are interfered with in that way? Yes, often.
1237. Do you ever represent that these people must go without water unless you pump water for them at a certain time? I have not represented it to him, but he knows when the water is off. I cannot pump at the south wing, but I must go there after dinner and fill those two tanks.
1238. When did you receive this order from Mr. Blackstone that you had to clean the place up? When I was going round cleaning about 8 o'clock in the morning.
1239. *Mr. Driver.*] Did you expect that any one was coming here yesterday? Yes, I expected you were coming.
1240. And the order to clean up was given you on that account? Yes.
1241. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you tell the manager that the water had to be pumped up? I told him to get some one to pump.
1242. What did he say? That he would see about it.
1243. *President.*] What is your regular time for pumping for the Nightingale wing? After breakfast. Sometimes I will go there from 10 to 11.
1244. Do you often have complaints as to the want of water in the Nightingale wing? Not often. I used to have complaints when I was here before.
1245. Whose duty is it to fill the beds? It is my duty to fill for the whole establishment.
1246. Did you receive an order to fill a bed yesterday? Yes.
1247. From whom? The manager.

Mr.
W. G. Sadleir.
9 May, 1873.

1248. Did you receive an order from a nurse to fill a bed yesterday? Yes; I did fill some beds.
1249. From a nurse's order? Yes.
1250. Did you refuse to fill a bed? Yes; but before that I did fill a bed.
1251. Did you refuse to fill any bed? Oh, that was before that; that was for the tent.
1252. Who asked you to fill that bed? I was asked by a patient. He came down with the tick and asked me to fill the bed.
1253. And what answer did you make him? I said, "I can't just now."
1254. Who was the patient? I do not know.
1255. You don't know? I do not know one patient from another. I have nothing to do with the patients.
1256. Why could you not fill the bed? I was busy at the time.
1257. What were you doing? I was cleaning up. The manager called me 5 minutes afterwards to fill the tick, and there was plenty of men there who could have filled it.
1258. Were you never requested by a nurse to do it? No; Mrs. Whitlaw asked me, and I filled five.
1259. Did you refuse to fill a tick for a nurse? Oh, a nurse did come into the dining-room and asked me to fill a tick, and I said, "I can't do it now," and she left the tick and I filled it afterwards. She left them there.
1260. Why did not you do it when she asked you? Because I was dining then.
1261. Do you mean to say that you have never refused to obey an order brought to you by a nurse? I have done what was required to be done.
1262. Do you mean to say that you have never refused to obey an order brought to you by a nurse? —
1263. What answer do you make to the question? —
1264. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not understand the question? —
1265. *President.*] Come, give us an answer to the question? —
1266. Do you decline to answer the question? I do not know what you mean.
1267. Do you undertake to say that you have never refused to obey an order brought to you by a nurse? I cannot say.
1268. You may have done such a thing? I might.
1269. On what ground? On the ground of other work. When I am at the pump they come and say, I want you to do this or that sometimes.
1270. In whose service do you consider yourself to be in this establishment? The manager's.
1271. And you obey all orders that come from him? Yes.
1272. *Mr. Gould.*] I understood you to say that if an order came from Miss Osburn you would attend to it? Yes.
1273. *President.*] As a matter of favour to Miss Osburn? Yes.
1274. Are you her servant? I obey her.
1275. Are you her servant? No, I believe not.
1276. Then you do anything that she asks you to do only as a matter of favour? Yes.
1277. If you thought fit you would refuse to do what she tells you? I would not like to refuse.
1278. No, you are a man; and I suppose you would not like to refuse a lady? I would be on the wrong side of the box. I would obey her when I could.
1279. *Mr. Driver.*] Do you consider yourself bound to obey her? No.
1280. *President.*] Whose duty is it to put up the tents? I am called on for everything sir.
1281. In the absence of the bathman is it your duty? Yes, sir, they make it my duty.
1282. Do you see the cards of the patients who come in requiring tents? No.
1283. Do you remember a patient coming in suffering from erysipelas—a patient called Bridget M'Aully—who had a tent in the yard? No.
1284. Do you remember the case of a patient who came into the establishment and sat on the verandah a whole day waiting for a tent to be put up? No, I do not know anything about it.
1285. Were you not asked by Miss Osburn to put up a tent for a patient who was suffering from erysipelas, and did you not refuse? I do not know anything about it.
1286. You will not undertake then to say that you did not refuse? Yes, I do undertake to say that I did not refuse.
1287. Were you never asked to put up the tent? No, I was never asked to put up the tent.
1288. Have you any knowledge of a woman sitting in the verandah waiting for a tent, and not getting it until the next morning? No.
1289. Is your memory defective? No; but a woman might be there the whole day and I not notice her.
1290. Do you say you do not remember the woman sitting there, and that you declined to put up a tent without an order from the manager? No, I do not remember it.
1291. Did such a thing occur? No, I do not remember a woman being there.
1292. Do you remember Miss Osburn insisting on your putting up the tent? No, she never insisted.
1293. In the absence of Harris? No, I do not remember.
1294. Do you remember being told to get ice for a patient on a Sunday morning? No. Yes, I remember that. I was told to get ice.
1295. Who told you? A nurse.
1296. You knew the nature of the accident—the injury to the patient, for whom the ice was required? No.
1297. What did the nurse say to you? She told me to go for ice.
1298. What nurse was it? I do not remember now her name.
1299. And you did not go? No.
1300. Why did you not go? I was cleaning up the yard; I am not the messenger. It is not my place to go for ice.
1301. Then the patient may die I suppose because you do not choose to go for ice? It is not my place to go.
1302. Were you not told to go? I would not obey a nurse.
1303. Do you mean to say you believed that the nurse was giving you an order of her own, on her own account? I went for the ice.
1304. Do you wish us to understand that you believed the nurse was giving you an order on her own account? I do not know.
1305. Why did you not go for the ice? I did go. I should not go at all.

- Mr. W. G. Sadleir. 1306. Whose duty was it to go? The messenger's.
 1307. Who was on the place? The man of it—Harris.
 1308. Who came and insisted on your going for the ice? Miss Osburn.
 9 May, 1873. 1309. Where did she find you? She did not come to me at all. She called to me out of a window.
 1310. What did she say? She said, "Go for some ice," and I put on my coat and went.
 1311. Then you think yourself justified in refusing an order that comes to you through a nurse? Yes.
 1312. Through whom do you think that the orders should come? I know my work.
 1313. Answer my question; through whom do you think the orders should come? Through the manager.
 1014. *Mr. Goold.*] You understand that you are under the control of the manager, you are to receive your orders from him, and when you refused to go for this ice you felt it was not your duty to go? No, it was not my duty.
 1315. Was that the reason you refused to go? I was cleaning up the yard, and was very dirty cleaning all these sinks out.
 1316. Then it was not from unwillingness to go, if you had been at liberty? No, I have got to work on Sunday the same as any other day, and these other men have not, and they could have gone.
 1317. Would you have gone willingly? Yes, if I had been clean.
 1318. *President.*] Why did you say that you would not go for a nurse? I would not obey a nurse.
 1319. Do you mean to give that as a reason for not going? No.
 1320. Then why did you give it as a reason? No, when they run short of ice, I have often gone for ice.
 1321. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you anything to do with the dead-house? Sometimes I carry a body down there.
 1322. How long are bodies allowed to remain there? I cannot say.
 1323. Have you ever heard of any being allowed to remain there for an unreasonable length of time? I cannot give any answer about the dead-house.
 1324. Have you ever assisted to put bodies in the coffins there? I cannot give you any answer about the dead-house.
 1325. You do not work there? No.
 1326. You have nothing to do there? No, only I help sometimes to carry a corpse down there.
 1327. Do you help to put the bodies in the coffins? No, the undertaker does that.

TUESDAY, 13 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
 CHARLES COWPER, JUNR., Esq.

RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.P.
 SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

Mr. Henry D. Russell called in and examined:—

- Mr. H. D. Russell. 1328. *President.*] What position do you hold in the Infirmary? I am clerk and collector.
 1329. What emoluments do you receive? £225 a year.
 1330. Do you live on the premises? No.
 1331. How long have you occupied your present position? Well, I have occupied the position of collector for about five years. I have been clerk of the Infirmary for over eighteen years.
 1332. Have you been twenty-three years here, then? No. I have been here eighteen years altogether, and for over five years of that time I have been collector.
 1333. What was your title when you first came? Clerk.
 1334. Was there anybody in the position of manager when you first came? No.
 1335. Who had the authority then in the Infirmary? The authority was divided, as it were. Mr. Houston—I may say that Mrs. Ghost was matron, and she had large powers. The secretaries were, of course, over all. Mrs. Ghost was subject to them, but she had large powers entrusted to her. There was no manager. If Mrs. Ghost wished for advice she went to the secretary, as the chief executive officer of the institution.
 1336. What were your functions at that time? I was secretary's clerk.
 1337. And how did your functions then differ from your functions now? I had very much less to do then.
 1338. In what respect? Well, at present I keep the books of the Infirmary, and at that time that work was done by the treasurer. Mr. E. W. Cameron was the last treasurer who performed all the duties connected with the treasurership, and he had a clerk in his office who kept the books. I may say that Mr. Cameron was treasurer for many public institutions, and one of the clerks in his office kept all the books of the institutions with which he was connected; and when Mr. Cameron resigned, Mr. Street became treasurer, and Mr. Street was not in a position to do as Mr. Cameron had done. He had not the clerical assistance, so I have done it ever since.
 1339. What books do you keep now? The cash-book, journal, and ledger connected with the treasurer's department.
 1340. What books do you keep now, of any kind? There are the cash-books, the ledger and journal, the general ledger, two case-books, the minute-books of the institution, books of entry for Government patients, books of entry for paying patients—
 1341. I will draw your attention to the 6th by-law, under the head of "management";—do you keep all the books mentioned there? "Books of subscriptions"—that I keep; "petty cash-book"—the manager keeps that. I will name all that he keeps: The petty cash-book, the store-book of articles supplied to the institution, the requisition-book, the order-book, and the inventory-book. He keeps the books I have named, and I keep the others.
 1342. Are all the books named there kept by you or by him? Yes.
 1343. Is your time pretty fully occupied? Yes, it is quite occupied.
 1344. Not by keeping these books, I suppose? Not altogether. I may mention that I am out collecting nearly every day. I may say four days in the week I am collecting.

1345.

1345. What change was made in your position when the manager came? Well, I looked to the secretary then as my chief officer, or the only executive officer over me, and now I look to Mr. Blackstone as my superior officer. Mr.
H. D. Russell.
1346. Was that the only change made in your work? No; I became collector when he was appointed. 13 May, 1873.
1347. Was that all the difference that was made? That was all; and I may say that I kept the treasurer's accounts.
1348. Can you tell us from observation what difference there is in the position that the lady superintendent occupies now, and the position that Mrs. Ghost occupied in reference to the internal management? I think there is no difference except that.
1349. You said that Mrs. Ghost had large powers? She had. She had the control of all the male servants. Now, until within the last week or so, Mr. Blackstone has had command of them, and Miss Osburn has had control over the nursing staff and the female servants.
1350. What change was made last week? It was found inconvenient that the male wardsmen should be under Mr. Blackstone's control. Miss Osburn did not consider him to be under hers, and she applied that the control of the wardsmen should be given to her, and the committee granted it.
1351. Under whom was the control of the other male servants of the institution in Mrs. Ghost's time? Under Mrs. Ghost's.
1352. Then that is a change? I may say that, subject to the approval of the committee, Mrs. Ghost appointed and discharged the servants.
1353. Mrs. Ghost did? Yes.
1354. And was responsible to the committee for their efficiency? Yes.
1355. Then, in the power to direct things to be done in the wards, and the cleaning of the hospital, do you consider that Mrs. Ghost had more power than the lady superintendent now has? I really think that she had. I may tell you that the medical men left a good deal to Mrs. Ghost, and I do not know whether they do it now with Miss Osburn. I knew more then of the management and the internal economy of the institution than I do now, for my time is now so fully occupied in the office that—I cannot answer your question accurately.
1356. Well then, what did you understand when the manager came as to the position that he took in the state of things that then existed? That the powers that formerly were vested in the matron were taken from her and placed in his hands. There was a matron when Mr. Blackstone came here, and subsequently Miss Osburn arrived and the whole system of nursing was changed.
1357. Can you tell us anything as to the state of the hospital as to cleanliness when Miss Osburn came? When she came I have no doubt she found it in a very dirty state. We had a matron, who from illness or from other causes, left too much to the servants, and things had got to a very bad pass.
1358. Are you now speaking of the cleanliness of the hospital in respect to vermin? Yes.
1359. Have you seen a change for the better in that respect lately? Yes.
1360. Are you able to give an opinion as to the efficiency of the nursing as it is at present carried on as compared with what it was when there men—wardsmen? I can only tell you what I have heard from the medical men themselves, and they say that the female nursing is far beyond the old system that obtained here in Mrs. Ghost's time.
1361. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It is superior? Yes.
1362. *President.*] Were there men cooks in Mrs. Ghost's time? Yes.
1363. Were they under her control? Entirely.
1364. Can you tell us what the manager's duties are now? He is supposed to have charge of all the stores of the institution, and through his executive officer—the house steward—he distributes the provisions as they are required; in fact, all the stores of the institution. He is supposed to receive every applicant for admission to the Infirmary, and make inquiries if necessary into the truth of the statements of persons recommending them, that is, as to whether they are paupers or not. I may say that his duties are so clearly defined in the by-laws that —
1365. Who conducts the correspondence of the Infirmary? I do.
1366. Are you aware, as a fact, from what you observe, that there is an unpleasant feeling existing between the manager and the lady superintendent on account of this division of authority? Yes, I have observed that.
1367. And does it appear to you that there is a clashing of authority? Yes.
1368. In what way? Well, the manager repudiates the right of the lady superintendent to give orders to the male servants, and her doing so has caused a little unpleasantness.
1369. Do you think that the male servants are aware of this repudiation on the part of the manager of the right of the lady superintendent to interfere? No, I think that the manager makes the male servants understand pretty well that he is their superior officer. They only look to him as their superior officer.
1370. Are you acquainted with the case of a patient—an erysipelas patient—who was kept for twenty-four hours before she got a tent? No, I have not heard anything of it.
1371. Are you aware of complaints being made by the inmates of the Nightingale wing of an insufficiency of water? Yes, I have heard of such complaints.
1372. Are you aware of the fact that the clothes which patients wear when they enter the hospital are stored in a building in the same state in which they are received, and kept there until the patients go out? I believe the clothes are stored away as you say, but if a patient requires them to be aired he can have them if he speaks to the manager or to a nurse.
1373. But there is no regulation as to the clothes that are taken there? Yes, I think there is. I know that one of the principal duties of one of the bathmen is to look after that clothes-house and keep the clothes in order.
1374. Does his duty extend to washing them? Oh no.
1375. *Mr. Driver.*] He has simply to see that they are properly stored? Yes. He is responsible also for the clothes.
1376. *Mr. Cowper.*] To see that none are stolen? Yes, he keeps a book in which he enters them, and he puts them away as he gets them, and gives them up when they are demanded by the proper authorities.
1377. *Mr. Gould.*] Would it be his duty to see that they are properly washed? I do not think it would.
1378. He has merely to put them away? Yes, merely to put them away. I am not aware that there are any conveniences for washing on the premises.

- Mr. 1379. *President.*] And they are not put out to be washed? No.
- H. D. Russell. 1380. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you ever heard of any clothes being destroyed with vermin in them? Yes; burnt.
- 13 May, 1873. 1381. *President.*] Have you ever heard of complaints having been made from the institution at Hyde Park that when inmates have gone there from here they have been infested with vermin? Yes, I have heard of it.
1382. The patients going out would get their clothes from this building, I suppose? Yes.
1383. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You say that the treasurer (Mr. Cameron) kept the books. Had he a clerk in the office? Yes.
1384. What do you mean? You know Mr. Clarke, in Mort's office?
1385. Yes? He kept the cash-book, journal, and ledger of the Infirmary.
1386. Who was collector before you? Mr. Jeanneret.
1387. Under a commission? Yes.
1388. Have the subscriptions increased since you took charge of the collection? Yes.
1389. *President.*] Do you get any commission? No.
1390. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What do the subscriptions amount to now? About £2,300.
1391. How many subscribers are there? 700 or 800.
1392. Throughout the city and suburbs? Yes.
1393. Do you call at every house, or only upon those who are already subscribers? I call upon those from whom I think it probable that I shall get a subscription. I do not canvass every house, for you know that nine out of ten people will not give you one.
1394. Then you do not make a systematic canvass, I suppose? No, I have no time for it.
1395. Are not the subscriptions absurdly small for a city like Sydney? Yes.
1396. What commission did the late collector get? 5 per cent. for old, and 7½ per cent. for new.
1397. Who was secretary when you first came here? The Rev. Canon Stephen.
1398. When you first came? Yes, he had just succeeded the Rev. Mr. Ross as secretary.
1399. These Government patients;—are they from all descriptions of people in the Colony? Yes.
1400. They are not simply men who have been convicts? No.
1401. They are people who may be recommended from any household in the city? Yes.
1402. And they get in on the order of the Colonial Secretary without any subscription on their part or on the part of their friends? Yes.
1403. Now, with reference to the duties of the manager, do you not think that his duties could be all performed by yourself very well? I think that they could.
1404. Independently of the collection? Yes.
1405. And, as a matter of opinion, do you not consider that all the servants of the institution should be under the orders of Miss Osburn as well as of the manager? Yes, I do.
1406. *Mr. Driver.*] I think you said, in answer to one of the questions, that you knew of some clothing taken from the clothes-house at the rear to be burnt? Yes, in many instances.
1407. How long since? I cannot say how long since. The last case might have occurred a month or perhaps three months ago.
1408. So recently as that? Yes.
1409. What was the cause of their being burnt? Some of these old vagrants are brought in here, and their clothes are literally crawling alive with vermin. It would not do to put such clothes in the house, as they would fill the other clothes with vermin.
1410. These are the cases to which you refer? Yes.
1411. Are not all clothes of patients that come in placed in that clothes-house? Not such clothes as I speak of. For instance, the flying pieman was brought into the hospital the other day; his clothes would probably be full of vermin. I should imagine so; and if they were, I have no doubt that they were burnt.
1412. Who could give any information on that point? Harris.
1413. *Mr. Cowper.*] You spoke just now of paying patients? Yes.
1414. What proportion does the number of paying patients bear to the number of those who pay nothing? We have more than one-half who pay nothing themselves, and very nearly two-thirds are paid for by the Government.
1415. These you call paying patients? No. Supposing you are a subscriber to the Infirmary, and you send a patient in, I do not call him a paying patient. He is not paid for by the Government, but still that patient may be in the hospital for twelve months on your subscription of two guineas. The number of paying patients other than the Government patients is very small.
1416. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They are sailors generally;—are they not? Yes; we have not more than two or three a month.
1417. You sometimes find money in the patients' pockets? Yes.
1418. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are there any patients in the place who pay so much a week, however small? Yes; we have such patients, but very rarely.
1419. I suppose you have only one or two at a time? Yes; if you will refer to our last report you will see that the amount of money received for paying patients is very small.
1420. *Mr. Ellis.*] I see it is £123 5s. 2d.? Yes, that is it.
1421. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was there not a case of a person well off who came in as a pauper? Yes, there have been many cases.
1422. *President.*] Do the paying patients only pay the two guineas on entrance? If we find that they have money we make them pay more. If we find a man has a balance in the Bank, we tell him that he must pay the rate which the committee decide, or go out, but we only find out very rarely that they have money. We have cases of patients recommended by clergymen—by Dr. Lang—a great many recommended by Dr. Lang—who have large balances in the Bank,—£400, £500, and £600.
1423. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are they made to pay for the treatment that they have received, or for what they receive after it is discovered that they have money? We have made them pay for the whole of it.
1424. For all that they have received in the shape of medical treatment, food, and medicines? Yes.
1425. Have you any idea of the regular rate charged in such cases? Two guineas a week.
1426. Can you recollect how many patients, or about the number that have been charged in that way? Perhaps not twelve during the year.

1427. *Mr. Ellis.*] Twelve out of 1,800? Yes, out of 1,800.
1428. *Mr. Couper.*] In point of fact there are no such people as paying patients; what you term so are people admitted under a Government order, or on the annual subscription of two guineas? Oh, no. We have sailors here from the ships who pay four shillings a day while they are in,—while the ship is in harbour. If the ship leaves them the ship leaves a subscription. We took a man in last week who had money, and he was told he would have to pay a subscription of, I think, a guinea a week. He was not very well off, but sufficiently well off to pay that.
1429. I would like to know what is your usual custom when you admit sailors who have money, what you charge them entrance fee, and per week? There is no entrance fee charged.
1430. But the regular charge for paying patients is 4s. per week? No; 4s. per day.
1431. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But when a ship sends a subscription of two guineas you admit the sailor? No, we do not do that. The ship has to pay. The thing you speak of has been done. For instance, Mr. Frazer sent up a man from the "British King," and the man died. I found that he was a seaman on board of the "British King," and I made out an account and charged for him at 4s. per day, and charged for the funeral, although he brought an order for admission, signed by Mr. Frazer as a subscriber to the Infirmary.
1432. *Mr. Couper.*] Would you admit a sailor if I recommended him? Not if he was in employment.
1433. *Mr. Driver.*] In the majority of cases seamen admitted to the Infirmary as patients are paid for by the ships' agents? Yes; not all. We have many seamen sent here by the Colonial Secretary's order, but they are seamen who are resident in Sydney.
1434. But in the case of Foreign-going ships? We make the ships pay.
1435. *Mr. Ellis.*] The Colonial Secretary sends seamen here also? Yes, but not the seamen of Foreign ships.
1436. *Mr. Goold.*] I think that you said you could perform the duties of manager and your own at the same time? Yes, except the collecting.
1437. You could take charge of the stores and do all that the manager has to do as well as your own duties? Yes.
1438. What amount does the Infirmary receive from the Government; for instance, when the Colonial Secretary sends an order for a patient, what amount does the Government pay for that patient;—is it two guineas? No, the Government pay 2s. 3d. per day.
1439. As long as the patient remains in the hospital? Yes. In fact if a patient remains in for twelve months they pay, and if he remains that time the amount paid is £41 per year.
1440. *Mr. Driver.*] Are there many cases in which that amount of £41 is paid? No.
1441. How many are there in a year? Four or five, I dare say, in a year; only four or five who remain in the hospital the 12 months.
1442. I suppose you cannot say whether these have been recommended by Dr. Lang or not? I cannot. The reason why I mentioned Dr. Lang was because I know that he does not make inquiries into the cases he sends. In fact Mrs. Lang sends most of them. They are signed for the Rev. John Dunmore Lang. The people come here with the order, and of course we take it for granted that they are paupers, and then perhaps when the clothes are overhauled by the bathman a deposit receipt is found in the pockets.
1443. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you find that the case when these people come with an order from the Colonial Secretary? Yes, I am speaking of such cases.
1444. Then, when Dr. Lang gives an order, that goes to the Colonial Secretary's Office? Yes, and the order is given on the faith of Dr. Lang, that the person is in necessitous circumstances.
1445. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is the daily average number of these Government patients? Hardly three.
1446. Hardly three per day throughout the year? Yes, it would average three daily throughout the year.
1447. The expense now for Government patients during last year was £4,644 7s. 11d.;—that is what the Government have paid for patients alone? It would be more than that. It would be between £5,000 and £6,000—nearly £6,000 a year.
1448. That is the amount paid for Government patients? Yes.
1449. And in addition to that the Government pays between £400 and £500 a year towards the support of the nursing staff? Yes.
1450. So that the Government pays upwards of £7,000 a year to the support of the establishment? More than that. The Government also gives us an equal amount to that raised by public subscription.
1451. And including that? Including that the amount received from the Government would be about £8,000—
1452. In the annual report for 1872—31st December, 1872—under the head of "General Staff," I find the salaries and wages are stated at £2,792 9s. 10d.? Yes.
1453. Can you give us the items of that amount? Yes.
1454. From recollection? Yes, I can. There is a manager at £300 a year, two resident medical officers, £500,—that is £250 each; myself, £225; house steward, £120; first dispenser, £120; second dispenser, £100; two wardsmen at £50; a gateman at £60; a yardsman at £30; two messenger boys at £12 each—that is £24; two bathmen at £45 each.
1455. *Mr. Couper.*] Do they live here? They have their meals here.
1456. *Mr. Ellis.*] Yes? These are the male officers and servants. I forgot the night watchman at £60 a year. I have now to give you the female servants—the nursing staff.
1457. Is it not all here together? No, you will see that is put in separately. There are four head nurses, and I think their salaries are £40 a year each.
1458. *President.*] Are they not part of the training staff? Yes, one of them. I should have said there are three head nurses—(there are four altogether, but one of them is Sister Mary, who came out with Miss Osburn.)
1459. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you say there were three or four head nurses? We have four, but the English nurse is paid for by the Government. That will be three head nurses at £40 a year; seventeen nurses—some at £30, and some at £26.
1460. What is the average? Well, I think eight of them are at £30, and nine at £26. Then there are seven probationers at £20 a year.
1461. There are seventeen nurses? Yes, I think about eight of them at £30, and nine at £26; seven probationers at £20, and four general servants at (say) £26 per annum each; one housekeeper (salary lately

Mr.
H. D. Russell
13 May, 1873.

- Mr. H. D. Russell, lately raised to £40)—it was originally £30; one needlewoman, £30 a year—a machinist. I forgot to mention among the male servants two cooks, one at £70, and the other at £40. The duties of the head cook require a man of a better sort than you will ordinarily find among cooks.
- 13 May, 1873. 1462. What are the district surgeons paid? £50 per year each. One gets £65 I think. He has to visit Balmain and Pyrmont, and the extra money is to pay his boat fares.
1463. The total expenses of the institution during the year appear to be about £10,300? Yes.
1464. And towards that the Government contribute about £8,000? Yes.
1465. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] When you first came here were there as many directors as there are now? Yes.
1466. And the house committee was of the same number as now? Yes.
1467. *Mr. Ellis.*] Does inconvenience arise from the fact that some directors attend at one meeting, and others at another? No, I do not think that any inconvenience has arisen from that cause.
1468. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you attend the meetings? Yes.
1469. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And are not matters debated over and over again? They are. I did not understand the question at first.
1470. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you take the minutes? Yes.
1471. *President.*] I understood that the manager did that? No, I do it.
1472. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are you present when the patients are admitted by the honorary staff? No.
1473. Who fills up the forms? The manager fills up the form. He receives the order from the subscriber, and on that he fills up a form which he hands to the patient, who leaves his subscriber's order and takes the manager's form to the honorary medical officer. It is a kind of pass to show that the man has gone through the necessary forms. On the back of that form, if the man is admitted, the doctor fills in certain particulars, which are noted in the case-book.
1474. Do you find that, being obliged to act as collector, interferes with the proper performance of your duties as clerk here? No, I make time.
1475. Can you do within ordinary office hours the clerical work, and yet be running about for collections? I will tell you how I manage: On wet days I pick up a great deal of work, and also on mail-days and holidays. This is a day on which I would not think of going out for collections. In this way I pick up the work—overtake it, in fact.
1476. I do not mean to say that the work is not done, but if the work had to be done from day to day, would not your employment as collector interfere with it? I may say that it would. There are many things I would like to do but I have not time to do them. Mr. Metcalfe will bear me out. I commenced, for instance, to keep a report-book, to keep the reports of every sub-committee that met in the building—and I have kept the originals—but I could not find time to continue it. I would also like to index my books better, and make marginal notes, but I have no time to do it.
1477. If you had to do the work then regularly, day by day, you could not do it;—you are obliged to make shift to do it when you can? Yes.
1478. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you think more subscriptions would be obtained if a person were employed to canvass from house to house? Well, I do not know that there would. Another collector might get a little more, but I know that I must get in a certain amount of money or the committee would very soon think that I was not doing my duty.
1479. *Mr. Ellis.*] You have no time to go into the suburbs? You cannot get money in the suburbs. People who live in the suburbs generally have offices in town, and you can get at them there.
1480. *Mr. Goold.*] Have they not a collector for the Randwick Asylum who devotes his whole time to it? Yes, but he does not get as much as I get,—not half as much.
1481. *President.*] Suppose that the whole internal management of the institution were vested in the lady superintendent, and the collection of subscriptions left to a collector, there would not be work in the place for more than one officer? I don't think that there would be.
1482. *Mr. Ellis.*] You said when clothes were swarming with vermin that they were burnt? Yes.
1483. Have they often been burnt in this way? I cannot say. I have heard of clothes being burnt. It may happen every day, or not for six months, as far as I know. I only speak from hearsay, for I never saw a bundle of clothes on fire in my life.
1484. You never saw any clothes burnt? No.
1485. Did you ever see any fumigated? No. It was tried here, I believe, but it seemed to have no effect on the vermin.
1486. How long would the clothes of a dead man be allowed to lie in that clothes-room? The clothes of dead men are generally given away to the living.
1487. But there is a large pile of them on the floor at the present moment? Then they are too bad to be given away.
1488. And they are allowed to remain with all the others? I believe they are kept apart from the others.
1489. Do you know that, or have you only heard of it? I know that each ward has a shelf for the clothes of its patients.
1490. Do you know that there is a large pile of clothes rising up from the floor of that clothes-house? Yes, I saw it there the other day. The bathman called my attention to it and said that he wanted to get rid of them.
1491. He said some of those clothes had been there two years? Very likely they had; it was a very large heap. I think I had occasion to go down to the place with the building committee, and with the architect, to look at the ground there, and the clothes-house was open, and I spoke to Harris, and he showed me the heap, and spoke to me as to its being in his way. I told him to speak to Mr. Blackstone and get leave to send the clothes to the Benevolent Asylum. We do send a great quantity there, but I do not know whether they are of any use. We give them away to the people who go out.
1492. *Mr. Cowper.*] These would be of no use to the Benevolent Asylum? Of very little use indeed.
1493. *Mr. Ellis.*] How often is stock taken here? Once a year.
1494. Who takes it? The manager in his department, the house steward in his, the lady superintendent in hers, and the dispensers in theirs.
1495. Who checks the stock-takings? I do not know that they have ever been checked—merely laid on the table.
1496. As far as you know they have never been checked? As far as I know, never checked.
1497. So that there might be a considerable loss without the committee being aware of it? There might.

1498. *Mr. Driver.*] Or any officer of the institution? Yes. I may say that, unless it is compared with the stock of the previous year.
1499. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is there a stock-book? No, an inventory-book.
1500. Would that book show the quantity consumed, and the quantity on hand, of any article, so as to admit of comparison being made with the quantity received into the institution? Well, I cannot say. It is some time since I have seen that book. I formerly kept that book, but I have not done so of late years.
1501. Who keeps it now? The manager, in his department—the lady superintendent—the house steward—and the dispensers.
1502. Have any persons been appointed to examine the accounts? Auditors.
1503. But to examine them and verify the whole from first to last? Never.
1504. *President.*] Do you know the mode in which the diets are made up—how they have had to be obtained from the store? No.
1505. As far as you are aware, is there any mode of checking the amount which the house steward says he issues, and the amount he says he requires? Yes.
1506. What is the check? The medical men's orders. These are filed by the house steward, and if he delivers anything from the store, he can show where he got his order for that article.
1507. But there is no daily sum total of what is required made out, under the present system? Yes, there is.
1508. Do you know that formerly the diets were made up by the sisters, whereas, now, there is some boy who takes the whole bundle of papers to the house steward? I have heard of something of that sort. I have heard that there has been a disagreement between the house steward and the nurses about the diets.
1509. If the diets were made out daily by the sisters, would not that be a check on what is said to be issued by the house steward? Well, I do not know. The sisters, I believe, asked for a lump amount and the steward wanted the orders, and there was some disagreement between them. The boy was supposed to bring down the cards, showing every man's diet, and any addition made to it in the course of the day.

Mr.
H. D. Russell.
13 May, 1873.

Mr. Henry Harris, bathman, Sydney Infirmary, recalled, and further examined:—

1510. *Mr. Ellis.*] When you bathe and wash the patients do you find them in a very dirty state? Some of them.
1511. Very dirty? Very dirty.
1512. And you supply them with hospital clothes as soon as they are washed? Yes.
1513. Do you find any vermin on them? On the admitted patients?
1514. Yes? Frequently on the admitted patients.
1515. In any considerable quantity? On the head, yes. Very often we have to cut off the hair and clean the head, and wash it with kerosene oil.
1516. Have you ever found them swarming with vermin? Yes, on their clothes. I have seen as many as a hundred or so on the coat outside after it is made up in a bundle.
1517. And those clothes are made up in bundles as the patients take them off, and placed in the clothes-house? Placed in the shed if they are not too bad.
1518. What would you call too bad,—would you call them too bad if there were 100 lice on them? When these people, who are without any home, come in, their shirts are covered with them, and their trousers. I have seen them thick under the collar of the coat. These are destroyed—these clothes.
1519. You destroy them when you find them covered with vermin? Yes, I report it to the manager first. I have seen some patients come in whose clothes are pretty good, and it would be a pity to destroy them.
1520. And those you tie up into a bundle which you put into the clothes-house? Into a shed.
1521. *Mr. Goold.*] Into the clothes-room? No, into a shed. There is a shed at the back, there.
1522. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you know in how many cases within the last six months you burnt these verminous clothes? I cannot say how many cases, but there were a good many.
1523. Within the last six months can you say about how many? Well, I cannot say. I dare say some ten or fifteen bundles have been destroyed within the last six months.
1524. It is said that there was one patient—the flying pieman—lately admitted in a verminous state;—can you say whether it was so or not? I did not admit him. I did not receive his clothes.
1525. Is there another bathman then? Yes, the man who always assists, and if I am away he takes them in in my absence.
1526. Who burns the clothes? They are put on the dirt heap, and are generally burned with the straw from the bedding,—the dirty straw.
1527. Who burns them? The yardsman; he generally sets fire to them.
1528. Have you heard of any complaints from the authorities of Hyde Park of patients being discharged out of the Infirmary with vermin on them, and going there? No, it has not come to my knowledge.

Mr.
H. Harris,
13 May, 1873.

Laurence John Halkett, Esq., House Surgeon of the Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

1529. *President.*] What is your position in the Infirmary? House surgeon.
1530. How long have you occupied that position? Since the first week of September last.
1531. What emoluments do you receive? £250 a year.
1532. And you reside on the premises? Yes; £250 a year—board and lodging.
1533. What accommodation have you? I have the share of a sitting-room, and I have a bed-room.
1534. You share with the resident physician I suppose? Yes, and the manager.
1535. Are you satisfied with the accommodation? No, I am not.
1536. In what respect? I should prefer a private sitting-room of my own, in which I could see my own friends, and I do not consider that the medical officers should be associated with the manager at all.
1537. Would you give the Commission your reasons for coming to that opinion? Well, very often the resident medical officers have to talk about medical matters that are not fit for general conversation. It is also an intrusion on our privacy.

L. J. Halkett,
Esq.
13 May, 1873.

- L. J. Halkett, Esq.
13 May, 1873.
1538. Have you ever occupied a position similar to your present one, in any other hospital besides this? I have never been a house surgeon, but I was resident assistant surgeon in the hospital of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
1539. How many beds are there in that hospital? 252.
1540. It is a larger hospital than this? Yes, it is.
1541. Is it a modern hospital or is it an old-fashioned place? It is composite; the old building is still standing, but the larger part of the hospital has been built within the last 15 years. The old building was erected in 1760 I think.
1542. Was it managed by wardsmen? No, there was a staff of female nurses everywhere, except in the male lock ward.
1543. That is similar to our own arrangement? Very similar, except that we had no sisters there; they were all nurses.
1544. Are there any persons in this Infirmary under your control? You mean the servants?
1545. Any persons whatever? The only thing I have to do with them is to grant passes to the wardsmen if he wishes to go out at night.
1546. Are the dispensers in any way under your control? Yes, they are under the joint control of myself and the other medical officer, but I have sole control of the wardsmen myself.
1547. Are you satisfied with the way in which the dispensing is carried out? I have often occasion to complain of the delay in the arrival of the medicine in the wards after it has been ordered.
1548. What does this delay arise from? I have investigated it several times, and never been able to come to a satisfactory solution. The blame is always transferred from one to the other. The dispensers say it was the boys' fault, and the boys say it was the nurses, and the nurses say it was not theirs.
1549. You say that the dispenser is under you? Yes.
1550. Is he under you in such a way that you can bring him to book? No, I have no authority over him. I can only remonstrate with him, but I cannot suspend him.
1551. Can you report him? I do report him. I wrote a letter to the committee.
1552. What was the nature of the complaint? That I wrote for medicine for a patient and it did not come up when ordered; in some cases it does not matter much, but at other times the medicine is wanted in a minute.
1553. What is the longest delay that you have known to occur? About twelve or thirteen hours.
1554. Does this arise from the mode in which the dispensing is carried out, or to what cause do you attribute the delays? Well, the dispensers always made excuses as to the time they received the order, but when I complained to the manager about it, I left the matter in his hands then. I had nothing more to do with it; and he investigated it, and matters went on better for a time, but they have become just as bad again.
1555. Can you suggest any mode of rectifying this? Yes; but it would throw more work on the dispensers to carry out what I proposed. I proposed that all medicine should be sent up within three hours after the order went down. It would not be a very great tax upon them, but it seems to be the opinion of some people that it would be.
1556. Whose opinion is that? The opinion of those to whom I suggested it.
1557. You did suggest it? Yes.
1558. Was there any such rule in force in the institutions you were acquainted with? Yes; at Newcastle-upon-Tyne the medicines were sent up within two hours.
1559. What happened if it was not sent up? The resident medical officer had the power to suspend there. We had no manager, only a paid secretary.
1560. Do you think that such powers should be vested in the resident medical officer? I do not know that, but the power should be vested in somebody.
1561. Do you think, as a matter affecting the good government of the hospital, it is expedient that such power should be vested in the resident medical officers, or in one of them? Yes; perhaps not the resident medical officers, but some resident person.
1562. But to check the abuse that exists from hour to hour, should not the power be vested in some person resident on the place? Yes. But you have other persons resident on the place.
1563. Who are they? The manager.
1564. Do you think the manager is the proper person to have this power? No. I should prefer the resident medical officer having it.
1565. You say there was no manager in the hospital at Newcastle-upon-Tyne? No.
1566. Have you become aware since you came here of a clashing of authority between the manager and the lady superintendent? Yes, I have heard of it, and sometimes seen it.
1567. In the hospital at Newcastle-upon-Tyne who performed the functions which are here performed by the manager? We had a house steward, who had more authority than this one here, and he was subservient to a paid secretary, who came for about an hour three times a week to look over the accounts and keep an eye upon the house steward. The senior house surgeon too had far more executive authority than he has here.
1568. Who was at the head of the nursing staff? A matron—Miss Cook.
1569. Do you think from what you have seen in this Infirmary that this divided authority is conducive to the well being of the institution? I do not think so.
1570. In what way have you seen this division of authority show itself as detrimental to the working of the hospital? The way in which it affected me personally was, in regard to the dietary cards. I tried to understand the matter, but it was so intricate that I could make nothing of it. I frequently found that the patients' cards instead of being at the head of the beds were away out of the wards altogether. On inquiry, the nurses told me that they could not keep them right, for they were down at the house stewards, and they could not keep them. That is the matter of dispute.
1571. We were told that there was an alteration in the manner of making out the diets? Yes.
1572. Was that alteration made since you came? Yes, it was done in the old way when I first came.
1573. You are aware of a change in the method of getting these diets from the house steward? Yes.
1574. And you do not approve of the change? No, because the cards instead of being ready at any moment for myself or the honorary staff to write prescriptions upon, are away out of the ward.
1575. Do you not think it was better for the patients, and better in every way, that the old system should remain? I think so. The cards should never be taken away from the beds; they should be always there for the doctors to see.
- 1576.

1576. Then the system you approve of is the system that was introduced by Miss Osburn? I do not know. L. J. Halkett,
1577. That is, the nurses or sisters making out the diets and sending down their lists to the house steward Esq.
instead of the cards? Yes, that is the system I approve of.
1578. *Mr. Goold.*] That was the system when you came? Yes.
1579. Who altered it? I do not know. It was altered by the committee in some way. I do not know at whose instigation.
1580. Are you aware that since this alteration not only have there been inconveniences about the physic, but there have also been great irregularities in the diets? Yes, patients have complained to me they have been ordered a chop and have not got it. I remember a case of that kind.
1581. You remember instances of that sort? Yes, two or three at least in my own knowledge that I can call to mind at this time, and there may be others that have escaped my memory.
1582. Would not this system of which you approve of, of making out the diets, be a check upon the amount of stores issued by the house steward;—if the lists made out by the sisters were kept, would they not be a check on the house steward? I should think they would be, but I am not a man of business.
1583. It would be more a check than the present system? I should think so, but of course I cannot speak *ex cathedra*.
1584. Speaking of the divided authority of Miss Osburn and the manager, do you remember any instance when there seemed to be a clashing of authority as to a certain window in one of the wards being closed or left open? Yes, I do.
1585. Did that dispute seem to arise from this divided authority? It seemed to me so. I was led into it unwittingly. I was not aware that the window opened into a water-closet.
1586. What were you led into? The whole story is this: I went into the ward, and the wardman asked me if all the windows were to be left open, and I naturally said, "Of course." He said that Miss Osburn had said some of them were to be shut. I made no reply, but turned away and left. Afterwards, Miss Osburn came to me and informed me that this window opened into the water-closet—a thing I was not aware of—and then I quite coincided with her that it should be kept closed.
1587. Was there a case came under your notice the other day—the case of a patient for whom some ice was required? Yes, it was a patient that I took in early one Sunday morning.
1588. Did you hear that there was a difficulty in getting a man to go for that ice? I have heard rumours, but I know nothing of my own knowledge. I simply ordered it. It is not the first time that there have been delays in getting ice.
1589. What does that arise from? I can hardly say. It seems to be some fault in the system, I can hardly say where.
1590. What is your impression—you must have formed some opinion on the subject? I give the orders and leave the nurses to fight the battle and get the ice somehow.
1591. Do you know of a case of an erysipelas patient being here for twenty-four hours waiting for a tent to be put up? Yes, she lay in the bath-room all night, because there was no place to put her. She is in the house now.
1592. Do you know the reason that she remained so long without a tent? I do not know. I wrote on the card "tent"; that is all I have to do.
1593. That is the information which is usually given? Yes; there is a blank on the card for the ward to which a patient is admitted, and instead of writing the ward, I write there—"tent."
1594. Have you anything to do with the admission of patients? If the honorary surgeon does not turn up by 11 o'clock then I have the power of admission. I generally wait.
1595. Have you any authority to discharge patients? None at all, except for insubordination, or at their own request.
1596. Is it your opinion that there are patients in here who would be more cheaply looked after in some of the Government Asylums? There are one or two cases, but not many. I took a census this morning of my patients, and I only found seven who were not hospital cases.
1597. What class of cases do these belong to? Various. There is an idiot girl there. Dr. Mackellar is her honorary surgeon, and discharged her, and I countersigned the discharge more than a week ago, and she has not gone out yet.
1598. How is that? I am told by the sister that the reason is they cannot find any friends to take her, and they do not know who recommended her in.
1599. What are the other cases? There is a case that has been kept in for about three or four months for want of an apparatus which the surgical instrument maker has promised to make; but it is not made yet, and the man is detained simply for want of it.
1600. The patient cannot go out without it? No; he cannot walk without it.
1601. What are the other cases? There is a boy in J ward, who has been in fourteen months, and who would be much better in a benevolent asylum or a convalescent hospital.
1602. *Mr. Cowper.*] That is the boy with the broken leg? Yes, it is carries of the bone.
1603. He will never be able to walk well? No. There is another man in O ward, who has been in four and a-half months, and who cannot go out. There is a case of skin disease which has been in since the 18th February.
1604. *President.*] Why is that case not discharged? I don't know. It is a patient of Dr. Bedford's.
1605. Do you consider it incurable? I am afraid so. There is a dispute among medical men as to what this skin disease is. It is a very rare case. There is a patient in the female lock ward with an ulcer of the leg, not likely to benefit from treatment here; and there is also in the female lock ward a patient with a broken leg, discharged by Dr. Bedford, and the discharge countersigned by me fourteen days ago, but she is still in the hospital.
1606. Why is she kept there? Because she has no place to go to; she has no friends, and they cannot find any to have her, and so she is kept in the house.
1607. We are told it is the practice for the honorary medical men to take turn-about in the admission of patients? Yes, they each have a week.
1608. And there is some disposition shown by these gentlemen to keep beds filled until their week for admission comes round again? I have been told once or twice only of a doctor keeping a patient in until his week came round.
1609. You have been told of it? Yes, once or twice.

- L. J. Halkett, Esq.
13 May, 1873.
1610. You have no power then to discharge a patient who is well enough to go out? No. I have no power to discharge, except for insubordination, or if the patient asks to go out.
1611. Do you know of cases in which nurses have complained of patients smoking in the wards? Yes, I do.
1612. And is not smoking a violation of the rules, for which a patient may be discharged? Yes.
1613. Was there a complaint made to you? Yes.
1614. Did you discharge the patient? No.
1615. Why did you not? Because I knew the honorary would have admitted the case again the next day, and so stultified my discharge.
1616. In that particular case the complaint was made to you? Yes.
1617. And the case proved? Yes.
1618. Do you know that the honorary medical officer was referred to? Yes.
1619. And informed of these facts? Yes.
1620. And yet he allowed the patient to remain in? Yes, I believe so. I have discharged patients for smoking myself.
1621. Do you not think it is likely to create insubordination if some are allowed to violate the rules while others are not? Yes; but some of the medical officers give me more right to exercise my own judgment than others.
1622. But are there not rules to guide you? But the honorary can always over-ride my ruling.
1623. But should not the resident medical officer have power to discharge at once in cases of that kind? Certainly.
1624. Are you aware of the mode in which the clothes of the patients are kept? No; I know nothing about that.
1625. Do you know of any violation of the rules of the hospital by patients being allowed to wear their own clothes? Yes, I do.
1626. Have you not interfered in these instances? I have not interfered for the same reason that I gave just now. The honorary would reverse my decision and of course I should lose my authority altogether.
1627. Can you suggest any mode by which these persons who are not fit subjects for the Infirmary should be excluded, or any mode of regulating the admissions? I am afraid not so long as this is the only place you can get a sick person into. At Home they have hospitals for incurables, and convalescent hospitals, but here you have not. At the Asylum they will only take a man when he is advanced in life and is incurable. We have great difficulty in persuading them sometimes that a man is incurable.
1628. Are you satisfied with the nursing here? Yes.
1629. What do the manager's functions appear to you to be? I do not know. I seldom come into contact with him, except at meal-times. He fills up the tickets. The patients bring their tickets and he gives them a letter to me, and I admit them or do not admit them, on that. I make my requisitions to him also.
1630. Has he a character for sobriety in the place? Well, that is a question I do not know anything about. I do not see much of him at all.
1631. Has he that character? I never heard his character discussed either one way or the other.
1632. Have you no opinion about it yourself, one way or the other? I have my own private opinion.
1633. What is your opinion;—do not be afraid to speak out? It is a very unpleasant thing to do.
1634. Of course it is unpleasant—an inquiry of this kind always is? Well, I have seen him a little bit—not quite himself; but I have always found him able to do his duties.
1635. But you have seen him under the influence of liquor? I believe I saw him so one night when you were here. I heard you accuse him of it then.
1636. You heard me accuse him of being tipsy? Yes.
1637. Do you remember what took place on that occasion? I remember it was after dinner, and I was standing on the steps. You came up and spoke to him and passed him by, and then you went to the Nightingale wing, and you came back and he spoke to you, and you said, "Why, you are drunk;" that is all. I just happened to overhear what took place.
1638. Is his manner at times a matter of comment in the institution? No; I do not think so; I have never heard of it; but I never converse with anyone but my own fellow professional.
1639. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have said that the manager has access to the sitting-room you occupy as well as you? Yes.
1640. But he is not there often, is he? Not latterly; but he is in and out.
1641. He lives away from the premises? Yes, and leaves at about 6 o'clock.
1642. You dine together? Yes.
1643. In that room? Yes.
1644. Not in this? No; this is the dispensers' dining-room.
1645. How does the building appear to be in the way of comfort and cleanliness; how does it compare with the hospital in which you formerly were? The building at Newcastle-upon-Tyne was far better.
1646. But the nursing? The nursing in this building could not be better. It is first-class.
1647. And the diet? The diet is superior to most English Hospitals, and the building itself is pretty fair, considering its age.
1648. It is not wonderful that there should be vermin in it? No; not considering the nature of the building. A stone building I should be surprised to see vermin in, but in a rubble building I am not surprised to see them.

Thomas Henry Gillman, Esq., M.D., House Physician, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- T. H. Gillman, Esq., M.D.
13 May, 1873.
1649. *President.*] What position do you occupy? I am house physician.
1650. What are your emoluments? £250 a year—board and residence.
1651. You have quarters with the resident surgeon? Yes.
1652. Do you share the same room with him, or have you a room to yourself? We have each a bedroom, and one common sitting-room, in which the resident surgeon and myself sit, and we have our meals with the manager in the same room.

1653. Have you found this arrangement inconvenient? I find it rather unpleasant sometimes. I should like to have a sitting-room to myself. T. H. Gillman, Esq., M.D.
1654. How have you found it unpleasant? Well, though I get on very well with the resident surgeon, still sometimes his friends may not be exactly pleasant to me, and my friends may in a similar way not be pleasant to him. And if I want to read or write, persons may come in and talk and smoke, and that is not always convenient. I have no private sitting-room, as I should wish to have. 13 May, 1873.
1655. How long have you been here? About two months.
1656. Have you ever occupied any similar position in an English hospital? No. I was for thirteen months a resident physician in the Melbourne Hospital.
1657. What was the size of the hospital in which you were? I cannot tell the number of beds exactly, but I think there were about 390.
1658. It was larger than this? Considerably.
1659. Are the dispensers in any way under your control? Yes, according to the rules they are.
1660. In what respect? Well, we are supposed to see that the medicines are properly made up and promptly delivered.
1661. Are the dispensers amenable to you, in point of fact? Yes, to a certain extent they are. We have had complaints on several occasions as to medicines not being sent up as promptly as they should be.
1662. Within what time should medicine be sent up after being ordered? That depends very much on the medicine. Some medicines may take twenty-four hours to make up, but the ordinary run of medicines ought to be ready in an hour. Of course, if there are only a few prescriptions they can be compounded more rapidly, and we have to make allowance for the number of prescriptions. The time varies with the number of medicines that the dispensers have to compound.
1663. But making the allowance you speak of, you still have had cause to complain? Yes. I think that there has been unnecessary delay on some occasions.
1664. What length of delay has taken place? Some hours. I have ordered medicines in the morning, and on going round the wards next morning, found that the medicine had not come up at all. I attribute that to neglect.
1665. Have you complained about it? Yes.
1666. To whom? To the dispensers; but they were always ready with some excuse,—that the card on which the prescription was written had gone to the house steward, and not come to them in time, or something of that kind.
1667. I believe the diets and the prescriptions are written on the same cards? Yes.
1668. Do you think it is right that those cards should be removed from the ward? I think it would be advisable to have distinct cards for the diets and the prescriptions; of course that is a mere matter of opinion, but I think it would be more convenient, and there would be less excuse for delays.
1669. But if the diets were made out by the sisters of the wards then there would be no need for sending the cards out of the ward at all, except to the dispensers? None.
1670. Would that be a good plan? Yes, supposing the duplicate written by the sister were sufficient to satisfy the house steward.
1671. You were not here when the former system of making out the diets prevailed? I am not aware of any other system than that which prevails at present.
1672. Have you any power to suspend the dispenser if there is a gross delay? No.
1673. Then you have no absolute control over him;—he is not responsible to you in any way? No, I can merely remonstrate with him, and complain to the Board. I have no power to suspend him,—at least I have not heard so.
1674. Should he not be directly responsible to some one on the place for the discharge of his duties? I think so.
1675. Do you think the efficiency of the dispensing would be best secured by making the dispenser responsible to you? Well, that is not an easy question to answer. The dispenser is, to a certain extent, directly responsible to the resident medical officers.
1676. To what extent? Any complaints against the dispensers are made to us, and we are supposed to inquire into them and report to the Committee.
1677. But that is a very ineffective kind of control? Well, it is a very round-about sort of control. Of course we have no authority to dismiss or suspend. I do not know that it would be advisable that we should have such authority. I doubt whether it would be.
1678. Do you not think you should have the power to suspend, leaving it to the governing body to dismiss? Well, if we were to suspend one of the dispensers we should not be able to get the medicines dispensed. There are only two dispensers, and if we were to suspend one the other would not be able to discharge the duties, so that we should only place ourselves in a worse position than before.
1679. Have you ever known instances of delay in the sending up of the diets to the patients? No, I am not aware of any.
1680. That would come more under the notice of the sisters or nurses? Yes.
1681. Have you anything to do with the admission of patients? When the honorary physician of the week does not come on any particular day then I examine patients and admit.
1682. Have you any power to discharge them? None, except at their own request, or for gross misconduct or insubordination. In such cases I recommend to the manager, I think, or to the lady superintendent according to the rules—I am not positive which—that they shall be discharged. I have only had occasion to do so once.
1683. What did you do on that occasion? I simply wrote on the patient's ticket: "Discharged for insubordination," and that was taken to the manager's office, and the patient was discharged accordingly.
1684. *Mr. Wearne.*] Was he admitted again? No. It was a female patient, and she has not been since admitted.
1685. Did the honorary physician approve of what you did? Yes. I told him of it the next morning, and he quite approved of it. That is the only instance in which I have discharged a patient.
1686. *President.*] We are told that there is a disposition on the part of some of the honorary medical men to keep their beds filled, and that they sometimes keep in patients who should be discharged, until it comes to their turn to admit patients again—that cannot prevail as we understand to any great extent on the physician's side of the hospital, the side under your management? They can do it on one side just as well as on the other, but I don't think that the practice does prevail on the medical side.

- T. H. Gillman, Esq., M.D. 1687. On the medical side there are a certain number of beds allotted to each doctor;—is it not so? Yes.
- 13 May, 1873. 1688. Do you think the resident physician should have the power of discharging patients when they are sufficiently cured? That would be a matter of opinion. I think that when the honoraries come every day—as they usually do—there is no necessity for the resident physician having such power.
1689. The resident medical officers' have such powers in other hospitals;—have they not? In Melbourne, according to the rules, the honorary discharges, but by the practice the resident officer generally discharges the patients, except occasionally, when the honorary discharges them himself.
1690. *Mr. Ellis.*] Who admits them in the Melbourne Hospital? There are two admission days per week—Tuesdays and Fridays—and on these days two members of the committee come to admit. They form an admission committee. If they do not attend, the secretary and superintendent takes their place. Prior to the patients appearing before the admission committee they are seen by the resident medical officer on duty, who decides whether they are fit to be treated; and if they are he makes a note to that effect on the back of their recommendation paper. The patient takes this to the admission committee, and if he is found to be fit, in a pecuniary way, for admission, he is then admitted according to the recommendation of the medical officer.
1691. Then it is, in fact, the resident medical officer there who does what is done by the honorary medical officer here? Yes. The patients are certified as fit by the resident medical officer. But then, of course, if a patient comes up with a recommendation by an honorary medical officer at any time, that is equivalent to an order, and the resident medical officer dare not refuse to admit that case. On ordinary days, however—Tuesdays and Fridays—the resident medical officer recommends them.
1692. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And when he has recommended them they go before a committee? Yes.
1693. Who are not medical men? Who inquire as to whether they are fit objects of charity.
1694. *Mr. Gould.*] Have they only two days of admission? Yes, for ordinary cases, but urgent cases can be admitted at any time—night or day.
1695. What is the rule here? Here they are admitted daily.
1696. *President.*] Has it come under your observation that there is any clashing of authority between the manager and the lady superintendent? I cannot say that I have any knowledge of that—my experience has been so short.
1697. Are you satisfied or otherwise with the system of nursing carried on in this establishment? I am satisfied.
1698. Have you found any inconvenience from the deficiency of the supply of water to the establishment? Yes.
1699. Do you concur in the objections made by Dr. Halkett as to the deficiency of the accommodation in the premises for receiving patients and examining them? I think that the accommodation is very inadequate.
1700. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are the prescriptions accurately prepared by the dispensers? As far as I can judge they are.
1701. And you judge from the results? Yes.
1702. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you never noticed any conflict of authority between the lady superintendent and the manager, such as persons ordered by one officer refusing to obey that officer, and the patients suffering in consequence of the order not being obeyed? No.
1703. You have not seen a patient kept waiting after being admitted, in consequence of the negligence of the servants, or their refusing to obey any officer? No. Nothing of that kind has ever come under my notice.
1704. *President.*] Are you aware of an erysipelas case being kept waiting all day for a tent to be put up? No; that would go to the surgical side, and I would know nothing about it.
1705. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you find that the hospital is supplied with everything necessary for the medical patients? Do you mean with medicines and food?
1706. No; appliances to be used for the comfort of the patients, or for your own convenience? Once or twice I have found the galvanic battery out of order, and there has been a want of cupping glasses and some other trifling matters.
1707. Have they been supplied? Yes.
1708. *Mr. Cowper.*] Without delay? Yes, without any unreasonable delay.
1709. *President.*] Did you order them yourself? I mentioned the matter to Dr. Halkett, who, as house-surgeon, has charge of the instruments, and he obtained them. If anything is urgently needed he orders it at once, and sends in his requisition to the next committee meeting.
1710. You have seen the cooking establishment here? No, I have not been in the kitchen at all.
1711. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have seen the patients' meals;—are they properly cooked? I see them occasionally, accidentally, and, as far as I have seen, they seem to be pretty well cooked.
1712. *President.*] That is a matter about which the nurses are better able to speak than yourself? Yes.
1713. *Mr. Wearne.*] How often do you go through the wards? Twice a day.
1714. Once with the honorary physician? Yes, I make it a point to go round with the honorary physician who is receiving patients that week. I cannot go with them all.
1715. And you always go round again in the afternoon? In the evening at 7 o'clock.
1716. If there is any alteration in the medicine required you order it? If at any time I deem it desirable to make a change I do so without hesitation. If I expect the honorary I wait for a while, so that he may make the alteration himself; but if he does not come by 12 o'clock, and I deem it necessary, then I make the alteration.
1717. You say it would be an improvement to have the diet on one paper and the prescription on another? Yes.
1718. Do you think that a probationer could copy a prescription as suggested by yourself, so that the board could be always hung up over the patient's bed? No, not a probationer.
1719. There are medical students;—are there not? There are some—only five or six, I believe, altogether.
1720. Could you rely on their copying the prescriptions correctly? On the senior students I could, but not on all.
1721. Do you think the manager has too much power, or that more power should be given to the lady superintendent? I do not feel in a position to offer any opinion on that subject. I am not sufficiently intimate with the working of the institution to know that. I do not care to interfere with the duties of other persons.
- 1722.

1722. Do you think that it is right to have all female nurses;—should there not be some males? I think in the male lock ward it is desirable to have a male nurse. T.H. Gillman, Esq., M.D.
1723. Which you have? Yes. In the other wards I see no objection to female nurses. I think it is desirable to have them. 13 May, 1873.
1724. Are not some of them too young? The head nurses are all old enough, but some of the junior nurses seem to me to be rather young.
1725. You think that there should be more discretion used in admitting probationers—that they should be older than they are? That is a matter of opinion; but I think it is desirable that they should be about five or six and twenty.
1726. *Mr. Couper.*] As a rule are not some women older and more capable at 20 than others are at 25? Yes.
1727. It depends on the character of the female? Yes.
1728. *Mr. Wearne.*] You think that there are sufficient males about the premises to do the work? In the nursing department—yes.
1729. You think that if Miss Osburn had one or two men under her control she would not get on better? I am not sure under whose control the male wardsmen is.
1730. He is in the lock ward? Yes.
1731. Would it not be better in a large hospital like this if there were one or two male wardsmen—call them porters if you like—under the control of the lady superintendent, to do work that the females cannot do? You mean to go on messages.
1732. No; to lift patients, and do things of that sort—to attend on the operating-room. There are certain operations where there should be males present? I think that perhaps it might be advisable in the male accident ward to have one male nurse. There are operations of an indelicate nature, where it is desirable to have a male attendant; but in the other wards I do not see the advantage of having male attendants to replace the female nurses there.
1733. *Mr. Couper.*] If there were some person on the establishment to be called to carry any person suffering from an accident, or do little things of that kind, or attend and do duties at operations which are indelicate for females to perform, that would meet the difficulty? Yes; I think so.
1734. *Mr. Wearne.*] Under whose control should the bathman be—the manager's or the lady superintendent's? Well, the bathman's duties are not confined solely to the bathroom. It depends on what his other duties are. He may not have to give more than one or two or three patients a bath per day, and then again he may have to give a dozen patients a bath. Of course there is but a small portion of his time taken up with that work, and it depends on what his other duties may be as to whose control he should be placed under.
1735. Don't you think that if the lady superintendent required him to do anything that came within his duties he should be ready at any moment to do it? Yes.
1736. You think whatever she ordered him to do should be instantly done without reference to the manager? Yes, unless he were engaged at the time in the performance of some duty assigned to him by some of the medical officers—some important duty.
1737. But there should be nothing outside of the hospital duty to interfere with the duties of the bathman—that should be first? Yes, that should be first.
1738. Other things should be secondary? Yes.
1739. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you think that the whole of the nursing staff should be under the lady superintendent—that she should have, as is recommended by Miss Nightingale, the whole and entire control of the nurses, with the power of engaging and discharging them? Yes, I think so.
1740. You have been for thirteen months in the Melbourne hospital? Yes.
1741. Of course in that time you obtained a thorough knowledge of the hospital there. Comparing the management of that hospital with this, so far as you are able to form an opinion;—how does this compare with the Melbourne institution? As regards the nursing, the head nurses here I consider superior intellectually, and in their knowledge of diseases, to any nurses in Melbourne; but some of the head nurses there are quite equal to the nurses here in the practical details of nursing. But I consider the nursing here superior on the whole to the nursing in Melbourne.
1742. Of course we have not the same conveniences in this building as they have in the Melbourne hospital? No.
1743. Of course then in that respect they would have a great advantage? There is not sufficient bath-room accommodation here.
1744. So far as we have accommodation, you consider that this hospital is in a far better condition as regards the nursing than the Melbourne hospital? Yes, as regards the nursing.
1745. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you found any inconvenience from the want of water? Yes, in the receiving-room we find it exceedingly inconvenient when, for instance, accidents are brought in between the hours of 3 and 5 in the afternoon. There is no water supply. There is merely one basin filled before the water is turned off, and that becomes soiled with the first case that is brought in, and then we have to send for water, or wash them in bloody water.
1746. That is of daily occurrence? Yes, it happens every day.
1747. *Mr. Goold.*] Where would you have to send to for water? Not off the premises, but to the other end of the building.
1748. *President.*] Can you tell us how many patients there are on your side of the house which are not fit subjects for treatment here, or which, on other grounds, might be discharged? I do not think that there are more than six cases (this is of course a matter of opinion); and two of these cases are under recommendation for admission to the Benevolent Asylum on Friday next. Another is a case that may be treated very well as an out-patient. Two others are cases of advanced phthisis, which cannot derive any benefit from this institution; another is the case of an old man, who is suffering from nothing, but is simply a very old man. He is a man who, as I understand, has been a servant of the institution for many years, and is on that account allowed to remain.
1749. *Mr. Wearne.*] And these are six cases out of how many;—what number of beds are there in the hospital? 228; but I cannot tell whether they are all full or not.
1750. How many are there on your side? Half that number—114 on my side. Of the others, there may be many cases unfit to be in,—many incurables; but of these there is a large proportion who will derive benefit

T. H. Gillman, benefit from treatment, though they cannot hope to be cured, and I consider that such cases are fit for hospital treatment.

Esq., M.D. 1751. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But that would not involve the necessity of keeping them here for months? It might or might not.

13 May, 1873.

1752. But is there not a rule that no patient shall be kept more than six weeks, and in urgent cases two months? Yes.

1753. *President.*] Are there not patients in the hospital here who might be just as advantageously to themselves treated in the other establishments of the Country? Two of the cases to which I have referred are of that class. One is the case of an old man, who was brought in by the police in such a state of extreme exhaustion that he could not be refused admission. He has since recovered, and is now recommended for admission into the Benevolent Asylum. Another is a similar case, which is also recommended for admission to the Benevolent Asylum on Friday next; and a third is this old man of whom I spoke, who is 102 years old, and is kept here in consequence of his long service.

1754. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you paid any attention to the training of sisters and nurses? No, I give all my directions to the head nurse of the ward, and if she is there she accompanies me when I go round. The juniors I know very little about.

1755. Can you tell why it is that the complaints of the patients are not marked on their cards? I cannot. I have never had any complaints made to me, except as regards medicines not coming up.

1756. I mean the diseases;—why are not the diseases marked on the cards at the head of the patient's beds? I do not know. When I came here I found that there was no diagnosis of any disease on the patients tickets. I do not know why it was left off—whether there was any object in not putting it on the card. I have not made any innovation. I have been in the habit of putting the disease on the card in Melbourne, as soon as the disease was ascertainable.

1757. Do you not think it would be of great assistance to the sisters or head nurses if they were to know what the patients diseases were? I do not know that it would.

1758. Would it not make them more intelligent in carrying out the doctor's instructions? The nurses usually know very well what is wrong, and if they ever ask me what is wrong I always tell them. There are some cases in which it would act injuriously on the patient if he were to know the disease.

1759. In special cases? Yes.

1760. Do you approve of the present dietary scale? I cannot say that I exactly disapprove of it.

1761. Can you suggest any improvement in it? I think that it is extremely large, and in four and five diets no extras are allowed. (*See Appendix B 3.*)

1762. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you think them extravagant? No; I see in 4 and 5, extras are allowed, and of course these extras are left to the discretion of the medical officers. I don't think the discretion is abused. I have only seen champagne ordered once, and on that occasion it was done on the recommendation of several of the medical officers, who assembled in consultation.

1763. Was it given for a lengthened period? It was just after I came here, and I think the patient got it for a week.

1764. *Mr. Wearne.*] It was not ordered by one doctor? It was recommended by those who were in consultation.

1765. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do not the doctors order stimulants for the patients? Yes.

1766. For how long have they been ordered;—what is the longest time? A week.

1767. I thought they had been ordered for a longer period than that? No, not longer than that.

1768. I suppose if you considered it necessary you would give it for a longer time? Then they must give a fresh order.

1769. *Mr. Wearne.*] Then can the order be repeated on the following week? If the honorary thinks it advisable he repeats the dose, and gives a larger or a smaller dose, as the case may be.

1770. We understood you to say that it could be only given for a week? Yes. But the order can be repeated weekly for any number of weeks.

1771. So that if an honorary brings in his own patient he can give stimulants as long as he pleases? Yes.

1772. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Has it ever struck you that the expenditure of the hospital as regards wine is large? No.

1773. *President.*] Does the manager bear a character for sobriety? I have not seen him under the influence of drink. I have not known him long, and I really do not know what character he may bear.

1774. Have you never heard such a thing alluded to or discussed? I have.

1775. Were the remarks favourable to his character or not? I cannot say; but I have heard remarks. I cannot say whether true or not, but I have heard persons say that he was sometimes under the influence of liquor.

1776. Is his manner not often confused and stupid? No. He is perhaps sometimes a little more argumentative than I care for, but I cannot attribute that to alcohol.

1777. *Mr. Couper.*] You are continually in his company? We meet at breakfast, luncheon, and dinner every day.

1778. *Mr. Wearne.*] At the same table? Yes, the same table.

1779. In your sitting-room? Yes.

1780. *Mr. Goold.*] Has it ever come to your knowledge that the patients do not get these stimulants which are ordered for them? No.

1781. *Mr. Wearne.*] It would come to your knowledge if they did not get them? I think so. They are very ready to complain about such things.

1782. *Mr. Couper.*] Has any patients suffering from acute rheumatism complained to you of the manner in which nurses have treated them? No. There was one case in which a complaint was made to me about the treatment of a nurse, and that was made by a man with a diseased brain, and he had I believe no foundation whatever for his complaint.

1783. No females have complained to you? None.

1784. And if there had been any causes of complaint they would have made their complaints to you? I think so. I do now recollect one complaint, by a female patient, but it was in reference to the cooking. I do not recollect any complaint being made about the nurses.

1785. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You think that the cooking is good? As far as I have seen it is. I cannot speak with any confidence.

1786. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you ever have any complaint? No, not to me, except in the cases I have just mentioned. T. H. Glliman,
Esq., M.D.
1787. Who is responsible for the medical stores? The dispenser I think. You mean the drugs I suppose?
1788. Yes. Does he furnish any account to show the quantities received and consumed? Every week. 13 May, 1873.
He writes out a list of such medicines as have been used during the week—that is, medicines which are out of the ordinary run of every-day prescriptions—and each list is signed by Dr. Halkett and myself, and sent to the house-committee at their weekly meeting.
1789. Is there anything to show the actual quantity received, as compared with the quantity consumed;—is there any check, in fact? I am not aware of it.
1790. There is no check as far as you are aware? None, as far as I am aware.
1791. Assuming then that things were misappropriated you could not tell? I could not tell. The out-patients I know nothing about.
1792. Have you any idea of the average expenditure for drugs? I have not. It would be rather difficult to ascertain whether any drugs were misappropriated, as the out-patients, as well as the in-patients, are all supplied from the dispensary here.
1793. *Mr. Wearne.*] Are the wines and spirits under the control of the dispenser? No, of the house steward.
1794. All the wines and spirits? Yes, so I understand.
1795. *Mr. Ellis.*] I see that the expenditure for drugs and surgical instruments is upwards of £1,200 a year? I am not in a position to say whether that amount is exorbitant or otherwise.
1796. Who has charge of the surgical instruments? Dr. Halkett.
1797. *Mr. Wearne.*] Could there be any check upon the issue of the medicines—is it possible to have a check—can you recommend anything different to the present system? I think it would be exceedingly difficult, and I can recommend no plan at the present moment.
1798. Is there any check upon the issue of the wines and spirits? I presume there is, but that would not come under my supervision at all.
1799. Suppose wine or spirit is recommended by a doctor, would it not come under your supervision? The patients only get the quantity ordered by the doctor—the number of ounces—and I presume that that is compared with the gross quantity on hand.
1800. And the prescriptions have to be taken out to ascertain what is the quantity consumed? No. For each patient there is a small card on which the doctor writes the order for wine or other stimulants, stating the number of ounces to be supplied daily, and the number of days that he wishes it supplied. That is taken to the house steward, who sends up the quantity ordered, and keeps the card as a check, which he has to produce to the manager, or to whomsoever has supervision over him.
1801. So that there might be a check in that way? Yes. I do not think there can be any difficulty about the consumption of wines and spirits, as the house steward's records would show the amount issued. The checking of the medicines issued would be a much more complicated matter.

WEDNESDAY, 14 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUNR., Esq.

JOSEPH WEARNE, Esq., M.P.

Laurence John Halkett, Esq., House Surgeon, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

1802. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is the general sanatory condition of the hospital now? At the present time it is in a very fair condition;—on the whole very good indeed; but a few months ago we had some cases of erysipelas. L. J. Halkett,
Esq.
1803. As to the dormitory accommodation;—how is it? That is very good. It is superior to many hospitals in England in that respect—in the number of cubic feet allowed to each patient. 14 May, 1873.
1804. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But it is not adequate to the requirements of the city? No, I have to turn away a good many every day.
1805. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would it be a convenience if the resident medical officer had the power of admitting and discharging patients? I have the power partially now.
1806. Would it be better if you had it completely? Yes, it is the custom in most English hospitals and in most Colonial hospitals that I am acquainted with.
1807. Do the honorary medical staff visit the hospital at stated hours every day? Yes, they generally come in the morning, but I don't know of any stated hour at all. Most of the work is done by lunch-time—1 o'clock.
1808. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you know that the rules require the honorary staff to come at stated hours? No, I do not.
1809. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think it desirable that they should visit at stated hours? They should not all come at the same hour.
1810. No, but at stated hours, whatever they may be? Yes.
1811. *President.*] Do you find much inconvenience from their coming on a Sunday? No, not much, as it is my easy day.
1812. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is it not a fact that they perform operations on that day? Yes, minor operations they do, which they can do without the assistance of the staff—that is, those they can do with me alone. If they want more than that they do it on the Wednesday afternoon, except in a case of emergency.
1813. *Mr. Ellis.*] Has it been the practice since you have been here to mark the patient's disease on the card at the head of the bed? No, it has not been done here. I have done it occasionally for my own information, but not as a rule.
1814. Do you know why the rule has been discontinued? I do not know. It was discontinued before I came.

1815.

- L. J. Halkett, 1815. *President.*] Is it the practice in the English hospitals to mark the disease on the patient's card?
Esq. Not as a rule. It is often difficult to make a diagnosis for some time.
1816. But those are exceptional cases? Yes; about 30 per cent. of the cases, I should think, cannot be easily diagnosed.
- 14 May, 1873. 1817. In other cases it is usual? No, not always.
1818. *Mr. Ellis.*] In cases where the diagnosis is reasonably established there would be no objection to it? Not at all. They mostly have blank spaces on the card for the disease, but it is seldom that it is used at all.
1819. Do you know anything as to the number of the Board of Management? No, I know nothing of that.
1820. With reference to some suggestions of Miss Nightingale, that have been handed in to the Commission, I wish to have your opinion. For instance, Miss Nightingale says: "Vest the charge of financial matters, the general supervision, and the whole administration of the Infirmary in a Board or committee; that is, in the officer who is responsible to that Board or committee. Vest the whole responsibility for nursing, internal management, for discipline and training (if there be a training school) of nurses, in the one female head of the nursing staff, whatever she is called." Would you approve of that arrangement? Yes, I should.
1821. Do you think that she should have the engagement and dismissal of the nurses under her? The lady superintendent?
1822. Yes? Yes, I think so.
1823. She should have the right to engage and dismiss them, in order to secure due obedience? Yes.
1824. And the manager should have the same powers in regard to those under him? Yes.
1825. She being responsible to the committee, and those under her being responsible to her? Yes.
1826. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you mean that there should be two heads, each of whom should order a part of the servants? No; I believe there should be one head.
1827. Who should have full control of all the servants attached to the institution? Yes, there should be one head.
1828. There must be a manifest inconvenience if the lady superintendent requires assistance from some man, that she should be obliged to go to the manager to order the man to do it? Yes, I think it would be a great inconvenience, unless the two heads were working in unison.
1829. Have you seen any examples of that inconvenience? No, they do not come under my notice.
1830. *President.*] Would you explain to us, if you please, the process of this admission of patients? This document (*See Appendix B*) is a governor's letter. The patient brings this document to the manager, who takes it, and gives him a document like this—a blank admission ticket this is. (*See Appendix B 1.*) This paper is presented to the honorary, if present, or if not, to me, and if I admit the patient I fill in these particulars. If there is no bed I mark it so on the ticket.
1831. And what is this third paper? This is an order on the Colonial Secretary. (*See Appendix B 2.*)
1832. Can you tell us how many persons during the last month were refused admission, on the ground that there was no bed for them, and who were otherwise eligible? No, I cannot; the manager keeps the book.
1833. Can you not tell from these papers? I could give an estimate from them.
1834. But if all the papers are filed here, can you not tell from them exactly? No, sometimes the manager takes them off. I cannot say that all the papers are here.
1835. In the case of a patient being admitted on the order of the Colonial Secretary, the person recommending him signs that form? Yes, you get these from the manager. Any respectable householder can get them. Sometimes one of the honorary staff fills them up and then they are taken to the manager; and that (B 2) does instead of this (B.)
1836. Does it not appear that any persons can make use of this power without restriction, and that this system therefore offers a premium to people not to become subscribers? Yes, it might lead to that.
1837. Are these forms (B 2) issued in any quantity? Yes, in any quantity. That is, not addressed to the manager, but to the Colonial Secretary, and then he gives an order for a Government patient.
1838. *Mr. Cowper.*] About the prescriptions—do you think the doctors are extravagant in ordering fowl, champagne, and things of that kind, for the patients? No, not on my side of the house.
1839. But there has been champagne ordered? Yes, I remember a case, but it was not on my side.
1840. *President.*] You believe that there has been no extravagance? No. I believe there has been no extravagance.
1841. *Mr. Cowper.*] What is the dietary scale? We have five diets.
1842. What extras do you allow? Well, on No. 4 and 5 diets you can give any extras you please. You can order a patient anything you like.
1843. Have you any dietary scales printed? Yes, I keep one for my own use, and there are several in the wards.
1844. Can you produce one of these diet scales for the use of the Commission? Certainly. (*Diet scale handed in. See Appendix B 3.*)
1845. *President.*] This is the diet scale? Yes, and with these two diets, No. 4 and No. 5, you can give any extras you like.
1846. According to the requirements of the case? Yes.
1847. *Mr. Cowper.*] Will you explain the diets to us;—what is No. 1? Full diet for a strong healthy man. No. 1 allows meat for breakfast; No. 2 is the ordinary house diet, and is the same as No. 1, except that there is less meat, and no meat given for breakfast. No. 2 is for ordinary people in average health. The great difference between 1 and 2 is that with 1 you get meat for breakfast, and with 2 you only get tea and bread and butter. In No. 1 too you get 8 ounces meat for dinner, and in 2 only 6 ounces,—these are the only differences.
1848. Point out the differences between the other diets? No. 3 is generally used for children. The quantities are reduced. There is less butter and tea for breakfast, and only 4 ounces of meat for dinner; only 4 ounces vegetables, and 12 ounces of soup, instead of 16, as in the other diets. No. 4 differs from No. 3 altogether. There is nothing but 4 ounces of bread and 12 ounces of tea for breakfast. It is a diet of nothing but bread and tea, and we can give any extras we like with it—either fish or game, or anything you like.

1849. *Mr. Ellis.*] For what class of patients is that? For people who are very ill; they would get as extras, beef-tea and things of that kind. The only difference between No. 4 and No. 5 is, that in 5 you give milk instead of tea, and with 5 also you can give any extras you like.
1850. *Mr. Cowper.*] What is the difference between No. 5 and No. 6? There are only five diets.
1851. And with No. 5 you can give any extras you like? With 4 and 5 you can; with the others you can only give what is laid down.
1852. *President.*] The extras are all things which are not enumerated in this list? Yes; fish, game, and preserves, and anything of that kind.
1853. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are not surgical cases the cases in which patients will generally require these extras? Yes.
1854. There is a patient on your side suffering from a broken arm—a bad case? Yes; an un-united fracture.
1855. Is that not a case which will require extras? Yes, he was on No. 5 diet, and his extra diet to-day was an extra pint of milk, and strong beef-tea.
1856. You have never known champagne to be given to a patient on your side? No, never.
1857. *Mr. Wearne.*] Who decides as to the diet;—the honorary medical officer? We both do it; we both have that power.
1858. And you consult together as to what shall be given? Yes.
1859. *President.*] Is it your duty, as a matter of routine, to see every surgical case in the hospital every day? I do see them once a day, and I go round the wards every night and ask the nurse if anything is wanted by any of the patients, but I do not go to see every patient at night.
1860. Who, in your opinion, should admit patients into the Infirmary;—the honorary staff or some one who is always on the premises? I was always brought up to understand that the resident medical officers should admit.
1861. Singly, or in conjunction with each other? The house surgeon admits surgical cases, and the house physician, medical cases.
1862. Do you think that would be an improvement on the present arrangement? I believe it would be. It is found to work better in the London hospitals and in the provincial hospitals, and I believe in most Colonial hospitals too.
1863. Do you approve of each medical officer having his own patients, so that each has his own wards, or would it be better for all to be kept together? Surgical cases should be kept separate from medical cases. They are all separate in this hospital, except in this J ward, which used to be a convalescent ward, but we had not space enough to keep it as a convalescent ward, so we use one side of it for medical cases and the other side for surgical cases.
1864. The abuses which are complained of are in the surgical wards? As far as regards the blocking up of beds?
1865. Yes? Yes, they are.
1866. If you had the power of admitting, and the power of putting patients were you chose, that would be obviated? No, if I admitted anybody this week, I must admit them under Dr. Bedford. I must admit under the doctor of the week, whoever he may be.
1867. What alteration would you suggest for the purpose of obviating the evil? You might assign beds equally to each doctor; say there are 100 surgical beds, give each doctor twenty-five.
1868. And you would have the power of putting the patients wherever you pleased? Of course if a bed was empty a patient coming in would occupy it.
1869. Would that be an improvement? Yes, but I believe it was tried here and failed.
1870. What was the reason that it failed? I cannot say.
1871. Were you here when the change was made? No, the present system was in vogue when I came.
1872. *Mr. Gould.*] What was the practice in the hospital that you came from? Each honorary surgeon had one side of a ward. There were two wards, and so each had the same number of beds; and there were never any complaints.
1873. Who discharged patients? The resident medical officer. The honorary very seldom did so, but they might do it occasionally.
1874. Here the honorary only discharges the patients? Yes. I have no power to discharge any patient, except for insubordination, or at his own request.
1875. In that respect this hospital differs from the one you were acquainted with? Yes.
1876. *Mr. Ellis.*] Can you say why that system of distributing the beds failed? No, I cannot say.
1877. How could it fail if the patients were allotted to each medical officer? The system works well on the physicians' side of the house; but I believe it was tried on the surgical side of the house and did not succeed. So I am told.
1878. Why? I have no idea.
1879. You would not be likely to put too many cases in upon one gentlemen? A man might do such a thing.
1880. You would distribute the beds fairly, I suppose? Yes; but they would be assigned by the committee.
1881. *President.*] Supposing there were 100 beds, and twenty-five of them were given to each doctor? That is what has been done on the physicians' side—so many beds have been given to each doctor.
1882. And why cannot the surgeons' beds be divided in the same way? I see no reason why it should fail, but I was told that it was a failure here.
1883. *Mr. Cowper.*] The patients admitted this week would be attended by Dr. Fortescue? No. Dr. Bedford attends his patients all through, and a patient of Dr. Bedford's would remain Dr. Bedford's patient until he was dismissed.
1884. He attends them regularly throughout? Yes; never changes.
1885. *Mr. Gould.*] And he alone can deal with them? Yes; I cannot dismiss.
1886. *Mr. Cowper.*] You understand that you have the power to dismiss a patient for insubordination? Yes, I have, according to the rules.
1887. *President.*] Do you not think it is a proper thing to keep, if possible, an empty bed in the accident ward? Yes; there should be more than one—there should be at least three or four. I have sometimes had four extra beds put up.

L. J. Halkett,
Esq.
14 May, 1873.

- L. J. Halkett, 1888. What does that arise from? The hospital is so small. I have had ten people applying, out of which perhaps four were urgent cases, at once. We have had to take them in, or turn them out to die in the streets.
- Esq. 1889. Is it the practice that patients are sometimes sent down to the accident ward, to enable doctors to get beds? No, I have not permitted that. I may have sent a patient from the accident ward to another ward until a bed is ready for him.
- 14 May, 1873. 1890. Instances of that kind have been given to us, of patients having been sent into the accident ward from other wards? No, I do not remember any such instances.
1891. *Mr. Wearne.*] At any rate it does not frequently occur? No, I do not remember any instances of it; at all events it certainly does not frequently happen.
1892. *President.*] Do they remain in the accident ward when there is no necessity for them to remain there? Yes, that may be the case, but they are not brought in from other wards.
1893. Do you think that more accident beds should be reserved in the hospital? Yes, there would be enough if we stuck to the rule, but as it is, there are sometimes three or four extra beds instead of empty ones.
1894. Are these extra beds filled with accident cases or other cases? Very often I put up an extra bed for an accident case—I am compelled to do so; but sometimes they take a man into the ward that is not an accident case, but then at night a man may break his thigh, and I am bound to take him in, and if there is no bed for him there must be one put up. In Easter week I had four extra beds in the ward.
1895. Do these accident cases increase at holiday times? Yes.
1896. Are they caused generally by drunkenness? Yes.
1897. *Mr. Gould.*] How far do you think that drunkenness is the cause of the diseases of patients in the Infirmary, from your observation? I can speak only of surgical cases; those are all I know anything of.
1898. Of course it is well known that drunkenness has a good deal to do with disease;—how far is it the case with the diseases in the Infirmary? Leaving out instances of drunkenness as the occasion of a good many accidents, and there are surgical cases which are not the result of accidents, there is not a large proportion; more are caused by syphilis.
1899. Do you think that is brought on by the drunken habits of the people? No, not so much as I have seen in other places; but in the accidents there are a large proportion caused by drunkenness.
1900. Are your cases mostly syphilitic? Yes, there is a large proportion. There is a good deal of syphilis in this country.
1901. *President.*] Do you think the proportion is larger than is to be found in the large seaport towns of England? No, not larger.
1902. The proportion, as compared with the provincial towns of England, is large, but not as compared with the seaport towns? It is not larger than other seaport towns.
1903. *Mr. Wearne.*] What number of syphilitic cases are there? I should think that 25 per cent. of my patients are of that class—male and female; I mean constitutional syphilis—not the primary thing.
1904. Are the cases most numerous among males or females? They are about equally distributed I think.
1905. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The rules say, that one of the honorary officers shall attend every morning at 11 o'clock? I do not remember the rule.
1906. I will read the rule: "One honorary physician and one honorary surgeon shall attend daily (in weekly rotation) at 11 a.m., for the selection of patients to occupy vacant beds?" That is the physician for the week. They usually attend to that, but not all of them.
1907. But are they always here? No, they are not, and that is the reason why the committee passed a by-law giving me power to admit.
1908. Do they attend very regularly? No, as a rule.
1909. Do you find any inconvenience from that? No, because I have power to do the work.
1910. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do they attend when it is not their week? Yes, they come as often as they like.
1911. Do you think that they attend to their patients? Yes, I think so, pretty well. They differ so much. Some honoraries come every day, and others come about three times a week.
1912. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is all they are required to do. They are required to attend three times a week at the hours specified by the Board? There are no hours specified—you will find that there are several alterations of those rules. Those were never passed. They were Mr. Josephson's resolutions, which were never passed.
1913. *Mr. Ellis.*] As the resident medical officer, is it not a part of your duty to accompany the honorary round? With the honorary medical officer for the week I always go round, and often with the others as well.
1914. If they don't attend regularly then, their neglect must put you to inconvenience? No; if the honorary does not come I go round by myself.
1915. And then you don't have to go round afterwards in case he comes after you have been round? Well, if I happen to be on the place and doing nothing, I go round again, but there is no rule to compel me to do so.
1916. *Mr. Cowper.*] Does not the irregularity of their attendance cause the staff to have additional work thrown on them, and does it not put you to inconvenience? Yes, I have been put to inconvenience by their coming at irregular hours—sometimes they come at meal-times.
1917. And that is an inconvenience to the nurses? Yes, they have complained of it.
1918. *President.*] They have complained to you? No; not complained to me; but I have heard them grumbling about it. It makes a rush of work when they are carving the dinners, and so on. I never had a formal complaint.
1919. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you consider the female nurses an improvement upon the old system? I consider the present system could hardly be improved on the whole. It is first-rate. You can hardly improve it as far as the sisters are concerned.
1920. Do you not think there should be some male wardsmen? No; of course you want a kind of porter. These women are not strong enough to lift a man off a bed, or take him into the operating-room. They can't do it, and it is not their duty to it, neither is it a medical man's duty; and we have to get a bathman, anyone we can press into the service. In the English hospitals there is always an operation-room porter to do that kind of work, but here there is nothing of the kind. Sometimes it is a great exertion to get a heavy sick person into the place. It is very awkward to have to carry a patient all round from the front here, perhaps to the south wing, and then up stairs there. There should be a chair for carrying patients.

1921. You think that one wardsman, a sort of labouring man, should be employed? Yes, a labouring man L. J. Halkett, you may say. Not a nurse at all. A man to do the heavy work. Esq.

1922. *President.*] Have you no contrivance for carrying a patient round from the front to the back? No, they come in a cab perhaps, and we can get the cab up to the steps, and then the patient must be carried. 14 May, 1873.
There is no chair, such as I have seen in all other hospitals, a chair like an old-fashioned sedan chair, without a top.

1923. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you mention anything else of that kind that is wanted? Nothing more of that kind; but there is great inconvenience from the want of water from half-past 2 o'clock in the afternoon till about 6 p.m., or after. If a man comes in after that time with a broken head—an out-door patient perhaps may come—and there is no water to clean anything in the receiving-room, we have sometimes to send away the man with his face all bloody, and he has to walk down the street in that condition. I have my hands all over blood, and the man has to go out with his head all bloody, and attracting the notice of the people in the street.

1924. There is no convenience there for holding water? No, nothing at all but a small basin that a man cannot wash his head in. A little blood makes a mess of a great deal of water, and of course the little we have then is dirtied at once.

1925. *Mr. Goold.*] And is this want of water a matter of daily occurrence? It is of very frequent occurrence—almost daily. From now until about 6 o'clock—say from 3 to 5.30—I have not had a drop of water.

1926. *Mr. Ellis.*] As the rules stand now the honorary physicians and surgeons can attend at any hour they like? I think so, except the admitting surgeon or physician, who comes about mid-day.

1927. That is to admit patients? Yes.

1928. But the others can come at any hour they like? Yes.

1929. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But they are supposed to come at 11 o'clock—between 11 and 1.15—and they sign an appearance-book, I think? No, they do not sign that book. That is kept by the doorkeeper—the porter—and when he sees a surgeon come in he looks at the clock and enters the time of arrival in the book. But there is no rule that they shall come at any hour, except the one who admits the patients.

1930. *Mr. Ellis.*] How is he bound? By rule.

1931. But he comes for selecting patients—not to attend to them? Yes, but he goes round then. He never comes twice a day. I may say here that there is a great want of couches and fittings in the receiving-room. There is no facility for examining a patient there. If warm water is wanted there is frequently no possibility of getting it; and in the afternoon there is no possibility of even getting cold water.

1932. *President.*] What fittings should there be? There is only one sofa for the joint use of Dr. Gillman and myself, and that is an old ramshackle thing. There is no facility for examining patients. You cannot, with decency or satisfaction to yourself, examine the patients down there. It is badly situated. From the dispensary you can see all that is going on, and people can see all that takes place if you are examining a woman. Indeed it is a farce examining a patient down there. We just give a superficial examination, and pass them into the wards.

1933. Is there anything else you would like to mention? No, except that the operating-room is inadequate for its purpose.

1934. In what respect? It is too small, and the wet comes in. If you leave an instrument there a short time it will be spoiled with rust.

1935. How is the hospital found with instruments? It was very badly off until they got that case. It was got about eighteen months ago—and there are still many things wanted. The honorary staff have often to bring their own instruments, or do without. There is a difficulty in procuring instruments in this country.

1936. There is nothing to prevent their importing them? Nothing at all. I wrote about four months ago, when I was doing double duty, telling the committee that their instruments were not so first rate as they thought they were, and that they were rapidly deteriorating from not being looked after. Well, my letter was handed about from house committee to Board, and house committee again, and to the honorary staff, and nothing was done until about a fortnight ago, when there was a meeting of the honorary staff, and they inspected these instruments, and are going to report to the committee. We have no microscope in this institution. It is many months ago since I reported that the microscope was falling to pieces.

1937. In a properly found institution a microscope is essential;—is it not? Yes, it is essential. I sent it down to MacDonald, and he wrote to say that it had gone completely beyond "his power to mend it."

1938. Do you not think that such a matter as that should be under your control? Yes, it would be much better, but I can order nothing. If I want a thermometer, or a dozen of surgeon's needles, which cost half a crown, I have to requisition for them. I have no power to get anything.

1939. Does that system occasion delay? Yes, great delay. This microscope has been away for five months I think. It is utterly useless. I think that they paid eighty guineas for it a few months ago.

1940. And now it is perfectly useless? Yes, from want of repair—the rack and pinions are out of order. I think that before I came it received rather rough usage.

1941. In whose charge was it? In my charge, but it was out of order when I came, and I never used it. I do not know where the microscope is now. It has completely gone out of my care. It was sent down to MacDonald about five months ago.

1942. By whom? By order of the committee. MacDonald said he would have nothing to do with it.

1943. Who gave directions about it? The messenger took it down, and MacDonald wrote and asked me to come down, and I pulled it to pieces with him to see what state it was in. I did so, and I saw what a state it was in, and I wrote to the committee and told them that the only way was to send it Home to the makers in England.

1944. Was it a good instrument? Yes, a first-class instrument originally. I should think a 120-guinea instrument.

THURSDAY, 15 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Edward Hinvest, Second Dispenser, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- Mr. E. Hinvest.
15 May, 1873.
1945. *President.*] What office do you hold in the Sydney Infirmary? I am assistant dispenser.
1946. How long have you been there? A little over six months.
1947. What salary do you receive? £100 a-year.
1948. Do you live on the premises? I get my food there, and live outside.
1949. What are your hours of attendance? I commence work at 9 o'clock in the morning, and leave after the doctors have performed their rounds at night.
1950. What time is that? Between half past 7 and 8 I generally leave; it is according to the work.
1951. Who is your superior officer? Mr. Park is the other dispenser.
1952. Do you take your directions from him? Well, no, there are hardly any directions. I take my directions from the doctors principally, if there are any to be given.
1953. But suppose something arises with reference to the dispensing? I take directions from the doctors.
1954. Which doctors? The resident medical staff.
1955. Were you ever employed in an institution such as this before? Not in an Infirmary, but I have dispensed in an Infirmary, though I was not employed there.
1956. What Infirmary? The Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh.
1957. How long were you there? I was not employed there; I used to go just for pleasure.
1958. How came you to do that? I was studying medicine there.
1959. Have you been in private employment as a dispenser? No, I have not been in anyone's employ, but I have dispensed medicine at the Dispensary in Edinburgh.
1960. How long were you there? For over six months. I used to go occasionally during the three years I was there to dispense at the Infirmary, as I knew the dispenser there well.
1961. Then you were engaged at it off and on for several years? Yes.
1962. By what time are the prescriptions generally sent down and the medicines sent up to the wards? If the baskets are down ready for us we commence work at 9 o'clock in the morning, and they are all in the wards by half-past 10. The first done are sent up first; but whether or no they are generally all up by half-past 10, and then the visiting staff come, and the cards come down as they prescribe. Sometimes the visiting staff come in late, and we get the cards late, but they are sent up as soon as possible.
1963. Is there any rule as to the time when medicines must be sent into the wards? No, but the baskets are always made up first.
1964. What are the baskets? The bottles are placed in baskets and sent down to the dispensary. There are six or seven baskets for the whole Institution.
1965. Then these are the medicines in which no change has been made since the previous day? Yes.
1966. How late are the honorary staff in the habit of coming? Well, they are generally all in before 1 or 2 o'clock, but I have known one to come in as late as 6 or 7 at night.
1967. But that is a rare case? Yes, that is very rare.
1968. As a rule all the medicines are in the wards by 2 or 3 o'clock? Yes, and the cards are done.
1969. And all the medicine sent up? As soon as possible the principal bulk of the medicines are generally in the wards before we go to dinner (1.30 p.m.)
1970. By what time are the medicines generally in the wards, leaving out these exceptional cases when the doctors come late? They are, as a rule, principally all up before 3 o'clock.
1971. Have you ever had complaints made that medicines have not been sent up which have been ordered? Yes, we have. For instance, cards may be delayed in the wards, and by the nurses. Our window is facing the place, and we can see the doctors come in, and we have sent up the boys particularly after the visiting surgeons have come to see whether anything is required. I have told the boy to go round and pick up the cards, and perhaps when he goes up the nurse will not look for the cards. I have known a doctor give an order on a card at night and it has not come in until the next morning.
1972. And does the blame of that delay rest upon the nurses? Sometimes upon the nurses, sometimes upon the boys that bring down the cards to us.
1973. Have not the nurses complained that when the cards have been sent down, the medicine has not been sent up? Often the cards have been sent down and the medicine has gone up, and the nurses have complained that the medicine has not gone up, and it has been up the morning before. There was a case yesterday morning, in which I sent up the medicine myself, and they complained that it was not sent up. The mistakes occur through the carelessness of the boys and the nurses.
1974. What age are these boys? They are too young. Our boy is about 12 years of age, and the other is about 9 or 10. These two boys we have now are two boys taken from the wards—they were patients.
1975. Who were they appointed by? The manager, I think.
1976. Is there not a regular place in each ward where the medicine is to be taken to? Yes. I believe that in the lobbies there are tables, and they should put the medicines down on the tables.
1977. Then if the medicines were put there there should be no difficulty in the nurses finding them? But sometimes they are taken into the wrong wards. Sometimes medicine intended for the men's wards will be taken to the women's wards by the boys in mistake. I sometimes am inclined to think that the boys cannot read.
1978. That accounts for the mistakes? Yes.
1979. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are the bottles marked with the name of the patients for whom they are intended? Yes. There is first the ward and then the name of the patient.
1980. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you know whether these boys can read? Yes, I think that they can.
1981. Should you not be sure? Yes, they can read, but from the mistakes they make you would think they could not.

1982. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have not had a medical education? Yes, I studied medicine in Edinburgh for three years.
1983. I understood you to say that you had been merely an amateur dispenser? No, I have a thorough knowledge of medicine. I came out here for the benefit of my health.
1984. *President.*] You say the medicine is sent up by half-past 10 in the morning? Yes, the baskets are sent up by that time.
1985. But the medical staff do not come in until 11? But these are the baskets containing the medicines to be repeated.
1986. And the new medicines are not made up until the doctors have come? Not until we get the cards.
1987. Then any accident as to the patients not getting the medicine is entirely attributable to the boys? Either the boys or the nurses.
1988. Have you a sufficient supply of water for the dispensary? No, sometimes the water goes off at 3 o'clock, and we are very much put about for want of it.
1989. Have you a tank? No, the water goes off sometimes, and we have twenty or thirty out-door patients to attend to; and we have to send a boy to the other end of the Infirmary for water.
1990. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I suppose it is often necessary to wash your hands? Yes, it is, but we can't do it. I have come out now without washing my hands.
1991. *President.*] I suppose the water is laid on there? Yes, there is one tap.
1992. This turning off of the water is, I suppose, a constant occurrence? Yes, it occurs every day.
1993. *Mr. Cowper.*] It is off in the afternoon? It is never on until half-past 6 o'clock.
1994. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is done with the cards when they are sent down to the dispensary? After we have done with them they go to the house steward, Mr. Jones.
1995. In order that he may make up the diets from them? Yes.
1996. Do you keep a copy of the prescriptions in the dispensary? No.
1997. No prescription-book? No. Whatever medicines are ordered the prescription is written on the label on the bottle.
1998. What becomes of the cards? They go back to the patient's bed.
1999. But the prescriptions may be changed from day to day? There is a sheet on the card, and when that sheet is full they put another on top of it.
2000. What becomes of them when a patient is discharged? They go to the doctors or to the manager, I cannot exactly say which. I know I have sent patients to get their medicine ordered for them, and I have sent them to the doctors for their cards.
2001. *President.*] Suppose a patient died, and an investigation took place as to the course of medicine he took for two months during which time the medicine was constantly changed, would there be any mode of showing what he took? Yes; it would be on the card.
2002. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What becomes of the cards? They are kept I know. I think they are kept in the doctors' room.
2003. *Mr. Gould.*] They are taken off the board and filed? Yes; after the patient is discharged.
2004. *Mr. Ellis.*] As there is no prescription-book it is quite impossible for the dispensers to say at the end of the month how much medicine has been consumed? Quite impossible. You cannot tell how many times the medicine is changed in any patient's case.
2005. You have nothing to show what medicine is dispensed? No; you could not tell that.
2006. Does the manager who keeps these cards ever submit them to the dispensers with a view of having the stock taken? No.
2007. *President.*] Has there been any stock-taking since you have been there? Yes.
2008. *Mr. Ellis.*] How is the stock taken? What we have in hand is ascertained.
2009. Is that entered in any book? Yes.
2010. Would that book show what has been used? I do not know. Mr. Park attends to these books; all I know is that there was a stock-taking, because I helped him to take it.
2011. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How did you do it? By putting down everything we had in the place.
2012. But what you have is only in bottles and small jars on the shelves? No; there is a small store where we keep things when we take them out of the cases.
2013. I thought the storekeeper issued them to you? No; we take them out ourselves from the store.
2014. Then the packages are put in your charge? Yes.
2015. *Mr. Gould.*] Who is responsible for the medical stores;—do you know? Well, I suppose we are responsible.
2016. Who is responsible for the drugs in bulk as they are taken from the shop? Well, I suppose we are, for we have the cases, and no one else has a right to go into the store, except the manager.
2017. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have to make prescriptions up every day for the out-door patients? Yes.
2018. How many, on an average, are made up daily for them? On an average there are forty or fifty prescriptions made up daily for out-patients at the Infirmary, and at the out-door dispensary in Regent-street, where Mr. Park is now. One of us goes there every day. We leave the Infirmary at a quarter to 3, because the district surgeon is there at 3 o'clock, and we get back to the Infirmary about half-past 5.
2019. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do the out-door patients supply their own bottles? Yes.
2020. *Mr. Gould.*] You go out to Regent-street to get the prescriptions of the district surgeon? Yes; we take them up out there; there is a small dispensary there.
2021. Where do you get the drugs from for that dispensary? We get them from the Infirmary as we require them. We keep no stock there.
2022. *President.*] How do you know what you may require? We know from the day previous what we run short of.
2023. Do you make up the drugs in the Infirmary? No; out at Regent-street; we have what we require there.
2024. Then you keep some stock out there? Yes, a small stock, but not an abundance of things—only enough for a little chemist's shop; and if we run short of anything we take out a little with us from the Infirmary.
2025. *Mr. Ellis.*] Under whose authority do you do that? No one's.

Mr.
E. Hinest.
15 May, 1873

- Mr. E. Hinvest.
15 May, 1873.
2026. You use your own discretion? Yes. For instance, Mr. Park is out there to-day, and if there is anything running short he will say to me to-morrow, "You had better take out such a thing," and of course I would take it out.
2027. What sort of a place is this? It is a small place; it is a house. A person who takes charge of it lives upstairs.
2028. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is this person paid to look after the place? I cannot say.
2029. Is it a man or a woman? There is a family there—a person with a couple of children.
2030. *President.*] Are they in any way employed by the Infirmary? I cannot say. I think he is a clerk; I think so.
2031. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is it usual in dispensaries to keep a prescription-book? Yes; but not where the prescription is written on the bottle.
2032. Every prescription is? No, merely the directions.
2033. But suppose I go to Mr. Watt, he could produce any prescription that I had had made up at his establishment? Yes; but these prescriptions are written on the bottles and on the cards as well.
2034. *President.*] Is there any object in having the prescriptions on the bottles? Yes; we can then see what to make up by looking at the bottles, for the prescriptions are on the bottles.
2035. *Mr. Goold.*] Is that the practice in Edinburgh? Yes, it is.
2036. What was the practice there with regard to the cards;—do you know whether they were always kept at the patients' beds, or were they removed so that the prescriptions could be made up from them? The prescriptions were written in books which were in charge of the nurses of the wards, who took them to the dispensary. At the head of the patients' beds were fixed cards, with their numbers, name, age, and disease, which remained until they left.
2037. You are aware that there is some difficulty caused by the removal of the cards from the wards; there have been complaints made? Of the time they are kept from the wards?
2038. Yes? They come to us first, and then go to Mr. Jones.
2039. I want to know whether the same plan is adopted in Edinburgh? I cannot say whether they go to the storekeeper there or not. The practice has not been carried on here very long.
2040. On these cards there is the diet and the prescription? Yes; with the bottom marked off in two rows for the medicines.
2041. You are aware that there has been some inconvenience caused by these cards being taken from the heads of the beds? Most likely; they are away some time, as they go from us to Mr. Jones.
2042. Is the same practice adopted in Edinburgh? I cannot say with reference to the stores—the diets.
2043. *President.*] Supposing anything is required for nursing purposes in the wards—such as lint or tow, or linseed, or things of that sort;—how are they obtained? From us. We keep lint and tow and cotton wool.
2044. On whose order are they obtained from you? The sisters. They have a small book, and they write in this book what they require, and send one of the nurses for it. The nurse comes down and gets whatever is required,—either lint or tow or cotton wool.
2045. Without any reference to anyone else? Yes.
2046. They state the quantity? Yes; any quantity.
2047. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can they get it at once? Yes.
2048. Do they not apply to anybody—to the manager? No; not to the manager.
2049. Or the committee? No; in the accident ward they can have it at any time without writing.
2050. *Mr. Ellis.*] What becomes of the books? I cannot say.
2051. Did you enter anything from these books? No.
2052. In fact there is nothing to show what goes out of the dispensary? We have a book to show what we get out of the stores.
2053. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have no means of knowing what should be left in the packages that come from England. Suppose you had a case of senna, and took some out, can you tell how much is left? Yes.
2054. How can you tell? If we take out so much we should know what was left.
2055. Would you enter what you took out in a book? Yes.
2056. *Mr. Ellis.*] What book would you enter it in? A small book.
2057. What becomes of that book? From that it is entered in a larger book.
2058. Suppose I came and asked you how much lint you issued last week could you tell me by referring to any book? There is no account of the medicines dispensed.
2059. You said that you assisted in taking stock the last time? Yes.
2060. Do you remember whether the prescriptions on the cards were in any way compared with the quantities of goods in the dispensary? No; you could not do that. If there is a bottle of medicine ordered, it may contain a great number of ingredients, and we do not know how many times it has been made up. It may come down for months.
2061. *President.*] Do you say that this rule of sending in supplies of these articles, which are in daily use in the wards, such as linseed and tow, &c., still prevails? Yes; whatever is required.
2062. Do you know of the rule having been broken through and the lady superintendent complaining about it? What rule is that?
2063. That these things should be sent up once a week? I heard something about that—about linseed meal going into the wards. Mr. Park proposed that they should have a week's supply of linseed meal in the wards where it was required. It appears from the manager that it got wasted, and he said it was only to be taken there when it was required.
2064. And so they went on from hand to mouth getting it as they required it? Yes.
2065. The rule was that they should have a week's supply? Yes.
2066. And this rule was interfered with by the manager on the ground that the linseed meal was wasted? Yes; that is what I have heard, and it has never been sent up in quantities since.
2067. What is your age? I am 23 the 12th of July next.

Mr.

Mr. Joseph Jones, House Steward, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

2068. *President.*] You are the house steward of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.
2069. What are your emoluments? £100 a year, with an allowance of £24 for lodgings.
2070. Do you board on the premises? Yes.
2071. How long have you held the situation? Six years, I think, next June.
2072. What are your hours of attendance? From 7 in the morning until the duties are finished in the evening.
2073. What time is that generally? It is generally about 6 o'clock.
2074. Have you anyone to assist you in the store? Only a boy—a little boy.
2075. Were you in the position before the manager came to the Institution? No.
2076. Were you there before the lady superintendent came? Yes.
2077. Could you tell us what your duties are if you please? The principal duties are receiving and issuing all stores which come in during the day—the provisions only. I have nothing to do with the wearing apparel, or anything of that kind. That is in the hands of the lady superintendent, with the exception of the bedding and such like, which is received into the stores.
2078. Then you look after all the stores, except the clothing and the medical stores? Yes; I have had some drugs in my stores at times; that was when there was no store accommodation for the chemists.
2079. But now the medical stores are entirely out of your control? Yes.
2080. Will you tell us what your daily routine of duty is? I come in the morning, and generally the first thing is to issue the stores for what may be required for breakfast that has not been issued on the previous evening; and receiving in general the bread that comes first, and then the meat. Of course the meat is not received into the stores, but at the cook-house, for the daily consumption.
2081. That does not make up the whole of your day's work, I suppose? And then any other stores are issued which may be required for the daily consumption. Such things as eggs, bread, and sugar, which are generally issued by me before I go to breakfast, so that the cook may proceed with his work previous to my coming back again; because, generally, while at breakfast they get things prepared and have them ready, which is of some importance to them to enable them to get through their day's work.
2082. *Mr. Cowper.*] He begins to prepare for the day? There is one particular thing that I may mention, for instance, the puddings ordered for the patients, which generally consist of rice puddings, bread puddings, or sago puddings; it is necessary that they should be made early, and cooked early, so that they may not interfere with the cook's other work, for there is such a number of them.
2083. *President.*] By what are you guided as to the quantity of stores you issue? By my programmes.
2084. Are these the patients' cards? No, that is a distinct thing; that is the tangible order of the surgeon, or the physician, as the case may be.
2085. What then are the programmes to which you allude? They are four programmes that I have and that I keep in my possession until the meal comes on, when I issue them to the cook, so that he may issue the provisions or diets, whatever they may be, to the different wards for which they are intended.
2086. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are they printed forms? Yes.
2087. And you fill them up daily? Yes, I fill them up, not daily if you can understand —
2088. *Mr. Ellis.*] Who sends them to you? They are what I compile myself from the orders of the surgeons and physicians, so that I can tell what is to go to the head nurses.
2089. *President.*] What are these programmes made up from? From the diet cards, the orders of the surgeons and physicians.
2090. How long have you been in the habit of making out these programmes? Ever since I have been in the establishment.
2091. Have you never ceased to make them out at any time? No.
2092. Have these programmes anything to do with the diet scales sent down with the patients' cards, or are they made up from the patients' cards? They are compiled from the cards. Perhaps I may explain. The diet cards come to me. They go first to the dispenser—that is the routine—and then they come to me after the dispenser has taken off the medicine. I then take off the diets on to a set of forms that I keep, and that I always keep in my possession.
2093. *Mr. Gould.*] Are they printed forms? Yes, and I keep that in my possession. It is a *fac simile* of the patient's diet card in the ward. I take off the diet, and whatever is ordered for a particular day—supposing there is a fresh order on a card to-day,—I take it off, and it is added on to these programmes which I keep. They are just the diets taken to pieces.
2094. *President.*] How often do you make them up? Daily.
2095. What time of the day do you make them up? At any time when an alteration arises, but more particularly between 1 and 3.
2096. *Mr. Ellis.*] You are obliged to keep the cards to do that? No, they do not come to me before that.
2097. What time? About 1 or 2.
2098. What time do they leave your hands? About half-past 3.
2099. Then they are returned to the wards? Yes, at least the bulk of the cards are returned between 1 and 2.
2100. Do you go through the whole 228 cards every day? No.
2101. How is that? It is not necessary.
2102. *President.*] Then how can you tell that there is a change of diet? The cards that come to me are only the cards on which an alteration is made.
2103. Who selects them? I do not know—the boy brings them to me.
2104. What is the average number you go through every day? I think from thirty to fifty.
2105. Can you look on your programmes and see to which ward each particular diet is issued? Yes.
2106. What becomes of these programmes? I keep them.
2107. For how long? Until they are useless.
2108. When do you consider them to be useless? Sometimes they last a month, sometimes three weeks, and sometimes five weeks.
2109. Then they are destroyed? Yes.
2110. Do you know what becomes of the patients diet cards;—are they destroyed too when a patient leaves? Which ones?

Mr. J. Jones.

15 May, 1873.

- Mr. J. Jones. 2111. Those from which you make up the programmes? I do not know. That does not come under my notice.
- 15 May, 1873. 2112. Does the same mode of making out the diets for the wards which prevailed in former times prevail now? I do not understand you.
2113. Has there never been any alteration in the mode by which you were informed of the diets required for the wards? Yes.
2114. What was the original state of things. What change was made, and what state of things exists now? When I first went to the hospital that was one particular duty which was marked out for me.
2115. By whom? The manager.
2116. What was it? To take the whole of the diets right through the wards. This system existed for some considerable time after the lady superintendent came to the hospital, and then there was a change caused by introducing a long list containing all the diets—the five particular diets, and the extras—which I took. There was first a list made by the lady superintendent herself as an example of what was wanted, giving the five particular diets and some extras. That was not found to come within the requirements of the case, and there was a list submitted to her by me that was used for some considerable time, containing more.
2117. Is that the list (*Appendix A 2 shown to witness*)? Yes. That was what was finally settled upon at last. The other was in existence a long time, until several thousands of copies were used up, and then this was substituted. The lady superintendent approved of the alteration which I suggested, and then the head nurses used to supply these every day.
2118. Instead of the cards being sent down? Yes.
2119. When that system was in force you did not make out a programme yourself? Yes, I did make out a programme, just the same as now.
2120. Why? Because the cook would not understand this, and I could not make any calculations from it. Of course it could be done with a great deal of trouble. I could not make a calculation as to what stores were issued for a particular meal.
2121. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would it not be easier to make up a programme from that list than from the cards? No, I do not think it would be any easier.
2122. There would be only forty of these lists to go through, and there would be 228 of the others? No; there would be only six of these lists to go through—one from each head nurse.
2123. And would it not be easier to go through these lists than through 228 cards? I think not; I have worked them both ways.
2124. *President.*] How long did this system continue in force? I think about 18 months or 2 years;—if I recollect right, I think that was about the time.
2125. What took place then? Then there was another alteration back to the old system.
2126. At whose instance was that change made? I do not know at whose instance it was made. My instructions were a letter from the committee, instructing me to do so.
2127. Did you make any representation in the first instance? No.
2128. You did not complain of any inconvenience you experienced from the system of sending down the lists instead of the cards? No.
2129. Nor did you find the system impracticable? No.
2130. As I understand it, the list—the diet-list—sent to you each day, showed you the number of diets of each kind required in a ward? Yes; and all the extras were put down underneath.
2131. Would you explain again what was the difficulty you found in that as storekeeper? I did not find any difficulty in it.
2132. You did not find any difficulty? No, not in the working.
2133. In point of fact this plan was hit upon by you, after a suggestion was first made by the lady superintendent? Yes.
2134. You and she came to the conclusion that this should be the plan? Yes; she had a similar sheet made like that, only about half the size—printed the reverse way to that—and there was not sufficient room for the extras, and all these extras are sure to be required somewhere in the hospital, and some of the nurses went a clumsy way about putting things down and trying to explain themselves; so I thought it would be better if they simply had to put it down in figures—so many of this and so many of that—and I submitted the sheet to the lady superintendent, and she approved of it, with the exception of one thing which she erased.
2135. What was that? Mutton tea.
2136. What used to be done with these papers when the system was in force? They are in the store now. I keep them in yearly packets.
2137. Would you explain again to the Committee the superiority of the present plan over this plan which was in force for 18 months? There is none.
2138. Do I understand you to say that the present plan is not superior to that system, or that there was no superiority in that plan over the present plan? I do not know that there is any superiority over the present plan as regards working it myself, but I believe that the old system is the best—the system at present in force.
2139. Does the present system impose less trouble upon you? No; but a patient's diet is always in my possession, and there are many instances arise, where a patient is discharged I know when he is discharged, and I at once, directly I know that, without having to run to the wards and find out what particular diet he is on, I open the drawer and take out the ticket which contains all the diets belonging to the ward, and I at once see what diet the man was getting and remove it from the programmes, and of course it does not go up again.
2140. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you hear of a man's death? Discharge.
2141. *President.*] How do you know of his discharge? By the list which I receive.
2142. For what purpose do you receive that list? I receive it from Harris, so that I may know a man is discharged.
2143. Would not exactly the same information be given you if on these lists you saw that instead of six breakfasts being required there were only five required? If you say breakfasts, I cannot understand.
2144. Supposing on Monday you issued six of No. 1 diet, and on the Tuesday you received a list from which it appeared that only five of No. 1 diet were required, would that not give you the information that there was one diet less wanted in that ward? It would be equally the same. 2145.

2145. Would you not get the same information from the ward that you now get? It would be equally the same as if I received the notice that the man was discharged. Mr. J. Jones.
2146. Then where is the superiority of the present system? They never told me—I never receive any information from them about a man being discharged. 15 May, 1873.
2147. Did I not understand you to say that this list was filled up with the number of each diet required in each ward? Yes.
2148. Then, if on Monday you were informed that twenty of No. 1 diet were required, and on the Tuesday that only nineteen of No. 1 diet were required for a particular ward, would not the information conveyed to you be exactly the same, except that you would receive it from a nurse through the diet list, instead of receiving it from the bathman? I never received any information from them until I got their next diet lists. I never received any until the patient was discharged.
2149. *Mr. Ellis.*] And did you want any? Yes.
2150. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I understand that all the stores are given to you;—everything but the meat and vegetables is given to you? Yes.
2151. Then, if the nurses send you in those lists, I presume you see how many of 1, 2, and 3 are required, and so on, and the total you send in to the cook;—is not that the way? Yes, I furnish him with a programme.
2152. Suppose there were fifty of a particular diet, you will give him the stores for the whole number? Yes.
2153. And you know the total amount of what you give to the cook? Yes.
2154. Is there anything more than that on these programmes? That is it.
2155. It is a very simple affair;—that is all you have got to do? No, it is not all, because I am responsible for the whole of these things, and that they go correctly into the wards.
2156. And you enter in a book the diets of each day? Yes.
2157. Then that accounts for your stock and what goes out, and what occasion is there to make programmes? It seems very simple to me of course.
2158. *Mr. Goold.*] I understand that you are responsible for seeing that what you get out goes to the ward for which it is ordered? Yes.
2159. And yet you hand it to the cook? Yes.
2160. *President.*] You get out a programme? Yes.
2161. A written document? Yes.
2162. What is the reason of that? I give the programme to the cook, because I issue the stores in bulk, and he has to distribute them to the wards.
2163. *Mr. Goold.*] Then if anything goes wrong you are responsible? Yes, they always refer to me.
2164. Suppose the cook cannot read? He would not be suitable for his place.
2165. *President.*] What books do you keep? I keep a lot of books—stock-books.
2166. Enumerate the books? They are all stock-books.
2167. Tell us what they are—the objects for which they are kept;—it is no use saying they are stock-books? There are books for provisions, wine, beer, and spirits, and I think that is all.
2168. You mean that there is a separate stock-book for each description of article? Yes, the glass and crockery, ironmongery, and bedding, and so forth.
2169. Are there any other books? No, no other books, except stock-books.
2170. *Mr. Goold.*] How is the account for the wines and spirits kept;—have you a book for them? Yes.
2171. Are these all the books that you keep in the management of the store? Yes.
2172. You keep no books showing the record of the stores which are issued daily? Yes, I do.
2173. You did not enumerate those then? —
2174. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The books are never balanced;—are they? Yes, they are balanced.
2175. The President asked you if you could give an account of the balance every day? And I said yes.
2176. *President.*] Do you keep any other books? That is what I consider a stock-book.
2177. What do you mean; is there a book for each department, containing daily entries of the stores you issue? Yes.
2178. And these are the only books you keep? Yes.
2179. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you no book in which you enter everything you receive into the store? —
2180. *Mr. Couper.*] Supposing that you receive a quarter-cask of wine, where do you enter that? Well, in bulk like that it does not come under me.
2181. *President.*] Supposing six cases of brandy and two or three cases of stout come in? I receive those articles and sign a receipt for them.
2182. What did you mean by saying that they did not come under your eye in the first instance? I did not say so. They are kept in bulk.
2183. By whom? By me.
2184. What record do you make of them? I sign the receipt and it is handed over to the manager, and as I draw from the bulk I make a record of it.
2185. But do you not make a record of what you receive? The goods are entered in my stock-book to my debit.
2186. Supposing that the receipt got lost or altered there would be nothing in your store to show what you have received? I do not see how the receipt could be lost or altered.
2187. We need not argue about that; but supposing it were? Well it would be shown in the store.
2188. Is there any record by which you charge yourself with receiving these wines and spirits? Yes; I debit myself with them.
2189. Where? In my stock-books.
2190. Suppose six bottles of brandy go out, and a dozen of wine, and a dozen of stout, what takes place then? They are entered.
2191. Where? In the stock-book.
2192. In the same book? Yes; on the credit side they would have to appear.
2193. *Mr. Couper.*] How would you credit wine sent to the dispensary? By charging the dispensary with it.
2194. And you keep no further check upon it, except sending it to the dispensary in bulk? The wine used in the dispensary is sent in bulk. It is issued in gallons. If I receive an order for two gallons of wine for the dispensary, I send it down. The order is signed by the manager and brought to me, and then I issue the wine.

- Mr. J. Jones. 2195. And credit stock with it and charge the dispensary? Yes, and I do not see anything more of it then.
- 15 May, 1873. 2196. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you keep an inventory? No.
2197. *President.*] Does your book show where each article has gone to? Yes.
2198. Do all wines and spirits go through the dispensary to the wards, or direct from your store? The wine that goes to the dispensary is for making up some particular medical preparations. No other wine is sent there.
2199. The wines supplied to the patients go direct from the store? Yes.
2200. Do your books show what quantity of wine goes to them? Yes.
2201. *Mr. Goold.*] If a patient does not get the wine that is ordered for him, are you responsible for that? No; I am not responsible. It is delivered to the wards and I see nothing more of it.
2202. *Mr. Cowper.*] Then if the dispenser wants wine to mix up medicine with, he gets it from your store in bulk—two gallons at a time? Yes.
2203. And when wine is ordered for a patient you do not send it to the dispensary but you make up the prescription by putting the wine in a bottle, and sending it to the ward labelled for the patient? I send it to the nurse of the ward.
2204. What account do you charge that to in your stock-book? The wine-book, whatever wine it might be; port or sherry, or whatever it is.
2205. What note do you take as to whom the wine has gone to—what ward it has gone to? It is charged as so much wine issued upon the orders which I hold.
2206. *President.*] What orders? The orders issued by the medical men.
2207. In what form? Issued under the different headings—"brandy," "wine," and so on. It is on a card.
2208. Is that the card that hangs at the head of the patient's bed? No; it is a small card, about the size of an envelope. The surgeon or physician puts in the ward, the name of the patient, and the date, and the number of ounces the patient is to receive per day, and the number of days he is to receive it, and he signs it.
2209. And this card is brought to you? Yes.
2210. By whom? By a boy, who gets the cards as he goes round the wards.
2211. Do you make a record of the order anywhere? Yes.
2212. Where? In the stock-book.
2213. What becomes of the order itself? I keep it. I preserve these cards, and keep them in monthly packets.
2214. *Mr. Ellis.*] How long do you keep them? I keep them altogether. I believe I have every order that has been issued in the establishment.
2215. *President.*] How is the wine taken up into the wards? By the boy that I have to assist me. It is his duty to take them to the different nurses.
2216. Have you a regular stock-taking in the store? Yes.
2217. How often? Yearly.
2218. Who takes it? I take it myself.
2219. Unassisted by anybody? Yes.
2220. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is it never checked by any one afterwards;—after you have gone though it yourself, and made out the various items, does anyone see whether your account is correct? No.
2221. For instance, you may put down two barrels of beer, and you may only have one, and no one comes to check your account? —
2222. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does the manager verify your account? It shows by the balance in the books what I have in stock.
2223. But does no one come to compare it with the stock? No.
2224. *President.*] Then no one can say whether your stock-taking is correct? No.
2225. *Mr. Ellis.*] Does not the manager go through the books when you are making up the stock? Not on that particular occasion.
2226. Does he ever do so? No.
2227. He is responsible for the stores;—is he not? Yes.
2228. And you are responsible to him? Yes.
2229. And he does not check your account? In the yearly stock-taking.
2230. *President.*] What stock-taking? The examination of the books.
2231. You mean the examination of the accounts? Yes.
2232. And that is all the examination there is? Yes.
2233. *Mr. Ellis.*] He does not go through the stock with you, and check your account? No.
2234. *Mr. Cowper.*] Supposing you put down two barrels of beer when there were three, who would know of the error? I believe the manager would know if there was an error.
2235. But no one would come round to see if there were an error? I do not know. He might do that in my absence.
2236. *President.*] Has he done it in your presence? No.
2237. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The manager has the key of the store? Yes.
2238. *Mr. Goold.*] Would it not be better for some one to go through the stock as you take it down, so as to prevent any mistakes;—that is not done, I suppose? No.
2239. *Mr. Cowper.*] You say the manager has the key? Yes, in my absence.
2240. You have it in the day, I suppose? Yes.
2241. He only keeps it at night? No, not at night; but only when I am absent.
2242. How often are you absent? Once or twice a week.
2243. For how long? An hour or a couple of hours.
2244. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you any reason to suppose that he has gone and checked your books in your absence? Yes.
2245. *President.*] What reason have you for supposing so? I have known instances of his drawing my attention to things that were incorrect, and I don't know how he could have known it, unless by examining the books.
2246. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did he tell you that he had been examining the books? No.

2247. *President.*] Give us an instance of his having spoken to you about them? Once about some bread, when he said I was in error in my figures; but I was not. Mr. J. Jones.
2248. He questioned whether your accounts balanced? Yes. 15 May, 1873.
2249. Is that the only instance that you can recollect? There are other matters that I cannot think of.
2250. *Mr. Goold.*] How is the bread supplied? By contract.
2251. *Mr. Cowper.*] Daily? Yes.
2252. *President.*] Of course this is a mere theoretical case, and there is no imputation on your honesty intended; but suppose a person in your position were dishonest, and left suddenly, after being there some-time, has there been any such supervision in the way of examining stores as would prevent its turning out that, instead of there being 10 dozen of wine there there are only 7 dozen, or anything of that kind? I cannot see how anyone could make away with the stores.
2253. Not if he were dishonest enough, what is to prevent him? The manager has a check on me.
2254. We are now discussing the matter, quite irrespective of the manager or yourself. Supposing there was a manager who did not check your accounts, and there was a dishonest storekeeper;—is there anything to prevent his sending out a dozen of wine without anybody finding it out for six months? He could not do it.
2255. Why? Because the manager keeps a book, and knows everything that goes into the store.
2256. But if he does not count the wine what is the good of his keeping a book? —
2257. *Mr. Cowper.*] We saw 2 dozen or so of wine in the store when we were there? That is a rare exception.
2258. What is to prevent the house steward sending away some of that wine, or half-a-dozen bottles of brandy, in a baker's cart? It is possible, but in a short time it would be found out.
2259. How would it be found out? Because the manager knows what is there.
2260. Does he ever go round and count it? Yes he does.
2261. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you not say, as a matter of fact, that he did not know what stores you had? I thought you referred to all stores?
2262. So I did? He is in the stores daily, and if there is wine there he has a memorandum of it in his book, and if I take a dozen of wine there is the book, and I have to account to him for it.
2263. *Mr. Cowper.*] Supposing the manager and the house steward acted together and took it into their heads to send wine away, what check is there upon them to prove to the committee that that wine was not used upon the establishment? None.
2264. *President.*] What check have the committee to find out whether the wine was used or not? Is there anything in your mode of keeping the account of the stores to enable the committee to find out whether the quantity of wine stated has been used in the wards? Yes.
2265. What is it? The doctors' orders and my books, and of course they must agree.
2266. You keeping both? Yes, the orders are in my possession.
2267. *Mr. Cowper.*] How do you check the balance in your books? It is kept in that way, a debt and credit account of whatever wine is received and whatever wine is consumed, and, of course, the balance should be there in the store.
2268. What do you mean;—the account in the ledger? If it is sherry wine you head it "sherry wine."
2269. And you debit and credit that account with the sherry received and the sherry issued? Yes.
2270. And you check that account with the doctors' orders? Yes.
2271. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are all the doctors' orders for wines and spirits entered in the book as soon as they are received? They are entered daily, and when the orders expire they are nullified. If the order is for seven days the issue is stopped at the end of the seven days, and there must be a fresh order issued.
2272. Are these orders entered in the day-book or the stock-book? In the stock-book.
2273. Who has charge of the medical stores? The dispenser.

FRIDAY, 16 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

JOSEPH WEARNE, Esq., M.P.

Mr. Henry Harris, bathman, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

2274. *Mr. Ellis.*] In your evidence the other day you said that the clothes which were very bad with vermin were put into a shed? Yes.
2275. Is that the shed that we have just looked at? They have always been put into the shed, but there is a good deal of lumber there now, and so they were put into the place you saw.
2276. Where is the shed? The place you saw where the rack is—the clothes' house.
2277. What you call the "shed" then is simply the basement of the southern wing? Yes.
2278. Don't you think it probable, that as these clothes are swarming with lice and other vermin, some of the vermin may get into the wards above that place? I do not think that they can get through the ceiling. As far as my experience goes they die in the bundles.
2279. Is the place not an open shed, and can these vermin not creep from it up the walls into the wards above? I do not think so.
2280. Why not? I do not think that they could get there.
2281. Suppose this room, where we now are, were swarming with vermin, could not those vermin work their way up to the next floor? I do not see how they could get through the ceiling.
2282. Could they not creep up the walls? They could creep up the walls, but not through the ceiling.
2283. *Mr. Goold.*] Is there a ceiling there? Yes, and if they did get up they would only get into the lavatory.
2284. *Mr. Ellis.*] The patients go into the lavatory? Yes.

Mr.
H. Harris.
16 May, 1873.

2285.

- Mr. H. Harris.
16 May, 1873.
2285. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you seen vermin on the clothes? Yes.
2286. Lice and bugs? It is seldom you see bugs on wearing clothes. I have seen lice very often on them.
2287. *Mr. Ellis.*] You told us that the clothes selected to be put into this shed were those which were particularly dirty and filled with vermin? Clothes that are verminous are put into the shed and are never put into the other place. I do not put them into the other place for my own sake, for if I did I would get swarmed myself.
2288. And you destroy those that are very bad? Those clothes are reported to the manager and destroyed—such as are very bad. The clothes that are not in such a bad state altogether, but have some lice on them, are put into the shed, and the patients can clean them before they go out if they think fit.
2289. But this shed is under the Nightingale wing? The shed, as I call it, is the lower part of the south wing were those barrels are.
2290. Do you mean to say that there is no vermin on the clothes in the other place? Not to my knowledge. If I see any vermin on them I do not leave them there.
2291. What do you do with them? I put them into the shed. Those that are very bad are reported to Mr. Blackstone, and he gives an order and they are destroyed.
2292. Those clothes which we saw under the southern wing were put there because they had vermin in them? More or less.
2293. And they remain in that state from the time they are put there until the patients go out? Yes, unless they come for them. There was a man came for his clothes to-day.
2294. *Mr. Goold.*] Is that the man we saw at the tank place? I did not notice the man. His name is Stewart.
2295. *Mr. Ellis.*] Suppose a man goes out of the hospital immediately he is discharged, he would receive his clothes in the same state as they were when taken off his back? He would.
2296. You would not then be surprised to hear that a discharged patient went out covered with vermin? Well, if a man came in with verminous clothes, and put those clothes on him again when he was going out, without cleaning them, he might have vermin on him going out.
2297. All these clothes that we saw in the shed were in the same state in which they came off the patients' backs? Yes.
2298. And they were then covered with vermin? They had vermin on them.
2299. *Mr. Goold.*] You mentioned the other day the case of a man who came in, on whose coat-collar you saw hundreds of vermin;—where did you put that man's clothes? His clothes were destroyed.
2300. *Mr. Ellis.*] On an average how many patients come in with vermin on their clothes during the year? It is impossible for me to say.
2301. Are there many come in? There are a good many come in verminous.
2302. The clothes are not washed, but are simply taken down into the shed, or put into the other place? Yes.
2303. Do you ever hear of any complaints as to lice being in the southern wing? A woman came in the other day, and her clothes were full of vermin.
2304. But I mean complaints of lice in the wards? No.
2305. You alluded the other day to the clothes of the flying pieman;—what was done with them? His clothes were destroyed. He had a lot of old clothes about him, and his feet tied up, and the stench and dirt was such that they could not be put anywhere.
2306. We have been told that patients sometimes come in with wounds on them, and their clothes saturated with blood and dirt. Are these clothes tied up in a bundle? Accident cases, where the clothes are covered with blood, are treated in the same way as the clothes of other persons.
2307. So they may remain in the state in which they come in for months perhaps? Yes, unless the patient cleans them himself.
2308. Are there any clothes belonging to dead men in that place under the southern wing? No.
2309. No dead men's clothes there? In the event of a man dying, and his clothes are verminous, I tell Mr. Blackstone, and he gives an order for them to be destroyed.
2310. All those clothes then belong to patients now in the hospital? Yes.
2311. *Mr. Goold.*] Supposing a man comes in who has met with a severe accident, and whose clothes are very much saturated with blood—of course those clothes are taken off him; are they put up just as they are? Yes.
2312. Supposing the man remains for a month in the hospital, or dies, his clothes are wrapt up in the blood and put into that room? Yes.
2313. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are any clothes out of that place under the southern wing ever given away in charity to other institutions? No, they have not been since I have been here.
2314. They are given away out of the other building? Not to charitable institutions but to individuals going out of the Infirmary, who are in necessitous circumstances.
2315. Do you give any clothes out of the shed to necessitous persons? No, not verminous clothes.
2316. Any clothes? No.
2317. Are they always burnt if not given back to the patients' friends? Yes, they are always destroyed.
2318. Would you undertake to say that the heap of dead men's clothes lying in that room are not verminous at this moment? I believe not.
2319. Do you believe that they are not verminous? No, I believe not.
2320. You told us the other evening that there were some of the clothes which had been there from before the time you entered the institution? Yes; I cannot account for them.
2321. If a lot of clothes are piled up in a heap would not the vermin upon them increase? No, I think the vermin die.
2322. What from? Because they have not got sufficient suction.

I. J. Josephson,
Esq.
16 May, 1873.

Isaac John Josephson, Esq., Member of the Board, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

2323. *President.*] I believe you are a member of the committee of the Sydney Infirmary? I am.

2324. How long have you been so? For seventeen months.

2325. I understand that you have some communications to make to the Commission. We shall be happy to

to hear any statement you wish to make? You wish me to make a statement first, so that you can examine me upon it afterwards?

2326. Yes? I suppose then I had better begin with the manager?

2327. Yes, if you please? So far as the manager is concerned, he is no manager at all, but merely a head clerk, owing to the committee and the Board of Directors not supporting him in his position. During the time I was on the house committee I visited the establishment every day, not even excepting Sundays, and I always found him at his post; but I never found him able to do anything, except certify to accounts. He cannot give orders. I made a complaint to the committee about it. (I wish to be as short and concise as possible in making my statement, and you can ask me any questions you like afterwards.) The next thing is the dispensary. I found that in a very disorderly state. During my examination of several patients at several times, I found that in many cases they had had no medicines. I brought this under the attention of the house committee, and some inquiries were made; the dispensers blamed the boy of the establishment and said it was his fault, but the boy denied it and said it was not his fault, and he blamed the dispensers for not giving the medicines. As to the dispensary, certainly I never saw it look nice and clean. As regards the examination of the dispensers,—I may say, that after several months, bringing it before the house committee and the Board, we had an investigating committee upon it, and on inquiries it proved to be very unsatisfactory.

2328. In what respects? For instance—when medicines are given they do not know who gave them to the patients, and they do not put any date or signature; they do not say who composed them or dispensed them, and, in fact, there was no system at all in the dispensary.

2329. *Mr. Goold.*] Was a report brought up. I will tell you why that committee did not carry on any further: We began examining the nursing staff, as it is called, and we examined two nurses, when a letter was received by the Board. Perhaps it will be as well to tell you how this investigation committee was appointed. I had it appointed after very great trouble and incessant appeals to the Board. They appointed the house committee as an investigation committee.

2330. *President.*] To investigate what? The working of the institution. The Board appointed the house committee as an investigating committee, but after we had examined the manager and the dispensers we then began with the nurses. After we had examined two nurses at our next meeting we received a letter from Miss Osburn—not to us—a letter to the Board, stating that as charges were made against her she should be present at the meetings when charges were made. Now, as we were not there to make charges, but simply to investigate the working of the establishment, we declined to let Miss Osburn be present, and referred the matter back to our next Board meeting. When the next Board meeting sat, we brought this subject forward, and it was mooted there, and brought forward, and, I think, only lost by one vote, that Miss Osburn should not be present. But we still adhered to our resolution and we would not have her present; and we proceeded no further with the investigation.

2331. *Mr. Goold.*] It was carried by a majority of one that she should be present? Yes; as we all knew very well there were seldom more than five sat on this investigation committee. We knew her purpose was for intimidation of the nurses; and I also said that when any charges were made against her she should be brought in and brought face to face with them. As this resolution was passed we proceeded no further with that committee. You will find that on the minutes,—the resolution appointing the committee.

2332. *President.*] Were any minutes of your proceedings taken? Yes, so far as we went. I also said that if the scullion was brought up, the cook should be present too, on the same principle.

2333. *Mr. Goold.*] Was that committee appointed in consequence of the overbearing demeanour of the lady superintendent? What committee?

2334. The committee you have referred to? No, it could not be, because Miss Osburn's name was never mentioned in the matter.

2335. There was a committee, as it seems, appointed, on account of complaints being made as to Miss Osburn's overbearing demeanour? No, it is impossible, because Miss Osburn's name was never mentioned in the matter. This is the first time ever I heard of that.

2336. *President.*] Of what? Of the overbearing disposition of Miss Osburn.

2337. Nothing has come under your observation as regards that? No.

2338. Then if there is a report outside that she is overbearing in her conduct it is not founded on anything that you have seen? No, nor on anything that I have heard there. This is the first I have heard of it. I have never heard it mentioned by the committee, or by anyone else.

2339. *Mr. Goold.*] In reply to a question of mine (question 161) Mr. Street, the treasurer, said this: "I believe it was in consequence of statements of that kind that the sub-committee was formed to inquire into these matters?"—I may as well state at once that I flatly deny it. It is a total untruth. State that plainly, if you please. It is a total untruth, and I know because I was the means of getting that committee up.

2340. And Mr. Street goes on to say: "But when the lady superintendent was allowed to be present at the investigation no one would come forward to state anything?" That is incorrect. We would not allow her to be present on principle, because she treated the committee with such contempt. Why, instead of writing to the committee, she writes over their heads to the Board, to ask if she can be present. She says, "I shall be present in spite of you," and we say, "You shall not." She would not communicate with us at all—treated us with contempt—and wrote to the Board.

2341. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It is the same thing? No, I beg your pardon, it is very different. Everyone of those who was taking part in this investigation was against her being present to a man—the Rev. Thomas Smith was against her, and the Rev. Mr. Lewers and I was against her.

2342. *Mr. Goold.*] Did she attend? No, we would not allow her to attend. We held no meetings when we found how the thing was to be burked. I think this is the worst conducted institution in the world. I have told the committee so and the Board, and it is wholly attributable to the house committee and the Board, owing to their not maintaining the rule and system that there should be; it is all their fault. I have told them so over and over again. The term I used to them was, that it was the most "rascally governed institution in the world"; and so it is. Now then, gentlemen, we come to the doctors, and with them I have had great disputes, because they are considerably too independent and will not obey the directions of the Board, or of the house committee. They come when they like, go when they like, and they do what they like. I have now a proposition before the Board—rather two propositions before the Board

—relative

I. J.
Josephson,
Esq.
16 May, 1873.

I. J.
Josephson,
Esq.
16 May, 1873.

—relative to these doctors. You are aware that in our by-laws; at least I may say that there is a by-law that says no patient, except in extraordinary cases, shall remain in the institution over six weeks, or at most two months; and it is a very extraordinary case if they stay in two months. There are now from forty-five to forty-seven patients, averaging from three to thirteen months, in the institution. There is a notice of motion of mine at the present time on the books, that the doctors shall hold monthly consultations relative to the dismissal of these patients; and the other motion is, that the doctors shall attend here not later than half-past 10 in the morning; because I have known patients come here by appointment at 11 or 12 o'clock, and stop until 4, and no doctors have come. I also gave notice of motion, some time ago, relative to the dietary scale. It says in the by-laws that the doctors shall only prescribe diets for a certain number of days, and to obviate the necessity of seeing their patients as frequently as they should they prescribe for thirty days at a time, including wines, spirits, beer, and everything else. I then had a motion brought forward, precluding these medical gentlemen from ordering diets beyond seven days at a time, as I think they should see their patient once a week at least. I believe that was carried. The doctors had a fashion of signing blank diet lists, and letting the nurses fill them up as they pleased. I then brought forward a motion that the doctors should fill them up before they signed them, but I do not know whether it has been acted upon. These other two motions of mine will come before the next Board meeting. The storekeeper—I have little fault to find with him, because he must obey orders. Now we come to the nurses.

2343. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you include in the medical staff the resident medical officers? No, the honorary medical staff of the place, because the resident medical officers are always on the establishment. Now we come to the nursing staff. I may as well state, at the start, that during the whole time I have been here I have never seen Miss Osburn in the wards once. I have never known—as far as I can hear or find out—that she has ever handled a patient, except in one instance, when Dr. Halket told me that she held a man's thumb. I have also had great work with the committee on the ground of the dismissal of superior nurses. I am only speaking now as regards my own time on the house committee, because I maintain now there is no nursing staff at all. These nurses, whom I term good nurses, were taught by the English nursing staff that was here, and whom the committee dismissed or allowed to go away—I do not care which term you apply;—but they should never have been allowed to leave this establishment, in proof of which I instance the situations that they fill in Melbourne, and Newcastle, and elsewhere. They prize them highly because they are regular trained thoroughbred nurses, and know their business. There is only one nurse (Mary Barker) now in this place—the only one Miss Osburn said herself that she would allow was a good nurse, when Mr. Lambton applied for one to go to his family. She said Nurse Mary was the only person in this establishment she could put faith in to go. A pretty thing for the Sydney Infirmary, where we are supposed to train nurses, that the head of the nurses says there is only one nurse she could trust to go.

2344. *Mr. Gould.*] Did she say that to you? No, to the committee. She said it here before the committee, and that it would be a great inconvenience for her to let her go. The nurses that have left the place during my time here, have been Nurse Shorter, Nurse Gordon, and Nurse Simpson, and I think Nurse Macdonald. To show the appreciation of these nurses—Nurse Gordon was one of the best nurses in the place, and trained by this nursing staff from England—and to show what kind of a lady she was, I may tell you that Dr. Jones took her for a companion to his father and mother to live with them, and she lived with them until they died. Nurse Simpson was also a good nurse; she left in consequence of one of the nurses marking some clothes of another nurse. Miss Osburn, who knew who the guilty party was, brought up all these intelligent women and cautioned them against doing such a thing, and Nurse Simpson, who was a clergyman's daughter, and a respectable lady, said she would not put up with such an insult. Even in the wards there are some good nurses put under probationers whom they can teach, and yet these nurses whom they can teach are put over them.

2345. *President.*] What do you say? That good nurses who have been here for years are put under probationers; there is one of the best nurses in the place, and been here for years, in that position.

2346. *Mr. Cowper.*] Put under the sisters? There are no sisters here now.

2347. What are now called head nurses were called sisters? Yes. Nurse Gordon was put under a probationer whom she could teach double and treble. Why? If you ask the committee they have nothing to do with it.

2348. Whom do you say? Nurse Gordon was put under a probationer.

2349. Do you know the name of the probationer? I forget the name, but I can find it out. I maintain that we have here no nursing staff at all now, and we have not four nurses in the establishment. They are nothing but servant women. I say that the whole system is rotten, and I have told the committee so too. I state it plainly, there is not one of the directors or of the house committee that know as much of the establishment as I do, because I was over here every day—Sundays and all—and I could see all the by-play that was going on. I have been in the wards when there have been no nurses there at all, and I consider that we have one-third too many women in the establishment. Now, as regards Miss Osburn herself, so far as I can see, she does nothing at all in the institution. From the inquiries I have made, I cannot find that she has never examined one of the nurses, except, I think, as she stated, Ann Parker. I question if she knows how to teach nurses, and my impression is, that those nurses who have left did so because they would not toady to Miss Osburn; and they could teach her her duty over and over again. There was a letter sent to the Board by Miss Osburn, and she stated in that letter—which I wanted to get, and I am sorry Mr. Lewers has taken it away—that if the English nurses did not leave the establishment she would have to leave. And instead of letting her go they gave into her and allowed her to have her own way.

2350. *Mr. Gould.*] Who took the letter away? The Rev. Mr. Lewers, the secretary.

2351. Was the letter addressed to the committee? Yes; and they let these trained nurses go, and kept a lady in the establishment who was not worth her salt.

2352. But this letter must have belonged to the committee? Yes; decidedly.

2353. Then what right had any person to remove it? That's just what I want to find out; and there are one or two other letters that he has got.

2354. They certainly should not have been removed? No. I must say this, that Miss Osburn does nothing but receive visitors and go visiting. She has been away from the establishment for days and weeks together, and she gives no account of her absence; but for all this I blame the Board of Directors, who allow her to do just as she likes; and if I interfere, they say I have got an ill-feeling against her, but I say

say that I have not. As long as she keeps her position and does her duty there is no one who will support her better than I will. There is nothing the manager is allowed to do. She orders things, and he never knows what comes into the place. You will see by the books I had a committee of supply, or a purchasing committee, appointed. I did that because they allowed Miss Osburn to go and buy just what she pleased, and spend hundreds of pounds for things that were not ordered. I say she has no right to do that; she is the head of the nursing staff, and should keep that position; and I say she has no right to go out of the establishment to purchase things without asking the leave of the committee, nor even then. But it is all of a piece, and it is the Board's fault to allow it. And then it comes out that the manager knows nothing of the purchase of these things until the accounts come in to the committee to be passed. There is a manager! Why he is nothing but a head clerk, and the committee will not support him in his position. How can you expect an establishment to be conducted in this way when there is no head and everyone does what he likes? I say I shall support Miss Osburn before any one in the establishment when I see her doing her duty; but when she is fondled, as she is, by the Directors; when they are frightened to say a word against whatever she does, it is time for some one to look after the interests of the institution. I have been over here dozens of times myself, and have seen Miss Osburn go out, and asked when she comes back, and no one knows. She goes and comes just as she likes, takes holidays when she pleases, and gives holidays when she pleases, and to whom she pleases. Here is another important fact, that is, that these nurses who have left the establishment she would not even give them characters until she was compelled to do so by the house committee.

I. J.
Josephson,
Esq.
16 May, 1873.

2355. *Mr. Gould.*] Which nurses do you refer to? That was the case with Nurse Simpson and Nurse Gordon, and I am not sure whether it was not the case with Nurse Shorter too. They came to me about it, and I asked them to write me a letter, and tell me the reasons why they left, and they did so, and I laid the letters before the committee. I did not see why good women should leave the institution to make room for women who are not nurses, and who never will make nurses.

2356. Were those who left the English nurses? No, they were trained by the English nurses who came out with Miss Osburn, and they knew their duties well. I do not think there are three nurses in the hospital now who know how to use a simple instrument, excepting perhaps Mary Barker and Nurse Mowle. Miss Osburn was at one time called "Lady Superior," and the others were called "Sisters," but we put a stop to that. Mary Barker is the best nurse in the institution, without a doubt, and Nurse Mowle, although she is a head nurse, is not much; and neither is Nurse Whitelaw. She is not much; she is quite a new nurse; I do not think she has been in the establishment for more than eighteen months. Why was she put over the heads of others who were more competent? Why was not she to learn as well as others? Then there is Nurse Brannigan, one of the most experienced nurses here, one who has been here for years, and she gets only six and thirty pounds a-year, while Nurse Whitelaw, whom she is able to teach, gets £60. Why should these things be allowed? Nurse Brannigan, the next best nurse to Nurse Barker, who has been here upwards of six years, only gets £36 a-year, and yet Nurse Whitelaw, that she is able to teach, gets £60. Why is it? Something must be radically rotten. Is it because Nurse Whitelaw is a lady that she gets this advantage? Does Miss Osburn suppose that ladies will come here to be nurses? No, she tried that, and how did it turn out? You have nothing but common servant women in the establishment now.

2357. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] To what do you attribute that? Because Miss Osburn wishes people to go and toady to her;—that is the real reason, if you wish for it. She never goes about the establishment, except of a morning, and even if the postman brings a letter to one of the nurses she takes it. She never handles a patient. There was a patient here, a Mrs. Ross, who never once saw Miss Osburn, and never saw a doctor for a whole week.

2358. Was she treated in the hospital? She was never treated at all.

2359. Who admitted her? I do not know. I saw her in the south wing, and I asked her, "What doctor is attending you?" and she said, "Dr. Jones was attending me, but he has not been." I said, "Have you seen Miss Osburn?" and she said, "No." A nice state of things this. If she is a head nurse she should show her nurses how to act, and examine them to see if they can pass as nurses, but she does nothing of the kind. There is nothing of the kind takes place here, and the committee are to blame for the whole of it.

2360. Then you think the nursing staff is inefficient? Inefficient! Yes, most inefficient—it is most disgraceful.

2361. Then your opinion is beyond that of the doctors? I will guarantee that the doctors do not say it is efficient.

2362. What doctors? That I can state afterwards if it becomes necessary.

2363. Did you ever ask Miss Osburn her reasons for making promotions? I believe it has been asked her, but I did not ask her, and any communication sent from the house committee she never takes any notice of. She treats them like so many dogs, and the Board pass it over—"Oh, she is a lady," and so on. To sum up, there is no manager, no system, and no head in this establishment, nor any rule. Now, gentlemen, I have done, and I am willing to undergo any examination you think fit.

2364. Will you kindly tell us what your recommendations as to a system would be? When you have got all the evidence I have no objection to tell you what it should be, in my opinion; but I wish, if you want to see how an establishment should be conducted, you would go to the Randwick Asylum. That is the best conducted institution in the world, because the committee make their servants keep their places, and keep theirs. How is that? Because we have a head there, and maintain him in his position, and that is what we want here.

2365. Then you complain of the want of a head here;—is there not one? Certainly not. Is Miss Osburn the head of the establishment?

2366. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I think so? Then it is the first time that I ever heard that Miss Osburn was the head of the establishment—the manager of this establishment.

2367. I understand that the manager has the control of the financial part of the business, and that Miss Osburn manages the hospital? What; can you have two heads of an establishment?—Can you have two heads in your store?—Can you have two captains of one ship?—Or two Governors of one Colony?

2368. What is Miss Osburn's salary? She gets £250 a-year. She came out at £150, to be raised to £200. She is allowed extras, and a lady's maid, under the name of a housekeeper, at £40 a-year. Her salary is now raised to £250 and the extras.

- I. J. Josephson, Esq.
16 May, 1873.
2369. You said something about the prescriptions being sent round without the name upon them, so that the medicines were given to the wrong man? No, I did not say that. What I say is, that when the prescriptions are made up no one can tell by whom they are made up—there is nothing on them to show who dispensed them.
2370. *Mr. Cowper.*] Neither the doctor's name nor the dispenser's? Neither. And they never keep any book to show how they were made up. I maintain that there should be a record kept of all these things, for, as it is now, if they want to take stock how can it be done, or make reference?
2371. Can you suggest how stock could be taken? It is as simple as A B C. All they have got to do is to keep a record of all medicines dispensed. The storekeeper has a store where it is kept in bulk, and they should keep a record of what they get. If they get a certain quantity, and keep a record of what goes out, then there must be a balance to tell what is left.
2372. Have you considered the clerical assistance that would be required to do that? It would not be much.
2373. Do you know how many prescriptions are dispensed daily? Oh, they have plenty of time to spare.
2374. Do you know how many prescriptions they dispense daily? Well, perhaps sometimes a couple of hundred; sometimes not fifty; because you see the medicines are sometimes not changed for weeks. I have known a woman live on champagne for a week.
2375. By whose order? I do not know. I could find out the doctor's name.
2376. Do you recollect any other instance of champagne being ordered? No.
2377. I heard you say once in the street that diets and spirits or wines were actually ordered and sent up to patients here for weeks and months after they were dead;—is that true? You never heard me state that. I can tell you this, that you have heard me say that the doctors have ordered on the cards a diet for a week or a month at a time without change.
2378. *President.*] Do you say that you have known instances where the doctors have ordered wines or spirits for a patient for a month, the patient being dead? No; I say I have known diets to be ordered for a dead man; and I have known doctors order diets for a week and a month without change.
2379. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you know any doctor who has ordered a diet for thirty days? Yes; Dr. Mackay; and he was very angry when I interfered.
2380. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you ever know of wines and spirits being ordered for dead men? Only in this one instance, and I know it was ordered then when the man was dead.
2381. I remember having some conversation with you in the street about these things, and you said, "What would you think if I were to tell you that wines and spirits were ordered for a month for patients after they were dead, and were sent up after the patient was in the grave?" No, you have been confounding the cases. I told you that the dietary scales had been ordered for a month, and that spirits had been sent up for a dead man.
2382. You said after the man had been placed in his grave? No, I never mentioned "grave." You have made a mistake.
2383. Well, I have repeated the thing over and over again, and I certainly understood you to say what I have described? No; you have made a mistake. You have confounded the two things. I told you that the doctors were in the habit of ordering diets for thirty days at a time, and that in one instance they had ordered spirits for a dead man.
2384. No, I never heard that until now. I am certain you said they were ordered for some time after the patients were dead? No, I am ready to take my oath that I never said so. It is an impossibility that I could have said so.
2385. I believe since you have been before this Commission you have said something stronger than that? No, you will find different.
2386. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You believe that the irregular attendance of the medical staff is prejudicial to the institution? Yes, there is no doubt of it.
2387. *President.*] Have you observed that they come on Sundays? Yes, and at 6 o'clock at night I have seen them come in; and they come on Sundays in preference to other times. I have kicked up a row here because I saw the place so villainously conducted. I only want it conducted rightly. I want to get this place on a par with the Randwick Institution; but under the present system it never can be managed, and I say there is no place in the world which is managed so well as the Randwick Institution.
2388. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would it not be managed better if there were a smaller Board? There is not the slightest doubt of it.
2389. *President.*] Do you not think that this mode of referring matters to sub-committees is unwise? Yes.
2390. *Mr. Ellis.*] At whose door does this mismanagement lie? The Board and the house committee. I say it flatly and unflinchingly.
2391. *Mr. Wearne.*] How can it be remedied? By putting in men who are not afraid to do their duty.
2392. Who will put them in? The public.
2393. Cannot the public do that now if they choose? Yes, they can, but there are so many people here of a certain class who do not care who goes in, and then there are others who can put in whom they please; for the middle classes do not care and will not attend to the matter.
2394. Does it arise, do you think, from the life directors on the Board? Yes, that has a great deal to do with it.
2395. Of the Board—how many are life directors? I never took the trouble to count, but I can tell you what they do. They will come in to the meeting and stop five minutes, and then away they go. They are put down as attending the meeting.
2396. What is the amount that a life director contributes? I think it is £50 or £100. I may as well tell you that I brought forward a notice at the last meeting that all directors should retire every three years, and be subject to re-election.
2397. That there should be no life directors? No life directors at all; there should not be any, or I would qualify them by time. If a man goes for so long a time, and attends so many meetings, all the people in Sydney could not put him off.
2398. Why? There is a rule that stipulates that if you attend so many meetings you cannot be put off. You must understand that those who attend the fewest times must go off; but the public do not care a rap about that.

I. J.
Josephson,
Esq.

16 May, 1873.

2399. Your suggestion is, that the whole of the directors should retire and be elected every three years? Yes, and be elected by the public of course; or half of them could retire one year and the other half the next. It would not be advisable that the whole lot of the directors should retire at once, because the new ones would know little about the institution, and would want some one to guide them. This, the old directors could do while the new ones could soon find out the failures of the institution.

2400. If the Government find four-fifths of the money should they not have a voice in the management? Certainly.

2401. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that a Board of six would be sufficient? I think that six is too many. If they all do their work five is enough.

2402. If there were a Board of five, with a quorum of three, they must do the work? Yes, of course. Among so many as there are now, one says, "Oh, I need not go," and another says, "Oh, they won't want me," and so you get no one. I may state that for four weeks there was no one attended the house-committee meetings but Mr. Lewers and myself, and sometimes Mr. Coveny would pop in, and the consequence was that the work was undone. You don't want a Board of Directors at all; have a rattling good working committee, and I should say that the Government should have two voices on it—make it seven instead of five, and let the Government have two votes.

2403. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that the representation should be proportionate to the amount contributed? No, for then the Government would have too many votes, and you know these Government representatives would not attend.

2404. *President.*] Is it not possible for the Government to get gentlemen who will attend just as well as the gentlemen who are selected by the subscribers? Yes, if they came in like the subscribers.

2405. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not know that there is a similar Board appointed by the Government to manage the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute? I have not heard of it.

2406. Do you not know of the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute? I know nothing about the working of the Institution.

2407. You say that the members appointed by the Government would not attend? I did not say that. I said that in all probability they would not be able to attend—they would be too much engaged.

2408. Do you not think the institution could be managed by a Board consisting solely of Government officers? I don't know that.

2409. Don't you know it is the case with regard to the other institution I have mentioned? I do not, because I do not take notice of anything that I am not concerned in.

2410. *Mr. Wearne.*] Then you think the institution should be managed by a Board of five? Yes, I think so.

2411. And they should retire once in three years? No. In that case I would elect them once a year.

2412. *President.*] Why would you not give the Government a voice in the management, proportionate to the amount which they contribute? Because it would then be a Government Institution, and the public would not subscribe.

2413. Why do you think you would get more by not doing that? From casual conversations I believe so.

2414. Don't you think people give for the sake of the institution? No. They do certainly, but still they like to get hold of gentlemen with whom they are acquainted, and to have some control over them. They like to know the working of the establishments, and they like to have a finger in the pie.

2415. But why do they want to have so large a preponderating voice? I do not see why. The thing is conducted now upon no principle at all.

2416. Do you think that their still retaining a large voice in the management would influence subscribers? Yes. Well put it the other way, and let the Government put in five and the others two.

2417. *Mr. Wearne.*] You think the public would not subscribe? I think not from what I have heard, and I believe I am pretty well acquainted with the feelings of the people.

2418. You say that the authority of Miss Osburn clashes with that of the manager? There is no manager.

2419. Well, whatever he may be? There is no doubt of it.

2420. Can you give us an idea where they should not clash? In every instance Miss Osburn exceeds her duty. She is the head of the nursing staff, and should keep there, and let her send requisitions to the committee for what is required, instead of going out and buying things just as she pleases.

2421. *Mr. Cowper.*] Where has Miss Osburn exceeded her duty? She has spent hundreds and hundreds of pounds.

2422. By order of the committee? Yes.

2423. Then she has not exceeded her duty? She has spent hundreds and hundreds of pounds, and she has bought goods without the authority of the committee.

2424. Has the committee ever censured her? Certainly.

2425. *President.*] Do you mean to say that she never informs the committee of what she purchases? No she did not, until I had the purchasing committee appointed. Since then she has sent in her requisitions.

2426. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But she always sent in every week? No she did not. To give an instance of it: There were some wooden boxes came in to hold the dirt and refuse. I saw them coming in, and I said to the manager, "What is the meaning of this?" He said, "I do not know." I said, "You don't know; and you are the manager?" I said, "Go and find out what they are"; and they were boxes ordered by Miss Osburn, and I found that she had ordered them without any authority from the committee at all. I can swear that the committee never gave her any authority to purchase them at all, and yet she purchased them. As for the manager he never knows of anything that is purchased here.

2427. *President.*] Don't you think it was an improvement to get those boxes? Yes; decidedly it was; but that is not the point. I say that no one was asked, and that she bought them without authority.

2428. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I have some recollection of her asking for those boxes? No; she never did. There was not a meeting at which I was not present, and I can take my oath that she never asked for those boxes. We heard afterwards that she had bought them.

2429. *Mr. Wearne.*] Under whose control are the men of the establishment? Goodness knows; I cannot find out myself.

2430. Under whose control should they be? The manager's.

2431. Should the bathman be under his control? The manager, or Miss Osburn herself.

2432. If a man is to be bathed should the bathman go to the manager to get an order for it, or should he obey the nurse? He should obey a head nurse, not a probationer.

2433.

- I. J. Josephson, Esq.
16 May, 1873.
2433. Should not the bathman be prepared to provide a bath for any patient, no matter who orders him to give it? If it is a case of urgency; but you must understand there is a great jealousy among the nurses and Miss Osburn.
2434. The present staff? Yes.
2435. Why? Because they have not the sense to do anything—they are only a lot of common servant-women.
2436. But is there not a head nurse in each of the wards? No; we cannot get head nurses to fill the wards.
2437. But a head nurse has charge of two wards? Yes, they should have, but I question whether Miss Osburn has got nurses to take two wards; there is but one nurse in the place, Nurse Barker, who knows anything, and none of them ever will know as much as her.
2438. Why? Because there is no one to teach them.
2439. Cannot she teach them? No; I should not think she would. She knows the value of what she knows too well to teach other people.
2440. *President.*] Then she would not teach them because she knows the value of her knowledge too well? No; but it is improbable that a woman, old in practice like her, will teach them.
2441. You think she knows the value of what she knows too well to teach them what she knows? I do not say that, but I think she knows too well to teach these people who require a great deal of teaching.
2442. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you give the manager the power of controlling all the persons on the establishment? Do you mean the nurses?
2443. Would you give the manager the power of engaging and dismissing all those under him? I say that there is no manager.
2444. But supposing there was? Certainly, by the authority of the committee.
2445. You would not give him the direct power? No; let him say what he wanted, and get them.
2446. But would you not give him the power of dismissal? Yes.
2447. *Mr. Wearne.*] Power to dismiss or to suspend? To suspend, decidedly, because there are always two sides to a question—not to dismiss.
2448. *Mr. Ellis.*] It has been said that some of these people bring a good deal of influence to bear, and the manager is placed at a disadvantage? There is no doubt of it.
2449. And the same may be said with regard to Miss Osburn? That has only happened in one case: In the case of the man in this ward who was said to be drunk, and the resident medical officer says that he never saw that man drunk, and I do not think he had any friends here. Mr. Smith gave evidence on the matter, and no one said that the man was drunk, except the one nurse and Miss Osburn.
2450. *President.*] Under whom would you put the control of the cooking? Well I think Miss Osburn should have something to do with the cooking, and so should the manager too, no doubt.
2451. Would you have them both then to control the cooking? Decidedly.
2452. Then how would you prevent the divided authority? That would be a coalition of authority instead of a division.
2453. In what respect would you put the cooking under the control of the manager? The men must obey his authority.
2454. And not Miss Osburn's? Yes; obey her authority too, and in a case like this they could not possibly disagree. They could not disagree about cooking.
2455. *Mr. Goold.*] Supposing there was bad cooking, whom should they complain to? Miss Osburn and the manager too.
2456. Supposing that they disagreed about it? Then refer the matter to an umpire.
2457. *President.*] Is the manager a judge of cooking? He should be.
2458. Then why give him authority in the matter? Because there are different departments to cook for.
2459. But I speak only of the cooking for the patients? I speak of the whole; I look at everything.
2460. Whose department should that be under? Miss Osburn's, of course.
2461. Do you know that it is not? No; I have heard so few complaints about the cooking that I have not taken notice of it.
2462. You have not heard of things being so badly cooked that they are repulsive to the patients? I have not. The bread was said to be bad sometimes. If you will take the trouble to look at the house visitors' book (there is a book which ought to be signed by the house visitors every week),—if you will get that book you will see what I state to you,—the complaints are made in this book; and I may as well state that there was not a house visitor went through the place for five months, except myself.
2463. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then you mean to say that they entered nothing in this book? No; they did not go round; they made no minute in the book.
2464. *President.*] You do not mean to say that they were not here? We can only judge by the attendance-book.
2465. But some people are fond of parading their names? I am not. No one sees this book but the house committee. It is the duty of the visitors to enter their names in the book.
2466. *Mr. Wearne.*] It is their duty to sign this book? Yes.
2467. *Mr. Goold.*] And do you think that they omit to sign it? I do not think so. If they went through the place they would sign the book. They would be bound to hear complaints, and if they did not enter them they would be shirking their duty; that is all I can say.
2468. Have you had complaints of the cooking? No; I have had complaints of the bad bread, and that is stated in the house visitors' book.
2469. *President.*] You said just now that Miss Osburn was away for weeks together without anybody knowing where she went? No, I said "days," not weeks; or rather, I said she was sometimes away for weeks, with the permission of the committee, and away for days without anyone knowing of it.
2470. How often did that occur? She has asked for holidays for weeks, but she has been away for days without anyone knowing it.
2471. Have you brought that under the notice of the committee? No, I did not. What was the use? They would have only said that I had a spite against her.
2472. Did you ever know of her being away without the committee knowing it, except when she was unwell? Yes, when Mr. Paxton was here the first week, she was away, and the committee did not know it.
2473. *Mr. Goold.*] Away altogether from the establishment do you mean? Yes, altogether; and there is this Ann Parker; she goes away whenever she likes.

I. J.
Josephson,
Esq.

16 May, 1873.

2474. *Mr. Wearne.*] You think that Miss Osburn should have power to suspend, subject to the committee's power to dismiss? But I say she should not have power to engage.
2475. Who should have power to dismiss? The house committee—the honorary medical staff.
2476. *Mr. Goold.*] Why would you give the power to the honorary medical staff? Because I think the present medical staff would put the nurses under a thorough examination.
2477. *President.*] Why do you think that they would do better than Miss Osburn? Because they are better judges of them than Miss Osburn is—they see more of them.
2478. Do you think that a man is more capable of engaging a woman than a woman? Under these circumstances, yes.
2479. I am not speaking of Miss Osburn, but of any person in the position of lady superintendent? Decidedly.
2480. Why? Because they can tell at a glance whether a woman is a good woman or not. They can tell directly she goes to a patient.
2481. But they do not go to patients? They should make them go to the patients, and show what they can do.
2482. But is there not a training staff? No, there is not.
2483. Supposing there were one? That is a different thing.
2484. If there were one, you would not give the honorary medical staff the power of engaging the nurses? I would never give the power to the lady superintendent.
2485. But you think the system good? My idea is, that when a lady superintendent has a proper training staff, and there are persons applying, she should go to her training staff and say, "Examine this woman, and see whether she is up to her business."
2486. How are they to examine here? Oh, that is too minute for me.
2487. But you said just now you would give this to the medical men? Decidedly, but you put it in a different view. You say if there is a proper training staff then they can examine, and I say they can.
2488. Then your objection to the system now depends on the efficiency of the lady superintendent and the nursing staff? Yes; if a lady came here, and had her proper training staff then she might engage the nurses.
2489. How do you know that the lady superintendent is not fitted to teach nurses? Because I do not see her doing her duty.
2490. What hospitals have you walked? I don't require to do that to know whether she does her duty. I never see her here.
2491. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you know that she used to give lectures to the nurses? No, I do not; but I know she got books out from England and not one of the nurses ever read them.
2492. *President.*] Did you hear there were lectures given? No, I did not; it must have been before my time. I say that when a lady superintendent has a nursing staff, when an applicant comes she must send her to the nursing staff, and upon their recommendation examine her.
2493. *Mr. Goold.*] You would have them all examine her? Certainly; one might be biased, two might be biased, but with the lot it would be impossible.
2494. What do you mean by the nursing staff—the head nurses? Yes.
2495. And they would report? Yes.
2496. Suppose there were one or two against the applicant? Go by the majority of course.
2497. *Mr. Ellis.*] Could not a competent person be entrusted with that duty? If this lady is a competent person, I say no.
2498. I said a competent person, without reference to any individual? Certainly; but there is no competent person here.
2499. What is your idea of a competent lady superintendent? I think that she should know how to teach the nurses.
2500. And how would you ascertain that? By the doctors.
2501. You would place her in the hands of the doctors? Yes, and let the nurses be properly examined and passed, so that they could go to any part of the world and say they were fit to nurse.
2502. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you think that that is the plan adopted in Great Britain? I know that it is the proper one.
2503. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are you aware that everything you have said is directly opposed to the written opinions of Miss Nightingale? What do I care for Miss Nightingale? I come to tell you what I think it should be, and have nothing to do beyond that.
2504. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you been to Melbourne—have you been in the Melbourne Hospital? No, I have not. There are the two institutions I am acquainted with—the Randwick Asylum and this Infirmary; and one is a model for the world, while the other is a disgrace.
2505. Suppose that the nursing in the Melbourne Hospital is worse than in this? Then it must be very bad indeed. Why, there is only one efficient nurse in the whole of this place.
2506. *President.*] Then you think that the nursing is bad here? Yes, it could not be worse.
2507. And you think that the inefficiency of the institution is shown in the nursing? Yes.
2508. *Mr. Ellis.*] Can you tell us of any instances of bad nursing? Well, I cannot do that. I am sorry to have to speak of these things. I thought that the committee I wished for to investigate the working of the institution would have put a stop to all this. I know that this will damage the institution fearfully; I am sure it will.
2509. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you remember the inquiry which took place in 1869? No.
2510. There was a large report brought up;—have you read it? No.
2511. In that report the members of the committee said that they took great pains to arrive at the truth, and they reported at last most distinctly and decidedly in favour of Miss Osburn? Yes, but you must be aware that the Miss Osburn of the present day is not the Miss Osburn of the past. At one time everything she wanted she got through Mr. Blackstone, as I can prove; but she began by little and little to take the responsibility upon herself, until now she can rule the whole establishment, the directors and all. She twists them about just like shuttlecocks.
2512. *President.*] Do you think the manager is an intelligent man? Yes, but he is so cowed down that I do not blame the man.
2513. But you think him intelligent? Yes.
2514. Have you ever seen him at all confused? Well, I have seen him take a glass of wine now and then, but I have never seen him drunk.

I. J.
Josephson,
Esq.
16 May, 1873.

2515. *Mr. Wearne.*] We do not mean drunk ;—have you seen him confused in his ideas? I believe so, but that is from the way they browbeat him here.

2516. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I think, so far as I have seen, he is treated with the greatest politeness? Yes, but there is a quiet way of browbeating a man, and I know whenever he says a thing against Miss Osburn they say, "Oh, it is ill feeling."

2517. I think he has quite as many friends as Miss Osburn? No, I am sure there are not four men to stick up for him.

2518. *President.*] Have you ever seen the manager under the influence of wine? You could not call it that. It is when walking across the racecourse together and smoking our pipes that I have seen him; well, you could not call it under the influence of wine. I have heard reports of his being drunk, and it is all nonsense. I have never seen him drunk. I have seen him take a glass of wine, and I have seen the Rev. Mr. Lewers and the Rev. Thomas Smith take a glass of wine here too.

2519. Where? In the office here.

2520. What wine was it? The wine that is allowed them.

2521. The wine of the institution? No. There are various departments that wine is allowed for.

2522. On these occasions what wine was drunk? Their own wine—claret.

2523. You spoke of Mr. Lewers and Mr. Smith ;—they have not wine allowed them? No, but I have seen them take wine, and that wine is allowed to Mr. Blackstone by the institution.

2524. You have heard reports, you say, against the manager's sobriety? Yes; but I have never seen him under the influence of liquor, and whoever has told me of it I have said that they made a mistake. These reports always go from one to the other, and you can't believe them.

2525. *Mr. Gould.*] You say you have been a good deal through the institution at all times of the day, and of course you have had intercourse with the patients? Yes.

2526. Have any complaints come to you as to the patients not getting the wine or beer allowed them? No; the only complaint was as to their not getting their medicines. I heard no complaints about their not getting their diets; but I have had complaints made to me about their not getting their medicines.

2527. Are you aware that Miss Osburn states that it is her practice to go through the wards early in the morning — ? Yes, and late in the evening, and that is all she does do.

2528. And in the middle of the day? Well, I only saw her there once. I did see her once, and I'll tell you what occurred then: The cook complained that the old style of getting the diets made up, was the best, and the house committee ordered that the cards should be done in that way. Mr. M. H. Stephen and I went into the wards to see the nurses, and direct how the cards should be made up; told them it was the direction of the house committee that the nurses should make out the diets, and send them down to the kitchen. Miss Osburn was there with Mrs. Bland, and she knew that this was the order of the house committee; but did she take any notice of the order?—not a bit of it.

2529. *President.*] She did not interfere with these matters? Did she not?—I think she interfered too much, for she disobeyed orders; and those orders have never been carried out to this day. She never took any notice of them.

2530. *Mr. Wearne.*] You say the order was that the cards were to be made up in the old style? Yes.

2531. And that she objected to do it? No, she did not object; she did not say anything; but she did not do it, and it has not been done up to the present time.

2532. And Miss Osburn is the reason of its not being done? Yes.

2533. Suppose now that she states that she wants the thing done in that way? She wants it done in her way.

2534. *President.*] And the present way is her way? The present way is her way.

2535. *Mr. Wearne.*] And if Miss Osburn states that she wishes the summary of the diets to be made up by the nurse and sent down, and the food sent up in accordance with it, that is wrong, you think—she does not mean that? What I maintain is, that Miss Osburn does not do it in the style in which it was ordered to be done by the house committee.

2536. But supposing that she states she wishes it to be done in this way? I cannot help what she states to you. All I know is that it is not done.

2537. And that order that was given has not been rescinded? No.

2538. And the order of the committee was that diet lists should be made out? And it was not done.

2539. *President.*] Would you be surprised to learn that the manager, the house steward, and Miss Osburn, all concur in stating that the system of sending up the diets was altered to the present system by the desire of the committee; and that Miss Osburn represents that she has all along been opposed to the present system; and that the house steward and Miss Osburn say that they, between them, hit upon this plan of sending down the diet lists? Which committee altered it? You must know I have not been on the house committee this year.

2540. Were you here at the time the system of the nurses making up the diet lists was brought into use? No.

2541. Do you know how that system came into use? No.

2542. Would you be surprised to hear that that system was suggested by Miss Osburn? No, I would not be surprised.

2543. Would you be surprised to hear that that system was disused against Miss Osburn's wish, and the present system adopted? I cannot answer such questions as this.

2544. But do you not see that if all these things are true the charge which you make is unfounded? No, I make this charge, that the committee ordered a thing to be done, and she disobeyed the order.

2545. *Mr. Wearne.*] Did the house committee say that the cards should be sent down? Just so.

2546. Then they were opposed to the nurses summarising what is on these cards, and sending down the summaries? I cannot remember whether the nurses were to make out these cards or whether some one else was to do it.

2547. When you went to these wards to convey the order of the house committee, you decided that the quantity of food required should be stated in the lump, and that the food should be sent up in accordance with the statement? Well, I really cannot recollect what the precise orders were.

2548. *President.*] What you objected to was the cards being taken and thrown down in a heap? The thing is this: The committee ordered that these diet cards should be sent down in one particular way.

2549. *Mr. Wearne.*] What was that way? The old style in which it was done. The minute-book will show

show you. I stated that it was the wish of the committee that the diets should be done as formerly, and what I say is, that Miss Osburn paid no attention to that order, and that it has never been done.

2550. *President.*] And it is not done now? No, not done now.

2551. *Mr. Wearne.*] You cannot state what was the previous system? No, I really cannot tell.

2552. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you tell why the committee decided upon this? Well, I believe the cook made some complaint about it, and the storekeeper agreed with it, and Mr. Blackstone agreed with it, and it was done.

2553. *Mr. Ellis.*] What time was it done? It was about November, I think.

2554. Did you approve of the alteration? Decidedly.

2555. Why? Because it was necessary that the nurse should do her own work and make out the diets for her own ward.

2556. *President.*] Exactly; and you approve of that? Yes; but it was never done while I was on the committee. All I say is this, that the committee ordered that the old system, whatever it was, should be adopted again—that was it—that the old style should be adopted.

2557. *Mr. Goold.*] Does that old style go back to before Miss Osburn's time? I do not know.

2558. *President.*] And the old style was that the nurses should make out the diet lists? Yes, I believe so. At any rate we gave the order and she never carried it out. Mrs. Bland was there, and Miss Osburn would not allow Mrs. Bland to speak, and Mr. Stephen had to request Miss Osburn to hold her tongue.

2559. *Mr. Wearne.*] Can you give us any other information? I do not think I can. The only thing is to have a responsible manager, who will take care the place is managed well.

2560. You think that seven directors should be appointed,—five by the subscribers and two by the Government? Yes.

2561. And they should be elected every year? Well, perhaps, on reconsideration, I think it would be better for them not all to go off every year. I should say it would be advisable for half to go off one year and half the next; because, if you had a number of strangers on the Board they would not know what to do; but if you have half of the old directors in they can go on very well; and if these gentlemen don't do their duty you can put others in.

2562. You are opposed to life directors? Most decidedly; did I not say so?

2563. Are you aware that the honorary staff, in order to get patients, keep people in the hospital improperly, to keep their beds filled? I cannot say that, but I know there are patients here who should have been out long ago.

2564. Where would you send them to? Send them out and let them take their chance somewhere else. The by-laws say that a patient cannot remain in more than six weeks, except in extraordinary cases, when they can remain in two months. That is the reason I gave notice of my motion, and they don't like it; but I do not care twopence whether they like it or not.

2565. *Mr. Goold.*] You have been a good deal among the patients, and had conversations with all of them;—have you ever had any complaints from them as to the treatment of the nurses, and the general treatment they have received in the institution? I have had no complaints.

2566. Do you not think that if the patients were badly nursed they would make complaints? The fact is that the probationary nurses have too little to do. Sometimes the patients have complained to me of the state of the clothing and of the bugs—of the cold clothing, and those kind of things—and, as I have informed you, I have had complaints about the bad bread.

2567. As to the cleanliness of the wards, what is your opinion? They used to be beastly, there is no mistake.

2568. How long is it since a change in that respect has taken place? Within the last month or so.

2569. *Mr. Wearne.*] Who is to blame for that? The head, of course, Miss Osburn—she goes through the wards.

2570. The nurses should see to it, you think? Yes, they should report it to Miss Osburn, and she should see that the place was cleaned. The patients have complained to me of the ragged state of the bed curtains and so on.

2571. *Mr. Goold.*] I want to know by whose authority the place has been cleaned? As far as regards the removal of the bugs, that was done by the house committee, and then Miss Osburn took it upon herself to clean the wards without authority, and the committee afterwards sanctioned her doing so.

2572. *President.*] And do you think that that was an improper sanction? No; they could not help themselves.

2573. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you know that water-tanks have been applied for by the officers of the institution, and that the recommendations have never been acted upon? I do not know.

2574. *Mr. Wearne.*] Would you have refused the water-tanks if they had been asked for? It depends upon where they should be fixed.

2575. If every afternoon there is no water in the establishment would you have tanks? Then there should be water-tanks.

2576. Have you heard any complaints as to the want of water? No.

2577. Not from the dispenser? No.

2578. *President.*] If complaints were made to the manager he should have laid them before the house committee? Yes.

2579. And if he did not do so he failed in his duty? Yes.

2580. *Mr. Goold.*] Is it not a fact that the resident medical men, after performing an operation, have not had water to wash their hands? I am not aware of it.

2581. *President.*] Are you aware of the nurses not being able to get water to wash themselves? No; I have not heard of it.

2582. And if the manager has heard of it, and not reported it, he has failed in his duty? Certainly; but there is no head here at all—no management. The best thing you can do after winding up this affair is to take a walk through the Randwick Institution, and there you will see a properly managed place, there you will hear no complaints from beginning to end, and you will see that the institution is a guide to any country in the world.

2583. *Mr. Ellis.*] How often do the visitors inspect the hospital? Every day if they choose.

2584. There are two members of the committee appointed to go round? Yes.

I. J.
Josephson,
Esq.

16 May, 1873.

- I. J. Josephson, Esq.
16 May, 1873.
2585. Are they changed often? Every week. For instance, the house visitors this week are Mr. Paxton and Mr. Metcalfe.
2586. Are you often here? Yes.
2587. Did you ever hear what becomes of the patients' clothes? Some are burned, and some are kept.
2588. *President.*] Does the manager superintend the discharge of patients? Very frequently, because he has their money and jewellery, and they are bound to go to him for everything when they leave.
2589. Do you think patients should be allowed to leave this institution in clothes which are covered with vermin, and which have never been washed? Most decidedly not.
2590. Are you aware that such has been the case? I am not aware of it; I have never heard any complaint.
2591. You are aware of the authorities of the Hyde Park Asylum having complained of people going from here with vermin on them? I have heard of that. It is just a matter of public notoriety.
2592. What officer is charged with the care of the patients' clothing? I should say the nurse of the ward.
2593. But the clothes that are taken off them when they come in? The nurse of the ward, or the person who takes the clothes.
2594. The bathman? Yes, I think the bathman does it.
2595. And who is the bathman under the control of? I cannot tell you. There is no head.
2596. Are not the men, as a rule, under the control of Mr. Blackstone? Yes, certainly. Or they should be.
2597. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are you aware that the clothes of dead patients are given away in charity to poor persons leaving the institution? I have not heard of it. These kind of things seldom come under the notice of the house committee.
2598. *President.*] Do you not think that the manager should be aware of it? I think so.
2599. *Mr. Ellis.*] We had in evidence here to day that if a man comes in covered with blood and dirt, his clothes when they are taken off are simply rolled up and put into a room, and kept there unwashed until the man goes out, when they are handed back to him unwashed? I have never heard of such a thing; if I had I would have turned the place inside out to get it altered.
2600. *President.*] Would it not be the manager's duty to see that the clothes were properly taken care of? No, the manager cannot waste time running after every one.
2601. Are you aware that there is a building in the yard filled with bundles of clothes? No.
2602. Have you never seen it? No, never. I have never even been in the Nightingale wing.
2603. Do you think the manager should be aware of it? I think so.
2604. Do you not think it is a gross neglect of duty if he is not aware of it? Certainly, if there is a place to keep the clothes in.
2605. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would there not be a chance of patients in the wards being covered with vermin if verminous clothes were kept underneath them? Certainly; and I should think it a gross dereliction of duty to keep them there.
2606. *President.*] What would you think if these clothes, instead of being placed in a separate building, were placed under the building in which the female patients were? I should say it was a gross thing, but I think Miss Osburn should be hauled over the coals about it.
2607. Although she has not charge of these things? But she has charge of the south wing. If I had heard of these things I would have had it changed.
2608. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you be surprised to hear that in that heap of clothes in the clothes-house there are the verminous clothes of men who died in the Infirmary several years ago? It is monstrous—disgraceful. I have never heard of it before, and, as a punishment, I think the persons in charge of them should be made to wear the clothes.
2609. Oh, they appear to be given away in charity? Nice charity that.
2610. *President.*] Can you point out the resolution to which you referred, appointing the house committee? Yes, this is it. (*See Appendix C.*)
2611. And these letters referred to are the letters to which you referred as coming from the nurses? Yes.
2612. And this is the resolution of the Board, authorizing Miss Osburn to be present, and upon which the house committee would not act? Yes. (*See Appendix C 1.*)
2613. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you looked into the house steward's system of delivering the stores? No; I have gone there several times, and looked into his books casually, and the manager says that they are well kept.
2614. You have never examined them for yourself? No.

Thomas Park, Dispenser, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- Mr. T. Park.
16 May, 1873.
2615. *President.*] I believe you are the first dispenser in the Infirmary? Yes.
2616. What are your emoluments? £150 a year.
2617. Do you live on the place? No, I board; I have no quarters.
2618. Any allowance in lieu of quarters? No, no allowance.
2619. How long have you held your present situation? Three years and eight months.
2620. What are your hours of attendance? From 9 o'clock in the morning until 8 or half-past 8 in the evening.
2621. To what officer of the institution are you directly responsible? To the resident medical officers.
2622. Have you ever occupied a similar position in any other institution? No, not in a hospital; but I was dispenser to the Oddfellows some few years ago. I have also occupied a similar position in first-class chemists establishments.
2623. In Sydney, or elsewhere? Both in Sydney and at Home too.
2624. It has been the business of your life? Yes, it has; and I have been in business on my own account as well.
2625. But you were never in a hospital before? No, never. I have lived with medical men in England as dispenser.
2626. We understand that the prescriptions made up by the doctors are brought to you by boys? Yes, they

they are: There is one boy for the dispensary—a boy who belongs properly to the dispensary—and another boy for the house steward, and they go out on alternate nights, and the house steward's boy does duty while the dispensary boy is out. Mr. T. Park.
16 May, 1873.

2627. Where do they go when they go out? They go home I suppose. Every other night one goes out.

2628. When not out do these boys sleep on the establishment? Yes, they sleep on the premises. They do not stop out all night. They get passes and go out for a certain time.

2629. They have each an "out" you mean on alternate nights? Yes.

2630. By what time do the prescriptions get to the dispensary? Generally from 11 to 12. Of course the time varies considerably. We get them at all hours during the day.

2631. By what time is the bulk of the prescriptions back in the wards in the form of medicine? We try to get the bulk of them up before dinner, or at all events before 3.

2632. Are you aware that at times complaints have been made as to the delay? Yes, lately there have been complaints.

2633. Whom have they been made by? By both the honorary and the resident medical staff—they have been written on the cards.

2634. As a matter of fact it is so—there have been cases in which medicines have been behind time? Yes, it has been the case.

2635. Even to the extent of 24 hours? Well, possibly.

2636. To what do you attribute that delay? In some cases the cards are not sent down, and occasionally a card is not sent down until the next day, by some oversight.

2637. In other instances by what is the delay caused? In other instances, we are so over worked in the dispensary that we cannot do the in-door cards as well as the out-door prescriptions. We are so completely overworked.

2638. In your opinion is the dispensary short-handed? Decidedly; it has been for the last twelve months.

2639. In point of fact such delays as are complained of must take place in the present state of the dispensary? Decidedly they must.

2640. Have you represented this to any of the Infirmary authorities? Yes; I have repeatedly represented it to the house committee, and also to individual members of the committee. I have often spoken to them on the subject.

2641. Have you represented this in writing to the house committee? Yes; I have a copy here of a letter which I sent to them some time ago. I addressed it to the honorary secretaries, and the answer that I received was—I forget whether I received an answer in writing or not—that it could not be entertained.

2642. Will you read the letter? Yes. "The Honorary Secretaries of the Sydney Infirmary"—I have not put any date to it—this is only a rough copy.

2643. Do you remember the date? It was some time after the branch dispensary was established.

2644. How long is that ago? About twelve months ago last December (namely, 1st December, 1871.)

2645. Is this a letter that was written over six months ago? Yes, it is.—"Gentlemen,—I beg leave to report, for the consideration of the house committee, that the average daily attendance at the branch dispensary has increased from twenty to thirty patients since the 1st December last, and considering that we dispense on an average fully 300 prescriptions daily, besides making all the tinctures and other preparations required, I think you will admit that there is enough work at the Infirmary for any two men, without having to attend to the branch at all. I hope, therefore, the committee will be pleased to appoint an additional dispenser to do the work of the branch, the drugs, &c., to be supplied from the Infirmary as at present. I also beg to report that owing to the great increase of work we require a man instead of a boy to keep the Infirmary in a thoroughly clean and efficient state. Henry Pounds, who is at present doing duty for the boy George Myers" (at that period the boy was ill—had met with an accident—and we had a man to do the work) "would, I think, be a very suitable man for this. The dispensary itself also requires a little renovating" (that is, cleaning up); "a chair or two is also wanted to replace the broken ones. We are also very much in want of a proper drug store sufficiently large to hold a shipment of drugs. The room at present occupied by the yardsman and errand-boys would answer the purpose very well if they could be accommodated elsewhere. I am, gentlemen, &c." That is all.

2646. That is your letter;—did you receive any reply to it? No, not a written reply—merely a verbal one.

2647. To what effect? That it could not be granted. The only thing we got out of that was to have a little shelving put up to run round the dispensary, which certainly was some improvement, and the chairs. Some time afterwards a drug store was provided, but there are other matters which require attention, such as the sink, and an extra water-tap, &c.

2648. How much time is occupied by this dispensary at Redfern? About two hours every day.

2649. And the time occupied in going and returning? Yes. It is a great waste of time.

2650. How many prescriptions are dispensed on an average in the Infirmary itself, excluding the branch dispensary? The late assistant dispenser and myself took an account of it at one time, about twelve months ago, and we estimated it at 300 packages or items daily.

2651. Excluding Redfern? Yes.

2652. Then the 300 you mention in your letter does not include the prescriptions dispensed at Redfern? I would not be quite positive on that point, as to whether it did include the branch or not.

2653. Are there 300 dispensed now, without the branch? No, the estimate must have included the branch.

2654. Is there any rule in the business as to how many prescriptions an assistant can dispense? Yes, there is. I should consider sixty prescriptions a very hard day's work in a chemist's shop, but then you must consider that we do not do all that is done in a chemist's shop. There we would have to wrap them up and finish them off, and we do nothing of that kind here, but in all other respects they are made up precisely the same as there.

2655. How many prescriptions do you dispense at the out-door dispensary? I think about fifty patients' prescriptions daily, on an average, and then about twenty-five or thirty at the branch; say between seventy and eighty altogether. And the prescriptions of one district officer are particularly laborious and elaborate. From curiosity, more than anything else, I took a copy of one of his prescriptions. Here it is. That is a copy of a prescription that was dispensed by myself.

2656. How many ingredients are there in that? There are sixteen ingredients. There are fourteen ingredients

- Mr. T. Park. ingredients in the mixture, and in addition to that there is also spirit of turpentine ordered for external use, and powdered alum.
- 16 May, 1873. 2657. So that, for the supply of one patient you would have to open sixteen packages or bottles? Exactly; which involves a considerable amount of walking about, &c.
2658. Then, it is your opinion that to have the work efficiently done, it would be necessary to have another dispenser? There should be another dispenser here and another at the branch solely. There is so much time wasted in going backwards and forwards, and the dispenser here is left alone to contend with the out patients and the prescriptions of the medical staff. It is sometimes almost impossible to do the in-door business before the out-door patients commence. We commence them at 12 each day, and we are supposed to finish them by 3, but it is frequently half-past 4 before we finish them, and then we have to finish the in-door cases, except urgent cases, which are attended to at once as they arise.
2659. Did you make any representation to the committee before you wrote that letter;—was that the first communication that took place between you in reference to these matters, or did you represent the case to them before? I represented it repeatedly.
2660. Before you wrote? I never represented it so fully as I did in that letter, but I have repeatedly written in, when I have written in for an increase of salary on the ground of hard work and increase of work; but I have never obtained any satisfactory answer. The answer generally was that my application could not be granted or entertained.
2661. Do you approve of the mode in which the prescriptions are brought from the wards—this mode of employing boys? No; decidedly not. I think it is very bad. In the first place the boys are much too young; our boy is about 12, and, as I stated in the letter there, the messenger should be a man, not a boy—he should be 15 or 16 years old at least. The boys have no idea of the responsibility of the thing, no idea of the importance of bringing medicines up, and they frequently take them to the wrong wards. We frequently get blamed for that reason unjustly.
2662. Have you no authority over the boy;—can you dismiss him? No; that rests with the manager, who engages the boys.
2663. Have you complained to the manager? Repeatedly.
2664. What has taken place when you have complained? I have stated frequently to the manager that the boy was not strong enough to do the work.
2665. Was he changed? Not at all.
2666. What was done? No notice was taken of it. The manager thought that the boy was able to do the work.
2667. Did he tell you so? He gave me to understand so.
2668. At all events he did not listen to your complaint? Well, he did not engage another boy at all events. He is much too young, and even if he were not, he is not a strong boy. He was formerly a patient in the wards. And the other boy, the house steward's boy, was also a patient. He is still younger than ours, not more than 9 or 10, I think.
2669. What is the night duty of these boys as distinguished from the day duty? They are on duty from 6 o'clock in the evening until the time we leave. At 7 o'clock the resident staff go into the wards and see if anything is required in the way of medicines; of course there frequently is—any urgent cases are attended to and prescribed for, generally in the shape of draughts, powders, or something of that kind, and sufficient is made up to last for the night.
2670. And it becomes of importance to supply these things at once? Yes, most decidedly.
2671. And you say that the boy who looks after this is still more incapable than the other boy? Still younger, and further than that, he is ruptured, so that he cannot do much. He is much too young.
2672. Has the lady superintendent complained to you of the conduct of these boys? Yes, of one boy.
2673. And you told her that you had no authority over them? I said I would speak to the boys—that was all I could do. Further than that, I had no power.
2674. How long is it since you complained to the manager of the inefficiency of these boys? I complained to him soon after the dispensary boy was appointed.
2675. How long ago was that? It is over six months ago.
2676. To make the dispensary perfect can you tell us what its organization should be, and the mode of carrying it out? In addition to the present dispensers there should be one at least, and there might be an apprentice or junior assistant, at all events there are three absolutely necessary to carry it out efficiently, and it cannot be done without. I have had considerable experience in dispensing, and I am quite sure it cannot be efficiently worked, as the work stands at present, with less than three. There should never be less than two there—one man left to himself is frequently overpowered by the work.
2677. A man is apt to get confused under such circumstances, and danger may arise to the patients? Yes, very great danger. I am frequently so tired out when I get home that I fall asleep in my chair at once. There is no business which requires such clear-headedness and coolness as dispensing. Of course it must be so, it is a matter of life and death, and a mistake might cause serious consequences.
2678. We are told that there is no prescription-book kept? No, but when the cards come down—say at 11 o'clock—the bulk of the cards come down about 12—then I or the assistant dispenser—generally myself—copy the prescriptions on to the labels, which are then attached to the bottles, &c., and of course dispensed as soon as possible. This does away with the necessity of keeping the prescription. We find it convenient to have the prescription on the label.
2679. Don't you think it is desirable to have a record of the prescriptions;—of course it would take more time? Of course it is desirable to have a record, but at present we could not do it on account of the work.
2680. Would you proceed to state what you would recommend further for the improvement of the dispensary? The boy is too young and unreliable, and not strong enough for the work. He was formerly a patient.
2681. I may ask how would you supply his place? The boy's place?
2682. You say you would have three dispensers;—how would you communicate with the wards? Have a lad of not less than 15 or 16, and then he would be strong enough to do the work, which is occasionally heavy, such as pounding up drugs, or something like that. A boy such as we now have could not do it properly. We require a laboratory or working room, in which to make up tinctures and ointments, and other preparations.

2683. Are you not satisfied with the present accommodation in the dispensary? Not by any means; it is much too small. None of these preparations should be made in the dispensary itself; there should be a room, a work-room to make them in. It is a usual thing in large establishments. At present all these things are made in the dispensary. We also require some space for storing open drums of oils on draught, which are now kept in the dispensary. Mr. T. Park.
16 May, 1873.

2684. Then, do I understand you to say that it is crowded up? Very much crowded up. It is too small. If we had this room that I propose we could draft out many of these large jars of drugs and oils. The dispensing-room is well enough, but there are other things required. A new sink and water-tap are very much required.

2685. What supply of water have you? When it is on it is very good, but the supply is taken off at half-past 3 every day, and it remains off until 6 in the evening.

2686. And you have no tank to supply its absence? No; we have to get it from the other places of the institution. We have no tank; we are obliged to send and get it, and that is very inconvenient at times. We require also a new sink.

2687. Is there no sink now, or is it in a bad state? In a bad state. It was stopped up this morning, and once or twice since I have been here; I have been obliged to get a plumber to clean it out. We want also a proper dispensing counter, with shelves, with duplicate bottles, &c., to contain the principal medicines used in dispensing.

2688. Have you not such a thing at present? No; not a proper dispensing-counter. I think there should be a short counter in the middle of the place, with shelving and so on, for the chief leading medicines used. It would save us much time in running about.

2689. Has the dispensary been fitted up as a modern dispensary is usually fitted up? Well, no, it is an old-fashioned place, I think. The dispensary looks pretty well when it is polished up, but there are many conveniences required there.

2690. And that makes your work heavy? Very heavy—we are often regularly tired out. For instance, when we have to dispense such prescriptions as that I showed you, there is a good deal of running about. Frequently we dispense thirty patients' prescriptions a day for one district surgeon, and he has a peculiar style of his own. It is not adapted for a hospital at all. We ought to have shelving for the principal medicines used in the dispensary so as to have them within easy reach, instead of having to go all over the place for the different bottles. That is all I have to say about this dispensary here.

2691. Do you import your own drugs? Yes.

2692. By whom are they ordered? By the house committee I believe.

2693. Do you supply them with lists of the drugs you require? Yes, and I make out the indents. When my requisition is approved of I copy it out—make out the indent—and it is sent Home to the wholesale druggist in London.

2694. Do you ever take stock of your drugs? Yes, once a year—on the 31st of December in each year.

2695. Who takes the stock? I do, with the assistance of the assistant dispenser. We both take the stock together.

2696. What books do you keep? There is a drug stock-book containing an account of the open drugs in the front store (containing an account of the drugs open, and the drugs unpacked and stored away in the front store). There is a book containing an account of these. I take stock at the end of the year, and everything should be posted up there, but really I have so little time for book-keeping that it is more than I can do to keep the stock properly posted up. We do, however, keep a memo. of what we take out, and then it is picked out and checked.

2697. Then, is it your opinion that at present the books cannot be properly kept? They cannot. It is impossible. If I attend to the books I must neglect the duty of dispensing, and of two evils I choose the least.

2698. Has anybody, on behalf of the committee, inspected your stock at any time to see whether your stock-taking is correct;—has the manager ever done it? No, the manager has nothing to do with the drugs, but the lists of the stock taken at the end of the year are handed in to the manager.

2699. But is there no check, apart from the question of your being able to keep books—no check attempted as to the consumption of the drugs in the dispensary? No; not at present. There is this list handed in at the end of the year, and there is also an estimate handed in with it.

2700. Do you not think that in an institution like this there should be some system of taking stock, so that there might be a check upon any dishonest person in the dispensary? Yes.

2701. I suppose that in a well conducted private business there is a system of taking stock—supposing a proprietor wishes to find out whether his accounts are honestly kept, and whether the goods have gone out of his shop? Yes, stock is taken.

2702. There is such a thing in a chemist's business? Yes.

2703. Could you suggest any mode by which this can be done;—we want to know whether you can suggest any mode by which there can be any check on the amount of drugs in the place, and sent out of the dispensary? I do not think you can take any account of the drugs sent out of the dispensary in the form of medicine. That would require a regular staff of clerks, but you can keep an account of the drugs taken from the store, as is done now.

2704. *Mr. Ellis.*] Can you not average the amount consumed? Yes, of course you could do that.

2705. Assuming the prescriptions to be all kept? No doubt it could be done, but then it would take a long time, as the ingredients in these prescriptions vary so much, and it would be impossible to take an account of all medicines.

2706. *Mr. Cowper.*] How many clerks would it take to keep an account? I dare say it would employ at least two.

2707. Would you propose to do it by taking the quantities or the values of the articles, or both? Both, to make it a perfect thing.

2708. But some drugs are retailed in such small quantities that it would be difficult? Very difficult indeed.

2709. Can you give us an instance showing the difficulty of making out a return of this kind? Yes. In a twelve-ounce mixture there might be one grain of the bi-chloride of mercury. That would be so small a quantity that you could not estimate it at all. There are many of these powerful medicines which mixtures contain a small quantity of—they are a mere nothing.

2710. You do not see any way without engaging two extra clerks, to make out where these drugs go when they are retailed? No, I think it would take at least two.

- Mr. T. Park. 2711. And you think that taking the average or estimate would be the correct way of doing it? I think it would.
- 16 May, 1873. 2712. And you think that by an experienced hand it could be done? Yes.
2713. Mr. Ellis.] Could not one clerk copy prescriptions and summarise them? He might copy them.
2714. Assuming that he had books properly prepared for the purpose? Yes, he might. Then of course there is the branch dispensary, which would require another. I do not think it could be done with less than two.
2715. President.] Then the only check in your opinion could be on the goods out of the wholesale stores? Yes. Of course we know what is consumed. I take an account weekly of the quantity of drugs consumed, but to give the separate bottles would be an impossibility. The other matter is easy enough.
2716. You had some suggestion to make as to the out-door dispensing? Yes; with respect to the branch dispensary. The branch dispensary is too small—much too small. Patients sit or stand in the dispensary which is sometimes almost suffocating. The noise also interferes with the dispensers' work. There is a continual buzz going on all the time. The dispensary should be in a separate room.
2717. Mr. Metcalfe.] You have only one room? Only one, and there is a small screen running across, which divides the patients from us. The room is badly ventilated, and with a number of sick people crowded together in it it is by no means pleasant. There should also be separate rooms for the medical officers.
2718. At the branch dispensary? Yes. One is supposed to come at 3 and leave at 4, and the other to take his place at 4 and stay until 5. But they frequently cannot be there by that time, being called away to some urgent case, and so they are frequently there together.
2719. And they cannot both see their patients in the same room? No, they are frequently obliged to see them in the dispensary, which is inconvenient. The place is altogether too small.
2720. Have you any further suggestion as to the branch dispensary? No, I have no further suggestion to make.
2721. Do you know what rent is paid for this place? £1 a week.
2722. Does any person take charge of it? Yes.
2723. Are they paid? No, they merely live rent free and take care of the place.
2724. What stock of drugs is there there? Not a large stock, but we supply it from the Infirmary here.
2725. Have the people living in the house access to the stock when you are not there? Yes.
2726. In what way is this branch dispensary supplied with drugs? We supply them from this dispensary.
2727. Do you take out certain quantities? We generally send out weekly. We supply it as it is required.
2728. Is any account kept? There is a memorandum-book in which we enter down the things.
2729. Mr. Ellis.] Do you know what becomes of the prescription cards when they are done with? I do not exactly understand you.
2730. Of course the cards go back to the wards, but when a patient is discharged, or dies, what becomes of the cards? They are sent to the resident medical officer, I believe.
2731. And does he file them? I do not know. I only know that they are sent on to him. I do not know what he does with them.
2732. President.] Can you tell us how the wards are supplied with articles in every day use, such as linseed? By a boy, unless the nurses come down as they do in urgent cases and take up what they require. They have requisition-books in which they mark down what is required—so much tow, or linseed meal, or adhesive plaster, or whatever it may be.
2733. At one time weekly orders were made out for supplies of linseed as it was required, and we understand that this system was discontinued on the ground of the nurses wasting the linseed? Yes, it was the case. I proposed at one time, in order to save the great trouble and inconvenience of sending down for the linseed whenever a little was wanted, to send up a week's supply to each ward. I did so, and sent up a small keg. It was found to be a great convenience. There were urgent cases coming in and linseed meal poultices would be ordered, and they would not perhaps have sufficient in the tin, and have to rush down to the dispensary to get it, and very frequently the boy has not got it. It was found a great convenience for them to have a keg of linseed meal in each ward, and it was allowed to go on for some time without any complaint from anyone, until the manager went there one day, and in going through the wards he saw these kegs and said that linseed could not be allowed in such a quantity in the ward, as it was liable to be wasted—he did not say in what way; so of course I ordered the boy to take the kegs away again, and we went on in the same old style as before. These kegs held twenty or thirty pounds of meal.
2734. Do you think that there was any waste by this system? I do not think so.
2735. Did what you sent up seem to you to be a reasonable supply for the wants of the hospital? Yes. I do not see how it could be wasted, unless wilfully.
2736. Supposing such an article is wanted now, do you get any order to supply it? The requisition-book is sent down by the nurse by the boy, and of course we supply her.
2737. Do you get any order from anybody else? No, but these things are frequently ordered by the resident medical officers.
2738. Since you have been in the Infirmary have you become aware of the existence of a divided authority between the manager and the lady superintendent? Yes, I am aware that there is some such feeling as that.
2739. A clashing of authority? Yes, decidedly.
2740. In what way has it come under your observation? Merely from hearsay. I have heard that they are not very unanimous in some things, but know nothing very decided. It is merely my impression that there is such a feeling, but I cannot say positively. I do not know that I have heard any person say so, but I believe that there is such a feeling.
2741. From what is going on in the hospital does it appear to you that the servants are disposed to look upon themselves more as the servants of one person or the other, rather than of the institution? I can scarcely say that I have heard that, but of course I have so much to do in my own department I know very little about anyone else's.

MONDAY, 19 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.P.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Joseph Paxton, Esq., Member of the House Committee, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

2742. *President.*] You are a member of the Board of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.
2743. How long have you been so? Ever since the last election in January.
2744. In the beginning of this year? Yes.
2745. Have you been at the hospital much since your appointment? I have.
2746. Have you formed any opinion as to whether the managing committee of the Infirmary should be so large? I believe it is too large.
2747. What has induced you to come to this conclusion? The working of the institution is thrown upon so many that the management is shirked from one shoulder to another, and things are left undone.
2748. Do you find that the time of the Board is wasted in frivolous discussion at all? No; it is the house committee. When it falls to their week two members weekly are supposed to visit the institution, and during the week I was appointed to visit I gained a greater insight into the institution than I could gain at all the meetings I attended. You might attend meetings constantly and know little of it; but by going through the building as a visitor, and getting complaints from the patients without the nurses hearing, you can get to know the secrets of the institution. There were so many screws loose that at last I was quite ashamed to complain to the house committee. I jotted down what I took notice of, and perhaps you may wish to have it, or perhaps you would prefer to ask me questions.
2749. Any matters that you think it expedient we should know we shall be glad to hear of from you? The Sydney Infirmary—management very faulty. I consider that one master-mind, responsible to the directors, would prove of great advantage to the working of the institution. I refer to the management being divided.
2750. You have found that out? I have found it out. When a member of the house committee finds anything wrong the difficulty is to whom can he apply. You apply to the manager, and he says that it does not come under his jurisdiction; you apply to the lady superintendent, and she says she knows nothing about it, and it is shirked from one to the other. In going through the institution I found that the Sabbath was very badly observed. I don't know whether I am in order in reading these notes.
2751. Certainly. We shall be glad to hear what you have to say on that point, because the lady superintendent has complained of the same thing? I found that surgical operations, which could have been conducted on the Saturday, or even on the Friday, were performed on the Sunday. This involves the services of many who could otherwise attend church. We have also to look at the effects upon the patients, for instead of the quiet, calm, peaceful Sabbath of an English hospital, we find the patients all confused in mind and agitated. I was surprised also to find so many patients reading novels on the Sabbath and other books of a light character, instead of the grand old Bible that was so much better, and would prepare their minds for dying. The Sabbath I refer to,—about half-an-hour before I entered the ward a corpse had been carried out, and I was sorry to find so many novels and light books in the hands of the patients. I found there was one man connected with the institution, and had been connected with it for thirteen years, who said he had never enjoyed a Sabbath.
2752. What was his name? Dwyer, I believe. I give it from memory.
2753. What is his position? He is a porter, I think. In asking how it was he was not relieved, he stated that surgical cases were constantly taken on the Sabbath and he was required. I am not aware whether I am in order in reading these notes, which I give you just as I took them. I believe also that stimulants are made use of in the institution to a very great extent, the effect being this—I do not know—it may be questioned whether we have a right to interfere with the medical staff, but if this is an evil, and we think it is, we should suggest a remedy.
2754. What has come to your knowledge respecting this matter? This—the effect on persons leaving the institution. They become so used to the stimulants they have had given to them in the Infirmary that they become confirmed drunkards when they are discharged.
2755. The patients? Yes. I find that there is something like fourteen gallons of brandy made use of per month in the Infirmary, not taking the wines and beers into account. And I have stated to the Board that the testimony of 2,000, or more, medical men throughout Europe, can be supplied to show that stimulants can be done without—at least brandy. I have also the pleasure to state that a resolution, proposed by myself, and seconded by Mr. Cameron, has been carried, discontinuing the allowance of wine and beer to all officers and servants of the institution. This comes in force on the 12th June next. In any remarks I have made I have no desire to reflect upon any Board of Directors—indeed I know from experience that it is no easy matter for gentlemen engaged in business to give the time to a thing of this kind that it requires. I think it a desirable qualification for a director that he should have the time and the desire to serve the institution. The institutions I am connected with are as follows:—The Ragged Schools, Randwick Asylum, Home Visiting, Deaf and Dumb, Soup Kitchen, the Infirmary, and the Asylum for Inebriates—so that any questions respecting them I shall be glad to answer.
2756. With regard to these stimulants, you state that patients are discharged unfit for the duties of life, because they have become used to stimulants in the Infirmary;—do you know of any instances of that kind where drinking habits have been traced to this cause? No case has come under my own notice that I can rely upon, but I have it from an officer of the institution, who states that he has known many cases.
2757. What officer? I would not care to mention his name.
2758. Why, it is a matter of public interest, and it cannot involve the officer in any blame? It is rather a delicate matter. The officer assured me on his honor that he knew of many cases, and I would only be too happy to have one or two named, and hunt them up.
2759. Did he name them to you? No, he did not. He seemed disposed to waive it.
2760. Is the officer a total abstainer? I think not.
2761. Are you? I am.

J. Paxton,
Esq.

19 May, 1873.

- J. Paxton, Esq.
19 May, 1873.
2762. Can you state any facts to the Commission as to anything you have observed in the Infirmary to strengthen your opinion as to the undue use of stimulants there? I have lived for ten months in front of the Infirmary, and I saw there on a Sabbath morning a man with a bottle, which I suppose contained grog, and shortly afterwards a man—whom I supposed to be the same—was dismissed, for making use of grog supplied to the patients.
2763. What was his name? I cannot say.
2764. What was he doing with the bottle? Took it out of his pocket, and he did that every morning, and one morning in particular I noticed it, and made inquiry, and found that the man was discharged.
2765. Then that would show that these persons consumed the medicine instead of giving it to the patients? I think so.
2766. I want to know whether you can show any facts that go to show the use of stimulants intended for the patients? I cannot, but I wish to show my reason for moving to have all wines discontinued to the officers of the institution, so that when walking through a ward and seeing a man unfit for his duties, it could not be said, "Well the institution supplied them with the liquor." But I have not been long enough connected with the institution to be able to give any instances such as you require.
2767. Do you know whether the amount of wines and spirits prescribed for patients, or supplied to patients in the Infirmary, is larger than the quantities prescribed by medical men to their patients outside of the Infirmary? No. I only take the number of patients in the Infirmary and compare that with the quantity of grog consumed. I am not aware of the quantity a doctor may order for his private patients. I am not sufficiently well posted up to know that.
2768. Do I understand that you make any charge against the medical men as to the quantity of spirits they allow to the patients? By no means.
2769. Or do you think from the quantity consumed that all the liquor does not go to the patients? Quite so.
2770. *Mr. Ellis.*] I understood Mr. Paxton to complain of the quantity given to the patients, and that it made them confirmed drunkards when they quitted the Infirmary? Yes.
2771. *President.*] Yes, what I understood you to say was that persons were rendered unfit for the duties of life because of the drinking habits acquired from the use of spirits obtained in the Infirmary? Quite so.
2772. Well then, I wish to know whether there is anything to support that view, or whether you know that patients in the Infirmary are ordered more stimulants than are usually ordered for their patients by doctors in their private practice? The officer to whom I alluded informed me that he knew of many cases who were supplied with stimulants in the Infirmary, and who got used to it, and when they were discharged became confirmed drunkards; but I know of no cases myself.
2773. Did you ask the officer for the names of cases in order to authenticate his statement? Yes.
2774. And he gave you none? No, I have merely read my notes as I took them.
2775. Are you aware that there is no sufficient check upon the stores which are issued in the Infirmary? The house committee have ordered presses for the purpose of locking up medicine.
2776. Are you aware that there is no stock taken? I am not aware. I have not been long enough connected with the institution to know the outs and ins of it; but these presses are to lock up medicine in, so that the nurses can supply the patients at the proper times, and not allow them to supply themselves. As it is now, the patients can supply themselves with medicine at any time, so there is a little press in each ward, and the medicine is to be locked up and the nurse is to supply them.
2777. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What medicines do you mean? The medicines supplied to the patients.
2778. But it is an odd thing for a patient to help himself to medicine? But there are such cases nevertheless. Miss Osburn told me that there were such cases.
2779. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do I understand you to say that some of the patients are so fond of medicine as to help themselves whenever they get the chance? Yes, they have done so. There have been such cases.
2780. Is that when there is wine or brandy in the medicine? No, I think not. I may say here that I had a case of a nurse the other day who should have applied a poultice to a patient's leg in the morning, and did not do it until the evening—she should have applied the poultice at 10 o'clock, and did not apply it until half-past 7 in the evening. I, being one of the new people on the Board, was afraid to be too officious, but I called the nurse and gave her a reprimand, rather than enter it in the visitors' book.
2781. *President.*] What did she say? She said that it was the case, that she was very sorry, and would take care it did not happen again. It is all the fault of the directors, or rather house visitors, that these things occur. The nurses seemed to think that it was quite out of place for me to visit the wards on the Sabbath, but I was particularly anxious to go there then, to see how it was kept, and they seemed annoyed at my entering the wards.
2782. Did you complain to Miss Osburn? Yes, I saw her, and informed her, and she said it would not occur again. I have no desire to blame the directors, but there are many who have the disposition to serve the Infirmary, but who cannot find the time.
2783. You state that you have observed that the servants do not appear to know who their superior officer is;—what instances have you seen of that? Well, the place was overrun with bugs—the institution, from top to bottom—and when we made complaints about it we found that the responsibility was shirked from one shoulder to another. The only desire we had in going through the building was to remedy the evil.
2784. Has that evil been remedied now? Yes.
2785. I have not been speaking of the cleanliness of the place but of the servants, and I wish to know whether you have observed any disposition among them not to take orders except from particular persons? No, I have not.
2786. Do you not think that considering the large amount of money which the Government give annually to the institution, they should be in some way represented in the management of the Infirmary? Yes; I think it would be very advisable, and I may say if I had now to give a donation to the Infirmary, I should give it somewhere else. At the time I gave my donation I had no idea that the place was so mismanaged; and I take it that the Government would be equally as culpable for giving their donation. Had I to do it again I certainly should not do it under the circumstances.
2787. *Mr. Driver.*] Whom do you blame for this mismanagement? The institution has no head. It wants a master-mind to rule it.

2788. *President.*] It is the system you find fault with? Yes; and I think that the lady superior is a little above what we want. I can find at another institution, the Female Refuge, next the Benevolent Asylum, the kind of matron we should have—a genial, motherly old lady, who would go in and see that the nurses did their work, and we want nurses who will go in, not make themselves slaves, but see that the place was washed and thoroughly cleansed. I believe the want is that of scrubbers, the same as used to be there. You cannot expect nurses to do that sort of thing; and I really think that the nurses are too young. We want persons of riper years; they want more feeling.

J. Paxton,
Esq.

19 May, 1873

2789. And do you think that older persons have more feeling? Well, I think these persons flirt too much. I have seen them dancing and flirting about there when a patient has been dying.

2790. *Mr. Driver.*] Not in the wards? No; in the place outside.

2791. Do you consider that a crime? No, not a crime. I consider that it is a fault. I think we should have some persons as nurses who are old and steady. They are too young.

2792. *President.*] Does that show the necessity of having a person who is steady to manage these people? Yes; and I think she should not absent herself for days at a time.

2793. *Mr. Driver.*] Does the lady superior do that? Yes, she has done so.

2794. *President.*] Without leave? Yes.

2795. When? I think the minutes will show that.

2796. *Mr. Couper.*] Can you explain to us what you mean by "flirting." You said the nurses were "flirting." I thought at first you used the word in its usual sense, but from a subsequent statement I understood you to mean that they walked too fast, or something of that sort? No, dancing is not walking fast.

2797. How were they dancing? Oh, just dancing about.

2798. Dancing with young men? No, dancing by themselves in the open space.

2799. What were they dancing;—was it a waltz? They were just dancing.

2800. This was not on Sunday morning? No; if it had been I should have had it altered.

2801. Do you mean that half a dozen of them were dancing together? Yes.

2802. What was it they danced;—a waltz or a polka? I do not know.

2803. When did you see it last? When I was living in Macquarie-street. I lived for twelve months in front of them. I consider really they are all too young and inexperienced. That does not apply to one nurse whom I met up-stairs—one Sister Mary—who seems to be an excellent nurse, and keeps her beds clean.

2804. That is one of the sisters? One of the sisters. She kept her beds clean. When I spoke to Miss Osburn about the state of the place she said it was not her duty, and the manager said it was not his. The place is badly managed. I shall not keep my seat upon the committee unless it is altered.

2805. Is it badly managed? It is very badly managed.

2806. Is that the fault of the directors? I cannot tell. The authority is divided.

2807. *President.*] When did you find out this disorganization? When I made my first visit, about the bugs. We went to the manager and complained to him, and we were told it was not his business, and we then went to Miss Osburn, and she said it was no business of hers; and the way the officers talked of each other is sufficient to sustain the idea—the one complaining of the other.

2808. *Mr. Driver.*] By the officers you mean Mr. Blackstone and Miss Osburn? Yes.

2809. *Mr. Couper.*] Any others? No; I make a point, when I go to the Infirmary, to speak to no one unless they speak to me, and I have gone in and out without asking the officers if there were any complaints.

2810. *President.*] Do you think the manager is an intelligent man? He is a man who is quite unfit for that appointment;—he is not master enough.

2811. *Mr. Couper.*] But you spoke of a master-mind being needed, and then said that an old woman could do better than any person you had ever seen? I was talking of the nursing.

2812. You said there was an old woman in the institution adjoining who could do better than any one you had ever seen? Well, I don't think she is a very old woman;—she is (say) middle-aged.

2813. You mean Mrs. Malbon? Yes; I was delighted with her.

2814. Then you don't mean a male manager when you speak of a master-mind? Yes; I believe that if the institution had a master-mind—a male manager—over it, and a matron, such as I have said, under him; then the Board could look to that man, and he would do well.

2815. *President.*] Do you know that that system has exploded in every modern hospital? Well, I do not know. I apply the same rule to my every-day work. I don't know what would become of me if I had not had some one to look to if anything was wrong. If the nurses' duties were defined, the nursing could be left to the lady and the general management to the manager.

2816. How would it be if the financial management of the institution, and all matters referring to the out-door concerns, were left in the hands of some male officer, and the internal management—the control of the nurses and the cooks and looking after the wards—was left in the hands of the lady superintendent? It would all depend on who the lady was. If it was left in the hands of the lady who is there now I question whether it would work.

2817. Do you think Miss Osburn does not take an interest in the institution? I do not think that she applies herself. I have gone in and out and never seen her at all.

2818. *Mr. Driver.*] And it may have been that she was there the whole time? She might have been, but it is queer that I did not see her.

2819. She might have been in her own apartments? She might.

2820. You would not go there to look for her I suppose? No, I would not.

2821. She might be attending to the linen? She might, and she might not. We called once to go through the building to see about the vermin there, and found that she had been away for several days, and without leave, and we found that that was quite a common thing.

2822. *President.*] Who told you that it was quite a common thing? The manager.

2823. And you quite understood that he was biased against her? Yes, we quite understood that. The house is divided.

2824. *Mr. Couper.*] Did you examine the wards to see if there was any vermin there, before you knew that she was away? No. We went and asked who was to go through the building with us. We asked the manager, and he said it was not his duty to do it; and we asked for Miss Osburn, and we were then given to understand that she had gone away, and had not returned. This was on Thursday, and she had gone away on the Monday previous. There was a nurse who offered to go round with us.

2825.

- J. Paxton,
Esq.
19 May, 1873.
2825. *Mr. Driver.*] And the manager, an officer of the institution, refused to accompany you? Yes.
2826. Did you not think that rather strange? No; I knew it was one against the other.
2827. But when he refused to go with you did you not think it strange? Yes, we did, until we inquired and found that Miss Osburn would not like his interference.
2828. Would it not have been proper to tell him that you were deputed by the house committee to go round, and that it was his duty, as an officer of the institution, to accompany you—to obey your orders? No. As we were debating the point Miss Osburn appeared, and she showed us through the place.
2829. *President.*] That was on a Thursday? Yes.
2830. Did she say anything? She said she did not get any notice that we were about to visit the institution, and she made an apology for not being there. She said she had not received any notice of our intention to visit the hospital. We did not think it necessary to give notice.
2831. *Mr. Driver.*] Did she say how long she had been away? I forget now. There was an under nurse going round with us.
2832. Who was the under nurse that went round with you? I do not know her name.
2833. Do I understand you to mean an under nurse, or one of the head nurses? One of the nurses under Miss Osburn. I took her to be one of the head nurses.
2834. *Mr. Cowper.*] Who were the gentlemen who accompanied you? Mr. Wise and Mr. Pearce.
2835. Do you consider that the matron should be more of a working woman than Miss Osburn is? Yes, I do. That is just my objection to Miss Osburn.
2836. She should be like the matron of what institution did you say? The Female Refuge, next the Benevolent Asylum.
2837. Why do you think so? The fact of the place being overrun with bugs is one reason; and if I had no other to advance it would be sufficient in my opinion. To cite the case of a young man, who entered a ward and paid his money for three weeks, and something like a week had gone over when he requested to be allowed to leave the institution because the bugs were actually getting into his mouth. We found that was not the only complaint. If there was a man with a bandaged arm there would be bugs crawling round it, and if a man had a bad leg there would be rats tearing at the poultice round it.
2838. *President.*] Was that stated to you? Yes, we were told that.
2839. Did you not state that it was not the duty of the nurses to clean the walls, and so on? Not to get on ladders to clean them.
2840. Do you know that Miss Osburn had been complaining of the dirty state of the place to the committee, and could not get it cleaned? She said so.
2841. If she complained of it several times, and a good deal of the work was such as required to be done by plasterers, what blame is to be attributed to her? I may state that I found one of the nurses had kept her apartment clean, and if Miss Osburn had taken care, the other wards would have been just the same.
2842. Did not the walls require cleaning? In some cases they did, but this Sister Mary took out the beds at night continually and cleaned them herself.
2843. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is she in the south wing? I am not sure where her wards are.
2844. *President.*] If it is there, the place being newer than the other, there would not be so many bugs in it? It is in the front building.
2845. *Mr. Goold.*] Had she one ward? The ward next the end. Her ward was thoroughly clean, so that the patients could sleep, and when she could do it I think the others could be made to do it.
2846. *Mr. Ellis.*] Were the beds there different to the beds in the other wards? No, there was no difference, but to thoroughly cleanse them it requires a man to unscrew them. She used to take them out and wash them, so that the patients could get a little sleep. But to thoroughly cleanse the wards it would be requisite to take out all the wood work. The question, however, is, whether another person in the position of Miss Osburn would tolerate such a state of things.
2847. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you know that Miss Osburn informed the committee of the presence of the vermin? Well she stated so. One of the directors not long ago at a Board meeting, stated that he did not believe it. He believed that the statement was highly coloured, and at the time I remarked that one of two things must be the case—either the directors were aware of the evil and took no steps to remedy it, or they simply took their seats at the Board, and never went through the wards to see if there was anything wrong.
2848. *Mr. Driver.*] Who was the director who said he did not believe it? Mr. Raphael. He said at the time he had been through the institution and had had opportunities of seeing the place, and he did not believe the statement about the bugs. We had handed in our report.
2849. *Mr. Goold.*] Was that a report from the sub-committee appointed to examine? Yes. We sent in a written report.
2850. You say you had complaints from the patients as you went round, from time to time;—can you give us any distinct cases? A man named John M'Gill had a bath on the night previous to my being there, and he called the nurse's attention to the door being open and that he was cold, and the nurse told him to be quiet and mind his own business, and the door was kept open for some time, and he caught cold in consequence. The nurse was very cheeky to him. I called Miss Osburn's attention to the matter, and she gave the nurse a reprimand. The man, William Dickson, on the next bed to him, complained of the head nurse; that was the case of the man who was ordered a poultice for the morning at 10 o'clock, and did not get it until half-past 7 in the evening. I gave you that case before. There are many other cases, so many that I lost heart over it, and would go no more. But I had a case—a very serious case—a week back to-day, and I intended to bring it before the Board, but I was put out of heart, for it is a job to get the directors to believe that certain facts are true, and I have recommended people who disbelieve them to go and see for themselves. It is not hard to get complaints in the Infirmary. I was only pleased to find some wards in which there were no complaints.
2851. *Mr. Ellis.*] What do you think of the present state of the wards with regard to comfort? Very possibly I think they might be made comfortable.
2852. Have you any other fault to find with the nurses, besides their having danced occasionally? Well, I would not like to dwell upon it, that that was a fault. I would not like to make it a matter of complaint, but it does not look very seemly.
2853. You disapprove of dancing? By no means; but there is a time for all things.
2854. Can you say whether it was regular dancing, or what kind of dance it was? They took hold of each others hands. Do you think if you or I were lying there dying, would we like to see it? 2855.

2855. Was it a regular dance, or were they pulling each other about? It was dancing, and that is a thing which can be seen here any day.

2856. *President.*] When did you see it? About seven months ago. I lived there for twelve months in front of the place, and I was quite disgusted with the nurses. They all seemed too young and inexperienced.

2857. *Mr. Cowper.*] What age do you think that they should be? Between 30 and 40.

2858. *Mr. Ellis.*] What did you mean by "flirting";—did you mean that they were flirting with men? No nothing of that sort; they were flirting among themselves.

2859. Have you any decided objection to tell us who it was that had satisfied himself as to the injurious effects of the spirits given to patients in the hospital;—it seems a curious result? Not an unnatural result; just what we may expect to follow. I would rather like to see the party who told me before I mention his name.

2860. *President.*] If we had that party before us could we not ask him the question? I do not object to tell you, but I must ask him first.

2861. Were you a director when he told you this? Yes.

2862. Is he a paid officer? Yes.

2863. Did he tell you this privately? No, he told me outside the institution in general conversation.

2864. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you had complaints as to the want of cleanliness, and the bad cooking and so on? As to the food and the cleanliness of it I think that is faultless. On one occasion I went to speak to a man, and I heard the nurse say if I had not called her by her name, so that the patient knew she was there, she should have got all the abuse possible for not letting the man smoke his pipe in the verandah near the blind room. Two men there lodged a very heavy complaint against the nurse, and I came to the conclusion that it was dangerous to receive any such complaints. I cautioned them. I found that they were exaggerating: and when I found what a man was suffering from I was cautious not to receive any complaint against the nurse, and I told the man to be careful and be thankful he had such quarters provided for him.

2865. *Mr. Ellis.*] Can you say now particularly why you consider Miss Osburn unfit for her position? Very often when I have called I have failed to find her take the interest in the institution that I would expect from one holding her position and with her salary.

2866. *President.*] How did she fail to show her interest in the institution? The nurses would have known their duty better if looked after properly.

2867. In the two cases that I have mentioned—the one where the poultice was left from 10 until half-past 7; and the other—there was great neglect.

2868. *Mr. Ellis.*] In what respects do you consider her unfit for her office? I consider that the nurses were inattentive: and she was absent on some occasions.

2869. You do not consider her a working nurse? No.

2870. These are the only cases which you can speak of? Yes, and the filthy state of the hospital, which was swarming with bugs.

2871. But assuming that that was not her fault, what other objections have you against her? I think I have already stated the want of attention to the nurses.

2872. Do you mean to say that she is inattentive to the patients? If not herself those under her are. I have gone in, and in two wards out of three there has been no nurse there at all.

2873. Were they not close by? I do not know. They were not in the ward.

2874. *President.*] Might they not have gone down for water, which is not always on? That is quite possible.

2875. Did the patients complain of inattention on the part of Miss Osburn or the nurses? I have given you two cases. Surely the case of a man lying with a sore and the old poultice on it hardened like a brick is a bad case.

2876. What is the man's name? I think Dickson is the man. Dickson is the name of one of them.

2877. *Mr. Cowper.*] Miss Osburn reprimanded the nurse? Yes, so she told me.

2878. Have you any doubt she did? No.

2879. *Mr. Ellis.*] Supposing she were the fittest person in the world such a thing as that might happen—mind you have not given her the power of dismissing and appointing nurses? I should be sorry to give her such power.

2880. *Mr. Goold.*] Would you give anyone that power? I think the directors are there.

2881. *Mr. Cowper.*] Would you give the power to Mrs. Malbon? I should not like to answer that question.

2882. *Mr. Driver.*] You answer it unhesitatingly in the case of Miss Osburn? I would certainly not give it to her. She absents herself from the place over and over again. It was quite a common thing.

2883. *Mr. Ellis.*] Who told you that? The manager.

2884. *Mr. Driver.*] You understood that it was done repeatedly? Yes; and I believe if she was the lady superintendent she had a perfect right to enter her name and leave word where she was gone to, so that she might be sent for if anything required her presence.

2885. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did no one in the institution know where she was gone to? I am not aware.

2886. Then you think that is so blamable an act as to unfit her for her office? I think two days and-a-half is too long for her to stay away.

2887. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did not Mr. Stephen mention that she had told him she was going away for a day or so;—did he not tell us that, and say that he had forgotten to mention it; that he had acquiesced as secretary;—don't you remember his reporting that to the Board? It might be.

2888. More than once she has applied to him in this way? It might be so; but I was impressed with the fact that it was so common that the directors took no notice of it.

2889. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you told us every cause of complaint against Miss Osburn? I presume that I am not here to lodge any complaint against Miss Osburn.

2890. Everything that you think you should urge against her—our object is to report on the working of the institution? I am here to report and state what I think would improve the working of the institution—not to lodge a complaint as a private party.

2891. We want evidence with reference to her management? I believe that she is a lady not without ability, and it does not rest with me that that ability is not brought to bear on the institution. I think that the nurses who are there, and the various departments, would be better than they are if they were looked after.

2892. *President.*] Do you not think that it is calculated to impair the efficiency of the nursing system if, when

J. Paxton,
Esq.

19 May, 1873.

- J. Paxton, Esq.
 19 May, 1873.
- when a person at the head of the nursing staff makes complaints against those under her, the directors sustain the latter in their positions? I believe that would sustain the disorder.
2893. I suppose that the best servants are fractious sometimes even under the best masters? Yes.
2894. And do you think that Miss Osburn's unfitness is proved by the two acts of which you told us, and which have occurred in a place in which there are thirty servants? The great evil is now remedied—the filthy, dirty state of the place.
2895. But with regard to the instances you have given us, might not such cases be expected in a place where there are thirty servants? I think not.
2896. Do you know of any household where, even among a few servants, there are not constant acts of neglect that have to be noticed by the master or the mistress? I have been for seventeen years an employer of labour, and that largely, and I can appeal to the men under me to say that I am not hard to please; but I think by being orderly yourself, and laying down rules by which your men may be guided, you will have order in your house or establishment.
2897. And do you not think that if there are persons constantly interfering with the carrying out of discipline it is calculated to break it down altogether? I think if the duties of the manager and the lady superintendent were properly defined, and they were given to understand that these were their duties, it would be the duty of the house committee to see that they were carried out.
2898. *Mr. Goold.*] Have not the duties of the lady superintendent and the manager been defined? I am not aware what has been done, but I am a total stranger as to where I could make a complaint if I found there was anything wrong.
2899. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The duties of each are defined by the rules, and they always appeal to them if you ask them anything? Yes, I told the manager—in a kindly way at first—that I would be obliged to him if he would cease to complain to me.
2900. *Mr. Couper.*] Have you had any complaints about the cooking? Yes, many complaints about rotten eggs, and so on.
2901. I thought you said just now that the cooking was faultless? That referred to the food generally and the cleanliness of the dishes. I have examined the soup and tasted it, but I have not seen the rotten eggs and the bad potatoes. Anything I have seen I have had remedied. The cooking is very good indeed.
2902. Have you not seen that dishes, light things for persons in their last moments, were brought up in such a way that they could not touch them? I have not seen it—I have tasted the soup.
2903. But there are little things for persons in their last illnesses which require great delicacy? I have not seen them.
2904. *Mr. Ellis.*] What bad provisions have you seen there? I have not *seen* anything bad.
2905. I understood you to say you had? Oh, I have seen it very passable—the food and the cleanliness of the dishes was very good.
2906. *President.*] Do you know whether the manager has been seen under the influence of liquor? Well, I never saw him.
2907. What makes you hesitate so long? Because it is a very delicate question.
2908. *Mr. Driver.*] Has it ever been reported to you in any way that he has been so seen? That is a question that I decline to answer.
2909. *President.*] Did the officer who made these statements about the effects of stimulants upon the patients make any statements about the sobriety of the manager? You may be sure that I went to some trouble to recommend the discontinuance of wines and spirits, and to give them an equivalent in money if necessary. I thought if the Government had engaged to give these people so much wines and spirits, and they were engaged under that understanding, it would be best to give them the money. I have a motion to do that, and I do not do it without giving my reasons.
2910. Did you make any comment on the character of the manager for sobriety? I made reference to him in common with all the servants.
2911. Does the manager bear a character for sobriety? I decline to answer the question.
2912. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you had any complaints from the patients that they do not get the wines and spirits that are allowed by the doctors? I have not.
2913. You have said in a previous part of your evidence that the Board of directors is too large? Yes.
2914. Do you consider that clergymen should not be on the Board? I think that they should not. I think that they create great dissension.
2915. Have there been instances of that in your time on the Board? Not so much on the Infirmary Board as on other institutions.
2916. You would exclude them from all Boards? Yes, from all Boards.
2917. How long have you devoted yourself to these things? Two years—ever since I came to reside in Sydney. I have been two years in connection with the Randwick Institution, I think.
2918. *Mr. Ellis.*] It has been suggested to us that the honorary secretaries should be done away with, and that a competent paid secretary should be appointed, who should have the entire charge of the financial matters and the general supervision of the Infirmary? In lieu of the manager.
2919. Either a manager or a secretary; call him what you please—I presume it amounts to the same thing;—would you approve of that? That would entirely depend on the appointment.
2920. I am not speaking of any individual. Would you vest the entire management and general supervision in one officer? Oh, yes.
2921. Then, it has been suggested by Miss Nightingale, that the whole responsibility for the entire management of the discipline and the training of the nurses should be vested in one female head, who should be directly responsible to the Board;—would you approve or disapprove of that? I am not prepared to give any opinion.
2922. *Mr. Couper.*] How often during the day do you think that the lady superintendent should visit the wards? That would be left to the lady's own taste. She should go where there was a very bad case, wherever she could soothe suffering.
2923. Do you not think it is more the duty of a person in Miss Osburn's position to direct the officers than to do the work? I do not ask her to do the work, but I think she is bound to superintend.
2924. Do you not think that is more her duty? Certainly. I would not ask her to work.
2925. And if she is in the wards to see that the officers do their work, and to see the patients, and hear any

any complaints they have to make;—is not that enough? That depends on the people under her, if she has confidence in them.

J. Paxton,
Esq.

2926. You are supposing something to exist that we do not know does exist. Do you not think if she visits the wards twice a day it is enough, instead of her sitting there hour after hour? There is a difference in walking through and going in and sitting down.

19 May, 1873.

2927. Have you seen her go there without taking any interest in the patients? With the exception of the last time I have never met her there but once.

2928. Is it not possible she might have been there a dozen times without your knowing it? She might; but I have asked several patients and they state that sometimes for a day, or a couple of days, they have not been visited by her.

2929. Did they refer to these absences of hers? I do not suppose that they knew anything about them.

2930. You were a director? I was.

2931. Did you make any report about this to the committee? I did not.

2932. *President.*] Do you not think it would have been better to have done so? There were so many things to take notice of; there were these books—these novels, that I mentioned,—and you have not taken any notice of them.

2933. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think the Board should tell patients what books they are to read? I think where the Board purchases books they should be proper ones.

2934. And would you make patients read what books you thought proper? Yes; I think when the Board spends money in buying books they should be right ones.

2935. *President.*] Do you know that the Infirmary has bought books? I am not aware.

2936. Did you not say just now that they did? I lodged a complaint, and there were some people on the Board quite as satisfied that the novels should be read as that the Bible should be.

2937. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have instructions been given to have these books removed on the Saturday night? No; a member gave notice of it on Monday week last.

2938. Then how do you hold Miss Osburn responsible? I did not say that I held Miss Osburn responsible.

2939. I understood you to attribute the blame to her? No; to the management of the institution.

2940. But she has the management of these wards? It must be to her then.

2941. Do you think that she has any power to take these novels away from them? That I am not aware of.

2942. *President.*] Would it not be a gross act of tyranny to take away a book that a person was reading? If I were in an institution of this kind I would conform to the rules.

2943. Are there any rules? Not that I am aware of, but there ought to be.

2944. *Mr. Driver.*] Then it is the fault of the directors? Well, it is.

2945. Would you compel them to read the Bible on Sunday? There is no good to be done by compulsion.

2946. Would you compel them? No; only by moral suasion.

2947. *Mr. Cowper.*] But if these books were on the table the patients might be prevented reading them by moral suasion? Yes; but I think the directors should not allow them to be there.

2948. But Miss Osburn may not be able to prevent it? No; it is the fault of the management.

2949. *President.*] Have you made any motion on the subject? No; I have a motion with respect to the surgical cases on the Sabbath, and until that is settled I do not intend to move in any other matter; and with regard to that, the manager was not ready with the papers that I require.

2950. *Mr. Ellis.*] Has the manager made complaints to you? He made general remarks to me at first, and I refused to hear him, and told him I would take my own course; and refused to be dictated to by him.

2951. *Mr. Cowper.*] Were the bed-clothes in a dirty state when you made that inspection you spoke of? The window-curtains were like soot, and bed-curtains also.

2952. But the bed-clothes were clean? I would not undertake to say that, but I say that the window-blinds were abominable, and so were the windows.

2953. Would it not be indecent to send women up to clean the windows in wards were men were in bed? Yes, we thought so, and we ordered the employment of two men to do it.

2954. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are the wards in a bad state now? No, they are very passable. The only fault I see is that the window-blinds are only about one half of the length of the window, and the afternoon sun shines in and annoys the patients. I stated that to Miss Osburn, and she said that as the windows were to be heightened it would be folly to spend money at present on fresh blinds.

2955. *Mr. Gould.*] Have you had complaints as to the curtains of the beds? Yes; that they were dirty.

2956. No complaints as to the patients being bitten for want of them? No.

2957. From what you have heard or seen, have you any reason to doubt Miss Osburn's statement that she goes through the wards at 6 o'clock in the morning, again at mid-day, and again in the evening, and at other times in the case of any patient who may be particularly ill;—have you any reason to doubt that she goes through all the wards three times a day? I should doubt it very much, but it is another thing to bring facts to prove that she does not do so. I come here unprepared to prove these things on the moment; but I should doubt it very much. When she was away for two days and a-half we were much put out to find that the officers and the nurses and those in the institution seemed to treat it as a thing quite common.

2958. *President.*] What nurses? I cannot tell the name of any nurse but one.

2959. Who is that? That is Sister Mary.

2960. She is one of those who originally came out with Miss Osburn? That is the only one whose name I know of.

2961. And that is the only one who makes charges against Miss Osburn? No, she does not make charges against Miss Osburn. I cannot refer you to any who do that. I say that Sister Mary is the only nurse whose name I can mention, and the only one I approve of as a nurse.

2962. Can you name any one on whose authority you can say that Miss Osburn does not visit the wards three times a day? No, I cannot.

2963. *Mr. Driver.*] I think I understood you to say that when you were inquiring about her you were "put out"? We were perplexed to think that such an institution should have the head wanting for days at a time, and that the officers and directors should treat it so lightly—that Miss Osburn could go when she pleased.

- J. Paxton, Esq.
19 May, 1873.
2964. Can you give us the names of any officers of the institution who thought lightly of it? I cannot.
2965. *Mr. Cowper.*] I suppose you considered that they treated it lightly because they did not make an apology to you? I don't know what they thought; I know what I thought.
2966. They did not make any apology? I did not want an apology.
2967. How did they show that they treated it lightly? We said we were astonished to find an institution like this with the head gone, and the manager said it was quite common.
2968. Did the nurses say so? No, I think not, but this one left in charge said she was always left to take charge in Miss Osburn's absence.
2969. Was she not fitted to be in charge? I think Miss Osburn was paid for it, and she should be there.
2970. But was this nurse fitted to take charge? I do not know anything about her. I would not know her if I saw her.
2971. *President.*] How did they show that they treated it lightly? We asked if Miss Osburn was in the habit of going out, and she said yes, and she was left in charge when Miss Osburn went out.
2972. Well, how should she have acted then? We said we were surprised to find that Miss Osburn was gone, and she remarked that Miss Osburn went out whenever she felt disposed, and they pointed to the book to show the hours that she went out and the hours when she returned.
2973. Who made the entries in the book—Miss Osburn herself? No, the manager made them.
2974. *Mr. Ellis.*] The rules say it is the gatekeeper's place to do that? Yes.
2975. *President.*] Are you aware that the manager is not on the premises from night until morning? Yes.
2976. Should he not be there? Yes, he should reside on the premises.
2977. *Mr. Ellis.*] When you visit the institution do you go all round the premises? Yes, if I have time.
2978. Did you ever visit the place where the clothes are kept? I did not.
2979. Would you be surprised to hear that the verminous clothes of patients are kept in the south wing, immediately under the wards? I am not aware of it.
2980. Do you think that they would not be likely to generate vermin all through the building? It is very possible.
2981. *Mr. Driver.*] Is it not extremely probable? Well, before I could pass an opinion, I would have to see the place, and then I could speak, but it is only guesswork now.
2982. *Mr. Ellis.*] It has been stated to us that the dirty verminous clothes are tied up in bundles and tossed in there just as they are taken off the patients' backs, and that, without being washed, aired, or fumigated, they are given back to them when they are discharged;—what would you think of that? I say without hesitation that the manager and Miss Osburn would be unfitted for their duties. I know that the lady has qualifications if they are properly brought out, but I question whether the manager has. He is not the style of man.
2983. There is one thing you may not be aware of and that is, that the clothes of patients who die from venereal or other contagious diseases are given unwashed to poor and perhaps respectable patients—are given out to them in the very state in which they were taken off the dead patients? Shocking.
2984. Would you be surprised to hear of some poor respectable honest woman being turned out of the place with the clothes of some unfortunate diseased woman who has died. You will scarcely credit that but it is done constantly; would you think it a highly objectionable proceeding? I should rather think so.
2985. *Mr. Driver.*] Who would be to blame for that—the directors or the manager? Well, if my attention was called to it I should be much to blame if I did not take steps to remedy it, and if it was not remedied I should want to know why. The difficulty is that we do not know where to go to. In this case if I were to go to the manager and ask about it he would turn round and refer me to some by-law touching on this, and I would go to something else and get perfectly bamboozled, and turn away and walk home.
2986. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you vest the whole management of the institution in one or two officers and the Board? Well, if they can find time to attend; the sub-committee divide the work a good deal.
2987. But it is a round-about way? We manage to get along.
2988. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would it not be better to have a Board of six directors, who would work together? Yes, if they would work together it would be much better.
2989. *President.*] Is there anything further you wish to add? No, except that I have no desire to complain against any one. All that I have said is from a desire for the better working of the institution. Let that be clearly understood.

S: H. Pearce, Esq., J.P., member of the House Committee, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- S. H. Pearce, Esq., J.P.
19 May, 1873.
2990. *President.*] You are one of the directors of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.
2991. How long have you occupied that position? About three months.
2992. That is the first occasion of your being connected with the institution? Yes, except as a subscriber.
2993. Have you formed any opinion as to whether it is desirable that the managing body should be so large as it is? I have had scarcely time to investigate this matter, as I have only been connected with it for a short period;—do you mean with reference to the nurses or the directory?
2994. I said the managing body. Well, I have scarcely had time to investigate these matters—I have been connected with the institution for so short a time.
2995. Are there any observations that you wish to offer to the Commission? I can only say what little I know about the place of my own knowledge. I can only speak of what I have seen.
2996. Have you observed that there is a divided authority there between the manager and the lady superintendent? I observed that the first day I attended the meeting; I saw that there was a divided authority acting prejudicially to the interests of the institution.
2997. Have you considered the expediency, considering the large amount which the Government contribute to the funds of the Infirmary, of their being represented on the Board by some persons nominated by the Government as directors? I think that the Government should be represented. I think that the Government should have the power of appointing a certain number of directors to act with those who are appointed by the subscribers. It would be only fair, and it would be attended with great advantage to the public generally and conduce to the proper regulation of the affairs of the institution.

2998. Is it desirable that the Board should be composed entirely of laymen? I think so. I would not permit any clergyman to be on any of these Boards if I could prevent it. I believe, as I have said before publicly, that they would be better employed in looking after the duties of their office than in attending these Boards. I have my own reasons for that opinion, and I have no objection to give them.

S. H. Pearce,
Esq., J.P.

19 May, 1873.

2999. *Mr. Driver.*] I would like to hear them? Clergymen generally are not men of business, and the consequence is that they are not so well acquainted with matters of business or domestic arrangement as laymen, because it does not generally come under their province. They know little or nothing about business matters, and therefore, I think, the whole management would be better in the hands of laymen, who would be business men, and understand how to act. Again, there is another matter in reference to them. It is well known that clergymen, where they have any power on these Boards, are constantly being imposed upon. People will go to them and make complaints and tell their tales, and they are sometimes so tender-hearted that frequently they give recommendations which should not be given at all. This does not refer to one class of ministers or clergymen only; it is the case, more or less, with clergymen of all denominations, and is the cause of angry debates and much unpleasantness.

3000. *Mr. Ellis.*] Of course you would secure them the most perfect freedom for the proper discharge of their duties? What duties?

3001. Their clerical duties? Just so. I would give them every opportunity of visiting patients and performing the rites of their respective Churches, but no other authority or power whatever.

3002. *Mr. Goold.*] Would you allow them to give orders for the admission of patients? No, I would not allow them to give orders at all, or to interfere in any way with the management.

3003. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are they not the most natural persons for poor people to apply to for admission? They may be the most natural persons for poor people to apply to, but it is a well known fact also that there are laymen to whom these parties can apply and obtain better relief than they can by applying to the clergymen.

3004. *Mr. Cowper.*] It would be open to the clergyman to send a man to some other person to get an order for admission? Certainly, I would have no objection to that, but I think that they should not be allowed to recommend people to the Board or to the Government as a right.

3005. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But there is a widespread notion that the clergy are allowed to recommend them to the Board, they are persons to whom people would apply? I cannot see any great difficulty in that, and I trace many of the difficulties with which we have to contend to the recommendation of patients by clergymen.

3006. *President.*] Of what institution are you speaking? Of the charitable institutions generally.

3007. You are connected with the Randwick Institution? Yes, I am one of its directors, and have been so for sixteen years I think.

3008. And you see the evil there of the clergymen making these recommendations? I do; and we have cause to denounce it.

3009. *Mr. Ellis.*] They have the right to make recommendations? Yes, but fortunately the Board is not bound to accept them.

3010. But can they recommend to the Infirmary? Yes, at one time they could; but now, I believe, they can only recommend in the same way as any other subscriber.

3011. *President.*] You know of a system by which persons can recommend applicants to the Colonial Secretary for admission? I do, and think advantage is often taken of it.

3012. Do you not think that that system has a tendency to diminish the number of subscribers to the Infirmary? Not a doubt of it; and it tends also to increase the number of patients. It diminishes subscriptions and increases pauperism.

3013. The facility with which people can get rid of applicants in this way is too great? I think so, and it should be put a stop to at once if the country is to be saved from pauperism and ruin.

3014. Do you think it would be desirable, from anything you have seen, to give a resident medical officer some power of discharging patients? I think that the resident medical officer should be the person in charge of the institution generally—that is, he should be the head of the institution, and should be responsible to the Board for everything that takes place in the Infirmary.

3015. *Mr. Ellis.*] Should he be responsible for the stores? He should be the head of the department, and until there is a head that institution will never prosper or give satisfaction to the public. There is a divided authority now, and an antagonism between the parties now superintending.

3016. Would you place the nursing staff under that gentleman's control? Yes, every one, and everything in the place should be under his control. If it was necessary to appoint a head nurse or lady superintendent, or whatever she might be called, nevertheless he should be the head of the department, and the responsible person.

3017. *President.*] Although he might be a young man of 24? I would not appoint a young man of 24, but a man of greater experience and age.

3018. *Mr. Cowper.*] What salary would you give him? A good salary to a competent person.

3019. What salary would you give him? I do not know what is paid to these gentlemen for such services.

3020. *Mr. Ellis.*] Half the subscriptions would not be enough to pay the salary of a qualified person? I believe the house surgeon of the Sydney Infirmary is "duly qualified," and now receives a salary of £250, and if £300 or £500 were given you might get the man you required, and act with economy in so doing.

3021. Do you think you could get such a man as you have described for £500 a year? I do not know, but I believe you could.

3022. *Mr. Driver.*] Could you get one for £2,000? I do not know; but if we can get a duly qualified house surgeon to take charge of the hospital for £250 you can surely get another for the higher salary I have named.

3023. But is he not commencing his profession? Yes, but "duly qualified" nevertheless.

3024. *President.*] And is it not as well to have a man who will remain permanently? Yes, it is indeed. Such as Dr. Houston did for the old amount of salary.

3025. Is it not a fact that the office now is generally taken by young men who are commencing their profession, and looking about for a start in life? No doubt it is so, and that is a difficulty which the directors have to contend with.

- S. H. Pearce, Esq., J.P.
19 May, 1873.
3026. Are you aware that Miss Nightingale's views are directly opposed to what you have stated? Undoubtedly; but Miss Nightingale's views should not be the views of the directory, if they are not satisfied.
3027. Can you doubt the high authority of Miss Nightingale? Yes, after what I have seen.
3028. Have you been through hospitals in England? No, except at Gloucester.
3029. How then have you seen the effect of Miss Nightingale's system? I beg your pardon. I understood you to be speaking of Miss Osburn, in Sydney.
3030. Are you acquainted with any of Miss Nightingale's works? I have read some of her remarks.
3031. Are you aware that this idea of vesting the whole management of an institution of this kind in a resident medical officer is disapproved of by her? It may be so, and without reason.
3032. And that she points out that it is likely to fail? But I suppose she is not infallible. I should be sorry to think her so.
3033. *Mr. Driver.*] And I presume you do not wish to be considered infallible either? No, very far from it. I have but little more to say now.
3034. *President.*] Your opinion is founded on what you have seen of institutions here? Yes, on what I have seen of the Sydney Infirmary. I visited an hospital at Gloucester many years ago, which was then conducted well.
3035. How long was that ago? About thirty years.
3036. Are you aware that there have been great changes on the system of hospital management since then? No doubt of it, but that hospital was carried on on very good principles, kept clean, and gave great satisfaction.
3037. Were there wardsmen there or female nurses? Both wardsmen and female nurses under one manager.
3038. *Mr. Gould.*] Which would you prefer? I would undoubtedly have all females in the female wards, but, I think, to have young female nurses in the male wards is altogether imprudent, and unnecessary.
3039. That is a mere matter of opinion, not arising from anything that you have seen? No, not from any wrong I have seen, but as men could be procured for such purposes, I think it would be better to do so.
3040. You are not aware of any abuses arising from that system? No, certainly not; but the present nurses appear too young for such services.
3041. You have visited the Infirmary? Yes, I go there occasionally.
3042. You take an interest in it? Yes, I am a director, and a short time ago I was appointed one of a sub-committee to examine and report upon the state of the wards, and the institution generally.
3043. And being in the wards for the purpose of examining and reporting upon the place, did you notice anything wrong in this system? With reference to the morality of the matter—no; excepting what I have before stated.
3044. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are you satisfied with the nursing as it is now carried on there? No.
3045. What are your objections to it? My objections to the nursing are, that when the sub-committee visited the institution, we saw there were too many nurses. The report we brought up recommended the Board to discharge some of the nurses, and employ women to scrub the place, and keep it clean and free from vermin.
3046. Was it not proposed to establish a training school for nurses? Not since I have been connected with the institution. I have only been there about three months, so that it is very little that I have either seen or heard about its management.
3047. Were any nurses dismissed on the receipt of your report? I believe not.
3048. *President.*] Was it a written report? Yes.
3049. How long is it since it was sent in? I think about six weeks. Mr. Paxton, Mr. Wise, and myself formed the sub-committee.
3050. *Mr. Driver.*] Did you agree to the report? Yes, we all did. We were appointed to examine and report, which report we signed.
3051. *Mr. Ellis.*] What do you complain of in the state of the institution as it now stands? I found the beds and the wards in the old building in a most filthy condition—dirty—with myriads of bugs.
3052. I am speaking of the present state of the establishment? Since it has been cleaned?
3053. I refer to the present? I believe the institution now is nearly free from vermin, but I have not had any opportunity of investigating the matter, because the visitors are only appointed to go round on certain days, and we can only go, as visiting inspectors, on the days for which we are summoned.
3054. Do you think that the patients are well cared for? They were not at the time I allude to; they complained loudly about the vermin.
3055. I am speaking of the present? I do not know, because I have not been round during the past week. I have only received my summons to visit the institution this week, and shall begin to-morrow.
3056. Then you cannot say anything of your own knowledge as to the state of things now? Not of my own knowledge now, but I believe the patients are more comfortable than formerly.
3057. *Mr. Driver.*] When do you visit the institution? I commence to-morrow—to inspect.
3058. There are set days appointed for visitors? Yes.
3059. And these days are known to the persons in the institution? Yes; the notice we receive is in this form:—"You are appointed, according to the present roster, house visitors of the institution for the week ending Monday, 26th May."
3060. *Mr. Ellis.*] Has the manager made complaints to you about the affairs of the institution? Yes; he has answered many questions.
3061. What did he tell you? I made inquiry as to why the institution was in such a disgusting state, because I thought, until I read the rules, that it was his fault as manager.
3062. What did he say? He said it was not his place to keep the wards clean, but that it was the place of the lady superintendent—Miss Osburn. He said he had no business to go in there to look after it at all. I asked him why he did not report it to the Board, and he said it was no part of his duty to do so; that his duties were defined by the rules, and all he had to do was to attend to his own duties.
3063. Did he make any other complaints? After the committee was appointed we met, and agreed to meet again and inspect the building at 9 o'clock on Thursday morning. I was there first, and asked for Miss Osburn. If, as he stated, it was not his duty to take charge of the wards, I thought it right to ask
for

for her to come round with us and give us such information as we needed, for we were all new directors, and knew but little about the institution. We asked for Miss Osburn to go round, and he said that she was not at home. I asked where she was, and he said he did not know. I asked when she went away, and he said, "There is the book; look at it." I looked at the book, and saw an entry where Miss Osburn had left on Tuesday night at 5 o'clock, and this was Thursday morning at 9.

S. H. Pearce,
Esq., J.P.
19 May, 1873.

3064. *Mr. Gould.*] Were the entries made in that book of the absence of all of the place? Yes, that book would show them, I think, as there were many other entries.

3065. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is that book kept by the manager? Yes, the book is in the manager's office. There is another book for the visiting inspectors, and I think there is a rule to the effect that it shall be kept by the manager. Here is rule 82 of the General Rules, which is printed on the back of the house visitors' summons. It says:—"They shall keep a register of such occurrences relating to the institution as may be deemed of sufficient importance; and on the next succeeding meeting of the house committee shall make a written report of the same, with such suggestions for improvement in the management of the institution as they may judge expedient, and at the close of their attendance they shall in any case enter in such book their opinion as to the general state of the institution, and its order and management."

3066. Did the manager make any other complaints to you? No; he only answered questions which I put to him about the books, the general management, and officers' duties.

3067. Has he made complaints to you lately? No, he has only answered my questions. There was a resolution passed in reference to each officer entering his or her name in the book whenever such officer left the institution, and the book was kept at the porter's lodge. They entered their names when they left and when they returned. I brought up that resolution to be passed, and my attention was drawn to a rule to the same effect. I said, "Where is this book;—is the rule carried out?" and what I remember was, that the rule was not strictly attended to. So it was after that decided by the Board that the rule should be strictly attended to.

3068. *President.*] The rule is, so far as I remember, that the names should be entered in a book kept in the gate-keeper's lodge? It was a rule that no officer should leave the institution without entering the name in a book to be kept by the manager, and in his absence to be kept by the porter. I think that was it. The book has been kept since that time, and it was ordered to be laid on the table every Monday for the information of the committee.

3069. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you know in whose charge the house visitors' book is? I think that it is in charge of the manager.

3070. It says in the rules that it shall be in charge of the superintendent? The rules are so ambiguous that I really cannot clearly understand them.

3071. *Mr. Gould.*] In this house-visitors' book that has been referred to, you enter, I presume, any charge that may be made against the management of the institution? So it appears by these rules. I did not know that until I received this summons last night. I can only state what I have seen in the Infirmary since I have been connected with it, and the first day I had any opportunity of seeing anything was when I went to inspect the place as one of the sub-committee; but of what took place previous to that I can say nothing, as I had not then been there more than a few times as a visitor.

3072. Have you seen any vermin on the beds? I have; some things that would disgust and frighten many persons to look at.

3073. *Mr. Cowper.*] Lately? Five or six weeks ago—that was before the cleaning took place. I have not been round since it was finished; I have not been empowered to go, and I merely looked at the place once after it had commenced, to see whether our recommendations had been carried out, or what had been done.

3074. *Mr. Driver.*] Cannot you as a director go when you please? I suppose I could, but when I went through I was directed to go. I should not like to go through the place, except as directed by the Board or by the house committee.

3075. *Mr. Gould.*] As house visitor you can go at any time during your week? Yes, at any time during the week, either by myself or with Mr. Wise.

3076. When you have gone round have the patients made any charges to you—any complaints? The time I went round was when I was appointed one of a sub-committee to inspect and report; and, as I was previously saying, Miss Osburn, after we had commenced the inspection, came into the institution—came back from where she had been visiting—and went round with us. We took the empty beds and examined them in her presence—had them turned out from the walls—examined the bed clothes and the curtains; and we found, as you will see by the report, that the floors were very dirty, the curtains on the beds were very dirty, the walls were very dirty, the plaster off in various places in the ceiling and the walls—holes in the floor, holes in the plaster—and the bedsteads, in some instances, almost one mass of bugs—not merely hundreds of thousands or millions of bugs, but myriads. I never saw any place in such a state in my life. Up the back curves of the bedsteads they were as thick as they could lie, also in all the joints. I put my hand on the top of a bedstead and my hand was nearly covered with bugs. All the crevices, and under the window-boards, were full of bugs in some of the wards of the old building.

3077. Did this occur in all the wards? In three or four or perhaps six of the wards. They are all mentioned in the report of the sub-committee. I inquired the reason of the bugs being allowed to accumulate, and the lady said it was on account of the old plaster and the old building. I said I thought that it could be remedied if the holes were plastered up and the beds taken out, cleaned, and washed with kerosene. I said, "A very little will cure this; if these broken places, where the bugs can get in, are filled up, and the places by the window-boards, and under the window-boards, cleaned well, it can be remedied." There were thousands of bugs in the holes and crevices of the plaster. You could see them almost everywhere—large numbers in the walls, under the window-sills, and in the empty nail-holes, where patients had put in nails to hang up their clothes. The empty nail-holes were full, and if you moved a small piece of plaster, there you found them packed together.

3078. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did Miss Osburn say that she had complained about this state of things? She did not say so then, but she said, "What can I do—I cannot clean it?" I said, "Have you no men in this institution?" She said, "That there were men who were under the supervision of the manager." I said, "Have you no authority over them," and she said, "No, that her girls had cleaned up as far as they could reach," and I saw that some one had been trying to wash the walls as high as they could reach. They had done that, but the washing of the walls only was mere useless work.

3079. *Mr. Driver.*] But some one had been trying to wash the walls as high as they could reach? They had;

S. H. Pearce, had; but the dirty state of the walls showed that there was no one to clean the place as it should have been cleaned. If I had seen such a thing in my own house I scarcely know what I should have done. There were also many large cobwebs in the wards and about the institution. Miss Osburn said her girls could not clean them away, and I stated that it would not be proper for girls to get up ladders in a ward where men were lying. I said I would make inquiry into the matter and see who was responsible. In every ward of the old building we noted the state of the curtains, the dirty walls, the dirty ceilings, and thousands or millions of bugs, as the case might be. We asked the patients about these things, but the nurses where there, and the patients, I could clearly see, did not like to say much in the presence of the nurses; but there were some of them who had the courage to do so; and there was one man who actually said that the bugs crawled into his mouth, and I did not wonder at it, from the myriads of bugs that we found in that ward and about that man's bedstead. The bars under the mattress were infested with bugs. There was one poor man, who was strapped down in his bed and had splints on, who complained bitterly about the bugs tormenting him. I should not have wondered if that man had died for the want of rest, &c.

19 May, 1873.

3080. What was done in consequence of your report? I will tell you the whole of it: We went also into the new wing, and in the first ward we found the bugs. They had just commenced to establish themselves there. We marked down what we saw. In the next ward we did not find any. The next ward beyond that was clean, and as it should be. Of the other parts of the institution we could make no remark, except that we were satisfied with its condition. But where the majority of the male patients were, the state of the place was something so disgusting that if any person outside had told me such a state of things existed I could not have believed it. After we had finished our inspection we found that there were two or three men on the premises, and as that was the case we wanted to know how it was that these cobwebs, &c., had not been swept down. We found that the men were supposed to be controlled by the manager, and we found by the by-laws that the lady superintendent was responsible for the cleaning of the wards and keeping them in order. I believe I saw that in the rules, but when I came to look for it to-day I could not see it. I suppose it is in the by-laws. We brought up a report—the committee asked me to write it. We all signed it, and it was laid before the Board at their next meeting. We suggested what was to be done. I saw clearly what was to be done—that a little money would put the place in order. We recommended that the broken plaster should be cemented up, that the window-boards should be removed, and that the woodwork round the windows should be removed, and that cement plaster should be used there instead of wood. That the linings of the doors should be removed, cleaned, and replaced; and also, that some of the nurses should be discharged and some women appointed to scrub the floors and keep them clean, and that two men should be employed by the lady superintendent to take the bedsteads into the yard and have them cleaned with kerosene.

3081. *Mr. Ellis.*] She had no power to do that? It appears that according to the rules or by-laws she had, although she appeared not to know it.

3082. *President.*] Can you find it in the rules? It says in the by-laws that the lady superintendent "shall be responsible for the efficiency of the entire nursing and training staff." If she is responsible for that of course it would imply the cleanliness of the wards.

3083. Had she power to replaster the walls? By no means. Further on the by-law says, "she shall have the power of engaging and discharging the female domestics employed in the institution"; and further on, "that she shall be empowered to engage extra assistance to meet any sudden serious emergency." So you see she has power to engage assistance for any "serious emergency." Surely this could be taken as a serious emergency.

3084. *Mr. Couper.*] But if she had reported it to the committee? Then they were to blame for not attending to the matter, and not Miss Osburn altogether.

3085. Could she do it of herself if the committee did not order it to be done? She should have done it on her own responsibility, under these rules. All she had to do was "to engage the men," and report to the committee that she had done so.

3086. *President.*] If the place was infested with bugs for many years previously was she to be blamed? No, if she reported it the committee should have seen to it.

3087. Can you find the rule to which you refer? No; these rules and by-laws are so jumbled up and divided into two books, which I have not. Here I see it says, with reference to the nurses, that "they shall be particularly attentive to the state of the bedding and see that it be kept clean and in repair, and that it is well aired before being used." This is part of the duties of the nurses, and they are under the lady superintendent.

3088. Who ordered the cleaning to be done? It was part of the recommendation in our report that the plastering should be repaired and the cleaning carried out; but the house committee thought that as the architects had sent in a statement that it would cost £600 to put the place in order—(they recommended that all the plaster should be removed, and that it should be replastered, and various other improvements made, in their plans and specifications, to cost about £600),—they thought it was better that the plan of the architects should be carried out, and that it was useless to touch the old plaster if the bugs could not be got rid of, and I believe the plan of the architects was to have been carried out by the committee.

3089. *Mr. Ellis.*] Was it carried out? No, it was not, for Miss Osburn, notwithstanding the decision of the house committee, as above stated, carried out a portion of what we had recommended in our report, although that report did not pass the house committee as recommended by us. Whether she misunderstood the chairman, who gave it to her verbally, I do not know, but she actually carried out a portion of what the sub-committee recommended, but what the house committee had not adopted or ordered.

3090. Was she reprimanded for that? Yes, I believe that Mr. Wise did say something in a friendly way to her, and I said something. I said that the orders of the committee should be always carried out, but that I was thankful to Miss Osburn, and would protect her as well as I could for having disobeyed the house committee, as she had by so doing destroyed to a large extent the vermin which infested the institution and so much annoyed the patients.

3091. Did Mr. Wise blame her? I think that he did, but in a friendly way.

3092. *President.*] Did he tell her that she was liable to dismissal for what she had done? He might have done so. I think that every servant and officer of the institution should obey the orders of the house committee. If every servant and officer of the institution took it upon themselves to disobey orders there would be no order or discipline at all,—they would be all masters, as indeed they now appear to be.

3093.

3093. *Mr. Goold.*] Did you think that she disobeyed orders intentionally? I do not think that she did' S. H. Pearce, Esq., J.P.
3094. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did she do it from over-zeal? I think so. She saw what a state the place was in; she, I believe, had not seen it so closely before, and it is very possible she never saw so much as she saw that day. I do not think that she wilfully disobeyed the orders of the committee, but if she did, on my part I fully exonerate her, for it was a step in the right direction. When I afterwards saw what she had done, I was very pleased to see the improvement. The wards looked so clean and healthy, and no presence of bugs. I stated this to the committee, and they decided to revoke the matter of the improvements to be made by the architects, and save the £600. 19 May, 1873.
3095. And that is owing to the improvement being carried out by Miss Osburn? Yes, as previously recommended by the sub-committee; and the house committee were slow to find that the improvements had been successful.
3096. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that the committee have been too slow in acting upon the recommendations of Miss Osburn? I do not like to cast reflections on the Board which I am connected with, as I do not know what her previous reports have been.
3097. *President.*] Do you think it is better to cast reflections upon Miss Osburn? I do not cast reflections upon any one, but some one must be to blame for such disorder.
3098. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you not think that the verminous condition of the place had lasted for many years? Yes, I am almost sure of that, from the colonies of bugs that were there, and the skins of bugs, where they had eaten one another.
3099. *Mr. Cowper.*] You talked of the filth of the floors;—what kind of filth was it—filth from these bugs? No; but they were very dirty.
3100. Did it appear to be slop from the meals being carelessly carried, or water spilled from carelessness? I do not think it was water—it was dirt.
3101. Other more disagreeable matters? No, I do not think it was that; but the floors were very dirty indeed. The boards were of Colonial hardwood, and would look dark, but were dirty by use.
3102. But that would not be dirt? Yes. It was the dirt we complained of—it was the want of sufficient scrubbers I suppose. I asked the question:—"How is it that these floors are so dirty?" And Miss Osburn said, "It was not the nurses' place to scrub floors." I quite agreed with her. They are, or ought to be, a superior order of women. I asked if she had not any women to clean the floors, and finding that she had none we suggested to the house committee that fewer nurses should be employed, and that other women should be engaged to scrub the floors; because we looked upon the nurses as a superior class of women, who were not to patch walls or scrub floors. That was a duty which the house committee should have seen performed, but I think it was the duty of the lady superintendent to see that the floors, and the clothes, curtains, and bedsteads were kept clean.
3103. Why did you recommend that some of the nurses should be discharged?—why did you believe that the patients could be attended to by a lesser number of nurses? Because we inquired into the state of things which existed before Miss Osburn came, and we heard that there was a certain number of women to scrub, and a certain number of nurses; we also found that Miss Osburn had discharged the scrubbing women and engaged more nurses instead, and that the cleaning was thereby neglected.
3104. Do you consider that you are a better judge than she is of the proper number of nurses required to look after the patients? Not at all; but we thought that if there were too many women to nurse, and too few to scrub and clean, it should be altered at once.
3105. *President.*] How did you know that there were too many nurses? We saw and were informed that there was a greater number of them than there used to be—all nurses, but no women to scrub and clean.
3106. But there might have been too few in former times? There might have been.
3107. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The number of beds has been increased since then? Perhaps so. We were new members, and could not speak of our own knowledge with reference to previous matters.
3108. *Mr. Goold.*] There is one ward under the care of Nurse Mary? Yes, we gave her great credit for what she had attempted to do in the destruction of the vermin.
3109. What was the reason of the difference that existed between her ward and the others? As far as I remember, in the ward she had under her charge she had taken to pieces and scrubbed and cleaned thirteen bedsteads—I believe it was thirteen. She had herself, in her own time, taken these bedsteads to pieces and done all she could in the way of scrubbing the walls as high as she could reach. We thought great praise was due to her for doing what she had done; and it appeared a matter of impossibility for her to do more than she had done, without assistance.
3110. *President.*] But there were still bugs in her wards? Oh yes; she without assistance could not destroy them. I asked her how it was that the bedsteads could not be kept clean, though the walls could not be; she said that the beds were nearly always full, and that what she had cleaned she had done in her own time. There were large numbers of bugs in her ward, but I do not blame her at all, because it was a matter of impossibility for the girls to take these bedsteads to pieces and plaster up the walls. There were some empty beds in the wards and they were full of bugs, and I said, "Here are empty beds—why not get these cleaned—these are full of bugs?" but I do not blame her altogether for having bugs in her ward, as she could not, under the circumstances, prevent them.
3111. You asked how it was there were so many bugs in the empty beds? They said they had no assistance to clean them. They said they had no men, except those who were under the control of the manager, and they had other duties to perform under the manager, and so they could not get any assistance. Miss Osburn when she commenced did so in earnest; she cleared out the wards, went to a master-man and had the place done nicely and properly, and though she exceeded her orders I was very glad to see it.
3112. In what way did Miss Osburn exceed her duty? She plastered up and coloured the walls and whitewashed the ceilings, instead of leaving it "a little longer," for the architects to carry out their plan.

WEDNESDAY,

NOTE (on revision):—28th May.—The works are now so far completed, at a cost of about £140, and all that is required, to preserve order and ensure proper discipline, is some competent person as head of the department, and a few alterations in the rules and by-laws.

WEDNESDAY, 21 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Rudolph Schuette, Esq., M.D., late House Surgeon, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- R. Schuette, Esq., M.D.
21 May, 1873.
3113. *President.*] I believe you were for some time house surgeon of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.
3114. For how long? For two years and a-half, or it may be a little more.
3115. How long is it since you left? I left in 1870; I am three years away now; a little more than three years.
3116. Then of the present state of the Infirmary you can say nothing? Nothing.
3117. You have not in any way been connected with it since? Not in any way.
3118. When you were in the Infirmary did you come to any opinion as to whether the managing body of the institution was too large? Yes; I believe that there are too many members on the committee altogether.
3119. What leads you to form that conclusion? Because of the requisitions made by me on several occasions, which would go for several weeks before I could get an answer.
3120. Were the requisitions to carry out objects for the interests of the institution? Yes, for the benefit of the patients.
3121. Do you recollect any instances of that—specific instances? I made frequent applications for a new dead-house; for clothes for patients; shoes, and all sorts of things; also about drugs, an electric apparatus, and things which were immediately under my control, such as surgical instruments and things of that kind. It was a long way round before you could get anything—it was a red-tape system. Two or three meetings would pass before any result was arrived at.
3122. Had you any power when you were here to discharge patients? According to the rules no power.
3123. Not even for insubordination at that time? I always did.
3124. You exercised the power? Yes; I think that was in the rules.
3125. You had no power to discharge, except for insubordination? No.
3126. Do you think it desirable that such a power should be vested in the resident medical officers, either absolutely or subject to the approval of the Board,—do you think that the resident medical officers should recommend certain patients should be discharged? I think it would be a good thing as long as you could depend on the medical officers—that is, if they had the confidence of the managing body. At that time I may tell you that I discharged patients at my own discretion, and took in patients at my own discretion, and I had, by that means, a larger number of people through the hospital, and I think I did more good than would otherwise have been done.
3127. We are told that patients are admitted by the members of the honorary medical staff in turn? That was always the case; but in former times there was, I think, some little difference.
3128. Did you observe a tendency on the part of some of these gentlemen at times—I won't say the whole of them—to keep parties in the Infirmary until their turn to admit comes round again? I have seen that.
3129. So that people were kept in the hospital unnecessarily, and people who ought to have been admitted were kept out? Yes.
3130. Then would you propose as a remedy for that to establish any rule to the effect that the resident medical officers should report to the Board after a patient has been in a certain time, or when they think it is desirable? I do not think it is the duty of the medical officers. It should be the manager, as he keeps the book which is laid before the monthly meeting of the directors.
3131. But the manager is not in a position to know whether patients are kept in unnecessarily? Oh, the book might be laid before the medical officers, and they could make their remarks on the cases.
3132. Would not the effect be just the same if the medical officers reported to the managing body whenever they thought a patient should be discharged? Yes it could be done in that way, but I think there is a rule now in force that patients who are so long in the hospital, so far recovered as to go into the convalescent ward—if there is a patient who has been three months in the hospital, the surgeon to whom he belongs gets a letter to inquire why the patient should not be discharged.
3133. *Mr. Cowper.*] There used to be a convalescent ward, or wards for convalescent patients? Yes, there used to be. Here is the rule I speak of (*referring to by-laws of the Sydney Infirmary.*) It is to the effect that no patient shall be kept in the Infirmary more than six weeks, except in extraordinary cases. Afterwards there was a rule passed that every medical man who has got a patient above three months in the hospital should be written to, and asked the reason why he should not be discharged. That is one of the rules, but I do not think it has been embodied here.
3134. *President.*] Was that rule carried out in practice when you were there? No, because very often a medical man had got seven or eight patients in for three, or four, or five months, and cases like that could not be reported.
3135. Are there not persons in the Infirmary who could be treated with just as great advantage to themselves, and more economically to the Government in some other institutions of a charitable kind? Most decidedly. Any patient may be taken in if it is a doubtful case, and treated for a few days, and then if it is a case that a medical man can do nothing with, that patient should be discharged.
3136. Did it come under your observation when you were here, that in some instances the rules of the institution which should have been observed by patients were allowed to be violated with the assent of the honorary medical staff? Well, I cannot say that. I do not remember any occasions of that kind.
3137. Were you satisfied with the way in which the dispensing was carried out here? Well, I think I made same other arrangements; in the beginning I think there was something that I did not like, but I think I changed it. I forget what it was. It was something about sending up the medicine, and sending the empty bottles down. I think I arranged it in a more business-like way than it was done at first. I think I established a rule to go three times through the ward, morning, noon, and night, to collect the orders.

3138. Who did this? There were two boys kept who collected the cards. There is a prescription and a diet on the card; and the card goes first to the dispenser, and then to the store for the diet. I think there has been an alteration made in the diet since I left. There have been little forms printed, about which I know nothing; I only speak of what the system was when I was here.
3139. We are told that delay frequently takes place in patients getting their medicines, sometimes to the extent of 24 hours? That is absurd.
3140. Do you mean that it does not take place? I mean that it is absurd that such a thing should occur in a hospital.
3141. You consider it bad management? Yes, very bad management.
3142. And it is bad management if the medicine goes to the wrong wards and the wrong patients? That is worse still.
3143. And we are told that this arises from the fact of the medicines being brought up by very young boys? Indeed.
3144. Do you think that punctuality in bringing the medicines to the patients should be enforced? It always was in my time.
3145. Were the medicines brought up by boys in your time? Yes.
3146. What was the age of the boys? They were of different ages—10, 11, 12—it is only necessary that a boy should be able to read and write. He has his basket to carry the bottles in, and he puts them down on a table, and the nurses, if they do their duty, can see the names on the bottles and what they are—whether they are for their wards. At that time the wards were numbered, but now they are lettered A, B, C, and so on.
3147. When you were here, did you observe that there was a divided authority between the manager and the lady superintendent? Yes, there was.
3148. A clashing of authority? Yes.
3149. In what way did it show itself? Well, that did not come exactly under my control.
3150. We are told that there is a great deficiency in the water supply at the present time? There was at that time also, very much indeed.
3151. Did you represent it to the committee? Yes, I think I did. I am sure I did.
3152. We are told that the appliances of the receiving-room for patients are very imperfect—that there are in fact no appliances there in which a medical man can wash his hands to get rid of the blood? Yes, I never saw a hospital in a worse condition than the Sydney Infirmary is in. I think the smallest new hospital in the country is better provided.
3153. There are no conveniences? No conveniences at all. In a large hospital like this there should be better accommodation. For instance, there is an operation to be performed this afternoon, and the rule is that invitations should be sent out to the medical men; but when they come here there is not a single room to go into and wait. We have to wait on the verandah or go upstairs and wait in the operation-room. Of course in the summer, with so many medical men in it, it is very close and warm. There is no convenience at all. There is no porter—no one to show a stranger what he is to do or where he is to go—for the gate-keeper has as much as he can do. I do not say this of my own knowledge alone, but from what I hear from other medical men outside.
3154. The dispenser tells us that he and his assistant have to dispense on an average 200 prescriptions a day in the Infirmary, besides the out-door dispensing, and he represents that this is far in excess of what he should be called upon to do, with due regard to the efficiency of the dispensing;—do you concur in that? Yes; that is too much. I think there are two dispensers now.
3155. Yes? Well, it is too much, because one has to go to the branch. It would not be too much if the prescriptions were simple ones. If the medical men in the house, as well as the medical men attending districts, were compelled to use a house pharmacopœia, so that the medicine could be made up in large quantities, or made up by the gallon, then, of course, the dispensing would be very simple; but I have seen horrible prescriptions here, with eight, or nine, or ten, or perhaps fifteen ingredients in them.
3156. Then you think there should be another dispenser? Most decidedly. I think it would be beneficial, as the men are over-worked. In my time they used to come here at, I believe, 8 o'clock in the morning, and they never could leave before night. I do not know how it is now.
3157. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does not a man in an ordinary chemist's shop make up as many as that in a day? No; I should like to see any establishment here which makes up such an amount of prescriptions. It would be impossible, because there is a great deal of additional work. The chemist gets a prescription and he copies it into a book, numbers it, writes out the label; then he has to make the medicine and wrap it up nicely and neatly.
3158. *President.*] Do you not think that a prescription-book should be kept as a record of all the prescriptions made up? No, I do not think so. You would require more than three dispensers to do that, for if they have to keep every prescription that all the sick people get, it would take up an awful lot of time.
3159. *Mr. Ellis.*] An intelligent lad, who understood the reading of prescriptions, might enter them all up in a day, could he not? I could not trust him to do it. Mind you, there are printed forms now, on which the prescriptions are written, and I think that they are kept.
3160. Why do the chemists keep copies of the prescriptions in their shops;—every private chemist or druggist in town is obliged to keep copies of the prescriptions? That is only a copy that they keep for their own satisfaction. I do not think they are compelled by law to keep them, but they do it for safety, because a dispute may arise as to a prescription being wrongly dispensed. You have your prescription and the chemist has his copy, and the two must agree.
3161. *President.*] Do you think that the prescriptions ought to be preserved for a year or so? I think it would be as well. It would be well as far as any inquiry that might occur is concerned; otherwise it would be of no earthly use.
3162. Is there a proper room for operations here? It is called an operation-room, but it is a horrible place. I would not call it a proper operation-room. Of course a good many operations are performed there. You can perform an operation anywhere—you can do it in a small corner for that matter—but it is not at all a convenient room; it is not even a decent operating-room.
3163. What would you suggest by way of improving the operation-room? You must get another one built; I don't know where. I do not see how this one could be enlarged.
3164. You think there should be one built? Yes; for it is out of the question that the present one can

B. Schuette,
Esq., M.D.

21st May, 1873.

be enlarged; it is much too small. If there are a dozen or fifteen gentlemen in the room, it is as crowded as it possibly can be, and no one can see anything of the operation. If you want to see you must be next to the operator. There is only a small table.

3165. Do you not think that something could be done to improve the present system of putting fever cases and cases of that kind into tents? That was always advocated here.

3166. Which? To have tents. There is plenty of room, if only the ground was a little bit improved.

3167. You would not advise the erection of a special building for cases of that kind? I would not. There might be a tent, or one of those easily erected wooden cottages that you can take down at any moment.

3168. But is it not difficult in bad weather to attend and nurse patients properly in a tent? Yes, that is the reason why I say the ground should be improved. This is all sloping ground.

3169. You recommended the building of another dead-house? I did—many years ago.

3170. Do you think it is in a good position? It is not. There is not only the want of water but the entire want of any drainage whatever, and the rats in my time infested the place. I saw a body with the cheek and nose eaten away. I brought that under the notice of the committee.

3171. Is not the dead-house so placed at present that the prevailing winds of summer will probably drive all the effluvia into the hospital? Yes, into the south wing.

3172. It has been suggested, we are told, to place the new dead-house at the southern extremity of the enclosure—at the end of the south wing? Yes, at the corner.

3173. Do you approve of that position? Yes, and the drainage is to be got nearer there, though I suppose it is not very far off either way.

3174. It is not desirable that patients shall be constantly seeing funerals and things of that kind? I do not think that would affect the patients much.

3175. But of course if their seeing such things can be avoided it is better to do so? Yes, and certainly I think that that position down there is much better than the position down here.

3176. *Mr. Goold.*] Its present proximity to the Nightingale wing is undesirable, do you not think so—it is just opposite to the lady superintendent's room? If I had to live in a house I would not like to have such a building under my nose.

3177. Do you know anything as to how the clothes were kept—the clothes of the patients who came in—until they went out again? Yes, I know that.

3178. Do you think it is desirable that the clothing placed in that clothes-house should be kept there for months without being washed, and given out in the same state in which they were brought in? I do not, indeed.

3179. Did you notice this state of things when you were here? Yes, in fact the clothes were almost carried away by lice.

3180. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you suggest a remedy for that? Yes, I did.

3181. *President.*] What was your remedy? To build an oven and disinfect the clothes by putting them into it. If I had known such questions would have come up, I could have produced all the correspondence and my notes, but I have burned them all.

3182. This suggestion was never carried out in any way? Never.

3183. Was it while you were here that charges were made of patients being sent out of this institution and going to other institutions with vermin on them? Yes.

3184. Do you not think it probable that this came about from the mode in which the clothes were kept? It might be, but I do not think that these creatures could live so long in the clothes.

3185. But if there were a fresh supply every day, the men might get the vermin on them from the clothes? I have seen vermin on the patients' clothes, and I have seen the patients in bed with vermin on them often enough.

3186. *Mr. Cowper.*] In the institution? Yes.

3187. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Might not that be caused by the nature of the disease from which the patient was suffering? I do not know of any disease that will produce such insects.

3188. *President.*] When you were here did you share your sitting-room with the manager? Yes; there were many complaints about that.

3189. You complained about it? I did; I complained about the apartments altogether, for they were very unwholesome.

3190. In what respect? There was the most dreadful ventilation, in my time, that you could have. There was a wall extending along the front here, and there was a verandah covered in so that no fresh air could get in. I woke every morning with a headache, and I told them that there was water underneath the place, and that was pooh-poohed. Each one of us had headaches; and then several of the sisters got ill; and then the thing was altered. There was water found underneath, and all the surface drainage was going under the rooms. That has been all cemented. The ventilation in my time was very bad, and as far as the medical officers' quarters are concerned, it is a shame they should not be better accommodated.

3191. What improvement would you suggest? I should be glad to see that carried out which the committee promised me, and that was to build another story on top of this one.

3192. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is your opinion of the management of the institution;—you have, I presume, been in other hospitals? Yes, I have.

3193. What is your opinion of the management? My candid opinion is, that in order to manage the hospital well, it would be well to have a medical man as manager.

3194. A medical man who should have charge, not only of the nurses but of everything else? Yes. A man who has got everything in his hands, and is responsible to the Board; and of course he should have a good salary.

3195. *Mr. Cowper.*] What do you call a good salary? I do not know.

3196. You are a medical man yourself, and what do you think we could get such a man for—what should we have to pay for such a man as is required to manage this institution? You could not get a man under £800 a year, because no medical man who has got a practice will give it up. You would have to get a man out from Home.

3197. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not find that the difference between the lady superintendent and the manager is very prejudicial to the interests of the institution? Yes.

3198. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that if we were to get a medical man from England, he would not stay here long? If he was a clever man I do not think he would stay here long.

3199. Don't you think that we should have a clever man? Yes, the best man you can get.

3200. And frequent changes are detrimental to the good management of the institution? Most decidedly.

3201. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you find any inconvenience from the irregular attendance of the honorary medical staff? I did.

3202. They are bound to attend in the forenoon—11 o'clock I think? Yes, by the rules.

3203. But was it not a fact that they came in sometimes up to half-past 1? Yes, some of them did. Some were regular in their attendance, but a good many were very irregular.

3204. And they used to perform operations on Sunday, did they not? Yes.

3205. Did you consider that improper? I did not consider it improper; I would operate at any time in urgent cases; but I would not make a practice to operate on Sunday.

3206. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you give the resident officers the power to admit as well as to discharge patients? Yes, I would give him power, if the honorary medical officer did not come by a certain hour, to admit patients.

3207. Were you here before the lady superintendent arrived? I was.

3208. And continued here for some time after her arrival? Yes.

3209. Can you say whether the alteration in the system of nursing is an improvement or otherwise? There is an improvement in the nursing.

3210. The substitution of female nurses for wardsmen is, you think, an improvement? No, I cannot say that. As far as I am concerned, I like trained good wardsmen better.

3211. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You like them better than female nurses? Yes, for male patients.

3212. *Mr. Cowper.*] Were there trained good wardsmen here before Miss Osburn came? Yes, there were several very good men.

3213. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you say what is the general usage at Home in that respect? In some hospitals they have entirely female nursing, and in others they have mixed nursing—males and females. In Vienna there is a large hospital that 60,000 or 70,000 patients go through in the year—a hospital containing 500 or 600 beds,—and there is mixed nursing there. In Berlin they have mixed nursing.

3214. You mean men for men, and women for women? Yes. I have been in several large hospitals on the Continent, and have found the mixed system adopted; but in the small hospitals there is female nursing only.

3215. Did you notice any improvement in the general care and in the appearance of the wards after the arrival of the lady superintendent? No; and that is the reason why I like wardsmen better than females, because they keep the wards clean—they scrub the wards.

3216. The men do? Yes; and the nurses do not; they require some scrubbers to assist them in keeping the wards clean.

3217. Would you make the wardsmen scrubbers? Yes; they were always engaged for that. If you came into a ward you expected to see it clean, and these men had to look out for that.

3218. Had you complaints of the bugs and the vermin under the old system? Oh, yes; there were vermin under the old system.

3219. In the beds? Yes.

3220. Did you find that the wardsmen made efforts to get rid of them? Yes, if they did not make efforts of themselves they were compelled to.

3221. *Mr. Goold.*] When was that discontinued;—was it discontinued during your time? Yes, when Miss Osburn came the wardsmen were discharged.

3222. I refer to the cleaning of the beds? I think that in Miss Osburn's time the beds were washed.

3223. To what do you attribute the great increase of vermin recently discovered in the hospital? I do not know anything about it. I do not know anything but what I have read in the papers, or what has been brought before the House.

3224. In your time was there anything at all approaching the state of things which has been described? No.

3225. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I suppose that was to some extent owing to the building being newer? Yes; the vermin are in the rubble walls.

3226. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you examine the patients' beds yourself? Yes; in my time I did.

3227. And there were bugs in them then? Yes.

3228. And in the walls? Yes, and in the walls too.

3229. *Mr. Goold.*] I think you have said that you regard this as the worst managed hospital that you have ever known;—did I understand you correctly? Yes, in some respects it is.

3230. Can you give us any idea as to the best way of improving it; what you would consider an improvement; how the deficiency can be remedied? I cannot do that all at once. It wants a good deal of thinking about and putting things together.

3231. With regard to these clothes, do you know the practice in hospitals on the Continent with reference to them? I do not know what is the practice in England, but on the Continent I do. There there are disinfecting ovens, and the clothes are put in there, and if there are any vermin upon them, or any infection about them, the infection or the vermin are destroyed by the heat.

3232. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Will the heat destroy infection? Yes; that is the reason why people put things into bakers' ovens sometimes.

3233. *Mr. Goold.*] Had you in your time any complaints from the patients with regard to the nursing staff? There were complaints. People frequently complained of partiality, but I do not know that there was any ground for their complaints.

3234. Had you any complaints from the patients as to the wines and spirits ordered for them by the medical man not being supplied to them? Though that is carried out very strictly, yet a patient cannot expect to get his wine or spirits if the term for which it was ordered runs out, and his medical man either does not come or forgets to renew the order. It is the fault of the medical men, as far as the wines and spirits are concerned. The nurses have nothing to do with it, except that if the time is out they should remember it, and remind the medical man to fill up a card again.

3235. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Where did they get it? From the house steward.

3236. *Mr. Goold.*] It has been said that the medical men have ordered wines and spirits for certain patients and that the patients have not got them—Had you any complaints as to that? No, that never happened

R. Schuette,
Esq., M.D.

21 May, 1873.

- R. Schuette, Esq., M.D.
21 May, 1873.
- in my time. You know a patient might have been in a little bit of a fidget because he did not get his wine, and they might send down to the store and find that it had been forgotten.
3237. Miss Osburn came while you were there? Yes.
3238. Are you aware of her having been frequently absent from the institution for any length of time? Yes.
3239. Can you give the Commission any instances of that? I cannot, but I know that she was away several times.
3240. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] For days together? Yes.
3241. Without leave of the committee? That I do not know.
3242. *Mr. Gould.*] How often daily was it her custom to visit the wards? I found her there in the morning, and she generally made a visit at night about 9 o'clock, or sometimes she went later—perhaps about 10 o'clock.
3243. From what you observed did you consider that she gave due attention to her duties as lady superintendent? Yes, she went round the wards, and saw the nurses were all there and attending to their duties, and so on.
3244. When you were resident medical officer here you would observe her frequently? I observed Miss Osburn every morning when I made my visit in some part of the house.
3245. From what you observed of her conduct, do you consider her in every way qualified for the position that she occupies? Yes.
3246. And the nursing generally is satisfactory to you? Yes; considering that some of the nurses were young people, you could not expect too much from them.
3247. Did you consider the nurses too young? Yes, in my time they were too young. I did not approve of it at all.
3248. What age do you consider that they should be? I would never engage a nurse younger than 30. Of course, however, by having persons of 20 and 25 years of age in the position of nurses you confer a boon on the population at large, because you train young people to be nurses; and if they do not like, after a time, the work of the hospital, they can go out and earn their livelihood in town by nursing; and you always get a certain proportion of this class of people.
3249. How frequently were the wards whitewashed when you were there? Not very often.
3250. What is the practice at Home? About two or three times a year; but we manage in our hospitals,—if we have got an epidemic or fever we distribute the cases among the other patients, or take a ward separately, and as soon as the number there gets less we take another ward, and put the recovering patients into another ward, and have the first ward thoroughly cleaned, whitewashed, and left open for ventilation for some weeks.
3251. That is not done here? No, it is not possible; the hospital is always full. There are more patients than can be admitted.
3252. And that is the reason why it was not done? That is the only reason. It is a very sore point to sit down there and have a dozen patients come for admission, and out of that dozen you have to send ten away; and the blame of sending them away falls upon the resident medical officer, and not upon the honorary staff.
3253. *Mr. Ellis.*] Apart from the superior cleanliness which you think is secured by the wardsmen acting as scrubbers, have you any other reason for preferring wardsmen to nurses? Yes, I like men better to attend upon men. It is not right for females to attend upon some of the cases that you see there.
3254. Supposing that you had a couple of wardsmen or so to attend upon these cases would you then prefer nurses to wardsmen as a rule? I think, as a rule, that females, if properly educated, are more lenient and softer, and make better and tenderer nurses, although I have had men here equally as good, and who would handle a patient just as soft as a woman could do.
3255. If there were female nurses, do you think it would be desirable to have a wardsmen or two to attend upon particular patients? Yes, if I wanted to do something to a patient on the surgical side I would have a man to attend, and not a female.
3256. *Mr. Couper.*] You would not have a man not placed regularly in any ward, but to be called into each ward when necessity required? Well, in fact, a male wardsmen is only required in some instances. Of course, in the syphilitic ward there is one. In the accident, where you have to strip men, there should be one. I do not like the idea of women doing these things, and if you have to pass a catheter, or anything of that kind, it is not nice to have a woman watching you.
3257. You would keep a man regularly in that ward as warder? I would do it as it was done in my time,—two wardsmen in the accident ward, and a sister to superintend them.
3258. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You would have a superior kind of nurse to superintend them? Yes. The term "sister" has been done away with, and they are now called head-nurses.
3259. *President.*] The nurse should be a person of superior attainments to the ordinary nurse? Yes, properly trained, and brought up so that she can give directions.

Mr. Joseph Jones, House Steward, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

- Mr. J. Jones.
21 May, 1873.
3260. *President.*] In your evidence the other day you spoke of making up a programme;—have you one of those programmes here now? Yes, I have brought some forms—the whole set. These are the forms for breakfast, luncheon, dinner, and tea.
3261. Would you explain what this form is? This is the dinner programme. (*See Appendix D.*) For instance, if a patient is put on a particular diet, his card comes to me. The diets are taken to pieces, and condensed on these programmes for breakfast, luncheon, dinner, and tea.
3262. What difference is there between this programme and the summary which you and Miss Osburn agreed should be prepared by the nurses? They are exactly the same. On the whole they would amount to the same thing; but the programme has to be put into this shape, so that the cook may serve up the diets. I did precisely the same with this form that I received from the nurses* as I do with the cards now. The cards never came to me at all then. They were condensed on this form by the nurses.

3263.

* NOTE.—See Appendix A 2 to evidence of Miss Lucy Osburn.

3263. Then what you call a programme is not a substitution for the old summary, but something that you ^{Mr. J. Jones.} would make in any case? Yes.
3264. And it was your mode of conveying to the cook the mode in which he should send the food up? Yes. ^{21 May, 1873.}
3265. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It is put in a simple form for the cook? Yes.
3266. It is something you would do in any event? Yes; in order to simplify matters for the cook.
3267. It is part of your duty to see that the proper diet is made up? Yes, it is part of my duty.
3268. It is not easier to make up that programme from the cards than from the summary? I do not see that there is any difference between them. I had as soon have one as the other.
3269. Then, as far as any convenience to you is concerned, you would as soon have one as the other—you would as soon make it out from the summary as from the card? Yes; I do not see any difference.
3270. *Mr. Cowper.*] Which is the best check upon the nurses? The cards, decidedly.
3271. Explain how, if you please? They can at any moment, if any dispute arises, refer to the cards. I have an exact copy of the diet that is on the patients' cards.
3272. *President.*] The question is, how is it a check upon the nurses—upon what is it supposed to be a check? Inasmuch as I can tell in a moment, if any dispute arises, what a patient's diet is.
3273. What kind of a dispute? If they should happen to say that such and such diets are not full diets, I can refer in a moment to the cards, because I keep an exact *fac simile* of the diets in a book; so that if they say there are ten full diets when they have only got nine, I can show that is only nine. There the thing is at once without further trouble if any one was to ask me.
3274. On the other hand, the summary would be the best check upon the house steward? I think not.
3275. You think not? I do not see that one has any advantage over the other.
3276. If the summary were kept, and not by you, would not that be something to prove that you had given out a certain quantity of provisions—only the quantity required for the wards? Yes.
3277. Whereas if you yourself make out a list of what is required for the wards, there is no check upon the steward,—is there? No; unless they make out a summary.
3278. Then the making out of a summary by the nurses, which they kept, would be a check upon the steward? Yes, it would be a check to a certain extent.
3279. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you consider that the nurses had a greater check upon you than you had upon them, when these summaries were in existence? I think there was some division about it.
3280. *President.*] By whom? I do not know. The only intimation that I received was from the committee, who said that I was to go back to the old system.
3281. But nothing ever came under your cognizance as to half the number of diets being required which were asked for in any ward? There was a very great doubt about their asking for more than was required.
3282. On what ground? On several occasions.
3283. When this system was in force? Yes.
3284. Was it not suggested that you should go round and check these summaries? Yes; which I did. Miss Osburn suggested it herself on two occasions, and said that she would go round with me.
3285. I see in the summary for wards A, B, C, there are five rice puddings required, and three sago puddings, in the list as made out by the nurses, and against the rice puddings you have put down eight, and against the sago puddings, two;—how was that? When I analyzed the cards I found that those were the proper numbers.
3286. Then in this case the sister had asked for three rice puddings less and one sago pudding more than was necessary? Yes.
3287. Did you find out how that was? Yes; by analyzing the cards—the diet cards.
3288. Did you find out why it was? I do not understand the question.
3289. Did you find out the reason why the sister had asked for less rice puddings than were required? I brought it under the notice of the head nurse.
3290. What explanation did she make? I do not know that she gave any.
3291. Do you recollect that particular case? I do not recollect it very vividly.
3292. Might it be that some of the patients were discharged or dead? No, the cards were in the wards.
3293. Could it be that they found that five rice puddings were sufficient? I do not think they would be justified in ordering less than the doctor ordered.
3294. And you think if a sister found that a patient only ate a quarter of what was ordered she should go on ordering the full diets, though one-third of the quantity ordered would be wasted? I do not think she would be justified in doing that either.
3295. Might that not be the explanation of this error? —
3296. Is a separate rice pudding served up in a separate dish for each patient? Only when a small number go into the ward.
3297. Are not the puddings put together in one large dish? Yes, if the number of patients who are to get rice pudding exceeds four, it is all put into a large dish.
3298. Might not the explanation of that error be that in that case the patients did not care for having so much rice? That might be the case in a medical ward, but not in a surgical ward. The patients in a surgical ward are generally strong and able to eat.
3299. Looking at your own figures on these summaries for the 17th January, tell me how many rice puddings were supplied? Sixty-five.
3300. How many rice puddings, according to the figures of the nurses, seem to have been required on this day? Sixty-five.
3301. Count them again? Sixty-five.
3302. Does it not appear that the nurses only ordered sixty-four? Sixty-five rice puddings, that is what was ordered, and the rice consumed was 8 lbs. 2 ozs. This is the diet ordered on the 17th for rice puddings to be supplied on the 18th;—my error was in referring to the 17th for the rice consumed. The rice was issued on the 17th for the rice puddings on the 18th. On referring to the rice account I find that there were 8 lbs. 4 ozs. of rice issued. I referred to the wrong day. This is issued on the 17th for the 18th; and the rice consumed on the 18th January is 8 lbs. 2 ozs.
3303. That is only sixty-four rice puddings, and you appear to have issued sixty-five. I want you to explain how that comes about? —
3304. The nurses have ordered sixty-four, and you have issued sixty-five;—I want to know why that was? I must have made an error in counting.

- Mr. J. Jones. 3305. Then your explanation about the calculation being for the 18th January is a mistake? Yes, it is a mistake of one pudding.
- 21 May, 1873. 3306. But these papers are sent down by the nurses, and you make your calculation on the back for the day? Yes.
3307. Then the explanation you gave just now that the calculation referred to some other day is a mistake? It is simply that —
3308. You explained that the calculation was for the 18th, not the 17th; but was not that apparent all along? I confess that I do not understand you.
3309. I drew your attention to something that was a mistake in your calculation, and you endeavoured to get over it by saying that this calculation referred to the 18th instead of the 17th? Yes, that is so.
3310. But what difference does that make; is not the requisition for sixty-four rice puddings? Yes.
3311. And you have issued sixty-five, according to your own showing? Yes.
3312. Then what has your explanation to do with it? The diet for the 18th would be issued on the 17th.
3313. What difference does that make? I do not think that it makes any difference.
3314. Mr. Couper.] Do you know that there are often two or three diets short sent up? I am not aware of it.
3315. Do you not know that such cases do occur? I do not know of them; I do not know of any cases in particular of diets being short.
3316. Have instances occurred in which complaints have been made that the diets are short? I have heard of no complaints.
3317. Have you ever heard of more eggs than are necessary being sent up? In one instance I did hear of it.
3318. Have you ever heard of patients being dead for days and the diets being sent up to them? No.
3319. You have never heard of such a thing? No, never.
3320. Mr. Metcalfe.] It must be the fault of the nurse, or of the boy who takes down the cards? No, the fault of the nurse.
3321. Mr. Couper.] Did you never hear of the medical men coming down and complaining that there were five diets short? No.
3322. Do you not think yourself it would be a better plan to adopt the system of having summaries and letting the nurses make up the number of diets required and to give them to you, in the way proposed by Miss Osburn? I do not think so.
3323. You still think it would be better to send down the cards as you do now? I think so.
3324. President.] Why? It is more satisfactory.
3325. To whom? To everybody.
3326. Why? All the patients' diets are to be seen in my store at any moment. If the doctors order any particular thing, people may want to know who ordered them and why.
3327. Who wants to know? The committee.
3328. Mr. Couper.] Can you mention any instances in which extra things have been ordered and in which the committee have made any investigation? Yes, with reference to poultry and fowls.
3329. Mention the instances? I do not know of any particular instances, but I know there has been a large number of fowls ordered at times, and the finance committee of course have considered that the poulterer's bill was very heavy, and they wished to know who had ordered the fowls.
3330. But does not that summary show that these fowls were ordered? It shows whatever wards they are ordered for.
3331. President.] But if the summaries are made out, do they prevent the directors finding out who ordered any extras? They can go to the wards.
3332. And I suppose the cards are as safe in the wards as in your store? Yes.
3333. Mr. Gould.] You keep the cards to show that you serve out the diets correctly? Yes.
3334. Mr. Couper.] When would this order for fowls come before the committee first? It would come under their notice in the passing of the bills.
3335. Then could they not, by a reference to that summary, trace out who the fowls were ordered by and to whom they were given just as well as they can now? Yes, there is nothing to hinder them.
3336. Then the summary does not prevent the committee seeing anything with reference to the matter? I do not understand you.
3337. That summary list as made out by the nurse does not prevent the committee from seeing at a glance everything with reference to the ordering of these extras and for whom they are ordered? Yes, unless they take the trouble to go through the wards.
3338. But there is no more necessity to refer to the cards than there is under your system. Can they not refer to the nurses and they refer to the cards just as easily as refer to you and you refer to the cards.
3339. Is it not as easy for the nurses to refer to the cards as for you to refer to the copies of the cards which you only have? I do not know.
3340. President.] You do not keep the names of the doctors on the diets in your store do you? Yes, the name of the surgeon or the physician ordering the things.
3341. Where is it? There is this form here (*See Appendix D 2*), on which are entered all the particulars of the diets supplied to the patients.
3342. Mr. Metcalfe.] Have you charge of the butcher's meat? No. I keep a check on the fowls delivered and make an entry in the book. For instance there were two fowls delivered to-day and I make the entry, 21st May, two fowls delivered.
3343. Suppose Miss Osburn were to order a tin of salmon for the Nightingale wing, would not that go through you? No.
3344. How do the fowls go through you? No, nothing from the nurses goes through me, but only the things for the patients. Everything for the patients goes through me,—fowl, fish, and so on.
3345. President.] Explain this table (*Appendix D 2*); who fills it up? I do.
3346. From what? The patients' cards.
3347. When? Whenever a patient is admitted. If he is admitted to-day, for instance, I put ward A, or whatever ward it is,—Dr. Fortescue—the patient's name, so-and-so, admitted on such a date.
3348. What do you do with these papers? I keep them.
3349. Mr. Couper.] Have you 228 of these? Yes.
3350. President.] What do you keep them in? They are made up into a book.

Mr. J. Jones.
21 May, 1873.

3351. Do you alter them every day? Yes, if their diets are altered by the medical men.
3352. Do you mean to say that you have 224 of these? Sometimes.
3353. Lists like this? Yes.
3354. What is the object of keeping them? So that I may know what the diets are. Supposing I had twenty full diets, and any one came to ask me why I sent them, I take these and say so-and-so is on full diet, and so-and-so, until we go through the twenty of them.
3355. Then if anybody comes and asks you why you sent up twenty full diets, you show as your authority a document kept by yourself? Yes.
3356. Would it not be more a protection to you if some such document as that were kept by somebody else? I cannot see it.
3357. *Mr. Goold.*] How often do you make this up? Every afternoon.
3358. Is it a copy of a card that hangs at the head of the patient's bed? Yes.
3359. *President.*] Then if the house committee complain of the large number of fowls that have been used, you give them a voucher made up by yourself, when they inquire into the matter? No, I do not give them any voucher at all.
3360. Well, you produce these papers? Yes; I simply show that fowls have been ordered by certain doctors for certain patients, and there is the order. That order is continued in force until it expires or the doctor gives something else in lieu of it, and strikes it out.
3361. *Mr. Goold.*] On whose authority did you get this done;—was this form laid before the committee? It is the system that has been in vogue always—ever since I have been here.
3362. *President.*] Was the keeping of these forms pointed out, to you when you first came, as a part of your duty? Yes, I have kept them for years; always, except when these summaries were in use.
3363. *Mr. Couper.*] How long were they in use? I think about eighteen months.
3364. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] When the new dietary scale was prepared by Dr. Roberts, I suppose they were adopted? I do not know.
3365. *President.*] Can you tell me what quantity of tea was used to-day? 2 lbs. 10 ozs. for the patients.
3366. Can you tell me the quantity which you have in stock? Yes, by adding up that column, and deducting it from the other side.
3367. What quantity of tea had you in stock at the end of last month? 12 cwt. 2 qrs. 24 lbs. and 8½ ozs.
3368. Since you have been here, has stock ever been taken of the quantity of tea on hand? Since I have been here?
3369. Has the stock ever been taken by any one else of the quantity of tea on hand? My balance is always compared with the inventory at the end of the year.
3370. Has anybody ever checked it by taking stock? I do not think there is any necessity, because there is only a small balance at the end of the year.
3371. Then it would be more easily done—I want to know whether it has ever been done? —
3372. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is stock ever taken? Nothing more than this. I think you will see that there is only a small balance at the end of the year.
3373. *Mr. Goold.*] How long have you been here? Six years next June.
3374. *Mr. Couper.*] Does your ledger account for every item? Yes, for every item.
3375. *President.*] Suppose you were asked for your authority for issuing (say) 3 lbs. tea on the 1st of this month, what documents could you lay before the person making the inquiry, showing that you were authorized to issue that quantity? Put the diets together and count them.
3376. But what documents could you produce, supposing you had to prove it in a Court? Take the doctors' orders and the cards from the patients' beds.
3377. How long are those cards kept? I do not know.
3378. Where are they kept? I do not know.
3379. By whom are they kept? I do not know.
3380. *Mr. Goold.*] I understood you to say that you kept copies of them? Those cards belong to the house surgeon or the house physician.
3381. I understood that you kept copies of the cards in the store? Yes, these copies. I refer to the cards hanging over the beds, on which are written the medical men's orders.
3382. I see on the 4th April you credit yourself with 6 lbs. of tea issued to the Nightingale wing;—what authority can you show for issuing it? The lady superintendent's order.*
3383. Who keeps that? It is entered in a book that she keeps herself.
3384. The servants' rations—who keeps the account of them—is that under the lady superintendent? No, it is not under Miss Osburn.
3385. Who is that under? The committee authorized that.
3386. I see that on the 4th April you issued 4 lbs. 2 ozs. of servants' rations;—what authority can you show for the issue of that? That it was issued to eleven servants.
3387. *Mr. Couper.*] For what period? A week.
3388. How much does each get? Six ounces.
3389. Have you any order for it? No, sir, there is no order. I have the authority to issue the rations.
3390. Who are the eleven servants? The gatekeeper and his wife, and six men (yardsman, wardsman, and bathmen), and two cooks and the man.
3391. I see on the 12th, 2 lbs. 6 ozs. of tea issued to the patients? Yes.
3392. What authority can you show for the issue of that? The same thing; the orders on the cards.
3393. Where are they? I do not know.
3394. I think you kept the summaries yourself when they were in force? Yes.
3395. Here is a case on the 25th October last: To patients, 2 lbs. 12 ozs. of tea;—how can you explain to us to whom that tea was issued;—what documents can you show to authorize you to issue that tea;—where is your authority for issuing that tea on the 25th October last? It was issued to a number of patients on that particular day.
3396. Can you produce the authority to-morrow? I do not suppose I could without a great deal of trouble—without finding all the cards.

3397.

* NOTE:—This question (and most of the subsequent ones put to this witness) refers to items in the account books laid before the Commission by the witness.

- Mr. J. Jones. 3397. *President.*] Then to prove that item you would have to produce to the Commission 224 cards? I do not suppose that number, but as many cards as there were patients for whom tea was issued.
- 21 May, 1873. 3398. Would it not simplify your proof very much if these summaries were in existence? It would prove it so far as I was concerned, of course. If the committee were satisfied, that would be enough.
3399. What quantity of tea is ordered at a time? Generally twenty chests;—the last lot was twenty chests.
3400. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you weigh that tea? Yes, weigh every chest; this lot is in half-chests.
3401. *President.*] How long is it since that supply came in? Not very long; I think it was the beginning of the year.
3402. Did anybody assist you to weigh that tea? No, no one assisted me.
3403. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you check the issue of spirits and beer in the same way as you check the issue of tea? Yes.
3404. How do you issue them? They are issued on the doctors' orders.
3405. What is the difference between these books (*referring to account books laid before the Commission*)? One of these contains the porter account, and the other the brandy account.
3406. How can you show the amount of brandy issued? By the doctors' orders. I have the tickets. Each of these orders stands good for seven days, and when the time has expired I stop the issue. The honorary staff sign for seven days, and the resident staff for one day. I enter them all in a book every day, but not before the evening. I saw just now that there were two wine orders under the door, so that if I was to enter them all up before the evening I would not have them all down.
3407. *Mr. Ellis.*] In this Shiraz wine account you have put down from time to time so many bottles as being got from the manager;—what do you mean by that? That is as it is drawn by me.
3408. Is it what he gives you? It is what I draw from the bulk.
3409. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You receive this wine from the manager? Yes.
3410. Where does the manager get it from? I do not know.
3411. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are you not the storekeeper? Yes. This is handed over to me to issue to the patients.
3412. Where does the manager get it from? It is in the cellar.
3413. Are you not the storekeeper? Yes.
3414. Do you debit yourself with all the stores as coming from the manager? No.
3415. Do you debit yourself with the wine only as coming from him? Yes.
3416. Can you say why the manager keeps the wine and spirits specially, and does not keep any other article in the store? I do not know that he keeps it.
3417. Who has the key of the wine-cellar? I have the key.
3418. Where is the account showing the quantity of Shiraz now in the store? It is in the manager's book.
3419. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then you are not responsible for the whole stock of wine, but only for what is given out to you? Yes, I am responsible; it is under my charge.
3420. *President.*] Where is the account kept of the bulk wine from which these seven bottles are supposed to be issued? In the manager's book.
3421. *Mr. Ellis.*] Does he have all the stock in his book? Yes.
3422. All the tea as well? Yes.
3423. These are only day-books then? —
3424. But it seems here that you do not keep the other accounts in the same way as you keep the wine account; here you debit for tea Brown & Co., and not the manager? Yes; that is the tea account.
3425. Why do you debit yourself here with so much tea received from Brown & Co.,—not from the manager? Because I received the tea from Brown & Co.
3426. But should it not go into the manager's books? It is in the manager's books.
3427. Then why do you keep the account differently to the wine account;—why do you not enter where the wine is received from? —
3428. Do you keep any other account similar to the wine account? All the wine accounts are kept in this way.
3429. But here is the porter account, and that is not a similar account, for you keep the account with the brewer, and not the manager? It is only a small quantity.
3430. But is there no principle on which these books are kept? —

WEDNESDAY, 22 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.P.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

John Bernauer, Head Cook, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- Mr. J. Bernauer. 3431. *President.*] I believe you are the cook of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.
3432. Do you live on the premises? No.
3433. What wages do you receive? £75 a year.
- 22 May, 1873. 3434. And your board? Yes.
3435. How long have you been here? About five years.
3436. What assistants have you under you? One man.
3437. Had you been cook in any public institution before you came here? No, not in any public institution. I was cook at the Union Club, and also at other places in the town.
3438. Places where there was extensive cooking going on? Yes, the Club was the most extensive.
3439. What other places? At luncheon-rooms.
3440. *Mr. Cowper.*] Were you head cook? Not at the Union Club. I was at other places.
3441. *President.*] At what hour do you come in the morning? At 6.
3442. When do you leave? As soon as I can get the doctors' dinner in; that is the last thing.

3443.

3443. From whom do you take your orders? From the steward.
3444. Are you under his direction entirely? No. I merely take the diet lists from him. I am under the control of Mr. Blackstone.
3445. He engaged you? Yes.
3446. And do you expect that all the orders you get, whether from the steward or from any one else, should come from Mr. Blackstone? Yes, or from Miss Osburn.
3447. Do you, as a matter of fact, receive orders from Miss Osburn? Very seldom.
3448. When you do receive any orders from her, of what kind are they? About the diets. When any gentlemen have come in, such as Governors, she has let me know, so that I could put the dinner on a quarter of an hour or delay it a quarter of an hour, or something of that sort.
3449. You mean to say that if anything occurred to interfere with the ordinary course she would let you know? Yes. And I get the dinner earlier or later, as it might suit my convenience.
3450. But, with that exception, she does not give orders to you about the mode of cooking? No.
3451. Does anybody ever make any representations to you as to the mode in which things should be cooked? Mr. Blackstone is the only one that I get orders from if there is anything not quite right, which very seldom happens.
3452. Has he ever spoken to you about the mode in which things were cooked? No.
3453. Has he ever made any suggestions about the cooking? No. The stove is so small that I am not always able to do things as I could wish.
3454. I will ask you about that presently. Do you expect all orders about that sort of thing to come from the manager? Yes.
3455. Are you satisfied with the cook-house? Yes, it is large enough, but it is very inconvenient.
3456. What fault do you find with it? The stoves are not working as they should do. I have two, and one is too small and the other is not of much account.
3457. In what respect? It is too old. It is in the out-house, and sometimes it will cook and sometimes it will not; it all depends on the weather and the wind.
3458. Is the goodness of the cooking then dependent on the wind? Yes, sometimes it is.
3459. Is that because the out-house is exposed to the elements? Yes.
3460. What is the reason of that? The stove is not set properly, and it is all cracked. We generally cook beef-tea on the stove outside, and the potatoes and the rice puddings.
3461. Is the largest stove inside or outside? Outside.
3462. And the stove outside is unfit for use, while the stove inside is too small? Yes.
3463. Have you made representations about this to the committee? Yes, when gentlemen have come round I have said that the stove was too small, and they have always said that they intended to build a new kitchen.
3464. You mean members of the committee? Yes.
3465. What do you say as to the building itself—the cook-house? Mr. Mansfield, the architect, came and asked me if I had any suggestions to make, and I gave him two or three, and I believe that he drew up a plan.
3466. Is the kitchen commodious? Yes, it is rather too large if anything. It should be more compact. There is such a distance to go for hot or cold water; if anything is burning I have to run some distance for water. There is not water in the kitchen; I have to run to the scullery to get it.
3467. What do you say as to the outer kitchen, or lean-to, against the main building? It is only a makeshift.
3468. Does the rain come into it? Yes, it pours down into it.
3469. Into the room itself? Yes, into the back room; it comes down by the side of the wall.
3470. *Mr. Cowper.*] At the far end? Yes.
3471. *President.*] Have you assistance enough in the cook-house? Yes, at present.
3472. Have you not always had a man to assist you? Yes, I have had two, but at one time when the old diet list was in vogue the work was very heavy.
3473. Do I understand you to say that one man is sufficient for your requirements? Yes, at present.
3474. How many meals have you to cook every day? Four breakfasts and —
2475. For whom are they? One for the patients, two for the officers, and one for the kitchen.
3476. Do you cook for the Nightingale wing? No.
3477. They do their own cooking? Yes, they have their own cook.
3478. What are the other meals? The patients' luncheon at 11, the doctors' luncheon at 1, and dinner for the patients, and the chemists' dinner and —
2479. That is for the dispensers? Yes, and dinner for the kitchen.
3580. Yes? Then at 4 o'clock tea for the patients,—at least at 5 for the patients,—and dinner at half-past 5 for the doctors and the chemists' tea, and that is all.
3481. How is the kitchen found in appliances for cooking. Very well. I always get what I ask for if I want anything.
3482. You have nothing to complain of then as regards the want of utensils? No, I can always get anything I want if I only mention it.
3483. There is nothing to prevent little things that are required for weak patients—little delicacies—being properly cooked; there is no want of appliances to get these ready? There are very few of such things required. If there are any they are always done, with the exception of jellies. I have no convenience for cooking jellies.
3484. Are they ordered? Yes, they are often ordered, and they are done outside. We have no time to cook those things, so they are got from a confectioner outside.
3485. Is there anything else done outside? No.
3486. Have any complaints been made as to the way in which things have been cooked? Not that I am aware of.
3487. None have been made to you by the manager? No.
3488. Have you anything to suggest as to the position of the cook-house—is it well situated? Yes; it should be in the centre of the yard, I think.
3489. Do you not think there should be some covering between it and the main building, so that the meals should not be carried through the wet? Yes, there should be a covered way. There are many things wanted besides.

Mr. J.
Bernauer.
22 May, 1873.

- Mr. J. Bernauer. 3490. Tell us what they are? Coppers are wanted for milk and beef-tea.
3491. What is the beef-tea made in at present? A large boiler on the stove outside in the outer kitchen, but the place is not big enough.
- 22 May, 1873. 3492. What else do you want? Half a dozen coppers are wanted. We should have them to make the thing complete, but I believe Mr. Mansfield has made out a plan, and he has arranged for half a dozen coppers and everything pretty convenient.
3493. Have you been used to cooking by steam? No. I had a little of it in Melbourne at one place I was in.
3494. Where? At the "Bull and Mouth."
3495. That was an hotel? Yes.
3496. Do you understand the management of that style of cookery? Yes, I could do it.
3497. Do you think it would be more convenient than the present style? Yes, but there always should be flues in case of accidents, and a place to cook underneath.
3498. What do you think as to the comparative expense of the two systems? I think that cooking by steam is far the cheapest.
3499. Do you know whether in the improved kitchen that was planned, it was proposed to cook by steam? I have not seen the plan, but I believe it was.
3500. Mr. Ellis.] How many people can you cook for at the same time? I have to cook for all in the house—all the patients.
3501. For how many at a time;—with the stove as it is now, for how many people can you cook at once? For all that are in the house. I have to cook for them all at once.
3502. They all have their dinner at one hour? Yes.
3503. I thought you said to me when we were in your kitchen the other day that you could not cook for more than fifty at once? I said that the stove was never meant for more than fifty.
3504. And yet you make it answer for 300? For 220; but they are not all on hard food.
3505. What supplies are delivered direct to you at the kitchen without coming through the storekeeper? The meat and the milk.
3506. Who weighs the meat? I weigh the breakfast meat—the chops and steaks, and so on; and the steward weighs the dinner meat.
3507. Is there a bill delivered with the meat in the morning? Yes, always.
3508. Do you see the meat weighed? No, I weigh it myself.
3509. Do you sign the bill? No, it is put in a drawer, and then it goes down to the steward, and from him to the manager.
3510. Then the steward relies upon you? Yes, for the breakfast meat.
3511. But he himself sees to the weighing of the dinner meat? Yes.
3512. Are fowls and things of that kind delivered direct to the kitchen? Yes.
3513. What check is there on the receipt of them? If there are four patients on fowl I only get one fowl.
3514. Do you give a receipt for the fowls you get? I go down with the man to the steward and he puts down the list of things—how many patients are on fowl, and that is the check he has against me.
3515. These are the only things that you receive direct? The only things are the milk and the meat.
3516. President.] What becomes of the refuse of the kitchen? A man takes it away.
3517. The refuse fat? That is put into a cask and sold by the committee.
3518. Mr. Driver.] You have no perquisites? No.
3519. Mr. Ellis.] Under the old system was each patient's diet cooked and sent up separately? Yes, cut up and put on trays.
3520. Then the great saving now is in the cooking of joints? Yes, and the patients get it hotter.
3521. You think the present system is an improvement on the old one? Yes.
3522. Mr. Gould.] How long has it been in existence? About four years.
3523. Are you aware that complaints have been made about the cooking? No.
3524. That the nurses have complained? Not to me.
3525. No complaint has ever been made to you? No.
3526. Who carries the meals backwards and forwards? The bathman and the head bathman carry them to the females.
3527. Mr. Gould.] Have any complaints ever been made to you that things have been sent up half cooked? At one time I believe the roast beef was under-done in the middle. That was when the stove would not work.
3528. Then if there was bad cooking it was in consequence of the imperfect character of the stove? Yes.
3529. Mr. Driver.] I suppose, in the present state of the cook-house and its appliances, it is impossible for you to cook as you could wish? Yes, it is sometimes. The joints for the patients are smaller sometimes than at others. Sometimes there may be a 24-pound joint, and at other times a joint may not be more than 17 pounds, and then I have more room; and, of course, when joints are so large, it takes a longer time to cook them.
3530. Mr. Gould.] Is the meat always delivered punctually—are there no delays? Sometimes there have been, but when I have asked the reason, it has always been owing to some mistake of the butcher.
3531. Do you keep any account of the meat you receive; I understood you to say that you weigh it. When the butcher sends in his account, is it checked by your account? No, it is checked by the manager.
3532. But supposing there was a difference between your account, which you keep, after weighing the meat, and the butcher's, would there be any other account kept by which that could be checked, except yours? When the butcher comes he fetches the ticket with him, and every separate lot for the wards is weighed and ticked off.
3533. You weigh it? The breakfast meat only.
3534. Do you take any notice of the meat sent to you for the dinner? Yes; I sometimes weigh it over again for my own convenience.
3535. Mr. Metcalfe.] Do you find it correct? Yes.
3536. President.] Have the potatoes been bad? They have been sometimes. There have been bad ones mixed with the good ones.
3537. How does the steward communicate to you the diets required? By a programme.
3538. What do you do with it? It goes back again to him, and he looks over it again, and sees whether there is any alteration on the diet list when he sees the cards.
- 3539.

3539. Explain to the Commission the exact amount of information that the programme gives you? It tells me how many full diets and simple diets are required for each ward, and how many extras.
3540. Then if so many rice puddings are required for a ward, do you make it all up in one big dish? Yes; and if one tin will not hold it, we send up two or three small ones.
3541. And in the same way the meat is sent up in joints? Yes.
3542. And these joints would be carved by the nurses up-stairs? Yes.
3543. Formerly you used to cut them up, and they were sent up in separate portions? Yes; I and the second cook used to cut them up.
3544. *Mr. Goold.*] If the whole of a joint is not used, what is done with what remains? It is brought to me, and I put it into the beef-tea pot.
3545. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You said that the food for each ward was sent up on a separate tray? No, a separate can.
3546. That is the soup I suppose, but I mean the meat? All sent up in cans, with hot water underneath to keep it warm.
3547. You do not find any difficulty in cooking in the place you have now—it is a better place than you had? I have never had any apparatus but that, and there are a great many more patients now than there were—there are forty-four more than there were.
3548. Do you keep the kitchen clean? I help the assistant to clean the stove and scrub the kitchen, and he does the tables himself.
3549. *President.*] Does he take his orders from you? Yes.
3550. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have made no complaints at all as to the insufficiency of the appliances for cooking? No.
3551. You think that they are reasonably good? Yes.
3552. I dare say the building is very hot? Yes, in the summer-time; and there is very little light in it.
3553. And the food not used at the meals is sent to you, and you use it in making soup? No. I generally put the beef that comes back in the beef-tea pot, and the bread I make bread puddings of.
3554. Can you make good beef-tea of the cooked meat? No; but it adds to it—gives it a body, and that is better than wasting it.
3555. I thought that good beef-tea requires to be made of beef without any fat in it? Yes. We have that beef too, but we put this meat that is left into the pot.
3556. But does not that make it greasy? I take all the grease off. It is left all night, and in the morning all the fat is caked on the top, and I can take it off.

Mr. J.
Bernauer.
22 May, 1873.

Mr. Joseph Jones, House Steward, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further-examined:—

3557. *Mr. Ellis.*] How many books do you keep? I think there are about twenty-two.
3558. Can you tell us what they are—give them to us as you name them? There are a great many of these books in which there are some accounts with the totals not made up.
3559. I want the books you are working on? I am working on them all.
3560. What is this book*? That is the provision book.
3561. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] These are all stock-books? Yes.
3562. *Mr. Ellis.*] What particular stock-book is this? I think that that book included everything at that date.
3563. There are some accounts not closed in it? Yes; crutches, for instance—that is not closed.
3564. That is 1871? Yes; but the account is still open.
3565. Have you any fresh stock-book in continuation of this? All these are fresh stock-books.
3566. But why are not these accounts carried on? I did not think it was necessary. Of course they could be carried on.
3567. What is this other book? That is the second stock-book.
3568. Is this a continuation of that one? Yes.
3569. How is it that the items are not transferred from that first book to this one? They are in reference to accounts that apply to that.
3570. Would it not be simpler to carry on all the accounts into the new book—I see that this book goes back to 1867—this is older than the other one? You referred first to an account that was opened in a later year.
3571. Is there another stock-book in continuation of this one? Yes.
3572. Is this book No. 3? That is C; the first one I gave you is A, and the next is B; this is C.
3573. Now come to the next one? That is D.
3574. What is the next one? That is E. I do not see E; I have not got it here. That is F.
3575. There are accounts of 1868 in this? Yes; some of them are. After I had nearly filled these large books, I commenced to draft all the accounts into separate books—such things as tea, sugar, butter, and things of which there was a large consumption.
3576. Where is E? I have not got E here.
3577. Have you anything in the shape of a ledger that would show the state of the accounts—a simple debtor and creditor account? There is no ledger at all. The accounts are all condensed into these books.
3578. Show me the brandy and wine account? That (*producing a book*) is the brandy account up to the present time.
3579. Is this the brandy stock-book? Yes. I used to have that brandy at one time in the large book.
3580. How do you show the stock on hand? Here it is—here.
3581. That is only a balance of a few quarts? 3 quarts 2 ounces.
3582. There is some in the store now? Yes, besides what I have.
3583. Have you not got it all;—are you not the storekeeper? Yes.
3584. What is it you have on hand? 10 gallons, 2 quarts, 10 ounces.
3585. Is there more brandy than that in the store? Yes, in the bulk.
3586. From whom do you draw it? From the manager.
3587. Then you keep this account as against the manager? Yes.
3588. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you know how much there is in the establishment altogether? Yes; about 26 or 27 gallons.

Mr. J. Jones.
22 May, 1873.

* NOTE.—The whole of this witness's evidence refers to books of account laid by him before the Commission.

- Mr. J. Jones. 3589. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are spirits the only things which are not in your store? They are in my store, but it is a system that I draw from the bulk four gallons at a time.
- 22 May, 1873. 3590. *Mr. Ellis.*] Suppose you want to find out how much has been consumed, have you to go through every book to find it out? Yes.
3591. But is there no summary of the account? No.
3592. Who checks this brandy account? That is checked by the doctor's orders.
3593. Does the manager go over them? No.
3594. Does he not check the expenditure of that brandy in any way? No.
3595. He depends on you for it? Yes.
3596. *Mr. Driver.*] Does anybody check it? The doctor's orders.
3597. *Mr. Ellis.*] That is only your authority for issuing it? Yes.
3598. Does the manager go over them? No, I have to give a statement.
3599. Does the manager check these books—go through the figures? No.
3600. So if there was a mistake in them no one would know it? No, unless I am called upon to show a statement, which I am sometimes called upon to do.
3601. *President.*] Is this system of book-keeping your own, or were you directed by the manager to keep the books in this way? I was told when I first came that I would have to keep these books in this way.
3602. *Mr. Goold.*] This was the plan adopted when you came? Yes. This first book A was in existence when I came, and then, when it was filled up, I got another book, B, and went on again; and when the accounts were not filled up I did not transfer the accounts, but as the books began to fill up I thought it was necessary to take some small books like these, and apply them to the several articles, and so I drafted some accounts off into these books, and there they remain.
3603. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is this book? Porter.
3604. Does this book show all the porter that is in the store? Yes.
3605. Here I see you do not receive the porter from the manager as you do the spirits? No.
3606. From whom do you receive it? From the brewer, in small casks of 10 gallons each.
3607. You give that out precisely in the same way as the brandy—on the doctor's orders? Yes, in precisely the same way.
3608. And nobody checks your accounts? No.
3609. The manager takes all that you have here for granted? Yes, except sometimes when I have known him to —
3610. Does he add up these columns? No, I do not think so.
3611. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] No one takes stock—no one examines the stock? No one does. They go over the inventories, and generally there is little stock remaining at the end of the year.
3612. *Mr. Ellis.*] Here it is brought forward? The balance of porter from the last year.
3613. Brought forward from where—from what book? That is in B, I think.
3614. Is there any reference from one to the other? There is generally. I generally make one, but there is not one in that instance. I did not do it.
3615. This is a book used for wines and spirits in 1872? Yes, there is the balance, 7 gallons and 29 ounces.
3616. That is a 3, not a 2;—it is 39? No, it is a 2; it is not a 3.
3617. *Mr. Driver.*] This is a 3? No, it is a 2.
3618. It is 39? No, it is 29; at any rate it is intended for 29.
3619. *Mr. Ellis.*] Suppose now there were 5 brandies here, and you put down 10 or 15 instead of 5—if there was a storekeeper who was inclined to do that every day in the year, could not the institution be defrauded to a large extent, in the absence of any check on this account? I do not see how it could be
3620. Suppose you put down brandy for thirty, or forty, or fifty people, and in reality it was only given to six, would not the institution be defrauded? A man might possibly do such a thing.
3621. And if the accounts are never checked, might not a man go on doing it for years, and make a good thing out of it? A man might do a good many things if he was so minded.
3622. Suppose a man was inclined to do it now, could he not debit the institution with twice as much brandy as was given? No.
3623. Why? I will take an instance: On January, February, March, and April, I was called upon to show the consumption of all spirits—to show the consumption of brandy, and all spirits that were used within those four months.
3624. How did you show it? By preparing a tabulated statement.
3625. From what did you prepare it? From the doctors' orders as they appeared in my books.
3626. Did anybody check the doctors' orders? Yes.
3627. Who? The committee.
3628. Did they check them? They were laid before the committee.
3629. Has that ever been done on other occasions? Yes, three or four times.
3630. During what period? Since I have been here.
3631. Who keeps the doctors' orders? I keep them.
3632. Suppose they were lost or destroyed, and the steward simply said, "I have lost them"? I have to keep them.
3633. When the statement was asked for, the orders were forwarded and they were examined by the secretaries? I do not know. I cannot say.
3634. *Mr. Goold.*] Were all these books sent? Not all.
3635. *Mr. Driver.*] You prepared that return? Yes.
3636. By whose orders? The committee's.
3637. Have you a copy of it? The manager has.
3638. Would it appear from that return to what particular wards in this establishment the wines and brandies were supplied? Yes, and the names of the patients themselves.
3639. And the date? Not the date. You can find that out by referring to the orders.
3640. Can you tell to what portion of the establishment the larger portion of the brandy was forwarded? Yes. I think that the largest portion went to D E F wards, or to J and K. Such wards use generally the most spirits.
3641. If it has been stated outside that by far the largest quantity is consumed in the Nightingale wing, would that be true? I think not.

3642. Have you any doubt about it? It appears there. There is not a very large quantity.
3643. If it has been stated that by far the largest quantity has been consumed in the Nightingale wing, is that true? I cannot say.
3644. You supply it, do you not? I do not supply all that goes into the Nightingale wing.
3645. Who supplies it then? I do not supply the beer.
3646. Would the statement be correct? I do not think so.
3647. *President.*] Does anybody supply them besides you? I do not know.
3648. Not that you know of? No.
3649. *Mr. Driver.*] Does anybody on the establishment supply them with brandy besides you? I think not.
3650. Then you would have an opportunity of knowing the exact quantity which they consume? It would be impossible for me to say what has been consumed in the Nightingale wing.
3651. You know what is supplied by you? Yes.
3652. *President.*] Is anybody in a position to know what is consumed? How can I tell?—It is impossible for me to tell.
3653. *Mr. Driver.*] Is there any one on the establishment with a better knowledge of what is supplied by the establishment to the Nightingale wing? No one knows better than I do what is supplied from the stores.
3654. The wine and everything else? That is entered in the manager's book.
3655. Who keeps that book? The manager.
3656. Anybody else? I do not know.
3657. Is that book looked over or checked by any one? I do not know.
3658. Not by you? No.
3659. How often do you take stock? Once a year.
3660. Do you keep a book on that occasion? No.
3661. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you not enter the stock? No; there is an inventory prepared, and the balance in my books must agree with the inventory.
3662. *Mr. Ellis.*] Who takes the stock? I do.
3663. *Mr. Driver.*] Assisted by anybody? No.
3664. *Mr. Ellis.*] The committee adopt your return as you prepare it? Yes.
3665. The manager does not go through the books to find out anything? No; not from first to last he does not.
3666. *Mr. Goold.*] And if you made a mistake there is no one to find it out? No.
3667. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not supply the Nightingale wing with a regular quantity of brandy? No; only what is ordered. There was one pint and 4 ounces supplied to the Nightingale wing last month altogether; 24 ounces were supplied, that is a pint and 4 ounces. That was the quantity supplied to the Nightingale wing last month.
3668. Have you any idea of the largest quantity supplied in any one month to the Nightingale wing? No, if you refer to the books you will see. It will average about —
3669. Well, state the average? Here is January; there were 32 ounces supplied then.
3670. What in February? 24 ounces.
3671. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I see that up to March, 1871, you entered in your book the names of all persons who had brandy, and then you have altered it and put down simply patients? I think that was to simplify it. I had another system. I used to enter the orders only when they had expired and charge the patients then, and that would not always show at the end of a month what brandy I had actually in stock. Now at the end of a month the book shows exactly what I have in hand.
3672. *President.*] Does the manager bear a character for sobriety? I think so.
3673. Did you never see him under the influence of liquor? No.
3674. Did you not see him yesterday under the influence of liquor? No.
3675. Did you see him at all yesterday? Yes.
3676. How often? Several times.
3677. At all hours of the day? I saw him three or four times.
3678. You spoke of a return that you made out by the orders of the committee? Yes.
3679. Who communicated the orders of the committee to you? Mr. Blackstone.
3680. Did he tell you that Mr. Wise required it? No.
3681. You do not know by what particular member of the committee it was moved for? No.
3682. *Mr. Ellis.*] I understand you to say that none of these books are ever posted into any general book? No.
3683. So that in order to find out at any time what is in the store, it is necessary to go over all these books? It would be necessary to go over all the accounts. For instance, if you came and asked me how much sugar I had in the store, I should have to turn to the sugar account, and the balance there stated should be in the store.
3684. *Mr. Goold.*] Can you tell us what that number there (*indicating number in brandy stock-book*) refers to;—what page of any other book does it refer to? That is a reference to a page in what any one would term a ledger that I attempted to keep; but I found it was too much work for me, so I did not continue it. That 205 will refer to that book.
3685. Is that book here? Yes, it is B.
3686. *Mr. Driver.*] Have you ever received any instructions as to what books you should keep? Only the stock-books.
3687. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do any members of the committee look into your books? The books have been laid before them on several occasions, when they have asked for them.
3688. *Mr. Ellis.*] Some officers of the institution are allowed so much spirits, wine, and beer, are they not? I do not know. They are not supplied by me.
3689. Suppose that the manager and other persons are allowed wine and spirits at the expense of the institution, who supplies them? The wine merchant.
3690. Does not the manager supply you with so many bottles of wine, &c., as you require them? No.
3691. Look at this book kept by yourself;—you see here a statement that you have received so many bottles from the manager? Yes.

Mr. J. Jones.
22 May, 1873.

- Mr. J. Jones. 3692. And you do not charge yourself with the wine supplied to any officer of the institution? I do not supply any of them.
- 22 May, 1873. 3693. Then your books do not show the true state of the wine account? Not of the wine supplied to the officers.
3694. Is there no set of books in the institution which will show the state of the account? Yes, these books will.
3695. What quantity of wine is in the store? That wine is not in the store.
3696. Then if the wine is not in the store you are not responsible for it? It is not in my charge.
3697. Has anybody access to the wines and spirits but yourself? No.
3698. How then does the manager issue it to you? When I want it I go and take it.
3699. Why then do you enter it as received from the manager? I go and take it, and tell him.
3700. Does not the manager get his wine from you? No, I do not supply him.
3701. Are any of the officers allowed wines and spirits? I believe they are.
3702. Where do they get them? From the wine merchant.
3703. Do you not think it is from the store? I believe they are allowed a certain quantity of wine.
3704. Is there any book in the store which shows the quantity taken for these allowances? There is no wine taken out of my store for these allowances.
3705. Where do the officers get their wine from? From the wine merchant. I have nothing whatever to do with their wines.
3706. As far as you are concerned, there is nothing to show what wine the manager and the other officers get? No.
3707. Is there any book kept by the manager which will show it? I believe that there is.
3708. Do you know what wine the manager gets? I did hear that the officers are allowed a pint of wine per day.
3709. *President.*] Do you not know that the manager is allowed a pint of wine a day? No, I do not know it officially.
3710. Do you not know it as a matter of fact? I do not know it. How can I tell?
3711. Is the bulk of wine in the store not under your charge? Yes, it is, and I take the bottles when I want them.
3712. What quantity of wine is ordered at a time? A hogshead.
3713. Is it in bulk? Yes, it is in bulk, and is bottled on the premises.
3714. From whom do you get it? From Messrs. Stewart, Garrick, & Co.
3715. Do you know whether a certain quantity of that wine is drawn from time to time to supply the officers on the place who are entitled to wine? No.
3716. Can you say that it is not? I believe that it is not. It is all used for the patients—it is the patients' wine.
3717. *Mr. Goold.*] Has any one a key of the store but yourself? No.
3718. And no one can go to the store except by getting the key from you? No.
3719. Is there no other store where wine and beer is kept? No.
3720. *Mr. Driver.*] Is your office there? Yes.
3721. Do you leave the store open when you go to lunch? No, close it up.
3722. Do you keep the keys? Yes, I do.
3723. Do you take them away with you at night? Yes.
3724. In a case of extreme urgency then what would be done? I do not know. I never heard of anything of the kind.
3725. *President.*] Did you not tell us that you sometimes left the keys with the manager? Yes, when I go out in the day-time.
3726. *Mr. Driver.*] Don't you go to lunch in the day-time? I have it on the premises.
3727. *Mr. Ellis.*] In what books do you enter the wine received? This (*handing in a book*).
3728. Who keeps the invoices? The manager.
3729. Does he compare the invoices with your books, or do you examine the invoices;—does the manager ever compare them? When the goods come in I sign a receipt, and keep the counterpart.
3730. If you made a mistake and entered two chests of tea when there were three in the invoice, you would keep the three in your store, and the error would never be discovered? I do not understand you.
3731. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Supposing on the way to your store one chest of tea was taken off the cart, and that you only received nineteen chests instead of the twenty in the invoice, how would you find that out?—
3732. *Mr. Ellis.*] Supposing there were collusion between the manager and the storekeeper, and that two chests of tea were entered in the storekeeper's book, although three chests had been supplied, would the institution not be paying for three chests and only getting two? I think I would be very thick-headed to sign for three chests of tea and only get two.
3733. *Mr. Cowper.*] But supposing you received three and sent one away in a baker's cart, who would check the account? I suppose any reasonable man would know that three chests of tea were not used.
3734. No one examines the books to see? Not systematically.
3735. *Mr. Ellis.*] The diet cards are never compared with your books? No.
3736. And these diet cards involve the consumption of all things required for the institution? Yes.
3737. So that if a man were so minded, he might perpetrate a little dishonesty with any of the things supplied? Of course such things do take place in establishments where you would never think that they would take place.
3738. *President.*] Do you keep any petty cash account? No; I have no money transactions at all.
3739. When you take stock, do you check or compare all the items in your book with the articles in the store;—do you go through them one by one and compare them? Yes.
3740. Are you assisted in doing so? Only by a boy.
3741. You go over them and make out a list in the best way you can? Of course, if my books show a balance I put it down.
3742. *Mr. Ellis.*] Then there must be losses from waste and depreciation, and I see no item for loss in any one of these books? Yes, I think there is in some of them.
3743. Can you show me there where any account of an article is made up by an estimated loss;—everything seems to balance to a hair's breadth? Here there is an allowance for waste in the twelve months' consumption of tea.

3744. What is it? 69 lbs. for loss during twelve months.
3745. *Mr. Cowper.*] What do you expect a chest of tea to retail you? On the whole consumption you must calculate about 5 per cent. loss.
3746. How much loss do you calculate per chest? 5 per cent.
3747. And what amount of tea do you expect a chest to retail you? The chest would be 84 lbs.
3748. What amount of tea would you expect it to retail you? It would turn out about 81 or 82 lbs. I have generally found that the loss on the twelve months' consumption is 5 per cent or 4 per cent.
3749. But what do you calculate that a chest will retail you? I put down the net weight at 84 lbs.
3750. But supposing the actual weight of a chest is 90 lbs., and there would be so much off that for the chest and the matting, and that has to be deducted. Some chests will retail 90, some 84 lbs.? But I weigh them all.
3751. How do you find out what tea is in the chest? If you weigh a chest of tea it will weigh more than 84 lbs. gross.
3752. What would it have to weigh gross to make 84 lbs. of tea net? I have not had any chests lately;—they are half-chests in the store now, and the tare of the half-chest would be 14 lbs.
3753. And what is the chest? 42 lbs. tea.
3754. That is the gross? No; the tea would weigh 42 lbs. and the chest 14 lbs.
3755. Is that the tea you have been retailing lately? Yes; it was got the commencement of the year, and it will last to the end of the year.
3756. Do you never check the account after you have weighed a chest of tea and retailed it? No, I have never done so.
3757. Did you ever make up your account to see whether you had retailed 44 lbs. of tea out of a half-chest? No, I have not done so,—or rather yes, I believe I have.
3758. What depreciation did you find? Generally about 4 per cent. I have found it go below 4 per cent.
3759. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] In weighing out the rations you give a turn to the scale? Yes.
3760. *Mr. Cowper.*] That 69 lbs. is the loss on twelve months' consumption of tea? Yes.
3761. What is the number of chests used in twelve months? About twenty-two chests.
3762. *President.*] Who appointed you? The committee.
3763. How did you obtain the situation? By application.
3764. Direct to the committee, or through the manager? Direct to the committee.
3765. Did you know the manager before? No.
3766. You say you saw the manager yesterday? Yes.
3767. Did you see him when the Secretary,—Mr. Cooper, saw him, in the afternoon? Yes, in the evening.
3768. Will you say that he was not under the influence of liquor then? How could I say that he was under the influence of liquor?
3769. Will you say that he was not? I have no reason to believe that he was.
3770. Had you any conversation with him then? Yes.
3771. Had you the means of judging whether he was so or not? Yes.
3772. Will you undertake to state positively that he was not under the influence of liquor? I do not believe that he was.
3773. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did he appear at all confused? No; I did not see anything about him to lead me to believe he was at all confused.
3774. Have you ever noticed him confused at any time? No.
3775. Always the same? Yes.

Mr. John Blackstone; Manager, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

3776. *President.*] Who keeps the wine, beer, and spirits in the store? Part under my charge and part under the charge of Mr. Jones.
3777. Do you keep any check upon him? I keep a check upon him. When he comes to me for more wine I know what there is, for I keep a book.
3778. Have you got that book? Yes; it is in my office.
3779. Can you get it? I can produce the books.
3780. What do you enter in this book? Well, if I get a quarter-cask of brandy in, it goes to the store and I enter it, and the house steward tells me that he wants 2 or 4 gallons and I tell him to draw it, and when he has drawn it he comes and tells me that he has done so. I then enter it on a memorandum.
3781. Supposing that he represents at the end of a month that it is all gone, and that it has all gone to the patients, how can you tell that it is so? He can't do that without my adding the book up and seeing that it has all gone.
3782. Adding what up? Of course I know the quantity of brandy in the cask, and if that does not correspond with the balance in the book I know that it has not been used properly.
3783. But supposing he says it has all gone among the patients, how can you tell that it is so? By seeing his books.
3784. But if he chooses to make his books tell something that is untrue? As I told you before, we are all supposed to be honest men in this institution. We are not supposed to take bottles of wine out of the place. I believe the house steward to be a conscientious, religious man, who would not wrong the institution of anything.
3785. Then you rely upon his honesty? No. Well I rely upon it so far that I check his books. He is bound to come to me to draw wine and spirits out of the store.
3786. But suppose he sends it away in a baker's cart, and says that it has gone among the patients? That is not likely, because I keep the vouchers of the medical officers, and you can see them.
3787. Who keeps them? They are all printed, and if he cannot produce them he is responsible for what he issues. The vouchers are there every day. We are entirely in the hands of the medical men—the honorary staff. Some men will order 4 ounces of brandy for a patient for seven days; some will order 8, and some 12.
3788. Who issues the wine to the officers which is allowed them by the institution? Well, I do in a measure. I know the complement of wine that is allowed by the committee to the officers, and I order it. I order six dozen at a time from Lindeman, and I send it down to the stores, and when I want any I go down to the house steward and tell him to send it up to me.
3789. Then of course he has charge of all the wine that is issued to you? He tells me when it is done. I do

Mr. J. Jones.
22 May, 1873.

Mr. J.
Blackstone.
22 May, 1873.

- Mr. J. Blackstone. do not keep any account. I know pretty well at the end of the month how much is left, and when he tells me there are so many bottles left I make my calculation and go and order the wine.
3790. Then does he draw from this stock? No; it is an independent stock.
- 22 May, 1873. 3791. From the stock you get in from time to time for the supply of the patients the officers are not supplied? No.
3792. Do I understand you to say that the house steward supplies you from time to time as you require the wine? Yes; and the Nightingale wing as well.
3793. Then all the wine and brandy that goes in to the Nightingale wing is supplied by the house steward? Yes.
3794. Then the house steward can tell if we ask him about it, what comes into this Nightingale wing? Yes, he can produce the book.
3795. I am not speaking of brandy now? Yes.
3796. How much wine is supposed to be supplied to the Nightingale wing? Sometimes four bottles a week.
3797. And the house steward supplies it? Yes; at Miss Osburn's order, and I countersign the book.
3798. Whose book? Everybody's book and everybody's order.
3799. You say that you countersign a book on which wine is issued to the Nightingale wing? Yes.
3800. By whom is that book kept that you countersign? Miss Osburn; and it is sent down every morning for her supplies.
3801. Then the house steward knows what wine is issued to the Nightingale wing, and what wine is drawn for your use, and for the doctors' too? Yes, for me and the doctors—it is all one.
3802. How often do you draw that wine from the store? Six bottles at a time—three days' consumption.
3803. Does the house steward keep a record of that? I do not think he does.
3804. It is under his control? Yes, there is no place to keep it. I am not going to have a wine store in my establishment, and I send it down to the house steward.
3805. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not send a written official order for it? No, I do not.
3806. But you make Miss Osburn send down a book for it? No, that is a different kind of thing.
3807. It is her allowance? No, I do not recognize any allowance for the Nightingale wing. I would not acknowledge it. Miss Osburn writes for so much on the Saturday, and I look over one week with the other and I sign the order, and she is bound to get it.
3808. Do you not see that she has a right to these things that she signs the order for? There is no wine except for the nurses.
3809. Have not the committee decided that Miss Osburn shall have wine? I do not know.
3810. Have you complained that she asks for wine which she is not entitled to? No.
3811. And yet you say that she is not? It is supplied on her order. There is her voucher for it.
3812. Do you sign any order for your own wine? No, because that wine is allowed by the committee, and it has always been issued.
3813. *Mr. Driver.*] Who is it allowed to? The two resident medical officers, and myself.
3814. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is there not a similar order for Miss Osburn? No.
3815. Why do you officially countersign her book? Because I have an order from Mr. Stephen that nothing shall be issued out of that store, except I sign the order for it.
3816. *President.*] Then why not give the same order for the wine issued to the doctors? Because I never exceed the quantity which the committee allows.
3817. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you allow Miss Osburn to exceed the quantity allowed? I countersign her order and the wine is sent up to her.
3818. *President.*] Does the house steward keep an account of the wine supplied to you? No, he does not keep it in a book, because he knows that we do not have more than our complement; because I do not recollect until I refer to the book how much there is left.
3819. Does Mr. Jones know that you get an allowance of wine? That is saying a great deal more than I can tell.
3820. Have you ever informed him of it? Yes, so far that the committee have granted it.
3821. You say that you draw all this wine from Mr. Jones? Yes.
3822. Can you account then for his saying that you do not draw any wine at all from him? I think he must have made a mistake.
3823. Can you account for his saying that the wine is not under his control at all—that he knows nothing of it—that you get it direct from the wine merchant? I am not going to be answerable for what any person says. I cannot answer for what any person says to you.
3824. *Mr. Driver.*] You are not asked to be answerable for that? I think so, from the way it is put. I am not going to answer what a man thinks, or what a man says here, because I am not supposed to know what he says here.
3825. You are not asked to do that at all? Well, if the question is repeated again to me—
3826. *President.*] If Mr. Jones has represented that he has no wine which is supplied to you, under his control—that he supplies you with no wine—that as far as he knows the wine you get yourself is ordered from a wine merchant—that you keep it yourself, and that he knows nothing about it? I believe that he is correct there.
3827. Is that consistent with what you have stated? If I order six dozen of wine from Lindeman, I send it down to the stores, and I order him to send me up six bottles at a time, and I can tell by my books if I have exceeded the quantity ordered.
3828. *Mr. Cowper.*] Who keeps the account of what you receive from Mr. Lindeman? I do, and I have it entered in the ledger.
3829. *Mr. Gould.*] How much do you order? 6 dozen; that is supposed to last twenty-eight days.
3830. Including the allowance to Miss Osburn? No.
3831. Where does that come from? She had the Shiraz wine, the same that was ordered for the patients, and we had Cawarra wine. The Shiraz was in bulk, and it was drawn off and bottled, and made 30 dozen bottles. That was kept in the books, as the Shiraz generally was kept. Mr. Jones came to me in the morning to say he wanted so many bottles, and they were entered; and when the wine was done, I added it up to see if the accounts tallied. Miss Osburn used to have that Shiraz wine, but she came to me some time ago, and said the last cask of Shiraz wine was bad; and I said she could have some of the Cawarra wine. She said she was agreeable to have it, and I know by adding up what she has, what time the wine lasts.

Mr. J.
Blackstone
22 May, 1873.

3832. Does the wine Miss Osburn has, appear in the stock-book;—is it entered there? Not if it is out of our Cawarra wine. If you understand, there are two distinct wines; the wine that we get in the bulk is bought from Stewart, Garrick, & Co., and a man comes here and draws it off, and bottles it; and the man comes up and says, "That cask has produced 30 dozen of wine." Then Mr. Jones comes to me and says, "I have taken a dozen of wine out for the patients"; and then, on the other hand, Miss Osburn writes for four bottles, and she gets it, and there is so much entered for her. It is only within the last few weeks that she objected to the Shiraz wine, and I said, "You can have the Cawarra wine."
3833. Does the Cawarra wine supplied to her appear in the books? All the Shiraz wine does, but not the Cawarra wine; not in Mr. Jones's books.
3834. Where does it appear? It would appear in my book. It would show that I drew 6 dozen from Lindeman, and that she had some of it.
3835. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is there any gin in the store? Yes; I got in a case of gin on Monday morning.
3836. It does not appear here*? It should do.
3837. Is there any beer? Yes, porter.
3838. You say you got a case of gin in? Yes.
3839. Why does it not appear here? It should appear. I never knew Mr. Jones to be lax in entering things.
3840. Is there a book for gin? I believe that there is, and he draws three bottles of gin at a time.
3841. What spirits are there in the store now? I believe there is some rum in the store?
3842. Would it appear in the books? Yes. We have no power to refuse anything which the doctors like to order. I have known a patient have 12 ounces of brandy a day—a single patient. I remember when one of the doctors ordered two bottles of champagne a day for a patient; and it cost 5s. a bottle, and there were eight bottles got, and I had to pay for them out of my petty cash. I showed it to the committee.
3843. What is the reason that the house steward credits you in these books with wines and spirits, but does not credit you with any other articles that he takes out of the store? Yes, he does, in all cases where I have anything do with it.
3844. He credits you with whatever wine or spirits he draws, but in all other cases he credits the persons from whom the goods actually come? I am supposed to be master of all the spirits and liquors.
3845. Particularly? Yes.
3846. But are you not supposed to be master over all? Yes, but if we get in a ton of sugar, it is delivered to the house steward.
3847. But are not the wines and spirits in the same way delivered to him? Yes, but he cannot take any from the bulk without referring to me.
3848. Can he take anything else? Of course, as I said before, we are all honest men. Of course, if the man chose to take away half-a-pound of sugar I could not detect it.
3849. Suppose a man were inclined to keep false accounts, could he not do so by the present system;—now, for instance, take one of these books; you don't compare the doctors' cards, the diet cards, with these books? No, but I can produce every card.
3850. Yes, but you are not called upon to do so, and you have no reason to suspect anything wrong? I believe the house steward to be a perfectly honest man.
3851. We don't say he is not; we want to know what the system is? Well, I do not see how you can check the system at all. You must understand me wrongly, because the diet scale comes up to me every day and I check it.
3852. *President.*] How? One day with the other, by the admissions and discharges.
3853. Are the whole 228 cards brought to you every day? I should hope not.
3854. Then what is brought to you? Why the steward sends me up a return every night of what he wants for the diets.
3855. Who does that? The house steward.
3856. In what form? I can produce it. It is in the office.
3857. The form is brought to you every day? Yes. How can I give the orders for the meat and other things, unless I get the list of diets?
3858. Have you got one of these forms? Yes; and it is soup day to-morrow, and that you will understand very little about. Here is the form. (*See Appendix E.*) It is a diet list.
3859. This may inform you as to the number of diets required, but this affords you no check upon the house steward as to the quantity of each kind of thing he supplies? This is only for the butcher.
3860. How do you know there are a certain number of people on full diet, and a certain quantity of food required? I take it for granted from the house steward.
3861. Then this is no check at all? But he would not take the meat away in his pocket.
3862. I understood you to say that this was a check upon the house steward, because you compared it with the number of patients in the hospital, and the admissions and discharges? That is on account of the meat only.
3863. But how do you know there is that number of people requiring full diets? Because I go down and overhaul the house steward's books. He has got a list of every patient in the hospital, and I go round and look them up.
3864. Do you not see that you take his word for it? Yes, I do. I do not go down every day, but I get these returns from him.
3865. Did you not say that this form saved you the trouble of going through 228 cards? It is not my business to go through 228 cards.
3866. I do not ask whether it is your business? No, it is not my business to do it. You see, here I have the numbers of patients in each ward on full diet,—house-diet, and so on. I add them together, and I find that there is so much meat wanted for these diets—say 11 lbs. 4 ozs. Well, I have to order 100 per cent. more than that to give the patients their diets. I order double the quantity. When there is 11 lbs. 4 ozs. required, I order 22 lbs. of meat from the butcher.
3867. *Mr. Driver.*] Is the loss so great? It has been calculated by the cooks, and the house steward and myself, when these new diets came into existence. The diet scale says the patient on full diet is to have 8 ozs. solid meat, and we are bound to give it him. There is a butcher's book, in which I enter what I order every day. That I keep, and have kept for years, and that is the order-book to correspond with these diets. And yet I go round the wards, and sometimes they will tell me there are diets short.

FRIDAY,

* NOTE:—This refers to one of the house steward's account-books.

FRIDAY, 23 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Matthew Henry Stephen, Esq., Honorary Secretary, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- M. H. Stephen, Esq. 3868. *President.*] You are the Honorary Secretary to the Sydney Infirmary? Yes. I do not know that I shall be able to give you much information. I wish to say that I did not volunteer to give evidence, feeling that I had so little information to give; but I was asked to attend, and being asked I am here. For a long time I have been anxious to get rid of the office of secretary; for years past I may say that I have been trying to get some one to take my position, and found no one willing to undertake the little trouble and responsibility that are attached to the office. The directors can bear me out that I have been desirous of ceasing to hold an office, the duties of which I was unable—owing to want of time—properly to fulfil.
3869. How long have you been secretary? I must have been secretary for some six or eight years. I was so in the time of Mrs. Ghost.
3870. How long have you been connected with the hospital? For a great number of years. I believe I am one of the oldest directors.
3871. Have you formed any opinion as to whether the present Board of Management is too large? I think that it decidedly is.
3872. Has it appeared to you that in consequence of the Board being so large, time is wasted in useless discussions, and that some members attending on one day do not attend on others, so that the business on one day is transacted by an entirely different set of men to those who deal with it on another day? Undoubtedly; I think that is the defect of committees of management, and I think it has been strikingly exemplified in this committee, both with regard to useless and wearying discussion and speech-making, and of late years a sort of division of the Board which has been very prejudicial. Then again, some members will come, as you say, on one Monday, and complaints are made or something requires to be investigated, and next time the Board meets it may consist of entirely different people. That a great deal of the defects which have been brought before us have not been remedied, is much to be attributed to that cause, in my opinion, because I have gone into the committee when several matters have been mentioned, and have not been able to go perhaps on the next Monday, when the matters would be dealt with; and no doubt what has been the case with me, has been the case with others.
3873. Have you observed that matters have been left to be dealt with by committees, and have very often not been carried out? I think that has been the case; I would like to say, however, that though there has often been a great difficulty in getting sub-committees together, as their members have not had time to attend, yet that some of the sub-committees have really discharged their work very faithfully indeed. But, as a rule, you cannot get them together.
3874. Considering that the Government contribute £8,000 out of the £10,000 a year which is the revenue of the hospital, should not the Government be represented on the managing body? I think so. It would be justice. I for one should be delighted to see a representative of the Government on the Board.
3875. Have you formed any opinion as to whether it is desirable that the Board should be composed exclusively of laymen? Well, while I do not wish to give a very decided opinion on that point, I think it would be better. But I will say that some of the clergymen on the committee have been among the best members. Yet, on the whole, I would as a rule prefer their being away. At the same time, there are some clergymen who are able to give more time to the business of the institution than laymen. There are some clergymen who are the most regular of the members.
3876. Have you observed, in the discharge of your duties here, that there is a clashing of authority between the manager and the lady superintendent? Yes, there certainly has been. It is a defect in the management of the institution, and the peculiar relation that Mr. Blackstone and Miss Osburn bear to one another. I do not speak of them personally, but as the manager and lady superintendent.
3877. Dr. Bedford has given it as his opinion that when the lady superintendent came here, certain duties which were before discharged by the manager should have been placed in her hands, thus giving the control of the internal management of the hospital to the lady superintendent—Do you agree in that opinion—He says that this would have obviated the present state of things? I cannot call to mind any particular duties which Mr. Blackstone discharges which should be handed over to the lady superintendent. If any were mentioned to me I should be able to say, but I cannot charge my memory with any now.
3878. The lady superintendent complains of the cooking, and says it is not what it should be in the matter of delicacies supplied to the patients, and that if she complains to the manager he says that he knows nothing about cooking; should not this branch be placed under the control of the lady superintendent—she says that this has been part of her training, to learn to cook for sick people? Yes, I think that the cooking should be handed over to her; though I don't see very well how it can be at present. If you have a manager, he should have the power to discharge the men servants. While you have a manager here he should do that.
3879. Do you think it is desirable to retain the manager? No, I think that this system is a bad one—this dual government is a bad thing.
3880. Are you acquainted with a pamphlet by Miss Nightingale on management of hospitals and nursing? I do not know to what you refer. I have read one of her pamphlets, but I do not know whether it is the one you refer to. I do not think it is.
3881. Just listen to this, and say if you agree with what is here laid down or not:—"Vest the charge of financial matters and general supervision, and the whole administration of the Infirmary, in the Board or committee, *i.e.*, in the officer who is responsible to that Board or committee. Vest the whole responsibility for nursing, internal management, for discipline, and training (if there be a training school of nurses) in the one female head of the nursing staff, whatever she is called. The necessity of this, again, is not matter of opinion, but of fact and experience. I will enter a little more fully into this, *viz.*, the relation which the nursing

* NOTE (on revision):—I do not presume to alter this question; but it should, I submit, be so worded as to make it clear that I answered with reference to the office of manager.

nursing establishment ought to bear to the government of the hospital. The matron or nursing superintendent must be held responsible for her own efficiency, and the efficiency of all her nurses and servants. As regards the medical officers, she must be responsible that their orders about the treatment of the sick are strictly carried out. To the governing body of the hospital she shall be held responsible for the conduct, discipline, and duties of her nurses, for the discipline of her sick wards, for their cleanliness, for the care and cleanliness of sick, for proper ventilation and warming of wards, for the administration of diets and medicines, of enemata, &c., the performance of minor dressings, and the like, for the care of linen and bedding, &c., and probably of patients' clothing. The duties which each grade has to perform should be laid down by regulation, and all that the medical department or the governing body of the hospital has a right to require is that the regulation duties shall be faithfully performed. Any remissness or neglect of duty is a breach of discipline, as well as drunkenness or other bad conduct, and can only be dealt with to any good purpose by report to the superintendent of nurses of the Infirmary. I may perhaps again point out that the superintendent should herself be responsible to the constituted hospital authorities, and that all her nurses and servants should, in the performance of these duties, be responsible to the superintendent only. No good ever comes of the constituted authorities placing themselves in the office which they have sanctioned her occupying. No good ever comes of any one interfering between the head of the nursing establishment and her nurses—it is fatal to discipline. All complaints on any subject should be made directly to the superintendent, and not to any nurse or servant." Do you agree with that? I do generally, although, if you have quite accurately defined the duties of the head of the nursing staff, and confine them to that, I do not see that it may not necessarily follow that you should have some one—a manager or paid secretary—who will be of great use in the supervision of the place, and in the discharge of various duties which I do not see how a lady superintendent could very well attend to. I do not wish it to be understood that I do not think that the presence of a man—a male person in authority of a superior class—may not be desirable. Perhaps you would not call him a manager, but a paid secretary, to reside here and have the general supervision of the place—to attend to a number of duties which the lady superintendent can not discharge, but certainly not to interfere with anything connected with the nursing.

3882. You would give the lady superintendent power to engage and discharge her own nurses? That Miss Osburn has here—absolute power over the nurses.

3883. Are you not aware that the committee have interfered, and insisted on Miss Osburn's taking back nurses that she has discharged? I am not aware that they have insisted on her taking nurses back, but I am aware of particular nurses that she discharged having appealed to the Board, and the Board referred the matter back to Miss Osburn, and that on one or more occasions Miss Osburn altered the character she had given to these nurses; that is, she gave a better character than she had given before; and I think on one or two occasions, I myself, by order of the committee, gave a better character than Miss Osburn had given.

3884. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you know of any case in which she has discharged nurses, and the committee have sent the nurses back to her with almost an instruction to put those nurses on again, and they were put on and kept in the service? You raise a floating impression in my mind that something of that sort once occurred; but I recollect so little of the facts that I cannot call it to mind. I do recollect something of the sort, but it is a mere floating impression.

3885. *President.*] You do not recollect any cases in which Miss Osburn refused to give the nurses any character at all, but only that she refused to give them the character which they wanted? She refused to give them a character of the kind that they said they deserved.

3886. Then, if it has been stated that she refused to give them a character of any kind, that would not be correct? I do not think so. I think she did give them a character, which they did not think good enough. It was just barely what she could possibly give, and I know in some instances she altered the character, and I believe in one case that I was rather glad the matter did come before the committee. As long as there was a committee I would not take away the power of appeal to it, from any officer of the institution. Whatever trust you might put in your lady superintendent, I think that if a nurse felt herself aggrieved she should have a right to appeal to the committee; but I think the interference by the committee should be most sparingly exercised.

3887. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Miss Osburn complains that she has no power over the nurses? I should think that was rather too strong a statement. I think that one or two nurses, as far as I recollect, did go with their complaints to members of the committee, and that the matter was brought before the committee and it did strike me when these members came to deal with the matter that there was a little prejudging of the case; but I should not have thought that this produced any practical inconvenience.

3888. *Mr. Cowper.*] It destroys Miss Osburn's authority, because when a nurse is going to leave, members of the committee go and request her to go back again? If that has occurred at all, it has occurred in only one instance—that is, the nurse going back again. I have no recollection of these things. I believe while there is a committee to appeal to, a nurse should be allowed the right of appealing to it; but I think the committee would act wrongly to reverse the decision, except in some very strong cases, and then I think the case should be so strong that if decided against the lady superintendent it should lead to her dismissal.

3889. *President.*] Would it not be better to make her responsible for her management, and, if she fails, to dismiss her? It would involve the necessity of an appeal to ascertain whether she had discharged her duties.

3890. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you advise that the honorary secretary should be done away with; and all his duties, together with those you mentioned as belonging to a paid secretary, be given to a paid secretary? I think it would be a better plan.

3891. He should be the executive officer with reference to financial matters? Yes; I think I am a specimen of the failure of the system of having an honorary secretary.

E. S. P. Bedford, Esq., F.R.C.S., Honorary Surgeon to the Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

3892. *President.*] You are one of the honorary staff visiting the Sydney Infirmary? I am one of the honorary surgeons.

3893. How long have you been in the Infirmary? About seven years.

3894. Were you acquainted with the institution before that? I used occasionally to see it, but I was not much acquainted with it.

M. H. Stephen, Esq.

23 May, 1873.

E. S. P. Bedford, Esq., F.R.C.S.

3895. 23 May, 1873.

- E. S. P. 3895. You are not able to speak of its state—not anything definitely? Nothing definitely. I used to visit it several times for two or three years before that.
- Bedford, Esq., 3896. Have you been visiting surgeon all that time? Yes; seven years.
- F.R.C.S. 3897. How often do your duties bring you to the hospital? Daily. I may say, the rules now do not compel the surgeon to visit daily; he is, according to the rules, required to visit no more than three times a week, but not by rule daily, though the practice of surgeons has been to visit daily. I have been there every day, except when prevented by ill health; and if the duties of surgeon have been important, I have visited it two or three or even more times, but these are occasional cases.
- 23 May, 1873. 3898. In your own case, you have been to the Infirmary almost daily? Yes, I may say almost daily, with the exception that I was for three or four months absent from Sydney; and, during the last four months I have not been absent more than four days.
3899. But while you were in Sydney? Yes, daily.
3900. Is there any prescribed hour for the surgeons to attend? Yes; they are expected to attend before 12 o'clock.
3901. Do you think it desirable that there should be such a rule? I think it is desirable that the visits of the surgeons should be in the morning and before a given time, but I do not think that you can with honorary medical officers lay down a positive rule that they should be there all at one hour. There must be a limit. The honorary officers are men in general practice, and most of them now and then have other engagements.
3902. What is your own practice as to the hour of attendance? To attend before 12 o'clock.
3903. Have you ever to attend in company with any other honorary surgeon? There are occasionally consultations.
3904. Have you found any inconvenience from other surgeons not attending near the hour when they are supposed to attend? When a consultation is called, it is called for a particular day and time, and notice is sent to them to attend at a consultation—say on Saturday at 11 o'clock.
3905. So that no inconvenience does arise from any particular surgeon not attending? Well, you cannot compel them to attend; it is the way you give them notice.
3906. But is it laid down in the rules that they shall attend at a certain time? I do not think that any particular time is mentioned. I think you are referring to consultations with reference to patients who have been some time in the house.
3907. Have you, in the course of your practice here, formed any opinion that there are patients here who might, as advantageously to themselves and more economically to the public, be taken care of in other institutions? I think that is rather a large question; I mean large as it affects cases likely to come under the rules of other institutions. There have been cases that could have been dealt with at the Liverpool Asylum, but if you go into the question with regard to the economical treatment of cases of the pauper sick, that is another question, because the pauper sick do not have ulcerated legs or accidents merely; they are subject to all kinds of disorders and complaints.
3908. I refer to all broken-down people—people broken down from old age and infirmity? Such people should not be retained here at all; there should be some other place to send them to.
3909. In what way would you check the admission of such people? You mean into this hospital?
3910. Yes? You can only do that by having some place to put many of them in. For instance, a person may be broken down in health from accident or disease much under 60 years of age—may be broken down from various causes. These people would not be admissible according to the rules of the Asylum at Liverpool. I think they require them to have age as well as disability, and you would require alterations made in the system to relieve this institution. You would require to make arrangements for their admission into other Government institutions, in consequence of there being no other accommodation for that class of people; and there are a large number of patients admitted here who are not fit for this hospital at all.
3911. We are told that the authorities at some of these destitute asylums—the Hyde Park Asylum, for instance—object to receive patients who are discharged from this establishment, on the ground that they have had erysipelas when they have been here. Do you think that when a patient of that kind is discharged as cured, that is a valid ground of objection? Mind, I do not think it would be prudent to take into an asylum of infirm people a person who has just recovered from erysipelas, but there is no objection to a person who has had it and is perfectly well. Of course, I am not giving an opinion with reference to the people that they have refused.
3912. We are informed that they have refused them on the ground that they have had it; that is not a valid reason? No; I could give no opinion at all as to the particular persons—as to whether they have had been properly refused or not.
3913. I only ask in a general way? Of course they are quite as fit to be admitted there as retained here.
3914. Are you acquainted with the mode by which people are sent here by the Colonial Secretary, on the recommendation of residents in the town? I cannot say that I am acquainted with it officially in any way, but I understand that when a recommendation is sent they get the order as a matter of course,—that the Colonial Secretary trusts to the person recommending.
3915. Do you not think that that has a tendency to increase the expenses of the institution? I think that it has a tendency to create a pauper class. I do not think that paupers should be admitted into a hospital conducted as this is.
3916. What class would you admit here? I speak of pauper patients, and in saying pauper patients I speak of those who would be admitted to a workhouse hospital in England. Of course, all cases of persons who are unable to pay for a doctor are pauper cases; but the pauper poor, properly so called, are not treated in the large hospitals in London, but in the workhouse hospitals, and the expenditure for the maintenance of workhouse hospitals is under different control to the expenditure of other hospitals.
3917. Where do you draw the line between the pauper poor you would refuse admission to and the needy whom you would receive? Of course there would be a certain number of beds in the hospital open to private subscribers; that is, the hospital would be maintained by private subscriptions, and there would be so many beds in the gift of certain persons. They might admit to these beds patients as they thought proper, but those persons who should be admitted from charity are the class now admitted through the Colonial Secretary's order; and that class should not be admitted into a hospital conducted on the principles of this hospital. Exceptions to this rule might be more difficult to treat in a Colony than at Home,

Home, and I think the expenses of serious surgical operations might be too great for some persons not absolutely paupers, and who would not be able to have these operations performed at their own homes—as they would be too expensive for them, and they would require skilled nursing and so on. They might be treated in a hospital of this kind, but purely pauper patients should not be admitted on the same terms, except for accidents and operations. I think patients who are a little beyond the pauper class might be admitted to a hospital like this, who in London are patients for workhouse hospitals; it would free the space for the legitimate patients for this institution; it would lessen materially what are the legitimate patients for hospitals, and bring them nearer to what they are in London.

3918. In London, if a sailor applies for admission, to what class of hospital would he be admitted? I suppose a seaman would go to an ordinary hospital, because he would have no local rate to pay for him.

3919. He would not belong to any parish? Yes. Otherwise the parishes have to provide for their sick.

3920. *Mr. Gould.*] Then the workhouse hospital would be supported by the rates? Yes, and that keeps down the expenditure for the support of your absolute sick poor, which in the first place is an important thing to do in a matter of expenditure, and I think a very important thing to do in regard to the moral part of the question; for it is hard lines that the indolent and idle should be supported in a hospital and provided with everything necessary, whereas a hard-working person cannot have the same thing even for his own money. Such a system cannot tend to a right state of things, where the dissipated and bad are attended to by an expenditure of public money, and those poor hard-working people cannot get such attendance, even by their own exertions.

3921. *President.*] Can you point out any practical way in which you would carry on a hospital on this system? That is a difficult thing; I tried that practical way.

3922. Here? No; in Tasmania. I had a hospital in Tasmania, which was mainly supported on the plan I have told you of; and at the time when I started that hospital it was considered a most improper plan. The medical journals in England then objected to the principle they now, thirty years after, highly applaud. The system was that, by payments made for the patients, during their time in the hospital, they provided for their own treatment.

3923. How many beds were there in it? It would when full have held fifty beds, but I do not know that it was ever full. But during twenty years, in round numbers, the money received and spent was £20,000, and out of that upwards of £16,000 was paid by and for patients brought in. The rest came from other sources. It was a new principle altogether, and therefore it was not liked. The doctors did not like it, and the Government did not like it. I intended to have carried it on. I hoped to have had the convict hospital to be kept as a pauper hospital, and this hospital to be kept for other people who paid for themselves. However, the Government did not see that, and they started a branch hospital and reduced the charge to a smaller rate, and therefore that broke up St. Mary's Hospital, as I called it, and the Government never got any patients, and the scheme was upset. So that it is very difficult to carry out any plan which would be better. The only way is to eliminate the strictly pauper patients from a hospital of this description, limiting the beds to those provided for, and (excepting accidents and severe surgical cases) to let the pauper patients be provided for in a hospital of the State.

3924. Do you approve of the present mode of admitting patients—I mean the selection by the honorary staff? I think that the honorary officers ought to admit. Accidents, of course, come in, which should be admitted at once in any case, but other cases should be admitted by the honorary staff.

3925. You are acquainted with the present mode in which patients are admitted on the surgical side of the house? Yes.

3926. Do you approve of that system? Yes.

3927. Do you think that it works well? Yes. It is the system pursued in the English hospitals; it has always done at Home.

3928. Do you see any objection to the same system being pursued on the surgical side as is pursued on the medical? Do you mean so many wards to each?

3929. So many beds to each? I think that is a matter of detail which is not of very great importance.

3930. You only see your own patients—you do not attend to the patients of other doctors? No. Except in consultation you have nothing to do with the treatment of another officer's patients, any more than if they were in a separate house.

3931. Are you aware that in some instances patients have been kept longer in the hospital than they required to be kept, in order to enable the medical man to admit patients to his own beds? I do not know of any such thing. I have never done so myself, and I have never heard whether any one else has done so.

3932. From your own experience in other hospitals, have you observed any such tendency? No, I do not remember having noticed such a thing.

3933. Would you have any objection as a surgeon to the mode now pursued with regard to medical cases, being pursued with regard to surgical cases, namely, that you should admit whenever beds were empty, and the doctor attending those beds would have them, no matter who admitted the patients? I think it would be better that the surgeons should admit themselves.

3934. Why? Because there is some selection of cases—more selection of cases than in medical cases; and if there are three beds vacant on one side and one on the other, the surgeon would admit the most interesting case to his own bed, and send the trifling ones to another. That is an uncomfortable sort of selection, and it makes a choice which is not desirable.

3935. But if they were half and half? Well, suppose there were four beds empty to-day, and four patients to be admitted. The surgeon admitting would send the two trifling cases to the other surgeons' beds and keep the interesting cases himself; whereas, if he takes all the patients in for himself, they would come just as a matter of chance—the admissions of his week. I think it is much better for the surgeons to take their own patients in.

3936. Might not the evil be obviated by the number being kept up? I remember that the question was fully discussed some time ago, and after a good deal of thought over the matter it was considered that the present arrangement was the best.

3937. You know that the other system prevails on the medical side? I know that it does, and that it did prevail to a certain extent on the surgical side also.

3938. Do you think it would be advisable to give the resident staff any greater power than they at present possess, with regard to the discharge of patients? No, I do not. I think that the resident staff should

act

E. S. P.
Bedford, Esq.
F.R.C.S.

23 May, 1873.

E. S. P.
Bedford, Esq.,
F.R.C.S.

23 May, 1873.

act entirely as the assistants of the honorary physicians and surgeons, and act entirely under their direction, and I think it is a very undesirable thing that the resident staff should, at their own discretion, discharge patients.

3939. Not even for insubordination? That should be a rule of the hospital, and then in doing it they would carry out general instructions. I am speaking of their exercising their own discretion as to whether patients ought to remain in or not. Ordinarily the honorary medical officers and the resident medical officers understand each other pretty well, and no difficulties occur.

3940. Supposing that we are informed that there are patients kept in the Infirmary who need not be kept there, and that they are detained at the caprice of the honorary medical officers? Indeed.

3941. Should there not be some one to report such cases to the Board? Certainly not the resident medical officers. If the honorary officers so misconduct their duties as that, then it is for the Board of Directors to deal with them; but it is not by any means a desirable thing for the resident staff to decide whether the honorary officers are keeping their patients improperly, or that they should have power to carry out their own views in that respect.

3942. Suppose that we find that such a thing is an abuse of this institution, how would you correct it? I would call the honorary medical officer's attention to the matter, and would request that the patient should be discharged, if there were a case of the kind, and if it were true I should not think that gentleman fit to be a doctor of the institution.

3943. But how is it to be found out? I understood you to say that you knew of cases.

3944. Of course we, as a Commission inquiring into these matters, have found it out, but how is the governing body to find it out? I presume that if you are in possession of the information you can act upon it.

3945. But how is the governing body to become aware of such a thing? I do not know how the governing body are to be informed of such a thing. You must trust the honorary medical staff. I do not see any way of carrying on an institution of this kind if you are to place power in so many hands. I think the defect of this institution has been to have too many people exercising authority.

3946. Do you think that the managing body is too large? I do not think that there is any managing body. The directors all enter into a parcel of details without having any general principle; and if you come in and find fault with anything, you do not know whom to blame.

3947. Do you approve of the large number of the Board, which consists of twenty-seven members? No, I do not; it cannot do executive work. I think that in managing a hospital too great publicity cannot be given; but when you come to direct interference of so many persons within the walls, that is a very different thing.

3948. Considering that out of the £10,000 which is the revenue of the hospital, the Government contribute £8,000, do you not think it is desirable that the Government should be represented on the Board? I do not see any great impropriety in the Government being represented on the Board. What I was alluding to was that there should be proper authoritative people in charge of the hospital; and that it is an undesirable thing that because a gentleman happens to be a director, he should come up and say to some of the subordinates that such and such things are wrong. He may be quite right in his opinion, but he should not be allowed to express his opinion to the servants there. He should report the matter to the proper person, and have it corrected by the proper officer.

3949. You have observed this kind of thing? Yes; there has been a good deal too much of that, and it arises from the want of system in the way of carrying things out.

3950. *Mr. Gould.*] You mean that it is the fault of the directors? Well, I do not mean to give all the blame to them, but they do not understand how it works. They see something wrong, and they do not see how their direct interference—such as speaking to the subordinate officers, asking questions of any person who may happen to be about, and insisting on their directions being carried out, without reference to the people in authority—is an evil.

3951. *President.*] You think that extreme zeal and officiousness, and interfering personally in the details of management on the part of the directors, are detrimental to the interests of the hospital? Yes; I think the zeal of the Board of Directors should be exercised in this room, and not outside, or in the wards.

3952. Have you observed since you have been here a clashing of authority between the manager and the lady superintendent? Yes, very great, and that arises from accidental causes. It is always difficult for persons in very nearly the same position of authority, without a very clearly defined boundary between their duties, to work together. In this case it arises from accidental causes probably. The manager had been appointed before the lady superintendent arrived, and it was intended by the appointment of the manager really to prevent what I have been referring to:—the direct interference of members of the Board of Management in the ordinary details of the place. When the lady superintendent came, there is no doubt that many of the duties which the manager had to perform should, considering the position she was placed in, have been placed in her hands; in fact, the duties of the manager should have been altogether altered; but that was not done, and so there grew up a great deal of difficulty and confusion.

3953. Would you state what, in your opinion, should be the distinct duties of these two officers? That would be a very long affair indeed. I think the lady superintendent should have the duties mainly with regard to the care of the patients and the superintendence of the nursing establishment and the cooking establishment. The manager should have really more to do with the duties of secretary than anything else.

3954. Are you acquainted with a pamphlet of Miss Nightingale's, entitled, "The Method of improving the Nursing Service of Hospitals"? Is that a late one?—I have read a great many of Miss Nightingale's writings. I was always fidgeting and anxious for the introduction of the Nightingale system of nursing. It has great advantages, and no doubt in hospitals where it was properly introduced, it would be of great assistance. But it is a system that is very apt, from the way in which Miss Nightingale started it in the Crimea, to be another *imperium in imperio* in a hospital. And that is likely to be its defect,—that the person in charge of the hospital expects to exercise too much control over the establishment.

3955. Do you think that the lady superintendent should have the choice of the nursing staff? Decidedly.

3956. And the power of dismissal, subject to the governing body? She is the head of the executive department, but she is under the medical staff. I think there is the point in which the Nightingale system is likely to fail, to come into difficulty—that they are a little too independent of the medical authority.

3957. In what way? In matters about washing and cleaning floors; any details of that kind they carry out according to their own opinions, and will not attend to the directions of the staff. I am not saying this with reference to any individual acts on the part of the head of the establishment here, but I am speaking

speaking of the general system. It has been the defect in the Crimea, in other hospitals, in English hospitals, and it has been the defect here. The difficulties that have arisen here are attributable to that innate defect of the system, and to the fact that a proper arrangement was not made with regard to the duties of manager when the lady superintendent arrived—that the thing was not sufficiently well laid down when she came out, but she was allowed to grow into her duties.

E. S. P.
Bedford, Esq.,
F.R.C.S.
23 May, 1873.

3958. What duties have been taken away from the manager? He should have had nothing to do with anything going on in the wards; but he should have all to do with the business part of the establishment—with all matters of business connected with the contractors.

3959. In this pamphlet that I before alluded to, Miss Nightingale says:—"Vest the charge of financial matters and general supervision and the whole administration of the infirmary in the board or committee; *i.e.*, in the officer who is responsible to that board or committee. Vest the whole responsibility for nursing, internal management, for discipline, and training (if there be a Training School) of Nurses in the one female head of the nursing staff, whatever she is called."—Do you approve of that? Yes, I approve of that.

3960. Then she says:—"The Matron or Nursing Superintendent must be held responsible for her own efficiency, and the efficiency of all her nurses and servants. As regards the medical officers, she must be responsible that their orders about the treatment of the sick are strictly carried out. To the governing body of the hospital she shall be held responsible for the conduct, discipline and duties of her nurses, for the discipline of her sick wards, for their cleanliness, for the care and cleanliness of sick, for proper ventilation and warming of wards, for the administration of diets and medicines, of enemata, &c., the performance of minor dressings, and the like, for the care of linen and bedding, &c., and probably of patients' clothing."—Do you approve of that? Oh yes.

3961. Then again:—"I may perhaps again point out that the superintendent should herself be responsible to the constituted hospital authorities, and that all her nurses and servants should, in the performance of these duties, be responsible to the superintendent only. No good ever comes of the constituted authorities placing themselves in the office which they have sanctioned her occupying?" Yes, that is the point I alluded to.

3962. "No good ever comes of any one interfering between the head of the nursing establishment and her nurses. It is fatal to discipline. All complaints on any subject should be made directly to the superintendent, and not to any nurse or servant?" Yes, exactly so.

3963. Do you approve of these principles? Yes, I do. These touch upon some of the matters I have already mentioned.

3964. And further she goes on to say:—"She should be made responsible, too, for her results, and not for her methods. Of course, if she does not exercise the authority entrusted to her with judgment and discretion, it is then the legitimate province of the governing body to interfere, and to remove her." You approve of these principles? Yes; I think she should be a little more under the direction of the medical officers than she is placed there. There was a tendency, I thought, with regard to the teaching of the staff here, to give too much literary instruction, to the exclusion of the practical part—there was too much reading to the nurses.

3965. Were lectures given on medical subjects? Not by medical men. Too great regard was paid to that kind of thing, and too little to the drilling of the nurses.

3966. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you refer to the lectures which were given by Miss Osburn? Yes, I refer to that. I think that instruction in their more practical duties would be better than instruction by means of lectures.

3967. *President.*] Do you think that no instruction of that kind should be given at all? I will not say that; but in a few instances I found that there could not have been, on the part of the nurse, a proper understanding with respect to the giving of medicines. Now, I think it is important that the nurses should be well up in that. They should be taught how to check the probabilities of overlooking things of that kind, or of falling into errors with regard to the giving of medicines. That is more important; that is the kind of instruction that a trained set of nurses want.

3968. Were you connected with the hospital before these nurses came? I was.

3969. What is the relative state of efficiency of the nursing under the new system as compared with the old? Some of the nurses are admirable—they nurse exceedingly well. The wards are much quieter, and on the whole, look better and more home-like and comfortable than they did under the old system. There are five or six nurses in this establishment as good nurses as I would wish to see anywhere.

3970. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Those nurses are here now? Yes, there are some very good ones here now.

3971. *President.*] Have you ever had occasion to complain of the dispensing establishment? Yes, I have sometimes.

3972. In what respect? Medicines have not been sent up promptly when ordered. I think it has been worse latterly than it used to be.

3973. We are told that there are two dispensers, and that 200 prescriptions are dispensed in the Infirmary daily, besides those which are dispensed in the branch dispensary, and the dispenser says that he is over-worked: what is your opinion on that point? He dispenses 200 prescriptions do you say?

3974. Yes, and there is the out-door work and the branch dispensary not included in that? I should think two men could manage it, but I have never gone into the question at all. I really cannot form any opinion as to what is the amount of work done for the out-patients.

3975. Then you cannot give a decided opinion on this point? No, I cannot. I do not personally know enough of the matter.

3976. Do you know anything of the mode in which medicines are brought up into the wards by boys? There has been a good deal wrong about that lately, because the boys have come up with wrong medicines. I have asked how these mistakes are made, and the reply was that the boys made mistakes in taking the prescriptions down and bringing them back. I said, "How do they make these mistakes?"—and they said that they were very young boys. I said, "Why do you not get older ones?"—and they said that they did not want older ones to go into the female wards.

3977. Under whose control are the dispensers? I suppose they are under the resident medical officers.

3978. What way would you suggest for the medicines to be sent up into the wards in order to improve the present practice? I would have some person old enough to understand the duties, and not boys who will play on the steps instead of attending to their work.

E. S. P. 3979. What is the longest delay that has ever taken place in the supply of medicine to a patient? Well, sometimes the medicine has not come up on the same day on which it was ordered.

F.R.C.S. 3980. Do you know how the clothing is kept here—the clothing taken from the patients when they come in? No, I do not. I have seen the place put up for it near the south wing, but I do not know much about it.

23 May, 1873.

3981. Do you think it is right that the clothing of patients, which is put in there, should remain tied up in bundles from the time the patient comes in until he goes out again, without being washed? Certainly not. The clothes should be washed and put away decently.

3982. The subject has not come under your notice? No, I have ceased to take any interest in matters of that kind. I did on one or two occasions take trouble about things, but I found so little attention paid to any suggestions that I ceased to make them.

3983. Whom did you make them to? To the Board of Directors. On one occasion I made a representation with regard to the making of the rice puddings. In the diet scale a rice pudding is set down as three ounces of rice, some sugar, butter, an egg, and half-a-pint of milk. Therefore, when I ordered a patient a rice pudding, I considered that I had made an important addition to a patient's diet. But as I was going round the ward once, a patient showed me what he had got for his rice pudding, and it certainly could not have been made of the quantity of rice that the diet scale showed. I then went into the kitchen and asked how they made their rice puddings, and I found then, to my surprise, that the rice, which, as I understood it, was three ounces of unboiled rice, was three ounces of boiled rice, and that consequently there was an extraordinary difference between the amount of rice issued from the store and the amount sent up as cooked rice. I had puddings made with the proper amount of rice, and showed what bulk they were. I brought this fact before the Board, and another fact about the bread puddings. I drew their attention specially to the matter with regard to its effect upon the accounts and the expenditure. But I was so stupid that I could not make them understand that it was a very important question. They did not seem to get beyond the fact that the patients got their rice puddings, and that three ounces of rice unboiled was too much.

3984. Does that system still prevail? It is in the diet table now.

3985. Then, if a patient is ordered three ounces he does not get that amount? Yes; but the question is, "What amount does the contractor supply the hospital with?" What I wanted to ascertain was whether the puddings were to be made of three ounces of boiled rice or not. I wanted the committee to settle the question, because, otherwise, I could not see how it could be settled at all.

3986. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They could not take boiled rice into the store and issue it? No, you see they must have issued the three ounces of unboiled rice. There was another matter. You were present, I think, *Mr. Metcalfe*, when I brought under consideration the matter of the meat. The point, which I brought under the consideration of the Board was that, supposing a ward was to have forty pounds of meat, according to the diet table, the amount ordered from the butcher would be eighty pounds—the manager saying that the loss by cooking the meat was 100 per cent. The loss is 50 per cent., but the institution has to order double the quantity of meat it otherwise would do, so that the loss to the institution is 100 per cent. What I think would have been a good alteration there would have been, instead of having a joint with a good deal of bone, to have them always with a good deal of meat—to buy pieces of meat with little bone in them. The loss would then be much less, although the cost of the meat might be somewhat increased.

3987. According to his contract the butcher supplies everything but the offal? Yes. You would have to make a special contract, and perhaps pay a little more, but still I think a great saving would be effected.

3988. *President.*] The lady superintendent says that the cooking should be under her control, for if it is bad, and she complains to the manager, he cannot tell whether a thing is properly cooked or not. She says it is more her province to look after the cooking than a man's;—is that your opinion? Certainly.

3989. She also complains that she has no power over the servants about the place; that if water is wanted, or there is a tent to be put up, the men, whose duty it is to attend to these things, are not under her control; and they themselves say that they are the servants of the manager, and that if they obey her they do so to oblige her, and not as a matter of duty;—do you think that is right? No, I think all matters with reference to the nursing should be entirely under the lady superintendent's control.

3990. Then, in point of fact, you would restrict the manager to the financial part of the business, and to seeing after the external matters, rather than to the practical working of the hospital? Yes, I would restrict him to external matters, store matters, and things of that sort.

3991. Do you approve of there being persons of superior education and attainments to look after the work of the nurses in the institution? As sisters?

3992. Yes? Yes, it is very desirable, if you can obtain them. I do not think you should go in for ladies specially. I do not mean to say that a lady may not do the duty, if she has a turn that way, but generally, you will find that it is more of a sentimental turn than real desire for the work, for I do not think you can expect very highly educated nurses. The lady superintendent should, of course, be a person of education and attainments.

3993. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And yet ladies do make the best nurses when they take to it? Yes.

3994. *President.*] Then your object is founded on the practical difficulty of getting such persons? Yes. Of course, if you can get such persons to perfect themselves in the work, you will have a hospital in the best kind of order, particularly where the lady superintendent is properly subordinate to the doctors.

3995. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you approve of the distinctive title of "sister" which was given to those now called "head nurses"? Yes, I think it was quite right. It was a great mistake to fight about the title; but they did fight about it for certain reasons which were most ridiculous. In England all the nurses in charge of wards are always called "sisters."

3996. Do you not think that the fact of their now being all called by one name, and being now to some extent all of one rank, would prevent women of a superior walk of life from entering into their duties? I do not know. I think it was better for them to have a distinctive title. The title "sister" was a very good one, but they might have used some other term if they liked. It was a great pity to do away with the title.

3997. *President.*] You know that the diet cards are taken to the dispensary, and then taken to the house steward? Yes.

3998. For the purpose of making up the diets? Yes.

3999. Do you think it would be better if that could be avoided? Yes. I never heard, except in this hospital, of the cards being taken out of the wards. They used to have diet tables, and the card did not leave the ward.

4000. Do you not think that it is desirable that a record should be kept in the dispensary of the medicines dispensed? To the hospital?

4001. Yes? I do not see the reason for that. The patient's board tells to a certain extent the amount of medicine sent to him, and that, I think, they copy.

4002. You would not advise the keeping of any other record? No, I would not.

4003. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You said that you objected to the resident staff discharging patients? Yes.

4004. Supposing that the honorary physician or surgeon cannot attend when a man is fit to be discharged? I think the attendance of the honorary staff—as far, at all events, as my experience goes—is so constant that it can seldom be a matter of importance that a patient should be discharged in the absence of the doctor attending him, and I think the patient should be discharged by him, or by his direction.

4005. Do you not think the resident medical officer should be competent to discharge such a duty? Of course he is not supposed to be in charge of the case. The resident officer only acts there in the absence of the honorary, and the patient is the honorary officer's patient—not the patient of the resident officer.

4006. Suppose a case alters in the night? That a patient should be discharged?

4007. No; that it might be requisite to alter the treatment? To alter the medicine—that is the duty of the resident medical officer. Of course during the absence of the honorary medical officer, he exercises his own judgment in treating a patient.

4008. Suppose there were a number of persons waiting for admission, and there were several patients who could be discharged, and that the honorary medical officer was not present, would it not be desirable that the resident medical officer should discharge those patients, and take in the others who are in need of admission? If the wards are crowded, and there is not likely to be a vacant bed, it is the medical officer's duty to call the honorary's attention to the fact, so that the case may be remedied, if possible.

4009. It should not be done without that? I do not think so, as a rule. On the other hand, when a man is fit to be dismissed, I have often told the resident medical officer to discharge the patient on the following day. He discharged a woman the other day who was anxious to go out. She had a comfortable home to go to, and did not wish to remain in any longer, and of course I did not interfere with him, though I do not look upon that as his duty, and I should not wish a resident medical officer to have by right the power to exercise his own judgment in that way. All he should do is to carry out the instructions of the honorary medical officers.

4010. Are you aware that it is the practice to perform operations on the Sunday? I am not aware that it is the practice, but I have heard of operations being performed on the Sunday.

4011. You are not aware of Miss Osburn having complained of that, and said that she thought it should be a quiet day? I think that there was a statement made to the Board about it.

4012. It has been made to the Commission also. She says it is undesirable that the patients should be disturbed? Well, but still the doctors require to have things a little their own way. I can easily understand a doctor's having one or two operations about the eye that can be put off for a day or two if he is busy outside, and then he comes on Sunday and performs the operation.

4013. *President.*] Do you think that operations should be performed on a Sunday which keep the nurses scrubbing all day? No, I do not think so; nor do I think you should lay down a strict law that an operation should not be performed on a Sunday. Of course you are not alluding to cases of necessity; but I am alluding to matters of great personal convenience to medical men, and I do not think that the rule should be too strict.

4014. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are you of opinion that the nursing by women is preferable to the nursing by men? I cannot understand how you can carry on any other. We gradually introduced women into the surgical wards and the operation wards—these were the two last; and they now nurse them, and nurse them very well. We used to have wardsmen.

4015. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think the change was desirable? Yes, I think so.

4016. Do you prefer men to women in the two wards you have mentioned? I think that women have nursed better than men.

4017. Have you any objection to women being in them, on the score of delicacy? No; if you get respectable women, and of course you would have two women about the place; you must not leave a woman alone there.

4018. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you think the nurses are too young? No. They do not send young girls together—they send one older one with them, and I have never had any reason to suspect anything improper going on.

4019. Do you think that young nurses are as attentive to the patients as older ones? These young nurses are not put in charge at first, but the older ones.

4020. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you observed any levity of conduct among them? No, they are not likely to carry on any levity when the medical man is going round,—we are the last persons to see it.

4021. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that young nurses are more easily trained than older persons, as a general rule? Of course a young person more readily picks up anything than an old one, but I do not think, as far as the nursing is concerned, that there is any difference.

4022. Do you notice that the older persons who take to nursing take to it from having had some disappointment in life, or from some reason likely to sour their temper, whereas the others take to it from a wish to learn the profession? I do not think I have seen enough of them to come to a conclusion on that subject; I have not seen a large number enough to come to a conclusion of that sort.

4023. *Mr. Gould.*] What was the state of the wards as to cleanliness when you first began to visit this Infirmary? The beds seemed pretty clean, but I think the hospital has been cleaner under the female nursing than it was under the male nursing.

4024. Were you attending the Infirmary in the time of Mrs. Ghost? Yes, I was visiting the hospital occasionally, but I did not join as a surgeon until just after her death. I was here before Dr. Houston's death.

4025. You are aware of the recent cleansing that has taken place, and the fearful disclosures that have been made as to vermin: how do you account for the Infirmary getting into such a state as that? I think that there must have been some want of care, but I think a good deal has been allowed to go on in consequence of the hospital having been condemned some time ago. The cheapest and best thing to be done with it is to pull it down. The floors are bad; the verandahs are bad; the roof is bad; the plastering is

E. S. P.
Bedford, Esq.,
F.R.C.S.
23 May, 1873.

bad from beginning to end, and there was great evil done by putting up those closets which open into the wards. There were two or three Boards sat to investigate the condition of the hospital; Mr. Deas Thompson was chairman of one of them, and after calculating the expense of putting the place in order fit for a hospital, they came to the conclusion that the cheapest and best plan would be to pull it down and rebuild it—the only difficulty was to get the money.

4026. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But they are actually going to alter it? So I see; but I have nothing to do with that.

4027. The plans have been passed by the Board? Oh yes.

4028. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you not think that there must have been great neglect somewhere to allow the place to get into such a state as it was in—one witness states that the bugs were in millions? I cannot understand how they got into that condition, because they certainly might have been kept under.

4029. Where does the blame rest: if this institution was allowed to get into such a state as that, the blame must rest somewhere: who do you think was responsible for it? Why, certainly, the blame that there should be such an amount of dirt and bugs must rest upon those who had the cleaning of it; but that any one would be able to keep that place in order I do not think.

4030. How often has it been whitewashed during your time? It has not been whitewashed lately—not for some considerable time. It has always struck me that the committee were waiting for some determination on what was to be done. We were always going to do something, and saying it was no use going to any expense before that something was done.

4031. But in the meantime the hospital of course should not have been allowed to get into this condition: should the manager have exercised his authority in cleansing the walls? If it was under his direction,—but I do not know that the manager had anything to do with it, any more than the lady superintendent; but it should have been done by some officer—I do not know who.

4032. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you see any objection to the complaint or disease from which a patient is suffering being written on his card? No. In some cases it is not desirable, as when, for instance, you have a person suffering from cancer, in which case it is not a good thing for the patient to know his disease.

4033. Are you aware that it was the practice to write the diseases on the cards? Yes, and I do not know why it was left off.

4034. Have any instances come under your notice of the doctors having ordered extras in too liberal a manner? I cannot suppose why they should do so, and I cannot give any instances in which it has been done. I do not do it myself, and I have not looked into the extras ordered by any other officer. I don't mean that I do not order extras if there is any reason for doing so, but it is not a matter that I think of.

4035. *President.*] You have no reason to suppose that a larger amount of stimulant is given here than doctors give to their patients out of doors? No, I cannot suppose that.

4036. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you think 14 gallons of brandy a month would be a large quantity to be used for the patients here? Well, it seems a liberal supply, but you must take into consideration that doctors lately have gone in more strongly for stimulants than they did.

4037. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that the giving of stimulants to patients in the hospital is likely to lay the foundation of drinking habits and make them confirmed drunkards when they go outside? No, I do not think that it is likely to demoralize them. I dare say that we are all a little too easy sometimes, and we may give a patient an egg or so sometimes when, if you were to push us into a corner, we could not give a reason for doing it.

4038. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that the deadhouse is in a bad position? The dirty stable, full of rats, is in a bad position to place dead bodies in. We have no deadhouse.

4039. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you ever hear of a body being eaten by the rats there? Yes, from the first time that I came to the hospital.

4040. Is that a frequent occurrence? Well, they have taken precautions against it. It only happens by accident, but they have to be very careful to prevent it, for the place is swarming with rats.

4041. Which do you think the best site for the deadhouse? I do not see any objection to the site where it is, or below the south wing. The only objection to the site near the south wing is that it is too near the hospital building.

4042. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How can it affect the hospital? There is always a drainage from it.

4043. *Mr. Ellis.*] Assuming that there is direct drainage from the end of the south wing into the sewer, then that is a good site? Yes, I think it might be placed there. The only reason against it was that it would prevent the air coming up—that is all.

4044. With regard to the clashing between the executive authority of the manager and of the lady superintendent, what remedy would you suggest? That their duties should be made quite distinct.

4045. Would you make each absolute in his or her own sphere, subject only to the Board? Yes, subject to the Board only—that would be entirely with regard to the manager; but with regard to the lady superintendent, I think there should be a proper subordination of her duties, with regard to the nursing, to the medical staff.

4046. Is that the practice in any hospital that you are acquainted with? I have never been acquainted with English hospitals since the Nightingale system has been carried out. It is true that in my time there were female nurses, but the system was not the Nightingale system, and the nurses were always under the staff.

4047. They were an inferior kind of nurses? Yes.

4048. With regard to the nurses studying and receiving lectures,—why do you object to their acquiring a little theoretical knowledge of their duties? I have no objection, but I think that should be subordinate to their practical knowledge.

4049. Do you not think that a competent theoretical knowledge combined with the other would be better? Yes, there is no objection, but I think that little knowledge is to be got in that way.

4050. As a fact, medical men do not like the nurses to pretend to know too much? No, that is not it. If they really did know, their knowledge might in time be useful to them; but that kind of knowledge is not half as important as a practical knowledge gained by constantly attending in the wards; and if, instead of listening to lectures on anatomy, they had been thoroughly well drilled so that they could not make a mistake as to the giving of medicines, I think that would be much more important.

4051. In fact, you think that mere routine duties, such as might be performed by the least intelligent person, are all that they require to learn? No; if you got educated people, they would soon learn to pick

pick up something more; but if not educated people, they would pick up something by oral instruction, but little theoretical information would do them any good. They might be good practical nurses, and it is not desirable that they should be half-and-half theorists.

E. S. P.
Bedford, Esq.,
F.R.C.S.

4052. There is another important question connected with the management of the institution. I think you said that none of the directors should have any right to interfere directly or indirectly in the management of the institution, as far as regards the executive officers? Not directly.

23 May, 1873.

4053. They should simply report to the Board? They should report to Miss Osburn if they saw anything wrong, and she would put the thing right.

4054. You would not allow them to go chattering about to the servants? No, I do not think that anything of that sort should be done.

4055. *President.*] Do you think that they should have the power of turning the nurses out of the wards when they are going round? No, I think if they want the nurses to leave the wards, they should tell Miss Osburn. I think that it is desirable to keep the executive work in its right channels. I do not want to diminish the actual power of the directors, but to improve the way in which it should be exercised.

4056. Subject only to the interference of the Board—you would make the authority of the executive officers absolute? Yes, I think so.

4057. Relieve them from the interference of individual members of committees, or anything else? Yes, except in cases where you have the head of the establishment going wrong. If it is the lady superintendent that is wrong, then the director must exercise his authority, because he cannot appeal to any one else to interfere with her.

4058. The objection that has been urged is, that the manager and Miss Osburn have not the power of dismissing those under them, and that if they attempt to do so, individual directors interfere to prevent their carrying it out? There should be no direct individual interference of that kind.

4059. Would you allow the manager to engage and dismiss all the servants under him? Yes, you must have a person you can trust to do that. I am not speaking of officers now, but servants.

4060. Of course the officers are appointed by the Board? Yes; I refer to the servants.

4061. Would you give the same power to the lady superintendent with regard to the nurses? Yes, I think you must give her the same power.

4062. In view of the desirability of preserving due subordination in the institution? Yes.

4063. Are you acquainted with any of the modern improvements in hospital management? No, I know nothing of them except by reading. I have held hospital appointments in the Colonies since 1834.

4064. Are there any suggestions which you can make to the Commission? I do not know that there is anything at this moment.

4065. Do you approve of the present system of keeping some patients in tents? It is necessary to do it sometimes.

4066. In point of convenience, is there any improvement to be made in the present plan? No, unless you had some small separate wards for the purpose of isolating the patients.

4067. Is not the present plan inconvenient? No, there is nothing better to be done at present. A better way would be to have either tents or small rooms, with a covered way leading to them, so that the servants could get to them, and they might still be kept quite separate; but the tent affords the only means of keeping them quite isolated. A small wooden hut would do.

4068. *Mr. Couper.*] Have you any reason to believe that Miss Osburn fails to take that interest in the institution that a lady in her position should do—that she fails to take an interest in the patients under her charge? I have never thought Miss Osburn wanting in interest or zeal; but I think her interest and zeal have gone in a direction that does not tend to the practical improvement of the nurses so much as to their theoretical education and the enlargement of her duties. I think she has got a nice little office, and likes to carry on her duties in an official style, and I think a good deal of her zeal is expended in that way.

4069. *Mr. Ellis.*] What should she do instead? Look more thoroughly into the practical education of her nurses.

4070. What do you mean by that? I had two patients with bad eyes, and it was important that they should take some medicine for a particular purpose, and the safety of the eye depended upon their having it, and the medicine was in the ward, and the nurse did not give it. I think a woman should be so drilled as not to forget a thing of that kind.

4071. Would you not attribute that to carelessness or ignorance? To a want of proper drilling, or the woman could not have done it.

4072. Might it not be simple carelessness? It occurred more than once.

4073. Do you expect Miss Osburn to be always on the spot? No; I say she should lay down her rules for giving medicines, because you cannot expect a nurse to remember every special case.

4074. Do not the doctors prescribe everything? Yes, but the nurse does not go and read the prescription. Of course the directions are on the pill-box that she would have to go to, but if she does not go to the pill-box, that is the cause of the medicine not being given.

4075. Would you not dismiss a nurse who was guilty of this neglect? Yes, but I don't think these women were ordinarily bad; I think that the mistake arose from not having a good method.

4076. Were they reported to the lady superintendent? Yes.

4077. What did she say? That she was very sorry, and that she would speak to them about it.

4078. Did she speak to them about it? Yes.

4079. What was the result? That these people had their pills, I believe; I don't know. The patient went on all right afterwards.

4080. Did the same thing happen to many other patients afterwards? I do not know, but I have had that neglect in not giving medicine happen several times, and it always struck me that it arose from the want of drilling in the nurses.

4081. *President.*] Is there not always a difficulty in obtaining servants who will perform their duties properly and punctually? Yes, it is so.

4082. We are told that nurses are constantly sent away because they are found not to be fit for the position? Yes, they must be sent away when they are not up to their work. I am not now giving my answer with reference to Miss Osburn's discharge of her duty.

4083. *Mr. Ellis.*] What do you think of her competency? I think that she is an intelligent person, and a zealous person, and I think she is competent to discharge her duties, but I think that the error she is likely

- E. S. P. Bedford, Esq., F.R.C.S.
23 May, 1873.
- likely to make is to give too much importance to the official—the office sort of duty—and to the theoretical part of instruction of the nurses, rather than the drilling them in the details of their work.
4084. You think that the physical part of the work is the best;—you would leave the intellectual part to the doctors, and the physical part to the lady superintendent. No, I do not want unintellectual persons, but I want to have those things done which it is a nurse's duty to do.
4085. *President.*] Are not these failures on the part of the nurses to carry out their duties, reasons why there should be persons of superior intelligence to look after them? Yes, it is a reason why you should have them if you can get them.
4086. *Mr. Cowper.*] And is it not a reason why they should be responsible to Miss Osburn, so that she could punish them for their neglect? Yes, I think that the junior nurses should be responsible to those in charge of the wards, and they again should be responsible to Miss Osburn.
4087. And it is not desirable that when Miss Osburn dismisses a nurse, the committee should be appealed to to ask her to take that nurse back again? No, you could not carry on such a system; it would make the nurses independent of her and set her at defiance. I think that Miss Osburn has improved in one respect lately. She was too fond of changing her nurses from ward to ward. She would allow them to stay three months in one ward and then move them to another, and not only move the nurses but the juniors with them. I spoke about it, and she altered the system.
4088. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is the objection to that? The objection was that you left a new nurse with twenty patients to take care of, about whom she knew nothing—not a nurse perhaps with less experience, but knowing less of those individual cases.
4089. But if you want to train the nurses, it would be necessary to draft them from one ward to the other? Yes, the junior nurses, but not the people in charge of the wards. You should not take them away every now and then.
4090. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] From the effect of the medicines, do you believe the prescriptions are properly dispensed—that the dispensers are competent men? Yes.
4091. One of them appears to be very young? A young man can make up medicines if he has had the necessary instruction. It only requires great care.
4092. *Mr. Cowper.*] How often do you think a lady in Miss Osburn's position should visit the wards? She requires to be about the place almost all day to keep the nurses up to the work.
4093. *Mr. Gould.*] Have you noticed that she has been absent from the Infirmary for days together? I know that she has been away on leave sometimes.
4094. But without leave? I am not aware.
4095. It is said that she leaves the hospital without obtaining the permission of the Board? I am not aware of it, but she may go out without my knowing anything of it.
4096. *President.*] You have seen her in the wards? Yes, I have seen her there very frequently.

MONDAY, 26 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.P.

John Moon, Esq., M.D., one of the District Surgeons, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- J. Moon, Esq., M.D.
26 May, 1873.
4097. *President.*] What is your connection with the Sydney Infirmary? I am one of the district surgeons.
4098. How long have you occupied that position? About fifteen years.
4099. Always for the same district? No, not always for the same district.
4100. What is your district at present? My district is professedly Bourke and Macquarie and the Paddington wards, and a very large extent of country. It is from Manly Beach, up nearly as far as Parramatta, through the Circular Quay, and through Campbell's Wharf, and along to Liverpool-street, east of George-street, and so to the South Head.
4101. How many district surgeons are there? I think there are six.
4102. What are your emoluments? For these two districts in one—there was a difficulty in obtaining surgeons, and they could not get one for each—the emoluments have only been the same, that is £50 a district.
4103. Then you get £100 a year? Yes.
4104. In what way do the patients whom you visit obtain your professional attendance? By presenting an out-door slip signed by one of the subscribers to the Infirmary.
4105. They present it at the Infirmary? If they are able to visit the Infirmary they do so, and if not able to do so, I visit them.
4106. How does the Infirmary pronounce its approval of your visiting them? It never does pronounce any approval. The only thing that I receive is the signature of the subscriber.
4107. Then there is no guarantee or inquiry on the part of anybody that these persons are in necessitous circumstances? No, none whatever, unless there is some particular reason assigned.
4108. Have you ever had reason to believe that the charity applied through the Infirmary has been imposed upon in this way? I have had reason to believe it in several instances.
4109. Will you state your grounds for that belief? From the appearance of the persons who present themselves for this pauperized privilege, and also the way in which the slips have been provided without any inquiry having been made with reference to their condition. In several instances, I have had to draw the attention of the committee to the matter, and have shown that the people who apply are in circumstances which preclude their being served from the Infirmary, and the committee have put a stop to it.
4110. I suppose you always report that, when there is reason to suppose the persons who apply are not persons who should ask for such assistance? When it is a clear case.
4111. How often in the course of twelve months does that happen? I do not think more than two or three times, because the trouble is really so great, and the difficulty of arriving at accurate knowledge so great.

4112.

4112. How many patients on an average do you visit in the course of a week? About eight or ten out-door patients. Of course I am not supposed to go over the water, or very great distances. That would be impossible—I could not do it. J. Moon, Esq.,
M.D.
4113. Are your prescriptions dispensed at the Infirmary, or at the out-door dispensary in Regent-street? They are all dispensed at the Infirmary—all my prescriptions. 26 May, 1873..
4114. None at the branch establishment at Redfern? None.
4115. *Mr. Couper.*] Under the system now in force, all subscribers can give you orders for patients, and gentlemen having a large number of servants could send in any number of patients to you, in consideration of his being a subscriber? Yes, they do.
4116. Have you noticed among your patients any great number of persons whom you consider are of the class of people likely to be employed by large employers of labour? You mean domestic servants?
4117. I mean people from wool-washing establishments, or from tanneries, or things of that sort? Yes. A large number would be domestic servants in the receipt of from 10s. to 15s. a week.
4118. *President.*] Do you know anything about the management of the branch dispensary in Regent-street? Yes. I did happen to fill a niche there when circumstances required my services.
4119. In what way? By filling the office of a person who summarily left the place—I would say, resigned.
4120. Does the mode of managing that branch dispensary meet with your approval? No, not at all.
4121. In what way does it not? The place is much too crowded, and I think that the class of patients there is not such as to warrant the amount of professional assistance which is rendered.
4122. Have you any other objections to it? The people who go there are as a rule in much better circumstances than the people who visit us in Macquarie-street.
4123. Then you think that this amounts to an imposition on the charity of the public and the funds contributed by the Government to the Infirmary? My impression was that there were many there quite different to those who visit us in Macquarie-street—people in better circumstances.
4124. Have you anything else to say as to the management of the branch dispensary? It is too crowded. A great number of people have to stand in the street, and as for the room itself, I can compare it to nothing else than the Black Hole of Calcutta.
4125. Does that arise from its being open at only one period of the day? No; from the over-crowded state of the dispensary, and the very limited amount of room.
4126. But is not that overcrowding brought about in a large measure by its being open at a particular time of the day, and all the patients being there at one time? Yes; they are there from 3 to 5—two hours a day.
4127. What remedy would you advise for this state of things? I do not myself see the necessity for the Regent-street dispensary at all. I think the work might be very well done in Macquarie-street.
4128. How long has it been established? Two years or a year and a half. My impression is that it was just pauperizing the district, as it were, and if there were another dispensary at Newtown that would be just as full.
4129. You would advise then that it should be discontinued? I should advise that there should be some check on the amount of professional aid rendered.
4130. How would you provide that check? By limiting the number of slips given out. I do not know how that is to be done.
4131. You think that the number should be reduced? I think it should be kept within some limit.
4132. Do you think the proper number is exceeded? I think so.
4133. Do you know the number that a subscriber is allowed to give? I have ceased to take any notice of it now.
4134. Would you suggest any limit? I think that the limit which is already made in the laws of the institution would be quite sufficient.
4135. *Mr. Ellis.*] That is a limit of six patients to the dispensary annually? Yes, I think that is it.
4136. *President.*] You think that by keeping people within that limit the abuse would be checked? Yes, I think so, thoroughly.
4137. What reason have you for thinking that the amount is exceeded? From the interminable number of papers which I receive from one individual.
4138. What is the largest number that you receive from one individual in the course of a year? I have never counted them.
4139. We want you to give us some idea of the number? Between 50 and 100, I think, from one individual during the year. I have no hesitation in saying that.
4140. *Mr. Ellis.*] What individuals are they who give these large numbers of orders—are they clergymen? Yes, they are clergymen. I have no hesitation in mentioning the names.
4141. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Clergymen are the natural persons for poor people to go to for these things? People go to their doors, and the slip is given to them without any inquiry; that is what I complain of.
4142. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you know of any layman who has given a large number? No, not so many laymen as clergymen.
4143. *Mr. Couper.*] But have any laymen exceeded the limit? Yes, they have exceeded the limit also, but not to so great an extent as the clergymen.
4144. *President.*] Have they been employers of labour? Yes, they have been.
4145. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you think the practice of employers of labour giving these orders to their servants is general among the subscribers? I think so.
4146. *President.*] When you speak of a subscriber having exceeded the limit, you mean that he has given more than six orders in the year? Yes, a great many more.
4147. *Mr. Ellis.*] And it could only be a clergyman who could give more than six? I think so.
4148. *President.*] I understood you to say that laymen had given more? I have known laymen give more than that.
4149. *Mr. Ellis.*] Can you mention their names? I cannot at present.
4150. Were they subscribers of more than £2? They might have been subscribers to the extent of £5.
4151. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It is entirely of your own district that you speak? I have been over most districts—Gipps Ward and Brisbane Ward first—then Macquarie Ward after that, and then I had the Glebe for a short time.
4152. Now you have two districts, and you do not see the orders from the others? No.

- J. Moon, Esq., M.D. 4153. Then the parties of whom you speak may have given orders for other districts besides yours? Yes, they may.
- 26 May, 1873. 4154. *President.*] Do you think that there is any check on the amount of drugs which are sent out to the branch dispensary? I really do not know—I do not know what check there is on that.
4155. Do you know of any instances of people having received things from the dispensary for any lengthened time when they were not entitled to them? Yes, I have.
4156. Can you give us some instances of that? I know of a case in which a young woman got cod-liver oil for nearly twelve months, and I had no means of judging myself as to her indigence, although it was reported to me. Of course the patient was a stranger.
4157. What was reported to you? It was reported to me that this individual was supported by a person who was in excellent circumstances in town, and receiving four guineas a week. When she sent for the medicine I told the messenger that I could supply her no longer unless she gave satisfactory evidence that she was in a pauperized condition, such as she stated herself to be in at first; and I ceased to give it her.
4158. You have never seen her since? No; I never saw her at her own home, because she was able to move about, and to come for her medicine.
4159. Then you don't always see these people at their own homes? No, not if they are able to move about. This was a case of chronic pulmonary consumption.
4160. Have any other instances come under your notice? Yes; I have been obliged to check others. There was one case—a silversmith in York-street—who enjoyed the privilege of getting medicine free of charge; and there were one or two more cases; but these are matters of history now almost, and I cannot give you the details.
4161. And you think from the appearance of the people who come to you that there is reason to believe that this goes on to a greater extent? Several times in a week I have detected these things, and I cannot of course afford the time to make inquiry into the cases, and I report them; but I am perfectly certain that many of these people are quite able to contribute something to the Infirmary; or if not, then that they can do so afterwards; but we never see a donation from any of them—they never pay a shilling.
4162. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that there is any more occasion for a district dispensary there than in any other district? I do not think so, but that is only my own private opinion.
4163. There is not more poverty there than there is in other parts of the city? No, not more than there is at Miller's Point.
4164. And the distances people would have to go to the Infirmary are not greater than the distances they would have to go in London? No.
4165. Do you attend patients at their own homes? Yes.
4166. How many, on an average? It fluctuates so much, but the returns will show; they are furnished every month.
4167. But chiefly they come to your residence? No; to the hospital. If they report that they are unable to visit the hospital, then I visit them at once, as the majority of them are near my own residence.
4168. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you any objection to mention the names of the clergymen from whom these numerous orders come? Really I have.
4169. But their names would appear on the orders? Yes, they do appear on the orders. I would not of course shrink from doing this, but still it would be invidious to mention their names, and all the more so as they belong to my own denomination.
4170. Have you had any experience as a homœopathic practitioner? I do not exactly understand the question.
4171. Have you had any experience as a homœopathic practitioner? None whatever.
4172. Do you think it would be desirable to establish a homœopathic ward in the hospital? A homœopathic ward?
4173. Yes, for the treatment of patients under the homœopathic system? I never could answer that question in the affirmative, holding the opinions that I do hold.
4174. Have you at any time been engaged in the Infirmary—on the staff there? No, not inside.
4175. *President.*] Is there anything you wish to state to the Commission—anything you have not been asked about? There is only one thing I wish to say on behalf of one of the people employed in the Infirmary. There is a poor, unfortunate gate-keeper there, who gets little liberty, and has a very onerous position. I think something might be done to relieve the hardship that is entailed upon this poor old man.
4176. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is it a man named Harris? No; Dwyer. I think his duties are very onerous there, and it may be inquired into—what they are. His duties are important; he has to guide patients in and out, to receive patients at the gates, and be almost ubiquitous.

Mrs. Isabella Ross, late a patient in the Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- Mrs. I. Ross. 4177. *President.*] I believe you were at one time a patient in the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.
- 26 May, 1873. 4178. How long were you there? About three weeks. I went in to have an operation performed.
4179. How long ago was it? About three months ago.
4180. What doctor were you under? Dr. Jones.
4181. Did he attend you before you went into the Infirmary? No; I was attended by Dr. McKay. It was his wish that I should go in there.
4182. And you became his patient there? No; Dr. McKay wished me to go under Dr. Jones, and I only saw Dr. Jones once while I was there. I saw him after I had been a fortnight there. I was attended by Dr. McKay before I went in.
4183. Outside the Infirmary? Yes.
4184. And he wished you to become a patient inside? Yes.
4185. Did he give an order for your admission? I cannot tell you.
4186. Did you go up in his week? No; in Dr. Jones's week, I think.
4187. Who attended you while you were in the Infirmary? No one at all. Dr. McKay would not have anything to do with me, and I got no attendance at all there.

4188. How soon after you went there did you see Dr. Jones? I did not see him for a fortnight; I was in the Infirmary for a fortnight before I saw him. Mrs. I. Ross.
4189. Did not the house doctor see you? No; he just passed and saw me—that was all. 26 May, 1873.
4190. Was the operation performed? No, there was nothing done.
4191. How did you come to leave finally? I left because I got tired of waiting—I had not time to stay.
4192. How soon did you go out after Dr. Jones saw you? About a week; after I had been there three weeks altogether.
4193. Were you confined to your bed? Yes, I was not let up at all.
4194. Do you know Miss Osburn? Yes. I never spoke to her. I have seen her going through the wards.
4195. Did you know the position which she occupied in the Infirmary? Oh, yes.
4196. You say that she never spoke to you? No; she used to pass in the morning,—go up and down the wards.
4197. Did you ever represent that no doctor had seen you? No, I did not speak to any one; I only spoke to the nurse who was always about me.
4198. Who was that? Nurse Johnson.
4199. Did you not see some one else there—some sister in charge of the ward? Yes, Miss Moule.
4200. Did you see her? Yes.
4201. Did you ever speak to her about not seeing a doctor? No; I only asked her once to get me a dose of medicine; that is all.
4202. Did she get it? Yes.
4203. How often did you see Dr. Jones there while you were there? Only once. I complained to Mr. Josephson about not seeing any one.
4204. Did Dr. Jones say anything about your case? They thought it was too serious to operate upon; they said that it might be instant death.
4205. Did he inform you of that? No, he never spoke to me at all, but the house doctor did, and advised me not to go under the operation,—that there was no convenience there for it, and that I would have to have a room to myself.
4206. Were you discharged at your own request? Yes.
4207. Then do I understand that nothing was done because you concurred in the view of the house surgeon? Yes, I was afraid when they told me that; but I have gone to Dr. Cox since, and he wished me to go into St. Vincent's; but I feel so much better that I do not think it is correct what they say about me.
4208. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did he say why St. Vincent's would be better for you than the Infirmary? He said I could go in, and pay for being in, and have a room.
4209. You can afford to pay then? Oh, yes. It was Dr. McKay's wish that I should go in, because I should get the best attendance there, but I did not care much about it when I did go in.
4210. Do you know how much you would have to pay in St. Vincent's Hospital? I did not inquire. I was to have gone back to the Infirmary, but I felt so well that I did not go.
4211. Did Dr. Cox explain that you would get a room in St. Vincent's Hospital? He said that if I went there he would watch my case, and see if it was correct; and I said that I would go in if I did not feel better, but I did feel better, and so I did not go.
4212. Where were you in the Infirmary? In the south wing. I was in the children's ward.
4213. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Dr. Jones did examine you? Yes. I did not ask him the result.
4214. And after that you heard that it was not desirable that you should have an operation performed? The house doctor said it was a serious case, and advised me to live as long as I could, and when I did not want to live any longer, to come in and they would perform the operation.
4215. Do you know whether Dr. Jones was absent from Sydney? No, he was not, he was ill part of the time; and when Mr. Josephson came in and spoke to me, I said I had had nothing done for me.
4216. When Dr. Jones did come he saw you? I was the only patient he did see.
4217. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did he say why he was absent so long? I never asked him.
4218. Did any other doctor attend that ward? Yes, Dr. McKay; he always asked me how I was, in passing.
4219. Did any other doctor attend that ward—any of the house surgeons? Dr. Halket was attending some patients there, but he never done anything for me.
4220. Did any other doctor of the institution attend that ward? Dr. Fortescue, I think—I think that was all.
4221. Did he ever speak to you? Never.
4222. Did you ever ask how it was you were neglected in that way? I only asked my own nurse.
4223. What did she say? She said she couldn't understand it, and she blamed it on Dr. Jones. Dr. Halket advised me to go and see Dr. Jones when I went out, but I did not; he said it would be more satisfactory if I did.
4224. *Mr. Driver.*] How long had you been a patient of Dr. McKay's? I was his patient for three weeks before.
4225. How often did you see him in the Infirmary? Every day.
4226. Did he speak to you every day? Yes, always. I asked him to take me in hands himself, and he said the reason he got me in was that I might go under Dr. Jones, as he had faith in him.
4227. He spoke to you every day? Yes, just asked me how I felt.
4228. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did he speak to Dr. Jones about you? Yes, he wrote a letter.
4229. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did he say he was astonished Dr. Jones did not come? Yes, he was very angry one day.
4230. You were there for three weeks? Yes.
4231. *Mr. Gould.*] And during that time Miss Osburn did not speak to you? She did not speak to any of the patients; she used to come into the ward to see that everything was right and clean.
4232. Did she know that you were there without any proper attendance? I do not know, I was not very well for the first three days after I went in, but then I got rested you know; I was in great pain the first three days.
4233. Why did not Miss Osburn speak to you? I think it was against the rules; she was not to speak to any one.
4234. Did she speak to any other patients? I never saw her speak to any.
4235. *Mr. Driver.*] Did you ever, while you were in the Infirmary, complain of any incivility on the part of the nurses? No, I liked them very well—they were very good.

- Mrs. I. Ross. 4236. They paid attention to you? Yes, I liked them very well. The only thing I did not like was the food, which was very roughly got up.
- 26 May, 1873. 4237. *President.*] Was that at the time you were sick? All the time I could not eat at all. I was glad to get out of it.
4238. *Mr. Cowper.*] What kind of food do you think coarse? The meat was boiled black and the potatoes were bad—everything was so coarsely got up, and badly cooked.
4239. Was it hot? Yes, it was hot.
4240. *President.*] Were the potatoes bad, as a rule? Yes.
4241. All the time? Yes. I could not eat much—I used to give my food to the other patients.
4242. *Mr. Cowper.*] What was the diet given to you while you were in there—what did you get for breakfast? Bread, butter, and tea.
4243. You got that all the time? Yes. I did not like the tea, and got it changed to milk.
4244. What did you get for dinner? Boiled mutton, roast potatoes, and boiled potatoes in change, and rice pudding.
4245. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you not have beef one day and mutton the next? No, no change—it was always mutton.
4246. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was the pudding good? Yes, that was very nice—that was the best of it.
4247. What did you get for tea? Bread and butter, and milk and water.
4248. What you complain of was that the meat was coarse and badly cooked—the other things were good? Altogether I could not speak well of the cooking. The food was not nice—not for sick people.
4249. What about the bread? The bread was not good, and the tea was very inferior.
4250. Was the butter good? Yes, very good.
4251. Was the tea bad itself, or was it made badly? It was sloppy—made badly.
4252. Did you think that the nurses were attentive to the patients generally at night? Yes, they were very kind and very good.
4253. You did not hear any complaints about them? No, I saw them always treating the patients very well—the nurses.

Matthew Henry Stephen, Esq., Honorary Secretary, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

- M. H. Stephen, Esq. 4254. *President.*] Are you acquainted with the present mode of sending recommendations for orders to the Colonial Secretary? Yes.
- 26 May, 1873. 4255. Don't you think that this vicarious mode of persons performing acts of charity tends to keep down the number of subscribers to the Infirmary? Yes, it has that effect; at least, I would not say that it does, but that is the natural tendency of it.
4256. Would you propose to do away with that system altogether, or would you place it under limitations? I think that would be a matter for the Government to decide. They should send persons into the Infirmary if they pleased. It is the way in which it is conducted in the office. Any one can send recommendations, and the orders are given as a matter of course. No inquiry is made. There is perfect trust given to the person who makes the recommendation, and the person recommended is admitted as a matter of course. I do not see what check we can devise upon this system. We are willing to take as many as the Government like to send us, and it would not be for us to devise a check, though I believe that one is needed.
4257. Would it be desirable to take away the power of the subscribers, and to compel persons to go to some officer in the Infirmary? I think the system, with respect to persons recommended for orders by the Government, has been altered lately—that they come direct to the Infirmary, and I believe that the manager now admits the person, and sends the list in to the Government; but I would not be sure about that. It is only a short time ago that one of these persons was found to have £300 about him. It is impossible to prevent impositions of that kind, and the only thing that can be done is for the subscribers, where they recommend persons for admission, to make inquiries and satisfy themselves whether they are fit objects for charity. It is easy for them to do that, but the Government cannot do it. One cannot expect Mr. Halloran to inquire into the recommendations that come down.
4258. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not consider the number of subscribers to the Infirmary ridiculously small for a city of this size? Certainly it is.
4259. Do you not think it small as compared with the subscriptions to country hospitals? I cannot institute any comparisons of that kind.
4260. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you any experience of the Mudgee Hospital? None, except by paying my subscription to it, while I was Member for the district.
4261. *President.*] Has it ever come under your observation that patients are sometimes allowed to violate the rules of the institution, by members of the honorary staff? No, I cannot say that it has ever come under my observation.
4262. Has it been reported to you officially as secretary, or has it ever come to your knowledge? I can only call to mind Miss Osburn informing me of some children, who were placed in some part of the building where she was desired not to place them. It was not reported to me officially—at least I do not know whether to call it an official report or not—something of that kind occurred more than once. On one or two occasions one of the medical officers had placed some children in a part of the building where they should not be.
4263. Do you know what became of that matter? No, I do not.
4264. Supposing it is a fact that certain medical men habitually allow patients to violate the rules, and that when the violation of the rules is reported to them they take no notice of it, but allow open infractions of the rules by their patients? I do not think that medical officer, whoever he may be, should be allowed there at all.
4265. At present the rules provide for an appeal to the subscribers by the medical officer, if any action is taken against him by the committee: don't you think it would be more desirable that more power should be vested in the hands of the governing body, and that it is undesirable to make these matters the subject of public discussion? I think it is a most absurd rule, though it is quite possible that I may have been an assenting party to it at the time. I think an appeal to the subscribers is an utter absurdity.

4266. *Mr. Ellis.*] You would make the decision of the Board final? Yes. A public meeting would have no means of forming an opinion on a case submitted to it—it could not hear one side or the other. They used to have this kind of appeal in ancient days I believe, but they could not have it now in matters of this kind.

M. H.
Stephen, Esq.
26 May, 1873.

4267. *President.*] Has it come to your knowledge that the resident medical officers feel their hands so tied by this action on the part of the honoraries, that they overlook violations of the rules, because, they know that their action will be stultified by the honorary re-admitting the patients the very next day? I never heard of anything of that sort.

4268. If it is done, do you think it desirable that no person discharged shall be re-admitted without special reference to the managing body? I think it is desirable. I should, however, like to say that I am not aware of the resident medical officers having made any formal complaint of the kind. I have never heard of any. I think one great difficulty that the committee has had to contend with is, that they hear of irregularities in a side way, but they are not brought under their notice officially. I have often thought that there is great reluctance on the part of the authorities to report matters.

4269. Is not that brought about by the desultory way in which the committee have exercised their authority? It is not at all unlikely. There is a reluctance to bring forward complaints which probably they think may not be satisfactorily investigated. I have often been in the habit of saying to the honorary officers and to the manager, and to Miss Osburn over and over again, I have said, "It is all very well to say that this is wrong, and it may be wrong, but why is not this reported?" I believe that the committee often had injustice done them in that way. There have been defects to be remedied, and they have not had the opportunity of remedying them.

4270. Do you know the system of admitting patients by the honorary medical officers? I merely know that they take week and week about, and admit in their own weeks.

4271. Do you know that there is a tendency on the part of the honoraries on the surgical side to keep beds filled except when their own turn for admission comes round, and they can admit patients to fill their own beds? I do not know it at all. One hears these things in a sort of way, but there is nothing tangible on which you can act.

4272. Are you aware that the dispenser has complained of his being over-worked? Not lately. I do not think there has been any complaint lately. I have, at all events, not been present in the committee when any such complaint has been made. The dispenser has an assistant and one or two boys. I know that he applied for an increase of salary, but I have no recollection of his stating that he was over-worked.

4273. Are you aware of complaints having been made of medicine having been delayed in its transmission from the dispensary to the wards? I have heard of complaints of that sort.

4274. Have you done anything towards finding out the cause of it? There has been a committee lately appointed to consider the whole question of the management of the dispensary, and that committee I know has prepared a report which has not been submitted yet; and I might suggest that Mr. Wise, who has prepared the report, could give all information on that point. He showed his report to me the other day.

4275. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It would be Mr. Wise's own opinion? I do not know whether it was adopted then. All I mean to say is, that some of the members of the Board have been investigating the matter, and that you will get more information from them than from me, for, as I have said, I am not acquainted with the details of management, not having had time to attend to it as I wished to do.

4276. Do you know anything of the present mode of making up the diets as compared with the former system that was in existence? I cannot say that I do. How do you mean—the making up of the diets?

4277. Whether the diets were made up by the house steward or by the sisters? A short time ago some question arose about the diets, and it was said that sometimes there were irregularities—that the steward sometimes sent up too much and sometimes too little. It appears that the diets are entered on some cards which are at the head of the patients' beds, and these cards were taken down to the steward and the diets made up from them; and then the question arose as to whether the nurses themselves should not keep a list of the diets, so as to see and know exactly what should come up; and I remember being directed by the committee to see Miss Osburn with reference to the possibility of the nurses keeping these diets, and having an interview with Miss Osburn and Mrs. Bland about the matter. Miss Osburn seemed to think that they could not do it, and I was anxious to find out whether they could or not, and my impression was, from what they told me, that it could be done. I was not satisfied that it could not be done, and I ordered that the system should be tried for a certain time; but I have heard that it has never been done according to my instructions.

4278. Do you know whether that system was ever in existence before? I am inclined to think that it was, and not found to be a good one; but at all events the committee wished to return to it, and there was a resolution passed to that effect, and I was instructed to do what I did do. I have heard that the thing has not been done since.

4279. *Mr. Ellis.*] How long is it since the resolution was adopted? I do not think it can be three months ago. That is the only question about the diets which I recollect arising at all. There was some idea of some great irregularities—that the steward sent up sometimes too much and sometimes too little, and if he sent up too many diets they did not seem to know where they went to. And then there was this proposition made that the nurses should have their lists as well as the steward.

4280. Do you know that at one time these lists were made out by the nurses, and that the steward sent up his diets on those lists, and that that system was put an end to by the committee? That is my recollection of the subject. It was an old system that had been abandoned.

4281. You are not clear as to whether it was? No. I assure you, as to these matters, unless they are constantly before you, you forget what occurs. It is very hard to recollect the exact system that was pursued.

4282. We are informed that there are some persons who are in the habit of issuing hundreds of orders for the out-door dispensary. Should there not be some limit? There is a limit by the rules.

4283. But we are told that the limit is exceeded? I do not know how it has been lately. Not long ago there was a clergyman in the habit of issuing any number of orders, and he was written to about it, and it appeared that he issued them under a misunderstanding, and thought that he was entitled to issue a good number. He was written to; but I have not heard of any complaint lately.

4284. What right has a clergyman to issue any number of these things, any more than any ordinary subscriber? Not the slightest, no more right than any one else; but it must be a year or two since this clergyman was written to about the matter.

. M. H. 4285. Except through the Colonial Secretary, a clergyman can give no more orders than any one else? No.

Stephen, Esq. 4286. But through the Colonial Secretary he can give an indefinite number? Yes. The Colonial Secretary may fill the place on the recommendation of any clergyman, or of any one—it need not be a subscriber even who sends the recommendation: in fact, the Colonial Secretary has no means of knowing who is a subscriber and who is not.

26 May, 1873. 4287. *President.*] Have you considered the desirability of continuing the branch dispensary? That seems to assume that there has been some fault found with it, but I am not aware of any.

4288. Would you state the reasons which actuated the Board in establishing it? It was done in accordance with the report of a sub-committee, which report will be accessible. At all events, the reason was that people were kept waiting, and had to come such long distances to Macquarie-street. There were constant complaints of the poor people coming there and waiting a long time for their medicines.

4289. If the evidence proves that it affords opportunities for persons getting medicines for nothing, who from their position should not seek such assistance, would it not be desirable to check that abuse, and to remedy it by appointing additional dispensers at the Infirmary? No; there is not accommodation for them at the Infirmary. I would sooner devise some means of checking the abuse than take the whole business to the Infirmary.

4290. We have been told of an instance of a patient having been supplied with cod-liver oil for twelve months for nothing, and the supply was only stopped by the condition of the patient being discovered by accident? I have never heard of such a thing.

4291. And it is believed that the same thing happens in many other cases? I have not heard of it.

4292. *Mr. Ellis.*] I suppose the same thing might happen in Macquarie-street? It is perfectly possible. Some miser dressed in rags might obtain assistance though well able to pay for it. You cannot discover what a man's means are. It is utterly impossible to devise a check for all these things in an institution of this sort. There must be some abuses, but I do not believe that this institution is abused to any very great extent. You cannot devise complete checks any more than a banker can, who will be robbed sometimes in spite of his care.

4293. If it has been stated that the lady superintendent is often away for days and weeks together without any one knowing where she is, and without the knowledge of the authorities of the Infirmary—is that true? I should think that it is utterly untrue; if any one has said that she was away for days and weeks without the knowledge of the committee, I should say it was a mistaken statement. Miss Osburn, some time ago, —some years ago—asked leave—(I have been reminded of it lately). She went away at times, and she was then told that she should obtain leave from the committee, and I think that she has always asked leave since.

4294. Could it happen that she has been away without your knowledge? Of course it might happen. I might not go near the building for a month; not that I would not be likely to hear of her being away. Some person would tell me, otherwise I might not know it.

4295. If she were repeatedly and constantly away, would you not think it a great neglect of duty? Certainly.

4296. Have you any reason to believe that she is a person who would neglect her duty in that way? No, certainly not.

4297. Does she appear to you to take an interest in the institution—to be zealous in the discharge of her duties? I am sure she is zealous and energetic.

4298. It has been said that, on one occasion, when Mr. Paxton and Mr. Pearce went through the building to make some inquiry as to the vermin in the wards, in pursuance of a resolution of the committee, they found Miss Osburn absent, and found that she had been absent from Monday until Thursday, and that no one knew where she was, and that her absence was not known to the committee? I think you must be alluding to some occasion when Miss Osburn came to me and told me that she had forgotten to ask the committee to be allowed to go away in the evening for two or three evenings in the week, and she asked me if there was any objection to her going, and I gave her permission, and told her that I would report it to the committee.

4299. And did you? I feel positive that I did, either on the next occasion of their meeting or afterwards when the question arose. I stated what had happened to the committee, I believe. At all events, I told her to report to the committee that I had given the permission,—I recollect distinctly telling her that; and I believe that shortly afterwards I stated to the committee that I had given her leave.

4300. *Mr. Goold.*] Is there not a book to show when she is absent and when she returns? She should report these things herself. She brings in a report-book every Monday, but I do not know whether she is in the habit of reporting her own absences. She should do so.

4301. *President.*] On this occasion was she at the Infirmary in the day-time? Yes, I understood that she was only away in the evening.

4302. That was all she asked for? Yes; I was under the impression that when Mr. Paxton and Mr. Pearce found her absent she came back before they left. My recollection is that she asked for leave to go out in the evening and to come back every morning. I do not think I could have given her leave to remain away for two successive days. At the same time, if she had told me that she was unwell, and that she had left some competent person in charge of the place, I should have had no hesitation in giving her leave.

4303. *Mr. Cowper.*] If she said that she did get leave to stay away, you would not say to the contrary? I should certainly say that I did give her leave, because I know she would not say what was untrue.

4304. *Mr. Goold.*] So far as your knowledge goes, her absence from the place is not a frequent occurrence? No, not a frequent occurrence. She is more away than the late matron used to be, but then the late matron was one of those beings who are never happy outside the walls of the Infirmary at all. I should not describe Miss Osburn's absences as frequent by any means. You cannot shut a person up there without giving her some chance to get away. I think her position would require her to have more recreation than have a great number of people who are employed in business. It is a dreary sort of life.

4305. And she has a good deal of worry and vexation? Yes.

4306. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you recollect any complaints as to the want of water, and the necessity of having tanks to provide the institution with water at all hours? Yes, there have been from time to time. We have been told sometimes that the water was short.

M. H.
Stephen, Esq.

26 May, 1873.

4307. Have you not been informed officially that it was always off from 2 to 6 p.m.? Yes, several times the water has been short.

4308. But this is a daily occurrence? Lately?

4309. Always. We are told that when a person comes in who has met with an accident, the doctors have to dress the wounds and to leave the dry blood on them, and that the man has to go away with the blood on him, as there is no convenience for washing even their hands? I have never heard of it. If that has been reported to the committee, it has been in my absence. That is just what I complain of—that we hear of these things in a side way—that they are not brought properly before us. In that way the committee are called upon to answer some sins that they should not have to answer for.

4310. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have not these things been put off from time to time under the idea that some great buildings were to be put up? I feel certain that some improvements have been put off until we were in a position to spend money on a complete plan. We felt that it would be waste.

4311. *President.*] Waste of whose money? The committee's.

4312. Do you know what money it is proposed to spend on the alterations now? There have been some elaborate plans prepared.

4313. What funds are there at your disposal to make these alterations? They are all mentioned here. You will find them in the report.

4314. You consider that you have funds in hand to make these alterations without applying to the Government for assistance? I will not say that it has not been proposed that we should apply to the Government, but I am not aware at present of any intention to apply to the Government for funds. Certainly I quite admit that we do look to the Government to do great things for us.

4315. What is the position of affairs with regard to the grant of the ground? I am told that the grant has been lately stayed. I have been told by two persons that the grant is not to be issued yet.

4316. Were you expecting it to issue then? Certainly.

4317. On whose promise? First of all, by virtue of the resolution of the Legislature, and secondly upon several applications made for the grant.

4318. To whom? I am hardly prepared to say to whom the applications have been made.

4319. By whom? Even that I can hardly say, but my impression is that we have two or three times written. I believe, by-the-by, that not long ago we had a deputation to Mr. Parkes on the subject;—but no, that was connected with the Prince Alfred Hospital. The Legislature passed a resolution, as you are aware, that we should have the grant, subject to certain conditions, and my own impression is, that we thought that the grant would be issued, and, as it was not issued, applications were made—several formal applications; and I have myself made informal applications to the Under Secretary for Lands.

4320. Are you aware of the conditions on which the Government proposed to issue the grant? None, except those provided by the Legislature.

4321. Do you not think that provision should be made for the better government of the institution? Yes, I, for one, should have no objection to anything that would secure the good government of the institution; but at the same time I do not think that the grant should be issued to the Board trammelled with conditions to which they are not themselves assenting parties, though I should hope that the Board would assent to anything reasonable. Their only desire is to benefit the public; but I think we have a right to have the grant issued in accordance with the terms the Legislature has proposed. I believe that they are entitled to the grant absolutely.

4322. Where are these conditions to be found? In the Report of the Select Committee of the House.

4323. Was that Report ever adopted? Yes, I think it was. I think that I was in the House at the time, and I believe the Report was adopted—I am sure it was—I feel no doubt that the Report was adopted, otherwise we should have no right to expect the grant now. The Report recommends the issue of the grant on condition that no part of the building shall be taken down without the consent of both Houses of the Legislature.

4324. Was not the inquiry as to whether the building should be taken down? I do not know. Nothing was proposed as to any alteration of the system, if that is contemplated now.

4325. Have you any further statement to make to the Commission? There is only one matter on which I should like to give an opinion. I have long been of opinion that the system of honorary medical officers is not a good one. I have long thought it, and I believe it has gradually become the opinion of the Board that we should be better off with a medical officer, a man of ability, highly paid, and not to depend on the honorary medical officers at all. It is an alteration that I should like to see well considered.

4326. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are you of opinion that as things are they have too much authority in the institution? They are practically subject to no control, and my own impression is that they do not care a rush for the committee. In more than one instance the wishes of the committee seem to have been almost deliberately and purposely disregarded. There is one thing that the committee expressed a desire for, and that is that when spirits were ordered for the patients the number of days should be mentioned for which the supply was continued, and that when the term had expired the order should be renewed, if necessary. That is one matter in which they disregarded the wish of the committee.

4327. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that the public benefit very much from the experience these gentlemen gain in the treatment of diseases in the Infirmary,—the skill that they acquire by witnessing frequent operations? I dare say that they do acquire experience there that they cannot acquire otherwise, but I do not think that all their wishes should be given way to.

4328. Are you aware that in England there are doctors who attend the hospitals daily and take their pupils with them, who thus obtain an immense amount of knowledge which they could not otherwise obtain? I believe so.

4329. How are medical men to obtain that experience here if you deprive them of that chance? I do not know how to devise any system for them, but I think that these are the defects of the present system.

4330. *President.*] Are there not thousands of persons who are attended by medical men who do not go into the hospital at all? No doubt.

4331. And do you not think that the experience of these few who do attend is dearly purchased? I do. They are very irregular in their times of attending, and it is no use remonstrating with them. My impression is that they come at times which suit themselves and without any consideration for the institution.

4332. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is that not due to the want of firmness on the part of the Board? The Board until lately had no power over them, but they have now the power of suspension or dismissal. But they are still

M. H.
Stephen, Esq.
26 May, 1873.

still practically subject to no control, and the case must be a glaring one and strongly brought home to the medical man before he could be dismissed. Another thing that is a constant subject of discussion is the practice of ordering luxuries for the patients. There is an idea that people like to go to the Infirmary to be royally entertained.

4333. *Mr. Couper.*] Can you mention instances? I heard the other day that a patient was ordered champagne—a thing that I never heard of before.

4334. *President.*] But to save a person's life should not anything be ordered? Oh yes. I only mention it. I have no doubt it is an exceptional case. But we must have been treating our patients very stingily in past years according to the way we are treating them now.

4335. You think that the honorary officers might be allowed to have access to the hospital as a matter of favour at their own times, and gain experience in that way without treating patients at all? They come at all times.

4336. *Mr. Goold.*] It is stated here, in reply to a question put to Miss Osburn,—“We had a case of two patients who were ready to go out; as soon as the doctor got any body to fill up the two beds he would have discharged the two patients. But it so happened that no patients suitable to be put in that ward applied for admittance during his week, so that the doctor said to the nurse in charge of the ward,—‘We must keep these patients until my week comes round again.’” Then the question is put,—“How long would that be?” and the reply is, “A month.” So that we have patients kept a month longer than they should be in the Infirmary, just because the honorary medical gentleman wanted to keep them until he could admit patients to fill the two beds? If that is the case, it shows that that doctor has his own interest at heart rather more than the Infirmary's. It is another matter on which we are rather sore,—that patients are kept in the Infirmary longer than we see any reason for.

4337. *Mr. Ellis.*] Can you see any reason why an honorary surgeon who admits a case should keep it to himself? Do I see any reason for it?

4338. Yes? I am hardly prepared to answer that question.

4339. In the case of the honorary medical officers the patients are divided equally among them; but among the honorary surgeons there is such a competition for the cutting-up part of the business that no matter how many a surgeon admits, he will insist on sticking to all of them? I do not see the reason for the rule. It does seem open to objection.

4340. Why should not the accident cases be distributed amongst the surgeons in the same way that medical cases are distributed amongst the medical men? These are rules they would arrange amongst themselves.

4341. *Mr. Goold.*] It is said here that a rule was passed by the committee to prevent this system, by fixing the number of beds allotted to each surgeon, but that the rule has not been kept for the last three years? I know nothing about it. The honoraries are practically out of our control altogether.

4342. When was the management of the wards given to Miss Osburn—are you, as secretary of the institution, aware when the entire control was given to her? I always understood that she had the entire control from the time that she took charge of the institution as lady superintendent. The control of the wards was given to her. I do not think that there has been any further charge given to her in any way, subsequently to the first charge.

4343. In whose charge were they before she came—who could order the cleansing of the wards? I think the matron. I would not be quite sure about that. I think the matron we had there had charge of the cleaning of the wards.

4344. *President.*] Why was it necessary to appoint a committee to authorize the lady superintendent to take steps for the cleaning of the wards? The select committee?

4345. Yes? I do not know what you refer to. I do not remember any committee being appointed.

4346. I mean about the bugs? There was a committee appointed to devise the best means of doing it. Miss Osburn did not consider that she had authority to employ men, or take any special steps. She has been under the idea that she could not order the men of the establishment about—that they are under Mr. Blackstone's orders. I do not say whether she is right or wrong, and she did not conceive that she could get assistance outside the hospital. Then there was a committee appointed to devise means of getting rid of these things, and it resulted in her being told to do what she liked, almost.

4347. *Mr. Ellis.*] When she did do what she liked, she was told that she had subjected herself to dismissal? No doubt one or two members of the committee thought that she had exceeded her authority, and were very angry, but it was then pointed out that there was a resolution which gave her full power, or it turned out that she had been directed by Mr. Lewers, one of the secretaries, to take what steps she pleased. At all events, it turned out that she had not exceeded the powers given her.

4348. Did she complain before of the verminous state of the institution? She did complain, but I do not think that she ever gave us to understand that it was in the very bad state in which it afterwards turned out to be, although I know of one or two occasions on which she did report the matter, and what is more, reported it in writing; but she did not arouse us to the extent to which we were aroused afterwards.

4349. *Mr. Driver.*] I suppose these written reports are in the place? Yes; I have seen some of the documents, and therefore I know that she did report on these matters.

4350. *Mr. Couper.*] Are there not visitors who inspect the wards? Yes; but you may go round the wards every day in the week, and unless a patient told you, you would not be aware of the state that the beds were in.

4351. We were told that the bugs were all round the tops of the bedsteads, and that they could be seen in myriads on the walls? If they were so numerous as that, it is hard to understand how it was that the house visitors did not see them; but then I say that the system is not properly carried out.

4352. *Mr. Goold.*] Miss Osburn says: “I would often go into the wards at night, and see perhaps a patient that was dying, with these creatures crawling over him, and then I would go back to my own clean room, and feel that it was a shame that these poor people I had been sent out to take care of should lie in such a place”? Well, I do say, as far as I am personally concerned, that I never heard any account, written or verbal, from Miss Osburn such as that until lately. I do not remember it.

4353. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you remember how soon it was after she first came that she made a complaint about these bugs? I do not recollect.

4354. She says here that she felt them the very first night she was in the place? I do not recollect any complaints being made until comparatively recent periods. It seems to me that if I had known all this, it would have horrified me so much that I could not have rested until I brought it before the committee. I have

have been told that the old building was infested with bugs, but I have always been under the impression—and I have asked the architects about it—that they could not be eradicated until the walls were pulled down. M. H.
Stephen, Esq.

4355. But they are eradicated? I am told that they are as bad now as ever they were; that one of the beds was full, and that Miss Osburn's attention was called to it. 26 May, 1873.

4356. *President.*] In the Report of the Select Committee of the Assembly on the Infirmary, was not the prevalence of these vermin given as a reason why the building should be pulled down? Yes; I know that they have been there for years past, and no doubt that was one reason that operated in the minds of many that the vermin were in the walls. That was one of the reasons why we wanted the Prince Alfred Hospital money expended in that building; but I did not know that the bugs came out in myriads on the beds.

4357. *Mr. Goold.*] Were you there in Mrs. Ghost's time? Yes, for years.

4358. Do you remember whether any complaints were made then? I cannot recollect it; but it is impossible that a place like that could be free from vermin. The place was not so large in Mrs. Ghost's time—there were not so many patients.

4359. In your opinion, where does the blame lie that the hospital should get into such a state? That it should have got into the state it was in lately—I mean the excessively bad state—is the fault of the nursing staff, and partly of the committee perhaps, who having had these matters to a certain extent reported to them, may not have taken the steps that they should have taken. I do not want to throw all the blame on the nursing staff, but one would suppose that absolute vigilance would prevent the vermin attacking the patients, though nothing could keep them from the walls. While I do not acquit the committee of all blame, I do think that the chief blame rests on the nursing department.

4360. *Mr. Ellis.*] There appears to have been some misunderstanding between the manager and the lady superintendent, as to who should have this cleaning done; the nursing staff are responsible for the general cleanliness of the wards, and it appears that the duty only devolved upon Miss Osburn three months ago? That is one of the evils of which I spoke the other evening—that the duties of these two officers were not thoroughly defined. I think it should be understood that the cleanliness of the wards should be left to the lady superintendent of the nurses.

4361. Should she have power to order whatever is necessary to be done? Yes.

4362. *Mr. Goold.*] But the manager states that the power was taken out of his hands from the first—some years ago—the power of interfering in any way with the wards? Does he refer to any resolution of the committee?

4363. No. He says: "It is some years ago since I was told not to interfere with the nurses"? One hardly knows what he means by that. Of course he was not to interfere with the nurses.

4364. *President.*] Then he is asked: "How long is it since you were prevented from interfering in the cleansing of the wards; prevented, for instance, so far as to hinder you from getting the vermin out of the wards?" He replies: "That was about two or three months ago. The committee knew of it. They knew there was vermin in the wards"? I suppose he is referring to the committee that gave Miss Osburn power to do this. That is right enough.

4365. Has the advisability of establishing a homœopathic ward ever been suggested? Only by myself, and that not directly as a matter of resolution to the committee, but only in conversation with different members of the Board. I have talked of the possibility of having such a thing.

4366. Are there not many persons who subscribe to the hospital, who believe in the homœopathic principle? I should think there are, but I really do not know. I can hardly answer that question. There must be some few.

4367. Do you see any objection to a certain number of beds being set apart for the treatment of patients on that principle? I should like to see it tried either in that hospital or in the Prince Alfred Hospital. I should like to see it have a fair trial, and I do not see why it should not have one.

4368. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are the reports on the state of the wards comeatable? Do you mean Miss Osburn's reports?

4369. Yes? Yes, they are in the book.

4370. Are they all in her book? I have said to her: "If you wish to hold the committee responsible, you must put your reports down in the book, and if you do that the committee are responsible." She has several times told me that she did not like to report things to the committee because there was little use in doing it.

4371. She must have made some reports before she found out that it was useless doing so? Still, that is the case. If there were anything wrong she was wrong not to report it. The only way you can hold a servant responsible is by having weekly reports. On the one hand, it relieves the person in charge from responsibility, and casts the blame on the right people, if the report is not attended to.

4372. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you know what is done with the patients' clothes when they are taken from them on coming into the hospital? No, I do not, except that they are understood to be taken off and fumigated.

4373. Is it the impression of the committee that they are fumigated? I have not given the subject much thought lately. They used to be fumigated.

4374. You will be surprised then to find that when they are taken off the patients they are just done up as they are taken off, and put into a room without being fumigated? Well, the subject has not been brought under our notice for some time. I know that we used to have the clothes cleaned.

4375. *Mr. Ellis.*] There are, it appears, degrees of cleanness according to the numbers of lice that are seen walking outside the bundles? Matters of this kind are brought up before the committee to-day, and then attention may not be called to it for a year again. They cannot be poking their noses there continually.

4376. Are you aware that verminous clothes are kept in the basement below the south wing? I do not know it.

4377. Would you be surprised to hear that the clothes of a patient who dies of a contagious disease are often given in charity to some respectable person leaving the Infirmary? I should be surprised to hear it.

4378. *Mr. Goold.*] We are told that if a man who has met with an accident is brought in, and his clothes are all over blood, these clothes are wrapped up, without being washed, in the blood as they are, and put into the clothes-house? I used to pay more attention to these matters than I have done lately. I have seen these bundles packed up and put by after being washed and fumigated, and everything done in good order; but of late years I have not heard anything said about the matter.

TUESDAY, 27 MAY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Haynes Gibbes Alleyne, Esq., M.D., Honorary Physician Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- H. G. Alleyne, Esq., M.D.
27 May, 1873.
4379. *Mr. Cowper.*] What office do you hold in the Infirmary? I am one of the honorary physicians.
4380. How long have you occupied that position? A good many years. About fifteen or sixteen years, or more than that.
4381. And do you think that the management of the Infirmary now is equal to what it was in former years? In what respect?—I think there has been a great improvement in the way of nursing. There is no doubt that there has been a great improvement in the comfort of the patients; but in former years the establishment was admirably managed, considering the great disadvantages that the people in charge laboured under, for want of proper officers to conduct the work of the establishment.
4382. Will you explain what you mean by proper officers? I mean nurses to specially take charge of the sick people.
4383. Then you think that now the nursing is carried on in a very satisfactory manner,—much more so than it formerly was? As far as it comes under my observation, I think so.
4384. Do you visit any other wards besides those you are interested in? Yes, frequently I do, but I can only speak of the work as I am in the habit of seeing it in my own wards, and I presume that it is equally satisfactory in others.
4385. I suppose if any one in a ward had anything to complain of he would complain to you? I think it very likely that he would.
4386. And the patients have never complained to you that the nurses have been unkind to them? In one or two cases complaints were made to me, but I really do not think there was any real cause of complaint of want of attention on the part of the nurses; it was mere captiousness on the part of the patient. It was only on two occasions that complaints were made to me, and on those occasions I found on investigation that there were no grounds for complaint.
4387. Have you noticed whether there are any patients here who should be removed to another Government institution? Yes, there are a good many. There are a good many come into my wards who are not fit objects for this institution at all. Of course they are people who should be taken care of, but they are patients who are not likely to be benefited by active medical treatment. There are a good many cases, for instance, of chronic bronchitis, and advanced cases of phthisis, which are not likely to be benefited here—they would be much better in some place in the country. I think that a general hospital is about the worst institution in which such people can be placed.
4388. You are a member of the Board of Management of the Institutions for the Infirm and Destitute? Yes.
4389. And have been so since those institutions first started? Yes.
4390. Do you find that there are many persons admitted here who could be admitted there? I think so. There are a good many people, when it is my week for taking in patients, and when any such patients apply to me I always recommend them to go to these institutions. I tell them that they are not likely to receive any benefit from being treated here, and perhaps I may give them a letter to the Secretary asking him to send them up. But these people do get into my wards—they are admitted by other people.
4391. We have heard of a case of erysipelas which was sent to Mr. King and refused by him? I think that a case of erysipelas should not be sent to Mr. King; it should be sent here and put into a tent, in want of more suitable accommodation.
4392. But this was the case of a person who had been suffering from erysipelas and was cured here, and an application was made to Mr. King to admit it into the Asylum? That was some time ago.
4393. Some few weeks ago? I do not remember it then.
4394. What do you think with reference to applications made by officers of this institution to Mr. King, with reference to the admission to a charity of a person who had been suffering from erysipelas and was cured? If he was not cured—
4395. But this man was stated to have been cured? Of course if he was cured he should not be kept any longer here.
4396. Have you any rule which prevents Mr. King from admitting such cases? It is his duty to find out whether the persons applying are paupers unfit to gain their living, either from ill health or from extreme old age.
4397. Is he not expected not to admit cases in which there is a doubt? I do not know. He is allowed a considerable degree of latitude as to the admission of cases. I think he would be quite right not to admit cases in which there was a doubt.
4398. Do you think that when the application was made to admit this person, it should have been accompanied by a doctor's certificate stating that the patient was well? No doubt if the man was not well, he should not be sent down there at all.
4399. But is Mr. King supposed to take the word of the manager of this institution as to a man being perfectly well? I think where a case is sent round from this hospital as an incurable case, or as a case in which the person's health has so far suffered as to render him incapable of earning a livelihood, a certificate should be sent from some competent authority—such as the medical man attending him—as to his condition. Of course this is a mere speculative case we are talking about. If you were to put an actual case I could give a better opinion.
4400. We are told that there is great difficulty in getting people from this institution into that? I do not think so. We act upon this rule: if a person from ill health, no matter what his age is, is unable to gain a livelihood, and is not likely to be able to work, he is always taken in; or if he is unable to work, from extreme old age, he is always taken in; and people may be taken from other circumstances—people who are neither broken down from old age or ill health, but may not be quite recovered from recent illness—or who may have had a leg amputated or something of that sort, and not got sufficiently well from that, or who may

may have had a fractured leg, and may have so far recovered as not to require any further active surgical treatment, but who are not strong enough to go to work; such cases as that may come, and they are always taken in—though they may not come within the objects of the institution—on the ground that after a few weeks' rest they may be able to go out and work. That has happened. A man comes in, suffering from a fracture, and after a few weeks he may be recovered. There is always every disposition, as far as I know—and I am a constant attendant there—to admit cases. I frequently sent patients round there myself, not only from my own wards but from other people's wards, if I think them proper cases.

H. G.
Alleyne, Esq.,
M.D.

27 May, 1873.

4401. Do you think that the Institutions for the Infirm and Destitute are quite sufficient to meet the requirements of the present state of pauperism, or do you propose that a hospital should be established nearer Sydney, where people can be taken in at less expense than in the Infirmary? The Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute under our care are nearly quite full. There was this morning in Hyde Park 224 inmates, which is many more than the portion of the building set apart for their reception can properly accommodate. There are, I think, 650 at Liverpool, but a few more may be accommodated there. In the buildings at Parramatta there are about 270, a greater number I think than should be kept there. The Asylums certainly do not afford sufficient room to properly house all of those who are fit cases for reception into them—that is, paupers disabled by great age, ill health, or other misfortune incapacitating them for labour. Many who come into the Infirmary are not paupers, and many applicants for reception into the Infirmary decline to go to the Government Asylums, when told that their cases do not admit of remedy by medical treatment here.

4402. Do you not think that some cheaper hospital is required, where patients could be kept at a lower rate: these cases which are continually admitted here into this hospital,—is not the cause of their admittance the fact that the other institutions are so far from Sydney that there is a difficulty in sending people to them? No, there is no difficulty in getting them there, because we furnish them with a railway ticket, and there are people waiting at the railway station at Liverpool to take them on. As for people who wish to go, but are not able to walk, they are sent to the railway station when they are inclined to go; they have never been put to any inconvenience.

4403. You think there is no disadvantage in their being so far from Sydney? No, there is the greatest possible advantage. I think if it is contemplated to form any new institution of the kind, the further it is away from Sydney the better for people suffering from chronic complaints, or from any complaints in fact.

4404. Do you think that the extras ordered by the medical men here are on too liberal a scale generally? Most of the cases received into this institution are such as are benefited by a liberal diet, and many of them require extras, such as a liberal supply of milk, eggs, wine, &c.

4405. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you been here when the patients have been having their meals? Occasionally.

4406. Do you think that the meals are cooked properly for the sick? No, I do not think that they are. That is one of the greatest objections I have to the management here. I think the meals might be served in a much better manner. Of course sick men and women are rather fastidious, and it is a great thing to have their food presented to them in a tasty way, and that is one of the greatest objections I have to the arrangements here; I have always objected to the way in which the meals are served.

4407. Do you observe that the potatoes are sent up in their skins? Well, they can take them off; but I think that things are put before them in a slovenly way, and that is a strong objection to the management here.

4408. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is the present arrangement better than the old arrangement? I do not think so.

4409. At present the joints are sent up, instead of being carved in the kitchen as before? Yes, that is better, but still it is by no means so good as it might be. That is my greatest objection to the arrangements of the place.

4410. We had a woman here yesterday who had been a patient in the Infirmary, and she said that she could not eat the food? I should not be surprised at that. The food is generally sufficiently good, but it is the way in which it is served up that is objectionable.

4411. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You think that it could be improved? Yes, it may be.

4412. There would be some difficulty; you would have to have a staff of servants? I do not think there is any difficulty; it is merely owing to their slovenly system.

4413. But no doubt the food is a good deal better than the food which most of them get in their own homes? I would not look at that. I would give them the food as well as it could be served. There should not be any difficulty in doing so, or any additional expense attached to it.

4414. *Mr. Ellis.*] Can you suggest any way of improving it? I cannot off hand.

4415. Can you favour the Commission with your ideas in writing? I do not see any difficulty in the nurses handing round nice little plates. It is as easy to do things neatly as to do them slovenly.

4416. Are there any other matters connected with the management of the hospital that you can give your ideas upon with the view of suggesting improvements? There is one important matter I should like to mention—a thing that is a growing evil here of long standing—and it is a most extraordinary thing that it should have existed for eight-and-forty years without more notice having been taken of it; I allude to the enormous quantity of bugs that are habitually about the beds.

4417. Is that not caused by the old rubble walls there? I do not think that is an excuse for it at all. I will give you an example. I do not know that that building at Hyde Park is as old as this one, but it is very old, and you will not find a bug there; at least there are some, of course, but if you went round every day for a week you would find the place as free from bugs as any private house in Sydney. There is no difficulty in keeping the place free from bugs if it is made a matter of routine, and if the cleaning is gone on with daily. Many of the persons who come in bring bugs in with them, and the only way to keep a house clean is by constantly working at it day after day during the whole year. Then you would have no bugs at all.

4418. *Mr. Ellis.*] The complaint is that they have nests in the walls and in the woodwork of the windows? So they have in other houses; but that is no reason why they should get into the beds and bedsteads.

4419. *Mr. Couper.*] Were not complaints made at first of the bugs being in the Hyde Park and Liverpool Asylums? I do not know, but they are very clean now.

4420. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you speak of the Benevolent Asylum? No; the Government Asylums for the Destitute.

4421. You think, however bad the walls of the Infirmary may be, that it is quite possible to keep the bugs down? I am quite certain it is.

H. G.
Allyne, Esq.,
M.D.

27 May, 1873.

4422. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you faults to find with the efforts made to keep your own ward clean? I think that it is clean at this moment; but it appears to me that there has never been any attempt made to keep down these bugs.
4423. Do they do what you tell them? I have been told, when I have spoken about the bugs, that it depended on some arrangements of the committee, and that they could not be kept down.
4424. Did you ever complain to the committee? Never specially about the bugs. It is impossible that the committee can have been ignorant of the fact.
4425. *Mr. Cowper.*] To anybody else? Yes; to everybody several times, but everybody knew, as a matter of course; it was notorious about the bugs.
4426. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Whose duty is it to keep these bugs down? I do not know; I think that it would be difficult for any one, except a member of the committee, to say what their arrangements are for carrying on the work of the establishment. For some years I attended the committee meetings, but although there was always a great deal of conversation, it was very seldom that it appeared to me to have any bearing on the good management of the institution.
4427. *Mr. Ellis.*] Was there too much eloquence wasted at the meetings? There was a great deal of talking.
4428. *Mr. Gould.*] Have you found any improvement in the cleanness of the wards since Miss Osburn took charge of the establishment? Not in respect of the bugs, until lately. There has been great cleaning going on lately.
4429. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you consider that it is the work of the nurses to clean these beds? I really do not know. I recollect that we proposed to have nurses here, and I, with the consent of my colleagues, wrote several reports on the subject, and they all agreed to the plan. When the nurses were brought out we wrote a report—I am of course speaking from memory now—detailing what we conceived to be the duties of the nurses; but the whole thing has been altered since, and I really do not know what the nurses' duties are. All I expect now is that the patients should receive their medicines at the times they are prescribed for, and receive such diets as are prescribed, and that they should have warm baths when they are ordered for them, and so on; but I do not know what their specific duties are otherwise.
4430. *Mr. Gould.*] What is your opinion as to who should have the management of the wards—that is, the entire control—What I want to ascertain is, should the management be under the lady superintendent or the manager? I think in everything that appertains to the sick people, everything that goes on inside the ward, she should be supreme, and she should be held responsible.
4431. And has that not been the case? I do not know, but I believe not. I do not know.
4432. *Mr. Cowper.*] Who should have charge of the bathmen and the cooks—should they be under the control of the manager or of the lady superintendent? By the by-laws, the bathmen are "subject to the lady superintendent in all duties immediately connected with the sick." I think that the time of a lady superintendent, who had undivided charge of a staff of nurses, and of all the work of the wards, would be fully occupied without making her responsible for the conduct of a staff of cooks. The kitchen should be under the charge of the officer who has control over the cooks.
4433. Who is the cook under? I believe that the cook is under the control of the manager.
4434. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you observed that there has been a divided authority between the manager and the lady superintendent? I think that any divided authority is fatal to good management.
4435. Have you observed that that is the case here? Yes, I have, and it is fatal to good management.
4436. Would you give the authority to the manager or to the lady superintendent? If you are going to have a manager, I would make him responsible for the cooking. I think the lady superintendent can find plenty to attend to in the wards, but of course it would be part of her duty to have the cooking properly carried out, and it should be her duty to see that the meals were properly cooked and properly served.
4437. *Mr. Ellis.*] But she says that if she had control of the cooking, she could have the defects which are complained of remedied? I think that the defects should be remedied on her representation. But if she can find time to manage a staff of cooks in addition to her ordinary duties, I see no objection to the cooks being put under her orders.
4438. Do you not think that the cooking should be under her control then? If she can find time to attend to it.
4439. *Mr. Gould.*] Have you looked into the Nightingale system of hospital management? My information on the subject is derived from books only.
4440. You are aware that it gives the whole control to the lady superintendent? I believe that it gives to the lady superintendent the whole control of the nursing staff, and of those servants whose duties are in immediate connection with the patients. That is what I mean by undivided authority.
4441. According to the manager's evidence, Miss Osburn has had the sole control of the wards for the last five years? Of course I do not know anything about that; but I have heard Miss Osburn say, speaking of the bugs for instance, that she was not able to keep the wards clean, on account of the want of assistance to do the work, and the direct interference that she met with. I forget whether it was from the manager, or from whom it was.
4442. Do you not think she should have brought the matter more prominently before the committee? I do not know that she has not done so.
4443. Are you aware that she has done it? I am not aware that she did.
4444. In one part of her evidence she says that the bugs were crawling over a dying patient. Do you not think if that were the case she should have laid it before the committee, and that if she had done so they would have taken action? I should hope that they would.
4445. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you believe that they did? There could not have been any action taken as regards cleaning the place of bugs until lately, because it has been the order of the day to see bugs about the place; but I have never seen them so bad as that—crawling over a dying patient. But I have seen bugs there in my ward, and that is as clean as any ward. I do not think that a bug should be seen there at all.
4446. *Mr. Gould.*] The question is, where does the blame rest for this fearful state of things that has been disclosed? I do not know; I do not know where the management is.
4447. Do you not think that it proves that the system is very bad? There is no doubt of that.
4448. We have been told that these bugs could be seen by millions almost; that when the iron bedsteads were taken down, the holes were filled, that they were under the window-sills, and that the walls were literally covered; now, it appears that there must have been some gross neglect somewhere? No doubt it

it was owing to the very bad system of carrying on the work, that such a state of things could have existed.

4449. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Miss Osburn is asked—"Do you think it would be possible for a clergyman to visit this hospital for a long period without seeing anything of the kind?" She replies—"Yes, it would be quite possible, because in the day-time the bugs are not about"? There is something in that.

4450. Did the patients complain to you about the bugs? No patients ever complained to me of the bugs, but I have seen them.

H. G. Alleyne, Esq.,
M.D.
27 May, 1873.

4451. You still say that any person who was accustomed to the cleaning of a house could keep the bugs down if they chose? There is not the slightest doubt of it. I argue from what has been done in the case of the building at Hyde Park.

4452. *Mr. Goold.*] We are told that it is the practice of some of the honorary staff to retain, or use their utmost efforts to retain, beds for their own patients? Do you mean for their private patients?

4453. No; that each medical man has so many beds, and that supposing he has a patient ready to go out and wishes to retain that bed, he will retain the patient in the hospital until he meets with one to occupy the bed that the patient will leave? I do not believe that that is the case.

4454. I think it is right that the physicians should know that the statement has been made. It is in evidence here that there was a case of one medical man retaining two patients in the hospital for one month just simply to retain the beds until he got patients to fill them? I not only never knew of anything of the kind, but the general practice of the medical men here would never have led me to suppose anything of the kind.

4455. This is Miss Osburn's evidence:—"We had a case of two patients who were ready to go out as soon as the doctor got anybody to fill the beds. He would have discharged the two patients, but it happened that no patients suitable to be put in that ward applied for admittance during his week, so that the doctor said to the nurse in charge of the ward, 'We must keep these patients until my week comes round again'; and those two patients were kept in a month. So far as you know that is not the case? So far as I know, that is not the practice of the staff.

4456. *Mr. Cowper.*] You have known of no instances of the kind? No.

4457. *Mr. Goold.*] You think that is rather a serious charge against a medical man? —

4458. *Mr. Cowper.*] It is quite possible that it might happen without your knowing it? Well, that statement there may mean one of two things. It may mean that the doctor may have had a patient who was in such a state that he might be able to turn him out if an urgent case came in, but if no such case presented itself, he might have been justified in allowing the patient to remain where he was; but I know of no such case.

4459. It has been stated that the doctor told somebody to keep a patient in until his week came round again? I think it is always far better for a doctor to admit his own cases. If that plan is now in force on the surgical side, they are better off there than we are on the medical side. I tried to get the committee to alter the plan now in force, and now this statement tells me that the surgeons have the plan which I wished for. I have had my ward filled with cases which should never have come into the house.

4460. *Mr. Ellis.*] Had you a fixed number of beds at that time? Yes.

4461. But if the plan you desire to be adopted were in force, you might take in so many patients for yourself that the other doctors might not have any? No. When it was (say) Dr. A's week, he would admit patients, and they would go into any ward in which there were empty beds, and he would have patients in every ward. It would be far the best plan.

4462. Would you prefer that plan? Infinitely. If each medical officer admitted patients for himself alone, he would probably admit those only whom he thought would probably be benefited by his treatment, and those would for that reason be proper patients for admission; but under the present system, patients are almost daily taken in who are not at all likely to receive any benefit from being inmates of the wards, except that they are provided with comfortable housing and regular food, and who, if they happen to be paupers and unable to provide for themselves the necessaries of life, may be very well accommodated in the Government Asylum for the Destitute.

4463. Suppose all the doctors objected to take in a certain kind of complaint, what would become of the patients? I would never object to take in any that I could do good to, but I object to the principle of taking in patients of whose cure there is no hope, and who will go out only to come again at the end of two or three months perhaps. I would take in any patient and keep him in as long as he was improving, but I refuse to take those who cannot benefit by active medical treatment.

4464. What is the practice at Home in the Hospitals—do the doctors have separate wards? I do not know. I think it is done both ways.

4465. Would you approve of the patients being put in indiscriminately? I think such a plan would work better than the present plan.

4466. In fact, the comparative attentiveness of the medical staff could be better judged than it is now when each doctor goes into his own ward? I think upon the whole the medical staff are more attentive here than they are in England.

4467. It is complained that they are irregular in their hours of attendance? I do not think so. I have heard of one or two gentlemen who are irregular in their hours, but I do not think that it is generally the case.

4468. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You are supposed to be here? I do not know that there is any rule as to the hour of attendance, but I think that it is understood that the medical staff should pay their visit before 12 o'clock, and I believe that their practice is to visit between 10 and 11. Between 10 and 11 is the time that I usually pay my visit.

4469. It is said that they come about dinner-time? That is about 12 o'clock. I do not think their coming at the dinner hour occasions any inconvenience.

4470. The officers say that it does? I do not see how it possibly can. I have come here about 12 o'clock. I have come at the dinner hour purposely, because I made a point of coming to see what kind of a dinner the patients got, and I do not see how it could inconvenience them. As a matter of fact it did not inconvenience them; and I think it quite possible that the patients may be benefited by the medical staff making it their duty to make their visit occasionally at meal-times.

4471. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you attend every day? Yes. It is very rarely that I do not come. On one occasion I was kept away for some days by illness.

4472. *Mr. Ellis.* You are aware that there are a large number of patients sent into the hospital by the Colonial Secretary? Yes.

4473.

H. G.
Alleyne, Esq.,
M.D.
27 May, 1873.

4473. You are aware that that causes the expenditure on the part of the Government for the support of patients in the hospital to be very considerable? Yes.
4474. In consideration of that large expenditure, would you give the Government a representation on the Board of Management? My opinion of Boards is that they are bad machinery for managing anything, and that when a Board consists of a great many members it is useless.
4475. This is a Board of twenty-seven members—would you reduce it? Yes, I would reduce it to not more than five; and I think that three would be a better number than five.
4476. Would you have two members appointed by the Government? Yes, they should have at least two.
4477. And you think it would be a more effective Board than the present one? I am quite certain of it.
4478. As to the divided authority, would you give the entire control of the nursing, the internal arrangements, and the servants connected with those arrangements, to the lady superintendent? Yes.
4479. Would you give the general supervision of the institution, and the control of the stores, and all financial matters, to another officer, who should be directly responsible to the Board and not to any of these sub-committees, who appear to be harassing the life out of people? Such an officer would of course be responsible to the Board of Management only.
4480. What position would you give him? You may call him what you please.
4481. It has been suggested that if the hon. secretaries were done away with, and their powers vested in a respectable, intelligent, paid secretary, it would be better than the present system—in such a case you would know to whom to come if you wished to make a complaint? Yes, the secretary in such a case would be equivalent to a manager or superintendent, and responsible for all matters outside the wards.
4482. Responsible for everything that did not occur in the wards, which would be under the control of the lady superintendent? Yes, I think so.
4483. Would you make him directly responsible to the Board? Yes.
4484. You would have no interference between him and the Board? Certainly not, and with a Board of only three or five there could be no sub-committee to interfere with him.
4485. Would you object to direct interference, by members of the committee, with the nurses and servants? Certainly I would. If individual members of the Board go round and give instructions to servants not authorized by the Board, it leads to great inconvenience and upsets discipline.
4486. Then you would vest all these duties in the executive officers of the Board, subject to the Board only? Yes, I am of that opinion.
4487. *Mr. Gould.*] Would you give power to the manager to discharge on his own authority? Servants?
4488. Yes? I would not.
4489. Would you give power to the lady superintendent to engage and discharge servants without an appeal to the Board? I would give her authority to engage them, as she should best know who would be likely to make a good nurse, or attendant, but I would not give any one authority to discharge without reference to the Board.
4490. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think it is likely to upset the discipline of the establishment if, when the lady superintendent recommended a nurse's dismissal, the committee asked her to take that nurse back again? I do not think so. I think that the lady superintendent, or other officer, having reason to think that a nurse was unsuitable, should bring the matter under the consideration of the Board.
4491. That the Board should be consulted? Yes, before dismissing. I would allow the lady superintendent to engage nurses and pick out attendants, because she should be presumed to be the best judge as to whom would become good nurses after proper training than unskilled people would be.
4492. You would only give her the power of suspension? If she found any person was not suitable for the office, she could report it to the Board and state her reasons for it.
4493. Do you not think that the Board should act upon her recommendation, unless there were strong reasons for taking the contrary course? I suppose that they would, but I do not think that they would necessarily do it. They must act upon their opinion. Of course it would be their duty to inform themselves as to whether her recommendations were such as they could act upon.
4494. If the lady superintendent reported that it was impossible for her to maintain discipline if certain nurses were retained on the establishment, do you not think that the Board (unless they saw good reasons for retaining them) should agree to their dismissal? That is just what I state. The Board, in the case of any recommendation of that sort, would inform themselves—which there would be no difficulty in doing—as to the merits of the case; and I do not think there would be any disagreeable collision between the officers of the institution and the Board. I have been for a long time one of the Board in charge of the Asylums, and we have a good many servants, and we have never yet come into collision with any of them.
4495. *Mr. Ellis.*] Yours is a small Board though? Yes, and I believe that is the whole secret of it.
4496. *Mr. Gould.*] Are you aware of the mode which Miss Osburn pursues in training the nurses? As far as I have seen the nurses, I think that they must have benefited very much by the instruction that they got, in whatever mode it was given. I think that those I have in my wards are most attentive and well conducted, and in every respect careful of the patients.
4497. Do you think there should be men employed as nurses? No. There are duties connected with hospital arrangements for the performance of which men are required, but they should not be employed specially as nurses.
4498. As a rule you would prefer female nurses? Undoubtedly.
4499. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think there is any objection to their attending a man on the score of delicacy? Not the slightest in the world. It is a thing that is done all over the world.
4500. You prefer women to male attendants? There is not the slightest doubt of that. I have never been ill enough myself to require nursing, but from what I have seen here I should not like to be nursed by the men called wardsmen. They were kind men, and wished to do their best, but they were naturally rougher in their way of doing things. I have seen a man suffering from acute rheumatism, and to hear that man shout when these wardsmen took hold of him would frighten you.
4501. You remember the former system of nursing here? Yes.
4502. Is this an improvement upon it? There is no doubt of it.
4503. Do you think that Miss Osburn takes an interest in the institution, and does her best to promote it? From what I have seen I think so. She is very energetic, and seems to me to take great interest in the welfare of the patients.
4504. Do you think her competent? Yes, as far as I am able to judge, I think so. I judge from the results

results of her work; that is the only way I can judge of her competency. I see that the nurses who have been under her guidance show a great improvement from the time that they first came into the institution, in their knowledge as to the management of sick people.

4505. Have you any reason to think that she is inattentive to her duties—that she does not visit the wards? I think not. I am here earlier than most medical men, and I am seldom here without seeing her somewhere about the place.

4506. Have you ever noticed her absent for a whole week? I know that she has been absent on leave up the country.

4507. *Mr. Cowper.*] You have not noticed her absent repeatedly for days together? No, I have not noticed her absence except on those occasions when I knew that she was absent on leave.

4508. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And if she had been you would have noticed it? I think I should.

4509. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you heard that some of the young ladies who came here were dissatisfied and left in consequence of the title “sister” having been done away with? No. I remember that there was much discussion on the subject of the title, but I do not recollect that any one left in consequence of the title being done away with.

4510. Do you think that it is desirable that young ladies occupying the position of “sisters” should have some distinctive title, in order that they may secure more influence over the patients and the nurses? I think that they should have a title, and that a better one than “sister” could not be given. I think that it had an excellent effect on the nurses and the patients, in the way of keeping order and discipline.

4511. Do you think it gave them greater influence in keeping order in the wards? I have not remarked any disturbance or want of discipline in the wards, either before or since the title was done away with, but I regretted that the system had been changed in respect to that title.

4512. Do you think that the young ladies who came in liked the designation? I do not know. It is probable that they did.

4513. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think it was desirable that they should have such a title? Yes, and I regretted that the committee abolished it.

4514. Some distinction is you think desirable? Yes, I think so—very desirable indeed.

4515. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you think the abolition of the title has made as much difference as it has been supposed to make? I did not know that it was supposed to have made any difference. As I have just stated, I did not remark any alteration in the discipline of the wards, but I think it had a tendency to good—having these distinctions of rank.

4516. *President.*] Do you see any objection to the name itself? No, we could not have a better.

4517. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think that the absence of an appellation of that kind deters young ladies from going into the hospital? I do not know.

4518. Do you know of any instances in which it has had that effect? No, I do not.

4519. Do you know how many of that class are in the Infirmary now? I do not.

4520. If it were possible to do such a thing, do you think it would be wise to transfer this hospital to the barracks at Paddington? Well, I don't know. It is a very excellent site for a hospital in many respects. In cases of people meeting with accidents, this is a central position, near hand to the shipping, where accidents frequently occur, and near to Darling Harbour, where there are many large works going on. On various grounds, I think that this is a good situation for a taking-in hospital.

4521. Assuming that this place was wanted for public offices, I ask you whether the barracks at Paddington would not be a suitable site for a hospital? Yes; under the circumstances assumed, it would probably be as suitable a site as any other within the area of the town. If I were building a new hospital, I would take it out of town as far as I could.

4522. You must have a hospital, for acute cases and accidents, as near as possible? Yes; and for that reason I like the site of the Infirmary for a hospital for the reception of acute and urgent cases only.

4523. Would you think the barracks too far away? It is not so near as this, but it is a good elevated situation.

4524. Do you think the superficial area allowed to each bed in these wards is sufficient? It is very much less than what is everywhere considered sufficient for a hospital in a town; but I do not think that there are more beds in the wards than the number recommended by the honorary medical staff.

4525. *Mr. Gould.*] From what you have seen here, is it your opinion that many persons are admitted into the Infirmary who should not be admitted? I think I said that there were a great many admitted who could not receive any real benefit from treatment here. The benefit that they do receive is to be attributed almost entirely to the shelter and regular means which the institution affords them.

4526. There are many of such cases which should not be admitted? As far as my wards are concerned, quite one-half who are admitted are of that class.

4527. The difficulty would be to know how to remedy that? Yes, to know how to dispose of these people, in the absence of another institution to which they would be willing to go.

4528. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that the plan of the Government giving orders for admission tends to diminish the subscriptions of the public? The practice of the Government is that if they get a recommendation from a person in such a position in life that he may be supposed to make inquiries into the condition of the applicant, it is a strong case, and they give an order, on receiving a document signed by such a person; but there is no doubt whatever that these documents are sent to the Government by people who never take any trouble to make inquiry.

4529. And thus they save themselves a subscription? Not for that reason probably, but they do it to save themselves trouble—the trouble of asking questions or finding out anything about the man. A man goes up, perhaps, with some gentleman and asks for an order, and they give him an order, and the Government accepts the document as a statement of the facts of the case.

4530. *Mr. Gould.*] Did you notice this letter that appeared in the *Herald* the other day respecting the mode of cooking in a London Hospital? [*See Appendix F.*] No, I have not seen it myself.

4531. Will you read it;—what do you think of the plan? I think it is an admirable arrangement.

4532. *President.*] Have you ever found great delay in sending up medicines to the patients? No, I have had no personal experience on the subject. I have on one or two occasions heard people complaining, but as far as I am concerned I do not remember having suffered any inconvenience.

4533. Has the out-door dispensary ever come under your observation? No, I have not had anything to do with it.

4534. *Mr. Cowper.*] There are about 200 patients in the hospital at Liverpool? Yes.

4535.

H. G.
Alleyne, Esq.,
M.D.

27 May, 1873.

H. G. Alleyne, Esq.,
M.D.
27 May, 1873.

4535. Do you know what is the cost of the medical comforts required for them? The cost of the medical comforts for the establishment at Liverpool, for the year 1872, was £251. This sum includes the cost of extras of all kinds, whether for the use of the invalids not in the hospital or for the patients under treatment in the hospital.

4536. Would the cost here be much larger than for patients in the hospital there? Yes, it is necessarily larger. The staff of attendants is not only more numerous, but composed of a superior and much more expensive class of persons.

4537. But for medical comforts? Yes, it would be, for there are cases here which require a great many medical comforts—for instance, fever cases. We have not had many of them for some time past, but we have a great many sometimes. No doubt if it continues raining we shall have many in soon; and they require many medical comforts, in the way of eggs, milk, and wine, and so on.

4538. Then, as I understand you, the hospitals are so different, or the cases treated in them, that it would be impossible to compare the expenses? It would not be a fair comparison.

4539. Do you think the diet allowed up there to the patients in the hospital is better than the diet allowed to patients here? No, I do not think that it is better, but the various articles supplied for the patients at Liverpool are as good as those supplied for the use of patients here.

4540. *President.*] Do you know how the diets are made up here;—do you know that the bed-cards are constantly sent out of the wards? They were at one time made up from “Diet Lists” furnished by the sisters. That system has been changed, and the bed-cards are taken from the wards, and from those the diets are taken.

4541. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you think there are many cases here which would be equally well treated in Liverpool? There are a great many. That is what I meant by saying that a great many people were taken in here who should not be taken in, if you look upon this as a place for the treatment of people who are likely to recover at all. There are a great many people taken in here of whose recovery there is no possibility, and who can never be permanently relieved, or even perhaps get a temporary relief.

4542. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you had any experience in homœopathy? No, not at all.

4543. Do you think it is desirable to have a homœopathic ward in this hospital? I do not think so; I do not see the object of it at all. There is at present no hindrance to a man giving the smallest possible quantity of medicine, or even none at all, if he likes. You need not give any physic. I took in the other day two men on whom I wanted to try the influence of the Eucalyptus. To one man I gave nothing whatever except the milk diet, and he got well much sooner than the other fellow, and went out. He got well instantly. It is not, as I think, at all necessary, in treating a man, always to give him drugs. Give him whatever seems most rational. If you think that milk and wine will do him good, why, a sensible man will take that mode of treatment.

4544. *President.*] If a number of people think that they can be cured on the homœopathic principle, do you see any objection to their being treated on that principle? I think it would be a bad plan to establish any hospital on any arbitrary principle.

4545. Are you not establishing an arbitrary principle when you exclude homœopathy? I think that the homœopathic principle is arbitrary. The homœopathists lay down a certain rule and act upon it.

4546. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you see any harm in homœopathic doctors attending patients here? There could be no objection to it if my logic taught me that the principles were sound. I do not see that there is any objection to it. The fact is, I have treated a patient here without giving him any physic at all. I treat a good many without giving them physic.

4547. *President.*] If a patient comes in here and thinks he can be best treated by homœopathy—practically has he any chance of being so treated? I do not know; I should never treat him in such a way. I will not tie myself down to some rigid rule of treatment; and I never should consult my patient's opinion as to what was the best mode of treatment for him; otherwise I should say “What do you come here for?” It would be unscientific and unphilosophical to do that.

4548. Is it not unscientific and unphilosophical to prevent people being so treated? But we disagree. I say I would not treat a person on the principles on which he wanted to be treated. I should act on my own judgment.

4549. Should not a patient, if he wishes to be treated homœopathically, be so treated here? I do not know that he should be. I do not think you should make a hospital a place for treating people on certain fixed principles of that sort. The only principles on which they should be treated are rational principles.

4550. But suppose that a large number of the subscribers think, that this is a rational principle, and wish the patients to be treated upon it, do you think that they should be prevented from having them so treated? Certainly, if any large number of people were allowed to subscribe to any hospital with a view of having people treated in a certain way; but I do not think, when you speak of a place being established as a charitable institution, that subscriptions should be taken on such terms at all. In fact, we have objected to the action of the committee in that respect. People have subscribed certain sums of money on certain conditions. I have heard it said—“Oh, Mr. so-and-so has subscribed so much,” and that has been used as an argument for taking in certain patients. That is wrong. The subscriber subscribes his money to a public charity, and if he sends in patients in that way he gets more than his money's worth. He may subscribe £5, and send in a patient here who will cost the institution ten times as much as he subscribes. When people subscribe money to this institution they know what it is beforehand, and they should not say they want so-and-so done because they have subscribed. I would not take their subscriptions at all.

4551. *Mr. Ellis.*] It is said that some of the doctors are so liberal in their allowance of spirits to the patients that some of the patients go out from here irreclaimable drunkards? I never heard of such a case.

4552. Have not men acquired habits of drinking here, owing to the liberality of the doctors in allowing them spirits? No.

4553. You think they must become drunkards from some other cause than indulgence in medical comforts here? Yes, I think so.

4554. *President.*] Then your reason for objecting to allow people to be treated homœopathically is because you do not believe in homœopathy? I beg your pardon. I have no objection to people being treated by homœopathy if they like it, but I say that this is a public institution, supported by the Government in a large measure, and I think that it would be a bad principle to allow people to subscribe in order that by so doing they might have people treated homœopathically, or in any way whatever.

4555. The money that the Government contribute is drawn from the public, is it not? I believe it is.
4556. Are not many of the tax-payers people who believe in homœopathy? I do not know anything about that.
4557. *Mr. Gould.*] Is there not a great number of people who believe in it? I know four or five who do.
4558. *President.*] Do you not think that the number of believers in it is advancing, not only in the Colonies but in England? Before answering you I would ask you what you mean by it. I have never found two people of the same ideas as to homœopathy.
4559. Is it not a fact that here in this hospital the British Pharmacopœia is alone to be used? In making up the medicines?
4560. Yes? I believe it is, and for a very good reason, that where people prescribe, they know the strength of the medicine they are prescribing. There is this vast difference, that outside the hospital people write extempore prescriptions, and that the apothecaries keep drugs made up to a certain strength, according to the British Pharmacopœia, and when a doctor prescribes a drug he knows the strength of what he is prescribing.
4561. But are not medicines being constantly found out which are not in the British Pharmacopœia? Yes, but medicines are being constantly adopted into the Pharmacopœia; they are being adopted every day; but the object of a Pharmacopœia is that as nobody uses crude medicines—they are always prepared in some way or other, as for instance, tinctures, oils, and extracts—it is of great advantage to a doctor to know, when ordering a thing, how much of the essential principle is contained in the thing he orders. Of course all systems of medicine must have a Pharmacopœia, and the man who prescribes by a Pharmacopœia knows what he is ordering. That led to the adoption of the British Pharmacopœia. We had many Pharmacopœias some time ago; but that led to inconvenience, and it was decided that there should be one Pharmacopœia, merely in order that people should know what they were doing when they were prescribing medicines.

H. G.
Alleyne, Esq.,
M.D.

27 May, 1873.

Frank Senior, Esq., called in and examined:—

4562. *President.*] You have for many years carried on business in Sydney as a chemist and druggist? Yes.
4563. Do you know anything of the dispensing in this institution? In regard to what?
4564. How it is carried on? The manner in which the dispensing is done?
4565. Yes? No, I don't know anything of the positive working of it—I have never even seen the place.
4566. Were you ever in any public institution of the sort as a dispenser? No. I did once assist for a short time in the Blenheim-street Dispensary in London, near Great Marlborough-street.
4567. Can you tell us how many prescriptions a competent person can dispense in a day, so as to do his work well? That is a difficult question to answer. Do you mean to ask me how many bottles of medicine could be dispensed here?
4568. No. The dispenser here tells us that he has but one assistant, that he and his assistant have, on an average, to make up some 200 prescriptions per day in the Infirmary alone; that either he or his assistant is taken away every day to attend a branch dispensary at Redfern, and that many of the prescriptions which he has to dispense include seventeen ingredients; he tells us moreover that the dispensary is inconvenient, and the result is that he is over-worked? I quite agree with him.
4569. You are not surprised to hear it? No, I am not.
4570. He tells us that, to do his work properly, he should have another assistant? It is quite likely, though I have no doubt the work could be very materially altered. I should like to know how the prescriptions are done here—whether they have here, as they have in London Hospitals, one formula by which medicines are dispensed. I may also remark to you, that dispensing here is different to dispensing like mine, where the medicines are all dispensed in a certain manner, where all the bottles are clean, and tied neatly over. You see there the prescriptions take double the time to make up that they do here.
4571. Have you been to the dispensary here? No, never. Unless the system is pursued of having formulas, as in the London hospitals, I should think you would want a dozen men here. All medical men coming to this Infirmary would be accustomed to prescribe largely of one or many things, and if a new man came who had his own formula it could still be done. I have heard of some very curious prescribing in this place. The medicines should be kept in quantities, so that there would be no trouble in dispensing. That is what they do in all the London hospitals.
4572. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do they keep the medicines in bulk? Yes; gallons of black draught, and so on.
4573. What was the system in London? Well, I was an assistant in an establishment at the West End, and when they were shorthanded at the Blenheim dispensary, Dr. Hastings would ask one of us to go up and assist for a couple of hours or so. So I used to go up in the morning, and that was the way the medicines were dispensed. There was a formula, and the principal medicines were kept in large quantities. The young man would have some gallons of black draught made up, and other preparations, according to the formulæ employed; and there was no trouble in dispensing it; so with the saline mixture, and so on. But where a mixture containing six or eight articles has to be made up for each patient in an institution like this, no man living could do the work. We know that there are exceptions of course, but the large bulk of the medicines can be done in that way. It is the system in all London hospitals, and I have a book which contains the whole of the London formulæ. That will give the whole thing.
4574. Is there any mode of taking stock in a business such as yours? I think not.
4575. Then is it your opinion that in a dispensary such as this we must rely upon the honesty of the gentlemen employed? Yes, to a large extent, I have no doubt. You must get men of proper reputation, and pay them properly.
4576. *President.*] What is the ordinary salary paid to a competent dispenser in a first class business such as yours? Well, I have done £5 a week, but I give the two first ones now £3 a week, £156 a year, and I keep them—keep them very well too; that is a £1 a week more—say altogether £4 a week.
4577. How many assistants have you in your shop? Four proper assistants, besides porters, &c.
4578. *Mr. Ellis.*] When you say that you keep them, do you mean that you lodge as well as board them? Yes, I do.
4579. Do you ever assist yourself in the dispensing? Yes, very vigorously.
4580. *President.*] How many prescriptions a day do you make up? I should say of original copies of prescriptions my business runs 10,000 a year. Last year there were perhaps about 8,000 of original copies,—and of course one prescription may be made up once or fifty times.

F. Senior, Esq.

27 May, 1873.

4581.

- F. Senior, Esq. 4581. Have you observed what the daily average number is? About thirty a day I think.
 27 May, 1873. 4582. That is about 200 a week? Yes, of original prescriptions, and these originals may continue to be made up for years.
 4583. *Mr. Ellis.*] How many prescriptions can a competent person make up in a day? It would depend on the kind of prescription. A young man would make up half-pint bottles of mixture very quickly, but then he has to carry on the retailing as well.
 4584. Take the average of such an institution as this, as you suppose it would be? You can't tell. One prescription may be a mixture and pill, or a powder and a pill, or an ointment, or a pill alone, and so on.
 4585. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It depends on the way that they are made up? I think here they should do about ten times as many as I would do, if the system of having a hospital formula is pursued as it should be. If that were done, it would be impossible to say how many prescriptions could be dispensed. Mixtures you might do by hundreds per day.
 4586. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you keep a prescription book? I do.
 4587. That is a book into which prescriptions are copied? Yes, one book for every year.
 4588. And would it not be possible from a book like that, if there were fully detailed heads, to form a reasonable estimate of the stock expended and on hand during the year? No, I doubt it.
 4589. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you give us an instance, showing the impracticability of such a course? I can only see one way of checking the consumption, and that is by having some one or more chemists, or whatever you call them, on the Board, who would be proper men—that is, who would undertake to attend and do what is expected from them.
 4590. What could they do if the consumption was not checked by their subordinates? They could check it to a certain extent. It is a peculiar business to look after. You must have a proper man to look after it, and pay him properly; and have persons connected with the drug trade on the Board.
 4591. A man could tell what the consumption was in that way? Of course he could, approximately.
 4592. Without a check of any kind, it is possible, if a dispenser is dishonest, to make away with a large quantity of drugs of great value? Yes, it is possible; and it has happened that certain ounces of quinine have been offered for sale.
 4593. That is an expensive medicine? Yes, and so is morphia. A man would not take the trouble to purloin such a thing as tincture of cardamums, but a man may soon get rid of a few ounces of quinine or morphia. From my own knowledge of dispensing, I am sure that a large amount of labour could be saved by having a formula for the place. Large quantities of aperient mixture are used, and that could be made up daily or weekly; so with other mixtures which are also largely consumed, and which contain four or five articles.
 4594. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you then purge and soothe every patient in exactly the same way? That is a different matter altogether; but that is the only way to obviate the pressure on the dispensing.
 4595. *President.*] Have you any other suggestion to make? No, I think not. Those are the three things which I recommend,—a formula, engage proper men, and have persons with a knowledge of the business on the Board.
 4596. I suppose the book you spoke of is not in the hands of medical men? No, it is rare.
 4597. Will you allow the Commission to see it? Yes. I have heard—and I have no doubt it is true—that medical men here can order a large quantity of chlorodyne, for which a much cheaper substitute could be found.
 4598. Do you think chlorodyne should not be used in the Infirmary? No, I think it need not. The composition of chlorodyne is well known, and you can give the same remedy in a cheaper form; but you cannot substitute anything for quinine and morphia.
 4599. You wish us to understand that too expensive medicines are used here sometimes? Yes, and I mean to say that, without any detriment to the patients, cheaper medicines can be given. You may order a man an expensive claret, and yet some good sound colonial wine at half the price would do just as well.

MONDAY, 2 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Miss Mary Barker, head nurse, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- Miss M. Barker. 4600. *President.*] I believe you are one of the head nurses of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.
 2 June, 1873. 4601. How long have you been so? Five and a half years to-day.
 4602. I believe you are one of the sisters who came out from England with Miss Osburn? Yes.
 4603. You were in an English hospital before you came here? Yes.
 4604. In what hospital? I was trained in St. Thomas's Hospital, in the Borough, in the year 1860. Then from St. Thomas's I was transferred to the Herbert Hospital, Woolwich, and after that to the Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley.
 4605. What position did you occupy? That of sister.
 4606. What position did you occupy in St. Thomas's Hospital? I was a probationer for twelve months, then for three months I was on trial as a sister, and at the end of three months I was sent away as sister.
 4607. You are the only one of the English sisters remaining in the Infirmary? Yes.
 4608. And you were trained under the system known as Miss Nightingale's system? Yes; I was one of her first probationers.
 4609. In England when people enter a hospital to be trained, some go in to be trained as sisters and some as nurses, do they not? Yes.
 4610. Then in England it does not follow that a nurse should become a sister in course of time? No; they begin on different ranks.
 4611. Those of more education and intelligence are chosen there first as sisters, and the nurses are of a different grade? Yes, and the lady superintendent is another grade. The ladies work as nurses while training, but it is known that they are to be lady superintendents. 4612.

Miss M.
Barker.

2 June, 1873.

4612. I suppose that a person may make a good nurse, though she may not have the necessary qualifications to make a good sister? Yes, and also a person may have the qualifications necessary to make a good sister, and not the necessary qualifications for a lady superintendent.
4613. You were here of course when the title of "sister" was changed to that of "head nurse"? Yes.
4614. Which would you prefer—to be called sister or head nurse? Sister. It gives you more authority in the hospital, because, as a rule, the patients do not distinguish the nurse from the sister. They call every one "nurse." I am always called "sister" in the hospital. A patient may say—"Well, never mind, it is only the nurse"; and another one may say "No, that's the sister"; and he would be very obedient after that. You have more authority. That is the only reason why I prefer the title "sister"—it gives you more authority over the patients.
4615. I suppose you cannot expect patients to call "head nurse" when they want to speak to her—they say simply "nurse": "head nurse" is an inconvenient title? Yes, "sister" is shorter. "Sister Mary" they always call me.
4616. In the English hospitals is the title "sister" always used? Yes, always; but, as a rule, the sisters are not called by their names. They are called by the name of the ward they are in charge of. In St. Thomas's every ward has its name. The sister in Queen's ward was known as "Sister Queen"; the sister in the Accident ward as "Sister Accident"; in King Edward's ward, "Sister Edward"; in King William's ward, "Sister William"; and so on. That is the only difference.
4617. Would you not prefer to be called by an abstract name of that kind, than be addressed by your own surname? I am not addressed by my surname.
4618. Would you like to be called simply "sister"? Yes.
4619. Do you think that persons going into the hospital to be trained as sisters would generally prefer the name "sister" than the name "head nurse," which makes no distinction between them and the under nurses? I think so; those who are in training as sisters.
4620. Do the lady superintendent and the sisters and the nurses at the present time get on harmoniously together? Oh yes. We should not be able to get on at all unless the lady superintendent was with us.
4621. How do you mean? Unless the lady superintendent worked harmoniously with us we should not get on at all, because there is such bad order in the place—it is so badly managed.
4622. You mean that if the staff were not harmonious, you could not get on in consequence of the bad management? Yes.
4623. If it has been represented to us that there is considerable dissension existing among the nursing staff, and that you are not pulling together, and that there is a good deal of ill feeling and jealousy,—are you aware of such being the case? Oh no.
4624. Have you ever observed that Miss Osburn is unjust or arbitrary in her conduct to the nurses under her? Oh no.
4625. If it has been represented to us that she takes no interest in the institution, and does not apply herself to looking after it, is that correct? No, certainly not.
4626. Have you observed anything which would justify the accusation against her that she has systematically got rid of good nurses, and dismissed them without reason? No, I have not. Some nurses have left who preferred private nursing, but not because they were systematically dissatisfied with the lady superintendent.
4627. Nor because they were unjustly got rid of? Certainly not. They left of their own accord. Some younger nurses were discharged because they were incompetent and not fit for nurses, but not any of the older nurses who have been any length of time; and the younger nurses were not got rid of without their knowing the cause of their dismissal.
4628. One object of having probationers is to find out whether they are fit for nurses, is it not? Yes. They come for a month on trial, and perhaps during that month they may do very well; but as soon as the month is over, and they think that they are engaged to go on, they sometimes turn out much otherwise, and then they have to be told the reason why they must leave.
4629. Are there nurses now in the Infirmary who were trained by you and the other sisters who came from England? Yes.
4630. Are you satisfied on the whole with the staff of nurses that you have? Yes, I am quite satisfied.
4631. Do you think that the nurses as a whole, or any considerable number of them, are too young for their position? I do not think so.
4632. How do they compare in respect of age with the nurses in English hospitals? They are about the same, I think. We have one or two who look rather young. They are short and stout, but the youngest is nineteen. They are not, as a rule, taken in England so young as that; but if they are well recommended, and are strong and healthy, they are taken as young even into the Military Hospital, where they are very strict. They are taken in under those circumstances even into the Military Hospital, as young as that; but it is not the rule.
4633. They are more apt to pick up the training quickly when they are young? Yes; and they fall into the system of training more readily than older persons do. They are more particular in the Military Hospital than in the others, and don't take them in there as a rule under forty. I was myself objected to on the ground that I *looked* too young. They are under greater surveillance there. Every lady superintendent is obliged to have a rule for emergencies—well, say that her staff becomes sick or disabled, and she has to engage fresh ones, she takes on the most eligible ones that offer, and young persons will be taken on if they are strong and healthy, and more apt than older persons. Young persons do seem more apt than older persons. I have one of the young persons in training in my ward now, and I would rather have her than an older person. The older persons do not adapt themselves to the work so nicely.
4634. You live in the Nightingale wing? Yes.
4635. What salary do you get? £80 a year now; I had a rise of salary last December.
4636. What was your salary before? £70.
4637. If it has been said that Miss Osburn is constantly away from the Infirmary for days and weeks together, without any one knowing where she is, is that correct? Oh no. I never knew her to be away for weeks but once—that was three years ago last February, I think.
4638. What was the cause of her absence? She was away on sick leave: she was up the country, but it was known that she was away. I was in temporary charge whilst she was away. It was three years ago last February, and it was well known by every one that she was away all that time.

- Miss M. Barker. 4639. Do members of the committee of the institution sometimes go round the Infirmary? Yes, very often now; much oftener than they used to.
- 2 June, 1873. 4640. In the hospitals in England that you were acquainted with was there anything of that kind? No, I never saw them do it in England. In a hospital there every official knows his position, and is bound to see that things are properly done. The St. Thomas's committee used to come round on the anniversary—that is all; and perhaps the honorary treasurer might pay the lady superintendent a visit when any emergency occurred.
4641. Do these gentlemen speak to you? At Home?—oh no.
4642. But do they here? Yes, they do.
4643. Before the patients? Yes. The two house visitors last week really behaved very roughly in the wards.
4644. What do you mean? They spoke very roughly to me. I was never so spoken to before; and they spoke to the lady superintendent also, who was present. It was Mr. Wise and Mr. Pearce who came round.
4645. What was the matter of their complaint then? They pulled out the bedsteads, and spoke about them. There has been a great deal of vermin in my ward. I have complained often, and very bitterly about it, to the lady superintendent, because we cannot keep the beds clean. They are thoroughly gone through every month; they are taken out into the verandahs and thoroughly overhauled once a month, and yet we cannot keep the vermin down. Yet the gentlemen pulled out the beds—it was our week for cleaning them, those that they took—they pulled them out, and they found some vermin. Of course sometimes, even the next day after the bedsteads are cleaned, the vermin will be there again.
4646. Are the vermin in the walls and under the window-sills? Yes.
4647. Is it possible by ordinary cleaning to keep them down in this old building? No, not without constant whitewashing. You see the place was quite overrun with them—the old building—and it was two years and a half without any whitewashing at all being done. The old building was cleaned near the end of the year 1869.
4648. Did you find vermin there when you first came? Yes, they were much worse then than of late.
4649. Then it is not true to represent that these vermin have come there since you nurses have been there? Oh dear, no; the place was alive with them. I have one patient who has been about the hospital for thirty-five years, and it has been in the same condition all that time; and a lady visitor told me the other day, seeing that I looked put about—and I told her the reason of it, and how I kept cleaning the beds: She said, “Oh I am very sorry, but it has been the same here ever since I was a little girl.” She said, “My mamma brought me here when I was a little girl, and it was the same, and that was forty-three years ago.”
4650. Do you not think that, being spoken to before the patients in the way you have described, is calculated to impair your authority in the wards? Yes, very much so; but I was more sorry that they spoke so roughly to the lady superintendent than to myself.
4651. Was this done before the patients? Yes. It was last week; and I think that I was reported to the committee for great neglect of duty by the same gentlemen, but I explained to them in the same way as I have to you, that the beds were thoroughly gone through once a month. Every bed that a patient leaves, no matter if it is only the next day after that, is taken out and cleaned.
4652. Is that the rule throughout the hospital? Yes, throughout the hospital.
4653. Are you aware that the rule of the lady superintendent having a bed cleaned as soon as the patient leaves it, is not carried out, owing to the doctors putting a patient into that bed as soon as it is empty? Yes. There was a man died at midnight once, and before the body was taken out, a man came in—an accident—to go into the bed, and he sat in a chair while the body was taken to the mortuary. That occurred in my own ward, and the man got erysipelas, and there was a great complaint about it, but it could not be helped.
4654. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you not spare beds? Sometimes we have as many as ten beds on the floor.
4655. But could you not have put the patient into a spare bed, while the other was being prepared for him? Yes, if there had been one.
4656. *President.*] You were complaining of the vermin being in the place long ago? Yes, ever since I have been here. The south wing, where the women and children are, was thoroughly cleaned and altered some time ago.
4657. How long ago? Just after we came.
4658. How was it cleaned? The walls were chipped off half way up, and replastered.
4659. Men were employed to do it? Yes, proper workmen. The lady superintendent brought in two lots of workmen to try and get it done as cheap as she could, and they said that they could not do it, because many parts of the walls wanted plastering, and they could not do it. They would whitewash it; but they said they were not plasterers, and could not do the plastering. Then the lady superintendent had to employ a Mr. Chapman, I think it was, to do it thoroughly.
4660. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How long ago was that? It was in last March.
4661. *President.*] Has the attention of the lady superintendent been applied to this matter ever since she came here? Yes.
4662. You know that she has endeavoured to keep down this nuisance? Yes, it has been going on for the last two years and a half. We have constantly called attention to the vermin in the main building in the front—not in the south wing. The upper floor of the main building is much worse than the lower floor.
4663. Has the lady superintendent given directions for the cleaning of the beds? Yes, and she has always insisted on its being done. She has said—“It must be done.” We would show them to her, and she would say—“You must go on and clean them.” I have said—“Really it is no good our doing it”; and she would say—“You must.” And we have done our best to keep them down. I have assisted the nurses myself every month to clean the beds. It was in last March that the lady superintendent brought the men there to show them what she wished done, and they would not do it. They said that they were not plasterers.
4664. Do you know whether the men-servants of the establishment are completely under the control of the lady superintendent? They have been for the last few days; I do not know why; but otherwise, we have not been able to get a cobweb swept down. I have called the lady's attention to it several times; and the nurses have done it as well as they could; but it is not a woman's work, and I would not allow the nurses to do it again. The lady brought the honorary secretary and showed him where the cobwebs were hanging half way from the ceiling in my wards.
- 4665.

4665. Was anything done? No; I went frequently to the manager and said, "Would you allow Harris or one of the men to do it?"; and he said he would, but they never came to do it.

Miss M.
Barker.

4666. Did you ever make representations to the manager about the bugs? No—not to the manager; he did not interest himself about it at all; but I complained often to the lady superintendent, who is the head of our department.

2 June, 1873.

4667. Do you know whether the committee were aware of there being vermin in the wards? Yes; because the lady often spoke about it.

4668. Have you ever heard her speak of it to members of the committee? No; they did not often come; they did not come except when the lady superintendent brought them in to call their attention to it.

4669. Then you have heard her tell them of it? Yes.

4670. Of course you are acquainted with the system of making up the diets? Yes.

4671. Have you ever observed irregularities in the sending up of the diets since the present system has been in force? Yes.

4672. What kind of irregularities? Sometimes they send up too much, and sometimes too little. Very often there are extras missing for a day or two; although every card goes down to the house steward.

4673. Have you ever known diets to be sent up for patients who are dead, or for patients who have been discharged? Yes; for patients who have been discharged, I have known it. I have not had many deaths in my ward; but for discharged patients I have known the diets to be sent up.

4674. For how long after the patient has been discharged have the diets been sent up? For days.

4675. You are quite sure of that? Yes.

4676. If it has been represented that such a thing could only occur for one day,—that is not correct? No.

4677. You are quite certain that it has occurred for days? Yes; sometimes you would send down three or four extra loaves which had been sent up for patients discharged, and they would come up again the next day just the same. At other times we would be, perhaps, one or two or three diets short; there are very often two short.

4678. You are aware of the method in which the diet lists were made up by the nurses at one time? Yes.

4679. Was that a better system than the present one? Yes; it worked very much better, because we then were responsible for what we wrote for. When a physician wanted to change a diet, he would take off arrowroot perhaps, and give the patient sago instead, and then we would not write for the arrowroot, but for the sago. If these things were taken off we would not write for them, and they could not be sent up.

4680. Did you find out why it was discontinued? No.

4681. Have you observed delays in sending medicine up from the dispensary? Yes; it has been very tiresome for us; it has been owing, they say, to the little boys.

4682. What is the longest delay that has ever taken place? Twenty-four hours; it has been very often that; and very often, twelve hours. That has very often happened. Perhaps the boys have mislaid the bottles, or something of that kind.

4683. Within what time were medicines sent up to the wards in the hospitals you were in, in England? They were sent up at once from the dispensary.

4684. When you say at once, what do you mean—Of course if there are a large number of prescriptions to be made up when the doctors come in the morning, they cannot all be sent up at once? The physicians only make their regular visits twice a week, and the surgeons twice a week, and every doctor has his own morning, and directly he has gone, down goes the basket to the dispensary, with all the orders, and the messenger waits there until the basket is ready to go up again. It is not the same system here at all; unless the physician wishes to alter anything, there is no alteration there at all.

4685. Do you find that the quiet of the Sunday is much disturbed by doctors coming in and performing operations? Yes, very often.

4686. Does it appear to you that these operations have been performed unnecessarily on a Sunday? Yes; it is a quiet day, that is why they like it, there is no one about much.

4687. You are aware of the mode in which patients are admitted week and week about by the doctors? Yes.

4688. Has it come to your notice that surgeons sometimes have kept patients in the hospital after they were fit to be discharged, in order that they may retain the bed until their week comes round for admitting patients, so that they may retain the beds for themselves? Yes, that is often done.

4689. They keep patients in after they are ready to go out? Yes, they say "that man is ready to go out when my week comes round." In my own ward, a little while back, a man was detained a month who might have been discharged.

4690. Kept until the doctor's turn for admitting patients came round? Yes.

4691. He was kept in a whole month? Yes. Whoever reads this evidence will know who the doctor is.

4692. Have you any objection to tell us his name? If I must, I will,—it was Mr. Fortescue.

4693. Who are the doctors who perform operations there on a Sunday? Dr. Fortescue; and Dr. McKay also has done it. I ought to state to you perhaps in reference to this instance of a patient being detained for a month, that the house surgeon was distinctly told that the man was ready to go out; a bed was required, and the house surgeon discharged the man. The patient took up his crutches, and went downstairs to the manager, and he returned to me with a message that I was to call the doctor's attention to him when he came. When the doctor came, I said to the patient—"Here is the doctor; if you have anything to say, speak for yourself." So he said he had been to the manager, and complained that he was discharged without his own surgeon's knowledge." The doctor saw the house surgeon and said "It was a mistake; I did not intend you to discharge that man." The house surgeon said—"You told me to do it"; and the honorary said—"It is no good having a bother"; and that patient remained in for a month after.

4694. Are you aware of patients being allowed to violate the rules of the institution, and the honorary medical men, when the cases are reported to them, overlooking the act of insubordination? Yes, very often. We used to have a rule that any one discharged for smoking, swearing, or any insubordination, could not be re-admitted, but that has not been carried out for the last two years and a half.

4695. Have you noticed that patients discharged for insubordination have been re-admitted by the honorary medical men? Yes; and women as well as men have been taken in, in defiance of the committee.

4696. Have you found this done by some doctors more than by others? Yes.

4697. Are there more than one of the doctors doing this? Yes, many of them. The name of the patient I spoke of just now as having been detained here a month was Graham.

Miss M.
Barker.

2 June, 1873.

4698. And who was the doctor who kept him in? Dr. Fortescue. That was the case I spoke of just now.
4699. With reference to this charge against Miss Osburn, that she takes no interest in the place and neglects her duties, how often do you see her in the wards? Very frequently; never less than three or four times during the day. The lady superintendent at Home does not visit them so often.
4700. How often does the lady superintendent go round the wards at Home? Once, as a general rule.
4701. At what time of the day? About 10 o'clock in the morning.
4702. What are Miss Osburn's hours for going round the wards? From 6 o'clock in the morning to a quarter past 6.
4703. That is the first time she goes round? Very often she is there before any one; she is often there before I am myself; she turns out sharp at 6, and when she comes round and finds that we are not there she is not well pleased, and we feel much ashamed—we do not like it at all.
4704. You do not like her catching you behind time in the morning? No. Her next visit would be with the letters, between 10 and 11; she goes round and gives the nurses their letters.
4705. And she goes through the wards then? Yes, she sees everything—goes through the lavatories and every place, and then, when the sisters go to dinner, she goes through again, perhaps a quarter or half past 2 o'clock. Then she is always there to see what is going on, because often they play tricks,—smoking, and so on,—when only the nurses are there; and then always after roll-call at night, from 9 to half-past, she goes through the wards again. As a rule, that is her last visit, unless she is called on for something more; and when there is no sister on duty the nurses call on her directly. They always have access to the Nightingale wing.
4706. Does she go then? Yes, when called upon, she goes directly, and gives them any means of assistance that is most proper.
4707. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does Miss Osburn perform the same duties that are performed by a lady superintendent in England? Her duties are more arduous than they would be in England. There every sister has sole charge of a ward, and is responsible to the lady superintendent.
4708. Is she supposed to instruct nurses in their duties? No, it is the sisters' duty to do that.
4709. What is the difference between the sisters and the nurses? The sister has to see that the order of the place is carried on, and has to instruct the nurses in things which they are not able to do.
4710. Then you do more work than the nurses? Yes; I am obliged to instruct them with the worst cases.
4711. Do you instruct the nurses under you? Yes.
4712. How many? Two nurses and one sister.
4713. How long are they with you? That depends on the progress they make; they are sometimes three months, and sometimes six months in one section.
4714. When they leave you they go to other wards as competent? Yes, competent in some things—not in all. I have now the operation ward, and I have three nurses who are not much up to operations; still they are good nurses for the medical wards, and in a general way for the surgical wards, but not for operations; but they are all instructed in their turn.
4715. By you? Yes; but not by me alone, but by whichever sister has charge of the wards where they are sent.
4716. If it has been stated that you do not instruct nurses, that is not true? No.
4717. If it has been ascribed to you that you are too knowing to impart your knowledge to other people, is that a fair representation of your conduct? Oh no.
4718. Have you any feeling of that kind,—that you do not like to instruct people? Oh no; I would impart every bit of knowledge I know in every way. I should think it a disgrace to Miss Nightingale not to do so; and I have served her for thirteen years on the 24th of this month.
4719. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You said that something was badly managed—what did you mean? I meant the institution generally.
4720. What did you mean? Well, the surgeons take the part of the rebellious patients who cannot be discharged; and also there is no man to help us in any way, or do things that should be done by men.
4721. In what respect? In the matter of water, and the cleanliness of the hospital. That is badly managed, because at Home every hospital is thoroughly cleaned every year; every ward is left vacant for fourteen days, when every patient is sent away that can go out, and the other patients who cannot go are removed into other wards. But here the patients have to remain on the verandahs or in the hall while their wards are being cleaned, and the surgeons and physicians complain bitterly that their patients are uncomfortable, and yet the beds are filled up just the same as if the wards were clean and comfortable, while the very workmen are there. And we have to do the nursing of the patients. I speak feelingly when I say that this is bad management.
4722. *President.*] If the walls were whitewashed four times a year, would that keep the bugs down? Of course it would be much better if it was only done once a year.
4723. Do you know the grounds on which the committee have declined to have that done? No.
4724. *Mr. Cowper.*] Would not dressing the beds weekly with kerosene keep down the bugs to a great extent? We are doing that now, perhaps even more frequently than that. Mr. Senior, who was here the other day, told me that soda was a good thing to use, and we are now trying that.
4725. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you ever burn sulphur? No.
4726. *Mr. Ellis.*] Has Mr. Wise been long a visitor? No, not very long.
4727. Does he go round very frequently? Once during his week these two visitors came—Mr. Wise and Mr. Pearce—they were together in my wards. I do not know about the others. They spoke very roughly to me, and told me to clean the beds myself, and to get it done at once, that it would not take me ten minutes. I said—"I will see to it, sir." He said—"How long since they have been cleaned?" and I said that they were thoroughly overhauled once a month, and I would see to it; and he said—"Get it done at once." It was just dinner-time, and I had the carving to do, and I told the lady superintendent it was very hard to be talked to in such a way, because I have never yet had to be asked to do a thing. I washed the walls once myself with a broom and cold water, and even that made the place a little more comfortable.
4728. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that the nursing here compares favourably with the nursing in England? Yes.
4729. *President.*] And you see no reason, after the experience you have had, for saying that the nursing is disgraceful and totally inefficient? No; and as one of Miss Nightingale's oldest nurses, I would be sorry to tell you a thing that would degrade her system of nursing.

4730. *Mr. Gould.*] How long is it since the walls were white-washed? It was done when we first came here, and not again until last March. I would not be sure whether it was done the first year; I think it was done the second year we were here.

Miss M.
Barker.

4731. And was nothing done during that period to keep down the vermin? No. That was the way they got such a head upon us.

2 June, 1873.

4732. *President.*] You mean in the walls? Yes.

4733. Of course you clean the beds? Yes, just the same.

4734. And the floors? Yes.

4735. *Mr. Gould.*] Then it would be four years since the walls were white-washed? It was done the second year we were there.

4736. And then nothing was done until recently? No.

4737. Do you know of two patients being kept in a ward a month after they were fit to be discharged? No, I only know of one case.

4738. We have been told of a case in which the doctor said, "We must keep these patients until my week comes round again," and those patients were kept in a month—are you aware of that circumstance? No.

4739. With regard to the name "sister" given to the nurses—is the term "sister" recognized now by the committee; was not an alteration made some time ago? Yes, but I have always been called "Sister" Mary.

4740. I find here in a note in Miss Nightingale's instructions that there is a society called the "Society of St. John's House, which is a Protestant religious house; a sisterhood having for its main object the care and nursing of the sick"—Can you give us any information with regard to it? No.

4741. In using the term "sister," is there any religious idea connected with it? No, not at all.

4742. Do you not think there is a more appropriate name than "sister"—for instance, a name that would indicate more the duties you would have to perform? No.

4743. Do you not think "matron" or "head nurse" would indicate more? No, they put the probationer and the nurse and the head nurse all on a level. The name "sister" gives you more authority.

4744. I see that the terms "matron" and "head nurse" are used more frequently than "sister" in Miss Nightingale's instructions? But she does not send them out as head nurses or matrons; she sends them out as sisters and lady superintendents.

4745. She speaks here of a "trained matron" to superintend "trained nurses"—What does she imply by that; is the matron distinct from what you understand as "sister"? Yes, the word matron would be the same as lady superintendent, but she would have a smaller place.

4746. I find that the term "sister" is not used here, but "matron" and "head nurse"? She sends out lady superintendents, sisters, and nurses. Of course there are plenty of provincial hospitals where they do have matrons and head nurses.

4747. I was anxious to know whether a head nurse would perform the same duties as a sister? No.

4748. Are those not different terms applying to the same persons? There is one instance I know of with reference to the position of a matron. We went up to Parramatta some time ago and asked to be allowed to see the hospital there. I asked to see the lady superintendent, and some person came and said there was a matron. I asked to see the matron, and she said, "I am the matron." I said, "Is it possible that you are the matron of the hospital?" and she said, "Yes." I said, "Who does the nursing?" She said, "I do it myself." I said, "Who does the laundry work?" She said, "I do it myself." I said, "Who cleans your place?" She said, "My husband and myself, we do that." So she was performing the duty of matron, nurse, laundress, scrubber, and all.

4749. But I scarcely think the term used here would apply to such an individual? No, certainly not.

4750. *Mr. Cowper.*] I think the term is used in those instructions in reference to hospitals where they have not adopted her system, where they may have matrons and head nurses? Yes, that is so. The person who is lady superintendent of Miss Nightingale's training school was matron of the hospital for many years before the Nightingale system came up. Then Miss Nightingale sent probationers to be trained, and then she had two officers in one person, the lady superintendent of the training school and the matron of the hospital. So that that lady is often called by both names—she is called matron sometimes, and sometimes lady superintendent.

4751. *President.*] Does it appear to you that Miss Nightingale's system of training is carried out here by Miss Osburn? Yes, as far as it can be in the training of the nurses. The lady superintendent used to assist herself in training the nurses. She used to give them lectures, but that was interfered with.

4752. By whom? I would not be quite certain. I know that the lectures were complained of—it was said that the nurses were away from the wards when they were required there; but I am not fully prepared to say whom the complaint was made by.

4753. But it appears to you that the lady superintendent has been prevented from training nurses in the way in which it should be done? Yes, and she would like to begin again, I have no doubt. She used to give them lectures.

4754. Have you seen instances of the authority of the lady superintendent clashing with that of the manager? It has not come directly under my notice. I have gone to him to get assistance from the men and not got it, and I have told the lady superintendent of it.

4755. What sort of assistance? To get the cobwebs swept down, and also to have water pumped when we have been short of water.

4756. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are you satisfied with the cooking? Yes; generally speaking, but there have been complaints of the cooking. However, the cook is a very civil man, and his stove is not large enough. His stove will cook comfortably for fifty people, but he has 250 to cook for.

4757. Do you get things hot? Yes; sometimes the meat has been underdone, but we have things hot.

4758. And are delicacies, and things required particularly for very sick people, sent up nicely? There were one or two complaints about the arrowroot and things of that sort.

4759. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Of the way they were sent up—the dirty-looking tins? Yes.

4760. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you find that the honorary physicians attend regularly? Yes.

4761. Do you mean that they attend at stated hours? They should attend between 9 o'clock and 1.

4762. *President.*] Are the surgeons as attentive as the physicians? Not all of them.

4763. What is the longest time any of them has stayed away? Two or three days sometimes. That does not happen with every one.

- Miss M. Barker. 4764. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you find that they are as punctual in their attendance as gentlemen occupying similar positions in the London hospitals? Oh, no.
- 2 June, 1873. 4765. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is there not usually a surgeon of great experience resident in the hospitals at Home? Yes. In the hospital that we come from the resident medical officer was born. He resides there, and has brought up a large family there.
4766. *Mr. Goold.*] I find in these instructions of Miss Nightingale's a reference made to the matron of St. Thomas's Hospital? That is what I told you. She was matron, and in 1860 was made lady superintendent of the Nightingale Training School.
4767. The 3rd paragraph of the summary of these instructions says,—“That the nurses shall be responsible to the ‘matron’ for the discharge of their duties”? Yes.
4768. When was the name changed? When the matron was made lady superintendent of the Nightingale Training School.
4769. What difference does there exist between the duties of matron and head nurse? The matron does not train the nurses at all, but when the new system began she had to see that all the regulations were carried out under the new training system. She has now to see all Miss Nightingale's regulations carried out.
4770. Are the matrons supposed to be under the lady superintendent? No, she is one and both; both names are given to her, and they are quite correct.
4771. Then it is a change of name—instead of matron she is now called lady superintendent? Frequently many persons who knew her as matron call her so, and she is called lady superintendent by others. In the Crimean War Miss Nightingale had thirty sisters with her. In her “War Experiences,” she names them often.
4772. But until she used the term it was not used in hospitals? The title of sister was. In St. Thomas's Hospital there is a set of old rules printed in *old English*, for the guidance of the *ward sister and nurses*, and that copy of rules was printed at least two hundred years ago.
4773. Did not the term come in with Miss Nightingale? No; but I was not acquainted with it before then.
4774. *President.*] You know that has been used in hospitals long before Miss Nightingale's system came into use? Oh, yes; but I may say truly I knew nothing of hospitals or their officials until I went to be trained myself. The copy of old rules I saw while there.
4775. It is not a new thing got up by the Ritualists, for the purpose of making people Romanists, is it? Oh dear, no.
4776. And you do not think there is any more danger of people becoming nuns, because they call each other “sister,” than there is of Freemasons, &c., becoming monks, because they call each other “brother,” do you? Oh, no.
4777. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you know this St. John's House that is spoken of here? No. I have heard of it. I have been there to see a lady. It is in the Strand, London. I know the Lady Superintendent there, she frequently goes to St. Thomas's; but I do not know their system of working.
4778. *President.*] Is there anything that you wish to add yourself—does anything strike you with reference to the improvement of the place? I would like to see the lady superintendent treated a little better sometimes. I hope I shall not see the house visitors speak to her in the manner they did before me. They spoke very roughly to her before me.
4779. *Mr. Goold.*] You say the vermin are still about the place? Yes.
4780. In the walls? Yes, and in the window-sills.
4781. How long since you have seen them in the beds? Last Friday. I scoured all the beds—I had them scoured—and the next day there was a large bug on a man's hand-towel, which was hanging up at the head of his bed; and it took me two days to clean the beds.
4782. Then the late cleaning has not been effectual in destroying the bugs? No, it would not be, after so long a time; it would take more than one cleaning to get rid of them.

Mrs. Mary Bland, Head Nurse, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

- Mrs. M. Bland. 4783. *President.*] Your are one of the head nurses or sisters of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.
- 2 June, 1873. 4784. How long have you been so? About four years.
4785. You were trained in the institution? Yes.
4786. Were you there when the change took place in the title from “sister” to “head nurse”? Yes.
4787. Which title would you prefer? Well, I really do not care personally which it is; but I think that the title “sister” gives one more authority.
4788. You think then that on public grounds the title “sister” should be preferred to that of “head nurse”? Yes, I think so.
4789. As far as you have seen, do the nursing staff, the lady superintendent, and the head nurses work harmoniously together? Yes, I think really, they do; for such a number of women, they get on very well together.
4790. As far as you have observed, is Miss Osburn just and fair in her treatment of those under her? I think so. I think that she always endeavours to be so.
4791. If it has been represented to us that Miss Osburn is for days without going into the wards, that she neglects her duties, that she takes no interest in her work, and does not apply herself to it, is that a well-founded criticism upon her conduct? No, I do not think so.
4792. *Mr. Ellis.*] Has she been absent for days and weeks together? I think since I have been there she has been away on two occasions. I cannot exactly remember for how long, but I know she was away on those occasions for a short time, and I suppose with the sanction of the committee.
4793. How long ago is it since she was away? I cannot recollect, but it is some time ago.
4794. With the exception of these two occasions, she has been regular in her attendance on the wards? Yes.
4795. *Mr. Goold.*] How frequently does she go through the wards? She has no particular times for going round, with the exception of the first thing in the morning. She is always round by 6 in the morning or a little after; and she goes round the last thing at night. She also goes round at various times during the day—at no particular stated times.

4796. Is she in the habit of conversing with the patients and taking notice of them? Yes.
4797. Do you think it would be possible for a person to be there for three weeks, and for Miss Osburn to go in and out without speaking to her? She may not speak to every patient. Any particularly bad case she takes notice of.
4798. Do you know of the case of a Mrs. Ross? No. I have heard that there was a patient called Ross, who was said by some one to have stated that she had never seen Miss Osburn.
4799. Miss Osburn saw her but did not speak to her; do you think it is likely that Miss Osburn would pass a patient under the peculiar circumstances that patient was in, with no doctor coming to attend her, for three weeks, without speaking to her? She might do so.
4800. Mrs. Ross's complaint is that she was there for three weeks and no doctor attended her: is it likely that under those circumstances Miss Osburn would pass by a case of that kind so long without speaking? That I am sure I cannot say; but I do not think it is very likely.
4801. Were you in the wards on one occasion when Mr. Paxton and Mr. Pearce went round to make some investigation with regard to the vermin? Yes, I think so.
4802. Did you accompany them in the absence of Miss Osburn? I do not think so. They were round before I came from my breakfast. Miss Osburn herself came in before they had gone through one ward.
4803. Have you complained to the committee that the surgeons come there on Sunday to perform operations? I do not complain to the committee, but they do come there on Sunday very often.
4804. Does it appear to you that unnecessary work is done there on Sundays? Yes, certainly. They sometimes do operations on Sunday. Very possibly they do it because they have more time on that day; they have, I suppose, more leisure on Sunday.
4805. Should that be allowed? I do not know. It would be just as well done on some other day if it would not hurt the patient.
4806. *President.*] Do you know of any cases of patients being kept in by the medical men when quite fit to be discharged until those medical gentlemen's week for admitting patients came round? Yes, I think we have had that done very often. I cannot name any particular instances, but I am sure that they do it very often. They are very jealous of getting as many beds as they can; some of them—not all.
4807. Have you noticed irregularities in the sending up of the diets? Not so much in my wards, where there are not so many extra diets. It is in the sending up of extras that irregularities chiefly occur; and Dr. Alleyne, who has one of my medical wards, is not so fidgety with his patients as some of the doctors are; he does not order so many extra diets.
4808. And it is in the extra diets that the mistakes occur? Yes, I think so. There are mistakes occasionally in the other diets, but they are not so marked.
4809. You have noticed that there have been vermin in the wards? Yes.
4810. Was it so when you first came? Yes; it could not be otherwise with the walls in the unwashed state that they were in. It was something frightful before they were cleaned lately. I can take a splint off a patient now, and not find any vermin at all; but before, I have often taken it off after a week and found it full. Of course it was hurtful to the patient to take it off; but still it had to be taken off, as it was full of vermin. The walls were in a frightful state.
4811. Have you and the nurses tried to keep the vermin down? Yes; I have often made up my mind never to clean bedsteads again while the walls were in such a state.
4812. Are the beds cleaned? Yes.
4813. At what times? We have no stated times for cleaning them; we clean them when we find bugs in them. They are worse in that part of the building than anywhere else. I have had twenty bedsteads taken out of No. 12 ward, and in a week they have been as bad again. If there was a bed wanted for the operation room, it had to be cleaned before it could be taken there.
4814. Were the vermin in such numbers that the ordinary amount of cleaning, such as would be carried on in a gentleman's family, could not keep them down? No, we could not keep them down; it was of no use trying to do it.
4815. Could the nurses under you have prevented such a state of things if they had used diligence? No; it was what no one could prevent.
4816. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are the floors kept as clean as can be expected? Yes, I think so.
4817. *President.*] Do you know whether the efforts of the lady superintendent have been directed to keeping down the vermin since you have been there? Yes, I think so, because I have been making constant complaints to her and to members of the committee when they came round. I was always drawing attention to places in the walls that were filled with vermin.
4818. What did they say? I do not know. They were always going to do something great, and would let them wait until then. It is some time ago since I was in those wards—two years ago.
4819. Two years ago you represented the matter to the committee? Yes; I never let an opportunity slip by of representing the matter. Luckily the bugs did not seem to bite the patients, for they did not complain of them.
4820. Is it fair to represent that this vermin has increased from neglect on the part of the nurses of the place? No, certainly not.
4821. *Mr. Gould.*] Whose fault was it that the bugs increased so much—on whom does the blame rest? The general mismanagement, I should think.
4822. On whom? The committee, I think, or whoever's business it is. But it does not seem there to be anybody's business to look after things. It seems to be everybody's business and nobody's business. People's positions and duties do not seem to be defined.
4823. *President.*] Have you observed any clashing of authority between the manager and the lady superintendent? Yes, one can hardly help noticing that.
4824. In what way? I cannot give instances. The manager is always glad to take things up—anything that the lady superintendent can suggest for the nurses or herself. You cannot help noticing that.
4825. Is he an intelligent man? I have not sufficient to do with him to be able to say that.
4826. Members of the committee sometimes go round the Infirmary, do they not? Yes, I think so. I do not know if the weekly visitors are members of the committee. There are always two appointed every week, but I think that they do not always come.
4827. Do they interfere much with the management of the wards? I think not. They speak to the patients and to the nurses. I do not take any notice of them unless they speak to me, but I let them speak to the patients.

Mrs. M.
Bland.

2 June, 1873

Mrs. M.
Bland.
2 June, 1873.

4828. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do they never find fault with you? No, not directly.
4829. *Mr. Ellis.*] It has been stated to us that the nurses indulge in dancing: have you ever seen them do that? Not in the wards, I suppose?
4830. No, in the passages between the wards? I have never seen it.
4831. We have also been informed that they indulge in the wicked practice of flirting with one another: did you ever notice that? I cannot say that I have.
4832. It has been complained to us that patients are also allowed to read "light books"—novels and books other than pious ones? It would be rather hard to condemn them to read nothing but heavy books,—poor things, when they are lying there suffering.
4833. Have all books of light literature been taken out of the place lately? Not that I know of.
4834. They have not been removed? No.
4835. Have you experienced a want of water in the establishment? Yes, it is a frightful want. The water is supposed to be turned off every day from 2 or half-past 2, and from that time until 7 we never have any. They say they are obliged to turn it off because they cannot afford to let people have so much water, and that if we want it, we must have a private tank.
4836. Is the want of water an inconvenience in the wards? Very much so. If a patient comes in after half-past 2 he cannot have a bath.
4837. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Cannot the men pump the water up? Yes, on the upper floors they can sometimes get it in that way, but on the lower floors it cannot be got at all. I used to fill a small bath myself, and console myself by thinking that they did not save much by me. It is a frightful inconvenience.
4838. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you know what becomes of the clothes of the patients on their admission into the Infirmary? They are sent down to a little store.
4839. Is that store under the charge of the bath-man? Harris—Yes.
4840. You have nothing to do with them? No, nothing to do with them after they are sent down.
4841. Have you ever heard of clothes being burned as being too bad to be given back to the patients? Yes, very often they are too bad to be given to them again.
4842. Who burns them? The yardsman, I think.
4843. But I understand that they are only burned when they are excessively bad? Yes, when they are very bad. I think the man shows them to the manager first; I have seen him doing so on one or two occasions.
4844. They are only burned when they are very bad? Yes, of course. Dark woollen clothing cannot be cleansed where there is a great amount of vermin in it.
4845. Otherwise they are put into the shed, when not so bad as to be burned? Yes, unless they are really very dirty they are.
4846. *Mr. Goold.*] It is not the rule that they should be washed or fumigated before they are put into the shed? I do not think so.
4847. Have you had any experience of English hospitals? No, I never was in a hospital before.
4848. *President.*] How long were you here as a probationer? For one year.
4849. You live in the Nightingale wing? Yes.
4850. What salary do you receive? £60 a year. The first year I received £20.
4851. *Mr. Cowper.*] Who do you consider instructed you in nursing? Numbers of people. I was moved about to different wards—male and female.
4852. But we are told that no one is trained to nurse in that institution? They cannot well be there without being trained—they cannot help learning.
4853. *President.*] Is any one who comes in to be trained always put under an experienced nurse? Yes, always put as a probationer first.
4854. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you ever find Miss Osburn unwilling to give instruction? No, I never found any one unwilling to do so.
4855. Has she instructed you? Yes. She always assists us when we are in any difficulty, so that we know everything without applying to the doctors.
4856. Did you attend any lectures given by Miss Osburn? No, I never attended.
4857. *Mr. Ellis.*] There is a person engaged as housekeeper in the Nightingale wing? Yes.
4858. What are her duties? I can scarcely tell you, I know so little about this kind of things at all; but I think she has charge of the nurses' rooms to see that they keep their rooms neat, and she has charge of the crockery and the linen room too.
4859. It is said here in some evidence given before us that she is a lady's maid, under the name of housekeeper,—that in fact she is not a housekeeper? I do not know how that can be the case. She was not at one time in the linen room, but she is now.
4860. *President.*] Have you had any instances of the honorary staff retaining patients in the establishment after they had been complained of on account of acts of insubordination? Yes, but not lately. I think I have. There is a rule that we find it difficult to make the patients keep—that is, as to smoking. We of course report patients if we find them smoking, because it seems absurd when these notices are posted up everywhere that patients will be discharged for smoking, to permit them to smoke; but numbers of the nurses have given up reporting violations of the rule, because the doctors take no notice of it. The nurses have given up reporting, because when they do so and nothing is done, the patient says "Well, what did you get by it?" They think it is better to let the thing lapse altogether.
4861. Then the rules are violated because the doctors will not maintain discipline? Very often. Some of the doctors are very good indeed, and others are not.
4862. Does that not make matters worse, because some patients may complain that some are allowed to violate the rules while others are not? Yes. It would be a most dreadful state of things if patients were allowed to smoke as they pleased. I do not think there is a patient in the hospital who does not smoke sometimes—for they will do it—and when a patient is discharged for smoking it has a good effect for a time. But it is very provoking when a patient is smoking, and you see them in the lavatories smoking, and you report it, for the doctor to say carelessly "Well, you must not do it again."
4863. Have you known the rules violated with regard to patients wearing their own clothes? Yes, I have known that too.
4864. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you recollect Mr. Josephson having an interview with you about the diets? Yes; I think Mr. Stephen, Mr. Josephson, and the house-steward, came round shortly after the alteration in the mode of sending up the diets was made.

4865. Do you recollect the conversation that took place then? I cannot say that I do.

4866. Did Miss Osburn prevent your speaking on that occasion? I do not recollect it. I cannot remember.

4867. Do you recollect Mr. Stephen on that occasion telling Miss Osburn to hold her tongue? No. I think that I was asked something, and that Miss Osburn was going to answer. It took place at a very hurried time, just as the patients' dinner was coming up. I cannot recollect the particulars.

4868. *President.*] Did anything occur that attracted your attention to the matter? Not particularly.

4869. Were you made to feel then that Miss Osburn would not allow you to speak? No; I should have done that in any case if I had wished to.

4870. What did you think of that system of making up the diets—the nurses making up the lists? I think it was much better, because we are in the wards and know what diets are required, and anybody can check the diet lists and see that they are correct. It was put a stop to in a very disagreeable way, as if it were supposed that we did not give in correct lists.

4871. On whose suggestion was it done away with? That I do not know.

4872. What was it that Mr. Josephson was endeavouring to get carried out on the occasion we have referred to? He was trying to get us prevented from sending down the diet-lists, and to have the boards sent down to the steward instead.

4873. That was his object? Yes, I think so.

4874. You were in favour of the sisters sending down these diet-lists? Yes, I think so; but I do not care how the diets are sent up. It is inconvenient to have the cards sent out of the ward. Very often after the cards are sent down the doctors may come and want a card which is out of the ward, and to hunt up that card entails great delay and annoyance. It seems sufficient that the cards should go down to the dispensary.

4875. With reference to what took place on the occasion that has been referred to, when you saw Mr. Stephen and Mr. Josephson in the wards, do you think that this is a fair representation of what occurred—"Miss Osburn would not allow Mrs. Bland to speak, and Mr. Stephen had to tell her to hold her tongue"? No, I do not think so. I remember Mr. Stephen interrupting Miss Osburn. I think Mr. Stephen said something about his duty to the committee—but I do not recollect what. I was exceedingly anxious to get away, and I did not pay much attention to what took place. I remember saying that I thought the way we were having the diets sent down was the best and most practical way.

4876. *Mr. Goold.*] When you made out the diet lists were there any complaints about diets being sent up for patients who had been discharged? No, not so often as they are made now. I have heard complaints of diets being sent up for weeks after the patients have gone away.

4877. You have had complaints under both systems? More under the present system of sending down the cards, which is the old system revived again. The other system of the sisters making out the diet lists was going on for two years, I think, or more—certainly it is some time since.

4878. If a patient dies and there is a supply of wine left by his bed-side, what becomes of it? It is sent down to the house steward again, if the patient has not drunk it.

4879. *Mr. Cowper.*] What would be the largest quantity of wine on hand in that way? I have had a patient's supply on hand, and the patient has died before drinking it.

4880. How much is that? It may be four or six ounces. There may be more, but I think that is the average quantity.

4881. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Not much more than a wineglassful? Yes, more than that, I think.

4882. *President.*] The sisters have an allowance of wine, I think? Yes, we had two bottles of wine a week at first; but now we have an allowance of beer for our dinner and one bottle of wine instead.

4883. *Mr. Ellis.*] It has been said by one of the witnesses that Miss Osburn has taken everything upon herself, and "now rules the whole establishment, directors and all, and twists them about like shuttle-cocks": is that the case? That seems to be the opinion of some people.

4884. *Mr. Goold.*] As far as you know, there is no foundation for that statement. No; as far as I know.

4885. *Mr. Ellis.*] It is also stated to us that "Nothing can be worse than the nursing": is that correct? I do not think so. I should be very well satisfied to be looked after as well myself if I were ill.

4886. Do you know Nurse Moule and Nurse Whytlaw? Yes.

4887. It is said that "neither of them is worth much as nurses": is that the case? I do not think so.

4888. Do you think the nurses would be better trained by the honorary staff than by Miss Osburn? No, I should not think so; scarcely so well, I think.

4889. It is proposed that all of them should be subjected to the examination of the honorary staff? Indeed. There is one thing I should like to mention, that is with reference to the provisions. I do not think that any one looks after them to see whether they are of the proper quality that they should be. I am often much amused by the advertisements in the papers calling for tenders for the supply of everything of the "best quality." The meat is, I think, very inferior. The meat we have sometimes is hard, so much so that it is almost impossible to masticate it. It goes away from the table sometimes untouched because it is impossible to eat it. If we are supposed to have good meat we might as well have it.

4890. *President.*] How is the beer? It is vinegar sometimes, after it has been tapped a few days.

4891. Is it colonial beer? Yes.

4892. *Mr. Cowper.*] How is the tea? I do not know. I am not a judge of tea myself. It has no particular taste; but one does not expect to get these kind of things quite as nice as one would in one's own home; but it does strike me that the meat ought to be eatable. I notice that the corned beef is like a piece of mahogany.

4893. How is the cooking for the patients? The patients' ordinary diets are pretty good as a rule, but the extras, such as fowls and boiled mutton, and things for people who are supposed to be very ill, are not nice. But the kitchen and all the cooking arrangements are so very bad that it is hardly the cook's fault. I did not think so much of that until I was in the Melbourne Hospital a year or two ago. They have everything very nice there.

4894. Perhaps you can suggest some improvements? They have an engine there, and the man who attends to it seems to do other things as well. There is a small steam-engine to supply the whole building with water—hot water. Here, if it is pouring rain the nurses have to go across in the wet to get hot water, and they get their feet wet. There should be water laid on. It is now very inconvenient. If a patient

Mrs. M.
Bland.

June, 1873.

- Mrs. M. Bland.
 2 June, 1873 patient comes in and hot water is wanted, you have to run round to the back of the building to get it, and that is not pleasant.
 4895. *Mr. Ellis.*] The engine I suppose answers for the washing purposes as well? Yes, for every-thing. In every ward there is a kind of sink, and there are two taps of hot and cold water.
 4896. In every ward? In every set of wards.
 4897. And that would be a great improvement here? Very.

James C. Cox, Esq., M.D., called in and examined:—

- J. C. Cox, Esq., M.D.
 2 June, 1873. 4898. *President.*] I believe you were at one time officially connected with the Infirmary? I was honorary physician for twelve years.
 4899. Are you now? No, I have resigned; I am now one of the consulting physicians.
 4900. May I ask what was the reason of your resigning? Pressure of private business.
 4901. How long have you been acquainted with the Infirmary altogether? I was a student at the Infirmary for three years before I went to Europe.
 4902. When was that? In 1850, 1851, and 1852.
 4903. Then you are in a position, I presume, to compare the nursing under the present system with the old system of nursing prevailing there? I am. I had ample opportunity of seeing it and forming an opinion of it. I went home from this Colony very soon after I attended it as a student. I went through all the schools of Europe, and I returned to take office in the Infirmary; so that I had good opportunities of comparing it with those institutions.
 4904. What do you say as to the present nursing carried on here, and that in vogue before the present staff came out? There is no comparison. The nursing staff of the present day, since the introduction of the sisters, I consider infinitely superior. The nursing long ago, during the time I was a student there, was generally carried on by patients convalescent or discharged. They became residents in the hospital. That was all the education they received. Men who were half invalids, and took an interest and showed ability for nursing were taken on, and that was really what constituted the education of those who nursed here then. When I returned to the Colony I found it very little altered. Nothing distressed me so much as to compare the nursing in this institution with some of the excellent institutions at Home in which I had had my education, and I was very much pleased at the introduction of the sisters, and I consider that there has been a very great improvement, not only in the nursing, but they have educated a class of people most useful in our community. There are now many of them serving as nurses in this city, and of very superior ability, and thoroughly educated in nursing.
 4905. Then you say that they have gone into private practice? Yes.
 4906. And are useful from their education in the Infirmary? Yes. Yesterday one of these nurses who had been in the Infirmary, I obtained a situation of £50 a year for, with board and lodging. She had been nursing in private practice on and off; she had made herself a useful member of the community.
 4907. She had been trained entirely in the Infirmary? Yes.
 4908. Do you know whether there were vermin in the building when you were acquainted with it before the present staff came — bugs? Yes, to a frightful extent.
 4909. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] In 1850? Yes. One of the most frightful things about the place was, to see the blood marks on the walls where they had been killed. It was one of the disgusting things about the institution. In fact they were far worse than I have ever seen them since I have returned. The accommodation was much worse. The very fact of all the patients in the ward having no water-closet to go to, only a chair in the ward, and passing their excrement into one tub, was revolting.
 4910. Then in your opinion it is not fair to represent that the vermin nuisance has become such as it has been lately, since the nursing staff came there and through their neglect? Most certainly not. I remember distinctly that the vermin were not only worse, but there were less attempts to keep them down.
 4911. How long is it since you ceased to attend the Infirmary regularly? About six or seven months.
 4912. *Mr. Couper.*] What was the state of the Infirmary immediately before the arrival of Miss Osburn and the sisters? That was when Mrs. Ghost was alive.
 4913. Take Mrs. Ghost's time. I remember it distinctly. It was certainly much better than when I left the Colony. It was improved in every way. It was cleaner and they appeared to me to pay more attention to the attendance on the patients.
 4914. Than when you left the Colony? Yes.
 4915. Were there vermin still in it? Oh yes; there were vermin to a very large extent. I refer particularly to the bugs.
 4916. Do you consider that the nursing and general management then was equal to what it is now? I consider that the management was better than it is now.
 4917. *President.*] And the nursing? Certainly not so good.
 4918. In what respects do you consider that the management was better then? Well, all things connected with the management of the institution were carried on more firmly, decidedly, and without so much official difficulty.
 4919. Have you formed an opinion as to whether the governing body is too large? I have formed my own opinion. I consider that the Board is much larger than is necessary.
 4920. What results have you observed in the action of the Board which may be attributed to its large size? I have seen useful movements carried out at one meeting by one batch of members and the same rescinded at another meeting composed of another batch of members. It was supposed that we were to act up to them in one week or month, and in the following week or month these orders would be cancelled. There always appeared to be difficulty about anything being done or supplied.
 4921. Was time wasted in useless discussions? During the last twelve months I was a member of the Board specially appointed by the other medical officers. I was very greatly distressed at the amount of time wasted, and the exhibitions of feeling exhibited on these occasions; so much so that it was one of the reasons which determined me to leave the institution.
 4922. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And the same on the weekly committee? Exactly the same—worse if anything.
 4923. *President.*] What did the waste of time take place about—what were the discussions about? Well, the committee seemed to be divided against itself. There appeared to me to be several parties working influenced

influenced by other parties about the institution. As far as I could make out, there was a party opposed to the present manager, there was a party opposed to the present lady superintendent, and there was a party opposed to the present system of medical attendance; and it struck me also that there were too many feelings of Church matters mixed up in the institution.

J. C. Cox,
Esq., M.D.
2 June, 1873.

4924. Did it strike you it would be desirable that the Board of such an institution should be composed only of laymen? I would prefer it to be so; I would advise it to be so. I have every respect for members of all Churches, but I think it would be better for such an institution that it should be free of such party feelings. I think they could act with less scruple, I might say on matters affecting religious matters particularly.

4925. Did you observe that there was an undesirable division of authority between the manager and the lady superintendent? Yes. It was one of the most painful things I have ever noticed, and it was distressing to the medical officers to have to put up with it. No one was to blame—no one would take the blame. Throw the blame on one and it was put on the other, and there was a constant discussion whether it was the duty of one or the other to carry out what should be done. I was particularly struck with it in one of the most important features of the institution, the water-closets and lavatories. I made incessant complaints about these places. I went to the manager, who invariably told me it was the fault of the nurses. I went to the lady superintendent, and she declared to me that the places were imperfect, and it was impossible for the nurses to go in and clean them when men were there in a naked state; and there was a constant feeling of one wanting to throw the responsibility on the other. I was going to mention one strong instance of it, but probably it would be as well not.

4926. You may as well? In my ward there was a urinal and a water-closet on the outside of the ward. There was a door next it, and this abominable place used always to leak into my ward through the wall. I went to the manager about it. [I must tell you that the patient whose head was against it got fever, and I put that down to these noxious odours.] I went to the manager, and he told me he could not do anything without the house committee, and told me it was the lady superintendent's fault that she did not see that the nurses cleaned the place out. I went to the lady superintendent, and she told me that it was impossible; that the place was so imperfect that it could not be cleaned out, and it was the manager's fault for not having it put right. All this time (two or three weeks) the urine was soaking into the ward. I took the directors up into the ward and showed it them, and two months afterwards it was in the same position. There was not the slightest notice taken of it. I went to the committee about it and was asked to arrange with the manager and a plumber, what was to be done; and all I could do was to get a man to knock the whole thing down. For some time there was not a urinal in the place.

4927. *Mr. Cowper.*] What ward was that in? I think it was numbered thirteen ward.

4928. *President.*] How would you propose to remedy this state of things? I would reduce the committee. My idea would be to have a chairman and five members. I would abolish the present office of manager, and I would have a medical man as superintendent, and I would thoroughly give it to be understood that Miss Osburn was under his orders and no one else's; or rather, that he should be responsible for everything. I would make the lady superintendent responsible to nobody but him.

4929. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you make the nurses responsible to him? No; I would make Miss Osburn responsible to him for their conduct and efficiency; but I would not make Miss Osburn responsible to the committee while there was a manager in the institution. I think it is that very fact that has thrown the institution into this turmoil.

4930. I gather from what you say that the effect of the visitors going into the wards and interfering with what goes on there is not good? There are at all times too many visitors there.

4931. I mean the official visitors who go there? No, I think it is their duty to go in and inspect.

4932. *President.*] Do you think that it is desirable that members of the committee should go in and scold the lady superintendent and the nurses before the patients? No; I think that the nursing staff has lost prestige in the eyes of the patients, very greatly indeed from that very cause.

4933. From what you have seen, do you think that the manager has any special qualifications for the office in which he is placed? The present manager?

4934. Yes? I do not think that he is fitted for it. I have thought so from the first. I opposed the office from the beginning. I saw that the appointment would bring himself into disrepute. I saw that he could not work it, and I have told him so many times. The office was, I believe, created for him.

4935. Is it a fact that he was in some way connected with a gentleman who is now dead, and who took a leading part in the management of the institution? Yes.

4936. And the office was in fact made to give him a living? Such is my belief.

4937. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you considered whether it would be possible to get a medical man to take such a position as that? Yes, I believe that you could get an excellent man.

4938. *President.*] For what salary? Well, for say about £600 a year. I consider that such a man should not only be responsible for the management of the institution, but should act as medical attendant; and I think that there should be medical men—one or more—under this officer. He should certainly have an assistant medical officer.

4939. Supposing that it is not thought desirable or possible to obtain such a person, do you think the next best thing would be to do away with the office of manager, and to place the internal economy, the nursing and the wards, in the hands of the lady superintendent, whoever she may be, and the management of the financial business of the hospital in the hands of a paid secretary, under a smaller committee? I am just thinking how the lady superintendent and the medical officers would hit it.

4940. Of course she is in no way to interfere with them? Would they be masters of her or not?

4941. Not masters of her—Do you know the suggestions that Miss Nightingale makes with regard to the method of hospital nursing? Yes, I am aware of them.

4942. Do you concur in them? Not thoroughly. From my experience and what I hear, the system does not work well.

4943. Where is it in existence then? It was in existence at King's College, and at St. George's I think it was.

4944. Is there any report that it does not work well—any statement of authority in print anywhere? No, I do not think that I can refer to any. You are merely asking me my opinion?

4945. Yes; but of course there is a difference between a vague statement of opinion, and an authoritative statement from some one who has made a report on the subject; for instance, when the nursing staff were first brought out here there was a good deal of jealousy about them? That is a long time ago.

J. C. Cox,
Esq., M.D.
2 June, 1873.

4946. Yes, but still you may be speaking from recollection of something that you heard then? No, not at all. They have had to abolish these sisters in many cases. It seems to be difficult to get medical officers to work in an institution where they have no authority. I do not think myself that this institution would work without the medical officers having authority.

4947. The resident medical officers? Or the resident medical officer. I do not think that the honorary medical officers should interfere with the working apparatus of the institution. I think their proper mode of interfering should be through the house surgeons or the committee.

4948. Would you put the resident medical officers under the honoraries? Yes.

4949. In this way you would make the honorary men the governors of the institution? No.

4950. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you make the resident medical officer supreme? Yes, supreme in reference to the entire management, subject to the approval of the committee; otherwise, I do not think that the system would work.

4951. *President.*] Do you agree in this opinion of Miss Nightingale, or not;—"To turn any number of trained nurses into any Infirmary to act under the superintendence or instructions of any master, or matron, or medical officer, would be sheer waste of good money. This is not a matter of opinion, but of fact and experience"? I do not agree with that. What is the date of that?

4952. It was given to Miss Osburn when she came out here, five years ago? There has been a good deal of change of opinion in England since then.

4953. Supposing we are not able to obtain such a medical man as you would wish—a man fitted to hold such a position, what would you advise then? Of course if you could not get such a man, I would advise you to have such a person as Miss Osburn and a steward to govern such an institution under the committee.

4954. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] A smaller committee? Yes.

4955. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you think there would be much difficulty in getting such a person as you describe? I do not think so. I think you would get a really good man for £600 a year and quarters.

4956. *Mr. Ellis.*] At all events, you would only have one actual head? Yes; if he was a good man my idea would be to leave the whole of the nursing to Miss Osburn, but if she did wrong she could be corrected by that man.

4957. *Mr. Cowper.*] What control would the honorary staff have? They should merely deal with the patients, and have no control over the management at all.

4958. *President.*] Would you allow the honorary men to interfere between the lady superintendent and the nurses with regard to the discipline? No, I think it would be the duty of the medical officer to report anything he saw wrong in the discipline of the nursing staff, but I do not think there should be any collision between him and the head of the nursing staff. If there was anything wrong he should bring the matter before the committee, and it would be their duty to put it right. I don't think he should interfere directly. It would not do. You would get them into collision immediately.

4959. *Mr. Goold.*] Who should have the engaging and discharge of the nurses and servants? Most decidedly the lady superintendent.

4960. Should she have the power solely, without appeal to the Board? No, I think that they should have the right of appeal. I think that the lady superintendent should be responsible to the Board for everything she does.

4961. Supposing that she discharges a nurse, would you give that nurse an appeal to the Board? Most certainly I think so.

4962. *President.*] But practically do you not think that her recommendation should always be acted upon, unless in a case of such injustice as would compel the Board to dismiss her? Yes, I do. I think that with a proper committee and a proper lady superintendent the thing would work well.

4963. From what you have seen of Miss Osburn, do you think it is just to say of her that she takes no interest in the institution, and is negligent of her duties, and does not apply herself to their discharge? I know quite the contrary; I know that she gives her most active interest to the institution, gives her greatest attention to it, and is extremely attentive to her duties. I am sure that she is very desirous of doing what is right. That is my experience of Miss Osburn.

4964. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you believe that she is competent to discharge the duties entrusted to her? Yes, I do. I think that she is imprudent in some things, and that she does not get over little difficulties which might be got over with a little trouble.

4965. Is she a little hasty in temper? No, she has a very good temper; but it seems to me that, from her position there, she has been rather glad to see others getting into trouble.

4966. *President.*] As far as her qualifications are concerned, from the training she has received, is she equal to her position? Yes, I think she is quite equal to it.

4967. *Mr. Ellis.*] Competent to train nurses? Yes, I think so; and by the nurses she has turned out she has proved that she is competent.

4968. And if you were told that the nursing was as bad as it could possibly be, would you believe that? I should say that whoever said so knew nothing about it.

4969. *President.*] Were you in the Infirmary when the change of title was made from sister to head nurse? Yes. The title "lady superior" was objected to. I was in favour of changing the name lady superior to lady superintendent myself, but not of changing the title of sister.

4970. Why? It seemed to me to give offence to the public, and that therefore it was desirable to change it.

4971. Was there any reason assigned for changing the term "sister" to that of "head nurse," beyond the fact that some people did not like the name? No. To this day I always call them sisters. I call them sisters because it gives them their position in the wards. If you want the sister you ask for the sister, and if you want the nurse you ask for the nurse. The title is a good distinguishing badge.

4972. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But still I think you voted for the change? No, I did not.

4973. *President.*] Then I understand you to say that you are not in favour of the change from the title of "sister" to that of "head nurse"? I am not. I believe the name "sister" to be a good distinguishing badge—if I may use such a term.

4974. *Mr. Goold.*] Is it used in the English hospitals, as far as you know? It is not used in all, but it is in most of them I believe.

4975. Was it not that title which caused the discussions you referred to, when you spoke of clergymen manifesting so much feeling—was it not in consequence of these names being used? There was a good deal of feeling manifested about it—an unnecessary amount of feeling I think. 4976.

J. C. Cox,
Esq., M.D.

2 June, 1873.

4976. Do you not think that it is undesirable to use any names which are calculated to produce a feeling of that kind? My own opinion is that it never did produce any ill feeling except with a few, and that it was a mistake to suppose that it did.
4977. *President.*] You think that where a thing is beneficial in itself, people should not give way to ignorant prejudice on such a subject? I do not think so. It is not desirable to give way to it.
4978. Nor do you think it is necessary for the maintenance of Protestant principles that the word "sister" should be abolished? I do not.
4979. There is no more danger of people becoming Catholics simply because they call each other "sister," than there is of Freemasons becoming monks because they term each other "brother"? Exactly.
4980. And your reasons for being in favour of the title are practical ones? Yes, I think it a good distinguishing title, a respectable title.
4981. Do you not think that the personality of a lady occupying such a position should be sunk, and that she should always be addressed by her title? Yes, I think so.
4982. Have you formed any opinion as to whether it is desirable that the honorary staff should be so large? I do not think that it is at all too large.
4983. Have you formed any opinion as to whether the honorary staff ought to hold office for an interminable period? I disapprove myself of the appointment of honorary medical officers being interminable. I think that they should be limited to (say) eight years or twelve years.
4984. The dispenser tells us that he is over-worked, and that he requires another assistant—Do you know enough of the present working of the Infirmary to form an opinion on that point? I do.
4985. What is your opinion? I consider that the whole system—the dispensing system—is bad in the extreme; it is one of the worst features of the institution.
4986. In what respects? The man is hampered with the immense attendance of out-door patients in addition to the internal requirements of the institution. I myself, when I was a student there, performed the duty of dispenser for six months, at the request of the committee. I did it under Mr. Houston, and it was one of the most awful duties that I ever undertook. I have since constantly made visits to the dispensary, and I consider that it is extremely defective—that the officers are over-worked, and that they will be so, as long as the present attendance of the out-door patients and the internal dispensing are combined as they are there. The Melbourne hospital is really a pattern; it is well worth while, if you are making investigations into this matter, to see what the arrangements of the Melbourne hospital are. They are on a different principle altogether; but I must say that I consider the arrangements here are very inefficient and very defective, both in appliances and as regards the number of dispensers. I consider that there are not sufficient hands to do the work.
4987. It has been represented to us by a chemist in this city that much labour may be saved to the dispensers if there was a certain formula adopted? Yes.
4988. Is that the case? It is the case. I was appointed one of a committee to draw up a formula, which was compiled from formulæ of the principal hospitals in London, and each medical officer was written to, to know whether he would like any special formula put in. They were all put in, but for some reason or other it was never carried out. The formula is in print.
4989. *Mr. Ellis.*] Can you furnish us with a copy of it? Yes.
4990. *President.*] Do you know whose fault it was that it was never used? I believe that it was the committee's fault.
4991. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would not the adoption of a formula simplify matters very much? Immensely; but the thing went on week after week, and was never attended to.
4992. *President.*] Do you know whether the verminous state of the building was ever reported to the committee? Yes, over and over and over again. I have seen Miss Osburn appeal to them—I have heard her appeal to them when they have been going round the wards—she has appealed to them to clean the walls.
4993. How long ago is it since she did this? Almost continuously from the time she first came.
4994. Did the secretaries know of it? Yes, they did know of it.
4995. Is it fair to represent to the Commission that the verminous state of the building is owing to Miss Osburn? It is not fair. That hospital was in a worse state before than it has ever been since she has been here. It is not true to represent its condition as her fault.
4996. Are you acquainted with the way in which the diets are made up? I am.
4997. Were you aware in your time of irregularities in the sending up of the diets? Yes, I was. The irregularities are not to be compared to what they used to be. The thing is managed much better now.
4998. Do you know that at one time the diet lists were made up by the sisters in each ward? Yes; copied from the boards.
4999. And that that system was abolished, and that now the house steward makes up the diets from the cards? I know that.
5000. What is the best system? It is the duty of the sisters to return what is wanted in the wards.
5001. Then you think that the change made by the committee in the mode of sending up the diets was undesirable? I do.
5002. Do you think that there should be a record kept of all medicines dispensed? I think that the prescriptions on the cards are quite sufficient. They are written on long sheets of paper.
5003. *Mr. Ellis.*] But they are not kept? They always were. It is a new innovation if they are not. They should be.
5004. *President.*] A gentleman has complained that the patients are allowed to read light literature on Sundays. Do you, as a medical man, think it would be desirable to exclude all books but the Bible on that day? I do not.
5005. Do you think that patients suffering from lassitude are equal to reading severe books, or whether relaxation is not sometimes desirable? I do not think you will get anybody to read one book for ever and not get tired of it.
5006. *Mr. Ellis.*] Suppose that the clothes of a person who had been suffering from some contagious disease were given to a person in health, would they be likely to give the disease to that person? Do you mean the clothes of a verminous person, or of a person suffering from such a disease as the itch? The clothes of a person suffering from such a disease as itch, if put on another person, would give that disease to him.
5007. There have been cases of erysipelas and typhoid fever alluded to? Typhoid is never communicated in that way.
5008. Would venereal disease? Yes; gonorrhœa would be;—not secondary syphilis.

J. C. Cox,
Esq., M.D.
2 June, 1873.

5009. My reason for asking is, that we find the clothes of dead patients are given out without any reference to the diseases from which the patients may have died? I think that is the committee's fault. The point about the hospital that requires improvement most is the kitchen.

5010. *Mr. Cowper.*] Under whom would you put the kitchen if you had a resident medical officer as manager? Under the lady superintendent.

5011. *Mr. Ellis.*] It has been stated to us that the medical men in the Infirmary give such a quantity of spirits to the patients that they become confirmed drunkards when they leave the hospital? I do not believe it—I think it is a libel.

5012. *President.*] Have you any reason to believe that there is a greater proportionate amount of spirits given to patients in the Infirmary than is given by medical men to their private patients? No, I do not think so.

5013. You do not think that people are made confirmed drunkards from the use of stimulants in the Infirmary? I am quite sure that such a statement is not true.

5014. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you suggest any improvements as to the cooking? With regard to the present Infirmary, I think that the sooner the present kitchen is pulled down the better; it is inefficient, and bad in every way. I do not know of anything about the place that is more defective than the cooking.

5015. *President.*] Cannot some improvement be made in the way of nursing infectious cases in tents? Yes. There is room enough for a large row of buildings facing the Domain. My hope is, that if they build a new hospital there, they will build it facing the Domain, and then it can be built while the present one is standing.

5016. Are you acquainted with the mode in which the patients are admitted week and week about by the honorary medical staff? Yes.

5017. Have you ever heard that some of the medical men, with a view of retaining beds in the hospital, have kept in patients who were quite fit to be discharged, until their own time for admitting patients came round? Certainly not. I think that the medical staff have more honor than that. I never knew an instance of it.

5018. It is done by the honorary surgical staff? I merely say that I never knew an instance of it.

5019. *Mr. Cowper.*] If you had a resident medical officer as manager, would you give him the sole power of admitting and discharging patients? I should put the sole responsibility of admission upon him, but not the responsibility of discharging. I think it should be the duty of the honorary medical staff to say whether a patient should go out or not, except for improper conduct, and then the resident officer should discharge.

5020. *President.*] At present, if an honorary medical man misbehaves himself, he has the right of appeal to a public meeting of the subscribers: do you think that that is desirable, or that a public meeting is able to judge of the reasons which may have induced the Board to say that a medical officer shall not remain in the Infirmary? No. I think that the Board should have the power to send a man about his business at once.

5021. Absolutely? Yes.

5022. Do you think the Board should retain in the Infirmary a medical officer who permits patients habitually to violate the rules of the institution, and who perhaps will readmit a patient who has been discharged for insubordination, the next day after his discharge? I think that such a person should be called upon to resign his office immediately.

5023. *Mr. Goold.*] Have the Board now power to do that? Yes; but the officer can appeal to a public meeting.

5024. It has been stated to us that patients have been kept in a month after they have been fit to be discharged—kept in just simply that the honorary surgeon may retain the beds until his week for admission comes round? Well, I can hardly believe that it is true. If it is true, such a man should be called upon to resign at once.

5025. Do you think that Miss Osburn would make such a statement if it were not correct? I do not think so; I do not think she would make such a statement unless she had good foundation for it.

5026. She says the medical man has said—"We must keep these patients in until my week comes round again"? I entirely disapprove of such conduct.

5027. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you believe that some of the medical men allow their patients to violate the rules by wearing their own clothes? If the committee allow such a thing to be done, they are not performing their duty, I think.

5028. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is there any reason to believe that it is inexpedient to allot a certain number of beds to each surgeon, in the same way that a certain number of beds are allotted to each doctor on the medical side? No. I had that system carried out in the medical wards by arrangement with my colleagues,—that a certain number of beds in certain wards, and that certain wards should belong to certain medical men. I did not care whose week of admission came in; I treated the patient at once when he came into my ward. I disapprove myself of a man having all the patients that he admits in his own week. I believe that a patient who is admitted should be put into any bed that is vacant, and I think that each doctor should have his own beds. You can get through the work so much quicker, and what is more, some medical men order more extras of one kind or other for their patients than others. One medical man may give a chop, and if another goes into the ward and refuses it to a patient, it creates discontent in the wards. If I give these extras and others do not, the result will be that people will always want to come into the hospital in my week.

5029. It has been stated that some of the patients are so fond of medicines that the medicines have to be locked up to prevent their helping themselves: did you ever hear of cases of that kind? I consider that no patient should be allowed to help himself. I think that it is a mistake to keep the medicine in the ward. The medicines should be taken to the patients by the nurses as they are required.

5030. It is said that some surgeons have ten or twelve patients in a ward while others have none, and that that arises from their declining to discharge patients until they can fill their beds for themselves with others: is that desirable? I do not think so.

5031. You would admit the patients according as the beds were vacant, and no matter in whose ward the vacancy occurred? Yes, put them into any bed that was vacant.

5032. *Mr. Goold.*] In answer to a question it is said—"There is one surgeon now; I have not counted his patients, but I think he has over half of the ward, and the others have only the other half between them, and he will not allow them to have a single bed"? How can he stop them? 5033.

5033. By keeping patients in his beds who were fit to be discharged, until he could admit others to take their places? I disapprove of such conduct. The rules of the hospital would prevent such an occurrence, if carried out.

J. C. Cox,
Esq., M.D.

5034. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are there any suggestions with regard to the modern improvements in hospitals that you would like to favour us with? The most important change you could make would be cooking by steam, I think. That would, in my opinion, be one of the greatest boons you could bestow on the institution,—to abolish the present kitchen, and erect a good kitchen where all the principal food could be cooked by steam—such a place as there is in the Melbourne hospital. It is one of the most perfect things that I have ever seen.

2 June, 1873.

5035. You would cook and wash by steam, I suppose? Yes, do everything of that kind; supply warm water all over the place. You would do everything, too, in a smaller space than that in which the cooking is now carried on. You could warm the wards with the steam apparatus, pump your water with it—which is much wanted on the higher floors—and it would wash as well.

5036. Do you approve of cooking by gas? I do. I have not seen much of it, but I do not think that on a large scale it is so cheap.

5037. Did you notice a letter on the subject, which appeared the other day in the *Herald*? Yes. I have not had much experience of cooking by gas on a large scale, but it is a thing that is extensively used in private families.

5038. This is the letter (*Appendix F handed to witness*)? This is a recent thing, but I have no doubt that the improvement in the apparatus is the great point.

5039. Would you object to a ward being set apart for the treatment of patients under the homœopathic system? Yes, I should myself personally.

5040. *President.*] That is, I presume, because you do not believe in homœopathy? Yes, I think it is a pity to risk lives with it in cases which are serious.

5041. But if some people wish to risk their lives with it? Then I think it should be in a different hospital. You will find that comparisons of that kind between two systems are not expedient; they lead to unpleasant feelings.

5042. Do you not think it would produce a healthy rivalry between the two systems? I do not. You will find that it will produce disagreement. There will be just the same sort of division that there is now in the committee.

5043. *Mr. Ellis.*] Could a medical man treat his patients in the hospital according to the homœopathic principle at present? No, I do not think there is a supply of homœopathic medicines kept there.

5044. Are the medical men not restricted by the British Pharmacopœia? Not at all.

5045. You may then prescribe infinitesimal doses of everything? Yes, I could prescribe anything I liked.

5046. Do you consider that the dormitory accommodation of the Infirmary is adequate in regard to the space allowed for each bed? Yes, I think it is very fair. The windows are very defective.

5047. That is in front? Yes, and at the back also.

5048. Does that apply to the new or south wing, where the female patients are? Yes, they are very defective there also.

5049. What is the defect? They are too draughty; so draughty sometimes that you have to put the windows down—the patients can't stand it.

5050. *President.*] What is the reason of that? They are too broad, and too much opposite to each other. The windows should not face each other. The windows usually are put opposite to the wall on the other side—a window on one side of the ward faces the wall on the other side. These windows are opposite each other, and are unnecessarily wide.

5051. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you consider that the sanitary condition of the Infirmary is on the whole good? No, I consider it very bad indeed. I consider that the drainage of the slops and the filth from the upper floors, conducted as it is to those pits, is one of the most discreditable things I ever saw.

5052. They have a large pit in the yard? Yes, immediately under the windows of the Infirmary.

5053. Where do these things drain into? Into that pit down the yard.

5054. We are told that the Infirmary is drained into Macquarie-street? It may be from there, but there is a terrible exposure of the filth from the top back balcony to the bottom; you see it streaming down in bucketfuls.

5055. You think that the drainage should be improved? I think that the drainage requires urgent attention; it is defective and not sufficient.

5056. *President.*] Pending the occupation of the ground at the back by further building, do you not think that it would be advisable to lay it out as a garden, or make it tidy in some way? I think that it is a shame to leave it in its present state. I think that the committee should be ashamed of themselves to leave it so. I think the patients could keep it in order.

5057. Would it not be in some cases beneficial to their health to give them some little occupation of that sort? Of course it would, and the place would be agreeable to the eye, instead of as it is now with rubbish heaped up in every corner. It is bad morally, and the rubbish must harbour vermin.

5058. *Mr. Gould.*] Where do you think that the dead-house should be? I have a great objection to it in its present position. I think myself that the southern right-hand corner, as much as possible at the back of the building, is the best possible position for it. Even there the difficulties of conveying bodies to the place are considerable: a body has to be carried through the whole building. It is a most unpleasant thing as it now exists.

5059. *Mr. Ellis.*] It has been suggested that the site you speak of would be the best, as there is a way out at the back, so that the carrying in of coffins and taking away of bodies would not be seen from the Infirmary? Yes. There is another great defect in the place, and that is the condition of the water-closets and urinals used by the out-patients. It is a most filthy place, and very defective.

5060. *President.*] Have you paid any attention to the out-door dispensing of the Infirmary? I have not seen much of it. I am continually called upon to prescribe for poor people about the city.

5061. Are you in a position to say whether it is desirable to keep a branch dispensary at the other end of the city? I think that it is very desirable. It is too far for sick people to travel from the far ends of the city up to the dispensary; and often they are kept a long time waiting, and have to go without food or nourishment. People with sore legs have to walk sometimes an immense distance, and they should not do it.

5062. There is reason to believe that some out-patients abuse the charity of the institution, and that this

is

J. C. Cox,
Esq., M.D.
2 June, 1873.

is the case more particularly at the branch dispensary, where they are not under the eye of the institution. It is said that there are persons who get medicines there who should not obtain eleemosynary aid. Do you know any instances of that? Yes, I have known cases of that kind. People in good circumstances, who should know better, do take advantage of the advice and the medicines supplied by the institution. I have known several instances of it.

5063. Has that occurred at the institution itself, or at the branch dispensary? At the institution itself. I do not know much of the branch.

5064. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that the indiscriminating way in which the orders are given for the admission of patients has the effect of very much diminishing the subscriptions of the public? I do. As long as the Colonial Secretary gives orders on demand the public will not subscribe.

5065. *President.*] Have you ever compared the contributions made to this hospital with those made to local country hospitals? Yes, I have.

5066. Do you not think the amount contributed to this hospital is small when compared with the contributions to country hospitals? Yes. For instance, I consider that the contributions to St. Vincent's Hospital are far superior to the contributions to the Infirmary. St. Vincent's Hospital is supported altogether by private subscriptions.

5067. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is it a better hospital? Yes, it is better in every respect. It is clean and well drained, and it is well nursed. I mean to say that, as far as I can judge, I consider that it is a far superior institution to this one, and it is alone supported by private contributions.

5068. Do you know what its revenue is? No, I do not, but I can send you a report.

5069. It is not built on the pavilion system, is it? No, of course; its ground is limited in extent.

5070. How many beds has it? Well, the beds are not all occupied. They could accommodate forty more there if they had funds.

5071. What number of patients are there there now? I do not like to say; I should like to let you know definitely, and I cannot do that now.

5072. Do you say that the nursing there is superior to the nursing in the Infirmary? No. The male portion of the hospital is nursed by men, so that I do not approve of it so much.

5073. You do not say that the nursing is superior? No, it is not superior, but it is very excellent. I disapprove entirely of the nursing by men in men's wards. I do not like it myself.

5074. You do not see any objections on the score of morality to female nurses being employed in male wards? None whatever, except in the syphilitic wards. I have a better opinion of human nature than that.

5075. Miss Osburn tells us that she finds that young women are more easily trained as nurses than women who are more advanced in life—that they fall into the ways of the institution better: can you give us any opinion on that point? I believe that she is right. I believe that younger women, especially if they have a natural taste for it, will make better nurses than older women.

5076. Have you any reason to believe that the nurses in the Infirmary are too young? Not at all. You were talking about the subscriptions just now. I believe that you will find the patients cost less at St. Vincent's Hospital than they do in the Infirmary.

5077. Why? From better management, I think. The difference is quite startling. I went into the subject some time ago. There was an article, I think, in the *Medical Journal*, compiled by Dr. Milford, on the subject.

5078. Have you considered whether the system of admitting patients to the hospital on the orders of the subscribers is a good one, or whether it would not be better to throw the hospital open to all who are entitled to its aid, with a view of getting subscriptions more generally from the public, though individual subscriptions may not be so large? Yes, I would like to see the hospital thrown open to the most urgent cases, quite irrespective of the orders of the subscribers. I think that the orders given to patients get in many persons who are mere malingerers, and who are not so worthy of treatment as many who are rejected.

5079. We have been told that there are many persons in the Infirmary who may, as beneficially to themselves, and more economically to the public, be treated elsewhere? Yes, we urgently want a convalescent institution to send chronic cases to; such cases are difficult to get rid of, and exclude the admission of urgent cases.

5080. *Mr. Goold.*] Would you abolish orders? I would.

5081. Would you allow subscribers to send in their own servants as patients? Not unless they were considered proper cases. I was a subscriber myself for some time, and I found that I could not get my servant in there; and that was the reason that I gave up subscribing.

5082. *President.*] Do you not think that the contributions here are very much below the mark? Yes, they are.

5083. Do you not think that this in a measure arises from there being a scale of contributions: people give more generally in the country because they know that everything is gladly received there? Yes, there is a disposition here to believe that a man, because he subscribes, is entitled to send any patients into the hospital, and if he cannot get a patient in he withdraws his subscription; in fact, I have known the committee request that a patient should be taken in because he is recommended by a good subscriber.

5084. Supposing that a person is discharged from the Infirmary as cured, who has had erysipelas, do you think his having had erysipelas is any reason for his being refused admission into the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute? I do not think so.

5085. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that the Board of the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute should exercise great caution in receiving persons of that kind? Yes. I do not think that any man would impose erysipelas on another institution. I cannot imagine such a case.

5086. *President.*] Then the fact of a man's having had erysipelas is not a sufficient ground for refusing him admission into an asylum? No.

5087. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think it would be unwise for the Board of Management to allow the secretary to take in cases such as that of persons who have suffered from erysipelas, without reference to the Board? I think that such cases should be referred to the Board.

5088. *President.*] But if they have been discharged from the Infirmary as cured? Yes, but they may be discharged from the Infirmary to be got rid of. A man might be almost well of erysipelas—well enough to go out—and yet it would not be desirable to have that man in an asylum. It might be for the sake of the other patients to get that man out of the hospital, and the other institutions should not have him thrust upon them unnecessarily. He may be discharged before he is perfectly well.

5089. But when he is discharged with the responsibility of his going to the asylum resting upon the authorities of the Infirmary? Still I think they should use due vigilance. I think it is right they should. A man may go with the clothes that he had worn when suffering from the erysipelas, and they might communicate the disease.

J. C. Cox,
Esq., M.D.
2 June, 1873.

5090. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you require from the discharging medical officer a certificate that the man was a safe person to receive into the institution? Yes, I think that would be a good arrangement, because then the responsibility would rest with the man who has given the certificate.

5091. *Mr. Cowper.*] But you think the Board should use every precaution? Yes.

5092. *President.*] Would not that be sufficient, that a man was discharged cured from the Infirmary, and sent to the Asylum as a proper inmate? No; you will find men get their dirty clothes that they had when they came in, and they will go out with the discharges on them.

5093. But suppose they are not allowed to have clothes of that kind? But you cannot ensure that.

5094. Well, how is this other Board to ensure it,—to say that a man has not got upon him clothes which will carry the disease? They must make strict inquiry.

5095. Can they find out anything more than the discharging officer of the Infirmary finds out? They can find out whether the clothes have been cleaned.

5096. Suppose a certificate is also given that the clothes are clean? Then I will give up. I am satisfied with that.

5097. *Mr. Goold.*] What was done with the clothes of the patients of the Infirmary, in former times, when they were taken off them? They were put down in a place next to the dead-house,—an adjoining place.

5098. What was the practice at Home, in the hospitals you were acquainted with, with regard to the clothes? Nearly all those worth fumigating were cleaned, and those which were not were destroyed without hesitation, and other clothes—cheap clothing—given to the patients when they went out. There were clothes supplied for the patients.

TUESDAY, 3 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Miss Gertrude Moule, head nurse, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

5099. *President.*] You are one of the head nurses, or sisters, of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.

5100. How long have you been so? I have been so for nearly four years.

5101. You were entirely trained in the institution? Yes.

5102. You live, of course, in the Nightingale wing? Yes.

5103. What salary do you receive? £60 a year.

5104. You began as a probationer? Yes.

5105. Was the change made in the title of sister to that of head nurse after you had taken office as sister? No, it was changed then. I never got my title of sister, because I acted as nurse for nearly two years after I came here. I have never been called sister. I was always called probation sister the first year.

5106. And then the change was made? Yes.

5107. Have you any opinion as to which title, for the good working of the nursing system, it would be well to retain? I think one has more authority if called sister, because at present we are just as often called nurse as anything else, and a great many people do not know the difference at all between my position and that of the nurses; and if we are to have any authority, it is better to have a distinction made.

5108. Then the reasons why you prefer this title are of a practical kind? Entirely.

5109. It is not because you wish to assimilate this to any title in any religious order? No, not in the least.

5110. Are you a Protestant or a Roman Catholic? I am a Protestant.

5111. Do you know whether the other ladies in the Infirmary, in a similar position to yourself, are Protestants? All Protestants.

5112. Do you not think that this abstract title is better than your being addressed by your own name? Certainly, because I am now addressed by my own name, though I never get my own name at all. My being called Miss Moule makes people call the nurses Miss. I have constantly to tell the patients not to say "Miss" to the nurses, but to say "nurse."

5113. Your object being to maintain the distinction of rank? Yes.

5114. As far as you are aware, are the lady superintendent and the nursing staff working harmoniously together at the present time? Yes, I think so; very.

5115. Do you think that there are any fair grounds for supposing or representing that there is considerable dissension among you, and a good deal of quarrelling? No, I hear very little quarrelling indeed; I do not think there could be less where there is such a number together.

5116. Is there, in your opinion, any ground for saying that the lady superintendent is overbearing and unjust in her treatment of those under her? No. I think she is a little disposed to be the other way—to be too ready to think the best of every one, and accept their excuses. She is never hard on any one. She is very just, I think.

5117. Have you observed at all, since you have been here, a clashing of authority between the manager and the lady superintendent, and an indisposition on the part of the male servants to obey the lady superintendent's directions? Yes, certainly, as far as the men servants are concerned. They used always to go to the manager, if we wanted anything done, and ask him whether they should do it. I have twice heard the men turn round when they have been asked to do something, and say—"Is the manager in?" and to go to him and see whether he was to do it.

5118.

Miss Gertrude
Moule.

3 June, 1873.

- Miss Gertrude Moule.
3 June, 1873.
5118. Has that caused delay, and acted injuriously to the patients? Yes.
5119. Have you become aware since you have been in the Infirmary, that in consequence of the present mode of admitting patients by the honorary staff, patients have been kept longer in the Infirmary than they might have been, in order that the doctors may retain beds? Yes, very often indeed.
5120. Have you any doubt about that? No, not at all. They have often said, when a patient is fit to be discharged—"Oh, wait until my week comes round."
5121. And at the same time they have admitted that the patient might be discharged? Yes.
5122. Will you tell us the names of any gentleman who has done this? I do not think that either Mr. Bedford or Mr. Fortescue have done so; the other two, Dr. McKay and Mr. Mackellar, have done it. Mr. Bedford I am sure has not.
5123. How long do you think that patients have been kept in in this way? I have known one kept in for four weeks, but generally they are kept in only a week, or perhaps a fortnight. The doctor's week comes every month.
5124. Who was the patient that was kept in for four weeks? A blind girl, I think.
5125. Whom was she kept in by? By Dr. Mackellar.
5126. In this instance, you have no doubt that this was given as a reason for keeping the patient in,—that the patient must wait until the surgeon's week came? Yes; they have constantly said so.
5127. Said so openly? Yes; "Wait until my week." When the patient was nearly well, I asked whether he would discharge her; and he said, "Wait until my week comes."
5128. The patient being obviously quite well enough to be discharged? Yes.
5129. *Mr. Gould.*] Would that involve the retaining of the patient in the hospital for a month longer than is necessary? No; it seldom happens that a patient is detained for a month; that is the only case.
5130. *President.*] Are you acquainted with the two systems of making up the diet lists which have been in force here? Yes, very well.
5131. The one that has been disused and the one now in force? Yes.
5132. Which, in your opinion, was the best system? The first one,—the lady superintendent's system, certainly. There could not be greater confusion than there is now in the diets. The patients do not get what they are ordered; sometimes too much is sent up, and the waste is very much greater.
5133. Under the present system? Certainly.
5134. What kind of irregularities occur now under the present system? All kinds. I have known one dish to come up for three months after the patient for whom it was ordered has gone out; and very often if an egg is ordered, the patient will not get it for three or four days at all. I have known a doctor order a chop for six days for one patient, and she has never had it.
5135. How long has she been without it after it was ordered? For six days. And a doctor has written down "A chop for six days," and it has never come up; and when I have sent down to the house steward about it, he has sent back word that he hadn't it down on his list, and he would not send it. Then I got the house surgeon to report it, and he wrote it in large letters on the card, and then it came up. Since then I have not complained at all; but the irregularity of the diets is a source of constant worry.
5136. It was no use reporting it? No. There was one dish came up every day for three weeks that was never ordered at all.
5137. Never ordered at all? No, never ordered for anybody.
5138. *Mr. Gould.*] Did I understand you to say that a dish was sent up for a patient for three months after he had gone out? Yes. It was sago pudding; because the alteration of the diet was in my handwriting it was never altered, and the dish came up for three months after, and it has only stopped a little while ago.
5139. How came it to be stopped finally? I do not know; it stopped at last. Then there is great waste now in another way. When we made out the diet lists, if the children had more than they could eat, I used to put down less on the list, and it would not come up. Now there is a great deal of waste from people being unable to use what is sent up for them. The milk is very much wasted now. I have 2 pints over every day at tea-time, though there is not so much waste in that now as there was a short time ago.
5140. *President.*] Then it is your opinion that the old plan was more economical than the present one? Yes, it was much better for the patients—much more regular.
5141. Do you know how it was that the present system came into operation, and that the former system was done away with? I believe the former system was done away with simply as an insult to us. My diet-lists, and the others too, were correct, though with regard to my list—
5142. *Mr. Gould.*] Insult from whom? I suppose that it was altered by the Board—the committee.
5143. *President.*] But who originated the alteration? I do not know.
5144. You said something of your own list? Yes. My list was correct, it was perfectly correct—all the lists were correct—so that the system was not disused through any incorrectness of ours. Besides, the system was better for the patients in another way. Very often in a very bad case the surgeon has told me to order anything that the patient could eat from day to day; now that is impossible. They used to leave a great deal to me. Of course they could trust me so far.
5145. Then as far as you are concerned, you can say that there was absolutely no ground for stating that there was waste under the former system of nurses making up the diets? Not in the least.
5146. But on the contrary, there was economy in it? Yes, certainly.
5147. We are told that the practice is now for some boy to come up and take the cards, and he takes just what he sees fit? Yes, it is left principally to two little boys—very small boys; they take down the cards.
5148. Are these boys, you think, from their age and character, equal to the duty? No, not at all. They are very young boys.
5149. Have you ever brought these matters under the attention of any members of the committee visiting the institution, or have you simply gone on with the altered system without complaining? They said once that I was wrong about some diets that I could not get. They were No. 2 diets, which are important diets, and I was short and could not get it altered. I told the house surgeon and the manager, and the house steward said that they were correct. I got the surgeons to count the diets over, and they found that I was right and these diets were short.
5150. How long were they short? For several days.
5151. Have you known any diets to be sent up for dead patients? No, I cannot remember. I never have any where I am now; but they are very often sent up for patients who have left.
- 5152.

5152. Did they ever come up more than twelve hours longer than the time within which it was necessary for the discharge to be conveyed to the manager? Yes, frequently. Miss Gertrude Moule.
5153. How long have you known diets to come up for a patient after that patient has been discharged? It is very difficult to tell you that. Sometimes there are too many loaves come up, and sometimes too little butter, and in that way I judge that the wrong diet has come up. 3 June, 1873.
5154. How many more loaves have come up than have been required? Sometimes very many. I cannot tell exactly how many; I have had a whole ward short. There were on one occasion eleven loaves short. The nurse went to the cook and told him of it, but the cook would not give her any; she went to the house steward and the house steward sent her back to the cook, and while she was looking after the loaves her own breakfast bell rang. However, she got them at last.
5155. From whom did she get them? From the cook.
5156. There were on that occasion eleven loaves short? Yes.
5157. *Mr. Ellis.*] Why would not the cook give the loaves? I do not know. I have heard the nurses complain of the same thing. When they go to the cook for loaves that have not been sent up, he will not give them without an order from the house steward.
5158. *Mr. Gould.*] When you speak of loaves, you mean the small ones for the patients? Yes; each patient has a loaf.
5159. *President.*] What becomes of the food when there is too much sent up? The whole loaves are always sent back to the kitchen, but if a loaf is cut at all they will not take it, and it is then put into the piece-box.
5160. *Mr. Gould.*] Is there any reason why, if a loaf is merely cut, it should be put into the piece-box? No, I do not see at all why it should be. I have often wondered why it was.
5161. *President.*] Do you think that there is a waste of bread in that way? There is a great waste of bread. They will not take back a cut loaf, and patients' loaves are very often merely cut and sent down.
5162. Are they not made into bread puddings? Those are the whole loaves; I know that they will take back no cut loaves, but only the whole loaves.
5163. Has it ever come under your notice that some of the honorary medical officers allow patients to violate the rules of the institution, and when violations have been reported to them have passed them over? Yes.
5164. Have you known that to occur more than once? Yes.
5165. Do you observe that it happens more frequently with some of the medical men than with others? Yes.
5166. Do you know of any rule that is now violated in the wards under your charge, and knowingly violated with the consent of the honorary medical officers? Yes; there are patients wearing their own clothes.
5167. Do you know whether the attention of the honorary medical officers has been called to this violation of the rules? Yes.
5168. Have you yourself drawn their attention to it? Yes, I have.
5169. Do you believe that the fact of the medical officers allowing such violations of the rules after you have reported them is calculated to weaken your authority in the wards? Yes, certainly, for I have taken away the clothes from them, and then I have had to get them back next day, after explaining when I took them that I only deprived them of their clothes because it was my duty to do so, and I suppose that when they got them back they thought that I had no authority to take them away—that I did it merely for the sake of annoying them. Besides, only the patients of one doctor are allowed to violate the rules in this way.
5170. How many doctors visit these wards? Four.
5171. And only one allows this violation of the rules? Yes.
5172. Does he do it habitually? Yes.
5173. What is his name? Dr. McKay.
5174. And you think that this conduct produces a feeling of insubordination among the patients,—that when they see one doctor allowing the rules to be violated they become discontented because they are not allowed the same liberty? Yes: patients who are kept in order are much more satisfied, I believe, than those who are allowed to have their own way, because the latter want more and more, and think that they must have just what they like. I have no difficulty with the patients of the other doctors.
5175. The patients who give you the most trouble are those who are favoured in this way? Yes; I do not think they get on quite as well themselves, or are as contented as those who are obliged to conform to the rules.
5176. Was there a Mrs. Ross in your ward some time ago? Yes.
5177. She has told us that she was not seen by the medical man in whose charge she was, for a fortnight after her admission: do you know how that came about? I do not know, except that most likely the surgeon was ill. He certainly did not attend very often, but whenever he had a case he always attended to it except when he was ill.
5178. Did Mrs. Ross complain to you that no doctor had seen her? Yes; and I heard her complain to one of the other doctors too; but her own surgeon knew of her being there. He knew that nothing was required for her just then, otherwise he would have been there.
5179. *Mr. Cowper.*] Who was her own surgeon? Dr. Jones. Dr. Jones knew of the case being there well enough. I think she was there over a week before he came to see her. I do not think that it was quite a fortnight.
5180. *President.*] She was waiting, I believe, for a decision as to whether she should be operated upon—it was not a case requiring attendance every day? No. Dr. Jones kept her in for three weeks, to make up his mind whether she should be operated upon; and he told her that there was nothing to be done for the present.
5181. Do you think there was any neglect? Not the least, on Dr. Jones's part.
5182. In your opinion, she received while she was in the Infirmary all the attention that the nature of the case required? Certainly.
5183. It was finally decided not to operate, and she was discharged? Yes.
5184. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you know whether Miss Osburn had any intercourse with her during the time that she was in the Infirmary? I think it is very likely that she had not, but I do not remember. The lady superintendent

Miss Gertrude Moule. superintendent does not generally speak to the patients unless it is some bad case, or unless the patient wishes to speak to her. This patient was of course quite well—she was up and well. I do not think it is likely that the lady superintendent would have spoken to her unless she first spoke to the lady superintendent.

3 June, 1873.

5185. Did she go through the wards as usual? Yes.

5186. *President.*] If it has been represented that she was never in the ward during the time that this patient was there, would that be true? No, certainly not. She is always in the wards three times a day, and sometimes oftener. She is always there at least twice a day. I have never known her to be absent more than that.

5187. This woman could have spoken to her if she had wished to do so? Yes. She saw her at least twice a day, and generally oftener.

5188. You say that the lady superintendent generally goes through the wards three times a day? Yes.

5189. At what hours? The first thing in the morning, between 6 and 7, then she goes through at about 11 o'clock, and again the last thing at night when the night nurses go on duty.

5190. If it has been represented that Miss Osburn takes no interest in the institution, and takes no interest in her duties, and is constantly away from the Infirmary for days together—is that correct, do you think? Certainly not. I think that she takes the greatest interest in everything connected with the institution, and does her very best for it in every way.

5191. Do you remember any occasion on which Mr. Paxton and Mr. Pearce visited the Infirmary, for the purpose of making some examination with reference to the vermin in the place? Yes.

5192. Do you remember Miss Osburn being away on that occasion? Yes, she was away the night before, and came back about 9:30 o'clock in the morning.

5193. She was here in the day-time, but for whatever time she was away it was at night? Yes.

5194. She returned every morning? Yes. I think she was away for three evenings and nights. She came back every morning, and remained until late in the afternoon.

5195. I think we were told that you were left in charge on that occasion? No, not on that occasion. I have been left in charge, but not then. There was no occasion to leave any one in charge then.

5196. Is it true that Miss Osburn is constantly away? No, she is very seldom away. She has only been away four times, once after illness when the doctors ordered her away. They wanted her to stay away longer than she did. She was ten days away on that occasion. Another time she went to settle a nurse in a country hospital.

5197. That was one of the four occasions to which you refer? Yes.

5198. *Mr. Cowper.*] But she has been away on more occasions than that for a day or two? Oh, she may have been away for one day; I do not think for more; I really cannot remember.

5199. Does she not sometimes go to Camden Park on a Sunday? I believe once I can remember her going there, and staying from Saturday until Monday; and Camden Park was where she went to when the doctors ordered her to go up the country.

5200. *Mr. Gould.*] When she does go away on these occasions, she leaves persons in charge of the Infirmary, to see that things will go on properly in her absence, without any detriment to the management of the Infirmary? Yes.

5201. *President.*] When these gentlemen, Mr. Paxton and Mr. Pearce, came round, did you represent to them that Miss Osburn's being away was an habitual thing? Certainly not. I did not know that she was away, because she did not go until late in the evening. I see nothing of her in the evening after work is done.

5202. Are you aware of any irregularities in the sending up of medicines to the wards? Very great indeed. It is very difficult to get medicines or anything else we want from the dispensary. There is a rule that the nurses shall not go to the dispensary, but my nurses are constantly going down there.

5203. For what purpose? To get things for the patients which they cannot get otherwise.

5204. We were told that it was at one time the rule to send up a supply of linseed meal, and things of that kind, to last for a week, and that this system was put a stop to: are you aware of that? It was long before I went up there.

5205. You are not aware of any alteration having been made yourself? No. I have sent the boy three times down for tow to make poultices, and he could not get it, and I had to go down myself three times after that.

5206. To what do you attribute the delay? I suppose that very often the boy forgets things, but sometimes the delay is caused by neglect on the part of the dispensers. Ointments are kept down in the dispensary for days sometimes, and often we have to send all over the hospital to borrow what we want, otherwise the patients would be left without.

5207. You have to borrow from other wards? Yes. We have sometimes to send over the whole hospital to borrow things. Medicines have sometimes not been sent for a long time after they were ordered. It used to be very bad some time ago, but it has not been so bad lately. The nurses used to be constantly running down to the dispensary to get things which had not been sent up. I have known a draught to be ordered for a patient at 11 o'clock in the accident ward, to be given immediately, and it has not come up until late in the afternoon.

5208. These boys are very young, are they not? Yes, but that would not be the boys' fault; that would be the fault of the dispenser.

5209. What would? The draught not coming up until late in the afternoon, when it was ordered at 11 in the morning.

5210. Have you known medicines go to the wrong wards? Very often indeed. I have often sent down to the dispensary for a lotion which has been ordered and has not come up, and they say that it has been sent, and afterwards it may come from some ward to which it has been taken by mistake.

5211. Have you a difficulty in obtaining water? Yes, very often indeed. Sometimes the patients are not able to wash till water has been carried up-stairs by the nurses for them.

5212. In the morning? Yes.

5213. I thought the water was only cut off in the afternoon? Yes. I am speaking of the up-stairs wards, to which the water has to be pumped up. There is often no water there in the morning.

5214. Whose fault is that? The yardsman does not pump.

5215. Have you complained about this? Yes, hundreds of times since I have been here.

5216.

5216. Does the yardsman give any reason why he does not pump the water up? He says that we let the water run away to waste. He is a terribly lazy man—he will not pump. Miss Gertrude Moule.

5217. Is there any great waste of the water, as far as you see? No. Perhaps once in a month or so, one of the children may leave the tap running; it does not often happen. The want of water is exceedingly inconvenient. The nurses have to carry all the hot water up-stairs in the morning, and that might be avoided, because there is hot water in the night and till 6 o'clock in the morning, and there is no more after that. 3 June, 1873.

5218. Did you notice vermin in the building when you first came here? Yes, a great quantity.

5219. Have you, and the nurses under you, done your best to see that the vermin were kept down? Yes. It is very difficult indeed to keep them down in the old building.

5220. Do you know whether the efforts of the lady superintendent have been directed to keeping down the vermin? Yes, she has always asked us about it—asked whether we have had the beds cleaned.

5221. And are they cleaned? Yes, as often as they can be.

5222. What has prevented their being cleaned? It is very difficult in the accident ward. I was there for two years in charge of it. In the accident ward it is very difficult, because there are many patients who cannot be moved off their beds, and then the moment a man can be moved another is put into his place; still the beds were cleaned as often as we could manage to do it.

5223. Did it appear to you that the vermin were in such positions in the walls and in the skirting that they could not be kept down by ordinary cleaning? Certainly; they are all in the walls. I have seen them in hundreds in the window-sills.

5224. Do you know whether the vermin were ever pointed out to the committee? Oh yes; they have scarcely ever come round to look through the wards without my pointing out to them the miserable state of the whole building—the walls, ceiling, and floor—and the impossibility of keeping the bugs away.

5225. What have they said when these things were pointed out to them? They were always talking about alterations that were to be carried out.

5226. *Mr. Goold.*] Did the honorary secretaries know of it? I think so. One of the secretaries I seldom saw in the wards.

5227. Who was that? Mr. Stephen.

5228. Did Mr. Lewers, the late clerical secretary, know of it? I should think that he certainly must, but I cannot say that I have had much to do with him. He preferred always speaking to the nurses and asking them, and leaving me out, so of course I have not had much to do with him; and it was very much the same when other members of the committee have come. Any questions which they wanted to ask, they have put to the nurses and not to me.

5229. Mr. Lewers would ask the nurses questions instead of you? Yes; he never spoke to me if he could possibly help it, and there were other members of the committee the same.

5230. Can you assign any reason for their doing so? No, I do not know why it was at all.

5231. *President.*] Do you think that the course pursued by members of the committee coming into the wards and interfering with the servants is calculated to destroy your authority? I should think so. They have certainly, I think, tried to destroy our authority in that way.

5232. Did it appear to you that the influence of the committee was rather against your authority? Yes, most certainly.

5233. Have you drawn that conclusion from anything you have seen in the bearing of the nurses and servants to those who are in authority over them? I have not seen much of the interference of the committee with the nurses myself, except in the way I have described. Sometimes they have spoken to me just as they speak to other nurses, calling me "nurse," and never attempting to show me the slightest respect of any kind, and of course the nurses all notice that at once.

5234. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you think that that is in consequence of the alteration in the name? Yes; they could not have called me "nurse" before the name was altered.

5235. Then in calling you "nurse," they were simply following out the resolution that had been passed by the Board? Yes.

5236. *President.*] But the resolution was that you should be called "head nurses"? Yes; I believe that it was understood that we should be called by our names—but they call us "Nurse Moule," and "Nurse Whytlaw," and so on.

5237. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are some members of the committee much more officious than others? Yes; very few of them come round at all except the house visitors. There are some who come and give orders which I think they have no business to give.

5238. *Mr. Goold.*] Do they come now much more frequently than they used to do? Yes, the new ones do.

5239. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are they ever rude to you? No, I cannot say that they have ever been rude to me.

5240. *President.*] Have they ignored you? Yes.

5241. And preferred dealing with the servants of the institution rather than with the officers? Yes.

5242. Do you know of a gentleman who shouted out from the opposite side of the street to put the windows up? Yes.

5243. Have you ever had a member of the committee shout out to you from Macquarie-street to open the windows? Yes. It was in the morning. I had just gone into the ward, and I asked the nurse what she was doing, and she said that this member of the committee had called out to her and told her to put up the windows. I thought that he had no right to do it, and so I shut them again.

5244. I suppose in some cases that it is necessary to keep the windows closed? Yes. This was at 6 o'clock in the morning.

5245. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you know the member of the committee? Yes; it was Mr. Josephson; it is the second time he has ordered the same thing. The surgeons themselves have always left it to me. The surgeons have sometimes said there was too much draught in the ward, and had a window shut. In this case the nurse was ordered to put up the windows, and the next time he came it was worse, for he came late at night and ordered the same thing.

5246. How often does he visit the Infirmary? I think only in his own week, when he is one of the house visitors.

5247. *President.*] Have you experienced any inconvenience in the management of the wards, from medical men performing operations on a Sunday which appeared to be unnecessarily performed on that day? They are generally unnecessarily performed on Sunday, except for the reason that the doctor has more time

- Miss Gertrude time then. It is for his own convenience that he does it. I have not known a case in which it was necessary for the patient to be operated upon on Sunday. There might have been such cases, but none of my cases were of such a kind.
- 3 June, 1873. 5248. Do the doctors prefer to perform operations on a Sunday? Only two of them.
5249. Who are they? Dr. McKay and Dr. Fortescue.
5250. Is this more than an occasional thing? Yes, it is very much the case.
5251. Do you find that this practice disturbs the repose of the hospital on Sunday, and causes additional labour to the nurses? Yes, of course an operation always gives a good deal of trouble and extra work.
5252. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is it a fact that Mr. Josephson was over here every day, Sundays and all? I have never seen him. I have seen him very seldom. I see him regularly in his own week. He comes round with a pencil and piece of paper, and asks the patients if they have any complaints to make.
5253. Do you think it is a fact that "there is not one of the directors who knows as much about the institution as he does"? I do not believe he knows anything about it.
5254. Mr. Josephson says that the nursing staff consists of "nothing but common servant women": is that the case? I think that the surgeons are the best judges of that.
5255. *Mr. Cowper.*] He also tells us that Miss Osburn is utterly unfit to engage nurses. Who do you think would be the proper person to see any persons applying for a situation on the nursing staff,—the lady superintendent or the medical officers? The lady superintendent. I do not see how the medical officer could do it at all.
5256. What could a person ascertain as to an applicant's qualifications for the position of nurse, at a first interview? I suppose she could not tell much at the first interview. She could only tell whether she had got good references.
5257. How long is it before you can form an opinion as to the capabilities of a person? A month or six weeks generally. They are all supposed to come for a month or six weeks on trial, head nurses and all.
5258. I suppose that you find some people take to it naturally, and understand it better than others? Yes, certainly.
5259. But it takes some weeks before you can form an opinion? Yes, before you can tell at all whether a person will make a good nurse or not.
5260. *President.*] Do you find that the younger people pick up the training and the ways of the place sooner than old persons? Yes, much sooner; older persons are much more difficult to teach. They do not like to be taught. They think that they know everything, and they never make such good nurses.
5261. Is there anything that you wish to state yourself with respect to the place? I think not.
5262. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you state anything with regard to the improvement of the place—anything that you feel great inconvenience from—anything particularly bad in the cooking, for instance? The whole institution is in a very bad state, in almost every way. Everything seems done in a confusion. There is so very little order in any way.
5263. *President.*] Do you include the management of the nursing staff in that? That can scarcely help following the rule. Of course if there is no order in any other department, it is impossible that there can be perfect order in the nursing staff, especially where some are so young; but that is not the fault of its management, but of the want of order in the other departments of the institution.
5264. Do you find that the cooking of delicacies for patients who are very ill is sometimes badly done? Yes, I do not think that they are very careful about those things.
5265. *Mr. Cowper.*] You said that the doctor told you to see yourself what a patient would like, and to order it—Do you find a difficulty in getting delicacies ordered in that way, sent up in such a way as to be tempting to the patient? No, I don't think so. They often send up things that the patients think are not nicely cooked.

G. A. Mansfield, Esq., architect, called in and examined:—

- G. A. Mansfield, Esq.
- 3 June, 1873.
5266. *President.*] You are an architect carrying on business in Sydney? I am.
5267. Have you prepared some plans of proposed alterations and additions to this building? Yes, I have. I have them with me, if you would like to look at them. [*Plans handed in. See Separate Appendix.*]
- This is the ground floor. It is proposed on the ground floor, first of all, to remodel the old wards, by enlarging the window and door openings, by stripping and replastering the walls, so as to give them an impervious surface, and by putting a new ceiling, also impervious to gases—a ceiling chiefly of metal; repairing and altering the floors, so as to make them non-absorbent of water. These comprise the alterations of the old work, with the exception of general repairs. The new work would consist in the formation of a hall through the centre of the building, and the addition of a front block of buildings, comprising on the ground floor an entrance hall, Board-room, library, and room for the medical men.
5268. One room for the medical men? Yes, one room there. This is more for a medical library.
5269. Is there more than one room for them? There are other rooms in different places for them for other purposes. In each corner of the front elevation it is proposed to build a nurses'-room, so that these wards may be under the constant supervision of the nurses at night—that is, the head nurses. Then, coming to the back, it is proposed to put a wide flight of steps to the back yard and leading to the kitchen offices.
5270. Which it is proposed to erect on the site of the present kitchen? At each side of that there is a back staircase to be erected. These staircases lead up to the balcony. There seemed to be a deficiency in the means of getting patients down from the upper stories in case of fire, and I provided two additional staircases. The block of kitchen offices comprises a kitchen and scullery, with a laundry attached to it, a boiler and steam-engine for general purposes. There is also a store-room, with a wardsman's-room, and three bed-rooms for the men.
5271. Is the kitchen arranged with a view to cooking by steam? Precisely so—here is a boiler for that purpose. The apparatus would stand here (*referring to ground plan*), under the light of those windows.
5272. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do the alterations include arrangements for conveying water up-stairs? They do—both hot and cold water. These two little square blocks here (*referring to ground plan*) are in the elevation carried up as towers, and upon the top of each of these there is a large iron tank to hold a supply of water, at such an elevation as to give service to every part of the building. There is a force-pump to throw the water up to that height from the city mains, because it will not rise to that height by gravitation.

5273. *President.*] Is there any provision made for tanks in other parts of the building? No, not in other parts of the building. There is a provision made for attaching the engine-pump to the tank which now exists in the yard, and which I propose to clean out and arch over with brick. There is a provision for that, so that in the event of the Sydney water being suddenly cut off we can draw upon the reservoir.

5274. Were you informed that there never was any water in the building after a certain hour every day? Yes, I was instructed to that effect.

5275. *Mr. Ellis.*] What quantity of water will that tank hold? I do not know exactly, but I should think about 25,000 gallons.

5276. *Mr. Goold.*] The whole of the present kitchen comes down? Yes, entirely.

5277. *President.*] Have you any arrangements with reference to lavatories and water-closets? Yes, a complete remodelling of these is intended. I think it will save some trouble if I put in as evidence this report which was drawn up by me. [*Report handed in. See Appendix G.*]

5278. Does this report contain a summary of the proposed improvements and alterations? It does.

5279. Does it contain estimates of the cost of the alterations? Yes, it does.

5280. Can you tell us, by reference to it, the estimated amount of the proposed additions and alterations?

The cost of the new buildings and the alterations, including the new mortuary, amounts to £15,452.

5281. *Mr. Ellis.*] What will the alterations of the old part alone cost? £3,325.

5282. *President.*] What makes the great difference between the two amounts? The new buildings.

5283. The new kitchen and the new front? Yes.

5284. And the new dead-house? Yes.

5285. *Mr. Cowper.*] Would these alterations of the old building make it perfect: we are told, for instance, that the bugs cannot be got out of it? I cannot accept that opinion at all. I believe that the bugs can be effectually got under.

5286. *President.*] Would it require the taking up of the floors? I do not think so, but the walls should be entirely refaced—stripped to the bare bricks; there must be new window-frames, new ceilings, and the floors must be thoroughly overhauled, to make them quite impervious to water. These are the works which are included in the £3,325.

5287. You have, in preparing these plans, directed your attention to the modern ideas which are promulgated with reference to hospital construction? Yes, I have made them my special study.

5288. And have you borne this reformed style of hospital architecture in mind? I have. I have laid out these improvements in accordance with the most modern views on the subject. In the report I have laid before you, you will see a number of buildings mentioned of which I have made special study for that purpose.

5289. Do your plans make any alteration in the drainage of the building? No, I think not.

5290. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think it is desirable to have the lavatories and water-closets so close to each other as they are? I see no objection to it, if they are properly attended to and cleaned: not only so, but they are always associated together; they are so in the St. Thomas's Hospital, and in the Victoria Hospital at Netley, and others.

5291. Are they in the same rooms there? In adjoining apartments.

5292. *President.*] You say that that is so in all modern hospitals at Home? In many cases it is.

5293. They are separated from each other by walls, are they not? No, in the majority of cases they are separated only by partitions.

5294. Your alterations propose that the present system of the water-closets opening into the wards shall be altered? Yes, none will open into the wards. I propose to alter that, and in every instance the entrances to the water-closets and lavatories will be in the lobbies.

5295. Where do you propose to build an upper story? I do not propose to build a new story over the main building. This is a plan of the alterations proposed in the first floor (*referring to first-floor plan*). This contemplates the erection of two entirely new wards, one over the front block of the building, to which is attached nurse's room, lavatory, and water-closets; and the other new ward is over the block of kitchen offices.

5296. Is that intended as a fever ward? I cannot tell you to what purpose it is intended to apply it. I suggested that it should be a ward for contagious cases, because it is thoroughly well isolated from the others. The floor would be constructed so that no heat or vapour could ascend to it from the kitchen offices, and it would be sound-proof.

5297. In what part of the premises is it proposed to erect the new dead-house? The south-eastern corner, near the south wing. While on this subject I may say that there is a new operating-theatre provided here, to which is attached a surgeon's room.

5298. Have these plans been approved of by the committee? Yes, they have.

5299. *Mr. Ellis.*] Which is the operating-room? This (*referring to plan of first-floor*) is the operating-room.

5300. Is that not too close to the wards—do you not think the smell would pass into the wards? No, there is no smell from it. There is no dissecting done there. A dissecting-room is provided in the mortuary. The operating-room must be near the wards; it is for amputations and operations upon living patients.

5301. *President.*] Is your plan prepared on the present scale of prices? No, it was prepared nine months ago, so that the prices will now be slightly augmented.

5302. What addition would you make to the prices? From 10 to 15 per cent.

5303. Did you give us the estimate of the cost of the new buildings in the front? The northern building £800, the southern building £1,000.

5304. What are these alterations to these buildings? They comprise the erection of a new story upon the southern front building, to give improved accommodation to the medical staff and the man in charge of the premises.

5305. Does it provide for two rooms in which the resident surgeons may see in-coming patients? No, it does not.

5306. Does it propose an additional room at all of that character? No, there is no addition for that purpose.

5307. Does it contemplate any alterations of the present dispensary or additions to it? None whatever.

5308. Was your attention in any way directed to these matters? No, it was not.

G. A.
Mansfield,
Esq.

June, 1873.

G. A.
Mansfield,
Esq.

3 June, 1873.

5309. What additions were you asked to prepare plans for with regard to the southern front building? Improved accommodation for the gate-keeper and the dispensing staff.
5310. In respect of residence? Yes. You see there is a dining-room, and all the rest are bed-rooms.
5311. Is this an additional story? Yes, an upper story on the present one.
5312. Are there any additions to the dispensary itself? No additions at all.
5313. Has any provision been made in the plans by you for an additional private sitting-room for the resident medical officers? Yes, in the northern front building, by the addition of an extra story—the upper story that is here provided for.
5314. Do your plans contemplate any additional bath accommodation? In the hospital itself?
5315. Yes? No, I think not—no additional bath accommodation, except such as is attached to the new wards.
5316. *Mr. Cowper.*] And no change in the water-closets? A remodelling of them, but not any alteration in the position. I do not think that the position of the water-closets could be very well improved. It corresponds with what is adopted in most new hospitals very nearly indeed.
5317. *President.*] Has your attention been directed to the drainage under the building? No, it has not.
5318. Your attention was not directed by the committee to the drainage under the base of the present old building? No, it was not.
5319. Do you see any difficulty in draining and ventilating it? I do not think that it requires any drainage. It stands upon the crest of a hill, and drains itself. It may require ventilation.
5320. Do you contemplate doing away with those ugly sinks? Yes, but I may say that is not shown upon the plans. These plans must be taken merely as a general scheme, not yet altogether worked out into detail. There is a great amount of detail to be considered and planned.
5321. In working out these plans would there be extras—the usual little bill of extras? Oh no. I think that the estimate provides sufficiently for all contingencies of that kind.
5322. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The walls are sufficiently strong to bear the alterations and repairs you contemplate? Quite so. I propose to enlarge all the openings considerably.
5323. *President.*] You consider that it would be unwise to pull down this building? I consider that it would be a great waste of money.
5324. *Mr. Cowper.*] It should be roofed afresh? Yes, with slate.
5325. *Mr. Ellis.*] Assuming that it is necessary that these bath-rooms and waterclosets should be so close together, do you not think that they should be separated by a brick or stone wall or partition? Yes, I think that a division between them is desirable.
5326. There is nothing but a wooden partition between them now? No.
5327. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you propose to do anything with the Domain wall? Yes. I have another plan to bring under your notice. It is proposed to take that wall down and replace it with two dwarf stone walls with iron railings, with an interval of 15 feet between each wall, the object being to grow trees within the space, in order to shut out the view, and also to prevent people outside from throwing tobacco and other articles in to the patients, as I believe that they now do. In the meantime, while the trees are growing, it is proposed to line them with a temporary wooden screen, to prevent exposing the grounds to view from the Domain.
5328. What is to be the height of the railing? 7 feet 6 inches. I am of opinion that that would be a more effectual means of preventing communication than the present solid stone wall. I have also to bring under your notice the plans of the mortuary. These are not exactly the adopted plans, which are now in course of preparation, but they are so near that they may almost be taken as the same. This is the building that it is proposed to erect at the end of the south wing. There is a basement story which is rendered necessary by the fact that we must get a drainage to Macquarie-street, and in order to do that we must elevate the floor of the dead-house to a certain height. There is no drainage from the mortuary at present.
5329. Have the bodies to be carried up to that floor? The bodies will be carried up by a lift at one end of the mortuary.
5330. Inside of course? Yes, inside. The bodies are laid upon that and raised into the mortuary, which is fitted up with shelves for seven bodies. These bodies will be lifted up to that floor. Adjoining that room is a room for post mortem examinations, and adjoining that a surgeon's room, where they wash their hands, keep instruments, &c. Then the basement is a store-room for coffins, shelter for hearses, and so on.
5331. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is the estimated cost of that? About £1,000.
5332. What is the length of the building? 56 feet.
5333. *Mr. Gould.*] Have you any room provided for the clothes, to take the place of the clothes-house down there? There is no room at present provided on these plans, but it has been kept in view that such a room will be wanted. It will be better to erect a separate room for that purpose, entirely disconnected with anything else.
5334. *President.*] Within what distance of the ceiling do the proposed windows come? Within a foot or less; that I mention in the report.
5335. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that any amount of whitewashing or cleaning can keep the wards now free from bugs? No, I am quite sure that no amount of cleaning could do it, because they are in the plaster, and they have such a secure shelter that it is quite impossible to get at them; and they are in the window-frames and in the ceilings too.

Mrs. Jessie Whytlaw, head nurse, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

Mrs. Jessie
Whytlaw.

3 June, 1873.

5336. *President.*] You are one of the head nurses or sisters of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes, I am.
5337. How long have you been here? I have been here two years now.
5338. You were trained entirely in the institution? Yes, entirely.
5339. You live in the Nightingale wing? Yes.
5340. What salary do you receive? £40 a year.
5341. If it has been represented to us that you get £60, that is not the fact? It is quite untrue.
5342. You began I suppose as a probationer? Yes, as probationary sister when I joined.
5343. As far as you have seen, are the nursing staff—the lady superintendent, the head nurses, and the nurses—working harmoniously together? Yes, very much so indeed.

5344. Are you aware of any dissension or ill-feeling existing among them as a body? No, none whatever; I think that they all agree remarkably well.

5345. As far as you have observed, is the lady superintendent fair and just in her management of those under her? Yes, exceedingly so, and she is exceedingly kind—takes a very great interest in us all, so far as I have seen.

5346. Is it true that she systematically gets rid of the best nurses and those who have been for any time in the institution? As far as I know it is not true. I do not know of any cases of the kind.

5347. Were you here when the title "sister" was changed to that of "head nurse"? No, it was before I came here that the change was made.

5348. Which title do you think would be best, as far as regards the maintenance of your authority and your power of preserving the discipline of the wards—do you think you should be called "sister" or "head nurse"? The term "sister" would be much better. We should have more authority in the wards over both nurses and patients if we were called "sisters."

5349. What is the effect, as far as you have observed, of the use of the title which is now given to you? I think it would give us much more influence over the patients if we were called sister; at present we are called by our names, which is very objectionable.

5350. You think that you should have an abstract title—that the individual should be lost in the office? Yes, entirely. It would be better.

5351. Do you think that being addressed by your name gives an opportunity to patients, if they are displeased with you, to be disagreeable and insulting in their manner? Yes, I have experienced it.

5352. You would not be exposed to that if you were called a "sister"? Not at all, but I have experienced the disagreeableness of it since I have been here.

5353. *Mr. Goold.*] Of being called by your own name? Yes, by my own name.

5354. *Mrs. Whytlaw?* Yes, that is my proper name.

5355. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do not the patients call you "nurse"? Many of them do.

5356. *President.*] Thus putting you on a level with the nurses? Yes, it does not give us any power over them at all.

5357. Then your reasons for disliking the change of name are of an entirely practical kind? Yes.

5358. They are not fanciful or sentimental reasons? Not at all.

5359. Are you a Protestant? Yes.

5360. How often does Miss Osburn go round the institution? Three times a day—always as often as that, and sometimes oftener; very frequently oftener than three times a day.

5361. Does she appear to you to take an interest in the institution and in her work? Yes, she does very much indeed, as far as I know. When I tell her of particular cases that I have, special cases, she speaks to the patients and asks about them, and takes an interest in them, and from her I gain a great deal of useful information. Of course there are many patients to whom she may not speak, because they are, some of them, only in for a day or two, and there is nothing particular the matter with them. In that case I do not call her attention to them.

5362. It would be impossible for her to speak to all the patients? Oh, quite impossible, but if any of them have any complaints to make they can always do so.

5363. Have you seen them do so? Oh yes, frequently. The patients have often asked her questions and made complaints.

5364. She is always accessible to them? Yes, and very ready to listen to any complaint, and have whatever is complained of, rectified.

5365. If it has been represented to us that she takes no interest in her work, and does not apply herself, and is constantly away for days together—is that statement borne out by the facts? That is quite a false statement. As for her being constantly away, since I have been here she has only been twice away for a week; once she was ordered away by the doctors for her health, and the other time she went up the country to a hospital. On another occasion she was away I think for three nights, but came in here and attended to her duties in the day.

5366. Was that last absence when Mr. Paxton came here about the vermin? Yes, I think so. She was away at night, but she was here attending to her duties in the day-time; and these are the only occasions, to my knowledge, on which she has been away, in two years.

5367. When she is not absolutely in the wards I suppose there is much to look after? Yes, there is a great deal to look after. She is always accessible to us; if we wish to ask for any advice we can always come over here and find her.

5368. Advice in the management of patients? Yes.

5369. Since you have been here, have you become aware of a division of authority between the lady superintendent and the manager, which is very detrimental to the working of the institution? Yes, I think that it is very noticeable.

5370. In what way is it shown? It is very troublesome to get a man to do anything by the lady superintendent's authority. You have always to appeal to the manager; and in many cases the manager interferes in the wards when he has no occasion to do so.

5371. In what way? Interferes in the management of patients; and, on one or two occasions—two occasions with regard to patients of mine—he has prevented the lady superintendent's orders being carried out. A patient wanted his clothes out to get them aired, and asked the storekeeper to allow him to get his clothes. The storeman refused, and I spoke to the lady superintendent, and she gave the patient an order to get his clothes. The man came back and said they would not give him his clothes, and that the manager had said "What the devil has Miss Osburn to do with it?" The man said that if he had a shilling or two to bribe the storeman with he would have got his clothes.

5372. *Mr. Goold.*] How long ago was this? A year or fifteen months ago. It was when I was in the male wards. On another occasion something of the same kind occurred. A patient had worn his boots out working for the institution, and they had been in the habit of giving away to such persons the boots of patients who had died. I asked the lady superintendent about it and she gave an order, and I went to the manager, and he wanted to know "what Miss Osburn had to do with it," and he "would be very much obliged to her to mind her own business." I said I thought it was part of her business; and he said that he minded his own business, and she had better mind hers; and the man did not get his boots at all.

Mrs. Jessie
Whytlaw.

June, 1873.

- Mrs. Jessie Whytlaw. 5373. Did the man who wanted his clothes to air, get them? No, he did not get them until he was going out. On many occasions the storeman has treated the male patients in the same way. If he was in a bad temper, or the applicant was some person whom he did not like, he would not give him his clothes, while he would give them to others; it was just as he was in the humour.
- 3 June, 1873. 5374. What is the man's name? Harris.
5375. *President.*] Do you know anything of an erysipelas patient who was kept waiting twenty-four hours for a tent? Yes, I know of a woman who was kept waiting a day for a tent. That was a patient of mine. Of course it was not my place to order the tent to be put up. I thought the house doctor would have given the manager instructions to do it.
5376. Do you know the cause of the delay in putting up the tent? I do not know the particulars. I only know that the patient was kept waiting a day for it.
5377. Have you observed irregularities in the sending up of the diets? Yes, great irregularities indeed.
5378. Of what kind? Very often if a diet is put on we do not get it in the ward for a day or so, and sometimes after a diet is taken off it will continue to come up for days afterwards.
5379. How long have you known it to come up after being taken off? Sometimes for days, sometimes for a week after it has been discontinued.
5380. Have you known it to come up after the patient for whom it was ordered in the first instance has died? No; in that case it would not come up for more than one day.
5381. Were you here when another system of making up the diet-lists was in force? Yes.
5382. Which system was the best? The other system was much the best.
5383. There were fewer irregularities then? Yes, very much fewer.
5384. Do you think there was any waste then caused by the sisters? I do not see how there could be, because we could not ask for what we did not want. There is more likely to be waste in the medical wards than in the surgical wards, in the way of bread, because in the medical wards many of them cannot eat bread—they are too ill. In my ward, any loaf not cut or touched I return to the kitchen again.
5385. Did not the other system—that of the sisters making up the diet-lists—afford you an opportunity of preventing waste, by ordering no more than the patients could eat: if there were too many rice-puddings and less would be enough, you could order less? I have often, when there were twenty patients on rice-pudding, ordered only sixteen; times out of number I have done that. When a patient is on meat and rice-pudding I gave him a smaller quantity of rice-pudding, but when he was on rice-pudding and had no meat I gave him the full allowance.
5386. Do you know why that system of making up the diets was discontinued? I do not know, except that I think it was principally to give us annoyance. There was a good deal in that. I have noticed that when a patient is taken off an egg or wine, or anything that can be made use of in the store, they send very quickly after it. What use they make of it I do not know. A patient is hardly dead before they will send for the brandy bottle if it has come up for him.
5387. There is on their part then a remarkable desire to save in that respect? Yes; anything that we could make use of they look very sharply after.
5388. *Mr. Gould.*] Were any complaints made by medical men as to the former system of diets? I remember a patient making a complaint to Mr. Bedford about his not getting a sufficient quantity of rice-pudding.
5389. That was under the old system? Yes, it was.
5390. *President.*] Did that complaint arise out of this system of making out the diet-lists? Not at all; it had no connection with it.
5391. Did not some case of that kind lead to the alteration—some one must have suggested the alteration—you have no idea what circumstances led to the alteration? No, I do not know, except that it was represented that we did make a great many mistakes in the diet-lists, which I am sure we did not.
5392. What mistakes did they say you made? Have an extra pint of milk, or put a patient on an egg and make use of it ourselves.
5393. *Mr. Gould.*] Who would make these representations? I do not know, unless the manager or the house-steward made them.
5394. Was anything said by the directors? When I was in the south wing they used to send up a great many more eggs than were required, and I made quite a large collection of them. The lady superintendent told me to keep them for the committee room, but they became so offensive that I had to throw them away.
5395. Were these eggs not required? No; the patients were gone out, and the eggs still came up for them.
5396. Were complaints made to the visiting committee about the diets, by the patients? I do not think that my patients ever did; they did not make any complaints, so far as I know, about the diets.
5397. *President.*] Have you observed any irregularities in the sending up of the medicine from the dispensary? Yes, very great.
5398. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does that continue? Not so much in the medicine as in getting tow and linseed-meal.
5399. *President.*] Are you aware that there used to be a weekly supply of those things sent up into the wards? Yes, for a short time, and that was a very great convenience.
5400. Why was that supply stopped? I do not know. It was stopped.
5401. Do you think that there was any waste? I do not see how there could have been any waste. Linseed-meal could not be eaten, and one does not generally put on more poultices than are required.
5402. Do you know what becomes of the whole loaves that are sent down to the kitchen? I do not know, unless they are used to make puddings. The patients have bread puddings twice a week.
5403. Have you experienced any inconvenience from the medical men performing their operations on Sundays? When I was in the surgical ward it was very inconvenient, and could have been done at any other time. It causes much unnecessary work.
5404. Keeps the nurses cleaning up? Yes; it prevents them from going to church; they have to stop at home and work.
5405. Does it not disturb the quiet of the Sunday? Yes, it is very inconvenient to have operations going on.
5406. You can say that they have been unnecessarily performed on Sunday? Yes, quite so, because they could have been done on Saturday or Monday, many times when they have been done on the Sunday.

5407. Do all the medical men err in this way? Some gentlemen in particular are more fond of it than others.

5408. We must ask you for their names? Mr. Fortescue in particular is very fond of Sunday operations, and Dr. McKay.

5409. You stated that there was more than one? Dr. McKay is, I think, the only other gentleman who does it. Dr. Bedford and Dr. Jones never visit the hospital on Sunday, except in extreme cases. I have, I think, only known either of them to come once on a Sunday.

5410. You are aware of the way in which the doctors admit the patients, turn and turn about? Yes.

5411. Do you know whether doctors have ever kept in patients who might otherwise be discharged—who keep them in until their week of admission comes round, in order that they may retain their beds? I have known instances of it.

5412. Have you any doubt about it? I have no doubt whatever.

5413. What makes you come to the conclusion that they do so? I have known two instances of patients in my own wards who might have gone out last week, but who have been kept in by the doctors.

5414. You have heard the doctors say that they are well enough to go out? Yes, I have heard the doctors say that they are quite ready to go out, and may go out next week. I suggested another who was ready to go out, and the reply was—"We must not turn them all out this week—we must keep a bed or two for ourselves."

5415. Who was it that said so? It was Dr. McLaurin. I cannot say that I have found that with Dr. Quaiffe, and I have only found it in this instance with Dr. McLaurin.

5416. Are these patients in the hospital now? One went out to-day, and the other will, I suppose, be kept in until a suitable case comes in to take his place.

5417. *Mr. Goold.*] Are you aware how many times Mr. Josephson visits the Infirmary? I have seen him here twice or three times since I have been here—not more than three times, and he comes round in his own week with a pencil and paper to take notes.

5418. When he does visit, is it his custom to go through the Infirmary? I cannot say; I can only speak of my own wards; I may have seen him once on the lower floor on my side.

5419. *President.*] When he comes in and makes his inquiries, does he speak to you or to the nurses? He does not come to me at all. He has just walked through and not asked me any questions. Of course I have never volunteered to speak to him.

5420. Has he asked questions of other people? I think I have seen him go to the nurses, and go to the patients and ask them questions.

5421. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is he right in saying that there is no nursing staff, and that there are no nurses in the establishment? I should say that he was not at all right in saying that there is no nursing staff.

5422. Is he right in saying that they are not nurses at all, but only common servant women? How does he know, I should like to know—he does not spend his days and nights here. There is one thing about the place that I think should be seen to—the water supply is something atrocious.

5423. The supply of both hot and cold water to the wards? Yes, there is a very bad supply. The water is cut off from half-past 2 in the afternoon until about 7 o'clock at night. We have not a drop of water between those hours.

5424. We are told that there are a good many vermin in the building: have you done your best to keep them down? Yes, we have done our best; but when I first came here it was impossible to keep the beds clean in the main building, owing to the state of the walls; in the south wing there are comparatively few vermin. The arrangements and conveniences here are exceedingly bad. In wet weather a female patient has often been compelled to go across to the back of the kitchen to get hot water for washing up.

5425. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you no gas stoves in the wards? Yes, but they are only intended to heat water for making poultices—you cannot heat gallons of water for washing up with them; they are very small gas stoves.

5426. *President.*] Do you know whether Miss Osburn has endeavoured to get rid of these bugs? Yes, she has.

5427. Has the attention of the committee been called to them? I have often called their attention to it when they have been passing through my wards, and they have said, "Oh, it will be seen to—the whole place wants renovating"; but nothing was done until quite recently.

5428. Is it your opinion that the vermin were in such positions in the building—in the plastering and window-sills, and so on—that the ordinary cleaning which a woman could do could not keep them down? It would be utterly impossible to keep them down by any ordinary cleaning. I have seen the lady superintendent myself going round with a brush and doing all the walls and window-ledges. It was utterly impossible to keep the place in the state in which it should be.

Mr. Henry D. Russell, clerk, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

5429. *President.*] Can you tell us the number of patients who have been passed as eligible for admission during this week, but who have been refused on account of there being no beds for them? Four persons from the 27th May until to-day.

5430. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are they medical or surgical cases? One medical case, no bed; another medical case, no bed; and two surgical cases refused for the same reason to-day.

5431. *President.*] How many patients were refused, from the 1st to the 31st May, on the ground of there being no beds? There were 19 refused, 8 of whom were subsequently admitted perhaps a week or a fortnight afterwards. You have required me to furnish you with the information first as to the number of Government patients on whom money has been found during the last twelve months, and the amounts. I am not prepared to give you that information to-day, but will furnish it to you. [*See Appendix J for information referred to.*] The next question is, the number of Government patients in the hospital on the 1st of June last? There were on that date 142 Government patients, and 82 other patients, making a total of 224. The next question is, how many Government patients have been admitted during the last twelve months? I take it you mean from the 1st January to the 31st December, 1872. There were 1,057 Government patients admitted during the year 1872, and 770 other patients, making a total of 1,827.

- Mr. H. D. Russell. 5432. I want now the number of patients—Government patients—on whom money has been found, and the amounts? The number on whom money has been found is very large, but there are some very trifling amounts. Shall I give you all sums over a pound?
- 3 June, 1873. 5433. Yes, those over a pound, and that will of course include those on whom you find bank deposit receipts? Yes, I will furnish that. [See Appendix J.] The last question is as to the number of patients who have been refused during the month of May on the ground of there being no beds; the answer is, 9 of the Colonial Secretary's patients and 10 subscribers' patients, making a total of 19.

Alfred Roberts, Esq., called in and examined:—

- A. Roberts, Esq. 5434. *President.*] This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the Public Charities of the Colony, and more particularly in regard to the Sydney Infirmary—to inquire what improvements should be made to bring it under the most improved system of hospital management—to bring it into accordance with modern hospital ideas. I believe you have taken a considerable interest in the matter, and have lately been to England. Perhaps you can offer suggestions to throw a light upon the inquiry. You were, I believe, a long time connected with the Infirmary? I was for eighteen years honorary surgeon to the institution. I went Home in October, 1871, and being anxious to see the hospitals of tropical climates, I visited Bombay. Then I went to Vienna, and completely through Italy and Germany, and travelled different parts of England to see the best hospitals I could meet with. It is rather a broad question.
5435. I think it would be best for you to choose your own method of giving evidence? The first question that suggests itself to my mind is, whether a central hospital is desirable, and I should answer in the affirmative. The next point is, whether the site of the Infirmary is a suitable one for the central hospital; that I should answer in the affirmative, and I should like to add, that in my travels I have not met with more than one site that is its equal. I allude to that of the hospital at Netley, near Southampton.
5436. That is a military hospital? Yes. In making this statement, I take into consideration that it stands on the summit of a hill. There is a street on the front, and the Domain adjoins the grounds; the pure prevailing breezes come fresh from the ocean up the harbour, through the buildings, and the view is beyond measure beautiful. The next point would be the size which a central hospital for a community such as this should be, and I am inclined to think that it should be reduced to a minimum. It is desirable, speaking broadly, that sick patients should be removed out of the centre of the town, not because they want fresher air than they would get in a good hospital upon this site, but for other reasons. I should be inclined to retain this hospital for acute cases and cases of accident. Of course I am speaking with a knowledge of the fact that another hospital is to be immediately commenced; otherwise I should not offer the advice I am giving. That being the case, I should be inclined to limit the size of this to such a number of beds as will be probably required to accommodate the cases alluded to, and as can be well provided for upon the area of ground at the disposal of the directors. With respect to the size, I think that about 150 beds would be quite ample to meet the requirements of the population upon this principle.
5437. Then you propose to diminish the number of beds in the Infirmary? I would, most certainly.
5438. On the ground that the institution is overcrowded, in your opinion? On the ground that hospital accommodation is not required to the extent to be provided by this hospital and the Prince Alfred Hospital, and that future hospital requirements beyond these would be better provided in the direction in which population progresses.
5439. That reduction in the number of patients would afford better opportunities of thoroughly cleaning the wards, by enabling you to shift the patients from one to another? I think in building or remodelling any hospital, unless the walls are made of impervious material, every ward should be vacated once in six months. The Samaritan Hospital in London—which I mention because I know the working of it very well, and very serious operations take place there—is completely closed for a month every year.
5440. Are they provided for elsewhere? No, they are not. They are simply discharged. They say their object is to cure the largest number of patients per annum, and that is their way of doing it. The result of Mr. Wells' treatment of one important operation has been to decrease the mortality to under thirty per cent., and it used to be over eighty. I believe the hospital management alluded to has had a considerable bearing on this result.
5441. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do I understand you to say that sick or dying patients are taken out into the street? Suitable arrangements are made; new patients are not admitted for a little time before, and every patient leaves the place when the time comes.
5442. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But some one takes care of them, I suppose? Not on behalf of the hospital. There are so many institutions in London.
5443. *President.*] Then our present system in this hospital of keeping the wards filled from year's end to year's end must be injurious to the patients, in your opinion? I think so.
5444. Especially when you are told that the walls are not whitewashed for over two years? Undoubtedly. More than that, I think that when a case of fever dies, that that bed should be left vacant for a time. Bearing on this subject, I should like to allude to a fact which I mentioned some time ago, in two papers which I read before the Royal Society, in respect to the large number of incurable and chronic cases which have always been and are now in the hospital. I have made inquiries since my return from Europe, and am informed that there are quite as many now as there used to be, and as many difficulties in the way of getting rid of them. In the calculations I made, I find that if a low average were taken, there would be not less than fifty of these cases.
5445. That is, cases of patients to be treated as beneficially to themselves in other institutions? All through the year there were not less than fifty patients who were suffering from incurable or chronic disease, who would do well in the hospital ward of the Liverpool Asylum, and whose circumstances adapted them to that when they became dependent on public charity. We know that these cases do well at Liverpool, as they do here,—that the entire expenses of this institution are £46 a bed per annum,—that the expenses at Liverpool are about £13 per bed per annum, taking all round. Putting the expenses down at £15, that would save £31 a bed upon 50 patients, and that would come to £1,600 a year. The Government contribution comes to, for each one of these patients, about £33 per annum, and that comes I think to over £1,600 a year. Suppose that it would be necessary to build new accommodation at Liverpool or elsewhere, it could be put up for about £50 per bed. The new ward at Liverpool cost £40 a bed. If you are to supply hospital accommodation such as is required for the purposes of a general hospital

hospital for acute cases, &c., it will cost you £200 a bed. These are facts. I think it may be interesting to the Commission, in endeavouring to come to a conclusion, and in judging of the hospital expenditure here, to show what the hospital expenditure is in hospitals at Home. This [see Appendix H] is a paper drawn up by the secretary to the St. Mary's Hospital, a copy of which he was kind enough to give me. I would draw your attention to it; it is a very interesting document, and it shows clearly that you cannot reduce the expenditure of a general hospital much under what it is now at the Infirmary. You can render the management much more efficient, but not reduce the expenditure. We may take it fairly for granted that in London the gentlemen know as completely what they are about as any average Board of Directors, and yet there the Cancer Hospital has to pay £123 a bed.

A. Roberts,
Esq.

3 June, 1873.

5446. For the keep for a year? The total expense. The Hospital for Sick Children, £53; the Consumption Hospital, Brompton, £53; the Lock Hospital, male and female, £33; the London Fever Hospital, £38; Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital, £44; Birmingham General Hospital, £46; Birmingham Queen's Hospital, £43; Bradford Infirmary, £56; Brighton Sussex County Hospital, £58; Bristol General Hospital, £38.

5447. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do they give the details by which these items are arrived at? The whole of the details are arrived at. Here the details are. The number of patients daily throughout the year, the number of out-patients and casualties, the cost of provisions, washing, coals, gas, soap, soda, candles, wood, &c., furniture, turnery, drugs, dispensary, sundries, and so on. The Charing Cross Hospital costs £59 a bed; Guy's, £47; King's College, £59. These are the London general hospitals:—the London, £58; Middlesex, £62; St. Bartholomew's, £58; St. George's, £56; St. Mary's, £57; University College, £77; Westminster, £39; Seamen's Hospital, "Dreadnought," £55. Bearing upon the admission of patients, I think the question of making patients pay in a community like this rather crops up. At Home great efforts are being made to establish self-supporting dispensaries. To my knowledge they have been very successful; and, considering the high wages of people here, I think the plan is worthy of consideration. I got what papers I could respecting it, but I have not had time to go over them.

5448. Can you state generally the way in which they are managed to make them self-supporting? I am hardly able to do so at present, but each person pays so many pence per annum—a very small sum, and the expenses of the drugs are paid, and the medical men of the establishment divide the balance left between them, in proportion to the number of patients each has seen. It amounts to but little, but enables the subscribers relieved to maintain a spirit of independence.

5449. Then, instead of paying district surgeons and medical men, they are paid from contributions? Yes, and I think such an institution may be established here with every advantage to the people themselves.

5450. *Mr. Goold.*] In connection with the Infirmary? I do not see any reason why it should not be. In some places the same institution has a provident dispensary and a gratuitous dispensary, and they work well side by side.

5451. *President.*] Don't you think that class of persons get medical advice through the operation of Friendly Societies? A great many persons get advice here who can afford to pay 5s. per annum. They would do it provided they knew it beforehand. The principle establishes providence among the improvident, who are thus taught to look forward a little and provide on the plan of the Societies.

5452. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Any person who paid 5s. at the beginning of the year would be entitled to relief? Yes, and to select their doctor; and there would be some guarantee that they were that class of people who required it.

5453. They must be recommended at first? Yes. I have the papers containing the rules bearing upon it, which are at your service. There is another point I should like to mention. At Vienna there is a large general hospital; it contains 5,000 beds; it costs nothing; every patient is paid for. If I ran over a person in the street, the police would take him to the hospital, ascertain my name, and they would bring him back to me with a certificate that he is discharged, and I should have to pay.

5454. Suppose you are unable to pay? I am not allowed to be unable to pay. I may have to punish myself. The whole system of poor-law relief in Germany is such that people do not say they are unable to pay unless they really are. If a servant girl requires relief, she goes to the hospital and you pay for her, if she has been more than six months in your service; if less, then the master in whose service she was previously; and if she comes up from the country, the Mayor pays from the rates. Thus the whole hospital is conducted without expenditure.

5455. *President.*] Can any one go into it by paying? I believe not.

5456. Then it is devoted to those who should be provided for in consequence of the applications of people connected with them? It is devoted to everybody and anybody in the large city. It is not one hospital out of many; it is the chief hospital. There is another hospital, but it is founded on the same principle.

5457. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Suppose a man falls in the street and has no friends? They find out where he comes from, and the Mayor of that district pays. He belongs to some one district, and the police trace it out.

5458. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you object to the Commission having this as an Appendix to your evidence? Not the slightest. I had some little difficulty in getting it, even in London. It is a statistical record. I do not recollect anything else, unless you come to the character of the building you want to put up.

5459. *President.*] While on this question of the admission of patients, have you ever considered the desirableness of abolishing admission on the orders of subscribers? Yes.

5460. And throwing the house open to everybody? I think the hospital would be more useful and more popular if all the vacant beds were filled by the most urgent cases among the applicants, and if any one could be an applicant who could satisfy the proper officer of his inability to pay for his treatment.

5461. Have you ever compared the amount of subscriptions to this with the subscriptions to local hospitals in the country? I do not think I have.

5462. You have not formed an opinion as to whether they are not smaller for the population than in the country? I cannot say, but I am certain they are small in comparison with the population, and the charitable tendency that exists in the community. I consider the subscriptions extremely small.

5463. Do not you think if it was thrown open generally, a larger number would subscribe, if they thought they could give a sufficient sum, not to get a patient in but to assist the hospital? I should like to throw the admissions open to every poor person. The only guarantee should be that he was unable to pay, and that his disease was a case demanding admission. I would put no restrictions on the subscriptions. I am confident the subscriptions would be increased if it were thrown open.

5464. Have you ever observed, during your long connection here, that the present system led to a kind of favouritism,—that there was a tendency to admit patients because they were the friends of influential or large subscribers? I know it worked occasionally in that way, and in keeping patients in when they obtained admission, and would otherwise have been discharged sooner.

5465.

A. Roberts,
Esq.

3 June, 1873.

5465. Do you think this would have any effect the other way, of destroying the interest of the public in the institution? I think not.

5466. Supposing this system of admission by orders were abolished, do you think it is desirable to have this system of having public meetings of the subscribers annually? I have not given that subject consideration, but I think there are others much better able to give an opinion on that point. It is a popular subject which I do not feel confidence in my opinion upon, but I am satisfied that it is more desirable to elect the officers and staff through the Board of Directors.

5467. Have you formed an opinion as to whether the honorary staff of this institution is too large? I do think it is.

5468. To what extent would you limit it? I have always said that three honorary surgeons and physicians would work better.

5469. Are you acquainted with the system which exists in the Infirmary of medical men admitting turn about? Yes, week about in turn; I am.

5470. Did it ever come under your cognizance that there was a tendency on the part of some medical men to keep in patients that might be discharged, for the reason of not having their beds vacant until their week came round? Not during my period.

5471. If such a thing is proved to exist, do you think it should be allowed? That is just one of the questions which the directors cannot interfere with. I think that the soul of efficiency in the administration of all institutions such as this depends on the general *morale*—the general feeling—and that when confidence in officers is lost, whoever they are, the institution is sure to go wrong, and it is not to be put right by checking them in small matters, but by a full re-establishment of a high moral tone throughout the institution. The medical man clearly must be the judge as to when a patient can be discharged; and the great point to establish in the minds of your medical staff is a desire to turn as many patients, cured or relieved, as possible from the hospital through the year, and you must take it for granted that they would do so.

5472. Have you formed an opinion as to whether the managing body is too large? I feel as satisfied as I can that it is so. It would work better if the Board was much reduced. What I have seen has been that the Board is formed, and the business half got through, before ten or more gentlemen; then three or more others come in, and they want to hear what has been done, and a considerable part, if not the whole business has to be gone over again. At another time, a small Board has done business, and the next month another small Board has come and upset it all, because different members attended the two Boards, and those present at the last meeting were ignorant of the circumstances which influenced the first meeting. In many instances the second decision had to be subsequently reversed.

5473. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you approve of clergymen being on the Board? I think not. I may say no.

5474. *President.*] You think it should be composed only of laymen? I think so.

5475. Do you not think that the present system of people giving orders upon the Colonial Secretary for patients, thus enabling people to give charity vicariously, is calculated to diminish the amount of subscriptions? I think so.

5476. Would you do away with that altogether? To the giving of recommendations?

5477. Would you do away with the privilege people have of giving orders, whether they are subscribers or not? I would, for this reason: it would be necessary to establish a proper responsible person to make inquiry into the condition of patients. I am satisfied the institution is abused by persons who should pay, but get in under the Colonial Secretary's order.

5478. Did that come under your notice when you were here? Yes. And since I have returned, I have had persons come to my house, pay a fee for my opinion, and request that I would undertake the case and perform a necessary operation, and come back the next day and say they have got a Colonial Secretary's order to go into the Infirmary. I have had four or five cases of this nature. Some say—"Well, I think I will go into the Infirmary. Will you operate?" I say—"No, I do not attend now, except as a consulting surgeon"; and they will stop out and pay me for attendance.

5479. *Mr. Couper.*] What check is there upon this;—a responsible person should be appointed to give admission to these people? Yes.

5480. How is it possible for them to find out when these persons have money? There is a difficulty, no doubt, but if you had a responsible person he would do better than a clergyman. For instance, I know one clergyman who boasts of giving away 300 orders in the course of the year; and I mentioned, in a little article on pauperism, two cases, both of them with a considerable sum—more than £100—in their pockets; but if you had a responsible person he could find out a good deal, and he might have the use of a detective. An officer soon gets the knack of finding out, and he would soon ascertain a good deal about it. There is a wide-spread spirit of dependence cropping up. We have much too little of the spirit of independence here.

5481. *President.*] You think it tends to demoralize the people of the Country? Yes.

5482. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] If a person applies at the hospital for admission, very sick, would you refuse him until you made inquiries? The inquiries would be made at once, and he would always be taken in in case of doubt.

5483. *President.*] Do you think it would be a check if patients, instead of being made to pay, were peremptorily discharged? I think in cases of positive deception such a course would be very useful, but I would not use harsh measures; and if it were once known that any man who got in under false pretences were made to pay rather more, and that another were discharged peremptorily, it would soon be checked I think; besides, they do not like an official coming to them and having a string of questions put to them, and the replies taken down.

5484. When you were connected with the institution, did the branch dispensary come under your notice? It was established just as I left.

5485. Did it meet with your approval? I think branch dispensaries should be established. Whether the system is good is another question. In America they have come to the conclusion to establish dispensaries and hospitals under different Boards and different management.

5486. Are you aware that a branch dispensary is more open to imposition than the dispensary at the head establishment? I do not know at all. With respect to the administration and working of the Board, I should like to recommend that the honorary staff should form a medical Board, which should meet every month a few days before the regular Board, that minutes should be kept of their meetings, and they should watch over all strictly professional questions, and make recommendations to the Board. I give that advice from having noticed that it worked well in hospitals I found working smoothly at Home.

a hospital working well, I asked what was the system of management, and I found generally that system was adopted, and it seems to me to be founded on good sense. Under this system the medical officers only suggest, but they suggest in a dignified way which binds them altogether; it is not the suggestion of one officer.

A. Roberts,
Esq.

3 June, 1873.

5487. Did you observe, in the course of your inquiries in England, as to the punctuality with which medical men attended the hospitals to which they were attached? I do not think I did, but I think the general feeling is that they attend pretty punctually.

5488. Has it come under your notice that they attend more punctually than here? Yes, they do; but the circumstances are different. Generally speaking, the hospital surgeons are consulting men, who see patients up to 1 o'clock, and then drive down to the hospital and have one or two visits to pay. Here all the staff are general practitioners, and at the time when there is a great deal of sickness about they can only snatch an hour now and then. Still, I take it for granted that any gentleman appointed an honorary medical officer would know and feel that he undertakes a responsibility, and that no institution can go on without regularity, and he should attend punctually.

THURSDAY, 5 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

Charles McKay, Esq., M.D., Honorary Surgeon, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined.

C. McKay,
Esq., M.D.

NOTE.—This witness's evidence was sent to him for revision on the 10th June, and was not returned until the 24th, thus necessitating its being printed apart from the other evidence taken on the same day. It will be found on the 233rd page.

5 June, 1873.

Arthur Renwick, Esq., M.D., Honorary Physician, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

A. Renwick,
Esq., M.D.

5489. *President.*] You are one of the honorary staff of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes, I am one of the honorary physicians.

5490. How long have you been so? About eleven or twelve years. I cannot recollect the exact time.

5 June, 1873.

5491. I suppose you were acquainted with the Infirmary as a student? I was not a student in the Sydney Infirmary.

5492. You have been good enough to write a letter to the Commission expressing your views on certain points connected with the Infirmary. Is there anything that you wish to add to that letter [*see Appendix K*]? The only matter of importance I would wish to add to that letter is in regard to the accommodation. I may state that since I have been connected with the Infirmary I have had to admit patients, and latterly, especially within the last four or five years, I have found that during my week I have often refused as many as I have admitted, on account of the want of accommodation.

5493. Has it come under your notice that there are many persons there who, more beneficially to themselves and more economically to the Government, might be removed to the Liverpool Asylum? I cannot say so of my personal observation, because when I find persons of that class in my wards I discharge them, so that personally I have no knowledge of such cases. Supposing I had a patient who was a fit person to be admitted into the Liverpool Asylum, I should discharge him immediately, and leave the responsibility of his discharge with the managing Board. You comprehend what I mean?

5494. You state in your letter that some of your patients are suffering from complaints which appear to you to have been brought on by the bad condition of the hospital? Yes, by bad ventilation and other little matters connected with the institution. I have no doubt about that at all.

5495. Do you know anything about the drainage of the Infirmary? Yes; it is very bad.

5496. In what respects? The best illustration that I can give is in reference to the new mortuary that was to be constructed. That matter may in many ways bear reference to the remarks which I have made, for it shows the bad constitution of the Board; because this matter has been under their consideration for six months, and if they were a proper managing body, the mortuary would have been constructed long ago. But it illustrates also the matter of drainage. When the plans were shown to me I found that it was impossible, according to those plans, to get a drainage into Macquarie-street—that the plans represented the drainage as being pumped up and then carried into Macquarie-street. That has been altered since. I consider that the present position of the Infirmary is detrimental to the health of the patients, in regard to its drainage—the building is so low, and the drain in Macquarie-street is so high.

5497. Do you know whether the building is drained? Yes, I believe it is; but the cesspools and so on are not in good order. There are always smells about them, but whether that arises from imperfections in the house or not I cannot tell.

5498. You complain also, I see, of the dispensing; the dispenser complains to us that he is overworked. You know the nature of his duties, and that he has to attend to the branch dispensary, and, from what you have seen, do you concur in that? I do decidedly. There is more work there than any two men could satisfactorily accomplish, I am satisfied, from what I have seen at Home and here. I have attended most of the large dispensaries at Home and on the Continent, and have seen the work which is done there, and I am sure that one man cannot accomplish all the work of the dispensary here. A proof of that arises in my mind at present. Some time ago I recommended to the Board that, instead of using oiled silk in the dressing of wounds—the article being very expensive—to use oiled silk-paper, which is done elsewhere. The Board adopted my suggestion, and wanted me to superintend the making of the oiled silk-paper by the dispenser. I could not do that, and the dispenser said that his work was so very heavy that he could not do it, and the matter fell to the ground.

5499. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There are two dispensers, are there not? Yes; but if you consider the number of prescriptions that are written every day for all the out-patients and the in-patients, the work is very great.

5500.

A. Renwick,
Esq., M.D.

5 June, 1873.

5500. But many of these prescriptions are mere formulæ that can be dispensed without trouble? Oh, very rarely. It was intended to relieve the dispenser some time ago by means of a formula, and there was a pharmacopœia made up, but it contained such a number of errors that it was no use at all; few could prescribe according to it. I never did, because I could never be sure of the doses and so on, and consequently I have always prescribed in full all that I wished given to a patient.

5501. *President.*] The document you refer to contains a number of formulæ? Yes. I had something to do with Dr. Cox and others in drawing it up, but I was not satisfied with the drawing up of it.

5502. Do you see any plan for simplifying the work of the dispensary? A fresh pharmacopœia could be drawn up, but it would be liable to the same objections again. I do not see how the objections can be obviated.

5503. Do not they have it in London? Yes, they have a pharmacopœia at all hospitals, but the medical men do not always prescribe according to it. There are many prescriptions that a man may have in his own mind that he thinks better than any pharmacopœia. At all events, even if a pharmacopœia could be arranged, it would not be a permanent mode of settling the question.

5504. Are you satisfied or otherwise with the nursing? I cannot say that I am perfectly satisfied, but I am sure that there is a great difference for the better in the nursing and the system of training nurses and so on that we have adopted; but there are a great many failings in the system at present. For instance, I have thought that the nurses are not long enough in the various wards to learn their duties—they are not kept long enough in one position.

5505. How long should they be in one position? I think that my nurses are changed about every three months. A nurse is about three months in a ward, and then she is shifted and another takes her place, and then you have to teach them all over again.

5506. But is not one of the old nurses always left in the ward? No; there is a complete change, as far as my experience goes.

5507. Are you sure of that? Yes, I am sure in my own case.

5508. Are the head nurses changed in this way? No, not the head nurses, but the other two nurses with whom you come in contact.

5509. *Mr. Ellis.*] And this is done to the inconvenience of the medical men? Certainly to the inconvenience of the medical men—there is no doubt of that.

5510. *President.*] But if the institution is to be a training school for nurses, is it not necessary that the nurses should be changed from ward to ward in this way? Yes, but that could be effected without such constant changing, and they could go from the medical to the surgical side and back again—that would be only two changes; but now they go through each ward. Say that they commenced on the surgical side, and then went over to the medical side, and then back again, that would be quite enough, and there would be fewer changes. I am however quite sure that the present system of nursing is a great advance upon the old system. The old system was a disgraceful thing altogether.

5511. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Irrespective of the frequent removals of the nurses from ward to ward, you consider the present system good? Well, as far as my personal experience goes, it has been good. I have heard other opinions, but I am quite satisfied that if the doctors attend to the nurses and give them proper instructions, they will be carried out, as a rule, well. I have known exceptions to occur, but they will occur in the best managed institutions.

5512. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you think that it is wise for a doctor to order porter or wine for a period of thirty days for a patient? I can only tell you my own personal experience, and I only order it for seven days, and I order as little as any person. You cannot dispense with the use of these things in medicine, as far as medical science is understood, as yet; there may be something discovered in the future which will take their place, but at present we cannot dispense with these stimulants altogether; but I only order them, when I give them at all, for seven days at a time.

5513. Do you know of any complaints having been made of the patients not getting the stimulants that have been ordered for them? I have heard some patients say that others have taken their little quantum; but independently of that, I think that they all look out for their own share pretty well.

5514. Have you heard any complaints as to the diets—as to the patients not getting their diets properly? I think that in my letter [*Appendix K*] I said that the out-buildings were disgraceful, and in that I include the kitchen. It often happens that food is badly cooked. A patient has kept his food to show it me. The defect seems to run with regard to certain articles of diet. Just at present it is the mutton that is bad—either bad or else badly cooked. I have had lately to take my patients off mutton and put them on beef. The cooking is very bad indeed.

5515. *President.*] Do you find that delicacies for patients who are very ill are badly cooked? Very badly at times. I have known patients in the last stages of phthisis—in that state when they require the very best delicacies—I have seen them absolutely refuse the food when it has been brought up to them.

5516. The lady superintendent says that she has no authority over the manager, and that when complaints are made to the manager he does not know whether a thing is ill or well cooked: do you think it would be well to place the cooking under her control? I know that the manager is over the cook. I have made so many complaints about it and he has endeavoured to rectify it, but, as I have said, the manager is no judge of that or of any other hospital matters, and cannot tell whether a diet is sufficient, or well prepared, or not. There should be a medical superintendent, who would cost no more than the manager, and who would be to a certain extent a check upon the medical department.

5517. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What could a medical superintendent be got for? I believe the present manager gets £300, and I believe you could get a first class man for £450 or £500. It would be a saving to the institution, and it would be a credit to the institution. In most parts of England and on the Continent they have medical superintendents in the hospitals.

5518. Would you put the cooking under him? Decidedly. They do so at Home. Take the case of Glasgow—in the hospital there they have a medical superintendent under whom are clinical surgeons and physicians. Of course at Home the hospitals are very differently constituted to our institution here; there you have medical officers of standing who are well paid for their services—if not directly, yet by fees; you have students constantly visiting the place, and the institution is open to a continual observation by the public, so that abuses such as creep in here can never creep in there. Here, on the other hand, matters are quite different. We have honorary medical officers who come from day to day, or three or four times a week; we have resident medical officers, and we have a Board or committee which meets once or twice a week.

week. Really the institution is in the hands of the manager, and consequently I hold that a responsible medical man, with responsible officers under him, would be more likely to conduct matters better than they are conducted under the present arrangement. The manager now does not reside on the premises, and the lady superintendent is the only responsible head of the establishment who does.

A. Renwick
Esq., M.D.,

5 June, 1873.

5519. *Mr. Ellis.*] I understand you to say that you would place the whole management of the institution in the hands of a resident medical officer? Yes.

5520. Would you place the department of the lady superintendent under him? Her duties would in some respects be subordinate to his, but she would hold an independent position.

5521. She would be supreme? In her own department.

5522. But the manager would be the head of the department? And responsible to the Board.

5523. For everything? Yes, for everything, financial and otherwise.

5524. *Mr. Gould.*] Is that the plan generally adopted in England and on the Continent? Yes. It has not been adopted in all institutions, because many of them have peculiar developments. Some of them are very old, and still adhere to old systems. For example, the Hôtel Dieu at Paris is a very old institution, and again there is the Edinburgh Hospital, another very old institution; and their management is as different as it can possibly be. Under this system which I advocate, you will have the medical departments all centred in one person, and the medical officers all endeavouring to keep up the credit and character of the institution, because no hospital will ever succeed unless it has a good staff attached to it, to attend to the honorary medical duties. I was going on to say that, although these institutions are so different to each other, ultimately it comes to the same point, that you have in each, one person who is responsible to a Board, which is not very large—responsible either to the subscribers or to the Government (in France it is always the Government; in England it is frequently a local body, such as the Municipal Council).

5525. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you reduce the Board of Management? Most decidedly. I have no doubt on that point. Boards are all too large.

5526. Do you think that five would be a sufficient number of members to form the Board? Yes, quite sufficient.

5527. You think a Board of five would work as well as the present Board? I have no doubt of it.

5528. And do you think that the Government should have representatives on the Board? Yes, and for these reasons: I should expect that the Government would appoint men of experience and intelligence, and they would not be likely to be changed frequently, and they would keep things together, when changes took place of the other members of the Board, who might be continually changing and bringing in the novelties.

5529. Would you make the decision of the Board final in all cases, without any appeals to public meetings of the subscribers? That is a point to which I have not given any attention, but it is an important point in connection with the representation of the hospital.

5530. If any wrong is done, the subscribers have always the power of correction in their own hands? Yes.

5531. And they could correct the errors of the Board by turning out those members who did not act rightly, when the time came for their re-election? Yes.

5532. Until that time came, would you give the power to the Board? I do not see the harm of doing so, but I do not like to give a decided opinion.

5533. *President.*] Suppose there were difficulties in the way of getting such a medical man as you describe and giving him the supreme authority, how do you think it would be if there were a paid secretary acting under a smaller Board than the present, and responsible to it for the out-door management and purchase of stores and matters of that sort—if there were, under him, the house steward responsible to him—and if then, the internal management of the wards and their discipline, and the whole of the nursing, were placed in the hands of the head of the nursing staff, whoever she might be, making her directly responsible to the Board for her portion of the management? I think that would become defective in course of time. It might answer for a time, but would soon become defective.

5534. Are you aware that Miss Nightingale recommends that system? I am aware of it, but notwithstanding that the theory sounds well, I am not aware that it answers so well in practice.

5535. Do you know whether it has been tried anywhere? I cannot say. I am sure I cannot recollect any place where it has been tried.

5536. Then you cannot say that it has failed? The plan now adopted here is not very different from that system.

5537. Are you aware that the lady superintendent here cannot get the simplest things done without reference to the manager? I was not aware of that.

5538. Do you know that an erysipelas case came in—a woman—and that the lady superintendent could not get a tent put up for her because the manager was out, and that the patient did not get the tent for twenty-four hours? I have heard references made to these particulars, but not exactly in the same way. I have heard that the tent could not be got.

5539. If it is a fact that the male servants are not under the lady superintendent's control in these matters, in which the orders must come through her—for instance, if ice is required to be applied to a patient's head, and the nurse goes and tells a man to fetch the ice, and he declines to go because the order must come from the manager—is that sort of thing in accordance with Miss Nightingale's system? No, it is quite different, as far as that goes.

5540. Is that a good system? It is a very bad system; but supposing that the lady superintendent were allowed to order these tents and so on, and the general management were under her control, then the system would be very much like the Nightingale system, and it would not work satisfactorily.

5541. Why? Because interests would clash. If you clothed the lady superintendent with that authority, her duties would still clash with those of the house surgeons and physicians. I have no doubt of that.

5542. How will they clash, if it is a part of the system that the lady superintendent and her nurses, as far as the doctoring of the patients is concerned, have to obey the orders of the medical men? The house surgeons?

5543. The medical men, whoever they may be, with regard to the treatment of the sick? Supposing a man came in, and the medical man ordered him to have ice applied, and the lady superintendent, in her nursing experience, did not think that ice was necessary—

5544. But she could not have an opinion? But allow me to say that people do have opinions of that kind, and I am satisfied that in working the system you would find it so—you would find that the authorities would

A. Renwick,
Esq., M.D.

5 June, 1873.

would clash. I have not the slightest doubt of it. Either you make a distinction between the medical department and the nursing department—and really, speaking generally, medicine and nursing are the same thing—and you are giving two authorities power to regulate these matters.

5545. *Mr. Ellis.*] In some instructions given by Miss Nightingale to Miss Osburn, it is said: "It is the duty of the medical officer to give what orders, in regard to the sick, he thinks fit to the nurses; and it is unquestionably the duty of the nurses to obey, or to see his orders carried out"? Theoretically that is quite correct. That rule would meet my view perfectly; in theory it is very excellent.

5546. *Mr. Gould.*] Are you aware of any clashing of authority having existed between Miss Osburn and the medical men? Yes, I have heard of it.

5547. Has it occurred in your own case? I cannot say that I recollect at this moment anything of the kind. I have no doubt that I have had instances of it, but I cannot bring any particular cases in point. Yes, now I do remember one case, though the particulars have almost escaped my memory. It happened two or three years ago, and I merely mention the matter to illustrate the point. A patient of mine was insane, and was very troublesome in the ward, and the nurses and Miss Osburn spoke to me about this patient—it was a girl—being removed to the Lunatic Asylum. I objected to that, because I thought that the case was curable, and it turned out afterwards that I was right. I was, however, perfectly astonished to receive a note from Mr. Stephen, the honorary secretary, stating that he was going out of town, and the fact that Miss Osburn had taken him to see this patient of mine; and he went on to say how disagreeable it was that this patient should be kept there. I went up to see the patient, and found, as the note said, that they had been to see her, and that Dr. Alleyne had been called in to see the patient also. This was done without informing me, or letting me know that any steps were to be taken. I took no notice of the matter in any way, but in other hands that might have been rather an unpleasant circumstance.

5548. *President.*] Did you speak to Miss Osburn on the subject? Yes; I told her, in matters of that kind, she should not take action without consulting me.

5549. Did I not understand you to say that she spoke to you in the first instance? Yes; but I mean as to consulting the honorary secretary.

5550. But whatever the management may be, do you not think that the head of the nursing staff has a right to complain of anything that is wrong? She has a right to complain to me.

5551. What, if she is responsible for the state and order of the wards? She is not responsible for the medical treatment.

5552. But if she is responsible for the state of the wards, and anything tends to create disorder in them, can she not complain to the governing body? Yes, as much as she likes; but I have treated other patients who have been worse than this girl—more troublesome, and there has been no complaint. In this case it was an unusual mode of treatment, no doubt. I merely mention the case to show that interests may clash.

5553. *Mr. Ellis.*] Had you been absent from the institution when you received this note? I saw the patient that morning, and the morning before, and the morning before that; in fact, I saw her every day from the time of her admission.

5554. You say that Dr. Alleyne was taken in to see her—Is there not a sort of rule of medical etiquette, that one medical officer must not interfere with the patients of another? Yes. Dr. Alleyne did not interfere; he simply saw the patient, and walked away without saying anything. Miss Osburn and I are very good friends, and I only mention this case to show that clashing will occur, even under this mode of governing a hospital.

5555. *President.*] But surely you would not deprive her of the power of complaining to the Board? Decidedly not.

5556. Then was it not an interference on the part of the Board, and not Miss Osburn, who interfered in an irregular way? It was an interference on the part of the Board with my medical duties. Miss Osburn was fully aware of the irregularity of the proceeding, and such a thing has never occurred since.

5557. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did Miss Osburn ever justify her conduct to you? Well, she said that the patient had caused more annoyance in the afternoon, and that the nurses complained about it. There was some correspondence about the matter.

5558. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did Miss Osburn mention the matter to you before these proceedings took place? She said that the girl was very troublesome, and I said that she was, but that she would be better in a day or two, and things turned out as I wished them to do. That case is the only one which strikes me now.

5559. Your cause of complaint was that Miss Osburn did not complain to you in the first instance about the matter? Yes; instead of her speaking to another medical man, who felt annoyed at being spoken to about it.

5560. *Mr. Cowper.*] Who was the medical man? Dr. Alleyne.

5561. I thought the honorary secretary spoke to him? Not at all; he was brought in to see the patient by Miss Osburn.

5562. Nothing was said to you afterwards? Nothing at all. I do not relate these particulars as against Miss Osburn, but merely to illustrate the point that there may be clashing even under the system to which reference has been made.

5563. Would there not be clashing if a resident medical officer had the management of the hospital? He would be in a superior position.

5564. Would he give way to the honorary medical staff? He would not see them at all, or see them very seldom.

5565. *President.*] Do you say that Miss Nightingale is wrong in this statement—"In dealing with this question, I may state at once, that to turn any number of trained nurses into an infirmary to act under the superintendence or instructions of any master, or matron, or medical officer, would be a sheer waste of good money. This is not matter of opinion, but of fact and experience"? I agree with that perfectly.

5566. Is not what you have recommended in entire opposition to that? If so, I do not see what you are referring to.

5567. I will read it again: "In dealing with this question, I may state at once that to turn any number of trained nurses into any infirmary to act under the superintendence or instructions of any master, or matron, or medical officer, would be sheer waste of good money. This is not a matter of opinion, but of fact and experience"? Excuse me, that does not contradict what I have said. I agree with that. I would put the trained nurses under the matron or lady superintendent, or whatever she may be. I do not say that my system is the best,—only that it is the best that I have seen working in other places.

5568. *Mr. Cowper.*] This system would make the lady superintendent the head of the institution, and you would make a medical man the head? No, I would make the lady superintendent head of the nursing staff.
5569. And responsible to the medical man? Yes.
5570. *President.*] That is not what Miss Nightingale says? That is what I say.
5571. Miss Nightingale wishes the nursing staff to be under a female head? I agree with that, but I would make that female head responsible to the medical superintendent.
5572. Not to the Board? No; I would make the medical superintendent responsible to the Board.
5573. *Mr. Cowper.*] You spoke in anything but approving terms of the way in which delicacies are brought up for people suffering from phthisis, or patients in their last moments: do you approve of the system that now exists of giving the patients these delicacies in tin dishes which are almost rusty? No, I do not approve of any such thing. I do not think that tin rust is good for a dying patient at all. The oxide of tin is very deleterious; we only use it externally.
5574. I suppose that delf could be got just as cheaply? Yes, just as cheaply. When I speak of these defects, and these cases occurring, I must say that, as a rule, I am on the whole satisfied with the nursing at present; it is very well conducted. Of course the best system ever adopted will have its faults and failings, because you can never bring matters up to what is theoretically perfect.
5575. Have you noticed anything else, in regard to the cooking, that is objectionable? In the material supplied to the patients?
5576. No, the way in which they are attended? The way in which the food is administered?
5577. The kind of food that is given to them? I have not noticed anything.
5578. You seem to have taken some interest in hospitals: can you not make some suggestions for the improvement of the cooking in the Infirmary? I have seen a great many hospitals, but there are so many improvements starting up every day. Any person who looks into the publications which are continually issuing from the Mother Country will see that there are fresh improvements every day, and a cheap and good apparatus may be easily got for this Infirmary.
5579. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you ever, during your experience in the Sydney Infirmary, had any complaints from the patients as to the cruelty and unkindness of the nurses? Yes. On one or two occasions, I have, as I considered it my duty to do, investigated these complaints on the spot; and I must say that in all cases—in all cases, for I cannot remember that there was any exception—there has either been some delusion on the part of the patient, or some ill feeling which has led to the fabrication of the complaint. I have never found that the nurses were really cruel to the patients. Patients have represented it to me, and I have examined into the matter, and I found that the nurses were not to blame. It is an unfortunate thing that patients will sometimes combine together to misrepresent the conduct of the nurses.
5580. *President.*] They object to the discipline? Yes, very many of them do; many of them leave on account of the discipline.
5581. Though discipline is necessary? Yes, perfectly necessary. Let me give an instance connected with the tobacco question, and the patients admitted under my care. The patients are sometimes great smokers of tobacco, and rather than give it up they will break through the rules, and even leave the place, though it is explained to them that they are under medical treatment.
5582. Do you think that violations of the rule with regard to smoking should be treated lightly? I do not think they should be treated so severely as they sometimes are. The remedy is expulsion—that is too severe.
5583. Do you not think that, while the rule is in force, it should be carried out? Well, I am an offender myself, for I have been told perhaps of a man smoking—not seen him—and I have warned him not to do it. The next day perhaps I smell that he has been smoking, and then I discharge him at once; but if you were to discharge all the patients who smoke, you would have no patients left.
5584. *Mr. Ellis.*] You think it is reasonable that, if a patient persisted in violating the rules of the institution, some person should be authorized to discharge him? Yes; I discharge them myself when they repeatedly offend. I look to the spirit of the rule.
5585. *President.*] Do you think that any one should permit the rule to be habitually violated? No, not even repeatedly.
5586. Do you think that allowing some patients to wear their own clothes, whilst others are not allowed to wear them, is a thing calculated to produce a feeling of injustice among the patients? I think it would, from my experience of that institution and others. There should be uniformity.
5587. And the rule should be enforced? I think so.
5588. Do you think that any medical man should allow violations of such a rule? That is a matter for the Board to decide. As far as my knowledge goes, I think that a patient who is sick enough to be in the hospital, would not care what dress he had on.
5589. Have you seen any necessity for allowing patients to wear their own clothes? None whatever.
5590. And if the patient is extra cold, do you think it is necessary that he should wear his own clothes? He can have extra clothing supplied by the institution—whatever he likes. I have often ordered it.
5591. Then if this rule is violated, it is violated without any necessity? I think so, as far as my experience goes.
5592. *Mr. Ellis.*] Were there male or female nurses in the hospitals in which you studied? Both; females all through in some, and male and female in others.
5593. Which do you prefer? I prefer the female nursing.
5594. For both male and female patients? Yes.
5595. You think that it is an improvement on the old system? I have no doubt of it.
5596. Had you any experience of the system of nursing that prevailed here before Miss Osburn arrived? Yes.
5597. Did you approve of the old system, or do you think the present system is better? There is no comparison whatever. The former system was a system of torture more than anything else.
5598. *Mr. Goold.*] How do you account for the existence of such numbers of bugs in the place? I think that, in the first place, the building is very old, and has not been properly repaired at any time. As far as I can see, and I have had some experience in building, and I speak with some authority on the subject, the evil might be put right, but nothing has ever been done to put it right.
5599. How often has the place been whitewashed in your time? When I first went there I had different wards to those which I have now, so that I cannot speak with authority on that point, but I think it has been whitewashed every second year or so.

A. Renwick,
Esq., M.D.

5 June, 1873.

- A. Renwick, Esq., M.D. 5600. How often should it be whitewashed? At least twice a year.
 5601. We are told that in the Hyde Park Barracks, just above, there are no bugs at all to be found, and that is as old a building as the Infirmary? I fully believe it. One building is of brick and the other of rubble stone, and that makes a great difference.
 5 June, 1873. 5602. *President.*] You say that you prefer the nursing by female nurses? Yes.
 5603. You are aware that there are certain officers called "head nurses"? Yes.
 5604. Their title was formerly "sister," and they tell us that that title gave them influence over the patients and in the discipline of the wards? Yes.
 5605. Do you see any objection to the use of this term "sister," as a designation of these head nurses? No, I see no harm whatever in it, and I know that it did give them authority over the patients. It was a kind of title that indicated rank, and in the English mind that always carries weight.

Frederick Milford, Esq., M.D., called in and examined:—

- F. Milford, Esq., M.D. 5606. *President.*] You are not in any way connected with the Sydney Infirmary? No, not at present; I have been.
 5 June, 1873. 5607. Are you in any way connected, as a medical man, with St. Vincent's Hospital? Yes, I have been Honorary Surgeon to that institution for thirteen years.
 5608. Have you made any comparison as to the relative cost of patients in the Sydney Infirmary and in St. Vincent's Hospital? Yes.
 5609. Would you tell us—perhaps it would suit you best to do it in your own way—the result of your inquiries? Last year I examined the annual report of the Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary, and the annual report of St. Vincent's Hospital, and from that examination I wrote a paragraph which appears in the 9th number of the 2nd volume of the New South Wales *Medical Gazette*. In reading that paragraph it will be seen that the cost of each bed in the Infirmary was £46 4s. 5d. per year, and the cost of St. Vincent's Hospital was £19 per bed. I give in the book for you to see.
 5610. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you explain the reason of that difference? Yes, I think so; in the meantime I will explain what the cost was in 1872; this that I have just given was in 1871.
 5611. What was it? I have made up the account from the 23th annual report of the Sydney Infirmary, and the 15th annual report of St. Vincent's Hospital. I find that the cost of the Infirmary was about £44 14s. per bed, and the cost of St. Vincent's Hospital was about £21 per bed.
 5612. *President.*] How do you account for this great difference? I account for it partially by the fact of the nursing staff being paid in the Infirmary and not paid in St. Vincent's Hospital. In addition to that, there is no house surgeon or house physician at St. Vincent's. This is a great want, and tends to make the hospital not so valuable as it otherwise would be.
 5613. Then if the institution were made more perfect, it would cost more? Yes.
 5614. What number of patients were attended in St. Vincent's Hospital in 1872? 356 in that year.
 5615. Do you know whether with an increased number of patients in the hospital the cost per bed becomes increased? I do not think there is any reason why that should be. There is one other point that I should mention, and that is, that the Sisters of Charity at St. Vincent's Hospital, who receive no payment, dispense their own medicines.
 5616. They have no dispenser? No; they are quite as competent as any dispenser to make up the medicines.
 5617. Are they trained to do it? Yes. They were originally trained by Mr. Sloper, in the year 1857, for twelve months, and they soon became quite proficient.
 5618. *Mr. Ellis.*] You are satisfied with the way in which they dispense the medicines? Yes, it cannot be improved upon.
 5619. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you consider that the nursing at St. Vincent's Hospital is better than the nursing at the Infirmary? I have no opportunity of judging. It is very much better than it was when I was a pupil there.
 5620. There is male attendance in St. Vincent's Hospital? Yes, there is a wardman in the male ward.
 5621. *President.*] And the present system of nursing there is better than it used to be in the Infirmary? Yes.
 5622. What time were you connected with the Infirmary? As a student, between 1849 and 1852, and I had then great opportunities of judging of what was going on. I was there every day from 9 o'clock in the morning until 4 in the evening on those occasions.
 5623. *Mr. Ellis.*] Were there bugs in the Infirmary in those days? There were.
 5624. Plenty of them? So much so that several efforts were made whilst I was there to get rid of them, and they found that it was quite impossible. I have seen the splints taken off men whose legs had been fractured, after they had been on a fortnight, and the padding was full of bugs of all sizes, from the large ones nearly as big as my thumb-nail to the small ones that almost require a microscope to see them.
 5625. That was in 1849? Yes.
 5626. And the efforts made to get rid of them were quite ineffectual? Yes; and the rats were very bad at that time too.
 5627. *President.*] This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the condition of the Public Charities of the Colony, and particularly with regard to the Infirmary and the Orphan Schools: can you make any suggestion to the Commission which will be of use in relation to the subject of inquiry; if so, we shall be happy to hear it? I would say that, from my experience in Sydney, the hospital accommodation here at present is not sufficient for the population by a considerable amount. I have known men lose their lives—numbers of men, I should say at least a score, who have lost their lives—from not being able to get into a hospital where they could be properly attended to. Had they been put into a hospital at an early stage of their diseases they would probably now be alive and well, and their families would not be thrown upon the public for support.
 5628. Then you think that every means should be taken to pass patients through the Infirmary as quickly as possible? Well, I would not turn a patient out until he was cured.
 5629. But would you let him remain in a day longer after he was cured? No, I would not; but I do not think that there are sufficient beds in the Infirmary for the sick people of the capital. I think that there should

should be at least 100 beds more. Five years ago I thought so, and I, after careful consideration, think that now at least 200 more beds are wanted to provide for the wants of the sick poor.

5630. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is the superficial area allowed for each bed in St. Vincent's Hospital? I think about 1,300 cubic feet.

5631. The superficial area I wish to know? About 84 feet. The wards, which are capable of containing forty beds, have only twenty-two or twenty-three in them.*

F. Milford,
Esq., M.D.

5 June, 1873.

Frederic H. QuaiFFE, Esq., M.D., Honorary Physician, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

5632. *President.*] I believe that you are one of the honorary staff of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.

5633. How long have you been so? About two years and a quarter—a little more than two years—not two years and a half.

F. H. QuaiFFE,
Esq., M.D.

5 June, 1873.

5634. This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the condition of the Public Charities of the Colony, more particularly the Sydney Infirmary, in order to find out what is to be done in order to bring it more into accord with the modern principles of hospital management: we shall be glad to hear what information you have to offer, or any suggestions you wish to make as to matters you would like to see remedied? Well, of course, there are a great many things we have noticed in the course of our work that we see are wrong, but it is not always easy to see precisely how to remedy them. I think that there are many things about the general management of the institution which require correcting. I think, for instance, that there is a sort of opposition between the committee and the medical staff which is not at all desirable; and I do not think that the committee sufficiently value the recommendations of the medical staff. I think that the medical staff want a little more power in the management.

5635. The honorary medical staff? Yes.

5636. In what way have the committee disregarded the suggestions of the medical staff? Several suggestions made by them have never been heard of afterwards—nothing has ever been said about them. I know some things were spoken of at a meeting of the staff held shortly after my appointment—some things about the cooking—and we never heard a word more about them, and the things as to which the suggestions were made go on to this day. They might seem perhaps to be trivial things—matters connected with the drugs and the cooking, but they were of some importance to the patients. They are, for instance, in the practice—I am speaking now supposing the practice has not been altered—they have been in the habit, instead of broiling chops and steaks on the gridiron, simply frying them; and we look upon that as an important matter. We look upon all frying as bad, especially for sick people. That matter was brought forward and spoken about, and a recommendation was sent in to the committee about it. We never heard any more of it—never got any notice in writing as to what became of it, and I am sure that the committee came to no conclusion about it.

5637. Are there any other matters which you brought forward? There has been an arbitrary sort of feeling among the committee. Some time ago we found that they interfered with our method of ordering extras for the patients. We have certain things to order, perhaps every Monday, and we go round and find that the wines have to be ordered afresh; and on some occasions we were content with signing these orders, leaving the nurses to fill them up. We did not sign blank forms, but they were filled up and brought to us and we signed them, and we supposed that our signatures would be enough.

5638. Who wrote these orders out? Sometimes the nurses wrote them out. These were not new orders, they were continuations of old orders, and they were brought to us for approval, so that if we wanted to make any alteration we could do so. The committee complained about this, and it was said that the nurses put things down on these cards for themselves, and that we signed them without consideration; and it was said that some of the doctors signed them before they were filled up. However that might be, the committee distinctly refused to allow us to merely sign these things, but said that they must be written by us and by the resident medical staff, as well as signed. We have the power of signing these orders for so many days, and the resident medical staff for only one day, so that if the resident medical officers signed them, their tickets would be out the next day. The committee would not allow us to merely sign these things. They said—"No, you must write every word of that"; and some of us represented that we thought our signatures should be sufficient for them. This may be a little thing, but I mention it to show that there is a sort of arbitrary spirit—an arbitrary way—with the medical men, which I think should not exist. The condition of the building also is very bad.

5639. There is ample evidence of that? Yes.

5640. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you find the nursing satisfactory? Well, the nursing is sometimes very good and sometimes very indifferent. There is one practice in connection with it which may not have been mentioned—that is, the practice of suddenly, and without any warning to us, changing the nurses. It is generally done about every three months. They may have a good reason for it, but sometimes it is very awkward. I have gone up to a patient and asked the nurse how the patient has been during the night, and the nurse has said—"Oh, I am only on duty here to-day." I ask—"Where is the nurse that was here?" and she will say—"Oh, she has gone to such a ward." There is a change all round every three months, and consequently we are brought into contact with new nurses very often. That is objectionable, and I think if the change is made at all it should be made at longer intervals than that.

5641. Is it not necessary, if the staff is to be trained, that the nurses should pass through all the wards? I do not think so, unless from surgical wards to medical wards, but they put them from one medical ward to another, which is no change.

5642. Should they not be changed from male to female wards? Yes, but not every three months.

5643. *President.*] Is that not done in St. Thomas's Hospital? I do not know.

5644. You do not know whether it is done oftener here than there? I am not in a position to state. The nursing staff is under the control of the lady superintendent, who has the management of all the nursing, and I do not think it is advisable that the nurses should be changed from ward to ward so often; I do not say that the change should not take place at all.

5645.

* NOTE (*on revision*):—The male and female wards at St. Vincent's Hospital measure 91 ft. 3 in. in length and 21 ft. 2 in. in breadth; the male ward is 16 ft. in height; the female, 15 ft. 8 in. This gives a superficial area of space of about 84 ft. to each patient in either ward, or about 1,340 cubic ft. of space to each patient in the male ward, and about 1,312 in the female, *i.e.*, allowing the wards to contain, as they at present do, twenty-three patients each.

- F. H. Quaiffe, Esq., M.D. 5645. How often do you think the nurses might be changed? About once in six months or so.
5646. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] A patient is not supposed to be in the hospital for three months? I am not speaking as regards any particular patient; but it affects us.
- 5 June, 1873. 5647. But you said you came to see a patient and found that the nurse was changed? Yes. It happened in that particular instance, but that happens every three months. You see that no nurse is left in the ward who has been in there before.
5648. Are you sure of that? No day nurses, at any rate.
5649. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you mean to say that the day nurse should be able to tell you the condition a patient has been in during the night? She should know it—it is her duty to know it.
5650. Where is the night nurse? She should be in bed.
5651. But when the day nurse came on duty, could not the night nurse tell her what the patient's condition had been? Yes, but there are things that the day nurse knows about the patient—things that have occurred the afternoon before. We get from her facts as to the afternoon before, and when she is taken suddenly away the inconvenience is very great. I have frequently had that brought under my notice in severe cases. In a slight case it does not matter; but when a nurse is taking particular notice for you of a case, of course when she goes away the record falls to the ground. I think that once in six months would be quite often enough for such a change.
5652. Would not that depend on the length of time that it takes a nurse to go through the whole hospital? Yes, but it is not necessary for her to go through the whole hospital.
5653. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you ever spoken to the lady superintendent about the matter? No, I have not spoken to her. I regarded it as a rule of the hospital.
5654. *Mr. Gould.*] What was the rule in the hospitals you have been in? Well, the nurses were never changed in that way. The nurse that was in a certain ward in the hospital in Glasgow in 1863, was there when I left in 1867.
5655. *President.*] Have they the Nightingale system of training? I am not acquainted with the Nightingale system,—as a system.
5656. Are you acquainted with Miss Nightingale's writings on the subject? No, I have never read them, though I have had some general information on the subject; but I may safely say that it was not the Nightingale system. These nurses were there permanently, and were only changed for misconduct.
5657. There was no training school there? They had under-nurses in the larger wards, who were shifted about more. The nurse I am speaking of, though only a nurse, was still a responsible party.
5658. Was there any system of probationers there? I do not think there was. Still, the main duty of an Infirmary is to look after itself and not to train nurses, after all.
5659. Still, the Legislature have thought fit to make it a training school? But notwithstanding that, they have no right to damage the institution. I have no objection to the nurses being changed, but I think that three months is an unreasonably short interval—too short altogether.
5660. When was the last change made? I forget when. There has not been one made very lately.
5661. Has there been one since Christmas? Yes, there has been one since Christmas.
5662. Has there been one within the last three months? I do not think so. I will not say that I have actually noticed the period to be three months, but that has been stated to me when I have been asking about it.
5663. Is there any other matter you can think of: on the whole you are satisfied with the nursing? Yes, on the whole I think that the nursing is pretty well conducted. I think that perhaps the nurses want a little more direct looking after than they get; that is to say, that somebody should be there to see that certain things are done. For instance, sometimes, not often, the medicines are neglected. I have known patients not to get their medicines for twenty-four hours after they were ordered, and then when the matter was investigated, it turned out to be nobody's fault.
5664. What was the longest delay that occurred in patients getting medicines after they were ordered? The longest delay was twenty-two hours. The patient complained to me, and the nurse said that the bottles were taken out into the hall, where certain boys are supposed to come and get them, and take them down to the dispensary; and it is said that these boys either smash the bottles, or do not take them; and the nurses do not look properly after the matter.
5665. Was there not a complaint that these boys did not take the bottles down, or carried them to wrong wards? Yes, they seemed to do so, but the nurses should look after them.
5666. But if there is a rule that the nurses shall not go down to the dispensary? The nurse is most decidedly responsible for not giving the medicine to the patient, and if she does not get it, it is her duty to make a complaint. I am not supposed to go to one or the other. If she does not get the medicine she should make a complaint. On the whole, I think that the nursing is pretty good; I have no special complaint against it but this one.
5667. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are you in favour of male or female nurses? For general wards I am in favour of female nurses.
5668. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that the management here compares favourably with that of the hospitals in Scotland, altogether, as regards diet, nursing, and everything? Well, I cannot say that I think it does. I think that the Glasgow Infirmary is much better managed than the Sydney Infirmary.
5669. In what respect? In every respect. The sum total of the management is better.
5670. In what respect is the management here defective? I think that there is a want of concentration about the management. We have no one head to go to—the committee delegate their powers in some respects to the manager, and in some respects to the lady superintendent. I think that there should be one head to refer to in all cases.
5671. Do you think the lady superintendent or the manager should be the head? I cannot give an opinion on that point. I have been used to see a medical man at the head of institutions of this kind, and I do not see any objection to it—some people do. I think that a medical man at the head of an institution of this kind could look into matters better than a lay man could do.
5672. *Mr. Ellis.*] How was it in the Glasgow Infirmary? There was a medical man there, and the matron was under him distinctly.
5673. Was she under him in the performance of her special duties, or liable to be interfered with by him? She was quite under him.

5674.

* NOTE (on revision): I do not remember this question or its answer. My opinion is very decided that the manager should be the head. I think the question was between a lay manager and a medical one.

5674. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Was there a Board there? Yes. The matron was responsible to the resident medical superintendent I believe. F. H. Quaiffe,
Esq., M.D.

5675. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you ever heard here of any complaints of unkindness or cruelty on the part of the nurses? Well, I have had complaints, but I do not think that I have ever had a complaint that was really substantiated. 5 June, 1873.

5676. You have investigated them when they were made? Yes, as far as I possibly could, and, I have almost always found that the patient was in fault and not the nurse, except in the case I have spoken of about the medicine; but as to unkindness, I cannot say that the nurses are unkind. As a rule, I think that they are quite the contrary.

Henry Norman McLaurin, Esq., M.D., Honorary Physician, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

5677. *President.*] This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the Public Charities of the Colony, more particularly the Sydney Infirmary, and to make suggestions that may tend to improve their condition and bring the Infirmary into accordance with the principles of modern hospital management. Are there any suggestions you would wish to make: we have had a great deal of evidence on many points, and if there is any matter that has struck your attention, we shall be glad to hear of it? The beds in the wards are too crowded; the area space is defective.

5678. Have you calculated it? I have not calculated it, but in one ward I believe there are 1,200 cubic feet per bed. Now, what I object to is that though the space appears to be good, from the height of the walls, yet the floor space is not sufficient, and the beds are too crowded.

5679. What would be a proper area? I think that you should have beds double their distance from each other in the ward that I refer to.

5680. Which ward is that? K.

5681. What is the number of feet you would allow? I should scarcely like to say, without calculation.

5682. In K ward you would reduce the number of beds by one-half? Yes; or one-third. The walls in that ward are very damp, and the corner furthest from the door and nearest to the Nightingale wing is very damp. If you go in you will see that it is damp. The drainage is decidedly bad. There is a drain at the corner of the south wing, near to the male building, from which there is often an unpleasant smell; and besides that, at the other end of the south wing there is a hole in the ground which is full of stagnant water, which drains into it from the Mint. I believe that it drains in there from the steam-engine which is used for crushing quartz in the Mint. It is a pool of stagnant water, which you can see for yourselves. I think it would be as well to have provision made for the ventilation of the sewers and the main drains outside. I have not gone into the matter however. The ventilation of the south wing is bad, because it is too close to the dead wall between it and the Mint. There is a narrow passage between the two, which is always an objectionable thing in a hospital.

5683. How would you remedy that? There are several ways by which it might be done. The best would be to take the wall down altogether; you might take it down and put a railing up.

5684. Then the wall does not support any building? No, it is merely a dividing wall between the Infirmary and the Mint. Then, I believe that they intend to build a dead-house close to the end of the south wing, which will make the ventilation still worse, as it will interfere with it still more.

5685. Where would you put the dead-house? In the place where it is now.

5686. And do you not think that, considering the prevailing north-east winds, a dead-house in the position of the present one would still more obstruct the ventilation? No, there would be nothing of that kind; a few trees could be planted round it.

5687. But do not the prevailing winds come from that direction? Yes.

5688. And would not the erection of the dead-house there, and the planting of trees about the dead-house, tend to block the wind out? No; because it would be at a distance from the hospital. The most objectionable thing is the presence of stagnant air, and if you crowd buildings together in this way you produce a series of wells of stagnant air. I am only giving my own opinion, and I think it is the proper one, but there is a good deal no doubt to be said on both sides. I think the nurses might get the wards in order a little earlier in the morning. I sometimes see dirty dishes about at 10 o'clock in the morning, and that should not be the case. The sanitary condition of the hospital is not good. I had a patient who died of erysipelas; she took erysipelas when she was convalescent from typhoid fever. That is a serious case in a hospital, and shows that there must be something bad about the draining or ventilation. There could not be a more serious accusation brought against a ward than a statement of fact of that kind. Then the lift is not in good order.

5689. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is that? The lift which is used in the south wing to convey things from the lower to the upper floor. It has not been in order for months. Then the system of diets is very expensive.

5690. In what way? I think that a system of diets might be arranged to provide patients with proper food at much less expense. The present dietary scale is too complicated.

5691. In what way—what articles are improperly supplied to the patients? Suppose a patient comes in and requires what is called "fever diet," or "low diet," you can put him on No. 4 or No. 5. That means that he is to get milk and bread, and you must supply all the other articles that he requires out of your own head at the time, and you give a great number of extras. That is a very expensive way of building up a man's diet; and, though it looks right in theory, still, in the practical working of a hospital it is very expensive. You find that the patient likes this thing and the other thing.

5692. Then it is the fault of the medical staff if these diets are made expensive? Yes, but we are human beings; we are not exempt from failings; and for a benevolent institution it would be best to arrange the diets in the most economical way. Then the cooking is not good.

5693. *Mr. Goold.*] What is the practice at Home with regard to the diets? At Home you have diets suitable to the condition of the patient in every case. When I was in Edinburgh we had certain scales, and you put the patient on to No. 1, or No. 2, or No. 3, or 4, or 5, according to the circumstances of the case, and it was seldom you added any extra to the diet which the patient had to take; unless it was some peculiar case, there were no extras ordered. That was the custom, and I think it was the most economical one.

H. N.
McLaurin,
Esq., M.D.
5 June, 1873.

H. N.
McLaurin,
Esq., M.D.

5 June, 1873.

5694. And when you stated the diet, the nurses would know exactly what to give? Yes. Then the cooking is not good, and it may be improved. There is a general want of unity in the management. There should, in my opinion, be a person in the position of a house governor, to have a seat at the Board, and reside on the premises, and have the general management of the hospital.

5695. Would you reduce the Board? Yes, I would reduce the Board of Management, and I would have a person there and call him a house governor. I would not have a medical man in the position, I would have a house governor—a person who would speak with authority, and a person who would be in command of the hospital, as it were.

5696. But would he not be in subjection to the other members of the Board? How in subjection?

5697. He must be under some one? Yes, but he would have a much better position than the present manager, who cannot speak at all in the Board unless he is asked to do so.

5698. Would you make the lady superintendent subject to this house governor? Yes, I would make every one subject to him.

5699. *President.*] Would there not be a danger of his carrying out his own ideas in preference to those of the Board? No, I think not. The difficulty now is, that if you have to make a complaint you do not know to whom to make it. Look at Guy's Hospital. The treasurer of Guy's Hospital is a man of standing, who has a seat at the Board and the entire management of the institution.

5700. He is the treasurer? Yes.

5701. You object to a medical man being in the position? Well, I think you will get a better man; and my reasons for thinking so are, that if you have a medical man, you will either get a young man looking for a practice, or a man of some standing, who would be likely to take advantage of his medical knowledge to throw difficulties in the way of the honorary surgeons and physicians carrying out their duties. This a non-medical man could not do. That is my reason for preferring a non-medical man.

5702. Then you would have to pay a medical officer a very large salary? I would not undertake to find a man to perform the duties under £1,000 year, and that is a pretty heavy figure.

5703. And no man of ability would take the position under that rate, I suppose? No, he could do better in private practice; besides, I do not think the manager should be a medical man; the duties are not medical in their character; he has simply to conduct order and discipline among the servants, and see that the regulations of the Board are carried out. I think that the Board should interfere as little as possible in the working of the matter, but should make good rules, and leave those rules to be carried out by efficient officers. They should not interfere in the way that they do here.

5704. *Mr. Ellis.*] You think that these sub-committees they have here are more a nuisance than otherwise? I think they are a clumsy way of attaining an end. I would rather have one man at the head. Have a house governor, give him strict instructions as to what he is to do, and let him do it—let the servants be under his authority—let his powers be clearly defined—and let him be responsible to the Board for everything that has to be done.

5705. In placing the lady superintendent under a manager of that kind, would you give him the right to interfere with the discharge of her special duties; would you allow him to go into the wards and say "You are not doing this properly"—or would you define her duties, and then place her under the manager? I would not expect a judicious man to interfere in that way; it would be like going into the kitchen to tell a man how to cook a potato; he would be there simply to see that people did their duty.

5706. Let her perform her duties without his interference? Yes, let her perform her duties, and if there was a complaint against her he would be the man to investigate it and take action. There would not be much difficulty. It would be unreasonable for him to go into the wards and tell the nurses how to make a poultice.

5707. The difficulty that occurs to me is this—that if the lady superintendent has not the power of dismissing and engaging nurses, she may have incompetent persons forced upon her? I would not give her the absolute power of doing that; but I would say that if a nurse is guilty of misconduct, let her be brought before the proper authority and let that discharge her.

5708. *President.*] Suppose that that proper authority disagrees with the lady superintendent, is not the discipline of the institution likely to be broken down and her authority diminished? I do not think so. It is the case in a good many institutions.

5709. Have you read Miss Nightingale's writings? Yes, some of them. I have served in a good many hospitals conducted on this principle.

5710. Have you heard that Miss Nightingale recommends that the lady superintendent should be directly responsible to the Board? I think it is injudicious.

5711. She says that the plan you recommend has always proved a failure? In my experience it has not, and I give you as an instance the infirmary department of Greenwich Hospital.

5712. Is that managed under the Nightingale system? No; I speak of the system which I recommend.

5713. That is a military hospital? It was.

5714. Conducted on the old-fashioned system? Yes; there was complete subordination.

5715. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you know of any hospital in which the Nightingale system is carried out in its entirety? I heard that it was carried out in King's College Hospital, and I am told that it was not a success there.

5716. What is the general opinion among the medical profession, as far as you know? Of an independent matron?

5717. Well, yes—that is practically the system—I refer to it generally? The system of having an independent matron is looked upon as very objectionable.

5718. *Mr. Ellis.*] Why so? Because it leads to a divided authority—a clashing of authority.

5719. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] We have a sample of a divided authority here? Yes, decidedly; it is very objectionable I think. Of course I may be biased in my opinions from my military service, but wherever I have served I have seen the system which I recommend working exceedingly well.

George Fortescue, Esq., M.B., Honorary Surgeon, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined :—

G. Fortescue,
Esq., M.B.

5720. *President.*] You are one of the honorary staff of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes; I have been one of the honorary surgeons for two years.

5721. This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the working and management of the Public Charities of the Colony; and—more particularly, with regard to the Infirmary—to direct attention to the introduction of improvements which will bring it more in accordance with the principles of modern hospital management. We shall be glad to hear any suggestions you may have to make with regard to any defects you may have seen in the Infirmary? The first thing that strikes one is the total inadequacy of the hospital buildings for the purposes of a hospital; they have done good service no doubt, but they are utterly behind the time.

5722. Are you acquainted with the plans which the Board have adopted for the purpose of altering and improving the building? Yes; I have seen them. It seems to me very much like an attempt to mend a garment which is quite worn out.

5723. Then do you think that the front buildings should be pulled down altogether? I am decidedly of that opinion. We want also, as I dare say you have heard, certainly a couple of hundred more beds.

5724. In that hospital or in Sydney? In Sydney; I should say a couple of hundred more beds, with the necessity of adding 100 more shortly. The increase in the number of applications is something enormous.

5725. Do you say this, bearing in mind the proposed erection of the Prince Alfred Hospital? That will give some relief, but we do not look forward to its accommodating many patients.

5726. Do you know how many beds it will contain? I thought less than 100. Of course there is no room on the present site of the Infirmary to build a hospital of 300 beds.

5727. Do you think it would be advisable to block up the present site more than it is blocked up? Certainly not. We accommodate more patients now than we should, and the space per bed is much too small.

5728. Have you calculated what it is? It varies from 500 to 1,600 cubic feet—1,600 is the maximum.

5729. What should it be in this climate? Certainly not less than 2,000 cubic feet. At Home 2,000 feet is the right allowance; but some modern hospitals have 2,400 feet, which is the rate, I believe, of my old hospital of King's College. I think that anybody who treats diseases in this hospital must be conscious of two things—the salubrity of the climate, and the bad influences of the hospital itself. That is to say, the patients get well up to a certain point rapidly, but convalescence is very tedious. There are certain forms of eye disease that never get well in this hospital, that is to say, in the old part of it.

5730. Do you not think the evils are to be got rid of by renewing the internal surface of the walls? No. The hospital was excellent for the time in which it was built, yet it has many fatal defects; for instance, the wards would be tolerably healthy were the main building broken into three, with passages between, and with the air circulating round each building; as it is, you get such a mixture of miasms and disease particles carrying contagion.

5731. But is not the system of corridors a bad one? Yes, quite so. There must, however, be passages connecting the pavilions. The modern system is to put each ward as much as possible by itself—as much as possible in the position of a separate building.

5732. Supposing that the Legislature refuses to pull down the present building, do you approve of the plans for its alteration? No; I think that they are very inadequate indeed.

5733. In what respects? They do not get rid of these objections.

5734. But can you get rid of them? I think not. There is one thing,—you cannot build a modern hospital of the requisite capacity on that site. There is only one place here where you can build a modern hospital.

5735. Where is that? The Barracks. There you might at once put your patients into as good a place as they are in now, and build your pavilions. I would recommend that. All authorities are against building a general hospital in the midst of a city.

5736. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You can hardly call the Infirmary in the city; it is open to the Domain? Yes; but we have the city influences after all.

5737. You think that the money to be expended in building a new hospital should be spent on another site? Yes, I think so. I think the Government should face the difficulty of building a proper hospital. This is not a hospital for New South Wales merely, or for Australia, but for the whole of Polynesia—for all the Colonies.

5738. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you think the hospital should be built on the other site you mentioned? Yes, I think very strongly about that. We certainly require a smaller hospital for accidents close to the shipping, and there is a site for that—a better site than the Infirmary. This, however, is not so urgent a necessity.

5739. Where is that? The Observatory. I have been speaking to Mr. Russell, and he says that the Observatory will have to be moved. That is the spot for a small hospital, an accident hospital, of 100 beds. This is getting to be a large place. We must look to the future. I have confidence in the immense future of Sydney, and we should provide proper hospital accommodation.

5740. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you examined the Barracks at Paddington, with a view to its being possibly converted into a hospital? You understand me; I do not wish to convert the present building into a hospital; but supposing you got the place, you could put the patients into wards there as good as they are in now. As the place now stands, we could accommodate all the patients in the Infirmary there I think: but that should not cause delay—we should at once build the new hospital.

5741. *President.*] Do you think that the site at the Observatory is as good as the site of the Infirmary? I think so; and besides, I think that the Infirmary site would be so valuable for other purposes. And with regard to the present site, I am confident that there is no room to accommodate an additional number of patients with beds there.

5742. What is the next matter to which you wish to draw attention? That matter above all I wanted to speak to you about. I may say that I first went into the place taking rather the opposite view, but I have since come to the conclusion that you cannot have any sufficient interest, any decent *morale*, any careful management, or anything to be proud of, in a building like the present, not only from a sanitary point of view, but from the general management point of view. You cannot be proud of it.

5743. Is there anything else? There is one little matter, with regard to the management on the surgical side, that I should like to mention. The present system seems to me to be a bad one. The surgeons admit

by

5 June, 1873.

G. Fortescue, Esq., M.B.
5 June, 1873.

by weeks in rotation, but do not have any definite number of beds assigned to them. I have not, nor has any one of the surgeons, any definite number of beds under control; and the consequence is that it actually comes to this,—that instead of sending them out as soon as possible, there is a great temptation—a temptation not to be resisted—of keeping patients in until the surgeon gets others to supply their places. In that way the progress of patients through the Infirmary is delayed.

5744. You have observed this tendency? Oh yes, it is notorious.

5745. *Mr. Ellis.*] You would remedy it by limiting the number of beds under the control of each surgeon? Yes, I would remedy it in that way. The medical men have a much more sensible plan, which is the plan in London, of having each certain wards, or a certain number of beds each. It is so in London: so many beds to Sir William Ferguson, so many to each of the other gentlemen, and so on. They had each his fixed number of beds; and the house surgeons had a larger responsibility for admitting cases. I would wish here to increase the responsibility of the house surgeon for admitting patients, and I do so as far as I can. The house surgeon constantly takes in patients for me personally; and that is the result of my old association with the London hospitals, where the house surgeon is generally an advanced student just through. I was house surgeon myself at King's, and where he is allowed to admit.

5746. But the impression is that the honorary medical men wish to retain this power of admission? I do not personally.

5747. You see no objection to its being vested in the house surgeon? No; on the contrary, it is desirable, if a certain number of beds are given to us and we fill them up in the order of vacancy.

5748. But it has been suggested to us that if the house surgeon became more intimate with some medical men than others, he would give them all the best cases? We must trust to him, that is all, and make it hot for him if he does anything of that kind.

5749. Have you observed that patients are unnecessarily detained in the hospital, thus excluding patients who ought to be admitted? That is the unfortunate thing.

5750. Are you conscious of having done this yourself? Well, I am not a considerable offender, I think, but what is one to do? I found my beds the other day reduced almost to nothing by the persistent course pursued by others of retaining patients until they could admit others for themselves. Of course, a man who wishes to act fairly is at a great disadvantage, because he sends his patients out as fast as he can, and thus fills up everybody else's beds as a matter of course.

5751. There has been a case mentioned to us of a man named Graham, with whom it is said you had something to do—a man who was kept in the hospital after he should have been discharged? Yes, I can tell you about the case; it was simply a mistake. The house surgeon—believing that I gave him instructions to send the man out, and believing so wrongly—discharged him. I, coming round the next day and seeing the man, saw that he was not fit to go out, and the man moreover had no home to go to, and I did not think that it was right he should go out so soon. I just remember that fact.

5752. Perhaps the impression is that this was a case detained in abuse of the system you have mentioned? No, it was not. I remember the case. It was a discharge by a mistake of the resident surgeon, who thought that I had given instructions to have the man sent out, which I corrected the next day. The man was not well enough to go out. That happened to be the case in Graham's matter; but it might happen that you might think a man well enough one day to be discharged, and the next day find some alteration to necessitate his being kept in.

5753. But still of the existence of this abuse you are convinced? Yes, I am quite satisfied about it.

5754. A witness has complained to us that some of the patients are allowed to read novels on a Sunday—What is your opinion as to that? I am indifferent as to these matters myself. I think that a good novel will do a man much more good than a bad homily. There is one other point which I should like to mention; it has just occurred to me. There is very great difficulty and delay, when I have recommended apparatus for patients, in getting what they require. There is an immense amount of red tape about the matter. There is one case of a man who wanted some apparatus, and who was kept in the hospital for three months waiting for it. There is such a round-about way of doing things. A requisition has to be sent by the medical man to the house surgeon, and the house surgeon sends it to the manager, and then it goes to the Board and back again, and there is great delay. I think that the hospital suffers by men being kept in who might be discharged more early.

5755. Have you found many cases kept in the hospital who, equally beneficially to themselves and more economically to the Government, might be treated in the Liverpool Asylum? Yes, there are cases which would do better there. Granulated eyes here require the greatest attention—in fact, they never do get well in the old part of the Infirmary. I do not, however, wish to convey the idea that an affection frequently so dangerous to vision as granular lids, and so common here, should be treated out of a hospital, or without the greatest available care, experience, and surgical skill. This hospital is well called an Infirmary. It rather corresponds with what are called the "Workhouse Infirmaries" at Home, where a good many of these chronic cases go to. Of course, in no hospital at Home do they admit cases of bad legs, ulcers, and things of that sort. They go to the Workhouse Infirmary at Home.

5756. Are you satisfied with the nursing here, upon the whole? Yes, upon the whole I am satisfied; I think it is very good. I may say, however, that I have been struck by a certain want of discipline in the wards.

5757. *Mr. Goold.*] From what does that arise? I do not know whether it arises from the difficulty of dealing with violations of the rules or not, but it is a fact that the patients seem to be much less under control here than are men in the English hospitals. I fancy that the nurses are not quite able to keep them under control. We have a few very good nurses, and in their wards the discipline is perfect; but there are some who are not able to assert order. I have found that occasionally rather marked. I believe myself that a lady superintendent is a necessary accompaniment of this nursing by women, and a woman of superior education and social position should have the charge or supervision of each ward.

5758. They would have more moral power? Yes.

5759. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you like the term "sister" as applied to these head nurses? Well, I am prejudiced by old associations. I should always call the lady in charge of a ward the "sister," and the others "nurses."

5760. *President.*] The head nurses tell us that they find that the term "sister" gives them more authority? Yes, I was always of opinion that the head nurses should be called "sisters." I belong to the hospital at Home

Home which introduced this system. The nursing there was admirably done; a Miss Jones, at the head of a community, the Protestant sisterhood of St. John's House, contracted to nurse the hospital with trained nurses, and the sisters of the institution did the supervision.

5761. *Mr. Goold.*] They were unpaid? They were sisters of St. John's House—ladies with a religious craze, most of them, I think.

5762. Can you inform us what St. John's House was? a Protestant house—a religious house.

5763. *President.*] These sisters were not bound by vows, were they? Yes, they were bound by vows, I think. I think, however, that Miss Jones did not get on very well in the hospital; the result was that there was a kind of *imperium in imperio*. Miss Jones was a very nice person, but she liked to have her own way, and there was a small contention always going on between the medical officers, the committee, and Miss Jones. It ended in the contract with Miss Jones being annulled, and the hospital being nursed by a matron of less pretensions than Miss Jones, under the manager and the committee.

5764. Was the manager a medical man? No, he was not.

5765. Would you approve of a medical man as manager of a hospital? No, I do not think so; I think a business man would be better.

5766. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But we have got a business man here now? Have you?

5767. Mr. Blackstone, the manager? Is he?—A business man—well, I mean an active business man; that is my ideal of what a manager should be. I have no grounds, however, for thinking unfavourably of Mr. Blackstone's performance of his duties as manager. I do not know what his powers may be, or whether he has any powers at all, or represents simply the worth or the deficiencies of the committee.

5768. *Mr. Goold.*] Then at King's College Hospital this system of nursing has ceased? Yes.

5769. And it was Miss Nightingale's system? I do not know. I rather think that Miss Jones had the priority of Miss Nightingale. She was the originator of the thing.

5770. *President.*] Then the system has not ceased at King's College—you mean to say that Miss Jones has ceased to carry it on? Yes; it is now administered by a matron who has much less authority than Miss Jones had. The *imperium in imperio* has been got rid of.

5771. *Mr. Goold.*] Judging from a note which appears in this pamphlet of Miss Nightingale's, I think that these unpaid ladies who are called "sisters" are an essential part of Miss Nightingale's system? I do not think it has been represented as an essential part, but to my mind it is a very important part.

5772. What I mean is, that you will not get educated persons to come forward here and take these positions which educated persons do take at Home without pay? You will not get them here; but consider, among the millions at Home you can frequently find these persons. There are a good many reasons which induce ladies to devote themselves to it, and the system gives you first of all women of position, of means, and of leisure, women who have had some disappointment perhaps, or have some turn in the direction of nursing. It gives you what you will want, and what you cannot get out here.

5773. *President.*] You cannot get people here without pay, but can you not get people here by paying them? These are not paid.

5774. But Mr. Goold means to convey that you cannot get such people here even by paying for them? Oh yes, you could.

5775. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you approve of that? Yes, if it is not overdone. I think that it is necessary to the proper carrying out of the system.

5776. *President.*] Then you see no objection to the system of having a lady superintendent at the head of a body of educated women? I see clearly that if we have a matron, she must not have too much authority. She is a woman.

5777. *Mr. Goold.*] What do you think should be her duties? To look after the nurses and the nursing.

5778. Would that be the position which Miss Osburn occupies? Yes, exactly the same.

5779. *President.*] Miss Nightingale's system consisted of a gradation of nurses—an organized system? An organization of trained nurses, superintended by ladies called "sisters." It worked very well with us. I think it was the individual, Miss Jones, who gave the trouble.

5780. When this system was introduced, I believe there was a good deal of objection, on the part of old gentlemen of the medical profession, against it? I suppose there was, but I was not aware of it. It was very nice; everything was capitally arranged.

5781. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are you in favour of the system which prevails at present of giving separate wards to the honorary medical officers? No, I am not.

5782. Do you think that the beds should be distributed throughout the various wards? Yes.

5783. And that each medical officer should have a certain number of beds? Yes. I think that the plan on the medical side is bad as regards the medical men having separate wards, but not at all as regards their each having a definite number of beds. It saves the medical man going about, certainly, if he has all his patients in one ward, but I think the medical officers should circulate all over the place.

5784. *President.*] Do you not think that it would tend to keep the nurses up to their work? Yes, of course.

5785. With regard to the discipline of which you were speaking just now,—if the rule exists that patients should not wear their own clothes —? It should exist decidedly.

5786. Is it not undesirable that such a rule should be violated? Yes, most undesirable.

5787. And if a medical man constantly violates this rule, while other medical men enforce it, does that not impair the discipline? Yes; it is a gross violation of the rules, in my opinion.

5788. Have you seen any reason why people should be allowed to wear their own clothes in the hospital? No; and there are many reasons why they should wear the hospital clothes. They should feel that they belong to the hospital when they come into it—that they are not private patients. Their clothes should be taken away from them, and that is done in all well-regulated hospitals.

5789. And if it is a rule that smoking should not be allowed? Yes, but it is a most difficult thing to manage.

5790. Should the systematic violation of the rule be allowed? No, certainly not; but you see the visiting surgeon has so few opportunities of seeing these things.

5791. But if it is reported to him, should he not discharge the patient? Yes. There is one great cause of the want of discipline in the hospital, and that is the fact that if a patient is discharged for misconduct by one surgeon, the chances are that if he likes he can be admitted by some other one.

5792. Would you prevent that by rule? Of course; it is a great disadvantage. We have no way of punishing patients. I have tried to make a stand on that matter.

5793.

- G. Fortescue, Esq., M.B.
5 June, 1873.
5793. Have you ever found any reasons for performing operations on a Sunday? Yes, many reasons.
5794. What are they? We have comparatively more leisure for certain operations, and are free from the worry of visitors. There are certain operations also that the leisure gives us the opportunity of doing, when otherwise we might have to keep the patient a week without doing it. There are certain operations too, in which a crowd of visitors will heap up the chances against the patient, and I consider it my duty to perform such an operation when I am not liable to such influences.
5795. And should you not prevent persons being present beyond those who ought necessarily to be present? You cannot keep them out. We cannot do eye operations safely in the midst of a crowd. I shall never do it again.
5796. You do perform operations on a Sunday? Yes; I think that there are five or six operations against me. I do them sometimes.
5797. Does that not impose extra labour on the nurses, and keep them from going to church? We never keep people from church. That has been something added to the complaint. There is nobody kept from church except the patient, who could not attend in any case, and the wardsman (whom I never found at church) lends a hand. There are always also, or ought to be, nurses on duty in the neighbouring wards.
5798. You do this because you find that it is necessary? Because I find it necessary; and imitating the example of many more eminent men than myself, who frequently do their small operations on Sunday.
5799. Are the medical men here less punctual in their attendance at the hospital than they are in London? Yes, but there they are clinical teachers, and have students whom they bring through the hospitals; but even there they are not too punctual, as I know by experience.
5800. But would you not find the place thrown into confusion if there were much unpunctuality? I do not think that there would be much damage done in that way. Of course punctuality is desirable; but then the medical officers here are general practitioners, some of them very busy. The question comes in this way,—they have all kinds of summonses to urgent cases, and they have to go to them, and they go with perfect satisfaction, because they know that there are two qualified men in the Infirmary to attend to the patients. If they were asked why they did not give up the attendance at the Infirmary, they would say that perhaps they might as well; and then the question arises as to whether you will have your patients attended by men who are young in practice, and who have not gained the confidence of the public outside.
5801. But cannot the honorary medical officers attend at stated hours? No, I do not think that it is possible.
5802. Might it not be the rule, with a few exceptions? But the exceptions would be the rule. It is impossible for them to be there at any regular stated hour. I have been asked to attend at 11; and, as consultations usually keep me at home till nearly 12 o'clock, it would cost me several hundreds a year to do that. You may rely upon it that the honorary medical officers will attend the Infirmary whenever they can.
5803. *Mr. Ellis.*] I believe that the best check upon the irregularity would be the adoption of the system you suggested—that is, to have the beds distributed throughout the hospital, because then any great neglect would be manifest to everybody? I do not think that there is any special neglect. I am there four times a week, and if there is an urgent case I am there sometimes twice a day; but if you ask me what time I am there, I am afraid the answer will not be satisfactory, for if I am not there in the morning I go in the afternoon.
5804. *President.*] Do you think that the medical officers should be appointed permanently? They should not. They should be elected for three years, and should be eligible for re-election for another three years, and then should be ineligible for a year. They should not be eligible for re-election for more than three years. In that way you would get the best men. There is one matter I want to allude to, and that is the inadequacy of the hospital for the treatment of eye cases. We want a ward for that. The ward we have is something dreadful, with a cubic average of 500 feet. It is a very painful subject with me,—that matter of the eye cases in the hospital. Granular eyes never do get well in the hospital—never entirely recover, in the old part of it. You will find it very difficult to get general practitioners to be punctual as to their hours of attendance, though they will come on the proper days. If we were simply surgeons or pure physicians it would be different, but we are summoned to all kinds of cases; and depend upon it, the man who is punctual in his attendance at the hospital has not much to do.
5805. Are you acquainted with this treatise of Miss Nightingale's on hospital management? [*See Appendix A.*] I have read it some time ago.
5806. Do you agree with this: "Vest the charge of financial matters and general supervision and the whole administration of the infirmary in the board or committee, *i.e.*, in the officer who is responsible to that board or committee. Vest the whole responsibility for nursing, internal management, for discipline, and training (if there be a training school) of nurses in the one female head of the nursing staff, whatever she is called. The necessity of this again, is not matter of opinion, but of fact and experience. I will enter a little more fully into this, *viz.*, the relation which the nursing establishment ought to bear to the government of the hospital. The matron or nursing superintendent must be held responsible for her own efficiency, and the efficiency of all her nurses and servants. As regards the medical officers, she must be responsible that their orders about the treatment of the sick are strictly carried out. To the governing body of the hospital she shall be held responsible for the conduct, discipline, and duties of her nurses, for the discipline of her sick wards, for their cleanliness, for the care and cleanliness of sick, for proper ventilation and warming of wards, for the administration of diets and medicines, of enemas, &c., the performance of minor dressings, and the like, for the care of linen and bedding, &c., and probably of patients' clothing. The duties which each grade has to perform should be laid down by regulation, and all that the medical department or the governing body of the hospital has a right to require is that the regulation duties shall be faithfully performed. Any remissness or neglect of duty is a breach of discipline, as well as drunkenness or other bad conduct, and can only be dealt with to any good purpose by report to the superintendent of nurses of the infirmary. I may perhaps again point out that the superintendent should herself be responsible to the constituted hospital authorities, and that all her nurses and servants should, in the performance of these duties, be responsible to the superintendent only. No good ever comes of the constituted authorities placing themselves in the office which they have sanctioned her occupying. No good ever comes of any one interfering between the head of the nursing establishment and her nurses. It is fatal to discipline. All complaints on any subject should be made directly to the superintendent, and not

not to any nurse or servant. She should be made responsible, too, for her results, and not for her methods. Of course, if she does not exercise the authority entrusted to her with judgment and discretion, it is then the legitimate province of the governing body to interfere and to remove her." Do you approve of these principles? Yes. I think that must be taken with a little reservation with regard to the medical men.

G. Fortescue,
Esq., M.B.

5 June, 1873.

Are we to go to head quarters if we want any special alteration?—that has always been a serious difficulty. 5807. Of course the medical men are supposed to give their orders to the nurses, and the lady superintendent must see that those orders are carried out? But suppose she has a different opinion. That was the case with Miss Jones. The medical staff would give directions, and Miss Jones would be opposed to the carrying out of those directions.

5808. *Mr. Ellis.*] This lady says here further on: "It is the duty of the medical officer to give what orders in regard to the sick he thinks fit to the nurses; and it is unquestionably the duty of the nurses to obey or to see his orders carried out. Simplicity of rules, placing the nurses in all matters regarding management of sick absolutely under the orders of the medical men, and in all disciplinary matters absolutely under the female superintendent (matron) to whom the medical officers should report all cases of neglect, is very important?" That is quite sufficient. I think I agree with every word of that, after all. Let the lady superintendent be responsible for the training and management of the nurses, and for the domestic arrangements of the nurses, and the cleanliness of the patients, linen, and so on; but the nurses are directly responsible for carrying out the instructions of the medical officers.

5809. They are bound to obey them? Yes, of course. The lady superintendent will herself give the complaints of nurses against patients to the medical officers, or the nurses will do that.

5810. Her object then would be to get the patient discharged? Quite so.

5811. They do that now—if a nurse complains of a patient, she complains to you? Yes.

5812. That is a system which you approve of? Yes, I think so.

5813. Then, on the whole, you agree with the principles here laid down? Yes, I must agree with that. I see nothing to cavil at there. I imagine that the difficulty in carrying out the system must be in the individual characters of the superintendents on some occasions. There is nothing in the system against the proper working of it.

5814. *Mr. Ellis.*] Which do you prefer, male or female nurses? Female nurses.

5815. Even for the men's wards? Yes, I am altogether prejudiced in favour of that arrangement.

5816. You think it would be false delicacy to imagine that a woman cannot nurse a sick man? Yes. That is the office of woman. At King's we had women even in the syphilitic wards, but I do not like that. I am bound to say that the discipline in the ward here which is nursed by a man is very good. I have been struck by that—that the general discipline of the ward is the best in the hospital.

5817. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then you think well of the nursing staff here? Yes, I think it is very good.

5818. As good as the material you have to work with will permit? As good as the appliances will allow of—with this rushing about the stair-cases, no lifts to lift things up with quietly. There is no such skurry, in a well regulated hospital, of nurses and boys, and no such mixing together of patients of different wards at meal-times in the passages between the wards.

5819. *President.*] We are informed that the nurses used to have a constant supply of things in the wards, such as tow and linseed-meal, and so on, to save the nurses running about after them? It is destructive of all discipline, that running about, you know.

5820. Do you see any reason why this system of keeping things in the wards should have been stopped? No; they should have linseed *ad libitum*; but really a great many of these defects depend on the imperfect building. There is great confusion at meal-times—a great apparent confusion—a mixing of nurses and patients of different wards, and a destruction of discipline in that way. In the arrangements of any decent hospital, everything is like clock-work; the dinners come up by machinery, and are served out without confusion, and so on.

5821. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But so it is here—the meals come up, and the nurses carve? Yes, but still there is great confusion. The meat is cut up, and the patients come out for it, because the appliances are not good enough. If you could only get the Government to face the question and give us another site—they will have to face it in a short time, for this hospital is an absolute disgrace to the people here.

5822. *Mr. Ellis.*] You think the best thing to do is for the Government to resume the site and give us the Barracks? Yes; here is a place which is very unsuitable for a hospital such as is urgently required, but let that pass. We want 200 additional beds at once, and a prospective 100 more very soon, as the progress of the place goes on so fast, and there is no room on that site where the Infirmary now stands for a modern hospital of 400 or 500 beds. It already holds more than it should do, according to the calculation given of the cubic space.

FRIDAY, 6 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHAS. COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Joseph George Raphael, Esq., member of the Board, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined at his own request:—

5823. *President.*] You are one of the committee of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes, I am one of the directors. J. G. Raphael,

Esq.

5824. How long have you been so? I think for the last six or seven years.

5825. We understand that you wish to make some communication to us: we shall be happy to hear any statement which you have to make? I have little to state here which I have not stated in the House. I think that the institution is wrongly conducted altogether. First of all, I think that we should do away with the honorary medical staff, with the exception that we should give them the benefit of visiting the Infirmary; and the time has arrived when you should have a paid physician and a paid surgeon, one to be the principal superintendent and physician, and the other should be the paid surgeon and assistant superintendent.

5 June, 1873.

5826. Is there anything else that you wish to state? I have seen so many abuses from the first time that I became a director, to the current time, that I am convinced, as a Public Charity the institution does not

answer

J. G. Raphael, Esq., answer its purposes. When I first became a director, I had cause to find fault with the way in which the food was served to the patients, to which I called the attention of many of the directors, among whom were the Rev. Canon Stephen, Mr. Coveny, Mr. Stephen the barrister, and many other gentlemen in the same way, because I felt and found that there was a large waste, and that the food was not suitable for hospital purposes.

6 June, 1873.

5827. How long ago was this? It was when I first became a director. I have come here as early as half-past 5 in the morning, to watch the meat coming in, since which time I have found that peculiar things have grown up from the want of a proper supervision. I was one among others for the purpose of securing the services from England—a deputation of us waited upon Mr. Parkes—for the purpose of getting out the lady superintendent and nursing staff, which I am very sorry to say has not answered its purposes. We have gone to an enormous expense in building a wing—an enormous expense,—and the superfluities and extravagancies there, I believe, are equal to one-third of what the patients cost. I have seen food, since this has been established, suitable for any respectable tradesman's table, put into the tub to be carted away for hog-food; and this has been growing up for years. I believe the cost of the Nightingale wing to be equal to one-fourth of the rest of the expenditure; and if this is to be considered in the cause of charity, I am sorry that I have unfortunately been one to add so largely to an expenditure which never was contemplated; and considering the very large sum which the trustees of this institution have in hand, I consider that the building has been allowed to get into a ruinous and scandalous state, which should have been prevented. On one occasion I offered to have that patch in front of the building repaired at my own cost; for I got so ashamed of gentlemen coming from the neighbouring Colonies,—of their attention being called to it,—that I thought it beneath the dignity of the Colony not to attend to it, and yet it has been continued to the present time. I shall not revert to the dead-house, for I understand that has been remedied, but it has been one of those evils and disgraces which are a disgrace to civilization; and all these things have been allowed to accumulate on account of the want of a proper supervision by the Government, who have been the largest contributors. While Mr. Manning was secretary, we went into a revision of what the cost of the patients was, and there is no doubt that the Government were then compelled to contribute to the full amount of the cost for every patient that they sent in. Well, gentlemen, an abuse was created out of that, for instead of private subscribers giving orders, everybody is sent to the Government, and the consequence is that subscribers' orders have been refused,—my own included. Now, gentlemen, there is a very important feature in this, and I trust you will weigh it and consider it when I have passed away from you—that is, that in a charitable institution like this, the medical gentlemen should have nothing to do with the admissions. Patients should be admitted by the directory, some members of which might meet once or twice a week for that purpose, and the result would be that there would be much more fair play for the unfortunate creatures who seek admission here than there is now. If this is a charitable institution, you should only know that the worst cases are admitted. It has occurred since I have been a director, and living as I do opposite to the Colonial Secretary's Office, that Mr. Halloran has sent persons over to me for recommendations; not that such persons were not proper persons, or to save himself trouble, for Mr. Halloran is a very kind, warm-hearted man, but because it was necessary to do so; and I may have figured in that way of signing recommendations more than I was entitled to, like that eminent and glorious old gentleman Dr. Lang. In consequence of many patients being kept here needlessly, many other deserving objects of charity are kept out. I am happy to assert that I supported Captain Onslow in moving for this inquiry, believing as I do that an immense deal of good will result therefrom. As to the internal management of the institution, I believe that in consequence of a difference of opinion between the manager and the lady superintendent, the institution is not conducted as it should be. The lady superintendent has aimed far above whatever was contemplated when she was sent for. The understanding was, when she was sent for, that she was to be wholly and solely manageress over her nurses, and nothing beyond it; and she was not to be housekeeper, or have charge of the house business. Her duties were expected to be confined to the superintendence of the nursing staff for hospital purposes, and nothing beyond it. From the negligence of the Board, she has had other duties cast upon her. She has had the purchasing of stores, clothing, &c.; and has even been allowed to purchase on her own account, and sell clothing to her nursing staff, which surely never could have been contemplated.

5828. Do you mean by selling on her own account that she sold at a profit? All I know is, that she purchased stuff and sold it to the nurses; and I moved a resolution, which was carried, that whatever stuff she had on hands, we should take from her and pay her the cost, and let it pass to the stock of the institution.

5829. What do you mean by her selling on her own account? I mean that she sold goods to the nurses. I would be sorry to impute anything to her further than I would to my own mother or sister. I mean to be guarded in what I say. I do not know what she did do, further than I know she did wrong.

5830. What was the wrong? The wrong was that she should never have bought stock and gone begging to her subordinates as a saleswoman, thus leading them to the inference that they would be doing her a favour by buying these things from her.

5831. *Mr. Gould.*] Whom do you mean by saleswoman? Miss Osburn herself.

5832. *President.*] What were these goods? They were for dress purposes, and calico for under-clothing purposes.

5833. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did she account for the money which she received for these goods? The matter was not known for some time. We did not know it for a long time, until a squabble arose. Did Mr. Driver give you a statement that I handed over to him?

5834. *President.*] No? No! I gave Driver a printed statement to lay before this Commission, because you would have learned a great deal from that.

5835. *Mr. Ellis.*] We shall have it by-and-by, I suppose? I name it here that you may inquire into it. I gave it to Driver for you. It was a printed report. I stated at a public meeting that I wished I had chopped my finger off before I signed that statement, because I felt that I was a coward in hiding things which I should not have done.*

5836. What report do you mean? A printed report on the nurses who were imported into this Country.

5837. Did you give that in to Mr. Driver? Yes.

5838.

* NOTE.—The report here referred to was signed by Messrs. Alfred H. Stephen, Chairman, W. M. Alderson, J. G. Raphael, M. J. Dwyer, John Alger, John R. Street, R. Lewers, M. H. Stephen, and J. E. Manning. It was printed by order of the Legislative Assembly, in November, 1870, and laid on the Table of the House.

5838. Is that report entered upon the minutes of the Board? When this inquiry was instituted I gave J. G. Raphael, the papers to Mr. Driver, the printed copy and the report, and amongst the signatures to it is my own name. I hope that you will ask Mr. Driver for it. Esq.

5839. In what year was it made? I think it was some three or four years ago. It was some time ago, 6 June, 1873.

when a dispute arose between the lady superintendent and her nurses, when she was crushing them out of the institution. I would be mild in saying a word against the lady superintendent, but she has been so supported here, she was taken up by the Country and made a goddess of here, and I believe that was her first fall in life. In that report you will find it stated how these nurses have been scattered about. One of them was married; one is, I think, in the Prince Alfred Hospital in Melbourne; and the third one, Mrs. Blundell, is in the Benevolent Asylum. She is matron there; and that is one witness I would like called. There are other witnesses—Dr. Bedford, junior, Dr. Markey, and Dr. Schuette. You should have these gentlemen. You will learn more from them than I can give you. I have no hesitation in saying, that if anything in my life has ever given me pain in seeing how badly an institution has been conducted, it is this institution, and I have to hope that the result of your inquiries will be for the benefit of the true spirit of charity and humanity. The amount of extravagance in this institution has been something very culpable. We have had our attention called to the greatest excesses in wines, spirits, and other matters, until the Board have literally shrunk from it. Without hesitation, I state that an enormous expenditure has taken place here, which should not have occurred, considering the little benefit derived from it. I must again state that I have found there are many occasions when, from the lady superintendent being upheld in a position that was never intended for her, she is continually coming into contact with the officers of the institution. Some of them she has caused to be dismissed, because they did not call her Lady Superior.

5840. *President.*] Who was that? There was a man—I cannot recollect his name.

5841. What office did he hold? I cannot say.

5842. Were you a director at the time? I was, and I fought against it at the time. There was another man hounded out of the place, because he would not bow his head to Miss Osburn. The manager can tell you that.

5843. I want to identify the man? If Mr. Blackstone is called he could give you the name at once, because I moved that the man should not be discharged.

5844. *Mr. Goold.*] Would his name not appear on the minutes? No doubt it would. It should do. The man was discharged afterwards.

5845. *President.*] But more men than one have been discharged? But this was a peculiar case. Mr. Russell could tell you the man's name, no doubt.

[Mr. H. D. Russell called in.]

Mr. Raphael: Mr. Russell, do you remember the name of that man who was discharged a short time ago—a wardsman—discharged for some impertinence to a nurse? It was Whitney.

That was the man? Patrick Whitney.

[Mr. Russell withdrew.]

5846. *President.*] That is the case you refer to? Yes. The chief evidence against this man was that he was not sufficiently respectful to one of the nurses and Miss Osburn, and there was no rest given to the Board until he was dismissed. We have had it here that one of the nurses has been impertinent to ministers of religion, and yet they have been upheld by the Board.

5847. Have these matters been gone into by the Board? Yes. The Rev. Canon Smith has complained here of similar matters.

5848. Did the Board inquire into them? Well, unfortunately Mr. Metcalfe may come here, and I come one day, and we perhaps have no time to come to the next meeting.

5849. *Mr. Ellis.*] But you have some members who come regularly? No, not all.

5850. Mr. Josephson comes to every meeting? Oh, he is only a new chum; Mr. Metcalfe, now, is an old chum here.

5851. But Mr. Josephson, it appears, knows more about the institution than any of the directors or anyone else? He has so much conceit, that he thinks he could gobble up all the directors in one bunch.

5852. He would not do that from the value he sets upon them—they would certainly not be his article of diet? Well, I believe that if this establishment were conducted on the principle I state, with a medical superintendent and an assistant superintendent, the expenses could be kept down one-third, and the efficiency of the place doubled. These should be undoubtedly well-paid officers, and I conscientiously believe that the expenses would be considerably less, and we should be able, financially, to spare more for the relief of the sick and suffering. I would further state that I think that the Government would be very wise indeed if they took back this plot of ground and gave the institution some available piece of ground for a receiving-house, and take the hospital out of town. Have here a receiving-house for accidents and casualties, and take the hospital out of town. Of course, in the present state of the Colony, the building is unsuitable on the one hand, and not the description of building on the other. From the present dilapidated state that the building has been allowed to fall into, the repairs would cost nearly half the amount of a new building; and since we find that in the modern improvements of hospitals they should be built in sections instead of large portions, an enormous benefit would be the result; but I should beg specially to state that there should be central in the city a proper receiving-house for accidents and casualties, which would more than compensate the Government if they resumed this ground. Firstly, the drainage is bad in this part; secondly, you have a very bad water supply; thirdly, you have not the sanatory comfort here that you should possess, and that should be possessed by a public hospital; and fourthly, I hope that the time has arrived when the citizens of Sydney will endeavour to raise an edifice in every way suitable for hospital purposes, worthy of the Colony and the city itself; at the same time seeking to comfort the afflicted and the unfortunate, and give them all the resources which are so badly wanted. I shall conclude my remarks by stating that I do not think this "sister" nursing has answered its purposes, inasmuch as we have not turned out any trained nurses from the institution since it has been established, in any way corresponding with the very large amount of expenditure incurred for that purpose.

5853. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You were a director long before Miss Osburn arrived here? Oh yes.

5854. Did you prefer the then system to the present? Well, I believe I made a mistake. I believe that the former nursing surpassed the present. I will state openly that I believe I made a very great mistake. I believe that Mrs. Ghost's management of the institution far excelled Miss Osburn's, although I was that prejudiced at the time that I was one of the warmest supporters for the sending out here of the new staff. But I am not ashamed to say that I have made a mistake, and I would rather admit it than die with the sin on my soul. I thought that everything was so bad then that I thought the best thing to do

was

J. G. Raphael, Esq.
6 June, 1873.

was to send Home for nurses ; and there is no doubt of it, if the thing had been carried out in the way it should have been—if these sisters had remained here instead of being dispersed and driven away, the place would have been better than it was ; but in consequence of disagreements they became separated ; and, I am sorry to admit, I have been sorry for it ever since.

5855. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you consider that the nurses who came out from England were thoroughly competent? Yes. It was a pleasure to go through the wards when they were here.

5856. Then if medical gentlemen say that they were incompetent, and that Miss Osburn was incompetent, and showed her incompetency by selecting such incompetent nurses, would you believe that? That man is prejudiced, whoever he is.

5857. Who should you think it was? I should say Dr. McKay was one, or Dr. Roberts. Miss Osburn did not select these people at all ; they were sent out here.

5858. Dr. McKay said that they were not competent? Oh well, he was my doctor once, and he nearly killed me ; I would not have him again on any account.

5859. He has brought you to a fine old age, at any rate? No, he has not.

5860. *Mr. Goold.*] You say that these nurses were efficient? I believe that Mrs. Blundell was one of the instructors of Miss Osburn.

5861. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you not found through life that pupils are sometimes more competent than teachers, after the pupils have been taught? No, not in this case, because she is the best nurse they had.

5862. *President.*] Do you not know that that is a part of the Nightingale system—that the lady superintendent may probably be trained by a nurse who is afterwards under her? No. I am sure of one thing—that Miss Osburn is too clever for me. She should have been a barrister ; she is the best letter-writer I have ever seen in my life.

5863. Do you know that that is part of the Nightingale system—that a lady superintendent may probably be trained by one of the nurses over whom she is afterwards superintendent? I believe that there has been a good deal of religious prejudice since Miss Osburn has been here, throughout the place, and it is not my place, though I am a Hebrew, to agree with it. There has been a good deal of religious prejudice since she has been here, and there never was before. She had emissaries of her own—two spies—and they have caused more mischief than any one else throughout this place. You will find that in the evidence.

5864. Do you mean to say that Miss Osburn leans to any particular sect? I do.

5865. Who are they? I cannot say that ; it is not my business.

5866. You mean to say that the nurses are chosen more from the Roman Catholics than from the Protestants? I do.

5867. Do you know how many nurses out of the thirty who are here are Roman Catholics? I do not ; I cannot say.

5868. *Mr. Cowper.*] Who are the Parkers—what are they? Both Roman Catholics.

5869. What are they? One is the housekeeper, and one assistant. I believe that one of the Parkers is here still in the institution, and one has left. I believe that the two Parkers were the cause of driving away the women that the Country sent for : the women went away from the annoyance that they received.

5870. *President.*] Do you mean to say that there are an undue number of Roman Catholics employed here? There is no use going back.

5871. But you have made a charge that the lady superintendent unduly favours one particular denomination? I believe so.

5872. Then her conduct in that way will be shown by the state of the institution? I believe that she shows some patients more attention than she shows to others—that she has not taken the position she should have done, independent of all parties.

5873. You say that she has neglected the patients? I have had complaints, and have brought the matter up how neglected some of the patients are, and yet Miss Osburn says that she cannot look after all.

5874. What is the charge you have made? I have had the patients tell me that they felt themselves neglected.

5875. By whom? By the nurses—the attendance ; and when they went to Miss Osburn they could not get satisfaction.

5876. By whom were they neglected? It is three years ago now. I think if you go back you will find Mr. Smith's evidence in print. You will find that his evidence will assist you. And there was the evidence of another clergyman in print, where that gentleman complained that he was improperly treated by the nurses, who instead of helping him did the very reverse.

5877. *Mr. Goold.*] What minister was it? He was a Presbyterian minister. I cannot tell you his name. I gave Mr. Driver the report, for the guidance of the Commission ; I gave him the printed report, and the written report we made on it. I gave it to him for the use of the Commission, and you have a right to demand it from him. I would rather not answer questions until you get it, because I can refer better to that, and then I may be able to afford you some more information.

5878. *Mr. Cowper.*] But if this report is handed in we shall get information from that? Yes.

5879. *Mr. Ellis.*] Who signed the report besides you? Several of them.

5880. Was that the long report that was brought up in reference to the burning of the Bibles? Yes, that was part of it.

5881. That is the only matter you refer to? The Bibles was the least of the matter.

5882. But the result of that report was that you entirely acquitted Miss Osburn of all blame? Yes. I said just now I wish I had chopped my finger off before I signed it : if ever I have had a sin on my soul it was that.

5883. *Mr. Goold.*] You do not approve of that report now? No, I do not. I did not approve of it at any time, but because I feared that the institution might suffer, I felt it was better to yield to the majority than hold out on my own private views, and the words I now use I have used at a public meeting in Castlereagh-street.

5884. You say that wines and spirits are used in a very extravagant way : have any instances come under your notice? Immensely so. I know that the medical gentlemen have signed orders for a month together for the patients to get wines and spirits for a month, while in a private house the thing would not be tolerated.

5885. Do they give them enough to make the patients drunk? Yes, half a pint of brandy a day for a sick patient.

5886. Do you know the name of the patient to whom that was given? Mr. Blackstone can give it you.

5887. Do you know the name of the doctor? You can find out from some of the reports. We have had it happen repeatedly. They write out prescriptions for a month together.

5888. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Was it more than one doctor who did that? Yes.
 5889. Who wrote out prescriptions for thirty days? Yes. You will see Mr. Russell can give you the information. They did it until at last it became so glaring to the committee that they stopped them. Of course we could not prevent a doctor prescribing as much as he liked. The doctor will say—"If my patient dies under me, who will take the responsibility?"—I would not. But we have complained of the large amount of spirits consumed, as I am sure Mr. Metcalfe will bear me out. If we had stopped them, in fact, the responsibility would have fallen upon us if any accident had occurred. If I had the impertinence to say that the doctors' orders should not be carried out and the patient died, I might have been tried for manslaughter, because I have no right to put my judgment against theirs. If you will call in Mr. Russell he can give you the information.

J. G. Raphael,
 Esq.
 6 June, 1873.

[Mr. H. D. Russell called in.]

Mr. Raphael.] Mr. Russell, can you inform us, within the last twelve months, of the spirits issued, the large amounts of spirits issued to patients—can you tell me the names of the doctors who have ordered wines and spirits for one month—large amounts of spirits? Yes.

5890. *President.*] Who made the complaints about this?

Mr. Raphael.] The house committee.

Mr. Russell.] I think I remember Dr. McKay's name being mentioned as having done it, but I cannot remember any other. I remember his name, because something was said about his signing a ticket for 365 days' supply.

5891. *President.*] For what? For spirit to be supplied to a patient.

5892. *Mr. Ellis.*] Can you produce minutes of these cases? Yes.

Do so.

Mr. Raphael.] Charge your memory with the other matter. The house committee have complained of the large supply of wines and spirits to the patients, and we have invited the honorary gentlemen to be present when we have opposed this issue? Well, I cannot say I remember as to that. A good deal has been said in the committee, but it has been of a personal character, and I have not recorded it.

But you know that these cases have occurred in the house committee, as to the large issue of wines and spirits to special patients? Such cases have been mentioned, but these particular cases have not been gone into; a great deal has been said about it, but no cases have been mentioned.

Can you remind me of one case where a large amount of brandy was supplied to a patient, and the ticket signed from month to month; when it seemed to us plain that this should be stopped? I believe I can find that ticket.

It was the occasion on which half-a-pint of brandy a day was ordered? I will try to find it.

And also the case of that man who had a long continuance of it? Yes.

[Mr. Russell withdrew.]

5893. *Mr. Couper.*] When the brandy was ordered for 365 days, there were different orders? I do not know. I do not know whether the man died here or not, but he must have been a man in lucky circumstances if he could be as well treated outside as he was treated here.

5894. *Mr. Gould.*] You have said that the food has been carted away from here: what do you imply? I went through the kitchen, and found in the casks that are kept to be carted away with refuse for pig-food, splendid ribs of beef, excellent shoulders of mutton, which had not been consumed, and were thrown away to go for hogs' food. I brought the matter under the notice of the Board, and Miss Osburn said that she found that there was excessive waste, and that in consequence of some holidays or other, this good and wholesome food was sent away.

5895. Who was to blame for that? The blame rests upon the directors themselves, in not having a proper supervision over the expenditure. I take my measure of the blame as well as any other. The blame is with the directors not taking proper care to see into the expenditure. I do not charge Miss Osburn with it alone, but as the lady managing her own establishment she should take charge of these matters.

5896. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I remember your bringing in a shoulder of mutton one morning? Yes. I do not blame Miss Osburn; she is the lady superintendent, and should be compelled in her position to have proper officers under her, and then this waste could not occur.

5897. *Mr. Gould.*] You say that Miss Osburn has usurped more authority than she was ever intended to have: in what way? When she was sent for, she was sent for to be lady superintendent of the nursing staff, with any other duties which were applicable to the position. She never was intended to be a housekeeper. Since then she has gone and made private purchases, and she was never intended to do that. The manager was intended to do that, under the supervision of the directory, as it is done out at the Randwick Institution.

5898. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did she make these purchases with the authority of the Board? I do not know what authority she had—all I know is that the Board had no right to give her the authority; she should never have had it. I know that in public institutions the more you keep the officers away from purchases the better.

5899. You were a member of the Board? I was.

5900. Did the other members of the Board approve of it? They did—some of them—she had permission to make purchases from some of them.

[Mr. Russell returned, and handed in a ticket on which was written a medical man's order for the supply of spirits to a patient for 365 days.

Mr. Gould: Was that ordered all at one time? *Mr. Russell:* Yes. I think the gentleman was a little tiffed at the time he wrote out the order.

[Mr. Russell withdrew.]

5901. *Mr. Gould.*] The last question I put to you, Mr. Raphael, was in reference to the lady superintendent having usurped more authority than she was intended to have? Yes.

5902. You said that the directors should admit the patients: how would you manage that? As it is done in England. There are certain days of the week when a couple of the directors might attend for an hour, and they might take the cases, and if there is room, and they are suitable cases, admit them. At present, it is a well known fact that certain medical men keep out certain patients and take in others.

5903. Where is such a system pursued as you recommend? At the Infirmary in Aldersgate-street.

5904. That is a Dispensary? A Dispensary and Infirmary. This was called so once; now it is called all the names you please, Dispensary, and Infirmary, and all else. I would recommend, gentlemen, that after
 you

J. G. Raphael, Esq., you have got a physician or surgeon as medical superintendent, you should have a person like Mr. Blackstone to be secretary or under-manager, to look after the stores and persons in charge of the stores; because in a large institution like this the medical superintendent would have his duties to perform, and the assistant surgeon would have his, and with a reliable man the institution could be worked under his supervision.

6 June, 1873.

5905. Have you observed the state of the wards, as to the existence of the vermin? Yes, repeatedly; and have often suggested improvements, which will be found on the records in the books.

5906. Do you think that the state of the wards, as it is represented by one of the witnesses, was known generally to the committee—do you think the committee were aware of the existence of the thing? They have known that the wards were not what they should be.

5907. Did the Board know it from Miss Osburn? Never, till the Board brought it under her notice.

5908. *President.*] How long ago? About two months ago.

5909. She never brought it under their notice before that? They never knew it before that.

5910. *Mr. Goold.*] Could it have been reported to the Board without your knowledge? It might have been.

5911. *President.*] Is it a fact that when the sub-committee brought up their report about the vermin, you said you did not believe it? That the vermin were there?

5912. Did you say that you did not believe the report that the vermin were there? That I can easily explain.

5913. Will you answer the question? Mr. Pearce's report stated that the whole of the walls were intersected with vermin. That could not be the case. Wherever there was a sound wall no vermin could come through.

5914. You thought that the report was wrong? I thought that they had reported in excess of the facts.

5915. And you think so still? I am sure so.

5916. *Mr. Goold.*] This is what Mr. Pearce says:—"You could see them almost everywhere, large numbers in the walls, under the window-sills, and in the empty nail-holes where patients had put in nails to hang up their clothes. The empty nail-holes were full, and if you moved a small piece of plaster, there you found them packed together." It was on that that I differed with him, and I differ still, and I would do so at the point of the bayonet.

5917. You think that the report was exaggerated? I would not be so great an enemy as to say that I would verify that statement.

5918. The evidence we have is that this has been brought before the Board by Miss Osburn frequently? It never was, as far as my knowledge is concerned, I think.

5919. *President.*] Then all you have to say is, that you did not hear of it? I did not.

5920. Have you not stated that things may have taken place at the Board when you were away? Certainly, but when we are away we generally hear of what takes place.

5921. If Mr. Stephen has said that Miss Osburn has reported this matter to the Board several times, do you think that is unfounded? I do not think that he would tell an untruth; but this I will say, that when I have gone through the wards none of the nurses have ever pointed it out to me. I have pointed out to Mr. Blackstone where rats came through and worried the patients.

5922. *Mr. Ellis.*] What reply did he make to you? He said it would be immediately attended to.

5923. Which it never was? Yes, everything was done; but the building being rotten underneath made it easier for the rats to get in through the place. But I most unhesitatingly say that though Mr. Pearce's statement is there I would not believe it.

5924. *Mr. Goold.*] Mr. Paxton confirms it too? It is not so—it is not right to say "myriads" of them.

5925. He says "colonies" of them? I give up then, but I do not believe. I most unhesitatingly state, all the years I have been a director—never have I heard the patients complain that the vermin were of the frightful and filthy nature that they have said. During Dr. Houston's time I was continuously a visitor here, while he was the sole superintending manager of the place.

5926. *Mr. Ellis.*] Mr. Paxton says:—"It was overrun with bugs—the institution—from top to bottom"? That is easily done. There may be six overrunning the building from top to bottom.

5927. Then you do not think that his statement is correct? Oh, I do not say that.

5928. I mean the report that was brought up? I believe that the report was exaggerated.

5929. Did you ever hear of there being bugs in the institution during the many years that you have been on the Board? Yes, I have, and endeavoured to recommend their destruction.

5930. Was there anything done towards destroying them? Yes, the walls cemented and the floors cleaned.

5931. *President.*] But before the last cleaning? I am speaking of years ago. Wherever the plaster was broken I have always recommended that the places should be stopped and pointed. In Mrs. Ghost's time she was continually having the place cleaned to keep the vermin down, which, I am sorry to say, has never been done since Miss Osburn has been here.

5932. *Mr. Goold.*] Miss Osburn says:—"I particularly mention one circumstance—because the attention of the public has been called to the matter—about the cleaning of the hospital. I brought that before the committee many times—so often that one gentleman told me they were quite tired of being bothered about these vermin"? Well, she is a lady, and I wont say a word.

5933. She says she has often brought the matter before the committee and the directors? I assure the Commission that I never in my life heard her do so, and had I done so I would be foremost in the ranks to insist on the destruction of the vermin.

5934. *President.*] Has any whitewashing ever been done? I do not know.

5935. Here I find a minute in the minute-book of the institution—"Miss Osburn reported having given nurse Norton a few days leave of absence; also applied to have the walls of the building whitewashed"? Yes, and she had it done.

5936. This was referred to the building committee? It was done, lime whitewashed, as was recommended. If you put on whitewash it only encourages vermin. I wish to be as cautious as possible. I do not wish to say anything against Miss Osburn, but I say that Miss Osburn's duties have been far different to what they were intended, for her duties were confined to her nurses, and if she kept to them she would benefit the Country and the institution.

5937. Do you mean to say that Miss Osburn has never applied to the committee to do anything to the walls? I do not say so.

5938. You told me just now that she had never applied? Never to my knowledge.

5939. Well, is this correct—I find a minute of the 9th October, 1871—"The lady superintendent said that J. G. Raphael, the nurses had washed the walls with gas-water to get rid of the vermin"? Yes, that gas-water was a recommendation from myself. J. G. Raphael,
Esq.

5940. But you see there that she must have applied about the walls? Yes, and it was carried out. I had forgotten that. 6 June, 1873.

5941. But you said that she never did apply? I referred to the walls. There is nothing to show that she spoke of the breakages in the walls.

5942. You say that she made no application about the walls—the minute I have read is about the walls, and I see afterwards that the "lady superintendent reported that the walls had been washed with gas-water with a satisfactory result"—that is another matter which you have forgotten? Yes, that is the same thing.

5943. Then your statement that nothing was done by her to the walls is incorrect? But you misunderstand me. When Mr. Pearce's statement came under notice, immediate instructions were given to correct the evil.

5944. *Mr. Gould.*] Mr. Pearce refers to all parts of the building? Yes.

5945. *President.*] Do you mean to contradict that statement—you informed me that it was not true? I do not believe that the rats went round the men's legs, nor do I believe it still. Again, with regard to the bugs, I was aware, I still state, that there were means recommended for their destruction by the nurses, as far as in their power laid; but if I was to be shot this moment, nothing would cram it down my throat that they were to the enormous extent that has been stated, and I have been here on Sabbaths as well as other days.

5946. *Mr. Cowper.*] It has been said that if you put your hand on the bedsteads the dirt of the bugs would come off on your hands? I do not believe it.

5947. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you mean to say that you have not seen bugs there? No, I do not say that, but it would take a good deal of gas-water to make me swallow all that is said.

5948. *Mr. Ellis.*] Were you one of the directors who voted the money to remedy this evil? Yes.

5949. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you think that Miss Osburn exceeded her duty in the action she took on that occasion? No. The only thing I have to find fault with her about is not her fault at all; it is the fault of the directors, who have been to blame for supporting her, and making too much of her and giving her a false position. If she had carried out what she came out for—looking after the nurses and the hospital department—it was all that was required; in lieu of which, they made her a housekeeper and everything else, until they turned the lady's head altogether.

5950. *President.*] Do you think that the manager is a more suitable person to purchase calico and things of that sort than the lady superintendent? I think that the members of the Board are the proper persons to do that.

5951. Do you think that they are the proper persons to do it? Yes, of course they should do it. If they want the honor of the position let them do the work.

5952. *Mr. Ellis.*] Has Miss Osburn ever been disrespectful to the Board? Never.

5953. Has she ever refused to carry out the orders that the Board have given her, or is it the fault of the Board that no orders have been given her? The fault is the Board's. I am not going to blame Miss Osburn at all.

5954. But one gentleman says that she treats the house committee "like so many dogs"? That is not a gentleman who says that. I would be sorry to say a similar thing. I do not know who it is that has said it, but I would be sorry to make such a blackguard of myself as to use such an expression.

5955. *President.*] There is no foundation for such an expression? I think that the language is uncalled for, and no gentleman could have used it.

5956. With regard to Whitney, who you say was dismissed because he was not courteous enough to the lady superintendent,—was there no other charge against him but that? I think that she never rested until she got rid of him.

5957. Was there no other charge against him—you say that he was not servile enough—was there no other charge against him? I believe that Miss Osburn preferred a charge of drunkenness against him, which was never substantiated.

5958. Was not her evidence supported by that of one of the other nurses? To my soul's saving I believe not.

5959. Was not the charge substantiated by the evidence of some one else? It was brought before me, and I did not believe it.

5960. Did not another person give such evidence? It was of such a nature that I did not believe it.

5961. I ask you did any other person give such evidence before the committee? Yes, there was a person, but she gave evidence in such a way that if you had been there as a barrister you would have turned her inside out.

5962. I ask you was there a person called who gave such evidence? Yes, there was, and she made statements that I did not believe.

5963. Miss Osburn called that witness? A witness that I did not believe. If I had been a juryman in a Court of Justice I would have done something else—I would have had proceedings taken against that witness.

5964. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think a man of his class should be allowed to be impertinent to the nurses? I believe that man was not impertinent, and because he was not sufficiently humiliating to Miss Osburn he was to be hounded out of the institution.

5965. *President.*] Did he not put his hand on one of the nurses? Well, that was her statement.

5966. Did she not say so? I asked her whether she would make that statement on her oath, and she wavered—she would not answer. You know you must take these things with caution. You might say that I slapped you on the face some time when we were alone together, and I might say I did not, and where is the evidence to come from?—This woman made statements about this man which I did not believe.

5967. The result was, that the Board thought that the charge against the man was proved? Somebody who was here carried it. All I know is, as far as my memory serves me, I did not believe the evidence, and on my soul's safety I think that the man was innocent. I am convinced in my own mind that the man was a very ill-used man, whatever the Board may have done.

5968. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you believe that there is a man in the institution who for thirteen years was hardly ever sober until Miss Osburn interfered and complained of his conduct? I must say that I do not believe it, and it cannot be true—it is impossible that it can be true.

- J. G. Raphael, Esq. 5969. *Mr. Ellis.*] With regard to the present Board of Management, would you approve of reducing it in number? I think not—there are some excellent good men and charitable men on it.
- 6 June, 1873. 5970. We are told that some of them have got such a propensity for talking that they do not do much business? I have not seen such.
5971. That is a complaint that has been made? I have not seen that. We have our little differences, but I have endeavoured in coming here to do good, without wasting time, and our time is valuable.
5972. And you would not be in favour of reducing the number of the Board of Management? I do not care about the Board of Management. It is the house committee, and there are seldom more than six or seven of them attend the meetings. We have met here as small as four for months to do the business.
5973. You stated that the drainage was bad? Yes.
5974. Why? In consequence of the low ground. Your fall of water must go from back to front, and all the soakage is injurious to this building as a hospital. From the Domain side being the flat land it is, and the bad land, of course the whole soakage is this way, and it must percolate through rock, or otherwise through the main building itself.
5975. *President.*] Why? It must go somewhere.
5976. Do you not think it goes naturally down towards the Gardens? No, I am sure it does not. If you give a little attention to it, you will see that the fall of the water passing through the Gardens, the earth passing through the pipes must choke it. I guarantee they are full of clay and earth—half these mains.
5977. You said just now that the expenses of the Nightingale wing were one-quarter of the expenses of the whole establishment? Yes.
5978. What did you include in that? The whole of the supplies—the salaries I do not include. They would not be far short of that either.
5979. *Mr. Goold.*] Did you make any calculation? I did some time ago, but I did not get the matter remedied, on account of the continual new admissions for training, causing so many to be brought in; because it was understood we were to train nurses for other hospitals and private families, so that any respectable female might be able to get a trained nurse, which now we have got; and we have been compelled, in positive humanity, to allow nurses to go away, to save life. It certainly has been a failure, as far as my own anticipations are concerned. I thought that we should train nurses to go to different parts of the country, to be beyond price, but it has been a failure.
5980. *President.*] You think that it has turned out no nurses at all? I do not say that; but it has not turned out the number which it should have done, considering its cost to the Country.
5981. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do I understand you that one-fourth of the expenses for supplies is for the supplies consumed in the Nightingale wing? Yes.
5982. Do you mean to say that thirty-four nurses consume one-fourth as much as 1,800 patients? But the 1,800 are not all here together.
5983. But there is an average of 224 always here? I think that the supplies consumed by the thirty-four nurses has been one-fourth as much as the supplies consumed by the 200 patients.
5984. With reference to the food which was carted away, do you believe that it was carted away for the purpose of defrauding the institution? Certainly not, but from gross extravagance.
5985. You propose to do away entirely with the honorary medical staff? I think that the honorary medical staff should have the right of going into the institution for the purpose of improving themselves.
5986. To go in there on sufferance? Yes, but that we should have a head physician and a head surgeon, well and properly paid, on whom the responsibility of managing the institution should be laid.
5987. You would hand the management of the institution over to a permanent resident medical staff? Yes; and such students as may come to the Infirmary for the purpose of studying medicine.
5988. Is that the practice in any other Country? I believe in the Mother Country there are hospitals under that system. And there is our University where there are students to study medicine, and, with the assistance of the honorary medical staff, I think this would be the greatest blessing that could be conferred on the community.
5989. There is another matter on which I should like to have some specific information, and that is as to Miss Osburn selling clothes on her own account? That has been done away with.
5990. Do you mean to say that she kept a shop and made a profit? I cannot say that. She bought goods to supply the nurses.
5991. Did she do this out of the money of the institution? No.
5992. Did she buy the goods with her own money? I do not know. I believe she did.
5993. *Mr. Couper.*] Did she not do it in order that the nurses might all wear the same? I do not know what she did it for. All I know is that she did have these things and did sell them to the nurses, and that complaints were made that such was the case.
5994. *Mr. Goold.*] To the Board of directors? To myself, as a director.
5995. By whom? By some persons who purchased things from her.
5996. In what shape was the complaint made? That they were compelled, on coming here, to purchase their dress from Miss Osburn, and that they paid more than they should pay. I told the committee that I thought it was wrong, and there was a resolution passed, and then Miss Osburn discontinued it.
5997. *President.*] Did she make any explanation? The matter was gone into in a kind and liberal spirit, and she has never done it since. There was no charge brought against Miss Osburn, but merely a resolution passed that the practice should be discontinued.
5998. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are you prepared to suggest any alteration in the management of the institution? You should have a medical head and an assistant medical head, and an assistant surgeon.
5999. And then do away with the Board of Management? No; these gentlemen should have charge of the hospital arrangements.
6000. Under the Board of Management? Under the Board of Management; and the Board should admit all patients, and not the medical gentlemen at all.
6001. *Mr. Goold.*] How can non-professional men, as the directors are, be capable of knowing who are fit? For the simple reason that it is your day to-morrow, and you send to the house physician or house surgeon, and ask whether this is a fit case to admit, and he returns an answer and says it is not an admissible case, and then you don't admit it. You see he can know nothing more as to who the parties are, and if the case is an admissible one he must admit it.

6002. *Mr. Cowper.*] How would you do in cases of accident? They must come in at all times. All accidents come everywhere. J. G. Raphael,
Esq.
6003. *Mr. Ellis.*] Will you explain to us why it is that you say that the nursing staff has not answered? Well, to the best of my judgment it has been a perfect failure. 6 June, 1873.
6004. Why so? Because those who are most suitable for nurses have not stopped long enough in the institution to acquire a knowledge of their professional duties.
6005. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Don't you think that there are several very able nurses in the institution now? That is a large question. I should like to have an examination of the nurses before answering that question. I don't know the nurses here now. I have not paid much attention to the place lately.
6006. *Mr. Ellis.*] Oh, well, I can assure you that your place has been very actively supplied, at any rate? I don't believe that the patients have been as well cared for by the nursing staff as they were by the original sisters that came out.
6007. Have any of the patients complained to you to that effect? It is a long time ago since I have had any complaints.
6008. Why do you think that the present nurses do not do their duty? From the statements of my brother directors, who say that there are myriads of bugs in the place.
6009. But you said just now you did not believe that? But from the mere statement being made, there must be something wrong, and if that is so the nurses are grossly to blame.
6010. But suppose they were not able to clean the wards, they are not to blame? Of course not.
6011. And if millions of bugs were in the wards they were not to blame? Of course not.
6012. Then that is your only specific ground of complaint against them? I have not any, because I have not given the same amount of time to the place I used to.
6013. But when you did do so, were you satisfied with the kindness and consideration with which the patients were treated? I must go back to the former remark,—that since the English nurses left, I do not believe the patients have been well cared for.
6014. But can you say in what way the patients have been neglected? Oh, the nurses are flighty in their manner to the patients.
6015. Did you ever see them flying about the patients? Not exactly flying about.
6016. Have you ever seen anything flighty in their manner? I have seen what I do not like to say anything about.
6017. Tell us what it is—we want to find out the truth? I have found the floors not clean, and the bed-clothes not clean, as I should like them to be; but as I felt I was powerless to have these things remedied, I kept them to myself. When I became a director, I became somewhat obnoxious on account of the strict supervision which I exercised over the place—and then I had the supervision of Mr. Coveny, and Mr. Stephen, the barrister, and others. I have been here morning after morning to see the meat come in.
6018. *Mr. Goold.*] Were you satisfied with what you saw? I was not. It was in consequence of not being satisfied that I came here and searched into these things, and they became largely improved afterwards.
6019. You say that you visited the wards, and found the floors dirty, and the bed-curtains, and so on: did you bring these matters before the committee? Yes, I have brought them before the committee; and in consequence of the jumbled way in which things were done, it was thought that I did it with a bad feeling, and I did not want to be a sort of bugbear in the place, always finding fault.
6020. *Mr. Ellis.*] You say that you wish to preserve the present Board of Management? I did not say that I wished to preserve the present Board; but I think that the Board should consist of gentlemen who are independent, and who will give their services to the institution.
6021. *President.*] That might be the case if there was a Board of two, or a Board of twenty-seven—you said that you approved of the present number of the Board? I must take issue with your Chairman, who seems to think that the members of the Board should not look after the purchase of calico and other things. There may be some on the Board who would be glad to do it, because they would know that the money saved would go to feed people.
6022. *Mr. Ellis.*] One gentleman, a member of the Board, says that this is "the most rascally governed institution in the world?" I cannot join issue with him.
6023. And that the fault lies with the house committee—do you believe that? I cannot say that; I should be sorry to say that.
6024. *President.*] You said something just now to the effect that the lady superintendent favoured Roman Catholics: will you tell us in what way she does so? That you will find in the report I have alluded to before.
6025. Well, but I want your evidence on the subject? My evidence—well, she was charged with showing a preference to the Parkers in preference to those who came with her, and engaging them in mortifying these persons—in fact, it was the ultimate cause of their leaving the institution.
6026. And upon that you found this charge? Yes.
6027. Do you see anything of that sort going on now? How can I know?—I should be sorry to say an ill-natured word of her.
6028. *Mr. Ellis.*] As you rely a good deal on that report, would you like it appended to your evidence? I should—that you may all have the benefit of it.
6029. I recollect reading it at the time, and all the witnesses were against the view which you now put; and I understand that you, at the time, assented to it? Yes. I gave it to Mr. Driver with the sole understanding that it was to be your paper. I did not give it to him for any private purpose, but that you might obtain evidence to assist you in this inquiry.
6030. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you any knowledge of the way in which the stores are kept and delivered out? I used formerly to notice the management of the stores, and matters came under our notice to cause an investigation into the conduct of the dispensers; we found that the stores were not cared for in the manner in which they should have been, and we had to remove the dispenser. The present storekeeper has been an efficient one; but as to the working of it, not being on the house committee, I cannot tell you.
6031. Do you know whether any stock is ever taken? I believe that last year an inquiry of that sort was asked for, but I cannot tell you what has been done. I understood at the commencement of this year the whole stock was to be taken, so as to guide the committee as to what medical stores they should send Home for; but whether it has been done or not I cannot say. It was in contemplation—in fact, I believe

J. G. Raphael,
Esq.
6 June, 1873.

believe Josephson moved last year that the entire stock should be taken of everything in the institution, consisting of apparel, clothing, and everything else; and it was to be alphabetically arranged, that the directors might see where to economize.

6032. Have you any knowledge as to how the books are kept? None. I do not believe it would come under our auspices to interfere with that matter. I think that is a matter which is in the charge of the treasurer and the secretary and the manager.

6033. *President.*] But do you not think that, as a commercial man, you might look into matters of that sort? Not in an institution of this kind. Could I tell whether they had too much jalap, or salts, or cayenne pepper?

6034. Could you not tell whether the books were properly kept? There are two secretaries and a treasurer, and I should not like to do it.

6035. Do not the house committee do it? I do not think so.

6036. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you expect the secretaries to go through the books? Yes.

6037. *President.*] Do you think it is more the duty of the committee to go and buy calico than to see how their own books are kept? I think so. I should have been sorry to put such a discomplement on to the treasurer and secretaries as to supervise their acts. It would have been a piece of presumption to do so.

6038. *Mr. Ellis.*] Then do you think that two honorary secretaries are expected to do all the work of the institution? No. There must be a paid manager, and they must rely on him.

6039. But do you not think that the accounts should be so kept that any director can refer to the books and see at once how things stand? You are at all times able to see the books.

6040. I have looked through the books, and all that I can say is that we did not arrive at any balance? Then I must fall back upon saying that—

6041. As a family man, you have experience of the loss on meat by boiling? Yes.

6042. Do you think if the patients require 100 pounds of meat, it is necessary to get 200 pounds from the butcher? No.

6043. Are you aware that that is the case here—that for every 100 pounds of meat required for the patients the manager orders 200 pounds? I should say that that would be an excess.

6044. Should you think that that was an extravagance? I should.

6045. Well, that is done regularly, and done to this day? Many years ago, and the records can be found, that it was one of the very matters which I brought up in the committee, that the legs of beef must weigh fourteen pounds. You will notice now in the papers, when we advertise for tenders, that the legs of beef must weigh fourteen pounds—and if they are not up to that weight, the butcher must make up the quantity. We did that because there were miserable shins of beef brought in here and they charged us 1s. 6d. for them, and Mr. Playfair brought in shins of beef weighing fourteen or fifteen pounds, and only charged us 1s. each for them; but I saw that, and it was remedied.

6046. *President.*] Do you think that it is right that no stock should be taken for five years? I hear that it was taken last year.

6047. In what way? I am not sure in what way it was taken. There was an application to send Home for some medicines, and I asked what stock was in existence; and I was led to infer that they had all the particulars, and that the goods had to be sent for to make up the annual supply.

6048. If there is a stock-taking, should it not be an effectual check on the house steward—should not the stock be taken by him in conjunction with some one else? I believe that this matter has arisen out of the house surgeon.

6049. Do you not think that the stock should be taken by the house steward in conjunction with somebody else? This matter was before us last year, when it was understood that the house surgeon was to have charge of the medical stock, and the manager of the general stock, and the lady superintendent of the linen stock, but in consequence of the conglomerated way of managing things it was not done; no one could do it; the manager could not, and the house surgeon could not, and the lady superintendent could not, and hence I believe the great benefit to result from this inquiry. There is no one will rejoice more to see the benefit resulting from this inquiry, and my earnest prayer to my Jehovah is that it will all end properly.

Ebenezer Dwyer, gate-keeper, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

E. Dwyer.
6 June, 1873.

6050. *Mr. Ellis.*] How long have you been employed in this institution? Thirteen years and four months.

6051. In what capacity? I took the place of gate-keeper some time ago. I was a wardsman here first for nine months.

6052. *President.*] What were you before you took the position of wardsman? I was in Sydney.

6053. What were you? Nothing. I came from England. I was on the Midland Counties Railway for eleven years and three-quarters before I came out here.

6054. Is it a fact that, in consequence of surgical cases being taken in here on Sundays, you have never been able to enjoy a single Sunday to yourself during thirteen years? I have never had a Sunday to myself.

6055. Have you ever any opportunity of going to your church? No, I have not. I cannot leave my work, but I have to stop to take in accidents.

6056. Are you obliged to be here all day on Sunday? I am.

6057. What have you to do when an accident is taken in? I have to take it in, then to fetch the doctor as soon as I can.

6058. Do you carry the patients in? I cannot often find a man to assist me.

6059. How old are you? Sixty-five.

6060. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is there no one to relieve you and allow you to go to church? I have never had any relief—not a day.

6061. Have you complained of it? When I first came, the messenger was to take part of the duty, but he refused to come, and so I gave way to it.

6062. Then you are not kept here on Sundays because of the surgical operations being performed on Sundays, but because you are obliged to be on the gate all day? Certainly. Of course I have to attend to all accidents that come in, and all business.

6063. Have you ever wanted to go to church? I was brought up regularly to a church.

6064.

6064. *President*] Do you not go to church? I go of an evening. I go to St. James's, but I was brought up under the Independents, and I generally go to hear Mr. Graham, in Pitt-street.
6065. Are you able to carry in patients? I am as strong as ever I was. I cannot carry a patient with a broken leg very well, because you must have some one to support the broken limb.
6066. Do you keep a book showing who leaves the institution? No.
6067. You keep no book of that kind? No, only a book to show the doctors' time.
6068. No other book? The doctors' book and the dispensary doctor's book, and the pass-book for the servants of the institution. That shows when they go out, and the time when they come in, and the doctors the same—that is, the honorary doctors and the surgeons.
6069. A book showing what time they visit the institution? Yes.
6070. Whom do you keep a record of in the servants' pass-book? I generally take that up to the lady superintendent every month, and then I get all the bandages that the doctors want to use for the week, and I take up the paper and the pass-books, and they go over to Mr. Blackstone. I have got fourteen doctors and four students continually applying for things.
6071. Do you reside on the premises? Yes, I always have done.
6072. What wages do you receive? £5 a month.
6073. Do you find yourself? We have rations.
6074. *Mr. Metcalfe*.] Are you a single man? No, I have a wife.
6075. Does she receive any wages? No.
6076. You get rations for her? Yes.
6077. What are your rations? Bread; and meat every second day. I think that is three pounds of meat and a loaf.
6078. That is six pounds of meat each? Yes. I am not sure of the amount of sugar and coffee and tea, because the missus always draws that.
6079. When you say a loaf—do you mean a small loaf, like those the patients get, or a full-sized loaf? A full-sized loaf.
6080. Every day of the week? Yes, except Sundays.
6081. Do you have any wine, or beer, or spirits allowed you? No, never had a single glass of anything since I have been on the premises.
6082. Are you a teetotaler? No. I generally have a glass of beer every night myself.

E. Dwyer.
6 June, 1873.

Mr. John Blackstone, Manager, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

6083. *President*.] Do you keep any book showing the times at which persons connected with the establishment leave the place? Only the servants.
6084. Would you bring in that book? Dwyer has it. I will send for it.
6085. Do you not keep the book yourself? There is a book ordered to be kept by the committee, and that is kept down there at the gate.
6086. Did you never keep that book yourself? Never.
6087. Where is the book that you showed to Mr. Paxton and Mr. Pearce when they came here to look through the place? That is the book down there at the gate.
6088. Did you show them any entries in that book? I do not recollect showing them any entries in it.
6089. Did you show them any entries in any book? No, I do not think so.
6090. If they have stated that you showed them a book in which Miss Osburn's name appeared as leaving the institution on certain days—is that statement correct? I have never kept the book.
6091. Just answer my question—if they have said you showed them entries in a book about Miss Osburn's leaving the place—is that correct? There was no book ever kept.
6092. What book did you show them when they came here? I do not recollect that I showed them any book.
6093. Do you mean to say that you did not show them any book? I have no recollection of it.
6094. Do you remember the occasion of Mr. Paxton and Mr. Pearce coming here about the vermin? Yes, about three months ago.
6095. You remember their coming? Yes; they were appointed a sub-committee when they came.
6096. Miss Osburn was away then? Yes.
6097. Did you tell them so? Yes.
6098. Did they ask you when she went away? Yes, I think so.
6099. What reply did you make to them? That she had gone away in the morning.
6100. What morning? That morning—oh no, I believe I cannot recollect rightly the day when they came; but I can refer to my diary and see when Miss Osburn went away, and I think that she returned on the morning they came.
6101. She returned on the Thursday—when did you tell them she had gone? She was away from the Monday or Tuesday.
6102. Out of the place altogether on those days? She was away all night.
6103. You tell us she was away from the Monday or Tuesday? How could they have come on the Thursday?
6104. Did you not say that she was away on the Monday or Tuesday? She was away, and reported that she had got leave of absence from Mr. Stephen.
6105. You knew that she was at Mrs. Dumaresq's, did you not? I did not know where she was.
6106. What did you tell Mr. Paxton and Mr. Pearce? I must have told them, and referred to my diary, when she was absent.
6107. Will you produce that diary? Yes. Have you any idea of the date?
6108. You know when the sub-committee was appointed—it was in March last? Yes, in March.
6109. Did you show them any book? Yes, that diary. [*Diary produced.*]
6110. Is that a private book? No, it belongs to the institution, but it is private so far that I keep my own little matters in it. Will you allow me to look through it, and I will find where she went away?

Mr. J.
Blackstone.
6 June, 1873.

6111.

Mr. J.
Blackstone.
6 June, 1873.

6111. Do you record the absences of other persons in this book? Yes, I keep a record of when Mr. Russell goes away, and when the dispensers go away.
6112. Are you bound to keep it, under any rule? No.
6113. Did you point out to the directors that Miss Osburn had been away a week? No. I recollect her being away. She had not asked for permission to go, and Mr. Stephen reported that she had asked his permission to go.
6114. You say that you did not tell the directors that Miss Osburn was constantly away? No.
6115. Did you make any statement about her being away? On that occasion she had been away nearly a whole week.
6116. Is that the occasion to which you refer? Yes. She went away on the Monday evening and the Tuesday evening, and she used to come back and stop for two or three hours in the day-time, and go away again every night.
6117. At what time did she come back in the morning? I think the directors had been in the wards about half an hour when she came back.
6118. And at what time did she go away? About 4 o'clock in the afternoon.
6119. Is that two or three hours—what time were the directors here? It is hard for me to say whether it was between 10 and 11 or later.
6120. Then if she came in at 10 and went away at 4, that is what you mean by two or three hours? I cannot say.
6121. Is that the entry (*referring to entry in diary*) which you showed to the directors? I suppose it is.
6122. What does it say? Miss Osburn left at 5 p.m. on Tuesday, and returned the next day at 9:30 a.m.; left again at 5 p.m., and returned at 9:30 a.m. on Thursday, and left again at 5 p.m. Miss Osburn left at 5 p.m. on Friday again, and returned at 12 on Saturday. You will find there, entries of the absences of Mr. Russell and the dispensers; whenever they are absent I make a note of it; but there is no book kept, except down there at the gate; that Mr. Paxton or Mr. Pearce moved should be kept for every one to sign, from the manager downwards.
6123. That proposal was never carried out? No; they asked me how long Miss Osburn had been absent from the place.
6124. Did you see her come back? I saw her come into the building.
6125. Did she speak to you? No.
6126. Did you tell her that these gentlemen had been asking for her? No.
6127. Though you knew that they had asked for her? They asked me; they had been half an hour or a quarter of an hour in the building when she came in, and I do not know how she came in that morning.
6128. You did not say to her that they had inquired for her? No; but she was told, for she went into the wards to them.
6129. You produced, the other day, some sheets of note-paper with regard to the wine account of the Nightingale wing? The Nightingale wing?
6130. Yes—is this the “ledger” to which you referred in your evidence, given a few days back? No; that is only a memorandum of the stock.
6131. Where then is the “ledger” to which you referred? It is the “ledger” I keep to check the accounts, instead of going to the journal and ledger of the institution.
6132. Is not this what you produced as a ledger the other day (*referring to memoranda on loose sheets of note-paper*)? No, I did not produce anything; I was not called in.
6133. Is there any ledger containing the wine and spirits account? Yes.
6134. Where is it? In the office.
6135. Produce it, please? It is only a record of what is received from the merchants.
6136. Is there any record of the consumption? Yes.
6137. Where is it? On these pieces of paper.
6138. Where is the record of yesterday's consumption? I have no record of it; Mr. Jones has that.
6139. Whose writing is that (*referring to memoranda on note-paper*)? Mine.
6140. Is this not all made up at one time? No, I should hope not; I will swear it is not.
6141. How is it made up? When the house-steward draws anything, I enter it down there.
6142. Show us the last entry? Three bottles of gin. “June 3rd, Mr. Jones, three bottles of gin.” The entries get mixed up like that.
6143. And these few loose sheets of note-paper, kept unpagged and not tied in any way, are the only record you keep of the wines and spirits which you issue to Mr. Jones? I do not issue them—at least I issue them to Mr. Jones, and he issues them to the patients, and he is answerable for the consumption.
6144. In whose custody are the wines and spirits? In Mr. Jones'.
6145. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You do not keep any account of the wines and spirits issued to the patients? But if I order a case of gin there are fifteen bottles in a case, and I enter it in that book as received on a certain day, and when Mr. Jones comes and says “I want three bottles of gin,” I enter that; and when it is used and he comes and says “We want a case of gin,” I refer to this memorandum, and I say “Well, you have used fifteen bottles.”
6146. Suppose any one came to take stock, what books would he refer to? Mr. Jones'.
6147. Mr. Jones' books? Yes, and the ledger of the institution.
6148. *President.*] Is there any account of the wine which you personally draw? Yes.
6149. Where? In our ledger.
6150. Bring it to us, please? The allowance of wine is stopped now. The ledger is no good without the journal. Shall I bring the journal too?
6151. Bring the book in which that account is shown? [*Ledger produced.*] There it is. There are all the accounts which I have to make up monthly, checked by me from that book. I never could do it from the monthly accounts.
6152. Has any wine been drawn out in the month of May? There is wine entered in May.
6153. What does this account on page 172 represent? The wine allowed to the resident officers.
6154. What is shown upon the left-hand page? The bottles returned.
6155. The bottles returned? Yes.
6156. What is shown upon the right-hand page? The quantity of wine received from Lindeman.
6157. The credit is on the right-hand side? Yes.

Mr. J.
Blackstone.

6158. I see entered here £4 16s. ? That is six dozen of wine.
6159. When did you receive the last wine from Lindeman ? On the 16th May.
6160. How do you account for the fact that it is not entered up on the credit side of this ledger ? It is not entered up, because it is not paid for yet ; this is a book to check the accounts as they come in. This book is not kept for the benefit of the institution ; it is for my own benefit. 6 June, 1873.
6161. What account is kept on the left-hand side of the page ? I am supposed to keep that for my own satisfaction.
6162. I asked you whether you kept any book that would show a record of this wine, and you produced this book ? Yes ; but I told you that I had a journal, and you said you did not want it.
6163. Is there any book kept by you which shows the quantity of wine which comes into the place, and the quantity consumed ? No more than that.
6164. Answer my question—Is there any book which contains this wine account ? No, except that.
6165. Do you not keep this book officially ? No.
6166. What is your object in keeping this book ? To check the monthly accounts.
6167. What account—Lindeman's account ? Lindeman does not send in his account monthly.
6168. What accounts then ? The potato account and other accounts.
6169. But with regard to the wine ? You asked what accounts.
6170. Is this book kept with regard to Lindeman's account ? Yes, I refer to that book to see whether he has charged more than he should do.
6171. Is his account for April paid yet ? No.
6172. Did you not tell us that the account for May was not entered up, because it was not paid ? There have been no accounts paid this year—none of Lindeman's accounts.
6173. Then why are some accounts entered up and others not ? Because I have not had time to enter them up.
6174. Did you not give, as a reason for the item for May not being filled up, that the account had not been paid ? I do not know. I said the whole account.
6175. Do you mean to say that you did not give that explanation as to the item for May not being filled up ? I do not think so. It was the whole account that I meant.
6176. I ask you again what is shown on the left-hand side of this account ? The empty bottles.
6177. What empty bottles ? Why those that are returned.
6178. What is the meaning of these three entries being made for January, February, and March, and the account blank as to the rest ? Because Lindeman takes the bottles away, and allows 8d. a dozen for them.
6179. But what does this show ? It is only intended for my own satisfaction.
6180. Then it is unintelligible to any one but yourself ? Well, if you will allow me to show you —
6181. Do you not say that it is unintelligible as an account book, on your own showing ? No, because it shows the bills coming in.
6182. Will you show me what you mean by the entry 1st June, and then a blank ? Six dozen bottles.
6183. Why is that not shown ? It will be shown when the account is paid.
6184. Is there any record kept anywhere, by any one, showing the wine issued to you ? No, I do not think there is. We do not draw our quantity, and have not done so this year. You will find, if you turn over a leaf or two, that all the accounts, when they are paid, are scored off, and it is just merely for me to enter up my journal. I cannot keep a check against all the accounts without this.
6185. *Mr. Goold.*] Is this account transferred to any other book ? No, the monthly accounts in the journal of the institution.
6186. The monthly accounts from this book ? No ; those that are passed by the finance committee.
6187. I wanted to know whether the accounts were put into any other book ? No, not until they are paid.
6188. *Mr. Ellis.*] This book is your own private book ? Yes.
6189. Is it so much your own that you could destroy it if you liked ? It is only done for my own satisfaction.
6190. You could destroy it if you liked ? I think so. It is not part of the property of the institution.
6191. *President.*] Did you buy it with your own money ? No, it was bought by the institution. I have kept these books ever since I have been here. I had it as a memorandum for my own guidance.
6192. *Mr. Goold.*] This book is paid for out of the funds of the institution ? Yes.
6193. Is there any book which shows the amount of wine allowed to each officer ? It is in the other book, that each officer should have a pint of wine a day.
6194. Should that not appear in the regular books of the institution ? It is shown in the wines and spirits account of the institution.
6195. But you say that this account here is not transferred to any other book of the institution ? Because when the account comes in I refer to this one—I call it a "private ledger." Lindeman sends so many dozen of wine in, and when the house steward tells me that he takes out so many bottles, I add up the memoranda, and the accounts balance, and I know what accounts have to come in and what have been paid.
6196. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you not an account for empty bottles, and do you not deduct them from the wine account before it is paid ? Yes.
6197. *President.*] Does the wine come in bottles ? Yes.
6198. *Mr. Goold.*] Where does the cheque appear that is given in payment for this wine ? In that book, and in my ledger and journal of the institution.
6199. But this account must be transferred, to square the accounts ? The accounts are brought in every month to the finance committee, and I have to sign them as correct, and I cannot sign them as correct unless I have this book before me to know what wine I have.
6200. *President.*] Do you consider this bundle of note-paper an official record ? If the committee called upon me to produce it, I should do so.
6201. Is there any account showing how any quantity of wine has gone up to a given time ? The officers do not get the wine in bulk—it is only the patients.
6202. What quantity do you get in at a time ? Six dozen.
6203. How long does that last ? About thirty days.
6204. At the end of fifteen days is there any account showing how the wine has gone out ? No more than that memorandum.

- Mr. J. Blackstone.
6 June, 1873.
6205. Which memorandum contains no account of any wine issued to you? No more than the institution's ledger and journal.
6206. Is there in that book any record of the wine issued to you? Yes.
6207. Where is it? The journal is in my office.
6208. Get it, please? [*Journal produced.*] This is it.
6209. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] These are the books which Mr. Russell keeps? The books that he writes up.
6210. The accounts, I suppose, are kept under the heading of the merchants you have accounts with? No; the wines and spirits account is under the head of "wines and spirits."
6211. What page is it on? 92.
6212. *President.*] This is the ledger, and these are the amounts paid from time to time each year. Yes.
6213. Well then, you have not shown us yet, by reference to these books, where any record is kept of the wines consumed? I told you there have been no accounts paid at all this year to Lindeman.
6214. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What does "cash" mean here? A cheque.
6215. Where is the account with the merchant? There is none at all.
6216. *Mr. Ellis.*] Does this book show how the wines are disbursed? No, the journal does.
6217. Suppose that you want to balance an account at the end of the year? That has never been done.
6218. *President.*] It does not appear now from the journal that it shows how this wine was distributed? ———.
6219. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] No, it simply shows that they have paid certain cheques for wine? This book is produced every month to the finance committee, and they ask, for instance, what was the consumption of meat last month; and it is referred back in this manner, for instance, "April, meat account, £70 4s." May is not entered up yet. They would see what was the amount of meat last month, and would check the consumption in that way. They would do the same with regard to the milk, and the same way with regard to the bread, and so on.
6220. *President.*] You know of those boxes near the doors of the wards, in which the refuse is put? Yes.
6221. Were they ordered on the recommendation of the committee? Miss Osburn asked for them, I believe.
6222. Asked the committee to get them? I believe so.
6223. And the committee approved of their being ordered by her? She sent to the carpenter, and had them made.
6224. And reported afterwards that they had been made? She reported that she had received them, and they were paid for, but there was something said about the price of them.
6225. Is this the minute of the house committee of the 10th February, 1873—"The lady superintendent reported that she had received some dust-boxes, for the use of the wards, from Corben and Nichol": is that correct? It is, I believe.
6226. Have you any doubt about its being correct? No, not when it is signed by the chairman, as that is.
6227. You have no doubt that the obtaining of these boxes was authorized by the committee, and that they were afterwards obtained? I believe so.
6228. And if anybody has said that these boxes were obtained without authority, and that nobody knew anything about it, is that correct? I am not answerable for what people say. I do not know. I believe if Miss Osburn produced her report, you will find that she has asked for them, and then that she has reported that she has received them; and then when Corben & Nichol's account comes in I know it.
6229. But if it has been said that they were ordered without any authority, and that the committee knew nothing about them until after they came in, that is not correct? I would not say so.
6230. Have you any belief on the subject? I believe that Miss Osburn asked for them. I was told so, and I was bound to believe it.
6231. *Mr. Ellis.*] There is no stock account in the ledger? No.
6232. When the stock is taken, the account is not made up to show the value of what remains as compared with what has been consumed? No, it is merely an inventory of what we have. When I first came here, we had an inventory of every bedstead, and everything on the premises.
6233. Could you lay your hand conveniently on the last stock account? I think so.
6234. Will you do so? Yes. [*Inventory produced.*]
6235. What is this? The inventory of the dispensary.
6236. But I wish to see the general stock account? There is no general stock account.
6237. Is there not an annual stock account? There is one relating to the dispensary. You see there the estimated value of the drugs and fittings, &c., of the branch dispensary, and also the value of the drugs in the store.
6238. There has never been anything made out to show how much there was on hand at the end of the year, after deducting what has been consumed? No, these are merely inventories of all the things which are in the store.
6239. That is an inventory of what remains in the store? Yes.
6240. It does not show the values of the articles as compared with the quantity got in? No; there has never, to my knowledge, been any valuation of the stock or furniture of the building; there never was more than an inventory of the goods on the premises.

Nurse Ann Brannigan called in and examined:—

- Nurse A. Brannigan.
6 June, 1873.
6241. *President.*] I believe you are one of the nurses of the institution? Yes.
6242. How long have you been here? Five years and eleven months.
6243. Were you trained here entirely? Yes.
6244. Who engaged you for the institution? Mrs. Cole, who was matron then.
6245. That was before the lady superintendent came? Yes.
6246. You live in the Nightingale wing: what do you receive? Thirty-six pounds.
6247. As far as you are aware from what you see, are the nursing staff—that is, the lady superintendent, the sisters, and yourselves—all working pleasantly together? Yes.
6248. Are you aware of any quarrelling going on, or anything of that sort? No, sir. In the old sisters' time there were disputes among themselves and some nurses who have left, but at present I know of nothing—not for a long time past.
- 6249.

6249. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Who are they that left? Those who came out with the lady superintendent.
6250. *Mr. Goold.*] Why did they leave—was it on account of quarrelling and disputes? No, I think that their time was up that they engaged for.
6251. And one got married? Yes.
6252. *President.*] Have you ever noticed irregularities in the diets coming up? I have, sir.
6253. In what way? Somethings are short, and I have had to go for such a thing as bread. They would not have sufficient in the kitchen, and you have to go to the store for it. I have had to go myself on some occasions.
6254. Have you ever found diets sent up for patients who had left, or more than were required for the ward? Yes, some few things, such as chops, more than were wanted.
6255. Sometimes members of the committee are in the habit of coming round into the wards? Yes.
6256. Have they ever spoken to you about your work? Yes, one of them not long ago interfered with me.
6257. Interfered with you? I should say so.
6258. You felt it was an interference? Yes.
6259. What was the matter? He asked the patients had they any complaints, and came to one rather disagreeable patient, who told him that he was left for some hours without a poultice; and instead of asking me whether it was the case, he brought me to the patient and said—"This man says so-and-so." I wanted to explain the matter, but he spoke about his power, and said he would act friendly to me; if I would promise him to look after that patient, he would not use his power,—before all the other patients. I think if a gentleman like that went round every week the nurses might clear out.
6260. You think it calculated to destroy the influence of the nurses with the patients? Oh yes. I spoke to the patient afterwards and told him that he should not complain in that way, but he seemed more insolent than before, and told me that Mr. Paxton would be there all the week to see to him.
6261. Who was the director? Mr. Paxton.
6262. And you think that in a matter of that sort they should ask for an explanation from you, or speak to a sister or the lady superintendent about it? I was in charge of the ward myself, but he did not ask me whether I was or not.
6263. What were the facts of the case—how far was anything amiss? The man got the same poultices that day that he usually got, but he used to ask for one at any time.
6264. Is there a stated number? No. We gave him one any time he asked for it. He got one usually at 10 o'clock. I was going round with the house physician, and took off his poultice, and I said—"I shall see you get another presently," just as I put it on. The only reason I wished him to have another was that I thought he required it, that it might get a little cold and become uncomfortable; and so the house physician passed on, and I finished going round with him. It was our cleaning-up morning, and the patient did not remind me of it. He got a poultice in the evening and make no remark to me, and the next day Mr. Paxton came, and I heard nothing of his being disagreeable until he told Mr. Paxton.
6265. And he had seen you before during the day? Yes, and never asked for it.
6266. Then it comes to this: that intending to give it him, in going through the ward you had a press of business and did not give it to him? Yes; the other doctors came in, and my attention was taken from him by other duties, and there was a little delay. Had he asked me at any time I would have given it him.
6267. Was he troublesome? He was. I do not say so on account of the work that I had with him, but his loud talking; and he was very impertinent and quarrelsome.
6268. The omission arose from press of work? Yes.
6269. You know the rule about patients being obliged to wear the hospital clothing? Yes.
6270. Is this rule ever violated? On the female side I believe it is.
6271. Have you been in those wards? Yes.
6272. Do you think that some doctors allowing some of the patients to violate the rule in this way, while others enforce the rule, makes patients more difficult to manage? I think it does, especially when they think the doctor will not send them out nor have them reported for disobedience in any way.
6273. Have you seen cases of the kind reported? I have not seen it.
6274. Do you know what plan the doctors have of filling the beds when their turn comes for a week—you know how they admit? Well, on the surgical side they have a habit of keeping the patients for their week. I have always noticed it (I have been a good deal on the surgical side), they have not a fixed number of beds there.
6275. They keep them in to have an opportunity of having the beds when the week comes round? Yes, I suppose so. They like to take in in their own week.
6276. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] If a patient requires clothing warmer than usual, can she have it? Yes, I think so.
6277. You never had patients inquire for it and be refused? I never had.
6278. *President.*] I understand there are supplies of clothing if required? That is always kept in small rooms near the ward, and there is sufficient.
6279. As long as you have known the building have there been bugs here? Yes, great quantities.
6280. Ever since you have known it? Yes; I never knew the wards without them.
6281. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have they been worse since you first came? Better since the cleaning, but very bad previous.
6282. *President.*] They are behind the plaster, and under the window-sills and places like that? Yes.
6283. Were efforts made to keep them down? Yes, constantly. Numbers 12 and 3 are, I think, the worst wards.
6284. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you observed them on the bed-clothes and bedsteads? Yes, on the bedsteads I have, when I have been on night duty; I have seen them running over patients.
6285. But in the day-time? Yes, sometimes in the day-time.
6286. Do patients complain of it? Yes, they have complained.
6287. *President.*] Are the beds cleaned? Yes; although they do not give time to clean a bed, so you must take a convalescent bed and clean that.
6288. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But have you not a spare bed? No. You can take a convalescent bed and clean that—that is the only way. There are no spare beds. They discharge a patient to-day, and there is one ready to go into the bed at once.

- Nurse
A. Brannigan. 6289. Are there no spare beds you can put a mattress upon? There were some got the other day, but before that they were made up on the floor.
- 6 June, 1873. 6290. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is there any truth in the statement made to us that the nurses are too much addicted to dancing and "flirting with one another"? Well, really I don't know; it is such a curious thing to say. I have not known it ever, at all events in the wards.
6291. Have you ever known them to dance in the sight of a dying patient? No.
6292. You have not? Never.
6293. Are you sure that has not happened? I am sure, as far as I know; to my knowledge it has not.
6294. You never saw anything of that kind? Never.
6295. *President.*] Do you know whether the attention of the committee was called to these bugs? Yes, repeatedly.
6296. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That would be done through Miss Osburn, of course? Yes.

Annie Parker, housekeeper at the Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

- A. Parker. 6297. *President.*] What position do you occupy in the institution? Housekeeper in the Nightingale wing.
- 6 June, 1873. 6298. How long have you been in the institution? Four years and nine months.
6299. How long have you been housekeeper? About three years.
6300. Of course you live in the Nightingale wing: what pay do you get? £40 a year now.
6301. *Mr. Ellis.*] When was your salary raised? About six months ago, in December.
6302. *President.*] What was it before that? £30. I engaged on the understanding that after my apprenticeship I was to get £45. The lady superintendent engaged me in that way if I would be trained by her; after that I was to get £45, but I never received it. That was the salary the housekeeper had when I first came.
6303. There was a housekeeper when you first came? Yes.
6304. What are your duties? I look after everything in the Nightingale wing. When the nurses are in the Nightingale wing, I see that they behave properly and keep their rooms as they should; I see that the rooms are done. I look after the crockery and all stores for the house, and the linen.
6305. You give out the linen? Yes. All the linen, on being returned from the wash, is brought to me to the linen store; I count it and give it out to the wards; also I give the nurses of the wards the linen to be made up.
6306. There is work done in the wards then? Yes, by the nurses and female patients.
6307. You give out that work? Yes.
6308. You receive it back again? Yes; and see that it is properly done when it is returned. I look after the washing of the Nightingale wing too.
6309. How many dozen of washing are there every week altogether? I cannot say altogether.
6310. Give us round numbers? I should say about 2,000 pieces altogether from the wards.
6311. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is, bandages and all together? Well, the bandages only go from the man at the gate from accident cases. The nurses wash their bandages in the wards.
6312. *President.*] Do you go over all this? Yes; I count it all over before I send it to the wards.
6313. You see that they get back the proper number? Yes.
6314. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You get it regularly? Yes. When going to the steam laundry it was not regular. It is now.
6315. You can tell now if the pieces are short? Yes.
6316. I remember you could not tell that? Yes, we could tell if the pieces were kept back.
6317. Sometimes it was said there were a great many pieces short, and you could not get them? I did not count the clothes then. I do now.
6318. *President.*] You mean that you attend to the housekeeping wants of the Nightingale wing, get the nurses' meals ready, and so on? Well, I give out the things to the cook, and see that they are cooked properly, and see that the nurses' table is kept neatly.
6319. Is your time fully occupied? Yes, always. I fill up my time by sewing or machining in the linen room—the patients' clothes.
6320. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Mrs. Dowling is washerwoman now? Yes.
6321. It is well done? Yes, very well.
6322. *President.*] If it has been represented to us that you have nothing to do, and that you are simply a lady's maid to the lady superintendent—is that true? No. I have nothing to do with her, no more than I have with the nurses. I see that her meals come up in proper order. There is no one to be a lady's maid. The housemaid does the rooms in the morning—that is, the lady's and nurses.
6323. As far as you see, do all of you, the whole nursing staff, get on comfortably together? Yes, certainly. I have never heard anything different.
6324. If it has been represented to us that Miss Osburn is constantly away from the institution for days together, as far as you have seen is that correct? No. She was away about three years ago for three weeks, and since then she has been in the Hunter River District visiting hospitals, and she went to Mudgee with Nurse Ross, to the hospital. That is all I can remember.
6325. On the occasion of her being away for three weeks, was it from ill health? Yes; that was the reason she was away.
6326. *Mr. Ellis.*] She goes out occasionally? Yes, to town, for anything that is wanted.
6327. Or to spend the evening with a friend? Yes, she may do that. The nurses all go out every second evening.
6328. Do you remember her being away for several days together? No. She was away a little time ago for four evenings. She was four nights away.
6329. *President.*] But here during the day? Yes.
6330. Simply slept out of the place? Yes.

MONDAY, 9 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Alfred Roberts, Esq., called in and further examined:—

Mr. Roberts: I do not know, gentlemen, how far your inquiries extend—whether they extend to an examination as to the best form of structure for a hospital—whether it is intended to improve the present Infirmary or to rebuild it.

A. Roberts,
Esq.

6331. *Mr. Cowper.*] In the letter of instructions to the Commission, it is stated:—"Mr. Parkes considers 9 that the terms of your appointment are sufficiently wide to enable you to direct your inquiry to any matter within the general scope and objects of a Public Charity, although the matter itself may not be expressly named in your Commission. It is particularly desired that defects of management in every instance should be clearly pointed out, with the view to improvement; and any recommendations arising from the special knowledge acquired by you in the course of your inquiry will be carefully considered by the Government. In the case of the Sydney Infirmary, it appears to Mr. Parkes that it will be desirable to keep in view the principles of modern hospital management which have been of late years accepted by those who have devoted their attention most beneficially to this object in England. The object of the Government is to place this, the principal hospital of the Colony, under the most improved system of management." Well, I think the object of our inquiry is more with reference to the management of the Infirmary, but it may be well if you could in some general remarks give us an idea as to the best mode of construction, as you have paid particular attention to the subject, and most probably have some valuable information to give us? My information has tended more in the direction of rendering a new hospital as perfect as possible, and it would be difficult to give you information upon particular points, without taking each separately.

9 June, 1873.

6332. I think it will not be out of place for us to take it in that way, in reference to a new hospital solely, for I fancy that the Commission are generally of opinion that to place that old building in a proper state of repair is out of the question? I was going to say that the additional experience I have gained tends to confirm the opinion which I originally formed, that good and well constructed as that old hospital was for the time in which it was built—in fact the form of the building is fair now—the state of the walls is such as to render it a difficult building to keep free from hospital disease, and such also as to render the current expenses greater than they would be if it were entirely rebuilt. The first point I would wish to mention is that I have arrived at the conclusion that a hospital should never be more than two stories high, but that the arguments in favour of two stories over one story, in my opinion, are such as to enable me to recommend two stories in preference to one.

6333. *President.*] Do you mean two stories above the ground floor, or only one? Two tiers of wards.

6334. The ground floor and the first floor? Yes; I recommend two stories, on account of the economy of management. Perhaps it is not necessary for me to say what size the wards should be, but general wards, I consider, in this climate, should have 10 feet of wall space to each bed, with from 12 to 18 feet of vacant space at the far end of the ward.

6335. What is the object of that? That is where the doors to the lavatories and water-closets should be; and I join with that a recommendation to have a large bay window at the end of the ward, when possible. The space should be utilized, by having a sitting-table, where the patients who could sit up should sit. It is a cheerful position, and to some extent freed from the business of the ward.

6336. Do you contemplate the closet doors opening into the wards? Not the closet door, but each pavilion should have a ward turret at each corner of one end. The wards should be 27 feet wide, and from 14 to 15 feet high, and the ventilation should be carried out by means of opposite windows extending to within a few inches of the ceiling, and to within 3 feet or 3 feet 6 inches of the floor.

6337. Do you contemplate the windows being placed exactly opposite to each other? Yes.

6338. Because some gentlemen have suggested here that they should not be opposite to each other—that each window should be opposite to a blank space in the wall? No, they should be opposite to each other. I should recommend that the windows be supplemented by ventilators of well-made perforated bricks placed along the entire length of the side walls, and within a few inches of the ceiling, just above the windows. The apertures in these bricks should not be large. There should be two holes in each brick—that would be enough—and they should be large enough to allow of a stick being thrust through them. The effect of these bricks would be to allow of a constant stream of fresh air to circulate in the upper part of the ward, in such a direction that it would not blow upon the patients. In this climate, I am further inclined to recommend the insertion of a similar brick under each bed, in the wall, about 9 inches from the floor, but these last should be provided with shutters on the outside.

6339. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You would have them under each bed? Yes, under the head of each bed. I think I mentioned the bay window at the end of the ward. The best form of window is the ordinary sash. I have seen an immense variety of windows, and the best form is, I think, the up and down sash; but I would have the window divided into thirds, the upper third being hung upon central side pivots, the lower two-thirds forming the main window; the latter should be formed of two sashes. I am sorry to say that I cannot recommend you any very good form of ward wall-facing. The Kean cement in many instances, I found, had become discoloured, and in other places it had cracked in corners and had chipped; but, on the whole, it affords the best wall-facing. The next best is the common plaster, the lower portion painted and the upper portion lime-washed. The next best facing is the common plaster, lime-washed and scraped once in six months. In deciding upon wall-facing it is desirable to calculate the increased primary cost of formation, and balance against this the annual diminished expenditure for keeping in repair, and comparative means afforded of efficient working. If you have an impenetrable surface, such as Keene's cement, you will keep your wards going for a longer consecutive number of months than if you have plaster lime-washed. If you have plaster lime-washed, and you wish to have them in the highest state of health, you must turn the wards out once in six months to be scrubbed and washed. If the walls are faced with Keene's cement, they may run on for certainly two years, with an occasional washing down, which will not require the emptying of the wards.

6340.

A. Roberts, Esq.
9 June, 1873.

6340. Washed down with water? Yes. I may mention, as bearing upon this point, that they have found in the new wards at Guy's Hospital the Keene's cement had become discoloured, and I was talking to Dr. Steel about it, and he said that they would have ultimately to paint the wards. It would form a capital surface to take paint, but it was an unsatisfactory termination to the expense of the Keene's cement.

6341. What is the reason of the discolouration? I do not know. The whole of the St. Thomas's wards were so much discoloured that they had to wash them over with water colour, but this also became discoloured, so that they have had to wash the colour off again; in that case I think it is from the salt in the mortar. There is a great variety of materials used for the floors of wards; but I would recommend in this climate that they should be well laid hard-wood floors. They are perhaps the best, taking all things into consideration, but they should be laid more in the style and finish of what is called "marqueterie." They should be so well laid that no moisture can enter the joints; and be cross planed. The German system of waxing is very good, but hardly to be recommended here on account of the labour. The Germans have found the labour so considerable in some cases that they have discontinued it, and painted the floors of their wards. This has also been done in some of the London Hospitals recently. For the floors of corridors, the best and most economical material which I have seen is the 12-inch Staffordshire tiles, made of strong clay. They are used all over England for railway platforms, and I have seen them in several hospital corridors, especially in Liverpool; and I have an estimate of the prices, which I will furnish to you. (*See Appendix L.*) With regard to the ward turrets for lavatories and water-closets, the best forms of these that I have seen were at the new Southern Hospital at Liverpool, and at the Herbert Hospital. Those of the Herbert Hospital, I think, will form the best model. From the ward there should be a narrow passage, ventilated by windows on each side, and that should have a door opening into the turret. The passage should only be about 4 feet long.

6342. *President.*] Would you have double doors? One spring door, opening from the ward into the passage, and another spring door opening from the passage into the turret chamber.

6343. You do not contemplate putting the water-closets and the lavatory in the same turret? No; the lavatory should open from one corner and the water-closets and place for the bed-pans and slop-basins, &c., should open from the other, and there should be urinals also in the latter. There is a very elaborate report on the Herbert Hospital, which I shall be happy to lay before you, and they give in it drawings of some of their turrets; but on going over the hospital, I found that one form of turret chamber worked better than the others, and curiously enough that was not the one published in the report. I got a young friend of mine to take a drawing of it, as well as of the operating-theatre, and there it is. This will, perhaps, give you a better idea of what a turret chamber should be. These other plans are plans of the Southern Hospital at Liverpool. This is a remarkably well arranged hospital. I was so much struck with the admirable way in which the details were worked out, that I searched out the architect, and finding that he was an enthusiast in these matters, I asked him to give me drawings of one or two things; and he said he would not only do that, but would place the plans of the whole hospital at my disposal. At my request, he instructed a clerk to make out these plans, and I paid the clerk for his time. It was a generous thing to do, as these plans were of course the result of his own labour and skill. This will give you an idea of the space required for the administrative service of the hospital. I thought there was a little surplus of that; but this hospital is in the middle of Liverpool.

6344. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is the meaning of "female private rooms," marked on the plan? These are for special cases.

6345. For paying patients? I do not think so, but I cannot give that information positively.

6346. *President.*] How many beds do you say that this hospital will hold? I do not remember.

6347. About how many do you think? I think between 200 and 300 beds.

6348. What is the cost per bed? I can tell you by referring to my notes, but I cannot tell you now. I was much pleased with this hospital, and there was one point well developed in it, which also impressed me in visiting lunatic asylums and hospitals in England. I was struck with the number of little matters that they were able to get perfect on the spot, and the important bearing which a number of such small matters had upon the material efficiency of the establishment. For instance, an architect travels about England, and sees a great variety of hospitals and lunatic asylums, and he selects the best items in each, and makes use of them in designing a new building. It appeared to me that the perfection of a lunatic asylum and a hospital depended a good deal on the way in which these were combined together. I therefore found out one of the best architects of lunatic asylums and the best builder of hospitals, and I suggested to them whether they were willing to undertake a share of the work with the architect here, and build a hospital somewhat in this way—that they should give their advice as to the best form of building, and that they should purchase the most recent improvements of all such things as it might be desirable to purchase in England, and send them out, and that the architect here should superintend the work here. The builder of lunatic asylums suggested that they should be paid at the ordinary percentage, divided among the two equally. It was suggested by the hospital architect to whom I applied, that the percentage paid to each should be regulated by the amount of work done by each man, but he thought also that the committee should not pay more than the usual percentage between the two.

6349. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That would be 5 per cent.? Yes, 5 per cent. I would specially recommend that all the machinery and fittings of the lavatories and water-closets should be of the best quality, the most simple construction, and as strong as possible. I consider that the best forms of the ordinary handle closetpan, are upon the whole the most satisfactory. They are old-fashioned, but the very best of them are certainly the best for hospital use. Minton's cheapest tiles form the best facing for lavatory walls up to 7 feet high, and I can give you the estimates for the supply of them at per yard. (*See Appendix L.*)

6350. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What should the floors be? Tesselated pavement. That you can get in the Colony, but at greater cost than Minton's. In regard to the baths, undoubtedly the best hospital bath I have seen is one that has been utilized in this Liverpool Southern Hospital, and in all hospitals and asylums at Home,—a glazed fire-clay bath—(Finch's patent fire-clay bath.) I was so impressed with its excellence that I ordered two to be sent out; they are rather expensive, but they are undoubtedly the best I have seen, as well as the cheapest in the end. They are made of one piece of fire-clay, and glazed inside. The next best kind of bath is the enamelled copper bath; these are more costly, and some institutions have taken them up and replaced them with the others.

6351. You mean that they have replaced them with the fire-clay baths? Yes.

A. Roberts,
Esq.
9 June, 1873.

6352. Which are composed of one piece of clay? Yes, all in one piece.

6353. Like a large bason? Yes, with two ribs of iron running round it. There is no fear of breaking these baths. They are fixed sometimes without anything, the machinery for working only being enclosed; others are enclosed in cases; I would prefer those that are open.

6354. *President.*] Is there no danger of their being broken by some one falling against them? Not the slightest.

6355. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is the price? They will deliver them for £7 10s. or £7 15s. They make also the taps and fittings very plain, but very good, and they will cost half as much more. They are now in very general use. They are used at the public baths, where you get a bath for two-pence, and where they have immense wear and tear. I put one of them in the Exhibition, and the Commission can see it now at Messrs. Street & Norton's office; there are a couple there. It was impossible not to be impressed by the evident anxiety with which means have been adopted to provide in the English hospitals against the fearful calamity of fire. I found, I think without exception, that the principal hospitals had water laid on in pipes of 3 inches in diameter, and on each landing there was a large tap provided with leather hose; and the key of the tap was always kept in a box with a glass front, to be broken in a case of emergency. The admirable order in which these things were kept was the best proof of the importance attached to them. They get water there night and day. I regret to observe that a large country hospital has been burnt down since I left—a large country hospital—and these sort of accidents make a great impression at Home. I was struck as much with the improvements in the laundries as with anything else. Almost all the hospitals, excepting those which are in the heart of London, have their steam laundries, of which there are many kinds. One of the best was at the London Hospital. I think, all things considered, it was the best. It is worked by very few hands. I shall be happy to give you the name of the maker if you wish to have it. The clothes are always dried in a hot-air chamber. Besides the laundry, or rather as a part of it, there is sometimes a sort of scullery, where the foul clothes are rough-washed. The process of steam-washing, as I saw it, is:—The clothes are scalded and rinsed, and then they go into a large centrifugal wheel, which revolves rapidly from left to right for ten minutes, and then from right to left for ten minutes. Then they are boiled for ten minutes, and then they go into the drying room. They are put on horses, and the horses are run into the chamber, where a current of hot air is supplied by a furnace. The ends of the horses close up the entrances to the chamber.

6356. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The clothes are not dried in the open air? No.

6357. *Mr. Cowper.*] Has not the washing of the clothes upon the spot an injurious effect upon the inmates of the institution? No; but I think it is an undesirable thing that the laundry should be near the wards; in erecting a new hospital, the laundry should be removed as far as possible from the wards. The engine-house and kitchen, and so on, should undoubtedly be placed as far as possible from the wards. You would not put the engine on the same floor as the patients.

6358. Not under the building? Certainly not. It should be as far as possible removed from the building.

6359. I thought I saw that washing on the premises was objected to, on the ground that it was not healthy for the patients? It should be built in such a way that the steam cannot make its way into the wards.

6360. *Mr. Gould.*] Should not the clothes be exposed to the open air? In these cases they are not, but I should in this climate avail myself of the fine weather to give them a blow.

6361. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] At the Asylum of Destitute Children at Randwick, the clothes are all dried in the room where they are washed? Surely not. There must be an apparatus such as I have described to you. The clothes would not dry in the same room in which they are washed. Another thing that I found great improvements in were the kitchens. What I saw induces me strongly to recommend the adoption here of the best improvements in the laundries and kitchens, and the use of the steam-engine. They have a steam-engine now in every hospital of any size. There is scarcely any old-fashioned hospital in London that has not got its steam-engine and lifts; and of course if it is necessary to save labour there, where labour is comparatively cheap, it is much more necessary here. In respect to the cooking, the most economical form of cooking apparatus that I saw was one of Leoni's, made for cooking by gas. It is done by an oven, which is dug out of the floor of the kitchen, so that the meat is put down under the floor, the trap-door is shut down, and the cooks walk about doing their work. When the time comes for serving up, the trap-door is lifted up, and the meat is taken out. If the Commission please, I will read the report of the house governor of the London Hospital on this mode of cooking. I wrote to him and asked him to give it me.

"On the 5th October, 1869, I was instructed to inquire as to the best method of cooking by gas, in order to replace the nearly worn-out roasting ovens, the flues of which were moreover as productive of smoke as the flues of steam-boiler furnaces, while steam coal could not be used in them. On the 7th of the following December, as the result of inquiries made, it was decided to try two small ovens, one for roasting and the other for baking, fitted on Leoni's principle. Subsequently, the large gas-roaster was erected, together with the large baking-ovens and the boiling and grilling range. The working of the entire apparatus has now been reduced to a comparative certainty as to convenience and general results. About six months ago, moreover, I made a series of experiments with an apparatus put together by Ashling, in order to test the value of the system of boiling known as Warren's system, in which the effect is produced by the external aid of hot water. We found, however, that it was possible to produce much better results by substituting steam for water, and I then fixed to the whole of our meat boiling on this principle. The results are even more surprising than those developed by the new mode of roasting. Although this plan had been in operation only three months at the end of last year, I proposed to add the results of those three months' work to those of the twelve months' gas-roasting, in the statement which I now subjoin.

In the year 1871 the saving of waste was, in cooked meat, as under:—

Roast beef...	2,264
" mutton	5,369
Boiled " (three months only)	287
Total of cooked meat saved in reduced waste ...	7,920 lbs.

equivalent to 11,822 lbs. of raw meat, worth, at the average contract prices of 1871, no less than £363 1s. 11d. If the new boiling apparatus had been in use throughout the year, the total saving would have been £420. No repairs have yet been required, and none of any consequence appear likely to be necessary, so that it seems to me we may claim a permanent saving in our kitchen arrangements of (say) £400 per annum, or the interest of at least £12,000. There is a very great saving also in the use of gas instead of coals, as the cooking power for the roasting of meat in our large roaster; but as the other gas-cooking arrangements, with open ovens, boiling and grilling ranges, do not appear to be economical in this respect, I claim no corresponding saving, but set the one part of the system against the other; merely remarking,—first, that a very large increase of coal furnace arrangements would have been necessary to enable us to meet the wants of the greatly increased number of patients, which now appears permanent, and which has accrued since we first decided to introduce the new methods of cooking; and secondly, that by the aid of these new methods we could, without further enlargements, meet the necessities of a very much larger number of patients than is now in the house, or is ever likely to be attained."

The

A. Roberts,
Esq.

9 June, 1873.

The system of boiling is very simple. The whole thing could be made at a cost—if you had a steam-boiler—of from £8 to £10 with the greatest ease. It requires merely a simple jacketed boiler. If you will allow me, I will put in evidence a calculation of the cost of all these things. Having placed it at the disposal of the Prince Alfred Hospital committee, I shall be happy to place it at the disposal of any other hospital committee when they come to deal with these items. You asked me the other day about dispensaries. Here is a pamphlet with the rules adopted by the Charitable Society's Council, if any gentleman would like to look at them. (*Pamphlet produced.*)

6362. *President.*] Then this finishes the observations which you had to make to us as to the structure of a hospital? I think so.

6363. Did you happen to see the plans which were prepared by Mr. Mansfield for the improvement of the Infirmary? No, I have not seen them—not studied them.

6364. You have expressed your opinion to the effect that nothing can be done with the old front building? Yes.

6365. Are you still of that opinion? I am. I may put my opinion, I think, in this way,—that the additional cost of rebuilding the front of the present Infirmary would be more than made up for by the additional economy in the subsequent working of the hospital—that is to say, that the money saved in the subsequent working of the hospital would represent the interest of a larger sum than would represent the difference between the cost of building and the cost of remodelling the hospital.

6366. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You advocate pulling down the Infirmary and rebuilding it? I do, on the supposition that it would be retained as a hospital for acute cases—a central hospital.

6367. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is it not the opinion of some authorities that no building should be used for a lengthened period as a hospital, particularly a building constructed as that is? If a hospital has once proved itself to be infected by that quality which we call “hospitalism,” which gives rise to such diseases as erysipelas, no doubt those authorities recommend its removal. If the building were a new one, they would set to work to find out the cause of its being so infected.

6368. I see in this book of Captain Galton's it is said that buildings for the reception of sick people become impregnated with organic impurities, and should be pulled down and rebuilt periodically on a fresh site? Yes.

6369. Considering the present condition of the Sydney Infirmary, and the rotten state of the wood-work, I should think it would be hardly possible to render it healthy? I found my opinion as to the state of the Infirmary upon evils which I know to exist. For full forty years after the erection of the building the entire space under the floor of the lower wards was quite closed up without ventilation, and for the last ten years the sewer has passed under the wards, so that there was a pent-up atmosphere, with the sewer—the main drainage of the hospital—running through it for many years; and I think that that has given rise to an unhealthy state of things; and that is one reason why the building should be pulled down.

6370. *President.*] Has that state of things been remedied? The ventilation has been improved, and I think the sewer has been taken round the end of the building; but I am not sure. It is a law of hospital architecture that no drain should pass under the floors.

6371. What is your opinion as to the sanitary state of the Infirmary with reference to hospitalism? I was conversing with one of the house surgeons since my return, and he told me that latterly there had not been a single case of wound in the hospital which had not been attacked with erysipelas. I don't know how long a period he was speaking of.

6372. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] One of the present house surgeons told you this? Yes; and they all acknowledge the present state of the wards to be very bad.

6373. *President.*] What do you advise as to the construction of ceilings? The best kind of ceiling is what is called “Dennett's arch.” It consists of brick broken up to the size of nuts—walnuts—and mixed with a kind of Portland cement. Iron beams are laid across from wall to wall, and a shallow arch of this cement thrown from beam to beam. That is fireproof, sound-proof, and non-absorbent.

6374. Then it presents a series of small arches? Yes. At St. Thomas's they have put a small flat ceiling underneath. I do not think the arches would be prejudicial if you had the tops of the windows curved to correspond.

6375. What is the depth of one of these curves? Very slight indeed. I have a pamphlet on them; though the plan is somewhat expensive, it is considered the best.

6376. What is the width between each girder? I should think about 10 to 12 feet; that is a rough guess.

6377. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do not these girders obstruct the free passage of the air along the ceiling? No, they do not, because they do not extend any distance below the ceiling—not an inch; and then the iron may be bevelled.

6378. *President.*] Supposing that the present Infirmary is not pulled down and we have to deal with the present state of the building, what do you say should be done for the renovation of the walls;—do you think that this would answer:—“I would recommend that the whole of the walls and ceilings be stripped of the plaster, and that the walls be freely coated with cement, finished with a surface of plaster or of Keene's cement—the latter giving a polished and smooth surface, nearly impervious to gases, and non-absorbent.” “In dealing with the walls, I propose to remove all the internal wooden fittings of the windows, as linings, architraves, &c., and to plaster the jambs and sills of the openings, thereby getting rid of a great number of corners and chinks, which form nests for vermin. For the ceilings I would recommend the use of zinc lining, laid upon thin pine boards, and secured by strips of cedar at the edges, screwed up to the wooden lining, and arranged so as to divide the ceilings into panels. These wooden slips to be bedded in putty before they are screwed up tight, so as to leave no crevice to harbour insects. The whole to be painted with white zinc paint.”—Do you approve of that? Everything there seems to be good, except the ceiling, and on that I can give no opinion. I can only say that I saw workhouses, new and old, and asylums and hospitals, and I did not see it tried anywhere. I have no experience in the matter—nothing to go upon.

6379. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is your opinion of the present military Barracks as the site of a hospital? I think very highly of them, so much so that I made a recommendation to the Government some time ago to utilize them as a hospital for chronic cases.

6380. They would make a large hospital for that purpose? It would not hold as many beds as you suppose, but it would be a very desirable thing to have it.

6381. *President.*] Supposing that you pulled down the present front building of the Infirmary, what accommodation

accommodation would you give in the building which you propose should be erected there? I would not increase the size of the hospital—it should hold not more than 150 beds.

6382. You would erect a building to contain 150 beds? Not exceeding that. I would limit it to the number of beds necessary for a receiving hospital for acute cases.

6383. Have you made any estimate as to what the probable cost of such a building would be? I have often thought of the cost of putting up such a building there.

6384. Supposing you pulled down the present front building, what would it cost to erect such a building as you would put up there, on the same site? You would require to amalgamate in that front building a great deal of the administration of the hospital. Those corner buildings would come down, and the front building would come down, and you would require to erect dispensary, residence for the officers, residence for all, except the nursing staff.

6385. What do you think that would cost? The estimate that we got for it was £30,000, I think,—£28,000 or £30,000.

6386. Did that include a new dead-house, and all the offices that the place is now deficient in? It included everything necessary for rendering the hospital perfect, so that it would not require anything further for years to come.

6387. *Mr. Gould.*] Was that the estimate laid before the Select Committee of the Assembly? I think so.

6388. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that, in any improvement of the present building, some provision should be made for lifts to carry up the patients' meals and save labour, as well as keep the food warm? Yes, certainly. There are three or four matters of that kind which I have not mentioned. One is as to lifts, which are undoubtedly useful. Lifts economize labour very much, and in a Country like this, where labour is so high, they must be of even greater benefit than at Home. The next things I should have mentioned are "linen-shoots." I found them in many hospitals, and in some I found them thrown out of use, while in others they were very useful, and in others again they were hardly working satisfactorily. Upon the whole, with an intelligent organization, they are desirable; but they should be made of well-made glazed earthenware pipes, and they should be carried up above the roof, so that there is good ventilation. The next point is as to the dust-shoots. I do not recommend them. I found they required elaborate construction; and the only place where they were working satisfactorily was in the London Hospital, and that, I think, was owing entirely to the extreme intelligence of the resident governor, who is very clever and active.

6389. Do you not think that if anything is done to renew the present building at the Infirmary, the ground occupied by the premises should be trenched on an extensive scale? I should think, considering the deodorizing power of earth and air, a good trenching would be of service. I think also the ground should be scientifically drained, but I should not be prepared to recommend the removal of the soil; I would turn it up and expose it to the air. In putting up a new hospital, it would be one of the principal duties of the architect to arrange for all these things; and further than that, the ground should be drained. Certain portions of it are very spongy in wet weather, and I should recommend the whole of the grounds to be laid out as a landscape garden, and a ha-ha ditch cut on the Domain side, with a low wall in the bottom and an iron fence on top of the wall. That would admit of an uninterrupted view over the green from the hospital across the Domain, although I would have on the top of the bank of the ha-ha ditch a strong iron wire fence, so that patients would not be allowed to get near the wall—not within (say) about 12 feet of it.

6390. *President.*] Would not the effect be as good if there were double dwarf walls and iron railings, the object being not to prevent a free current of air, or exclude the out-look? The object I had in view was not to interrupt the view—to offer the inducement of the premises being open to public inspection, as an incentive to the people of the place to keep the grounds in nice order. The front part of the grounds is now kept in good order because people can see into it; and my idea is that the people should be able to see into the back premises as well.

6391. Then you see no object to be gained by keeping the premises private? Not in the least from eye view; but people should of course be prevented from communicating with the patients.

6392. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The patients should be prevented from communicating with their friends outside? Yes.

6393. *Mr. Gould.*] After having visited so many hospitals in Europe, what is your view as to the construction of the Nightingale wing;—do you approve of that style of building? For what?

6394. From reading that book of Captain Galton's, it seems to me that the Nightingale wing is constructed in a form which is contrary to the approved style of hospital architecture? But the Nightingale wing was built for the accommodation of the nurses, not for a hospital.

6395. Yes, I am aware of that; but do you object to that form of building? There is no objection to it for the purposes for which it is employed, but it would be very undesirable for a hospital building.

6396. There appears to be a great deal of lost room? I do not think there is much lost room, but the angles would be undesirable in hospital walls.

6397. Supposing that there is no objection on the part of the Government to the removal of the hospital to the Victoria Barracks, would you recommend the abandonment of the present site altogether? I would not. I think that the Victoria Barracks are rather far away from the shipping and the main streets, for the reception of acute cases. Then, the site in Macquarie-street is undoubtedly superior as a hospital site. The air comes fresh from the ocean, and blows straight through the present hospital uninterrupted and pure. The building stands exactly on the summit of a hill, the ground begins to recede again from Macquarie-street, and the view is extremely pleasant. I attach considerable importance to the charming view from the verandah. I have had patients excessively weak, and by carrying their bedsteads out upon the verandah, they could lie, when too weak to talk, and watch a boat crossing the harbour. I believe that such a view has a good effect on the patients, if it is properly utilized.

6398. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You think that there should be two hospitals—that the Prince Alfred Hospital should not be amalgamated with any other: supposing that the Government were to resume that land in Macquarie-street and build a new hospital, it would not be desirable to join the money they granted for that purpose to the Prince Alfred Hospital Fund; you would rather have the two hospitals? I think that if the present site can be retained for hospital purposes it is desirable, and would always be desirable to have a hospital there of limited size, and limited also to such cases as those to which I have referred.

6399. Acute cases and accident cases? Yes.

6400. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think it is desirable to have a temporary building to be used as a hospital for

A. Roberts,
Esq.

9 June, 1873.

A. Roberts,
Esq.

9 June, 1873.

for people suffering from typhus fever and other diseases which are not received into our institution? No general hospital should be used for the purposes of an epidemic. It is impossible to build a modern hospital to meet the ordinary requirements of an epidemic; but in ordinary cases of fever, if the wards of a general hospital are properly conducted, it is more satisfactory to place such cases in the general wards than to have special wards for them.

6401. I am referring more to the erection of huts. I notice in this address of Captain Galton's that temporary huts are built for persons suffering from contagious diseases: we have nothing of the kind here? There have been cases sometimes, which appeared to be trying ones, turned away from the Infirmary, but I think we have had little demand for the admission of these cases.

6402. I have known of a case of a girl suffering from fever who could not get any one to take her in, and I believe that the Rev. Mr. Moreton had to take her in and nurse her? I remember that case; it all came to nothing.

6403. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Could you not accommodate such people in some way? I would not mix them up with the patients of a general hospital. It is desirable to have temporary accommodation for such people. If you will permit me, I will add to my remarks upon that point, that it is rather a dangerous thing to multiply Institutions and Charities. I think the people here have come to lean a great deal too much upon the efforts of other people—whether upon the Government or anybody else. They get rid of their servants, and one person and the other, by sending them to some Charity. I think there will always be trying cases to be dealt with.

6404. But would it not be possible to have some system under which a person who needed medical aid which was not within their reach could get it? Yes; but in all our hospitals there should be means taken in the administrative department to extract as much as possible in the way of payment from everybody. I believe that there are very many patients in the hospital here who could pay, at any rate, something towards the expenses of the institution.

6405. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are you aware that the Government give indiscriminate orders to everybody who asks for them? Yes; but the admission of patients ought to depend on the urgency of the cases entirely.

6406. *Mr. Goold.*] In your evidence given before the Select Committee of the Legislative Assembly—question 357, you say: "I should like to see in Sydney a central hospital which anybody from the country could take as a model for a district hospital, of course on a smaller scale. For instance, a gentleman from Toowoomba, Director of the hospital in that place, which at the present time is being rebuilt, visited me, and I took him round the hospital; but although he was able to gain a great many hints from the south wing, still the institution generally is not what I should desire to hold up as an example to our country friends. I should like to see a hospital that we could utilize in that way; because I think the condition of the country hospitals is something perfectly frightful, and I hope this question will ere long be taken up." In what way do you consider that should be done? The country hospitals are all—I think all—used both as hospitals and benevolent asylums, and the consequence is that the hospital works down to the level of the asylum. That is a rule of human nature. You go into the hospital wards, and you find in them a considerable number of benevolent cases—old people who are spending their last years there—a few surgical cases, and perhaps a very bad medical case or so. The consequence of this sort of admixture is that the committee of the hospital take no interest in the place, because they get a lot of old people there who should be in a benevolent asylum—the medical officers take no interest in it—and the cases of course do very badly. I have visited a great many hospitals here; I have never lost an opportunity of going out of my way to find one; and in the country, I find that the hospital wards are generally badly ventilated, filthily dirty, very often the plaster is down, or the plaster mouldy from the rain coming in, the cases are mixed together—medical cases and surgical cases together—and such bad smells in the wards that sometimes, as a surgeon, I was quite grieved. This will always be the case when the hospitals are made benevolent asylums, as they are in many cases.

6407. *President.*] Have you any of these hospitals in view? The last hospital I visited was at Bathurst.

6408. Have you any others in view? The hospital at Maitland is a fairly good one, but I have another in my view which is very bad.

6409. Windsor? Windsor is a bad one—Parramatta is a bad one. The hospital at Parramatta possesses all the characteristics I have spoken of. I went into the wards ten months or so before I went Home, and I had to come out, the stench was so abominable. There the same kind of thing that I have been speaking of goes on. There were two patients in a ward—one had a bad ulcer, and the other was a benevolent case—and both emitting a nauseous stench. I nearly broke my leg there in a hole in the floor of the verandah. I saw other hospitals of the same kind when I drove over to Queensland. I saw several, but I should not like to mention names. The Goulburn hospital is another of the same kind. I remember finding mildewed walls in the Goulburn hospital. These hospitals are in some of the largest towns in the country. The hospital at Goulburn was rather better than the worst of those that I have described.

6410. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you know the Orange hospital at all? I do not. You will never get good hospital management as long as you have the two institutions in one—the hospital and the benevolent asylum. It is contrary to human nature. If you had servants and masters living together, the masters would degenerate in their habits.

6411. *Mr. Wearne.*] It is not what we wish, but what we can do—we cannot have these asylums separate from the hospital, on account of the expense. They may be separate in one building, but they can only have one committee for the two? They can send the people down to other institutions. They must have some system of organized relief. You cannot go on as you are.

6412. *President.*] Would you have the benevolent cases sent down to some metropolitan depôt? I should not like to go into the subject without consideration. It requires a good deal of consideration as to whether there should be asylums in the districts or not. At present, if an honest and worthy but very old and weak man wants a loaf of bread he cannot get a penny, and the Magistrate advises him as soon as he leaves his office to come and beg of him in view of a policeman. The man does so, and the policeman picks him up, and he goes to prison, unless he is ill, and then he is sent to the hospital. If he has got a stinking ulcer of the leg, then perhaps he will be sent to the hospital. I went into a prison up the country once, and I saw a lunatic there. I said—"Who is this man?" And they said—"He is a lunatic." "Well, but who is that?" "Oh, that is a pauper." "And who is that?" "That is a prisoner who is taking care of the lunatic." So that the poor lunatic case was with the prisoners and paupers.

6413. Do you think that lunatic cases should be kept in the Infirmary? Not if they are confirmed lunatics.

6414.

6414. Do you mean when there is no chance of their recovery, or when they are mere lunatics for the time being? I am not speaking of symptomatic delirium.

6415. But supposing that the insanity is not of that character, but that there was some hope of the patient's recovery and the patient was very noisy and troublesome, do you think that such a case should be kept in the hospital? I think that there should be an isolated ward to put such cases into, but as soon as the disease is proved to be confirmed lunacy, the patient should be removed to a lunatic asylum.

6416. *Mr. Cowper.*] What would you do if a person were merely suffering from delirium, but was still, in your opinion, likely to recover—a person of whose case you were satisfied it would only be a question of a day or two—would you retain that patient in the ward, to the discomfort of the other patients? In a small Infirmary you have no alternative, but I should certainly arrange in a new Infirmary for a few wards in which to place such patients.

6417. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you think that the condition of these country hospitals should be inquired into by this Commission? I am very strongly of opinion that it should be.

6418. Have you ever visited the hospitals in Victoria? I have not.

6419. Have you read the Report of a Commission which sat there, and which recommended that the country hospitals should be made benevolent asylums, as they cost the State too much? I have not, but I cannot conceive that such a principle can be a sound one. I can easily understand that the expense to the State might be very great, and that it was desirable to reduce it, but that seems to me a reason for reducing the number of hospitals by one half, and reducing the number of benevolent asylums by one half; but not for making the institutions half and half benevolent asylums and hospitals. I think if this Commission feels it a duty to visit some of the country hospitals, they will very soon see and understand what I mean.

6420. *President.*] Perhaps you will now address yourself to the administrative arrangements of a hospital as they should be? I am quite at your disposal.

6421. I think you said that you had some observations to make with regard to the administration? I think I said that that was a subject which came next in order.

6422. *Mr. Cowper.*] What would you propose as a desirable change in the management of the Sydney Infirmary? I should recommend that the Board of directors be reduced to a number not exceeding seven, and I think that five would be better. I think that the subscribers should be represented in proportion to the amount of their total subscriptions. I am not drawing a line between individual legacies and the general subscribers and the Government.

6423. *President.*] Do you think it desirable that the Board should be entirely composed of laymen? I do. I do not think that it is desirable to have clergymen on the Board.

6424. But you would of course give them every opportunity of ministering in the hospital? The fullest.

6425. And you think that their functions should be confined to that? I do.

6426. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you think the principle is good that any one should be excluded on account of their profession from being eligible for a seat at the Board? I speak from a pretty lengthened experience, and practically the result I have arrived at is such as I have just expressed.

6427. *President.*] Besides, if the Board is to be so small, it would be impossible to allow clergymen seats upon it, without creating a great deal of jealousy among some denominations who could not be represented on the Board unless it was composed entirely of clerics? The arguments against clergymen having seats on the Board are very numerous, but clearly if you admit one denomination you must admit another, and that would lead to there being a great number of representatives of the different bodies, and would bring about a very uncomfortable feeling. I think that the charity of a hospital should be of the very broadest possible kind. We have nothing to do with the religion of the patients. Our sole object should be to get them well as soon as possible; and in the event of their being seriously ill, their clerical advisers should be called in.

6428. Do you think that it is advisable for the authorities of the Infirmary to prescribe the reading of certain books on Sundays? I think that the authorities should not know what the religion of a patient is. The medical man does not know what the patient's religion is.

6429. It is his business to cure him? Yes.

6430. And can it in any way help to cure him if he is ordered to read certain books, and prohibited from reading certain others? I think that "Pickwick," does a man good sometimes. It is best for a man to read his Bible, but I would leave a man to read what books he liked. It would never enter my head to advise him as to that.

6431. What do you recommend as to the authorities in the hospital under this small Board? I think that the medical staff should form a medical Board to advise the directors upon purely medical questions; and I think that they should meet with the same regularity as the Board of directors do; and that they should advise the latter upon all purely professional subjects of administration.

6432. You think that they should be as a body in constant communication with the Board of directors? Yes.

6433. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you approve of a ward being set apart for each medical man as is done now? It is almost impossible in a hospital of the size of the Infirmary to accomplish that, because you must have a certain amount of classification, but where it can be done it tends much to the harmony of the institution.

6434. *Mr. Ellis.*] At present nearly every doctor has a ward or a portion of a ward, and it has been suggested that it would be better if each doctor had a certain number of beds in various wards—the beds to be filled up indifferently according as the patients came in;—because they say that at present the doctors keep their beds filled up until their own turn for admission of patients comes round, when they discharge the patients and fill their beds up with others? I think I see what you mean, and it does appear to me that it may be a desirable thing to give to each surgeon and physician his proportionate number of beds; but I think that it is desirable to keep those beds all in one spot. There are four surgeons; and in the accident ward, for instance, it would be better for each of the four to keep a corner of the ward for himself, rather than have his cases all over the wards. And there is this disadvantage of mixing the beds—that one doctor will perhaps economize, while another will not—one will give a better diet than the other; and if the beds attended by these two doctors were close together, that would probably lead to some grumbling. That is one reason why it is desirable that the doctors should have separate wards. They work better in that way.

6435. The great objection now is, that in the surgical wards, a surgeon has every patient that comes in during his week of admission, so that some surgeons have one or two patients, and others a dozen? That

A. Roberts,
Esq.

9 June, 1873.

is an evil, but you will find evils connected with the other system too, and it is difficult to attain to what you want. How do you propose to admit the patients?

6436. *Mr. Wearne.*] Should the admissions be by the honorary staff or by the resident staff—should the honorary staff meet together and each gentleman state what case should be admitted, or should the resident staff admit the patients? The present system has always been to admit week and week about.

6437. Each honorary medical officer admits during his week? Yes. Well, it is an extremely difficult thing to say how it would work, and I cannot tell you. When I was at the Infirmary I had no difficulty in this matter. Sometimes one had a few more patients and sometimes another, but they were always pretty well balanced—sometimes on one side, and sometimes on the other. I have heard that the difficulty which you have mentioned does exist now. I do not know how it has come about, and I am afraid that allowing the resident physicians and surgeons to admit may lead to other disagreeables.

6438. *President.*] What disagreeables do you anticipate? I can conceive it possible that a house surgeon might favour one or two surgeons.

6439. But would not the other surgeons bowl him out? I do not see how the thing could be worked practically. It would be an uncomfortable thing for me to find that during one week I had a large proportion of ulcerated legs to treat, and that my colleague had got four or five stone cases.

6440. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would not your interests be consulted by getting the cases as they came in? I do not see how that could be done.

6441. *President.*] Supposing that there are twenty beds in a ward divided among four surgeons—five beds to each—? I think that if each surgeon and physician is to have the same number of beds, it would perhaps be better to leave the admissions to the resident medical officer, because he is a paid and a specially responsible officer, and no doubt the eyes of the whole staff would be upon him, and it might work well; but I can conceive that if a particular condition of things existed, means might be found of producing disagreeable results like the one you have mentioned has arisen. In all the years that I was in the hospital I never discovered the abuse that has been referred to; I do not know anything about it; it is quite out of my experience.

6442. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Could not the patients be taken in rotation, the first to A, and the next to B, and so on—in that way there could be no favouritism in the distribution of the patients? Yes; but suppose that there are three or four beds vacant every morning, who is to say which patient went out exactly first; then it makes a wonderful difference as to who gets a case of an ulcerated leg—about the most uninteresting thing you can possibly treat—and who gets a good case for operation.

6443. *Mr. Wearne.*] But if the resident medical officer has particular friends among the honorary staff, would not any partiality of that kind be detected at once, if it were shown? I do not say that any partiality is shown, or would be shown, but I think that a spirit of harmony among the staff is, perhaps, of more importance than anything else.

6444. But there is no harmony now? I do not know.

6445. We want to have the best system that can be devised, and we want to have your views as to the admission of these patients—at present the system does not work well? Sometimes there is a difficulty in getting good resident men. At present, I believe that they are very good men; but sometimes there has been a very great difficulty in obtaining them; and that was the reason why I said that the patients should not be admitted by the resident medical staff. But, on the whole, perhaps that system might be made to work well—patients are admitted by the resident officers of the London hospitals.

6446. Who should discharge the patients? The honorary staff only.

6447. Acting in council or singly? Each patient has only to do with the honorary medical man who attends him, and has nothing to do with anybody else, and nobody else has anything to do with him.

6448. *Mr. Goold.*] We have it in evidence that such cases as this occur with the honorary medical staff:—“We had a case of two patients who were ready to go out”—says one of the witnesses—“as soon as the doctor got anybody to fill up the two beds, he would have discharged the two patients; but it so happened that no patients suitable to be put into that ward applied for admittance during his week, so that the doctor said to the nurse in charge of the ward—‘We must keep these patients until my week comes round again.’” The medical man failed to discharge those patients until his week for admission of patients came round again? I think that was wrong.

6449. *President.*] If each doctor admitted for the others, and the beds were allotted to each, would not this difficulty be got over? Possibly it might.

6450. And do you think that your brother medical men might give you all the ulcerated legs, and keep all the interesting cases for himself? If there were two cases, and one was a case of stone, I should certainly take the case of stone.

6451. But, at present, under this system of allowing each surgeon to admit his own cases, one surgeon has ten or twelve beds, while another has none? I see no reason why the beds should not be equally divided in the surgical wards.

6452. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Why should not the same system be adopted there as is adopted in the medical wards? —

6453. *President.*] What else would you recommend with regard to the officers—who would you place at the head of the institution? There are different modes of managing hospitals, and I have been sorely puzzled to say which is the best. There are two ways of managing a hospital of the present size of the Sydney Infirmary,—either by having a responsible manager—call him what you will—or by making the chief medical officer an administrator.

6454. *Mr. Ellis.*] The chief medical officer? Yes. As a general rule, I consider that medical men are not good business men, but occasionally such men may be found, and that would perhaps be the cheapest form of management.

6455. *Mr. Cowper.*] For what salary could we get such a man? Say £500 a year.

6456. A good man? Yes, I should think so.

6457. *Mr. Ellis.*] £500 a year and residence? Yes; with appropriate residence and board.

6458. *Mr. Goold.*] Would you give him the entire control of the institution? Yes; you must have a head.

6459. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The control over everything—the nursing staff as well as everything else? Undoubtedly. He must not interfere with the nursing staff—there the lady superintendent must be supreme; but in all matters of correspondence with the Board, and all matters should come through the head of the establishment. There must be a head, or there never can be proper harmonious working.

6460. *Mr. Ellis.*] The difficulty is that there are two heads here? Yes, that is the difficulty.
6461. How do you think that they should be made to work in harmony? Well, you must have people who are disposed to work in harmony.
6462. But where people will not do that, must you have coercion? No, you must change the people. I conceive that no Board of Directors has any right to retain in office inefficient officers. It was perfectly wonderful to me to see how easily and harmoniously the best institutions in London were worked. "There must be nothing to do"—you say—"What is going on"? Nothing seems to be going on, and it is simply because the machine is working so well.
6463. There there is subordination from first to last—it is like a regiment? Yes.
6464. How would you secure that here if you had an independent nursing staff, and a manager over all? I do not see any difficulty at all if the officers take their proper positions. It is only when conflicting separate authorities arise that troubles spring up.
6465. What position would you give to the lady superintendent? Exactly what, as I conceive, her position is—lady superintendent of the nursing staff.
6466. *Mr. Couper.*] Would you propose that the lady superintendent should have the management of the kitchen and the cooking? No.
6467. Under whom would you place it? Under the house steward.
6468. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then that would be another head? No, not another head. The steward should be responsible to the manager, and the manager to the Board.
6469. Suppose a sister requires some particular delicacy cooked for a patient, how is she to get it? There is no difficulty at all; if on the diet-card, it comes from the kitchen. If there is arrowroot wanted, or any little thing of that kind, the sister should be able to supply it. There should be a small fireplace, which should be fitted with a gas stove burner, because you do not want to keep the stove always going; and there any kind of little thing could be warmed up for the patients. The sister should be supplied with a certain quantity of eggs and beef-tea, arrowroot, and milk, according to the requirements of the ward, of the use of which she should render an account. Any one can understand what a comfort it is to the patients to have little things in that way when they feel that they can take them.
6470. *Mr. Ellis.*] Suppose that the food goes up badly cooked, to whom should complaint be made? The sister should report it to the lady superintendent, and the lady superintendent to the manager, if the error is serious or continued.
6471. *President.*] But suppose that the manager says that he does not know anything about cooking, or says, when a thing is complained of as being badly cooked, that it is done capitally? But the manager is responsible for everything that is done in the place; it would be no use his telling the Board that he knew nothing about cooking—he would be held responsible for those under him.
6472. *Mr. Ellis.*] Suppose there was a dispute about the washing, would that be referred to the manager in the same way? Not for ordinary shortcomings. That is more directly a department of nursing. If the washing were done badly after the remonstrances and warnings of the lady superintendent, she would make her formal complaint in writing to the manager; and if the laundry-woman was engaged outside the premises, he would deal with her by reporting the lady superintendent's complaint to the Board, and conveying to her the decision of the Board.
6473. Every case of complaint then should be referred to the manager? Yes, the manager being the representative of the Board on the spot.
6474. Suppose that a nurse was dissatisfied with the lady superintendent, or the lady superintendent was dissatisfied with a nurse, what would you do? I think that the lady superintendent should be supreme in her department, but I do not think that she should have either the engaging or discharging of the nurses or the sisters; still, I think that her recommendation, if she is a proper officer, should be equal to the fact for the Board. The Board should act upon her recommendation. I think that is the system all through the government, that the recommendation of a chief officer carries with it so much influence that it is not disputed. In fact, it would be impossible to dispute the lady superintendent's recommendation for discharge or engagement; but I would not have her able summarily to dismiss them. I do not think that it is desirable, nor do I think that the lady superintendent would seek for such a power. If a nurse were discharged summarily, it might look like warmth of temper on the part of the lady superintendent, and I think too that a discharge by the Board might have a better moral effect upon the person discharged.
6475. Would you allow of any appeal being made to the manager? No; I think that the manager is merely the official through whom things should pass.
6476. Would you allow the lady superintendent to communicate with the Board? Through the manager.
6477. In fact, she would be, relatively to the manager, a subordinate officer of the institution? Undoubtedly.
6478. Under co-ordinate jurisdiction? Yes.
6479. *Mr. Gould.*] Is that the system in the hospitals you have visited? I have found a great variety of systems.
6480. You spoke of the resident governor of the London Hospital—he would, I presume, occupy a similar position to the one which you have described? Quite so, only higher. In the London Hospital they have 630 beds, worked at high pressure, and the manager has been made a director—a resident director—having proved himself, by long service, to be a superior man. He is immeasurably over the nursing department—they approach him with the greatest respect, and will not trouble him about any trifles. The nursing staff, however, does not aim at so high a position in this hospital as the Nightingale system; it is good nevertheless, practical, unostentatious, and hardworking.
6481. *Mr. Couper.*] Is he a medical man? No.
6482. *President.*] What salary does he get? £500 a year, and £200 in lieu of washing and board; £700 a year altogether.
6483. And residence? Yes, and residence besides.
6484. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you prefer male or female nurses in a hospital? Undoubtedly I prefer females.
6485. Even for the male wards? Yes, for the male wards; but that necessitates the employment of a certain number of male porters for carrying heavy weights, and carrying patients, &c.
6486. I suppose that you would have men in the male lock wards? It is immaterial.
6487. Do you not think that a little decency might make it desirable to have male attendants in the male lock wards? When I say that it is immaterial, I mean that I have found male lock wards, nursed by women, working very well.

A. Roberts,
Esq.

9 June, 1873.

- A. Roberts, Esq.
9 June, 1873.
6488. Can you mention in what hospital you saw that? Yes, at Guy's, and I know that I have met with it elsewhere.
6489. You have found women nursing in the male lock wards? Yes, I think that upon the whole I should desire them.
6490. Are you familiar with the present nursing system of the Sydney Infirmary? Yes, I was familiar with it for a very long time. I was instrumental in getting the nurses out here, and I corresponded with Miss Nightingale on the subject.
6491. Are you satisfied with them now? I think there has been an immense improvement in the nursing.
6492. Upon what? Upon the old state of things, and I am satisfied of the desirability of having a nursing system founded on the principles of the Nightingale fund, which I conceive to be a very good system.
6493. Are you satisfied with the nursing as it is now carried on in the Infirmary? I have put together here a few general ideas upon nursing, which I will read.
6494. My question has reference rather to the *personnel* of the present nursing staff than to anything else? May I give you this first—what I have put down here. I have endeavoured to examine the practical nursing department of every hospital I have visited, and I have also enjoyed the advantage of discussing the subject with Miss Nightingale, Mr. Bonham Carter, and Mrs. Wardropper, the matron of St. Thomas's Hospital, as well as numerous ladies superintending the nursing of some of the largest continental hospitals. Some of the conclusions at which I have arrived are as follows:—"The leading features of a good nursing staff are strict obedience, not only to the letter but to the spirit of all directions given by the physicians and surgeons, adopting the principle that effective nursing is an important part of medical treatment. The predominant feeling of a good nurse should be an eager desire for the recovery of her patients, by means of the treatment prescribed. This principle should eminently influence the lady superintendent, who should also possess an orderly and methodical character of mind, an instinctive love of cleanliness, with a conciliating and tranquil manner. It is an advantage, but not an essential, that she should be conversant with the leading features of human anatomy, that she may be competent to explain certain points to the sisters and nurses. It is essential that she should be a good practical nurse,—not only that she may be quick to detect errors, but apt also and ready to show how they are to be remedied. There is probably nothing more incompatible with the quiet efficiency so characteristic of good nursing than an instinctive grasping for power on the part of a lady superintendent, who should be content with the full development of her special and womanly duties. These offer a field for doing good the extent of which is known only by those who devote themselves to it with steady zeal and singleness of purpose. Upon the other hand, full confidence should be placed in her, and she should be left to manage her department without unnecessary interference. Every member of a nursing staff should be prepared, if necessary, to perform extra duty at an emergency, but as a general rule they require and should have ample rest and recreation. The characteristics of a well nursed hospital are,—a perfect cleanliness in every part, crevice, corner, and cupboard; the contentment and cheerfulness of the patients, and their confidence in the medical officers and nurses, the absence of hospital diseases and bed-sores, the tidiness of the wards and offices, and the contentment and happiness of the nurses. The attainment of all these points is, I know, often achieved, but I believe only so when the lady superintendent possesses a considerable amount of tact and management, with a cheerful and firm confidence in the above-mentioned guiding principles, and a calm, conciliating, womanly disposition. It is almost unnecessary to add that nursing should be conducted upon the broadest spirit of charity, and should know of no difference in the religious views of patients. The object of medical treatment, of which nursing is a part, is to save human life and relieve human suffering." That partly answers the question perhaps.
6495. I will now repeat my question, and ask whether you are satisfied with the present nursing staff of the Sydney Infirmary? I think that the present nursing has done a very great deal of good, but I think there has been some inconvenience occasioned from the collisions between the two officers,—the manager and the lady superintendent; and from the Board not understanding the exact relative positions which it is desirable that they should occupy.
6496. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You mean the manager and the lady superintendent? Yes.
6497. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you consider that the lady superintendent is competent to perform the duties which she has undertaken? I do; though I doubt if her character of mind is quite suited to the calling.
6498. Is she competent to teach those under her—to train nurses, in fact? As to her personal qualifications as a practical nurse I know nothing; but the lady superintendent is a very clever, active-minded person, well conversant with the duties of a lady superintendent, and most anxious to do her duty—of that I feel sure.
6499. *President.*] If it has been represented to us that she takes no interest in the institution and does not apply herself to her duties, and that she is so habitually away from the place that her absences amount to gross neglect;—is that a correct representation? I should say that it certainly is not.
6500. *Mr. Ellis.*] There is considerable difference of opinion amongst some of the gentlemen who have favoured us with their evidence. One medical gentleman states that his reason for considering Miss Osburn incompetent was that she brought out incompetent nurses with her? Indeed.
6501. *President.*] Do you know whether Miss Osburn had anything to do with the choice of those nurses who came out with her? I think I should not gather any such conclusion from that evidence. The general selection was I believe not in Miss Osburn's hands, or the final decision; but she was allowed a voice, no doubt—that was all, I believe. In the main, the sisters were selected for Miss Osburn.
6502. Were you connected with the Infirmary at the time that the term "sister" was changed to that of "head nurse"? I had just left.
6503. These ladies tell us that they find that the title "head nurse" does not give them so much authority in the wards as that of "sister," and that the tendency now is to call them simply "nurses," and to put them on the same footing with the nurses under them;—do you think that the change of name was a desirable one? I think not. I do not care about a name, but I think that it is desirable to call the head nurse of the ward "sister." The sisters are intended on the whole to be a better class of persons, and if you call them nurses they get confused with the ordinary nurses, who besides being an inferior grade may also have been there but a very short time; and in the next place, the patients themselves attach a degree of importance to the title. It is most desirable that a hospital ward should be absolutely quiet, and that can only be attained by the general discipline of the ward being maintained by moral tone. That can only be done

done where the lady of the house, as it were, receives officially the respect due to her position; and I believe a proper "title" to be an important feature of this respect.

6504. *Mr. Goold.*] But do you think that any real practical good arises from the use of the title "sister"? Yes, all the good I have spoken of is practical good.

6505. Do you not think that there is a good deal of sentimentalism about the use of the name? Not the slightest.

6506. Do you think that the name indicates the duties which they have to perform? It indicates the position. If it does not give the position, it indicates it. If you will tell me of any other term that can be suggested better I will take it, but I object to the term "nurse," because you cannot call one "upper nurse" and the other "under nurse."

6507. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are they called "sisters" in the hospitals in England? Oh yes.

6508. *Mr. Goold.*] How long has that been the practice? As long as I can recollect. At Guy's Hospital, when I was there, they were called "sisters."

6509. How long is that ago? Thirty-three years. I recollect that forty years ago there were sisters to every ward in Guy's, and at St. Thomas's too. I think that I know why the term became objected to here. I think that Miss Osburn made a mistake in taking the title of lady superior, and I strongly advised her to withdraw it. I believed that she meant nothing by it, and that she was quite disposed to nurse her patients in a broad spirit of charity; but I think that she had fallen into the idea that, in establishing in these Colonies a nursing system of which Sydney was to be the head quarters, she ought to be the lady superior. I told her I thought it would prove a mistake, and so it did. If it had not been for her innocent assumption of the title of lady superior, we should never have had any trouble about the matter.

6510. *Mr. Ellis.*] What title do you approve of? Lady superintendent or matron—I do not think it matters which. Mrs. Wardropper is matron of the whole of the Nightingale training school, and she is called the "matron." She is the lady superintendent who is most looked up to in England, and Miss Osburn here used to refer to her for advice.

6511. Was it this lady who selected the nurses which Miss Osburn brought out? Yes. The Chief Secretary sent Home to Miss Nightingale stating that we wanted a head and five sisters to train nurses out here. Miss Nightingale referred my minute to Mrs. Wardropper.

6512. *Mr. Goold.*] Are you aware whether Miss Osburn is a member of the religious house that is spoken of in Miss Nightingale's memo.—"the sisterhood of St. John's House"—a Protestant religious house? I have reason to believe that she was not when she left England. Whether she has since become a member or not I cannot say.

6513. You said that you could not from your own knowledge say whether Miss Osburn had any practical knowledge of nursing? No, I could not say.

6514. Do you think her capable of instructing nurses? Yes, I do.

6515. Has she given instruction to any since she has been here—has she trained any nurses? She has had a very large number trained under her; but it is not the duty of the lady superintendent to do the nurse-training, so to speak.

6516. I think in the notes which you read to us you said that a lady superintendent should be a practical nurse? Yes. I said it was essential that she should be a good practical nurse, not only quick to detect errors but able to show how they are to be remedied. I do not think that it is the duty of the lady superintendent to be teaching the nurses, but I think that it is decidedly her duty, when she is going through the wards, if she sees anything wrong, and the sister is not there, to call up the nurse and show her what is wrong, and tell her in what way to remedy it, just as the mistress of a house would tell her servant how to remedy anything that was wrong.

6517. But in order to do that she must have the practical knowledge herself? Undoubtedly.

6518. The point I wanted to ascertain was as to whether she was competent to instruct and had a knowledge of nursing? Yes, I know Miss Nightingale considered her competent.

6519. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] One medical gentleman said that Miss Osburn was incompetent—that she could not use a certain instrument—could not use a speculum, or apply leeches to the neck of the womb? I feel confident that Miss Osburn can do it. She is too intelligent not to be able to do that.

6520. Suppose a nurse was instructed to do this kind of work and she could not do it, would she not apply to Miss Osburn? No, to the sister of the ward. Miss Osburn is the lady superintendent. The sister is the head of the ward, and the most experienced person there, and she would have to show the nurse how to do a thing if the nurse did not know how to do it, and make her do a thing if she failed to do it from carelessness.

6521. But supposing the sister cannot do it? No ward has any right to possess a sister who cannot.

6522. *Mr. Goold.*] Who is supposed to instruct a lady who goes in to be trained? It is very clear. The lady superintendent ascertains if she is a suitable person to be taken in as a sister probationer.

6523. Will you explain that? Ascertains whether she is sufficiently educated, and whether she has such a taste for nursing as will enable her to remain satisfied with that occupation, and whether she is healthy and strong, and has good spirits and disposition. Her next duty would be to take her in; and I fancy that Miss Osburn's system is to let her go for a day or two into the linen room, so that she may get accustomed to the place. Then she would probably be sent to one of the wards under the charge of a sister, to learn her duties. She would not be trusted to do anything for the first week, but would go about with the nurse until she got accustomed to the mode of handling patients and the mode of making up a bed, and so on. The sister would instruct her in the details of the work; and though a sister, and treated as a sister, out of the wards, she would rank only as nurse in doing the work of the ward.

6524. Then the sister would instruct? Yes.

6525. Then supposing all the sisters were to leave, who would instruct then? There could not be such a state of things. They could not be without sisters.

6526. You misunderstand me. Supposing all the sisters were to leave, and new ones were to go in, who would then instruct—that is the point? The senior nurses would be selected to take charge of the wards, and they would be given the temporary status of sisters, and the probationers would be put under them. Some of the experienced nurses are quite as capable of teaching the duties of a nurse as are the sisters. There are some sisters there who are not so good as some of the experienced nurses; but then they are placed in the position of sisters, and supposed to possess the necessary tact and education for organizing the discipline of a ward.

6527. What I want to know is whether Miss Osburn is competent to instruct? Pardon me; I thought your question was—"Who would instruct?"

6528.

A. Roberts,
Esq.

9 June, 1873.

- A. Roberts, Esq.
9 June, 1873.
6528. Yes, but my first question was to ascertain whether Miss Osburn was competent to instruct? I can only give you Miss Nightingale's reply to that, which is that Miss Osburn is full of energy, clever as a nurse, and has worked for at least twelve months as a nurse in large wards. I have no doubt Miss Osburn has excellent reasons for not doing any nursing. I have never seen her do any. She has considered it her duty to work the staff, and so I cannot speak of her practical knowledge of nursing from anything that I have seen. I have never seen her dress a wound, and I have never had her to assist me in doing it.
6529. *Mr. Ellis.*] You do not consider it part of her duty to do that? I do not; although I should very decidedly consider it part of her duty to do it if there were no sister in the ward, and anything was going wrong.
6530. *President.*] If I understand you properly, the probationer sisters may come to be sisters over the very nurses who have taught them? Undoubtedly.
6531. Then it is nothing against Miss Osburn to say that one of the sisters who came out from England actually taught Miss Osburn as a probationer? Not at all.
6532. Then, in point of fact the system as it exists in England is this—that persons of superior intelligence and education are chosen from the first to be sisters, and they do not commence first as nurses and get promoted afterwards to be sisters? That is the Nightingale system. There are various systems. It would only confuse you to take you into the multitude of systems. At St. Thomas's Hospital all the sisters reside in their wards—in rooms like those provided here in the south wing.
6533. *Mr. Goold.*] Is it true that as a rule the Nightingale system has failed in England? Certainly not. It has been upon the whole a success. You will find medical men in London and in the country who will object to it, and that has arisen from the fact that there are some lady superintendents who have taken too much upon themselves; instead of considering themselves the head of the nursing staff entirely, they have been a little bitten with the advance of woman's education, &c. I think too it is partly owing to another reason. The position of lady superintendent has generally been filled up from extremely active-minded ladies, who are rather apt to tread upon the toes of the medical men and grasp for power. I am satisfied that the system is not to be blamed for these things, and it is not the case with the nursing conducted under the Nightingale fund. I was particularly charmed with the way in which the nurses spoke of their patients, with regard to the treatment, and the success of the treatment. A nurse should be anxious for the patient's recovery by means of the treatment, and unless they carry it out in singleness of purpose and with zeal they do not get on so comfortably; and at Saint Thomas's that system is carried out completely. The Nightingale fund has many more applications for nurses than they can supply. They are constantly receiving applications to nurse additional institutions, and that must be taken as a proof of the success of the system.
6534. *President.*] You approve of the Nightingale system? I do, when faithfully carried out.
6535. Do you know of any better system in force in England? I do not. I know of similar institutions working very harmoniously and nicely, and I cannot give you a better instance of the spirit which should pervade a well nursed hospital than to mention what I saw at the Samaritan Free Hospital. There is a matron there, an intelligent nice person, a sort of superior housekeeper, possessing the greatest enthusiasm in her hospital, and running about in the morning performing the active duties of the place. The sisters are all very fond of her. I spent an hour or two in conversation with her. I knew that Mr. Wells' cases got on very well, and I said to her—"You have no house surgeon resident on the premises; how do you manage?" She said—"We manage to get on very well." I said—"What do you do, supposing anything occurs in the night?" "Well," she said, "I have to send for the nearest surgeon. If anything happens, I send one of the nurses, and call up the day nurse to take her place." "But," I said, "suppose all the nurses are engaged?" "Why then," she said, "I just trot out myself." That sort of spirit I thought was nice, and it is that which makes the thing so successful. A nurse in this hospital is given a case of ovarian tumour, and if she considers it necessary she sits up for four nights running with that patient after the operation, and she will not give up her case for an hour to another nurse on any account.
6536. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you know whether the Nightingale system is in force in King's College? No; I think that is nursed by St. John's.
6537. But was not St. John's under a Miss Jones? It is nursed by nurses wearing a costume like those of St. John's; and the University College Hospital is nursed by a High Church nursing establishment, which also sends nurses about a good deal nursing the poor.
6538. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do I understand you to say that you have not heard of any instance in which Miss Nightingale's system of nursing has turned out a failure? I think not.
6539. Or anything approaching it? I have heard differences of opinion expressed about great varieties of nursing. For instance, at Guy's it is natural enough that they should be wedded to their own system, and do not think so well of others, &c. I do not take any notice of such remarks; and I know of no instance in which the Nightingale system has turned out a failure. I am sure that it is making way to the utmost of its capabilities.
6540. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] In how many hospitals in London does the Nightingale system prevail? I do not think that the system pure and simple prevails in any hospital but St. Thomas's; but there are similar systems in many.
6541. *President.*] But the system of there being two grades of nurses, and a lady superintendent or matron at their head—that prevails? Yes, that prevails more or less in all hospitals. The Nightingale system has done a great deal to improve and methodize the system of nursing, and most of the nursing is carried on upon a mode similar to the Nightingale system itself. One Board of directors will not have uniforms, and another will, and so on; even in the workhouse asylums now, they get nurses from the Nightingale fund. They were lately requested to undertake and did undertake to nurse one of the large new hospitals for the reception of the sick of a large union district.
6542. Then the adoption of the system is on the increase? Yes.
6543. *Mr. Goold.*] In the instructions which Miss Nightingale has given we find this:—"Neither the medical officer nor any other male head should ever have power to punish for disobedience. His duty should end with reporting the case to the female head who, as already stated, is responsible to the governing authority of the hospital?" That is very much what I recommended, you see.
6544. Pardon me, it is just the opposite of what you recommended? It is what I meant to say.
6545. You said that the lady superintendent should be under the manager? Not subordinate. I said that the manager should represent the Board in the institution, and that all official communications should be made through him; but that the lady superintendent should be supreme in her own department, and if she

she desired to discharge a sister or a nurse she should report that to the Board, through the manager—(because I do not recommend an honorary secretary)—she would report that through the manager, and the Board would, as I think, take their officer's suggestion and discharge that nurse or sister.

6546. *Mr. Cowper.*] Would communications be addressed to the Board or to the manager? To the manager.

6547. *President.*] Do you approve of the members of the Board interfering between the lady superintendent and her nurses? Surely in such case the Board would give instructions that such members should not be admitted to the wards again. I think that if such things are allowed it is utterly impossible for any institution to go on in an orderly way.

6548. Is it not subversive of discipline for a person to go into the wards and scold the sisters? Both theoretically and practically it is.

6549. Have you seen it? I have seen it in the Infirmary, and I have seen the results.

6550. You said that the directors did not seem to understand the position that they should hold with respect to the lady superintendent? I intended to say they did not understand the relative positions of the officers.

6551. *Mr. Goold.*] You stated as one of the causes of the unpleasant state of things in the Infirmary that the directors did not understand the relative positions of the two officers? It is one of the great drawbacks of so large a number of directors, that gentlemen who have never been on the Board of a hospital before, where so much special knowledge is required, must be there some time to understand the position of the manager and the lady superintendent, and so on. Since I saw you last I have met one of the most intelligent of the recent medical officers, and I said to him yesterday—"How many incurable and confirmed chronic cases do you think there are on an average in the wards of the Infirmary? I gave fifty as a low estimate." He said—"That is very low. It is nearer eighty." Then upon that I have made a calculation. Probable number of cases unfit to be retained in the hospital (say) fifty (he says eighty); the annual cost is £50 per bed per annum—the total annual cost £2,500. The actual cost of keeping these people at Liverpool would be £13 per bed annually, or an annual total of £650. The total cost of building wards at Liverpool for the accommodation of these cases, if additional accommodation were required, would be £50 a bed, say £2,500; and the total cost of building wards for these cases as part of a general hospital would be £200 each bed, or a total of £10,000. I should strongly recommend the classification of cases. It would be desirable to retain this hospital for acute cases, and have a hospital (say) at Homebush, for chronic cases; that hospital could be supported easily at from £20 to £25 a bed per annum.

6552. *Mr. Goold.*] Would that be in addition to the Prince Alfred Hospital? Yes; but that would be relieving Liverpool a good deal; and there you have the same system of a hospital and a benevolent asylum mixed, and there the inmates cost less than £12 a bed per annum.

6553. *President.*] Allusion has been made to some observations of Miss Nightingale's with reference to hospital management;—do you approve of this:—"The matron or nursing superintendent must be held responsible for her own efficiency, and the efficiency of all her nurses and servants. As regards the medical officers, she must be responsible that their orders about the treatment of the sick are strictly carried out. To the governing body of the hospital she shall be held responsible for the conduct, discipline, and duties of her nurses, for the discipline of her sick wards, for their cleanliness, for the care and cleanliness of sick, for proper ventilation and warming of wards, for the administration of diets and medicines, of enemata, &c., the performance of minor dressings, and the like, for the care of linen and bedding, &c., and probably of patients' clothing. The duties which each grade has to perform should be laid down by regulation, and all that the medical department or the governing body of the hospital has a right to require is that the regulation duties shall be faithfully performed. Any remissness or neglect of duty is a breach of discipline, as well as drunkenness or other bad conduct, and can only be dealt with to any good purpose by report to the Superintendent of Nurses of the Infirmary. I may perhaps again point out that the superintendent should herself be responsible to the constituted hospital authorities, and that all her nurses and servants should, in the performance of these duties, be responsible to the superintendent only. No good ever comes of the constituted authorities placing themselves in the office which they have sanctioned her occupying. No good ever comes of any one interfering between the head of the nursing establishment and her nurses; it is fatal to discipline. All complaints on any subject should be made directly to the superintendent, and not to any nurse or servant. She should be made responsible, too, for her results and not for her methods. Of course, if she does not exercise the authority entrusted to her with judgment and discretion, it is then the legitimate province of the governing body to interfere and to remove her. It is necessary to dwell strongly on this point, because there has been not unfrequently a disposition shown to make the nursing establishment responsible on the side of discipline to the medical officer, or the governor of a hospital. Any attempt to introduce such a system would be merely to try anew and fail anew in an attempt which has frequently been made. In disciplinary matters a woman only can understand a woman. It is the duty of the medical officer to give what orders, in regard to the sick, he thinks fit to the nurses; and it is unquestionably the duty of the nurses to obey or to see his orders carried out. Simplicity of rules, placing the nurses in all matters regarding management of sick absolutely under the orders of the medical men, and in all disciplinary matters absolutely under the female superintendent (matron), to whom the medical officers should report all cases of neglect, is very important. At the outset there must be a clear and recorded definition of the limits of these two classes of jurisdiction?" That seems to me to give the nursing staff the entire control of the patients—the last few lines.

6554. No, I do not think so. "Simplicity of rules, placing the nurses in all matters regarding management of sick absolutely under the orders of the medical men, and in all disciplinary matters absolutely under the female superintendent, to whom the medical officers should report all cases of neglect, is very important."—Do you agree in these general principles? Yes.

6555. *Mr. Cowper.*] We have been informed by a person taking a prominent part in the management of the Infirmary, that when a person applies for the position of nurse, Miss Osburn should summon her nursing staff and say—"Examine this woman, and see if she is up to her business." I wish to learn if this is possible—whether it is possible to know whether an applicant is fit for the position until she has had some weeks' experience? It is impossible. The most that could be done at a first interview by the most intelligent lady superintendent would be to use her experience and common sense to ascertain if the applicant was fairly suitable for her; and then the applicant might come on trial for a few days to learn the ways of the place, and then they might be sent into the wards to learn their duties. But I imagine that the lady superintendent sometimes hardly sends a person into the wards, or perhaps she just sends them.

A. Roberts,
Esq.

9 June, 1873.

- A. Roberts, Esq.
9 June, 1873.
- them into the wards and then finds out that they will not do. I have heard of ladies going to Miss Osburn, and I have said perhaps of one of them, "I am sure she will not do"; and Miss Osburn has said, "I know she won't, but she is anxious to have a try to be a nurse." That is not to be objected to; and if the person can succeed, well and good. It would be utterly impossible to hand these applicants over to subordinates.
6556. It would be impossible for the nursing staff to say whether an applicant was up to her business or not? Certainly. You can only tell whether she is likely to be able to learn; you cannot tell more than that.
6557. *Mr. Ellis.*] In answer to a question put by Mr. Goold, the same gentleman said he would have all the medical officers examine every applicant: "One might be biased, two might be biased, but with the whole lot it would be impossible." Would that be desirable? No.
6558. *President.*] Is it not absurd? Yes.
6559. *Mr. Cowper.*] What is your opinion of the Flagstaff Hill, and the site at Pyrmont, as sites for hospitals? I think that they are both good. I turned my attention to both, for they were two sites I thought of for the Prince Alfred Hospital.
6560. *President.*] Supposing that the present hospital is not pulled down, is it not absolutely desirable that these wards should in turn be cleared out from time to time? Yes; I think that the main object of a hospital—that of curing the largest number of sick people—would be best attained in that way.
6561. And that all clamour made as to refusing people on this ground should be resisted steadily in order to get that done? No doubt; and if you wish the hospital to take a position among other hospitals you must limit the number of beds. First ascertain what each ward should contain, and limit the number of beds to that; and there must be no outcry about this poor patient and that poor patient. I must add to that, that I would always have two or three beds vacant to admit urgent cases, and I would consider the hospital full with at least two beds vacant to take in urgent cases.
6562. I understand you to say that the present Infirmary is overcrowded? I do not know how it is now. After a very long struggle, we succeeded in establishing a fixed number of beds in each ward, and we hung up in the Board-room the number of beds that each ward was to carry, and the cubic feet of space.
6563. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that it would be a good arrangement for the Government to send patients who cannot be admitted into the Infirmary to St. Vincent's Hospital? I think it would be better, as the Government has to find the money, to draft off the chronic cases to Liverpool, where they can be maintained so much cheaper. I do not see why cases should be kept in the Infirmary at £50 which could be kept in the Liverpool Asylum at less than £13.
6564. *President.*] It appears that some of these Asylums decline to take these people in unless they are broken down by old age; but suppose a man is absolutely broken down from disease, is it not the duty of the Government to take care of him in one of the Asylums as well as if he were very old? Yes, undoubtedly.

WEDNESDAY, 11 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.
JOSEPH WEARNE, Esq., M.P.
RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.P.

Mrs. Eliza Blundell called in and examined:—

- Mrs. E. Blundell.
11 June, 1873.
6565. *President.*] I believe you are the matron of the Benevolent Asylum? Yes.
6566. You were at one time in this Institution? Yes.
6567. How long is it since you left here? I left in December, 1870.
6568. And when you were here you were one of the sisters who originally came out from England with Miss Osburn? Yes.
6569. This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the Public Charities of the Colony, such as the Randwick Asylum, the Infirmary, the Benevolent Asylum, and others, and we understand that you have some evidence to give to us respecting the Sydney Infirmary? I have none. I do not know anything about the Infirmary now. I have not been here for two years and a half at least.
6570. Then, about the present state of the Infirmary you know nothing? I know nothing about it. I have not spent one half-hour in the house since I left it. I have only called in here to see a sick person.
6571. Is there anything that you wish to state or that you think we should know with reference to the state of the Infirmary when you were here? Not particularly. I do not know that I can state anything.
6572. Anything that may tend to the better management of the institution, or things of that sort? I do not think the place was very well managed when I was a sister here. It might have been better managed. That is my opinion, if you ask for my opinion. It was very differently managed from our own hospital at Home, where we came from.
6573. Which hospital was that? St. Thomas's.
6574. What was your reason for leaving the Infirmary? I had no particular reason for leaving. I did not wish to leave, but I received a letter of dismissal from the Colonial Secretary, saying that my services were no longer required. I received one letter, and then again I received a second. I did not leave of my own accord. I was summoned before a sub-committee, of which Mr. Alfred Roberts, the Rev. Canon Stephen, and Mr. Manning were members, and they asked the sisters whether they would like to remain in the Infirmary or go home to England, or whether they thought of doing anything for themselves in the Colony. I said that I had no objection to remaining, but that I would like to be treated differently than I had been; and after that I received a letter saying that my services would be no longer required, and of course at the expiration of my time I left.
6575. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was that not a circular letter sent to the lady superintendent and to the other sisters as well as to you? I think it was.
6576. *Mr. Wearne.*] How long were you engaged for? For three years, including the time spent on the voyage out here.

6577.

6577. *President.*] In what respects did it appear to you that the place was mismanaged? We had such frequent changes, Mr. Windeyer, changes of wards, and changes of patients and so on, so that at times it was impossible to attend to them properly.

Mrs. E.
Blundell.

11 June, 1873.

6578. How often were the nurses changed from one ward to another? Once in three months, and even oftener. I have been changed, and my nurses under me, more frequently even than that; and I was responsible for them—responsible for their nursing to the lady superintendent.

6579. To carry out the training of a nursing and training staff, is it not necessary for the nurses to be changed from time to time? The probationers should be, but not the nurses.

6580. Do you know what the practice in the Infirmary is at present? No, I do not know anything about it at present.

6581. *Mr. Gould.*] I understand you to say that the nurses were moved frequently—more frequently than was desirable, from ward to ward? Yes, much more so.

6582. *Mr. Cupper.*] What do you call more frequently than was desirable; how often? Once in three months—once in six weeks; they were only in a ward three days occasionally.

6583. *President.*] The whole of them? Not the whole—I cannot say the whole.

6584. How often did it happen that they were moved once in three days? That has occurred several times.

6585. How many times? Three or four times.

6586. Under what circumstances? I cannot tell, any more than that it was the will or caprice of the lady superintendent.

6587. Do you think it was done capriciously by her? I think so, on one or two occasions.

6588. Can you give us any instances of that? I cannot remember exactly, but it has been done, and very serious consequences have arisen from it. Perhaps I may have felt grieved about it at the time.

6589. Is there anything else you wish to mention? No, nothing else. Any questions asked me I can answer, but I have nothing further to say.

6590. You were speaking of the mismanagement just now;—have you nothing more to say about that? At the time when I was here there was a good deal of mismanagement. We were short of linen and blankets, and so on—terribly so at times.

6591. What sort of linen? Bedding, and clothing, and bandages.

6592. In what state was the hospital when you came here in respect to these matters,—was it clean? It was not clean; there were a good many bugs about, and the patients were rather verminous when I came here—not quite so bad as I expected from the accounts we had of them in England, but still they were quite bad enough.

6593. Where were they—in the walls? In the bedsteads.

6594. Did you see where they came from? I never observed many in the walls.

6595. Is there nothing else you wish to mention? About the hospital?

6596. Generally? No, I think not.

6597. *Mr. Wearne.*] You arrived here with Miss Osburn? Yes.

6598. How many sisters came out with you? There were five sisters and Miss Osburn—six altogether.

6599. You remained here until December, 1870? Yes.

6600. Was that the end of your engagement? Yes, the 2nd December, 1870.

6601. Were the whole of you five sisters instructed at Home;—had you undergone an examination there? What kind of an examination?

6602. To fit you for the positions you came here to occupy? Oh yes.

6603. Perhaps you will explain to the Commission what examination you had to pass to fit you for the position which you came to occupy—what was the examination? It was in this way: we went to St. Thomas's to be trained before coming here. Well, there are sisters in the wards there the same as there are here, and they keep a book in which they note down all we do; they give us (say) "good," "bad," "indifferent,"—all the various marks for the various duties which we are called on to perform. Well, the sister's book goes to the matron, who holds the same position as the lady superintendent, and then it goes to the Nightingale Committee, who pay for our training. At the end of twelve months the medical superintendent, the first resident physician who has charge of the hospital, gives us a number of questions to answer, and if they are not satisfactorily answered we have to answer them again; and he also examines us verbally, and asks us questions about nursing; and he instructs us. We are told that we can at all times ask him any questions when he is passing through the ward.

6604. Miss Osburn was with you in St. Thomas's Hospital? Yes; she was a probationer in St. Thomas's.

6605. You all occupied the same position? Yes, although it was understood that Miss Osburn was coming here, and that we were to look up to her.

6606. You were all probationers? Yes, all trained at the expense of the Nightingale Committee, and under the surveillance of the people who were appointed by the Nightingale Committee.

6607. You all passed the same examination? Yes.

6608. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you all pass at the same time? No.

6609. *Mr. Wearne.*] Did you pass before Miss Osburn passed, or afterwards? Some time before; I had answered my questions nearly twelve months before her; Sister Mary passed many years before her; Sister Annie nearly the same time as Miss Osburn; and Sister Haldane and Sister Bessie about the same time as I did.

6610. After you went there, how long was Miss Osburn in St. Thomas's? About twelve months.

6611. And Sister Mary—was she there? She went to Netley Hospital under Mrs. Shaw Stewart, and was there for many years, and for some reason she left Netley and came back to St. Thomas's again. She was an old nurse there when I first went there.

6612. She came from St. Thomas's out here? Yes, we all came from there.

6613. *President.*] What were you in St. Thomas's? I was a ward nurse.

6614. Was Miss Osburn a probationer? She had been doing sister's duty; I had done that too, but only ranked as a ward nurse.

6615. Who engaged you to come out here? The engagement was made through Mr. Henry Bonham Carter, the secretary to the Nightingale Committee.

6616. And you engaged for three years? Yes.

6617. At what salary? £50 the first year, £60 the second, and £70 the third, and to have £70 if we renewed the engagement.

6618. But if you left at the end of the three years? If we left, and desired to go Home, the Government were

- Mrs. E. Blundell.
- 11 June, 1873.
- were to give us half the passage money; and if we decided to remain in the Colony and take other engagements, we did so on our own account.
6619. Did all the sisters remain here for the three years? No; one left to marry.
6620. And the others received a circular letter, wishing to know whether they would remain any longer in the Infirmary or not? No, we received no letter from the Colonial Secretary asking us whether we wished to remain any longer or not, but the sub-committee asked us that.
6621. Was this not a circular sent to all the sisters and to Miss Osburn? I do not know. It came to me through Miss Osburn.
6622. And then three of the sisters left? Yes, and one had left previously.
6623. Did not each of you receive this letter? I cannot say whether Sister Mary did; I know that the other two did.
6624. And then you were called in before the sub-committee, and asked whether you wished to remain or not? No, before that.
6625. What was the nature of this letter that you received from the Colonial Secretary? Shall I give it to you?—I have it with me. There are two letters. It seems that Sister Haldane had resigned, and she considered that she had no right to receive a letter of dismissal; and Mr. M. H. Stephen, who saw the letters, considered that they were discourteously worded, and that we deserved something more polite, and so on; and so we received a second letter from the Colonial Secretary's Office. They are both to the same purpose. This one is dated 2nd December, 1870. "In accordance with the terms of the agreement subsisting between the Government and yourself as nurse in the Sydney Infirmary, I am directed to inform you that it is not intended to renew that agreement on its termination three months from this date." That is the first letter. This is the second.
6626. Are they both dated the same? Yes; 2nd December, 1870. "In accordance with the terms of the agreement subsisting between the Government and yourself, I am directed to inform you that your services as nurse in the Sydney Infirmary will be dispensed with from this date." That is dated 2nd December,
6627. *Mr. Couper.*] What was the name that you went by in the Infirmary? I was called Sister Eliza.
6628. *Mr. Wearne.*] Were you all brought in before this sub-committee together? No, separately.
6629. And what questions were put to you—what was the substance of them—what did the sub-committee wish to know from you? Mr. Stephen asked me what I intended doing—whether I wished to remain on as a sister or head nurse—whether I wished to return to England, or whether I wished to do something for myself in the Colony. I said that I wished to remain on, but wished to be more kindly treated than I had been.
6630. What answer did Mr. Stephen make to that? He said that he thought I was mistaken—that I had mistaken kindness for something different. With that I left the room. I would not stop to have any more conversation after that.
6631. And after that you received the letter from the Colonial Secretary's Office? Yes.
6632. How long after? I cannot be quite sure as to the date.
6633. About how long: was it more than a month after? Yes, more than a month or six weeks after.
6634. At any rate, it was not received a few days after? No.
6635. And the other sisters,—were they all brought in before the sub-committee? Yes.
6636. And did all three of them receive the same letter? Sister Annie did, and Sister Haldane and myself.
6637. Did you remain for three months after seeing the committee? Yes, I did.
6638. And after receiving this notice of the 2nd December? Yes, I did.
6639. Whilst you were here how were the probationers admitted—who admitted them? Well, I think that they applied to Miss Osburn, and she chose them—she selected them.
6640. And when they were admitted, whose charge were they placed under? The sisters'.
6641. How many wards had each sister to look after? Three generally; sometimes two, and sometimes three; generally three.
6642. And would there be nurses and probationers under the sisters? Yes.
6643. How many for each ward? When we first came, there was a nurse for each ward, and also a probationer, to be trained under the nurse.
6644. And after you were here for some time? Then matters were a little different. I have had sometimes a probationer for a nurse, and sometimes the nurse was without a probationer, so that we did not go on quite as well as we began.
6645. Whose duty is it to train the probationers? The sisters'.
6646. The sisters? Of course the probationers had to assist in doing the work, but I considered it was my duty, because we came out to do that. We had also to teach the nurses at first, for they did not know much. They were like the probationers, though, having been here some time, they were considered as the nursing staff.
6647. What were Miss Osburn's duties whilst you were here? She superintended the house, and she also gave lectures to the nurses on anatomy and physiology.
6648. She did give them lectures? Yes.
6649. To all the probationers did she give them? Yes, in a class, once or twice a week.
6650. But the sisters had to instruct the probationers in the practical details of nursing? Yes.
6651. Did Miss Osburn ever interfere with the sisters in the details of their management? Yes, I think she did, too much.
6652. How? She did not like the probationers to be too hardly trained.
6653. She would interfere with your management of the probationers—your system of training them? Yes.
6654. You said just now that the sisters were moved from ward to ward? Yes.
6655. And you think that Miss Osburn in that way interfered with you more than she should have done? I think so. We would not have the same nurses, or the same patients, or the same doctors.
6656. In St. Thomas's Hospital were the sisters moved in this way? The sisters were never changed when I was there—never; as a rule they were not. Of course, sometimes, in a case of emergency, sisters were changed, but not otherwise.
6657. A witness we have had has complained that Miss Osburn never does anything to any of the patients—that she never handles them—Do you think it is her duty to do so? No, I do not think it is the duty of the lady superintendent to handle patients.

Mrs. E.
Blundell.
11 June, 1873.

6658. So that is not her duty? That is not her duty.
6659. Then the lady superintendent should superintend the sisters, and the sisters should have the probationers under control? Yes.
6660. And was this system of instruction continued on here in the Infirmary? Yes.
6661. You had probationers under you? Yes, I had. I continued as I began.
6662. And Sister Anne, and Sister Bessie, and Sister Haldane, had probationers under them? Yes.
6663. All the same? Yes.
6664. So that the sisters had the entire control of the details of the nursing and the instruction? Yes.
6665. Did Miss Osburn continue to lecture them? Yes.
6666. Did you ever know of any instances in which a probationer was put as a nurse before she was competent to be a nurse, or was removed by the lady superintendent? Yes, that was frequently done.
6667. And you felt that you had to complain of that? Yes, the sisters had to complain of it.
6668. There was partiality shown, in fact? Yes.
6669. *President.*] Does it follow that, because a nurse was changed, there was partiality shown? No, I cannot say that; but at the same time, if a probationer was not up to her work, it would not be desirable to make a nurse of her, and give her a nurse's responsibility and a nurse's pay.
6670. *Mr. Wearne.*] You should know best whether a probationer is competent to be a nurse? Yes, I think so. The sisters were always consulted at Home; and this book, which they sent in once a month, told you what the probationers were worth.
6671. Did you keep a book of that kind here? No, we were not asked to do so.
6672. You think that the sisters should keep a book? Yes, it keeps the probationers up to their work.
6673. At what age were the probationers admitted at Home? From twenty-five to thirty.
6674. *President.*] What age were you when you were admitted? I was under twenty-five.
6675. How long were you in St. Thomas's Hospital? About two years.
6676. *Mr. Wearne.*] What age were the probationers admitted at, here? Very young; some of them were under sixteen years of age.
6677. Do you think it is wise to admit them so young as that? No, I think it is very unwise.
6678. Why were they admitted so young as that? I cannot say.
6679. Do you think that they could not get others of the proper age? I saw plenty of applicants come here who were over twenty-five.
6680. And they were refused? Yes.
6681. *President.*] Did you examine any of these people yourself? No, I did not.
6682. Then you do not know what their qualifications were? No; but I thought many of them would make good nurses, by the look of them.
6683. *Mr. Wearne.*] Were the probationers admitted on an examination, or were they admitted simply by Miss Osburn's will? By Miss Osburn's will.
6684. At Home, at St. Thomas's Hospital, who admitted them? The lady superintendent.
6685. Did they undergo any examination? No; in my case I was recommended by Mr. Henry Bonham Carter to Mrs. Wardropper and Miss Nightingale, and the only examination which I underwent was a medical examination.
6686. But what is the usual practice? They generally apply by letter. An application is made for a probationer, by some friend, to enter St. Thomas's Hospital. Supposing there is a family of daughters, and there is some friend of theirs connected with the Nightingale Fund,—they apply for the admission of one of the girls as a probationer. If she wishes to be trained, her friend applies to Mr. Bonham Carter, or to Mrs. Wardropper, and then if the medical certificate is satisfactory she comes in for a month, and then at the end of that time, if the probationer chooses to stay, and the resident medical officer, who is the medical superintendent, approves of her, she is kept on.
6687. Then she must be approved of by these officers? Yes.
6688. *President.*] What officers? The resident medical officer.
6689. After a month's probation? Yes.
6690. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you know of any instances in which they have been admitted under twenty-four years of age? No, not under twenty-four.
6691. *President.*] Do you mean to say that Miss Osburn was not under that age when she was admitted? I do not know Miss Osburn's age.
6692. *Mr. Wearne.*] But was there a rule to that effect, that no one should be admitted under that age? There was.
6693. How long did you serve as a probationer? Twelve months.
6694. And then you had to undergo an examination? Yes.
6695. Do the probationers here remain for twelve months before they are made nurses? Yes.
6696. Did they pass an examination? No.
6697. Did you complain that they were made nurses without passing that examination which they should pass? Yes. I think I have made a mistake. You asked if a probationer here was made a nurse before the twelve months were expired, and I thought you were speaking of St. Thomas's.
6698. I was speaking of the hospital here? Occasionally at St. Thomas's, if a woman was very sharp and clever, and there was a great want of a nurse, she was made an extra nurse, without undergoing any extra examination.
6699. How long must she be there before she becomes a head nurse? That depends on the progress she makes. She does not go under any examination.
6700. Who then will be able to say that she is fitted for the position? The sister and the medical man, and the matron or superintendent of the hospital; she is about a good deal, and she will also see whether the person is fit.
6701. Whilst you were a sister had you any difficulty with the servants of the hospital, the yardsman and the bathman? Immense difficulty.
6702. You could not get them to do things? No.
6703. *President.*] What did that arise from? I do not know. Sometimes they were away on business, and at other times they were away everywhere but where they should be. I had great difficulty with the house people.
6704. *Mr. Wearne.*] What is the practice at Home; are the servants under the control of the nurses? No; under the control of the house steward.

Mrs. E.
Blundell.

11 June, 1873.

6705. Then supposing that the same difficulties occurred there as have occurred here? I should have gone first to the house steward. I should not presume to give any man an order. I should go first to the steward's office, he would give the order, and if the order was not obeyed I would go a second time to the steward.

6706. Not to the manager, but to the steward? The steward was the house manager.

6707. What did you do here? I sometimes spoke to the lady here and sometimes to Mr. Blackstone, and I think that Mr. Blackstone tried to make them do the work, but he was rather short of hands at times.

6708. Did Mr. Blackstone ever refuse to send a man to do anything when you asked him? No, he never refused.

6709. And would you put him in the same position as the house steward of St. Thomas's? Yes, he holds the same position here.

6710. And you think that you should go to the house steward first, and not give the order directly to the man? Yes, certainly.

6711. You think that the reason why some things were not done was that they were short of men? Yes. When we first came, there was only one man to do all the bathing and attend to all the clothes of the male and female patients, and to go on messages, and to do the bathing and shaving. There was only one man to do all these things, and the dead-house man.

6712. Was not the difficulty obviated afterwards—you had more men? Not for a very long time after—in fact, never. There were wardsmen at first, but of course they were the same as the nurses. They had each a particular ward to attend to and the cleaning of the wards.

6713. You think that there should be more men? Yes, there should be. There used to be in this institution a great difficulty in getting the accidents lifted out; it had to be done by convalescent patients, who were not trained to do it, and were sometimes not sufficiently careful.

6714. Do you think we should have wardsmen in this Infirmary? I think that sisters are best to nurse, but you require men for the wards, to barber the men and to lift patients in and out; and there are many things in the male wards which women cannot do. There should be a certain number of men on duty that could be called when they were wanted. It is not a proper thing for women to shift a man with a fractured thigh, or with concussion of the spine, and it is not quite right that they should have to do it.

6715. How many men should there be on the establishment, with the sisters there as they are now, for the Infirmary to be conducted as it should be? In St. Thomas's there were always four porters to be called, when wanted, and there were no more patients there than there are in the Sydney Infirmary, because they had sold the old hospital to the Eastern Counties Railway Company, and they were obliged to reduce the number of beds, because the only place they could get as a temporary hospital was not large enough; but they did not discharge the servants.

6716. You think that it is necessary to have four men here? Yes; or say three.

6717. When you first came, there were women scrubbers to scrub the floors? Yes.

6718. You had them here for some time? Yes, there were helpers here.

6719. They were afterwards dismissed? Yes.

6720. And do you think that there should be these helpers here now and less probationers? Yes.

6721. *President.*] Would you get rid of the probationers then? No.

6722. But you were asked whether you should not have helpers at the expense of the probationers—have less probationers and more helpers? Yes, I would have less probationers, but I would not get rid of them altogether. You could not expect a probationer to scrub—she comes to nurse, and not to scrub.

6723. Would it not be better to have the probationers and the scrubbers as well? That depends on the funds of the institution. If they have funds, of course they can do it. If there are many probationers about the wards, the nursing should be very first-rate.

6724. *Mr. Wearne.*] How many of the nurses who came out from England with Miss Osburn are here now? Only one—Sister Mary Barker.

6725. Are there any nurses here who were under you? Yes, one or two. Mrs. Bland was under me. She is a sister or head nurse now.

6726. Do you know anything of the other two head nurses who are here now? I have a slight knowledge of Miss Moule, but not of any one else. Mrs. Bland was under me for three months. She had three months' training under me.

6727. You cannot say whether the other two are competent to fill the positions that they hold? I cannot say.

6728. Whilst you were here, had you any complaint as to the quality of the food served to the patients, or the cooking—was the food properly cooked? Yes, as a rule, the food was very well cooked when I was here. Of course there were times when it was not quite right. I sometimes spoke to Miss Osburn about it, or to Mr. Blackstone if he was passing through the wards.

6729. But, on the whole, the food was well cooked? Yes.

6730. And the sago and arrowroot—did the nurses prepare those things? When I first came, those things were cooked in the kitchen I think, but I would not be sure about that. I used to make a great deal for the patients, but I would not be sure as to whether or not these things were cooked in the kitchen. Beef-tea was prepared in the kitchen.

6731. You said that there were vermin in the bedsteads? Yes.

6732. But not so much as you expected? Not quite so much.

6733. Did you keep the vermin down? No, not quite.

6734. Did you keep them down at all? Well, yes, in my own particular wards, I did.

6735. Do you think it is possible that they could be kept down? Yes, I think it is possible.

6736. *Mr. Ellis.*] Were you not in all the wards? Yes, they were all mine in turn.

6737. *President.*] And the wards were particularly clean while you were in them? Oh no, but I tried hard to keep them clean.

6738. You found these vermin a very great nuisance? Yes; but every house in the Colony requires to be constantly worked at to keep it clean.

6739. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you think that the increase of the vermin in the hospital is in consequence of having no scrubbers here? It is from the bedsteads not being scrubbed as often as they should be.

6740. It is not the duty of the probationers to scrub them? No.

6741. And in consequence of the want of scrubbers, you think that the bedsteads are not scrubbed as often as they should be? No; it is not the probationers' duty to scrub the beds.

6742.

6742. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What reason have you for supposing that the beds are not cleaned now? I do not say that they are not cleaned, but if they were allowed to go for two months they would be full of vermin. I have known splints cleaned, scoured, and scalded, and put on a patient, and when they were taken off they would be full of vermin. I took to turping my splints, and that prevented the vermin breeding.

Mrs. E. Blundell.

11 June, 1873.

6743. Then you have no reason to suppose that the beds are not cleaned now? No; I do not know anything about the Infirmary now.

6744. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you think that Miss Osburn is a proper person to be at the head of an establishment like this—in her treatment of the nurses under her, and in her general bearing? May I decline to answer that question, Mr. Wearne, please?

6745. *Mr. Driver.*] How long were you in St. Thomas's Hospital? Rather more than two years.

6746. Do you happen to know how long Miss Osburn was there? I think rather more than twelve months—about fifteen months.

6747. Did you hear that she had passed a very satisfactory examination there? I did not hear anything of the kind.

6748. Did you never hear it spoken of? Never.

6749. Were you on friendly terms with her? Yes.

6750. And continued so up to the time of your leaving here? Yes, on pretty friendly terms.

6751. You say that when you came here you found the place short of linen? Yes.

6752. Whose fault was that? I suppose that it was the fault of the committee; at least, I always went on the supposition that the committee did not want to get more things until after Miss Osburn came out, in order that she might make what arrangements she thought best.

6753. Did Miss Osburn complain of this? I knew little of Miss Osburn's actions; I never inquired into them.

6754. Did you receive a sufficient stock of linen for your patients? Well, after a time there was an improvement, but not sufficient to keep the patients clean; our patients never were thoroughly clean, as far as their shirts and bed linen was concerned.

6755. Did you report this to Miss Osburn? She knew of it quite well.

6756. But did the sisters report it to her? Yes, they complained that there was a shortness of linen, and small squabbles used to occur.

6757. I suppose she gave out all that she had to give? I think that she did.

6758. Have you any reason to suppose otherwise? I have no reason to think otherwise, but the stock was not large enough.

6759. What was your title in St. Thomas's Hospital? I was called Mrs. Blundell, or Nurse Blundell.

6760. Were there sisters there? Yes. If I had stayed longer there I should have had a ward given to me, and would have been called "sister"—"Sister George"—or "Sister Queen"—or whatever the ward was called.

6761. Is it customary in England to call the head nurses "sisters?" Yes, the head nurses are always called "sisters."

6762. The head nurses? Yes.

6763. Can you give any reasons for its being done? Yes; at St. Thomas's, St. Bartholomew's, Guy's—

6764. Can you give any reason why it is done? I think that it originated from St. Thomas's and St. Bartholomew's. They had been endowed by King Edward the Sixth, and the head nurses have always been called "sisters" since his time.

6765. *President.*] Then it is not a new-fangled thing brought up by Miss Nightingale? No, it is not a new-fangled thing. The hospital authorities have always considered it an appropriate title.

6766. *Mr. Wearne.*] Were all the sisters who came out from England English women? No, there were two Scotch women.

6767. And you say it is the practice at Home to style the nurses "sisters"? Yes, in all the London hospitals the head nurses are called "sisters."

6768. You mean in all the principal hospitals in London? Yes.

6769. The title is not an innovation of modern times at all? No; but the sisters do not take their own names. They take the name of the ward—"Henry"—"James"—"William"—and so on. Perhaps in some of the hospitals some person has given a ward to be called after them; and the sister of the ward takes that name, and the nurse also.

6770. A lady taking the title would feel herself honored by the preferment? I cannot say.

6771. Can you state as far as your own experience is concerned? I did not feel it any honor, but it was a great convenience.

6772. In what way? It was better to be called "Nurse Queen," or "Under-nurse Queen," or "Head-nurse Queen," than Mrs. So-and-so.

6773. *President.*] It was better to be addressed by an abstract name than by your own name? Yes.

6774. Patients knowing your real name, and inclined to be rude, might sing it out to you rudely? Yes, it is better to have some other name.

6775. Do you not think that the title "sister" gives more authority? I do not know that, but I think there is a kindly feeling existing between patients and the "sister" generally, and it is not inappropriate in that way.

6776. I think that you said that, in answer to the Rev. Canon Stephen, you said that you required to be more kindly treated? More considerably treated.

6777. Can you give the Commission any acts of unkindness? I do not think it is necessary for me to go into questions of that kind; because our comforts, or our being made uncomfortable, does not consist in great things, but in small things that occur every hour of the day. We have had little differences. I have run out of the place. I said to the committee that I did not care about going, but I should have gone for all that at the end of my time.

6778. *Mr. Wearne.*] One of your annoyances was the frequent changing of the nurses? Yes, that was a very great inconvenience.

6779. And at Home they are called by the names of their wards, to show that they are never moved? Yes.

6780. *Mr. Driver.*] Can you inform the Commission of any act of incivility or unkindness on the part of any one in the Infirmary? I could give many little things.

6781. Will you give us one? I had rather not say anything personal.

6782. Whose unkindness do you complain of? I was often treated so.

6783. By whom? By Miss Osburn and her servants.

6784.

- Mrs. E. Blundell. 6784. Did you complain to her of the conduct of her servants? Yes, I have frequently complained to her.
6785. Were your complaints listened to? No.
6786. Not on any occasion? No.
- 11 June, 1873. 6787. Can you name any particular complaint that you made to her? Yes—this—that I asked for sheets for an amputation case, and it was really a very bad case. The patient had an excessive discharge of pus from the stump, and was supposed to have frequent changes of linen. A man with such frequent discharges required to be changed frequently, and after using one sheet until it was quite saturated, I went down to the linen store and asked for more sheets, and was very uncivilly treated, being refused the necessary sheets. I did not complain of it, but I continued to go on with the dirty linen, and I think I lost the respect and esteem of one of the medical officers; but I would not complain—I went on disobeying his orders.
6788. *Mr. Wearne.*] Did you get the linen? I did not.
6789. Was it Ann Parker who refused to give it you? It was her sister, Eliza.
6790. *Mr. Driver.*] Did you complain of it? I did complain.
6791. To whom? To Miss Osburn.
6792. What did she say? She made no answer.
6793. Of what did you complain? Of the tone and manner of the refusal to supply me.
6794. What did the person you asked the linen of say to you? "Can't have it," I think; or "You won't have it." On another occasion Doctor McKay sent me for some oiled silk; I went for it, and she refused to give it to me.
6795. Who refused to give it you? The same Parker. I returned without it, and Doctor McKay insisted upon having it, and then the lady superintendent came herself with the oiled silk and cut it herself. That is a thing that would not be done to any sister in a London hospital; that implied that I was not honest enough to take a piece of oiled silk into the ward, whereas perhaps I would have £2 worth of it in my own room, but on this particular occasion I was run out of my own private supply.
6796. Bought with your own money? I have spent a good deal of my own money in buying things that were required for the patients.
6797. Why did you think that Miss Osburn implied that you were not honest? I should have had a supply in my own wards.
6798. Was there a sufficient supply in the establishment at the time? Yes, there was.
6799. You did not see Miss Osburn yourself when you went for the oiled silk? Not until she brought the silk up into the ward and cut it.
6800. *President.*] You think she should not have cut it? That was implying that I was dishonest.
6801. Is that what you complain of? I complain of the whole principle of the thing—to keep a medical man there who gives his services for nothing, wasting his time. Besides, it implied that I was not to be trusted to take a sheet up into the wards. I could not appropriate it with a hundred eyes upon me.
6802. *Mr. Driver.*] Did any one charge you with dishonesty? No one charged me; but imagine a sister without a sheet, or a piece of oiled silk, and then the lady superintendent rushing up with the oiled silk and cutting it.
6803. Was that wrong? It would not be tolerated in England.
6804. What would not be tolerated? The lady superintendent doing my duty as she did on that one occasion.
6805. Was it unusual for her to go into the ward? No, but that was unusual; I would not permit that to be done a second time.
6806. Has it ever been done since? No.
6807. Was it not done from a desire on the lady superintendent's part to see what was going on? I think it was not.
6808. Was there anything in Miss Osburn's demeanour to lead you to think that it was done from a different motive? Yes, I felt that there was not a kindly feeling about the matter at all. You asked me whether I was kindly treated, and I say I think I was in that instance very badly treated indeed.
6809. Is there any other instance of unkindness that you can give? There are hundreds of instances.
6810. Is there anything in Miss Osburn's conduct or demeanour which appears to you to render her unfit for her present position? Having declined to answer Mr. Wearne's question, I must decline to answer that one.
6811. How are the probationers admitted in England? They apply by letter to Mrs. Wardropper, or to the secretary of the Nightingale committee.
6812. I suppose that Miss Nightingale is one of the best judges of a nurse in England? I suppose if she were working in the hospital she would be, but she has not done so for many years; she is confined to her bed.
6813. But she has been very busily engaged in nursing? Yes, in the Crimea. I know all about her.
6814. Well, would she not be able to judge of a person's qualifications as a nurse? Yes.
6815. *President.*] Is she not in constant communication with Mr. Bonham Carter, and Mrs. Wardropper, and the committee of the Nightingale Fund? Yes.
6816. *Mr. Driver.*] And the persons wishing to become nurses are admitted upon application to the persons you have named? Yes, after a month's trial.
6817. Do you not find it more difficult to procure suitable persons for nurses in Sydney than in London? No, I think that there are very good nurses here.
6818. And you think that efficient persons are as readily procured here as in London? Yes, more readily.
6819. And that they are as well trained? Yes. I know of many excellent young people who would like to come to the Sydney Infirmary, and I know of many who have been and left it in disgust, and who make good nurses elsewhere.
6820. Left it in disgust at not being able to obtain employment? No; left it in disgust at the whole affair.
6821. Disgust at what? At the whole institution and its management.
6822. Miss Osburn would be the proper person to apply to for admission? I think so.
6823. Do you consider her a suitable person to receive candidates? I must decline to answer the question.
6824. The question is as to whether she is not able to look over a testimonial and see whether the applicant is a fit person or not—is anything more to be done than that? I must decline to answer the question.
- 6825.

6825. *Mr. Wearne.*] I suppose that a great many persons have been refused who were quite suitable? Yes.

6826. The fact is that they have been refused? Yes.

6827. *Mr. Driver.*] Miss Osburn is a highly educated lady, is she not? Oh yes, I think she is a highly educated person.

6828. A person who would be capable of forming an opinion as to the fitness of persons presenting themselves for employment here as nurses or probationers? I must decline to answer that question.

6829. What, whether she is able to form an opinion as to a person's qualifications? I must decline to answer that question.

Then I must decline to ask you any more questions.

6830. *Mr. Wearne.*] You say that you have expended money of your own upon the patients? Yes, in my own wards.

6831. Has that money ever been refunded to you? No.

6832. Why did you expend it? Because I would not be made to look so small as I was about the piece of oiled silk.

6833. Since that time then you have spent your own money in procuring things for the wards? Even before that, I did so.

6834. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not know, Mrs. Blundell, that it was intended by the Government that nurses should be trained in this institution? Yes, I knew that before I came out.

6835. Do you think it is possible to train them and make them efficient nurses without moving them from one ward to another? Probationers.

6836. Do you not object to the probationers being changed? I objected to the sisters and the ward nurses being changed, but not to the probationers—the probationers must be changed.

6837. Then it is your opinion that the sisters and other nurses should never be shifted? I will not say never; but let us say that they might be changed once a year, and then I think a nurse should be allowed to choose her own ward.

6838. *President.*] Suppose that all the nurses chose the same ward? They never do.

6839. But supposing they did? Well, supposing they did, they would have to draw lots for it.

6840. *Mr. Cowper.*] How many nurses should there be to look after forty patients: you said you would reduce the number? I did not say that.

6841. You said you would put on scrubbers instead? Somebody must keep the place clean.

6842. How many nurses could look after forty patients? Two day-nurses and one night-nurse, and one scrubber; the sister could have more than forty patients.

6843. Do you not think that three wards are as much as any sister can manage properly? Yes, quite as much.

6844. Do you approve of male or female nurses, as a rule? I like women, sir.

6845. You do not approve of wardsmen being employed in the surgical wards? No; but there should be a wardsmen at hand to call when he is wanted—for instance, a barber and a porter. These men should be always at hand, and should have a certain amount of knowledge to enable them to assist the surgeons.

6846. What are the duties you would call upon them to perform? Bathing the patients, barbering them, lifting them in and out of their beds; and what we call the hall-work—attending to the gas, and carrying things backwards and forwards.

6847. You think, as regards the dressing of wounds, and attending to the patients when they are in their beds, there is nothing but what can be done by a nurse without hurting her feelings? That depends on the individual; nothing would hurt my feelings in attending upon either a sick man or a sick woman.

6848. Would you consider it the duty of the nurses to clean cobwebs from the windows and from round the tops of the walls? No.

6849. Whose duty would it be? The scrubbers'; all housemaids take down cobwebs.

6850. But supposing that there are not scrubbers? Then it is the nurses' duty.

6851. You see no objection to the nurses standing up on ladders, among a lot of men who are lying about in their beds, to sweep down these cobwebs? I think that they might do it.

6852. Did they ever do it in this institution? I myself have swept cobwebs down and whitewashed the walls.

6853. As a rule? No, not as a rule, but I have done it.

6854. With reference to the reception of applications from persons desirous of becoming nurses, we have been told by a gentleman who considers himself an authority upon the matter, or, at any rate, who takes a great interest in the management of the institution, that Miss Osburn should call up her nursing staff, hand the applicant over to them, and that they should examine her and see whether she is up to the business: could that be done? Oh no.

6855. You do not think it possible? In answering a question put by Mr. Wearne, I said that the sisters should keep a book in which they should note down the progress made by probationers. Miss Osburn is supposed to choose her own probationers, and she hands them over to the sisters, and then at the end of a month the sisters can report whether a probationer, as we call it, "frames to be a good nurse."

6856. I wish to know whether it is possible for any nurse, or staff of nurses, to examine a woman off-hand and see whether she is up to her business? Oh no; it takes a month in our hospital at Home, which is supposed to be the hospital of hospitals. The matron there goes by the sister's report, and of course she has no one else's information but the sister's, to act upon.

6857. Is it not the fact that many probationers, who at first are quite afraid to touch a patient, turn out well after a while? No.

6858. Is that not possible? It is possible, but it is not a general thing.

6859. Have you not known instances of it? I have not known instances of it. If a woman does not come with her mind made up for the work, it is no use her coming; if she has not a love for it when she comes.

6860. She might have a love for it, and yet not understand how to handle a patient? Oh dear no, of course not; not at once.

6861. Her delicacy may make her timid at first; it requires practice to handle a patient properly, does it not? Yes, it does require practice.

6862. You say that you were satisfied with the cooking when you were there? Yes, it was pretty good, but there were times when it was not quite right.

6863. In your time was it the practice to give patients little delicacies in tin dishes with the brightness of the tin worn off? Tin dishes were used, but then plates were substituted for them.

6864.

Mrs. E.
Blundell.

11 June, 1873.

- Mrs. E. Blundell.
 11 June, 1873.
6864. You saw no objection to the use of these tin dishes? I do not like to give sick people things out of tin dishes. If they get rusty, the rust is not good for them.
6865. Did you notice whether the patients got their food warm? I never had any difficulty in getting anything from the kitchen.
6866. Hot? Yes, and if things were not hot we had gas stoves to warm them up.
6867. They were very small gas stoves? Yes; you can see them up-stairs now.
6868. Were they not moved away? They were there in my time, and we found them a very great convenience.
6869. *Mr. Goold.*] I should like to ask Mrs. Blundell as to her opinion, though I do not know that she will be disposed to give it, as to the general demeanour and bearing of Miss Osburn towards those under her—whether that has had anything to do with causing the state of things which has arisen in the Infirmary? Well, perhaps so; it requires a great amount of confidence between the nurses and the lady superintendent generally for the well working of the hospital.
6870. And that feeling has not existed here between the nursing staff and the lady superintendent, taking all that you have stated? It has not existed in my own case, and I know of many other cases in which it has not.
6871. And that you think is one of the causes of the state of things that has arisen? Yes, that is one of the causes, perhaps.
6872. *President.*] In the same way perhaps there may be a want of confidence on her part towards you? Perhaps so.
6873. *Mr. Goold.*] I judge from what you have said here that the hospital has not been conducted in the way in which it should have been conducted, taking St. Thomas's Hospital as an example? No, it has not.
6874. I should have liked to have your opinion with regard to the fitness of Miss Osburn with regard to the position that she occupies—it is important that we should know that—but of course if you decline to give it we cannot have it? I should not like to give an opinion upon that.
6875. *President.*] If you think her entirely unfit, why can you not say so? I should not like to say it.
6876. Do you think that she is fit? I had rather not answer.
6877. *Mr. Ellis.*] It is not easy to keep harmony in a hospital full of ladies? I do not know. I adored my superintendent before I came here.
6878. *Mr. Driver.*] Can you suggest any improvement in the management of the Infirmary? I should not like to do so. There are others who are older and wiser than I am to do that.
6879. You think that there is room for great improvement? Oh yes.
6880. *Mr. Wearne.*] Under whom is the linen at St. Thomas's Hospital? The matron, who is assisted in this department by a person called Sister Extra.
6881. Then it is not under the charge of the lady superintendent? Yes, it is under the matron; it is entirely under her control.
6882. Do you mean, by the matron, the lady superintendent? Yes, it is the same person; the only superintendent we know there, is the head resident medical officer, the chief physician.
6883. In your time (I do not care whether you answer this or not)—did you purchase your clothing from the lady superintendent, or from any person in the establishment? I did not. The nurses did. My clothes were sent with me from England.
6884. What the nurses provided for themselves they had to purchase from Miss Osburn? I have heard so.
6885. *Mr. Driver.*] Do you know of a single instance of it within your own knowledge? Yes, I know of instances of the nurses having bought clothes. One of them said she had not got her measure.
6886. Did she say so in the presence of Miss Osburn? I think so, because I remember Miss Osburn speaking of it publicly before all the nurses—there was a roll-call.
6887. Was not the whole thing satisfactorily explained? I cannot answer that question.
6888. Do you not know as a matter of fact that the whole thing was satisfactorily explained? I do not know. I know that the young person left in consequence—left and married.
6889. *Mr. Wearne.*] Is it the custom at Home for the matron to purchase these things? No.
6890. *Mr. Driver.*] This young person has bettered her position then? I have no doubt that she is much happier now than she was in the Infirmary.
6891. *Mr. Wearne.*] Then the nurses at Home do not purchase their clothing from the matron? In the wards it is usual to wear uniform, and that stuff we purchased from the matron; we took it from the hospital. It was not usual to wear uniform out of doors.
6892. Was the clothing purchased from the matron or the hospital? It came through the matron—we got it much cheaper in that way than by going to the shop.
6893. That only refers to one dress? Only one kind of dress, and we had only two a year.
6894. I refer to the clothing which the nurses wear outside? That we never bought.
6895. You do not know of any instance of the matron having supplied the nurses with that clothing? I do not know of an instance of her having done so, except in the case of the dress worn inside the wards.
6896. *President.*] The object is to ensure uniformity of dress? Yes.
6897. And is not that Miss Osburn's object here? Yes, of course it was the object here.
6898. You do not mean to say that Miss Osburn sold to these nurses anything but the uniform of the place? Their underclothing I think—calico and things of that sort.
6899. Do you know that she did? I do not know, but I have heard so.
6900. *Mr. Wearne.*] That she has sold them other things besides the dress? I have heard so.
6901. *Mr. Driver.*] Do you think that she has sold them at a profit? I cannot say.
6902. *Mr. Goold.*] You say that there is great room for improvement in the Infirmary: can you say in what way? They have taken away the people who used to clean; and if you had these people to come back again and clean, the hospital might be cleaner. For instance, the shortness of linen I attribute to the washing being sent out of the place, to where it does not come back from for a week.
6903. *President.*] Whose fault is that? The fault lies with the committee. As I before said, we were short of linen, and our patients were dirty, for we did not get our returns as we should have done.
6904. I see that one of the things you have charged the lady superintendent with is partiality for Roman Catholics? Yes, I think that she was partial to them.
6905. You stated that before, did you not? Yes; I was asked questions before the committee about it.
6906. There were several witnesses examined by that committee? Yes.

6907. And the result was that a report was drawn up stating that this allegation against Miss Osburn was untrue? I think so, as near as I can remember.

6908. Speaking of dissensions among the nursing staff,—are you not aware that a number of the nurses said that they were in no way dissatisfied? I have never read that evidence.

6909. Are you not aware that it was so? I am aware that some people said that they were satisfied.

6910. *Mr. Wearne.*] How many different tables are there to be set in the Nightingale wing? At present two; formerly there were three. The scrubbers used to dine at 12, the nurses and probationers at half-past 1, and the sisters at half-past 2; but there are no scrubbers now.

6911. Was there the same arrangement at St. Thomas's? Yes, except that our helpers there, went out. There were only two tables there. The helpers came into the house in the morning, and left in the evening.

6912. *President.*] The sisters had one table? Yes. The sisters used to carve for the nurses in turn. The probationers had a table for themselves.

6913. *Mr. Wearne.*] So that the arrangements here are the same as the arrangements were at St. Thomas's? Yes.

6914. Was the arrangement pretty satisfactory here? Yes, pretty satisfactory. People could not all be away from the wards at the same time.

6915. This Ann Parker,—was she a nurse or probationer? Eliza Parker was in the linen room, and Ann Parker was Miss Osburn's lady's maid.

6916. They had nothing to do with the nursing? No.

6917. Eliza has left, and Ann is still here, is she not? Yes; Eliza is married.

6918. *Mr. Goold.*] When did Miss Osburn discontinue giving those lectures you spoke of? Some time before I left the Infirmary.

6919. What was her reason for discontinuing them? I do not know. I know that Dr. Roberts came and gave a lecture, and then Miss Osburn did not lecture any more after that.

6920. Is it not an important part of her duty to do that? No.

6921. What action does the lady superintendent take in instructing those under her? It is no part of her duty to give instructions in the wards.

6922. I understood you to say in your former evidence that it was her duty to give lectures and to instruct? No, it is not her duty to give lectures.

6923. *Mr. Ellis.*] The sisters are presumed to be instructed when they are placed in charge of the wards? Yes, they are supposed to be fully qualified.

6924. And competent to instruct the probationers under them? Yes.

6925. *Mr. Goold.*] When you were in the Infirmary, had you any difficulty with the honorary staff—did you find that some doctors wished to retain patients longer in the wards than was necessary? No; on the contrary, I found that in my time the surgeons and physicians had frequently to send patients out before they were quite well, in order to make empty beds.

6926. We have it in evidence that some of the honorary surgeons are prone to retain patients in the hospital, in order to keep the beds full until their own week of admission comes round? I cannot remember it, but I know that they have often sent patients out of the hospital before they were well, in order that urgent cases might be taken in. Of course we can quite understand, if a surgeon has an interesting case to take in that he wishes to operate upon, he will try and secure that case.

6927. *Mr. Couper.*] Did you find that Dr. M'Kay frequently allowed patients to violate the rules of the institution? Oh no, most certainly not.

6928. Have you never known him to break the rules? I have known him break rules, but not purposely.

6929. You never heard him give an order for a patient to wear her own clothes? No; I never heard him do things of that kind.

6930. *Mr. Ellis.*] Supposing that he has stated—as his reason for believing that Miss Osburn was incompetent—that she had brought out none but incompetent nurses with her, what would you say to that? I should not say anything.

6931. *Mr. Driver.*] You would not like to endorse that statement? No, certainly not.

James Markey, Esq., M.D., called in and examined:—

6932. *President.*] You were at one time house surgeon in the Sydney Infirmary? Yes.

6933. How long ago is it since you were here? About nine months ago.

6934. How long were you here? About two years and five months.

6935. I suppose you know that the object of this Commission is to inquire into the Sydney Infirmary, among other Charities of the Colony, and take suggestions for their improvement: we shall be glad if you can give us information on any special points that you can think of, and upon that we can examine you? I should like to speak about the out-door department; I belong to that now.

6936. You are out-door surgeon? Yes. In the first place, I consider the dispensary at Regent-street is not conducted in the manner it ought to be—it is quite inadequate—it is not large enough; the number of patients we get there is too great; there's not light enough, and there are no servants.

6937. Have you any help in the way of servants there? No help whatever; persons come in there drunk, kicking up a row, and there is no one to put them out.

6938. How many patients have you to see on an average? Last month I saw 222 patients.

6939. From what you have seen, is the charity of the place abused, from people obtaining medical assistance at the branch dispensary who do not come within the scope of a charitable institution? Yes, decidedly.

6940. On what do you found this belief? From my own knowledge. For instance, I saw a patient for another doctor who did not attend—Dr. Becke; I saw his patient for him, and afterwards the patient asked me to attend him as a private patient; these people are often very well able to pay.

6941. In what way would you propose to check these abuses? I see no way of doing it, except to have some way of inspecting the place, and ascertaining the position of the people who attended.

6942. Are you aware that in some of the London hospitals the abuse of charity is so great that in St. George's the subscribers have agreed to forego their right to give out-door relief? I do not know. I have been so long away from Home that I do not know.

- J. Markey, Esq., M.D.
 11 June, 1873.
6943. You think that officers should be appointed to inquire into the position of the patients? I do. I think it would do an immense deal of good.
6944. How would it answer to make everybody who obtained relief to pay some small sum monthly? That would not answer; you would never get the money from them; they would promise it, but they would never give it.
6945. Are you aware of the efforts made in London by a charitable organization or society for the establishment of provident dispensaries, the leading principle of which was to make everybody pay something, however small, for the aid that they got? No.
6946. From their reports it would appear that they have very much checked this abuse, that there is no difficulty in getting people to contribute small sums of (say) a shilling a month, and that that tends to keep down the abuse? I have no doubt it would answer to make people pay if you had some one to look them up and make them pay.
6947. But why could not they pay in advance? They would not do it; but they would promise, and never pay. If you had a person to look after them they might be made to pay. We cannot refuse to attend these people who bring orders, which throw the onus of refusing them upon us. When I was house surgeon here there were people who came in with plenty of money.
6948. Is there anything else you wish to observe about the out-door dispensary? No; the only thing is that the place is too small, and I think twice a week would be quite often enough for people to go there. There is nothing really the matter with one half of them.
6949. Would it be advisable to keep up this dispensary? I think so, as a convenience to the people; it is too far for some of the people to come to the Infirmary.
6950. The dispenser complains to us that he is over-worked, that his duties here combined with those at the branch dispensary throw too much upon him, and that he never can get the medicines made up as quickly as he should do; and the doctors agree with him? I think that he has too much work. Last month I had 222 patients, and that for one is too many. I have had seventeen a day, and that is a good deal for a man to make up prescriptions for in the time allowed, and I know what his work here is, having been here so long.
6951. You think that he requires another assistant? I think so.
6952. Did you observe in your time that there were delays in sending up medicines to the wards? At times there were.
6953. Do you think that the system of employing a little boy to carry medicines to the wards is calculated to secure regularity? I think they should have an older boy.
6954. Did you find there were irregularities in sending up the diets when you were here? I heard complaints sometimes.
6955. Did you ever examine into it, or are you simply aware of the fact? No, I am aware there were irregularities? I have spoken to the manager when patients made complaints about their diet.
6956. And you don't know the reason of them? No, except that such things will happen sometimes.
6957. Were you satisfied or otherwise with the nursing when you were here? No, at first I was not, but I was, during the latter part of the time.
6958. What was the cause of your dissatisfaction at first? I made some complaints of neglect at first.
6959. Then did the nursing staff improve as you got on? Yes, they got on very well.
6960. How was the nursing when you left? Very good indeed.
6961. To what do you attribute the neglect you complained of in the first instance? The want of proper care—to the working of the system in the first instance. I do not know exactly what it was. I made complaints about a man being neglected, and the neglect went on for some time, and then it got better.
6962. And then you had nothing to complain of? Nothing.
6963. It was very good indeed? Very good.
6964. Did the lady superintendent, when you were here, appear to take an interest in her duties? I did not see much of her during the time that I was here. We very seldom met.
6965. You mean that your duties did not bring you into contact with her? No, they did not bring me into contact with her.
6966. Are you not in a position to give an opinion on that point? No; at one time I wrote to her about some complaints, and she referred it to the committee.*
6967. She referred the matter to the committee? Yes; and then I wrote to the committee, and then it went on for some time, and at last they told me I had better drop the matter.
6968. That is the matter you were speaking of? Yes.
6969. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The average number of patients you have at the branch dispensary is eight a day? Yes.
6970. And you say there was nothing serious the matter with a good many of them? Yes; you will have dyspeptic old women coming, who will have medicine.
6971. Is that a reason for abolishing the dispensary? There are certain people who will have medicines.
6972. And it is more convenient for these people to go to the west end of the town? Yes.
6973. You say there is not enough room for the patients you have at the branch dispensary? There is but one room in which to see patients—one waiting-room; they may come in drunk, and they are often very impertinent; and one cannot be squabbling with old women there.
6974. *President.*] But are you obliged to give medicines to people who go there drunk—is there no rule about that? Yes we are not bound to prescribe for them when drunk or abusive. We have no one to put them out. Sometimes I have sent them out, and then we have to bear a lot of abuse from them. There is no one there to put them out.
6975. But you do not supply them with medicines? No; and then they go out and abuse us.
6976. Are you aware of subscribers issuing orders in excess of the number which they are allowed to issue by the rules of the institution? I am not aware.
6977. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] If there were some one at the branch dispensary to assist you, you could get on comfortably? Yes; as it is, patients rush in at improper times, and there is no one to look after them—they come in as they like.

6978.

* NOTE (on revision):—This is a mistake. I did not write to Miss Osburn; I wrote to the committee, making complaints about the nursing; the committee referred the matter to Miss Osburn; her letter was sent to me; my reply was sent to her; and this went on for some time.

6978. Some of these people do not want medicine—a walk to the hospital here would do them more good? Yes, many of them, a walk would do them more good than the medicine. J. Markey, Esq., M.D.
6979. *Mr. Gould.*] Would you do away with the system of giving orders—abolish the system of giving out-door orders? I think you could not do that, because people outside cannot judge whether people are ill or not. 11 June, 1873.
6980. *Mr. Wearne.*] You said that you were house surgeon here for two years and five months? Yes.
6981. And you left about nine months since? Yes, on the 5th September last.
6982. Miss Osburn was here when you came? Yes.
6983. She was here about two years before you came? I do not know.
6984. Have you had any experience in any other hospitals before you came to this one? No, except that I was resident pupil in a hospital at Home.
6985. Many years ago? About six years ago, at the Eccles-street Hospital, Dublin; nine years ago, in London.
6986. How long were you there? Six months.
6987. Then your experience of hospitals has been almost confined to this Infirmary? Yes, I may say so.
6988. Have you studied the subject of hospital management at all? Not particularly. I have been in the Melbourne Hospital.
6989. As to the management of this Infirmary—do you consider that the duty whilst you were here—the duties of the manager and of the lady superintendent—were sufficiently defined—that each officer did his own work;—speaking from your own experience while you were here, do you think that the management has been satisfactory? No; * I heard a good deal of grumbling about it—about the work not being defined; there was a clashing of duties.
6990. In what sense do you think that the manager's and lady superintendent's duties clashed, the one with the other? I do not know exactly what their duties are. I merely heard grumbling about relative duties. I cannot say that their duties clashed, as I do not know their duties.
6991. No matter what they are—what should they be—what, in your opinion, should be the duty of the manager? I should say to manage all the accounts and give orders for the patients' diets, and give orders for many things which are wanted for the house.
6992. Anything else? In fact, to have the general superintendence, and report upon everything.
6993. You think that he should have the control of everything—that everything on the place should be under his control? Yes, everything in his department, except the nursing staff.
6994. I want to know whether, from your experience here, you think that the manager should have the full control of everything, or whether you think he should have nothing to do with the nursing staff at all? He should have nothing whatever to do with the nursing staff.
6995. What else should he have nothing to do with—under whom should the porters be? I should say that all the men should be under the manager.
6996. Then how can you define his authority, when you have a wardsman, and say that the manager must have nothing to do with the nursing staff? I mean the female nursing staff.
6997. Whilst you were here did you observe that there was any interference with the duties of the manager on the part of any person, the lady superintendent, or any person under her; did you ever have occasion whilst you were here to report anything to the committee? Yes.
6998. What did you have cause to report? Once about the patients being neglected.
6999. By whom? By the nurse.
7000. A patient who had been admitted? Yes.
7001. Neglected by the nurse? Yes.
7002. To whom did you complain? To the committee.
7003. Did you speak to Miss Osburn about it? Yes.†
7004. What was the nature of the case? A man had met with many fractures; they were all on the upper and lower extremities of his body; it was an accident case.
7005. How long was he neglected? For a week.‡
7006. How could he be neglected for a week? He was not attended to according to my instructions.
7007. In what sense? He was not kept clean enough; and, in the second place, when this man came in everything was locked up, and I could not get anything for him—bandages and things of that sort.§
7008. In whose care were they? In charge of the sister of the ward. I referred to the committee about this man, and said he had been neglected and did not get clean sheets when he should have got them, and he had bed-sores.
7009. What answer did you get from the committee? It went on for about six weeks, and then they told me that I had better drop the matter.
7010. Did they give no reason for that? It was referred to Miss Osburn for her report, and she reported, and her report was referred to me, and then I was told to drop it.
7011. *Mr. Ellis.*] What became of the patient? He got well; and went out. He is walking about now, but he has got a stiff joint.
7012. *Mr. Wearne.*] That was a charge against the nurse for not attending to her duty—that she had the linen locked up, and would not provide it for the patient? Yes; and she gave me impertinence too, one day, and I reported that to the committee.||
7013. Can you mention anything else which you have seen done which is not right? No, nothing specially, except that.
7014. What do you think of the nurses here;—are they competent to fulfil their duties—the probationers, under nurses, and head nurses? The head nurses are, but a great many of the probationers when I came here were too young.
7015. What were their ages? There were some as young as sixteen years—one was.

7016.

* NOTE (on revision):—The management on the whole has been satisfactory.

† NOTE (on revision):—No, I sent her word by one of the nurses, as well as I can recollect.

‡ NOTE (on revision):—I cannot say positively for a week, as it is now some time ago.

§ NOTE (on revision):—I have made a mistake about the bandages being locked up. It was not the case with this patient. Bandages and appliances were locked up in another case when they were required.

|| NOTE (on revision):—I forgot to mention that Miss Osburn refused to send a nurse to attend a man in the tent when requested by me to do so.

- J. Markey,
Esq., M.D.
11 June, 1873.
7016. What age do you think that they should be? I should say that a woman in that position should be over twenty-four.
7017. In no case ought they to be as young as sixteen? Certainly not.
7018. Should you think twenty was quite young enough? Quite. They see things that they should not see, and hear things they should not hear.
7019. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you know of more than one case in which the nurse was no more than sixteen? There was only one, and I think she was about sixteen.
7020. *President.*] She appeared to be about sixteen? Yes, she appeared to be about sixteen.
7021. *Mr. Wearne.*] How many nurses were there under twenty? Very few.
7022. Were there many under twenty-five? Yes, a good many. I dare say the oldest nurse in the house was about thirty—not much more.
7023. And you think that none of them should be under that age? No, they should not be.
7024. Could we get them of that age? I think so, if you pay them well. You get a woman of that age, and she wants to make a profession of it, but a young woman comes in and gets married.
7025. *President.*] You would leave the nursing then to the old maids and the widows? Yes, I think that would be the best way.
7026. *Mr. Driver.*] Would you not prefer to be nursed by a young woman? Yes, I think so.
7027. And would not the patients have a similar choice, don't you think? Yes, perhaps, if the nurses were good-looking.
7028. *Mr. Wearne.*] How often did you go through the wards? Sometimes ten times a day.
7029. On an average? From eight to ten times.
7030. You went whether the honorary staff were there or not? Yes.
7031. Do you think that the nursing staff is not what they should be; you complained of their age? Not now; I did; some of them were too young, but during the latter part of my time here everything went on very well.
7032. I am speaking of your time;—you thought that the nursing staff was what it should be? Yes.
7033. You have no complaints? No complaints.
7034. You think that the head nurses are competent? They are perfectly competent.
7035. Have you noticed Miss Osburn in passing through the wards; have you noticed her conduct to the nurses and those under her; have you paid attention to it; have you noticed that, as lady superintendent over those nurses, her manner, her demeanour, was as it should be as a lady superintendent? On one occasion I saw a little temper; that's all.
7036. Considering the responsible position that she holds, do you think that she conducts herself as she should do? That I cannot say; I can only speak of what I have seen.
7037. You have not given that matter sufficient attention? I have not.
7038. Do you think the manager competent to perform his duties as manager—to control everything. Have we a proper manager here, from your experience; has he sufficient control of himself to have his orders obeyed? I think so.
7039. Can you, from your experience here, give us any suggestions now which would assist us in our recommendations to make this hospital as perfect as possible? In the first place you want the hospital a great deal larger.
7040. *Mr. Goold.*] Would you approve of this hospital being removed? I think it would be a pity to do that until you got another one. By the way, there is one thing I should like to mention: I went down to the Melbourne Hospital, and saw that there they have got wooden houses which they can take down at convenience. They can put them up whenever they like, and take them down very easily.
7041. *Mr. Wearne.*] Tents are used here? Yes. They are very inconvenient, and the wet gets into the tents, and the patients are very cold there sometimes.
7042. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Of what size are the wooden houses? They have six beds in some of them.
7043. *Mr. Goold.*] How long do they leave them standing after they are erected? A great deal depends on the epidemic. I have seen here several cases of erysipelas break out—I have seen as many as five cases at one time here.
7044. *President.*] Does that not show that the wards here are not in a sound state? Oh, no.
7045. Does it not show that the walls are infected with "hospitalism"—poisons emanating from the patients? That may be. I may carry infection in my hands or clothes from one house to another.
7046. But do you see any reason why this infection should break out? It is generally put down to overcrowding and bad ventilation, but we may carry the infection about with us after it comes in. I do not approve of the tents here—they are too cold in wet weather and winter time, and they are inconvenient for the nurses and for every one else.
7047. *Mr. Wearne.*] Who should have the power to discharge patients when they are cured—the honorary staff or the resident staff? The honorary staff; and yet when I was here I discharged them whenever I thought proper. If there was an urgent case to come in, and there was a patient fit to go out, I discharged him.
7048. Yet you think that the honorary staff should discharge them? Yes, with exceptions, because they are responsible for the treatment.
7049. From your experience who would you recommend to have the discharging of the patients? The honorary staff.
7050. *President.*] Who should admit the patients? The honorary staff.
7051. *Mr. Wearne.*] And yet you say that you discharge them? If I see an urgent case to come in.
7052. Then your action is contrary to your advice? Yes. The honorary may say, "I take in this man, and you discharge him"; it takes the patient out of his hands altogether.
7053. Have you known instances of patients being kept in the wards waiting for the medical man's turn to admit patients to come round again. It is said the honorary medical men will not allow these patients to be discharged until their turns come round? I cannot say.
7054. Have you seen patients in the hospital longer than they should be? Yes, very often there are patients there who might be discharged.
7055. For what reason were they kept in? That I do not know.
7056. If it has been stated that the doctors keep them in for the reason I have stated? It is hard to accuse a man of anything of that sort.
7057. It has been asserted here? I have no reason to think that it is true.

J. Markey,
Esq., M.D.

11 June, 1873.

7058. Do you think that a consultation of the honorary staff as to the discharge of patients would be an advantage? I think so.
7059. You think that you should have a consultation of the medical staff, rather than allow one of the honorary staff to discharge? I think that the best plan would be to have a monthly consultation.
7060. Monthly? I think that would be often enough, and then, of course, each medical man could discharge when he liked as well.
7061. You think that they should be discharged at any time, and once a month on consultation? Yes, once a month.
7062. You have seen the way in which the beds are arranged—where one doctor has a ward; do you approve of that? Yes.
7063. Can you give us anything to help us in our deliberations—to assist us with reference to the management of this institution as it is now? No, nothing, except that the manager should have charge of all the male servants, and Miss Osburn charge of all the female servants, and let their duties be properly defined.
7064. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would you have a professional or a non-professional man as manager? It does not matter what you have so that he manages the books properly.
7065. *Mr. Wearne.*] You think that it is enough to have a resident surgeon—it is quite sufficient, that is to say, to have one surgeon—you do not need the manager to be a surgeon, and to have a house surgeon as well? Yes. I do not think the manager should have anything to do with the surgeons at all.
7066. *Mr. Ellis.*] But would you place the establishment under the control of a medical officer? That would not please the public; they would prefer having a number of medical men.
7067. *Mr. Wearne.*] That is not the question. If we were going to appoint a manager, should he be a medical man or not? He should be as the manager here is now—not a medical man.
7068. *Mr. Gould.*] You would not approve of one individual having charge of the whole establishment, and having all things under his control? No, I do not think that would ever do at all. I would approve of one person having charge of everything, with the exception of the female nursing staff.
7069. Are you aware that that is the practice in most of the London hospitals? I have heard so, but after I passed my examination I came out here.
7070. Do you know what the practice is in Melbourne? They have a manager and a matron.
7071. Is the matron altogether independent of the manager? I think so.
7072. What do you think of the present Board of management—do you think that it is too large, or would you continue it as it is? The Board of directors?
7073. Yes. Would you advocate a reduction in the number of the directors? I think so. There is no occasion to have so many.
7074. *Mr. Ellis.*] You think that a good Board of five or seven would work better? Yes, far better. I know that it takes them a long time to come to a conclusion on any subject.
7075. *Mr. Driver.*] Who was the nurse that declined to attend to your orders or hints on the occasion you have referred to? It was nurse Barker; she was called Sister Mary Barker.
7076. Was the matter inquired into? Yes; I reported it to the committee.
7077. You do not know what decision was come to? No, I never heard.
7078. Can you suggest anything to the Commission for the improvement of the management? Yes. I should say that the resident medical officers should make a monthly report and have that properly investigated.
7079. To whom should they report? To the committee. The resident medical officers should make a weekly report to the committee, not a monthly report.
7080. Do you know anything of the composition of the present committee? Yes, I know some of them.
7081. Are you in the habit of attending meetings? No.
7082. You know of nothing outrageously wrong in the management of the institution? No, that was the only thing I had to complain of, and during the latter part of my time here everything went on satisfactorily.
7083. *Mr. Wearne.*] Everything? Yes; of course there were some little matters, as there will be in all institutions.
7084. *Mr. Cowper.*] Whom would you put the cooking under? Under the lady superintendent; she would know more about it.
7085. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think it would be desirable to give to each honorary surgeon and honorary physician a certain number of beds, instead of adhering to the practice which now prevails, as we are told? That would be a very hard question to answer.
7086. We are told that every patient admitted by a surgeon belongs to him? Yes.
7087. And that the effect of that is that some surgeons have as many as ten or twelve surgical cases, while others have only two or three? That may depend on the way in which the cases come in. For instance, they get a run on surgical cases in one man's week; he might get a run of accidents, and they might be serious accidents; and another surgeon may have accidents which are not serious, and then his beds will empty quickly.
7088. But we are told that the doctors are anxious to distribute sore legs amongst other medical men? That is a common thing.
7089. But the moment there is an interesting case the surgeon wishes to retain it for himself? You will find that to the end of time.
7090. Instead of giving some of the doctors wards would it not be better to distribute their beds throughout the building? It would not answer to have surgical and medical cases mixed up.
7091. But would it not be as well to do it on the medical and surgical sides? It is done at present on the surgical side.
7092. Dr. Alleyne says that each doctor should have a certain number of beds? That would be hard to do, because one surgeon might have more patients in his week than another.
7093. But if the number of beds was fixed for each, each honorary medical officer could have that fixed number and no more to attend to? It would be all the same in the end.
7094. *Mr. Wearne.*] Is not the abuse complained of caused by having these patients admitted by the honorary staff?
7095. *President.*] What objection is there to allowing the resident surgeon to admit patients? The honorary staff may grumble and say that the resident officer has admitted patients they do not want.

- J. Markey, Esq., M.D.
11 June, 1873.
7096. What earthly right have they to say that, if the patient is a poor patient and a fit case to take in? They like to see their own cases and take them in.
7097. But does it not appear to you that a hospital is not to be kept up to suit the predilections of certain gentlemen, but for the benefit of the poor? Most decidedly.
7098. Then why should not this duty of admission devolve upon the resident medical officers? You would have no end of differences between the resident medical men and the honoraries.
7099. Do I understand then that physicians turn men away because they think they are not interesting cases? I do not mean that exactly, but they like to see their own cases and to admit them.
7100. *Mr. Wearne.*] Is not the abuse we have referred to one that ought to be got over? Yes; I would always admit a man if I thought that he was ill.
7101. But still you advise us to act contrary to what you do yourself? I think if you allowed the resident staff to take in patients it would make this all right. If the honoraries are agreeable to allow the residents to admit all patients, that would make things right, not otherwise.
7102. You say that as a matter of fact you did admit, and yet you advise us to act in a contrary way? I simply gave you that advice, because the honorary staff may say, "Why did you take in so-and-so?" and that might cause disagreements amongst them.
7103. *Mr. Ellis.*] But would it not be the duty of the resident officers to follow the simple rule of "first come, first served"? That never does. We might have six patients come and only four beds vacant. Some men might come in who are dangerously ill. First come, first served, would not answer; the man who is most ill should be taken in first; if not, he may die in the street.
7104. But you might have some spare beds? That is impossible; the place is too small.
7105. *President.*] Was it in your experience that there were a number of cases in here—chronic cases—which might very well have been kept in the Liverpool Asylum? Most decidedly.
7106. How many such patients were there? To my knowledge, there were many here who spent their time either here or in Darlinghurst.
7107. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think it would be better for all the patients belonging to all the doctors to be put indiscriminately into the same wards, instead of giving a portion of a ward to one doctor? No; I think that would make confusion.
7108. *President.*] When you said that patients were either here or in Darlinghurst, did you mean Darlinghurst Gaol? Yes.
7109. *Mr. Wearne.*] Did you say many of them were of that class? Yes, a great many of them. I have seen them frequently at the Police Courts.
7110. Did these patients come in under Colonial Secretary's orders? They generally came in under some clergyman's order. The greatest ruffians always get in on clergyman's orders. They go to clergymen, tell them a pitiable story, and generally succeed in getting an order.

Nurse Margaret Caulfield called in and examined:—

- Nurse M. Caulfield.
11 June, 1873.
7111. *President.*] How long have you been here? One year and six months.
7112. This Commission has been appointed by the Government to inquire into the state of the Infirmary. If you have any statement or complaint to make against anybody, you are free to do so? I have not any complaints against any one at all.
7113. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does everybody treat you kindly? Yes.
7114. From the highest to the lowest? Yes.
7115. *Mr. Driver.*] Have you been snubbed in any way by any one since you have been here—by any one of the heads of the department? No sir, I have not.
7116. Or made little of, or anything of that kind? No, not in the least.
7117. *President.*] Are you all getting on comfortably here? Yes, very comfortably, sir.
7118. *Mr. Goold.*] Has that been the case all along? Yes.
7119. *Mr. Driver.*] Do you know of any single instance since you came here, in which the treatment has been other than you have stated? No, sir; it has been much the same.

Nurse Emily Marks called in and examined:—

- Nurse E. Marks.
11 June, 1873.
7120. *President.*] How long have you been here? One year and a half.
7121. This Commission has been appointed by the Government to inquire into the state of the Infirmary. If there is anything you wish to tell us, or if there is any complaint to make about anybody, you are free to make it? I have no complaints to make.
7122. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have been well treated since you have been here? Yes.
7123. And been comfortable? Yes.
7124. *Mr. Goold.*] What age are you? Twenty-two.
7125. *Mr. Driver.*] You have been treated kindly by all persons here? Yes.
7126. Have you at any time required information or instruction at the hands of the lady superintendent? Yes, sometimes. Whenever I have, she has given it me.
7127. Have you always found her ready to afford any information or instruction? Yes, whenever I have asked her.
7128. *President.*] Do you get information from her? Yes.

Nurse Jessie Johnson called in and examined:—

- Nurse J. Johnson.
11 June, 1873.
7129. *President.*] How long have you been here? Two years and six months.
7130. This Commission has been appointed by the Government to inquire into the state of the Sydney Infirmary. Have you any complaint to make about anything or anybody? I have no complaint to make, sir.
7131. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You are quite comfortable here, and kindly treated? Yes.
7132. *Mr. Goold.*] What position do you occupy? Nurse.

Nurse

Nurse Harriet Jupp called in and examined :—

7133. *President.*] How long have you been here? One year and a half.
 7134. *Mr. Gould.*] What age are you? Twenty-two.
 7135. *President.*] This Commission has been appointed by the Government to inquire into the state of the Sydney Infirmary. If there is anything you know, and you think we should know of, or if there is any complaint you have to make about anybody, whatever their position in the Infirmary, you are free to make it without fear? No, I have no complaint to make.
 7136. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have always been treated kindly? Yes.
 7137. By every one? Yes.
 7138. *Mr. Driver.*] Do you know of any nurses having been treated unkindly by any one since you have been here? No, I never heard of it.
 7139. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you agree well together? Yes.
 7140. *Mr. Driver.*] And the lady superintendent has treated you kindly? Very kindly indeed.
 7141. Have you found her ready to impart information when you desire it? Yes.

Nurse
H. Jupp.

11 June, 1873.

Nurse Selina Ann Davis called in and examined :—

7142. *President.*] How long have you been here? Two years and a half.
 7143. This Commission has been appointed by the Government to inquire into the state of the Infirmary. If you wish to make any statement to us, or any complaint about anything in the institution, or about anybody, you are at liberty to do so? No sir.
 7144. *Mr. Driver.*] Are you satisfied with your situation here? Yes; I am that satisfied, I intend to stay to fulfil the three years.
 7145. You have never been treated unkindly by any one? No.

Nurse
S. A. Davis.

11 June, 1873.

Nurse Emily Tookey called in and examined :—

7146. *President.*] How long have you been here? Two years and five months.
 7147. This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the state of the Sydney Infirmary. If you wish to state anything you think we should know, or to make any complaint about anybody, you are free to make it? I have no complaint. I have been very comfortable since I have been here.
 7148. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And kindly treated? Yes.
 7149. *Mr. Driver.*] Do you know of any case of nurses being unkindly treated by anybody in authority? No, I never heard of one.
 7150. You yourself have not known a complaint? No.

Nurse
E. Tookey.

11 June, 1873.

Nurse Ann Traviss called in and examined :—

7151. *President.*] How long have you been here? Two years last April.
 7152. This Commission has been appointed by the Government to inquire into the state of the Infirmary. If you have any statement or complaint to make, you are at liberty to do so? I have not anything, sir.
 7153. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you been kindly treated since you have been here? Yes, very kindly.
 7154. Everything goes smoothly and right? Yes.
 7155. *Mr. Driver.*] You have had nothing to complain of? Nothing.
 7156. And none of your superior officers have treated you unkindly? No. Miss Osburn has treated me very kindly.
 7157. You are perfectly contented with the position? Yes.

Nurse
A. Traviss.

11 June, 1873.

Nurse Mary Ann Rafters called in and examined :—

7158. *President.*] How long have you been here? Three years in August.
 7159. This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the state of the Infirmary. If you wish to make any statement or complaint, you are at liberty to do so? I have no complaints to make.
 7160. Then you have nothing to say to the Commission? Not any complaint to make.
 7161. *Mr. Driver.*] Have you been treated unkindly at all? No.

Nurse
M. A. Rafters.

11 June, 1873.

Nurse Caroline Rucker called in and examined :—

7162. *President.*] How long have you been here? Two years and two months.
 7163. This is a Commission which has been appointed by the Government, to inquire into the Sydney Infirmary. If you wish to give any evidence, or make any complaints about anybody in the institution, you are quite free to do so? I have been kindly treated—exceedingly so, but for one thing: I understood when I came, that the lady superintendent was to give us instruction, but she has not. There were lessons given formerly, twice a week.
 7164. You had heard of it? Yes.
 7165. You came in with that understanding? Yes, that there was instruction given to the nurses in general.
 7166. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are you aware why that instruction was done away with? I am not.
 7167. Did you ever inquire? I did not.
 7168. Did you ask Miss Osburn? I did not. I have no doubt that she had some good reason.

Nurse
C. Rucker.

11 June, 1873.

- Nurse
C. Rucker.]
11 June, 1873.
7169. *Mr. Driver.*] Do you think it would be beneficial? Yes, it would be a great benefit to us, and it would help us in our work. It would make me remain here, whereas now I wish to give it up. I would continue in the work, but wish it to be under her instruction; but at present some of the work is rather lowering.
7170. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It is more the work of a servant? Well, not quite, but I feel it hard sometimes.
7171. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you received any instruction? Not from the lady.
7172. From a sister? Yes; if we have a case and point it out to the lady, and she will give us any instruction we require.
7173. I understand you have applied to her in this way? Yes.
7174. *Mr. Driver.*] And she is always ready to do so? Yes, with the greatest pleasure.
7175. She treats you with kindness? With the greatest kindness.
7176. Do you think it is desirable to give these lectures? Yes; it would keep the staff up, and I am sure all the nurses would be willing to attend.
7177. *Mr. Goold.*] And do you think any have been deterred from coming by these lectures having ceased? Not any that I know of.
7178. *Mr. Driver.*] And you yourself would be more likely to continue? Yes.
7179. *President.*] You have nothing else to say? No.

Nurse Marion Fairburn called in and examined:—

- Nurse
M. Fairburn.]
11 June, 1873.
7180. *President.*] How long have you been here? Two years.
7181. This Commission has been appointed by the Government to inquire into the state of the Infirmary. If you wish to state anything to us that you think we should know about the place, or have any complaint to make of any one, you are at liberty to do so? I have no complaint to make about anybody or against the treatment at all.
7182. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are you quite comfortable? Yes, very comfortable indeed.
7183. And you think everything goes on smoothly? Yes.
7184. *President.*] You are going on comfortably amongst yourselves? Yes.
7185. *Mr. Driver.*] How have you been treated by the heads of the institution generally? Generally, very well.
7186. You have no fault to find? Neither with the lady or anybody placed under her.
7187. You are treated with consideration? Yes, with consideration.
7188. *Mr. Goold.*] What instruction do you get? The lady superintendent gives us instruction at any time we have a case in the wards we do not understand; she will explain all about it to us, and is willing to tell us anything that we wish to know.
7189. *Mr. Driver.*] Have you, on applying to the lady superintendent, found her ready to impart instruction? At all times ready, and she is willing always to give us advice. She will ask us if we understand things, and if we do not, she will tell us, and take great pains to explain to us.

Nurse Mary Jane Telford called in and examined:—

- Nurse
M. J. Telford.]
11 June, 1873.
7190. *President.*] How long have you been here? One year and ten months.
7191. *Mr. Goold.*] How old are you? Twenty-one next October.
7192. *President.*] This Commission has been appointed by the Government to inquire into the state of the Sydney Infirmary. If you have any statement or complaint which you wish to make, you are at liberty to do so? I have no complaint to make against any one.
7193. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You are kindly treated by everybody? Yes.

Nurse Mary Kerr called in and examined:—

- Nurse
M. Kerr.]
11 June, 1873.
7194. *President.*] You are one of the nurses in this institution? Yes.
7195. How long have you been here? Five years next December.
7196. This Commission has been appointed by the Government to inquire into the state of the Infirmary. If you wish to make any statement, to speak about anything, or to make any complaint about anybody, you are at liberty to do so? The only thing I have to complain of is the bathman refusing to bath patients.
7197. Is there anything else you would like to speak about? No, only the diets.
7198. Of course a great many matters such as this we have had evidence about, and we will not trouble you to go into that matter; but is there anything else, any personal complaint as to your own treatment? No, I have no complaints; I have always been treated well; but the bathman is very troublesome. That is the man Guss. When I have gone and told him that the lady superintendent wished him to go for a clergyman for a dying patient, he has refused to go.

Nurse Mary Gordon called in and examined:—

- Nurse
M. Gordon.]
11 June, 1873.
7199. *President.*] How long have you been here? Three years and nine months.
7200. This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the state of the Infirmary. If there is any statement you wish to make against anybody in the institution, you are at liberty to do it? I do not wish to make any statement; but if you ask any question, I am willing to answer it. My position is no better here than when I first came.
7201. You came as a probationer? Yes.
7202. You are now a nurse? Yes; but I have still just the same duties to discharge as when I came.
7203. What salary do you receive? £30 a year.
7204. What did you commence with? £20.
7205. As a probationer? Yes.
7206. It was raised to £30? Yes.
7207. What are the other nurses getting? I do not know.

7208. Do not you know from one another? We don't ask one another.

7209. Is that the complaint you wish to make? I am in my fourth year now, and when I came here I understood that every year I was to get a rise.

7210. For how long? As long as I stayed.

7211. Then if you stayed ten years, you would get £100 a year? Well, I don't think I should get to £100 a year.

7212. How far do you think you would go? I have been here nearly four years, and I am entitled to a third rise.

7213. You are entitled to £40 a year? ———

7214. Is that what you think you are entitled to? I think I am now entitled to £36 a year.

7215. What do you think you should get next? £40. The head nurses are receiving that.

7216. But you are not a head nurse? I am not in that position.

7217. *Mr. Driver.*] Do you discharge the duties of head nurse? I have done so sometimes.

7218. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you think you should be in that position from the time you have been here? Yes, I think that I should be in that position from the time I have been here.

7219. *Mr. Driver.*] Have vacancies occurred which induce you to think you should have been placed there? Yes; there have been vacancies, and none of us have been promoted.

7220. *Mr. Gould.*] How have they been filled up? By new probationers.

7221. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you seen any nurse in your position promoted without being made a sister or a head nurse? No, I have not.

7222. The other nurses in your position are treated in the same way as you are? Yes, in the same way.

7223. You don't think any one in your position has been favoured more than yourself? I do not think so.

7224. *Mr. Driver.*] You have no unkindness to complain of? No.

7225. *President.*] There is nothing else you would like to state? Nothing else.

Nurse
M. Gordon.

11 June, 1873.

Nurse Sarah Gibson called in and examined:—

7226. *President.*] How long have you been here? Two years and seven months.

7227. This Commission has been appointed by the Government to inquire into the state of the Infirmary. If you wish to make any complaint about anything, you are at liberty to do so? No, I have no complaint to make.

7228. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You are very comfortable here, and everything goes on rightly, as you believe? Yes.

7229. *Mr. Driver.*] You have not been unkindly treated or domineered over? I have been kindly treated—very kindly.

Nurse
S. Gibson.

11 June, 1873.

Miss Osburn, Lady-Superintendent of the Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

7230. *President.*] We wish to ask you one question. From the pay-sheet before us, we appear to have had in all the nurses of the establishment, except Mary Ann Hart and Phœbe Stead? Yes.

7231. Are they in Sydney? They are not in the institution. Nurse Hart is in Sydney; at least I believe so.

7232. Is she away on leave? Yes.

7233. Where is Phœbe Stead? She is going to England with a friend. She wishes to return to her parents, who are aged people. She is hoping to go with some friends of Mrs. James Laidley.

7234. She has left the establishment? Yes.

7235. Then we have seen all the nurses now, both head and under nurses? Yes; all except the probationers.

Miss Osburn.

11 June, 1873.

Charles McKay, Esq., M.D., Honorary Surgeon, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined:—

[NOTE.—This evidence was taken on Thursday, 5th June; but, owing to the witness retaining the manuscript sent to him for revision, it could not be printed with the other evidence taken on that day.]

7236. *President.*] You are one of the honorary staff of the Sydney Infirmary? I am.

7237. How long have you been so? I think between eleven and twelve years. I got the clerk of the hospital to look up the date, and he says—"Dr. McKay was temporarily elected as honorary surgeon of the Sydney Infirmary, in the room of Dr. Robertson, resigned, 12 May, 1862." I attended before that, and I have held the position ever since.

7238. You have been attending the Infirmary more or less ever since that time? Yes, I have attended constantly, excepting once or twice when I was sick for a week.

7239. Are you acquainted with the present mode by which patients are admitted into the Infirmary, turn and turn about for a week each? Yes, that is the way in which the surgeons admit; I do not know how the physicians do. The physicians used to have a ward each, and take in patients as the beds were empty; but the surgeons have beds mixed up amongst each other, and in a small hospital I think that is the best plan.

7240. Why? Because it gives us an opportunity of taking in necessitous cases. If I had a ward to myself I might have six or seven beds empty; and another gentleman may have his beds all full, so we have to take week and week about, and the beds are never empty.

7241. But why could not a doctor admit patients to empty beds, no matter whether the beds were his own or not? I am trying to explain that if the surgeons had each a ward they could not do so rightly.

7242. Why not? I gave you the reason. One ward would have six or seven beds empty, and another might be overcrowded.

7243. Why should it be so? Say that I have No. 1 ward, and that no one but myself can send patients into it. Seven or eight of my patients might be discharged this week, and no one could fill the beds up. The plan we have now of letting the surgeons fill up the empty beds in his week is a much better plan.

3—2 G

7244.

C. McKay,
Esq., M.D.

5 June, 1873.

C. McKay,
Esq., M.D.

5 June, 1873.

7244. Why should there be this over-crowding on the surgeons' side more than on the medical side? I do not know. I do not go into the medical side, except when I am called there in consultation. I do not know what system they have there.

7245. No such difficulty appears to arise on the medical side, where the doctors have each a ward, or so many beds each? I do not know that it is so.

7246. I am informing you that it is? Yes.

7247. Is there anything to lead you to suppose that the surgeons would have more difficulty in carrying out that system than the medical men? I do not think so. If the surgeons had separate wards, then each surgeon would have to attend daily to admit patients.

7248. Why? Because of the want of knowledge as to where the empty beds were.

7249. Why could they not be informed where the empty beds were? Yes; but suppose that Dr. McLaurin had no empty beds, and Dr. Alleyne had seven or eight empty beds, then Dr. McLaurin could not send patients into Dr. Alleyne's ward.

7250. Why not? That depends on the direction of the directors, or the arrangement among the physicians.

7251. What is to prevent him doing it? I do not know of anything but the compact between themselves. There was an order in the house that there was never to be an empty bed in the hospital. If a bed was empty on the medical side it was to be filled up at once; if no medical case offered, by a surgical case.

7252. You approve of the present rule then, because it gives each doctor power to admit his own patients in his own week? Yes.

7253. And gives him the choice of cases? No, I do not think he has any choice of cases. Of course he can only take in certain cases. He is forbidden to admit chronic cases, and cases of persons who are not likely to recover.

7254. But can he not keep patients in longer than is necessary, in order to retain beds until his week for admitting cases comes round? I do not think that any of the surgeons have ever done so. I do not think the surgeons do so.

7255. Do you know of any instances of its having been done? I know that patients are sometimes kept in longer than is necessary, but we have no means of redressing the evil; we cannot get them into the Liverpool Asylum. There is one instance at present of a boy who has been in the hospital for fourteen months. He was discharged long ago, when I was doing duty for Dr. Jones, and he will be there any length of time, for there is no place to send him to.

7256. You are not aware of any such thing having happened as I spoke of just now? As what?

7257. As patients being kept in so that their beds may be emptied when the week for the surgeon to admit patients comes round? I do not think so.

7258. Are you sure that it has never happened? I could not tell you. If I was on my oath, I could not say.

7259. I think it is fair to tell you, in order that you may have an opportunity of denying or explaining the matter, that it has been stated that this has occasionally happened, and in some instances in your own case? Tell me the case, that I may know of it.

7260. You deny having done such a thing for yourself? Purposely. I have often recommended patients to stay in a few days longer than is perhaps absolutely necessary, when I think that their staying in may be of benefit to them. The other day I recommended a patient to stay in a little longer, but she would not stay.

7261. Has it ever occurred that patients have been pointed out to you as being fit to go out, and you have declined to send them out until your week came round? The sister of the ward has sometimes said to me that a patient was fit to be discharged, but I was not to be dictated to by a nurse. They very often think that patients are fit to be discharged when they are not. There was a letter written to the Board the other day by a girl from New Zealand, who came in with an ulceration of the neck of the womb. She was in a short time, and she was well, and she said she was quite unfit to be examined. She would not allow the nurse to examine her, and I had to examine her.

7262. In the course of your experience, I dare say you have found that these people sometimes make unfounded charges against people? Of course they do.

7263. These charges should be inquired into? Yes, they should. Sometimes they make statements that are astonishing.

7264. Do you remember the case of Mrs. Ross? I do not know.

7265. Did you ever, outside the hospital, attend a patient of that name? I had a patient, I think, of that name. I took in a patient last week who had been a patient of Dr. Jones's. She came from up the country. Yes, I remember Mrs. Ross now. She was a patient of mine outside the hospital, and I recommended her to go in.

7266. How long did you attend her outside the hospital? She came down from Cooma, I think, and I attended her for a very short time. Her husband died in the Infirmary some time ago, but he was not a patient of mine.

7267. You remember Mrs. Ross being in the hospital? Yes.

7268. And she was there under Dr. Jones? Yes, either Jones or Fortescue.

7269. And you had patients in the ward in which she was? Yes; I always asked her as I passed how she was getting on.

7270. She says that she was in the hospital for the purpose of getting some opinion as to whether she should be operated upon? I recommended her to go in to be operated upon. It was a most serious operation, and a woman who was not in good circumstances would hardly be able to live through an operation like that, unless she had a good deal of medical aid. It would require several surgeons or medical men to be present.

7271. Do you remember how it was that Dr. Jones did not see the patient for some time after she went in? I do not know.

7272. Did she complain to you that she was neglected? Not that she was neglected, but that Dr. Jones had not seen her.

7273. Do you remember whether Dr. Jones was ill at the time? I do not know.

7274. It was a case, I suppose, in which an opinion had simply to be pronounced as to whether the woman should be operated upon or not? Yes, it was a capital operation. The chances were that she might have died under the operation, and it would require a Medical Board to give an opinion upon the case. There

is no prudent medical man who would operate in such a case on his own opinion without support. I have another case now of the same kind.

C. McKay,
Esq., M.D.

7275. Then she did not complain of any neglect, but only said that she had not seen a medical man? Not that I am aware of.

5 June, 1873.

7276. What is your opinion as to the present healthiness of the hospital, as to whether it requires anything in the way of drainage? I think that the back yard should be properly drained, and a portion of the soil removed, to facilitate the stagnant water going away. After a day's rain now, if you want to go from the old house to the new, you will have to pick your steps.

7277. From the back of the old building to the south wing? Yes.

7278. Is there any other suggestion you can make for its improvement? The improvement of the hospital?

7279. Yes? I have recommended the directors to throw down that old kitchen and build a kitchen, bath-house, and operating-room altogether, where the old bath-room and operating-room are now, putting the kitchen on the top. I do not know whether you know where the old operating-room is; it is just above the men's bath-room. I think if that old place were extended out a bit towards the old kitchen, with a good operating-room on top of it, and the cook-house on top of that, it would take a great many bad smells from the place, and get rid of that old kitchen and useless laundry there.

7280. Is there anything else you can think of that requires improvement? I do not think that the dead-house is in the proper place; it should be in the south-east corner.

7281. Is there anything else? I think that the apothecaries—or one of them, at any rate—should reside on the premises.

7282. The dispensers you mean? Yes.

7283. Have you observed at times that there are irregularities in the sending up of medicines into the wards? Yes, I very often have to complain of them.

7284. Do you think that the mode of sending them up by boys is a bad one? I do not think it is the fault of the boys, but of the dispensers, and they put the blame on the nurses; and when I have sometimes gone into the dispensary to wash my hands I have found it in a very dirty state.

7285. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you not think it is objectionable to have the bed-cards sent out of the wards? You cannot help it. They have introduced the system of writing the prescriptions on a slip of paper, which is placed on a board that hangs at the head of a man's bed, and the boys come up and take those boards down.

7286. How could the sending of the cards out of the wards be avoided? You would require to have a clinical clerk and a proper reporting book, and you would require to alter the hours of attendance of the medical men there, or else get a clinical clerk for each of them.

7287. *President.*] Do you not think that it is undesirable to send the cards down to the house steward in order that he should make up the diets? I do not think that it can be done otherwise, unless you had a separate board for the diet and the prescription; then one could go to the dispenser and the other to the house steward. The difficulty might be easily remedied, because there is a place for the diets at the bottom, and the prescriptions and diets are on the same paper; but if you had one for each, there would be a great improvement.

7288. *Mr. Ellis.*] Could not the doctors write their prescriptions in the usual way, and let them be sent down to the dispensary? What do you mean?

7289. Can they not write out their prescriptions, as they do usually in cases outside the hospital, and send them to the dispensers, to let them know what to supply? Yes, but the prescriptions would be lost in that way. Now they cannot be lost, because they are nailed on to a board with brass nails. The only mode would be to get a clinical clerk to report cases and put down the prescriptions, and then have a card for the dispenser and another for the house steward; or the book might be sent down to the dispenser.

7290. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you had an opportunity of judging as to whether these dispensers have been over-worked? I do not think that they are, and for this reason,—that about eight years ago there was only one dispenser there, who did all the work.

7291. But has not the number of patients who are attended to at the dispensary very much increased? I dare say that it has.

7292. *President.*] Has not a branch dispensary been established since then? Yes.

7293. And one of the dispensers goes out every day to the branch dispensary, while the other remains to do the hospital work? Yes, but a man in a properly organized hospital can dispense a good deal of medicine in a few hours.

7294. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is your opinion as to the nursing of the hospital? I am told by patients who have been in there, that there is a good deal of coercion and cruelty used.

7295. *President.*] Have you seen it yourself? I have not, but I was called upon to speak to a woman the other day who was said to have given some insolence to Miss Osburn, and I inquired into the matter. [This was the woman that I advised to stay in a little longer.] When I asked what was the matter, why she had made such a disturbance, the woman said she did not make any row, and she was not insolent; that she only said that the night nurse was washing a child who occupied one of the cots, and the child was cross, and the nurse put her under the cold water tap for punishment, and that she thought it was her duty, as a mother, to interfere; and Miss Osburn scolded the woman for interfering.

7296. *Mr. Goold.*] When did that take place? A fortnight or three weeks ago.

7297. *President.*] What was the age of the child? I do not know. It was not my patient, but Dr. Bedford's. I told the woman not to interfere again in a case of the kind, but to report it to the medical man.

7298. *Mr. Ellis.*] Was it to wash the child or to punish it, that the nurse put it under the tap? To punish it because it was crying.

7299. *Mr. Goold.*] Is the patient who spoke to you about the matter in the Infirmary now? No; she went out the day before yesterday.

7300. Is the child there? Yes, I believe so. It is Dr. Bedford's patient.

7301. *President.*] You said there was a good deal of cruelty: can you mention any other instances? A woman of the name of Alice Brown told me that she was glad to get out, that she was bullied, and made to scrub when she had no right to.

7302. Under the rules, are not the patients bound to assist in cleaning, when they are able to do so? I think that they should.

7303. Is there not a rule that says that they shall? Yes.

7304.

- C. McKay, Esq., M.D.
5 June, 1873.
7304. What ward was this woman in? In A ward.
7305. What ward was it? The female lock ward.
7306. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are there any other instances? Yes, I have had several instances.
7307. What were they? I had a housemaid who lived with me for several years—she was a most respectable girl—and she went into the hospital with a disease of the chest. This was in the olden times, when Mrs. Ghost was there. She said that some of the patients were treated most cruelly.
7308. That was in Mrs. Ghost's time? Yes.
7309. How were they treated cruelly? I really cannot tell you—it is so long ago.
7310. Do you know of any other instances of cruelty or coercion in recent times? I cannot remember.
7311. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What was that child doing in the lock ward? She was not in the lock ward, she was in No. 9 ward—the ward where the cots are.
7312. *President.*] Was the woman in the lock ward suffering from venereal disease? Yes, venereal warts.
7313. They are not women whose word is to be generally relied on, are they? I do not know.
7314. Are you satisfied with the nursing? It is pretty fair; but I do not think that it does so well that it should cost so much money. I do not think that Miss Osburn is fit to be there.
7315. In what respect? I have asked the trained nurses who came from England if they could examine a woman—examine the uterus and apply leeches to it—and not one of them could do it until I taught them.
7316. Did you ask them soon after they came here whether they could do that in order to find out their qualifications? Yes. There is only one trained nurse in the surgical department in the south wing.
7317. *Mr. Ellis.*] Now? Yes, and there always has been but one trained nurse.
7318. *President.*] Do you know whether the nurses who came out from England were trained by Miss Osburn or sent out by Miss Nightingale? They were sent here, I believe, by Miss Nightingale.
7319. Then how does the responsibility of their not knowing these things rest on Miss Osburn? She should have taught them.
7320. But you say you found this out when they first came here? Not directly, but as they came into my wards.
7321. Do you know that the duty of training nurses rests upon the sisters, and not upon the lady superintendent? It is the sisters that I am speaking of.
7322. Are you acquainted with the Nightingale system of nursing? No.
7323. Then you do not know what, under that system, are the duties of sisters and lady superintendents? No; but I expect them to be able to apply leeches to a woman's uterus. I have some of Miss Nightingale's books, but have not read them. There is one of those sisters now the matron of the Prince Alfred Hospital, in Melbourne. I showed her, and taught her, and the other one too, who is now matron of the asylum down in George-street.
7324. Then, if they came here as trained nurses from England, they must have been improper people to send out? I should say so. If I had the selection of nurses, I would not take them if they could not do that.
7325. Did you teach them all this? Yes, I taught them.
7326. All these nurses who came out? Yes, all but one who was married.
7327. What did you teach them? To introduce the speculum, and to apply leeches to the neck of the womb.
7328. Did you teach them all that? Yes.
7329. Did you teach Sister Mary, who is there now? Yes.
7330. *Mr. Ellis.*] These are all delicate operations, are they not, and not of frequent occurrence? Yes, they are of very frequent occurrence.
7331. Do you think that Miss Osburn does not know how to do this? No, I do not think so.
7332. Why? She would teach these nurses.
7333. *President.*] Do you know that the committee discouraged Miss Osburn in giving lectures, and prevented her giving them? I never knew that she gave lectures.
7334. Then you are not aware that she has tried to teach them? I do not know that she teaches them anything more than how to make a bed.
7335. Are you aware that there is a rule against patients wearing their own clothes in the wards? I am aware that it is the fact that they do wear their own clothes.
7336. Is there not a rule to the effect that patients shall wear the clothes provided by the hospital? I think that they can wear warm clothing.
7337. Is there not a general rule that the patients shall not wear their own clothes? No, I have not thought it necessary —
7338. I ask you whether there is not a rule that patients shall not wear their own clothes? If it is necessary, I ask permission for them to wear their clothes.
7339. Of whom do you ask permission? I tell the nurse to tell them. There are two patients of mine in the hospital now who are wearing their own clothes.
7340. Have not the nurses complained to you of that? I have two women there; Miss Moule complained of it.
7341. Have you allowed those patients to violate this rule? I have, by writing it on the card.
7342. Do you know that other medical men will not allow this rule to be violated? It is very cruel of them if they do not.*
7343. Have you ever represented to the committee that the rule is a cruel one? I have not, but on these cold nights I think it would be so.
7344. Are you aware that you are the only surgeon who violates the rules of the institution in this respect? I do not know.†
7345. Do you not think that it is calculated to destroy the discipline of the place if one surgeon violates a rule which the other surgeons enforce? I say that in that respect—in respect of the clothing—I often order a man a —
7346. Answer my question, please. Do you or do you not think that if one surgeon violates a rule which is enforced by others, the discipline of the place is likely to be destroyed? I say that as far as the clothing is concerned—‡

7347.

* NOTE (on revision) :—They do allow it, and have done so for years.

† NOTE (on revision) :—I am not.

‡ NOTE (on revision) :—Mr. Nathan, Mr. Roberts, and Dr. Jones allowed their patients to wear their warm clothes.

7347. Answer my question—Is it not calculated to provoke a feeling of injustice if one patient violates a rule with impunity, while in the case of other patients the rule is enforced? I look upon it as part and parcel of my duty to order certain clothing, as I would order a certain diet; whether it violates a rule or not I do not care. There is as much treatment in clothing a man properly as in giving him good food.

C. McKay,
Esq., M.D.

5 June, 1873.

7348. Then you do not think that it is calculated to provoke a feeling of injustice? I do not understand you. If other medical men would take the trouble to do as I do they would do the same thing—do it medically. I have very often, when a man has complained to me that he was shivering and shaking with the cold, ordered him to get a flannel shirt. Men in the habit of wearing flannel don't like to get a cold shirt.

7349. Are not violations of this rule allowed chiefly in the case of female patients? I think so.

7350. Are you aware that there is a rule of the Infirmary against smoking? I am.

7351. It is posted up about the wards? I do not know. I have seen it posted up outside.

7352. Have not complaints been made to you as to the violation of that rule? I do not think so. I often smell the men's breath and find that they have been smoking. I do not see any harm in it, if they smoke in the lavatories—it does good I think.

7353. Do you know of a case of a patient smoking in the eye-ward? I do not. I would have reprimanded him.

7354. Is it not a rule that a patient should be discharged who offends in that way? I would not discharge him; I would punish him by putting him on low-diet for a day or two.

7355. Would that be to counteract the effects of the smoking? No, it would be as a punishment.

7356. It is not for the benefit of the man's constitution? No; it would not do it any harm.

7357. It has been said that you allow this rule to be violated with impunity, whereas other medical men have discharged patients for violating it? Whoever said that, said what was not true. I have never known them smoke that I did not reprove them.

7358. You have known smoking in the place then? Yes. That is by smelling the breath, and the tobacco-smoke in the ward.

7359. And you have simply reprov'd them for it? Yes.

7360. But is it not the rule that they should be discharged for it? I do not think they should be, and I do not know that it is the rule. If I sent a man out for such a thing and he lost his life, I should never forgive myself.

7361. Do you not think that rules which are made for the benefit of the patients should be observed and upheld? So they are, but I do not suppose that in any institution the rules are all carried out in their entirety.

7362. Do you ever smell smoking in the wards? I do, but I never saw a man smoking there.

7363. You have been contented with reprimanding the offender? Yes.

7364. Do you not think that it is calculated to provoke a feeling of injustice, if one medical man discharges patients for smoking, while another one tolerates it? I do not think that they should be discharged.*

7365. Then you think that the good government of an institution is not affected by this kind of partiality? The good government of the institution will not be disorganized by allowing a man to have a smoke.

7366. Then you think that every medical man should do what is right in his own eyes, notwithstanding the rules of the institution? Yes; I do not allow them to smoke in the wards, but in the lavatories it does not do any harm.

7367. *Mr. Goold.*] Did the nurse ever bring up a man to you with a pipe of tobacco? I really do not know; she has told me that a man was smoking, and I have told him that the next complaint I had I would turn him out.

7368. Did you ever go into a ward and smell smoking, and remark that there was a smell of smoking? Very often in the men's lock ward.

7369. You do not remember a nurse's bringing a patient to you with a pipe of tobacco? No.

7370. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you say that the clothing which is allowed to the women is not sufficiently warm? No, in some instances it is not.

7371. Can they not get extra clothing if they require it? I dare say that they could; but if they got clothes belonging to the hospital the other patients would be discontented; they would say—"Look at her; she has got extra clothing."

7372. *President.*] But you make out that some patients require it more? So they do require it.

7373. Then why should others who do not require it complain of its being supplied to those who do? But you are pretty well aware that there are some poor people there who have been brought up in a different style from others—people who have been well clothed and well fed. If these people were put into common clothing they might become rheumatic, and I think that it is justice to allow them to wear their own clothes which they bring in with them.

7374. *Mr. Ellis.*] Then you would allow all of them to wear their own clothes if they liked? No, not all of their clothes—merely a warm petticoat and a warm jacket.

7375. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But should not the hospital give them a warm jacket and so on? Of course it should.

7376. *President.*] Have you ever reported that to the committee? I have not.

7377. Would that not be better than to allow patients to violate the rules by wearing their own clothes? I am not the manager or the matron.

7378. But they say that you interfere with their business, and when they complain of these violations of the rules, you do not support them? I do not interfere with them. When I do interfere, it is because I have reason to do so. I have taken notes of the interferences that I have met with.

7379. From the nurses? And the directors too.

7380. In what respect? Many directors interfere in going through the wards. For instance, many of the nurses are excellent writers, and as the cards for porter, brandy, and wine, have to be filled up and signed by the medical men, we used to get the nurses to fill them up, and we used to sign them. It is a great tax upon us to have to fill them up, and I think it was Dr. Alleyne started it; he ordered porter or wine for a patient for thirty days, and I did the same, to save ourselves the trouble of making out a card every week. We had no objection to ordering it every week, if the nurses filled up the cards and left us to sign them, but it is a tax upon us to have to write out a dozen cards every day. I complained to the Board, who ordered that the doctors should fill the cards up and sign them. The nurses said that they could not get the wine, &c., unless the cards were written out by the doctors, and they refused to fill them up.

7381.

* NOTE (on revision) :—I do not know that any patient has been discharged for smoking.

- C. McKay,
Esq., M.D.
- 5 June, 1873.
7381. Do you not know that they refused because there was a suspicion of their ordering more stimulants than were required? In what way?
7382. Do you not know that it was said the nurses drank the wine themselves? No, they could not. If I prescribe six ounces of wine I look at the card every day, and if it is necessary to knock off a patient's wine I do so.
7383. Are you not aware that the nurses objected to doing this, because they were accused of making away with the wine and filling up the cards to suit their own purposes? I never accused a nurse of any such thing, and I do not know that any one else ever did.
7384. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you ever had complaints of patients not getting their wine? Yes, sometimes, when the stock gets low, but not at other times—I have not known instances of it.
7385. *President.*] Do you think that there is any ground for saying that patients are so accustomed to stimulants while they are in the Infirmary that they are rendered unfit for the ordinary duties of life when they leave it? That is not true.
7386. Do you believe that any more stimulants are given to patients in the Infirmary than are given by doctors in their private practice? No, nor so much—not such good stuff.
7387. *Mr. Ellis.*] One of the members of the Board has told us that, to obviate the necessity of seeing their patients as frequently as they should do, the medical men prescribe for thirty days, including wines, beer, and spirits? That is a falsehood, whoever said it—a charge against the honor of the medical men.
7388. It is said that you are one of those who do it? Look at the presence-book of the Infirmary, and you will see that I am there almost every day.
7389. But it is stated against you, that you have prescribed in this way for thirty days at a time? Tell him from me that it is not true, whoever said so.
7390. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you ever sign blank orders and leave them for the nurses to fill up? I did not.
7391. *President.*] You see that in refusing to fill up these orders, the nurses may simply have wished to protect themselves? As far as the diet-scale is concerned, I have a student there, and on one or two occasions when a patient on a particular diet has had an attack of diarrhœa, I might go away without altering the diet, and tell them to give the patient a little gruel or arrowroot until the next day; and then perhaps the diarrhœa has gone off and there is no alteration in the diet-scale; but I cannot call to mind any nurse having had authority from me to write anything on the diet-scale.
7392. *Mr. Goold.*] It is a fact that you did prescribe wine and porter for thirty days? I did, to obviate the difficulties that the directors threw in our way. They would not supply the wine, and I saw that the patients required it. I fill up the cards now, and I think it is a great hardship for medical men to do such things.
7393. *Mr. Ellis.*] I would still like to have some information about the nursing—Do you complain of it as it now is—have you any particular complaints? The nurse we had in the men's lock ward was an old syphilitic patient, and he was sent into the operation-room to arrange sponges for men with green wounds, and I say that that was not right.
7394. You have a fear of these patients getting the disease that he had been suffering from? Yes, and it is his duty in the lock ward to dress the wounds of people with chancres.
7395. Do you think that the clothes of a person who had died from venereal disease would communicate the disease to another person? Yes, they would, if they were not washed well.
7396. Do you know that the clothes of patients who have died are given to patients going out of the hospital? Yes. I think that is wrong.
7397. *President.*] You said something about the directors having interfered with you? Yes; some over-religious people have objected to the doctors operating on Sunday. There are some instances when it is much better to perform an operation upon a Sunday. At present, the rooms we have can scarcely be called operating-rooms at all. In the male operating-room there is very little light at all, and in the women's operating-room there is very little light. Until the sun goes round to the west, you cannot see to do anything. Another thing is, that there is no room for the gentlemen who are invited to come and witness an operation; and strangers generally push in so that the operators can scarcely see or do what they should do. I have often asked the gentlemen if they could give me a little more light; and when I have any particular operation upon the eye, or upon the uterus, or the vagina, where it requires little attendance, I prefer operating on the Sunday.
7398. Why is there more light on a Sunday than on any other day? Because there are fewer people there.
7399. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are strangers allowed to attend these operations? Yes.
7400. *President.*] Who are allowed to attend? Any one who chooses to ask the house surgeon.
7401. Would it not be right to prevent these persons attending? There is nobody comes except medical men.
7402. Did you not say that anybody could come? Well, any strangers who are medical men. If a surgeon comes down to Sydney from the country and wishes to be present at an operation, all he has to do is to write to the house surgeon, and then they have to send him notice when to come. I have often had to complain of the thing.
7403. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is that the case in the hospitals at Home? No; because there is a proper operating-theatre there, with a barrier to prevent the spectators getting too close to the operators.
7404. *President.*] Have you complained to the directors about the number of these permissions which are granted to people? Yes, I have. At the last committee day I complained of it.
7405. Is that the first time that you ever complained? I think so.
7406. Would not the obvious remedy for the inconvenience you speak of be to exclude all those persons who are not obliged to be present at the operation? Yes.
7407. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Of course you would allow your own pupils to attend? Of course.
7408. *Mr. Goold.*] Whom did you mean when you spoke of "over-religious people"? I think a man who asserts that you should not operate on a Sunday should remember what Christ said at one time.
7409. Do you think that it is needful then that the operations should be performed on Sunday—does it enable you to perform the operation better, or is it better for the patient? Both. We do it on Sunday that the operation may be better done, and also to afford relief to the patient.
7410. Do you not think that there should be some consideration given to those who are employed in the institution on the Sabbath? Well, as far as the officers are concerned, I seldom or never employ one, except one of the nurses.
- 7411.

7411. *President.*] Does not an operation involve a good deal of cleaning and washing up? What of that. You have to wash dishes for dinner on a Sunday. C. McKay,
Esq., M.D.
7412. But why should this washing up be caused in this case? I have often asked the nurses if they objected to it, and they never did object. 5 June, 1878.
7413. *Mr. Ellis.*] There is one man in the institution who says that for thirteen years he has never enjoyed a quiet Sabbath there? That must be the janitor.
7414. Yes, the porter? There is nothing at all to say to that. If the directors order that cases are to be taken in on Sunday, it is not the business of the doctors to say that they shall not be taken in.
7415. Has the man been for thirteen years there without having a Sunday to himself? I do not know. I know that he has been drunk for about half that time. Until Miss Osburn came here, and there was a row kicked up about it, he was drunk every day of his life.
7416. *President.*] Who kicked up a row about it? There was a fight. I cannot tell you all the particulars; some of the other officers can tell you. I know that I heard it talked about, that he had a fight with the night porter.
7417. *Mr. Ellis.*] He has been better since Miss Osburn came? Yes; but whether it is since Mr. Blackstone came or not I do not know. I think that Mr. Blackstone keeps him in check.
7418. About the nursing—the females nurses generally: are you satisfied with the nursing? The women who are there now are pretty fair.
7419. Are they as good as you can get in a hospital, generally speaking? Yes; the women who are in the hospital now are attentive, and a fair class of nurses.
7420. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you ever been in the Melbourne Hospital? Never.
7421. *Mr. Ellis.*] You said that you did not think Miss Osburn was competent? No.
7422. Why—because she brought out uninstructed nurses with her? Yes.
7423. But from your personal experience of Miss Osburn since she came here, do you think that she is competent or not? I do not think she can do things herself, or teach anybody else.
7424. Suppose that she cannot do the things that you have spoken of, is she therefore to be considered incompetent? I think that she wishes to domineer, and to take too much upon herself.
7425. But do you think she is competent? I do not think she is if she domineers.
7426. *President.*] In what respects does she attempt to do that? I do not know it personally myself so much as by hearsay. I seldom or never see her in the wards, but we were on very good terms until one day we had some words.
7427. About the patients wearing their own clothes? Yes, it was about the clothes. And there was an occasion on which I had an amputation, and I sent the nurse to Miss Osburn for some oiled silk. Instead of giving me a proper piece, she doled out a piece no bigger than this book—about that size. I sent it back, and told her to send me a proper piece, and Miss Osburn came back and said it was very expensive stuff. I said—“I do not want you to tell me whether it is expensive or not; it is enough that I require it.” She did not say any more.
7428. You gave her a setting down? Rather. She did not interfere with me again.
7429. Can you tell us now wherein she is incompetent: has she a bad temper? I think I am as good-tempered as she is; but if I had been in Miss Nightingale's place I would never have selected her as a fit matron for the Sydney Infirmary.
7430. Why? Because she is not able to examine a woman.
7431. How do you know that? Because she has never done it in the hospital, and the nurses have said that she never taught them.
7432. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think that Miss Nightingale would select an incompetent person? That is a question we will not go into.
7433. But the fault must rest with her? I do not know whether it is Miss Nightingale's fault or not, but I know that all these nurses could do was to pass a catheter, and they could not do that without uncovering the woman.
7434. You have only given us one reason for saying that she was incompetent: have you ever entered into conversation with her for the purpose of ascertaining what she did know? I never did; but I know the dirty state that the beds were in.
7435. But you give as your reason for her incompetency, the fact that the nurses who came out from England were not up to the standard they should have been? Yes; and the dirty state of the beds.
7436. *Mr. Cowper.*] Then she may be able to perform these operations without your knowing? I should like to see her do it.
7437. *Mr. Goold.*] What do you say about the dirty state of the beds? I say that she should have kept them clean.
7438. Have you complained about them? Very often. I have taken off splints, and found where the vermin had got into the broken bones of the patient.
7439. *President.*] Have you ever complained to the Board about this? Yes, but not in writing. I have told the visitors of it when they have been in the wards.
7440. *Mr. Ellis.*] And what did they say? I really cannot tell you. There was an old Jew in there who used to amuse himself by crushing them on the walls.
7441. You called the visitors' attention to it? Yes.
7442. Did they do anything in consequence? I do not know what they did.
7443. Did they give you any satisfaction when you spoke to them? They have frequently ordered the rooms to be scrubbed. There is any quantity of bugs in that old house.
7444. Do you think that it is possible to get rid of them? You would have to pull all the plaster off, and put in new floors, to do it.
7445. Some objection has been made to the use of light literature by the patients, who, it is said, should be found on Sundays reading the Scriptures? I think when a man is sick he should get some light literature to amuse his mind, and keep him from thinking he is worse. If it does not prevent him reading his Bible or attending church I do not see any harm in it.
7446. You would not force a man to read religious books all day long? No.
7447. *Mr. Goold.*] From your experience of nursing, do you think that it is sufficiently practical—is that your view.—We are told by one of the witnesses—“As regards the nursing, the head nurses here I consider superior intellectually, and in their knowledge of diseases, to any nurses in Melbourne; but some of

- C. McKay, Esq., M.D.
5 June, 1873.
- of the nurses there are quite equal to the nurses here in the practical details of nursing."—Taking the practical details, what is your view of the nursing here? I think that the practical part of it is very good. There are some nurses here now, than whom I do not think you can get better anywhere.
7448. In this Infirmary? Yes.
7449. That is the best part of the thing, after all, is it not? Yes; but I do not refer to the English nurses.
7450. But you refer to those who are now in the Infirmary? Yes. Take them as a whole, they are very good nurses.
7451. *Mr. Ellis.*] You were in the Infirmary when the male system of nursing was in vogue? I was.
7452. Would you rather have male than female nursing? I think that men should nurse men, because there are many things which a female nurse has to do that do not seem very nice in the case of men.
7453. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think if there was a man to attend on the various wards and assist at operations, it would be an improvement? I do not know that it would meet the difficulty. You could scarcely have more than one male nurse for four wards, and if he had to attend four men all at once who required the night-pans, there would be a difficulty in his doing it.
7454. Do you not think that the nurses could carry the night-pans to them? They might, but if the man has to apply them and remove them, and all that kind of thing, there would be a difficulty. I think it would be better to have a man in the men's wards, and women in the women's wards. I know that in private practice I would sooner have men than women to nurse men.
7455. Is it so generally throughout the World? I do not know.
7456. Are there not many more female nurses than male nurses? I think there are.
7457. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you know what the practice is in the hospitals in England or on the Continent? No. I have not been at Home for the last twenty years.*

* NOTE (on revision):—I think the directors should all retire annually, and be elected by the Government and the subscribers. As it is, the directors nominate themselves and friends in the Board-room, and they are seldom objected to at the annual meeting.

THURSDAY, 3 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mr. John Blackstone, manager, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

Mr. J.
Blackstone.
3 July, 1873.

7458. *Mr. Ellis.*] With reference to the money found upon patients admitted into the institution—I wish to know what is done with it? It is brought to me.
7459. What do you do with it? I keep it in the safe.
7460. Do you enter it in a book? Yes.
7461. Have you got that book? Yes.
7462. Be good enough to let us see it? Yes. I suppose you would like to see the butts too. (*Book and papers produced.*) These things are brought up to me by the bath-man and entered in this book.
7463. Then you copy the slips into the book and take the money? Yes.
7464. Do you pay the money into the bank? No; I keep it in the safe.
7465. You merely keep it in the safe until the patient goes out? I can show you how I keep it. I put it into a drawer in the safe, and I never disturb it until the patient goes out. I keep it intact.
7466. Just as it is handed to you? Yes. I put it into the safe.
7467. Suppose a patient wants to draw money on account, how do you manage? It is very seldom more than 2d. or 3d. for a letter, and I enter it at once in the book.
7468. Here is an item of £2 15s., which sum has been received on the admission of a patient? I think you will find that there is an order to pay a tailor's bill. The man bought a suit of clothes, and they came to me for the money. I kept the account against the man, and he has gone out.
7469. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] If a man dies what do you do with the money? Hand it over to the treasurer. You will see entries in the book where it has been paid over to the Samaritan Fund and into the Savings' Bank every six months.
7470. *Mr. Ellis.*] Supposing that a man went out without his money, would it remain in the drawer for ever? No. If such a case could occur, the money would be paid into the Savings' Bank.
7471. Do the men give receipts when they get their money? They sign the case-book.
7472. I see that there are sums here varying from £11 down to 1s.? Down to 2d. or 3d.
7473. Does the patient give a receipt for his money in every case, however small the amount may be? Generally. He signs the case-book if the amount is over a penny. But some cannot sign at all. There was a man went out to-day and got his money (10s.), and it was as much as he could do to walk, so I got the clerk to write it off.
7474. Where are the receipts kept? In the case-book.
7475. How do you mean? Every Monday morning I call the names over to Mr. Russell, and he enters the amounts in the case-book to the credit of the patients.
7476. Does the patient sign a receipt for the money given back to him? Yes, in the case-book he does; but there are many who cannot write. I keep the money in this drawer (*drawer produced, containing money in separate packets*).
7477. *President.*] Can any person get into the hospital now if he chooses to pay—supposing that a person is here without friends, and wishes to be nursed in the Infirmary, can he get in by paying so much a week? Yes.
7478. Have you had such people here? Oh yes; there are some who pay 30s. and some two guineas a week.

7479.

7479. How is it that a difference is made? It is according to the means of the parties. Many persons come in here with a good deal of money, people possessed of farms and other property, and I make inquiries about them and lay the information before the committee.

7480. How many paying patients have you in the hospital now? Not many.

7481. How many? I cannot say without going through the case-book.

7482. Are there twenty? No, not more than ten. My cash will show that. I am obliged to report to the committee every Monday what money there is in.

7483. I am not asking you these questions because I suspect that there is anything wrong; I am asking for information? I think there are two or three paying patients. One man paid me two guineas this morning, and I have to give a return of that to the committee.

7484. Does that man go on paying? No. He had about £3 or £4 altogether, from what I could see, and he could not be expected to pay two guineas a week out of that.

7485. In what position of life is he? In just the same position as the others.

7486. Do you know what he is at all? He said he was a labourer when I asked him. I am bound to make these inquiries by the rules.

7487. *Mr. Ellis.*] If the indiscriminate order system were done away with, do you not think that many more patients would pay for their admission here? I have no doubt that they would, but it would not pay the institution so well.

7488. But it would save the Government? —

7489. *Mr. Gould.*] As to the time when you were instructed not to interfere with the wards—what time was that? That was in Mr. Manning's time.

7490. Was there any resolution passed by the committee about it? No. Mr. Manning told me verbally. He was honorary secretary then. But I recollect the case very well, and how it occurred.

7491. How long had Miss Osburn been here then? About twelve or eighteen months.

7492. You were told you were not to interfere with the wards in any way? No, I had nothing to do with the nursing at all.

7493. Nor with the cleaning of the floors? No.

7494. You do not know whether any resolution was passed? No, I do not think there was. Dr. Beer—I dare say you have heard of him—came in and asked me to show him through the wards. I said—“Certainly, I will go through the wards with you.” I went through the wards with him, and under one of the beds I saw a great heap of clothes, and I spoke to one of the nurses about it, and said it should not be so; and she went down and told Miss Osburn that I abused her, although that was all I said, that it ought not to be so—that the current of air under the beds should not be interrupted.

7495. *Mr. Ellis.*] How long ago did this occur? I should say about four years ago. Mr. Manning then said that I was not to interfere with the nurses at all.

7496. *Mr. Gould.*] Previous to that did you consider it your duty to see the wards clean? Yes, I always did.

7497. But was it your duty previous to that to see to the cleanliness of the wards? No, not to the cleanliness; but if I saw anything going wrong, I thought it was my duty to speak of it.

7498. *Mr. Ellis.*] But you thought your looking after the servants ceased when Miss Osburn came? I believe it was so. She had charge of the wards.

7499. That was your impression? Yes.

7500. But there were no specific orders given by the committee, either to yourself or to Miss Osburn, on the subject? No, I do not think so.

7501. *Mr. Cowper.*] What would you do with a cheque found on a patient and handed to you? I would keep it in the drawer.

7502. But by the time the man went out the cheque might be no good? If a man brings a cheque upon Bathurst, it is of no use to the man or any one else until the man goes out and gets it.

7503. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would it not be better for all these moneys to be paid into the bank? We have tried it, and it will not answer. We have devised a book for every man to sign his name that the money is his; but there are many who can't write—some are too ill to write. I have never had a dispute with a man going out from here but once.

7504. *President.*] If a cheque is found among a man's money, it is kept until he goes out? Yes.

7505. But it may be a good cheque when he comes in, and a bad one when he goes out? I cannot say as to that.

7506. You cannot say that it would be good? It might be good or bad; I cannot say.

7507. *Mr. Ellis.*] Suppose that all the money was paid into the bank, and kept for a time, and then suppose the honorary treasurer had a petty cash account out of which to pay all sums due to patients; would not that be a business-like way of doing it? If a man were going out, and were going to the country by train, he would have to go down to the treasurer for a cheque, and then there would be delay in getting the money out of the bank.

Miss Lucy Osburn, Lady Superintendent, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

7508. *President.*] Have you anything to do with the care of the clothing of patients who come in? No, it has been taken entirely out of my hands. At first I had a little control, as the man who had charge of them was a clever, active, man and more under my control, and I always told him when I thought that the clothes required washing; but since then the manager has given me distinctly to understand that they have been put into his hands, though I have applied to the committee to get leave to have them washed.

7509. Do you know that the clothes are kept here from the time a patient comes in until he goes out, without their being washed? Yes; we have often to put clothes on patients going out in a bloody and dirty state—the clothes that they came in with—accident cases.

7510. They get, when they are going out, their clothes in the same state as they put them off on coming in? Yes, unless when the nurses get them in the morning and wash them out, which they often do.

7511. Have you represented this to the committee? Yes; I have told them of the extremely dirty state of the clothes that go out.

Miss
L. Osburn.
3 July, 1873.

7512. Has any change taken place? None at all. I represented the matter to the committee some time ago, and they ordered that the clothes should be washed, but the order has never been carried out. The committee said that the manager was to be written to, and I do not know what the result has been, any more than that.
7513. What order do you refer to? An order that the dirty clothes should be sent to the charwoman of the institution. I got the committee to grant that.
7514. Do you write to them on the subject? No, I recommended it in my report book.
7515. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How long ago? About two years ago.
7516. Have you got your report book? Yes.
7517. *President.*] Have you brought this matter before the committee more than once? Yes; I have mentioned it several times, but I have only written about it twice—once about two years ago, and once a month or two ago.
7518. The man that you speak of as having managed the clothes well, and whom you had control of, is not the bath-man Harris? No; a man named Bennett.
7519. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] When did you first report this? (*Miss Osburn's report-book produced.*) On the 20th March, 1871. I find, by my report-book, that on the 20th March, 1871, I asked that, "in the case of patients coming in in very dirty clothes and likely to require them again, are we authorized to send such clothes to the laundress who washes for the institution?" That is approved by Mr. George Allen.
7520. *President.*] Then the manager was instructed in the matter? Yes, I complained about it to the committee. Then, on the 2nd June, 1873, I said that "the clothes of diseased patients were often in a very dirty condition, and that, though the committee had given permission to have them washed, nothing had been done to remedy the evil."
7521. That is the last reference? Yes.
7522. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] In the hospitals in London what do they do with the patients' clothes? In the hospitals I have been in, the patients all wear their own clothes, which are sent out to be washed as soon as the patient comes in. Their friends take their clothes and wash them, and bring them back again.
7523. The clothes are taken out, washed, and brought back again? Yes, by the patients' friends—not by the institution; the institution does not take charge of the clothes there; but, on the Continent, the patients' clothes are all washed and fumigated and hung up in rooms set apart for them.
7524. *Mr. Cowper.*] What is done in London in cases in which the patient has no friends? In such a case the clothes would be sent out by the institution. If a man was picked up in the street his clothes would be sent. But there are not so many people there without any one belonging to them as in Sydney.
7525. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They would be washed in any case? Yes.
7526. *President.*] Such a thing as takes place here could not take place there? No, it could not; I never saw such a thing before.
7527. Some of the witnesses who have been before us seem to be ignorant of the fact that you have ever represented to the committee the condition of the wards with respect to the bugs? I represented it to the committee almost as soon as I got this book. This book begins in December, 1870, and before that I was not admitted to the committee at all. I only sent messages to them, or wrote letters, but I had never appeared before them. On the 13th February, 1871, two months after I was admitted to the committee, I said in this book,—“There has been no cleaning or whitewashing done this year, and the patients suffer much from vermin.”
7528. That was your first written report? Yes.
7529. *Mr. Goold.*] What is the date? 13th February, 1871. Then, on the 1st May, 1871, I again reminded the committee that “nothing has been done about cleaning the walls of the wards. They are extremely dirty, and the bugs very troublesome.” Then I was reprovved for bringing this matter so often before the committee, and one of the members got up and said that they had nothing to do with the state of the wards, nor with the vermin—that there was going to be some very extensive repairs, or rebuilding of the place, and that I must manage as I could; that the nurses must clean the wards; and they would not hear any more of it.
7530. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Who was in the chair on that occasion? I do not remember. The gentleman I speak of was very angry about it.
7531. *President.*] Who was very angry? Mr. Alderson, I think it was. I think Mr. Russell was present at the time. It was more than two years ago.
- [*Mr. H. D. Russell called in.*]
- Miss Osburn:* Do you remember, Mr. Russell, Mr. Alderson reproving me for mentioning so often before the committee about the bugs being in the walls? *Mr. Russell:* I recollect Mr. Alderson making a remark about it; as far as I can recollect, it was not a reproof to you, but a kind of reproof to the committee. At this time he was rather sore about the Prince Alfred Hospital question, and he said something about letting it stand over until the Prince Alfred Hospital was finished. He pooh-poohed it—would not hear of it. I recollect the occasion well, and why he said it.
- Miss Osburn:* Do you remember whether it occurred once when I gave in a written report on the subject of the vermin, or was it when I only mentioned it? *Mr. Russell:* I recollect on one occasion your bringing the matter before the committee, and it was postponed until another meeting, but I do not know that it was ever taken up again.
- Miss Osburn:* This is marked “Postponed” in the margin? —
7532. *Mr. Goold.*] Does the minute-book show that? *Mr. Russell:* It does not. I recollect Miss Osburn mentioning about the bugs in the wards, and her wanting the place cleaned, but it was just about the time that the committee were breaking up, and it was postponed for consideration, and Miss Osburn was asked to mention the matter the next week, but I do not think that anything was done in it.
- Miss Osburn:* No, I do not think that anything was done. It was once stated that it must be brought before the building committee, but I had made no report then? *Mr. Russell:* I do not recollect its being brought before the building committee.
- [*Mr. Russell withdrew.*]
7533. *President.*] Did you mention the matter to the committee again? Yes. I thought they would not allow me any men to clean the walls, and so I proposed this:—On the 9th October, 1871, I say that “the nurses are anxious to try to wash the walls with gas-water to destroy the vermin. They will apply it themselves if the committee will order the gas-water to be brought here.” Mr. Allen puts—“Try other means.” So the next day I say—“Washed the walls with chloride of mercury, and, the patients say, somewhat successfully.”

7534. What is the date of that? 16th October, 1871. I asked on the 9th. I went round myself and took this chloride of mercury, and took cotton-wool and stopped up the holes in the walls, but it was a poor way of doing it.

7535. Besides these occasions on which you reported the matter in your report-book, you also frequently brought it before the committee? Frequently, and the last time was just before this last Christmas.

7536. Christmas 1872? Yes, I said Christmas is coming, and the walls are dirty, and the dry weather is setting in, when the bugs were becoming frightful; and on that occasion I know that the building committee had something to do with the matter, and were asked to look into it.

7537. Did they do anything? Never. They never came near me. If they had, I would have gone round and shown them where the bugs were.

7538. Did you endeavour to get the men about the place to do anything? Yes, I did. That was in 1870, towards the end of the year; we had some wardsmen left then—one of the name of Points—I got some one to take his place and took him to clean the walls, and he cleaned No. 3 ward, which was one of the worst, and I was giving him some orders about going on with the work, when Mr. Manning came and told me that the manager felt hurt about my cleaning the place—that he considered it part of his duty, and that I must never do anything about the cleaning of the place again.

7539. Did you then desist? I did. I had to send the man back to the ward at once.

7540. *Mr. Gould.*] Who gave you that order? Mr. Manning, who was then honorary secretary.

7541. *President.*] It has been stated that you are in the habit of being away from the place frequently for days together, without the committee knowing where you are—is that correct? No, it is not. I have never been away without asking leave of the committee, excepting the last time, when I was away for four nights, by leave of Mr. Stephen. I did intend to ask leave of the committee on the Monday—

7542. What occasion was this? This was in last February, I think.

7543. On the occasion of Messrs. Pearce and Paxton coming here to look through the wards? Yes, it was. I intended to ask leave of the committee on the Monday, but on that Monday there was a great discussion about these bugs, and I was interested in it and quite forgot that I wanted to go away. So on the Tuesday morning I went to Mr. Stephen and asked him if there was any objection to my going to Mrs. Dumaresq's for four nights, as I had quite forgotten to ask leave of the committee. He said he was sure that there would be no objection, and I went. I was away Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday evenings.

7544. You were here during the day? Yes; I came in at 9 o'clock every morning, and went away every evening at from 5 to half-past 6.

7545. On how many occasions have you been away from the place for any length of time during the whole time you have been here? The longest time I was away was three weeks in Bathurst, about three years and a half ago, and then I had been ill and was ordered away by the doctors. Since then I have been one week in Mudgee to take a nurse to the hospital there, and one week in the Hunter River district to see the hospitals there, and ten days at Camden Park, when I was ill fifteen months ago.

7546. On all occasions you were away with the knowledge and approbation of the committee? Yes, I always asked them. I think I have twice besides, within the last three years, been away from Saturday until Monday at Camden Park.

7547. Having on all occasions asked leave to go? Yes.

7548. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And you were sometimes at Throsby Park also, were you not? Yes, but that is more than three years ago. I was there from Saturday to Monday—just short visits.

7549. One witness who has been before us seems to think that you have had no instruction in some departments of nursing, and especially with reference to obstetric cases: is that correct? No, it is not at all correct. I went to King's College Hospital especially to study in the maternity wards; and in St. Thomas's Hospital I had for a time charge of Mr. Barnes' patients; I attended his operations, and did everything for his patients between his visits, and he is one of the greatest authorities in Europe almost.

7550. Is that the Barnes who has written several works on the subject? Yes, he has written many works.

7551. Was it known in the hospital that you were coming out here for a position of this sort? Oh yes, they all knew of it. I knew some of the doctors personally, Mr. Solly and Mr. Geo. Clarke, and they always sent for me whenever any operations were to be performed, so that I had special opportunities of study in the operation-room. They would put me close to the operator, and I would attend to them personally at the operations. They would show me everything, point out parts and organs of the body to me, and draw special attention to important matters, as they thought that such instruction would be useful to me.

7552. Was this teaching which you got of an exceptional kind—more than other people got? Yes, more than other people. Of course all who were in the wards had opportunities of gaining information, but they were not sent for, as I was, whenever there was a capital operation going on. Mrs. Wardropper allowed me to be sent for, and Mr. Solly always allowed me to be present.

7553. He is a leading London surgeon? Yes, he was; he is now dead, I am sorry to say. Did these witnesses mean that I could not teach the nurses to do things?

7554. Yes; never having seen you handle the patients, they seemed to doubt whether you could do so? I do not go into the wards with the doctors, but if a doctor orders anything to be done and the nurses do not understand how to do it, I always go and instruct them; and with the uterine cases especially I have taken great pains.

7555. Some witnesses have complained to us of what they thought an extravagance in the diets, one witness complaining particularly of what he thought was an extravagant use of champagne: has there been such extravagance, do you think? I do not think there has. I only recollect one case in which champagne was ordered. There may have been more, but I only recollect one, and that was the case of a poor creature almost exhausted with pain and suffering. I thought it was a right thing to be ordered for her. It would be given in any other hospital, both in England and on the Continent, and I thought it only right that the woman should have it. There are some cases where the patient can only be kept alive by delicacies of that kind.

7556. Apropos of extravagance, some gentleman has said that the cost of the Nightingale wing is one-third of the whole expenses of the institution: is there any foundation for such a statement? I should think not the least. The only thing we were praised for in the last report was our economy. We are very economical.

Miss
L. Osburn.

3 July, 1873.

7557.

Miss
L. Osburn.

3 July, 1873.

7557. That was in the last year's report of the institution? Yes; they say that it has been most economically conducted.

7558. What is the cost per head per year? In 1871 I calculated that the cost of the Nightingale wing per head per year was £13 18s. 6d.

7559. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Including the servants? Servants, nurses, and myself; and the extras are also included in that—the wine, beer, and everything. In 1872 there were thirty-two people in the house, and the cost per head per year was £13 Os. 8d. That is exactly 5s. per week per head.

7560. That is the cost of maintenance? Yes. Coal is not included in that, but there is everything that we eat or drink.

7561. *Mr. Cowper.*] Including wines and spirits? Yes, the wine and the beer.

7562. *President.*] One gentleman has said that you are in the habit of ordering things in without the committee knowing anything about it, and he has mentioned an instance of your ordering a number of boxes for containing refuse from the wards? Yes.

7563. Did you order them without authority? No, not without authority. On the 16th December, 1872, I say in my report-book—"There is much required for the use of the wards, twelve boxes with lids for the rubbish and things thrown out. At present open boxes are used, and the flies and smell are very disagreeable." That report is signed by Mr. George Allen, the chairman.

7564. As an authority for you to get these things? Yes. I asked Mr. Street to come over and see the boxes which I had made for the Nightingale Wing before, which they had granted me. He came over and suggested some improvements. On the 10th February, 1873, I say in my report-book—"The boxes ordered from Corben & Nichols, as piece and dust boxes, were delivered here on Wednesday, 5th February." That is signed by Mr. Coveny as chairman.

7565. Then you asked leave to get these boxes, consulted the treasurer as to their construction, and reported to the committee that you had got them, afterwards? Yes, and I produce my written reports showing that such is the case.

7566. Mr. Josephson has stated that he "can swear that you ordered those boxes without any authority from the committee" at all—that "no one was asked, and that you got them without authority"—that he was present at every meeting, and can "take his oath" you never asked for them? Mr. Josephson should not have said that, because he was present when the matter came up, and said that they had been ordered without authority, and Mr. Lewers said he remembered the authority being given, and then the report-book was turned to, and it was found that I had authority to order them. Mr. Josephson was present then, and saw the proof that I had the authority. He should not have said that.

7567. If Mr. Josephson has said—"I can take my oath she never asked for those boxes"? He is very wrong indeed.

7568. And before making that statement to us, he was reminded of the matter in the committee, and the authority shown him? Yes.

7569. The minute was referred to, pointing out where you had asked for these boxes? Yes.

7570. Another gentleman has told us that you used to buy things on your own account and sell them to the nurses: is that correct? It is correct so far, that when I first came here it was understood that the nurses were to have uniform, and I was asked to get suitable materials for their uniforms. I went into the town and ordered a number of things which I thought suitable, and the committee paid the bill; and they were always asking me where that money was. Some of it was in stock, and some the nurses had not yet paid up. Perhaps a nurse would not be able to pay the whole account at once, and then she would pay so much a month—give so much out of her salary towards her uniform. This made a great deal of accounts between me and the finance committee, so it was proposed that I should pay for the whole of the uniform myself, paid £37 and some shillings, bills in the town, and I paid them the £37 down, and since then I have paid for everything myself.

7571. Out of your own money? Yes.

7572. But do you ever sell the goods to your own advantage with a view of making a profit? No, not at all. It is far from an advantage to me—it is a great trouble and a great loss.

7573. How do you mean? We are obliged to give short lengths as required by the nurses, and of course the whole quantity will not measure enough to allow of a little piece over for each.

7574. You find that it does not measure enough to enable you to give good measure to the nurses when you cut off pieces for them? Yes. There is of course a certain quantity, and, when a nurse takes a few yards, in measuring it you are sure to give just a little over the exact measure, so that in cutting many small lengths there is a loss. I have been to Prince, Ogg's, and told them so.

7575. Have you been out of pocket by this means? I have indeed.

7576. You are out of pocket by having first to pay for the stuff yourself? Yes.

7577. And then by finding that the stuff does not run as much as it is supposed to run? Yes.

7578. Have you ever sold in this way anything else except things required for the uniforms of the nurses? Yes, if they come and ask me—a few of them together—I get for them perhaps a whole piece of calico, or stockings, or anything that they want for themselves. If they say, a number of them, that they will take a whole piece of stuff, I go and get some patterns, and I get the warehouse to let me have the goods at wholesale prices.

7579. That is done as a favour to the nurses? Yes; in that way they get the things cheaper.

7580. Then they pay for them themselves? Yes, they divide it among themselves, and each pays their share.

7581. Is there any ground for saying that you go round as saleswoman and ask these people to buy things as a matter of favour? No, not the least. I do not look upon it as buying things for them, but the people of the warehouse were kind enough to say that they would supply them.

7582. One of the witnesses has said that, to put a stop to this kind of thing, a purchasing committee has been appointed, to take all power of purchasing goods from you? That has nothing to do with what I buy for the nurses, and never has had. The only alteration is that I spoke of—that the committee used to pay the bills, and now I pay them. The purchasing committee buy goods for the hospital, but not for the nurses.

7583. Do you find that that plan answers better? No, I do not. I was glad at first when I heard of it, for I thought that it would save a great deal of trouble, but I find that it does not answer at all.

7584. In what way? We get things much dearer and of much worse quality. We have shirts in wear that have been but one year in wear, which have, what we call "melted" away; they are not good for anything;

thing; and I have others which we put in wear two years ago, bought by myself more than two years ago; that are quite worth putting new collars and wristbands on; but then I dare say that my calico may have cost a penny or so more than the other; yet when one goes to the trouble of making a shirt, it is worth the difference to have good material in it.

Miss
L. Osburn.
3 July, 1873.

7585. You said that some of the things bought by the committee cost more? Yes. I have now on the counter some unbleached linen that has been bought by Mr. Paxton for pillow-cases in the wards, and it is too narrow to make a proper sized pillow-case; it cost half-a-crown a yard, and I bought some proper stuff at Moore's for 1s. a yard.

7586. Do you mean to say that you bought stuff for a shilling a yard, and that Mr. Paxton bought unsuitable stuff for half-a-crown a yard? Yes. They are both there now in the store; most of Mr. Paxton's purchase with the bill, and I have Moore's bill. It is the same with serge that we wanted for the little boys' clothing. I bought some serge, which was coarse but strong, for 1s. 9d. per yard, and I gave some of it to the committee as a pattern, telling them the retail price, and they went to a wholesale shop and got serge not a bit better and gave 2s. a yard for it.

7587. Then you think that women can purchase things of this kind better than men? I think so really. I think there are some things that they can do better than men.

7588. And do they buy all sorts of things like this? Yes.

7589. Who buys the dusters and floor-cloths? They buy them all. The purchasing committee bought me a quantity last year, £26 worth of ponchos, and they are so unsuitable that we cannot use them; they come to pieces, and make fluff on the floor. It seems as if the committee, in doing these things, would save us a great deal of trouble, but really that is not the case. Their buying such unsuitable things keeps me back so much; I have been waiting for these pillow-cases for the last four weeks, and wanting to make them up.

7590. A witness has given us to understand that, some time ago, as I should judge from the tenor of the evidence, that through some remissness of yours there was a paucity of linen in the wards—soon after you came I think? When we first came there was a terrible paucity of linen—two ragged sheets on each bed. We had only about thirty sheets to send to the wash. They were washed and given to another ward, and then the sheets from that ward were washed and given to another, and so on. That was all we had to go on with.

7591. Was there not a complete change of linen throughout? No, certainly not—a very long way off that. To make a complete change there should be three sheets for each bed, but there was nothing like three. We could only muster about thirty sheets or thirty-five, besides those on the beds.

7592. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And sometimes the sheets require to be changed every day? Yes.

7593. *President.*] Here is a case. Mrs. Blundell says—"I asked for sheets for an amputation case, and it was really a very bad case. The patient had an excessive discharge of pus from the stump, and was supposed to have frequent changes of linen. A man with such frequent discharges required to be changed frequently; and after using one sheet until it was quite saturated, I went down to the linen store and asked for more sheets, and was very uncivilly treated, being refused the necessary sheets. I did not complain of it, but I continued to go on with the dirty linen, and I think I lost the respect and esteem of one of the medical officers, but I would not complain—I went on disobeying his orders. Did you get the linen? I did not. Was it Ann Parker who refused to give it you? It was her sister, Eliza. Did you complain of it? I did complain. To whom? To Miss Osburn. What did she say? She made no answer." I do not remember the particular case, but I know that there were many cases in which sheets should have been changed in those days, but which could not be changed.

7594. Because you had not the linen? No. I have marked as many as 200 sheets a day when we got the sheets.

7595. It took some time, I suppose, to get the hospital properly furnished with linen? Yes, I think it took two years to get it made up all round. Shirts take a long time making up, and they want 500 shirts to keep them going.

7596. I do not know whether this question has ever been asked you before, but have you ever considered the advisability of abolishing the system of admission by orders, and throwing the hospital open to all destitute persons, whether presented by a subscriber or not? Certainly, I think so. The hospital should be open to any one in truly necessitous circumstances, and it is often a great trouble, in the case of a person who is ill and has no friends, to run about and get the proper signatures. I have seen them come in the morning, and the manager will give them a ticket and tell them to get it signed by a clergyman or some one. They have no friends, and are often very ill, and I have often pitied them. It should not be the subscriber that gets them in, but the illness, the necessity of the cases.

7597. One witness has given evidence as if he thought the money of the institution was wasted in buying books of light literature for the Infirmary—Has any money been spent in that way? No. If I want to buy anything to give to a patient, I must go and buy it myself.

7598. Have you ever done so? Yes, I have. When they have wanted Bibles in foreign languages, I have hunted about for Bibles for them in Dutch, and Gaelic, and other languages, when they could not read English.

7599. Do they ask for them? Yes; and when they do I always get them, though the committee would not give me a penny for it.

7600. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you observed any levity on the part of the nurses—seen them dancing in the corridors or about the patients' beds? Seen them dancing—oh dear no. They do dance in the Nightingale wing, but not in the wards.

7601. They do not dance among the patients? No; they never do so that I know of.

7602. *Mr. Gould.*] You have said, in the course of your evidence, that Mr. Manning gave you orders not to interfere with the cleaning of the wards? Yes, he did.

7603. Did he tell you whose duty it was to clean the wards? He said that the manager was hurt, and had appealed to him, because I had taken upon myself to have the walls cleaned, and he said—"It will be better for you never to do that again; better leave it to him."

7604. When was that? It was before Mr. Manning left; he was secretary at the time.

7605. We have it in evidence that Mr. Manning gave the same instructions about not interfering in the cleaning of the wards, to the manager—that the manager was told not to interfere. He has said that on one occasion he found a heap of dirty clothes under a bed, and that he complained, and was told by Mr. Manning not to interfere again? Yes; he scolded a nurse in the ward before all the patients—roared at

Miss
L. Osburn.
3 July, 1873.

at her, and this upset her dignity. I went up into the ward and found her crying, and she told me what had happened. I spoke to Mr. Manning, and asked him to tell the manager not to do that again, because it destroys the influence of the nurses over the patients if you roar at them in that way.

7606. The manager said that Mr. Manning said he had nothing to do with the cleaning of the wards? I have always thought that it was his business, and that that was the reason I was always put down for mentioning it—that it was not considered a part of my duty. They could not have considered that the cleaning of the wards was my department, because I was so specially told that he was responsible. And when the building was cleaned in March last, they told me then I might henceforth take it into my own hands. The nurses, however, could not clean the walls; but suppose that the cleaning of the walls was my duty, what more could I do than ask the committee to let us have men to whitewash them?

7607. Mr. Stephen, in answer to a question [4359] as to where the blame lay that the hospital should get into such a dirty state, says—"That it should have got into the state it was in lately—I mean the excessively bad state—is the fault of the nursing staff, and partly of the committee perhaps, who having had these matters to a certain extent reported to them, may not have taken the steps that they should have taken. I do not want to throw all the blame on the nursing staff, but one would suppose that absolute vigilance would prevent the vermin attacking the patients, though nothing could keep them from the walls. While I do not acquit the committee of all blame, I do think that the chief blame rests on the nursing department"? I cannot help Mr. Stephen's opinion.

7608. It is evident that Mr. Stephen thinks it is the fault of the nurses? Yes; but could I have done whitewashing myself?

7609. Then again, Mr. Stephen says that the committee never heard that the wards were in so bad a state with the vermin. When asked about your statement with reference to the vermin crawling over a dying patient, he says—"Well, I do say, as far as I am personally concerned, that I never heard any account, written or verbal, from Miss Osburn, such as that, until lately. I do not remember it"? That I can well believe, because Mr. Stephen is here not perhaps more than three or four times a year. I might report it forty times and he would not hear of it. He has been here very seldom lately.

7610. I wish to know why it is that the sisters do not keep the book which is referred to in the instructions by Miss Nightingale; it is said that it would be a great advantage to keep such a book? That is, with the marks as to the probationers, "good," "bad," "indifferent," and so on. That we never began, because when we first came here we had all probationers and no nurses, and we had to train them as we could get them; and another thing is, that I have scarcely had a sufficient staff of sisters. I have not a sister or head nurse in each set of wards. I could do that now, however, but when we first came I could not do it. Only three of the nurses we found here remained, and the others were quite new; and those who were not, knew of no system of nursing—they were mere probationers. You were obliged to treat them exactly like probationers, and put them through all the wards in the same way as probationers.

7611. *Mr. Cowper.*] If the recommendation of the committee, that some of the nurses should be discharged and some scrubbers appointed, had been carried out, would it have rendered your department inefficient? Oh yes. We could not do with less nurses. That would never do. There were scrubbers here when we first came, and they did not answer at all.

7612. Do you not require more servants of that kind in the institution now? No, not women as scrubbers. We want men to sweep the walls and clean outside the walls, but there are always convalescent patients to scrub the floors of the wards.

7613. Is scrubbing a work that nurses could do themselves and still keep up a respectable appearance? All cleaning is done by 9 in the morning.

7614. But the scrubbing—is that work which the nurses could do and yet keep themselves clean? Some do it, but it is for their own pleasure. There is nurse Ann Brannigan, she takes a pride in her ward, and goes all over it with a brush after the convalescent patients have cleaned it, which they are quite able to do.

7615. The convalescent patients? Yes; and very willing. We never have any trouble in getting them. There used to be some trouble with them—a good deal more than there is now.

7616. Are the friends of patients who are dying admitted to see them? When we first came here it was disliked very much that they should remain in the hospital, and that is one of the subjects on which I and the manager have always disagreed. He does not like any visitor to be in the ward with a patient who is dying, but I was always accustomed to it at Home. It looks so cruel to turn them out. I was always begging for them to remain, and the manager would go and order them out.

7617. When their friends were dying? Yes. He does not do it so much now, because he does not come into the wards. I always give them leave to stay (if there is a wife or mother) with a dying patient. It does not disturb the ward at all, because we put a screen round, so that the other patients are not disturbed.

7618. *Mr. Ellis.*] Who selected the English sisters who came with you? The Nightingale Council, I believe. They would of course apply to Mrs. Wardropper, and ask whether they were suitable.

7619. Had you anything to do with the selection? No, I had not. I objected to two of them.

7620. Because it has been stated to us, as a proof of your incompetency, that you selected incompetent sisters? No, I did not select them at all, nor had I anything to do with their training.

7621. It has been complained that you refused to give some of them characters when they left this institution? No, I never did refuse.

7622. It was made the subject of a complaint to the committee, we have heard, that you refused to give characters to some nurses leaving the institution? No, I have never refused to give any one a character, but I have had complaints as to the kind of character I gave.

7623. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You gave them a simple discharge? Yes; I have said that they were respectable and trustworthy, but I have not given them a first class trained nurse's character, and they consider that they have all a claim to it. Of course I should lose all claim to regard with the public if I gave every one a character.

7624. That was what you refused to do—you refused to certify that they were thoroughly trained nurses? That is it. I would not give a first-rate trained nurse's character to a person who was not a first-rate trained nurse.

7625. *Mr. Ellis.*] It has been complained of you also, by some of the medical gentlemen, that you are in the habit of removing the nurses too frequently from ward to ward? I am obliged to change them more or less every three months, for I find that three months is as long as they can remain on night duty. I put a set of night nurses on duty every three months, and when they come off night duty I must take six more nurses from the wards and put them on night duty, and put those who come off into the wards. I remove as few as possible.

7626. What was stated was, that the nurse was generally removed from the ward just about the time that she got to understand the ways of the doctor and become useful? She should be able to understand as much as that in less than three months.

7627. It was said that they were removed suddenly and without intimation? Everybody knows that the change is made every three months—in March, June, September, and December.

7628. Is it an established rule to remove them periodically? Not every one. I have to take some off night duty and put others on. It necessitates six people being changed, but I always change as few as possible. Of course it is scarcely fair not to give a nurse an opportunity of learning in the surgical wards.

7629. Is it true that you change nurses every three days as a mere matter of caprice? I certainly never did such a thing; I have never done it.

7630. You change them according to some rule? Yes. They are never changed unless somebody leaves, or is sick; otherwise I never change a nurse except once in three months.

7631. Dr. Markey, in a note to his evidence, says—"I forgot to mention that Miss Osburn refused to send a nurse to attend a man in the tent when requested by me to do so?" I think that refers to a case which has been mentioned in the "house." A case was brought into the tent, and Mr. Markey sent me word that Mr. Roberts wanted an attendant for this man. It was pouring wet weather, and I came over to the manager and told him to get an attendant for the patient, as I was not empowered to do it, and he said he would do so, and in the meantime I got a nurse to take charge of the man, but I told Mr. Roberts that I could not undertake to nurse a tent case in the pouring rain.

7632. *President.*] It was a tent case? Yes, and at that time the tent was put a long way off down the green, and I had a nurse laid up from attending the tent. She was in bed with bronchitis.

7633. Did it involve attendance at night? Yes. I could not put a nurse all alone with a man half way down the green, so I said there must be a male attendant got. I think, with regard to the cleaning, it is most important that there should be a rule that the wards should be cleared out before the cleaning commences, and that should be done every year. It is impossible, as we have found during the late cleaning, to have the work thoroughly well done if the sick remain in the wards. There are forty patients in a ward to attend to, baths to be given, and the whole work of the institution carried on at the same time that we are trying to get the cleaning done. At Home a set of wards is always cleared completely of patients and then the cleaning begins, things were sent to the wash, and stock taken of everything.

7634. Mrs. Blundell seems to complain very much of your having on one occasion brought a doctor a piece of oiled silk—What were the circumstances connected with that case? I always take the oiled silk myself; I keep it locked up, and I take it up myself, to see how much the doctor wants; it is an expensive article—costs 12s. 6d. a yard; I keep it under lock and key; and if any is wanted, unless they send me down the size that they want, I take it up with me and cut off what is wanted in the ward myself always.

7635. Then you did not treat Mrs. Blundell in an exceptional way? Not at all.

7636. The doctor also in this case seems to have complained of your sending him a small quantity of this stuff, as if he were ill-used by your doing so? I think that was an excision case of Dr. McKay's; he wanted the splint re-covered every day and covered with this oiled silk; it would require a fresh piece every day. I suggested that he should use some tissue stuff we had that was quite good enough for a day.

7637. Is that the stuff recommended by Dr. Renwick—oiled paper? Yes. It is of little expense, and very good stuff. I thought it would do, and I suggested it to Dr. McKay, but he would not hear of it. We dressed the patient with the oiled silk for a day or two, and then we used the other, and said nothing about it, and it did quite as well. It was a mere whim of Dr. McKay's, and in these cases I think that it is wrong to give such expensive things.

7638. On the score of economy, you think that it is better to look after a matter of that sort than to make a fuss about a bottle of champagne? Indeed I do.

7639. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did Dr. Roberts give lectures in the Infirmary? Yes; two I think.

7640. We have heard it said that you gave up lecturing because Dr. Roberts began to do it? I never thought of such a thing. I was extremely obliged to Dr. Roberts or to any one who would give instruction to the nurses.

7641. *President.*] One gentleman here is anxious to know whether you are a member of a religious house in England, known as St. John's House? No.

7642. In this German Hospital that you attended, were the people Protestants or Catholics? Protestants; Lutherans; very evangelical indeed.

7643. We have been told that at one time you were styled "lady superior"? Yes.

7644. We wish to know how you came to have that title? Of course in my agreement I am called "lady superintendent"—that was my title; but I found that there was a superintendent here. Mr. Blackstone, the manager, was then called the superintendent, that was his official title, and it made so much confusion and was so unpleasant in many ways, that I had to give up my title. I spoke to Mr. Stephen and Mr. Manning about it, and said it was too unpleasant to go on, and that I must be called either "matron" or "superior." I never dreamt about there being any religious feeling about it. It was felt that "matron" was not a title, and so I was called "lady superior." It was begun in the hospital. I used to get Mr. Blackstone's bills and letters, and I thought people would think I was some connection of his. I did not like it at all; I was exceedingly annoyed at that time.

7645. *Mr. Gould.*] Did Mr. Roberts ever speak to you about it, and recommend you not to take the title of "lady superior"? Yes; Mr. Roberts told me, I remember, that people would attach a religious idea to it, and that they would object to it. I told him that there was not the slightest religious feeling about it in my mind. The moment the manager's title was changed to what it now is, I took back my own. No one ever asked me to take it back.

7646. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you ever asked the nurses to call you "lady superior"? Never; I never asked them to call me anything in any way.

7647. *President.*] One gentleman has charged you with being unfairly partial to Roman Catholics. As a matter of fact, how many out of the total number of people in the Nightingale Wing are Protestants? There are thirty-three people in the Nightingale Wing. There is a housekeeper, a Roman Catholic. Nurse Ann Brannigan, nurse Rafter, and nurse Schofield, are Roman Catholics. There are twenty-nine Protestants and four Roman Catholics; the three servants are Protestants; and the young woman in the linen-room

Miss
L. Osburn.

3 July, 1873.

is

Miss
L. Osburn.

is a Protestant; and the sisters are Protestants; there are only the three nurses and the housekeeper who are Roman Catholics.

3 July, 1873.

7648. *Mr. Goold.*] Is not, in all the hospitals you have known in London, the title "matron" used instead of "lady superintendent"? Well, it depends on the hospital. In some the title "matron" is used. In St. Thomas's, which is an old hospital, the title "matron" is used in the hospital; but the same person is the "lady superintendent" of the Nightingale Training School, and is generally addressed as "lady superintendent."

7649. Is there any hospital in London in which the title of "lady superior" is adopted? Oh yes; there is a lady superior in the University College Hospital; a lady superior in King's College Hospital; in Charing Cross Hospital there is a sister superior; and in the Great Northern Hospital there is a superior.

7650. Are these institutions marked by any particular attachment to ritualistic views: we have been told that there is one hospital conducted strictly upon —? Well, the St. Margaret sisters are rather High Church, and they nurse the University College Hospital.

7651. Where this title is used, the tendency is to ritualism? No, I do not think so, for in the Great Northern Hospital they are Lutherans and Evangelical.

7652. *President.*] Low Church? Yes, very Evangelical indeed. At Aldersgate there is a superintendent; at St. George's there is a matron; at Bartholomew's there is a matron.

7653. You were prepared to take either title? Yes, I was.

George John Pattieson, Esq., M.D., called in and examined, at his own request:—

G. J.
Pattieson,
Esq., M.D.

3 July, 1873.

7654. *President.*] You are one of the out-surgeons of the Sydney Infirmary? I was; but I am not now.

7655. How long did you act? For about two years.

7656. How long is it since you ceased to act? About twelve months.

7657. I believe that you have some suggestions to make to the Commission as to the mode of working this portion of the arrangements of the Infirmary? I think that the out-door surgeons should be entirely honorary, and should be made assistant-surgeons to the staff here. They should do the work as honorary assistant surgeons, without any pay whatever; and I think the best men in Sydney could be got to take the positions. That is the system in other hospitals. This Infirmary is a terribly managed place altogether—it was in my time, at any rate. If you wrote to the committee you could not even get a reply. The out-door surgeons were ignored.

7658. Is not the system of paying the out-door surgeons in force in the English hospitals? No. The position should be quite honorary—the out-door surgeons should be the assistant honorary surgeons of the hospital.

7659. Have you made any suggestions to the committee on this subject? Yes, frequently. I have talked to the manager and to the honorary surgeons—Dr. Fortescue and others—on the subject. It would save the hospital a good deal of money in the way of fees to out-door men, and you would get the best men in Sydney to take the office.

7660. The inducement being, that they could come here as honorary assistant surgeons? Yes; and afterwards come in as honorary surgeons; that is, supposing I was assistant honorary surgeon to Dr. Fortescue, and he were not at home on some occasion when he would be required, then I would be sent for, and afterwards if a vacancy occurred I would have a chance of becoming an honorary surgeon.

7661. Is that system in force in England? Yes, in London and in the provincial hospitals too.

7662. You think that it is desirable that these men should hold office for some definite time? Yes; I think that at a certain time they should go out, let it be eight or ten years, but at any rate the time should be limited, and other men should be allowed to come in. Let the honorary surgeons be chosen from the honorary assistant surgeons. Let there be no elections for the honorary surgeons, but let the honorary assistant surgeons be elected, and then let vacancies on the honorary staff be filled from the honorary assistant staff. Suppose an honorary surgeon dies or retires, then his place could be filled up from the honorary assistant staff.

7663. You think that that would be a sufficient inducement to get the best men to take the office and do the work faithfully? Yes.

7664. Do you think that the charity of this place is abused by people who have no right to look for assistance from it? Yes, very much so indeed.

7665. In consequence of the committee not taking any notice of representations made to it, did you come to any conclusion as to its being too large or unwieldy? I really gave the place up in disgust. I did make one suggestion that was acted upon, and that was with reference to the division of the districts. The districts were unfairly divided. Dr. Eichler, for instance, saw sixteen patients a month, while I would have 200. I suggested that the surgeons should change their districts every month; but the committee would not hear of it—they ignored me; but I thought that would be a fair way of equalizing the work—to let a man have light work some months and heavy work in others.

7666. Can the districts be more equally divided? Most assuredly they could. I got my district divided into two, and another surgeon, Dr. Spencer, appointed; but that was the only thing they ever took any notice of. Afterwards, in making reports, I found that I could not get anything done. I wrote to the manager, and could get no reply at all.

7667. Was that the fault of the manager or of the committee? I do not know. I never got any reply from the manager. I spoke to him, and he said that he never got any reply from the committee. I made another suggestion with a view of economizing the time here of both the dispensers and the surgeons. At present each out-patient hands his paper over to the dispenser, who puts it into a book, and when that patient comes again for medicine or advice, you have to search through the book for his original order. A great deal of time is wasted in this way. I suggested that it would be simpler for the patient to keep his paper, and hand it in with his bottle every time he came. There would then be no loss of time in hunting patients' orders. This is not done. There is so much obstruction in the place that no improvements can be effected, and there were four of us resigned all about the same time, Dr. Spencer, Dr. Eichler, and, I think, Dr. Fyffe, and myself, because it was impossible to get any suggestions attended to. It would be far better to let a patient keep his paper, and when he goes to get his physic, hand it in; then you would see at once what the man has been getting, instead of having to fish all through a book for it. The management of this institution altogether is a long way behind the time.

7668.

G. J.
Pattieson,
Esq., M.D.

3 July, 1873.

7668. It is old-fashioned? I never saw such an institution in my life.
7669. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you ever attend hospitals as a surgeon? Yes, I did.
7670. Have you done so in the Old Country? Yes.
7671. *President.*] Can you tell us what the practice is there with regard to out-patients, as distinguished from the practice here? Patients come with their papers to the dispensers—come to a little window and put in their papers on which the prescriptions are written, and the paper is handed back to each one with his medicine; here, of course, the dispenser takes the papers and puts them into a book, all the A's together, and the B's, and so on. When a patient comes, you say "What is your name?" "Malony." "Well, which Malony—there are so many Malonys?" "Bridget Malony," and so on, and in this way the doctors are kept sometimes an hour over their time. It is very slow work.
7672. The patient brings a recommendation from a subscriber, and the doctor examines that? Yes.
7673. The patient then takes the doctor's prescription to the dispensary? Yes, and the dispenser keeps that and puts it into a book; and it takes a long time for the dispenser to put up these papers and insert them in the different doctors' books.
7674. You think that every patient should retain his own prescription? Yes.
7675. *Mr. Goold.*] But suppose that he lost the paper, what course would be pursued? That would be his own fault, and he should not have another one.
7676. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that the majority of the patients who get out-door relief would cheerfully pay a shilling or two and sixpence a week? A great many would. Another suggestion which I made was, that all the men who come to the dispensary with gonorrhœa and syphilis should be made to pay something, and it was acted upon for some time. There are a great many men who come suffering from gonorrhœa and syphilis; and I said if they could afford to get it, they could afford to pay for the cure of it. I used to refuse such cases unless they paid some time, and then things got bad. The Rev. Mr. O'Reilly would send them down, and I would send them back to him stating the disease, and the same with Dr. Lang, who wrote to me and said that I did quite right. These rules should be enforced strictly. There are so many cases come here for out-door relief, cases of gonorrhœa and syphilis.
7677. *President.*] Do you see any advantage in having a dispensary in Regent-street, in preference to having it in any other part of the town? Do you mean at Redfern?
7678. Yes—do you think that there is more poverty in that part of the town? No, I do not think there is so much there as there is about Cumberland-street.
7679. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that the best surgeons in the town would undertake the duties of honorary assistant surgeons? We would compete for the position—all the best men would compete, if we had a chance of becoming honorary surgeons when vacancies occurred. We should be the assistant surgeons, each attached to honorary surgeons; and should be present when needed, and have the same interest in the hospital that the honoraries have, although we should be merely subordinates to them.
7680. *Mr. Ellis.*] And you think that this would be an acceptable change to the members of the profession? I think so. All the best men in Sydney would compete for the office, with the chance of afterwards being made honorary surgeons.
7681. *Mr. Goold.*] They would be made honorary surgeons when vacancies occurred? Yes. Let the election take place for assistant honorary surgeon, and those who were elected to that position would then have one foot in, and afterwards the staff could elect from the assistants their own man when a vacancy occurred.
7682. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The assistant honorary surgeon would, as a matter of course, take the position of honorary surgeon in case of a vacancy occurring? Yes.
7683. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is this the practice at Home? Yes.
7684. *President.*] The assistant surgeons would be attached each to a particular surgeon? Yes, each surgeon would have his honorary assistant surgeon.
7685. Suppose that a vacancy occurred in the honorary staff, would the surgeon retiring be succeeded, as a matter of course, by the man who is his assistant? I would not like to give an opinion as to that. That could be decided by the committee or by the honorary medical staff. I should think, if you were an honorary surgeon and I were your honorary assistant surgeon, and you retired, it would follow that I should step into your shoes.
7686. But in that way the best men might not always be got? If you make the election for the assistant honorary surgeons on this plan, you will get the best medical men in Sydney to go in for the position; and I would leave it to the honorary staff and the committee to use their own judgment in electing the honorary surgeons.
7687. Elect them from the whole? Yes, I would not object to that. I would not object, if I were an honorary assistant surgeon, to one of my colleagues being made honorary surgeon instead of me, as I would know that my turn was coming sooner or later.
7688. Would you propose to secure to the honorary assistant surgeon the right to succeed to the surgeonship if a vacancy occurred? I would secure it to one of them; but supposing that you were an honorary surgeon and I were your assistant, I would not propose to secure to myself the right to succeed you by any means.
7689. Would you confine the choice of a successor to the retiring honorary? No, to the staff and the committee. I would not permit you to appoint your successor.
7690. Suppose that an honorary died, how would you appoint a successor? From the assistant surgeons or physicians.
7691. But there might be able men willing to take the office who were not assistant surgeons or physicians? You mean outsiders?
7692. Yes? I would have nothing to do with them.
7693. Then the best men might be excluded? Not at all. They would come in as honorary assistants.
7694. But a man might not choose to be an assistant surgeon—probably an old man who had had considerable experience in the profession would not like to come in as an assistant? It would be a position of honor, and an old man would like to come in just as much as a young one.
7695. Would a medical man in first-class practice come in and take the position? Yes, I think so. I would stand myself to-morrow.
7696. But suppose that when the position of honorary surgeon were vacant, there were better men outside willing to fill it? That is not likely, because amongst the assistants you might depend on having the best men. That is the case in London, in Edinburgh, and in Paris. The system is the same in all these places, and there the best men are attached to the hospitals all the World over.

G. J. Pattieson, Esq., M.D.

3 July, 1873.

7697. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you not think that professional jealousy would prevent a large class of men from coming in and being assistant surgeons to men who were their inferiors? I believe that if a man is an educated man, and has intelligence, he will not object to being an assistant surgeon, even to an inferior, if he has a chance of himself becoming an honorary surgeon.

7698. *Mr. Goold.*] You have said that there are abuses connected with the out-door dispensary—will you say what they are? You mean outside?

7699. Yes? There is one as to the way in which the papers are given to the patients, and another is as to the class of patients who come there. There are many who should not come. There is another as to a class of patients we are overrun with—I mean the syphilis and gonorrhœa cases; and another is—I do not know whether to call it an abuse of the out-door department, but I know that I never had any replies to any letters which I wrote to the manager of the institution. I think I got one reply, that is all; and when I asked the manager about it, he said that the committee never took any notice of any correspondence with reference to the out-door relief.

7700. Can you, from your experience, suggest any remedies for the abuses that have come under your notice? One is, that any letter sent to the committee by an out-door surgeon should be answered in some way or other—that the surgeon should at least be treated with courtesy. Another suggestion I would make is, that the patients should retain their prescriptions; and another is, that patients who come with certain special diseases should pay a small fee to the institution. I think that is all.

7701. What is your view with regard to the Government giving orders for the admission of patients into the Infirmary—would you recommend the abolition of these Government orders? No, I would not. I have frequently found that it is the only way in which a patient can be got into the Infirmary.

7702. *President.*] Would it not be better to abolish the system of orders altogether, and throw the hospital open to every one who needed assistance? Certainly; but who is to discriminate as to the urgent cases?

7703. Who discriminates now? Are you to have one person in authority who shall say whether a case shall be admitted or refused?

7704. Suppose the house physician and surgeon should have the power of admitting patients? Yes, I would agree to that.

7705. And the abolition of orders? Yes, under such circumstances I would, but only under such circumstances, because I frequently had to send down myself to the Colonial Secretary's Office when I could not get a patient in, and the order has been given, and the man taken in.

WEDNESDAY, 9 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Alfred Roberts, Esq., called in and further examined:—

A. Roberts, Esq.

9 July, 1873.

Mr. Roberts: Permit me to hand in two Parliamentary papers of mine. One is a Report upon Country Hospitals, and the other is a Report on the Victoria Barracks at Paddington. (*See Appendix L.2.*)

7706. *President.*] We have thought it expedient to recall you in order to have your evidence on some few points that have arisen. Will you tell us, please, what are the essential features of the Nightingale system? Perhaps its essential features are very similar to those carried out here. That is to say, at St. Thomas's Hospital there is a matron, and there are sisters, and there are nurses, and there are probationers, and there are cleaners.

7707. Then, in all essential respects, the system carried out in the Infirmary is the Nightingale system? In form it is similar—quite similar.

7708. What difference, if any, is there between it and the Nightingale system? The difference arises in minor matters of detail. I may mention one for instance—the way in which the sisters here were changed frequently from ward to ward, which is contrary to the system adopted at St. Thomas's; another is, that at St. Thomas's the sisters reside entirely in their rooms off the wards. That could not be carried out here except in the south wing, but it could be carried out there, and there is every facility for its being done—quite as great facilities as there are at St. Thomas's Hospital.

7709. Is there anything else? It is a difficult matter to explain, and I should say that there is a difference, perhaps, and a very material one, and that is the very much greater assumption of dignity on the part of the staff that came up from St. Thomas's to that which occurs at St. Thomas's.

7710. In what way? It is a very difficult thing to explain to a non-professional gentleman, except perhaps by an instance, and—well, I may mention one instance which will show you the principle of what I mean. I remember being called to a consultation there at 12 o'clock at night, to assist my colleague, with the rest of the medical staff, to perform the operation of tracheotomy upon a child, to save its life. It was between 11 and 12 o'clock at night; and the surgeon considered, and we concurred with him, that a nurse should sit up with the child for the rest of the night, to apply sponges and warm water. We sent a message to the Nightingale wing with a request that a nurse should be supplied, and Miss Osburn declined to do so. She was responsible for the nursing of the patients, and she declined it. That would have been impossible at St. Thomas's Hospital. And I need not say any more, because that is the temper and disposition in which the main difference lies.

7711. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are the surgeon's orders imperative on a nurse? The discipline of all the nurses rests with the lady superintendent; but all directions as to what is to be done for each patient must come from the medical attendant, and the nurse must carry them out. The surgeon's request to the matron for any nurse would be complied with instantly.

7712. *President.*] Though it might disorganize the whole staff? That is quite out of the question. When you have twenty or thirty nurses, any one of whom would have been delighted to get up and sit with the child, there could be no difficulty; but why, in a great emergency, is a nurse not to be put out of a night's rest, when a medical man is liable to be called up any night and lose his night's rest?—

7713. I do not mean that? You used an expression which seemed to imply that.

7714. I meant to what extent was the staff to be disorganized? It could not be disorganized to any extent; but, undoubtedly, to any extent that would be necessary. You see that "though it might disorganize the whole staff," is an *outré* mode of speech. Disorganization could not exist in the slightest degree.

degree. For instance, the greatest number of accidents I ever saw come into the hospital at any one time was from the breaking of a balcony in King-street. There were six or seven cases brought in, and two or three of them were badly hurt. That might have taken two or three extra nurses during the night, and I never saw any one the worse for it out of the whole staff.

7715. *Mr. Ellis.*] That was before the present nursing staff came to the Colony? It was.

7716. *President.*] Were you in the Colony when the English sisters left the Infirmary? Yes, I was. I was a member of the committee which examined into the subject at the time.

7717. You recommended their going, I believe? Yes, I did.

7718. What was the reason of that recommendation? I sat at the Board, at the greatest inconvenience, for many years, with an earnest desire to support Miss Osburn as the chief of her department. Knowing her weak points from the commencement, knowing also her good qualities, and thinking and hoping always that, by tendering her advice when I could; and by supporting her temperately and kindly when I could, as an officer—in point of fact, always having the feeling that, as long as she retained the office she should obtain the full support of the Board, but feeling that a spirit had risen up between some of the sisters who came out with her and herself, I felt that there was only one thing to be done, and that was for the sisters to go. Moreover, I considered that one sister (I do not think that more than one was actually discharged at the time), I considered her conduct to have been extremely insubordinate.

7719. Which one is that? The one who is now in the Benevolent Asylum—Mrs. Blundell—the thin one—the fly-away one. I consider that her conduct was extremely bad. I do not know that we discharged any others, or put it in the form of a dismissal. She was practically dismissed.

7720. Then they were not got rid of upon the *ipse dixit* of Miss Osburn? Certainly not. A committee sat and took evidence, and came to conclusions upon that evidence.

7721. Were the other sisters of a different class to Mrs. Blundell and the one now remaining in the Infirmary—persons of more education? The one now at Melbourne, and who has been doing fairly well there ever since, was a better educated person, and Sister Bessie, now married to a railway station-master, was of about the same class. The one remaining in the Infirmary is the least educated of the entire staff. The matron at Netley informed me that the one at Melbourne had written Home to have her sister trained, so that she might come and join her, so that I presume she is satisfied.

7722. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you known any instances in which nurses have been taken out of the institution to nurse private patients? I only know of one instance, in which the present sister went out to nurse Mrs. Lambton. There was another case of a nurse who went to attend Mrs. Macgregor. They were both cases of ovariectomy.

7723. Have you known of any cases in which medical men have made applications for nurses, and been refused? I do not quite understand.

7724. Have you known any instances of medical men connected with the institution applying for nurses, and being refused? I have an impression on my mind that there were such cases, but I cannot call them individually to my mind.

7725. Was it ever intended that the trained nurses of the Infirmary should go out and nurse private patients? The intention undoubtedly was—and the Nightingale wing was built with that intention—to have an educational staff to work the Infirmary and train nurses, to be supplied out as experienced nurses to country hospitals. That was the original idea; and then there was a secondary one, less clearly marked out, that the nurses were to be let out to private patients in cases of very severe illness. The original design was to supply from the Sydney Infirmary trained nurses to the country hospitals. You asked me just now, Mr. President, the difference between the two systems. I perhaps may say that that which struck me very much, and which I found was deeply impressed on Miss Nightingale's mind, was the absence of a sufficient spirit of concord in the Sydney Infirmary—a sort of breaking up of the family—which distressed her extremely. She seemed to think that the nursing staff should be as much as possible not heard of—or hardly heard of at all—known and loved by the patients, and esteemed by the doctors and the directors; and the excitement that arose, and all this religious turmoil, was most distressing to Miss Nightingale.

7726. *Mr. Ellis.*] Does she assume that nurses, then, are exempt from the ordinary foibles of ladies? Oh no, but it is the duty of the head of the nursing staff to consider their work of nursing a quiet, tranquil operation, and one from which these disputes must be excluded as much as possible.

7727. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that the committee were chargeable with exciting that feeling, rather than the nurses themselves—some of them disliked her, because, they said, she was a Roman Catholic, and they took the part of some of the nurses against Miss Osburn, was not that it—that is my recollection of it? Yes, I think so.

7728. *President.*] Were you here during the investigation into that religious matter? Yes, I was.

7729. Did not a great deal of the disorganization of the staff arise from that sort of interference on the part of the committee, of which you complained in your evidence the other day, by which means the sisters got out of their depth and cockered up? I think that the first mistake was made by the lady superintendent assuming the title of lady superior.

7730. Do you know whether she did so under advice? I do not know.

7731. If she did it under advice, do you think that she is to blame? I know that it is contrary to the principles of the Nightingale system. I know that she came out as the lady superintendent, sent out by the Nightingale fund. I know that such a title is contrary to their spirit, and that she did not receive any advice to adopt that name from Mrs. Wardropper or from Miss Nightingale; that is to say, that Miss Nightingale was surprised to hear of it. She had not that title when she arrived here. No doubt she thought she had good reasons for assuming it; but it was a great mistake.

7732. Do you know the circumstances under which she did it? No, I do not pretend to know.

7733. *Mr. Ellis.*] What was it that led Miss Nightingale to express her deep regret,* as you have stated in your communication to us, at the failure of the nursing staff sent out here? Well, it is impossible for me to give you a definite answer to that question. I did not ask Miss Nightingale what opinion she had formed; but, in conversation with me, she seemed to be aware of the circumstances of the nursing staff of the Sydney Infirmary—she had seen papers and heard of the religious dissensions. 7734.

* NOTE.—Mr. Roberts sent in the following memo. :—

“I wish to add the following to my former evidence upon the nursing department of the Infirmary :—During my investigations in London, I satisfied myself, by practical observation, that the system introduced and carried out by Miss Osburn differs in some material features from the Nightingale system, and in such difference is, in my opinion, much inferior to it. I have the authority of Miss Florence Nightingale for stating that I found her impressed with a feeling of the deepest disappointment in the results attained by the staff sent to Sydney, which she appeared to consider as the nearest approach to failure which their establishment had received.”

- A. Roberts, Esq.
9 July, 1873.
7734. Yes, I can understand that, but I want to know whether she gave you to understand that she knew of anything particularly as to the nursing here being a failure, because I do not regard the squabbling of some ladies as anything affecting the character of the nursing? I can tell you nothing nearer than that—that I found Miss Nightingale impressed with a feeling of regret that there should be such a want of concord among the nurses here. She asked me to go and see her, and upon my going to her I found her to be impressed with the fact mentioned in the memorandum which I have sent to you.
7735. What fact? She was, as I have said, “impressed with a feeling of the deepest disappointment in the results attained by the staff sent to Sydney, which she appeared to consider as the nearest approach to failure which their establishment had received.” I presume that she had sufficient information to satisfy her mind on the fact,—that she was not satisfied, as I have said, with the results here.
7736. Have you any idea why she was not satisfied? That would lead me into a personal discussion—too personal a discussion.
7737. Was it because the nursing of the patients was not fairly attended to? She considered that the whole thing was in the highest degree unsatisfactory.
7738. Did she give any reason for it—How long were you in conversation with her? About two hours.
7739. You were talking to her for two hours, and surely she would have given some reason for the belief she expressed? Yes, I— Well—
7740. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Upon what evidence did she say that she came to this conclusion? —
7741. *Mr. Ellis.*] That is just what I want to know, or that is what I want to get out. It appears that Miss Nightingale, lying sick in bed, stated this, and I want to know did she say why she stated it. She might have been misinformed for anything we know to the contrary? I remember one expression of hers, which was —; well, I do not like to mention one thing without another.
7742. We may as well have all the facts that you can give us. Did you give her any impression as to the state of matters? I gave her my own impressions afterwards undoubtedly.
7743. Were your impressions for or against the nursing staff? They were decidedly against Miss Osburn’s tact and judgment.
7744. What did you complain of—did you complain of the assumption of dignity shown by her not allowing you a nurse—which after all is not much of an assumption? It is an extremely difficult thing to deal with in this way. You ask me “what did I complain of”—immediately making the assumption that I complained. I complained of nothing to Miss Nightingale. My conversation with Miss Nightingale was a conversation between two persons who were deeply interested in the development of good nursing; and, for my own part, I am certainly one of the parties who more than any one else have sacrificed time and everything else to helping that end; and in conversation with her—it was a question of, as it were, interchanges of thought and opinions, regrets in some cases, pitying others in others, and I think with the kindest spirit in all; but certainly not any complaint.
7745. What were her reasons for saying that you had her authority for stating that she was “impressed with a feeling of the deepest disappointment in the results attained by the staff sent to Sydney, which she appeared to consider as the nearest approach to failure their establishment had received”? She did not give any reasons. Her authority came in this way:—As I was going away I said—“Now, Miss Nightingale, a good deal that I have seen at St. Thomas’s, and some things I have heard even from you, have astonished me a good deal. I cannot say, I am sure, what I may find in Sydney; but I should like to know, if it is necessary—if at any time circumstances should arise that make it appear to me desirable to mention any part of your conversation—should you have any objection to my doing so?” Her words were—“Anything and everything are at your command.”
7746. That is what I want you to tell us—what was it she said? Quite so; but it is difficult for me to give you points of a conversation of that character that extended over several hours.
7747. But you have made a general statement without giving any reasons for it—you say that Miss Nightingale expressed deep regret at the failure of her system here. Now, I want to know in what respect it was a failure; because even the opinion of Miss Nightingale herself, if it were unsupported by any facts, I would receive with a lawyer-like reserve? Well, I take it differently, because I think she was simply anxious for success, and it was to her simply a matter of disappointment. One question which was discussed between us was the title of “lady superior,” which she strongly objected to. Another point I was alluding to just now, which I cannot recollect her words upon, because I did not fully understand her feeling. She said—“What grieves me so much is that Miss Osburn should have allowed her staff to fall away.” She did not use the term that “she did not mother them”; but the impression on my mind was that they went away under her, and that she should have managed at all risks to have held them together.
7748. By their “falling away,” do you mean that they fell off in skill, or simply separated? That, in the first place, a want of care had crept in, and, as I gathered, she thought that there was some mismanagement from that. I did not go into a discussion as to what her reasons were, but that was one of the things mentioned.
7749. But she could scarcely look upon a little disagreement among ladies as the downfall of her system? But some of those terrible papers went Home to her, you know.
7750. *Mr. Cowper.*] It is possible that she was prejudiced then? I can tell you that Miss Nightingale said that Miss Osburn worked under her very industriously to learn the practical duties of a nurse.
7751. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do I understand you generally that this expression of regret had reference rather to disagreements between these ladies than to any intrinsic failure? That is just what I wish to avoid. By trying to recollect one or two points in a two hours’ conversation I have led you to suppose that these are the reasons, whereas we did not go into actual reasons at all.
7752. But give us the facts, and let us judge for ourselves? Quite so: but does it not occur to you that Miss Nightingale would not give an opinion that was not well founded—that she would not judge loosely of her own system?
7753. But you give us the result of her judgment, which is highly unfavourable? But she does not sit as you do, as judges.
7754. But she gives an opinion which will bear rather hardly upon a lady when it goes into print, and I would urge you to give the reasons for that opinion if you can? I cannot, but I really feel rather vexed that I have attempted to mention any of her supposed reasons.
7755. That can’t be helped. If you say you cannot give any reasons, there is an end of the matter? I cannot, and I strongly object to the one or two reasons I have given being taken as the only ones.
7756. Then you cannot give any reasons? No, I cannot.

7757. You say that Miss Nightingale's opinion is that it is the nearest approach to a failure that her system has yet received? Yes.

7758. And that in the course of a two hours' conversation with you, she gave no reasons for coming to that opinion? My two hours' conversation, if you please, was of a strictly conversational character—a conversation in which I did not ask for any reasons—it was strictly conversation.

7759. But then I understand that you asked her permission to make use of any statement of hers, if you thought it desirable to do so? Exactly.

7760. And then you give us a statement that she disapproved of the conduct of the nursing staff here, and you give no reasons why she did? I said that she regretted the state of things here.

7761. Ladies are often subject to regrets without much reason in them? If you write to Miss Nightingale I have no doubt that she will give you her reasons, but I really cannot give them.

7762. Well, I only want to get at the facts—I do not want to get any evidence either in favour of, or against Miss Osburn;—I never saw the lady until she was examined here, but I am anxious to get the full truth in reference to any statement of this kind? I do not think you will get the full truth by taking down any points that I can call to mind.

7763. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I am afraid that all we have taken down will, without explanation, be very damaging to Miss Osburn? My reason for writing that memo. was, that I thought it much better that it should be stated, rather than that the character of modern nursing should suffer.

7764. *Mr. Ellis.*] In what respect is the nursing defective then? If you ask for my reasons for thinking so, you will get them directly.

7765. We want Miss Nightingale's reasons? I cannot give them.

7766. You give her opinions then in the interests of nursing, but you do not give us any information that we can make use of in the interests of nursing, that is what we want? It would be utterly impossible for me to do so.

7767. I think, with all due respect for a lady of Miss Nightingale's high position, it is a good deal to say that she disapproves of a system, but gives no reason for such disapproval—that is an assumption of dignity which is much greater than that of a nurse refusing to attend a patient? If she were here, she would doubtless give them to you.

7768. *President.*] Why, may I ask, having been examined twice before the Commission, and asked many questions relating to the nursing here, and taking the interest you have always done in the nursing system, did you not state all this before? If you will look at my evidence, I think that you will see that I have been actuated by a desire to convey a similar opinion, without saying anything more distressing to Miss Osburn than I could avoid saying.

7769. *Mr. Ellis.*] Your opinion was so very favourable that I was rather staggered when that memorandum came in? When I came to read over my evidence carefully, and consider the question, I came to the conclusion that I had hardly fulfilled my duty, and I felt therefore that it was but right to make the addendum which I did make.

7770. *Mr. Goold.*] Looking at the importance of this inquiry, in regard to an important institution, ought any feeling, such as you allude to, have actuated you;—should we not have the fullest information with regard to all the officers, high or low? Certainly.

7771. *President.*] I want to know why it was that you did not state all this before, because it is of the utmost importance? I think if you will refer to those remarks upon nursing which I read —

7772. *Mr. Ellis.*] They set out certain amiabilities that you thought should characterize nurses, but they did not point out any defects? No, not to those who are not aware that defects exist.

7773. *Mr. Goold.*] I was going to ask Dr. Roberts to give us his view of the general system of nursing as it is now carried on in the Infirmary? I have not seen sufficient of it within the last twelve months. I cannot speak of it.

7774. So far as you have seen it, then? I cannot speak of it. To be able to speak of nursing, you must be frequently in the wards.

7775. *Mr. Ellis.*] In answer to a question from me, you said that the present nursing system had done a great deal of good, and was a great improvement? Yes, I quite think so. If you go on further, you will find in another answer to the question—"Do you approve of the Nightingale system?"—I said, "Yes, if it is faithfully carried out."

7776. There was a question put by Mr. Goold—"Is it true that, as a rule, the Nightingale system has failed in England?" and you say—"No, upon the whole, it has been a success. You will find medical men in London, and in the country, who will object to it, and that has arisen from the fact that there are some lady superintendents who have taken too much upon themselves."? Yes, in some cases.

7777. In fact, it would be hard for doctors and lady superintendents who take too much upon themselves to go on together, as, from evidence we have had, the doctors seem to think that there should be no authority but theirs in the institution? You are merely speaking of the evidence of certain doctors?

7778. Yes? —

7779. *Mr. Goold.*] You were connected with the Infirmary before you went to England? Yes, for nearly twenty years.

7780. And from your knowledge of the nursing system since Miss Osburn has been there, what opinion have you formed of the working of the system? I do not think that in some respects her system has differed from the Nightingale system, as I found it carried out in St. Thomas's Hospital. It has been a great improvement on the system which was adopted here before, and conducted by a lady who I am sure is very talented and highly conscientious, but who has views of her own, with regard to nursing, beyond those of the Nightingale system, and has endeavoured to carry out those views, and not been always judicious in carrying them out.

7781. *President.*] What are those views? The assumption of a position which is not taken under the Nightingale system by any officers.

7782. Is that the difference to which you have alluded as existing here, as compared with the system in England? Yes, to a certain extent.

7783. What other differences are there? The changing of the sisters I have referred to. The others are—I should like to be very explicit indeed, but it is so very difficult, and it is a question of a matter of detail—when they first arrived, there was a great assumption of power by the lady superintendent.

7784. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you not think that that has led to much of the difficulty that has arisen—that assumption of power? I am quite sure that it led to a great deal of difficulty.

7785.

A. Roberts,
Esq.

9 July, 1873.

A. Roberts, Esq. 7785. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Was it not necessary, from the state in which she found things? No, not in the slightest degree; I think it depends entirely on her temperament.

7786. *Mr. Goold.*] You said just now that you would like to be explicit? I did.

9 July, 1873.

7787. I think that it is necessary you should. I regard this as a most important inquiry, and I do not think that private individuals should be considered when the interests of the Infirmary are at stake; and if there is anything in regard to Miss Osburn's management that you can tell us, we ought to know it? —

7788. *President.*] I am sure that it is the wish of the Commission that every inquiry should be made, and that no one should be shielded, but if there is a charge to be made it should be made clearly and distinctly? Well then—but I do not wish this taken down —

7789. Pardon me; I think it should go down? It is not with reference to Miss Osburn.

7790. It should go down, no matter to whom it has reference? I should prefer to give my opinion, and if it is of no value there let it rest; it is not my part to attempt to rake up old matters—little matters of detail—which is the only way of proving things—and it does not seem to me to be required. For instance, the only way in which I could prove it would be by mentioning a host of little matters, each comparatively small in itself, and the exact circumstances of which I may have forgotten, and which it would be very unpleasant to rake up.

7791. *Mr. Ellis.*] I understand that what Mr. Goold asks for, and what I would certainly like to have, are some specific charges against the management of the institution. If you have none to make, of course we have no wish to bother you; and I pressed you so hard, I tell you candidly, under the impression that you had in your own mind certain facts which you would disclose if you were pressed to do so; therefore I tried so hard to get an answer about Miss Nightingale's reasons? I cannot say any more about Miss Nightingale's conversation with me. I am sure that she would be happy to communicate with you; but with respect to the fault—if I may speak of it as a fault—I look upon the failure of Miss Osburn to arise from the natural disqualifications of mind that she possesses, which unfit her for the peculiar duties of a lady superintendent in these Colonies.

7792. What are those disqualifications? She is extremely talented and conscientious, but ambitious.

7793. Ambitious of what? Well, ambitious—that is the best term.

7794. She must have a rather small ambition to stop where she is, I think? No one can be more anxious for the success of the nursing system, but she has a natural ambition, a spirit which has led her to make small hot water for herself, if I may use the term.

7795. In what way? A great many ways.

7796. Tell us some of them. Do you mean in the way of disagreements with the doctors or the patients—there are many doctors who are rather queer-tempered? I have no doubt there are other people too who have queer tempers.

7797. Then we come back again to the question of her peculiarities, and we should like to know what they are? Ambition, I think. That is shown in her assumption of the title of lady superior.

7798. But she has divested herself of that title? Yes. Another was, that when she first arrived, I remember quite well that the sisters did not always go round with the surgeons, and at that time (and for many years afterwards) I for one took the deepest interest in them, and spoke to Miss Osburn about the sisters going round with the surgeons, and it was not considered necessary, and she mentioned it as unnecessary in the hospitals.

7799. What was unnecessary? The sisters going round with the surgeons—that is one of the first duties of a sister, according to the Nightingale system.

7800. What has that to do with ambition? It has this to do with it. Hers is not a selfish ambition; she is a most self-sacrificing woman; it was an ambition for the sisters to take a position above that which exists in St. Thomas's Hospital, and which is a desirable position.

7801. I think that you were one of the principal gentlemen who brought up a report after the sisters' arrival, in which you entirely approved of the system here? Yes. You will find that during the whole time I was at the hospital I was the warm supporter and friend of the system and (not blindly) of Miss Osburn. I was always telling her where I thought she could make improvements —

7802. You call Miss Osburn "lady superintendent" in that report? I think I have always called her "lady superintendent."

7803. Assuming that she is ambitious, what are the other defects of character which unfit her for her position? Well, you will allow me to say that —

7804. I want to put you in the position of an accuser? Well, I am not an accuser.

7805. *President.*] And I want to put you in the position of a witness, and get from you facts upon which we may judge of her fitness? Exactly. Well, for instance, when I used the term "ambition," it was ambition for her sisters as much as for herself. She has the same ambition for her nurses, and it carries her to excesses; but I am quite sure that she conceives that in doing this she is carrying out a better scheme—that her modification, such as she has adopted, is better than the Nightingale system.

7806. Do you mean to say that the sisters do not go round with the doctors now? I have not hinted at such a thing.

7807. Then what are the modifications of the system that she has introduced? I say that there were modifications.

7808. And you said something about the sisters not going round with the surgeons? It was altered, of course, at once.

7809. Then what are the modifications? Whatever are Miss Osburn's faults, I think she possesses a too ambitious mind (not using the term in a bad sense); still, the kind of ambition that she possesses has tended to injure the nursing staff in its practical bearings, and has not led to a proper economy.

7810. *Mr. Ellis.*] I suppose you mean that there was a certain kind of feminine rising-up against the doctors? Well, it is a strange thing for me to be placed in this position. Here have I been working for Miss Osburn and this confounded staff for many years, and here am I now placed in the position of an accuser.

7811. Your memorandum places you in that position. We thought that you had something to say to us from Miss Nightingale as to the system being a failure; of course, if you have not, we do not wish to misunderstand you? I have nothing to say unkind of Miss Osburn, of whom I have a very high opinion; but nevertheless I think she has failed.

7812. *President.*] Were you of that opinion before you went to England? I was.

7813. What then was the reason that you retained her in the institution and dismissed the sisters, the alternative being that one or the other must go? That was some time before.

7814. Did not these disagreements you spoke of take place before the sisters left? Yes. 7815.

7815. And was not Miss Nightingale's regret mentioned with regard to this want of concord amongst the staff? I have no doubt, very often.

7816. Was not that the failure that she spoke of? That who spoke of?

7817. That you and Miss Nightingale spoke of? I do not quite —

7818. Was not the want of concord that of which Miss Nightingale complained, and which led her to speak of the failure of the system? I cannot say.

7819. Was not that the only reason she mentioned? That is what I object to—I have not pretended to give Miss Nightingale's reasons.

7820. But if we are to condemn Miss Osburn upon her opinion, we want her reasons for that opinion? I cannot give them.

7821. Then do you think that the opinion is of any value? It is of high value, in my opinion.

7822. Though Miss Nightingale may have been totally misinformed when she gave it? I think it of value—my opinion of her is so high.

7823. Do you not think that a person should ascertain the facts before giving any opinion? When I entertain an opinion of a person so high as I do of Miss Nightingale, I have no doubt that that person has satisfied herself before forming a judgment.

7824. *Mr. Ellis.*] You are a great friend of Miss Osburn's, and you consider that she has failed? I do.

7825. Tell us in what respect, putting aside her ambition? I may tell you that, in my opinion, I consider that a lady with more quiet tact —

7826. Is she noisy? Pardon me. A lady with more quiet tact would not have had the same amount of discord in her original staff. At the same time, I am quite certain—for I know it for a fact—that the members of her staff behaved ultimately most abominably to her. My impression, however, is that with more quiet tact on her part the discord would not have crept in; but the result was the abominable behaviour on the part of one or two sisters, and those I recommended should not be re-engaged.

7827. *President.*] One of them was Mrs. Blundell? Yes.

7828. *Mr. Ellis.*] You stated one disqualification of Miss Osburn's to be a want of quiet tact? Yes.

7829. Give us the others, if you please? In the next place, I think that she has not been judicious—I use the word in its kindest sense; I am not here to speak harshly—I do not think she has been judicious. It is from her natural character—no fault that she can remedy—in her general management of the place; in her management of the medical officers—when I say management—there is a good deal to manage —

7830. I should say that it was very hard to manage them? Or in the management of her subordinates generally; but I do not wish any further meaning attached to my words. I simply mean that she has not been at all times judicious as some women might be. I do not wish to say anything more than that. I would like to have perfection, as nearly as possible, in the place, and was very anxious for the success of the system.

7831. There are two defects, then,—want of tact and want of judiciousness? Then a want of general tidiness. I am not speaking of personal tidiness, but about the hospital.

7832. To what time does that apply? I am speaking of it during my residence there; and in my walks through the hospital now to consultations I see the same want of general tidiness there.

7833. Could you say in what this was apparent? I saw clothes lying about, piles of brooms in corners; the sort of things you do not see in a well-organized hospital.

7834. Brooms in corners—how many? Four or five brooms, and some boxes and other things which collect dust; clothes hanging on the back verandahs, and beds lying about.

7835. Where would the beds be lying about? On the verandahs.

7836. Were they not put out there to air? Most likely.

7837. Would that be injudicious? In the middle of the day.

7838. Where would you put them? I would probably have a place put up to air them in properly—not have them in the verandah.

7839. *President.*] And you think that the responsibility of not having a building put up rests with her? I think that any reasonable request of that kind made to the committee would be acceded to.

7840. *Mr. Ellis.*] Of what other defects do you complain? You still have put your question rather unfavourably to me.

7841. I really mean it? Then I cannot answer it.

7842. I want to be frank? And I want to be frank, and I have not a complaint to make.

7843. Then I will not press you any more? I am willing to say everything I can, but I am not here to say things more unkindly than I can possibly help. You ask me what other unsatisfactory points I have noticed. I can remember instances in which we have had—(and this only shows the spirit, and I do not trace this to Miss Osburn directly, it shows the spirit that existed)—I have seen the surgeons wait from 3 until half-past 3, before a sister came and had the operating theatre got ready; and when the reason was asked, it was said that it had not been reported to the sister officially. There was no doubt at all about her knowing it, but because the fact was not mentioned in the proper formal way the room was not got ready.

7844. Would it not be proper that a formal notice should be given? Three or four surgeons had to wait half an hour because the room was not ready.

7845. Would it not be right to give notice? Yes; but I cannot conceive any spirit worse than that, or a spirit more antagonistic to that of a well-nursed hospital at Home. If such a spirit as that creeps in, you can never have peace. It is one of those things which show that the arrow has flown a little wrong.

7846. *Mr. Ellis.*] Suppose that the doctors go in there and find the nurse not ready to attend them, which is very probable, for they appear to tumble in there just when it suits themselves,—they are most irregular in their attendance? I am speaking of a time when their attendance was regular.

7847. We do not want references to the past? You were asking me what was wrong in the management of the place.

7848. Yes, we want to remedy what is wrong in the present state of affairs? We were going back to Miss Osburn, if you please.

7849. *President.*] With reference to Miss Osburn's having been the moving spirit that brought about this discord in the place? I cannot allow such words to be put into my mouth, and I strongly object to it. I did not say anything of the kind.

7850. I understood you to say that if Miss Osburn had had more quiet tact, this spirit of disorder and disagreement might not have grown up? Yes, I did.

A. Roberts,
Esq.

9 July, 1873.

A. Roberts,
Esq.
9 July, 1873.

7851. Supposing that the evidence before us from all the sisters in the Infirmary, and all the nurses, is to the effect that they are all working harmoniously together, and that it is only in consequence of the spirit of unity that animates them that they could get on in the place, considering its bad management in other respects, does that not show that the disorder which arose in the first instance must have originated with those people who came from England—the nursing staff who came out with Miss Osburn—or that Miss Osburn has changed her disposition since you formed your opinion? It is quite likely. One of the sisters who came out with Miss Osburn, and who she was most anxious to have, Mrs. Wardropper cautioned her against her (I am speaking on information received from Miss Nightingale, and I believe it was Mrs. Wardropper who cautioned her against this one). The sisters were generally selected, and Miss Osburn was consulted about them, and there was one she was particularly anxious to have. That was sister Haldane—the one who went to Melbourne. Miss Osburn thought she could manage her, and brought her out; and she was the very one, I am inclined to think, who led the van of antagonism to Miss Osburn. That shows the difficulties she had to contend with.

7852. Do you think that we should judge by the state of things now, rather than by what we hear of a state of things that has passed away? I should like to judge rather of things as they are at present.

7853. And if the medical men who are in attendance at the Infirmary speak favourably of her, and if the nursing staff act harmoniously together, we should judge of that rather than things of years ago? Yes, undoubtedly, and I should feel that Miss Osburn was one of those persons who, having made some mistakes, yet by reason of her great energy of mind was enabled to use her experiences and become a most valuable officer.

7854. *Mr. Goold.*] You spoke of the abominable conduct of those who have left the institution. Some of those persons are occupying positions in the Colony, and unless there is some explanation of what you have said, it may be injurious to them? That is just one of the evils of an examination like this.

7855. From what you have said, I gather that there was blame on both sides? I do not believe that anything would justify what occurred with one or two of those sisters. I do not think anything would justify such behaviour from a subordinate to a superior. I speak of abominable conduct as the conduct of a subordinate to a superior.

7856. If there has been an assumption of power on the part of Miss Osburn (which from your statements we are led to conclude there has been), may not that have had something to do with it? When I used the word "assumption," I meant a sort of passive general influence in her character. I do not mean that she said disagreeable things to any one sister; I cannot say; I think not; she is too much of a lady to do it; but I say that, in regard to the sisters, it was more a want of that quiet tact which some women possess in a greater degree, in my judgment, than she does.

7857. On the whole, from what you have seen, are you satisfied with the state of things as they exist now in the Infirmary? I have not examined them sufficiently, but I have asked one or two persons; one, a very intelligent surgeon, recently appointed, Dr. Mackellar, said the nursing was very good indeed, and I quite accept his judgment, as that of a gentleman who has just gone in, and it will be one of my greatest pleasures to write to Miss Nightingale informing her of the fact; but there has been a great amount of change in the hospital, and I think that there has been a very great amount of annoyance, and so on; but all that has passed away, and the experience that has been gained will help all parties—the directors want it quite as much as any one else—and it will help all parties to lead a more tranquil life.

7858. *President.*] Do you think that the manager is fitted for his position—has he been a success? I heard something the other day—I should not have given a favourable answer if you had asked me that question a few days ago; but I hear from a gentleman who lived in the house some time, and whom I know to be an observant man, that he was much misjudged, and a very honest, hard-working man.

7859. No one has impugned his honesty or said that he was lazy? No.

7860. Have you not formed any opinion about him—you have expressed yourself freely about Miss Osburn? My opinion of Mr. Blackstone was that he was an amiable, kind-hearted gentleman, unfitted by education for his position—utterly unfitted by education and training, for the position he was called upon to fulfil.

7861. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you know of any person in the Colony more fitted than Miss Osburn for the position that she holds? Oh no.

7862. Do you not think that if we sent to England for a person, we should get one with as many or more faults than she has? If you have evidence such as the President tells me you have, I strongly advise you to keep her. She is extremely talented, extremely ambitious for the welfare of her staff, and her ambition will now carry her true to the mark. She is a lady of great zeal.

7863. *Mr. Goold.*] You recommend, in your former evidence, that there should be one head under whose control she should be? Yes, undoubtedly.

7864. That would alter the state of things, because there is collision now between the two officers? There must be one head. There has been a great deal of talk and some little misunderstanding, but if the Commission could go up to Gladesville, and walk into the matron's department there—she is a little, thin, quiet woman, who manages 250 lunatics and their attendants, and has a much greater responsibility—you would see the absolute quiet way in which everything is managed there. You hardly hear this woman's voice; as for thinking of discharging a nurse, she would shrink from such a thing, but none the less report her for disobedience. That would show what I mean.

7865. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that she is relieved from responsibility by having such a man as Dr. Manning over her? No; she was there before him, and her management was just as good. No doubt he definitely understands his position, and she understands hers; but she is not relieved, because he keeps her up to her responsibility.

7866. *President.*] You lent us a pamphlet on pauperism in New South Wales, in which you say that the proportion of persons receiving relief in England is 1 in 187, and in New South Wales 1 in 176? Yes.

7867. Those figures you verified yourself? Yes; I took them from the Census.

7868. *Mr. Goold.*] In that pamphlet you do not particularly allude to intemperance as one of the causes of pauperism? No, I did not; I was wrong in that.

7869. *President.*] Is there any other suggestion you wish to make with regard to the Infirmary? No, I think not.

THURSDAY, 31 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Henry Halloran, Esq., Principal Under Secretary, called in and examined:—

7870. *President.*] You are the Principal Under Secretary? Yes.

7871. You have occupied that position for many years, and you were in office in 1866? Yes.

7872. Do you remember, some time in the course of the year 1866, the case of a man named Gibson coming under the notice of the public, with reference to some complaints which were then made as to the nursing system in the Sydney Infirmary? Yes, perfectly well. The complaint was made by Mr. Flood to the Colonial Secretary.

7873. Who was in office at the time? The Martin-Parkes Administration.

7874. Sir James Martin was Premier and Mr. Parkes was Colonial Secretary? Yes.

7875. Are you sufficiently acquainted with the facts to tell us whether this complaint did not originate a correspondence which took place between the Colonial Secretary and the authorities of the Sydney Infirmary which resulted in the Government sending Home to Miss Nightingale for a nursing staff to carry on her system of nursing here? It did. A communication was made to Mr. E. Deas Thomson, by the Colonial Secretary.

7876. In consequence of the complaints which were made? Yes.

7877. The public complaints? Yes.

H. Halloran,
Esq., P.U.S.

31 July, 1873.

Miss Lucy Osburn, Lady Superintendent, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

7878. *President.*] Since you were last examined, Miss Osburn, Mr. Surgeon Roberts has sent us a communication, in which he states that the system of nursing introduced here and carried out by you differs in some material features from the Nightingale system, and is, in his opinion, much inferior to it. In examination about this afterwards, he says that the difference arises in minor matters of detail, and we wish to know, if you please, how far you agree in this statement. The matters which he has mentioned as being matters of minor importance and in which he says that the difference consists, are—first, the changing of the sisters from ward to ward, which he says is contrary to the system adopted at St. Thomas's Hospital: what do you say to that? I have no doubt at all that there is no essential difference in the system as it is carried out here, to the system as it is carried out in St. Thomas's Hospital. I think you said "essential."

7879. His first statement was that the system differed "materially"—Do you concur in that? Certainly not. Certainly the sisters have been changed here, because we have no old settled sisters as they have in St. Thomas's Hospital. There, in several cases—I think in three cases—the sisters were people who had been in their wards for twenty or five and twenty years, and I do not know that they had ever been in any other wards; but the idea was, when I first came here, that I was to train people to undertake any kind of nursing at all, and so I found that it was absolutely necessary to put them in the male medical wards, and the female medical wards, and the male surgical wards, and the female surgical wards. They must know all the four kinds of nursing, or they cannot properly undertake the control of a hospital, however small, for they are sure to have in it cases of all kinds.

7880. Then, so far as your practice here has been a departure from the practice at St. Thomas's Hospital, it has been so from a desire on your part to meet the requirements of the Colony? Yes; and I may add, it is the same with the newer sisters in St. Thomas's Hospital—they are changed in the same way. The old ones were there before Miss Nightingale went to the East—before she was heard of in connection with nursing—and I suppose they were people picked out for their experience or good qualities to take charge of certain wards, and were never changed again so long as they did their duty; but Miss Nightingale's idea was that every sister should know how to nurse every case, and so her new people were—changed about sufficiently to give them an insight into all the work.

7881. Do you think it would be ever possible to get people to remain so long in one ward here? I do not think so. They are always glad of a little change. I generally keep a sister at least a year in one set of wards, but usually they are very glad when there is a change coming, to give them practice in another department.

7882. One of the witnesses has said that those sisters who came out with you from England had no knowledge in some branches of nursing: would that be at all accounted for by their being kept in one ward in St. Thomas's? They were not sisters at all in St. Thomas's—they were only probationers, and some were scarcely long enough in some of the departments. In female surgical nursing they were very deficient, with one exception.

7883. With respect to the changing of the nurses, did I understand from your evidence that all the nurses were changed once in three months, or that only a portion of them were changed? Only a portion—five or six are taken off for night duty. In St. Thomas's there is no necessity for that change, because there they have permanent night nurses, who are generally old women unfit for any other duty,—women who are willing to devote their lives to it, and who are always on night duty.

7884. Do they do nothing but night nursing? Yes. I think the oldest of them there—"old Nighty" we called her—told me that she had been eighteen years a night nurse.

7885. A night nurse for eighteen years—always asleep in the day-time and up at night? Yes.

7886. Would it be possible, do you think, to get people to do that here? No; I tried it, and found that it was impossible to get them.

7887. Labour is too valuable here for people to devote themselves to labour of that kind? Yes; they tire of it. They cannot get out in the day-time, and they have no pleasure in life, and I think that three months is quite as long as a woman can do night duty and do her work well.

7888. Then the fact is that you cannot get night nurses, and therefore you are obliged to take day nurses

Miss L.
Osburn.

31 July, 1873.

Miss L.
Osburn.

31 July, 1873.

to do night work occasionally, and this arises from the difficulty of obtaining all sorts of labour here? Yes, I cannot obtain permanent night nurses here at all.

7889. Is it part of your idea of the system that there should be a night sister here as well as day sisters? Yes; that Miss Nightingale recommended herself—either that I should have an experienced nurse over the nurses at night, or a night sister; and it has always been my aim and wish to have a sister to superintend the whole of the hospital at night; I have one of the old nurses at present.

7890. Another charge that is made is that in St. Thomas's Hospital the sisters reside entirely in the wards, while here they do not. Mr. Roberts says that it could not be done in the old building, but that there is every facility for doing it in the south wing,—that the facilities there are as great as they are in St. Thomas's Hospital: is that so? That certainly is not the case. I think that you have seen the rooms in the south wing. They are about fourteen feet square, and look upon a dead blank wall; and if I were to put beds and chests of drawers in them I do not see where the doctors could operate. The lower ones are for eye cases—the eye cases are all examined there, both male and female.

7891. These rooms then are used as operation-rooms as well? Yes; one is fitted up with blinds and so on, for the eye cases; and in the upper room there is a proper operating-table; and of course the surgeons need a great many bottles and instruments which have to be kept in the room, and we have cupboards for them, there being no other operating-room for female cases.

7892. Are the sisters' rooms in St. Thomas's used for such purposes? Oh no, they have beautiful large rooms. The life of a sister is a dull, lonely life, but they have there fine large rooms with a pretty look out upon the Surrey Gardens and the Lake; but these rooms look out upon a dead blank wall, a few feet off.

7893. Then you do not agree with Mr. Roberts, that the facilities for providing the nurses with sleeping accommodation, in the south wing here, are quite as great as are the facilities in St. Thomas's Hospital? Most certainly not. The rooms there are very large, high, handsome rooms.

7894. Can you give us an idea as to how large they were? Quite as large as this room—wider I think—they are octagon-shaped rooms, so that it is difficult to compare the dimensions.

7895. In the main building here there are no facilities at all, so that it could not be done there? There are no rooms at all; so that however it was managed, there would be only two sisters living in the wards.

7896. And you would not have a uniformity of system? No; it would be impossible.

7897. If you had a night sister, according to your own idea, would there be any necessity to have a day sister living in the south wing? No. I spoke to Miss Nightingale on the subject, and she said it would be a better plan to have all the nurses in the Nightingale wing; that they would be more under my control, and that they would be more united if I had them in a building with myself.

7898. As you have them now? Yes.

7899. Your idea being to have a night sister? Yes.

7900. In point of fact, what has been done here has been done after consultation with Miss Nightingale on that point? Yes. I consulted with her several times about it, because I understood that there were no facilities here for accommodating the nurses, and that this house (the Nightingale wing) was then being built for them; and then it became a question whether the sisters should inhabit the Nightingale wing or not, and Miss Nightingale quite approved of their doing so; but it did not alter the system in the least that I know of.

7901. As an instance of the difference between the system here as carried out by you and that existing in St. Thomas's Hospital, Mr. Roberts has mentioned a case of tracheotomy, in which he says that you declined to supply a nurse on one occasion when he had been called up between 11 and 12 at night, to attend to a child; that it was necessary that a nurse should sit up with the child, and that you declined to supply one. I will read you the evidence he gives on the point. He says: "I remember being called to a consultation there at 12 o'clock at night, to assist my colleague, with the rest of the medical staff, to perform the operation of tracheotomy upon a child to save its life. It was between 11 and 12 o'clock at night, and the surgeon considered, and we concurred with him, that a nurse should sit up with the child for the rest of the night, to apply sponges and warm water. We sent a message to the Nightingale wing, with a request that a nurse should be supplied, and Miss Osburn declined to do so. She was responsible for the nursing of the patients, and she declined it. That would have been impossible at St. Thomas's Hospital." Do you remember that case? I remember the case quite well. It happened soon after we came here. They asked for a day nurse, and there was an extra night nurse on at the time. The night sister came over to me and said that Dr. Roberts wished a day nurse to be sent to this case. I told her that she had better take the extra night nurse and put her on the case; because it is always refused at Home to allow a day nurse to get up and do night nursing. I have been myself very severely reprimanded for offering to sit up and do night duty, being on day duty at the time.

7902. By whom? By Mrs. Wardropper. You see that I was very short of nurses at the time, and could only just get the day work done (we were very little known then, and there were very few applicants, and thus we had great difficulty in getting through the work), and if I took a woman who had been at work all day and put her on at night, and then expected her to do day work the next day, that would be altogether too much—it would be impossible.

7903. There was an extra night nurse on at the time this application was made to you? Yes, there was. I told sister Annie how to arrange it—she was the sister who was on duty at the time. She came to my room, and I was putting on my things to go and see the case, and she said—"Oh, you need not trouble now—the child is all right; I will do as you tell me." She went away, and I did not go across to see what took place, but I think it is probable that she may have said, when she got across, to Mr. Roberts, "Oh, the lady superintendent will not send you a nurse—you must manage without one." The sisters were not very good or loyal then.

7904. Had this want of harmony in the hospital sprung up then? Oh yes. They were extremely jealous of each other. Sister Annie thought that I had behaved badly in not suspending another sister because they had quarrelled. She blamed me very much; but I told her that I could not enter into their quarrels—they must make them up in some way; and she was much offended at that.

7905. Did anything take place between you and Mr. Roberts about this afterwards? Yes, I heard from Mr. Manning that Mr. Roberts had mentioned it, and was very much displeased about it; so, as soon as I had an opportunity, I told Mr. Roberts exactly the arrangement I made, and he told me afterwards that he had inquired and found out that it was a perfectly right arrangement, and he was quite satisfied. I did not expect that he would bring up that case again.

Miss L.
Osburn.

7906. Then you do not concur with this statement of Dr. Roberts—that such a thing would be impossible at St. Thomas's Hospital? It is quite untrue to say so, because it would certainly be refused. They are not permitted there to ask for day nurses to do night duty. If that were allowed, whenever a doctor had an interesting case he would say "I must have a day nurse to sit up with this case"; and if it were allowed to one it would have to be allowed to all. 31 July, 1873.

7907. If you allowed the privilege to one you must to another? Yes.

7908. You say that you have yourself been reprimanded for having offered to do such a thing? I have been; and in that case Mrs. Wardropper herself arranged with the night nurses to take charge of the case without any extra assistance.

7909. Mr. Roberts has given us to understand that you have objected to the sisters going round the wards with the medical men—that you seemed to think their doing so a matter of no importance? Does he mean with the honoraries, or with the resident medical men?

7910. I understood him to mean with the honoraries, but he did not draw any distinction—say with any doctor who came in and went round to look at his patients? I have never heard of such a complaint. It is not the case at all. I am most particular that not only the sister but the nurse should be in attendance with every doctor when he goes round the wards.

7911. You think that it is necessary then? Most decidedly I do. The sister would be of no use unless she did so.

7912. Do you recollect anything having occurred which might give him the impression under which he appears to have made this statement? I recollect his complaining about the sisters not going to him directly he went into the wards, and I made inquiries and found that the sister was with another surgeon at the time, and would have had to leave him if she had attended Dr. Roberts. I explained the matter to him, and he seemed to think that the sister should go to him, no matter whom she was with. I said then that I was very sorry, but we were obliged to treat them all on an equality, and that whoever came in first must be attended to first.

7913. Is that the regulation—do you instruct the nurses not to show favouritism to the doctors? Yes. They are never allowed to pick and choose a doctor in any way. I should think it a breach of discipline if they did.

7914. But he seemed to think that he should be attended, and that other doctors should be left in order that the sister might attend him? Yes, I thought so at the time.

7915. That is the only thing you can recollect as having occurred which could have given him the impression that the sisters did not go round with the doctors? I am sure that it is the only thing that he could have taken that opinion from, because I have been so particular about the matter. The nurses have got a little lazy sometimes, and when they have had work to do they have been disinclined to leave it to go round with the doctors; but whenever I have seen such a disposition I have corrected it. I have spoken about it frequently. It is their most important duty of the whole day to go round with the doctors—both of them—so that there may be two witnesses in case any verbal instructions are given.

7916. Mr. Roberts has also told us that the surgeons when going to the hospital for the purpose of performing operations are kept waiting improperly. He says "I have seen the surgeons wait from 3 until half-past 3 before a sister came and had the operating-theatre got ready; and when the reason was asked, it was said that it had not been reported to the sister officially * * * I cannot conceive any spirit worse than that, or a spirit more antagonistic to that of a well-nursed hospital at Home"; and he attributes this to the sisters standing upon matters of form,—neglecting to get the operating-theatre ready because they did not receive official intimation that it was wanted? Then we should have only got the place ready twice, for we have only got the official intimation twice since we have been there.

7917. Do you know to what he alludes—are you conscious of anything to which he may be referring in this evidence? No, certainly, we never did such a thing; but when we first came here, the resident surgeon seemed particularly anxious that we should know nothing about the cases in the wards.

7918. Is that the reason why the patients' diseases were not marked upon the cards? That is the reason. Before that the names of the diseases were marked on the cards. They wished us to know nothing about the cases; and if there was a consultation about a patient, or a discussion about the time of an operation, it would be carried on in a whisper, so that nobody could hear anything about it. The only intimation we could get about a patient being about to be operated upon was the fact of castor oil being ordered, and then we guessed that the operation-room would be wanted, and that there was going to be an operation, but whether it was to be the first or second or third we did not know. Sometimes castor oil was ordered for some other reason perhaps, and then we were not sure as to there being an operation; and if the sister did not happen to imagine that that was the reason, she would not get the operating-room ready. It has sometimes happened that the room has not been ready because we did not know there was an operation to be performed; and I have gone myself, when we have found out that there was to be an operation performed, and assisted to put the room in order, and got the things from the linen-room to have it ready as quickly as we could; but of course we would not know until 3 o'clock that the room was wanted at all.

7919. Then you deny this statement which has been made by Dr. Roberts? Certainly. The delays have happened from our not knowing when an operation was to be performed—not having the smallest intimation of the matter. If the doctor did not order castor oil we could not know at all.

7920. On this occasion to which Mr. Roberts refers, you cannot tell what he may have been told by the sister? I do not know at all.

7921. It is possible that she may on that occasion have said ill-natured things of you? I quite think so now—I am afraid so.

7922. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is it customary in London not to inform the nurses when an operation is to take place? No; they are informed on the subject just the same as the doctors. They need to be told in order to have time to prepare the theatre.

7923. *President.*] There is another matter that Mr. Roberts has mentioned, and that is, that there is great untidiness in the place—that he sees brooms standing in corners and beds lying on the verandahs—Have you any accommodation for things of that sort? We have none at all. It is a great eye-sore to me to see these things about, and I quite agree with Mr. Roberts that it is wrong; but we have no place in which to put such necessary things. Beds must be aired and dried, and we have to put them out sometimes.

7924. And you have no place but the verandah to put them? No, unless it is dry and warm enough to put them out on the grass.

- Miss. L. Osburn.
31 July, 1873.
7925. May I ask, Miss Osburn, whether you have ever come into collision with Mr. Roberts at all? In former days I think, a good deal.
7926. In what way? When we first arrived here he was exceedingly interfering, I thought, in my work in many ways. I thought when I first arrived that he was the representative of the medical staff, of the Board, and of the Government too, so that I stood in great awe of him for a time.
7927. Did he so represent himself to you? He did in the way he acted, and seemed to think that he was the authority that I had to obey. When he came and saw me the first day, he said he hoped that I had come out to do my duty, and that so and so was my duty—even to interfering in my choice of a bed-room. I objected to sleep in the old building at first, as it looked very dirty indeed, and provision had been made for us to sleep in the place now occupied by the resident medical officers. I had asked to have one of the doctor's rooms, and Mr. Roberts said no, my place was by the linen-room, and that I must do my duty. Until Mr. Parkes came to see me, I really thought that Mr. Roberts was a person with authority from the Government.
7928. Did you ever have this sort of trouble with any other medical man? No, never. Mr. Roberts interfered about the nurses—where I should put this person or that. If I placed a nurse in a ward, he would want her out, and order some favourite nurse of his to take the ward and attend to his cases.
7929. He would order them from one ward to another? Yes; I was quite bewildered by the way in which he moved them about.
7930. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Still, I suppose that some of the suggestions he gave were very valuable? Yes, I was going to say that there were many things which we could pick up from him.
7931. *President.*] Was all this done in a dictatorial sort of way? Yes, he would come in and order me about as if I was a servant. I was never so spoken to before as I was spoken to by Mr. Roberts.
7932. Then this idea of his that he was to be attended by the sisters before all the other doctors is simply a sample of the position that he wished to take up? Yes. There were other patients in the wards besides his, and they needed nursing just as much as his patients; and if he came and ordered nurses out of the wards, I could not be responsible for the nursing of all the patients.
7933. You have told him this? I have told him so. It was about such matters that we often got into collision.
7934. Is not this interference with the nurses on the part of the doctors one of the things that Miss Nightingale is strongly opposed to, as being detrimental to the discipline of the hospital? Yes. I did complain of it to Miss Nightingale when I first came here, and said that I was puzzled what to do; as Dr. Roberts appeared to be such a great authority here, I did not like to disobey him; but she decidedly said that, in these matters, I must carry out my own rules, and not be interfered with in that way.
7935. Has Mr. Roberts ever applied to you for nurses for his private patients that you have had to refuse him? Yes, he has applied to me since his return from Europe.
7936. For a nurse to attend his private patients? Yes, to attend a patient of his at Ashfield.
7937. Did any unpleasantness occur then? I was obliged to tell him that I was short of nurses and really could not spare one. He wanted one particular nurse,* and I did ask the nurse if she would go, and she said she would not; and he seemed to consider that it was my fault entirely that the nurse did not go. He said that he would write to the committee about it.
7938. Was he angry with you? I think so.
7939. How did he speak to you? He seemed to order that this nurse must be got—that he must have one. He proposed by name several nurses—three I think—but they none of them would go.
7940. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is his usual manner—he has rather a dictatorial manner? Yes, I suppose it is so; the nurses did not like it. I did send a nurse at last. The gentleman whose wife he was going to operate upon came and asked me as a personal favour that somebody should go, and I sent sister Mary for the case; but I think that Mr. Roberts was not at all pleased about it.
7941. *President.*] He seemed annoyed? Yes, and he said that it was my fault.
7942. And he said that he would report it to the committee? He said that he would write to the committee.
7943. What did you say to that? I said that of course he could write to the committee, but that I did not think that they would compel me to send the nurse.
7944. Has he ever since that applied to you for nurses? No, I do not think so. No; I think that was the last occasion that he applied to me; but he got one of my nurses after that.
7945. Through you? No; it was one that had left and married, and he wrote to her himself, and she came to ask me about going. No other medical man has ever asked for one of our staff to *nurse* a private patient; they have sometimes got one for an hour or two to assist at an operation or in a case of emergency.
7946. And you say that no other medical man has ever attempted this sort of interference with you? Never at all.
7947. You have not had the unpleasantnesses with other medical men that you have had with him? No; something was sure to be wrong with his cases. We had more trouble about a case of his than about all the others put together, and yet we were always wrong.
7948. *Mr. Gould.*] Have you communicated these facts to Miss Nightingale? I did when I first came here, about Mr. Roberts's interferences.
7949. How long is it since you communicated with her? Do you mean the last time?
7950. Yes? I wrote to her about three mails ago—I think it was; I can have an answer by the next mail.
7951. Has she communicated to you her views with regard to the working of the system in Sydney? Well, she has given me advice and has told me how things were getting on at Home, but I do not think that she has ever given me her views as to the system here. She has given me advice upon any particular point that I have asked her about.
7952. She has not in any case expressed dissatisfaction at the results of your attempt to introduce the system of nursing into the Sydney Infirmary? No, she has not at all. She regretted when the staff had to be dispersed so much. She regretted, she said, that they had not done better, and that we had to part with them.

7953.

* NOTE (on revision):—This and the other nurses asked for were about the best nurses in the hospital, and at the time in charge of wards, and consequently those whose absence from the hospital would have been most detrimental to the patients. I therefore felt it my duty to refuse Mr. Roberts when he came the first time; but on his coming several times and explaining it was a matter of life and death, I at last consented to ask the nurses he had mentioned if they would go. The nurses are always most willing to give any assistance in a case of emergency outside the hospital, and frequently do so, although it is no part of their agreement with me on engaging them; and therefore, I think they have a right to be asked if they would like to undertake the case. In this instance they declined to go, on account of Mr. Roberts's known overbearing manner to subordinates.

Miss L.
Osburn.

31 July, 1873.

7953. She referred then to those who had left, and not to yourself? Not to myself. If she referred to myself, I would go Home to England directly.

7954. She has not then referred to you as being the cause of the failure? No, not once,—nor has she ever given the smallest hint of such a thing.

7955. *President.*] Mr. Roberts has said:—"During my investigations in London, I satisfied myself, by practical observation, that the system introduced and carried out by Miss Osburn differs in some material features from the Nightingale system, and in such difference is, in my opinion, much inferior to it. I have the authority of Miss Florence Nightingale for stating that I found her impressed with a feeling of the deepest disappointment in the results attained by the staff sent to Sydney, which she appeared to consider as the nearest approach to failure which their establishment had received." I wish to know whether you have had any communication from Miss Nightingale which shows that you have lost her confidence as an administrator of a nursing staff? Not at all. I have never dreamt of such a thing as that. I do not think that it is the case.

7956. She has simply expressed the regret which you yourself in common with other people have felt, that these sisters should have behaved so badly, and broken up the staff? Yes, she was sorry; and so was Mr. Bonham Carter and Mrs. Wardropper.

7957. *Mr. Gould.*] You have no reason to conclude that she has ceased to correspond with you? No. She does not write very often—she has an immense correspondence all over the world—and I could not expect that she would write to me very often; but I have no reason to think that she has ceased to correspond with me. I have not written to her myself until lately. It is only now and then that I write to her, and I cannot tell her all the details.

7958. *President.*] With reference to what you said just now—that if you thought Miss Nightingale could have expressed such an opinion you would not retain your position here, may I, if it is not an impertinent question, ask you whether your taking such a position as you now hold was a necessity, or did you come from a love of the work? I undertook nursing because I liked it—not because I was obliged to do it. I am extremely fond of nursing and surgical work, and have been so almost from childhood. I had no necessity to do it—if you mean that—I had a home and income of my own.

7959. You have a home and income of your own? Yes. I think the difference between my position here and the position that Mrs. Wardropper holds in St. Thomas's makes a very great difference in the nursing here. Mrs. Wardropper is absolute—her word is law, and the smallest thing she orders must be done; but here I have a great difficulty in getting things done, because, if the nurses do not like to do a thing which I order, they can appeal to the committee, or to some member of the committee, against me. They have the power of making trouble for me, if I give them orders that they do not like. Mrs. Wardropper has power to discharge a nurse at once—at a moment's notice; and she can give or withhold a character as she likes.

7960. Is Mrs. Wardropper a lady of education—we have been informed that she is not? Oh yes, she is decidedly a lady. I do not think that any one who saw her and knew her could think otherwise.

7961. Then she is not a person who has worked her way up from the servant class? Oh dear no—not at all. She was appointed to the position. She is the widow of a medical man.

Laurence J. Halket, Esq., M.D., Resident Surgeon, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined:—

7964. *President.*] Information has been given to us that on visitors' days the wards of the Infirmary are very much crowded with visitors who come to see patients—have you found that to be the case? I have.

7965. To what extent does this occur? There seems to be no discipline among the visitors—they are allowed to go all over the hospital, and they come in any number they like.

7966. To see individual patients? Yes.

7967. We have been told that the crowd is so great you can sometimes hardly elbow your way through them? Yes; I have seen nine or ten sitting on one bed, and talking to one patient.

7968. Do you think that this is a desirable state of things? No, I do not.

7969. What is the practice in the London hospitals with regard to this? They admit a certain number of friends to see patients on visiting days. There is a list containing the names of all patients furnished to the porter at the gate, and he checks off each visitor who comes in; and as soon as three, or two visitors (in some hospitals only two are allowed to visit each patient each day)—as soon as the allotted number, whether two or three, have gone in, the others are turned away.

7970. Is there any rule existing here as to the number of visitors to be admitted to see each patient? Yes, I believe it is two; but I am not aware that it is carried out.

7971. Do you know how it is that the rule has come to be relaxed to such an extent as you describe? I do not. I have nothing to do with it.

7972. It is not a matter that comes under your cognizance at all? No, it is not in my department at all.

7973. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have nothing to do with it—you have not complained of it? No, I have nothing to do with it at all.

7974. But you find it a great inconvenience? Yes.

7975. *President.*] The wards must be dirty with so many people walking about them? Yes, on a wet day the wards are in a filthy condition. I should say there are between 300 and 400 people there together.

7976. Three or four hundred? Yes, quite that.

7977. What are the days on which they come? Tuesdays, Fridays, and Sundays.

7978. During what hours? From 3 to 4.

7979. Then is not this crowd partially caused by their all being brought there on stated days? Well, I hardly know that. If you were to throw it open every day you would have the same number. It is a great deal used as a lounge.

7980. Visitors come not only to see patients, but to roam all over the building? Yes, they wish to see what a hospital is like.

7981. I have been told that sometimes when a screen is put round a dying patient, they will go and look over it? Yes, I have seen them do that.

L. J. Halket,
Esq., M.D.

31 July, 1873.

- L. J. Halket, Esq., M.D. 7932. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] In whose department are the arrangements with regard to visitors? I cannot say. I do not know.
- 31 July, 1873. 7983. You have not applied to the lady superintendent about it? Never to the lady superintendent, but I have to the manager.
7984. What did the manager say? He said something about its being very bad, but what could he do—something of that kind.
7985. These visitors occasionally bring food and fruit to give to the patients? Yes; spirits and fruit. We had a patient the other day ill with dysentery, and a visitor brought him some colonial wine.
7984. *President.*] Are there searchers at the gates of the hospitals at Home? Yes; always. There they always ask—"Who are you going to see?"—and you have to give the name of the patient you have come to visit; but here you need not give any name, or if you do, it may be any name you please, for they have no means of knowing whether such a person is in the hospital or not.
7985. The gatekeeper at Home checks off the visitors? Yes; he has the list of names of the patients, and he puts a simple dash opposite the name when a visitor goes in; and when there are two or three dashes, as the case may be, opposite that name, he stops the rest of the visitors. When a man comes to the gate, the porter asks whom he is going to visit, and the man says "Smith." The gatekeeper then puts a dash to Smith's name. Then perhaps another visitor comes to see Smith, and he passes him and puts another dash; then perhaps another may come in the course of half an hour for Smith, and if three are admitted to each patient he passes that man and puts another dash; but supposing a fourth man comes to see Smith, he would turn him back. Then the man may say "Oh, it is Jones I want to see"; and the porter would say—"That won't do"; because that would be a proof that the man did not want to see any one, but merely to get into the hospital.
7986. *Mr. Cowper.*] Some go in who do not want to see a friend at all? Yes, many do.
7987. *President.*] I have heard that a man was turned out of the hospital the other day who had £600 in his possession? I do not know whether it was £600 he had; but I know that he had a large sum of money to his credit in the Bank of New South Wales.
7988. Was he made to pay? No, he was turned out.
7989. *Mr. Goold.*] How was he admitted? On a Colonial Secretary's order.

PUBLIC CHARITIES COMMISSION—SYDNEY INFIRMARY.

APPENDIX.

[To Evidence of Miss Lucy Osburn.]

A.

METHOD OF IMPROVING THE NURSING SERVICE OF HOSPITALS.

I. METHOD OF TRAINING NURSES AT ST. THOMAS'S AND KING'S COLLEGE* HOSPITALS.

(Under the Nightingale Fund.)

In the process of training the following are the steps :

Every woman applying for admission is required to fill up the Form of Application (Appendix No. 1), which is supplied to her by the Matron of St. Thomas's Hospital, on application.

Appendix No. 2 are the Regulations under which the Probationer is admitted to training.

After being received on a month's trial and trained for a month, if the woman shows sufficient aptitude and character, and is herself desirous to complete her training, she is required to come under the obligation (Appendix No. 2a), which is printed on the back of No. 2, binding her to enter into hospital service for at least four years. This is the only recompense the Committee exact for the costs and advantages of training.

The list of "Duties" (Appendix No. 3) is put into the hands of every Probationer on entering the service, as a general instruction for her guidance, and she is checked off by the Matron and "Sisters" (Head Nurses) in the same duties, as will be mentioned immediately.

Appendix No. 4 is the Day and Night Time Table, to which all Probationers are required generally to conform.

It prescribes the time of rising, the ward hours, time of meals, time of exercise, hours of rest.

From the nature of midwifery training it is not practicable to exact the same system at King's College Hospital Midwifery ward as in the regulated wards of St. Thomas's Hospital.

The class of duties required of Midwifery nurses is also different, but the principles and methods of selection and of training are much the same, as also the conditions of admission and of service.

For these trained Midwifery Nurses, who are exclusively for the poor, we find there is now a demand by ladies' committees and other institutions (chiefly benevolent), which pay them a salary.

Once admitted to St. Thomas's Hospital, the Probationer is placed under a Head Nurse (Ward "Sister") having charge of a ward. In addition to her salary received from the Hospital, the Ward "Sister" is paid by the "Fund" for training these Probationers. The number of Probationers she can adequately train of course depends on the size and arrangement of her ward and its number of beds.

The Ward "Sisters" are all under an able Matron, who superintends the training of the Probationers, in addition to her other duties, for which the "Fund" pays her a salary, irrespective of her salary as Matron to St. Thomas's Hospital.

The ward training of the Probationers is thus carried out under the Ward "Sisters" and Matron. [The Probationers are, whether on or off duty, entirely under the moral control of the Matron.]

To ensure efficiency, each Ward "Sister" is supplied with a Book in the Form Appendix No. 5, which corresponds generally with the List of Duties, Appendix No. 3, given to the Probationer on her entrance.

The columns in the Ward "Sister's" Book are filled up by suitable marks once a week.

Besides the ward training properly so called, there are a number of duties of a medical and surgical character, in which the Probationers have to be practically instructed. And this instruction is given by the Resident Medical Officer at the bedside or otherwise, for which he is remunerated by the "Fund," independently, of course, of his salary as Permanent Medical Officer of the Hospital.

St. Thomas's Hospital is the seat of a well-known Medical School, several of the Professors attached to which, voluntarily and without remuneration, give lectures to the Probationers on subjects connected with their special duties, such as elementary instruction in chemistry, with reference to air, water, food, &c.; physiology, with reference to a knowledge of the leading functions of the body, and general instruction on medical and surgical topics.

At King's College Hospital instructions are given in midwifery and matters connected with the diseases of women and children, during the time of the special training in midwifery.

While the Ward "Sisters" are required to keep a weekly record of the progress of the "Probationers," the Probationers themselves are required to keep a diary of their ward work, in which they write day by day an account of their duties. They are also required to record special cases of disease, injury, or operation, with the daily changes in the case, and the daily alterations in management, such as a Nurse requires to know.

Besides these books, each Probationer keeps notes of the lectures.

All these records kept by the Probationers are carefully examined, and are found to afford important indications of the capabilities of the Probationer.

A Register, Appendix No. 6, is kept by the Matron of St. Thomas's. It will be seen that it corresponds with the Ward "Sister's" Book, No. 5, and has space for monthly entries during the entire year of training.

At the end of the year all the documents are carefully examined by the Committee of the "Nightingale Fund," and the character the Nurse receives is made to correspond as nearly as may be with the results of the training.

We do not give the woman a printed certificate, but simply enter the names of all certificated Nurses in the Register as such. This was done to prevent them, in the event of misconduct, from using their certificates improperly. When a Nurse has satisfactorily earned the gratuity attached to her certificate the Committee, through the Secretary, communicate with her and forward the money. The

* The nursing of King's College Hospital and of Charing Cross Hospital is carried on by the Society of St. John's House, which is a Protestant religious house, a sisterhood having for its main object the care and nursing of the sick in hospitals, among the poor in their own dwellings, and in private families of the higher classes, besides the training and education of Nurses for this work.

The sisters are gentlewomen trained (for two years or more) in all that relates to the nursing of the sick, the routine management of hospitals, wards, &c.

Some of these sisters have charge of wards in hospital, and the training and instruction of Probationers, the oversight and direction of nurses, &c., both in wards and when off duty. Each sister has definite duty, either in wards or teaching Probationers, otherwise attending to the sick poor, or control of housekeeping matters, and oversight of domestic servants—the system being to guide and encourage those engaged in the paid labour of the Society by the aid of others (the sisters) who are unpaid, more intelligent, educated, with a view to raising the whole tone and character of the nursing attendants of the sick.

Each Probationer passes one year in special training for her future duties, by instruction in the manual work of a Nurse, attending classes for various instruction by sisters, lectures given by the medical men on physiology, &c., &c., before ranking as Nurse, being then drafted off for either hospital work, nursing in private families, or among the poor, but continuing in the service of St. John's House.

The elements required for working such a system of training are:—

- a. A good Hospital or Infirmary.
- b. A competent Training Matron (by such a Matron we do not mean a woman whose business is limited to looking after the linen and housekeeping of the Hospital either wholly or mostly, but a woman who, whatever may be her duties as head of the Establishment, performs chiefly and above all others the duty of superintending the nursing of the sick). The number she could train would depend mainly on the construction of the Hospital, and on the capabilities of the "Head Nurses" or "Ward Sisters" under her.
- c. Competent "Head Nurses."

If such Head Nurses are or can be appointed, they should be responsible to the Training Matron. There should, of course, be but one Infirmary Matron,* with a Housekeeper subordinate to her.

The Head Nurses must be competent trainers.

Of course the training Matron, if she is to be herself her only Head Nurse, can only train such a number of Probationers as a Head Nurse could train.

Our period of training is one year for a Nurse, but we should much prefer giving two years to train those who have to train others in their turn.

The Training and Nursing Matron should be responsible to the Governing authorities of the Infirmary, or to any Committee appointed by them for the purpose.

It is taken for granted that the Medical Officers of Hospitals where training is to be carried on are willing to render every assistance in their power in aiding the training by oral instruction and bedside work.

Sufficient has been said on the subject of training to show that the success of any system must primarily depend upon obtaining Trained Nurses, themselves capable of training others.

If it should so happen that a good Training Matron cannot be found, the best way would be to select a competent woman, and send her for training.

It is hardly necessary to state that no women but of unblemished character can ever be admitted as Nurses. Infirmaries are the worst places to employ penitents in.

It is perhaps thought, 1, that my requirements for a good Nurse involve that she should be *perfect*, both as a woman and as a nurse; that a search for any such is a search for a roe's egg; 2, that women above twenty-five years of age, with such characters as are required, are either settled in good situations, or, at all events, that their prospects are such that they would not be likely to go into Hospital service.

I reply, 1, that my requirements refer to women as they are, and that they exclude the obviously unfit, without aiming at an imaginary or too high standard.

2. On this I humbly suggest that the point is *not* that women who have to earn their bread will not be likely, after 25 years of age, to embrace an occupation which cannot be exercised under that age; on the contrary, not a newspaper but contains advertisements for women "not under 25" or "30 years of age" to fill situations of trust, both in Institutions and in domestic service, to be children's nurses, matrons, "confidential" servants of all kinds. The real point is, that women who have to earn their bread cannot, after 25 years of age, seek situations which require a year's previous training; this, which is often overlooked, is so important that one *sine qua non* for all Institutions which train Nurses is, that the Probationers, if really good subjects are to be obtained, should receive wages during their year's training.

There is another experiment which might be tried.

This is, whether, among the large Union Schools, a number of girls might not be found willing and suitable to be trained as Nurses.

These girls are usually put out to service between the ages of 14 and 16.

This is quite too young to put them at once into any kind of infirmary or hospital to take their chance altogether with the other Probationers, especially in the men's wards.

But it is not at all too young, where arrangements and provision can be made under a proper female head, for them to learn sick cookery, cleaning, needle-work, orderly habits, all that is learnt in a servants' training-school, and to take their turn in doing what they can be taught to do in children's sick wards, and in female sick wards, till the full-blown hospital Nurse is developed out of them.

Girls of from 14 to 16 years of age are not at all too young to choose between domestic service or hospital nursing, under the restrictions mentioned above.

To a Training School for Nurses it would not be difficult to attach an Industrial School for Girls, as suggested.

The Infirmary Training Matron must be the head of all; under her, one good capable woman, to take special charge of the girls, as in a "Home," and to apportion them their duties.

Of course the expense might be an objection. It is certainly easier to get rid of the girls altogether and at once into service.

On the other hand, there is at present a great dearth of the material for good nurses. Here it might be found. These girls, if trained into good hospital Nurses, would earn higher wages than girls who enter domestic service at 14 or 15 years of age ever would do. And they would be far less likely to fall into temptation (which fall so often brings back to the Workhouse girls sent out to service too early). Besides, the labour of these girls while in training would not be valueless.

II. RELATION OF HOSPITAL MANAGEMENT TO EFFICIENT NURSING.

Equal in importance to the provision of Trained Nurses is the nature, of the hospital authority under which these Nurses are to perform their duties. For, unless an understanding is come to on this point, the very existence of good nursing is an impossibility.

In dealing with this question, I may state at once that to turn any number of trained Nurses into any infirmary to act under the superintendence or instructions of any Master, or Matron, or Medical Officer would be sheer waste of good money.

This is not matter of opinion, but of fact and experience.

The "original sin" of this part of the infirmary system, or no system, has been,—

1. The nature of the authority.
2. The nature of the nursing material on which the authority has been exercised.

Experienced administrators will scarcely suppose that I mean to imply an independence, and to ask for uncontrolled hospital authority, for the nursing staff, in what I have said.

On the contrary:—Vest the charge of financial matters and general supervision and the whole administration of the infirmary in the board or committee; *i.e.*, in the officer who is responsible to that board or committee. Vest the whole responsibility for nursing, internal management, for discipline, and training (if there be a Training School) of Nurses in the one female head of the nursing staff, whatever she is called.

The necessity of this, again, is not matter of opinion, but of fact and experience. I will enter a little more fully into this, *viz.*, the relation which the nursing establishment ought to bear to the Government of the hospital.

The Matron or Nursing Superintendent must be held responsible for her own efficiency, and the efficiency of all her Nurses and servants. As regards the Medical Officers, she must be responsible that their orders about the treatment of the sick are strictly carried out.

To

* It is understood that the Superintendent (Training Matron) resides there where is her chief business, *viz.*: in the Training School for her Nurses, which must be *in* the Hospital;—and this even where there is a Nurses' Home attached. It is a very great mistake to put the Superintendent in the Home, and to put the Nurses, whilst in the Hospital, under a Matron not their own. There where the Nurses are *at work* must the Superintendent be. It follows that she must be also Matron of the Hospital.

Answers to
Objections.

Training Girls
from Union
Schools.

To the governing body of the hospital she shall be held responsible for the conduct, discipline, and duties of her Nurses, for the discipline of her sick wards, for their cleanliness, for the care and cleanliness of sick, for proper ventilation and warming of wards, for the administration of diets and medicines, of enemas, &c. the performance of minor dressings, and the like, for the care of linen and bedding, &c., and probably of patients' clothing.

The duties which each grade has to perform should be laid down by Regulation, and all that the Medical Department or the Governing Body of the Hospital has a right to require is that the Regulation duties shall be faithfully performed.

Any remissness or neglect of duty is a breach of discipline, as well as drunkenness or other bad conduct, and can only be dealt with to any good purpose by report to the Superintendent of Nurses of the Infirmary.

I may perhaps again point out that the Superintendent should herself be responsible to the constituted Hospital authorities, and that all her Nurses and servants should, in the performance of these duties, be responsible to the Superintendent only.

No good ever comes of the constituted authorities placing themselves in the office which they have sanctioned her occupying.

No good ever comes of any-one interfering between the head of the nursing establishment and her Nurses. It is fatal to discipline.

All complaints on any subject should be made directly to the Superintendent, and not to any Nurse or servant.

She should be made responsible, too, for her results and not for her methods.

Of course, if she does not exercise the authority entrusted to her with judgment and discretion, it is then the legitimate province of the governing body to interfere, and to remove her.

It is necessary to dwell strongly on this point, because there has been not unfrequently a disposition shown to make the nursing establishment responsible on the side of discipline to the Medical Officer, or the Governor of a Hospital.

Any attempt to introduce such a system would be merely to try anew and fail anew in an attempt which has frequently been made. In disciplinary matters a woman only can understand a woman.

It is the duty of the Medical Officer to give what orders, in regard to the sick, he thinks fit to the Nurses. And it is unquestionably the duty of the Nurses to obey or to see his orders carried out.

Simplicity of rules, placing the Nurses in all matters regarding management of sick absolutely under the orders of the medical men, and in all disciplinary matters absolutely under the female Superintendent (Matron), to whom the Medical Officers should report all cases of neglect, is very important. At the outset there must be a clear and recorded definition of the limits of these two classes of jurisdiction.

But neither the Medical Officer nor any other male head should ever have power to punish for disobedience. His duty should end with reporting the case to the female head who, as already stated, is responsible to the governing authority of the hospital.

III. STRUCTURAL ARRANGEMENTS IN HOSPITALS REQUIRED FOR EFFICIENT NURSING.

One essential condition of good infirmary discipline is that the matron and her nursing staff should have their own special quarters within the precincts of the hospital building. No woman, be she Superintendent, Head Nurse, Nurse, night Nurse, or Scrubber, employed about the patients should be boarded or lodged elsewhere than in the building.

The night Nurses should sleep where they will be undisturbed by day. Every Nurse ought to have, if not a small room, a compartment to herself. The Matron's authority, for obvious reasons, must be supreme in these quarters.

A good nursing staff will perform their duties more or less satisfactorily, under every disadvantage. But while doing so, their head will always try to improve their surroundings in such a way as to liberate them from subsidiary work, and to enable them to devote their time more exclusively to the care of the sick. This is, after all, the real purpose of their being there at all; not to act as lifts, water-carriers, beasts of burden, or steam-engines—articles whose labour can be had at vastly less cost than that of educated human beings.

Hence certain ward conveniences form absolutely essential parts of the machinery required to economize the time of good Nurses. These have been or are being provided in all the more recent hospitals and asylums, both at Home and abroad, in pauper lunatic asylums, in asylums for the infirm and aged, in nearly every civilized country; in countries, too, where labour has a much lower market value than in our own.

The general object of these conveniences is to simplify and facilitate work, and to enable the Superintendent to systematize and economize the labour of her staff, by knowing the conditions under which it has to be performed.

[E. g., lifts and the laying of hot and cold water all over a building will economize the labour of at least one attendant to every 30 patients; this is but a small instance.]

It would be a great mistake to turn an efficient nursing corps into a building unprovided with reasonable means for performing their duty. A Head Nurse cannot always be in her ward. She must have a small room, with fire and furniture, where she sleeps at night (for a Head Nurse must command her ward day and night), takes her meals, inspects her ward through a small inspection window, keeps her ward records, &c. Each ward should have, besides, a small scullery with sink, and hot and cold water laid on; with small range for making poultices, preparing fomentations, warming diets and drinks, &c., &c.

This scullery ought to be made sufficiently comfortable for the Ward Nurses to take their meals in. It is a great advantage, in preventing gossip, &c., when each separate Ward Staff has its own separate dining and sleeping accommodation, so that the Ward "Sister" may always know where her Nurses are. Where there is a Training School the Probationers will, however, probably have a dining room of their own; and it may be better in that case that the nurses should all, also, dine together, though in two detachments. But, whatever the arrangements, they must all be under the moral control of the Matron. She must be responsible for the government of her Nurses, both on and off duty.

The ward sink is intended for washing up small ward equipments, e.g., cups, saucers, mugs, spoons, and the like.

A separate sink must be provided close to the ward W.C., into which the nurse can empty bed-pans, slops, expectoration cups, and the like.

Each ward must be provided with its own crockery, wash-hand basins, cups and saucers, &c.

A very essential part of nursing is the care of the linen; and this must always be committed to the Matron (Superintendent). This duty requires a linen and mending room, conveniently situated, from which clean linen can be given out for the daily use of the wards, and into which clean linen should be received from the wash to be mended and stored.

Probably patients' clothing will have to be included.

In large Hospitals the Matron may possibly require a Linen Nurse to assist her in addition to her House-keeper.

Of course each ward will have its proper W.C.s and Lavatories, with hot and cold water laid on, and a fixed bath—conveniences which are as necessary for the due treatment of the sick as for their nursing.

Till the last few years in England, though not so in France, it has been very little considered how much the cost of efficient nursing varies according to the size and distribution of wards.

A Head Nurse can efficiently supervise, a night Nurse can carefully watch, 32 beds in one ward, whereas, with 32 beds in four wards, it is quite impossible.

Again,

Number of beds
per Ward.

Again, distribution of duties is so important, if you wish for efficiency, that it is difficult to believe that such a rule as this once existed—one Nurse to be responsible for the sole charge of, say, 10 patients. Was she to do everything for them day and night? Of course this was impossible. If she were a Head Nurse, it was wasting her, because she might as well have had the charge of 32, or even 64 patients, if these were in two wards on the same floor. [The same may be said of the night Nurse.] If she were an under Nurse there was no supervision over her, and she was utterly incapable really to take charge. If she were a Head Nurse, again, she was called upon to perform duties which are just so much lost time for her to do.

It is extremely important, therefore, to consider what is the greatest number of beds per ward which will effect the least cost in nursing staff.

This appears now to have been fixed by European hospital experience at between 24 and 32 beds per ward. I prefer the larger number.

Superficial area
required for
efficient nursing.

It is now generally admitted by authorities on hospitals that the superficial area allowed per bed is practically an element of more importance than the mere cubic space, at least as regards healthiness; but it has been overlooked, or at all events not sufficiently recognized, that a nursing staff requires room for work, just as much as any other staff. It is of no use supplying an infirmary with the most efficient nursing establishment if there is not room for them to turn round in for the due exercise of their functions. Of course there is a difference in the amount of care required in the nursing of different patients; but wherever there is a Nurse, there must be room for her; space must be given for the Nurse to pass easily between the beds, and for more Nurses than one, besides the Medical Officers and (may be) Probationers.

Although there has been no distinctly recognized rule in this matter, the practice of all the best hospitals shows that the question of working area has tacitly received a solution.

In some cases the solution has no doubt been arrived at while endeavouring to improve the healthiness of the wards; and, in doing so, the area required for good nursing has also been decided.

In this matter we ought to be guided by what are manifestly the lessons of experience; and these I will now proceed to state by reference to some of the general hospitals into which systematic nursing has been introduced.

The Royal Commission on the Sanitary State of the Army, 1857, directed its attention to this subject, and obtained certain data from the leading hospitals in the metropolis, from which the following superficial areas per bed have been calculated:—

	<i>Sq. ft. per bed.</i>
Royal Free Hospital	105
London	104
Guy's	138 max.
Middlesex	88
St. Thomas's (old)	101 max.
St. Bartholomew's	79
St. George's... ..	69

It will be seen that there is some diversity in these allotments of space; and a similar difference exists in provincial hospitals, in certain of which the superficial space is from 110 to 120 square feet, while in others it ranges between 70 and 80.

The space allowed in some of the Naval Hospitals, where there are Nurses, is as follows:—

	<i>Sq. ft. per bed.</i>
Haslar	77
Plymouth	79

In Military Hospitals:—

	<i>Sq. ft. per bed.</i>
Herbert Hospital, Woolwich	99
Netley (a hospital not intended for sick, but for invalids <i>in transitu</i> , only a fourth of whom are confined to bed)	103

In the more recent great Paris hospitals, nursed by Sisterhoods:—

	<i>Sq. ft. per bed.</i>
Lariboisière	104
Vincennes (Military)	90

In the new Hotel Dieu, now being built:—

	<i>Sq. ft. per bed.</i>
In the 26-bed Wards	110
In the 6-bed wards... ..	104

(The same as at Lariboisière.)

In addition to this experience, I have made special inquiry as to the superficial area found to be required for efficient nursing in those hospitals where Nurses are trained under the "Nightingale Fund."

At King's College Hospital it is found that 105 square feet is sufficient for good nursing and ward administration, except in the lying-in wards, where the superficial area is much more.

I have already given the space in old St. Thomas's at 101 square feet.

When the plans of the new St. Thomas's were under consideration it was at one time proposed to give as much as 126 sq. ft. per bed; but the exigencies of the site rendered it necessary to reduce this amount to 112 square feet, which, I am informed, will be sufficient.

All these superficial areas are intended for general hospitals, but it is in the highest degree doubtful whether any of them would be enough for a lying-in or special hospital.

In fever hospitals there is a great and constant sacrifice of life in the establishment itself. Scarcely a year passes in which some most valuable lives, both among medical and nursing attendants, are not lost, in consequence of defective structural arrangements and bad sanitary conditions, under which they have to do their work. One of the most obvious of these defective conditions is want of sufficient area. If large fever hospitals must exist, then the superficial area per bed must be increased, not only for nursing, but to give increased security for the health and life of the Nurses.*

It may be said that you must fit your nursing arrangements to your sick, and not your sick to your nursing arrangements, and that Nurses must take their chance of fevers.

Perfectly true as far as the sick are concerned; but most untrue as far as the hospital arrangements are concerned.

Every employer of labour is bound to provide for the health of the workers. And any society which professes to provide for sick, and so provides for them that the lives of Nurses and of Medical Officers have to be sacrificed in the discharge of their duty, gives sufficient proof that providing for the care of sick is not its calling.

For, as it happens, the arrangements required for the welfare of sick are the very same which are required for the health of Nurses, Nurses, that is, who are really discharging their duty in constant attendance on sick.

But

* Of course the very large area required for safety where a considerable number of fever cases are treated under one roof may be reduced, if the sick are subdivided into small numbers in separate buildings, *e.g.*, in huts.

But in dealing with the question of superficial area required for nursing it is said that the special class of cases to be nursed must be considered; that we must also take into consideration the fact that many hospitals have large medical schools attached to them; that in a ward where all the cases are of a severe character a larger nursing staff, and, in consequence, more area will be required than where all the cases are of a comparatively slight character.

Whatever apparent truth there may be in such a statement, we must not lose sight of the fact that Nurses are there because patients are there, and not because case A. is severe and case B. is not severe. The prior question is, whether there should be an infirmary with patients in it at all; and if this be decided in the affirmative, then a nursing staff, with the required conditions for good nursing, must be provided. If heavy cases occur, a good Superintendent or a good Head Nurse will always economize her staff so as to provide attendance for the sick, except, *e.g.*, in a severe epidemic outbreak, as of cholera, when temporary assistance may be required. But nothing shows the want of a good nursing system more than where an "extra" Nurse has to be engaged for every operation.

As to the argument drawn from the existence of medical schools, this is a matter apart from nursing, and it will be found, on reference to the practice of a number of hospitals, both in this country and abroad, that a sufficient area per bed for nursing is often given where there is no medical school.

But the extent of surface area necessary will depend on the structure of the ward. In this, as in other matters, bad construction is always the most costly. A ward with windows improperly placed, so as to give deficient light, or where the beds are so placed that the Nurse must necessarily obstruct the light in attending to her patient, must have the bed space so arranged and of such dimensions as to allow of sufficient light falling on the bed. In well-constructed wards with opposite windows the greatest economy of surface area can be effected, because the area can be best allotted with reference both to light and room for work. An infirmary ward should be constructed with a window for every two beds and 8 feet of bed space along the walls. In really good Hospitals there should be not less than 100 square feet per bed for average cases of sickness, excluding zymotic diseases and lying-in cases. As already stated, this space is much too small for fever or lying-in wards.

I may state with reference to two great hospitals at present under construction, St. Thomas's and the Hotel Dieu, that the ward width is 28 feet in the former, and 29 feet in the latter.

Summary.

I have entered into considerable detail in the preceding remarks, because it is absolutely indispensable that the relation of efficient infirmary nursing to training, organization, infirmary management, and infirmary construction should be thoroughly understood if infirmary nursing is to be made efficient. And I shall conclude with a recapitulation of those requirements, without which any attempt, not at ostensibly improving (for that is to "keep the word of promise to our ear, and break it to our hope") but at really improving the nursing of the sick poor, at present admitted into infirmaries, would be attended with results not worth the trouble and outlay.

1. Hired Nurses, unless they are also *trained* Nurses, are not worth their hire, unless by accident.

There must be trained Matrons (Superintendents) to superintend trained Nurses.

2. Every trained and organized nursing staff should, as one of its duties, undertake the training of Nurses for infirmary work, on some such plan as that the details of which have been given above.

3. The Matron (Superintendent) should be responsible to the government of the infirmary alone for the efficient discharge of her duties; and the Nurses should be responsible to the Matron alone for the discharge of their duties.

4. It has been proved by experience that the efficiency of nursing is to a considerable extent dependent on hospital construction, and on the kind of accommodation provided for the nursing service. The following structural arrangements are among the most necessary for this object:—

a. The larger the sick wards, up to (say) 32 beds, the less expense is necessary for nursing staff, because supervision is so much easier with a given staff where the wards are large than where they are small.

b. The Matron and the whole of her Nurses must be lodged within the hospital buildings.

c. The Matron should have sole charge and responsibility of mending, storing, and issuing linen. Hence a linen store and mending room close to the Matron's quarters are required. [Patients' clothing and bedding, &c., will probably also come under the Matron.]

d. Each ward should have a small room for the Head Nurse, suitably furnished.

e. Each ward should have a small scullery, with hot and cold water supply, besides the usual lavatory, bath, and water-closet accommodation.

f. The superficial area per bed required for good nursing and good ward administration will depend on the form of the ward. More is required where the ward is badly shaped and insufficiently lighted than where the floor and window space are properly arranged. With well-proportioned wards and windows on opposite sides, with the beds between the windows, the floor space per bed should be at least 100 square feet, with 8 feet of wall space per bed.

APPENDIX.

No. 1.

FORM to be filled up by PERSONS applying for ADMISSION as PROBATIONERS.

Name.	Age.	Place of Birth.	Where educated.	Previous Occupation.	Whether Single or Married, or Widow.*	If Married, or a Widow, whether with Children, and if so, with how many.	References.

* The Marriage certificate will be required.

I declare the above statements to be correct,

Signature, _____

No. 2.

REGULATIONS as to the TRAINING of HOSPITAL NURSES under the NIGHTINGALE FUND.

1. The Committee of the Nightingale Fund have made arrangements with the authorities of St. Thomas's Hospital for giving a year's training to women desirous of working as Hospital Nurses.

2. Women desirous of receiving this course of training should apply to Mrs. Wardroper, the Matron, at St. Thomas's Hospital, subject to whose selection they will be received into the Hospital as Probationers. The age considered desirable for Probationers is from 25 to 35; a certificate of age and testimonial of character, according to a form which will be supplied by Mrs. Wardroper, will be required, also the name and address of Medical Attendant.

3. The Probationers will be under the authority of the Matron of the Hospital, and will be subject to the rules of the Hospital.

4. They will be supplied, at the cost of the Nightingale Fund, each with a separate bedroom in or near the Hospital, and with board, including tea and sugar, and washing; and they will be furnished with a certain quantity of outer clothing, of a uniform character, which they will always be required to wear when in the Hospital. They will serve as Assistant-Nurses in the wards of the Hospital.

5. They will receive instructions from the Sisters and the Resident Medical Officer. They will receive (in addition to the clothing, costing about £4 4s.) at the end of the 1st quarter, a sum of £2; at the end of the 2nd quarter, £2 10s.; at the end of the 3rd quarter, £2 10s.; and at the end of the 4th quarter, £3.

6. The term of the Probationer's service is a complete year, and they will be received on the distinct understanding that they will remain for that length of time. They may, however, be allowed to withdraw upon grounds to be approved by the Committee. They will be subject to be discharged at any time by the Matron, in case of misconduct, or should she consider them inefficient or negligent of their duties. The Probationers will be eligible, upon proof of competency, during their year of training, or at its close, to permanent appointments as extra Nurses in St. Thomas's Hospital.

The Committee have hitherto found immediate employment for their certified Nurses, either in St. Thomas's or some other Hospital or Infirmary, at salaries commencing at not less than £20, with board, including the usual extras and washing. Those Probationers, who by education and otherwise are properly qualified, may become Matrons or Superintendents.

7. At the close of a year, their training will be considered complete, and they will be required to enter into service as Hospital Nurses in such situations as may from time to time be offered to them by the Committee.

8. The names of the Probationers will be entered in a Register, in which a record will be kept of their conduct and qualifications. This will be submitted at the end of every month to the Committee of the Nightingale Fund. At the end of a year those whom the Committee find to have passed satisfactorily through the course of instruction and training will be entered in the Register as certified Nurses, and will be recommended for employment accordingly.

9. Nurses are not allowed to make engagements except through the Committee or with their approval, and are not to leave any situation without a month's notice to the Committee. The Committee do not exercise any control over the Nurse while in service.

10. The Committee will allow gratuities of £6 and £4, according to two classes of efficiency, to all their certified Nurses, to be paid half at the end of the 2nd and half at the end of the 4th complete year of service succeeding the year of training, provided that evidence be given that the Nurse has served the whole period satisfactorily. The first gratuity will not be paid if the Committee have reason to suppose that the Nurse intends to discontinue her employment, and if paid will be forfeited, and must be repaid to the Committee in case she leaves service before the end of the 4th year.

The time for admission is at Midsummer and Christmas. Application should be made to Mrs. Wardroper, St. Thomas's Hospital, Newington, Surrey, S.,—if possible, personally, between 10 and 11 a.m.

No. 2a.

OBLIGATION.

At the expiration of one month from the date of entry, every Probationer will be required to write a letter to the following effect:—

To the CHAIRMAN of the COMMITTEE of the NIGHTINGALE FUND.

SIR,

Having now become practically acquainted with the duties required of an Hospital Nurse, I am satisfied that I shall be able and willing, on the completion of my year's training, to enter into service in a public Hospital or Infirmary, and I engage to continue in such service for the space of at least four years, in whatever situations the Committee shall think suitable

to my abilities, it being my intention from henceforth to devote myself to Hospital employment. I further agree not to enter into any engagement without having first obtained the approval of the Committee, and not to leave any situation without having given due notice to the Committee.

I am, Sir, &c., &c.,

No. 3.

DUTIES of PROBATIONER under the "NIGHTINGALE FUND."

You are required to be—

SOBER.
HONEST.
TRUTHFUL.
TRUSTWORTHY.
PUNCTUAL.

QUIET AND ORDERLY.
CLEANLY AND NEAT.
PATIENT, CHEERFUL,
AND KINDLY.

You are expected to become skilful—

1. In the dressing of blisters, burns, sores, wounds, and in applying fomentations, poultices, and minor dressings.
2. In the application of leeches, externally and internally.
3. In the administration of enemata for men and women.
4. In the management of trusses, and appliances in uterine complaints.
5. In the best method of friction to the body and extremities.
6. In the management of helpless patients, *i.e.*, moving, changing, personal cleanliness of, feeding,

- keeping warm, (or cool), preventing and dressing bed sores, managing position of.
7. In bandaging, making bandages, and rollers, lining of splints, &c.
8. In making the beds of the patients, and removal of sheets whilst patient is in bed.
9. You are required to attend at operations.
10. To be competent to cook gruel, arrowroot, egg-flip, puddings, drinks, for the sick.
11. To understand ventilation, or keeping the ward fresh by night as well as by day; you are to be careful that great cleanliness is observed in all the utensils: those used for the secretions as well as those required for cooking.
12. To make strict observation of the sick in the following particulars:—
The state of secretions, expectoration, pulse, skin, appetite: intelligence, as delirium or stupor; breathing, sleep, state of wounds, eruptions, formation of matter, effect of diet, or of stimulants, and of medicines.
13. And to learn the management of convalescents.

Name of Probationer Age at last birthday } preceding her ap- } pointment. Single or married } or widow - } Date of Appointment	By whom recommended Names of Sisters } under whom she } has served - } Religion	Nature of } duty during } the year } . No. of days } . No. of nights }	Time off duty } from illness } during year } Days } Hours } Nature of such } illness - }	MORAL CHARACTER DURING PROBATION. <table border="1" style="width:100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="width:33%; text-align: center;">SOBRIETY*</td> <td style="width:33%; text-align: center;">HONESTY { Especially as to taking petty bribes from patients.</td> <td style="width:33%; text-align: center;">TRUTHFULNESS.*</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="height: 40px;"></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> </table> <p style="font-size: small;">* In each of these Columns state the Nurse's character (from the experience of the year or of any shorter period, if dismissed) positively; no degree admissible; the first dereliction ensures her dismissal.</p>	SOBRIETY*	HONESTY { Especially as to taking petty bribes from patients.	TRUTHFULNESS.*			
SOBRIETY*	HONESTY { Especially as to taking petty bribes from patients.	TRUTHFULNESS.*								

MONTHLY STATE OF PERSONAL CHARACTER AND ACQUIREMENTS OF NURSE DURING HER PERIOD OF SERVICE.

	Underneath the following Five Heads, state the amount of Excellency or Deficiency, under the Three Degrees, "Excellent," "Moderate," "O."					The following degrees are to be used in the Monthly Entry:—"Excellent"—"Good"—"Moderate"—"Imperfect"—"O."				
	1. PUNCTUALITY. <small>Especially as to administration of food, wine, and medicine.</small>	2. QUIETNESS.	3. TRUSTWORTHINESS.	4. PERSONAL NEATNESS AND CLEANLINESS.	5. WARD MANAGEMENT. (or Order.)	1. DRESSINGS. <small>Blisters. Burns. Sores. Wounds. Fomentations. Poultices. Minor dressings.</small>	2. APPLYING LEECHES. <small>Externally. Internally.</small>	3. ENEMAS. <small>For men. For women.</small>	4. MANAGEMENT OF TRUSSES, AND UTERINE APPLIANCES.	5. RUBBING. <small>Body. Extremities.</small>
January -										
February -										
March -										
April -										
May -										
June -										
July -										
August -										
September -										
October -										
November -										
December -										

continued.

	6. HELPLESS PATIENTS. <small>Moving. Changing. Personal cleanliness of. Feeding. Keeping warm or cool. Preventing and dressing bed sores. Managing position of.</small>	7. BANDAGING. <small>Making bandages. " rollers. Lining of splints, &c.</small>	8. Making beds. Removal of sheets.	9. WAITING ON OPERATIONS.	10. SICK COOKING. <small>Gruel. Arrowroot. Egg-flip. Puddings. Drinks.</small>	11. KEEPING WARD FRESH. <small>By night. " day</small>	12. CLEANLINESS OF UTENSILS. <small>For cooking. " secretions.</small>	13. [MANAGEMENT] OF CONVALESCENTS.	14. OBSERVATION OF THE SICK. <small>Secretions. Expectoration. Pulse. Skin. Appetite. Intelligence, as delirium, stupor. Breathing. Sleep.</small>	15. State of wounds. Eruptions. Formation of matter. Effect of diet. " stimulants. " medicines. Signs of approaching death.	GENERAL REMARKS.
January -											
February -											
March -											
April -											
May -											
June -											
July -											
August -											
September -											
October -											
November -											
December -											
†											

* If defective, state nature of defect in this line.

† State in this line any duty in the columns in which the Nurse is prominently excellent (E.) or imperfect (I.)

A 2.

Wards

SYDNEY INFIRMARY.

DIET LIST.				
BREAKFAST.	LUNCHEON.	DINNER.	TEA.	
No. 1—Full				Steak
No. 2—House				Boiled mutton
No. 3—Simple				Fish
No. 4—Low				Fowl
No. 5—Milk				Stew
EXTRAS.				
Porridge				Rice pudding
Arrowroot				Bread do.
Sago				Sago do.
Corn flour				Bread and butter do....
Gruel				Corn flour do.....
Boiled rice and milk ...				Custard do.....
Do. bread and milk...				Vegetables—Green ...
Coffee				Bread
Cocoa				Barley water—pints ...
Cold milk—pints				Rice do. do. ...
Hot milk do.				
Dry toast				
Buttered do.				
Butter				
Beef tea—pints				
Extra strong do. do. ...				
Mutton broth do. ...				
Chicken broth do. ...				
Chop				
				EXTRAS FOR WARDS.
				Eggs
				Oranges
				Lemons
				Soda water—bottles
				Lemonade do.
				Sugar—ounces.....
				Nurse.

187

A 3.

Ward No.

DR. J. C. COX.

Name.	Age.	Occupation.	Religion.

Case Admitted discharged

PRESCRIPTIONS.

Date.					Date.
Diet.	Wine.	Brandy.	Porter.	Extras.	

[To Evidence of Laurence J. Halkett, Esq.]

B.

SYDNEY INFIRMARY.

No. I recommend the bearer, _____, aged _____, Date _____ 187 .
 and I certify that he is in necessitous circumstances, and unable to pay for medicine and medical advice. _____, as an In-patient,
 To the Manager. _____ Governor.
 _____ Residence.

Governors are particularly requested to state their places of residence.
 Presented on _____ 187 . Admitted _____ 187 .

The following cases are inadmissible:—Such as are, upon due examination, deemed incurable; chronic cases, &c., such as inveterate ulcers of the legs; pregnant women, or persons suffering under mental derangement; persons having small-pox, itch, or other infectious diseases, or who are in a state of confirmed consumption. But such of these as are proper objects may receive advice and medicine as out-patients.

Governors will receive notice should there be no room when application is made.

“The friends of patients are allowed to visit them on Tuesdays, Fridays, and Sundays, between the hours of 3 and 4 p.m., and at no other time, except by special order of one of the medical officers; and only two friends of each patient can be admitted on one day, unless by order of the same authority. An exception can be made to this rule if it be shown to the satisfaction of the Manager, or Lady Superintendent, in the absence of the Medical Officer, that the friends applying to see a patient have come from a distance for that purpose, or if a patient be dangerously ill.”

No spirits or provisions are to be introduced, on pain of the patient's dismissal.

Presents of old linen, large quantities of which are used for dressings and bandages, will be thankfully received.

All communications, complaints, &c., to be addressed to the Manager.

Accidents and Urgent Cases are received at any hour of the day or night. Persons recommended as In-patients must attend at the Infirmary at 10 o'clock a.m.

Extracts from Rules.

9. Governors contributing £2 annually, and Life Governors, shall have the privilege of recommending one patient to the Hospital during the year.

10. Governors subscribing £5 annually shall have the power of recommending three patients to the Hospital during the same period. Governors subscribing £10 may recommend six patients.

11. Governors subscribing £20 or upwards annually shall have the privilege of having one patient always in the Hospital, provided there be a vacant bed.

12. Governors and Life Governors shall also have the privilege of recommending six patients to the Dispensary annually.

13. Subscribers of £1 shall have the power of annually recommending six patients, those of 10s. three patients, and those of 5s. one patient, to the Dispensary only.

General By-laws.

7. No officer, servant, or other person belonging to this Institution, shall take, on any pretence, directly or indirectly, a fee, reward, or gratuity from any patient whatever, nor from any tradesman or other person supplying or desirous of supplying the Institution; and any person by an infringement of this law shall forfeit his or her office or place.

B 1.

SYDNEY INFIRMARY.

_____ aged _____ Manager's Office, _____ 187 .
 _____ years, is a qualified applicant for
 admission into the Infirmary. _____ Manager.

* Admissible

Date of examination _____ Signature of Honorary Medical Officer,

Date of admission _____
 Ward received into, No. _____ Signature of Resident Medical Officer,

Occupation
 Residence
 Time in the Colony
 Native place
 Disease
 Medical Officer
 Religion
 Ward

* It is requested that the reason for declining each inadmissible case be briefly stated.

B 2.

I hereby certify that, having made inquiry into the circumstances of* _____ Date _____ 187 .
 I have satisfied myself that† _____ does not possess the means of payment for § _____, a †
 Infirmary; and I beg therefore to recommend that an order be given for § _____ admission into that Institution, at the
 public expense.

The Honorable
 The Colonial Secretary.

* Christian and surname at length. † Trade or calling, if any. ‡ He or she. § His or her.

B 3.

B 3.

SYDNEY HOSPITAL—DIET SCALE.

	No. 1. FULL.	No. 2. HOUSE.	No. 3. SIMPLE.	No. 4. LOW.	No. 5. MILK.
BREAKFAST.	8 oz. bread. 4 oz. meat. 16 oz. tea.	6 oz. bread. $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter. 16 oz. tea.	5 oz. bread. $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter. 12 oz. tea.	4 oz. bread. 12 oz. tea.	4 oz. bread. 8 oz. milk.
DINNER.	8 oz. meat (five days). Baked beef— <i>Monday</i> and <i>Wednesday</i> . Boiled mutton— <i>Thursday</i> , <i>Saturday</i> , and <i>Sunday</i> . 8 oz. vegetables, 4 oz. bread on <i>Sunday</i> , <i>Monday</i> , <i>Wednesday</i> , <i>Thursday</i> , and <i>Saturday</i> . On <i>Tuesday</i> and <i>Friday</i> , as follows :— 16 oz. soup. 4 oz. boiled mutton. 8 oz. bread.	6 oz. meat (five days). Baked beef— <i>Monday</i> and <i>Wednesday</i> . Boiled mutton— <i>Thursday</i> , <i>Saturday</i> , and <i>Sunday</i> . 6 oz. vegetables on <i>Sunday</i> , <i>Monday</i> , <i>Wednesday</i> , <i>Thursday</i> , and <i>Saturday</i> . On <i>Tuesday</i> and <i>Friday</i> , as follows :— 16 oz. soup. 10 oz. bread pudding. 4 oz. bread daily.	4 oz. meat (five days). Baked beef— <i>Monday</i> and <i>Wednesday</i> . Boiled mutton— <i>Thursday</i> , <i>Saturday</i> , and <i>Sunday</i> . 4 oz. vegetables on <i>Sunday</i> , <i>Monday</i> , <i>Wednesday</i> , <i>Thursday</i> , and <i>Saturday</i> . On <i>Tuesday</i> and <i>Friday</i> as follows :— 12 oz. soup. 8 oz. bread pudding. 4 oz. bread daily.	4 oz. bread.	8 oz. milk.
SUPPER.	8 oz. bread. $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter. 16 oz. tea.	6 oz. bread. $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter. 16 oz. tea.	5 oz. bread. $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter. 12 oz. tea.	4 oz. bread. 12 oz. tea.	4 oz. bread. 8 oz. milk.
	No extras.	No extras.	No extras.	Any extras.	Any extras.

The weight of meat to be calculated as cooked and free of bone.
 Each quart of soup (32 ounces) to contain 8 oz. meat, 3 oz. mixed vegetables, $\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{N.B.—The quantity of meat to be} \\ \text{exclusive of any previously boiled in} \\ \text{it in cooking joints.} \end{array} \right\}$
 $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. rice or barley, and herbs.
 Each quart of beef tea or mutton broth to contain 16 oz. meat without bone.
 Each quart of *strong* beef tea or mutton broth to contain 32 oz. meat without bone.
 Bread pudding to consist of the following proportions :—6 oz. bread, $\frac{1}{2}$ flour, 1 oz. suet, 1 oz. sugar, 8 grains spice ;
 to be baked.
 Each rice or sago pudding to contain 3 oz. rice, or 2 oz. sago, 8 oz. milk, 1 egg, 1 oz. sugar ; and to be baked.
 Each quart of tea to contain $\frac{1}{4}$ oz tea, $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. sugar, 4 oz. milk.
 All patients to be allowed a reasonable quantity of barley or rice water, and salt.

[To Evidence of Isaac J. Josephson, Esq.]

C.

EXTRACT from the House Minute-book of the Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary, under date 7th October, 1872 :—

Mr. Josephson handed in two letters addressed to him from nurses Jane Gordon and Anne Simpson, stating their reasons for leaving the Infirmary.

On the motion of Mr. Josephson, seconded by Mr. Raphael, it was resolved that a Sub-committee, consisting of the whole House Committee, be appointed to investigate the whole system of nursing and general working of the Institution, and that such Committee meets at 10.30 a.m. on Monday next.

C 1.

EXTRACT from the Monthly Minute-book of the Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary, under date 5th November, 1872 :—

A letter was received from Miss Osburn, stating that a Sub-committee having been appointed to inquire into her conduct and management of her duties, she wished to be allowed to be present at the meetings of the Sub-committee.

It was resolved by the Board of Directors that Miss Osburn should be permitted to be present, but take no part in the proceedings at meetings of the Sub-committee at which her conduct or management of the Institution is called into question.

[To

[To Evidence of Mr. Joseph Jones.]

D.

WARDS.	A B C	D E F	G AND H	J AND K	M N O	P Q R
Full Diet, No. 1						
House do. No. 2						
Simple do. No. 3						
Low do. No. 4						
Milk do. No. 5						
Chops						
Steak						
Boiled mutton						
Fowl						
Fish						
Stews						
Beef tea						
Do., extra strong						
Mutton broth						
Do. tea						
Chicken broth						
Green vegetables						
Rice puddings						
Bread do.						
Sago do.						
Hot milk						
Bread						

D 2.

PATIENTS' DIET.

Ward No.
Name

Dr.

DIET.	EXTRAS.			
	BREAKFAST.	LUNCHEON.	DINNER.	TEA.

[To Evidence of Mr. John Blackstone.]

E.

SYDNEY INFIRMARY.

187

DIETS.	A B C	D E F	G AND H	J AND K	M N O	P Q R	TOTAL.
Full Diets							
House ditto							
Simple ditto							
Chop							
Steak							
Boiled mutton							
Fowl							
Fish							
Stew							
Beef tea							
Mutton broth							

To

The Manager.

[To

[*To Evidence of H. G. Alleyne, Esq., M.D.*]

F.

The House Governor and Secretary of the London Hospital to Mr. S. Leoni.

London Hospital,
Whitechapel Road, E., May 1, 1871.

Sir,

The results produced by your patent gas cooking arrangements in the kitchen of the London Hospital are so satisfactory that the Committee have authorized me to send you a report thereon, which you are at liberty to use in any way you please.

In the six months ended 31st December last the large roaster was in use 125 days, being about six days short of a full half year's work. The waste of meat during this period averaged about 14½ per cent., as against 33½ under the old system of roasting; while the consumption of gas was also reduced from a daily average of 610 to 250 cubic feet. The actual saving to the hospital in 125 days was, in meat 4,579 lbs., and in gas 44,525 cubic feet, or, for a full year's working of 261 roasting days, very nearly 10,000 lbs. of meat, worth at present prices £296, and about 88,000 cubic feet of gas, costing £17 12s., and representing together an annual saving in money of £313 12s. The baking ovens are also extremely satisfactory; and looking to what has been already accomplished, the Committee expect from the entire arrangements of the kitchen, when completed, results as economical as those quoted above.

With regard to cleanliness and saving of labour and trouble, it is difficult to exaggerate the advantages derived from the adoption of your patent.

I am further instructed to state that your gas apparatus for disinfecting clothes and bedding, and for destruction of vermin by dry heat, works exceedingly well. The chamber can be heated to 270 degrees (the temperature required for disinfecting purposes) in about three hours, at a cost of 10d., the consumption of gas being about 200 cubic feet.

WM. J. NIXON,
House Governor and Secretary.

[*To Evidence of G. A. Mansfield, Esq.*]

G.

REPORT ON THE SYDNEY INFIRMARY.

165, Pitt-street,
Sydney, 17 June, 1872.

To the Building Committee of the Sydney Infirmary,—
Gentlemen,

I have the honor to submit for your consideration the following report upon the Sydney Infirmary, its present condition and defects, the means of remedying or amending them, and some proposed new additions and reconstructions, which are illustrated by the plans now laid before you.

In entering upon the preparation of this report, I found it necessary, for purposes of calculation and reference, to have before me complete plans of the premises as they now exist.

These plans, of which you authorized the construction at your last meeting, are now produced for your inspection. Their preparation, involving very numerous measurements and plottings, has occupied some considerable time, and has delayed the completion of my report.

I have found it necessary, too, to make a special study of hospital requirements and hospital construction and fitting, as approved by the best authorities of the day; and the opinions hereafter expressed and the recommendations made, are for the most part based upon the authority of Florence Nightingale, of Dr. Oppert, and of Captain Douglass Galton, architect of the "Herbert Hospital," Woolwich.

I have had before me, too, the plans of many of the most esteemed hospitals of modern construction, and have availed myself freely of the information they afford.

Amongst others I have carefully noted the arrangement of,—

St. Thomas's Hospital, London—Curry.
The Leeds New Infirmary—Scott.
The Herbert Hospital, Woolwich—Galton.
The Lariboisiere—Paris.
The Macclesfield Infirmary—James Stevens.
The North Staffordshire New Infirmary—Nichols and Lynam; and many others.

I propose to divide my remarks into two principal sections, viz. :—

- 1st. The present main building, its defects, and the proposed remedies.
- 2nd. The new additions and reconstructions.

THE PRESENT BUILDING.

1. *Ventilation.*

In this respect the existing arrangements show but one really important defect, namely, that the windows do not extend sufficiently near to the ceiling, there being a space of no less than four feet (4 ft.) between the top of the windows and the ceiling.

Here, then, there exists a stratum of vitiated air, which there is no means of expelling or changing, except by its gradual admixture with the comparatively purer air beneath.

I propose to cut away the masonry above the windows, and to extend the openings to within one foot (1 ft.) of the ceiling (or less). It will then be necessary to replace the old and worn-out sashes and frames with new ones of improved construction.

The form most approved, and which commends itself to my judgment, is that shown in the annexed sketch. The opening, which is to be eleven feet (11 ft.) in height, is to be fitted to a height of eight feet (8 ft.) with a pair of double-hung sliding sashes, and above that point with a pivot hung sash, worked by a cord and pulley. At the upper part of the sash is to be fixed, on the outer side, a strip of wire gauze or perforated zinc, about 9 inches wide, so that air may be admitted gently, by slightly lowering the upper sash, without creating a draught.

Had I been designing entirely new openings, I would have preferred to make them at least 6 inches wider than the present windows, but this is not indispensable, and it would add so greatly to the expense of the alteration that I do not recommend it.

The window openings, on the western side at all events, should be fitted with Venetian blinds.

The windows as thus altered would give an amount of light approaching that laid down as desirable for hospital purposes, viz., 1 square foot of light space to every 62 feet cubic of ward space.

Galton gives 1 to 50 to 55 as the proper proportion; but in this climate, where the light is more powerful than in England, it is probable that a smaller proportion will be equally effective.

I propose to enlarge the doorways leading to the wards, in order that beds may be carried through them with ease, and to fit them with new double doors, with a transom, and a large louvred space above, for the admission of fresh air from the lobbies.

These enlarged doors and windows, in conjunction with open fire-places, would alone, I think, suffice to ensure an abundant supply of pure air, and all needful facility for changing the air of the wards.

The

The weight of modern opinion is decidedly against artificial systems of ventilation, as opposed to what for distinction is called "natural ventilation," viz., that afforded by the doors and windows and by open fire-places. A valuable aid to these however will be found in the use of the double tube ventilators, extending from the ceiling to the open air outside the roof, and affording both an inlet for fresh air and an outlet for the heated and vitiated air.

These can only be applied conveniently to the upper wards.

Before quitting this subject, I may remark that the cubic air space of the wards is fairly satisfactory, averaging over 1,050 feet,—and in one ward (M) amounting to 1,555 feet per bed.

There is much need of some reform in the ventilation of the water-closets and urinal lobbies. The most convenient and effective way of improving this, and at comparatively small expense, will be the introduction of iron air tubes and collecting canopies or hoods, heated by a small gas jet with Bunsen's burner, to create a constantly ascending draught. The same gas may be used at night with an ordinary burner, to light the closets.

2. Condition of Walls, Ceilings, and Floors.

The walls and ceilings are at present plastered in the style of ordinary rooms, and coloured or whitewashed.

At all times this mode of coating hospital walls is open to the objection of absorbing impure exhalations, and becoming a source of disease; but in the present case it has the additional evil of being a harbour for insects, which have entered through crevices and nail-holes, and have apparently established colonies in the walls, whence they issue at night and infest the wards.

I would recommend that the whole of the walls and ceilings be stripped of the plaster, and that the walls be freshly coated with cement, finished with a surface of plaster or of Keene's cement,—the latter giving a polished and smooth surface nearly impervious to gases, and non-absorbent.

I must call your attention, however, to the fact that the authorities are not unanimous in the unreserved approval of non-absorbent wall surfaces, to which the objections urged are twofold:—

1st. The difficulty of making a cement surface which is altogether free from stains and blotches.

2nd. Their tendency to condense moisture.

I mention this merely to remind you that such objections have been raised,—but the vast majority of opinions are in favour of impervious walls. Even these, however, should be occasionally washed with soap and water and dried with cloths. This may be done in small portions at a time, without interfering with the occupation of the wards.

In dealing with the walls, I propose to remove all the internal wooden fittings of the windows, as linings, architraves, &c., and to plaster the jambs and sills of the openings, thereby getting rid of a great number of corners and chinks, which form nests for vermin.

For the ceilings I would recommend the use of zinc lining, laid upon thin pine boards, and secured by strips of cedar at the edges, screwed up to the wooden lining, and arranged so as to divide the ceilings into panels. These wooden slips to be bedded in putty before they are screwed up tight, so as to leave no crevice to harbour insects. The whole to be painted with white zinc paint.

After very careful consideration, I am of opinion that a ceiling of this construction will meet every possible requirement, and be an improvement upon any hitherto used. It will be impervious, free from harbours for vermin, durable, of pleasing appearance, and free from liability to crack or fall from the elasticity of the floors above. The only objection to it is the cost, which is three times that of lath and plaster.

The floors generally are in pretty fair condition. In most of the wards a few boards will have to be replaced, and it would be advisable to make some experiments in the way of stopping the joints of the boards with composition, with a view of rendering the floor non-absorbent.

As the execution of the works above enumerated would of course render it necessary to vacate the wards during their progress, it would be needful to undertake the renovation of one ward at a time, and to complete it before commencing another.

3. Verandahs and Balconies.

The stone pavement of the verandahs is much sunken and worn, and in many parts forms hollows, which retain the water in wet weather.

In undertaking a renovation of the building, it will become necessary to take up the old pavement and replace it for the most part with new material. I assume that not more than one-third of the old flagging will be found fit for relaying.

The woodwork of the balconies too is much decayed and worn. On the eastern side the floorboards are entirely worn out, and must be replaced by new ones; those on the west are in better condition, and as there is little or no traffic there, may, perhaps, last a few years longer.

The whole of the lining of the front plate of balconies, all round, must be stripped off and replaced with new material, also the lining of the underside of balcony floors.

In doing this, it will be necessary to make a careful examination of the condition of the joists and timbers supporting the structure, and to make good any that are found to be defective. As these are all concealed at present by the linings, it is impossible to hazard a conjecture as to their condition, but the probabilities are that a good deal of repair will be found necessary.

The guard railing of the balconies should be entirely renewed,—that on the back balcony, especially, being in a dangerous condition. On the front it would be desirable to replace the old wooden balusters by a neat cast-iron railing.

The pillars of verandah and balcony are on the whole tolerably sound; the stone bases of some exhibit signs of decay, which require attention; these should be cleaned over and dressed with linseed oil, to arrest the fretting away of their surface.

The question of altering the appearance of the front balcony will be treated under the head of "New Works" and reconstruction.

The probable cost of executing the various works above referred to will be given in the estimate appended to this report.

NEW BUILDINGS AND RE-CONSTRUCTION.

These require but few remarks, as the plans almost explain themselves.

It will be seen that I have designed a block of buildings in the centre of the front elevation.

To introduce something here is almost indispensable, if any attempt is to be made to impart architectural effect to the building. The necessity of relieving and breaking-up the long monotonous façade now presented to the eye, and of introducing some central feature is, I think, too apparent to admit of argument. One defect too, in the present elevation is a want of expression of purpose,—it seems, in fact, destitute of any entrance,—the two doors in front being so obscure as hardly to attract the attention, and having at most the appearance of subordinate entrances.

This I propose to amend by putting a *bonâ fide* and prominent entrance doorway in the central block, leading to a spacious hall, to the right and left of which are situated the Board-room and the manager's offices.

I have thought it best to remove these to a position in the main building, leaving the old Board-room and offices to be appropriated to the use of the medical staff or of the other officers and servants of the institution, in whose accommodation, I understand, there is now a great deficiency.

Between the new building and the old, I propose on the ground floor to leave an open corridor, forming a continuation of the front verandah, to ensure free ventilation and circulation of air.

Opposite the main entrance hall I propose to form a hall 12 feet wide, through the main building, to lead to the back verandah and to the offices behind, and containing the stairs which give access to the new ward above.

By this arrangement, Wards H and J will be slightly reduced in length, say 6 feet, or to the extent of two (2) beds each.

Over the Board-room and offices will be obtained a new ward 49 feet long and 28 feet wide, with a height of 14 or 15 feet, capable of accommodating eighteen (18) beds, with an air space of 1,140 cubic feet per bed.

Double ceilings and sound-proof floors will be introduced between the new ward and the offices beneath.

Over the lower corridor are placed the water-closets, lavatory, and nurses' room.

This

This latter is a convenience which seems to be regarded as an essential in nearly all the modern hospital plans, but of which the Infirmary wards are now entirely destitute.

In four of the Wards, viz., G, K, M, and R, I propose to provide nurses' rooms at the front angles of the building, as shown on plan, and to carry up the structure in the style of small towers, which will give a good architectural effect and finish to the elevation, combined with utility of purpose.

The exact treatment of the old front verandah and balcony must depend entirely upon the amount which the directors are able to expend upon its renovation. In any case it will be necessary to renew and modernize the cornices of verandah and balcony, and to put new balusters and railings.

One mode of treatment is illustrated in the accompanying sketch elevation.

The new back buildings comprise on the ground floor a new kitchen on an enlarged and improved plan, with steam cooking apparatus, and with scullery and larder attached, new store-room, wardsmen's room and three bed-rooms, besides boiler-house and coal store.

Over a part of these offices is planned a new ward, 61 feet long, 24 feet wide, and 15 feet high, to contain 20 beds, with an air space of 1,120 cubic feet per bed.

This ward will have a balcony on the east side, and will be approached by two balconies, extending from the present back balcony, and running one on each side of the new operating-theatre, which occupies a central and convenient position.

Next to the operating room is provided a small surgeon's room, for instruments, &c.

The new ward is fitted with water-closets, lavatory, and nurses' room.

It will be seen upon a study of the plan, that each of the new wards is more completely separated from any other ward than any of the old ones now are from each other; and that for purposes of classification, or separation of infectious diseases, they present great advantages.

Other new buildings, which are urgently needed, are mortuary and offices connected therewith.

A separate plan for these is submitted, comprising a lofty and well lighted room for the reception of bodies, and a surgeon's ante-room and lavatory, &c., opening out of it.

These are placed on the upper floor, approached by a wide and very easy staircase, and beneath them are situated a storeroom for lumber, a straw-house, and a shed for the hearse.

The position suggested for these buildings is marked with pencil on the plan of existing premises.

Laundry.

It will be seen that the plans of proposed new buildings contain no provision for a laundry or wash-house.

On this subject I have conferred with Drs. Alleyne and Bedford, as representing the medical staff; and although I have not been favoured with any written opinion from these gentlemen, I am authorized by them to state, that while they see no objection to the system of drying clothes by hot air, they are entirely opposed to the principle of having the laundry work done on the premises.

In this opinion, after careful study of the subject, I fully concur.

The following are, I think, the chief objections which present themselves:—

1st. The increase in the number of servants in the establishment, and correspondingly increased necessity of supervision and administration.

2nd. The occupation, with additional buildings, of space which seems already to be sufficiently limited in extent.

3rd. The difficulty of ensuring the entire freedom of the other buildings from the steam and vapour generated in the process of washing and drying.

4th. In seeking to overcome the last objection by the removal of the laundry buildings to the further extremity of the premises, that is to say, to the eastern boundary, a new difficulty is met with, viz., that of obtaining effectual drainage from the wash-house,—a condition, above all others, indispensable.

5th. Without expressing a very decided opinion on the point, it seems to me to be a question whether the cost of laundry work done on the premises would not be greater than if done by contract.

Taking into consideration the cost of buildings, of the improved apparatus which would be needed, and of the staff to be employed and supervised, I cannot think that any economy would be effected by "doing the washing at home."

Water Supply.

One of the first matters which arrests attention in considering the present state of the establishment is, the very unsatisfactory condition of the water supply.

Water is procurable in sufficient quantity only during a part of the day, and at certain times there is no supply at all.

The remedy will not, I think, be difficult, and in preparing my plan I have kept it in view.

At the corners of the new ward at back, I propose to carry up two small towers, containing on the ward level the lavatories, water-closets, &c.

In the basement of one of these is situated the boiler, to which I propose to attach a small donkey-engine and force-pump.

Near the foot of this tower an underground tank is proposed to be formed, to contain (say) 12,000 to 15,000 gallons, and the pipes from the city supply to lead direct to this, of as large a bore as the Corporation will permit, and allowed to flow into it at all hours, with a ball-tap to cut off the supply when full.

From this reservoir the water would be pumped by the donkey-engine (worked at little or no expense by the same steam which does the cooking) into large tanks formed in the top of the two towers above referred to, each containing about 4,000 gallons, and placed at such a level that pipes from them will give an uninterrupted water service to every part of the establishment.

These two upper tanks alone would give more than a full day's supply for 300 people at 25 gallons per day each.

Attached to the donkey engine and pump should be a separate section-pipe and stop-cock leading to the present reservoir, to enable the upper tanks to be filled from this source in the event of any temporary cessation of the town supply. This old reservoir should be cleaned out and covered with a brick arch.

The above means would, I believe, ensure a constant and abundant supply; admittedly one of the first and most important of hospital requirements.

In conclusion, I must remark that this report is by no means exhaustive, nor is it intended to be so.

There are numerous subjects to which I might refer, that are not even alluded to, but I have thought it better to confine my attention for the present to those most urgently demanding notice, and to leave for future consideration other reforms which, though desirable, are not of such pressing necessity, and which would perhaps only serve to complicate my report.

This, it will be noted, is confined entirely to the old main building, and does not attempt to deal with the southern wing or with the offices on the Macquarie-street frontage; nor does it refer to the laying out and improvement of the grounds and roads, or to the formation of a new enclosure on the east side, in lieu of the old wall now separating it from the Domain. These are all subjects which it may be more convenient to consider at another time.

Appended are estimates in detail of the various works referred to in this report.

I have, &c.,

G. ALLEN MANSFIELD,
Architect.

(A.)

ESTIMATE FOR THE RENOVATION OF ONE WARD.

	£	s.	d.
Plastering walls, Portland and Keene's cement, 250 yards, at 4s.	50	0	0
Cutting and enlarging 8 windows and 1 door, nine openings, each 45s.	20	5	0
One pair new folding doors	9	10	0
Eight new windows, sashes and pivots, each 11 ft. x 4 ft. in reveals, at £10 10s.	84	0	0
Ceilings—zinc in panels, with chamfered wooden mouldings and painted, 1,440 square feet, at 1s. 2d.	84	0	0
If plastered, 160 yards, at 2s. 6d.—£20	10	0	0
Floors—stopping and making good, (say)	20	0	0
Two ventilators, (say) each £10	20	0	0
For shutters to one side, and four pairs, at £6 10s.	26	0	0
*Total, one large ward	£303	15	0

(B.)

ESTIMATE FOR RENOVATION OF ONE HALL.

	£	s.	d.
Plastering walls, lime, 12½ yards, at 2s.	12	8	0
Ceilings, plaster, 48 yards, at 2s. 6d.	6	0	0
Two pair new doors, at £10	20	0	0
Floor repair, (say)	3	12	0
Painting, (say)	3	0	0
£45	0	0	

(C.)

APPROXIMATE ESTIMATE OF EXTERNAL REPAIRS.

Front Verandah and Balcony.

	£	s.	d.
1,980 feet, super., stone paving repaired, at 6d.	50	0	0
20 squares ceiling, lining renewed, at 35s.	35	0	0
220 feet run, cornice to verandah, stripped and re-lined, at 3s.	33	0	0
220 feet ditto, balcony ditto, at 2s. 6d.	27	10	0
220 feet new balcony, iron guard rail, at 8s.	88	0	0
Painting, about 600 yards, at 1s. 6d.	45	0	0
General repairs to woodwork, &c. (say)	40	0	0
Total	£318	10	0

External colouring, and plastering of balcony ceilings, (say) 30 0 0

Back Verandah and Balcony and end ditto.

3,000 feet stone paving renewed, at 6d.	75	0	0
30 squares ceiling, lining renewed, at 35s.	52	10	0
330 feet run verandah cornice, re-lined, at 3s.	49	10	0
330 feet run balcony cornice, re-lined, at 2s. 6d.	41	5	0
330 feet run balcony railing (wood), at 3s. 6d.	57	15	0
900 yards painting, at 1s. 6d.	67	10	0
General repairs (say)	60	0	0
Total	£403	10	0

(D.)

Estimate for Boiler, Engine, Tanks, &c.

	£	s.	d.
Egg-ended boiler for 16 horse-power engine, with all usual fittings	225	0	0
Fixing (say)	80	0	0
Donkey engine, 2-horse power, and pipes and pump	125	0	0
Tanks	140	0	0
Fitting of tanks and pump to engine and boiler, steam pipes and connections.. .. .	80	0	0
£650	0	0	

(E.)

* For convenience of calculation the subdivided wards are reckoned as one, viz., R and Q, and M and N.

(E.)

GENERAL ABSTRACT OF ESTIMATE.

New buildings.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
New front buildings	4,200	0	0			
New back buildings, not inclusive of kitchen apparatus, boiler, tank, or engine ..	5,600	0	0			
Alterations to old building	250	0	0			
Mortuary and offices	400	0	0			
				10,450	0	0

Ward renovation.

Eight wards, each at £303 15s.	2,430	0	0			
Four halls, each at £45	180	0	0			
				2,610	0	0

External repairs.

Front verandah and balcony	318	10	0			
Colouring and plastering	30	0	0			
Back ditto ditto	403	10	0			
				752	0	0

Add cost of boiler, engine, pump, and iron tanks, as per estimate D 650 0 0

Total £14,462 0 0

165, Pitt-street,
Sydney, 27 June, 1872.

SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT.

To the Building Committee of the Sydney Infirmary,—
Gentlemen,

In accordance with the instructions given at your last meeting, I have the honor to submit for your approval two finished designs for the elevation of the main building as added to and altered.

The elevation marked A is that of the building as proposed in my report of the 17th instant, greater prominence being given to the new features than in the rough sketch which accompanied that report, and adding about two hundred and fifty pounds (£250) to the cost of the additions as stated therein.

The elevation marked B shows an additional story over the centre block of building, available for use, either as one ward of the same size as that on the floor below it, or as smaller wards for special purposes.

The cost of this additional story, assuming it at 12 feet high, will be about one thousand pounds (£1,000).

I cannot, however, see my way clear to recommend the erection of this additional story, unless some special necessity exists for it. Its height would probably render it inconvenient of working; and having in view the amended design A for a two-storied building, the extra story does not seem wanted to give importance to the elevation.

Mortuary.

I have the honor, also, to submit an improved design for the mortuary and offices connected therewith, prepared in view of its being a prominent object from the Domain.

A lift is provided for raising bodies to the upper floor.

The extra cost of this design, as compared with that of original rough sketch, will not exceed one hundred pounds (£100).

Wall and railing on east boundary.

A plan is submitted for a dwarf stone wall and iron railing on the Domain boundary, or rather of two such walls separated by a space fifteen feet (15 ft.) wide for trees and shrubs.

The outer wall is terminated by a stone pier at each end, and the inner wall is provided with two iron gates for admission of gardeners.

The cost of this double wall and railing will be about six hundred and eighty pounds (£680).

To meet the objection which may be urged as to the want of seclusion during the time that the trees and shrubs are growing, I would suggest that the inner railings be lined temporarily with $\frac{3}{4}$ deal boards to the height of the rails, being six feet six inches (6 ft. 6 in.) above the ground level.

This will entirely obstruct the view, and will render communication far more difficult than it is at present across the old wall.

The cost of such wooden lining will be about twenty-five pounds (£25).

Additional stories to front buildings.

Sketch plans are submitted for additional stories to the buildings now occupied,—on the north by the manager and medical staff, on the south by the dispensing department and out-door patients; also, elevations of the same.

The cost of these additional stories will be,—

For the north building, about eight hundred pounds (£800).

For the south building, about one thousand pounds (£1,000).

I have, &c.,
G. ALLEN MANSFIELD,
Architect.

H.

[To Evidence of Alfred Roberts, Esq.]

HOSPITAL Expenditure in London and the Provinces, being an Analysis of the working expenses of forty-six London and Provincial Hospitals for the year 1868; with a short commentary presented to the Weekly Board of Governors of St. Mary's Hospital, on the 21st of January, 1870. By Jos. G. Wilkinson, Secretary. Printed by order of the Weekly Board.

HOSPITAL STATISTICS FOR THE YEAR 1868.

LONDON GENERAL HOSPITALS.											
	Charing Cross.	Guy's.	King's College.	London.	Middlesex.	St. Bartholomew's.	St. George's.	St. Mary's.	University College.	Westminster.	Seamen's Hospital, "Dreadnought."
Number of beds	a120	560	152	560	f310	650	350	157	136	193	200
Average number of in-patients resident daily throughout the year ...	105½	498	136	431	235	550 (?)	309	148	119	143	142
Number of in-patients admitted during the year	1227	4831	1690	4932	2008	5962	3810	1873	1418	1899	1892
Number of out-patients and casualties	17657	76541	31942	39082	21990	e120000	17144	21677	24991	28066	1030
Number of lying-in cases attended.....	185	1783	618	622	946	e1200	395	303	800	.....	..
Cost of provisions (including ale and porter)	£ s. d. b1705 14 7	£ s. d. 6668 0 0	£ s. d. d2107 6 9	£ s. d. d9358 14 2	£ s. d. d5935 7 0	£ s. d. 10386 0 0	£ s. d. d7058 15 3	£ s. d. b2445 13 6	£ s. d. h2481 1 11	£ s. d. g2007 12 1	£ s. d. b1990 15 4
Washing	213 8 8	334 0 0	459 12 10	.....	.....	641 0 0	664 1 10	357 12 0	69 5 6	275 6 5	280 7 11
Coals, gas, and water-rate.....	404 18 9	1692 0 0	942 12 9	1879 14 4	1016 4 9	1618 0 0	969 3 6	548 5 0	577 13 9	497 19 0	283 9 5
Soap, soda, candles, wood, &c.....	94 13 0	.....	83 13 7	.....	.....	.....	186 9 0	134 17 0	59 15 5	32 14 10	50 11 7
Bedding and linen	227 5 9	.....	243 2 11	858 8 8	279 19 11	.....	760 0 6	209 14 4	511 11 1	166 16 0	188 18 1
Furniture, earthenware, ironmongery, and turnery	337 7 8	1434 0 0	110 9 5	871 16 5	524 7 11	1422 0 0	432 9 0	209 1 4	328 4 4	96 13 2	74 10 10
Drugs	671 2 11	.....	716 1 4	.....	.....	.....	1221 13 9	743 1 9	1384 0 1	437 19 9	187 0 8
Dispensary sundries	326 16 0	3051 0 0	372 2 9	4044 8 11	1310 7 9	4215 0 0	508 15 0	247 5 5	327 14 9	243 18 9	71 9 0
Surgical instruments.....	50 6 5	.....	123 17 3	.....	.....	.....	237 5 6	75 0 6	214 6 4	100 2 6	33 0 8
Wine and spirits	233 4 5	693 0 0	533 11 5	1735 6 6	700 14 2	1659 0 0	682 3 3	451 10 2	635 7 6	421 1 0	188 8 0
Salaries of officers	e736 0 0	5453 0 0	e790 10 0	.....	.....	3968 0 0	e1470 0 0	e1194 15 6	i1079 16 2	e1055 4 11	e2205 18 11
Wages of porters and servants	e355 0 8	.....	e538 3 4	e5835 2 0	e4061 3 1	.....	e976 7 4	e678 10 0	e667 12 10	.....	.....
Wages of nurses, extra nurses, and scourers	e1015 13 9	4199 0 0	e1345 0 0	.....	.....	6709 0 0	e1260 10 7	e1397 4 0	e1226 8 0	e1006 16 0	e1256 11 9
Miscellaneous expenses	822 18 2	4262 0 0	1329 2 0	2694 6 9	1785 15 8	7353 0 0	2043 7 6	924 9 5	918 14 11	774 17 1	1135 14 7
Total cost of maintenance for 1868.....	7194 10 0	p27786 0 0	9695 6 4	27277 17 9	15788 18 3	p37971 0 0	18471 2 0	9616 19 11	10481 12 7	7117 1 1	7946 16 9
Less cost of out-patients	892 2 0	3916 4 0	1628 0 0	1985 4 0	1146 16 0	6060 0 0	876 19 0	1099 0 0	1289 11 0	1403 6 0	51 10 0
Total cost of in-patients	6302 8 0	23869 16 0	8067 6 4	25292 13 9	14642 2 3	31911 0 0	17594 3 0	8517 19 11	9192 1 7	5713 15 1	7895 6 9
Average cost of each bed occupied	59 14 9	47 18 7	59 6 4	58 13 8	62 6 1	58 0 4	56 18 9	57 11 1	77 4 10	39 19 1	55 12 0
Average cost of each in-patient	5 2 8	4 18 9	4 15 5	5 2 6	7 5 10	5 7 0	4 12 4	4 10 11	6 9 7	3 0 2	4 3 5
Proportion of in-patients admitted to each bed occupied	11·6	9·7	12·4	11·4	8·5	10·8	12·3	12·6	11·9	13·2	13·3

a This number was increased to 130 in September, 1868. b For patients only. c Including board. d Including board of officers, servants, and nurses. e Not including board. f 25 beds were closed for 4½ months, owing to alterations. g Including board of servants and nurses. h Including part board of officers and servants. i Including part board. o These figures obtained from Medical Directory. p The expenditure of Guy's and St. Bartholomew's here given, is obtained from the returns furnished to the Charity Commissioners, and published in the *Lancet* of the 11th of December, 1869.

HOSPITAL STATISTICS FOR THE YEAR 1868.

	LONDON SPECIAL HOSPITALS.						PROVINCIAL GENERAL HOSPITALS.					
	Cancer Hospital, Brompton.	Hospital for Sick Children, Great Ormond-street.	Consumption Hospital, Brompton.	Lock Hospitals, Male and Female.	London Fever Hospital.	Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital.	Birmingham. General Hospital.	Birmingham. Queen's Hospital.	Bradford Infirmary.	Brighton. Sussex County Hospital.	Bristol General Hospital.	
Number of beds.....	80	75	210	160	320	40	236	130	120	160	130	
Average number of in-patients resident, daily, throughout the year... }	40	71	194	143	209	38	198	114	74	127	115	
Number of in-patients admitted during the year..... }	222	718	1068	1474	3657	883	2593	1211	723	1236	1350	
Number of out-patients and casualties.....	317	15143	9787	5052	.....	18294	18102	15362	4804	6059	15504
Number of lying-in cases attended.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	83	.....	.....	.....
Cost of provisions (including ale and porter).....	£ s. d. £1225 11 11	£ s. d. £1156 0 5	£ s. d. £3412 16 5	£ s. d. £1758 6 4	£ s. d. £3392 1 1	£ s. d. £828 19 6	£ s. d. £3303 11 4	£ s. d. £1992 16 1	£ s. d. £1489 11 5	£ s. d. £3092 13 11	£ s. d. £2289 8 2	
Washing.....	109 1 5	245 13 11	189 13 5	87 6 8	.....	85 0 5	.....	.....	66 14 6	.....	.....
Coals, gas, and water-rate.....	150 18 0	200 5 9	772 14 6	397 18 7	507 13 11	£106 6 2	861 14 2	319 0 1	252 4 11	622 8 2	367 14 9	
Soap, soda, candles, wood, &c.....	.....	24 11 10	33 12 9	70 2 2	97 8 0	.....	134 19 3	48 0 6	.....	.....	54 0 0
Bedding and linen.....	.....	47 16 6	249 14 3	.....	309 14 7	.....	304 13 9	356 18 7	.....	61 17 11	207 19 7
Furniture, earthenware, ironmongery, and turnery.....	164 15 1	55 6 3	327 2 3	141 18 10	123 12 6	67 7 7	179 14 3	70 14 0	587 0 11	254 0 3	321 14 7	
Drugs.....	417 12 9	715 16 9	1446 11 2	463 1 3	272 4 10	219 0 8	830 17 6	459 16 3	552 19 5	749 12 11	152 4 2	
Dispensary sundries.....	.....	82 19 2	45 17 0	106 16 6	.....	.....	470 10 0	139 2 10	162 19 9	198 14 10	50 14 11
Surgical instruments.....	25 18 0	117 6 4	634 16 4	27 16 0	443 10 7	£221 2 4	73 2 3	£163 12 5	62 0 0	48 18 11	201 16 0	
Wine and spirits.....	347 8 0	.....	87 18 5	.....	.....	14 13 6	220 3 6	168 1 4	198 15 0	245 0 9	.....
Salaries of officers.....	£956 19 0	£537 2 10	.....	.....	£1091 9 6	£545 7 6	£860 2 0	£659 3 4	.....	£697 10 0	£485 12 10
Wages of porters and servants.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Wages of nurses, extra nurses, and scourers.....	£255 15 6	£540 5 7	£2877 8 8	£1247 14 10	£1059 10 9	£185 16 10	£1280 7 3	£136 10 0	£878 9 11	£829 9 6	£812 19 4	
Miscellaneous expenses.....	1453 1 0	823 9 0	1330 0 5	588 11 8	714 17 11	325 16 3	1539 3 3	801 14 6	.....	923 2 4	281 9 0
Total cost of maintenance for 1868.....	5107 0 8	4546 14 6	11391 7 6	4977 11 3	8012 3 8	2599 10 9	10058 18 6	5694 19 9	4449 16 4	7723 9 6	5225 13 4	
Less cost of out-patients.....	158 10 0	757 3 0	978 7 0	252 12 0	.....	914 14 0	905 2 0	772 5 0	240 4 0	302 19 0	775 4 0
Total cost of in-patients.....	4948 10 8	3789 11 6	10413 0 6	4724 19 3	8012 3 8	1684 16 9	9153 16 6	4922 14 9	4209 12 4	7420 10 6	4450 9 4	
Average cost of each bed occupied.....	123 14 3	53 7 5	53 13 6	33 0 10	38 6 8	44 6 9	46 4 7	43 3 7	56 17 8	58 8 7	38 14 0	
Average cost of each in-patient.....	22 5 9	5 5 6	9 15 0	3 4 1	2 3 9	1 18 1	3 10 7	4 1 3	5 16 5	6 0 0	3 5 11	
Proportion of in-patients admitted to each bed occupied.....	5.5	10.0	5.5	10.3	17.5	23.2	13.1	10.6	9.8	9.7	11.7	

^a Including board of servants, and nurses; and soap, soda, &c.
 ^b For patients only.
 ^c Including board.
 ^d Including board of officers, servants, and nurses.
 ^e Not including board.
^f Including insurance and taxes.
 ^g Including £62 for trusses.
 ^h Including miscellaneous expenses.
^k Including spectacles and artificial eyes.
 ⁿ Including board of officers, servants, and nurses; and soap, candles, &c.

HOSPITAL STATISTICS FOR THE YEAR 1868.

PROVINCIAL GENERAL HOSPITALS.										
	Cambridge. Addenbrooke's Hospital.	Chester. General Infirmary.	Devonport. Royal Albert Hospital.	Gloucester. General Infirmary.	Hereford. General Infirmary.	Hull. General Infirmary.	Leeds. General Infirmary.	Leicester. Infirmary and Fever House.	Liverpool. Royal Infirmary.	Margate. Royal Sea Bathing Infirmary (f).
Number of beds.....	120	150	162	141	84	140	137	204	265	250
Average number of in-patients resident, daily, } throughout the year.....	71½	56	144	82	51	112	132	163	235	187
Number of in-patients admitted during the year...	715	702	1319	727	465	1279	1677	1648	2871	654
Number of out-patients and casualties.....	2051	5261	.....	1417	1177	5184	5977	8548	2939	120
Number of lying-in cases attended.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Cost of provisions (including ale and porter)	£ s. d. 1347 11 1	£ s. d. 997 5 0	£ s. d. 1988 9 3	£ s. d. 1117 11 7	£ s. d. 736 8 7	£ s. d. 1694 0 0	£ s. d. 2269 0 0	£ s. d. 2512 16 11	£ s. d. 3630 1 4	£ s. d. 3589 5 10
Washing.....	39 19 0	80 0 0	162 16 9	138 15 8	.....	107 0 0	43 0 0	.....	.....	247 12 10
Coals, gas, and water-rate.....	71 16 8	184 19 4	357 11 0	201 16 9	110 13 4	309 5 0	220 0 0	486 0 11	522 8 4	366 15 5
Soap, soda, candles, wood, &c.....	.....	24 11 6	.....	20 15 3	.....	16 10 0	38 0 0	46 0 0	.....	.....
Bedding and linen.....	36 10 10	35 0 0	.....	115 13 2	.....	55 0 0	134 0 0	155 19 9	.....	109 18 8
Furniture, earthenware, ironmongery, and turnery	89 6 11	58 8 5	.....	150 6 5	.....	90 0 0	124 0 0	68 12 11	225 18 8	236 17 4
Drugs.....	471 9 11	253 16 11	198 11 2	290 4 9	275 18 2	408 18 1	881 0 0	479 8 7	551 7 6	218 12 9
Dispensary sundries.....	.....	97 16 7	.....	113 9 2	.....	208 8 2	102 0 0	182 9 0	192 12 4	.....
Surgical instruments.....	15 13 8	31 5 3	m42 15 5	21 14 6	q37 0 2	55 0 0	35 0 0	13 18 7	57 9 9	.....
Wine and spirits.....	36 16 10	28 0 0	49 5 9	48 5 0	58 8 0	87 0 0	59 0 0	149 6 0	461 19 9	277 5 0
Salaries of officers.....	e290 12 0	465 0 0	e486 17 3	e410 0 0	e216 5 0	.....	e483 0 0	e336 10 0	e726 18 10	e631 16 8
Wages of porters and servants.....	e93 14 6	177 17 2	e484 1 7	e246 1 3	e137 1 8	e951 17 0	e471 0 0	e237 8 0	.....	e374 3 7
Wages of nurses, extra nurses, and scourers.....	e248 6 5	56 0 0	.....	e423 7 0	.....	.....	.....	e475 1 5	e1250 0 0	.....
Miscellaneous expenses.....	603 18 5	156 0 0	234 13 7	343 12 6	380 1 3	157 10 0	584 0 0	482 19 0	823 0 8	1253 14 9
Total cost of maintenance for 1868.....	3345 16 3	2546 0 2	4005 1 9	3641 13 0	1951 16 2	4140 8 3	5443 0 0	5626 11 1	8441 17 2	7306 2 10
Less cost of out-patients.....	102 11 0	263 1 0	.....	70 17 0	58 17 0	259 4 0	298 17 0	427 8 0	146 19 0	30 0 0
Total cost of in-patients.....	3243 5 3	2282 19 2	4005 1 9	3570 16 0	1892 19 2	3881 4 3	5144 3 0	5199 3 1	8294 18 2	7276 2 10
Average cost of each bed occupied.....	45 7 2	40 15 4	27 16 3	43 10 11	37 2 4	34 13 1	38 19 4	31 17 11	35 5 11	38 18 2
Average cost of each in-patient.....	4 10 8	3 5 0	3 0 8	4 18 2	4 1 5	3 0 8	3 1 4	3 3 1	2 17 9	11 2 6
Proportion of in-patients admitted to each bed } occupied.....	10·0	12·3	9·1	8·8	9·1	11·4	12·7	10·1	12·2	3·5

a Gas and water only. b For patients only. c Including board. d Including board of officers, servants, and nurses. e Not including board. f This hospital is for scrofulous diseases only. g This is the average for the year, the number having been increased at different times from 102 to 206. h 1081 of these patients were treated in the lock wards. i Including board of officers, servants, and nurses; and coals, coke, &c. k Including board of officers and servants. m Including trusses. n Including mechanical aids.

HOSPITAL STATISTICS FOR THE YEAR 1868.

	PROVINCIAL GENERAL HOSPITALS.								IRISH GENERAL HOSPITALS.	
	Newcastle-upon Tyne Infirmary.	Norfolk and Norwich Hospital.	Northampton. General Infirmary.	Nottingham. General Hospital.	Oxford. Radcliffe Infirmary.	Sheffield. General Infirmary.	Staffordshire. General Infirmary.	Winchester. Hants County Hospital.	Dublin. Stevens's Hospital.	Dublin. House of Industry Hospitals.
Number of beds.....	250	150	126	140	149	160	120	108	230	322
Average number of in-patients resident, daily, } throughout the year..... }	180	120	117½	124	124½	138	57	74	154	194½
Number of in-patients admitted during the year...	1572	1032	1333	1188	1163	1105	729	707	1932	3134
Number of out-patients and casualties.....	13204	1887	6086	7309	4530	22542	1577	2599	.....	.....
Number of lying-in cases attended.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	136	.....
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Cost of provisions (including ale and porter)	d2751 17 11	d2455 18 1	d1877 8 9	d2538 16 6	d2449 18 1	d2045 17 0	d1320 4 9	d1481 14 0	d1999 12 7	d1745 12 5
Washing.....	63 9 2	.....	.....	86 14 8	a110 15 0	.....	.....	113 5 0	.....	.....
Coals, gas, and water-rate.....	295 3 5	344 12 4	295 3 6	348 18 8	356 2 4	359 18 6	213 10 0	416 5 9	398 2 9	494 18 1
Soap, soda, candles, wood, &c.....	.....	.....	.....	55 2 5	72 10 6	.....	.....	63 15 8	21 0 0	57 9 6
Bedding and linen.....	.....	.....	150 4 9	.....	.....	153 6 6	76 8 0	102 18 2	.....	.....
Furniture, earthenware, ironmongery, and turnery	.....	158 16 6	.....	273 13 3	291 17 6	.....	.....	.....	253 1 2	534 11 4
Drugs	505 18 3	.....	145 10 3	778 15 7	312 11 3	636 11 6	33 2 6	73 17 11	.....	.....
Dispensary sundries	77 9 10	294 2 7	440 19 11	54 4 9	81 7 4	107 10 6	219 8 0	257 15 8	408 8 8	285 12 5
Surgical instruments.....	714 17 4	q44 17 6	192 19 6	11 0 3	16 1 8	m151 12 5	11 15 0	86 14 0	150 18 2	209 14 7
Wine and spirits	232 17 1	100 8 3	24 9 3	55 18 10	127 2 0	209 16 8	133 5 0	15 11 6	99 18 6	237 4 0
Salaries of officers	e298 5 0	.....	e495 0 0	e490 0 0	e460 0 0	e488 14 4	e275 0 0	e301 8 10	c686 12 0	e996 10 8
Wages of porters and servants .....	.....	.....	.....	e88 0 0	e222 1 0	.....	.....	e104 0 1	.....	.....
Wages of nurses, extra nurses, and scourers.....	e458 3 6	e853 0 8	e390 11 11	e251 1 9	e433 14 3	e422 11 10	e270 15 6	e184 10 1	c911 10 0	c1875 3 6
Miscellaneous expenses.....	1441 6 3	504 12 1	440 5 4	246 7 10	555 14 3	633 0 8	331 5 1	436 17 9	526 0 3	730 11 8
Total cost of maintenance for 1868.....	6266 7 9	4756 8 0	4642 6 10	4874 13 5	5489 15 2	5208 19 11	2884 13 10	3738 12 11	5688 1 10	7167 8 2
Less cost of out-patients	660 4 0	94 7 0	304 6 0	365 9 0	226 10 0	1127 2 0	78 17 0	129 19 0	6 16 0	.....
Total cost of in-patients	5606 3 9	4662 1 0	4338 0 10	4509 4 5	5263 5 2	4081 17 11	2805 16 10	3608 13 11	5681 5 10	7167 8 2
Average cost of each bed occupied.....	31 2 10	38 17 0	36 18 4	36 7 3	42 5 6	29 11 6	49 4 6	48 15 3	36 17 9	36 17 0
Average cost of each in-patient	3 11 3	4 10 4	3 5 1	3 15 11	4 10 6	3 13 10	3 16 11	5 2 1	2 18 10	2 5 8
Proportion of in-patients admitted to each bed } occupied	8·7	8·6	11·2	9·5	9·2	8·0	12·8	9·5	12·5	16·1

Wages only. b For patients only. c Including board. d Including board of officers, servants, and nurses. e Not including board. f Including trusses.
 m Including trusses and splints. q Including mechanical aids.

HOSPITAL STATISTICS FOR THE YEAR 1868.

SCOTCH GENERAL HOSPITALS.				
	Dundee. Royal Infirmary.	Glasgow Royal Infirmary	Edinburgh Royal Infirmary	Paisley Infirmary.
Number of beds	260	583	554	160
Average number of in-patients resident, daily, throughout the year	120	445	402	53
Number of in-patients admitted during the year	1625	5314	4330	978
Number of out-patients and casualties	7628	.. . .	.. . .	4702
Number of lying-in cases attended .....	.. . .	.. . .	.. . .	.. . .
	£ s d	£ s d	£ s d	£ s d
Cost of provisions (including ale and porter)	d1654 5 11	d7358 8 4	d7001 4 0	d850 14 9
Washing .....	.. . .	.. . .	.. . .	.. . .
Coals, gas, and water-rate	273 6 4	697 15 2	941 3 0	102 12 8
Soap, soda, candles, wood, &c .....	.. . .	.. . .	224 13 8	.. . .
Bedding and linen .....	.. . .	650 19 11	241 17 4	221 3 10
Furniture, earthenware, ironmongery, and turnery .....	.. . .	.. . .	149 7 10	131 4 10
Drugs .....	.. . .	.. . .	556 1 6	.. . .
Dispensary sundries	297 14 10	1051 11 2	398 4 11	212 12 0
Surgical instruments	36 5 5	54 15 4	99 8 6	.. . .
Wine and spirits	68 12 8	551 11 2	473 3 6	131 7 6
Salaries of officers .....	.. . .	e728 0 0	e1090 4 4	e198 1 0
Wages of porters and servants	e 940 13 2	e2387 9 8	e887 14 3	e111 2 0
Wages of nurses, extra nurses, and scourers .....	.. . .	.. . .	e1081 18 2	.. . .
Miscellaneous expenses	641 14 10	375 16 1	1296 0 0	65 9 8
Total cost of maintenance for 1868	3912 13 2	13856 6 10	14441 1 0	2024 8 3
Less cost of out-patients	381 8 0	.. . .	.. . .	235 2 0
Total cost of in-patients	3531 5 2	13856 6 10	14441 1 0	1789 6 3
Average cost of each bed occupied	29 8 6	31 2 9	35 18 5	33 15 2
Average cost of each in-patient	2 3 4	2 12 1	3 6 8	1 16 7
Proportion of in-patients admitted to each bed occupied	13 5	11 9	10 7	18 4

d Including board of officers, servants, and nurses.

e Not including board.

COMMENTARY.

THE subject of hospital expenditure is undoubtedly one of great public importance. Vast sums of money are annually subscribed for the maintenance of our hospitals, and crowds of deserving cases are almost daily turned away from the doors of these institutions, owing to a want of room. It therefore, I think, becomes a duty towards those who so liberally contribute to the necessities of their suffering fellow-creatures, as well as to those for whose benefit this money is subscribed, to ascertain, by inquiry and investigation, whether the funds placed at the disposal of our different hospitals are disbursed in such a manner as to insure the largest amount of relief being obtained for the outlay incurred.

In prosecuting an investigation of this nature, the most conclusive mode of arriving at a result would naturally be, in the first place, to ascertain what the cost of each bed and patient ought to be, and then to see how far this agreed with the statistics of our different hospitals; but unfortunately, the views entertained in regard to the requirements of the sick differ so greatly, that such a conclusion could not be arrived at with any probability of its meeting all cases; and consequently, the only course left is, by comparing the actual cost of our different hospitals, to ascertain what may be considered a fair average expenditure, and so form an opinion of the manner in which the different institutions are conducted.

With this view, some statistics of hospitals were prepared by me during 1868, under the authority of the weekly Board of St. Mary's Hospital, and having been printed, were circulated to some extent; but being limited almost exclusively to London Hospitals, and being open to objection as showing the result of one year's working only (that for 1867), I thought that by preparing a similar table of statistics for the following year, and adding to it the statistics of our different provincial hospitals for the same period, some interesting information might be obtained, whereby the subject of hospital expenditure might be profitably considered.

The suggestion having met with the approval and sanction of the weekly Board of St. Mary's, I applied to sixty-two different hospitals for statistical information, which in a large number of instances was most readily and kindly supplied, and with the means thus furnished, and the aid of annual reports, and other sources, I was enabled to compile the accompanying tables, showing the working expenses of forty-six institutions for the year 1868*.

A consideration of these tables will, I think, prove the desirability of having our hospital expenditure fully investigated, it being impossible satisfactorily to reconcile the varying results shown, especially when it is borne in mind that such items as pensions, collector's commission, and building and extraordinary repairs, have, as far as possible, been carefully excluded from the expenditure given, as being calculated to operate unfairly when comparing the working expenses of different institutions.

With regard to the London General Hospitals, it may be remarked that much of the variation of cost observable in 1867, has disappeared in 1868, the cost of each occupied bed in the following hospitals for the latter year being as follows:—

St. George's	£56 18 9
St. Mary's	57 11 1
St. Bartholomew's	58 0 4
London	58 13 8
King's College	59 6 4
Charing Cross	59 14 9

When

* The following Hospitals were applied to; but did not supply any information:—
London: Guy's, St. Bartholomew's, St. Thomas's, Great Northern, Metropolitan Free, Royal Free, Small-pox.
Provincial: Bath Royal United Hospital, Royal Berkshire Hospital, Bristol Royal Infirmary, Devon and Exeter Hospital, Derbyshire Infirmary, Liverpool Northern Hospital, Liverpool Southern Hospital, Manchester Royal Infirmary, Portsmouth Hospital, Salop Infirmary.
Scotland: Greenock Hospital.

When we consider that economy, as far as practicable, is exercised by most of our governing bodies, and find that six of the London Hospitals are worked so closely as these figures show, it may, I think, be almost inferred that under present circumstances a bed in a metropolitan hospital can hardly be maintained at a less cost than about £58, some slight variation being naturally due to a difference in arrangement, and other local causes. It is true that we find the beds at the Westminster Hospital do not cost quite £40, and at Guy's they are maintained for less than £48, while at University College Hospital £77 is required for the maintenance of each bed. Such variations as these I confess are somewhat puzzling, and are not easily explained, even by a reference to the different items of which the total cost of each institution is composed.

The average cost of each in-patient treated in our London Hospitals bears a very unequal proportion to that of the beds, and is of course due to the duration of the residence of the patients in the wards. At Guy's, where the beds are maintained for £47 18s. 7d., each in-patient costs £4 18s. 9d., while at St. Mary's, where the beds average £57 11s. 1d., the cost of each in-patient is only £4 10s. 11d. Any one acquainted with the working of the latter institution will not, I think, accuse the medical officers of discharging their patients too quickly; and the discrepancy must therefore, I suppose, be due to the greater proportion of chronic cases treated in the larger hospital.

The statistics of special hospitals, which I have been able to obtain, furnish fair specimens of the working of those institutions, the most remarkable being the Cancer Hospital, where the beds cost £123 each, and every in-patient, on an average, £22.

On referring to the provincial hospitals, we find some very strange results, the beds in some costing nearly, and in some instances quite, as much as in the average London Hospitals; while others are maintained at an expenditure of under £30 per bed. There are many causes which should lead to a provincial hospital being maintained for less than a London one; the cases in the latter are, as a rule, more serious, and it is well known that the treatment of disease in a large city is more expensive than in the country; but making allowances for these circumstances, we find a large difference unaccounted for. On referring to the items of expenditure for an explanation, it is at once apparent that one great source of economy is in the nursing, which is most disproportionately small, as compared with this item of expense in our metropolitan institutions; it therefore, I think, follows as a matter of course, either that our London Hospitals are over-nursed, or that in the provincial ones sufficient provision is not made for this important aid to medical skill. That the former is not the case is, I fancy, quite evident to any one conversant with the wards of the London Hospitals; and hence it would seem that the nursing in many of the country hospitals cannot be efficiently conducted. The salaries and wages form another source of economy in the country hospitals, and the adoption of a simpler and cheaper diet than that usually given in London, and the less need for stimulants, naturally leads to a smaller annual expenditure. These points, however, ought to affect all country hospitals alike; and yet we find the cost varying in some instances as much as 40 and even 50 per cent. Surely such a disparity as this ought not to exist.

Unfortunately, we have no means of ascertaining with accuracy the precise cause of this disparity; the sum returned under the head of provisions generally includes not only the patients' food but also the board of the nurses, that of the household, and probably part of that of the laundry people. The proportion which ought to be debited under each of these heads not being shown, we are not only ignorant of what it has cost to feed the patients, but are equally at a loss to know how much the nursing has cost, what expense has been incurred for officers and servants, and the cost of washing; the last item being not only mixed up with the provisions, but adding to the confusion by forming part also of the wages and fuel. With such a system, if system indeed it can be called, how can we ever expect to have our hospital statistics brought into an intelligible shape; and how difficult it must be for the governing bodies themselves to judge of the working of their respective institutions. In the endeavour to check expenditure, inquiries are frequently made as to the number of eggs consumed in different hospitals, or of the quantity of beef-tea, milk, or other articles ordered. These inquiries are doubtless useful in their way, but the chief point to ascertain ought, I think, to be the total cost at which the patients are fed; for if this amount proved a moderate one, it would matter but little of what the different articles of diet consisted. Were all hospitals to supply this information, we should be able to judge of the expenditure under that head, of any particular institution, and to institute inquiry when we found our own exceeding the average. The same would apply to other important items, such as nursing, salaries, wages, and washing, all of which are now, for the reasons named, more or less enveloped in mystery. The only reason that I can imagine for any objection being raised to a reform in rendering our hospital accounts is, that it would entail a little extra trouble; but surely for so important an end this ought to be cheerfully undertaken. I can answer for it, that at St. Mary's we find no difficulty in separating our different items of expenditure, and it would of course prove equally easy elsewhere.

It will be seen that, in calculating the cost of the out-patients, I have adhered to my former plan of allowing a uniform rate of 1s. per head, as representing the expense incurred in administering this mode of relief; I have however made exceptions in such cases as the Cancer and Consumption Hospitals, and the Margate Infirmary, as their out-patients either attend for long periods, or receive more expensive medicines than those given to the ordinary class of cases; but, with these exceptions, I have seen no reason to depart from the rule laid down.

In conclusion, I would submit that the necessity for adopting a more intelligible system of accounts is shown by the statistics now collected. We are all working with the same object in view, economy and efficiency is the aim of all, and this can best be obtained by a comparison of our respective efforts. To enable us to do this, however, with any chance of a really practical result, we must be able to show the different important items of expenditure under clear and distinct heads. That this can be easily accomplished I am in a position, from long personal experience, to affirm; and it needs but the approval and sanction of our different governing bodies to gain this desirable object, and to render the study of hospital expenditure at once easy and instructive.

[To Evidence of Mr. H. D. Russell.]

J.

ABSTRACT showing the names of Colonial Secretary's Patients admitted to the Sydney Infirmary, from 1st January, 1872, having in their possession the sum of £1 and upwards.

Name.	When admitted.		Name.	When admitted.	
	1872.	£ s. d.		1872.	£ s. d.
George Barrett	Jan. 15 ...	1 5 9	David Murdock	Aug. 5 ...	3 3 0
William Watts	" 26 ...	9 3 2	James Tregowing	" 12 ...	7 10 0
Auguste Spunagel	" 29 ...	2 0 3	Peter W. Petersen	" 28 ...	2 10 6
Henry Smith	" 31 ...	3 0 0	John Regan	Sept. 6 ...	1 0 0
Johnny (a Chinaman)	Feb. 17 ...	12 5 1	Francis Bowman	" 6 ...	1 0 8
Richard Lawrence	" 24 ...	2 0 0	William Holden	" 8 ...	1 5 0
James Creighton	" 28 ...	2 7 8	James Gilmore	" 13 ...	3 2 6
Chas. Macfarlane	Mar. 4 ...	1 8 0	James Hassack	" 19 ...	2 6 1
Albert Lapish	" 5 ...	1 5 3	Jane M. Burgess	" 30 ...	2 7 6
James Harvey	" 8 ...	14 14 6	William Harris	Oct. 1 ...	1 11 5
Eliza Pocock	" 16 ...	6 2 8	Adolphus Angeline	" 7 ...	5 10 7
J. G. Macdonald	" 19 ...	1 6 3	John Peters	" 7 ...	1 6 6
Donald Campbell	April 18 ...	4 14 5	James Nash	" 7 ...	1 18 0
John Riddell	" 18 ...	1 8 6	John Davis	" 8 ...	2 2 0
George Langford	May 1 ...	1 5 11	Thos. Macdonald	" 15 ...	1 10 0
Andrew Olmer	April 19 ...	16 17 6	Michael Cullen	" 18 ...	1 13 0
David Graham	May 1 ...	1 2 7	Thomas Spencer	" 18 ...	1 4 0
John Bamden	" 13 ...	7 10 0	Patrick Morris	" 22 ...	4 5 0
Benjamin Hannan	" 15 ...	7 10 6	George Forbes	" 24 ...	3 5 7
James Fagan	" 16 ...	2 8 6	Adam Miller	" 28 ...	1 15 7
Henry Jackson	" 25 ...	2 10 0	Thomas Gray	Dec. 3 ...	1 9 6
Michael O'Hearn	June 14 ...	2 0 0	Gustave Wilson	" 13 ...	4 6 0
James Egan	" 24 ...	2 8 0	Francis Christian	" 18 ...	7 3 5
Mary Brown	" 26 ...	6 15 6	John Lawrence	" 23 ...	2 0 0
George Howe	" 28 ...	1 9 3	Peter Hawkins	" 24 ...	1 10 0
Philip Hancock	July 6 ...	1 4 0	John Smith	" 27 ...	5 16 0
Lewis Benjamin	" 6 ...	1 4 0	Samuel White	" 28 ...	15 19 4
William Carroll	" 13 ...	1 14 2	George Forbes	" 28 ...	3 0 0

[To Evidence of Arthur Renwick, Esq., M.D.]

K.

Dr. Renwick to The Secretary of the Public Charities Commission.

295, Elizabeth-street,
Hyde Park, 30 May, 1873.

Sir,

With reference to yours of yesterday, inquiring whether I am willing to give evidence before the Public Charities Commission, I beg to reply that I have not the slightest objection to do so, if any information I can afford will be of service.

In regard to the state of the Infirmary, the most important matter that just now strikes me is the neglected condition of the building and its out-offices; the walls are so old and so badly repaired that they serve as a habitation for vermin; the ventilation is wretched; the mortuary and out-houses a disgrace to the city; and worst of all, in some cases, as honorary physician, I have found that patients under treatment for other diseases have occasionally been attacked by pneumonia and bronchitis, &c., &c., the consequence, in my opinion, of the causes above stated and others of similar character.

The third point referred to in your note has reference to any suggestions that I can make in regard to the improvement of the management of the institution.

I have now been connected with several public institutions for many years; and the result of my experience is that the Managing Boards and Committees of all of them are excessively and injuriously large. Sometimes the business of an institution under these circumstances is managed by a few active members—the others obtaining the honor without any of the labour: at other times, moved, it is to be hoped, by a sense of duty or by some benevolent impulse, a large number of the members of the Board take a share for a time in the active business, and the greatest confusion, with elaborate displays of eloquence, follows. I have often known one Board meeting upset the conclusions arrived at at the last previously held meeting.

I believe that it is a great mistake to have clergymen of any religious denomination on the Boards of Public Institutions. These matters are of vital importance in regard to the Sydney Infirmary. And I should like to add, that it is my decided opinion—which was more fully expressed at a public meeting of the subscribers to the Sydney Infirmary held recently to determine certain changes in the Board and other matters—that the Government, as representing the public and principally supporting the institution, should be represented on the Board.

I have confidence that if the Government appointed two or three men of repute, skilled in hospital arrangements, and the subscribers elected four or five members, half of whom should retire annually, the management would be more creditable than it is at present.

Further, I believe that ultimately the plan adopted in similar institutions in the Mother Country and elsewhere must be carried out in the Sydney Infirmary. I mean that, instead of having as superintendent a person not versed in hospital affairs, a medical gentleman of experience shall hold that office, and with the house physicians and surgeons (under the direction of the honorary medical officers), will be enabled more correctly and satisfactorily to carry on the business of the hospital.

Lastly and briefly: the management of the dispensary is not satisfactory; and this is not to be wondered at when it is considered that, for a miserable pittance, medical gentlemen are expected to perform the laborious but important work of that branch of the Infirmary.

It would raise the position of the Dispensary medical officers if they were permitted to be more closely connected with the institution than they are at present. I would make them assistants or associates to the honorary medical staff of the hospital, and in rotation would permit them to take the offices of the seniors as their time of service expired. They also could fulfil the duties of the hospital physicians and surgeons when ill or otherwise absent. Similarly, the honorary medical officers could occasionally give advice to the out-door patients. I need not expatiate on the advantages that would accrue by the plan, further than to state that increased hospital experience would be given to each medical officer, before entering fully on the onerous and very responsible offices of honorary surgeon and physician.

I know, as a fact, that in some of the largest hospitals in the Mother Country, the surgeons and physicians thus gradually work their way into the hospital.

Excuse the haste with which these few hints have been composed, and believe me to be,—

Yours truly,
ARTHUR RENWICK, M.D.

[To

[To Evidence of Alfred Roberts, Esq.]

L.

Messrs. Minton & Co. to Alfred Roberts, Esq.

50, Conduit-street, Regent-street, London: W.),
9 October, 1872.

Sir,

In reply to your favour, we beg to say we would supply our best 6-inch white glazed tiles, delivered at the docks, at 9s. per yard, if taken in quantities of from 5 to 10,000, and at 8s. 4d. per yard if over 50,000 were required; and 6 × 3 borders, one colour on white, at 1s. per foot run, delivered; these prices being net, and for prompt payment. Trusting to have the favour of your orders,—

We are, sir, &c.

Paving Tiles.

P.S.—The cost of package and carriage to be added to our prices for thin tiles to , delivery in London, would be 1s. 6d. per yard, in addition to those given in our list.

L 1.

Alfred Roberts, Esq., to The Colonial Secretary.

117, Castlereagh-street, Sydney,
25 July, 1870.

Sir,

In compliance with your request made during an interview with which you favoured me on the 19th instant, I have the honor to submit for your consideration certain facts and suggestions bearing upon the desirability of converting the Victoria Barracks at Paddington into a Hospital, after the removal of the British troops from the Colony.

In the year 1863, the Government, acting upon the Report of a Committee of the Legislative Assembly, undertook the care and support of aged and infirm paupers. In that year the daily average of such persons was 624, and in June, 1869, it had increased to 1,041. It is right to add, that these numbers include a certain proportion of persons suffering from incurable and confirmed chronic disease, *many* of whom however are always of the true pauper type.

This rapid increase of pauperism has of late years pressed so heavily upon the Government Central Asylums that it has been found necessary to increase them largely year by year.

The absence of suitable and sufficient accommodation in the Benevolent Asylums, for the treatment of those suffering from incurable and confirmed chronic disease, has hitherto necessitated their admission into the Sydney Infirmary, in which institution *many* of the beds are occupied by them to the exclusion of cases of acute disease.

The Sydney Infirmary is devoted, by the rules, "*to the reception of cases of acute disease, and accident,*" and being conducted upon the principle of doing justice to this class, its management is proportionately expensive; thus the cost per bed is £46 per annum.

The annual cost per bed at the Liverpool Asylum is about £13.

As most of the chronic cases alluded to only require rest, simple treatment, plain wholesome diet, with cleanliness and fresh air, it is clear that a manifest injustice is done to the public purse by their maintenance in an institution the management of which is necessarily expensive.

Allowing that the treatment of such cases requires some modification in the routine of a Benevolent Asylum, necessitating a slightly increased expenditure, it is also evident that their removal from such an institution should simplify and economize its management.

That the accommodation afforded by a benevolent asylum is nearly sufficient to meet the requirement of such cases, is proved by the fact that no material suffering or inconvenience has arisen, from the removal of those who have been transferred from the Sydney Infirmary to the Liverpool Asylum during the last few years.

I will only further add, that the Government has found it necessary to subscribe largely towards the support of the Sydney hospitals; that it pays at the rate of about £40 (forty pounds) per bed, per annum, for the numerous patients admitted into the Sydney Infirmary, upon the recommendation of the Chief Secretary, and that many of these suffer from chronic and incurable disease.

Reflecting upon these and other facts, I am induced to submit for your consideration, whether it will not be advisable to convert the Victoria Barracks into a Hospital for the reception of chronic and incurable cases of disease, &c.

The character of the site and buildings is admirably suited for this purpose; while the extent of the latter would afford all the relief to the Government Asylums and Sydney Hospitals which they will require for many years to come.

In addition to this important relief to existing institutions, I am of opinion that the Barracks will also afford excellent accommodation for the reception of convalescing patients; and that there is a detached and well separated building, which might advantageously be appropriated to the purposes of Magdalen Wards.

The annual cost per bed, in such a Hospital would, I conceive, range between £16 and £20.

I have, &c.,
ALFRED ROBERTS.

The Principal Under Secretary to The Joint Honorary Secretaries, Sydney Infirmary.

Sydney, 19 August, 1870.

Gentlemen,

Attention having been called to the subject of the now unavoidable admission to the Sydney Infirmary of persons suffering from incurable and confirmed chronic disease, to the exclusion of others suffering from acute diseases, contrary to the intention of the institution, and at greater cost to the public, I am directed to invite the attendance of a deputation of gentlemen to confer with the Colonial Secretary on matters connected with the subject indicated, on Monday, the 22nd instant, at 11 a.m.

I have, &c.,
HENRY HALLORAN.

M. H. Stephen, Esq., to The Principal Under Secretary.

Sydney Infirmary,
22 August, 1870.

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 19th instant, and to inform you that the same was not opened till after 12 o'clock this morning; therefore, the Directors have not been able to avail themselves of the Colonial Secretary's kind invitation to a conference on a matter of such importance to the institution.

The Directors have requested me to ask you to be good enough to arrange with the Colonial Secretary for a conference, at as early a date as may suit his convenience, and to send me timely notice, in order that I may summon the deputation appointed.

I remain, &c.,
M. H. STEPHEN,
Joint Hon. Secretary.

The Principal Under Secretary to The Joint Honorary Secretaries, Sydney Infirmary.

Sydney, 26 August, 1870.

Gentlemen,

Referring to your letter of the 22nd instant, I am directed by the Colonial Secretary to transmit the accompanying letter from Alfred Roberts, Esquire, containing suggestions with reference to the conversion of the Victoria Barracks into a hospital, and to request that the same may be laid before the Board of Directors of the Sydney Infirmary, for any observations they may be disposed to make for Mr. Cowper's information.

I have, &c.,
HENRY HALLORAN.

M. H. Stephen, Esq., to The Principal Under Secretary.

Sydney Infirmary,
7 September, 1870.

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 26th ultimo, enclosing a communication from Alfred Roberts, Esquire, containing suggestions with reference to the conversion of the Victoria Barracks into a hospital, and inviting any observations that the Board of Directors may be disposed to offer for Mr. Cowper's consideration.

The Directors have requested me to inform you that, in consequence of the unusually large amount of business brought under their consideration at their meeting of Tuesday last, it was deemed that the important matter referred to in your letter required their most careful deliberation, and was therefore postponed to be more fully discussed at their next meeting.

I remain, &c.,
M. H. STEPHEN,
Joint Hon. Secretary.

J. E. Manning, Esq., to The Colonial Secretary.

Sydney Infirmary,
12 October, 1870.

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 26th August, enclosing a copy of one from Mr. Alfred Roberts, and inviting the observations of the Board of Directors of this institution, on the subject of the proposed conversion of the Victoria Barracks or Cockatoo Island buildings into a hospital for chronic or convalescent patients, &c., and to inform you that it was brought under the consideration of the Board at their meeting held yesterday, and a resolution was passed of which the following is a copy:—

“Resolved, that the absence of any system of Poor Law medical relief and suitable accommodation in the Government Asylums, has for many years past rendered it necessary for this institution to receive a large number of cases of confirmed chronic and incurable disease; that such cases of chronic and incurable disease being unfitted to occupy the beds of a hospital arranged for the treatment of acute disease and accident, and nearly allied to the true pauper class, are, of all invalids, those which can most appropriately be accommodated in a Government benevolent institution; and that the Board would therefore thankfully accept any arrangement which the Government might be pleased to make for the accommodation and treatment of patients of the description referred to.”

JOHN E. MANNING,
Joint Hon. Secretary.

The Medical Adviser to the Government to The Principal Under Secretary.

Medical Adviser's Office,
23 March, 1870.

Sir,

I have the honor to forward, for the information of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary, a letter I have received from Mr. Roberts.

The facts mentioned as to the state of the hospitals might be inquired into by the Inspector of Public Charities, and the suggestions of Mr. Roberts are of interest; but as each hospital is under the management of its own committee, the action of the Government can only be indirect, by advice, and the conditions on which the aid of public money is granted.

I have, &c.,
E. S. P. BEDFORD.

[Enclosure.]

A. Roberts, Esq., to The Medical Adviser to the Government.

Castlereagh-street,
21 March, 1870.

Dear Sir,

During November last I was induced to make an overland tour from Sydney to Brisbane, and availed myself of the opportunity to visit most of the hospitals in the country through which I passed.

I beg now to submit to you, for the information of the Government, some of the facts which have thus and otherwise come under my observation, together with certain impressions arising therefrom, which have suggested themselves to my mind.

Without entering upon a description of individual institutions, I would remark upon—

- 1st.—The unfitness of the buildings generally, whether old or new, for the purposes of a hospital.
- 2nd.—The absence of means for securing efficient ventilation, and the frequent neglect in fully utilizing such as existed.
- 3rd.—The general absence of necessary medical and surgical appliances.
- 4th.—The frequent want of attendants qualified for the duties of wardsmen and nurses.
- 5th.—The use, in every instance, as far as I can recollect, of the hospital for the double purpose of hospital and benevolent asylum, without classification.

I beg to express my firm conviction that the system of receiving infirm paupers (many of whom are especially dirty and loathsome in their habits) into hospitals lies at the root of these evils, and that any attempt to remedy the latter without in the first instance removing the former will be of no avail. The existence of this pernicious custom appears to keep down the character of the hospital to that of the benevolent asylum; its depressing and injurious influence being equally apparent in the subscription lists, and upon the subdued energies of the committee, the medical officers, and the attendants; but the combined evils of the system tell with painful force upon the patients.

I am aware of the unavoidable circumstances which, in the early stages of the Colony, induced the Government and local authorities to utilize the country hospitals for the double purpose alluded to, but I also feel that the time has arrived when a system so pernicious to the recovery of the suffering patients should be modified, to meet the true interests of humanity and further the advancement of medical science.

It is but repeating an established fact to affirm that no serious case of illness or accident can be efficiently treated in the rooms of a small hospital which are also appropriated to the uses of a poor-house.

I have, &c.,
ALFRED ROBERTS.

L 2.

SINCE my former interview with the Commission, I have reflected upon question 6398, which indicated a possible wish of the Government to resume the site of the Infirmary. Retaining my opinion of the excellence of this site for a hospital, I can but feel that there are material drawbacks to the expenditure upon it of any large sum of money, now that a large general hospital is to be immediately built at Grose Farm. There can be no doubt that the central hospital for the reception of accidents and of cases that will not bear a mile or so of carriage, should be as small as possible, and I consider that one of from twenty to thirty beds would be large enough. If therefore, the Government contemplates the advisability of resuming the land in Macquarie-street, I would beg earnestly to recommend the Commission to consider whether it would not be desirable to remodel the general hospital accommodation. In such case I would beg to recommend the erection of a hospital on the Flagstaff Hill, to contain not more than thirty beds, and the immediate development of the Prince Alfred Hospital into the main general hospital.

The reasons which suggest themselves in support of this proposal are as follows:—

- 1st. The site of the Prince Alfred Hospital is already granted, and is amply sufficient for a hospital to contain 350 beds. It is also dedicated by Act of Parliament to the purposes of a hospital for the sick poor, and to the establishment of a medical school in connection with the University. Upon the latter point it should be borne in mind that, in the event of the Infirmary being retained as a hospital with say 150 or 200 beds, it will from its position command a large proportion of the cases of disease most adapted to clinical instruction; the attendance of the students at two hospitals, one at two miles distance from the medical school, are too obvious to be more than alluded to.
- 2nd. The original outlay would not be greater, and might probably be less; the whole of the money being expended in the erection of institutions of modern and improved construction, and complete in themselves.
- 3rd. If the extravagant system of occupying the beds of a general hospital, organized for the treatment of acute and serious cases, with persons suffering from incurable and confirmed chronic disease, be put aside, the plan proposed will undoubtedly afford ample accommodation for very many years to come.
- 4th. As the Prince Alfred Hospital is to be commenced at once, the patients could be removed direct from the Infirmary without the necessity of providing temporary accommodation.

L 3.

I WISH to add the following to my former evidence upon the nursing department of the Infirmary:—

During my investigations in London, I satisfied myself, by practical observation, that the system introduced and carried out by Miss Osburn, differs in some material features from the Nightingale system, and in such difference is, in my opinion, much inferior to it.

I have the authority of Miss Florence Nightingale for stating that I found her impressed with a feeling of the deepest disappointment in the results attained by the staff sent to Sydney, which she appeared to consider as the nearest approach to failure which their establishment had received.

ALFRED ROBERTS.

[To Evidence of Mr. T. Park.]

M.

Mr. Thomas Park to The President of the Public Charities Commission.

Lower Forbes-street, Woolloomooloo,
11 June, 1873.

Sir,

As I may not have another opportunity of appearing before you, I think it only right and proper, and in the interests of the body to which I belong, that you should be made acquainted with the following facts relating to the Dispensing Department of the Infirmary, the importance of which in a hospital appears to have been overlooked by the House Committee.

After entering upon my duties as dispenser in September, 1869, I found that the salary had been reduced from £160 (that of my predecessor) to £120 per annum; but owing to the great increase of work caused by the formation of two new wards of twenty or twenty-five beds each, I applied for an increase, and after some time it was raised to £140.

At the commencement of the year 1872 there was a general increase of salaries and wages throughout the institution, noticed in the Report as follows:—"The salaries and wages of the officers and servants have been justly raised according to merit, &c."

I do not consider that any employé of the institution is overpaid; on the contrary, there are some decidedly underpaid, and, at the same time, overworked; but I do consider that the increase was most unfairly apportioned; for instance, the manager and resident medical officers had an increase of £50 a year each; the exact amount of the clerk and collector's I do not know; the house steward, whose office is one of trust certainly, but not requiring any great amount of ability or education to fill, £24; and the dispenser £10,—making it appear, according to the report, that he was the least meritorious of all the officers, notwithstanding that his duties are perhaps the most laborious of any.

I have already stated in my evidence that the dispensary is short-handed; this has been especially the case since November last, when the late assistant-dispenser, Mr. Harris, resigned his situation, disgusted (as I believe) with the work, remuneration, and diet, and who embraced an opportunity which then offered of going into business on his own account. Shortly after he left, the present assistant was appointed—a young man who had never filled a situation as dispenser before, and who at that time was certainly quite incompetent to perform the duties required of him, so much so that I reported it to the House Committee, who referred the matter to the resident medical staff.

Those gentlemen, feeling the disagreeableness of deciding against the young man, requested me to give him a further trial, which, from motives of generosity, he being a stranger in the Colony, and married, I foolishly agreed to do, as it gave me a great deal of extra work and responsibility, for which I have never been so much as thanked.

I must, however, do him the justice to say that he has since greatly improved; still, what he does know of dispensing he has learnt at the Infirmary. Some idea of the hard work I have had during the past six or seven months may be given, when I state that it was as much as the late assistant dispenser (who is perhaps one of the quickest in Sydney) and myself could do to keep the dispensing department in anything like efficient working order; at the present time a regular hand-to-mouth system prevails.

In November, 1871, I received instructions from the late honorary secretary, the Rev. R. Lewers, to meet three or four of the directors at Regent-street, to advise as to the fitting up of the branch dispensary, which I accordingly did, and gave them the necessary dimensions of the shelving, dispensing counter, drawers, &c., and promised to have the place fitted up and stocked with medicines, ready to open on the 1st December following, which, with the assistance of Mr. Harris, I did. For this service I have as yet received no remuneration whatever.

Until

Until lately the diet of the dispensers was so inferior that I, jointly with the present assistant dispenser, Mr. Hinvest, was compelled to write to the House Committee, complaining of it, and received the enclosed reply from the late honorary secretary, and it has since been much better, but no beer or wine has ever been allowed at dinner to the dispensers. In addition to the ordinary work of the dispensary, there are five medical pupils who, according to the rules, are entitled to receive instruction in pharmacy from the dispenser, for which no fee is allowed. The dispenser also makes out all the indents of medicines, &c., required from England for the use of the institution, amounting to upwards of £1,000 a year. All the ordinary tinctures and other preparations required are also made in the dispensary, and under difficulties from want of space, &c.

In conclusion, I beg to say you are at liberty to make what use you think proper of this communication, as I think it only fair that the public should know where some of the real grievances and mismanagement exist.

I have, &c.,

THOMAS PARK,
Dispenser, Sydney Infirmary.

[To Evidence of G. A. Mansfield, Esq.]

N.

165, Pitt-street, Sydney,
31 July, 1873.

IN reply to an inquiry made by the President, I may state that, if the central block of new buildings in front of the old premises be omitted, a saving would be effected on the amount of my estimate of the cost of new buildings to the amount of about £3,000 (three thousand pounds), this being the estimated cost of the two-storied design. The cost of the three-storied design would be £1,000 more. This calculation is made at the same rates as those given in my report.

The whole of the calculations will need revision to adapt them to the present prices for building, which are from 15 to 20 per cent. in excess of the rates ruling at the date of the report.

G. ALLEN MANSFIELD.

O.

SYDNEY INFIRMARY BUILDINGS.

(Correspondence respecting Application for Grant of Site of).

The Under Secretary to The Deputation from the Sydney Infirmary.

Colonial Secretary's Office,
Sydney, 22 September, 1868.

Gentlemen,

With reference to the interview which you recently had with the Colonial Secretary, in regard to the Infirmary buildings, I am directed by the Attorney General to inform you that the Government have had under their consideration the application made on behalf of the committee of the Sydney Infirmary for a grant of the land in Macquarie-street on which the Infirmary buildings stand. Previously to 1848 the committee of the Infirmary occupied, with the permission of the Government, the building now used as a Branch of the Royal Mint. In September in that year, that building being required for military purposes, the committee gave it up to the Government, and were then let into possession of the adjacent building, which down to that time had been used as a Convict Hospital. The committee have continued to occupy that Hospital as an Infirmary to the present time.

2. The Government, in 1847, intimated to the committee their willingness (if the Home Government approved) to grant to them the buildings then used as an Infirmary, with half the ground between those buildings and the Domain; and on the committee taking possession of the present buildings, the Government in like manner expressed their willingness to grant to them the land on which these last-mentioned buildings are erected. Since that time, no further correspondence has taken place between the committee and the Government in reference to this matter.

3. From 1848 to the present time the Infirmary has been supported chiefly by funds voted by the Legislature; the amount of such votes in the twenty years, independently of many thousands of pounds voted for building purposes, being £66,832—the private voluntary contributions not exceeding, it is believed, £24,000.

4. Under these circumstances, I am instructed to state that the Government cannot regard the Infirmary otherwise than as a public institution, partially aided by private contributions, and they therefore do not think that they would be justified in complying with the request which has been made. They are of opinion that the committee have no just claim upon the Government for the grant which they ask for, and further, that the public interests will be best promoted by retaining the land in question in the hands and under the control of the Government as public property.

5. In making this communication, I am desired to add that the Government have no intention to propose any change in the management of the institution, which, so far as they are concerned, will be carried on as heretofore.

I have, &c.,

W. GOODMAN,
(For the Under Secretary).

The President of the Sydney Infirmary to The Honorable the Attorney General.

Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary,
1 October, 1868.

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Goodman's letter of 22nd ult., written by your direction, on the subject of the grant claimed by the Board of the Sydney Infirmary of the land and premises in its present occupation, informing them "that they have no just claims upon the Government for the grant which they ask for, and that the Infirmary cannot be regarded by it otherwise than as a public institution."

On receipt of this letter, I lost no time in summoning a special meeting of the Board of Directors of the Infirmary, to consider the very important questions which it has raised on the points referred to; and I am requested by them to bring under your notice a succinct narrative of the circumstances under which the buildings and land now occupied by the Sydney Infirmary, and of which *undisputed and undisturbed possession* has been held during the last twenty years, were delivered over to their predecessors—the Board feeling assured, from the terms of the letter under reply, that many of the particulars connected therewith must have escaped the notice of the Government when they arrived at the conclusions above referred to.

As early as the year 1839, application was made by the committee of the Sydney Dispensary for a grant of the South Wing of the General Hospital, for the purposes of the Dispensary; and on the 23rd April, 1843, formal delivery of the building was given to the committee, who, in their Report for 1845, observe—"A long correspondence for a suitable site has terminated, through the kind support of His Excellency, in the grant, by the Home Government, of the south wing of the Hospital."

On

On the 2nd February, 1847, on application being made to the Government for funds for effecting some necessary repairs to these premises, the Colonial Secretary wrote to the Rev. J. M'Garvie, the Secretary of the Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary, refusing such application, but adding—

"The Governor has, however, been pleased to sanction the issue of an absolute grant for the extent of land proposed by Sir George Gipps, namely, the boundary line being drawn midway between the rear of the building and the wall of the Domain; subject, however, to a question which has arisen as to the propriety of reserving a portion of the ground around the Infirmary, for the purpose of securing free admission to the buildings of Hyde Park.

"After this preliminary has been arranged, and the land measured, the deeds of grant will issue under the Act of Council 7 Victoria, No. 23."

On the same day (2nd February, 1847) a Board Meeting was held for consideration of this letter, and a sub-committee was appointed "to prepare a Memorial to His Excellency Sir Charles A. Fitz Roy, regarding the ground at the back of the Infirmary."

In that Memorial (a copy whereof is annexed), the Board aver that they understood, from the correspondence with the Home and Colonial Governments on this subject, that the grant solicited by them included the whole of the premises and grounds attached to the south wing of the General Hospital; and that the usefulness, as well as the healthfulness, of the place, would be greatly impaired by the suggested curtailment, &c., &c.

To this Memorial an answer was received from the Colonial Secretary, on the 30th July, 1847, couched in the following language:—

"Having submitted this Memorial for the consideration of the Governor, I am directed to inform you that His Excellency thinks that sufficient reasons have been given by the Directors for the extension of the grant to the boundary of the Domain; the deeds will therefore be prepared, to include the whole of the ground attached to the buildings of the Infirmary, with the exception of a small space of 26 feet 7 inches in a line with the north wall of Hyde Park Barracks, to be reserved for the purpose of ensuring the free circulation of air, and access to the latter establishment."

It will be seen, from this correspondence, that a distinct promise (without reservation of any kind) was made by the Government, of an absolute grant of the south wing of the General Hospital, being the premises now occupied by the Mint.

On the 3rd August, 1847, the Board of Directors passed the following Minute on the subject, viz.:—

"That the thanks of the Directors be tendered to His Excellency Sir Charles A. Fitz Roy, Patron of the Infirmary, for his kind and liberal compliance with the request of the Directors, by granting the land applied for in the Memorial, and for his humane consideration for the best interests of diseased destitute poor persons in Sydney and neighbourhood, for whose benefit this grant is made; and that the Secretary be requested to communicate the same to His Excellency, through the Honorable the Colonial Secretary."

Early in the year 1848, the Government became desirous of breaking up the Convict Hospital in Sydney, established in the buildings at present in the occupation of the *Sydney Infirmary*; and a letter was accordingly written by the Colonial Secretary, under date 17th February, 1848, to the Board of the Sydney Infirmary, requesting to be informed whether that institution could accommodate twenty five patients of the class of free paupers then under treatment in the Convict Hospital, at the expense of the Colonial Government; and further, whether the Board would be prepared to make some permanent arrangement for the future treatment of patients of the above class, and upon what terms.

To this letter a reply was sent by the Secretary of the Sydney Infirmary, on the 24th February, 1848, stating that the Board regretted that, solely from want of room in the house, it was not in their power to receive twenty-five additional patients; and he enclosed resolutions upon the subject, the third of which set forth—

"That in the event of the Convict Hospital being made over to the Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary, the Directors were prepared to receive free paupers, upon certain conditions; these being that the rate should vary from time to time, but should not exceed the actual expense incurred by the patient while in the house."

To this letter the Colonial Secretary replied, on the 13th March, 1848, approving of the terms upon which pauper patients were to be received, and stating "that His Excellency approves of the Convict Hospital being, subject to the approval of the Secretary of State, placed at your disposal as a Dispensary and Infirmary, on the wing of the Hospital buildings at present in your possession being given up."

On the 1st July, 1848, the Secretary of the Sydney Infirmary wrote to the Colonial Secretary, asking him when possession of the whole or any portion of the Convict Hospital could be obtained for the use of the Infirmary and Dispensary, and under what conditions His Excellency would be enabled to make a permanent grant of the same.

To this letter the Colonial Secretary replied, on the 19th July, 1848, that possession of the Convict Hospital could be given when it should be no longer required by the Medical Department; but that, as the arrangement must be subject to the approval of the Home Government, a permanent grant could not at present be promised by His Excellency, and that it must be understood that pauper patients and convicts were, as previously stipulated, to be treated in the Infirmary.

On the 18th August, 1848, the Board of Directors of the Sydney Infirmary accepted the conditional surrender of the Hospital, upon the understanding that "in the event of the grant of the Hospital and premises not being confirmed by Her Majesty's Home Government, the Directors will be at liberty to re-enter into possession of the premises they now occupy"; and on the 6th September, 1848, the Colonial Secretary, repeating the above words, writes—"and in reply, I am directed to inform you that His Excellency has approved of the transfer being made, on the understanding mentioned."

Accordingly, on the 13th September, 1848, the Infirmary entered into possession of the premises it now occupies, for the twofold consideration of giving up the premises of which it had the promise of an absolute grant, and of undertaking to maintain pauper patients upon certain conditions, and upon the distinct understanding that, in the event of the grant of the Hospital and premises not being confirmed by the Home Government, the Directors had a right of re-entry into the south wing of the Hospital, being the premises now occupied by the Mint.

No notice has ever been received by the Directors of the non-confirmation by the Home Government of this grant, while, by the Constitution Act, and by the Act of the Imperial Parliament 18 & 19 Vic., cap. 55, the power to fulfil the promises made by the Government of 1848 became vested, in 1855, in the Colonial Government.

Since 1848, the right of the Infirmary to the land and premises it now occupies has never been called in question; on the contrary, it has been admitted in correspondence with the Government, who being desirous, in March, 1855, of removing a boundary wall between the Mint and the Infirmary, and of giving some small portion of land to the Mint, wrote as follows:—"You will have the goodness to inform me whether the Trustees of the Infirmary are willing to appropriate the ground which is necessary for this arrangement, and have any objection to the removal of the wall, and the erection of another as proposed"; and, if any link were wanting to show the absolute right of the Infirmary to a grant of the land which it now occupies, it will be found in the fact that the local Government, in 1855, made over to the Sydney Branch of the Royal Mint the land which it now occupies, and to which, if the present decision of the Government be tenable, the Board of the Infirmary have an undoubted right, under the absolute promise made to them by order of Sir Charles Fitz Roy, as communicated in the letters of the Colonial Secretary of 2nd February and 30th July, 1847, such right having been preserved to them by the letter of the Colonial Secretary, dated 6th September, 1848, previously quoted.

In support of the decision of the Government, you further state that, from 1848 to the present time, the Infirmary has been supported chiefly by funds voted by the Legislature—the amounts of such votes in twenty years being £66,832, the private voluntary contributions not exceeding, it is believed, £24,000.

A careful examination of the accounts for that period shows that the Government have left entirely out of sight the arrangement entered into, and stipulated for, in the correspondence of March and September, 1848, previously alluded to, and which made it incumbent upon the Infirmary Authorities to receive pauper patients, upon condition of being reimbursed by the Government the actual cost of the maintenance of such patients.

It can be shown indisputably that, for the twenty years I have alluded to, the Government have sent to the Infirmary pauper patients the cost of whose maintenance has amounted to £47,885 17s. 10d., and that, while the receipts from private sources have amounted to £45,167 10s. 7d., the total annual grants voted by Parliament in augmentation of private contributions, and in actual support of the Infirmary, do not exceed the sum of £21,950 9s. 8d., for the twenty years referred to. The latter amount is exclusive of grants for building purposes availed of, during the same period, to the extent of £8,432.

The additional accommodation which was then provided was chiefly rendered necessary by the increased number of pauper patients admitted by order of the Government (under the stipulations made with the Authorities of the Infirmary when the present premises were handed over to them), and which freed the Government of the day from the cost of maintaining a separate hospital for their treatment. In other words, the subscriptions of private individuals and other receipt have amounted to £45,167 10s. 7d., instead of £24,000, and the votes of the Legislature in aid of such contributions to £21,950 9s. 8d., instead of £66,832, as alleged. These

These votes had their origin in 1837, when it was thought desirable to supplement the subscription of private individuals to this and kindred institutions, by voting from the public purse a sum equal to such subscriptions. This rule, however, was frequently departed from, as will be evident from the Government aid to this institution having, during the twenty years referred to, not quite amounted to one-half of the contributions from private sources. I desire, however, not to be misunderstood on this point. The Directors of the institution have been ever ready to acknowledge the munificence of the Government and the Legislature in appropriating these sums in aid of the private subscriptions at the disposal of the Board, and have regarded with the greatest satisfaction and thankfulness this wise liberality of the Parliament, as offering at once an acknowledgment of and a stimulant to the more liberal support of the general subscribers, who have devoted such large sums to the relief of the sick and needy.

I have been induced to quote the above figures, to show that the Government have fallen into an error which completely alters the complexion and the nature of the aid afforded by the Legislature, and which has doubtless influenced them in arriving at the conclusion set out in the fourth paragraph of your letter, viz.—“that the Government cannot regard the Infirmary otherwise than as a public institution partially aided by private contributions.”

In reference to this subject, I desire to state that the Sydney Dispensary was established in 1826 entirely by private charity; that it received no aid whatever from the public funds up to the year 1837; that in the year 1839 it was considered by the late Sir George Gipps in the light of a private Charity, as appears from the annexed extract of his letter, written on his acceptance of the office of Patron; that in the year 1843, the Legislature of the Colony, in passing the Act 7 Vict. No. 23, “to enable the Members of a certain Institution in the Colony of New South Wales denominated the Sydney Dispensary to sue and be sued &c.” confirmed this character; that the annual election of the office-bearers by the subscribers, and the undisputed control of the management by such office-bearers, retains to it a character which the Directors would be neither willing nor justified in ceding. They consider that, whatever fault there may have been in their management of the institution, it nevertheless has been such as to have proved eminently useful to thousands of their poor and needy fellow-colonists; and they feel that, in justice to those who originated this Charity, and to those who have for years contributed so largely and so liberally to its support, they are bound to uphold the character of the institution as one entirely founded and mainly supported by private charity.

Entertaining these views, it appears unnecessary for me to make any reference to the concluding paragraph of your letter, in which you intimate that the Government have no intention to propose any change in the management of the institution, which, so far as they are concerned, will be carried on as heretofore.

Under the circumstances detailed in this letter, the Board venture to hope that, on reconsideration of the subject, the Government will see no objection to an immediate issue of the grant of the land and buildings now in the occupation of the Sydney Infirmary.

I have, &c.,
E. DEAS THOMSON,
President of the Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary.

P.S.—It seems scarcely necessary to add, that the large amount voted and expended for the treatment of pauper patients admitted into the Infirmary by order of the Government, cannot be regarded in the light of a subsidy or endowment chargeable against the institution. On the contrary, it is in reimbursement of a service rendered by it to the Government and the public, and it is believed, quite as efficiently as it could be provided for in any public establishment, and at a much cheaper rate.

The patients treated in the Infirmary, moreover, enjoy the benefit, *free of any charge*, of the highest medical and surgical skill afforded by its honorary staff of physicians and surgeons.—E.D.T.

[Enclosure No. 1.]

To His Excellency Sir Charles A. Fitz Roy, Knight, Governor, &c., &c., &c.

The Memorial of the Board of Directors of the Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary,—
Sheweth:—

That Memorialists beg to address your Excellency in reference to the issue of an absolute grant for the extent of land between Macquarie-street and the wall of the Domain, which they consider indispensable for the benefit of that institution.

That Memorialists, in their correspondence with the Home and Colonial Governments on this subject, understood that the grant solicited by them included the whole of the premises and grounds attached to the south wing of the General Hospital; nor do they observe that any reservation of any portion of the back premises is made by the Right Honorable the Secretary of State or the Lords of the Treasury.

That Memorialists would observe that, if such reservation is made, and a line of building towards the Domain erected, whose back premises may abut on the Infirmary grounds, the usefulness, as well as the healthfulness, of the place will be greatly impaired, as the remaining space would not leave room for exercise to the convalescent patients, or for airing or drying clothing and bedding.

That Memorialists are apprehensive that the establishment would fail of success by a diminution of that public support which has attended the united institutions of the Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary; and that, probably, the maintenance of the afflicted poor would again fall upon the Government.

Memorialists would further observe that their wards are generally full, sixty-three patients being now in the house; that they intend to build an operating-room, with an apartment for a surgical and medical museum; and also to extend the Infirmary to meet the wants of the town population, to classify the inmates, particularly syphilitic, deranged, and female patients.

That Memorialists have always had it in view to make these united institutions the nucleus of a Medical School for educating young persons in the Colony to the medical profession, but should this reservation be made, they fear this purpose must be abandoned.

Your Memorialists would therefore pray that your Excellency would include in the contemplated grant, the whole of the ground at present attached to the building occupied by the Sydney Infirmary.

[Enclosure No. 2.]

Extract of a letter from His Excellency Sir George Gipps to the Board of Directors of the Sydney Dispensary.

Few things are of more importance to a young community than an early attention to institutions of benevolence, and to the principles on which they ought to be conducted. As a general rule, nothing can, I believe, be laid down more safely than that they are best managed by committees elected by the subscribers out of their own body; a rule which I am happy to find you have adopted, and which certainly is well justified by the rapid progress which your successive annual reports prove your institution to be making.

Expensive endowments, whether given by the State or derived from the munificence of individuals, are rarely managed with economy; and an indifference to waste is but too prevalent, even where the entire funds, for any purpose whatsoever, are annually supplied from the public purse. In an economical point of view even, it is therefore desirable that the support and management of such institutions should principally devolve on the inhabitants of the districts for whose benefit they are intended; but how much more so is it, when we regard them in a higher point of view, or in relation to their influence on the hearts and affections of men? for all, I think, will allow, that charity, when dispensed by the officers of Government, can never be of that doubly blessed nature which, like mercy, blesseth him who gives no less than him who takes.

The Attorney General to The President of the Sydney Infirmary.

Attorney General's Office,
3 October, 1868.

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 1st instant, and to state in reply, that I am unable to see any reason to justify the Government in arriving at a different conclusion from that which has been already communicated to the committee of the Infirmary, in reference to the application for a grant of the Infirmary buildings in Macquarie-street.

The Government were aware, when they sent that communication, of the promise which a former Government had made to the committee of such a grant as that now asked for; but notwithstanding such promise, they could not then, and they do not now, recognize the propriety of issuing it. They regard the promise, not only of the grant now claimed, but also the previous promise of the grant of the building used as a Branch of the Royal Mint, as having been made improvidently and without any consideration. The subscribers to the "Sydney Dispensary" never, so far as the Government are aware, either raised, or bound themselves to raise, any fund which could be made available for the purpose of enforcing the performance of the condition in reference to free paupers on which the second grant was promised; nor had the Government any tangible guarantee, when the first grant was promised, that the Infirmary would continue to be kept up. From the commencement of the institution its members have been merely voluntary subscribers, who might at any moment withdraw their support.

A "Society" such as this, without permanent funds, without fixed members, without any provision for compulsory contributions, dependent altogether, except as to a few legacies and donations, upon casual subscriptions and such aid as Parliament might from time to time grant,—liable at any moment to be extinguished for want of funds,—is not, in the opinion of the present Government, a Society of such a character as to make it right or expedient that a valuable public building should be granted to it in the manner contemplated. Neither can the Government see that a promise to a Society, which itself is either under no obligation, or not in a position to guarantee the performance of any obligation, is in any way binding, or can be regarded as anything but *nudum pactum*. The power conceded to the Society to use the buildings in question for the purposes for which they were handed over, so long as they have funds at their disposal, is one thing—the grant in fee of these buildings to the Society is another. With the use of the buildings for the purposes of an Infirmary the Government have no desire or intention to interfere, but they do object to granting them in perpetuity to a body which may at any time cease to be able, from want of means, to afford the "medical and surgical relief to poor and destitute persons" for which they were organized, and for which the buildings were entrusted to them. It is the interest of the public that the Infirmary should be kept up, but it is also the interest of the public that the land on which the buildings stand should remain public property. It seems to the Government that you are altogether in error in your estimate of the amount of aid afforded by Parliament to the Infirmary. The sum stated in the communication to which your letter is a reply was taken from the Appropriation Acts for the years referred to. There is no reason for drawing any distinction between the sums voted as contributions and those voted for the maintenance of pauper patients. In either case, the money was contributed for the maintenance and treatment of the persons for whom the Infirmary was kept up. In the preamble of the Act to which you have referred, the object of the Society is stated to be "to afford medical and surgical relief to poor and destitute persons," and there can be no doubt that pauper patients are included under these designations. Moreover, it was stipulated when the buildings were handed over, that pauper patients should be received in it. Such being the uses to which, in the contemplation of the Society, the Government, and the Legislature, these buildings were to be and have been all along applied, it cannot be contended that the funds granted in aid of pauper patients are not granted in aid of the institution. The institution affords relief to a variety of patients, some of whom are paupers some of whom are not, but all whom are regularly there; and the cost of their maintenance and treatment amounts to a total sum, the greater part of which has, in each year for the last twenty years, been provided by the Legislature. Without this aid, the Infirmary would not be able to provide for more than a third of the patients now under its care, and the buildings would be too large for its requirements.

The Government are still of opinion that the Infirmary, although in its inception and its management a private, is in substance a public institution; but not a public institution such as that they can interfere with in the same manner as with a public department. The medical treatment of "poor and destitute persons" was originally undertaken by those who thought fit to subscribe to the Infirmary; but in order that a greater number of persons might be relieved than private subscriptions would allow, the Government were asked to give the use of a costly building, and the Legislature to afford a large annual vote. The Government and the Legislature, by complying with these requests, have become, and for twenty years have been the chief maintainers of the institution; and consequently, the Infirmary, whatever its origin and management, cannot be regarded otherwise than as a public institution, and one in the maintenance of which the Government and Parliament are at all times likely to take the deepest interest.

The gentlemen who founded this excellent institution, those who manage it, and those who have for so many years given to it their time, thought, money, and professional skill, are well entitled to the gratitude of the public. The assistance which has heretofore been given, the Government are willing, so far as they are concerned, to continue. The buildings which the committee occupy they have no intention of withdrawing from them, but the grant of the land on which those buildings are erected they feel themselves compelled to refuse.

I have, &c.,
JAMES MARTIN.

SYDNEY INFIRMARY BUILDINGS.

(Further Correspondence respecting Application for Grant of Site of).

The President of the Sydney Infirmary to The Hon. the Attorney General.

Sydney Infirmary,
19 October, 1868.

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 3rd instant, stating that you are "unable to see any reason to justify the Government in arriving at any other conclusion from that which has already been communicated to the committee in reference to the application for a grant of the Infirmary Buildings in Macquarie-street."

Having submitted your letter to the Board of Directors of the Infirmary, I have the honor to transmit to you a copy of the minutes of proceedings, unanimously adopted this day by the Board, protesting against the decision of the Government in refusing to issue a deed of grant for the land now occupied by the Sydney Infirmary, and stating the reasons which have induced the Board to make this protest.

I have, &c.,
E. DEAS THOMSON,
President of the Sydney Infirmary.

THE President laid before the Board a letter from the Honorable the Attorney General, bearing date the 3rd October, 1868, and stating that he "is unable to see any reason to justify the Government in arriving at any other conclusion from that which has already been communicated to the committee in reference to the application for a grant of the Infirmary Buildings in Macquarie-street."

The

The Board having maturely considered this decision and the grounds upon which it is based, deem it their duty, in the interests of the important and valuable institution which they represent, to make the following observations.

The Attorney General states that "the Government were aware, when they sent that communication, of a promise which a former Government had made to the committee of such a grant as that now asked for; but, notwithstanding such promise, they could not then and they do not now recognize the propriety of issuing it. They regard not only the promise of the grant now claimed, but also of the previous promise of the building used as a Branch of the Royal Mint, as having been made improvidently and without any consideration."

The Board feel constrained to observe that they have received this intimation of the decision of the Government with the utmost surprise. They conscientiously believe that no precedent can be found of any Government under the British Crown having refused to fulfil a solemn promise made for a lawful purpose under lawful authority, nor can they admit that the grounds of the refusal can be sustained by the plain facts of the case.

It cannot be said with truth that the promise was made improvidently and without consideration, when it can be shown that several thousand pauper patients, admitted by order of the Government, have been annually treated in the Infirmary, in conformity with the stipulation made with the Directors when the grant was promised to them; and that upwards of £45,000 has, during the last twenty years, been raised by voluntary donations and subscriptions for the support of patients admitted by order of the subscribers. The Attorney General proceeds to observe "that the subscribers to the Sydney Dispensary never, so far as Government are aware, either raised, or bound themselves to raise, any fund which could be made available for the purpose of enforcing performance of the conditions in reference to free paupers on which the second grant was promised; nor had the Government any tangible guarantee, when the first grant was promised, that the Infirmary would continue to be kept up. From the commencement of the institution, its members have been merely voluntary subscribers, who might at any moment withdraw their support."

In answer to these objections, the Board deem it sufficient to observe that, during the twenty years which have elapsed since the promise was made, no less a sum than £45,167 10s. 7d. has been raised by voluntary donations and contributions, and that there can be no reason to doubt that an institution which has thus been nobly supported during so long a period will continue to receive, as heretofore, the like pecuniary aid from the public.

To urge such a reason as that advanced by the Government in refusing the grant, appears to the Board to be calculated to affect the interests, not only of this institution, but of every other Charity in the Colony, not one of which, it is believed, is supported otherwise than by voluntary donations and subscriptions, supplemented, in certain cases, it is admitted, by Parliamentary grants. It further appears to the Board that the very best guarantee which it could give to the Government for the performance of the condition in reference to free paupers has been its punctual and honorable fulfilment of it for a period of upwards of twenty years; and they are at a loss to conceive why the Government should raise a doubt as to their ability to continue to discharge the obligations under which they were promised the grant.

The Attorney General further states that "a Society such as this, without permanent funds, without fixed members, without any provision for compulsory contribution, dependent altogether (except as to a few legacies and donations) upon casual subscriptions, and such as Parliament might from time to time grant, liable at any moment to be extinguished for want of funds, is not, in the opinion of the present Government, a society of such a character as to make it right or expedient that a valuable public building should be granted to it in the manner contemplated."

It appears to the Board that, in making these observations, the Government have entirely overlooked the fact that the Sydney Dispensary obtained a legislative recognition and status under the provisions of the Act of the Government and Council 7th Victoria, No. 23—that by clauses of that statute the same were extended to the Society at all times during its continuance, whether composed of the same or any other members—and that by clause 5 the provisions of the Act were made applicable to the institution if it should establish a General Hospital for the reception and relief of sick patients. The Board assert, without fear of contradiction, that no such plea for refusing to issue a deed of grant to a charitable institution, has ever before been urged in this or any other British Possession. On the contrary, it will be found, as far as this Colony is concerned, that the Benevolent Society and Society for the Relief of Destitute Children, which are supported by such subscriptions and Parliamentary grants, precisely in the same manner as the Sydney Infirmary, have each received valuable grants of land from the Crown, as well as large sums from the public funds, for the erection of buildings. The Board consider it peculiarly hard that the Institution which they represent, and which, perhaps more than any other, has for many long years rendered such valuable services to the Government, in the medical and surgical care and treatment of their pauper patients, should be singled out for the establishment of so objectionable and impolitic a precedent.

The Attorney General goes on to say—"Neither can the Government see that a promise to a Society which itself is either under no obligation or not in a position to guarantee the performance of any obligation, is in any way binding, or anything but a *nudum factum*."

The Board must be allowed respectfully to state that they cannot for a moment admit the justice or propriety of refusing to fulfil an engagement solemnly entered into upon such grounds as are here urged. On the contrary, as the institution has faithfully performed the condition upon which the promise was made, it is no more than justice to require that the Government, on their part, should at once recognize their claim.

The Attorney General further observes that "It seems to the Government that the President was in error in his estimate of the amount of aid afforded by Parliament to the Infirmary." The sum stated in the communication to which his letter is a reply was taken from the Appropriation Acts for the years referred to. "There is no reason," the Attorney General further observes, "for drawing any distinction between the sums voted as contributions and those voted for pauper patients. In either case the money was contributed for the maintenance and treatment of the persons for whom the Infirmary was kept up."

The Board do not admit that there was any error in the President's statement. The figures quoted by him were carefully abstracted from the accounts kept by the Infirmary. They show the following result, namely, that while the private contributions towards the support of the Infirmary amounted in the last twenty years to £45,167 10s. 7d., the votes of the Legislature in aid of such contributions amounted only to £21,950 9s. 8d. It is not denied that the further sum of £47,885 17s. 10d. was voted by Parliament for the maintenance and treatment of pauper patients admitted into the Infirmary by order of the Government; but, as already stated in the President's letter of the 1st instant, this amount cannot with any show of justice be made chargeable against the institution, but is simply as reimbursement of a service rendered in conformity with the stipulation made with the Board when the deed of grant was promised. This service the Board confidently asserts has been performed quite as efficiently as it could have been provided for in any public establishment, and at a very much cheaper rate.

The Board considers that they are fully justified in asserting that the valuable services thus rendered to the Government and the public give a strength to their claim which cannot in justice be ignored.

The Board do not consider it necessary to make any reply to the other portions of the Attorney General's letter. They are in fact substantially answered in the foregoing observations.

The Board cannot conclude this minute without most respectfully, but firmly, protesting against the refusal of the Government to fulfil the promise made to their predecessors in 1848, and upon the faith of which they have held undisputed and undisturbed possession for the last twenty years of the land on which the present Infirmary buildings stand.

The Attorney General to The President of the Sydney Infirmary.

Attorney General's Office,
20 October, 1868.

Sir,

I do myself the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday's date. I have nothing to add to the reasons already given for the decision arrived at in reference to the grant asked for by the committee of the Sydney Infirmary.

I have, &c.,
JAMES MARTIN.

SPECIAL

SPECIAL APPENDIX.

James C. Taylor, Esq., to the President of the Public Charities Commission.

131, Pitt-street, Sydney,
16 June, 1873.

Sir,

In compliance with the instructions contained in your letter of 5th instant, I have carefully investigated the mode in which the books of the Sydney Infirmary are kept, with regard to the receipt and issue of the stores, &c., of that institution, and have now the honor to inform you there is no check at present upon the storekeeper's accounts; he appears to receive and issue everything without his books being looked into.

There are a great number of stock books kept in which entries are made of the several articles received and issued, but no one checks these entries. This state of things ought not to exist, and I would suggest as a remedy—

1. That the nurses send to the storekeeper *daily* their requisitions for the number of the several diets, &c., required in their respective wards, with particulars of wines and spirits ordered by the medical officers.
2. That some party from the office department went through the wards, and took from the patients' cards, the diets, &c., ordered, and made a calculation of what stores ought to have been issued by the storekeeper, and check the storekeeper's books every day.
3. That the nurses should daily send to the office a memorandum of what diets they have received from the kitchen; this would be another check upon the cook's and storekeeper's departments.

I consider all stores except medical should pass through the storekeeper's hands, and a check upon what he issues be kept in the *office*, whether such issues of stores be required by the patients or any other department of the institution.

The stock books kept by the storekeeper at present are altogether too numerous, and might easily be condensed into two, or at most three.

I do not think any books could be kept to check the dispenser's department.

The plan on which the office books are kept I do not consider satisfactory, and should recommend their being brought under a system of double-entry.

I am, &c.,
JAMES C. TAYLOR,
Accountant.

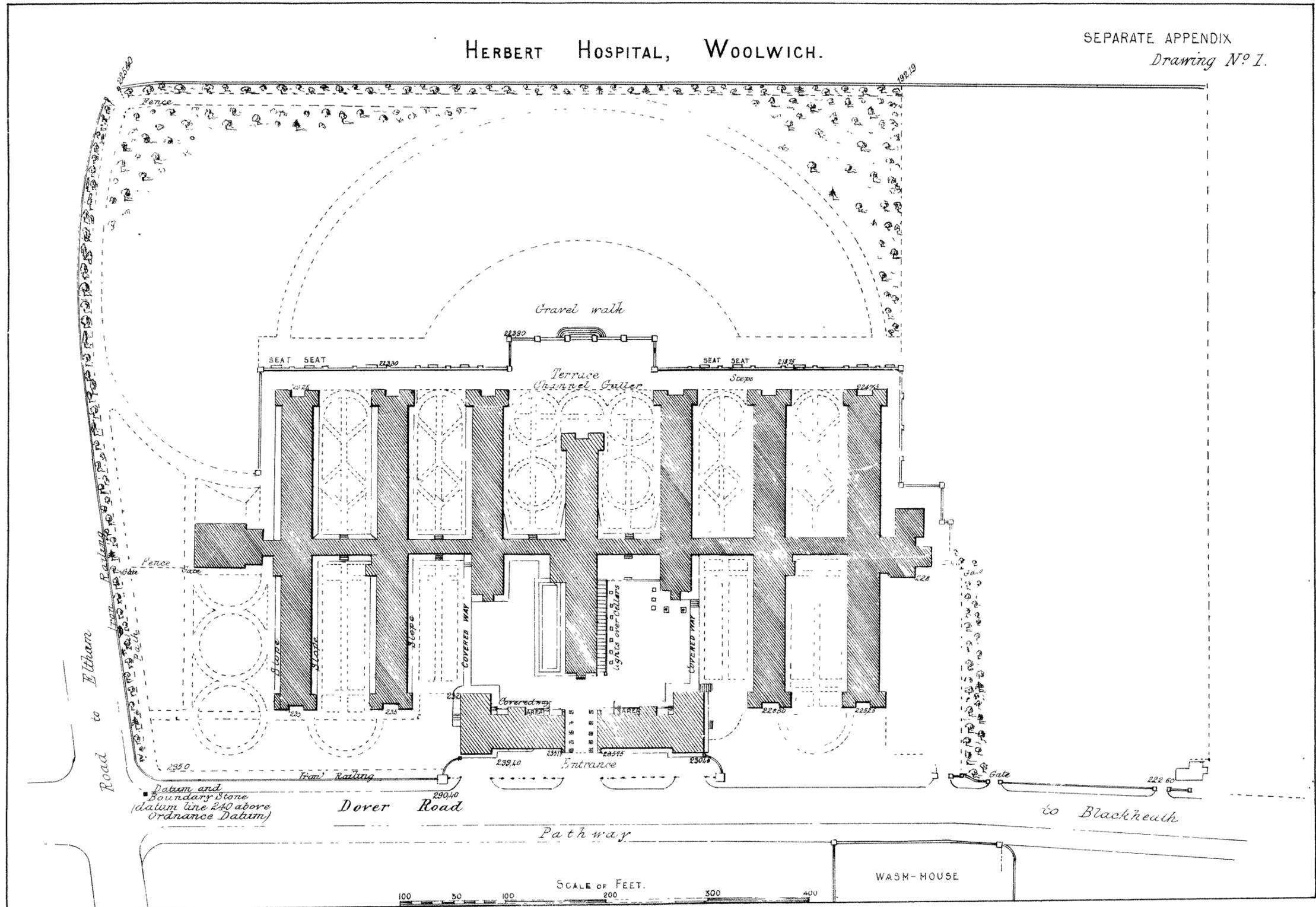
[Six plans.]

THE PAVILION PLAN

HERBERT HOSPITAL, WOOLWICH.

SEPARATE APPENDIX

Drawing N^o 1.

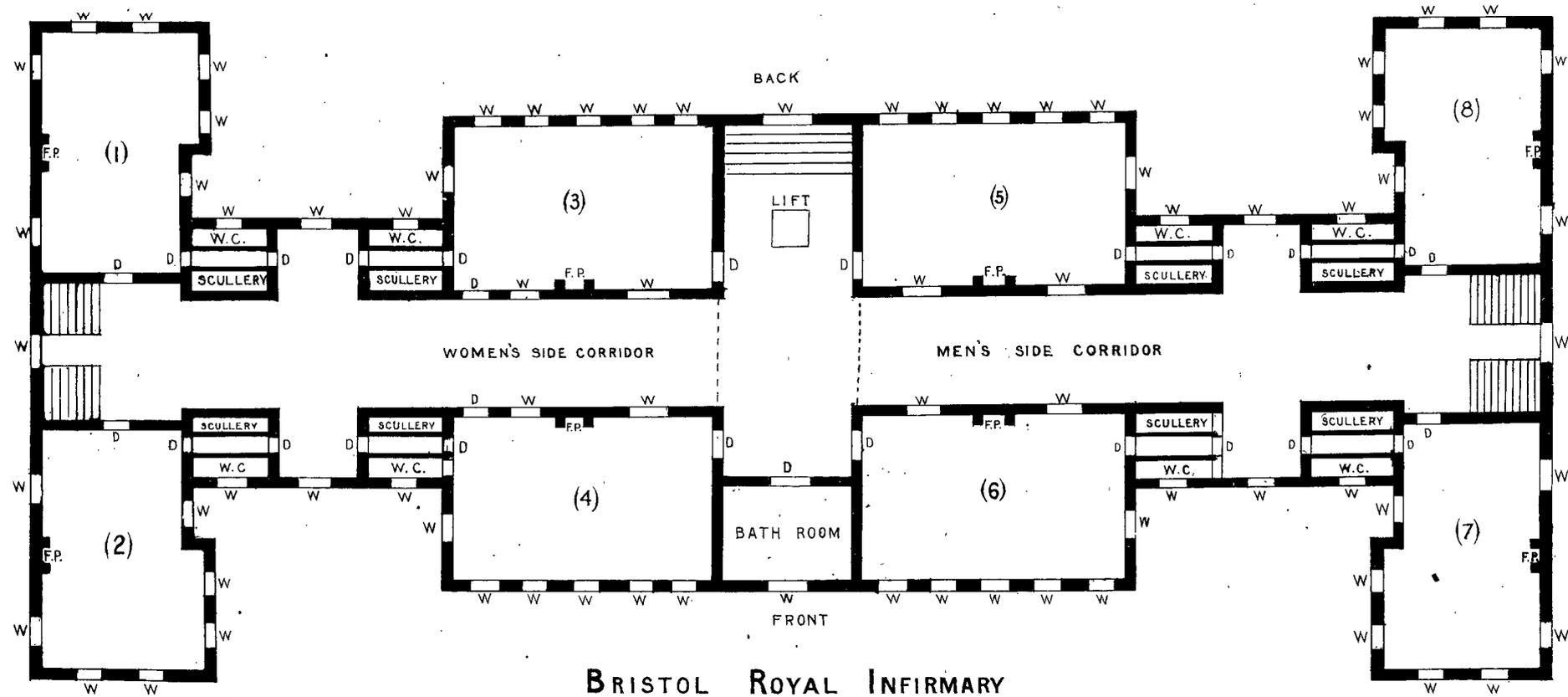


(Fig. 3)

SEPARATE APPENDIX.

Drawing N^o 4.

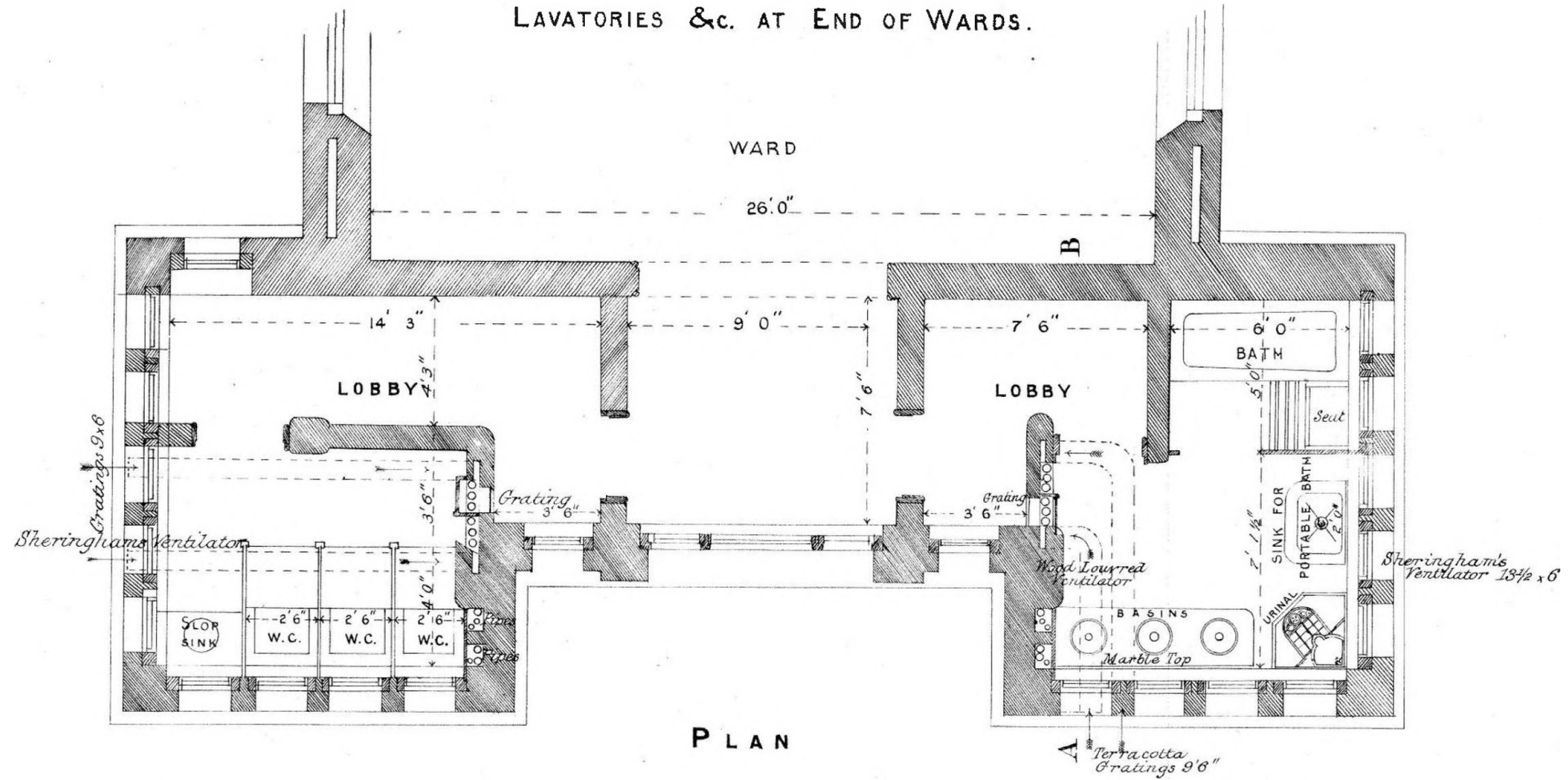
CORRIDOR PLAN



BRISTOL ROYAL INFIRMARY

(Sig. 3)

HERBERT HOSPITAL
 WOOLWICH
 LAVATORIES &c. AT END OF WARDS.



P L A N

SCALE 4 FEET TO ONE INCH.



1873-4.

LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

PUBLIC CHARITIES.

SECOND REPORT

OF THE

COMMISSION APPOINTED TO INQUIRE INTO AND REPORT UPON
THE WORKING AND MANAGEMENT OF THE
PUBLIC CHARITIES OF THE COLONY.

ORDERED BY THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY TO BE PRINTED,
29 *May*, 1874, A.M.



SYDNEY: THOMAS RICHARDS, GOVERNMENT PRINTER.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page.
Commission	3
Letter of Instructions	4
Abstract of Proceedings	5
Report	39
Summary of Evidence	119
Minutes of Evidence	I

PUBLIC CHARITIES COMMISSION.

ERRATA.

Page 167, for "Tooth" read "Foott."

„ 168, „ „ „

„ 169, „ „ „

„ 235, *dele* " See Appendix R 2."

Commission.

VICTORIA, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender
of the Faith, and so forth,—

To our trusty and well-beloved—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esquire, Master of Arts and Barrister-at-Law;
JOSEPH WEARNE, Esquire, a Member of our Legislative Assembly of our Colony of New South
Wales;
MICHAEL METCALFE, Esquire, one of our Justices of the Peace of our said Colony;
SAMUEL GOOLD, Esquire, one of our Justices of the Peace of our said Colony;
RICHARD DRIVER, Esquire, a Member of our said Legislative Assembly;
EYRE GOULBURN ELLIS, Esquire; and
CHARLES COWPEE, Junior, Esquire, Water Police Magistrate;

Greeting:

KNOW ye that we, reposing great trust and confidence in your ability, zeal, industry, discretion, and integrity, have authorized and appointed, and do by these presents authorize and appoint you to be our Commissioners to inquire into and report upon the working and management of the Public Charities, more particularly the Sydney Infirmary and the Orphan Schools; the inquiry to be directed to the sanitary condition, dietary scales, dormitory accommodation, systems of superintendence, medical treatment, and all other matters of a cognate nature; and, in the cases of the Schools and Benevolent Asylums, to the methods of teaching and other educational agencies, and the extent to which the available labour of adults and children is turned to a productive account; and to make such recommendations as may be considered advisable, based upon the results of the inquiry, for the improved management of the institutions inquired into: And, for the better discovery of the truth in the premises, we do, by these presents, give and grant to you, or any three or more of you, full power and authority to call before you, or any three or more of you, all such persons as you shall judge necessary for the purpose of this our Commission: And we do also give and grant unto you, or any three or more of you, full power and authority to call for and have access to all such official books, documents, papers, and records as you may deem expedient, and to inquire of and concerning the premises by all other lawful ways and means whatsoever: And we do give you power, at your discretion, to procure such clerical and other assistance as you may deem necessary for enabling you duly to execute this our Commission: And our further will and pleasure is that you do, within four months after the date of this our Commission, or as soon as the same can conveniently be done (using all diligence) certify to us, in the Office of our Colonial Secretary, under your hands, or under the hands of any five or more of you, what you shall find touching the premises: And we further will and command, and by these presents, ordain that this our Commission shall continue in full force and virtue, and that you, our said Commissioners, or any three or more of you, shall and may, from time to time, proceed in the execution thereof, and of every matter and thing therein contained, although the same be not continued, from time to time by adjournment: And we hereby command all Government Officers, and other persons whomsoever, within our said Colony, that they be assistant to you, and each of you, in the execution of these presents: And we appoint you, the said William Charles Windeyer, Esquire, to be President of this our Commission.

In testimony whereof, we have caused these our Letters to be made Patent and the Great Seal of our said Colony to be hereunto affixed.

Witness SIR HERCULES GEORGE ROBERT ROBINSON, Knight Commander of our Most Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George, our Governor and Commander-in-Chief of our Colony of New South Wales and its Dependencies, at Government House, Sydney, in New South Wales aforesaid, this eighth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-three, and in the thirty-sixth year of our Reign.

(L.S.) HERCULES ROBINSON.

By His Excellency's Command,

HENRY PARKES.

Entered on record by me, in Register of Patents, No. 10, page 136, this eighth day of April, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-three.

HENRY HALLORAN,
Under Secretary.

THE PRINCIPAL UNDER SECRETARY TO THE PRESIDENT AND MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON
PUBLIC CHARITIES.

Colonial Secretary's Office,
Sydney, 17 April, 1873.

GENTLEMEN,

I am directed by the Colonial Secretary to explain that any expense which may be found necessary in the conduct of the inquiry entrusted to you will be met by the Government, on the presentation of vouchers, duly signed by the President.

2. The Commission can hold its meetings in the large room at the Colonial Secretary's Office; and it will be necessary to engage the services of a shorthand writer, who very probably may also be prepared to perform the duties of secretary.

Whether the two offices can be combined or not, the necessary precautions must be taken to see that the duties of the two offices are efficiently performed, as regular minutes of the proceedings of the Commission must be accurately kept, and it is important that all correspondence should be conducted with uniform attention and courtesy.

3. Travelling and any other expenses rendered necessary in the performance of your duties will be allowed.

4. The Members of the Commission who are not Members of Parliament will be paid by fees for their attendances; and the Colonial Secretary proposes that the same scale of fees as was fixed for the Water Supply Commission in 1867 should, in the present case, be acted upon, namely:—

Non-official members	...	...	...	...	...	...	£3	3	0
Official members	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	11	6

5. Mr. Parkes considers that the terms of your appointment are sufficiently wide to enable you to direct your inquiry to any matter within the general scope and objects of a Public Charity, although the matter itself may not be expressly named in your Commission. It is particularly desired that defects of management in every instance should be clearly pointed out, with the view to improvement; and any recommendations arising from the special knowledge acquired by you in the course of your inquiry will be carefully considered by the Government. In the case of the Sydney Infirmary, it appears to Mr. Parkes that it will be desirable to keep in view the principles of modern hospital management which have been of late years accepted by those who have devoted their attention most beneficially to this object in England. The object of the Government is to place this, the principal hospital of the Colony, under the most improved system of management.

6. With regard to the Orphanages and Industrial Schools, the introduction of new methods of industrial training, which would—among other results—turn the labour of the inmates to more profitable account, would be regarded with much satisfaction by the Government.

I have, &c.,
HENRY HALLORAN.

Public Charities Commission.

MINUTES of the PROCEEDINGS of the Royal Commission, appointed on the 8th April, 1873, to inquire into and report upon the working and management of the Public Charities, more particularly the Sydney Infirmary and Orphan Schools.

WEDNESDAY, 16 APRIL, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

M. Metcalfe, Esq.
Samuel Goold, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The Commission was read.

Mr. Walter H. Cooper was appointed Secretary and Shorthand Writer.

The Commission deliberated as to the mode in which the inquiry should be conducted; and, in consequence of some Members being unable to attend during the sittings of the Parliament, it was decided to adjourn until the 1st day of May next ensuing.

THURSDAY, 1 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Richard Driver, Esq., M.P.
Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.P.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Letter read from the Principal Under Secretary explaining the scope and objects of the Commission and stating the scale of fees allowed to the Commissioners. (*See Appendix.*)

Mr. J. R. Street, Honorary Treasurer of the Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined.

Witness handed in copies of the "Rules and Regulations of the Sydney Infirmary," and By-laws of the Sydney Infirmary."

The witness withdrew.

The Commission deliberated.

Moved by Mr. Driver, seconded by Mr. Wearne, and carried:—

That the President be requested to wait upon the Colonial Secretary, to ascertain if it is proposed to issue any grant of the site of the Sydney Infirmary; and if so, to request that the issue of such grant may be postponed until the Commission shall have brought up their Report.

The Secretary was directed to communicate with the Honorary Secretaries of the Sydney Infirmary, and request that the Commission might be allowed to meet in the Board-room of that institution, for the purpose of examining witnesses.

MONDAY, 5 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.
Samuel Goold, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The President announced that, in pursuance of the resolution passed at the preceding meeting of the Commission, he had waited upon the Colonial Secretary, who had informed him that no grant of the site of the Sydney Infirmary would be issued, nor any change made in respect of the Public Charities, until after the Commission had brought up their Report.

Correspondence with reference to meetings of the Commission to be held at the Sydney Infirmary was read.

Mr. John Blackstone, Manager, and Miss Lucy Osburn, Lady Superintendent of the Sydney Infirmary, were called in severally and examined.

Miss Osburn handed in—

1. Miss Nightingale's Memo. on the Method of improving the Nursing Service of Hospitals.

(*Appendix A.*)

2. Bed ticket. (*Appendix A 3.*)

3. Diet List and Extra List. (*Appendix A 2.*)

3—b ii

The

The Secretary was directed to write to the Honorary Secretaries of the Sydney Infirmary, requesting that the officials of that establishment should be permitted to attend before the Commission when called upon to give evidence; and that they should be allowed to produce such books and papers belonging to the Infirmary as might be needed in the prosecution of the Commission's investigations.

It was decided that the Commission should meet at the Infirmary, at 2 o'clock p.m. on Thursday next, for the purpose of inspecting the wards.

THURSDAY, 8 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.	
Richard Driver, Esq., M.L.A.	Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.
Samuel Goold, Esq.	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	Michael Metcalf, Esq.

Commissioners proceeded to inspect the Sydney Infirmary, and went through the various wards, accompanied by the Lady Superintendent. They took the evidence of John Smith, patient, lock ward, Mrs. Mary Bland, Head Nurse, G & H. wards, Bridget M'Aullty, patient, B ward.

The Commission subsequently met in the office, at the Nightingale Wing, for the purpose of taking further evidence.

Miss Lucy Osburn called in and further examined.

FRIDAY, 9 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.	
Richard Driver, Esq., M.L.A.	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	Michael Metcalfe, Esq.
Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.	

The Commissioners proceeded to inspect the offices, clothes-house, dead-house, store, kitchen, and dispensary of the Sydney Infirmary. They were accompanied by the Manager.

Mr. John Blackstone, Manager, was further examined,—his evidence being taken at the clothes-house.

The Commission subsequently met in the Board-room, for the purpose of taking evidence, and questioned the following witnesses:—

Miss Lucy Osburn, further examined.
 Mr. Henry Harris, Bathsman, Sydney Infirmary.
 Mr. William George Sadlier, Yardsman, Sydney Infirmary.

TUESDAY, 13 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.	
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	Richard Driver, Esq., M.L.A.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.	

Letter read from Honorary Secretary, Sydney Infirmary, stating that officials of that institution would be permitted to attend before the Commission for the purpose of being examined, and to produce books and papers.

The following witnesses were called in severally and examined:—

Mr. Henry D. Russell, Clerk, Sydney Infirmary.
 Mr. Henry Harris, Bathsman,—further examined.
 Mr. James Platt, late patient, Sydney Infirmary—examined at his own request.
 Mr. Lawrence J. Halkett, House Surgeon.

WEDNESDAY, 14 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.	
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.
Samuel Goold, Esq.	Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	

Mr. Laurence J. Halkett, House Surgeon, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined.
 Witness handed in,—

1. Form of Certificate presented by applicants for admission to the Infirmary as patients. (*Appendix B.*)
2. Admission-ticket. (*Appendix B 1.*)
3. Form of Certificate to be presented to the Colonial Secretary by applicants for admission into the Sydney Infirmary. (*Appendix B 2.*)
4. Diet Scale. (*Appendix B 3.*)

Mr. Thomas Henry Gilman, M.D., House Physician of the Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined.

THURSDAY,

THURSDAY, 15 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.	|	Michael Metcalfe, Esq.
Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.		

The Secretary was directed to write to the Honorary Secretaries of the Sydney Infirmiry, stating that the Commission would be glad to receive the evidence of any members of the Board of that institution who desired to be examined.

Mr. Edward Hinvest, Assistant Dispenser, and Mr. Joseph Jones, House Steward, Sydney Infirmiry, called in severally and examined.

FRIDAY, 16 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.
Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.P.		

The Commission proceeded to the Infirmiry at 1 o'clock, and inspected the food supplied to the patients.

The Commission subsequently met in the Board-room of the Infirmiry, for the purpose of taking evidence.

The following witnesses were called in severally and examined:—

Mr. Henry Harris, Bathman, Sydney Infirmiry, further examined.

Mr. Thomas Park, Dispenser, Sydney Infirmiry.

Mr. Isaac John Josephson, Member of the Board of Management, Sydney Infirmiry.

Mr. Josephson produced,—

1. Extract from the "House Minute Book of the Sydney Infirmiry and Dispensary."
(Appendix C.)
2. Extract from the "Monthly Minute Book of the Sydney Infirmiry and Dispensary."
(Appendix C 1.)

MONDAY, 19 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.
Richard Driver, Esq., M.P.		

The Commission met at the Colonial Secretary's Office, for the examination of witnesses.

Mr. Joseph Paxton, Member of the House Committee, Sydney Infirmiry, and Mr. Samuel H. Pearce, Member of the House Committee, Sydney Infirmiry, were called in severally and examined.

WEDNESDAY, 21 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.

Rudolph Schuette, Esq., M.D., late House Surgeon, Sydney Infirmiry, and Mr. Joseph Jones, Steward, Sydney Infirmiry, called in severally and examined.

Mr. Jones handed in—

1. Programme of Diets (Appendix D.)
2. Diet List (Appendix D 1.)
3. House Patient's Diet Card (Appendix D 2.)

The witness also produced several books of accounts.

The evidence of Mr. James Platt sent to him for revision not having been returned, the Commission decided not to print that evidence at present.

THURSDAY, 22 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Richard Driver, Esq., M.P.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Samuel Goold, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.		

The Commission met at the Sydney Infirmiry for the examination of witnesses.

The

The following witnesses were called in severally and examined :—

John Bernauer, Head Cook, Sydney, Infirmary.

Mr. Joseph Jones, House Steward, Sydney Infirmary, further examined; and Mr. John Blackstone, Manager, Sydney Infirmary, further examined.

Mr. Jones produced several books of accounts.

Mr. Blackstone handed in—

Requisition for Patient's Diet (*Appendix E.*)

FRIDAY, 23 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The following witnesses were called in severally and examined :—

E. S. P. Bedford, Esq., Honorary Surgeon, and M. H. Stephen, Esq., Honorary Secretary of the Sydney Infirmary.

MONDAY, 26 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Richard Driver, Esq., M.P.

Letter read from Principal Under Secretary, approving of appointment of Walter H. Cooper, as Secretary and Shorthand-writer; also from Mr. James Platt, requesting to be re-examined.

The Commission decided not to re-examine Mr. Platt, and instructed the Secretary to acknowledge receipt of that gentleman's letter.

Joseph Davies was appointed Messenger, at a salary of £5 per month.

John Moon, Esq., M.D., District Surgeon, Sydney Infirmary, Mrs. Isabella Ross, late patient, Sydney Infirmary, called in severally and examined.

M. H. Stephen, Esq., Honorary Secretary, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined.

TUESDAY, 27 MAY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

H. G. Alleyne, Esq., M.D., Honorary Physician, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined.

Frank Senior, Esq., called in and examined.

The Commission decided that the Secretary should write to Honorary Medical Officers of Infirmary, asking whether they are willing to give evidence before Commission, and also whether they wish to make any communication as to the state of the Infirmary or offer any suggestions for improving the management of the institution.

MONDAY, 2 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.,

Letters read from Dr. Renwick, Dr. M'Kay, Dr. Jones, and Dr. Quaiffe.

Mrs. Mary Barker, Head Nurse, Sydney Infirmary, Mrs. Mary Bland, Head Nurse, Sydney Infirmary, and James C. Cox, Esq., M.D., late Honorary Physician, Sydney Infirmary, were called in severally and examined.

TUESDAY, 3 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Mr. Joseph Jones, a witness examined by the Commission on the 22nd May, having made the following memo. on his evidence of that date sent to him for revision, viz.—

“The questions and answers in this day's evidence are transposed and alters the context materially, and several questions and answers are omitted.”

He

He was called in and examined with reference to the alleged transpositions and omissions.

The witness assented that questions 4112 to 4117 inclusive, were wrongly placed in the middle of his examination, and should have followed question 4204; but he admitted that such transposition did not materially affect the substance of his evidence. He also said that a question as to whether he was "a brother of Mr. Jones of the Custom House," and a question as to whether he "received an allowance of wine from the Infirmary," had been omitted, but that he did not desire to have his answers to those questions appended to his evidence.

The President stated that, with regard to the first part of his complaint, Mr. Jones was entirely wrong, as he (the President) had asked both sets of questions himself, and that he had asked the second set of questions some time after putting the first set, in consequence of a communication which had taken place between himself and a gentleman who was present at the time.

Mr. Cowper confirmed the President's statement.

The Shorthand-writer said he had referred to his notes of the evidence given on the 22nd May, and found it to be utterly impossible that the alleged transposition could have taken place. The questions referred to as having been omitted were not intended for insertion in the evidence.

The Commission decided that Mr. Jones' evidence of the 22nd May was correctly taken, and should be printed as transcribed by the Shorthand-writer.

Miss Gertrude Moule, Head Nurse, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined.

G. A. Mansfield, Esq., Architect, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined.

Witness handed in—

1. Report on Infirmary Buildings and on Plans showing alterations and improvements. (*Appendix G.*)
2. Plans adopted by the Board of the Infirmary, showing proposed alterations and improvements in elevation, ground floor, upper story, and out-offices. (*Separate Appendix.*)

Mrs. Jessie Whitelaw, Head Nurse, Sydney Infirmary, called in and examined.

Alfred Roberts, Esq., called in and examined.

Witness handed in—

Statement of Hospital Expenditure in London and the Provinces. (*Appendix H.*)

The Commission resolved that an Accountant should be employed to examine the books of the Infirmary, and report as to whether there was a sufficient check upon the receipt and issue of the stores of the institution.

THURSDAY, 5 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis Esq.

Various letters read.

The undermentioned witnesses were called in and examined, viz:—

Charles M'Kay, Esq., M.D.

Arthur Renwick, Esq., M.D.

F. Milford, Esq., M.D.

Frederick H. QuaiFFE, Esq., M.D.

Henry N. Maclaurin, Esq., M.D.

George Fortescue, Esq., M.B.

FRIDAY, 6 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Letter read from Manager of Infirmary, stating that he would meet the Accountant employed to inspect the books of the institution, on Tuesday, at 10 a.m.

The following witnesses were called in severally and examined, viz:—

J. G. Raphael, Esq., Member of the Board, Sydney Infirmary.

Ebenezer Dwyer, Gate-keeper, Sydney Infirmary.

Mrs. Anne Branigan, Nurse, Sydney Infirmary.

Mrs. Annie Parker, Housekeeper, Nightingale Wing, Sydney Infirmary; and

Mr. Blackstone, Manager, Sydney Infirmary.

MONDAY, 9 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.P.

The Secretary reported that he had received a message from Dr. Fyffe, requesting that himself and Dr. Morgan, of Bathurst, might be examined.

The President reported that Dr. Patterson had requested that he might be examined.

Alfred

Alfred Roberts, Esq., called in and further examined.

The witness produced—

1. Sketch showing arrangements of Water-closets, &c., in the Herbert Hospital. (*Appendix Drawing No. 5.*)
2. Plans of the Liverpool Southern Hospital.

WEDNESDAY, 11 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq.		Michael Metcalfe, Esq.
Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.		Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.P.		Richard Driver, Esq., M.P.

The Secretary was instructed to insert an advertisement in the newspapers, stating that before closing their inquiry the Commission were willing to examine persons desirous of giving evidence, and had for that purpose adjourned until Wednesday, the 18th instant.

Mrs. Eliza Blundell called in and examined.

James Markey, Esq., M.D., called in and examined.

It was then decided that the whole of the nurses on the establishment should be called in and examined as to whether they had any complaints to make against any of the officers of the institution.

In accordance with which, the following nurses were called in severally and examined:—

Nurses Mary Kerr, Mary Gordon, Mary Ann Rafter, Selina Ann Davis, Sarah Gibson, Jessie Johnson, Emily Tookey, Ann Traviss, Caroline Rucker, Marion Fairburn, Mary Jane Telford, Emily Marks, Margaret Caulfield, Harriet Jupp.

Miss Lucy Osburn called in and further examined.

SATURDAY, 14 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

M. Metcalfe, Esq.		Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Samuel Goold, Esq.		Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The Commission met at Parramatta, at 9:30 a.m., and proceeded to the Roman Catholic Orphan School.

Attended by the Matron of that institution, they inspected the kitchen, laundry, bakehouse, dining-halls, dormitories, bathrooms, schoolroom, chapel, infirmary, and dispensary.

The Commission subsequently met in the Matron's residence.

Mrs. Adamson called in and examined. She produced several books of accounts.

Sister Mary Gertrude was also examined.

The Commission then inspected the food supplied to the children.

The Commission afterwards proceeded to the Protestant Orphan School, and, attended by the Matron and Master, visited the dormitories, stores, kitchen, dining-hall, schoolrooms, laundry, lavatories, bakehouse, hospital, dispensary, reading-room, and gardens.

During the inspection the Matron and Master were examined in reference to several of the matters which came under the observation of the Commission.

MONDAY, 16 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq.		Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr.		Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

The following letters were read:—

From Mr. J. R. Kemp, late a patient in the Sydney Infirmary, requesting to be examined.

From Mr. Thomas Park, Dispenser, Sydney Infirmary, stating certain grievances with regard to his treatment by the authorities of the institution. (*See Appendix M.*)

From Mr. J. C. Taylor, Accountant, reporting that he had examined the books of account of the Sydney Infirmary, and stating the result of his investigation. (*See Special Appendix.*)

It was ordered that Mr. Park's letter be appended to his evidence given before the Commission, and that the Accountant's report be printed and form a portion of the evidence.

Dr. Morgan, Dr. Fyffe, and Dr. Patterson, three witnesses summoned at their own request, failing to attend, no evidence was taken.

The Right Reverend Dr. Quinn, R.C. Bishop of Bathurst, having intimated his desire to be examined by the Commission on matters connected with the Orphan Schools, the Secretary was directed to write to that gentleman and inquire when it would be convenient for him to attend for the purpose of giving evidence.

The Secretary having reported that Mr. Kemp could not be found, and that gentleman not having stated the matters on which he desired to give evidence, the Commission did not deem it expedient to take any further trouble in the matter.

THURSDAY,

THURSDAY, 19 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The Very Revd. S. A. Sheehy, Chairman of the Committee of Roman Catholic Orphan School, called in and examined.

James Mullens, Esq., Member of the Committee of the Roman Catholic Orphan School, called in and examined.

The Commission deliberated.

SATURDAY, 21 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Michael Metcalfe, Esq.
Richard Driver, Esq., M.P.		

Commission met at Parramatta and proceeded to the farm connected with the Roman Catholic Orphan School, which they inspected, and where they examined Timothy Brian, the gardener in charge of the place.

They then visited the Parramatta Hospital, inspected the wards, kitchen, store, and premises generally, and examined Mr. George Girling, the overseer in charge of the institution.

The Commission next proceeded to the Benevolent Asylum in George-street, Parramatta, where they inspected the hospital, wards, dormitories, kitchen, dispensary, bath-rooms, and out-buildings.

They also examined the food supplied to the patients, and weighed some of the bread which appeared to be not only inferior in quality but deficient in quantity. One loaf, represented as 2 lbs. weight, issued as the day's bread ration of two men, was found to be 5 ounces under weight; and a half-loaf, represented as 1 lb. weight, issued as the day's bread ration of one man, was found to be 3 ounces short.

The following witnesses were examined :—

Mr. James Dennis, master of the Asylum.

Thomas Simpson,	} Inmates of the infirm ward of the Asylum.
Thomas Kingston,	
Thomas Groves,	

James Jameison, wardsman, infirm ward of the Asylum.

Charles Lambert, inmate of Asylum.

James Coleman, do.

James Reid, do.

Benjamin Priddy, wardsman, hospital ward, Benevolent Asylum.

Fred. Hillier, inmate, Benevolent Asylum.

Mathew Sands, wardsman, Benevolent Asylum.

Edward Rawlings, do. 4 ward, do.

John Walker, do. 5 do. do.

John Turner, bathman, do.

William Francis, inmate, do.

Edward Reynolds, wardsman, infirm ward, Benevolent Asylum.

MONDAY, 23 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
Richard Driver, Esq., M.P.		

The Commission visited the Destitute Children's Asylum at Randwick, and, attended by the Superintendent, inspected the boys' and girls' schools, the kitchen, laundry, workshops, dormitories, dining rooms, hospital, and garden.

The Commission decided that a letter should be written to the Colonial Secretary, calling attention to the insufficiency and inferiority of the bread supplied to the inmates of the Parramatta Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute.

THURSDAY, 26 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Samuel Goold, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
Richard Driver, Esq., M.P.		

The Right Rev. Dr. Quinn, Roman Catholic Bishop of Bathurst, called in and examined.

Michael O'Shea, Drill-master, Roman Catholic Orphan School, Parramatta, called in and examined.

Edward Marsden Betts, Assistant Superintendent, Lunatic Asylum, Gladesville, called in and examined.

The Commission deliberated.

FRIDAY,

FRIDAY, 27 JUNE, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The Commission visited the Maternity Hospital (known as the Benevolent Asylum), in George-street, and inspected the Protestant and Roman Catholic Schools connected with the institution, the kitchen, laundry, hospital-wards, dormitories, foundling-ward, lying-in-ward, store-room, and premises generally.

During the inspection they examined—

Miss Charlotte Hildebrand, teacher, Roman Catholic School.

Miss Abigail Mollison, teacher, Protestant School.

Samuel W. Mansfield, Clerk and Accountant.

TUESDAY, 1 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Thos. Nott, Esq., M.D., Medical Attendant of the Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined.

The Secretary was instructed to write to the Superintendent of the Queen's Orphanage, Newtown, Hobart Town, Tasmania, requesting him to furnish the Commission with a copy of the Rules of that institution.

Mr. Alfred Roberts having intimated his wish to make some further additions to the evidence given by him, with reference to the Sydney Infirmary, the Secretary was instructed to write to him and request that he would communicate such further evidence in writing.

The Secretary was instructed to write a circular letter to officers in charge of Orphan Schools, requesting them to furnish a return for the year 1872, specifying the names, title, and rate of pay of officers and servants; the number of children who are inmates—the cost of food, clothing, repairs to buildings, medical attendance, and contingencies; the total yearly expenditure for the maintenance of the institution, and the average cost of each child; and the total yearly receipts, specifying the money derived from donations, subscriptions, farm produce, and work done by the inmates of each school.

The Commission visited the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute at Hyde Park, and, attended by the Matron, inspected the dining-room, kitchen, laundry, bath-room, dormitories, hospital wards, and premises generally.

WEDNESDAY, 2 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Samuel Goold, Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The Commission proceeded to Biloela, where they inspected the Industrial and Reformatory Schools for Girls, and afterwards went on board the colonial training ship "Vernon," which they also thoroughly inspected.

THURSDAY, 3 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

George J. Pattison, Esq., M.D., called in and examined.

Mr. John Blackstone, Manager, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined.

Miss Lucy Osburn, Lady Superintendent, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined.

Witness produced her Report Book.

SATURDAY, 5 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The Commission proceeded to Liverpool and visited the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute. Attended by the Surgeon Superintendent and the Matron, they inspected the hospital wards, dormitories, mess-room, dispensary, bath-room, kitchen, store, and premises generally.

Four samples of the bread issued to the inmates were weighed by the Commission, with the following result :—

Sample

Sample No. 1 (one loaf) was $1\frac{1}{2}$ ounces under weight.
 " 2 (one loaf) was 2 " "
 " 3 (two loaves) was 7 " "
 " 4 (two loaves) was $6\frac{1}{2}$ " "

The Commission subsequently met in the Matron's quarters, for the examination of witnesses.
 — Strong, Esq., M.D., Surgeon Superintendent, called in and examined.

The witness handed in returns of the average number of admissions per month, average number of deaths per month, ages of inmates, and number of inmates on 5th July, 1873. (*Appendix B*).
 Mrs. — Burnside, Matron, called in and examined.

MONDAY, 7 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.	|	Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
Samuel Goold, Esq.	|	Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

A communication from Alfred Roberts, Esq., being read, the Commission decided to recall that gentleman and further examine him.

Edward Grant Ward, Esq., Registrar General, called in and examined. Witness produced statement showing number of persons receiving relief. (*Appendix B*).

Maurice Alexander, Esq., called in and examined.

J. M. May, Superintendent, Randwick Asylum, called in and examined. Witness produced comparative statement showing expenses of various Industrial and Orphan Schools. (*Appendix B*).

George Harris, late inmate, Benevolent Asylum, Parramatta, called in and examined, at his own request.

TUESDAY, 8 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.

James Bardon, master shoemaker, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined.

Henry Monkley, master tailor, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined.

Captain J. S. V. Mein, Commander and Superintendent Training Ship "Vernon," called in and examined. Witness handed in his Report to 30th June, 1872, Regulations for the Training Ship "Vernon," and the Return called for in circular letter of the 2nd instant.

WEDNESDAY, 9 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.

Edward Byrne, Master Tailor, Training Ship "Vernon," called in and examined.

Edmund Fosbery, Esq., Secretary and Superintendent, Police Department, called in and examined.

Alfred Roberts, Esq., called in and further examined. Witness handed in correspondence relative to conversion of Victoria Barracks, Paddington, into a hospital.

THURSDAY, 10 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.		

A letter was read from Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong, late Master and Matron of the Port Macquarie Asylum, stating that charges had been preferred against them and never investigated, and requesting that the Commission would inquire into the charges in question.

The Secretary was instructed to inform Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong that the matter of their complaint did not come within the scope of the inquiry now being conducted by the Commission.

Frederick Hillier, late an inmate of the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute, Parramatta, called in and further examined, at his own request.

Mr. George Lucas, Superintendent, Industrial and Reformatory Schools for Girls, Biloela, called in and examined.

FRIDAY, 11 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.P.		

A letter was read from the Right Revd. Dr. Quinn, stating that he was making inquiry respecting the willingness of farmers in his district to receive and maintain pauper children, and requesting information as to the Commission's views on the subject; also, inviting the Commission to Bathurst, to inspect the Industrial School under his care.

The President was requested to write to Dr. Quinn, informing him that the Commission had not yet made up their minds to visit the country districts, but would communicate with him further, and would be glad if he would use his own discretion in obtaining information respecting the boarding-out of pauper children.

An incomplete Return, with reference to the Government Asylum at Parramatta, having been received from the Superintendent of that institution, the Secretary was instructed to send back the Return to the Superintendent, with an intimation that the Commission expected him to procure the information asked for in letter of the 2nd instant.

Mr. George Lucas, Superintendent, Industrial and Reformatory Schools, Biloela, called in and further examined.

MONDAY, 14 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Michael Metcalfe, Esq.
Samuel Goold, Esq.		

Mrs. Agnes King, Matron, Reformatory School, Biloela, called in and examined.

Mrs. Mary Ann Lucas, Matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and examined.

Mrs. Caroline Brackenregg, Sub-Matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and examined.

TUESDAY, 15 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.P.		

Mrs. Caroline Brackenregg, Sub Matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and further examined.

Mrs. Mary Ann Rowland, House Matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and examined.

THURSDAY, 31 JULY, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.

It was decided that, for preparing a Summary of the Evidence respecting the Sydney Infirmary, the Secretary and Shorthand-writer should be remunerated at the same rate as that paid for the transcription of evidence.

Henry Halloran, Esq., Principal Under Secretary, called in and examined.

Miss Lucy Osburn, Lady Superintendent, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined.

L. J. Halkett, Esq., M.D., House Surgeon, Sydney Infirmary, called in and further examined.

The Commission deliberated.

Moved by Mr. Metcalfe, seconded by Mr. Cowper:—

“That the evidence on the Sydney Infirmary be considered closed, and that the Chairman bring up his Draft Report on that Institution.”

The Question was put.

Ayes.		No.
Mr. Metcalfe,	|	Mr. Goold.
Mr. Cowper,	|	
Mr. Ellis.	|	

The question was resolved in the affirmative.

The following correspondence was laid before the Commission:—

Letter from the Clerk and Accountant of the Maternity Hospital (Benevolent Asylum), forwarding returns.

Letter from Secretary, Council of Education, forwarding Report of Inspector upon school on board the Training Ship “Vernon.”

Letter

Letter from Superintendent, Queen's Asylum, Newtown, Hobart Town, Tasmania, transmitting Report for 1872, Rules and Regulations, and Report and Evidence of Public Charities Commission.

Letter from Secretary to Board of Government Asylums, forwarding returns.

Letter from Master, Parramatta Asylum, forwarding a letter addressed to Mrs. James Dennis, by Thomas Nightingale, an inmate tailor of that institution.

Letter from the Principal Under Secretary, forwarding correspondence and reports respecting the diets of inmates of the Government Asylum at Parramatta.

Correspondence between the Master, Parramatta Asylum, the Secretary to the Commission, and the Secretary of the Post Office, respecting certain evidence transmitted for revision to an inmate of the Asylum and not returned.

Letter from Superintendent, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, forwarding returns.

Letter from Henry Monkley, master tailor, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, forwarding a return.

Consideration of the above described correspondence was postponed.

MONDAY, 4 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.P.

On the minutes of the preceding meeting been read, Mr. Goold having reconsidered the matter of the closing of the evidence on the Infirmary and the bringing up of the Report, desired to have the division on Mr. Metcalfe's motion to that effect placed on record, and requested that the minutes might be amended by the insertion of the division list.

The minutes were thereupon amended.

The Commission having under consideration correspondence and reports in reference to the meagre diets and insufficiency of the bread supplied to the inmates of the Government Asylum, at Parramatta,—it was decided that a letter should be addressed to the Colonial Secretary, pointing out that the Board of Government Asylums had not dealt with the matter complained of in the letter dated 24 June, transmitted by the President of the Commission to the Government, the complaint being, not that the dietary scale of the Asylum was too small, but that the inmates did not receive their proper allowance.

Mrs. Rowland, House Matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and further examined.

Mrs. Dunn, sub-matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and examined.

Mrs. Rowland, House Matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and further examined at her own request.

Mr. Goold gave notice that he would move on the next day of meeting,—

1. That no Report be presented to the Government by this Commission until it has in its possession fuller information regarding the modern improvements, both in structure and management, of Hospitals in Great Britain and other Countries, and that the President be requested to take steps to procure the same.
2. That this Commission proceed to no further business until it has defined the scope and object of its inquiry and laid down a programme for its guidance.

WEDNESDAY, 6 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

The President stated that he had not been able to complete his Draft Report on the Sydney Infirmary, but thought it would be ready to be laid before the Commission on Monday the 11th instant.

Mr. Goold moved, and Mr. Ellis seconded,—

That this Commission proceed to no further business until it has defined the scope and object of its inquiry and laid down a programme for its guidance.

The Commission deliberated.

Mr. Goold, by consent, withdrew his motion, and substituted for it the following :—

That in addition to the institutions now under examination, the inquiry be directed to the Deaf and Dumb and Blind Institution, and the Temperance Alliance, and that letters be written to the Country Hospitals, receiving aid from the Government, requesting particulars as to their management, the mode of admitting patients, revenue and expenditure, and such other information as may be desired.

Mr. Ellis seconded the resolution, which was carried unanimously.

The Secretary was directed to write to the Superintendent of the Industrial and Reformatory Schools for Girls, Biloela, desiring him to forward, for the use of the Commission,—

1. Copy of letter from Colonial Secretary, authorizing Mr. Cowper to assist in the management of the institution.
2. Copy of any letter authorizing the Superintendent to inflict corporal punishment upon the inmates of the Industrial School.
3. The Journal of daily occurrences.

Mr.

Mr. Goold, by consent, postponed the motion No. 1, of which he had given notice at the preceding meeting.

Moved by Mr. Ellis, seconded by Mr. Cooper, and resolved,—

That a statement of the effect of the evidence with respect to each of the principal points to be reported upon be prepared by the Secretary, with a view to its being embodied in the Report, if such embodiment be deemed desirable.

MONDAY, 11 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.	
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

The following letters were laid before the Commission:—

1. Letter from the Principal Under Secretary forwarding letter from Secretary to Board of Government Asylums, and Report of Master, Parramatta Asylum, relative to expulsion of Edward Rawlings and John Turner from that institution.
2. Letter from Superintendent, Industrial and Reformatory Schools, Biloela, forwarding book and documents asked for in letter of the 8th instant.

The Right Reverend Dr. Marsden, Bishop of Bathurst, called in and examined.

Mrs. Mary Ann Dunn, Sub-Matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and further examined.

TUESDAY, 12 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, President.	
Charles Cowper, junior, Esq.	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

The Secretary laid before the Commission, in accordance with resolution of the 6th instant a "Statement of the effect of the evidence with respect to each of the principal points to be reported upon."

Mrs. Harriet Austin, Laundress, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and examined.

Mr. Michael Prior, Clerk, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and examined.

Mrs. Margaret Kelly, Schoolmistress, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and examined.

FRIDAY, 15 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.	
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

The Secretary brought up circular to be addressed to Country Hospitals, which was approved.

Mrs. Mary Anne Connell, Gate-keeper, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and examined.

George Turner, Water Police Constable, Biloela, called in and examined.

Henry Glassington, Water Police Constable, Biloela, called in and examined.

It was decided that the Secretary should visit the Industrial School at Biloela, for the purpose of inspecting the institution, and reporting such matters as he might deem it expedient to bring under the notice of the Commission.

MONDAY, 18 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.	
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.	

Letter received from Superintendent, Industrial School, Biloela, forwarding Return called for in circular dated 2nd ultimo.

Mr. Frederick Cane, Superintendent Asylums for Imbeciles, Newcastle, called in and examined.

TUESDAY, 19 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.	
Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Mr. Cane's account for expenses from Newcastle to Sydney, as a witness, was laid before the Commission, and passed. (£3 10s.)

The President brought up his Draft Report on the Sydney Infirmity, which was read by the Secretary.

The Commission deliberated.

It was decided to postpone the consideration of the Report until Monday, 25th instant.

WEDNESDAY,

WEDNESDAY, 20 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

Sister Mary Benedict called in and examined.
 Mrs. Henrietta Foot called in and examined.
 Dr. Owen Spencer Evans called in and examined.
 Dr. W. G. Watson called in and examined.
 George Wallace called in and examined.

FRIDAY, 22 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	

Letter received from Mr. Lucas, forwarding letter respecting alterations and additions to Industrial School for Girls, Biloela.
 John Robertson, Esq., M.L.A., called in and examined.
 Mrs. Margaret Kelly, Teacher, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and further examined.

MONDAY, 25 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.

The President laid before the Commission a letter written by himself to the Colonial Secretary's Department, requesting definite information as to the scope of the Commission's inquiry; with the answer thereto.

The Commission deliberated.

On the motion of Mr. Ellis, seconded by Mr. Goold, it was resolved that the consideration of the two letters now read be postponed until the next meeting.

WEDNESDAY, 27 AUGUST, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Eyre G. Ellis, Esq.
Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.P.		

The President brought up an Amendment upon his original Draft Report.

Mr. Metcalfe moved,—“That the President's Report, as amended, be now adopted.”

The Commission deliberated.

The Motion was, by leave, withdrawn.

Mr. Ellis moved,—“That this Commission decline to receive the correspondence between the President and the Colonial Secretary, such correspondence not having arisen out of any action on the part of the Commission.”

Mr. Goold seconded the resolution.

The Commission deliberated.

The further consideration of the resolution was postponed until the next meeting.

MONDAY, 1 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.	|	Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.	|	Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.P.

Richard Driver, Esq., M.P.

The following correspondence was read:—

(1.) Letter from the Principal Under Secretary, dated 26 August, requesting the Commission to close their labours within one month if possible, and to furnish at once a Report as to the state of the Sydney Infirmary.

(2.) Letter from Mr. George Lucas, Superintendent, Industrial School, Biloela, requesting that Mrs. Lucas and himself might be re-examined, in order to rebut any charges made against them.

The Commission deliberated.

The

The Secretary was instructed to write to the Principal Under Secretary, and inform him that the Commission would bring their labours to a close as expeditiously as possible.

The President stated that, in compliance with the wish of some members of the Commission, he had withdrawn the correspondence between himself and the Colonial Secretary's Département, with respect to the scope of the Commission's inquiry, and that he should treat the correspondence as private.

The President's amended Report was then brought up, and considered paragraph by paragraph.

Introduction, paragraphs 1, 2, and 3, agreed to as read.

Paragraph 4 verbally amended and agreed to.

Paragraph 5 agreed to as read.

Section 1, Summary of Evidence, read and considered.

Motion made (*Mr. Goold*), and Question put,—“That paragraph 10 be omitted.”

The Commission divided.

Aye, 1.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Goold.	Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.

Summary of Evidence agreed to as read.

Paragraph 1 section 1, verbally amended and agreed to.

Paragraphs 2 and 3 agreed to as read.

Paragraph 4 verbally amended.

Motion made (*Mr. Driver*), and Question put,—“That the paragraph be amended by the omission of the following words—‘If the present site be resumed, the Flag-staff Hill would, it has been suggested, be a good position for a small casualty and receiving hospital; and, in the opinion of some persons, the Victoria Barracks might be transformed into a large general institution to answer all purposes.’”—Agreed to.

Paragraph 4, as amended, agreed to.

Paragraph 5 verbally amended and agreed to.

Paragraph 6 agreed to as read.

Motion made (*President*), and Question put,—“That the following new paragraph be inserted, to stand paragraph 7 of the section:—‘Though the question of erecting a new hospital on the site of the present old building seems to have been decided in the negative by the Committee of the Legislative Assembly before alluded to, we do not think that we should be doing justice to ourselves if we did not, with all respect for the opposing opinion of the Committee, record our conviction that it would be better if the building fronting Macquarie-street were pulled down, and a new hospital, complete in all modern improvements, erected in its place, believing as we do that the adoption of this course would be cheaper to the Country in the end than patching up the present defective structure.’”

The Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Driver, Mr. Cowper.	Mr. Goold.

Paragraph inserted.

Paragraph 8 (printed 7), verbally amended, and agreed to.

Question put,—“That the section, as amended, be agreed to.”

Ayes, 3.	No. 1.
Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

Section 2, Summary of Evidence, agreed to as read.

Paragraph 1 read and considered.

Motion made (*Mr. Goold*), and Question put,—“That the paragraph be amended by the omission of the following words—‘Though the principle on which retirement is provided for seems sound in theory, yet it may be questioned whether in practice its tendency in this institution is not to get rid of the most able, business-like men.’”

The Commission divided.

Aye, 1.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Goold.	Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.

Motion made (*Mr. Goold*), and Question put,—“That the paragraph be amended by the omission of the following words—‘owing to the large number on the Committee.’”

The Commission divided.

Aye, 1.	Noes, 3.
Mr. Goold.	Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.

Paragraph agreed to as read.

Paragraphs 2, 3, 4, and, agreed to as read.

Paragraph 6 read and considered.

Motion made (*Mr. Cowper*), and Question put,—“That the paragraph be amended by the omission of the words—‘At times by giving uncalled for and erroneous orders, by scolding members of the nursing staff in the presence of patients, by ignoring officers and dealing in preference with servants, and by instigating them to protest against the action of the head of the nursing staff in reporting their conduct or recommending their discharge.’”

The Commission divided.

Ayes, 2.	No, 1.
Mr. Cowper, Mr. Goold.	Mr. Metcalfe.

The words were omitted, and the paragraph, as amended, agreed to.
Section II as amended and agreed to.

Section III read and considered.

Question put,—That this section as read stand part of the Report.

Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Cowper, Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

Section IV read and considered.

Question put,—That this section as read stand part of the Report.

Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Cowper, Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

Section V, Summary of Evidence, agreed to as read.

Paragraph 1 read and considered.

Motion made (*Mr. Metcalfe*), and question put,—“That the paragraph be amended by the omission of the following words,—‘Though any other equally distinctive title would be useful.’”—Agreed to.

Question put,—That the section as amended, be agreed to.

Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

Section VI read and considered.

Question put,—That this section as read stand part of the Report.

Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No. 1.
Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

Section VII read and considered.

Question put,—That this section as read stand part of the Report.

Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No. 1.
Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

Section VIII read and considered.

Question put,—That this section as read, stand part of the Report.

Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No. 1.
Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

Section IX, Summary of Evidence and paragraph 1 agreed to, as read.

Paragraph 2 verbally amended and agreed to.

Section as amended agreed to.

Section X agreed to as read.

Section XI agreed to as read.

Section XII agreed to as read.

Section XIII agreed to as read.

Section XIV agreed to as read.

Section XV agreed to as read.

Section XVI, paragraph 3, verbally amended.

Section as amended agreed to.

Question put,—That the Report, as amended, be now adopted.

The Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.	No. 1.
Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Cowper, Mr. Driver.	Mr. Goold.

TUESDAY, 2 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Mrs. Dunn, Sub-Matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and further examined.

Mrs. Lucas, Matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and further examined.

Motion made (*Mr. Metcalfe*), and Question put,—“That the Report upon the Sydney Infirmary be re-considered, with a view of re-inserting certain words omitted from paragraph 6, section II.

Agreed to.

Motion made (*Mr. Metcalfe*), and Question put,—“That the words, ‘at times, by giving uncalled for and erroneous orders, by personally scolding members of the nursing staff in the presence of patients, by ignoring officers and dealing in preference with servants, and by instigating them to protest against the action of the head of the nursing staff in reporting their conduct or recommending their discharge,’ be re-inserted in paragraph 6, after the word ‘injudiciously.’”

Commission divided.

Aye, 1. | No, 1.
Mr. Metcalfe. | Mr. Goold.

The President gave his casting vote with the Ayes.

The words were therefore re-inserted.

Section as amended agreed to.

Report as amended agreed to.

THURSDAY, 4 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Minutes of preceding meeting read. Mr. Goold stated that the minutes were incorrect, inasmuch as they stated that the question for the re-consideration of the Report on the Sydney Infirmary had been put and agreed to.

Question put,—“That the minutes be confirmed.”

Commission divided.

Ayes, 2. | No, 1.
Mr. Cowper, | Mr. Goold.
Mr. Metcalfe.

The minutes were confirmed.

Mr. Goold handed in the following memorandum:—

“I regret my inability to vote for the confirmation of the minutes that have just been read, for the following reasons, which I desire may be recorded:—

- “1. At the meeting held on September 1st, when five members of the Commission were present, it was resolved to omit certain words from the Report then under consideration, viz.,—all the words on page 14, line 26, after ‘injudiciously’ to the end of the sentence, and the Report was adopted by the majority of the meeting, upon the understanding that the words were to be omitted.
- “2. At the next meeting of the Commission, when four Members were present, one of them declining to vote, the President, without having given notice of his intention, urged the re-insertion of expunged words, and without re-committing the adopted Report, caused the objectionable words to be restored by his casting vote.
- “3. I hold it to be contrary to all rule, and a very objectionable precedent, that a Report once adopted should be altered in the slightest particular without being re-committed, and notice of the intended alterations given to all the Members.

“SAMUEL GOOLD,

“Member of the Commission.”

“4 Sept., 1873.

Mr. George Lucas, Superintendent, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and further examined.

Witness handed in a statement as to the condition of the institution when he first took charge of it at Newcastle. (*Appendix.*)

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq., a Member of the Commission, examined in his place.

Commission deliberated.

Motion made (*Mr. Goold*) and Question put,—“That a circular letter be addressed to the Directors of the Randwick Destitute Children’s Asylum, stating that the Commission would be glad to receive the evidence of any of them in reference to that institution.” Agreed to.

The Secretary requiring some extra clerical assistance, it was resolved that Mr. John Kavanagh be appointed Secretary’s Clerk, at a salary of £10 per month, the appointment to take effect from the first of the current month.

FRIDAY,

FRIDAY, 5 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Letters laid before the Commission and approved :—

Circular to Directors, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, inviting suggestions, &c.
 Reply to Principal Under Secretary's communication of the 26th August, respecting Report on
 Sydney Infirmary and the Commission's labours being brought to a close.
 Mr. Edward Ramsay called in and examined.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq., further examined in his place.

MONDAY, 8 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Mr. Arthur Whittling, Master, Protestant Orphan School, called in and examined.
 Witness produced several books of account.
 Mrs. Martha Betts, Matron, Protestant Orphan School, called in and examined :—
 The witness handed in,—
 1. A list of clothing and bedding made by the girls. (*Appendix P.*)
 2. A letter addressed to the Principal Under Secretary, suggesting that some alteration be made
 in the law relating to apprenticing of children. (*Appendix P 1.*)
 Correspondence respecting Mr. Prior's removal from Parramatta Lunatic Asylum and from the
 Asylum for Imbeciles at Newcastle, was laid before the Commission.
 The Commission deliberated.

TUESDAY, 9 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Samuel Goold, Esq. | Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Letter read from Mr. Wilkins, a witness summoned to give evidence, stating that he could not
 attend on this day.
 James Cavill called in and examined.
 Emile Morris, shoemaker, called in and examined.
 The Commission deliberated.
 Mr. Metcalfe gave notice of his intention to move, on the next day of meeting, "that the
 amended Report upon the Sydney Infirmary, now submitted, be substituted for the Report which has been
 agreed to by the Commission."
 Mr. Goold gave notice that he would, on the next day of meeting, ask the following question :—
 The Report upon the Sydney Infirmary having been adopted by the majority of the Members present at a
 duly summoned meeting, and the same having been signed by Mr. Windeyer as the President of the
 Commission, and also Mr. Metcalfe, can it now be either altered or laid aside?

WEDNESDAY, 10 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Mr. Goold, in pursuance of amended notice, asked the President—"If the Report upon the Sydney
 Infirmary, having been adopted by a majority of the Members present at a duly summoned meeting, and the
 same having been signed by Mr. Windeyer as the President of the Commission, and also by Mr. Metcalfe,
 can it now be either laid aside or altered without the unanimous consent of the Members?"

Mr. Windeyer said—"I am of opinion that, under the circumstances of the case, the Report can be
 altered or laid aside and a new one substituted, if the majority who adopted the Report either choose to
 alter it or substitute a new one.

"At the meeting when the consideration of the Report came on, six Members were present. One,
 Mr. Wearne, on the business being commenced, said he would take no part in the matter, and left the
 room. Five members remained—Messrs. Goold, Metcalfe, Driver, Cowper, and Windeyer. Before the
 Report was adopted, Mr. Goold, on his failing to carry certain amendments which he proposed, said that
 he would have nothing further to do with the Report; and at a subsequent meeting, stated in answer to a
 question put by me, that he would not sign it, though I suggested that he should do so, and state in a
 minute appended to the Report how far he dissented from it. I signed the Report, as I believe Mr. Metcalfe
 also did, under the impression that in the form in which it was carried it would meet with the approval of three
 other Members—Messrs. Driver, Cowper, and Ellis,—one of whom (Mr. Driver) voted for its adoption.

Mr. Cowper and Mr. Ellis afterwards informed me that they both wished that certain passages in the Report—not, in my opinion, affecting its general tenor—should be omitted, and Mr. Driver and Mr. Metcalfe having assented to such omission, I caused the Report thus altered by the omission of the passages objected to, to be re-printed for the consideration of the Commission. Notice of motion for the substitution of such amended Report having been duly given by Mr. Metcalfe, it appears to me competent for the Commission to adopt it or further amend it if they think fit.

Those who wish to sign a Report can surely frame it as they think desirable.

Mrs. Martha Malbon, Matron, Sydney Female Refuge, called in and examined.

Witness handed in the Twenty-fourth Report of the Sydney Female Refuge.

Reverend George Sutherland called in and examined.

The Commission deliberated.

Motion made (*Mr. Metcalfe*), and Question put,—“That the amended Report upon the Sydney Infirmary now submitted be substituted for the Report which has been agreed to by the Commission.”—Agreed to, Mr. Goold declining to vote.

Motion made (*Mr. Metcalfe*), and Question put,—“That this Report be now adopted as the Report of the Commission on the Sydney Infirmary.”—Agreed to, Mr. Goold declining to vote.

Mr. Goold handed in the following Protest:—

“I, the undersigned Member of the Commission, protest against the Report on the Sydney Infirmary now adopted, for the following reasons, and desire the same to be recorded upon the Minutes:—

“1st. Because the course which has been pursued in the preparation of such Report has been altogether informal, and contrary to precedents usually followed; no steps having been taken to secure unanimity of opinion, so necessary to give value to a Report of the kind. For example,—

“(a) When the evidence was closed, the President took no steps to ascertain the views of the Members of the Commission upon it; submitted no general resolutions suggested by the evidence according to which a Report might be drafted, but, at a meeting held on 19th August, brought up a draft Report prepared without general consultation, and which was so objectionable to some of the Members that it was withdrawn without being put to the vote.

“(b) At a subsequent meeting, held on the 27th August, one Member of the Commission, by agreement, brought up a draft Report to be substituted for the original one prepared by the President; but the President at the same meeting also brought up another draft Report. An attempt was made to amalgamate the two, but it failed, and the meeting broke up without arriving at any definite conclusion.

“(c) At the meeting held 1st September, the President laid upon the Table another draft Report, which appeared to have been amended in private consultation with the gentleman who had submitted a draft to the former meeting, and, after the omission of certain words on a motion of a Member of the Commission was duly proposed, seconded, and carried, the Report so amended was adopted.

“(d) At the next meeting, held 2nd September, the President, without having given any notice of his intention, procured the re-insertion of the words that had been expunged, and by his casting vote,—a proceeding I have already protested against as informal, and highly objectionable as a precedent.

“(e) The loss of time and fruitless negotiations which have ensued might, I believe, have been prevented, had the President taken the usual course of calling the Members together after the evidence had been closed, and obtained their assent to the general principles and specific recommendations which the Report should embody.

“2nd. Because I have reason to believe that the Report, though adopted, does not really represent the views of a majority of the Commission.

“3rd. I protest against the Report now adopted, generally, because it is not in accordance with the impressions conveyed to my mind by the evidence, and because it is vague and inconclusive, and therefore comparatively of little value to Her Majesty's Government, and discreditable to the Commission, from whose investigations the Government and the Public have a right to expect results of greater practical value; and further, I protest against the Report for the following amongst other reasons in particular:—

“(a) The evidence does not appear to me to justify the conclusion that the system of nursing is the best that is known. To decide on such a matter, it would be indispensable to have evidence from some of the leading Hospitals in England and the Continent.

“(b) The conclusions arrived at in the Report touching the character of the officials and the Board of management are open to grave doubts; a portion of the evidence supports them, but other equally reliable testimony is directly opposed to the statement of the Report.

“SAMUEL GOOLD.

“September 9, 1873.”

THURSDAY, 11 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Mr. Goold gave notice that he would move, on the next day of meeting:—“That the Report on the Sydney Infirmary, adopted by the Commission on the 10th September, be laid aside.”

W. Wilkins, Esq., Secretary to Council of Education, called in and examined.

TUESDAY,

TUESDAY, 16 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

The President stated that he had received a communication from the Colonial Secretary's Department, announcing that Mr. Ellis, a Member of the Commission, had sent in his resignation, which had been accepted.

The President read the following memo., which was ordered to be entered upon the Minutes :—

“ With reference to the protest recorded by Mr. Goold, against the Report on the Infirmary, adopted by the Commission, we, the undersigned Members of the Commission, in justice to ourselves, record our opinion as follows :—

“ The statement that the course pursued, with reference to the preparation of the Report, has been altogether informal and contrary to precedents usually followed, is, in our opinion, unfounded, as the course taken was that usually adopted in Select Committees of the Legislative Assembly, and every reasonable effort has been made to secure unanimity.

“ Though no resolutions were discussed embodying the recommendations contained in the Report, the subjects to be treated of in it were constantly the subject of discussion during the two months that the Infirmary was the subject of investigation. Mr. Goold never proposed any resolutions, as he might have done had he thought such a course necessary ; and the President only brought up his draft Report in accordance with a resolution unanimously carried, requesting him to do so.

“ As to the statement that the draft Report was so objectionable that the President withdrew it without putting it to the vote, the fact is that, of the five Members ultimately signing the Report, three—Messrs. Metcalfe, Driver, and Windeyer—have always thought and still think that both in substance and form, the Report originally prepared by the President was preferable to that now adopted, though, with a view of inducing other Members of the Commission to join in a Report, they have not insisted in adhering to it.

“ All the recommendations contained in the Report signed by us, with the exception of those in section I, relative to the site and buildings, are taken from the President's original draft, which, to a very large extent is embodied in the Report adopted. The real reason for the President's original Report being withdrawn was his desire to carry out the wish of another Member that the Report should embody a synopsis of the evidence. This suggestion was only found practicable to a certain extent, and was further abandoned in the endeavour to please Mr. Goold, who wished portions of the synopsis omitted.

“ If the Report is on some points vague and inconclusive, as Mr. Goold complains, such vagueness and inconclusiveness has originated in the desire to conciliate that Member of the Commission, who has always seemed anxious to avoid any definite expression of opinion.

“ W. C. WINDEYER.

“ RD. DRIVER.

“ M. METCALFE.”

Mr. Goold declined to make the Motion of which he had given notice, and read a memo. explaining his reasons for adopting that course.

The Commission deliberated.

Motion made (*Mr. Goold*), and Question put :—“ That the written statement just read be inserted upon the Minutes.”

Commission divided.

Aye, 1.

Mr. Goold.

No, 1.

Mr. Metcalfe.

The President gave his casting vote with the No.

Mr. Goold handed in a protest against the Report on the Sydney Infirmary, and desired that it should be appended to that Report.

The Commission deliberated.

The consideration of this matter was postponed until the next meeting.

Mr. Metcalfe gave notice that he would move at the next meeting :—“ That the Report upon the Sydney Infirmary, and the proceedings in connection therewith, be transmitted to the Government.”

Christopher Rolleston, Esq., Auditor General, called in and examined.

WEDNESDAY, 17 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Richard Driver, Esq., M.P.

Commission met at Hyde Park Asylum.

Motion made (*Mr. Metcalfe*), and Question put,—“ That the Report upon the Sydney Infirmary, and the proceedings in connection therewith, be transmitted to the Government.”

Commission divided.

Ayes, 3.

Mr. Metcalfe,

Mr. Cowper,

Mr. Driver.

No, 1.

Mr. Goold.

Mr. Goold not making any Motion with reference to the protest he had previously handed in, the matter dropped.

Letter

Letter read from E. Deas Thomson, Esq., President of the Board of the Destitute Children's Asylum, stating his willingness to give evidence respecting that institution.
 Frederick King, Esq., Inspector of Charities, called in and examined.
 Witness produced several Registers and Books of Account.

THURSDAY, 18 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Mr. Goold objected to the minutes of the preceding meeting, as he contended that he had not been called upon to make any Motion with reference to his protest.

Question put,—That the minutes be confirmed.

Ayes, 3.	No, 1.
Mr. Metcalfe,	Mr. Goold.
Mr. Cowper,	
Mr. Driver.	

The minutes were confirmed.

John M'Levie, Esq., Inspector General of Police, called in and examined.

Mr. Albert Augustus Guylay, Clerk, Office, Hyde Park Asylum, called in and examined.

Mr. Goold asked the President, without notice,—Has the Report upon the Sydney Infirmary been sent in to the Government?

The President said,—The Report has been sent in to the Government.

Mr. Goold asked the President, without notice,—Has my Protest been appended thereto?

The President said,—It has not been appended.

FRIDAY, 19 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The Honorable E. Deas Thomson, C.B., M.L.C., called in and examined.

Robert Cooper Walker, Esq., Librarian, Free Public Library, called in and examined.

John Hurley, Esq., M.L.A., called in and examined.

The Secretary was instructed to write to the Colonial Secretary, calling attention to the unsatisfactory state of the Books of Account of the Biloela Industrial School, and requesting that the Government Inspector of Accounts might examine and report upon them.

MONDAY, 22 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The President stated that he had received from Mr. Goold, a Member of the Commission, a letter enclosing a document which that gentleman desired him to transmit to the Government. As, however, he (the President) was merely the medium of communication between the Commission in their collective capacity and the Government, and as objection had been taken by Mr. Goold and others to his having addressed the Government without the authority of the Commission, he could not make himself the medium of communication between an individual Member of the Commission and the Government. Mr. Goold could address any letter to the Government that he thought proper, and that course having already been adopted, intervention on his (the President's) part seemed to be unnecessary.

Robert C. Rutter, Esq., M.D., called in and examined.

Mr. James Dennis, Master, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, called in and examined

TUESDAY, 23 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The Secretary was instructed to insert an advertisement in the newspapers stating that, before closing their inquiry on the Orphan and Industrial Schools, the Commission would be glad to receive any information or suggestions by letter or otherwise with reference to the improvement and general management of such institutions.

The Honorable George Allen, M.L.C., called in and examined.

James Oatley, Esq., called in and examined.

Mrs. Martha Blundell, Matron, Benevolent Asylum, George-street, called in and examined.

WEDNESDAY,

WEDNESDAY, 24 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Letter read from Mr. James Dennis, Master, Benevolent Asylum, Parramatta, respecting error in his evidence, and enclosing memo. from Richard Horton (late gateman of the institution), relative to letter addressed to John Jamieson; also, extracts from a diary kept in the Asylum.

The account of Mr. James C. Taylor, Accountant, for reporting on the Infirmary books, was laid ^{£5} 5s. before the Commission and passed.

Harold M'Lean, Esq., Sheriff, called in and examined.

Mrs. Alice Ann Goodlet, Secretary, Sydney Female Refuge, called in and examined.

Mrs. Lucy Hicks, Matron, Hyde Park Benevolent Asylum, called in and examined.

Mr. William Wailes, Accountant, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined.

THURSDAY, 25 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The Commission visited the Sydney Female Refuge, and were shown through the premises by the Matron of the institution.

They then proceeded to the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind, which they inspected.

MONDAY, 29 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Letters read—

1. From Mr. G. F. Wise, stating his willingness to give evidence with respect to the Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum.

2. From the Secretary, Deaf and Dumb and Blind Institution, stating that, if an appointment were made, a member of the Committee of that institution would meet the Commission, show them over the establishment and explain matters to them.

Mr. Metcalfe handed in a memorandum descriptive of the Windsor Hospital.

Motion made (Mr. Goold), and Question put,—“That, as a suggestion has been made to the effect that arrangements might be come to with the authorities of the Sydney Female Refuge and of the House of the Good Shepherd, for the reception of a portion of the girls now in Biloela Industrial School, a letter be written to the authorities of the House of the Good Shepherd asking permission to visit and look through the premises of that institution.”—Agreed to.

Motion made (Mr. Metcalfe) and question put,—“That the Commission finding that no regular aid is given by the Government to the Temperance Alliance, the resolution of the 6th August, affirming the desirability of investigating its affairs, be rescinded.

Richard Wynne, Esq., Member of the Board, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined, at his own request.

Arthur Renwick, Esq., M.D., called in and examined.

Witness handed in,—

1. Statement showing nationality of women confined in the Lying-in-Hospital. (*Appendix.*)

2. Statement showing condition of women confined in the Lying-in-Hospital. (*Appendix.*)

3. Return of children discharged from Benevolent Asylum. (*Appendix.*)

4. Diet Scale, Lying-in-Hospital and Asylum. (*Appendix.*)

Mr. Samuel Watson, Master, Deaf and Dumb and Blind Institution, called in and examined.

Mrs. Eliza Jane Ashton, Matron, Deaf and Dumb and Blind Institution, called in and examined.

Witness handed in,—

1. Time-table. (*Appendix.*)

2. Diet Scale. (*Appendix.*)

Mr. Cowper gave notice to move at the next meeting :—“That it is desirable Country Hospitals, wherever practicable, should be visited and reported upon by some Member of the Commission, before the Report upon these institutions is prepared.”

WEDNESDAY, 1 OCTOBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.

Letters read :—

1. From the Very Reverend Dr. Sheehy, Vicar-General, stating that the Sisters of the House of the Good Shepherd would be ready to receive the Commission at any time they wished to visit the institution. 2.

2. From Mr. Samuel Watson, Master of the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind Institution, expressing his willingness to give further evidence.
3. From Mr. S. H. Pearce, Member of the Board of Directors, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, stating that he had no information to offer respecting that institution.

Motion made (Mr. Cowper) and Question put,—

“That it is desirable Country Hospitals, wherever practicable, should be visited and reported upon by some Member of the Commission, before the Report upon these institutions is prepared.”

Commission deliberated.

Consideration postponed until next meeting.

Mrs. Jane Briscoe called in and examined.

Mr. Stephen Robins, City Missionary, called in and examined.

THURSDAY, 2 OCTOBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq., a Member of the Commission, examined in his place.

The Commission deliberated.

Consideration resumed of Mr. Cowper's Motion—“That it is desirable Country Hospitals, wherever practicable, should be visited and reported upon by some Member of the Commission, before the Report upon these institutions is prepared.”

Motion by leave withdrawn.

THURSDAY, 6 NOVEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.

The following documents were laid before the Commission :—

1. Letter from Mr. May, Superintendent, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, explaining certain discrepancies in the accounts of that institution.
2. Memorandum upon the foregoing statement by the Secretary to the Commission.
3. Letter from the Honorable E. Deas Thomson, respecting extent of buildings of the Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum.
4. Letter from Acting Under Secretary, forwarding report from Mr. Eaton respecting the inspection of books of account at Industrial School, Biloela.
5. Letter from George F. Wise, Esq., Honorary Secretary, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, expressing a desire to give evidence in reference to that institution.
6. Letter from S. A. Mansfield, Esq., Clerk and Accountant, Benevolent Asylum, George-street, respecting a statement made by Clement Lester, Esq., J.P., relative to the retention of a woman in that institution four months after her confinement.

George F. Wise, Esq., Honorary Secretary, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined.

TUESDAY, 11 NOVEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Mr. James Dennis, Master, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, called in and further examined.

George F. Wise, Esq., Honorary Secretary, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and further examined.

Witness handed in,—

1. Form of surrender by the father of children to the care of the Society.
2. Form of surrender of children by the mother or guardian, &c.
3. Circular containing extracts of rules and regulations, statistics, &c., of the institution.

FRIDAY, 14 NOVEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq. | Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

President laid before the Commission,—

1. By-laws regulating admission and removal of children, Melbourne Orphan Asylum.

2. Reports on Industrial and Reformatory Schools, Victoria (1871); on Melbourne Orphan Asylum (1872-3); and on Benevolent Asylum, Melbourne (1872.)
 3. Regulations, Industrial and Reformatory Schools, Victoria.
- Simeon H. Pearce, Esq., called in and examined.
The Commission deliberated.

SATURDAY, 22 NOVEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Minutes of preceding meeting read and confirmed.

The following documents were laid before the Commission :—

1. Abstracts from Emerald Hill Orphan School.
2. Report (1872), Queen's Asylum for Destitute Children, Trsmania.
3. Letter from Mr. James Dennis, Master, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, respecting certain articles in the *Cumberland Times*.

Miss Rosamond Hill and Miss Emily Clarke called in and examined.

TUESDAY, 25 NOVEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
Charles Cowper, junr., Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.

The Commission proceeded on a visit of inspection to Biloela. On arriving at the Industrial School it was found that a number of windows had been broken in a riotous disturbance which had taken place some few days before, and that a number of the girls engaged in the disturbance were still locked up in two of the dormitories.

One of the girls having requested permission to make a statement to the Commission, was called in and examined. She complained of ill-treatment on the part of Mr. and Mrs. Lucas, stating that both these officers had beaten her, and ill-treated other girls named, by knocking them down, striking them with the fist, a cane, and a broom-stick; and by knocking their heads against a wall on which some caricatures of Mr. and Mrs. Lucas had been drawn. She exhibited the marks of blows recently inflicted, in support of her statement. The other girls named by her were called in and examined—every precaution being taken to prevent collusion between them. Every one of these girls bore marks of violence, and corroborated the account given by the first witness of the ill-usage to which they had been subjected.

One girl was found with discoloured bruises on her arms, shoulder, and bosom, and asserted, as did the other girls, that they were the effects of blows inflicted by Mr. Lucas.

These girls, who were from fourteen to eighteen years of age, though closely cross-examined by members of the Commission, were consistent in their account of the proceedings connected with the treatment they had received, and the Commission saw no reason for disbelieving their statements. They complained of having been beaten, kicked, dragged by the hair, caught by the throat, and having had their heads struck and rubbed against a wall, apparently in a rough effort to make them rub out a caricature on the wall with their hair. Two witnesses were then examined at the request of Mr. Lucas, but were found to know nothing of the proceedings complained of by the former witnesses, as they were in another part of the institution at the time of their occurrence.

The former witnesses having complained of being locked up in a dark room, which was so oppressive and foul from its closeness that they were unable to sleep, the Commission repaired to No. 3 dormitory, the room spoken of. On opening the door of this dormitory, eight girls, from fourteen to seventeen years of age, were found in a half-naked condition, and all without shoes or stockings. The room had a stone floor, was without a chimney, had every window closely boarded up, was without an article of furniture, and had a foul and sickly smell, every call of nature being there answered by its inmates. On the door being closed upon the Members of the Commission, it was impossible for them to see each other, till accustomed to the darkness. Into this room, when still damp from a recent scrubbing, it appeared that eight girls had been put, and kept in the dark from Friday morning till the visit of the Commission on Tuesday night, in the semi-nude condition in which they were found. Fed on bread and water, they drank, as they said, like dogs, from a bucket placed in the room, no utensil being allowed. Three were so hoarse from the effects of their confinement in the closed up room and sleeping on the flags, no bedding having been allowed them but blankets, that they were almost unable to speak, and the Commission deemed it advisable to recommend their immediate release from confinement, as well as a supply of clothing and mattresses to those still locked up.

The Commission regretted to witness a most unseemly display of temper on the part of Mr. and Mrs. Lucas in the presence of the girls, on a suggestion being privately made to them by the Commission as to the advisability of opening one of the windows for the admission of light and air, and of adopting some more judicious method of dealing with the girls incarcerated in the darkened dormitory.

WEDNESDAY,

WEDNESDAY, 26 NOVEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Joseph Wearne, Esq., M.L.A.

Minutes of preceding meeting read and confirmed.

The Commission proceeded to Biloela Industrial School, and examined the following witnesses:—

Mary Ann Williams, inmate.
 Elizabeth Sharpley, inmate.
 Elizabeth Eddington, inmate.
 Harriet Austin, laundress.
 Janet Boyd, inmate.
 Annie Smith, inmate.
 Kate Solomons, inmate.
 Sarah Littlewood, inmate.
 Bessie M. Dangar, inmate.
 Sarah Bourke, inmate.
 Annie Dooley, inmate.
 Margaret Kelly, schoolmistress.
 George Lucas, Superintendent.

THURSDAY, 27 NOVEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

It having been intimated to the Commission that the witness summoned for this day, Miss Florence Hill, was unable from illness to attend at the Colonial Secretary's Office, the Commission assembled at Petty's Hotel, and examined the witness, who laid before the Commission a number of publications on the management of pauper children and the boarding-out system. The President informed the Commission that he had thought it his duty inform the Colonial Secretary of the state of things at Biloela, as disclosed in their minutes of the 25th instant, and that the Colonial Secretary had requested the Commission to forward him a copy of the same. Minutes of the 25th instant ordered to be forwarded.

SATURDAY, 29 NOVEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.

The Commission proceeded to Parramatta, and inspected the Protestant Orphan School and the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute at that place.

They afterwards proceeded to Liverpool, and inspected the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute there.

TUESDAY, 2 DECEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.
 Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
 Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Minutes of the 22nd, 27th, and 29th November, read and confirmed.

Sergeant John Dawson, Metropolitan Police, called in and examined.

Constable Henry Harpur, Metropolitan Police, called in and examined.

The President laid before the Commission the following resolutions:—

“Having regard to the number of institutions to be dealt with in the final Report of the Commission, and the numerous topics to be treated of therein, the President thinks it desirable to submit for the consideration of the Commission resolutions, the substance of which should be embodied in their Report. The urgent necessity for their immediate removal to another site induces him to begin with”—

BILOELA INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL AND REFORMATORY.

1. That Biloela is unsuited for the site of an Industrial School, from its proximity to the dock, its prison associations, and inaccessibility from Sydney.
2. That the buildings are unsuitable, from their prison-like character, defective accommodation, and want of compactness and arrangement.
3. That the management under Mr. and Mrs. Lucas has been defective and injudicious.
4. That this Commission feels bound to express its conviction that the unsatisfactory state of the institution, disclosed in the evidence, is in a great measure owing to such a want of judgment, method, discipline and culture, on the part of Mr. Lucas, as unfitted him for a position of authority amongst those who can only be controlled by that combination of kindness, firmness,

- firmness, and moral power, which is associated with education ; whilst the frequent infirmity of temper exhibited by the Matron rendered it impossible that she could restrain others whose untrained dispositions and tempers especially require the teaching which is instilled by example.
5. That corporal punishment has been too frequently resorted to, and that this Commission cannot too strongly condemn and deplore such treatment of the girls by the Master as is disclosed in the minutes of the 24th November, as calculated to provoke a well-grounded feeling of injustice, and to degrade the character of those subjected to it.
 6. That the instruction of the children in domestic duties has been neglected, as is well illustrated by the fact that but three or four of them have been taught to milk, though numbers are old enough to learn.
 7. That the Storekeeper's duties are inefficiently discharged, and the system of book-keeping imperfect ; and that this Commission is of opinion that the office should be abolished, and its duties discharged by the head of the institution.
 8. That the charges made by Mr. Prior, the Storekeeper, affecting the character of Mrs. Kelly, are, in the opinion of this Commission, untrue ; and that, inasmuch as Mr. Prior was on a former occasion called upon to show cause why he should not be dismissed for making unfounded charges against a brother official, and was only removed to another post in consideration of his family, his now repeated misconduct of the same kind proves him to be an officer who ought no longer to be allowed to remain in the Public Service.
 9. That the duties of Schoolmistress are efficiently discharged by Mrs. Kelly, the discipline and order maintained by her amongst the girls, when in the department under her control, being in singular contrast with the turbulence and violence too frequently displayed by them when under the supervision of the Master and Matron, and remarkably illustrative of the moral power and effect of superior education and more judicious management.
 10. That though the charges made against Mrs. Rowland, Mrs. Brackenregg, and Mrs. Dunn, are not, in the opinion of the Commission, proved, yet it would be desirable, in re-organizing the institution, that a new staff should be employed of officers who have no children ; suitable situations being found elsewhere for the officers above mentioned.
 11. That the management of the Reformatory by Mrs. King is fairly efficient, though the premises are inconvenient, deficient in accommodation, and unsuited for the purpose.
 12. That both the Industrial School and the Reformatory should, as soon as possible, be removed from Biloela to some situation easily accessible from Sydney.
 13. That the office of Master in the Industrial School for Girls should be abolished, and the institution placed entirely under the control of a woman.
 14. That unless the officers have been previously proved to be efficient, or the circumstances are otherwise exceptional, it is undesirable that husband and wife should be appointed to the offices of Master and Matron in the same institution, as proved by experience in the Industrial School.
 15. That, in removing the school, it would be well if a locality could be chosen near enough to Protestant and Catholic churches to allow of the children attending divine service on Sunday, their association in church with orderly and respectable congregations being calculated, in the opinion of this Commission, to develop in the minds of the children a sense of propriety, and a reverence for religion far greater than is likely to arise from attendance at any service within the institution.
 16. That in the erection of new buildings for an industrial School, provision should be made for the association of the children together for domestic life, in small bodies, under what is known as the family system, with accommodation for the meeting of all the children together for the purpose of
 17. That in the classification of a new institution, care should be taken that the older and more vicious girls are isolated from the younger and more innocent.
 18. That the constant employment and supervision of the children are essential conditions of success in attempting their reformation, this Commission being of opinion that the utter neglect of the children during their evening hours, before bed time, and the absence of supervision when in their dormitories, has had a most pernicious effect at the Industrial School.
 19. That in this and all other institutions for the training of children it is highly important that their domestic work should, as far as possible, be performed by the children themselves ; the substitution for their labour of elaborate machinery in kitchens and laundries being, in the opinion of this Commission, calculated to unfit the children for employment in homes unprovided with steam machinery and mechanical contrivances for saving labour.
 20. That the Reformatory and Industrial Schools Act should be amended by providing for the apprenticing of the children from both these institutions.
 21. That the original intention of the Legislature should be carried out by the establishment of a Reformatory for Boys ; the present system of associating the criminal class with those who are simply homeless and neglected being, in the opinion of this Commission, highly unsatisfactory.
 22. That the visits to all such institutions of ladies taking a kindly interest in the children should be encouraged, as experience shows that the intercourse arising from such visits has an ameliorating influence on the young.
 23. That it is highly important that some provision should be made for the supervision of the children after they have left our Reformatory, Industrial, and other Schools for the destitute ; and that either some officer should be charged with the duty of such inspection, or the assistance invited of persons of character and education, who would undertake the duty in a philanthropic spirit.

The Commission deliberated, and postponed the consideration of the above resolutions until Friday, the 5th instant.

FRIDAY, 5 DECEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.

Minutes of the 2nd instant read and confirmed.

Mr. Cowper informed the Commission that he had been summoned to appear as a witness before a Board of Inquiry, sitting at Biloela, on the state of the institution, consisting of Dr. Manning, the Sheriff, and Mr. King.

The Commission deliberated, and Mr. Goold moved,—“That the President do wait upon the Colonial Secretary and inquire from him the object of such investigation, and whether it is intended in the matter of Biloela to interfere with the duties of this Commission.”—Carried.

The President accordingly waited on the Colonial Secretary, and on his return reported that the Colonial Secretary desired him to inform the Commission that the Board had been appointed from no want of confidence in this Commission, nor was he desirous to interfere with its duties, but that charges having been directly made to him affecting the conduct of an officer in the institution, which rendered an immediate determination necessary whether such officer should be retained, he thought it his duty to determine such question at once.

The Commission then proceeded to consider the Resolutions brought forward by the President at the previous meeting.

After deliberating, the Resolutions, from 1 to 10, were adopted without amendment.

On the motion of the President, Resolution 11 was amended by the additional words, “but this Commission is of opinion that the office of Superintendent should be abolished.”

Resolutions 12 to 19 were passed without amendment.

On the motion of the President, Resolution 20 was amended by adding the words “and by more clearly defining the class of children who may be dealt with under the provisions of the latter, as well as by more effectually providing for the recovery of payments to be made by parents for the support of their children when placed in an Industrial School.”

Resolutions 21 to 23 passed without amendment.

MONDAY, 8 DECEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Sister Mary Benedict called in and examined.

Commission deliberated.

Moved by Mr. Metcalfe, seconded by Mr. Goold,—

That inasmuch as it is necessary that the Government should be informed of the views of the Commission respecting the Industrial School and the Reformatory at Biloela, with a view to their removal from their present site, and their reform, the President be requested to forward a copy of Resolutions, passed on the 5th instant, respecting the same, to the Honorable the Colonial Secretary.

Carried.

FRIDAY, 12 DECEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

The Commission proceeded to Biloela, and inspected the Protestant and Roman Catholic libraries. Mrs. Margaret Kelly, Schoolmistress, Industrial School, called in and further examined.

MONDAY, 15 DECEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Miss Probert, Matron, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined.

The President brought up certain Resolutions, and gave notice of his intention to move their adoption at the next meeting.

The Commission deliberated on the same, and their further consideration was postponed till the next meeting.

THURSDAY,

THURSDAY, 18 DECEMBER, 1873.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq.

Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Letter read from George F. Wise, Esq., forwarding copy of Will of the late A. Cuthill, containing bequest to Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum.

William Charles Windeyer Esq., President of Commission, examined in his place.

The President's Resolutions, as follows, were then considered.

RESOLUTIONS.

I. That this Commission is of opinion that the congregation of children together in large numbers in charitable institutions, where individuality of disposition is lost sight of, home feelings uncultivated, and self-reliance stunted by the system of mechanical routine necessary for the management of numbers, is prejudicial to a healthy development of character, and the rearing of children as good and useful men and women.

II. That the home life provided under the boarding-out system is the best mode of escaping the dangers to which children are exposed by their being massed in large institutions.

III. That the success of the boarding-out system in the Mother Country, as well as in the Colony of New South Wales, warrants the Commission in advising the introduction of the system here to relieve our overcrowded and increasing institutions.

IV. That in carrying out the system, the following are the principal matters to be provided for:—

1. That due care be exercised in selecting foster-parents of character and respectability, and professing the same religion as the children boarded with them.
2. That, except under very exceptional circumstances, not more than two children be placed under the care of one person.
3. That the children be boarded out in localities where they can attend public worship, and schools under the Council of Education, at which they should be admitted without the payment of school fees.
4. That reports of their attendance should be returned by schoolmasters to the Inspector of Charities.
5. That on being boarded out, the children be provided with an outfit, and the foster-parent allowed £10 per annum for its maintenance and clothing.
6. That an officer be charged with the duty of inspecting the children in their homes from time to time, and the co-operation obtained of persons of character and education in the selection of suitable foster-parents, and in visiting and reporting upon the condition of the children out in their neighbourhood.

V. That when the character and age of the children render it necessary that they should be massed in large establishments, such institutions should be managed under what is known as the "family" system, the children being classified in small bodies not exceeding fifty for domestic life, but meeting together for the purposes of labour and secular instruction.

VI. That in all institutions for the training of the young, governed by a committee, ladies should be associated with gentlemen in the management; and that inasmuch as experience in the Mother Country has proved that the assistance of ladies is most valuable in supervising the children when they are boarded out or apprenticed, that the co-operation of the ladies of the Colony should be secured, as in South Australia and Victoria, by the formation of a ladies' visiting committee recognized by and in official communication with the Government.

VII. That the Public Charities of the Colony require a more complete system of supervision and a more prompt administration than the present departmental arrangements afford.

VIII. That the general control of Reformatory and Industrial Schools, as well as the management of all business relative to the boarding out or apprenticing of children, should be vested in an Inspector of Public Charities.

IX. That the Board of Management of the Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute be abolished, and its duties performed by the Inspector before mentioned, some more suitable office being found for Mr. King, whose much to be regretted infirmity of speech would unfit him for the efficient discharge of its duties.

X. That the office where the business of the Inspector of Public Charities is transacted should be in a central position in the city, easily accessible to the general public.

XI. That in all institutions it is desirable that the managing committee be composed entirely of laymen.

XII. That intercolonial legislation is necessary to prevent parents throwing their children on the Country, by deserting them and escaping to a neighbouring Colony.

RANDWICK ASYLUM.

1. That the governing body, which may be indefinitely increased by the admission of life governors, is far too large, and should be greatly reduced.

2. That the Committee should not exceed *fifteen* in number, of whom *five—three* ladies and *two* gentlemen—should be appointed by the Government, *eight* gentlemen and *two* ladies being elected by the subscribers.

3. That the system of apprenticing children to the institution should be abandoned, and all boys apprenticed out, as soon as sufficiently instructed as to induce tradesmen to take them.

4. That in the absence of any complete system of supervision over the children after they have left the institution, there is no accurate and trustworthy means of finding out how far the children reared in the institution have turned out well.

5. That some system of supervision over the children after they have left the Asylum should be established.

6. That the By-law providing that children who are eligible for admission into the Protestant and Roman Catholic Orphan Schools shall not be admissible into the Randwick Asylum should be repealed, there being, in the opinion of this Commission, no valid reason for its retention.

7. That, apparently to this Commission, there is in practice no guiding rule which determines whether children are to be sent to the Industrial School at Biloela, the Benevolent Asylum, the Orphan Schools at Parramatta, or Randwick, and that it would be better if the very young children at Biloela, as well as the children at the Benevolent Asylum, were, if not boarded out, at once received at Randwick.

8. That the schools should be regularly inspected and reported on by the Inspectors under the Council of Education.

9. That though the introduction of steam machinery has done much to relieve officers of trouble in the supervision of the children when doing the work of the institution, yet, as the object of the Charity is to fit the children for after-life, and exists for their benefit rather than for the advantage of the officers and servants employed, this Commission is of opinion that its use is injurious to the welfare of the children, by rendering them less fit for life in homes unprovided with such machinery.

10. That, as far as methodical arrangement and mechanical precision in the management of the children are matters of satisfaction, the arrangements are good and the management efficient; but that this Commission cannot regard these as the highest objects to be attained in an institution for the training of the young.

11. That though the labour of the children is to a considerable extent reproductive, and it is calculated that the value of its production last year reached some thousands of pounds, yet it is not so economically managed as some of our other institutions, and is steadily getting into debt, although two-thirds of its income are contributed by the Government.

12. That witnesses are of opinion that the Charity is abused by the improper admission of children, and there is too much reason for supposing that this opinion is well founded.

PROTESTANT AND ROMAN CATHOLIC ORPHAN SCHOOLS.

1. That while this Commission would never recommend the establishment of sectarian Charities of this character, yet, in the face of the evidence taken on the subject, it cannot advise the immediate abolition of these institutions, or their present fusion into one, for the following reasons:—

- (a.) Because the children in them appear to be as well and as economically managed as in any other of our Public Charities.
- (b.) Because the massing of the united body of children in them in one institution would involve the immediate outlay in buildings of £12,000.
- (c.) Because the expenditure of so great a sum of money in the erection of large buildings would tend to perpetuate the evil system of massing children together, of which this Commission disapproves, as in opposition to the family plan ordained by Nature.

2. That the boarding-out system is specially applicable to children of the orphan class, and that its application to the younger children of these schools and others of the same class would so quickly diminish the number of children in both as to allow of their amalgamation in a short time, without any great outlay in new buildings or any sudden and violent change.

3. That with a view to preventing the extension of these institutions and the abuse of their charity, that the rule be established of allowing the admission of only one child in a family of three or more, unless both parents be dead.

4. That no child once taken out by a parent be readmitted unless that parent be dead.

5. That the management of the Protestant Orphan School is efficient, though the Commission is of opinion that the children should be more continuously employed in the laundry and garden, and that the office of Master should be abolished.

6. That the management of the Roman Catholic Orphan School is able and most economical. The dormitory accommodation is, however, defective, and the rooms much over-crowded, the Matron's quarters also being extremely inconvenient and confined. The Commission would, however, suggest that instruction in the use of the needle should commence at an earlier age than is the case at present.

ASYLUMS.

1. That the Asylums at Hyde Park, Parramatta-street, and Liverpool are efficiently managed, but that the management at Parramatta is not so efficient as could be desired.

2. That the Asylum at Hyde Park is much over-crowded, and the out-buildings, formerly used as Volunteer quarters, so dilapidated as to be unsafe and almost useless.

3. That the children at the Parramatta-street Asylum should be boarded out or removed to the more healthy locality of Randwick.

4. That if any children are kept at the Parramatta-street Asylum, the two small Denominational Schools should be formed into one, conducted on the Public School system.

5. That authority should be given to the Master of the Parramatta-street Asylum to receive at once infants whose cases urgently require admission.

THE "VERNON."

1. That the management of the "Vernon" is efficient, and that its expense per head would be much diminished if the provisions of the Industrial Schools Act were enforced with more effective stringency, by Magistrates sending on board the ship boys whose life of idleness and vice makes it impolitic to the Country and unkind to the boys themselves that they should not be rescued from a career of evil too often ending in crime and misery.

2. That the ship should be moored in the neighbourhood of Farm Cove, or some spot in sight of Her Majesty's ships frequenting the port.

3. That the boys desiring to follow a seafaring life should be apprenticed on board Her Majesty's ships on the Australian station, the Commission being of opinion that, whilst it would give them the best opportunity of learning a seaman's calling, their services would be in no more danger of being lost to the Colony than those of an English lad are lost to England who takes to the sea when young.

4. That unless the boys are intended for the sea, it is questionable how far a ship is fitted to train boys for shore life, and that they should at all events be partially employed on shore, in some suitable locality where they might make a garden and supply the ship with vegetables, while some might be advantageously employed in the Botanic Gardens.

5. That all the boys should be taught to swim.

BILOELA INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

1. That greater care should be taken in the selection of books for the use of the children, this Commission being of opinion that some of them sent to the school are altogether improper and unsuitable for the place.

Clauses 1 to 3 inclusive, agreed to as read.

Sub-clause 5 of clause 4 amended by the omission of the words "£10 per annum," and the insertion of the words "a sum not exceeding £13,"—and agreed to.

Clauses 5, 6, 7 agreed to as read.

Clauses 8, 9, and 10 verbally amended and agreed to.

The remaining clauses passed with some verbal amendments.

Motion made (*Mr. Metcalfe*) and Question put:—That the evidence be considered closed, and the President be requested to prepare his final Report. Agreed to.

FRIDAY, 6 FEBRUARY, 1874.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, junr., Esq.

Minutes of preceding meeting read and confirmed.

Mr. Cowper handed in a letter from Mr. May, Superintendent, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, respecting books of account of that institution.

It was decided that notice be given to Mr. May that Messrs. Cowper and Cooper would examine the books on a certain day.

Frederic Norton Manning, Esq., M.D., Superintendent of the Gladesville Hospital for the Insane, &c., called in and examined.

Captain D. C. F. Scott, Police Magistrate, called in and examined.

Mr. Wise, Honorary Secretary, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, having refused to allow the Commission to have a certain report respecting the Queen's Orphanage, Tasmania, it was decided that he be summoned before the Commission and directed to produce the document referred to.

Joseph Coulter, Collector, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined.

The President called attention to note to question 9522. It was decided that the note should be expunged.

MONDAY, 10 FEBRUARY, 1874.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.

Minutes of the preceding meeting read and confirmed.

The Revd. W. J. Gunther, President, Parramatta District Hospital, called in and examined.

Mr. Richard Harper, Vice-President, Parramatta District Hospital, called in and examined.

Charles Moore, Esq., Director, Botanic Garden, called in and examined.

George F. Wise, Honorary Secretary, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined.

TUESDAY, 26 MAY, 1874.

MEMBERS PRESENT:—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.

Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.

The President laid before the Commission various returns from Randwick Asylum; also a letter from Captain McLerie, Inspector General of Police, which the Commission directed to be printed.

The President then brought up his Draft Report, and the Commission proceeded with the consideration of the same.

WEDNESDAY,

WEDNESDAY, 27 MAY, 1874.

MEMBERS PRESENT :—

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq. | Samuel Goold, Esq.
Charles Cowper, jun., Esq.

The consideration of the Report was continued and concluded.

Mr. Metcalfe stated that he had received a letter from Mr. Driver, stating that he cordially approved of the Report, and thought that the President was entitled to some remuneration.

It was then moved by Mr. Metcalfe and seconded by Mr. Goold,—that the Report now read be adopted as the Report of this Commission. *Carried.*

Mr. Metcalfe moved and Mr. Goold seconded,—That the services of the President in drawing up the Report are deserving of special recognition.

That this Commission recommend to the Colonial Secretary that the sum of £100 be awarded to Mr. Windeyer.

That the Honorary Secretary do communicate this resolution to the Government. *Carried.*

The Commission requested the President to forward the Proceedings to the Honorable the Colonial Secretary.

Orphan Schools.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

Date.	Name.	Page.
1873.		
14 June	Mrs. Adamson	1
	Sister Mary Gertrude	11
19 "	Very Revd. S. J. A. Sheehy	11
	James Mullens, Esq.	15
21 "	Timothy Bryan	20
	The Right Rev. Dr. Quinn	23
26 "	Michael O'Shea	26
	Mr. E. M. Betts	28
	Miss Hildebrand	32
27 "	Miss Morrison	33
	S. W. Mansfield, Esq.	34
1 July	Thomas Nott, Esq., M.D.	42
7 "	Maurice Alexander, Esq.	44
	John M. May, Esq.	45
	James Bardon	54
8 "	Henry Monkley	56
	Captain J. S. V. Mein	59
9 "	Edward Byrne	64
	Edmund Fosbery, Esq.	67
10 "	Mr. George Lucas	71
11 "	Mr. George Lucas (2nd Examination)	78
	Mrs. King	87
14 "	Mrs. Lucas	91
	Mrs. Brackenregg	96
15 "	Mrs. Brackenregg (2nd Examination)	99
	Mrs. Rowland	106
	Mrs. Rowland (2nd Examination)	110
4 August	Mrs. Dunn	117
	Mrs. Rowland (3rd Examination)	119
11 "	The Right Rev. Dr. Marsden	120
	Mrs. Dunn (2nd Examination)	122
12 "	Mrs. Austin	128
	Mr. Prior	135
	Mrs. Kelly	140
	Mrs. Connell	143
15 "	Constable George Turner	150
	Constable Henry Glassington	153
18 "	Mr. F. Cane	155
	Sister Mary Benedict	164
20 "	Mrs. H. Foot	167
	O. S. Evans, Esq., M.R.C.S.E.	169
	W. G. Watson, Esq., M.B., M.R.C.S.E.	172
	Mr. George Wallace	172
22 "	John Robertson, Esq., M.L.A.	173
	Mrs. Kelly (2nd Examination)	179
2 September	Mrs. Dunn (3rd Examination)	181
4 "	Mrs. Lucas (2nd Examination)	182
5 "	Mr. George Lucas (3rd Examination)	189
8 "	Chas. Cowper, jun., Esq.	199
	Mr. A. Whiting	204
	Mrs. Betts	209
9 "	James Cavill	212
	Mr. E. Morris	213
10 "	Mrs. Malbon	214
	Rev. G. Sutherland	218
11 "	William Wilkins, Esq.	221
17 "	Frederic King, Esq.	228
18 "	Captain McLerie	236
19 "	The Hon. E. Deas Thomson, C.B., M.L.C.	240
	Robert C. Walker, Esq.	244
24 "	Mrs. A. A. Goodlet	246
	Mr. William Wailes	247
	Richard Wynne, Esq.	248
29 "	Mr. Samuel Watson	249
	Mrs. Ashton	252
1 October	Mrs. Briscoe	253
6 November	George F. Wise, Esq.	257
11 "	George F. Wise, Esq. (2nd Examination)	269
14 "	S. H. Pearce, Esq.	274
22 "	Miss R. Hill	280
	Miss E. Clarke	291
	Mary Ann Williams	295
	Elizabeth Sharply	296
	Elizabeth Eddington and Mrs. Austin	297
	Janet Boyd	298
	Annie Smith	300
26 "	Kate Solomon and Sarah Littlewood	301
	Bessie Moore Dangar and Sarah Bourke	303
	Annie Dooley	305
	Mrs. Kelly (3rd Examination)	306
	Sarah Bourke (2nd Examination)	307
	Mr. Lucas (4th Examination)	307

Date.	Name.	Page.
1873.		
27 November	Miss Florence Hill	311
8 December	Sister Mary Benedict (2nd Examination)	319
12 "	Mrs. Kelly (4th Examination)	320
15 "	Miss Probert	320
18 "	William Chas. Windeyer, Esq.	326
1874.		
6 February	Captain D. C. F. Scott, P.M.	330
	Mr. J. Coulter	334
10 "	Charles Moore, Esq.	338
	George F. Wise, Esq. (3rd Examination)	340

APPENDICES.

		PAGE.
A	To Evidence of Mrs. Adamson	Monthly ration return and summary of Medical comforts..... 1
A 1	"	Monthly Return of Medical comforts 2
A 2	"	Return of Officers and Servants, salaries, work done, average cost, &c. 2
B	"	Sister Mary Gertrude..... Educational Report, Roman Catholic Orphan School..... 3
C	"	Very Rev. Dr. Sheehy Colonial Secretary's minute respecting objection to examination of Teachers, Roman Catholic Orphan School 9
C 1	"	" Resumption of duties by Committee of Roman Catholic Orphan School, approved by Colonial Secretary 10
D	"	Jas. Mullens, Esq. Extract from Indenture, Roman Catholic Orphan School..... 10
D 1	"	" Circular to District Clergymen on Children being apprenticed ... 11
F	"	Mr. Betts..... Educational Report, Protestant Orphan School..... 12
G	"	Mr. S. W. Mansfield Return of Married and Single Women, and Foundlings admitted into the Benevolent Asylum, from 1863 to 1873..... 17
H	"	Mr. May Return of Officers and Servants, salaries, work done, average cost, &c..... 17
H 1	"	" { Form of Application for an Apprentice from the Asylum for Destitute Children, Randwick 22
		{ Form of Application for Admission into the Asylum for Destitute Children, Randwick..... 23
H 2	"	" Comparative Return of various Institutions in other Colonies 24
I	"	H. Monkley Estimated cost for Boys' suits (Randwick Asylum)..... 25
J	"	Captain Mein { Return of Officers and Servants, salaries, work done, average cost, &c. 25
		{ Letter to Colonial Secretary relative to future management of the "Vernon" 25
J 1	"	" Educational Report "Vernon"..... 39
K	"	Edmund Fosbery, Esq. Regulations, Boarding-out System..... 42
L	"	Mr. G. Lucas { Regulations for Industrial School, Biloela..... 44
		{ Return of Officers and Servants, salaries, work done, average cost, &c..... 44
L 2	"	" Letter to Colonial Secretary, reporting refractory state of inmates 47
M	"	Mr. F. Cane Letter from Principal Under Secretary, authorizing Water Police Magistrate to supervise Industrial School 47
M 1	"	" Report of Water Police Magistrate on Industrial School, 9th of August, 1872 47
M 2	"	" Letter from Mr. Lucas to Colonial Secretary, reporting misconduct of four girls 48
M 3	"	" Mr. Lucas, reporting destruction of windows, &c. 48
M 4	"	" Respecting lamps purchased by Mr. Cowper 48
N	"	John Robertson, Esq., M.L.A. Disregard of Water Police Magistrate's suggestions. Inability of girls apprenticed to make their own clothes..... 48
O	"	Chas. Cowper, junr., Esq..... Respecting Police putting strait jackets on Industrial School girls 49
P	"	Mrs. Betts..... Return of Officers and Servants, salaries, work done, average cost, &c..... 49
P 1	"	" Respecting apprenticing of Children 50
Q	"	W. Wilkins, Esq..... Regulations Training School, Swinton 50
R 1	"	F. King, Esq. Report on Industrial School, Biloela..... 52
S	"	Captain McLerie Extracts from "Police Gazette," Victoria (example) 52
T	"	Mrs. Ashton Time-table and Diet Scale, Deaf and Dumb, and Blind Institution 53
U	"	G. F. Wise, Esq. Forms of Surrender of Children to Randwick Asylum 53
V	"	Miss R. Hill Summary of Treatment respecting Reformatory girls 54

SPECIAL APPENDICES.

NO.		PAGE.
1.	Return of the Expenditure on account of Randwick Asylum, from 1852 to 1874.....	55
2.	Number of children under sixteen years of age, dealt with under the Industrial and Reformatory Schools Act— Central Police Office	56
3.	Do. do. do. Water Police Office	66
4.	Return showing position of parents on the admission of their children into the Randwick Asylum	74
5.	Letter from Superintendent, Randwick Asylum, respecting expenditure, &c. Secretary's remarks thereon	75
6.	Return showing the causes assigned for the reception into the Randwick Asylum of each child, with their religion...	76
7.	Return of Children apprenticed from the Randwick Asylum	85
8.	Return of Religious Persuasions, Randwick Asylum inmates. Abstract of children apprenticed, &c.	89
9.	Reformatories of Great Britain—Cost of Maintenance, and Industrial Earnings	90
10.	Letter from Captain McLerie.....	90
11.	Comparative Statement of Expenditure, Orphan Schools	90

1873-4.

PUBLIC CHARITIES COMMISSION.

SECOND REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS.

To His Excellency SIR HERCULES GEORGE ROBERT ROBINSON, K.C.M.G., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of New South Wales and its Dependencies.

We, the undersigned Commissioners, appointed by Letters Patent, dated the 8th day of April, 1873, to inquire into and report upon the working and management of the Public Charities of the Colony, have now the honor to submit to your Excellency our Second and Final Report :—

In bringing the labours of our Commission to a close, by presenting to your Excellency this our Second and Final Report on the Public Charities of the Colony, we desire to say that, though we have exceeded the time nominally fixed in the Letters Patent under which we were appointed for the conduct of the inquiry entrusted to us, we have never lost sight of the importance of concluding the business of the Commission at the earliest period consistent with a thorough examination of the institutions into the management and working of which it was our duty to inquire. Though our Commission bears date the 8th day of April, 1873, we did not begin the actual work of the Commission by the examination of witnesses till the 1st of May, as at the time of our appointment Parliament was in Session, and we were anxious to secure the presence of two members of our body whose Parliamentary duties precluded their attendance till after the prorogation. After commencing the business of the Commission, we conducted the inquiry as rapidly as possible. We have held eighty-eight meetings and examined one hundred and seventy-nine witnesses. Our sittings have often lasted four or five hours, and we have besides devoted considerable time to the inspection of all the metropolitan institutions supported or assisted by the Government, as well as those situated at Parramatta and Liverpool. We have also further endeavoured to fit ourselves for the formation of a discriminating judgment upon the working of our Charitable Institutions by perusing a large number of publications having reference to the management and education by the State of destitute and neglected children, the organization of reformatory and industrial schools, and the care of aged and infirm paupers.

Whilst conducting our inquiry, some time was necessarily occupied in the investigation of charges made by officers employed in the management of institutions against fellow officials; and as these charges imposed upon us the responsibility of deciding upon the truth of the accusations and the fitness of the parties concerned in them for the posts which they occupied, we could not refuse to hear evidence which may seem to have little reference to the general objects of our inquiry, though absolutely necessary for the determination of matters affecting the characters of individuals. Some further delay has taken place in bringing our labours to a close from the time (in two instances more than a month) allowed by some of the witnesses to elapse before

returning their evidence when sent to them for revision, and the consequent delay in all printing of further evidence. Having however already sent in our Report on the Sydney Infirmity, the institution first named in our Commission as requiring investigation into its affairs, we trust that no practical inconvenience has arisen from the unavoidable delay which has taken place in bringing to a conclusion an inquiry extending over so wide a range of subjects, and which to be of any use required to be thorough.

Result of.

On making the first methodical and critical examination of our Public Charities, so liberally endowed or aided by votes of the Legislature, it is not surprising to find that the mistakes of the Mother Country have been repeated in a Colony which commenced the foundation of its charitable institutions on the models and systems which prevailed in England fifty years ago, but which have since either been entirely abandoned or greatly modified, as experience has shown them to be unsound in theory or defective in working.

In no department of social science have greater advances been made in England than in that relating to the management and organization of public charity, whether it be exhibited in the care and training of pauper children, or in the methods adopted for the relief of the needy and the destitute.

Systems formerly approved.

Systems for the management and care of paupers and pauper children which fifty years ago passed unchallenged, under the closer examination and the more earnest attention devoted of late years to social questions, have fallen into disrepute. None more so than that of congregating large numbers of children in charitable institutions.

Large institutions undesirable.

The facility with which children may be managed in large establishments adapted for the purpose has, no doubt, led to the erection of the huge workhouses, district and separate schools, the very existence of which has created in England a vested interest in their maintenance, which the most earnest and advanced thinkers at Home find the greatest obstacle to the introduction of sounder views as to the training of pauper children. Those who founded the barrack system for the management of children thought less, it is to be feared, of its probable effects on the children than of the ease with which officers could manage them. The working of the system as apparent to the sight has moreover a fascination that doubtless has contributed to its popularity with superficial observers. The ease and precision with which 700 or 800 children in a well-drilled institution fall into their places in the schoolroom, take their seats at table, or retire to rest, is as taking to the eye as the working of a well-fitting piece of noiseless machinery. Fatal experience in the Mother Country has however proved that this mechanical routine, though necessary for the management of numbers, is prejudicial to a healthy development of character, and to the rearing of children as good and useful men and women. The one fatal and all-sufficient objection to the massing of children together under the necessary conditions of barrack life is, its utter variance from the family system recognized by nature in the constitution of human society as the best fitted for the training of the young.

Bad effects of.

In all such large institutions that individuality of character which is the foundation of a healthy and vigorous nature must be entirely ignored. The same treatment is meted out to the bold and the timid, to the shy and the forward, to the self-sacrificing and the selfish, to the ingenuous and the cunning. The result is a dead level of apathetic stolidity. In the atmosphere of an asylum a child does not, as in a family, draw in with every breath the home feelings which develop

develop the sentiments of generosity and forbearance, and all the kindly feelings which are evoked by the give and take of family life. The affection and gratitude which spring up in the mind of the young, from close personal intercourse with those who protect and cherish them, must be utterly wanting in the mind of a little pauper reared amidst 800 children, half of whose names are unknown to the official whose perfunctory care of them passes for kindness, if she is not actually harsh. It is proverbially true that charity children are characterized by a total absence of gratitude and affection.

Self-reliance too, that essential element of success in after-life, must be altogether stunted under the influence of a system of mechanical routine, which allows no emergencies, and presents no opportunities for prompt and independent action.

“ Admit that the workhouse is conducted in the best possible manner, that every care that can be taken is taken to keep these children from admixture with the adult paupers, that the schoolmaster and mistresses are kind, zealous persons, anxious to do their best towards those placed under their care. Admit all this, and yet what must be the state of a child’s mind, who has been for thirteen years, or even for eight or ten years *incessantly* immured within the walls of a workhouse? And remember, this is not at a time when the faculties, both physical and mental, are *formed*, but in the early spring of youth, when the mind is in a plastic state, ready to receive and retain any impression that is made upon it; when pure air, freedom of thought and action, variety of impressions, something in the shape of childish joyousness, are necessary to bring the mind, as well as the body, into a healthy state. What, we repeat, must be the state of that child, mentally and physically, to whom, after the age of two years, it has been incessant schooling for a certain number of hours daily? The two recesses of six weeks that a boy at school gets allow his mind to lie fallow, and throw him into fresh scenes and ideas, so that he returns with renewed vigour to his studies; but in the workhouse there are no holidays, no break in the endless monotony of existence, no variety, nothing to divert the thoughts into other channels. We do not mean by this that the children are in school all day. We know that the girls work and knit, and in some workhouses are taught some house duties, and the boys are taught the trades of shoemaking and tailoring, whilst others work in the garden; but what we mean is this, that they go through all these operations as mere machines, that there is no break in it, nothing from year’s end to year’s end to relieve the mind from this incessant mechanical routine, and that, although a variety of useful knowledge is imparted to them, the practical application of it to every day life is wanting.¹”

The introduction of machinery, with a view to the economizing of labour and the saving of trouble to officers and servants, still further unfits children for after-life in homes unprovided with labour-saving contrivances. From what we saw of the work done in the kitchens of our chief institutions for the training of the young, we very much question if any girl of the age of twelve reared in them would know how to prepare and boil a dish of potatoes or cook the simplest food. The instance given by Miss Florence Hill, in her very thoughtful and suggestive work,² of the girl who actually cried because she was required to carry water upstairs—hot and cold water having, she said, been laid on all over the institution in which she had grown up, is, we fear, an illustration of feelings not unlikely to spring up in the mind of a child reared

Bad effects of
using
machinery.

¹ “The Advantages of the Boarding-out System”; by Col. C. W. Grant, R.E., *ex officio* member of the Bath Board of Guardians. ² “Children of the State”; by Florence Hill: London, 1868.

reared amidst the steam machinery of the Randwick Asylum's laundry and kitchen. As the same writer observes :—

“The farther the life of these young people differs from that of the work-a-day world, the more difficult will they find it to accommodate themselves to its demands when they go forth into it to earn their living; and an establishment where food and every other necessary of life presents itself as a matter of course, where accomplished servants perform the difficult work, and where, above all, the children engross the care and attention of a large staff of officers to whom they have no natural duties to render in return—an establishment such as this cannot, we aver, duly prepare its inmates to take and hold their place among our working classes.”

Miss Rosamond Hill, a lady who has been engaged for the last twenty-five years as a volunteer in the good work of organizing reformatory and industrial schools, informed us, in her evidence, that so much importance is attached in England to the assimilation of their domestic work to that of an ordinary home, that preference is given to their establishment in ordinary residences, unprovided with the elaborate appliances for saving labour too often found in training institutions for the young. The plainest utensils are preferred; and in some Dublin schools, established under the supervision of Archbishop Whately, the children were taught, in turn, to cook with a pot at an open peat fire.

Observations
not applicable
to Asylums.

The objection which we are here putting forward to the use of machinery, of course does not apply to its employment in such institutions as hospitals or asylums for the infirm and destitute, where no instruction in household duties is to be given, and where every effort should be made to economize labour and reduce the number of paid officers and servants to a minimum.

Bad influence
of large
institutions
on girls.

The unhappy experience of the Mother Country has proved that the effects of the barrack system, bad in its influence on boys, are more disastrous still in the case of girls, who especially require to be reared amidst the associations of a home. What has been well described as the “deadening influence of unexercised affections,” must, in the early blight of all feminine instincts to which girls are exposed when massed together in large institutions, have a hardening effect upon their characters, destructive to the purest and noblest of womanly feelings.

On this subject, one of the most earnest and vigorous of thinkers on social subjects, and whose remarks are founded upon personal observation, writes as follows:—

The case of the girls is far worse than the boys, as all the conditions of workhouse management fall with peculiar evil on their natures. To mass boys together in large numbers, with no home influence or habits, and no attempt to draw out their affections, is dangerous; to do the same to girls is fatal. Among the endless paradoxes of female treatment, one of the worst and most absurd is that which, while eternally proclaiming “home” to be the only sphere of a woman, systematically educates all the female children of the State without attempting to give them even an idea of what a home might be. Girls want affection, want personal care, want household duties, want everything which can train them to honor the bodies and keep pure the souls which God has given them. To effect this, we mass them by hundreds where they have no affection, no personal care, nay, hardly a personal existence at all, save as units in a herd, no household duties, and as much degradation as hideous uniform and cropped hair, and shoes which change the natural lightness of the step of youth to the shuffle of age, can possibly achieve. The result is becoming at last so palpable that none may shut their eyes. The poor girls, so trained, go out into the humbler class of service, where their ignorance of the simplest household duties, their want of self-control, and hopeless stupidity, too often provoke the harshness of their employers. In their errands in the streets at all hours, the secret of another and all too easy livelihood is revealed to them. No mother or friendly teacher is there to save them; no house to which to go when dismissed from service, save the weary workhouse again. Before they return thither they try that dread alternative. Out of a single workhouse in London, inquiry was instituted two years ago concerning eighty girls who had left it and gone to service. It was found that every one of them was on the streets.¹

Again, we find that “an officer, connected with the large separate pauper school at Swinton, in Lancashire, on being asked what proportion of the girls sent forth

¹ “The Philosophy of the Poor Laws,” by Frances Power Cobbe. London: Trübner & Co., 1865.

forth from that establishment, as compared with the daughters of artisans, had taken to bad courses, answered,—“Do not ask me; it is so painful that I can hardly tell you the extent to which evil will predominate in those proceeding from our institution.” And a similar statement was made by the corresponding officer for Kirkdale separate school, who said,—“The number of girls who come to grief who went out from that institution was painful to think of, it was so large.”¹ The testimony thus borne to the pernicious effects of massing girls in large institutions, comes from all quarters, and points to the conclusion that segregation, and not congregation, must be the system on which their training must be pursued. From the authorities and evidence before us we might cite numerous opinions to the same effect, but we think sufficient has been quoted to show how strongly both thinkers and workers are convinced in England that the system of rearing children in large barrack institutions is unsound in principle and pernicious in its results.²

The conclusion arrived at by us upon the most earnest consideration of all the authorities and evidence before us is that, inasmuch as the congregation of children in large institutions, where individuality of disposition is lost sight of, home feelings uncultivated, and self-reliance stunted by the system of mechanical routine necessary for the management of numbers, is prejudicial to a healthy development of character and the rearing of children as good and useful men and women, we cannot advise any further expenditure by the Colony in extending a system calculated to promote the growth of the worst characteristics amongst those whom misfortune throws upon the care of the public, and who may be too easily degraded into a class of hereditary paupers.

THE BOARDING-OUT SYSTEM.

The system of boarding out destitute children has for some time been in extensive operation in the Mother Country, and it would appear that Scotland and Ireland anticipated England in the adoption of the scheme as an escape from the evils of massing children together in large pauper schools.

The general principles of the system are simple.

The children are placed with respectable families in their own rank of life, and a certain annual sum is allowed for their maintenance.

The advantages which the system presents have commended it to the approval of all interested in the management of neglected and destitute children; and where tried under the conditions essential to its success, it has been invariably found to work well.

Its advantages are numerous. It is found to be more economical than the barrack system of rearing children, inasmuch as it does not necessitate a large expenditure in buildings and repairs, and in a great measure gets rid of the expense of the supervising staff required in every separate institution.

The moral gain to the children reared under it is incalculable. It is free from the dangers inseparable from the barrack system already dwelt upon by us, and is the only method by which that individual knowledge of the children can be obtained by their protectors without which the real education of the child, morally and socially, is impossible. Above all, it is the nearest approach to the home life which can be devised for the homeless, and best affords the protecting care and guiding influence which, in the divine economy of the world, are provided for the young, through the agency of the family system. As the Commissioners appointed by the

Government

¹ Poor Relief Committee, July, 1861.

² “Children of the State,” by Florence Hill, 29.

Government of Victoria to inquire into the Penal and Prison discipline of that Colony, remark, when recommending the introduction of the boarding out system :—

Children placed with respectable families in their own rank of life, where they are cared for as if they were members of the household, lose that feeling of homelessness, isolation, and pauperism, which is inseparable from the routine and constraint of a pauper school. Their intelligence is stimulated by fresh objects and interests of their new life ; the natural affections are called into healthy play ; the sentiment of individual responsibility is quickened, and thus the foundations are laid of sound mental education and moral character.

Between the children and the persons with whom they are placed, commonly known in the Mother Country as the “ foster-parents,” it appears from the evidence before us that feelings of the warmest attachment frequently arise, supplying that bond of sympathy utterly wanting in the barrack system, but which, once evoked between the foster-parent and the child, goes far to supply the place of the parental care of which the orphaned and the destitute have been unhappily deprived.

In recommending this scheme, we would here point out that it bears no similarity whatever to the old parish apprentice system, at one time existing in the Mother Country. Mr. Mathew Davenport Hill, the celebrated Prison Reformer, speaking of the apprentice and boarding-out system, says :—

Prejudice against boarding out has been excited in some quarters from its being confounded with the old practices of *parish apprenticeship* and of *farming-out* children—so admirably exposed by Mr. Dickens in “ Oliver Twist ”—to which practices, indeed, at first sight, it bears a superficial resemblance ; but a little examination will show that, *in essentials*, it differs entirely from those modes of disposing of children. The parish apprentice was *forced* upon his master, and thus was naturally regarded by him with dislike ; and the relation began after the apprentice had passed the time up to which a child excites parental feelings in those who have charge of him. Young children were *farmed out* to persons, who took them in large numbers, as a matter of trade profit. Where boarding out is adopted, the homes are carefully selected with a view to the character of the foster-parents ; and generally one or two only, and never more than three, are placed in one cottage ; and, in most instances, the child comes there at an age when his helplessness and infantine attractions cause his foster-parents soon to begin to look upon him as a son.

It might so happen that the parish apprentice, or farmed-out child, would never have an opportunity of leaving the premises where he was placed ; but in boarding-out, his attendance at school is always made an indispensable condition. If a child were ill-treated in his home, therefore, he would certainly communicate the fact to his school-fellows, from whom it would reach the schoolmaster—the neighbours generally, and thence the Union authorities.

Miss Florence Hill, whose philanthropic efforts in promoting the movement in England have identified her name with its success, sums up the points of difference, between baby-farming and boarding out, as follows :—

I will now summarise the points of difference, or rather of absolute antagonism, between baby-farming and boarding out :—

The former plan crowds many infants under the care of a single nurse. Boarding-out places one infant only in the care of one foster-mother.

Boarding out seeks before all things to preserve life. Baby-farming rarely cares to save—often it actually desires to destroy ; babies being farmed out, much (as has been shrewdly observed) as fully insured ships are sent to sea, in the hope that they may founder.

Baby-farming assembles many infants under one roof—in itself a prolific source of disease.

Boarding out distributes them singly in families, according to the law of nature, which is synonymous with the law of health.

Baby-farming is undertaken for the sake of profit alone. In boarding-out, the foster-parent is invited to share in a benevolent action ; profit, if considered at all, is a minor object, and the payment offered is so regulated as to prevent the children being taken as a source of gain.

Baby-farming strives for all possible secrecy. Boarding-out challenges the utmost publicity.

Baby-farming is in the hands of those whose character is rarely even doubtful—often abominable.

Boarding out is entrusted to those alone whose characters are above suspicion.

Baby-farming withdraws itself from inspection. Boarding-out involves, as an essential feature, close and constant supervision.¹

Finally,

¹ The Boarding-out System, distinguished from Baby-farming and Parish Apprenticeship : a Paper read before the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science. By Florence Hill, 1869.

Finally, Mr. Charles Dickens himself, in an article commending boarding out, denies that it has any resemblance to the parish apprentice system which he formerly denounced. He says,—

Having some authority to speak in the name of Oliver Twist, we here record on his behalf that he suffered from no system, but suffered from an utter absence of system, and that it was his misfortune to be a pauper child in days when pauper children were out of sight and out of mind.¹

The evidence before us as to the success of the system in England, Ireland, and Scotland, is conclusive, and it appears from that of Miss F. Hill, that the plan has been adopted in about seventy Unions, and is making rapid progress throughout England.² Testimony is borne to its success, and to its superiority over the system of congregating children in large institutions, not only by social thinkers and reformers, but by guardians and other Poor Law administrators, who, by their practical acquaintance with the management of pauper children, are eminently qualified to form a correct opinion on the subject. From amongst the mass of favourable opinions before us, we select the following, as showing the working of the system and the spirit of its administration :—

Testimony in favour of.

The first paper which we will quote on this subject is a passage from a report from Sir John M'Neil, head of the Scottish Poor Law authorities, to the Home Secretary, dated July 22nd, 1862, and which is so forcible and expressive, and, coming from such an authority, has such a claim on our attention as to well deserve being transcribed. It is as follows :—

“The practice of boarding out pauper children is liable to be misunderstood, and may be supposed to be the same as what has been called farming out; it is therefore right to explain it.

“The system of boarding out pauper orphans and deserted children, as well, as the children of immoral or greatly dissipated parents from whom it is desirable to separate them, or of parents who utterly neglect their children and allow them to go about the streets begging, has for a considerable number of years been adopted in most of the large urban parishes in Scotland, and its beneficial results have led to its being gradually extended.

“The children are boarded out singly, or two or three together, with persons of the working classes residing in healthy localities, and selected by an officer of the Parochial Board, who is specially charged with the duty of superintending these children and visiting them periodically, or whenever there may be any particular reason for doing so.

“The cost of the board and lodging, and of the clothing, &c., provided by the parish, exceeds what it would be if they were collected together in the poor-house or other such establishment; but the results, both physical and moral, have made the additional outlay an ultimate gain, not only to the children, but to the parish.

“The health of the children is greatly improved, they become more robust and active, mutual attachment generally grows up between them and the nurse or family with whom they reside, their domestic feelings are awakened or quickened, they see the struggle maintained by all around them to preserve their independence, and they learn how highly it is prized; in short, they acquire to a great extent the habits and feelings of the persons amongst whom they are brought up, and for the most part they melt into the mass of the population, with a somewhat similar love of independence, and readiness to work for it, and with little disposition or tendency to revert to pauperism. On the other hand, children brought up in a poor-house, and knowing hardly any other mode of life than pauperism, are prone to revert to it, and to regard the poor-house as their natural home. The system of boarding out the pauper children of the classes referred to is thus pursued with a view to the benefit of the children of the parish and of the community, and with considerable success.³

“The Governor of the Edinburgh Union, Mr. Daniel Kemp, writes, in February, 1869 :—

“We have no separate building here for the children who are inmates, *nor is there such in any workhouse in Scotland, to my knowledge*; all attempts to separate children in the larger workhouses have been given up long

¹ “Little Pauper Boarders”—*All the Year Round*.—By C. Dickens, 1869.

² Report of a Committee appointed by the Bath Board of Guardians to consider the desirableness and feasibility of Boarding out Pauper Children. April, 1869.

³ Hill, 9,434.

long ago. We, and all the larger parishes in Scotland, board our children with cottagers,—a plan which long experience has tested, and which we find to work well. By this arrangement, the really destitute child is, as far as possible, brought back to the family circle, and entirely separated from pauper scenes and associations; in fact, depauperized. We very seldom indeed have any of our children brought back to the workhouse, or falling into pauper habits; the orphan and the outcast are especially saved from these results. We have at this moment 330 boys and girls boarded in the country.’”

Mr. Kemp, who was for twelve years Master of Wrexham Union, and has been a like period Master of the Edinburgh Workhouse, and has therefore had great experience both in England and Scotland, writes again, on the 23rd March, 1869 after describing a workhouse school to which a farm was attached, where the boys learnt field labour, and in which he took great interest:—

“When I went to Scotland I was disappointed that the children were not reared in the house, but were boarded in the country. I looked upon the plan *at first* with no great favour, but having been requested by the house committee to accompany the inspector on his rounds, which I did, and looked into the practical working of the scheme, visiting the children at their homes and schools—the result being a *conviction strongly forced upon my mind* that the plan of boarding out children with the cottagers around the country was the best mode of rearing orphan children I had yet seen; *and to this hour I have not changed my opinion.* . . . By this plan all connection with the workhouse is cut off, the family circle and influence are as far as possible restored, the domestic affections are to a large extent revived, creating an influence which, often for the good of both child and foster-parent, extends through life.”

Such testimony as this from one who had been for twelve years master of an English workhouse, and who, when he went to Scotland looked with *little favour* on the boarding-out scheme, *which he did not then understand*, but who, after inquiry into and personal inspection of the system has become one of its warmest advocates, is very striking and conclusive.¹

D. Archer, Esq., a Magistrate for Wilts, and Chairman of the Highworth and Swindon Board of Guardians, writes, on the 24th March, 1869²:—

“I am happy to say that the Highworth and Swindon Board of Guardians, of which I am Chairman and an *ex-officio* member, still board out all the orphan children they possibly can. We are convinced from experience that proper home-training for girls is most essential for their future well-being; we therefore do our best to place out all such children with respectable cottagers, and are satisfied with the result.

“The orphans attend the National School, and we expect the cottagers to bring them up religiously, and in habits of industry and cleanliness, and to give them proper notions of economy. . . . The Relieving Officer keeps a constant supervision over the orphans; the cost of each child boarded out in our Union does not exceed the cost of a child in the workhouse. . . . I hope the Bath Union may be induced to board out as many of their children as they can, for if we would *check pauperism* we must not let the workhouse be their home, . . . and I much question whether a separate school would be much better than the workhouse, as to nurturing a spirit of proper independence and self-reliance in a child.” This system has now been in operation for seven or eight years in the Swindon Union.

Mr. G. Greig, Inspector of Poor for the city parish of Edinburgh, writes:—

“I assure you nothing would have given me more pleasure than attendance at such a meeting, but I regret that special duties detain me here at present. I have held the office of Inspector of poor in this city for the last fifteen years, and during all that period have had about 300 children boarded out in villages and districts some distance from town. The system has been in operation in this parish for about thirty years, and has, therefore, been thoroughly tested. I have taken great interest in it throughout, and have watched its results, and I cannot recollect a single case where the child has been sent out in infancy in after years returning as a pauper on the parish. Now and again we have parties applying (I had two such this year) who had been sent to board at nine or ten years of age. The two cases this year I investigated, and found their parents had been vagrants, and the children must have acquired bad habits before we got them. I have heard it objected in England that suitable cottages could not be got; but I cannot for a moment imagine that the cottages in England are inferior to those in Scotland. When we first send children to a
village

¹ Report of a Committee appointed by the Bath Board of Guardians to consider the desirableness and feasibility of Boarding out Pauper Children. April, 1869.

² *Id.*

village or district, we find that people have a feeling of distrust in regard to them, and this you would likely meet with at the first; but after the children are a short time in the village they are treated the same as the ordinary village children, and the most respectable of the working people in the village apply for children to board."¹

The Governor of Liverpool Workhouse says:—

"I beg leave to express my sincere desire that your meeting be a very successful one, and that the merits of the boarding-out system may be brought before the public in a manner worthy of its claims. It is a movement in which I am deeply interested, and the success of which I have very much at heart. It courts investigation, and from many years' intimate and personal knowledge of its working in Scotland, I feel that it only requires to be fully known to be adopted in England. A great deal of its success throughout the country will depend upon proper supervision being exercised wherever it is introduced; and if your Society, in addition to giving a stimulus to the movement by this meeting, be able to improve and perfect this feature of the scheme, it will do a work that will be salutary in its influence and successful in its results."²

Mr. W. D'Esterre Parker, Guardian of Cork Union, writes:—

"As one of the Guardians of the poor of the Cork Union, I have had an experience of ten years in the boarding-out of the orphan and deserted children of the district in the cottages of well-conducted labourers. The children are periodically examined by the Guardians, educated at the National School adjoining their residence, with the advantage, in case of illness, of having our dispensary medical officer, who resides in their locality, to visit them. The result of rearing children in the families of the peasantry, instead of the workhouses, is shown in the healthy, humanizing appearance of the children, their love for their foster-parents, and in many instances, their adoption by them; so that ultimately the children being now permitted by the recent Act of Parliament to remain out until ten years of age, will become members of the family, and, in all probability, not return to the workhouse. A similar plan is also adopted by the several Orphan Protestant Societies with marked success."³

Charles Herford, Esq., of Manchester, a gentleman who has taken the greatest interest in this movement, and was the means of its being adopted by the Chorlton Union, writes thus:—

"I am very glad to send you the result of our very short experience of the boarding-out plan—it was adopted by our Board about Christmas; and although we have entirely confined ourselves to private inquiry for discovering suitable persons, and for explaining the objects of the Guardians, and the opportunity open to respectable working people, either childless, or desirous from kindly motives of taking an orphan into their homes,—yet by this slow and quiet process we have nineteen children already provided for, some with the very *élite* of the working classes, and some with parties in a little higher station, but in all cases they form part of the family; and I believe that the instructions, of which I send you a copy, are carried out most thoroughly in spirit and in the letter, if I may judge by visitations made with the greatest irregularity, 'parents taken to the children and children to the parents far better than we could have expected—and learning to be useful, as children like to be if properly managed.' We have ten ladies who have undertaken to look after the children, and we attach great value to this part of the plan—to its providing for every child sent out, besides foster-parents, a friend in a higher station, able and willing to advise and help when they have gone out into service. Hitherto we have had no difficulty about the allowance; 3s. is a pretty fair weekly allowance for food in a cottage home—and *we don't wish anything to be made out of the children*, except that they shall be useful in the house, just as their own would have been. We believe that the *earlier* the tie is formed, the stronger it will be." The above letter contains a great deal of valuable and encouraging information.⁴

The plan has been recommended by the Board of State Charities in Massachusetts. Mr. Sanborn, late Secretary of the Board, and now Editor of the *Springfield Republican*, in a notice of the plan, uses this language, in his issue of February 6th, 1869:—

"The experiment now going on at the State primary school in Monson, of separating the poor children who come upon the State for support from the adult paupers, is sure to be successful in giving the children a better training, moral and mental, than they would otherwise receive. But it is only a step toward the true policy for the State to pursue, namely, to board these children, from their earliest years

in

¹ Report of a Public Meeting held at Birmingham to promote the extension of the Boarding-out System, December, 1869.

² *Ib.*

³ *Ib.*

⁴ Report of the Committee on the Boarding-out System, appointed by the Bath Board of Guardians, 1869.

in private families, paying, when necessary, a small sum for their maintenance. This is the course which nature and common sense recommend for the care of such children, instead of the unnatural aggregation of them in great establishments. The home, the family, are the best nursery for all children, and a poor home is almost always better than a good almshouse. We understand that the Legislature will be called upon this winter to sanction the introduction of this system of boarding out, and that Gov. Clafin, whose interest in humane enterprises is well known, has expressed himself warmly in favour of it."

Miss Florence Hill, in her evidence, states the advantages of the boarding-out over the barrack system in the following words:—

It is better, I believe, from many causes. The child placed in a family is under parental care—it becomes familiar with the duties and pleasures of family life—and it receives insensibly that training of the temper and affections which comes from living with persons of different ages and standing in different relations to it, as father and mother, elder and younger brothers and sisters, &c. Then, in the cottage-home it sees frugality and economy exercised, which it never sees in large institutions, where food is given to it as if it fell from Heaven without effort on its part. No effort of its own, for the sake of others, is ever called forth in its daily life, nor does it see any one foregoing anything for it. No one exercises that generosity and forbearance in its behalf which is habitual in a good parent, especially among the poor, and which have a most wholesome effect upon the child, who thus learns by example to be generous and forbearing in its turn. All that is absent from large schools, where each teacher may have as many as fifty children in her charge. Again, children require constant change—they are not able to fix their attention long on one thing; but in the schools they pass their lives in their schoolrooms and a very monotonous playground, rarely going out into the roads and lanes to see fresh faces, fresh objects, and a variety of animals, all of which have a good effect upon them. The extreme monotony of these large schools has a most deadening effect, physically and mentally. A highly important advantage of the boarding-out system, and one wholly wanting in schools, is that it weaves fresh home ties about the child, and creates an interest in his welfare among his foster relatives, and a desire on his part not to lose their good opinion, which, in his after-life, are probably the most efficient safeguards from going astray with which he could be surrounded.¹

The English Poor Law Board, in their Report for 1869–70, state that numerous applications having been made to them by Boards of Guardians to sanction the partial adoption of the system, they had, after much deliberation, come to the conclusion that a fair trial ought to be given to it. Accordingly, an order was issued on the 25th November, 1870, empowering Boards of Guardians to board out pauper children, even beyond the limits of their parishes or Unions, wherever this might be deemed desirable. To the end of May, 1871, the number of Boards that had acted upon the order was thirty. In each locality a Boarding-out Committee co-operates with the local Board of Guardians in the disposal and supervision of the children. The system is spreading rapidly in England, and is likely to become general. It had been in partial operation in a few Unions prior to the issuing of the order, but proper places for boarding out the children could not be found in the large towns, and without a specific order of the Poor Law Board they could not be boarded out in the country. This difficulty is now removed. It may be added, that the regulations framed by the Poor Law Board for the disposal and supervision of the children are of an extremely minute and elaborate kind, and might serve as the model of a similar code of regulations for this Country.²

Before issuing the order just referred to, the English Poor Law Board directed their Inspectors to inquire into and report upon the working of the boarding-out system in Scotland and in those parts of England where it had been partially adopted. The Board state that the results of these inquiries, which were conducted in considerable detail, and were embodied in a Report printed by order of the House of Commons, on the 12th April, 1870, tended clearly to confirm the representations advanced by the advocates of the system, although, as might be expected, its success was found to vary with the nature of the locality in which the children were boarded out, and the

Its official establishment in England.

Reports of English Inspectors.

¹ Hill, 9440. ² Vide "Report of English Poor Law Board for 1870–71." Appendix, pp. 18–24.

the care exercised by the different Boards of Guardians in watchfully superintending its administration¹. In his report one of the Inspectors states :—

“The physical appearance of the children was, as a whole, very satisfactory. Certainly, as a class there was a marked superiority over ordinary workhouse children, and they looked cheerful and contented. The clothing of the children, with trifling exceptions, was quite sufficient, and the bedding clean and good.”²

Another Inspector states :—

“On personally inspecting the residences, I found all the children in a satisfactory state, as regards cleanliness, clothing, and general appearance, and the condition and character of the foster-parents appeared highly respectable.”³

A third Inspector says :—

“The Guardians report very favourably of their general appearance, state of clothing, and personal cleanliness.”⁴

The exceptional instances noted are only such as involve minor details : as regards the excellence and superiority of the system, the testimony of the Inspectors is uniform.⁵

The Inspector for Scotland reports that the system has been practised in that The system in
Scotland. Country for many years—in Glasgow for more than a century. Sir John McNeill, the late Chairman of the Board of Supervision for Scotland, in his evidence before the House of Commons Committee in 1869, describes it in these striking words :—

“What happens is this : The children are boarded out in the country, one, perhaps two, rarely more than three, in a family. They grow up with the family, they are treated as members of the family, they acquire the habits and feelings of the persons amongst whom they are brought up ; they see the struggles of the family to maintain their own independence ; they see the kind of feeling that is entertained in reference to paupers ; they acquire a sort of domestic attachment to the father and mother, or to the old woman with whom they are boarding ; and they are well educated, and ultimately they melt into the population, so that you cannot find a trace of them, and they are not distinguishable from the people who are brought up in independence. Anything more satisfactory than the working of that system I have not to boast of in the administration of the Poor Law.”—*Evidence taken before the Select Committee on Poor Laws, Scotland. Answers 1780–81.*

Additional testimony to the same effect is given in the Report of the Parochial Board of Glasgow City Parish for 1864 :—

“Great care is taken in the selection of the families in which the children are placed ; and when so placed a constant supervision is kept, and if an unsatisfactory arrangement is made the child is immediately removed. But this is seldom necessary, as the committee have always on their list applications from numerous good families, and can make a suitable selection. The children look upon the heads of the family as their parents, and the younger branches as brothers and sisters : the best feelings of the heart are engaged, the affections are cherished and drawn out, not smothered in the child’s breast as if amongst strangers. The endearing terms ‘father’ and ‘mother’ are used and believed in by the younger ones ; and though, as they grow older, this relationship is better understood, yet the attachment is formed and has a beneficial effect in after-life. The children often return to this family home for counsel in difficulties and sympathy in distress. The holiday excursion, or any more joyous occasion, furnishes an opportunity eagerly embraced to visit their foster-parents. The committee recommend all those who really wish to obtain information as to how these children are brought up, to accompany the committee in their visits, and see their homes and the schools they attend. They do not certainly come in from school or play with the precise, demure, and well-disciplined appearance that you find in a well-managed orphanage : but, what pleases the committee more, they appear with a buoyancy of spirit, a confidence of manner, and happiness of countenance, which show that they are at home, are happy and well cared for.”—*Report on Boarding-out Pauper Children, p. 10–11.*

The

¹ “Report of English Poor Law Board for 1870–71.” Appendix, p. 13.

² J. J. Henley, Esq. : “Report on Boarding-out Pauper Children.”—English Parliamentary Papers (1870), vol. 58, p. 170.

³ Colonel Ward.—*Ibid.*, p. 177.

⁴ H. Longley, Esq.—*Ibid.*, p. 181.

⁵ “We believe that children brought up in public institutions, when at length turned out into the world, are as a general rule feeble in body and mind, and less able to fight their way through life than those who come from the common walks of society. At present the children are living amidst, and already form part of the labouring community in which their after-life is to be spent ; and with the privation, not less than with the enjoyments and duties of which, they cannot too soon become familiar. They are free from the enervating and depressing presence of pauperism. At home, in school, and in the playground, their ordinary routine of life is the same as that of other children, and the fact of their dependent condition, of which, in a workhouse, they would be reminded at every turn, will seldom be presented to them in any form more offensive than the friendly periodical visits of the Managers and Inspector. As at present situated, we believe that the suffering arising from the loss of their parent is reduced to a minimum.”—*Report of the Paisley Board of Guardians for 1866.*

The number of children thus boarded out is estimated by the Inspector at about 5,000. They are of all ages, from infants at the breast upwards. As to their general condition the Inspector testifies:—

“As a whole, the boarded-out children were cleanly, creditable, and healthy in appearance, and their clothing was even better than that of others in the school with them.”—*Ibid.*, p. 21.

The conclusions drawn by the Inspector from his investigations were as follows:—

1. “That the system, as conducted by the large city parochial Boards generally, tends to improve the children physically and mentally, and effectually breaks their connection with the poor-house.

2. “That, if properly carried out, it is preferable to the present system of the poor-house provision for children in Scotland.

3. “That the education of the children is carefully attended to.

4. “That the medical attendance and extras are sufficient.”—*Ibid.*, p. 34-5.

There are some other points included in the Inspector's summing up, but they refer exclusively to matters of purely local interest and minor details.¹

In fine so thoroughly are the people of Scotland convinced of the excellence of the system that in the new workhouse lately erected in Edinburgh, at a cost of £40,000 irrespective of the site, no provision whatever has been made for the reception of children.

In Ireland.

In Ireland the system has not yet been introduced, except in one Dublin poor-house, but it has been in most successful operation in some private charitable institutions. The Dublin Protestant Orphan Society, for example, was commenced in 1828 with twenty-four destitute orphans, who were sent into the country to board with respectable families, chiefly of the small farming class. In 1866, the number of children boarded out had increased to 2,208, and the Society had placed out in the world 5,376. Out of 1,817 orphans taken in charge by the Society at its principal establishment, no fewer than 428 had been subsequently restored to their friends, whose circumstances had sufficiently improved to warrant their restoration. In the fourteenth annual report of the Society it is stated:—

“The Society is so simple in its moral constitution that all its resources are expended on its legitimate objects, and not wasted on cumbrous and unprofitable machinery. Every shilling *tells*, and the connection is immediate and palpable between the outlay and the gain. It is the best substitute in existence for parental kindness; and sometimes excels in this respect the provisions of nature, because even where affection fails, other feelings come in to supply its place; and most of the virtues and the faults of common life work together for the orphan's good.”—*Quoted in “Children of the State,” by Florence Hill*, p. 134: London, 1868.

A similar orphanage was established nine years ago by some Roman Catholics in Dublin:—

“Within seven years of the commencement 500 children had been taken in charge, of whom only three or four had turned out ill, while 200 were already working for themselves at trades, in service, or growing up in the families and as the sons and daughters of their foster-parents.”²

Dr. Quinn, who in his evidence speaks strongly in favour of the boarding-out as superior to the barrack system of rearing children, on the ground that the latter destroys all individuality of character, describes this as one of the most successful organizations in Ireland.³

In other Countries.

In Prussia, a Society for boarding out abandoned and neglected children was instituted in 1845, and is working very satisfactorily. In Berlin half the pauper children

¹ The Scotch Poor Law Act of 1872 makes the boarding out of pauper children compulsory. It provides that no orphan or deserted child above the age of two years, and under the age of eleven years, shall be detained in any poor-house for a longer period than three months, unless the medical officer shall certify that its health would suffer by the removal.”

² “Children of the State,” p. 135.

³ Quinn, 750, 753.

children are boarded out. In Hamburg the same system is pursued. In Russia there exists a public institution with a similar object. In France the plan has been followed for several centuries, and with the best effect. An orphanage was founded in Paris in 1856 by the Prince Imperial, and is conducted entirely on this plan, with like satisfactory results.¹ We may add that, in Massachusetts and some of the other American States, the system either exists already or is rapidly coming into operation, both in regard to private charitable establishments and public reformatory schools and cognate institutions.²

With this amount of evidence in its favour, we would most earnestly recommend the adoption of the system in this Country, as the best way of escape from the dangers to which children are exposed by being massed in large institutions.

The only objection of any weight which can possibly be urged against the introduction of the system is that the project is not applicable to the circumstances of this young Country, and that suitable foster-parents are not to be found here. It is a remarkable fact that, even in England, the same objection was raised, and had to be combated by the first advocates of boarding out.³

Objections answered.

The experience of South Australia and of Victoria, in both of which Colonies the system has been successfully established, is the best answer to this objection. Miss Clarke, the Secretary of the Boarding-out Society of South Australia, a most intelligent witness, conversant with the circumstances of Colonial life, states in her evidence that in South Australia there is no difficulty whatever in getting suitable people to take the children as soon as they are ready to go out;⁴ adding, "I believe any number of children could be placed out at 5s. a week; but the Board are beginning to find that they can place them out almost as readily for nothing at all, and they are consequently not willing to place out fresh children with payment, so long as they can find good homes for them without paying. She states, moreover, the remarkable fact that two-fifths of the children placed out have been adopted, and altogether ceased to be a burden upon the public."⁵

In Victoria between 400 and 500 children have already been boarded out, and the Inspector of Industrial Schools speaks favourably of the system.

Under these circumstances of success in younger Colonies, we see no reason why the project should not prosper in New South Wales, where an older and more settled population is more likely to furnish suitable foster-parents. Human nature is the same all the world over, and we have every confidence that amongst the working classes which have, from time to time, so nobly responded to appeals made to their sympathy on behalf of the sufferers in the Irish Famine, the Widows and Orphans of the Crimean War, and the Distressed Operatives of Lancashire, numbers will be found, when the system becomes known, ready to receive and glad to protect the orphaned and the destitute. No one with any knowledge of our working classes can fail to be aware of instances within his own knowledge where families, without any hope of fee or reward, have taken in, and reared as their own, children left without a home and deprived of parental support.

Though one or two witnesses have expressed doubts as to the possibility of finding persons of sufficient respectability and character to be entrusted with the care of these children, others well acquainted with the Colony are of a different opinion;⁶ and we think there is no ground for an aspersion upon the character of the humbler classes of our population, which would stamp them as inferior in morality to

¹ "Children of the State," pp. 139-158. ² *Ibid.*, p. 234. ³ *Ibid.*, p. 242. ⁴ Clarke, 8848. ⁵ Clarke, 8827. ⁶ Quinn, 764; Marsden, 4215; Robertson, 6026.

to similar classes in the Mother Country, with which, in the anxiety displayed for the education of their children, they most favourably compare. To say that those who would be chosen as foster-parents are unfit to have the control of children so entrusted to them, would be simply to say that they are as parents unfit to bring up their own offspring.

Another objection which has been raised is, that the domestic accommodation of the families in our country districts is too limited to allow boarded-out children to be properly cared for. To those accustomed to town life and to the surroundings of children reared in an institution provided with steam machinery, hot and cold baths, dinner lifts, and hot-water tables, the furnishing and accommodation of a bush home amongst the farming class, may indeed seem scant; but when sufficient for the honest, industrious, and independent poor, there is no reason why destitute children, thrown upon the public bounty, should be maintained in a style far superior to that of others in their own rank, brought up in parental homes. Children boarded-out in our country districts might not, when visited in the houses of their foster-parents, present so trim an appearance as the well-drilled inmates of an institution; but the home life which they would enjoy, and the daily experience gained by them, would certainly far better fit them for their encounter with the world, than an artificial system of training, under conditions utterly dissimilar to the circumstances in which their after-life will be pursued.

Conditions
necessary.

In carrying out the scheme, the following are the principal matters to which attention should be directed:—

1. That due care be exercised in selecting foster-parents of character and respectability, professing the same religion as the children boarded with them.
2. That, except under very exceptional circumstances, not more than two children be placed under the care of one person.
3. That the children be boarded out in localities where they can attend public worship, and schools under the Council of Education, at which they should be admitted without the payment of school fees.
4. That reports of their attendance should be returned by schoolmasters to the Comptroller of Charities.
5. That on being boarded out, the child be provided with an outfit, and the foster-parent be allowed an annual sum not exceeding £13 for its maintenance and clothing.
6. That in case of sickness the child, as the necessity of the case requires, be admitted to, or attended as an out patient of, any hospital aided by the Government.
7. That an officer be charged with the duty of inspecting the children in their homes from time to time, and the co-operation be obtained of persons of character and education in the selection of suitable foster-parents, and in visiting and reporting upon the condition of the children boarded out in their neighbourhood.

The system is best adapted for orphaned and deserted children, as in their case no interference on the part of parents is likely to disturb or unsettle them in the homes of their foster-parents. So important is the selection of proper foster-parents and on it the success of the scheme so much depends, that we would earnestly impress upon those inaugurating its practical working in the Colony, not to be in a hurry to get the children out, but to weigh well the merits of applicants before entrusting children to their care.

In

In attempting the introduction of boarding-out, it must never be forgotten that an effective supervision of the children in their homes is a condition of its success. ^{Supervision indispensable.} In Scotland this supervision is almost entirely carried out by official Inspectors, who from time to time visit the children in the houses of their foster-parents. In England the most effective supervision is found to be obtained in the voluntary exertions of persons of character and education, chiefly ladies, who form themselves into committees for the selection of suitable foster-parents, and undertake the charitable duty of watching over the children when boarded out.

In this Colony we are of opinion that it would be desirable to take advantage of both methods. In South Australia a Boarding-out Society has been formed, the members of which assist the Destitute Board of that Colony by visiting the children and seeing that they are properly treated and cared for; and as it was found that when the children were sent out, they were so much scattered through the country that it was impossible that the members themselves could visit them, the plan was adopted of appointing corresponding members in the different localities to which the children were sent, to look after those placed out in their neighbourhood, each corresponding member undertaking to see to the children in a particular district.¹ This Society is recognized by and is in constant communication with the Government authorities, who inform it of the places to which children are sent, that visitors may be found for them. Whenever a fresh child is sent out, the Board is informed of the fact, and a request is sent to the member resident in that district to report to the Board upon the condition of the child.² ^{Method of supervision.}

In Victoria there exists a similar Society, known as "The Ladies' Visiting Committee," which is in official communication with the Government. This Society, in addition to its watch over boarded-out children, maintains a voluntary supervision over Public Industrial Schools; members of the Society taking it in turns to visit the various institutions, observe their working, and interest themselves in the children. The Inspector of Industrial Schools in Victoria speaks in high terms of the Society as a most useful auxiliary in the management of the schools. ^{In Victoria.}

We are of opinion that in this Colony there should not only be an official system of inspection, but that, inasmuch as experience in the Mother Country has proved that the assistance of ladies is most valuable in supervising the children when they are boarded out or apprenticed, the co-operation of the ladies of the Colony should be secured, as in South Australia and Victoria, by the formation of a visiting committee, recognized by and in official communication with the Government. ^{Plan recommended.}

Had such an organization as this existed in the Colony, the utter mismanagement of the Biloela Industrial School, arising from the incompetency of its Superintendent, would never have been allowed to pass so long without exposure.

We cannot approve of a suggestion that has been made, that the agency of the police should be employed in looking after the children; as we think such a mode of supervision calculated to degrade them, and cause them to be looked upon with suspicion.

The boarding-out system has been applied in England with equal success in the case of the aged and infirm inmates of Greenwich Hospital, who have all been boarded out and with much satisfaction to themselves. Were this plan adopted with reference to the infirm and destitute of the Colony, we think it would be far preferable to the present system of massing them in large asylums. Instead of thus collecting them from all quarters of the Colony, and bringing them down from the country

¹ Clarke, 8823.

² *Ib.*, 8825.

country at considerable expense, they might be boarded out in the districts where they have always lived. We have, no doubt, numbers of persons in the rank of life from which they originally sprung, who would be glad to afford them a home for a small remuneration in consideration of the slight services which most of such people are able to render. The kind of life thus provided for our aged poor would, we believe, be far happier for them and more economical to the Country.

THE FAMILY SYSTEM.

Whilst we are strongly of opinion that the boarding-out system should be carried out as far as circumstances will allow, we have not lost sight of the fact that there will always be a class of children whom, from their character and age, it will be found necessary to bring together for the purposes of training and reformation in institutions affording the means of enforcing a more complete system of discipline than can be otherwise resorted to.

Character of
family system.

When such massing of the children together becomes necessary, the evils upon which we have already dwelt may in a large measure be overcome by the adoption of what is known as "the family system." Under it the children are divided into small bodies, not exceeding fifty, occupying distinct buildings, for the purposes of domestic life, but meeting together for the purposes of labour and secular instruction. This plan affords the head of each house or family a better opportunity of learning the individual character of each boy or girl, and a closer and more affectionate relationship grows up between pupil and teacher. A more home-like feeling naturally arises, and the members of each household learn to feel for each other somewhat of that sympathy which is kept warm in family life by the sense of mutual help, and that human interest which all associated workers have in each other.

Carried out in
Europe.

This system has been followed with the most admirable results in the great Reformatories of Europe, the Rauhe Haus in Germany, Mettray in France, and Red Hill in England. In the most able and complete account of Mettray extant, written by Miss Florence Hill, at the request of the Prison Association of New York, the opinion of M. Demetz, the illustrious founder of Mettray, in favour of the family system, is recorded as follows:—

Division into families, he remarks, renders superintendence at once easy, direct and kindly: easy, because it extends over only a small number; direct, because it brings responsibility home to one person, the head of the family; kindly, because, actuated by this very sense of responsibility, and yet living in common with the objects of his care, the superintendent acquires for them a feeling of sympathy and even of affection. Upon the children themselves its influence is no less salutary. The authority to which they have to submit is paternal; they become attached to their chief; and in this mutual affection is found a moral lever of incalculable power. An innocent and healthy emulation arises when the families are multiplied. In a large edifice, containing a numerous population, common interests are so much diffused as to be feebly felt, unless indeed a general spirit of insubordination should arise, when the combination of numbers becomes an element of great danger; but in small groups, internal sympathy is intensified by external rivalry, which, if carefully directed, may always be rendered powerful for good.

This subdivision, moreover, facilitates the individual treatment of each child; indeed, where large numbers are massed together, such treatment becomes impossible, and this fact alone suffices to invalidate the *agglomerative* system. Individualization is an indispensable element in reformatory treatment, which renders it, in the opinion of M. Demetz, a fatal error to economize in the number of teachers. Moral influence can only be created by bringing them into the closest contact, heart to heart and mind to mind, with those whom they seek to win from evil. It is, he says, "a sort of single combat," in which they have to engage, and failures in reformatory undertakings are too often to be attributed to the substitution of collective for individual action, resulting from the employment of too small a staff of officers. One may manœuvre a regiment by the word of command, or a ship's crew by the boatswain's whistle, but moral government is to be attained by far other means.

The

The following description of the buildings and domestic arrangements of Mettray illustrates the manner in which the system is there pursued :—

The houses (which, with the other buildings, surround a large oblong court) are all detached; each is twelve mètres (thirty-nine feet) long, by six mètres, sixty-six centimètres (21 feet) wide, and consists of a ground floor, and over that a first and second floor. The ground floor, where the colons* are employed, when not occupied out of doors, is divided into four workshops, by a partition, sufficiently low to enable the superintendent, placed in the middle, to overlook every compartment, without, however, it being possible for the boys in one to communicate with those in another, or indeed to see each other when seated; while the upper part of the room being left free, the temperature of the whole remains the same, however unequal in number may be the lads at work in the different divisions.

“On the first floor is a dormitory for twenty children. The hammocks in which they sleep are so arranged that surveillance at night is easy, while, in the day-time, they are lying up against the wall, and the room is available for other purposes. They are suspended at night parallel with each other, but so that the heads and feet of the occupants shall come alternately side by side, by which means conversation, even in a whisper, is prevented, and it is made possible to place them very near together, without any evil consequence.

“Planks fixed to posts by means of hinges, and which can be lowered at pleasure, form a table, extending the whole length of the room, which may thus be used as a refectory, and, when the tables are raised parallel with the posts and the hammocks are hung up against the wall, a long, clear space is obtained, where, in rainy weather, the boys can be employed in various occupations, and at the same time be continually overlooked. A little room is partitioned off from the larger apartment, and having the side which commands a view of the latter, furnished with venetian blinds, the occupant can see, without being seen; in this post of observation the *chef de famille* has his bed, and, as no one knows whether he is asleep or not, there is not a moment when the boys can feel sure his eye is not upon them.

“The second floor is arranged on the same plan, and is also adapted to receive twenty colons.

“Two *contre-mâtres* keep watch at night in each dormitory, taking the duty alternately till morning.

“Each house thus accommodates forty children, divided into two sections, forming one family, presided over by a *chef de famille*, aided by two *contre-mâtres*. In addition to these, a colon is chosen monthly in each section, who, with the title of elder brother, assists the superintendents in the management of the household.”

The number of children thus grouped together has been objected to as far exceeding, even in its subdivision, that of the natural family; on the other hand, Mettray has always been liable to reproach for its costliness (as compared with other continental reformatories) by those who do not take into account its greater success. While M. Demetz is not of opinion that it is expedient to reduce the number to that of a real family, because, as it is unreasonable to expect that the affection felt by each member for companions arbitrarily associated with him can approach the warmth of an affection inspired by nature, it is necessary to raise the number of those members sufficiently high to create among them a public spirit, which shall strengthen the imitative family bond, yet he believes it would be well to fix it at twenty-five. But to have constructed the families at Mettray upon this scale would have necessitated an increase in the staff of officers, which the financial prospects of the colony unhappily have never authorized.¹

The success or failure of the scheme, as of all others for the training of children, will, it must be remembered, depend upon the care with which proper persons are selected for the superintendence of the several families. At one time the difficulty of finding suitable people appears to have led to the abandonment of the family system at Redhill. The effect of the change, as described by the Rev. Sydney Turner, is remarkably illustrative of the superiority of the family over the barrack system. He says,—

We had commenced with an imitation of the family system of the Continent, but we have been obliged to depart from it in consequence of the difficulty of finding masters who would work it satisfactorily. He adds, ‘we have been driven from that collective system, and compelled to resort to the family system again, and to cope with all the difficulties that we may meet with in finding masters, by the
evidently

* Colon is the designation of the wards at Mettray.

¹ “Mettray, from its commencement to the present time”; by Florence Hill. From the 24th Annual Report of the Prison Association of New York.

evidently unfavourable results which the collective system began to yield.' After speaking of 'the lessened moral influence which has been exercised upon the boys by the abandonment of the family system,' he goes on to say, 'the principal reasons that have induced me to recommend the return to the family system are that I saw a deterioration of the moral improvement in the boys generally. They were more mechanical, and their voluntary action and moral conduct were decidedly inferior to what they had been. Petty dishonesty, evasions, and acts of cunning became common among them, and the boys themselves became restless and seemed to lose the affection they used to have, and a great many more endeavoured to escape.'

The difficulty in finding suitable persons to take charge of each household, seems to have arisen from adopting a standard of educational qualification higher than was necessary for such officers. Upon this point the evidence of Mr. Frederick Hill, late Inspector of Prisons for Scotland, given before the Select Committee of the House of Commons in 1853, on Criminal and Destitute Children, appears to us to convey correct views with reference to the organization of institutions for the reception of children that cannot be dealt with under the boarding-out system.

'I think it desirable,' he says, 'that the buildings should be placed in rural districts, and be very simple in construction; that there should be a few large rooms for instruction and public worship, and that the rest of the building should consist chiefly of clusters of cottages, where the children may be treated very much as in families, and where the domestic influences may be brought to bear upon them; where too, the girls may be taught the management of a well ordered house, such as they may hope to be eventually mistresses of. I believe that intelligent right-minded married couples, fond of children, and properly qualified for the charge of such groups of children, might be obtained at a very moderate expense, and that the husband, by working with the children, would do much towards paying his salary. It is essential that there should be one or two directing minds, but with few exceptions, it is desirable that the officers should themselves be working men, not only for the sake of economy, but in order that they may not be prevented, by being accustomed to a much higher degree of refinement, from associating with the children; from working with them, eating with them, and being much in their society.' These are essentially the conditions upon which M. Demetz insists at Mettray. His own life at the school is an example of the simplicity and self-denial that he desires to impress upon the officers, and through them, upon the children.

The advantage of the system in such institutions as industrial schools and reformatories is obvious, from the facilities which it affords for the classification of the children.

Mr. Tuffnell, one of H.M. Inspectors of Schools under the Poor Law Board, speaking of the class of abandoned children usually to be found in refuges and reformatories, says, in a report to the Committee of Council of Education in 1856-7, "in order to reform a child of that description you must have the family system."

All the new institutions lately founded in England are conducted on this principle; amongst them, the Princess Mary Village for the children of female convicts, and the Alexandra Village for boys. Few industrial schools, according to the evidence of Miss Rosamond and Miss Florence Hill, appear to number more than twenty-five, unless the family system is adopted, which, in their opinion, is an absolute condition of success.

Though the introduction of the plan into England is comparatively of late date, it has been known on the Continent since 1746, when it may be said to have originated with Pestalozzi. Since that time Farm Schools conducted on the family system have been successfully established in Germany, Belgium, Holland, Switzerland, and France; and in a paper read some twenty years ago before the Statistical Society, by Joseph Fletcher, Esq., one of H.M. Inspectors of Schools, upon the Farm School system of the Continent, he expressed "his surprise that the Continental experience of Farm Schools should have heretofore been viewed as an encouragement to our throwing our pauper children together in vast masses, each with its palace of brick or stone, and its comparatively mechanical system."

A Farm School on this system would, we think, be the best mode of conducting an Industrial School for Boys, in the event of the "Vernon" being devoted to the purposes of a Reformatory for Boys, the want of which is being so constantly experienced.

In conclusion, we would most earnestly recommend that when the character and age of the children render it necessary that they should be massed in large establishments, such institutions should be managed under what is known as the "family" system, the children being classified in small bodies not exceeding forty, for domestic life, but meeting together for the purposes of labour and secular instruction. ^{Recommendation.}

Whatever reforms may be effected in our Reformatory, Industrial, and other Schools for the orphaned and the destitute, we feel convinced that their machinery for restoring the children to the ranks of honest labour, and securing their welfare in after-life, will be far from complete if some provision is not made for their supervision after they have left our institutions. ^{After-supervision.} The evidence of all experienced in reformatory work strongly urges the necessity of such after-supervision. The real difficulties and temptations of life only commence with the young after they have left our institutions, and then, just at the time when they most require counsel and moral support, they have none to whom they can turn and on whom they can rely for advice and assistance. Though it would appear desirable that some officer should be officially charged with the duty of such supervision, and the task of keeping up a regular system of communication with the children after they have been sent out into the world, the experience of the Mother Country goes to show that this kind of work is best performed by volunteer agency and the assistance of persons of character and education who will undertake the duty in a kindly and philanthropic spirit.

In the absence of any such supervision, it is impossible to say how far our institutions have been successful in the objects for which they were established—the turning out of useful men and women—experience having shown that, in the absence of any such trustworthy source of information, many of the reports issuing from public institutions as to the success of their pupils in after-life are quite illusory. There is, of course, always an amiable desire to hope for the best, and it is too often supposed that because nothing is heard of a child it is turning out well, whilst a more accurate investigation has proved that those untraced and unwatched cases are often lamentable failures. Can we be surprised if the labour and expense incurred by the State in training its children are all thrown away when, after immuring them for years in institutions where they can acquire little power of self-control and no knowledge of the world, it turns them adrift at thirteen to shift for themselves? With strange inconsistency, the State declares the friendless pauper orphan, the abandoned and neglected, competent for the task of self-government at an age when, without experience of the world, it has yet to undergo the fiery ordeal of passions just beginning to awake, though it refuses to entrust it till the age of twenty-one to those who usually are still surrounded by relatives able to counsel and willing to protect. What parent would willingly lose control over his children at the most critical period of their lives?

In England the Managers of Industrial Schools are required to report upon the conduct of the children for three years after they have left the institution. In foreign schools of a similar character the utmost importance is attached to keeping up direct communication with the children who have been placed out. It is the business

business of a central Bureau in Paris to keep the authorities of Mettray informed of the whereabouts, condition, and conduct of every child who has left the institution. In several Countries of Europe Societies exist whose work is to befriend persons when they leave prisons or reformatories, by obtaining them work and giving them advice in difficulty and trouble. In France these Associations are called *Sociétés de patronage*. "In England," Miss Hill, in her evidence, says, "the Government obliges us to send in yearly reports upon the conduct of the children for three years after they quit the school; and even if it did not, we should hardly be inclined to leave the girls entirely to themselves after having laboured for years in their reformation, at a period too when they are not old enough to be left completely to their own resources. The visiting is an essential part of the training, and often prevents falling back into evil courses."¹

Volunteer
assistance.

Daily, it appears, is it becoming more clearly recognized that in all the works of charity—above all, in the attempt to reform our neglected and criminal classes—voluntary effort by the citizen individually must supplement the official provision made by the State for their reclamation. By no system of vicarious benevolence can we altogether delegate to others duties which if only perfunctorily performed are useless for good. Wisely has it been ordained that the bonds of human sympathy for our fellow-man shall not be broken with impunity by the allowance of our leaving to others duties that should be discharged by ourselves. The fatal estrangement between rich and poor too often seen in the histories of great nations is the penalty paid for such national selfishness. The great heart of national charity and human brotherhood can only be kept pulsating by the vigorous current of kindly sympathy throbbing through the veins of every member of the State. Violate the law by individually forgetting to assuage the physical suffering and ameliorate the moral condition of the poor that we shall always have with us, and the national heart must become diseased by the pauperism which enfeebles and the selfish indifference which corrupts. No system of dealing with our neglected and criminal classes which does not give scope and opportunity for private and voluntary effort to assist can be perfect or successful. "As one of the framers of the English Poor Law has remarked," says Miss Cobbe, "those laws were designed to form a mere bony skeleton indicating the form and affording a basis for the *flesh* of voluntaryism, to make a living body of national charity. By a fatal result of jealousy and routine, the voluntary element has been too often excluded, and we have only a fearful spectre haunting with death-like image all the lower vaults of our social fabric."²

So strongly is this felt in the Mother Country that every effort is now being made to secure the co-operation of the public in working reformatory institutions. The necessity of so doing is recognized as well by politicians as by philanthropic reformers. Lord Carnarvon, speaking in the House of Lords on Provincial Workhouses, says,—“In any steps that might be taken for the reform of these institutions, he should be glad to see the co-operation of private benevolence secured as far as possible—a co-operation which experience had shown to be of the utmost service in those institutions.”

In England the voluntary principle in the working of reformatory institutions is so far relied on, that there, all Industrial Schools are by the English Act presumed to originate in the exertions of private individuals, who start them in the manner described by Miss Hill in her evidence, and none seem to have been established by the Government.³

No

¹ Hill, 8681. ² "Workhouse Sketches," by Frances P. Cobbe. 1861. ³ Hill, 8607.

No doubt the circumstances of the Colony are so widely different that we could hardly have trusted to voluntary private benevolence for the first establishment of such institutions; but in making provision in our Industrial Schools Act for the establishment of private Industrial Schools, the Legislature evidently and wisely contemplated assistance being rendered to the State by voluntary efforts in this direction. The only attempt in the Colony to establish an Industrial School of this sort seems to have been made by Bishop Quinn, at Bathurst; but the insufficiency of the buildings provided appears to have caused the Government to refuse the school a certificate.¹

Though, as a body, we are adverse to the increase of Denominational Schools and approve of the Public School system of the Country, we think that denominational energy may be most beneficially exerted in the working of private Industrial Schools, as contemplated by the Act. Under proper Government inspection, and with power given to Benches of Magistrates to commit to them, we believe that they would be most useful auxiliaries to the public institutions, and we think every encouragement should be given, promoting the success of private efforts to establish them. If started in our country districts, they would have the beneficial tendency of preventing the congregation of children of the pauper class in the metropolis, whilst from their proximity to country life, they would have great advantages in the facility with which their inmates could be apprenticed out. The local interest attaching to them would still further stimulate the exertions of private benevolence, and prove of assistance to the children in procuring them a start in life. The suggestion made by Dr. Quinn in his evidence, that where possible the children in such institutions should be allowed to attend some of the ordinary public or certified schools of the Colony,² is also worthy of attention, as tending to depauperize and assimilate the children to others mixing with the world and influenced by home feelings. The plan has, we believe, been tried successfully in the Protestant Orphan School at Emerald Hill, Melbourne, as well as in several English institutions.³

For reasons given by several witnesses,⁴ we are of opinion that in all institutions, the gentlemen composing managing committees should be laymen.

We also think that in all establishments for the training of the young, governed by a committee, ladies should be associated with gentlemen in the management. We found this recommendation upon the experience of the Mother Country, where mixed committees of ladies and gentlemen are found to work well.⁵ This combination we consider better than having two committees, one of ladies and the other of gentlemen, as there is not so great a chance of disagreement in opinion when both meet on equal terms and are mutually open to be convinced by argument. As to women naturally belong the management of the household and the supervision of the nursery and the sick room, to shut them out from all participation in the control of establishments for the training of the young, is to deprive the public of the benefit of their counsel upon matters upon which they are more competent to decide than men, and with reference to which, in all our Charitable Institutions under their control, they have proved themselves to be the best of administrators. Speaking in favour of lady visitors to workhouses, Sir Walter Crofton, the celebrated prison reformer of Ireland, says—"It is no slight confirmation of this opinion to state, as I most emphatically do state, that the attendance of lady visitors at the large female convict prison in Dublin has been productive, not of irregularity or interference with the strict regulations of the establishment, as some may suppose, but of the best

¹ Quinn, 742; Walker, 7687. 7560; Wynne, 7774; Pearce, 8555.

² Quinn, 707.

³ Hill, 8690.

⁴ "Children of the State," by Florence Hill, 216.

⁵ McLerie,

best and most beneficial results, both to the public and to the criminals themselves." Miss Twining, a lady well known for her philanthropic exertions amongst the destitute children of England, in her evidence before a Parliamentary Committee, urged the appointment of female inspectors for workhouses, or the election of two or three ladies to Boards of Guardians. In either capacity she believed they would be an aid and support to every rightly disposed matron in the discharge of her duties, and a potent check upon those inclined to do wrong, who are "able to deceive a body of gentlemen in a way they could not do if ladies had the inspection as well."¹

Methods of industrial training.

In accordance with the intimation conveyed in the letter of instructions accompanying our Commission, that the introduction of new methods of industrial training would be regarded with much satisfaction by the Government, we have endeavoured to gain such information as we could upon the subject. As far as we could learn from the sources of information open to us, the methods of industrial training attempted in the Colony are similar to those pursued in England, though there are some modes of employing the labor of children in the Mother Country, which have not been as yet adopted or tried here. Amongst these are brickmaking, brush-making, printing, and paper bag-making. It would appear from an examination of the Report of the Inspector of English Reformatory and Industrial Schools for 1873, that the most remunerative institutions are Farm Schools. In one of them, the Bedford Reformatory, comprising fifty acres of land and numbering thirty-four inmates, the industrial earnings amounted to £11 per head, the net cost of maintenance per head being only £11 2s. 6d. In Girls Schools the highest rate of industrial earnings attained was £6 per head, this being at the Liverpool Reformatory for Girls. The average cost per head of Reformatories for Boys in England is £18 19s. 10d., for girls £17 16s. 4d., and it would appear from an examination of the English Institutions that the small ones are not more expensive than the large, of which the Bedford Reformatory is a notable instance.²

Defective administration.

Our examination of the Public Charities of the Colony has shown us that they require a more complete system of supervision and a more prompt and vigorous administration than the present departmental arrangements afford; and the evidence taken by us, as well as the information which we have gained whilst inspecting the various institutions, convinces us that our Industrial and Reformatory Schools will never be efficiently worked unless some one officer is made responsible for their management. Such establishments constantly require inspection, and matters are frequently arising with reference to their daily working which demand immediate attention and a prompt decision. All this is impossible under the present indirect mode of communication through an Under Secretary, with a Minister who has little or no time to attend to details of administrative arrangements, which in the conduct of such institutions are often of vital importance to their well-being. In the event of the boarding-out system being established, the amount of business to be transacted with reference to our destitute children will be largely increased, and will involve the institution of inquiries respecting the persons chosen as foster-parents, which could in no way be carried out under present arrangements.

Remedy.

We are therefore of opinion that the general and immediate control of the Industrial and Reformatory Schools of the Colony, as well as the management of all business relative to the boarding-out or apprenticing of children from any institution aided by the Government, should be vested in an officer to be styled the Comptroller of Public Charities.

This

¹ "Children of the State," 267.

² Report of the Inspector for English Reformatories and Industrial Schools for 1873.

This officer should be empowered to exercise all the functions of the Inspector ^{Comptroller.} of Public Charities under the Public Institutions Inspection Act of 1866, and have authority to decide upon all matters respecting the discipline and administrative arrangements of all Charitable Institutions maintained or aided by the Government. He should be responsible for the selection of all officers, except masters and matrons, ^{Duties.} employed in Reformatories and Public Industrial Schools, and have full power to dismiss them, if, in his opinion, they are inefficient. The delay which reference to a Minister in such matters involves, is, we think, one of the greatest obstacles to the success of our present institutions; the presence of a suspended officer being, in our opinion, eminently calculated to destroy the *morale* of any institution, and to cause those feelings of partisanship and antagonism to arise which have worked so disastrous an influence at Biloela. In Victoria, where a similar office has been created, and found to add materially to the efficient management of the institutions placed under its supervision, Mr. Duncan, the Inspector of Charities, states that the necessity of communicating with a Minister with regard to every question of discipline, and on matters requiring instant determination, is very much calculated to interfere with the success of such institutions.¹

On the creation of the office of Comptroller of Public Charities the present ^{Asylum Board.} Board of Management of the Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute should be abolished, and its duties performed by the Comptroller. This Board, the members of which give their services gratuitously, is composed of the Auditor General, the Inspector General of Police, the Health Officer, and the Sheriff, all of whom have their time fully occupied in attending to their several departments, and consequently can devote little to the transaction of the additional work thus thrown upon them. Indeed, so much do the Sheriff and the Inspector General of Police find attendance at the Board interfere with their regular official duties, that they have for some time past entirely ceased attempting to attend.²

They both, however, state that if the work of the Board were properly done, that it would have a considerable amount of business to get through, and are of opinion that no gentlemen with important functions to discharge could satisfactorily attend to the additional duties which would devolve upon them by their taking a seat at the Board.³

In consequence of the inability of the members to attend to the discharge of their duties, it appears that they have very largely delegated their powers to the Secretary, Mr. King, who now exercises all the powers of the Board with reference to the admission of inmates to the Asylums, has the entire control of the funds, and gives security to the amount of £1,000 for the due performance of his duties.⁴

This state of things still further illustrates the necessity of appointing an ^{Absence of system.} officer directly responsible to the Government for the management of our Charitable Institutions. Were such an office in existence, we should not find a baby in arms at Biloela, juvenile prostitutes fresh from a Chinese den in our orphanages, and sturdy vagrants discharged for insubordination from our Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute, where they are maintained at the cost of £13 a year, immediately coming to the Sydney Infirmery, and there obtaining admittance, to be nursed at an annual expense to the Country of £42. The want of system disclosed in a subsequent portion of our Report, with reference to the management of the various classes of our destitute and neglected children, would be put an end to; and, by bringing into

¹ Windeyer, 9793. ² McLerie, 7526; M'Lean, Asylums, 2237. ³ McLerie, 7530; M'Lean, Asylums, 2237. ⁴ Rolleston, Asylums, 1331.

into one focus the administrative arrangements of the poor relief system of the Colony, we should establish a most efficient check upon imposition, and that too easy obtainment of admission to our Charitable Institutions which is so fatally conducive to the growth of a pauper spirit in the community.

Office of
Comptroller.

The office where the business of the Comptroller is transacted should be in a central position in the city, easily accessible to the general public, like the Stamp Office, rather than a portion of one of our chief departments.

The difficulty which at present exists in communicating with the Government, with reference to the children under its care, is very great to the class of persons who are frequently interested in them, and who, though respectable, are often in so humble a sphere of life as to shrink from any attempt to obtain apprentices, or otherwise interest themselves in the children, when they have to communicate with an Under Secretary or a Minister.

Advantages
of.

The opening of an office where full and immediate information could be obtained by all classes of the public, with reference to the children under the care of the Government, would, we are convinced, be of the greatest benefit to those whom it is the duty of society to rescue from misery and vice, by interesting the mass of the community in their welfare, and affording them an opportunity of giving such information to the Comptroller as would better enable him to discharge the duties of his office. Apprentices at present are obtained from our various institutions by application to the authorities of each, and an impression appears to prevail, that the success of such applications depends rather upon favouritism than on the advantages which the applicant holds out for the benefit of the apprentice. Whether this impression is well-founded or not, it undoubtedly exists, and the general public appear to be in ignorance as to how and where they are to apply, if willing to take a child as an apprentice from any of our public institutions. If such a central office were established, communicating with the public by advertisement whenever apprentices were ready to be sent out, we are convinced that it would be for the advantage of the children in the greater choice of employers that would be presented to the Government. At present, it appears from the evidence that application may be made for apprentices and be refused on the ground that there are no boys ready to be sent out to the trade for which they are sought; and yet within a few days of the application, boys who have been trained for that trade will be sent out as general servants, or to occupations in the pursuit of which their previous training will be entirely thrown away.¹

Cost.

The transfer of the clerical staff of the Board for the Infirm and Destitute to the office of the Comptroller would render much additional expense unnecessary in its establishment, and we believe something would be saved on the present expenditure in the better management of our institutions. We have already pointed out, in our Report upon the Sydney Infirmary, that through the want of a proper system of inquiry into the position of persons seeking admission into that institution, the Government is constantly paying for the maintenance of people in that hospital who have no claim upon the public for eleemosynary assistance. All this imposition upon the public would be prevented by the inquiries which it would be the duty of such an officer as the Comptroller to institute, and we are convinced that the creation of the office would, for all these reasons, be highly beneficial.

On

On the re-organization of the office as proposed, some suitable post in it should be found for the present Inspector of Charities, whose long connection with the Board for the Management of the Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute would enable him to render valuable assistance to the Comptroller, though his much to be regretted infirmity of speech would unfit him for the efficient discharge of the duties of that office. Inspector of Charities.

This officer in addition to his duties as Inspector of Charities has also to discharge those of Secretary to the Board, and consequently cannot have sufficient time at his disposal for performing the duties of Inspector. It would appear moreover from the evidence that he has little freedom of action in his capacity as Inspector, and has for some time past only reported upon such institutions as he has been directed by the Colonial Secretary to visit.¹ These are additional reasons for the separation of the offices, and for vesting more power in the Comptroller; as the efficacy of inspection in our opinion largely depends upon the power of the officer to visit and inspect institutions whenever he thinks fit, without waiting for complaints as to their maladministration.

It is clearly apparent from the evidence before us, that Intercolonial legislation is necessary to prevent parents throwing their wives and children on the country by deserting them and escaping to one of the neighbouring Colonies. The evidence given upon this point, by Mr. Fosbery, Secretary and Superintendent of Police, is very strong. He says:— Intercolonial legislation necessary.

In the present state of the law, deserted wives and children have no redress as against husbands in another Colony. A husband has merely to cross the Murray, or step into a Brisbane steamer, and he is as safe from pursuit as if he were in Europe. But the law is different as regards New South Wales and the other Colonies. For the desertion of a child (which is an indictable misdemeanour) the law here permits the remand of a parent charged, on a warrant, to another Colony. The consequence is, that not only do parents desert their children and leave them in Sydney, but they bring them here from other Colonies, and return to their own homes, leaving their children behind them. A case occurred of a man in a respectable sphere of life bringing four young children from Melbourne, giving a lodging-house keeper here £4, and taking the first steamer to Melbourne, leaving the children behind him. Those children would have been a burden upon the public here, but I took upon myself to send them back to Melbourne.²

Again he says:—

I think that the facilities are at present too ready to hand for people who wish to dispose of their relatives. I can instance a case where a high official came from a neighbouring Colony with two idiotic children and obtained an order for their admission into the Asylum, intending to leave them here and return to his position in the other Colony.³

As complaints are also made in Victoria of a similar character, and as the Royal Commission of that Colony upon the subject of penal and prison discipline has recommended "that arrangements should be made with the Governments of neighbouring Colonies for backing warrants to apprehend offenders who desert their families, or abscond in order to avoid paying orders made for their support so that they may be brought back to Victoria in default of making satisfactory arrangements for payment," we think no difficulty would be found in taking the necessary steps to put a stop to such practices.

We have not found it possible to make such an inquiry into the state of our country hospitals as the importance of the subject demands, as without inspection and inquiries into their management made upon the spot, any information that we could gain would, in our opinion, be of little value. We have therefore, contented ourselves Country Hospitals.

¹ King, 7311. ² Fosbery, 2415. ³ *Ib.*, 2408.

ourselves with collecting certain statistical information concerning them, which will be found in an Appendix to the evidence, and which may be of use if further inquiry is thought desirable. As a means, however, of checking unnecessary expenditure in the erection of small hospitals, we would strongly recommend that aid should not be granted to hospitals within twenty-five miles of each other, as the money which is frittered away in keeping up two establishments would, we conceive, be spent to the greater advantage of the sick-poor who resort to them, in maintaining one larger and more perfect institution. From the evidence before us it appears that this rule has been adopted in Victoria on the suggestion of a Commission appointed by the Government of that Colony.

Inspection of
necessary.

In the event of a Comptroller of Public Charities being appointed, we think it would be desirable that he should make an inspection of all the country hospitals as we have sufficient evidence before us to show that some of them are in a state of neglect and mismanagement.

Maladminis-
tration of.

In one a patient was recently poisoned through the ignorance of the person employed as a wardsman¹; in another, the victuals are served on the table upon which operations are performed²; in another, at Wagga Wagga, all the windows on one side of the principal ward are constructed so as not to open at the top; patients appeared to smoke amongst the sick as they liked, and there were no rules enforcing discipline, the person in charge complaining that none of the patients would obey him or render any assistance in cleaning the place.

The application of the boarding out system to the aged and infirm destitute class, as already recommended by us, would greatly benefit country hospitals by relieving them of a number of persons, whose presence in them interferes with their efficiency as hospitals, and causes them to work down to the level of mere asylums.

Local con-
tributions.

As our Commission simply directed us to inquire into the working and management of our charitable institutions, we have not thought it within the scope of our investigation to enter into the question of the advisability of compelling the various districts of the Colony to contribute towards the maintenance of the infirm and destitute coming from them upon the public charities of the Country; but in the present scattered state of our population, and in the absence of a complete subdivision of the Colony into municipalities, we think it would be extremely difficult to carry out such a system as exists in the more compact and more thickly populated Colony of Victoria, where each district contributes to the maintenance of its own neglected children and its own poor.

Growth of
pauperism.

We have already in our first Report called attention to the rapid growth of pauperism in the Colony, as illustrated by the fact that 4 per cent. of our population are in receipt of charitable support. We cannot, therefore, too strongly urge that all Poor Law Relief amongst us should be founded on actual necessity, and that no one can be a proper object of relief by the Government unless he is unable to earn his own living. Our institutions for the reception of the Infirm and Destitute appear to be rapidly increasing in size, and, unless watched over with a resolute determination that their doors shall only be opened to those absolutely without means of support, they must inevitably tend to the development of a pauper spirit in the community.

Relief must be
founded on
necessity.

The

¹ Windeyer, 9858.

² Metcalfe. Asylums, 3,001.

The evidence before us shows that in all these institutions there are to be found persons, both young and old, who ought to be supported by their parents or near relatives; and we are therefore of opinion that the father, grandfather, mother, and grandmother, and the children and grandchildren, of every person unable to support himself and in receipt of charitable relief from the Government, either in an asylum or a hospital, should be compelled by law to contribute to his or their support. Such a provision exists in the Destitute Persons Relief and Industrial and Reformatory School Act of South Australia, and should be introduced on the passing of any measure for the consolidation and amendment of our law respecting destitute persons and neglected children. We would strongly urge the advisability of passing such an Act of consolidation and amendment on the creation of the office of Comptroller of Public Charities.

Compulsory support of destitute relatives.

We now proceed to make our special reports upon the institutions visited by us.

BILOELA INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.

THE Industrial School for Girls now conducted at Biloele was established in 1867, under the provisions of The Industrial Schools Act of 1866. It was first opened at Newcastle in the old Military Barracks, the buildings of which, though in some respects suitable, were under the great disadvantage of being completely overlooked from the streets of the adjoining town, thus giving the idle and the vicious facilities for communicating with the inmates fatal to the discipline and well-being of the institution.

Early history of School.

The difficulty which always exists in finding officers capable of managing such institutions as Industrial and Reformatory Schools is well known to all taking an interest in philanthropic attempts to reform the vicious and the criminal. So great has it proved at Mettray, the most successful Reformatory in the world, that it was found necessary by M. De Metz to establish in connection with it a training school for officers, and only those marked out by nature and character as fit for the required work are allowed to complete their term of instruction, whatever their intellectual and other qualifications may be.

Difficulties of management.

“If,” says Miss Florence Hill,¹ “we inquire into the history of those Reformatories which already exist amongst us, of all the difficulties that beset them, will not their supporters at once admit that the greatest has been to procure efficient officers; that though zeal does not lack, the want of knowledge and experience in the possessor to turn it to account renders it sometimes even pernicious instead of beneficial; and that the advantage is incalculable which would accrue from the creation of a reserve fund, so to speak, such as the *Ecole préparatoire*, at Mettray, affords to all France, of officers inured to the hardships of their arduous profession, practised in its duties, imbued with a profound love for it, and, above all, actuated by the purest motives in its selection? That the *Ecole préparatoire* sifts the wheat from the chaff, and retains only the former, may be inferred by those even who have never visited Mettray, from the stringent rules, in virtue of which not only is a pupil at once dismissed who, in the course of training is guilty of any immorality, but if, as occasionally must happen, the superior education which a young man receives in this school expands the germs of self-conceit, or calls out a display of exceptionable motives, he receives an intimation that he has mistaken his mission, and is requested to withdraw.”

The

¹ “Mettray, from its commencement to the present time,” by Miss Florence Hill, Corresponding Member of the Prison Association of New York.

The directors of this noble institution, instead of building lofty walls for the restraint of their future wards, educated the guardians who were to control them, substituting moral power for material resistance. "We did not disguise from ourselves," says M. De Metz, "that the task of changing bad boys into good ones was not one to be confided to the first comers. It is a serious charge, demanding minds thoroughly prepared, entire self-devotion, and morality above suspicion."

The difficulties surrounding all attempts at the reformation of girls particularly are recorded by every writer on the subject. Miss Rosamond Hill, in her evidence, says :—

I cannot tell why, but I know it is a fact that, when a member of my own sex falls into evil courses, she seems to be worse and more degraded than a man does ; it is therefore a more difficult task to reinstate her in a virtuous life. One of our early child-reformers, and a very remarkable person, said it was more easy to reform ten boys than one girl ; but that when you had reformed one girl you had done as much as if you had reformed ten boys. It is a fact that if the mother of a family be respectable and industrious she will in all probability bring up her children to be the same, let the father be dissolute and drunken ; but if also her character be bad, the respectability of the father has but small power to counteract her evil influence.

Again, Miss Mary Carpenter writes :—

A school for boys is necessarily different in many respects from one for girls. They are to be fitted for independent active life, and when the tone of the institution is once established, *le clef des champs*, as De Metz calls it, should be the only one employed. But girls are to be fitted for *home*, and while the same preparation for an independent life is not required for them, a far greater degree of neatness, order, and propriety of demeanour is desirable.

The requirements of convicted children of the female sex have been hitherto overlooked ; nor would it appear to be generally understood how many of these exist, and how dangerous is their position both with regard to themselves and the community. The *fact* that girls of the *criminal class* are far more degraded, dangerous to society, and difficult to control than boys, is well known to those whose experience has enabled them to compare the two sexes. The proofs and causes of this state of things cannot be here entered on ; the fact is in part referable to the greater natural delicacy and susceptibility of the nature of girls, which renders them open to a deeper impress of good and evil. They have also been more directly exposed to the evil influences of bad homes, and the affections, which are very strong in these girls, are therefore in close sympathy with vice. Their desire for excitement of every kind is strong, as also for the gratification of their senses. They are generally devoid of any good principles of conduct, particularly addicted to deceit, both in words and actions, of fine but misdirected powers, of violent passions, extremely sensitive to imagined injury and equally sensitive to kindness.¹

Our young Colony, in its first attempt to found reformatory institutions, did not escape the difficulties besetting similar efforts in older Countries. Unfortunately the Superintendents first chosen did not prove themselves possessed of that combination of qualities which is required to lead and control the class of girls expected to be found in a school established for the reception of the neglected and the vicious, and their injudicious management caused the institution rapidly to fall into a complete state of disorganisation.² The inmates broke out in a series of riotous disturbances of the most disgraceful character, and the Government of the day, believing that the situation of the School largely contributed to the difficulty of quelling these disorders, determined on removing the institution to its present site at Biloela.

Site.

The reasons for choosing this spot appear to have been that the immediate removal of the School was considered absolutely necessary, that no other buildings were available for the purpose, and that its isolated position would afford great facilities for controlling the inmates. It appears to have been felt at the time that

¹ Paper read by Miss Mary Carpenter, at the Bristol Meeting of the National Reformatory Union, in 1856.

² Robertson, 6,015.

that the new site was not the best that could be chosen, and the opinion originally entertained of its unsuitability has been more than justified by the difficulties which have since arisen in its management.

The proximity of the School to a dock frequented by numbers of sailors, of itself, in our opinion, renders Biloela most unsuitable for the site of an Industrial School for Girls, whilst its prison associations and inaccessibility from Sydney are further disadvantages which we think have militated against the success of the institution. Though some of the witnesses seem to think that the proximity of the dock is not likely to be injurious to the School, the great bulk of the evidence on the point goes to show that it is highly prejudicial to its success. In one instance part of the crew of a foreign ship of war broke into the premises; and there are repeated allusions made by witnesses to communications taking place between the girls and the sailors about the dock, and the difficulty of preventing them in consequence of a portion of the School premises overlooking the dock-yard. Their disturbing influence on the girls, many of whom had commenced a life of prostitution before they became inmates of the School, need not be dwelt upon; and were there no other reasons for the removal of the School from the island, this alone, would in our opinion, be sufficient.

The prison associations of the place, arising from the fact that Cockatoo Island was for many years the chief penal establishment of the Colony, appear to have been recognized from the first as highly objectionable; but it was thought that by calling the place Biloela, the aboriginal name for the island, these associations would be got rid of,¹ and the girls saved in after-life from the possible stigma of "having been at Cockatoo." The mere change of name, however, did not alter the character of the place.

Constructed for prison purposes, the buildings still retain all the character- Buildings.
istics of a prison. The dormitories are essentially gaol-like and cheerless. Stone floors hewn from the solid rock, all worn away by the tread of the countless criminals who for years occupied the island,—grated iron doors, with massive locks and heavy bolts; instead of windows, grated apertures high in the blank walls, allowing no outlook upon the scene beyond,—all must constantly impress upon the minds of the children the prison-like character of their life. Nothing could be more fatal to the character of the girls, whom the State has taken upon itself to reclaim from misery and vice, to win from the rude freedom of the vagrant's life, and to cultivate in whose minds a love for the decencies and refinements of society, is the object to be aimed at in all the surroundings of their home. How much we are the creatures of association, how often characters are moulded by the circumstances of early life, is known to all taking interest in education and the training of youth. Pauperism itself is now regarded by social reformers and politicians alike, as an entail handed down from parent to child, only to be cut off by rescuing the child from the surrounding circumstances that pauperize. To treat our young unfortunates as criminals and prisoners is simply to perpetuate in their minds the idea, already too strongly implanted, that they and Society are natural enemies to each other, that law and order exist not for the protection of all, but for their coercion and their restraint. By those who see in a policeman not a guardian but an enemy, a place which is substantially the same as when it was a prison for the worst class of felons in the Country can scarcely be regarded with

¹ Robertson, 6016.

with the affection of a home, nor the Country which provides it as paternal in its care. The history of reformatory institutions throughout the world clearly establishes the gospel truth that only by winning the confidence of the social prodigal, and by re-establishing the bonds of sympathy between Society and its vagrant children, can success be attained in reclaiming those whom ignorance and neglect have allowed to grow up with the feeling that they and the law-abiding portion of the community are hostile in their interests. To act like a prisoner and a criminal is the natural sequence to being treated like a prisoner and a criminal. The power to coerce and punish must doubtless exist, but it should be kept in reserve as an ultimate appeal, and the sense of degradation should attach to it in the minds of the children when its exercise becomes necessary. Moral influence, firmness, and the kindness of compassionate sympathy must, however, be the powers on which the authorities in all reformatory institutions must mainly rely.

Not only is the prison architecture of the buildings most objectionable, but their want of compactness and arrangement, by precluding the possibility of proper supervision of the children by the officers, renders them still further unfit for the purposes to which they have been applied. The officers' quarters, instead of being close to the children's dormitories, as they should be in a properly constructed building, are situated some distance outside the quadrangle of which the dormitories form three sides, and are so remote from it as to prevent the possibility of the sub-matrons in charge of the children knowing anything that is going on amongst them when they are locked up in their dormitories for the night.

Grounds.

The external appearance of the grounds, no less than the internal arrangement of the buildings, are little calculated to have a beneficial effect upon the children, there being a neglected and dilapidated look about the whole island which strikes the eye immediately on landing. Indeed, it is quite surprising, considering the length of time that the place has been occupied as a penal establishment, with abundance of labour at the command of its authorities, that so little should have been done towards softening its bleak and ragged aspect.

Sanatory state.

The sanatory arrangements of the establishment have been utterly neglected. It appears from the evidence that the closets are in the same state as when the prisoners were on the island, and their drainage is abominably defective. The foul and neglected condition of this portion of the premises has been very properly represented to the Government on repeated occasions by the visiting medical officer, Dr. Evans, but no attention appears to have been paid to his reports. So serious and dangerous to health has the nuisance become that Dr. Evans has represented to the Government the propriety of fixing the responsibility of the neglect in attending to the matter on the proper officer, as in the event of a death caused by illness arising from the stench, he should consider that officer guilty of manslaughter, and think it necessary to hold an inquest.¹ Notwithstanding these very urgent complaints nothing has been done, and the closets remain in the same disgusting state, polluting the air of the children's workroom.² We are of opinion that no time should be lost in remedying this state of things. Scarlet fever has already shown itself amongst the children; and the worst consequences may follow if the nuisance is not abated.

Water Supply.

Another serious deficiency in the place is the want of a proper supply of water. Strange as it may seem, after the occupation of the island for so many years as a penal establishment, no system has been adopted for collecting and storing

¹ Evans, 5919. ² *Ib.*, 5923.

storing the rain-water. Tanks have certainly been constructed, but in the absence of proper spouting and guttering they are useless, and it is given in evidence that in former times the island has often been so short of water as to require the expenditure of hundreds of pounds in bringing it to the place.¹

Though the insular position of the school, in the opinion of some of the witnesses, is advantageous, from the difficulties surrounding attempts to escape, yet its consequent inaccessibility from Sydney is, in our opinion, a serious disadvantage.

Experience in the management of reformatory institutions shows that the intercourse which arises from the visits of educated persons taking a kindly interest in the children has a most ameliorating influence on their characters. The children learn to feel that they are no longer regarded as the pariahs of Society, feelings of sympathy and affection are aroused, a desire to win the esteem of those who take interest in them naturally arises, and acquaintances are formed which enable them to obtain respectable situations, and the counsel and moral support in after-life which is so valuable to those who have been homeless and neglected in early youth. Miss Hill, with twenty-five years' experience in the work of reformation, says in her evidence "Voluntary assistance, is a condition essential to its success. The volunteer can obtain an influence over the person to be reformed, be it woman, man, or child, to which the mere paid official never attains. The cause of this influence is the conviction in the mind of the person to be reformed that the volunteer is performing a labour of love."²

The isolated position of the institution, however, cuts off its inmates from this source of beneficial influence, except so far as it is supplied through the praiseworthy efforts of philanthropic ladies, like Mrs. Foot³ and the Sisters of the House of the Good Shepherd, whom no obstacles seem to deter from their charitable labours. Were the school situated in a place more accessible from Sydney, we believe that it would receive much invaluable assistance of this sort from many who in other institutions have shown themselves not unwilling to give that voluntary help without which the labour of officials, however zealous in the performance of their duties, can do but a portion of the work of preparing the children for their encounter with the world.

For the reasons adduced, we are of opinion that steps should be immediately taken for the removal of the Industrial School from Biloela, and for its re-establishment in some healthy locality more accessible from Sydney, and yet not so close to town as to expose it to annoyance from the idle and the dissolute. We are also of opinion that, in re-establishing the School, it would be well if a site could be obtained near enough to Protestant and Catholic churches to enable the children to attend divine service on Sunday; their association in Church with orderly and respectable congregations being calculated, in our opinion, to develop in their minds a sense of propriety and a reverence for religion far greater than is likely to arise from attendance at any service within the institution.

We have not thought it our duty, nor indeed desirable, that we should select the exact locality where the school should be re-established, as, in the event of no public land being available for the purpose, a site might have to be purchased; and, in view of the many considerations by which the Government would have to be guided in its selection, we have thought it sufficient simply to indicate the character of the spot that should be chosen.

In

¹ Evans, 5926, 5927. ² Hill, 8683. ³ The Commissioners regret that in consequence of a typographical error the evidence of this lady appears as that of Mrs. Tooth.

Style of new
buildings.

In the erection of new buildings we would most strongly urge that special care should be taken that the architectural arrangements provide for the complete and constant supervision of the children, and we would most earnestly recommend the adoption of the Family system before alluded to in our Report as so beneficial in counteracting the bad effects of massing children together in large institutions.

Management.

Having thus dealt with the question of the expediency of removing the School from Biloela, we now proceed to report upon its management and working as there conducted.

Shortly before the removal of the School from Newcastle, Mr. George Lucas, the Superintendent in charge at the time of our inquiry, was appointed, and though he has since resigned, on being called upon to show cause why he should not be dismissed on account of the proceedings disclosed in our minutes of the 25th November, we cannot avoid pronouncing an opinion on his management, inasmuch as public interests require that your Excellency should be fully informed of the causes contributing to the comparative failure of an institution established by the Legislature in furtherance of a philanthropic scheme of social reform worthy of the Country.

Previous to his appointment, Mr. Lucas appears to have been known as a citizen of Sydney taking considerable interest in the destitute classes of the city. Of a kindly disposition, he devoted a considerable portion of his time to the management of a night refuge for the homeless poor, and enjoyed the consequent popularity arising from his charitable conduct. On the removal of Mr. Clarke from the office of Superintendent, the Government of the day, in consequence of representations from numerous persons that Mr. Lucas was, by his disposition suited for the office, appointed him to the vacant post, at the same time giving the office of Matron to his wife.¹ Mere kindness of disposition, however, does not necessarily imply the possession of abilities requisite in the efficient administrator of an Industrial School. Beyond the possession of good intentions, Mr. Lucas appears to have possessed no qualifications for a post requiring a singular combination of natural and acquired attainments for the successful discharge of its duties, and it was soon discovered that a mistake had been made in his appointment. At the time of his nomination to the office no one seems to have been aware of the fact that Mr. Lucas was unable to write the simplest report in grammatical English, and, since his first attempt, all his official documents seem to have been drawn up by the clerk and storekeeper of the institution.² Besides his deficiency of education, there was soon exhibited a disregard of appearance, and a slovenliness of attire very much calculated to destroy the respect of young people,³ quick in associating roughness of manner and appearance with want of culture and refinement. Experience seems to prove that probably no class so absolutely require for their successful management persons placed over them as instructors whom they at once distinctly recognize as their superiors, intellectually, morally, and socially, as the children to be found in a female Industrial School.

With reference to this point, Miss Florence Hill, in a brief notice of an Industrial School started in Dublin for the purpose of rescuing some of the female arabs of that city from destitution, writes as follows, in her work, "The Children of the State":—"A curious fact revealed itself in the history of this little institution. During its early period a matron of the social position such an officer usually holds was found competent to its management; but when the workhouse girls were admitted, her efficiency ceased; and it was not until a woman of education and refinement—in other words, a lady—undertook the post, that these poor, undisciplined, and stupidified creatures could be successfully treated."

Again,

¹ Robertson, 6015, 6046, 6047.

² *Ib.*, 6041. Appendix M 2, p. 46.

³ King, 7348.

Again, we find :—“ Not many years ago the young women in the Dublin Union were known only for their lawless behaviour and utter insubordination. They exhausted every means of control within the workhouse, were frequently before the Magistrates, and occasionally were consigned even to the convict prison. ‘ I have heard a Guardian say,’ we are informed by a writer on Irish workhouses, ‘ that during one of the frequent outbreaks in the Union, he has seen all the ward-masters, the street police, and the whole body of Guardians assembled on Board-day, standing at fault before a yard full of these desperate girls, and succeeded only, after a long delay, and the use of the rudest physical force, in securing and carrying off to prison the ringleaders of the tumult.’ It is the members of this same class—in some instances the very individuals themselves—who, by the influence of Christian gentlemen, have been converted into self-respecting, docile, and industrious citizens, free, it is to be hoped, for ever from the workhouse, and absorbed into the respectable labouring population.”

The ease with which Mrs. Foot, Mrs. Kelly the schoolmistress, and the Sisters of the House of the Good Shepherd, managed the children when brought into contact with them, proves how great was the influence that persons of superior culture had over the girls;¹ and that, to use the words of Mr. F. Cane, who for three years in his position as clerk and storekeeper, had ample opportunity for observing the working of the school—“ a person cannot be too highly educated or refined for them.” This witness, indeed, entirely attributes the disorganization of the school to a want of “ deportment” and refinement on the part of the superintendent, coupled with the consequent absence of all moral influence over the girls.²

Unfortunately the matron was no helpmate to the superintendent in dis-
charging the duties of his office, as the evidence discloses the frequent exhibition by her of an infirmity of temper which rendered it quite impossible that she could restrain others whose untrained dispositions and tempers especially required the teaching which is instilled by example. It would even seem that this violence of disposition injuriously extended its influence to Mr. Lucas himself. The evidence shows that the most pitiable exhibitions of temper on the part of both officers constantly took place before the children;³ and though the truthfulness of some of the evidence on this point was denied by Mr. and Mrs. Lucas, we saw enough, personally, to convince us that the charge was too likely to be true. The violence of language and demeanour displayed by both officers before members of the Commission on the occasion of their visit to the institution, recorded in the minutes of the 25th November, clearly indicated what was likely to occur when their sense of absolute power was untrammelled by the presence of any one exercising a restraining influence.

The superintendent and matron are assisted in the management of the insti-
tution by three sub-matrons, who are widows, having children of their own living with them in the institution. The evidence shows that the most unfortunate want of confidence has existed for some time between these officers and the Superintendent and his wife. The sub-matrons assert that the superintendent has entirely destroyed all their power to influence the children for good by personally degrading them in their presence. They complain that he has publicly mimicked their peculiarities,⁴ has spoken sneeringly of their former occupations,⁵ has openly found fault with and abused them,⁶ has allowed the girls to treat them with disrespect and insult, and told them he would not believe them,⁷—and all this
before

¹ Connell, 5140; Benedict, 5786; Kelly, 5017. ² Cane, 5580. ³ Lucas, 6151; Brackenregg, 3584; Dunn, 4366.
⁴ Brackenregg, 3478. ⁵ *Ib.*, 3589. ⁶ Rowland, 3886. ⁷ Rowland, 3885.

before the children. The Superintendent and his wife, on the other hand, though denying some of these allegations, admit others, and retort that the sub-matrons have either been guilty of unbecoming conduct or remiss in their duties in giving them the support in the management of the school to which they were entitled. In a conflict of testimony such as exists on some of these matters, it is of course difficult to see who is most in the wrong, but as some of the charges are admitted by Mr. Lucas, it appears to us, both parties being *primâ facie* equally entitled to credit, that it is more likely that Mr. Lucas has forgotten things said and done in moments of anger and excitement, than that the specific cases of ill treatment mentioned by the witnesses in which they corroborate each other should have been maliciously invented by them. It can hardly be expected, when officers are subject to insults of the sort described, that there can exist much loyalty of feeling or cordiality towards their superiors. But whatever the remissness of the sub-matrons in the discharge of their duties may have been, and whatever their want of cordiality in co-operating with the Superintendent, the fact remains that he never seems to have thought himself called upon to report any misconduct on their part.

The evidence, however, shows that it is undesirable that the sub-matrons should have children residing with them in the institution;¹ and though we are of opinion that the charges of misconduct made against Mrs. Rowland, Mrs. Brackenregg, and Mrs. Dunn are not proved, yet we think it would be advisable, in reorganizing the institution, that a new staff should be employed of officers without children. We would, at the same time, recommend the officers named for employment in suitable situations elsewhere.

Disorganized
state of School.

This want of unanimity amongst the officers of institution, together with the absence of method, judgment, culture, and self-control exhibited by the Superintendent and the Matron could not be otherwise than fatal to the discipline of the school. All moral power over the girls soon vanished, and they repeatedly broke out in a state of riotous insubordination. Windows were broken, property destroyed, and an attempt even made to set fire to the place.²

Control of the institution having been entirely lost by the Superintendent, the assistance of the police had to be called in to quell disturbances and arrest the ringleaders. Things were at their worst about September, 1871, when Mr. C. Cowper, junior, on going to reside at Cockatoo Island as Water Police Magistrate, was authorized by the Government to assist Mr. Lucas as far as he could in the restoration of order. The institution at the time was in a state of riot, a number of girls were locked up in one of the dormitories, and the place was in charge of a sergeant and a body of police. Its domestic state he describes as follows:—

I found when I went there that the porridge was cooked over night, and only warmed up in the morning for the girls; that they had no knives and forks; that they seldom or never wore shoes and stockings; that they went to their meals and left them whenever they liked; that they seldom obeyed any orders given to them; that one girl stole from another, and cut out the marks of the brands upon the articles of clothing in order to escape detection; and that they used very often to go on the beach and bathe in the day-time, and they ran about the island without there being apparently any control over them. I told Mr. Lucas from the very first that he must insist upon implicit obedience, and after a time I thought that the girls appeared to me much improved in that way. One instance I can particularly remember, and that was with reference to the girls going to the beach. Mr. Lucas told me that he could not stop it. I said that he must stop it; that the public outside were complaining about it, and that I was there to prevent any indecency that would offend the public; or at any rate that the police were. He then took the matter up in a determined manner, and, except upon very extraordinary occasions, I never heard of any offence of that kind afterwards. I felt that the only means of reforming the girls was by moral influence, and that by bringing moral influence to bear upon them would be the only way to bring them to a proper sense of their position, and make them behave in such a manner as would allow of their being restored to society.³

Carrying

¹ Lucas, 2695, 2722, 2728. ² Cane, 5593. ³ Cowper, 6590.

Carrying out this view, Mr. Cowper caused the police to be removed, and with praiseworthy zeal endeavoured to enlist the sympathies of the public in the school by finding employers willing to take the worst-behaved of the girls, and by procuring the visits of Mrs. Foot and the Sisters of the House of the Good Shepherd, which undoubtedly have had a most beneficial effect.¹ A room was opened at night where the children might amuse themselves by reading, writing, and playing innocent games, under the supervision of some of the officers, and forty of the worst girls were sent to different employers in the country. All the witnesses speak of the change in the tone of the school after these reforms, and the improvement in the behaviour of the girls was marked.

Mr. Cowper says:—

When I first went into the school the girls told me plainly that they would not take situations—that they would return to their former associates and bad practices. Within two months there was hardly a girl who was not anxious for a situation; and several of the worst, whom their mothers wished to take home again, begged me to interfere and prevent the Colonial Secretary giving his consent, as they knew the temptations of city life would be too much for them.²

We have thought it right to give this account of the part taken by Mr. Cowper in dealing with the School, not only because that gentleman has been accused by Mr. Lucas of destroying his influence, and so injuring the School, but because it is desirable to show what may be done with these unfortunate girls under more judicious management, as they have at times been alluded to as incorrigible, and as if all attempts at their reformation were hopeless. We see, however, no reason for supposing that the hearts of neglected children are more obdurate in Sydney than elsewhere, nor can we understand why the kindly, but firm and judicious treatment which has proved successful at Mettray, as well as at Redhill and many other Reformatories and Industrial Schools in the Mother Country should here fail in its effects. As it has been truly said, the only method of success is “to believe firmly that a child has been born with a heart and feelings like other people, and seek out these buried treasures at any cost. One gets into deep soundings, but the search is seldom altogether in vain.”

Though Mr. Cowper seems to have used due caution in initiating reforms in the management of the school only with the concurrence of Mr. Lucas, and to have impressed the importance of so doing upon the officers, it is to be regretted that his efforts were not met in a cordial spirit by the Superintendent and his wife. A feeling of jealousy seems to have arisen against him, and Mr. Cowper finding that he could not usefully interfere further, was to a great extent obliged to discontinue his efforts to assist. Soon after this, things seemed to have relapsed very much into their former state, the girls again breaking out in rioting and violence immediately prior to the resignation of Mr. Lucas in December last year.

In default of moral influence, the evidence would appear to show that the measures resorted to with the view of controlling the girls were not only most injudicious, but so harsh and violent as in some instances rightly deserving to be called cruel. Though the rules of the School strictly forbid the infliction of corporal punishment by the Superintendent, and only allow it at the hands of the female officers, the evidence shows that the rule has been constantly violated in the most reprehensible way by the late Superintendent, and that corporal punishment has altogether been too frequently resorted to. Remembering the character for kindness which Mr. Lucas bore before his appointment to the office of Superintendent, we were slow in believing the evidence given by several witnesses

as

¹ Cane, 5598; Cowper, 6590. ² *Ib.*, 6590.

as to the manner in which some of the girls had been treated. The facts, however, which came to our knowledge on the 25th November left no doubt on our minds as to the substantial truth of these allegations. They conclusively prove how dangerous it is to trust well-meaning but weak and ignorant people with uncontrolled power over the helpless and defenceless, and how quickly the best of such natures drift into a course of action which when unspoil by the exercise of absolute authority they would shudder at adopting. Though we believe that the power to inflict corporal punishment should be allowed in the institution, it should only be exercised by a woman, as the infliction of the punishment by a man must necessarily degrade the character of young women subjected to such an outrage, whilst it must inevitably lower the dignity and blunt the moral sense of the man allowing himself to violate one of the first instincts of a manly nature.

It would appear from the evidence given by several witnesses as to the violence used towards the girls, that the treatment to which they were subjected was little calculated to impress them with a reverence for authority, but rather to perpetuate in their minds familiarity with scenes of domestic quarrel and violence, frequent indeed amongst the classes from which neglected vagrant children spring, and which furnish the wife-beaters of our Police Courts, but hardly to be expected in a reformatory home provided by the State for the children whom it seeks to reclaim from misery and neglect. Black eyes, the result of blows inflicted by the Superintendent and his wife, appear to have been exhibited by several of the girls,¹ and canings by the Superintendent leaving black marks for days on tall grown girls with the *physique* of women, are spoken of as matters of common occurrence.² One witness describes a girl with the blood streaming from her nose, and handfuls of hair torn out in a violent struggle that took place on her resisting a caning by the Superintendent³; others speak of the use of gags, and the putting on of strait-waist-coats by the police,⁴ in one instance when a young woman was so little clothed as to make the scene indecent.⁵

We believe that the power to give solitary confinement, under proper restrictions, is indispensable, but the practice disclosed in the evidence of shutting up a number of girls together, without occupation, in a dormitory for days and even weeks, cannot be otherwise than pernicious in its effect. The close confinement of young people for periods of fourteen and twenty-eight days with no food but bread and water we must also strongly condemn as detrimental to health.

In November last, having been given to understand that the school was in a state of insurrection, we thought it desirable that we should visit the institution, and, if possible, ascertain for ourselves the cause of the disturbance and observe the method of dealing with it adopted by the Superintendent. On the 25th of that month we proceeded to Biloela. On arriving at the Industrial School it was found that many of the windows had been broken in a riotous disturbance which had taken place some few days before, and that a number of the girls engaged in the outbreak were still locked up in two of the dormitories. One of the girls having requested permission to make a statement to the Commission, was called in and examined. She complained of ill-treatment on the part of Mr. and Mrs. Lucas, stating that both these officers had beaten her, and ill-treated other girls named, by knocking them down, striking them with the fist, a cane, and a broomstick; and by knocking their heads against a wall on which some caricatures of Mr. and Mrs. Lucas had been drawn. She exhibited the marks of blows recently inflicted, in support of her statement. The other girls named by her were called in and examined, every precaution being taken to prevent collusion between them.

¹ Dunn, 4460; Connell, 5183; Lucas, 6120.
Glassington, 5444.

⁵ Cowper, 6593.

² Bracknegg, 3674.

³ Rowland, 4189.

⁴ Turner, 5369;

them. Every one of these girls bore marks of violence, and corroborated the account given by the first witness of the ill-usage to which they had been subjected. One girl was found with discoloured bruises on her arms, shoulder and bosom, and asserted, as did the other girls, that they were the effects of blows inflicted by Mr. Lucas. All these girls, who were from fourteen to eighteen years of age, though closely cross-examined by us, were consistent in their account of the proceedings connected with the treatment they had received, and we saw no reason for disbelieving their statements. They complained of having been beaten, kicked, dragged by the hair, caught by the throat, and of having had their heads struck and rubbed against a wall, apparently in a rough effort to make them rub out a rude attempt at a caricature with their hair. Two witnesses were then examined at the request of Mr. Lucas, but were found to know nothing of the proceedings complained of by the former witnesses, as they were in another part of the institution at the time of their occurrence. The former witnesses having complained of being locked up in a dark room which was so oppressive and foul from its closeness that they were unable to sleep, we repaired to the room spoken of. On opening the door, eight girls from fourteen to seventeen years of age were found, four of them in a half-naked condition, and all without shoes or stockings. Their wild glare and half-crazed appearance as the light of the opened door fell upon them struck us with horror. The room had a stone floor, was without a chimney, had every window closely boarded up, was without an article of furniture, and had a foul and sickly stench, every call of nature being there answered by its inmates. On the door being closed upon the members of the Commission, it was impossible for us to see each other till accustomed to the darkness. Into this room, when still damp from a recent scrubbing, it appears that eight girls had been put and kept in the dark from Friday morning till the visit of the Commission on Tuesday night, in the semi-nude condition in which they were found. Fed on bread and water, they drank, as they said, like dogs, from a bucket placed in the room, no utensil being allowed them. Three were so hoarse from the effects of their confinement in the closed-up room and sleeping on the flags, no bedding having been allowed them but blankets, that they were almost unable to speak, and we deemed it advisable to recommend their immediate release from confinement, as well as a supply of clothing and mattresses to those still locked up.

We regretted to witness a most unseemly display of temper on the part of Mr. and Mrs. Lucas in the presence of the girls, on a suggestion being privately made to them by us as to the advisability of opening one of the windows for the admission of light and air, and of adopting some more judicious method of dealing with the girls incarcerated in the darkened dormitory.¹

Mr. Lucas, on being called upon to answer the charges made against him, but faintly denied them, admitted that he had "*quarrelled*" with the girls about the caricatures, had rubbed their heads against the wall, and could only say that he did not think he had knocked a girl down and stood upon her.² Strongly condemning and deploring such treatment of the girls by the Superintendent, as calculated to provoke a well-founded sense of injustice and to degrade the character of those subjected to it, we thought it our duty immediately to communicate the results of this visit of inspection to the Colonial Secretary. On being called upon to show cause why he should not be dismissed on the ground of the circumstances disclosed in our minute, Mr. Lucas resigned.

The general management and domestic economy of the institution we found to be in keeping with its system of discipline. General
management.
It

¹ Minutes of Commission, 25th November, 1873.

² Lucas, 9350, 9367.

It appears from the evidence that the girls have been under little or no control, and have roamed about the island very much as they liked. They seldom or never wore shoes or stockings, and the use of combs and brushes, from their personal appearance, would seem unknown. In the morning we are told, they often run about the institution half-naked, and might be seen "cleaning-up about the place" without their dresses, which in the case of the elder girls were often worn indecently short, in consequence of their tearing the skirts for the purpose of displaying their limbs.¹ For this indecency it would seem that they have never been punished or even seriously admonished and the practice checked. Their appearance is rough and wild, and they either run away at the sight of strangers, or utter rude and coarse language before them, unrestrained by their presence. There is no proper roll call, and no bell to summon them to meals or to work, and much time and labour is often wasted by the officers in hunting the children up amongst the rocks and about the grounds of the island.² On one occasion of our Secretary and some members of the Commission visiting the school, when the children assembled for dinner, twenty-nine were absent and nine never came in at all. Neither water nor mugs were upon the table, and the girls might be seen after leaving the room drinking from a horse trough. The excuse made for the absence of mugs was, that if supplied the children would be running out for water all dinner-time.³ Many of the children left the table without finishing their meal, carrying off their dinner in their pinafores, and eating it outside, and it was admitted that this had always been the practice.⁴ They were for months without knives and forks, tearing their victuals with their hands.⁵ They have no night-dresses and sleep in their chemises, sometimes altogether in their clothes.⁶

Industrial
training.

The industrial training of the children has been neglected. The best illustration of this is the fact that but three or four of them have been taught to milk, though numbers of them are old enough to learn. Whilst on this subject we may remark that we are disposed to think that not only in this but in all our charitable institutions for children too much time is spent in school instruction. With the exception of the time absolutely necessary for their being taught reading, writing, and the first four rules of arithmetic, the time of the children should be devoted to making them proficient in domestic work. Whilst saying this, we of course, do not mean to imply that no time should be allowed the children for play and recreation, which are necessary both for their physical and their mental health. From the nature, however, of their start in life, their prospects of success, more than is the case with other children, must largely depend on acquaintance with the duties of domestic servants, and only by constant practice in the routine of such duties can children learn them. If a child is in a laundry only once in three weeks, as a lady witness pointed out to us, she naturally forgets what she has been taught to a certain extent a month before, but has not practised in the interim. Industrial training, moreover, by gradually developing the dormant mental faculties, is of the highest importance as a means of education amongst city arabs, as they will often be found restless and uninterested in the schoolroom, but active and industrious in doing household work, by which they will be gradually trained and inclined to give attention to books and lessons. In English Industrial Schools the time allotted to school teaching appears to be three hours, and this we are of opinion is amply sufficient.

In the present disorganized state of the school it seems to us impossible that its industrial arrangements can be reproductive, but under better management we think

¹ Brackenregg, 3786. Rowland, 3873, 3874, 4078. ² Brackenregg, 3570. ³ Lucas, 6357. ⁴ *Ib.*, 6367. ⁵ Dunn, 4290. Rowland, 3823.

think that the labour of the girls might be made remunerative by taking in the washing of ships in the port, the boats of the "Vernon" being the means of communication between the shipping and the school.

The cost of maintenance per head is £37 4s. 4d. In England it appears that the average net cost per head in Industrial Schools for girls is £14 14s. 11d.; and in Scotland £12 12s. 10d.; the rates varying from above £20 at the Girls' Home in London to under £11 at the Perth Girls' School in Scotland, and under £10 at some of the English Roman Catholic Schools. It would also appear from statistics that the labour of girls is not so reproductive as that of boys.

In this and all similar institutions of a reformatory character we believe that constant employment and the supervision of the children by some officer are essential conditions of success, and we are of opinion that the utter neglect of the children during their evening hours before bed-time and the absence of all supervision when in their dormitories has had a most disastrous influence at Biloela. For a short time the occupation of the girls during the evening was attempted, at the suggestion of Mr. Cowper, as before related, but the Superintendent and the Matron apparently attaching little importance to it, the plan was soon abandoned.¹

From the evidence before us it appears that the girls are locked up in their dormitories about 6 o'clock.² These dormitories are the old prison rooms which we have before described, and contain twenty-four beds each. In one of the smaller rooms a candle has been allowed. In the others the unfortunate children are locked up without tables, chairs, books, or any means of amusement, being almost in the dark, with the exception of such light as is given by a lamp placed in the passage between the two dormitories. Witnesses describe them as crowding like little caged animals about the iron-barred gate of their prison rooms, trying to amuse themselves by the glimmering lamp which gives a faint light about the door but leaves the rest of the rooms in darkness.³ No one goes near them till 9 o'clock, when the light in the passage is taken away and the girls are supposed to go to bed. We say supposed, because no one sees whether they go to bed or not.⁴ Taking away the candle and leaving them to themselves appears, in fact, to be considered the only means of enforcing their retirement to rest.⁵

With the exception of the public prayers before retiring to the dormitories, devotion there is none. If indeed some little child, true to the better training of the wretched home from which it has been *rescued* by the State, is seen kneeling by its bed, it is from no teaching of the School. Save for the perfunctory reading of some prayer by an officer, there is no opportunity afforded the most ignorant of learning to take the first tottering step towards entering the portals of spiritual life, by lifting the soul in prayer towards God. Morning baths and private prayers by the children's bedside seemed to the mind of the Superintendent incompatible.⁶

The duties which the paternal care of the institution saw neglected with indifference, were, it is told to the praise of Catherine Walker, one of the girls in the School, as long as she was there, reverently observed. Since she left, a witness states that she has not known the girls to say their prayers.⁷ Who can wonder that thus utterly neglected, when locked up in their dark and gloomy dormitories during the sultry nights of summer or the long and chilling hours of winter, their thoughts went back to the rude freedom of their lazzaroni life; and that in revolt at the odious system of prison treatment provided by a paternal Government, they broke out in the ribald songs of the well-lit saloons in the garish glare of which they had found some amusement,

¹ Kelly, 6132. ² Rowland, 3830. ³ Lucas, 2916. Brackenregg, 3729. ⁴ Rowland, 3866. ⁵ Rowland, 3861. ⁶ Lucas, 2743. ⁷ Brackenregg, 3706.

amusement, and all the excitement of an abandoned life, only now to be revived in the wild uproar of riotous rebellion. Who can wonder that little children innocent on entering the institution, became quickly initiated in all the vicious mysteries of a dissolute life, and that witnesses more than hint at the existence of disgusting sexual practices amongst them.¹

Want of
classification.

In the course of our inquiry, we were much struck by the absence of any guiding principle which seemed to determine whether a child was sent to Biloela Industrial School, the Benevolent Asylum, Randwick Asylum, or the Parramatta Orphan Schools, there being at all these institutions children which might have been sent to any of the others. At the Benevolent Asylum we found a number of very little children cooped up in the narrow yards and close old-fashioned rooms of that institution, who would be much better brought up in the fresh country air of Randwick. They were either foundlings reared there, children sent in by Benches of Magistrates for protection, or found by the police in circumstances of destitution. At Biloela we found prostitutes from the precocious age of twelve to the young woman of seventeen, the mother of a child, associated with children of the most innocent and tender age. Indeed, as if to secure for it the earliest initiation in vice, and insure its lipping in the language of sin, we found a baby in arms had been dealt with under the Industrial Schools Act, and sent to Biloela, to associate from its infancy with the culls of our streets.

If such very young children are not boarded out, as recommended by us in a previous section of our Report, we are of opinion that they should be sent anywhere rather than to an Industrial School of this character, where even under the best management they must run the risk of contamination by those who form a considerable portion of its inmates. We are further of opinion that in the organization of a new institution, care should be taken that the older and more vicious girls are as far as possible separated from the younger and more innocent. The adoption of the family system recommended by us would afford the greatest facilities for this most necessary classification.

A suggestion having been made, in the course of our inquiry, that it might be possible to make arrangements for the reception of the juvenile prostitutes at the Roman Catholic and Protestant Refuges in the city for fallen women, we examined witnesses upon the point, but found the scheme impracticable.²

School-
mistress.

We find that the duties of Schoolmistress are efficiently discharged by Mrs. Kelly, the discipline and order maintained by her amongst the girls, when in the department under her control, being in singular contrast with the turbulence and violence so frequently displayed by them when under the supervision of the Master and Matron, and remarkably illustrative of the moral power and effect of superior education and more judicious management.³ Mrs. Kelly, who has been a teacher under the Council of Education, states that though some of the girls are grossly ignorant on coming to the school, they evince a desire for instruction, quickness, and general intelligence, enabling them fairly to bear comparison with the ordinary class of children in our Public Schools. Though the quiet enforced and the control exercised in school hours would appear most irksome in their restraint over girls whom other officers seem to think can only be governed by the rod, the cane is seldom found to be required, and not more frequently than in ordinary schools.⁴

Charges of feminine imprudence on the part of Mrs. Kelly having been made against her by Mr. Prior, the storekeeper, it became our duty to inquire into them.

After

¹ Rowland, 3936. ² Goodlet, 7726. ³ King, 7341. ⁴ Kelly, 5017.

After a careful investigation, we arrived at the conclusion that these charges were untrue, and that Mrs. Kelly had done nothing to forfeit the esteem in which she appears to have been deservedly held by all who knew her. We find, moreover, that Mr. Prior, formerly an officer in the Lunatic Asylum at Newcastle, was, on a previous occasion, found guilty of making unfounded charges against a brother official, and called upon to show cause why he should not be dismissed.¹ In consideration, however, of his family, the extreme penalty of dismissal was not inflicted, and he was simply removed from his office to an inferior post. Taking this and all the circumstances of his charge against Mrs. Kelly into consideration, we are of opinion that his now repeated misconduct of the same kind proves him to be a person who ought no longer to be allowed to remain in the Public Service, and we advise that he should be dismissed accordingly. We are also of opinion that the services of Mrs. Austen should be dispensed with, as she appeared to us untruthful, and a person whose influence in the school was not for good.

We find that the Storekeeper's duties have been inefficiently discharged. The system of book-keeping is imperfect, and no proper account has been kept of articles issued from the store, which are apparently given out to the girls without any due precaution against fraud or waste. In so small an establishment it appears to us that the office is unnecessary, and we are of opinion that it should be abolished, and its duties performed by the head of the institution. This we find is the case in the much larger establishment of the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute at Liverpool, and we see no reason why the same plan should not be followed with success in the Industrial School for Girls.

Greater care should be taken in the selection of the books admitted to the school for the use of the children, as, on an examination of the library, we found some of a character rendering them quite unfit to be placed in the hands of young people.² It would be the duty of the Comptroller of Public Charities, whose appointment we have recommended, to pass all books intended for the use of the school.

In reorganizing the institution, we are of opinion that the office of Superintendent should be abolished, and the School placed entirely under the control of a woman. There appears to us something strangely anomalous in subjecting to the control of a man a number of young women who can only be reformed by winning their entire trust, and by establishing the confidential relationship which can only exist between people of the same sex. All this appears especially difficult where the abandoned life formerly led by many of the girls, and the nature of the character and feelings to be re-established in their minds, require, above all things, the teaching and example of feminine purity. As Miss Nightingale has observed, "in disciplinary matters a woman only can understand a woman." Our examination of the Charitable Institutions of the Colony has moreover proved beyond all doubt that, as administrators of large establishments, women are in every way equal to men, the highest results being indeed attained in institutions under the control of women.

In a school for the domestic and industrial training of girls, what are the qualifications of a man, compared to those of a woman, for directing their employment in needlework, judging their skill in cutting, fitting, or mending, the regularity of their darning or knitting, the style of their washing and getting-up of linen, and their performance of any household, kitchen, or nursery services? No degree, diploma, or experience that a man may possess can he appeal to, making him an authority in dealing with such work. Only a woman experienced in such matters can do justice to the requirements of these important duties.

Unless

¹ The Board that investigated these charges found as follows:—"Mr. Prior has utterly failed to prove in the slightest degree any of the very serious charges he has made, and we are unable to see that he has exonerated himself from the blame and responsibility of bringing unfounded and unjustifiable if not malicious accusations." ² Benedict, 9548.

Unless the officers have been previously proved to be efficient, or the circumstances are otherwise exceptional, it appears to us undesirable that husband and wife should be appointed to the office of Master and Matron in the same institution. If either be inefficient, there is always the difficulty of getting rid of one without the other, or the alternative of keeping a thoroughly inefficient officer. The absurdity of supposing that a married head of an institution will complain of the inefficiency of his official partner is obvious. The difficulties arising at Biloela from this cause, and pointed out by the witnesses, are numerous and apparent enough.

We are of opinion that the Industrial Schools Act should be amended by more clearly defining the circumstances under which children may be dealt with under its provisions. The Act at present provides that—

Every child whose age in the opinion of the person apprehending or ordering the apprehension as hereinafter mentioned shall not exceed sixteen years who shall be found lodging living residing, or wandering about in company with reputed thieves or with persons who have no visible lawful means of support or with common prostitutes whether such reputed thieves persons or prostitutes be the parents or guardians of such child or not or who shall have no visible lawful means of support or who shall have no fixed place of abode or who shall be found begging about any street highway court passage or other public place or who shall be found habitually wandering or loitering about the streets highways or public places in no ostensible lawful occupation or who shall be found sleeping in the open air may be apprehended by any constable or peace officer or by any other person and taken before any two Justices of the Peace to be dealt with as hereinafter is directed.

The object of the Legislature was evidently to rescue children from a life of vagrancy and neglect. As the Act stands at present, any sort of frivolous pretence of an occupation ostensibly carried on by a child is made an excuse for an evasion of the law, and too often accepted by Magistrates who, apparently forgetful that the object of the Act is the reformation and not the punishment of the child, shrink from putting it in force, as if desirous of avoiding the imputation of harshness and severity. If the Act were amended by providing, as in the English Act, that the selling or offering anything for sale in the street should be simply regarded as a pretext and a cloak for begging, the law could not thus be defeated by well-meant but erroneous decisions upon it.¹ In consequence of the mistaken view of their duty taken by some Magistrates, witnesses most competent to form an opinion inform us that the Industrial Schools Act, though for some time most beneficial in its operation, has in a large degree ceased to be effective for good.² When first enforced parents became alive to the necessity of looking after their children, kept them better clad, and made at all events, says Mr. Fosbery, an outward show of caring for them, to prevent their being seized by the police.³ These good effects have unfortunately disappeared since negligent and bad parents have come to learn that Magistrates play into their hands, by refusing to send children to an Industrial School unless they feel themselves compelled on the strictest interpretation of the letter of the law. The mere following of certain street occupations by a child who ought to be at school should of itself bring it within the provisions of the law, instead of being accepted as an excuse for its evasion. What is sometimes spoken of in such cases as giving the child another chance simply means, in nine cases out of ten, another chance of getting into mischief and falling into crime. Whatever doubts there may be in the minds of some as to the policy of introducing a compulsory system of education, there surely can be none as to the propriety of rescuing from their fate those who *prima facie* by their occupation are entering upon the career of paupers and vagrants, perhaps to end in criminality, still more expensive and injurious to the Country.

The

¹ Fosbery, 2428; Cowper, 6609. ² Fosbery, 2445. ³ *Ib.* 2444.

The provisions of the Act as to the management of the children after they have been apprenticed are very incomplete, as they give the master no power to return a child to the school for misbehaviour, but are simply to the effect that, when apprenticed, the children shall be subject to the ordinary apprentice law of the Colony. Under these circumstances masters have little control over the children, and, in the event of finding them unmanageable, they sometimes have the indentures cancelled and turn the children adrift upon the world. This is a defect that should be immediately remedied, as we believe that the dread of being returned to the school for misconduct would have a most beneficial and restraining influence upon the children when apprenticed; whilst the present system enables them to return to their evil courses whenever they choose, by worrying their employers into a cancellation of the indentures.

Once in the Industrial School, we are of opinion that no child should be released until the expiration of its term of detention. The evidence before us shows that the practice of releasing children at the instance of their parents has become too frequent,¹ and that much mischief has been done by the restoration of children to parents whose neglect of their offspring entitles them to no such indulgence.² In some instances the children so released have soon come before the Bench, charged with crimes the opportunity for committing which has been afforded by their ill-advised discharge from the Industrial School.

The well-meaning but not very judicious people who, on the strength of representations, frequently unfounded, are too often induced to sign requisitions to the Government for the release of children, cannot be aware of the consequence of their support of these petitions, or they would hardly be prevailed upon to sign them.

It appears from the evidence that many of the parents whose neglect of duty allows their children to roam untaught about the streets are in a position to pay for their maintenance and education. We can conceive nothing more strongly tending to promote a pauper spirit and create a vagrant class of larrikins, than allowing well-to-do parents with impunity to turn their children into the streets to be educated and cared for at the public expense. Whilst the unavoidable destitution following upon sickness or misfortune is rightly deserving of sympathy and pity, the spirit of voluntary pauperism implied in such neglect of parental duty should bear the stigma of disgrace and be held up to public odium and reprobation. Though our Act provides for the payment by parents of the maintenance of their children in Industrial Schools, the provisions for the recovery of these contributions are defective, and require amendment, making them more stringent and effective. In Victoria a list of defaulting parents is regularly published in the Gazette, and has a beneficial effect in promoting regularity of payment, and we think the same course might be adopted here with advantage.

BILOELA REFORMATORY FOR GIRLS.

THE Reformatory for Girls now conducted at Biloela formerly existed at Newcastle in a portion of the Military Barracks, and was removed to Biloela at the same time as the Industrial School. It was established in 1869, under the provisions of the Reformatory Schools Act of 1866, for the reception of girls under the age of 16, convicted of crime, who, but for the existence of the institution would either have to go to the ordinary gaols of the Colony or escape punishment.

It

¹ Cowper, 6613.

² Fosbery, 2455.

Site.

It is situated within the inclosure cutting off the Industrial School premises from the rest of the island, being itself separated from those premises by a partition of galvanized iron. The buildings in which it is carried on consist of a small cottage of four rooms and an out-house, both wholly inadequate and unsuitable for the purposes of such an establishment. Though not so prison-like in their character as the buildings of the Industrial School, the objections which have been made to the latter institution, on the ground of its inaccessibility and the prison associations of the island, hold good with regard to the Reformatory, and we therefore are of opinion that this institution also should be removed to some site of the character indicated by us as suitable for an Industrial School.

We think, however, that it should not be established so close to the Industrial School as it is at present, as we consider the proximity of the two institutions to each other injurious to both. Any noise in one is calculated to disturb the order and discipline of the other, by exciting the inmates and rendering them difficult of control. Feelings of jealousy may also arise between the officers of the two institutions injurious to the interests of the establishments under their charge. This, we are afraid, has to a certain extent taken place at Biloela, and its cause should be avoided in re-establishing the two institutions.

Management.

Though at the time of our visit there were only eight children in the Reformatory, it was inconveniently crowded, and some of the girls were sleeping in the dining-room. The small number of children in the institution is no disadvantage to its working as a Reformatory, as the life of the inmates is more home-like, and the opportunity afforded for acquiring a thorough knowledge of their individual characters proportionately great. Miss Florence Hill, in her evidence, says :—

“The most successful Reformatory I ever visited was the Protestant Reformatory for Girls in Dublin, where there were only fifteen or sixteen inmates. The small number has no doubt much to do with the success of the institution. The children were divided into classes, and each class had its privileges. Those who entered the school were placed in the lowest class, and from that they worked their way gradually up. I think there are six classes altogether, and each class had some privileges attached to it until the highest was reached, and that was almost like freedom. For instance, they went out of school to do errands and shopping for the institution. After that they passed into service. When I visited this institution it had been in existence for seven or eight years, I think, or longer perhaps, and no child had failed to do well. A few had been placed out, and all were doing well. I have always considered that a model of what such an institution should be.”¹

Again, Mr. Sydney Turner, Inspector of English Reformatory and Industrial Schools, writes :—

“It cannot be too carefully remembered that in the work of reforming and training the depraved and disorderly *quality* is of more importance than *quantity*, and that little is gained by sweeping scores or hundreds of children into an institution, unless the state of the school, the efficiency and sufficiency of the staff, premises, &c., &c., are fully cared for.”²

The management by Mrs. King, the Matron, is, we consider, fairly efficient. Though she is the only officer in the institution actually engaged in its management, Mr. Lucas received, as Superintendent of the Reformatory, an addition to his salary as head of the Industrial School. We consider this office unnecessary, and are of opinion that the institution should be placed entirely under the control of the Matron. Mrs. King, who shows a kind and maternal interest in the girls, complained of the confined area of the ground attached to the Reformatory, as being injurious to their health, especially as the insular position of the institution prevented

¹ Hill, 9537.² Sixteenth Report of Inspector of English Reformatory and Industrial Schools. 1873.

vented their going out and taking a walk.¹ This is a further objection to the present position of both the Industrial School and the Reformatory. All writers on the principles of Reformatory management insist on the necessity of allowing children beyond the boundaries of their institutions, not only for the sake of health and recreation, but to familiarize them with the outer world in which they will afterwards move, and to give them greater powers of self-government than they can learn within the walls of their barrack homes. In all successful Reformatories at home and abroad, the children, as they become more capable of being trusted, are sent out, generally in couples, on errands for the household. To permit this it becomes more imperative that these institutions, on their re-establishment, should not be in such close proximity to town as to expose the girls, on going out, to the unavoidable necessity of meeting their old associates in vice.

The smallness of the number of girls in the institution to some extent arises, we believe, from the indisposition, before alluded to, on the part of some Justices, to deal with children under the provisions of the Industrial Schools and Reformatory Acts, as well as the ignorance still prevailing as to the provisions of the law respecting juvenile criminals. Notwithstanding the time which has elapsed since the Acts came into operation, it is strange to what an extent misapprehension still exists with regard to the difference between Industrial Schools and Reformatories. Whilst we were conducting our inquiry, a boy was convicted of theft and committed by a Justice of the Peace to an Industrial School, apparently in ignorance that Industrial Schools are intended, not for convicted criminals, but for the homeless and neglected. These mistakes however, it must be admitted, may to some extent have arisen from the unfortunate circumstance that there has been no Reformatory for boys established by the Government under the provisions of the Act.² This we consider a serious deficiency in the Reformatory system of the Colony, and we are of opinion that no time should be lost in carrying out the original intention of the Legislature by the establishment of a Reformatory for boys. Their number far exceeds that of the offending girls, and is we fear annually increasing. In the absence of such an institution, a number of lads are constantly escaping punishment, or they are sent to gaol to consort with expert and professional criminals, to be further instructed in crime and hardened by the degradation of gaol confinement. The alternative adopted by some Justices of sending boys brought before them for crime to an Industrial School on an information prepared for the purpose is, we consider, injurious to the School, compelling, as it does, those who are simply homeless and neglected to consort with the vicious and the criminal.

Though it may be said that many of the boys sent to an Industrial School, not convicted of offences, are as vicious as those convicted, yet to make no distinction between the two classes tends, in the minds of the young, to obliterate the distinction between misfortune and crime, and to destroy an incentive for maintaining a character for honesty. On the other hand, many of the boys are so young as to be necessarily innocent of vice, and to compel them to associate with companions initiated in crime is simply to provide for their corruption *en masse*.

The evidence given by Captain Scott, the Police Magistrate of Sydney, affords ^{Ignorance of the law.} a remarkable illustration of the ignorance of the law existing amongst those whose duty it is to enforce the provisions of the Industrial Schools and Reformatory Acts.

This

¹ King, 3193, 3232.

² Fosbery, 2423.

This gentleman, who seems to have conceived some unfounded prejudice against carrying out the intentions of the Legislature as disclosed in these enactments, has never sent a girl to the Biloela Reformatory since it was established, and appeared to us ignorant of the very existence of such an institution.¹ Though the returns laid before us show that 493 children have been dealt with in the Central Police Office since the passing of the Acts in 1866, Captain Scott was evidently quite unacquainted with the course to be pursued on the conviction of a juvenile offender for larceny.² Such ignorance and want of interest in the Reformatory and Industrial School system established in the Colony by Act of Parliament is greatly to be regretted when exhibited by a stipendiary Magistrate whose almost daily duty it must be to deal with juvenile offenders; and our reformatory institutions will be in a large degree maintained at a useless expense if an officer, whose position as chief Magistrate of the metropolis brings before him the largest number of children to be dealt with, fails from ignorance or prejudice to carry out the law which it is his duty to administer.

Amendment
of the law
required.

In any attempt made to amend our Reformatory system by legislation, provision should be made for apprenticing the children on their leaving the institution. Of the two systems—apprenticing the children after they have finished the term for which they were sent to the Reformatory, and apprenticing them after they have completed a portion of their term of detention—we think the latter is the better. It has the great advantage of enabling the institution to maintain a control and supervision over the child for a longer period, and of gradually accustoming it to withstand the temptations of liberty and to govern itself, instead of turning it suddenly loose upon the world with no fear of losing by its misconduct the liberty which it enjoys. As we consider the absence of such a power in connection with our Reformatories a defect highly adverse to their success, we would strongly urge the advisability of amending the law in this regard. That the Industrial School for Girls at Biloela has not been altogether a failure, and that its inmates have not entirely, notwithstanding the utter mismanagement disclosed, relapsed into vice and gone to ruin, is almost entirely attributable to the fact that efforts have always been made, principally by Mr. Cowper, for securing them places in the country. In connection with this subject, we would also point out that the terms for which children are often sent to our Reformatory and Industrial Schools are so short as to be inadequate for the purposes of reformation, unless some further control is exercised over the child after it has left the institution.

As we were much struck in the course of our inquiry with the want of knowledge displayed by some of the officers employed in our reformatory institutions, respecting the principles upon which such establishments are conducted where the greatest amount of success is achieved, we give in full an admirable summary of the principles of reformatory treatment, drawn up by Miss Rosamond Hill, for the information of the Commission. Though it has especial reference to girls, yet *mutatis mutandis* it is equally applicable to the management of boys. We would especially draw attention to the mark system, as it appears to be utterly unknown in any of our institutions.

A Summary of the Principles of Reformatory Treatment, with especial reference to Girls.

It is the lack of good home influence which, in the great majority of cases, brings girls into the condition necessitating reformatory training. In order to change them into respectable members of society, *i.e.*, to *re-form* them, we must as far as possible supply to them that wholesome family life which they have not before enjoyed; therefore, a prison with its bolts and bars should never be used for their dwelling-place.

The

¹ Scott, 9,869.

² *Ib.*, 9,896, 9,899.

The numbers of girls in a Reformatory or Industrial School must be small, or they must be subdivided into distinct groups, each group resembling a real family as nearly as possible, and occupying a dwelling to itself. This arrangement would facilitate the separation of Catholics from Protestants, and the placing them under the care of persons of their respective faiths. But a number of these groups living in small houses near each other might unite for purposes of secular instruction in a common school-room.

It is, above all, essential to imbue the children with a *love* of work. Therefore, care must be taken to prevent their labour from being either beyond their strength or too monotonous, creating in them in either case a distaste for work.

A sufficient amount of recreation must be allowed—it must never be forgotten that we are dealing with children.

The members of each group or family should as far as possible do the whole work of their own house—baking, washing, and ironing, and the making of their own clothes, household linen, mattresses and pillows, inclusive. It is also essential that the children should frequently go beyond the boundaries of the institution, especially that they should go to a place of public worship.

The girls should also be employed—as it is found they can be trusted—to do errands for the household; they should be trained gradually to market and to shop, in order that when they leave the school and go to service, they should know how to purchase for their employers and to buy their own clothes—in fact, how to manage their wages with economy.

It must always be borne in mind that the training the girls receive in the institution is a means to an end—not an end in itself; and that therefore, however perfect the order and discipline of the school may be, unless the girls are allowed a certain amount of voluntary action and power of self-government, it will not prepare them for life after they have quitted its roof.

When the girls enter the school, they are idle, dirty, and very probably untruthful and dishonest. The aim of the managers is to render them industrious, cleanly, and honest. As the training gradually improves them, they will require less supervision, which should diminish by degrees as they become more and more able to govern themselves, until, when the time comes for their quitting the institution, they shall be able to fight the battle of life successfully for themselves.

Rewards and punishments, indispensable in Reformatory and Industrial Schools, should be, whenever possible, the natural consequence of the girls' conduct,—not on the one side an indulgence, or on the other an infliction of pain arbitrarily awarded by the managers. Good conduct should better the position of the girls in the school; and, on the other hand, bad conduct should worsen it.

This end will be most easily attained by allowing the girls to earn their privileges by their own efforts, and to lose them by bad conduct.

The best means of registering their behaviour is by the use of the mark system.

A certain number of marks gained by industry and good conduct should raise the girls in rank in the school. Bad conduct and idleness should take away their marks, and deprive them of the privileges they had earned, with the power of *re-earning* the marks and of regaining their position by their subsequent good conduct.

Thus, on entering the school a girl would necessarily possess no marks, and would therefore be at its bottom. A certain number of marks earned would raise her a stage, and would entitle her to certain privileges; a further number of marks would raise her to a second stage and entitle her to more privileges, and so on until she has reached the highest stage of all. In the course of climbing to the highest stage, the girl would gradually acquire that perseverance and self-control essential to her well-doing when she quits the school. The strict discipline under which she has been placed on admission would slacken by degrees until, as the time of her departure approached, she would almost govern herself.

By this time she would have become trustworthy, and would be accorded a certain degree of liberty. For instance, she might be permitted to go out on errands with a companion of similar rank in the school, and might have an allowance for the purchase of some part at least of her clothing.

Great care must be taken to prevent the ascent from being too difficult, and it must be made more easy to rise in the lower stages than in the higher, because the first efforts at self-control are always the hardest. The girl must not on the one side be disheartened by the too great steepness of the ascent, nor on the other must the privileges lose in value by the too great facility of their attainment. The advance from stage to stage should be so arranged that the girls should be able to reach the highest at least six months before the term of her detention expires.

The foregoing remarks are founded on practical experience, and no plan is suggested which has not been in successful operation.

They

They apply specially to schools in which girls enter at an early age, and where they remain for some years. Those committed above twelve years old should be dealt with in separate institutions, and for these of course the plan described would require modification. For instance, the shorter term of detention would probably necessitate either fewer stages or a more rapid transition from one to another. There would be less school instruction and more industrial work, and the privileges would be different—adapted to the more advanced ages of the girls.

In order that the management of Reformatory and Industrial Schools should be successful, it is essential to secure voluntary, *i.e.*, unpaid assistance.

In England the voluntary managers of these schools attest their interest in them by subscribing towards their funds; but as the power of legally detaining the pupils, and pecuniary aid from the State, are indispensable, justice demands that the managers should submit to Government inspection.

A committee of ladies and gentlemen should be formed to direct the management, which should be carried on under their auspices by paid officials. The volunteer manager acquires an influence over the inmates of these schools distinct in character from that of the paid official, and very beneficial to the children. The leisure class, from which necessarily the volunteers must be drawn, possess the mental culture and training necessary for surmounting the difficulties inherent in the application of reformatory science—under their guidance the hard-working, conscientious, paid official will be able to carry the undertaking to a successful issue.

But the work of the managers is not complete when their pupils quit the Industrial School. They will require, when put out into the world, friendly supervision, which may be found necessary for some years.

THE “VERNON.”

Anchorage.

THIS ship was proclaimed as an Industrial School in 1867, under the provisions of the Act of 1866. It contained at the time of our inspection ninety-nine boys, but possesses accommodation for 260. When first opened as a school the vessel was moored in the neighbourhood of Farm Cove, but was afterwards stationed near Cockatoo Island. The reason for the change in the position of the ship appears to have been that it was thought desirable that the boys should have some instruction in garden-work, facilities for which were afforded in the old gardens existing on the island. Whilst we quite concur in the opinion that the boys should be partially employed on shore and trained to this kind of work, we think that the change in the position of the vessel was disadvantageous to the School. When stationed at Farm Cove the boys had constantly before them examples of smartness in the ships of Her Majesty's service stationed in the port, and a standard of excellence to work up to in the discharge of their nautical duties; but when removed to Cockatoo Island they had no opportunity of seeing ships, either of the Royal Navy or of the Mercantile Marine. The stimulus thus afforded them being withdrawn, the evidence shows that its absence prejudicially affected the boys, by destroying in a large measure their interest in their work. Captain Mein, in his evidence says—¹“The boys were in better spirits when they saw the ships exercising down there; they were smarter in every way when they were in sight of the men-of-war, and they did not want driving. You had only to say ‘Come along,’ and they did whatever you wanted, and now you have to talk to them a dozen times over.”

If, as we presume was the case, the object of the Government in establishing the School on board a ship, was to train a number of lads to a seafaring life, no opportunity should be lost of creating in their minds a love for their future calling, and, by the constant sight of ships arriving from and sailing to all parts of the world, stimulating that love of enterprise and adventure which takes thousands of England's boys to sea.

Not

¹ Mein, 2151, 2152.

Not only are the boys depressed by the out of the way position of the ship, but it would appear that from the same cause they lose opportunities of going to sea of which they would otherwise have the benefit. When in sight of merchant ships in the harbour, their captains, taking an interest in the boys, used to visit the School and make application for them as apprentices. Since her removal, however, the ship has been lost sight of, and the applications for the boys are fewer. It, moreover, appears, since the removal of the ship up the Parramatta River, that even after situations in vessels have been obtained for boys, the ships for which they were intended have sometimes, in the hurry of departure, sailed away without them, and the boys have thus lost the opportunity of going to sea¹. The health of the boys, moreover, appears to have been far better when the ship was at her former anchorage than when she was removed to the vicinity of Cockatoo. For all these reasons, we are of opinion that the ship should always be moored in the neighbourhood of Farm Cove, or at some spot in sight of Her Majesty's ships frequenting the port.

The industrial training provided is in carpentering, tailoring, shoemaking, and sailmaking, besides the usual routine of ship work, instruction being given in the use of the compass and the lead line, in sail drill, reefing, splicing, and pulling. Strange to say, none of the boys are taught to swim, an omission that should be rectified at once. As difficulties have arisen in finding a suitable place for bathing, we would suggest that arrangements should be made for the accommodation of the boys at the public baths of the Corporation in the Domain. Industrial training.

Though about one-half of the boys are trained as seamen, and most of them would prefer that occupation, only a very small proportion of them ultimately follow that calling. The number of boys apprenticed to the sea since the establishment of the school is only thirty-one. The numbers apprenticed to different occupations last year were as follows :—4 mariners, 17 farmers, 31 general servants, 1 tailor, 2 shoemakers, and 1 stonemason. The smallness of the proportion of seamen has arisen partly from the loss of opportunities of going to sea arising from the out of the way position of the ship before alluded to, and partly from the rule established by the Government that the boys shall only be apprenticed on board colonial-owned ships, and as the number of such ships sailing out of Sydney is small, the opportunities offered for the sea are still further restricted. This rule has been pushed to the extent of refusing to apprentice the boys on board Her Majesty's ships on the Australian station. This we think is to be regretted, as to use the words of Captain Mein, the officer commanding the ship, "it would be the making of a lot of overgrown boys that you cannot handle in any way, but who could be kept in order on board a man-of-war²."

Some time ago, when the Commodore on the station wanted boys, a great many volunteered to go, but the Government refused to apprentice them³. Whether the cause of this refusal was that doubts were entertained as to the power of the Government to apprentice them to the service, or whether because it was thought that if so apprenticed their services would be lost to the Colony, does not clearly appear. If the former was the cause, we think that the law should be amended, in order that boys desirous of following a seafaring life should, if willing, be apprenticed on board Her Majesty's ships on the Australian station, as we are of opinion that, whilst entering the Royal Navy would give them a most excellent start in life, their services would be in no more danger of being lost to the Colony than those of an English boy are lost to England who takes to the sea when young. Home instincts would always bring them back to Sydney at the expiration of their term of apprenticeship.

In

¹ Mein, 2137.

² *Ib.*, 2148.

³ *Ib.*, 2145.

Results.

In the absence of any organized system of supervision over the boys after they have left the ship, it is impossible to say what is the percentage of those turning out well, especially of the boys returning to shore life.

The following Table furnished by the Superintendent gives in a rough way the results attained, but the fact of there being thirty out of apprenticeship whose whereabouts are unknown, and forty-one of whom there is no report, shows the necessity of some system of after-supervision, and how utterly impossible it is to speak of the institution as a success or a failure in its results, in the absence of more definite information.

Number apprenticed.	Very good.	Good.	Indifferent.	Bad.	Absconded.	Drowned and killed at service.	Out of apprenticeship, and working for wages.	Out of apprenticeship, whereabouts unknown.	Cancelled indentures.	No report.	Total.
223	44	40	9	8	21	2	18	30	10	41	223

Of those taking to the sea more seems to be known, as they come frequently under the eye of the Captain, and often report themselves. As a general rule they have turned out well, some exceedingly so, one having a short time since risen to the post of second mate in a ship sailing out of Sydney. We are of opinion that every facility should be afforded for carrying out the wishes of boys anxious to go to sea, otherwise the advantages of the training which they have received are in a great measure lost, and it is questionable how far a ship life is calculated to train boys for employment on shore. The trim sailor costume and smartness of drill when mustered for inspection are pleasing to the eye, but we entertain considerable doubt whether a ship is well adapted for the purposes of an Industrial School, unless the boys are intended for the sea. We find that the same opinion is entertained by Mr. Duncan, the Inspector of Industrial Schools and Reformatories in Victoria, who, in his report of 1871 to the Government, says: "The boys acquire on board ship unsettled notions, which, to a considerable extent, unfit them for that steady application to work necessary to ensure success in life at shore occupations."

Shore work.

In any event, it is most desirable that the boys should be partially employed on shore in some locality where they might be taught garden work and employed in raising vegetables for the ship. When the ship was stationed at Cockatoo Island, we are informed by Mr. Moore, of the Botanic Gardens, that they made considerable progress in learning gardening, and we much regret to find that since the late removal of the ship from the neighbourhood of the island to her old anchorage the work of cultivation has been altogether given up. The proximity of the ship to the Botanic Gardens affords the greatest facilities for their continuing on shore work of this kind under the supervision of Mr. Moore, and we think no time should be lost in carrying out the suggestions of that gentleman contained in the evidence as to their employment under his direction.¹ The instruction which they would receive could not fail to be of use to them in after-life, whilst the beneficial influence upon the character of such labour is recognized by all authorities on reformatory discipline. "Every successful Reformatory Institution of which I have any knowledge," says Mr. Hill, the Recorder of Birmingham, "has made the cultivation of land a leading object of attention, and much of each day has been spent by the pupil in the garden or the field, to his great improvement in body, mind, and spirit. The handicrafts ancillary to

¹ Moore, 10206.

to the cultivation of the land offer themselves as an excellent variety of occupation, whether in regard to the exhilaration which attends a change of employment, or for engaging the willing industry of those to whom out-of-door labour is, for any reason, unfit, or to whom it is unwelcome. Every lad ought to be able to mend his clothes and his shoes, not necessarily that he may become either a tailor or a shoemaker, but that he may always be able to keep himself in a state of neatness, and thus to preserve under the most adverse circumstances a decent appearance."

In the opinion of M. De Metz, the spade is as powerful an instrument to reform the character as it is to subdue the soil.

The management of the "Vernon" by the Superintendent, Captain Mein, ^{Management.} appears to us efficient, but in the event of any increase in the number of boys additional hands will be required, as even at the present time there are not sufficient for the proper supervision of the school.

Captain Mein in his evidence says:—"I think we should have at the very least another two hands. We have not got enough to look after the boys properly. We are obliged to trust to these boys to keep watches, and that is not right. There is a man to look after the lower deck, and if anything is wanted on the upper deck he has to come up."¹

We regret to find from the reports of the Inspectors under the Council of ^{Teaching efficiency.} Education that "the usefulness of the school in an educational point of view is extremely low." This they ascribe to its defective organization for teaching purposes, the school being taught in four divisions, and the result of the arrangement being that each boy receives about six hours instruction per week. To derive reasonable advantages from the school, they advise that the whole of the boys should be taught in two divisions, and the school conducted on the half-time system. They suggest that a supply of diagrams and additional school books should also be furnished. In all these recommendations we concur, as the insufficiency of the teaching power of the school, coupled with the questionable influence of the ship-board life upon the boys, makes it extremely doubtful to us whether the vessel can be regarded as a success as an industrial school.

The cost of each boy is about £32 per annum. This is the same as the cost ^{Cost.} per head of the boys on board the Victorian training-ship "Nelson," whilst on board the "Akbar," a reformatory under the direction of the Liverpool Juvenile Reformatory Association, the cost, deducting profits on industrial account, appears to be from £22 to £23, and on board the "Cornwall" from £23 to £24 per head.² The average on board the "Vernon" would however be considerably reduced if the provisions of the Industrial Schools Act were more stringently enforced, by sending boys on board the ship whose life of idleness and vice is too likely to end in misery and crime, far more expensive to the Country. In the Mother Country it is estimated that every convict costs the State on the average from £100 to £150, and that this by no means covers the necessary loss. "In Liverpool alone" says Mr. T. J. Murray, Director of Convict Prisons and Registrar of Habitual Criminals in Ireland, "it is estimated that the value of property lost by crime is £700,000, and I should think this greatly under-estimated. The public are therefore much interested in correcting the vicious. As a mere money question, it is clearly better to reclaim the vicious than punish the criminal, and no doubt a penny spent in teaching will save a pound in punishing * * * I am sure I do not exaggerate when I estimate the saving to the community, upon every boy rescued from evil courses, at from £200 to £300."³ In

¹ Mein, 2290.

² Report of the Inspector appointed under the provisions of the Act 5 and 6 William IV, c. 38, on the Reformatory and Industrial Schools of Great Britain, 1873.

³ Seventh and eighth Reports of Inspector of Reformatory Schools in Ireland, by P. J. Murray, Director of Convict Prisons and Registrar of Habitual Criminals in Ireland, 1870.

In this Colony, where the cost of police and gaol supervision is necessarily far greater than in England, the expense of the criminal class to the Country must be proportionately greater.

THE PARRAMATTA ORPHAN SCHOOLS.

Organization of. THESE institutions, which are the oldest of our Public Charities, differ from all others in being the only schools of a sectarian character under the control of the Government. The Protestant Orphan School was founded as far back as 1814, in the time of Governor Macquarie, and receives children of all Protestant denominations. The Roman Catholic Orphan School was established in 1836, during the administration of Sir Richard Bourke. Under the provisions of the Act 5th Will. IV. No. 3 certain gentlemen have been from time to time appointed to act in connection with both institutions, but by law they have no control over the management, and their business is simply to bind the children as apprentices on their leaving the schools. The appointment of officers and teachers, and the whole control of the schools, rest entirely with the Government.

Some time ago it appears that the gentlemen acting in connection with the Roman Catholic School attempted to exercise an authority in its management that was not given them under the law. This was resisted by the Government of which Sir James Martin was Premier and Mr. Parkes Colonial Secretary, and the apprenticing committee was instructed that its action must be confined to the province by law assigned it. Subsequently, on the accession to office of Mr. Robertson, they were informed, in a letter appended to the evidence,¹ that they might resume whatever functions they had formerly exercised. They do not seem, however, to have availed themselves of this permission, and beyond visiting the school and seeing that everything is in proper order, they do not appear to have attempted any control over it. But they seem to think, that if the management of the school were handed over to them as it is at Randwick, that it would be more economically carried on than it is by the Government, and they are anxious to take charge of it altogether. We do not think, however, that it would be advisable to lose Government control over the institution, and the school could scarcely be conducted at less expense than it is. No such clashing of authority seems to have arisen in the Protestant School, which has always been directly under the control of the Government, the Committee (we use the word simply for convenience) confining themselves strictly to the apprenticing of the children.

Having at an early period after our appointment formed an opinion that the existence of these institutions was an anomaly in the school system of the Country, by reason of their sectarian character, we were impressed with the desirability of either amalgamating them or abolishing them altogether, by making provision for the reception of their inmates at Randwick Asylum. Before determining on the course which we should advise, we proceeded to examine their actual condition. The following are the results of our inquiry :—

THE PROTESTANT ORPHAN SCHOOL.

Site. The site of this school, on the banks of the Parramatta River, is elevated and healthy, and the grounds surrounding it comprise about 106 acres of land, some of it yet uncleared.

Buildings. The buildings, though in the main old, are substantial, and on the whole tolerably complete. The schoolrooms, on which £3,000 have lately been expended are new, handsome, and commodious. The institution has accommodation for 250 children, and contained at the time of our visit 239, of whom 100 were girls : they vary in age from between two and three to thirteen, at which age they are apprenticed.

No

¹ Appendix C 1, p. 10.

No trades are taught, but the children do all the housework of the establishment, and seem very efficient in the discharge of their domestic duties. The girls make nearly all their own clothes and are expert in the use of the needle. They are not, however, so continuously employed in the laundry as they might be; the remarks which we made in a previous part of our Report as to the excess of time devoted to school teaching as compared with industrial training, applying to this institution as well as to all others. The boys work in the garden, but hardly to the extent that is desirable, though sufficient vegetables are raised for the supply of the School. The institution appears remarkably healthy; the only children in the hospital, a very complete establishment, being a few suffering from constitutional weakness. Both boys and girls seemed extremely happy, and their appearance presented none of that dejected and stolid look so often seen in children massed in large institutions. The teaching in the school is fair, as appears by the Report of the Inspector under the Council of Education, appended to the evidence.

The management, which is vested in the Matron, Mrs. Betts, is, we consider, efficient. The supervision of the children is remarkably good; some officer of the institution being always with them, by day and night, and whether they are at work or at play. There is, however, no organization by which any supervision is exercised over the children after they have left the school, nor is any communication kept up with them, except such as arises from the children writing to the institution from their feelings of interest in the place where they were reared. No accurate estimate can therefore be made of the number of children who have turned out well, but the accounts given of those heard of are highly satisfactory, some of them having obtained very respectable situations, others being in possession of farms of their own.¹ The kindly and motherly interest in the girls exhibited by Mrs. Betts seems to have been repaid by a large measure of success. Out of the whole number of girls trained in the institution during the twenty-two years that she has been Matron, Mrs. Betts only knows of ten cases where they have gone astray, and four of these ten girls have entirely retrieved their character and become respectable women.² Bearing out the observation which we have previously made as to there being no principle determining to which of our various institutions a child is sent, we regret to find that one or two instances have occurred where girls of improper character have been sent to this institution. This we consider highly objectionable, as, amongst girls so young and innocent as the unfortunates of an orphanage, their presence is extremely dangerous and improper. The arrangements in the school for the occupation and amusement of the elder children in their evening hours are extremely good. The boys have a room well supplied with books and with the means of amusing themselves, such as draughts and similar games.³ The elder girls pass the evenings in a like manner, or in doing such needlework as interests them.⁴

There seems to be no difficulty in finding places for the children. They are apprenticed as rapidly as their age will allow, and a very laudable desire seems manifested on the part of the committee to consult as far as possible the wishes of the boys in the selection of a trade. It would appear from the evidence that the children generally turn out better when apprenticed to a trade than when bound as domestic servants.⁵ The Act 5 William IV No. 3 provides that the children shall be apprenticed for the period of seven years, but this is justly thought too long, and in practice they are only bound for five.⁶ The rate of pay which they are entitled to receive is also too low. Both boys and girls are obliged to work two years for nothing,

¹ Betts, 6866. ² *Ib.*, 6868. ³ *Ib.*, 6785. ⁴ *Ib.*, 6792. ⁵ E. Betts, 981. ⁶ *Ib.*, 984.

nothing, the boys for the last three years being entitled under the Act to receive £2 a year, and the girls £1 10s. The children soon come to learn the value of their labour, and the temptation to abscond from their employment is great. This, we think, should be immediately remedied, and the children put on the same footing as at Randwick, where the apprentices earn £21 during the period of their apprenticeship. The provisions of the Act for securing the payment of the apprentices' wages are also defective and require amendment.

The office of Master in the school we consider unnecessary and should be abolished. The duties attaching to it are little more than those of store and book keeper, and should be discharged by the Matron, as they are in the Roman Catholic School.

The gross average cost of each child, irrespective of the reproductiveness of its labour, is £15 0s. 2d.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC ORPHAN SCHOOL.

Buildings.

This School, at the time of our inspection, contained 296 children, varying in age from two to thirteen, at which age they are apprenticed. 120 were girls. The buildings do not appear to have been originally well adapted for the purposes to which they have been applied, and though since added to from time to time, are very badly arranged and defective in accommodation. The Matron's quarters are extremely inconvenient and confined, all the lady officers of the institution sleeping in one room, the Matron herself, with an admirable spirit of accommodation to circumstances, sleeping in her sitting-room on a stretcher.¹ The arrangements for the servants are still worse, their bedroom being over the laundry, the steam from which at times wets all their clothes and renders it impossible to sleep there. The dormitories of the children are much overcrowded, the beds in some being within a foot of each other. The rooms themselves are quite unsuited for sleeping apartments, being far too low and extremely hot. The laundry is in a wretched ill-found state, and the condition of the lavatory is still worse. The latter is entirely without baths or even basins, and great inconvenience is necessarily experienced. Repeated applications have been made to the Government for these articles during the last five years, but no attention has been paid to them. The Matron complained, and apparently with justice, of the great delay experienced in getting any necessary repairs done about the place.² Some time ago the sum of £1,000 was voted by Parliament for repairs, but none were effected. The year before last a sum of £500 was voted for the same purpose, but in consequence of the late period of the year when the money was voted no contracts could be taken, and the money reverted to the Treasury under the provisions of the Audit Act.

The school is deficient in desks, and there are no seats for the children in the covered way connecting the different portions of the building, those which formerly existed having been taken away with the view of replacing them with others, an object, however, never carried out. The infirmary is most injuriously affected by a foul stench rising within it from the main sewer running from the Lunatic Asylum and Gaol.³ This nuisance, so dangerous to health, has been reported to the Colonial Architect, but no effectual steps have been taken for getting rid of it.⁴ Indeed, we cannot avoid expressing an opinion that the delays which are proved to us to have taken place in attending to all such matters in the institutions immediately under the control of the Government are not very creditable to the department responsible for them, and it appears to us that this institution has been singularly unfortunate in the neglect which has attended its well-founded requisitions.

The

¹ Adamson, 208. ² *Ib.*, 214. Mullens, 572. ³ Adamson, 295. ⁴ *Ib.*, 299.

The management of the school, which entirely rests with Mrs. Adamson, ^{Management.} the Matron, is, in our opinion, able and most economical. The officers assisting her are, with the exception of the schoolmaster, ladies of a religious house.

Mrs. Adamson attaches very great importance to learning the individual characters of the children, and we feel bound to say that in no institution that we have inspected did it appear to us that anything like the same amount of attention was paid to this most indispensable condition of success in the training of children. Mrs. Adamson, in her evidence, expressed her opinion that no school for the training of children could be successfully managed if it contained more than 300; as, if the number exceeded that, it would be altogether impossible to learn their characters and dispositions, and she declared herself unwilling to take charge of any school numbering 500. This opinion, coming from a lady who has shown such capacity for administration, we consider most valuable confirmatory evidence in support of the views now largely entertained by the most earnest thinkers on the subject of the management of children by the State.

Added to the efforts thus made to individualize the children, there appeared ^{Industrial training.} to us a vigour in the administration of the school which had a most beneficial effect upon the children, by whom all the work of the institution was carried on with an activity pleasing to witness. Three of the boys are apprenticed to the school: one as a baker, another as a gardener, and a third as a pupil teacher; a similar post being occupied by one of the girls. No trades are taught, but there is a farm attached to the school, where the elder boys work, and raise an ample supply of vegetables for the institution. We are disposed to think, however, that a larger number of the boys should be employed in gardening and field work. We would also suggest that instruction in the use of the needle should commence at an earlier age than is the case at present, as the girls in this respect are not so well advanced as they are in the Protestant Orphan School, nor do they produce so much clothing.

The school teaching appears efficient, as will be seen on a reference to ^{Teaching.} the Report of the Inspector under the Council of Education, appended to the evidence.

All the books and accounts of the establishment are kept by the Matron, ^{Book-keeping.} and on examination by us appeared in the most exemplary order.

In the economy of its management the school surpasses all our other ^{Cost.} Charitable Institutions of an educational character, the average cost of each child being only £13 17s. 9d.

Though there is no official supervision maintained over the children after ^{After-supervision.} they have left the school, the organization of the Roman Catholic Church in some degree supplies the deficiency. Upon a child being apprenticed, the committee communicate with the priest of the district where the child is placed, requesting him to look after it and report to the committee upon its condition. The knowledge thus gained of the children enables the Vicar-General of the Roman Catholic Church, who is chairman of the apprenticing committee, to state that not more than three per cent. of them turn out badly.¹ The great majority of the children are apprenticed in the country, and from the desire to obtain them which is shown by the fact that the applications are in excess of the supply, it would appear that the children are thought well of. In fine, though the appliances and arrangements are far more imperfect than in any other of our institutions that we have examined, we could not avoid coming to the conclusion that, apart from its sectarian character, the school was successful as far as the management of the children was concerned;

¹ Sheehy, 365.

concerned; the ability of its Matron, and the knowledge which she and all her officers possess of the children individually, going far to overcome all difficulties and compensate for the material deficiencies of the establishment.

FUTURE MANAGEMENT.

Upon the most earnest consideration of all the evidence before us relating to the general management of children by the State, and of that more especially referring to these institutions, we have, with every desire to do away with the anomaly which they present in the educational system of the Country, arrived at the conclusion that this object will be best attained rather by adopting measures for their gradual extinction than by their sudden abolition or *immediate* amalgamation.

With the exception of one,¹ every member of this Commission is opposed to the support by the State of any schools of a sectarian character, and we all are of opinion that only one class of schools should be maintained by it for the orphaned and the destitute. As a body, we have therefore only refrained from recommending the immediate abolition or amalgamation of the schools, because the evidence compels us, in advising on the course to be adopted, to consider the interests of the 600 children in them as of importance paramount to all considerations of the theoretical advantage of securing *at once and at all hazards* the perfect uniformity of an unsectarian system of training.

All the evidence before us points to the conclusion that the immediate abolition of the schools, by transferring the children elsewhere, or their amalgamation, could only be brought about by a sudden and violent change, injurious to the children, without any practical advantage of sufficient importance to the Country to justify the adoption of such a course. The alternative of placing the schools at once under one unsectarian system of management is surrounded by practical difficulties which, as we hope to see the schools closed altogether in a short time, it would be hardly desirable to encounter. If the plan were attempted, the difficulty would be in commencing to work the schools practically on the unsectarian system. Reciprocally to transfer half the children from one school to the other for the mere purpose of making each a mixed school, seems to us a change so abrupt in its character that it could not be conducive to the welfare of the children. If, on the other hand, the orphans from time to time coming upon the charity of the public are sent to the school the mass of children in which belong to a different faith, each school would be for years virtually denominational in its character, with a few children in it of another creed, requiring special officers to look after their religious instruction, as at Randwick.

Considered simply as schools, we do not find either of the institutions inferior in point of teaching efficiency to the ordinary unsectarian schools of the Colony; and, regularly visited as they are by Inspectors under the Council of Education, and subject to Government control, we see no reason for their abolition on account of any defects in them as educational establishments.

In the event of massing the united body of children from the two schools in one institution, the very large outlay of about £12,000 would have to be incurred, as the estimated cost of erecting buildings of the required character is £40 a child. Though we should not hesitate to advise this expenditure if the welfare of the children concerned and the interests of the Country appeared to render it desirable, we see no advantages to be attained commensurate with so great an outlay. The sum required to be expended in bringing about an amalgamation of these institutions would, we conceive, be far more beneficially devoted to the erection of Public Schools throughout the Colony in places at present enjoying none of their advantages.

It

¹ Mr. Metcalfe.

It is not, however, the mere fact that the education given in these sectarian institutions is equal to that provided in our Public Schools, nor the consideration of the expense involved in their amalgamation, that restrains us from advising their abolition or immediate fusion into one.

These establishments are not merely schools, but they are, to a certain extent, homes, and the real matter for consideration is, whether, in amalgamating the two institutions, as good a home, in the moral sense of the word, will be provided for these 600 children as they at present enjoy.

As we are of opinion that the objections entertained by a large and highly intelligent body of thinkers in the Mother Country to the massing together of children in large numbers are sound, we cannot recommend the expenditure of so great a sum of money in the erection of a large institution, the creation of which would result in extending and perpetuating the vicious system of which we disapprove.

The Randwick Asylum is, in our opinion, already too large, and to mass the inmates of these schools with the children of that already overgrown establishment, would be only to intensify the evils of the barrack system there carried out. We feel convinced that the wider the departure from the family plan ordained by Nature for the training of the young, the greater is the injury to the child. Even those who think that children can be advantageously managed in large institutions, admit that the number of 300 should not be exceeded.

As far as we can form an opinion, the children in these schools are individually better known than the children at Randwick, the only large institution with which we can make a comparison. And, as we believe that this individual knowledge of the children is essential to the development of their character and moral nature, we cannot advise the destruction of the homes in which we see that knowledge may be in some degree acquired, for the purpose of placing them in barrack institutions, perfect perhaps in the mechanism of their drill, but useless as homes for the development of vigorous and independent characters. The responsibility of worsening the chances which these 600 children may have of becoming good and useful men and women must be taken by those who can see more clearly than we do that the experience of the Mother Country is worthless, and who are also ready to sacrifice if necessary these 600 characters for the sake of immediately getting rid of an anomaly in our educational system which may with safety be removed in the course of three or four years without any additional expenditure.

The application of the boarding-out system already recommended by us presents a solution of the difficulty surrounding the question.

As we have previously pointed out, the system is especially applicable to children of the orphan class. If put in force in the case of the younger children in the schools and applied to others who have hitherto found refuge in them, they would be so quickly diminished in number as to allow of their being entirely closed in a short time without any outlay in new buildings or any sudden and violent change. As the number of children annually apprenticed from the schools averages fifty,¹ the diminution in the number of children from this cause and the application of the boarding-out system combined would be very rapid.

Measures should, however, be taken for more narrowly scrutinizing the cases for which admission is sought, as we are of opinion that children are admitted from time to time whose relations and friends are in a position to maintain them. As
long

¹ Adamson, 81. Betts, 988.

long as the present unsatisfactory system exists of admission to the school being obtained through the Colonial Secretary's Office, these abuses will continue, as no means exist for a proper examination of individual cases. Until Mrs. Betts, the Matron of the Protestant Orphan School, called the attention of the Government to the fact, mothers were in the habit of placing only children in the institution without contributing to their support.¹ The Government, on the matter being pointed out, very properly held that a mother able to go to service as a single woman could afford to pay for the keep of one child, and established the rule that only children should be paid for. As a further check upon the growth of the schools, we would advise that the rule should be at once established of admitting no child free unless one of a family numbering not less than three, except both parents be dead. A similar but more stringent rule exists in the Protestant Orphan School at Emerald Hill, Melbourne,² and might, we think, have been applied here long ago with advantage. We are also of opinion that a child once taken out of either of the schools by a parent should not be re-admitted unless that parent be dead, as the evidence shows that the practice is too frequent.

The immediate application of these rules pending the introduction of the Boarding-out System will keep down the number of children, and be a wholesome check upon that too great facility of admission so conducive to the growth of a pauper spirit.

THE RANDWICK ASYLUM FOR DESTITUTE CHILDREN.

Origin.

THIS institution, which has become the largest of our establishments for the reception and training of destitute children, originated twenty-one years ago, in the private exertions of several philanthropic citizens of Sydney, who were anxious to make some provision for the care of children abandoned by their parents or left without friends and protection, and who in pursuance of this object founded the Society for the Relief of Destitute Children, incorporated in 1857 by the Act 20 Vic. No. 19.

Soon after the formation of the Society its resources were considerably augmented by a munificent bequest from Dr. Cuthill, who left the sum of £11,500 to be devoted to the purposes of the institution, without any limitation as to the precise manner in which the money was to be applied in carrying out its objects. Since it was founded the institution has also received from the Government altogether the sum of £15,250, which has been appropriated to its use from time to time by the Legislature, chiefly for building purposes, besides an annual grant, averaging during the last six years £8,320.

Grants of land have also been made to it, amounting in all to 100 acres. The institution, therefore, although partially aided by private contributions, and in its inception and its management a private, is in substance a public institution, in the proper management of which the Country must always take the deepest interest as long as Parliament approves of the system of massing children together, and the Government and the Legislature, by a large annual vote, continue to be the chief maintainers of the institution.

Site.

The locality in which the Asylum is situated is healthy, and easily accessible from Sydney. The grounds attached to it are ample for all purposes, and the buildings,

¹ Betts, 6814.

² Windeyer, 9838.

buildings, which are all comparatively and some quite new, afford accommodation for 1,000 children. 900 have actually been in the Asylum at one time, and it contained at the time of our inquiry 816, of whom 270 were girls.

The governing body is a Board of Directors, of whom not less than sixteen nor more than twenty-eight are elected by the subscribers, and the remainder, numbering forty, are life Directors.¹ Eight of the elected members retire at the end of each year, being those members who have attended the meetings of the Board the least number of times. "That is to say, observes Mr. Deas Thomson, the President of the institution since its foundation in 1852, the minimum number of members is sixty-one, and the number might be increased to nearly the number of the present House of Assembly."² Indeed, as the privilege of becoming a life director is accorded to every one presenting the institution with a donation of £100, this numerous body may be indefinitely increased in number by persons possessing no particular qualifications for the office, however liberal they may be in the distribution of their wealth. A great portion of the executive business of the institution is however transacted by a house committee of thirteen, to whom the Board largely delegates its authority.³ The average attendance at the Board of directors is from fifteen to twenty⁴ and it is admitted that, if those charged with the responsibility of taking part in the management did not habitually neglect their duty by failing to attend, it would be an exceedingly unmanageable body.⁵

It appears that at one time there was also a committee of ladies. Of late, however, they do not seem to have taken an active part in the supervision of the Asylum. Their withdrawal from a participation in the management appears to have arisen from the circumstance that, having once complained of the inefficiency of the Matron, Miss Probert, that officer resigned, but was reappointed by the Directors. On this course being taken, several of the ladies resigned, and the committee seem to have ceased taking any interest in the supervision of the institution. This difference of opinion would probably not have arisen, had the ladies and the gentlemen met in the same Committee, as recommended by us.

On a question as to the fitness of a woman to have the control of a large number of children, many of them girls, it appears to us that women would more probably form a correct opinion than men, and be less likely to be talked over and imposed upon.

Mr. Deas Thomson, whose opportunities for coming to a sound conclusion on the point are most ample, from his long association with the institution, thinks that the Board of directors should be considerably reduced in number.⁶ In this opinion we entirely concur.

Mr. Deas Thomson, in his evidence, states that with so large a directory there is too great a division of responsibility, and that as two meetings are seldom composed of the same members, it is difficult to obtain agreement amongst them; one set of gentlemen attending one meeting and taking one course, and a different set attending the next and adopting another.⁷ Time is also wasted in useless discussion, a vice still further encouraged by the introduction to the meetings of reporters for the daily Press, whose presence tends to make people talk who would otherwise be silent.⁸ Captain McLerie, the Inspector General of Police, says that when the committee

was

¹ Thomson, 7624. ² *Ib.*, 7624. ³ May, 1630. ⁴ *Ib.*, 1638. ⁵ *Ib.*, 1636. ⁶ Thomson, 7624. ⁷ *Ib.*, 7625.
⁸ *Ib.*, 7626.

was only composed of six members there was none of that frivolous discussion which has since become too frequent, and which he in a large measure attributes to the size of the committee.¹

A number of witnesses strongly urge the expediency of composing the Board entirely of laymen, stating that the presence of the clerical element tends to provoke sectarian feeling and acrimonious discussion, and we have already in a previous portion of our Report advised the propriety of excluding clergymen from all such committees.²

In accordance with a recommendation already made by us, we are of opinion that in this, an institution for the training of children, many of them girls, ladies should be associated with gentlemen in the management.

We also concur in the opinion expressed by Mr. Deas Thomson, Captain McLerie, and other witnesses, that as the Government contribute three-fourths of the money annually spent in the institution, they should be represented at the Board.

It is of course impossible to fix upon any number as absolutely preferable, but we are disposed to advise that the number of the Board should not exceed fifteen, of whom five—three ladies and two gentlemen—should be appointed by the Government, eight gentlemen and two ladies being elected by the subscribers. The chairman, with a deliberative as well as a casting vote, should be one of the two gentlemen appointed by the Government.

We think the number recommended will be sufficiently large to enable all sections of the community to be represented at the Board, a consideration not to be lost sight of in the management of an institution of an unsectarian character for the training of children.

Objects of institution.

It would appear from the language of an appeal to the public on behalf of the institution which has been annually published by the committee for some years past, as showing the objects of the Asylum, that one is "to receive children found by the police, or others without protection, whose parents cannot be discovered, or whose parents have been convicted as vagrants, drunkards, or disorderly characters, unfit to have the care of their children; children abandoned by their parents and left without friends or protection."

The preamble of the Act incorporating the Randwick Asylum also clearly shows that the Society "had for its objects the protection, support, and moral and religious instruction of children deserted or left destitute by dissolute and abandoned parents, or from other causes neglected, or in a state of great privation and without adequate means of support." The By-law of the institution, approved by Parliament, defines the children eligible for reception as "children abandoned by their parents, or left without friends and protection; children the offspring of parents either or both of whom may, from profligate habits or conviction for felony, be unable to support and unfit to educate them, and who may voluntarily surrender them to the care of the Society; children who, coming within any of the classes above enumerated, may, according to any law in force for the time being, be compulsorily placed in the institution; children of any of the above classes, who may be received by order of the Government from any Benevolent Asylum or other public institution, and for whose support provision shall be made by the Legislature."

Notwithstanding

¹ McLerie, 7586, 7597. ² *Ib.*, 7560; Wynne, 7774; Pearce, 8555.

Notwithstanding the clear intention of the Legislature in passing the Act of Incorporation, and the avowed objects of the philanthropic founders of the Society, it appears that the institution, as now managed, is far from carrying out the objects of its benevolent founders, as set out in the appeal, or of the Legislature, as disclosed in the preamble of the Act. Any one reading the appeal would suppose that the Asylum was an immediate refuge for children found by the police, destitute in consequence either of the crimes or the desertion of their parents. This is so far from being the case that no homeless children can be taken there by the police. Mr. Wise, the Secretary of the Asylum, admits that the language of the appeal is no longer in accordance with the practice of the institution. He justifies the refusal of a child brought by the police in a state of destitution, from the desertion of its parents, in the following words:—“If a policeman brought a child to the institution to be admitted we should decline to receive it, because there is no one to surrender the child or to give us any information about it, to place us *in loco parentis*, as the father or mother would do. The policeman could not do that.”¹ If this were to be a valid reason for the refusal of a deserted child, no child deserted by its parents could ever be admitted to the Asylum, as the Act makes no provision for the surrender of such a child by anybody, whilst it was clearly the intention of the Act and by-law that such a child should be received.

The Act and by-law certainly do provide for the surrender of children by their parents, but it is only a surrender by parents—“either or both of whom may, *from profligate habits or conviction for felony, be unable to support and unfit to educate them,*” but they nowhere contemplate the surrender of a child simply on the ground of the poverty of the parent. A mother only has the power, when having in fact the sole care of a child, the father, from his habits of drunkenness, or his conviction for felony, or his long-continued absence, is unable or unwilling to maintain his child, to surrender it to the Asylum, with the sanction of a Justice of the Peace. In all other cases the unfitness of the parents to educate their children is an essential condition precedent to the admission of the children.

From the evidence taken by us and from cases within our own knowledge, it appears to us that this condition has been to a great extent lost sight of, and a safeguard thus lost, by which the institution would be protected from imposition. Mal-administration.

So far, in point of fact, from the institution being now primarily carried on for the benefit of deserted and destitute children, it has become apparently a place into which parents can get their children by simply making out a case *for charitable relief*. This, we have no hesitation in saying, was never the intention of the Legislature, as far as it can be discovered in the language of the Randwick Incorporation Act and the by-law; neither do we believe was it the intention of the founders of the Society to create an institution which so administered must inevitably tend to create a spirit of pauperism, founded upon gross neglect of parental duty.

Under the circumstances of the departure of the administration of the institution from the intentions of its founders, we are not surprised to find that the charity of the public has been from time to time grossly abused by the admission of large numbers of children who ought to have been maintained by their parents or friends;² nor is it astonishing that extraordinary dissensions and differences should arise in a committee, when the matter to determine is not simply whether

a

¹ Wise, 8195. ² McLerie, 7583.

a child is destitute or deserted or its parents unfit to have control of it, but whether a case has been made out for the charitable relief of some *protégé* to whom a director has extended his patronage, and whose admission he is committed to obtaining.

Captain McLerie, one of the original founders of the institution, states that his reason for withdrawing from it was that the original objects of the institution were not carried out, and that he found himself powerless to prevent the reception of children who ought not to be there.¹ It is to be regretted that the very proper view of the objects of the institution taken by this discriminating public officer should not have been also entertained by those who have from time to time taken upon themselves the management of the institution and extolled the excellence of its administration.

The evidence of Mr. S. H. Pearce, who has been a director for seventeen years and who has always taken a lively interest in the institution, is to the same effect. He says :—

There are children in the Randwick Asylum who ought not to be there. I speak without fear, favour, or affection; and, in my opinion, with all our exertions and precautions, there are children admitted into that institution who ought to have been provided for by their parents; and it is a positive fact that demands are often made to get children admitted there, and they have been in some cases admitted, who should not have been admitted at all. There are clergymen constantly giving recommendations to interested parties, sending recommendations which sometimes astonish me when I find the parties who send them; and, in my opinion, it is the same at the Benevolent Institution. It has been said that children have been made paupers for the express purpose of proselytism, the Country pauperized in consequence, and the people taught to depend on others instead of depending on their own exertions. Parents who should maintain their children see that they are better cared for in these institutions than they can care for them, and so they get them in when possible.²

Mr. May too, the Superintendent, in his evidence, states that the number of children now in the Asylum is not nearly as large as it was some few years ago, and this he partly attributes to the more searching inquiry now made by the directors in all cases of applications for admission.³ The inference to be drawn is, that in times past the laxness of the inquiry instituted allowed the institution to be imposed upon.

It is needless to dwell upon the pauperizing effects of such a system. They can only be escaped by the return of the directors of the institution to a rigorous administration of the Act incorporating the Society, and of the by-law defining the class of children eligible for admission.

When the Legislature passed an Act for the incorporation of a Society having for its object the protection of the deserted and destitute children of "dissolute and abandoned parents," it could scarcely have contemplated that the offspring of the drunkard and the profligate would be children in robust health, free from all the maladies springing from misery, neglect, and vice; yet, strange to say, the evidence discloses the fact that, though a large and commodious hospital, quite detached from the main building, and affording every facility for guarding against the introduction of disease into the Asylum, has been built at great expense, none but "prize children," as Dr. Renwick describes them, will be received by the directors.⁴

The rule against the admission of any but perfectly healthy children, free from any bodily blemish, has been pushed to the extent of refusing to admit a boy who can walk perfectly well, but has merely a deformity of the ancle.⁵ The consequence is, that this child has been kept at the Benevolent Asylum for years,
without

¹ McLerie, 7583.

² Pearce, 8555.

³ May, 1735.

⁴ Asylums, Renwick, 2426.

⁵ Asylums—Renwick, 2434, 2354.

without any opportunity afforded him of industrial training, till he is too old for admission at Randwick. The reason given by the secretary of the Asylum for the rejection of such a child is that the directors would find difficulty in apprenticing it. It appears to us that, even if the boy could not walk well, he should have been received and taught some sedentary trade, such as tailoring or shoemaking, which would have given him the means of earning a living in after-life.

We cannot believe that the Legislature, in its extremely liberal grants amounting to £110,500 to this Asylum for the neglected and "destitute children of dissolute and abandoned parents," ever intended that only those should be received whose robust health and vigorous frames would relieve the officers having care of the establishment of all responsibility and its servants of all trouble in attending to them. Such an illiberal construction of the intentions of the Country in supporting the Asylum contrasts disadvantageously with the management of similar institutions in the Mother Country.

In the Central London District School, capable of receiving 1,600 children, although the pupils were of the lowest and most diseased London type, none were refused admission even when suffering from the foulest or most contagious maladies, and yet the death rate was only 2 per cent.—the average mortality for London, calculated on children of *all classes* of corresponding age, amounting to 12 per cent. This singularly low death rate has been still further lessened, for in 1866 there were only six deaths in an average population of nearly 900, and no case of cholera occurred.¹

We see no reason why in the healthy locality of Randwick similar results should not be attained, even if the Asylum were as large-hearted in its charity as this London institution. A destitute child crippled from its infancy, or afflicted in health from misery and neglect, or the vice of its parents, we should have thought had a peculiar claim upon the humanity of the Country and the charity of an institution nobly endowed and publicly subsidized for its relief, though some trouble might be given by its presence to those whom duty would compel to care for its welfare.

Were there no hospital in connection with the institution, there would be some propriety in opposing the admission of sickly children. We find, however, that a handsome hospital has been built, at an expense of £3,000, capable of holding sixty-eight beds. Its well arranged wards afford every facility for the separate treatment of children suffering from skin and other diseases, from which the children of drunken and profligate parents might be expected to be suffering on their first rescue from misery. It appears to us that the money spent on this hospital has been to a large extent thrown away, and the management must be bad, if the directors are not able to receive direct from their surrounding circumstances of destitution the children for whose benefit the institution has been so liberally subsidized by Parliament.

A large number of children are sent to the Asylum by the Government, and the cost of their maintenance paid out of an annual vote. The average annual amount paid by the Government for the support of these children has been £4,322 for the last four years, in addition to the sum of £4,000 annually voted in aid of the institution.

Children paid
for by Gov-
ernment.

Notwithstanding

¹ "Children of the State," by Florence Hill, p. 67.

Notwithstanding these large and liberal payments, the Government do not seem able to procure the admission of the children on their immediate rescue from the circumstances of destitution in which they are found, but are obliged, by the action of the directors in refusing to take any but sound, healthy children, to send them to the Benevolent Asylum, where they remain generally for months—perhaps for years—in the small, ill-ventilated rooms of that establishment, till they meet with the approval of the Randwick authorities. They are then sent off in drafts varying from forty to eighty at a time to Randwick.

This system of making the Benevolent Asylum a receiving-house for Randwick is, in our opinion, entirely wrong, however convenient it may be to the directors in relieving the Asylum of the trouble and responsibility of dealing with the children when first found suffering from the effects of the destitution from which they are rescued. When this system originated does not distinctly appear, but it would seem that it is comparatively of recent date, as it is clear from the testimony of Captain McLerie, that the benevolent founders of the institution, who projected the Asylum as a refuge for the really destitute children of “profligate and abandoned parents” in no way endeavoured to shirk the hard work and responsibility involved in assuming the management of such an institution, or intended to restrict the charity of the Asylum to “prize children.” As a matter of justice, we think it due to the memory of those who originated this institution, and some of whom are now passed away, to express our conviction that, though not alive to the mistake, in their day undiscovered, of massing large numbers of children together, they were actuated by a genuine spirit of charity, and were utterly incapable of attempting to gain a cheap popularity by affecting to provide for a number of children whose real rescue from misery had been achieved by the obscure but more troublesome and self-denying labour of others.

When the Legislature passed the Randwick Incorporation Act for the benefit of “children deserted or left destitute by dissolute and abandoned parents,” and afterwards voted £8,000 a year for its maintenance, we cannot believe that it was intended that another establishment should be kept up with far inferior advantages and appliances for the purpose of restoring to health the offspring of profligate parents, in order that they might be afterwards reared without trouble to a munificently endowed institution on which £14,000 has been spent in buildings, and towards which £8,000 a year is contributed by the Government.

We are of opinion, therefore, that the children sent by the Government to Randwick should, if of the required age, be taken there direct on their rescue, as intended by the founders of the Society in establishing the Asylum, and by the Legislature in supporting it. If the arrangements do not allow of their reception in whatever state of misery they may be found, the management must be altogether inefficient, from its failure to carry out the objects of the Legislature in so liberally contributing to the support of the institution.

The 7th section of the Randwick Asylum Incorporation Act, 20 Vic. No. 19, requires that a woman surrendering her child to the Society should obtain “the sanction of a Justice of the Peace under his hand” to her act. This should be amended by requiring the sanction of the Comptroller of Charities, whose approval would be a much greater safeguard against the surrender of children by parents able to support them.

Under

Under the by-laws of the institution, no children eligible for the Orphan Schools are admissible at Randwick, and whilst a child that has no mother may be admitted, one deprived of its father is inadmissible.

In the event of the closing of the Parramatta Orphan Schools by the application of the boarding-out system, the repeal of these by-laws will become necessary, in order to allow of the institution being used as a receiving house for orphaned children before they are boarded out.

We have had some trouble in arriving at a correct conclusion with reference to the sanitary state of the Asylum, as its officers are in remarkable conflict on the subject. Sanitary
state.

Mr. Deas Thomson, in his evidence, states that he does not believe that there is any institution in the world in which the sanitary condition of the inmates is better.¹ The hospital, he says, is ordinarily much larger than is required,² and he adds that he sometimes goes there and does not find a single child in it that can be considered an invalid.³ Dr. Nott, the medical attendant of the Asylum, speaks in high terms of its sanitary condition,⁴ and admits that, as far as he is concerned, he advises the directors not to take in a child unless it is healthy.⁵ It would be indeed strange if an Asylum conducted on the principles of admission to which Dr. Renwick and Dr. Nott testify did not show the remarkable immunity from sickness claimed for it by its President. Whether it is as all-embracing in its charity as was contemplated by the Legislature which contributed £2,000 to a hospital spoken of by the President as complete in all its arrangements,⁶ and as sometimes without a single invalid in it, is another question.

The medical report of the hospital for the year 1872 concurs with the evidence given by Dr. Nott and Mr. Deas Thomson, stating that "during the first part of the year the health of the institution was all that could be desired, there being no diseases requiring special treatment. In July scarlatina broke out, and eighty-one children were under treatment in the hospital, all of whom recovered. During the latter months of the year bronchitis and pneumonia were rather prevalent, but at the end of the year the institution was free from sickness of any kind, the children being not only free from active disease and from every kind of cutaneous affection, but showing a well-nourished and robust appearance." In the face of this evidence, Mr. Wise, the secretary of the institution, whilst endeavouring to disprove the statement that the institution only admitted "prize children", and to show that the Asylum willingly received the weak and sickly, stated that the children were anything but healthy, inasmuch as 819 children were treated in the hospital during the year 1872.⁷ Notwithstanding the pains taken by Mr. Wise to prove the general unhealthiness of the institution, by statistics prepared by him, showing that there is constant⁸ and considerable sickness amongst⁹ the children, we are of opinion, on reviewing all the evidence, that largely owing to the care with which healthy children are selected for admission, the institution is remarkably free from disease. Certainly, the deaths amongst the picked children of Randwick were in 1872 equal in proportion to those taking place in 1866 amongst the diseased paupers of London in the Central District School, where none are refused admission even when suffering from the foulest and most contagious maladies; but this fact is not sufficient to prove the general unhealthiness of the Randwick children, as sought to be established by Mr. Wise.

As

¹ Thomson, 7621. ² *Ib.*, 7622. ³ *Ib.*, 7621. ⁴ Nott, 1462. ⁵ *Ib.*, 1513. ⁶ Thomson, 7622. ⁷ Wise, 8507.
⁸ *Ib.*, 8506. ⁹ *Ib.*, 8507.

Management.

As far as method and mechanical precision in the management of the children are matters of satisfaction, the arrangements of the institution are exact, and the management by Mr. May, the superintendent, efficient. In perfection of mechanical drill the children will perhaps compare with any trained under the barrack system; they eat and drink, work and play, say their prayers, and take their rest, in perfect obedience to the word of command, and apparently never forget the numbers by which they individually answer to the call of the muster roll. For the reasons, however, given by us in a previous section of our Report, we cannot regard these as the highest objects to be attained in an institution for the training of the young. In saying this we express no opinion to the disparagement of Mr. May, or Miss Probert, the Matron, both of whom appeared to us zealous in the discharge of their duties. They cannot, however, perform impossibilities, and we were, therefore, in no way surprised to find that neither of these officers knew anything like the whole of the children in the Asylum even by name. Miss Probert, on being questioned as to whether she knew the name of every child in the school, laughed at the idea, and replying in the negative, added that she knew the names "of a good many."¹ We arrived at our opinion as to Mr. May's acquaintance with the children individually by personal observation when inspecting the institution.

This inability, displayed by persons of great experience, to individualize the children in the simplest and most superficial manner, shows how utterly impossible it must be for officers having the control of 800 children, replenished from time to time by drafts of fifty or eighty strangers, to obtain that knowledge of their individual characters without which their moral feelings can never be properly developed, though the children may be drilled into perfect order as mere pieces in a machine.

Schools.

We found that the schools of the institution were not visited officially by Inspectors under the Council of Education, the directors having contented themselves with an examination of them from time to time by some members of their own body. There is, consequently, no satisfactory means of judging of the progress of the children or of the efficiency of the teaching; but we found that some of the teachers had been employed under the Council of Education; and a rule has lately been passed requiring all the teachers appointed in future to produce the Council's certificate.

We are of opinion that the schools should be officially visited by the Inspectors of the Council of Education, and their reports forwarded to the Comptroller of Public Charities.

Industrial training.

The industrial training of the children being one of the objects of the institution, a considerable number of them are employed in various ways about the establishment. The trades taught are shoemaking, tailoring, carpentering, and baking,² but, with the exception of a few on trial, none of the children are taught these trades till they are of an age to be apprenticed out, when they are instead apprenticed to the institution for six years to learn these callings.³ It appears from the evidence of the shoemaker instructor that the result of his eight years' work in the institution is that he has turned out four tradesmen.⁴ This system, with such a result, we cannot consider satisfactory. At the time of our inquiry there were only thirteen apprentices to the shoemaking,⁵ which appeared to us a very small number to be taught out of the large number of boys in the institution. As only two or three complete their term of apprenticeship every year, and the same number is taken

¹ Probert, 9727.² May, 1751.³ *Ib.* 1758.⁴ Bardon, 1928⁵ *Ib.* 1891.

taken in their place for instruction, the proportion of children having an opportunity of learning the trade is, under the present system, ridiculously small.

In the Industrial School at Sunbury, Victoria, thirty or forty children are taught by one instructor,¹ and we see no reason why, under proper arrangements, the same number should not be taught at Randwick. The system of apprenticing children to the institution for the period of six years should, in our opinion, be abolished, and the children sent out of the Asylum as soon as their trade education was sufficiently advanced to induce masters to take them for the remaining portion of the time for which the institution may apprentice them.

It appears from the evidence that there would be no difficulty in getting good tradesmen to take them after they had been instructed for three years, as the apprentice, in fact, only begins to be of use to his master during the last years of his service. Were the institution to give the instruction during the first years which are really of little value to the employer, we have no doubt the boys would be taken readily enough. The moral dangers, moreover, of keeping a number of young men and women living together in the institution after the age of fifteen are obvious.

We find that since we first instituted our inquiries as to the impolicy of the system of apprenticing the children to the institution, and pointed out how small was the number taught under it, the directors have determined on abolishing the trades altogether, or, at all events, only to give such instruction as the children can obtain before the age of thirteen, when they are apprenticed out. This we think an error in the opposite direction. The reason given for the proposed change by Mr. Pearce is that the directors think "that if there are to be hewers of wood and drawers of water, they should be taken from the class which is chiefly maintained by the State, and that they should not overstock the country with mechanics, because they want those positions for their own sons."²

Though some discretion in the matter has been given to the Board, still, he tells us, this is the feeling amongst the directors.

Whilst we fully agree in thinking that a large number of the children may find employment in agricultural pursuits, beneficially to themselves and to the Country, we cannot think it right that all these children, whatever their individual capacity may be, should on account of their destitution be stamped as a body members of the pauper class, and condemned for life, as hewers of wood and drawers of water, to the lowest place in the hierarchy of labour. Of overstocking a Colony constantly offering fresh fields for labour with mechanics sent out from the institution we think there is little danger, whilst the retention of the trades would not only give that diversity of occupation which is so beneficial in all establishments, but would afford the children showing exceptional abilities and aptitude, that opportunity of rising in life of which no organization in an institution largely maintained by the State should be permitted deliberately to deprive them. To take away from the children at Randwick the opportunities of improvement and self-advancement which are enjoyed by children in similar institutions all over the world, upon the grounds stated, would be to retrograde in the most odious spirit of class legislation, and to add to the manifold imperfections of the barrack system that worst obstacle to all progress, the creation of a caste feeling. The spirit of independence and the desire for improvement, which will make these unhappy children of the State struggle to help themselves and win their way as equals amongst the honest ranks of toil, will be best infused amongst
them

¹ Windeyer, 9815. ² Pearce, 8549.

them by constantly reminding them of the dignity of all labour, and of the increasing nobility of that requiring the most skill and intellect in its pursuit, rather than by teaching them to think that, bred as paupers by the Country, they have lost all chance, whatever their powers, of rising beyond the performance of the humblest and most menial of services. To suppose that any child reared under the barrack system should develop any aspiration of a more exalted nature than a desire to remember his number or perform his appointed part in the mechanical routine of the place is perhaps verging on the absurd; but on leaving the institution and the surrounding influences of the caste amongst whom he has moved, unless utterly broken in spirit and all manhood crushed out of him by the deadening weight of its influence, he will learn to resent the State treatment which has forbidden him to rise, and will look upon the paternal Government which could allow it with the feelings of those who are known as the dangerous classes of society.

In the event of the system recommended by us of apprenticing the children to the institution till they complete their fifteenth year being adopted, Mr. May is of opinion that far larger numbers than at present might receive trade instruction at the same time. As Mr. May thinks it quite possible that fifty or a hundred might be taught under such a system, we think it should at once be brought into operation.¹

Use of
machinery.

The arrangements for the industrial training of the children, though in a measure satisfactory from the variety of work in which the children are employed, are by no means complete, and are, from the extent to which labour-saving machinery is used, injurious to the children. The admission made by Mr. Pearce as to the real character of the institution, considered simply as a training school for children, very much coincides with our own.

He says—"Now, although the place is excellent in itself, still I think it does not give the children that opportunity of learning how to make themselves as useful in the world as they might be, by learning to cook, bake bread, wash their own clothes, and do all such things as those, without machinery. As it is now, these children are being made, to some extent, independent of manual labour. I think now that we have gone too far in procuring machinery, although I have been one of the parties who advocated making the institution a model to the world, and have done all that I could to make it so."²

Notwithstanding Mr. Pearce's pride in an institution which he appears to consider "a model to the world," he has been careful not to repeat the experiment of taking a second apprentice from its well-drilled ranks. The unsatisfactory character of the children appears to have been the reason for the caution which he has exercised.³

At the time of our inquiry none of the girls were taught to cook by any sort of employment in the kitchen, the reason given by the Matron for their exclusion from that work being, that as a man cook was employed, the assistance of the girls in that department of the establishment would be improper. She moreover thought that, on account of the machinery used, there was not much chance of the girls learning cookery. This answer fully corroborates the opinion formed by us, that, though the introduction of steam machinery has done much to relieve officers of trouble in the supervision of the children when doing the work of the institution, yet, as the object of the Charity is to fit the children for after-life, and as it exists for their benefit rather than for the advantage of the officers and servants employed, the use of such machinery is injurious to the welfare of the children, by unfitting them for life in homes unprovided with it.

An

¹ May, 1869.

² Pearce, 8555.

Id. 8559, 8560.

An institution that by its arrangements deprives the girls reared in it of the opportunity of learning how to use ordinary kitchen utensils or to cook the plainest food, can hardly be called successful in its management as an Industrial School, nor the girls sent out from it well fitted to encounter the practical difficulties of bush life.

We are disposed to think that the number of officers and servants employed in the institution is too large, though it is impossible for us, with the means at our command, to point out exactly where the excess lies and the over-expenditure is caused. In the hospital, however, we are clearly of opinion that the number of persons employed is excessive. In that department there is an officer in charge, with two untrained nurses and an attendant. The wages given are as high as, and in one instance higher than those paid to trained nurses in the Sydney Infirmary, though the work is far lighter, as there are seldom any accidents or acute cases requiring attendance day and night.

We are of opinion that one trained nurse and one attendant would be sufficient to look after the hospital at ordinary times.

In the event of an epidemic breaking out, additional assistance could be taken on for the time. Under such circumstances, indeed, as Mr. Deas Thomson remarks in his evidence, "the whole institution becomes one large hospital," and every attendant consequently a nurse.¹

We observe also that there are eight attendants or housemaids, whereas at the Protestant Orphan School there are none, and at the Roman Catholic Orphan School only one.

We would, moreover, in support of our opinion as to the over-expenditure in the institution, refer to the fact that, though the large number of children in it must greatly diminish the average cost in supervision, the expense of each child is, irrespective of the reduction in the cost of its maintenance by the reproductiveness of its labour, £16 per annum,²—a larger amount than the gross cost of each child in the Parramatta Orphan Schools. If the Asylum were supplied by contract to the same extent as the Orphan Schools, the cost of each child would be £24 10s., clearly showing that the expenditure at Randwick on account of officers and servants is excessive, as the cost of each child in the Protestant and Roman Catholic Orphan Schools is £15 0s. 2d. and £13 17s. 9d. respectively.

Doubtless the ultimate cost to the Society of each child is only £14 8s. 5d., by reason of the reproductiveness of its labour, but in forming an opinion whether the institution is economically managed or not, the gross cost of each child must be taken into consideration, the real question being, whether, considering the reproductiveness of the labour of the children, the Asylum could not be managed at less expense than it is. As the amount charged by the Society to the Government for each child sent from the Benevolent Asylum is £16 per annum, and not the £14 8s. 5d. which is said to be the cost of its maintenance, the Asylum is in fact more expensive to the Country than either of the Orphan Schools.

It appears moreover from the evidence that the institution is steadily getting into debt, and the conclusion formed by us is, that it is not managed so economically as it might be.

Though the last annual report of the institution speaks of the collector "having instructions not only to obtain subscriptions, but to visit and report upon the condition of the many apprentices in the several country districts," and states "that this occasional supervision of these apprentices in the homes of their employers has

¹ Thomson, 7622.

² Annual Report of the Society for the Relief of Destitute Children for 1873.

has produced many beneficial results," we find on investigation that no supervision worthy of the name really exists, and we think the paragraph quoted from the report calculated to mislead the public. Mr. Wise, the secretary to the institution, on being asked whether the collector had seen half the children apprenticed out, said, "no, he had only been to one part of the country as yet." On an examination of the collector, it turned out that his visit had been to the Western District of the Colony, and that the number of apprentices seen by him out of the 436 now in service was about a dozen.¹ If so "many beneficial results" followed from this single visit to twelve of the apprentices, how great must be the necessity of a system of after-supervision which would be worthy of report. Of the 698 children apprenticed since the foundation of the institution, there are no records giving an account of their after-career, and in the absence of any complete system of after-supervision there is no accurate and trustworthy means of finding out how far the children reared in the Asylum have turned out well. For the reasons given by us in another portion of our Report, we are of opinion that in this, in common with all other institutions of a similar character, some system of supervision over the children after they have left the Asylum should be established.

We cannot close our observations upon the Asylum without again recording our conviction that the maintenance of such institutions is a mistake, the effects of which, if persisted in, will become more clearly apparent as the Colony grows older and its population increases, when the fatal consequence of departing from the natural system of the family life will be developed in the creation of a pauper spirit ingrained from infancy in the minds of children reared under the barrack system.

Buildings.

HYDE PARK ASYLUM FOR AGED AND DESTITUTE WOMEN.

THIS institution at the time of our inspection contained 220 women, and was much overcrowded. The old main building is still sound and in good repair, but the out-buildings, formerly used as Volunteer quarters, were at the time of our visit so dilapidated as to be unsafe and almost useless. Their repair, which has since been commenced, will give the Asylum much greater accommodation, and to a certain extent relieve its overcrowded condition. We are of opinion, however, that the premises are altogether too confined for the purposes to which they are devoted, there being nothing but the smallest yard attached to the buildings, which are without any verandahs or sheds for the protection of the inmates in hot or inclement weather. Its position in the city is also quite unsuitable for such an Asylum. In the event of the Orphan Schools at Parramatta being ultimately closed as recommended by us, we are of opinion that the premises now occupied by the Catholic Orphan School might be devoted to the reception of the inmates of this institution; and we certainly cannot advise the expenditure of more money in buildings at Hyde Park, as seems to have been contemplated by the Government.

Management.

The management of the Asylum is entirely under the control of the Matron, Mrs. Hicks, and is, we consider, highly efficient and most economical. There are no officers besides the Matron, who herself issues all the stores and keeps all the books of the establishment.² The only paid servants employed, with the exception of a laundress, are a few of the strongest of the inmates, who receive from twopence to sixpence a day, two of the head wardswomen receiving a shilling.³ The inmates make everything they wear, with the exception of their boots and shoes, which are supplied by contract;⁴ and we may here remark that all the contracts for the supply of

¹ Coulter, 10009-10026.² Asylums, Hicks, 2276, 2280.³ *Ib.*, 2349-2351.⁴ *Ib.*, 2368.

of this institution seem well carried out. Though no work is done by the inmates which is remunerative to the Government, we are of opinion that they render all the services to the Asylum of which they are capable, and the institution could not be more economically conducted, the average cost per head of the inmates being only £10 16s. 11½d.

The Matron points out that in the present confined premises she has no room for the reception of cancer cases, which are often sent there from the Infirmary as incurable, and the presence of which amongst the other inmates is very distressing. She also complains of the length of time lunatics are sometimes allowed to remain there, who by their noise and violence keep the inmates awake for nights together, and she also suggests that a number of imbeciles now kept there should be removed to Newcastle. These representations, we think, deserve the attention of the Government, as the presence of lunatics and imbeciles in such an institution is undesirable.

Alterations
required.

We see no reason for supposing that the charity of the institution is abused to any great extent by the admission of persons whose friends could provide for them. There are certainly a few such cases, which might be guarded against by legislation providing that children should be liable for the support of their parents in such institutions as we have recommended in a previous portion of our Report.

THE BENEVOLENT ASYLUM.

THIS institution was formerly the Asylum for the infirm and destitute class of persons now cared for in the Asylums at Liverpool, Parramatta, and Hyde Park. Since the removal of that class of inmates, it has been chiefly devoted to the purposes of a lying-in hospital for destitute women. It also serves as an Asylum for destitute children sent from all parts of the Colony,¹ and a system of out-door relief is also administered there. The buildings, some of which are very old, have been added to from time to time; and though originally very insufficient in accommodation, are said by Dr. Renwick, the visiting medical officer, to be suitable for the purpose to which they have been applied.² He suggests, however, that arrangements should be made for providing separate rooms for bad accouchement cases.³ In the event of the children in the Asylum being removed, as we recommend, the additional rooms at the disposal of the committee would doubtless allow of this suggestion being carried out without additional expense.

Objects.

Buildings.

Governing
body.

The institution is managed by a committee of twenty-eight, not including the president, vice-presidents, honorary secretary, and treasurer, all of whom are *ex officio* members of the governing body.⁴

This committee we consider altogether too large. The evidence before us shows that its size might be considerably reduced with great advantage to the institution, as owing to its numbers the business before it is frequently obstructed.⁵ The members are elected by the subscribers to the institution, but it is stated in evidence that the elections are a perfect farce, as the subscribers never know of and take little interest in them, unless there is some particular object to be gained, or some purpose to be served, on some special occasion.⁶

Though the Government contribute nine-tenths of the annual amount expended by the committee, they have no voice in the management.⁷ The evidence as to the desirability of composing the Board entirely of lay persons is very strong.⁸

Considering

¹ Mansfield, 1240. ² Renwick, 2398. ³ *Ib.*, 2403. ⁴ Mansfield, 1130. ⁵ Renwick, 2469. ⁶ *Ib.*, 2466.
⁷ Mansfield, 1204. ⁸ Renwick, 2465; Oatley, 2093.

Considering the objects of the institution, we are of opinion that the committee should be composed of both ladies and gentlemen, as the former would be better able to supervise the work of the institution as a maternity hospital, whilst the latter would find scope for business qualities in managing its out-door relief and financial affairs. Two ladies and two gentlemen should be appointed by the Government, and the same number should be elected by the subscribers. A committee thus formed would, we think, be sufficiently large and much better qualified to manage the affairs of the Asylum than the present committee of twenty-eight, composed entirely of gentlemen.

Management.

The Asylum is under the immediate control of a Clerk, who is also Accountant, and a Matron. The former has the entire management of the out-door relief system, looks after the stores and attends to the external¹ affairs of the institution. The latter, who is directly responsible to the committee, has the entire management of its internal arrangements, including the control and discipline of the wards, the cooking and the clothing.² The duties of both these officers are, in our opinion, satisfactorily discharged, and there is no clashing between their respective authorities, both officers being directly responsible to the committee, and the limits of their several responsibilities clearly defined.

Maternity Hospital.

As a Maternity Hospital, the Asylum, under the able medical supervision of Dr. Renwick, has been most successful. From 1863 to 1872 it received 1,118 women, of whom 689 were single and 429 were married.³ Of these only three have died in child-birth, two of them of convulsions only a few hours after their admission. The success of the Asylum in this respect has been so great as to induce many women to apply for admission on condition of their paying.⁴ This, however, has been steadily refused by the committee, on the ground that, if the women are able to pay, they are able to do so outside.

We regret to find that the number of single women applying for admission annually is between ninety and one hundred,⁵ though it appears that the number of illegitimate births has decreased within the last two or three years, a fact which is hopefully ascribed to an improvement in the moral condition of the Country.⁶

The experience gained by Mrs. Blundell, the Matron, in her intercourse with the single women resorting to the hospital, causes her to express the opinion that the establishment of a foundling institution would not be desirable, either for the promotion of morality or for the sake of the young women themselves⁷, and in this opinion we entirely concur.

The conditions under which a woman is supposed to be eligible for admission, are that she is unfit for work, and without relatives, friends, or home,⁸ but the decision in each case is arbitrary⁹, in the sense of there being no settled rule guiding the committee in the reception or rejection of cases, their decision depending entirely on the members forming the committee of the day¹⁰, which, of itself, is an argument against the large size of that body.

When the women are strong enough to leave the hospital, steps are taken by the institution to find them employment, which they generally have no difficulty in obtaining at higher wages than the sum which, by the rules of the Asylum, they are bound to accept¹¹; that sum is half-a-crown a week. In the case of women coming to be confined, who have families, they are received on an order of the Colonial Secretary, and the children maintained in the institution whilst the mother is laid up¹². This system

¹ Mansfield, 1227. ² *Ib.* 1226. ³ Renwick, 2420. ⁴ Mansfield, 1311. ⁵ *Ib.* 1624. ⁶ *Ib.* 1271. ⁷ Blundell, 2219. Mansfield, 1244. ⁸ *Ib.*, 1248. ⁹ *Ib.*, 1249. ¹⁰ *Ib.*, 1283. ¹¹ *Ib.*, 1297.

system we consider extremely open to imposition, as the departmental arrangements of the Colonial Secretary's Office supply no machinery for the investigation of such cases, which would, very properly, in the event of the appointment of a Comptroller of Public Charities, come under his consideration for approval.

The success of the institution in rearing foundlings has not been great; but it does not seem to be more unsuccessful in its efforts in this direction than similar institutions elsewhere. The children are always nursed by fit women in the house, but are often admitted in a dying state. The mortality amongst the infants born in the institution is very small.¹ We are of opinion, however, that authority should be given to the master to receive at once infants whose cases urgently require admission, as the evidence before us shows that, in the absence of such authority, the lives of children have been endangered by a refusal to receive them till the authority of the committee was obtained; and as the committee only sits once a week, fatal consequences may follow.

We were much surprised to find at the time of our visit so large a number as 165 children in the institution.²

From the evidence of Dr. Renwick, it appears that 778 have been prepared for and sent to Randwick between 1863 and 1872, besides those sent to Biloela and other institutions.³ In our Report upon Randwick, we have already protested against the system which has grown up of making this establishment do a large portion of the work for which Randwick is maintained, and we cannot too strongly condemn the practice of keeping so large a number of children in these confined premises in the heart of the city.

Still further increasing the expense of the children in the two establishments, we found in the Benevolent Asylum *two* denominational schools, one with an attendance of thirty-three, the other with fifty-four upon its roll.⁴ They are under no system of inspection, and the whole arrangements with regard to them are unsatisfactory.⁵ If the children in the institution were removed at the age of four, when they are admissible at Randwick, or boarded out, as we would most strongly recommend, there would be no necessity for keeping up these two schools at all.

From the evidence before us, it would appear that the system of out-door relief is more open to abuse than the charity offered in the maternity hospital. At the time of our investigation, there were 410 cases in which weekly assistance was given to people by the institution, and at the same time, in the year before, there were 515 cases on the books.⁶ The relief is in the form of bread or flour, meat and sugar.⁷ The rations are, six loaves of bread and six pounds of meat, four loaves of bread and four pounds of meat, three loaves and three pounds of meat, and two loaves and two pounds of meat a week. Two and two for a single person, three and three for a woman with one child, and four and four for a woman with three children, and six and six for larger families.⁸ Sickness and distress appear to be the grounds upon which the relief is given, and it is continued as long as the necessity of the case requires it, perhaps for years. There is no inquiry made into the circumstances of the case before relief is given, but one is instituted generally within a week.⁹ The imposition which is practised on the institution arises not so much from persons applying who are not entitled to relief, in the first instance, but chiefly in cases where a husband is sick in the Infirmary, and the family require relief and get it, and then the husband gets well and goes to work

and

¹ Renwick, 2414. ² Mansfield, 1315. ³ Asylums, Renwick, 2420. ⁴ Hildebrand, 1067-1077. ⁵ Morrison, 1108.
⁶ Mansfield, 1389. ⁷ *Ib.*, 1390. ⁸ *Ib.*, 1405. ⁹ *Ib.*, 1409.

and the family still continue to receive the relief, and after a time the circumstances are discovered. The evidence is that, in such cases, there is scarcely one in a hundred who has the honesty to say, "I do not require the relief any longer."¹

Abuses of
system.

There is no system of communication between the Infirmary and the Asylum, as there should be, preventing this sort of imposition.² In the event of the office of Comptroller of Public Charities being created, it would be one of his duties to keep the Asylum informed of the discharge of all such cases from the Infirmary. Out of 269 cases specially inquired into, in consequence of information received, it appeared that 152 were cases in which the institution had been more or less imposed upon.³ One witness, with ample opportunities for observation, states that the charity of the institution is abused, in many cases, by persons seeking and obtaining assistance from it whose circumstances in no way entitle them to such relief. He gives instances within his own knowledge; one of a man earning £2 a week, and his son carrying out newspapers; another of a woman keeping cows, and her husband working on the wharfs; another of a woman who had £100 in the Savings' Bank; another of a man getting £1 a week from a Benefit Society, and keeping a green-grocer's shop; and others of a like character.⁴

These facts and figures show how great is the necessity of narrowly watching over a system of eleemosynary assistance, which is open to great abuse, and eminently calculated, if laxly administered, to the most pernicious development of a pauper spirit in the community. Mr. Oatley, a gentleman possessing great knowledge of the city and of the working classes, in his evidence says—"We find it difficult if a person has once received relief there to keep them away afterwards. When they are out of employment they at once apply to the institution—they have become paupers, and they never forget it."⁵ In the face of such evidence, it becomes a serious matter for reflection how far it is right for the State in this Country to give relief of this sort to able-bodied persons representing themselves to be out of employment. This is still done by the committee; and though they very properly insist on the recipients of such relief taking any work that is offered them, we question whether it is not a system tending to the creation of that class of able-bodied paupers, the existence of which is alike the disgrace and misfortune of the Mother Country, and which in this young Colony, constantly demanding fresh supplies of labour, can only be called into existence by bad legislation and mistaken views as to the obligations of true charity. Only when the necessity of giving such relief is terribly absolute and the evidence of its presence overwhelming should such assistance be given, and then only for the shortest possible time consistent with affording an opportunity to those in distress of helping themselves, by procuring any employment which will give them bread.

We find, on examining the financial state of the institution, that a sum has been accumulated by the Committee amounting to £16,921 18s. 6d.⁶ Of this £11,000 bears interest, a portion being on deposit in the Bank of New South Wales, the remainder invested in Government Debentures of this Colony and New Zealand. The interest, instead of being devoted to paying current expenses and carrying on the work of the institution, appears to be added to the principal and reinvested.⁷ It is questionable, in our opinion, how far this system which is growing up in several of our Charitable Institutions is consistent with their annually receiving a large portion of their income from the Government, and we think that it should not be countenanced.

THE

¹ Mansfield, 1408. ² *Ib.*, 1412. ³ *Ib.*, 1415. ⁴ Asylum, Robins, 2498. ⁵ Oatley, 2051. ⁶ Mansfield, 1179. ⁷ *Ib.*, 1185.

THE LIVERPOOL ASYLUM.

THIS Asylum is the largest of our institutions for the care of the destitute, aged, and infirm, and contained at the time of our inspection 629 inmates.¹ It also serves as a hospital for chronic and incurable cases of disease, 200 of the inmates being persons thus afflicted.²

Some of the buildings are very old, and date from the time of Governor Buildings. Macquarie. These are not very suitable for hospital purposes, as the old structure is on the block plan, and the ventilation in consequence is very imperfect. The wings which have been added to the original building are designed on better principles, providing for thorough ventilation, though the space between the top of the windows and the ceiling is too great. The northern wing, we regretted to see, has not been faithfully built, several settlements having already taken place, and its construction comparing badly with that of the building fifty years older. The roof is also defective, the tiles of which it is constructed either not being of a good quality or not answering well for roofing purposes.

In consequence of the deficient accommodation, pending the erection of the new wing, a temporary wooden building has been erected on the premises, which holds 200 beds. In addition to this, a house has lately been rented in the town of Liverpool, which accommodates between twenty and thirty, but this will be given up on the completion of the new wing, which will hold 200 beds and take in all the inmates of the wooden structure. If that building is still retained for the purpose of affording extra accommodation, if needed, Dr. Strong is of opinion that it should be lined, as at present the rain drives into it very much and wets the beds.³

The grounds about the institution are rather confined, and on the erection of Grounds. the new wing will not afford space for any new buildings. For the purposes of recreation, a piece of land adjoining the Asylum has been rented from Sir Daniel Cooper. With the exception of a shed, it is at present devoid of all shelter, and should be planted with trees, to give the aged and infirm who resort to it further protection from the heat of the sun.

The management of the Asylum is in the hands of the Surgeon-Superin- Management. tendent Dr. Strong, and the Matron Mrs. Burnside. The former looks after the accounts, attends to the sick, directs the arrangements of the patients in the wards, and is the responsible head of the establishment.⁴ The latter is responsible for its internal economy, and manages the nursing, the cooking, the cleaning, the washing, and the stores,⁵ being in point of fact the only other paid officer in the Asylum. The duties of both these officers are discharged in the most efficient manner, and the perfect harmony with which they work the institution is highly creditable to both.

The whole of the manual work of the establishment is performed by the inmates themselves, 138 being employed in various ways about the place.⁶ For the services thus rendered, some get extra rations of bread and tobacco, others small allowances varying from twopence to a shilling a day, according to the amount of skill and labour required.⁷ Thus, the clerk, whose books are kept in excellent order, the head wardman and the dispenser, get a shilling;⁸ gardeners, carpenters, and cooks receive sixpence, and their assistants threepence; whilst wardmen and their assistants, who have to make the beds, and sweep and scour the rooms, get fourpence
and

¹ Asylums, Burnside, 856. ² Strong, 611. ³ *Ib.*, 658. ⁴ Burnside, 973. ⁵ Strong, 605. ⁶ *Ib.*, 699.
⁷ Burnside, 886. ⁸ *Ib.*, 887.

and twopence respectively.¹ Tailors and shoemakers are paid by the piece. A man gets a shilling for making a coat, and sixpence for a pair of trousers; but out of this he has to pay twopence to the cutter for each garment.

Gratuity
system.

This plan of giving small gratuities appears to answer remarkably well, and as the demand for work always exceeds the supply, it is put into other hands if badly done. Of the economy of the system there can be no doubt, as persons in the wards now earning fourpence a day perform the duties for which servants were paid £35 a year, and the whole cost of each inmate is now only £9 8s. 8¼d. In a moral point of view the system is excellent, as, amongst those who are still able to work, it keeps alive some feelings of self-respect, and tempers that sense of abject poverty which must embitter the thoughts of some, at all events, who are compelled to seek refuge in such an Asylum. They might all doubtless be compelled to give their services for their bread. "If any would not work neither should he eat" is doubtless good in theory, but we question whether it would be possible to carry this theory into practice in such an institution, without resorting to a system of coercion which, with such feeble old men, is revolting to our feelings of humanity. And in the case of the sick and infirm, who is to decide upon the limits of their incapacity? It is far better to attach such inducements to the work, and to apportion it out so wisely, that it is cheerfully undertaken and satisfactorily performed." Nearly all the clothes used in the Asylum, including boots and shoes, are made in the establishment, and all the vegetables except potatoes are grown in a garden, which appears excellently managed.² The vigour and energy displayed by the Surgeon-Superintendent and the Matron appear to have infused themselves into the very inmates; the tailors, shoemakers, and other workers, applying themselves with a cheerfulness and eagerness pleasant to witness. There is no restraint exercised preventing the inmates leaving the place, except in the case of very infirm old men, to whom the Superintendent sometimes refuses permission to go out, though they might all walk out in a body if they liked, and he could not prevent them. The discipline maintained by Dr. Strong, who has had considerable experience in the management of men, is at the same time excellent, and any insubordination is at once punished by expulsion. Dr. Strong is of opinion that power should be given him to refuse leave to those, who, either from blindness or other causes, are unfit to go out, as they simply wander about for a few days, get down to Sydney, and apply to the Board again for re-admission. This, though always granted to them, as they cannot be allowed to wander homeless and starving about the streets, is injurious to the discipline of the institution.

Additions and
repairs re-
quired.

Both Dr. Strong and Mrs. Burnside are of opinion that it would be more economical and more satisfactory if the bread required for the establishment were baked on the premises.³ In this opinion we concur. All the bread is at present sent up from Sydney in bags, and often getting very much tossed about in transit, is sometimes much broken and deteriorated.

If ovens were erected they would also serve for the purpose of roasting the meat at times for the inmates, all the meat at present being given to them boiled, which the Surgeon-Superintendent thinks undesirable.

We found the drying apparatus so much out of order that it could not be used, and that great inconvenience was experienced in consequence whenever the
continuance

¹ Strong, 888. ² *Ib.*, 706. ³ *Ib.*, 719.

continuance of wet weather prevented the drying of the clothes in the sun. From the bad construction of the apparatus, an accident had occurred by which the whole place had nearly been set on fire.

We found the same complaint made here as in other institutions, of the great delay which takes place in getting all such matters attended to in the department having charge of them.¹

We saw no reason for supposing that the charity of the institution is imposed upon. An occasional malingerer may sometimes find his way in, but he is quickly detected by the Surgeon-Superintendent, and immediately expelled.

On the completion of the new wing, Dr. Strong is of opinion that if it is necessary to relieve the Infirmary of chronic incurable cases, they could be provided for at Liverpool to the number of about eighty or 100.²

A suggestion having been made that the labour of the inmates might be made reproductive by their employment in making up paper bags for the paper manufactory in the neighbourhood, we examined witnesses upon the subject, and it would appear from their evidence that the scheme was impracticable, as every inmate capable of doing anything was already fully engaged upon the work of the Asylum.³

We cannot however refrain from expressing our opinion that, as the labour required for this kind of work is very light, arrangements might be made for its being carried on. If the profits on the work were divided between the institution and the inmates, we have no doubt numbers would take interest in it, whilst the expense of the institution would be lessened. We are also of opinion that the adoption of this branch of industry in all our Charitable Institutions, where practicable, would be highly advantageous.

THE PARRAMATTA ASYLUM.

THIS Asylum for infirm destitute males is established in the old Military Barracks, Buildings. on the bank of the Parramatta River, and contained at the time of our inspection 265 inmates. The main building, which dates from the time of Governor Macquarie, is in a good state of preservation, but not very suitable for an Asylum, as the rooms are too low. They are however well ventilated, and the sanitary state of the institution, in the opinion of Dr. Rutter, the visiting medical officer, whose duties are efficiently discharged, is remarkably good. The out-buildings are not in such good repair, and the lavatory is altogether too small, and miserably found in the necessary appliances. We would recommend that a new range of outhouses be erected on the site of the present kitchen and lavatory. The supply of water to the institution is insufficient, and further provision should be made for storing it, as sometimes the supply has been so deficient that they have been compelled to bring it from the river above the dam. The extent of ground surrounding the Asylum is very small, and until lately there was none available for a garden. A small piece adjoining the institution has, however, lately been rented for the purpose, and the labour of the inmates should now supply the institution with vegetables.

The management by the Master, Mr. Dennis, is, we regret to say, not so Management. efficient as could be desired, and we find that this opinion is also entertained by the Board for the Control of the Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute, as well as by Mr. King, the present Inspector of Charities.⁴ The inmates are not as clean as they should be; and "the arrangements of the Asylum are not carried out in so orderly a manner as at Liverpool."⁵ The character of the building certainly will always

¹ Burnside, 878.

² Strong, 651, 653.

³ King, 7498.

⁴ Asylums, King, 1485.

⁵ *Ib.*, 1484.

always prevent the institution comparing favourably with the Liverpool Asylum, but this does not altogether account for the inferiority of its management, which must to some extent be attributed to the inefficiency of the Master.

Mr. Dennis, is assisted in the management of the Asylum by a Matron, the office being held by Mrs. Dennis. We did not find this officer in the institution on either of the occasions of our visiting it, and it would appear from the evidence that she is but little there. The unsatisfactory state of the Asylum may perhaps in some measure be attributed to this cause also.

All the work of the establishment is done by the inmates, the same gratuity system being in force here as at Liverpool, but there did not appear to us to be as much material made up for the use of the Asylum, nor the same amount of energy displayed by the working inmates as at that institution.

Rations.

On our visit of inspection several of the inmates complained that the ration of bread issued to them daily was deficient in weight. We therefore weighed some of the loaves, and on doing so found several of them under weight. A loaf is the ration of two men, being supposed to contain 2 lbs. In one instance we found a deficiency of 5 ounces. The master informed us that he had frequently had to find fault with the bread, and had reported on it to the Board, complaining both of its lightness and its quality.¹ We are disposed to think the system of allowing each inmate in the morning his full allowance of bread for the day bad, both on the score of economy and on the ground of its causing constant discontent and grumbling, as one man is not able to eat as much as another, and every one thinks he has less than his neighbour.

In the Benevolent Asylum at Melbourne the system has been abandoned for these reasons, and the bread in that institution is now put upon the table and every man helps himself to as much as he requires, but is allowed to carry none away.² It appears from the evidence that this system has proved in Melbourne far more economical than the one in force here, and we would therefore advise a trial of it, or the division of the men into messes.

Complaints by inmates.

A number of the men having made complaints to us respecting the management of the institution, it appears that they were afterwards turned out of the Asylum by Mr. Dennis for having done so.³ This conduct on his part we consider highly reprehensible, and indeed cruel, as one of the men was blind and utterly unable to earn a living.

Several charges affecting the Master's character for honesty having been made against him, it became our duty to inquire into them.

On investigation, it appeared to us that Mr. Dennis was, on the evidence given in support of the charges, entitled to an acquittal, though we think that the practice of receiving money from any of the inmates on any pretext by the Master of such an institution, one that should be altogether put a stop to, as open to great abuse. Whilst we acquit Mr. Dennis of the charge made against him, by a witness of the name of Harris, of fraudulently appropriating to his own use a sum of money belonging to one of the inmates who died in the institution, we must at the same time say that his explanation of the matter is unsatisfactory. Mr. Dennis admits that, a man having died in the Asylum in the possession of £22, he only forwarded £10 to the Board, without informing them that he had appropriated the sum of £12 to paying himself, as he now states, for medical comforts supplied by him to the inmate.⁴ On the most lenient view of the evidence given by

the

¹ Denis, 19, 20.

² Windeyer, Orphan Schools, 9846.

³ Harris, Asylums, 1060.

⁴ Asylums, Dennis, 2627 to 2707.

the Master with respect to this transaction, it is impossible to avoid coming to the conclusion that he wished to mislead the Commission as to the manner in which the £12 really retained by him had been appropriated.

We observed several inmates who did not appear to us entitled to be maintained in such an institution, but we do not think that its charity is at present much abused.

The average cost of each inmate is £13 4s. 2½d.

Cost.

THE INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB, AND THE BLIND.

THIS institution being to a small extent assisted by a Parliamentary vote, we made an inquiry into its management. We found it contained twenty-one deaf and dumb boys, and an equal number of girls of the same class, besides five blind boys and seven blind girls. The management appeared to us good, and we remarked nothing calling for particular notice. The institution is conducted on unsectarian principles, and, from its truly charitable character, is in every way deserving of public support.

CONCLUSION.

We cannot conclude our Report without acknowledging with thanks the assistance which has been afforded us by our able Shorthand Writer and Secretary. Nor can we sufficiently express our deep sense of the obligations which we are under for the valuable information and aid that has been rendered us in our investigations upon the subject of Reformatory and Industrial Schools and the Boarding-out System, by Miss Rosamond and Miss Florence Hill, whose opportune arrival in the Colony gave us the benefit of their evidence. Had we sent to England for the purpose of procuring witnesses practically acquainted with these subjects, we should have been unable to obtain any better able to give us the results of the latest experience in the Mother Country, and the matured judgment of the most earnest thinkers upon them. Miss Florence Hill, on account of her writings and her great practical acquaintance with the working of the Boarding-out System, is regarded at Home as an eminent authority on the question; and we congratulate ourselves that, in recommending the project to the thoughtful consideration of the Legislature and the Country, we have been able to do so upon the *viva voce* evidence of one who has devoted years to its promulgation, and whose name will be identified with its success.

We believe that none can render greater service than by laying the foundation of institutions by which the growth of pauperism in this young Country may be averted, and all the miseries of that terrible entail cut off without possibility of succession.

Whilst all honor is due to those who have assisted in bringing our Charitable Institutions to the degree of perfection in which we possess them, and who see reflected in them much time and labour, bestowed in the best and most generous spirit, it is the higher duty of those on whom is cast the responsibility of shaping the destinies of the Country and moulding its infant institutions, earnestly to inquire how far the efforts of the good are in harmony with the judgment of the wise, and to guide all charitable energies in accordance with the teachings of nature.

We

We have conducted our inquiry and made our recommendations in the earnest desire that our efforts may help to maintain the dignity of labour, and the preservation of that manly spirit of independence which itself refusing to accept charity, is ever ready to bestow it upon the wretched and the afflicted. We trust that the unhappy experiences of the Mother Country, in working out the most difficult of social problems presented in the spread of abject poverty side by side with the growth of great national prosperity, may long be spared us, and we believe that the adoption of such measures as are calculated to rescue our neglected children from misery and vice, and to rear them as helpful men and women, with individuality of character, and imbued with home feelings and independence of spirit, will most effectually tend to avert this danger and be blessed with success.

Certified under our hands, at Sydney, this twenty-seventh day of May,
A.D. 1874.

(Signed)	W. C. WINDEYER, PRESIDENT.
(„)	M. METCALFE.
(„)	SAMUEL GOOLD.
(„)	RICHD. DRIVER.
(„)	CHAS. COWPER, JUNIOR.

Public Charities Commission.

SUMMARY OF EVIDENCE.

ROMAN CATHOLIC ORPHAN SCHOOL, PARRAMATTA.

BUILDINGS.

MRS. ADAMSON states that the building is very inadequate, the dormitory accommodation for the children being insufficient—two more dormitories being required [234, 248, 267, 329]; that there is not sufficient accommodation for the officers, the matron having to sleep in her sitting-room [208]; that the water supply is good, but they have to pump it, the tanks being inadequate [140]; that the laundry and sleeping apartments are in a very bad state [215]; that she has been constantly sending requisitions for repairs to the Colonial Architect, which are never attended to [214]; that sixty-two boys sleep in a bed-room 82 x 18 [250], forty-four boys in a bed-room 52 x 19 [269], forty-three girls in a room 52 x 18, fifty-eight girls in a room 52 x 20, twenty-seven girls in a room 52 x 18, and thirty-three girls in a room 52 x 20 [329, 336]; that the drainage is bad [295]; and that though she has frequently applied for basins and baths for the girls' lavatory, none have been supplied [316-323]. THE VERY REV. S. J. A. SHEEHY says that the buildings are altogether too small for the number of children that are there [401]. MR. MULLENS thinks the accommodation should be increased; that the lavatory arrangements should be improved; that the sewerage is bad [518-524]; that the state of the buildings was a disgrace to the Government [553]; and that there is no proper bathing accommodation for the children [571]. MICHAEL O'SHEA, drill-master, says that the drainage is bad [825].

MANAGEMENT.

MRS. ADAMSON, Matron of the Roman Catholic Orphan School, states that she has the sole control of the establishment, but is responsible to the Government, never admitting or sending away a child without Government authority [2, 5]; that there is a Board, consisting of Mr. Hart, Mr. Curran, and the Vicar-General, appointed by the Government, who visit the institution, and to whom she furnishes reports [34-37]; but that she is directly responsible to the Government [33]; that she keeps her accounts in accordance with instructions she receives from the Inspector of Charities [20]; that returns are furnished to the Government monthly, and the books of account are subject to Government inspection [20, 43, 46]; that the Inspector of Charities had not visited the place for two years [64]; that the committee make visitations every three months and inspect the premises [65]; that there are under her in the institution a sub-matron, a teacher (a Sister of Charity), the infants' teacher, drill-master, a schoolmaster, two infirmary nurses, one nurse for the junior boys, two infant nurses, two laundresses, one housemaid, one cook, one seamstress, and a cook for the officers, also a baker, a woodcutter, and garden labourer; there is no storekeeper [129-136]; that one boy is employed as a messenger [153]; that the wearing apparel is supplied upon requisition to the Government storekeeper [38, 42, 52]; that the rations are supplied by contract [185]; that she is put to great inconvenience, being unable to get repairs done upon her own authority, and only upon requisition to the Colonial Architect [211]; that the institution is visited by Dr. Rutter [291]; and that the children's clothes are made in the Gaol, but cut out on the premises [339]. THE VERY REV. S. J. A. SHEEHY, Chairman of the committee for appointing children from the Roman Catholic Orphan School, states that the committee have no power to employ servants or anybody else, their functions being very limited, as they were defined some three or four years ago by the Colonial Secretary [370-373]; that the committee applied to the Government for leave to call for tenders for supplies, &c., believing that they could manage the institution more economically, but it was not allowed [411]; that the committee can neither refuse to admit children, but can only recommend [419]; that in the beginning the committee had the entire management of the place, but within the last four years the power was taken out of their hands by the Colonial Secretary, and that now they were in an anomalous position, visiting the place and having no control, simply exercising a general supervision [426-430 and App. C]; that the matron has charge of the place, and the committee has no power over the officers [432]; that the school was entirely supported by Government. MR. JAMES MULLENS, one of the committee of the Roman Catholic Orphan School, says that the committee hold meetings once a month, but have very little power; that they apprentice the children, but have no power of doing that without submitting their names to the Government; that they cannot admit a child, and have made applications for many things, but were not allowed to do anything [454-458]; that the matron in charge of the school takes a great interest in the children [469]; and that the whole of the officials do their duty [489]; that the committee exercises a supervision and inspects the institution, but cannot even engage or dismiss a servant, though they may report the matron to the Government if she refuses to send in a return [494-500]; that the committee had some powers at first, but they were taken away, and that though afterwards they were asked to resume their duties, those duties were never defined [501-504]; that the committee is appointed by the Government [511]; that the institution is very well managed, the matron having given her heart and soul to the good of the place [514-517]; that the success of the institution is owing to the care and diligence displayed by those in charge of it [539]; that the committee are a great assistance to the matron, and if they had more power could prevent many abuses [540]; that Mr. King, Inspector of Charities, immediately after his appointment, reported that the institution was dirty and badly managed, and that the children were dirty, but that afterwards the Governor,

Sir James Martin, Lady Martin, and others, visited the place, and were surprised to find everything in such good order [645, 551]; that the institution is supplied by contract, and that if the committee had the whole management of it they could save £1 a head [567-569]. TIMOTHY BRYAN, gardener, says that he is not able to keep the ground properly in order [664], as he has to look after the cows and the pigs as well as the garden [676], and that it would be a great gain to have an assistant in the garden [679]. MICHAEL O'SHEA, drill-master, says that only a portion of the firewood is obtained from the farm, and the rest is contracted for, the reason being that there is very little good wood for fuel on the farm [837-845].

Inmates.

MRS. ADAMSON says that the gold-diggings were the cause of many children entering the institution; that there are numbers of children whose fathers went away to the diggings and never returned [219]; that she cannot tell whether intemperance of parents has been a source of destitution to any great degree [223]; that there are some children in the institution whose mothers have re-married, but cannot be found; that there are few children there who have fathers, and the conduct of step-parents is often cruel; and that in some cases mothers who have re-married are immoral persons; that some mothers are quite unable to support their children, and many are unfit to control them [198-206]; that there are four inmates, Mary Murphy, aged 29, Elizabeth Flynn, aged 22, Margaret Gleeson, aged 19, and Michael Scofield, aged 18, who are retained because incapable of supporting themselves [119-127]; that sometimes children are taken out by parents and re-admitted [4, 16]; and that 300 is as many children as could be properly managed in any one institution, as it is necessary for the matron to know the character, &c., of each child [224]. SISTER MARY GERTRUDE, teacher, says that the children cannot be taught very much, as they leave the school very young [349]. THE VERY REV. S. J. A. SHEEHY says that he is not in favour of having a large number of children in one institution; that there are 300 in the Orphan School, and that is quite enough [399]; that if a mother is represented as able to support her child, he should hesitate to recommend its admission [418]; that in some cases women, though strong, might not be able to earn enough to support their children [422]; that though there might be some cases of imposition, as a general rule the parents were in distress and unable to support their children, and that every precaution was taken to ascertain that the cases were such as deserved relief [443]; that while he could not say whether intemperance was the cause of many parents' destitution, it mattered not what the cause of destitution was; that a small sum might be demanded from each parent for her child's support, but no one could collect the money but the police; and that no doubt some people were glad to get rid of their children, but the cases were not numerous [445-450]. MR. MULLEN says that children are sent to the school very young, and that they are well looked after [465-467]; that the successful bringing up of children depends on the domestic supervision [495]; that with more accommodation, 400 might be received into the school, but that 1,000 would be too many to have in one place [521-525]; that children should be admitted if there is room for them, whenever necessity arises [526]; and that he would limit the size of the institution, as the supervision could only be effective over a small number [529].

Admission and discharge of children.

MRS. ADAMSON states that she never admits or discharges a girl from the institution without Government authority; that the first thing is to get a notice from the parish priest that the child ought to be admitted, the certificate being sent down to the Vicar-General's Office, and thence to the Government; notice is sent to her, and then she admits the child; that the same course is pursued in discharging children; that sometimes mothers make complaints and get their children out on orders from the Colonial Secretary [5, 6]; that she keeps a registry of the children in the institution, which states the date of entry and where born, age, name of father, country to which he belongs, how long dead, &c.; that there is a separate entry for each child, and a record of all discharged [4]; that children taken out by their parents are sometimes re-admitted, and in one case a child was taken out twice and returned twice [7-16]; that such a course is injurious [16]; that sometimes children are apprenticed and returned to the institution again [19]; that she often traces the after-career of children who leave the institution, and is satisfied with the results attained, especially during the last seven years; that they are not apprenticed younger than twelve; that about thirty a year are apprenticed, and that not more than one in twenty have turned out badly [68-74]; that if the children are not comfortable when they are apprenticed, they apply to the committee, through the parish priest, and either the children are returned or differences are settled [81-84]; that they are in frequent communication with parties to whom children are apprenticed, and the reports are generally satisfactory [86]; that there is no difficulty in apprenticing the children, the supply not being equal to the demand; that persons who have taken children frequently apply for others; and that they prefer sending apprentices into the country rather than to Sydney [105-107]; that the accounts of the girls who have been apprenticed are more satisfactory than those of the boys [176]; that there is no rule requiring mothers when they have re-married to take their children, but as a general rule they do so [196]; that there is no method of finding out whether a mother is able to support her children or not [203]; that the children after they leave the institution get into good positions and do well [207]; that when a boy is apprenticed, notice is sent to the priest of the parish that the boy is under his care [246]; that when a child is apprenticed, the person to whom it is sent has to pay £3 a year during its apprenticeship, the money at the end of the term being given to the child; that some of the mothers had a great fancy for getting this money, and in order to prevent them from doing so it was put to the credit of the Vicar-General in the Savings Bank; that there are only five fathers of children in the institution living; that children are seldom apprenticed in Sydney, and that girls are seldom sent out under the age of fifteen [309-315]. SISTER MARY GERTRUDE says that she often gets letters from the girls after they leave the school, and is able to trace their after-career [352-355]. THE VERY REVEREND S. J. H. SHEEHY states that in many cases he has traced the career of children after they left the school, it being part of his duty to make inquiries respecting them; that when a child is apprenticed he always informs the priest of the district of the fact, and commits the child to his care, but that no official record is kept of what becomes of the child after it leaves its situation [360-363]; that it is hard to say whether they have been more successful with boys than with girls, but then under 3 per cent. of the children turn out badly [365]; that there are always more applications for children than can be complied with; that the majority are sent to the country; that those who are sent to Sydney are as far as possible apprenticed to tradespeople [369]; that only children over twelve years of age are apprenticed [375]; that those who receive children are bound by the Act to look after them closely, but children are not always well treated, and have sometimes made just complaints; that if a well-founded complaint is made by a child, the employer is cautioned or the child is removed; if the complaint is ill-founded the child is reprimanded; that children are sometimes returned for misbehaviour, but not often [385, 390]; that

that they are apprenticed for seven years; that £3 a year is paid by the persons to whom they are apprenticed, who find the children in clothes besides; that on the termination of the apprenticeship the money is handed over to the children without any deduction, and the children have no more to do with them [392, 398]; that the committee do not admit or refuse, but simply recommend children; that all precautions are taken to ascertain that the children are such as should be admitted, the recommendation being given by a clergyman or some other person [443]; but that the clergymen are sometimes imposed upon by the representations of parents [444]. MR. MULLENS says that the committee apprentice the children, but have no power to do that without first submitting their names to the Government, nor can they admit a child [454]; that the children have been well provided for on the whole; that there are plenty of applications for them; that they are sent there young, and apprenticed out at twelve and thirteen years of age [464, 466]; that there is always somebody looking after them when they are apprenticed [471]; that £3 a year are paid by masters into the Savings Bank to the credit of the Chairman of the committee; that the money accumulates; that the money is paid to the children when they finish their apprenticeship, so that a boy who serves seven years gets £21 at the end of his term; that formerly the money was paid to the children's own credit, and a great many lost it, being induced by the mothers to draw it out; if a master falls in arrears with his fees he is written to and made to pay; that, when applications are made, the committee see that the applicants are proper persons to be entrusted with children, and if they decide in his favour they send him a copy of the rules, which he has to sign and return [577-584]; that two of the committee sign the indentures [585 & Appendix D]; that they apprentice the boys to good trades, but do not give the children any choice [586, 590]; that they do not like to send children to the bush, where they would not be able to go to church; that it is the system that the clergymen of the district should look after them [594-596 & Appendix D 1]; that if a boy does not suit one master they send him to another, and if he is improperly treated the committee interfere [596]. MICHAEL O'SHEA says that the children are sometimes sent away at twelve years of age to situations [850].

MRS. ADAMSON says that the children are not taught any trades on the place, except one boy apprenticed to the gardener and another to the baker, and one boy and one girl to the teachers [108-111]; that with the exception of an hour's religious teaching, the instruction they receive in the school is purely secular [116]; that the children go to prayers for a quarter of an hour in the morning [112]; receive religious instructions from 9 to 10 [115]; that at the beginning of school there are prayers, and after school the Rosary, and then the sisters instruct the children for half an hour [147]; that they say their prayers aloud in bed at night, but the form of prayer is not printed, but depends on the sister's choice [149-151]; that she has one boy employed as a messenger [153]; and the children assist in the work of the place—cutting up wood, &c. [160]; that the bigger boys all go to the farm to work [164]; that there is no means of teaching them trades, as they are for the most part so very ignorant when they enter the institution [167]; that nearly all the vegetables required for the institution are grown on the farm, and that there has been a great saving in milk and vegetables [169-173]; that there are children in the school every day but Saturday, which is a holiday [238]; that the children rise at 5 in the summer; that the bigger ones assist in the household work before breakfast; the prayer-bell rings at a quarter to 7; they breakfast at 7:30; at 9 they go into school; they are in school until 12; have dinner at 12:30; go into school again at 2; come out at 4, have tea at 5, and after prayers they go to bed at half-past 7 [275-283]; that there is an average of 111 girls attending school [310]. SISTER MARY GERTRUDE says that she has no one to assist in the school except the children of the higher classes, and she has been in charge of the school for four years; that she was not engaged in tuition before she became a nun; that she had not been in a training school—such a thing not being necessary; that she was acquainted with the mode of teaching adopted in the Public Schools; that the school was regularly inspected; that the children could not be taught very much, as they were apprenticed out young [344-349]. THE VERY REV. S. J. A. SHEEHY states that it was the desire of the committee to teach the children trades, but they had no power to appoint teachers, and had not been able to do it [370]; that great good would be effected if there were facilities for training the children in the institution; that there was a farm attached to the institution, but there was no means of teaching the children to cultivate it, though they worked there [402]; that they are engaged in school duties and cannot be taught much in trades, but if they were taught trades the expenses would be much lessened [423, 424]. MR. MULLENS says, that the children work on the farm, under the supervision of the gardener and the drill-master; that the boys cultivate the farm, cut wood, and are always doing something; that they cannot be taught trades, as they are sent out of the school when they are old enough [555, 559]; that if there were persons to instruct them the labour of the children might be turned to profitable account [563]; that he has seen the girls sewing in the institution [574]; that the boys are not taught to milk, as they are too young [602-605]. TIMOTHY BRYAN, gardener, states that the farm contains fifty-nine or sixty-nine acres, of which about five acres are under cultivation, and that the school is fully supplied with all kinds of vegetables except potatoes; that there are six cows, a bull, and a horse kept on the farm, and about eight quarts of milk are sent to the school daily; that the garden is manured with manure obtained in exchange for fire-wood [613-627, 646]; that one boy is employed constantly on the farm, and that four boys from the school attend daily—a different set being sent every week [628, 651]; that an interval of six weeks elapses before the turn of any set of boys recurs [652]; that there is not enough labour to keep the land in order [664]; that the boys come early in the morning, go back to breakfast and dinner, and return to school for the day at 5 in the afternoon [665]; that he would prefer to have some boys there constantly, but the matron objects, as they would lose their schooling [669]; that the employment of another farm labourer would be of great advantage to the institution [676]; that there are seven or eight pigs, which are killed from time to time for the use of the school [678]; that there is very little ploughing done, and the boys might be taught to plough, but not to stump the brush land [685, 691]; and that the boy who is apprenticed to him is allowed the usual ration [693]. MICHAEL O'SHEA, drill-master, says that the boys are regularly drilled daily, with the exception of Saturday; that he sees the boys rise at 6 o'clock in the morning, and supervises their performance of various household duties—some clean floors and scrub the tables, go for milk, &c.; that after breakfast they go to various works, and those not working are mustered and sent into school; that they are drilled at noon; that nine boys learn music under him; that he does not supervise the boys who work on the farm, except when sent there specially to cut wood; that all the big boys go to the farm in batches of four, turn and turn about; that he would not have time to supervise the digging, as he teaches music daily for an hour and three-quarters, and writes music for them, and has also to attend

Instruction of children, trades, and reproductive labour.

attend to the marking and sorting of the clothes and to go on errands [788-821]; that one boy is apprenticed to the gardener and one to the baker, but there is no tailoring or shoemaking taught on the premises [830]; that the fuel is supplied by contract, only a portion being got from the school land [837]; that in summer-time twelve boys go to the farm daily for two hours and a half [846]; that the boys could be taught shoemaking and carpentering, but that it would be unprofitable to the institution to instruct them in trades [853-871]; and that the children are in school for five hours a day.

Sanatory condition.

MRS. ADAMSON says the institution is so healthy that the doctor's position is almost a sinecure; that there were eight cases of scarlatina in the beginning of 1873; that there were only ten children in the infirmary, most of them with trifling hurts, on 14th June, 1873; that there is a bad smell in the hospital, from a sewer which drains the Lunatic Asylum and Gaol [289-296]; that some years ago there was much sickness, which was attributed to bad drainage, but there was none lately; that at the time of her examination (14 June, 1873) there had been no death since the previous November, in which month a delicate child died from decline; that the water is good [140-146]; that the dormitories are over-crowded [235-259-273-330]; and that there is not sufficient lavatory accommodation [323]. MR. MULLENS says that as far as baths go, there is no accommodation for the children, and it is a wonder they are so well [571]. MICHAEL O'SHEA speaks of the stench from the sewers, and says that though the Colonial Architect tried to remedy it, there was no improvement [825].

Diets.

The children, according to MRS. ADAMSON'S evidence, are allowed per day 8 ozs. meat, 13 ozs. flour, 4 ozs. vegetables, $\frac{1}{4}$ oz. tea, 1 oz. sugar, $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. soap, 1 gill milk, $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. butter, cheese, honey, or treacle, $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. rice, $\frac{1}{4}$ oz. suet, $\frac{1}{4}$ oz. rasins per child [177 and Appendix A]; that the children on Fridays get fish, rice, and potatoes, and sometimes dumplings and vegetables [80]; that the rations are on the same scale at the Protestant Orphan School [79]; that she sometimes, to give them a pudding, overdraws flour and underdraws meat; that the allowance stated is the quantity of raw meat; that the quality of the food supplied is good, though the meat has been occasionally inferior; that returns of the daily rations issued are sent in to the Government monthly; that the scale of rations for the officers is—16 ozs. meat, 19 ozs. flour, 16 ozs. vegetables, $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. tea, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ ozs. sugar, $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. salt, $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. soap, 1 gill milk; that the matron and female teachers and attendants only get 16 ozs. flour; that there is no stint of vegetables [177-192]; that the children have tea and bread and butter for breakfast, and that they did not like porridge or coffee [240]. TIMOTHY BRYAN says that the boy who is apprenticed to him is allowed the same ration as he receives himself [693].

Revenue and expenditure. System of accounts, &c.

THE VERY REV. S. J. A. SHEEHY says that the school is entirely supported by the Government, at a cost of little more than £13 per head per year; and that if the committee were allowed to call for tenders, &c., for supplies, the place might be less expensively managed [410-414]. MRS. ADAMSON states that the cost per head per year of the children is £13 17s. 9d., made up as follows in 1872:—Salaries, food, and contingencies for 308 children, £3,360 ls. 6d., or £10 18s. 2d. per head; clothing, &c., £918 4s., or £2 19s. 7d. per head; total, £13 17s. 9d. per head; that the expenses of the farm in 1872 were £69 18s., and the receipts therefrom equal to £150 5s. 2d. [Appendix A 2]; that she keeps registers in which are recorded all admissions and discharges, &c.; a medical comforts book, which is made up each month, showing wine biscuits, &c., on hand issued and received; daily issue book, showing the persons to whom food is issued each day; two ledgers, showing the state of the contract account; a monthly report book; a requisition book, showing the wearing apparel, &c., supplied, issued, and on hand [19-44]; that an account of everything used goes to the Government, and every bill passes through the Audit Office; that the returns furnished of the number of children check the issue of goods; that the books and stock are open to Government inspection [43-48]; that sometimes the requisitions are reduced [48-53]; that she keeps wearing apparel but not blankets in store; that the Government Inspector sometimes inspects the books, but had not been there for two years, but the committee visit the place every three months [57-65]; that formerly the supply of rations was insufficient and she had to overdraw, and they tried to make her pay £100 out of her own pocket [79]; that she herself is the storekeeper, and when she is engaged the submatron attends to it [131]; and that there was £500 voted for repairs in 1872, and the money went back into the Treasury because the Colonial Architect said he had not time to attend to the matter [214]. MR. MULLENS says that the committee have no funds at their disposal [458]; that at one time the committee had power to build, &c., and the accounts were sent in to the Government [490]; that the cost per head per year of the children is something like £13, and that the committee could manage the place for less than that if they had power to contract for the supplies [564-570].

Results of institution.

MRS. ADAMSON says that the after-career of children educated in the school has been in most cases satisfactory; that about thirty per year are apprenticed, not one in twenty of whom turn out ill; that numbers come to visit her after they have been placed out in the world [68-72]; that children are very seldom returned; that last year (1872) only one boy ran away from his place, which was not a nice place [82-85]; that she frequently hears from the apprentices and their employers, and the reports are generally satisfactory [86]; that there is no difficulty in finding places for the children [105]; that the accounts of the girls who have been apprenticed are more satisfactory than the accounts of the boys [176]; and that the children get into good positions, and become respectable, well-to-do men and women [207]. SISTER MARY GERTRUDE says that she often receives letters from children after they have left the school, and that most of them get on very well [352]. THE VERY REV. S. J. A. SHEEHY says that the results of the institution have been good, though some children have not turned out well; that he has traced their after-career in many cases [360-361]; that it is hard to say whether there has been more success with boys than with girls, but the proportion of those which have not done well has been under 3 per cent. [364]; that complaints have been made as to children not being properly cared for by their masters, and in some cases the child has been removed, and that some children have been returned on the ground of misbehaviour [385-390]; and that on the termination of a child's apprenticeship, the committee have no more to do with it [393]. MR. MULLENS says that, as far as his experience goes, the children had been well provided for, though some few had not turned out well [464]; that they do not like to send the children too far into the bush where they could not go to church; and that it is the duty of each clergyman to see how the children sent into his district get on, and to send in reports on the subject [592-594 and Appendix D 1.]

PROTESTANT

PROTESTANT ORPHAN SCHOOL.

BUILDINGS.

MR. E. M. BETTS, late master of the Protestant Orphan School, says that there have been three new buildings recently erected in connection with the institution, at a cost of about £3,300 [1000]; and that there is often great difficulty in getting requisitions for repairs attended to by the Colonial Architect's department [994]. MRS. BETTS, matron of the institution, says there is not room for more than 250 children without overcrowding; that the schoolrooms are new, and would hold a larger number [6780-6809]; that if there were increased dormitory accommodation the dining-rooms would have to be enlarged also, if the number of inmates were increased; that if 200 more children were taken into the school every part of the building would have to be enlarged, except the schoolrooms [6845], and that the site is good [6777].

GENERAL MANAGEMENT.

MR. E. M. BETTS says that the matron is at the head of the institution, and that he held the position of clerk and storekeeper (under the title of master) for nine years; that there was a schoolmaster and a drillmaster under his supervision [884-895]; that the schoolmaster has charge of the boys in the school, and selects those who work in the garden, while the drillmaster has charge of them out of school [907-926]; that the institution is under trustees, consisting of Mr. James Byrnes, Mr. Halloran, and the matron; that the trustees are appointed to apprentice the children according to law, and have no other powers, and never visit the establishment [970-978]; that the trustees have not met frequently of late years [1013]; that the Inspector of Charities was supposed to visit the place, but had not done so for eighteen months, and that the school was regularly inspected by an officer of the Council of Education [1023], and that the schoolmaster and mistress are as competent persons as could be obtained for the department, keeps the books, and sees to the out-door work generally [6627]; that the trustees, Mrs. Betts, small salaries they receive [1036]. MR. WHITLING, master, says that he issues stores, looks after the boys' Mr. Halloran, and Mr. Byrnes, meet when required at the institution [6740]; that the goods are supplied by contract, that Mrs. Betts checks all the accounts, which are sent in to the Government and paid [6743-6750]; and that an account is kept of all money contributed by parents to their children's support [6755]. MRS. BETTS says she has been matron of the institution for upwards of twenty-two years [6768]; that some parents are required to contribute to their children's support [6825]; and that formerly applications for apprentices were taken in rotation, but that was altered, as the trustees desired to have some discretion as to the disposal of the children [6843].

MR. E. M. BETTS says that he knows all the boys by name, and that if a mother applies for her children, they are given up to her unless she is a bad character [1020-1022]; that there is one young man in the institution who has weak eyes, and is not quite right in his head, and who cannot be apprenticed out [902]; that not more than one apprentice per year out of about twenty-five is returned; and that the school contains 250 children [986]. MR. WHITLING says there are 149 boys in the school [6650]; that some of the children are only three years old [6659]; that there is one child both of whose parents are living, but whose father is a cripple [6698]. MRS. BETTS says there are 239 children in the institution [6779]; that about 60 per cent. have mothers living, about 10 per cent. have fathers living, about 25 per cent. have neither father nor mother, and about 5 per cent. have both parents living [6813]; that mothers are not allowed to remove their elder children and leave the young ones in the institution [6815]; that there are twenty-one only children in the place, and of that number only one parent contributes to the child's support, that some of the parents are lunatics or in gaol, and that there is a good deal of imposition which is hard to trace [6819 and Note]; that she had recently taken in a family of five; that seeing the dress of some mothers who came to visit children, one would be surprised at their being the recipients of charity; that she believes many mothers are able to support their children, and that nine do contribute; that women who remarry generally take their children away; that some of the mothers are dress-makers, house-keepers, and so on, generally from Sydney, and there are not many illegitimate children [6820-6836]; that she had received one or two girls who were not virtuous, and had one sent in lately who had lived with a Chinaman, but who was tractable and easily managed, and had done no harm to the other girls [6871-6874].

MRS. BETTS states that the children are admitted and discharged upon the order of the Colonial Secretary [6836]; that sometimes children are taken out by their mothers [6830]; that she had suggested to the Government the expediency of altering the law under which the children were apprenticed, as the payments made to the apprentices were too small, as there is no means of securing payment, and as the Act is full of contradictions, but Mr. Byrnes did not approve of her suggestions; that one Act says female apprentices can be punished for three days, and another for three months; that the Roman Catholics have no better Act than the Protestants, but that the trustees of the R. C. Orphan School act on their own responsibility, get better pay for their apprentices and look after them more; that the applications for apprentices are not taken in rotation, but considered with reference to the welfare of the children; that, in 1857, the defects of the law were shown to the Government [6838-6860, and Appendix P 1]; that there is no supervision over the children after they quit the school, and if complaints are made the parties cannot be reached [6848]; that as a rule the children do well, often come back to see her, and in spite of the small pay they receive generally serve out their apprenticeship in one place; that they sometimes do not get their pay at all, though it should be paid into the Savings' Bank yearly; that sometimes the masters keep it until the end of the time, thus depriving the apprentice of the interest; that she has no control over the money when it is put into the Savings' Bank, and that the Act is silent on the subject [6851-6358]; and that in remote districts the police ought to look after the apprentices and see that they had proper clothing, &c. [6863].

MR. E. M. BETTS says that when he was master of the institution it was his business to see that the schoolmaster did his duty; that he used to examine his programmes and see that he kept his time-table, but did not test his efficiency, though he used to hold examinations and give prizes; that the Inspector of the Council of Education inspects the school twice a year; that the boys were not taught trades of any sort, but that two or three of them work in the garden, one regularly, and others selected from day to day by the schoolmaster; that they were not taught gardening [895-913]; that the drill-master sees that the boys rise early and bathe; that they make their beds, wash their dormitories, and are then taken to breakfast; that after breakfast they are sent into school at 9 o'clock; and at noon the drillmaster takes charge

charge of them again and superintends any that may work in the "boys' garden"—a small garden set apart for the boys [915]; after seeing the boys into school the drillmaster is off duty until noon, but is not supposed to be idle, but does nothing between 9 and 12; is on duty between 12 and 2; takes the boys in to meals and works in the garden from 2 to 4; that the boys' garden is set apart for the amusement of the boys, and the drillmaster works there and not in the other garden; that the boys are drilled between 4 and 5; are allowed to go out and play until 8:30 p.m., when they go to bed; that the drillmaster is on duty until 9 p.m., when he locks up [918-933]; that the boys who are sent to work in the garden work for one day only, at intervals of about eight days, the class being taken in routine; that he directed the schoolmaster to send the strongest boys; that in wet weather there would be no boys in the garden; they are not taught any work but digging; that they used to chop wood, but it was found not to answer; that they clean their panikins; that there is a wood-cutter who pumps water, looks after the horses and cuts wood; that another man milks the cows; that the farm is not cultivated, but some green barley is grown in the garden for the cows; that there are 106 acres on the farm, but that most of it is useless; that the cows supply enough milk for the institution [934-968]; that the children are taught morning and evening prayers, and say them aloud in their dormitories; that school is opened and closed with prayer [1002-1007]; that the girls work in the kitchen, but are not taught cooking; that they are taught sewing and washing, and make their own clothes [1029-1032]; that the schoolmaster and mistress are quite as competent as can be got for the salaries which they receive [1036]; that the progress of the children fluctuated, and they sometimes got on better than at others [1040]; that he did not think it would be advisable to have some tradesmen to teach the boys trades, as in a small establishment there was no economy in such a system; and that the boots and shoes for the institution only cost about £180 per year, or from 3s. 6d. to 4s. 6d. per pair [1041-1046]. MR. WHITLING says that if the school were larger the children might be taught trades, but that such a system would not be advantageous at present; that they do as much gardening as is necessary; that the boys did not cut any wood, as there was a man employed for that purposes; that if the children were taken out of school and set to work they would learn nothing; that most of them are too small to work; that there is one boy who works regularly in the garden, but that no boys are apprenticed to the baker of the institution [6631-6645]; that the boots and shoes cost only £150 per year; that the boys clean their dormitories and do all the work on their side, and some of the big ones dig in the garden [6656]. MRS. BETTS says that she had suggested formerly that the school should be made a kind of nursery, from which the children should be removed when old enough to some place in which they could be taught trades [6771]; that the young children go to bed at 6 p.m. in the winter and 7:30 in the summer; that the elder boys sit up to read and the elder girls to sew; that the boys have a reading-room where they are under the supervision of the drillmaster; that there are separate libraries for boys and girls; that the girls make a great part of their own clothes; that neither girls nor boys are taught to milk, as they would spoil the cows; that the boys do not cut up wood; that the girls make part of the boys' clothing and part of their own, but not trousers, as there are so few old enough to work [6782-6812].

Diets.

Mr. E. M. BETTS says that the children are allowed for breakfast, bread, butter or treacle, and tea; bread and tea for supper; and for dinner, roast mutton four days a week, soups and boiled meat twice a week, and pies or Irish stew once a week—usually on Friday; that they are allowed 1 lb. of bread per day [1025]. MR. WHITLING says that children in the hospital are allowed a double ration of butter and treacle [6742]. MRS. BETTS says that the ration allowed to the children is large enough, but that the allowance to the attendants is too small—that the ration of tea, sugar, and meat should be increased [6877].

Sanatory condition.

MR. BETTS says the school is supposed to contain 250 children, which is about the limit fixed, for sanitary reasons, by Drs. Pringle and Bassett [990]. MRS. BETTS says that the institution would not hold more than 250, and contains 239; that the site is healthy for young children; that there has been no illness lately, and no death since February, 1870 [6,777].

Revenue and expenditure; system of accounts.

MR. BETTS says the institution is supported by the Government; that the new buildings recently erected there cost about £3,300; that the salaries of the teachers are too small; that the boots and shoes cost £180 per year, and could not be made more cheaply on the place [1,001, 1,036, 1042]. MR. WHITLING says that when the attendants require articles from the store they bring the worn out articles and he gives them new ones in exchange; that there is a stock book in which each issue is initiated by the person receiving the goods [6,628]; that there are 149 children in the school, who are maintained at a cost of £15 per head [6,650]; that money is received from some parents; that the Treasury pay so much to Mrs. Betts' account and she draws upon it; that the accounts are all approved by the Audit Office, where they are checked, and if any money extra is wanted for repairs, authority for it has to be got from the Colonial Secretary and forwarded to the Treasury; that every person signs for what they receive; that he uses his own judgment in the issue of fresh supplies; that soap is issued to the laundress every morning and the attendants every week, and that the allowance cannot be exceeded; that stock is taken every six months, but there is no stock ledger; that in sending in requisitions to Government, they give date of last supply, quantity on hand, and quantity required; that the Inspector of Charities had not inspected the books; that the quantity of flour issued to the baker is made up every month; that there is a medical comforts book showing the extras issued; that there is a daily ration book by which the contractor's account is checked; that copies of all the contractor's accounts are kept; that Mrs. Betts issues the clothing and soft goods, and the storekeeper the hardware; that Mrs. Betts checks the bills and then they are paid; that the amounts received from contributing parents are entered in a cash-book and paid over to the Government; that the regular contractor's accounts are sent to Mr. Brennan, who pays them out of the Stores and Stationery Vote, but the other accounts are paid out of the Vote for Salaries and Contingencies [6700-6706-6716-6731-6765]. MRS. BETTS says that the Government wholly supports the school [6777]; that the girls, in 1872, made 1,715 new articles of clothing, besides doing all the mending of the institution [6795 and Appendix P]; that there are nine mothers paying 2s. 6d. per week towards their children's support [6824]; that the money is paid to her, and she pays it into the Treasury; and that latterly mothers have executed a bond to secure payment of the contributions [6828].

RESULTS OF INSTITUTION.

MR. BETTS says that many of the boys have turned out well, but that those who go to private service never do so well as those who go to a trade; that the Acts under which the children are apprenticed are contradictory and want revising [979]; that he hears a good deal of the children after they leave the school,

school, used to correspond with them, knows many who have done very well indeed, and of some girls having been married, but not many [1008-1012]; that the law as to the payment and supervision of apprentices needs alteration [1035]. MR. WHITLING says that they sometimes get letters from the children who have left the institution; that there is no control over them after they leave [6647-6649]. MRS. BETTS says that the trustees of the Roman Catholic Orphan School look after their children when apprenticed out better than the trustees of her school can do; that the children from the Roman Catholic School are placed under the care of the priests of the districts, while Protestant clergymen would not take the trouble to look after children [6860]; that the Roman Catholic children are well looked after [6861]; that many of the children have worked themselves up into respectable positions; that there is one now a surveyor attached to the Survey Department and getting a large salary; that many have property of their own, and are in respectable positions; that she had only reckoned up ten girls who had gone to the bad after leaving school, and of those ten four had retrieved themselves and turned out respectable women; that one girl who had been returned to the school for ill-behaviour had been since sent to the matron of the Female Refuge, where she gave great satisfaction, and that her wrong-doing in the first instance was the fault of her mistress, who allowed her to go out, and when she was not home in time locked her out all night; and that of the ten previously referred to, four had been led astray by members of their master's family [6865-6876].

RANDWICK DESTITUTE CHILDREN'S ASYLUM.

BUILDINGS.

MR. JOHN M. MAY, Superintendent of the Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, said that he took charge of the institution in June, 1858, soon after it was removed from Paddington to Randwick [1582]; that the Government gave an amount equal to the Cuthill bequest of £12,000 towards the erection of the buildings, and a further sum of £10,000 towards the erection of the south wing, and about £2,000 towards the Catherine Hayes Hospital; that the land is a grant from the Crown, and is 100 acres in extent; that the Government gave £1,000 towards the master's residence, which cost altogether £1,400 [1593-1601]; that there have been erected steam machinery, cooking and washing apparatus; and that a large tank, holding 250,000 gallons of water, has been cut out of the solid rock [1607]; and that the apparatus for cooking by steam economizes labour and fuel [1845]. DR. NOTT says that the sanatory arrangements of the place are satisfactory, the accommodation being sufficient, the site healthy, the drainage good, and the hospital possessing every convenience [1463-1466-1470-1477]. MR. MONKLEY says that there is not room in the tailors' workshop for more than ten apprentices [2004]. MR. BARDON says that the shoemakers' shop is a very small place, and that more room is required [1984]. CAPTAIN McLERIE says that if there were another wing added to the buildings, there would be room there for 1,200 children [7574]. THE HON. E. DEAS THOMSON says the site is admirable, and the grounds well selected and well managed; and that the hospital is larger than is needed [7622-7623]. MRS. BRISCOE finds great fault with the buildings, which she describes as "incommodious," the children having to go from the top into the basement in order to bathe and wash themselves [8006].

GENERAL MANAGEMENT.

MR. MAY says that the institution is governed by a Board of directors, consisting of about thirty members (exclusive of life directors) from whom is elected a house committee of thirteen members; that the house committee meet weekly, except when the general committee meet, which they do monthly; that the Board delegate their powers largely to the house committee; that the Board is elected yearly by subscribers to the institution; that there are about forty life directors, so that the Board really consists of about seventy persons; that the average attendance of members is from fifteen to twenty, and at house committee meetings from eight to ten; that the Board would be unwieldly if all its members attended; that the Government is not in any way represented on the Board; that sub-committees are sometimes appointed for special services [1614-1640]; that as far as revenue is concerned the institution is practically a Government one, but that he could not give any opinion as to whether the Board should be reduced [1798]. DR. NOTT says that he sometimes goes to the committee meetings, but never knows what takes place there, and has nothing to do with the general discipline [1508]. CAPTAIN McLERIE says that he was one of the original founders of the institution, but had withdrawn from the committee some time ago, because the original objects were not carried out; that the size of the committee had been increased, and is now too large; that not a meeting occurs without some sectarian squabble taking place; that there is a tendency to waste time; that the committee should be composed wholly of laymen, that the Government should be represented, and that the chairman should be responsible to Government for the expenditure; that the representation on the Board should be apportioned between the Government and the subscribers *pro rata* according to the contributions; that formerly the committee consisted of Dr. Douglas, Dr. Ross, Archdeacon M'Encroe, Mr. Dowling, and himself, with Mr. Stephen as Secretary, and that not one of those gentlemen was now on the directory [7572-7582-7593]. THE HON. E. DEAS THOMSON says that it is a mistake to have so many persons on the Board; that under the rules the minimum number of members is sixty-one, and might be increased to nearly the number of the Legislative Assembly; that where a committee is so numerous, there are seldom two meetings composed of the same persons, and agreement is difficult [7624]; that there is too great a division of responsibility, and too much discussion [7626]; that no practical difficulty has arisen from the presence of clergymen [7628]; that the house committee attend to all matters of detail; that a reduction in the size of the Board would be likely to cause a falling off in the subscriptions, and that the Government should be represented [7630-7636]. MR. WYNNE says that the admission of clergymen to the directory is injurious to the institution, and makes it an arena for sectarian bickerings [7774]; that the Board is too large; that the management rests pretty well with the house committee, but that the Board has complained of the house committee having too much control [7784, 7785]. MR. G. F. WISE says he has been hon. secretary since January, 1872, was treasurer for four and a half years previously, and a director in 1866 [8067]; that the management has gone on well; that too many directors do not attend the meetings; that the governing body is the house committee; that the chief management rests in the hands of the house committee; that the Board is the governing body; that the Board consists of twenty-three directors, and that life directors, of which there are about forty, are permitted to vote but do not [8073-8079]; that there are some forty life directors who have a right to attend [8081]; that some

some live in England and others out of the Colony, and others out of Sydney; that there are twenty-two life directors in Sydney; that they may attend meetings but it is not their duty to do so; that, in his opinion, the Board consists only of the directors chosen at the annual meeting; that the committee is not too large; that the presence of clergymen on the Board is undesirable and has caused disputes [8082-8097]; that the time is not wasted in squabbling, though people may form such an opinion; that he has heard business men complain of the time wasted in squabbles, and that these disputes drive them away from the meetings [8102-8106]. MISS PROBERT, matron, says that there are some lady visitors who visit the institution, but who have not been there for some time; that she wished to go round with these ladies when they made their visits, and appealed to the committee on the subject, thus offending the ladies; that she was dismissed in consequence, but re-appointed [9591-9605]. MR. COULTER says that in Bathurst when canvassing for subscriptions he met with some opposition, and he attributed it to a Roman Catholic Priest there saying that the institution was a sectarian establishment where children were prepared for gaol [10190].

Supervision.

MR. MAY says he has had charge of the institution since June, 1858, and receives a salary of £350 per year, with residence, fuel, light, and six rations for himself and family; that his family do not assist in the management; that there are under him a matron, three assistant matrons, schoolmistress, infant schoolmistress, three assistant schoolmistresses, two hospital nurses, three seamstresses, one hospital attendant, one head laundress, three laundresses, eight attendants, eleven apprentice girls, one assistant superintendent, one schoolmaster, one assistant schoolmaster, one bandmaster, one clerk and storekeeper, one engineer, one master bootmaker, one master carpenter, one master tailor, one officer in charge of hospital, one farm overseer, one farm servant, one gardener, one carter, one attendant, one herdsman, and thirty apprentice boys; that the other officers of the institution are—medical officer, accountant, two chaplains, clerk, and collector [1582-1589, and Appendix H]; that the institution is under the supervision of a house committee, chosen from a general Board of directors, and that the Inspector of Charities has visited the place once [1614-1640]; that only one of the school-teachers is certificated, but there is now a rule that any teacher appointed must produce a certificate [1642]; that the schools are not inspected by the Council of Education's inspectors, but the directors have appointed the chaplains and himself to examine the children [1647-1656]; that the matron supervises the domestic arrangements, but that he is responsible for the efficient discharge of duty by all the officers [1781-1783]; that the present matron was removed by the Board some years ago on account of a complaint made against her, but was restored to her situation within a fortnight [1786-1792]; and that the management at Randwick is superior to that of similar institutions in Victoria and Tasmania [1809-1813]. DR. NOTT, the visiting medical officer, says that he visits the place three times a week regularly, and is liable to be called there at any time [1461]. MR. BARDON, the master shoemaker, says he has thirteen apprentices under him [1891]. MR. MONKLEY, the master tailor, has four apprentices under him, and says five is the greatest number he ever had [1991]; and that he could teach ten nicely [2002]. MRS. BETTS says that at Randwick they give every boy a printed instruction book when he leaves the institution [6858]. THE HON. E. DEAS THOMSON says that the children are well taught, and brought up both as to ordinary education and trades [7621]; that the management is good, great kindness and consideration being shown to the children [7658]; that a good deal of attention is paid to the examination of the children in the schools, but that there could be no objection to their being inspected by officers of the Council of Education [7664]. MR. G. F. WISE says he does not think the institution over-officered [8142]; that the institution is cheaply managed [8155]; that the committee do not interfere with the doctors in their decisions as to whether children should be admitted [8164]; that the collector visits the children who are apprenticed out [8305]. MR. PEARCE says that there are not too many officers, and that they are not overpaid [8585]; that there are not many servants employed, and that there must be persons to supervise the children [8601]. MISS PROBERT, the matron, says that she has the supervision of the servants, the distribution of the children and the domestic arrangements, but is subordinate to the superintendent [9610-9612]; that the cooking, washing, and needlework, is under her control; that she goes round the institution frequently; that when the children are mustered in the morning, the superintendent distributes the boys to their various duties and she distributes the girls; that the office and store management is in the superintendent's hands [9613-9625]; that officers take charge of the bed-rooms, bath-rooms, &c., and are responsible to her, she being responsible to the superintendent [9630]; that there are no monitors, though the elder girls do assist [9632]; that the senior boy in each mess is held responsible for anything wrong that occurs at his table, and the elder girls assist in looking after the little children [9637]; that there are three laundresses and another is needed [9673]; that there are three persons in charge of the hospital [9742]; that Mr. May is responsible for the hospital management [9752]; that there are seven female servants, and two cooks [9772]; and that she fancies the institution to be nearly perfect [9792].

Admission and discharge of children: Apprentices, &c.

MR. MAY says that four years is the lowest age at which, in ordinary cases, children are received, but in special cases, children three years old are taken in; that there are regular forms of admission [Appendix H1] which must be filled up by the applicant, and countersigned by a clergyman or magistrate; that this form goes to the committee and is considered, the applicant being also compelled to appear personally [1673-1675]; that children who have lost both parents, or the father only, are ineligible for admission to the Randwick Asylum, being excluded by the by-laws [1676]; that there are orphan schools expressly intended for relieving such cases [1677]; that children abandoned by parents and left destitute, or the offspring of parents who are unable or unfit to support them, or children compulsorily placed in the institution, are received, as well as all children sent in by order of the Colonial Secretary, and paid for by Government [1679]; children who have lost both parents are not admitted [1680]; that some orphans are taken from the Benevolent Asylum by order of the Government; that none others in the institution are orphans [1682]; that a widower can get his children into the institution, but a widow cannot get hers taken in [1688]; that bastard children are considered eligible for admission [1691]; that applications from parents for restoration of children are always gone into, and the children restored if the parents are proper persons to have them, and will pay something towards their past maintenance [1702]; that a father wishing to take his child away is expected to pay something towards the past maintenance [1703]; that he considers the Benevolent Asylum as a sort of receiving-house for children picked up by the police; that they are brought to Randwick in drafts of forty or fifty; that they are taken into Randwick Asylum if they are healthy, free from cutaneous disease, if not the doctor will not pass them [1722-1726]; that all over four years, and free from contagious disease, are received [1728]; that applications for admission are diminishing, and that he attributes the decrease to the improved

state

state of the times, and the searching inquiries made by the directors in all cases [1735]; that in some cases the directors seek for corroborative evidence as to the genuineness of an application; that the admissions in 1873 have been very few [1736]; that children are received into the institution between the ages of four and ten; that a child under three years of age would be a mere infant and require a mother's care [1804]; that there are between seventy and eighty boys apprenticed out every year; that no supervision is exercised over them after they have finished their terms of apprenticeship; that while they are in service a continuous communication is kept up with them, that the masters have to send down their money, and at the same time make reports as to the boys, and that a bad report is seldom received [1823-1827]; that he knew the girl who had been apprenticed to Mr. Teece of Twofold Bay, and considered her as promising a girl as ever left the institution, that she absconded, but the committee knew nothing of it until afterwards, and that he did not know what became of her [1828-1833]; that in his opinion, children should be kept in the institution until they are thirteen [1870]. DR. NOTT says that children cannot be admitted until he has examined them, for which purpose they are stripped; that he goes to the Benevolent Asylum once a year, and in company with the directors, selects children for Randwick; that he likes to take those who are not scrofulous; that they must be over four years old, except in certain special cases; that he knows of no reason why all the children at the Benevolent Asylum should not be taken into the Randwick institution; that he has never seen proper subjects for admission refused; that the Committee never refused any from the Benevolent Asylum except on his certificate; that the children from there are selected once a year [1493-1519]. MR. BARDON, master shoemaker, says that boys are apprenticed to him at thirteen years of age; that he could teach boys who were sent into his workshop for a few hours daily; that he would be sorry to send out a boy who had not learnt his trade perfectly, though a boy who had learnt something of the trade would probably be more useful to his master than one who had learnt nothing [1937-1949]. MR. MONKLEY, master tailor, says he has four apprentices and could teach ten, and does not know why more are not sent to him to teach [1991-2003]; that he teaches them from the beginning; that he does not teach them cutting out, which is a distinct branch; that he teaches some boys under ten years old, and has some probationers as well as apprentices [2011-2016]; and that there are few boys in this Country who are apprenticed to tailors [2074]. MR. FOSBERY says that there is too much facility given to parents to send their children into public institutions; that it is customary to send children into the Benevolent Asylum, whence they are drafted to Randwick, &c.; that the admission orders are obtained on certain recommendations; that the rule at Randwick that a child deserted by the father is ineligible, and deserted by the mother eligible for admission, is a queer one [2403-2415]; that something should be done to prevent masters taking their apprentices before a Bench and cancelling the indentures without informing the authorities of it [2462]. MRS. BERRS says that children apprenticed from Randwick get a set of printed instructions as to how they are to act [6858]. THE HON. E. DEAS THOMSON says that orphans are not admitted into the Randwick institution as children admissible into either the Protestant or Roman Catholic Orphan Schools are ineligible; that abandoned children, and those who are the offspring of dissolute persons, or felons, or persons unable to support them, and those sent into the Asylum by the Government, are alone admissible [7639]; that the children are apprenticed out at the age of thirteen, and are generally well spoken of, and that the demand for apprentices is in excess of the supply [7641]; that they are apprenticed for five years [7641]; and that many children are drafted from the Benevolent Asylum, and many are sent in from the streets or admitted on the application of subscribers and other persons [7657]. MR. WYNNÉ says that children have been admitted who should not be admitted [7777]; that he does not think only children are received; that orphans are not admitted, as they can go into other institutions; that neglected or deserted children are eligible [7781-7783]. MR. WISE says that the law does not allow children to be apprenticed until they are over twelve years of age; that in 1864 children were first apprenticed to the institution, but recently the committee have decided not to apprentice them to the institution but to send them out; that they are sent out between the ages of twelve and thirteen [8107-8110]; that orphans are not eligible for admission and are never admitted, as they can be sent into either of the Orphan Schools; that there is some good reason for keeping up the distinction; that cripples are not admitted, because the law compels the institution to apprentice out children when they reach the age of thirteen, and no person would take a cripple; that cripples cannot be kept in the institution; that when taking children from the Benevolent Asylum, they reject cripples, or diseased children, or children rejected by the doctor for reasons assigned; that they take children from the Benevolent Asylum whenever they are asked; that the doctor examines them, and those of whom he approves are taken; that the committee do not interfere with the doctors; that if the doctor passed a cripple the committee would refuse him, but if the doctor rejects a child the committee would not ask why; that the rule is to reject no children except those suffering from some infectious or contagious disease [8158-8166]; that though they professed to receive children abandoned by their parents, or the offspring of profligates, or felons, or persons unable to support them, yet there was no compulsion, and he knew of children being refused because the doctor declined to certify to their freedom from contagious disease, and they should decidedly refuse to receive a cripple [8167]; that a child perfectly healthy, except that it was crippled in one foot, might have been refused several times, as no person would take a crippled child as an apprentice [8168]; that in one case a child was admitted, and afterwards the father was found to be able to support it, when they made him pay £25 and take the child out [8173]; that applications for admission are made according to a printed form, the applicant answering certain questions in writing, and having the document signed by a magistrate or clergyman, and then being examined personally by the committee [8177]; that the applicant is asked what religion the child is to be brought up in; that no children are ever brought in by the police; that the "appeal," printed with the annual report, which states that the institution "receives children found by the police" was written twenty-one years ago; that that appeal was published in 1872 and 1873 as part of the report; that the appeal is put forward to show the objects of the institution; that the same class of children have been admitted all along; that he cannot say children found by the police would not be admitted; that they are not brought; that they are taken to the Benevolent Asylum; that children can only be admitted under the Incorporation Act of 1857; that if a policeman brought a child, they would decline to receive it, because there would be no one to surrender it; that he was not to answer for what had been written twenty-one years ago; that the public might gather from the report that such children would be admitted [8179, 8201]; that they do not receive children over ten years of age, and they should always refuse a cripple, or one that the doctor considered so; that he cannot say they are justified in such refusal; that if a child could walk well, though deformed, he should be admitted, and he has no recollection of any such child

child being refused; that he cannot contradict the statement that there was such a refusal; that a child not deformed should be accepted; that a squint would not be a deformity, and that no child who could walk well should be refused because he had an ugly foot [8202-8223]; that the Legislature has authorized the admission of certain classes of children only; that they abide by the Act; that the Act does not preclude them from receiving children brought in by the police; that it may be wrong to publish the "appeal" [8226-8231]; that they decline to receive diseased children, though they are provided with all appliances for their care and treatment [8237]; that he can see no good reason for the continuance of the regulation rendering orphans ineligible; that they admit orphans from the Benevolent Asylum now by order of the Government; that that is not in defiance of their own by-law; that it is the fault of the Government if it is so [8250-8254]; that the admissions this year (1873) have been very few, in consequence of the care exercised by the committee [8265]; that the Cuthill Gratuity Fund was established in order to provide gratuities to apprentices on their completing their apprenticeship [8270]; that then apprentices did not often receive their wages, but as they received them now the committee intended to do away with the gratuity [8289]; that there has been no change in the rate paid to apprentices, but they are paid more regularly, as the terms of the indentures have been altered; that the children are apprenticed from thirteen to nineteen, and at the end of the term have £21 to start with; that there was a defect once in the supervision of children apprenticed out, but that it had been cured by subsequent arrangements; that employers could not now behave ill to their apprentices [8290-8303]; that if a girl ran away from her employer, he would be called on to issue a warrant, and would be held answerable for her [8316]; that 698 children (391 boys and 307 girls) have been apprenticed out since the establishment of the institution, 71 in 1872, and 63 in 1873 [8321]; that illegitimate children are received [8328]; and that undoubtedly when the institution was first formed all destitute children were admissible [8529]. MR. S. H. PEARCE said the committee had seen the danger of keeping apprentices on the premises up to the age of nineteen, and had decided not to keep them, but to re-apprentice those they had outside [8543]; that the Colonial Secretary would be pestered out of his life unless he granted admissions to many cases [8557]; that he had had a girl apprenticed to him and was pleased with her, but never had another, as many turn out badly [8559]; and that they are not apprenticed near Sydney [8566]. MISS PROBERT says the girls are apprenticed at thirteen years of age [9711]; that the apprenticing within the institution had been given up lately by order of the committee, and she thought it a pity [9716]; and that the committee would not refuse to receive a child that had been picked up in a state of starvation, even though it had a skin disease [9756]. MR. MANSFIELD says that children received into the Benevolent Asylum are drafted off to Randwick; that the Randwick authorities will only take children over four and under ten years old, and will not take children who are in any way deformed; that there is one child in the Benevolent Asylum who has been sent to Randwick twice and twice returned [*Ben. Asy. Evi.*, 463-474]. DR. RENWICK says there are about eighty children waiting in the Benevolent Asylum to be removed to Randwick; that from 1863 to 1872 there were 778 children discharged to Randwick from the Benevolent Asylum; that the Randwick authorities come and pick the children; that some have been refused five or six times; that they will take none with any bodily defect—none but "prize" children; that he sees no reason why all the children should not go to Randwick [*Ben. Asy. Evi.*, 2420-2429]; that this was a sore subject; that the children did not like to go to Randwick, and were in the habit of scratching themselves with a pin to avoid being sent [*Ben. Asy. Evi.*, 2437-2439].

MR. MAY says that the average cost of the institution, including all charges, repairs to buildings, and so on, is £14 8s. 5d. per head per year; that the income in 1872 was £11,125, of which £8,183 was paid by the Government; £2,105 was received from private subscriptions, and there were, in addition, indenture fees, £68; parents' contributions, £590; interest on endowment fund and donations, £185, making a total of £2,940; that the Government had previously given a sum equal to the Cuthill bequest of £12,000, and also a further sum of £10,000; also £2,000 towards the Catherine Hayes Hospital, and £1,000 towards the master's residence; that the cost of the latter was £1,400; that no money was invested except the Cuthill Gratuity Fund and the Perpetual Subscribers' Fund; that the institution is in debt to the extent of £2,100, owing to increase of numbers and the carrying out of permanent works; that the debt has been accumulating during the last seven years, and is not likely to be reduced, as the income is less than the expenditure [1590-1613]; that in the annual balance sheet there is nothing put down for work done [1711]; that work done for other institutions and private persons is paid for, and the accounts are kept, but there is no statement in the balance sheet showing it, though there is a reference to it in the annual report; that the money so received is paid into a general fund, and reduces the expenditure [1712-1720]; that parents are sometimes made to contribute from 2s. 6d. to 7s. 6d. per week to their children's support [1745]; that the total amount of the subscriptions is yearly about £2,000, and that the Government pay about £8,000, the sources of revenue being unreliable [1793]; that similar institutions in Victoria and Tasmania are managed less cheaply [1811]; that, in his opinion, country districts and municipalities should be compelled to contribute in some way as in Victoria [1860]; that the value of the work done on the premises, in the year 1872, was: farm produce, £1,115 8s; boots, &c., £976 11s. 9d.; clothing, £514 9s. 5½d; needlework, £2,618 17s. 2½d.; bread, &c., £1,447 6s. 10½d.; laundry work, £1,300; total, £7,972 13s. 3¼d.; expenses for material, journeymen, supervision, &c., £4,708 16s. 2½d., leaving a net profit to the institution, from the work done on the premises, of £3,263 17s. 0¾d. for the year [1883, and Appendix H]. MR. COULTER says that he was at one time clerk and storekeeper, and kept the clothing, shoemaker's, coal, and provision store book, and had charge of the stores; that none of the farm produce was sold, but boots and shoes were; that he never had anything to do with the treasurer's accounts; that he had nothing to do with the prices; that the accounts were properly checked and stock taken [10078-10146]; that he collected during a ten weeks trip in the country £479 9s. 3d., and his expenses were about £70; that the money was obtained from new subscribers, except about £20 [10197]. MR. BARDON says that the apprentices employed on the institution get paid some trifling sum [1926]; that he and the apprentices make between 1,300 and 1,400 pairs of boots yearly for the Asylum, besides some £200 sold [1932]; that the material of which the boots and shoes are made could not be got for less than 4s. 6d. or 5s. per pair [1951]; that the cost of material to the institution is about 3s. per pair [1953]; that the saving to the institution is about 2s. 6d. per pair [1954]; that when a person gives an order for a pair of boots, he leaves it in the office and pays there for the goods; that the charge for boots worth 14s. is only 10s. [1957]; that he sends in requisitions for material [1961]; that the highest price charged for boots is 12s. per pair; that the boots made for the Refuge and Deaf and Dumb Asylum are

not

not charged for so high as 10s. and are not worth so much [1976]. MR. MONKLEY says that there is a saving of nearly £500 per year from the tailoring department, and that over 1,000 suits per year are made [2053]. CAPT. McLEMBIE says the Government pay nearly the whole cost of Randwick Asylum [7573]; that the chairman of the Board should be responsible to the Government for the expenditure [7589]; and that the subscriptions every year would decrease [7593]. The HON. E. DEAS THOMSON says that the Government contribute about £8,000 per year to the institution; that parents should be made to pay towards their children's support when able to do so [7636]; that the cost of the institution was less per head in 1871 than it now is [7653], and that a great saving is effected by the industrial employment of the children [7661]. MR. WAILES says that he keeps the accounts, with the exception of the books which are kept at the institution itself; that he keeps an account of all the receipts and expenditure; that £40 a year is paid for the office of the institution in town; that he made out the balance sheet for 1872, which contains no details of the cost of material of articles made by the children, or profit realized therefrom; that the balance sheet does not show what is earned by the children; that the cost per head of the institution is £14 8s. 5d. per year; that he does not think it right to state in the balance sheet the amount received from the children's labour, as it would increase the expenses shown; that the £7,972, shown in Mr. May's returns as value of children's work does not appear in the balance sheet; that the balance shows the expenditure to a penny; that the actual expenditure is £11,000, and the cost per head £14; that the salaries of the tailor, shoemaker, &c., are charged in the clothing account; that if the labour of the children were taken into account the expenses would be greatly increased in appearance; that he would vouch for the accounts being correct, though there is no credit given for the children's labour, and if there were, the cost per head would seem much greater [7782-7771]. MR. WISE says that the sum of £2,340 4s. 9d., put down in the balance sheet of 1872 for clothing, was for raw material, wages, and cost of making; that no clothes are bought; that the details are in the ledger; that nothing is charged for labour; that in 1872 the cost per head was £14 5s. 7½d.; that some stock is kept and appears in the accounts; that the clothing account includes the wages of the tailor, &c., and the allowances to apprentices; that the account includes every expense, even repairs and improvements to buildings; that he doubts the statement that the children of the Roman Catholic Orphan School cost under £14 per head [8117-8134]; that he denies that the salaries at Randwick amount to £3,390 6s.; that they amount, without seamstresses, tailors, shoemakers' wages, &c., to £2,797 7s. 6d. [8139]; that the expenditure is over £11,000, of which the Government give £8,183, and the public over £3,000 [8152]; that the institution is economically managed, the cost for everything being 9d. per day per head [8155]; that out of Dr. Cuthill's bequest of £11,500 there had been £1,000 invested at interest, and the income given yearly to the three best children in the school [8269]; that apprentices used not to get their money regularly, but that since some improved regulations were made the masters paid punctually; that since January, 1870, £1,777 9s. had been paid by employers on apprentices' account, of which £510 12s. 4d. had been paid back to apprentices, leaving a balance of £1,266 17s. 8d., which was held for apprentices [8270]; that the Cuthill bequest was given unconditionally [8284]; that the cost per head is not more than that shown in the balance sheet; that there is no profit on the children's work; that he valued the articles made at the cost of material and making; that if the cost of maintenance was £11,000, and the children earned £11,000, he should say they cost nothing to the State; that in such a case he should say they cost so much and earned so much; that the cost per head would be the money expended; that if an institution cost £10,000 and the children earned £10,000, the cost would be, for 1,000 children, £10 per head; that if the children earned only £5,000, the cost would still be £10 per head [8329-8346]; that he denied there is any profit; that if the children cost £10,000 and earned £10,000, he should say the cost is £10,000; that at Randwick, if the £3,000 was not earned by the children they should not have it [8348-8358]; that but for the labour of the children being turned to proper account, the expenses would be larger [8359]; that he cannot see that they might go on making the establishment more expensive on the ground that the children's labour was more profitable and yet say that they were economical [8362]; that if the articles were purchased instead of being made on the premises the cost per head would be nothing like £25 [8369]; that the expenses would be increased if the children were idle [8375]; that Mr. May's statement as to the value of children's labour, &c., is perfectly incorrect; that it is an exaggerated statement; that the figures are fancy figures; that it is a great mistake to publish such a statement; that he has no doubt the amount of £4,708, stated as the cost of producing these goods, is correct, but the value set upon the goods is exaggerated; that he cannot say whether more than market price is put on the goods; that these things may have been produced at a loss [8378-8407]; that there is no profit and loss account under a separate heading in the ledger; that the children are credited in the report for their labour every year [8409]; that the institution is in debt over £2,500, and has been so for two or three years [8424]; that if the Randwick accounts were made up incorrectly the cost would be raised [8432]; that an institution may be self-supporting, and yet extravagantly managed [8450]; that he does not know how Mr. May's account was made out [8469]; that in December, 1866, the institution was in debt £275, and the debt had increased since to £2,500, but that it was caused by extensive outlay for repairs and permanent improvements, and the Colonial Secretary had been requested to propose a grant of £2,500 to cover it [8494]; that the cost per head of the children in the Roman Catholic Orphan School in 1872 was £15 7s. 7½d.; in the Protestant Orphan School, £15 10s. 5½d.; and in the Randwick Asylum, £14 8s. 5d. [*Note on revision, page 274*]. MR. S. H. PEARCE says that the clothing, &c., is provided more economically than it would be if purchased [8537]; that there is nothing sold, and consequently no profit on the children's labour [8538]; that, owing to the system adopted, the cost per head is little more than £14 per year [8568]; that there is a finance committee to examine the accounts, and they are examined every month [8570]; that the money received for goods sold should appear in the balance sheet [8581]; that he does not think money is frittered away by the employment of useless officers [8585]; and that there was a large expenditure for salaries, but the officers were considered necessary [8598]. MISS PROBERT says that great saving has been effected by the erection of the washing machinery, &c. [9668]. (Appendix H, a return furnished by Mr. May, shows that the salaries and allowances amount to £3,390; the value of work done by children, to £7,972 13s. 3½d.; and the trade expenses to £4,708 16s. 2½d., and a memo. by the Secretary to the Commission makes the cost per head £24 10s. per year.)

MR. MAY says that the Inspector of Public Charities visited the institution once three or four years ago [1640]; and that the Schools are not inspected by officers of the Council of Education, but that the children have been examined by persons appointed by the directory [1847-1857]. The HON. E. DEAS THOMSON says that he is not aware that the committee have ever objected to the schools being inspected by

by officers of the Council of Education; that he thinks it would be desirable that they should be so inspected; and that an examination into the efficiency of the teaching would be satisfactory to the managers of the institution and to the public [7662].

INMATES.

General descrip-
tion, &c.

MR. MONKLEY says that he finds the boys on the average intelligent, submissive, and willing to work [2001]. MR. FOSBERY says that a great many children are allowed to become burdens on the public who should not be so [2403]; and that cases of the improper disposal of children, not as foundlings, but as being murdered, have become very numerous [2469]. CAPTAIN M'LERIE says that there are numbers of neglected children running about the streets now, but the police cannot legally go into houses and take them out [7606]. The HON. E. DEAS THOMSON says that children admitted into Randwick are often taken from the streets and rescued from infamy, while some are children of tradesmen who from misfortune are unable to support them [7640]; that the maximum number admissible is 1,000 [7648]; that more cheerful or merry faces he never saw, and that the children do not lose their individuality in the institution [7654]; that when a man becomes dissolute and deserts his family, or rushes away to the diggings, his children are generally taken to Randwick [7657]. MR. WYNNE says there is a feeling abroad that it is a good thing to get children into the Asylum, and it seems to be the ambition of people, who are not very scrupulous, to put them there [7780]; that there are many children who are left destitute from the desertion of the fathers [7783]. MR. WISE says that the admissions lately have been few, owing to the close cross-examination to which parents are subjected [8265]. MR. PEARCE says that the inmates are for the most part children of the lowest order of people—the offspring of deceased, drunken, and dissolute parents, and that there are few who have not imbibed their parents' bad habits [8560]; and that there are of all ages, from four to ten or even twelve, but that girls of the latter age are liable to contaminate younger children [8562]. MR. MAY says that some of the inmates are children of parents who in a certain sense are respectable—that a man having lost his wife may be unable to look after his children at home, and so sends them to the Asylum; that only 2 or 3 per cent. of the inmates are illegitimate; that in most cases the fathers of illegitimate children get off without being made to contribute to the children's support; that no orphans are admitted except from the Benevolent Asylum; that there are children from all parts of the country; that when first opened the institution sheltered 140; that there are now 816, and that there is room for 100 more [1670-1682-1701-1707-1734]; that there is a considerable decrease, owing to improved condition of people; that much of the destitution was caused by fathers going away to the Gold fields, and to some small extent by drunkenness [1736-1738]; that parents are allowed to see their children at the institution [1746]; that the children are known by their names, and when the roll is called each child in answering to his name gives his number [1800]; and that he thinks children should be kept in the institution up to the age of thirteen [1870].

Instruction, dis-
cipline, trades,
and reproductive
labour, &c.

MR. MAY says that the head teacher, but not the others, has a certificate, but that all teachers appointed in future must be certificated; that the system of instruction is the same as that pursued in the Public Schools, and is supplemented by industrial training; that the schools are not inspected by the Council of Education, but the children are examined yearly by persons appointed for the purpose; that the children are separated for the purposes of religious instruction only, but are taught together, mess together, and are associated together in every other way [1642-1657]; that the girls are taught needlework, commencing to learn it before they leave the infant school [1658]; that religious instruction is conducted on Friday afternoons; that for half an hour daily the children separate for religious instruction, and on Sunday attend their respective places of worship, those who are too young attending divine service in the institution; that there is Sunday-school in the institution; that the children are taught private prayers, which they repeat to themselves night and morning, and that there are public prayers read at opening and closing school [1661-1669]; that there are forty apprentices inmates of the Asylum [1671]; that all the clothes, &c., worn by the children are made on the premises, and that boots and shoes are made for the Female Refuge, the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, and for private persons [1708-1713]; that the boys are taught tailoring, shoemaking, carpentering, baking, &c., and the girls are taught to be domestic servants, and to do needlework; that sometimes if a boy has a taste for carpentering he is employed in the carpenter's shop without being apprenticed; that they get one week in school and one out, and those who are up to the standard in the school are variously employed, some in the garden or on the farm, one or two at tailoring, others shoemaking, others in the kitchen; that forty are employed daily in the garden and grounds; that some are taught to milk; that all the vegetables required, except potatoes, are grown on the farm at a trifling cost, there being a farm overseer only who receives £90 a year [1751-1778]; that in similar institutions in Melbourne and Tasmania the industrial training is not so extensive; that at Randwick they produce 700 quarts of milk per week; that the boots were made by the boys, who did the "closing" and all the fine work [1815-1822]; that the farm produces twenty-eight tons vegetables per year [1835]; that the washing is done by hand labour, but the boiling is done by steam [1849]; that he believes it to be inexpedient keeping apprentices on the premises until they are nineteen years old; that the labour of the boys is utilized as much as possible; that an attempt had been made at sericulture but failed, as the food for the worms could not be grown; and that the results of the children's labour were stated in a return he had furnished [1881 and Appendix H]. DR. NORR says that all but the apprentices are allowed to sleep two in a bed, and that he inspects the children twice a year, when they have all to strip [1475]. MR. BARDON, master shoemaker, says that he has under him thirteen apprentices [1891]; that in eight years he has sent out into the world four skilled workmen [1898]; that he could teach more if the workshop were larger [1901]; that he could not in three years teach boys to do good work [1905]; that they are generally worth their keep after the first twelve months, and much more than that in three years [1911]; that almost all the boots and shoes for the institution are made on the premises; that they work from 6 a.m. to 5.30 p.m., with an hour for breakfast and an hour for dinner; that they leave off work at 4 p.m. on Saturdays; that the apprentices go to the cricket ground on Saturdays and are sometimes allowed to go into the town [1921-1925]; that they make all the boots and shoes worn on the establishment to the extent of about 1,300 or 1,400 pairs per year; that there is £200 sold besides; that the thing more than pays for itself; that the boys are taught "closing" before they leave; that they could not be apprenticed before they are thirteen, as they would lose their schooling; that boys could be sent into the workshop half-time; but that he would be sorry to send out a boy who had not learnt his trade, as it is better to be a labourer than a bad tradesman; that

that there is private work done on the premises and work for other institutions [1930-1958]; that a boy nine years old could not do much at a trade, and that a boy could not learn much before he is twelve years old [1965]. MR. MONKLEY, the master tailor, says that when he first went to Randwick two years and three months ago (in 1873), the boys did not know a needle from a pin; that he began the tailoring business there; that he has four apprentices, has had five, and has not sent any out into the world; that he had been at the trade all his life; that he had been accustomed to teach children [1989-1995]; that he could teach ten apprentices; that they make all the clothes worn upon the premises, nothing that the children wear being put out to be made; that the girls make shirts; that he teaches the apprentices his trade from the beginning, but does not teach them to cut out; that he is teaching some the trade who are under ten years of age; that he has besides the apprentices nine probationers to teach, who come to him week by week alternately; that it would be better to teach a boy for one whole day than for four half days; that no clothes are made for people outside the institution, the boys not being advanced enough to do it; that the boys apprenticed to him devote themselves entirely to the business; that boys younger than ten could not learn the trade; that girls can be taught to sew much younger, as they take to it naturally [2002-2030]; that there are about 1,000 pairs of trousers per year made in the institution, and there has been a saving to the institution by means of the tailoring branch of £780 for two years and a quarter [2048-2054]; and that there have been over 2,000 suits of clothes made in the two years and a quarter [2057]. CAPTAIN McLERIE says that he believes the labour of the children is utilized to a great extent, and that they do a large amount of work [7597]. The HON. E. DEAS THOMSON says that the children are exceedingly well taught and brought up, both in regard to the ordinary branches of education and to industries and trades [7621 and 7646]; that those who are apprentices on the premises have previously been instructed in the usual branches of primary education; that in December, 1871, there were twenty-seven boys and fourteen girls apprentices in the institution [7647]; that he does not think boys under thirteen could be taught trades; that there are besides the apprentices seventy-two boys employed in various industries; that they raised twenty-nine tons vegetables, and sixty tons forage for cows in 1871, in which year they made 1963, and repaired 5,940 pairs of boots, &c., &c. [7661]. MR. WISE says that in 1864 the committee began to apprentice boys to the institution, but have recently decided to discontinue the system; that it was not intended to give up making clothes, &c., on the premises, but that the younger boys would do it; that the boys would make boots and shoes, and the girls, who would still continue to be apprenticed, the other clothes [8109-8116]; that the estimated profits upon clothing, &c., the results of the children's labour, should not be regarded as an actual profit; that the children in making these articles and doing other work are training themselves for after life [8442]. MR. S. H. PEARCE says that the profit on the results of the children's labour is in the education of the children; that it has been decided no more private work shall be done; that the system of apprenticing boys to the institution is abolished, but there are boys assisting the shoemaker, engineer, carpenter, and tailor; that they think it best to supply the country with labourers rather than mechanics [8538-8549]; that he looks upon the institution as a large family, where the children are taught all occupations; that by the system of management the institution is maintained at small cost as compared with similar establishments elsewhere [8568]; that there are gangs of children told off daily, some to the bakery, some to other industries, the girls to clean and wash, and scrub floors, &c., while the rest who are not working have so many hours' school [8599]; and that they can learn to swim if they like, as there is a bath to swim in [8604]. MISS PROBERT says that the children are mustered before they go into school; that Mr. May distributes the boys, and she the girls, to various occupations, so many being sent to the laundry, so many to the dormitories, so many to the kitchen, &c., and the rest to school; that the gangs are changed week about; that senior girls assist in looking after the young ones, and the children assist each other in many ways; that though the washing is done by machinery, there is plenty of work for girls in the laundry; that seven boys and no girls are sent into the cook-house, daily; and that every practical means is taken to instruct the children in domestic duties [9623-9695-9700]; that she does not know the names of all the children, but of a good many [9727]; that she does not know whether she speaks to every child in the institution in the course of the year [9731]; that there is not a week in which she misses speaking to a girl; that no one reads stories to the children in the evenings; that the little children go to bed at 7 o'clock p.m. [9734]; that when the children go to bed they are told to kneel down, and then a prayer is dictated to them, which they repeat; that there is religious instruction in the school every day; that all the children say their prayers together [9761]; that the children wash-up plates and dishes, and do all the work they can do [9774].

MR. MAY says that they do not receive children from the Benevolent Asylum unless they are healthy, as the doctor will not pass them; that the children sleep two in a bed for want of accommodation; that there is plenty of space, there being room for 100 more inmates, but that the beds were made large by order of the Board [1725-1733]; and that very few are scrofulous [1739]. DR. NOTT says that the sanitary condition of the school was never better (July, 1873) since he has been attending it; that the site is healthy and not too much exposed; that a great number of children enter the institution ill, badly fed, and scrofulous, but rapidly improve; that at one time he thought the situation too bleak, but results have proved the reverse; that children who have been fearfully neglected are admitted, and being sent into the hospital for a short time, soon become cheerful and bonny; that he is quite satisfied with the sanitary arrangements of the place; that there is ample cubic space per bed; that the practice of allowing two children to sleep in one bed is not injurious to health; that there is every convenience in the hospital; that there was a great deal of ophthalmia when he first attended the institution, but there is very little now [1462-1483]; that he would like to refuse admission to scrofulous children, but cannot, and there are many scrofulous children there now [1497]; and that the institution is healthier than the Benevolent Asylum in George-street [1509]. The HON. E. DEAS THOMSON says that he does not believe there is any institution in the world in which the sanitary condition of the inmates is better; that the deaths are few; that he often finds there is not a single child in the hospital; that there are some with eye complaints; that the measles broke out once, and the deaths were very few; that the site is admirable in a sanitary and every other point of view [7621-7623]; and that he sees no objection to children sleeping two in a bed [7651]. MR. G. F. WISE says that the cause of the healthiness of the place does not arise from the committee declining to admit unhealthy children, but from the excellent management of the two medical officers, Dr. Nott and Dr. Brown, and the great care taken of them when ill [8232-8238]; that eighteen months ago (6 Nov., 1873) there were eighty-one with scarlet fever, and not one died [8247]; that the

hospital

Sanatory condition.

hospital was opened in May, 1870, and in the eight months of that first year there were 530 children treated in the hospital; that in 1871 there were 803 treated in the hospital; in 1872 there were 819 treated in the hospital; and in the ten months of 1873 there were 655 treated in the hospital; that there is a daily average of thirty children sent for treatment—weakly children—some who suffer from ophthalmia; that he cannot say whether these children were healthy when received into the Asylum; that they may have been sound then, and their diseases engendered in the institution; that ten deaths have taken place from May, 1870, to October 31st, 1873; that there is constant sickness in the institution, and that great advantage has resulted from having a hospital, as last year eighty-one cases of scarlet fever were treated without there being one death; that the medical officers' report, which states that in 1872 the institution was at the close of the year "free from sickness of any kind," is correct, but that he (Mr. Wise) gives the true facts, and that the two statements are not opposed to each other; and that his figures are right, as they are taken from the doctor's book [8495-8523]. Miss PROBERT says that there are three persons in charge of the hospital, who devote themselves entirely to its management and the nursing of the sick; that there is an average of from thirty to forty children per day in the hospital; that they are sent there for every trifling ailment; and that there is no skin disease in the institution, nor has there been for a long time [9742-9753].

Diets.

Mr. MAY says that the diet is very liberal, and that the ration scale is not strictly adhered to; that the meat is boiled and baked, the Roman Catholics having puddings on Fridays; that the meat is baked once a week, and on the other six days the meat is boiled, and there is soup which the children like; that the soup is excellent, and the food served up hot; that extra meat is used for hospital purposes only; that the meat is skewered in messes of sixteen, and divided by the servants; that the meat is not over-boiled, and that the children have plenty to eat; and that the allowance to each child is 14 ozs. bread and 6 ozs. meat per day [1836-1859].

ABUSES.

Mr. MAY says that he has reported several cases in which people were able to contribute to their children's maintenance, and they had been forced to pay the full cost [1742]. Captain M'LERIE says that in his opinion there are many children in the Asylum who ought not to be there [7577], and that that was his reason for seceding from the committee [7583]. The Hon. E. DEAS THOMSON says that complaints have been made that the effect of the institution was to induce parents to neglect their children, but he did not think it was so [7636]. Mr. WYNNE says that many children—he will not say hundreds—are admitted who should not be, and he accounts for it by attributing it to the large-heartedness of clergymen and their liability to be imposed upon; that there is a general impression abroad that it is a proper place in which to put children, and not at all degrading; that some time ago the widow of a gentleman who died, leaving a considerable amount of property, applied to have her three grandchildren admitted; that it seemed to be the ambition of not very scrupulous people to put their children there [7776-7780]. Mr. WISE says he is not aware that there are any inmates whose relations are in comfortable positions, and that the charity of the institution has not been abused in any case [8173-8175]; and that the greatest care is taken to prevent imposition [8264]. Mr. S. H. PEARCE says there are children in the Randwick Asylum who ought not to be there [8555].

RESULTS OF INSTITUTION.

Mr. MAY says that some boys who have left the institution are now earning between £2 and £3 per week; that between seventy and eighty are sent out yearly, among whom are two or three skilled shoemakers and tailors; that he has traced the after-career of several, and found that they have done well; that there is no supervision over a boy or girl after the apprenticeship is finished, when they are nineteen years old; that they seldom get a bad report of the apprentices; that a girl who was apprenticed to Mr. Teece, and ran away, was as promising a girl as ever left the institution [1822-1833]. Mr. BARDON says that there are three skilled shoemakers who have gone out since he has been in the institution, and they are all getting good wages; that he has sent out four in eight years [1896]; that when they go out they are fit to do any work [1913]; that their being brought up in the Asylum has not made them sluggish, but sharp [1919]; and that there will be two apprentices ready to go out this year, 1873 [1978]. Mr. MONKLEY says he had not turned out any tailors yet, as he has been in the institution only two years and three months [1993]. The Hon. E. DEAS THOMSON says that the institution takes children from the streets, and rescues them from infamy, and has been very successful in reclaiming them [7640]; and that the boys are kept well at work, and very beneficially so for making them useful members of society [7661]. Mr. WISE says that there is no guarantee that children, when sent out, will be well treated, but the collector visits them in the country and reports; that the committee constantly receive letters, and from the 436 children out receive few complaints; that the slightest hint of ill-usage induces the committee to take proceedings [8305-8308]; and that 300 children were sent out previous to 1869, and 698 altogether since the establishment of the system [8320]. Mr. PEARCE says that some of the children turn out badly, as they are the offspring of the lowest orders of the people [8560]; that the greater portion of them are taken from the city and suburbs of Sydney, and those apprenticed near Sydney are surrounded by their old evil companions, and led again into vice; that there are too many instances of girls turning out badly from that cause, and consequently children are not now apprenticed within 10 miles of Sydney [8565]; that it is a question whether they are well fitted for domestic servants [8568]; and that in his opinion they are taught too many things, and raised above their proper position [8555]. Miss PROBERT says that the accounts received of girls who have gone out are generally satisfactory, and many of them have done very well [9721]. Mr. COULTER, the collector of the institution, says that he recently visited part of the Southern and Western districts; saw several children who had been apprenticed out, and sent in to the Directors a report concerning each child; that he saw them in their homes at Yass, Adelong, Goulburn, Orange, Bathurst, Trunkey, and other places; that he cannot say how many he saw, but he thinks about twelve; that he saw these twelve children between May and July, 1873, and found them with respectable people [10008-10030]; that some were with landowners, some with small farmers, and some with independent gentlemen; that there were about an equal number of boys and girls; that he cannot remember the names of any [10032]; that he visited these children in order to report on their position; that they all seemed comfortable; that he inquired whether the employers were satisfied, but did not report the replies; that trifling complaints were made to him; that the children were comfortably dressed, like ordinary servants; that he did not see all he was instructed to see [10045-10067].

BILOELA

BILOELA INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.

From the evidence of Mr. GEORGE LUCAS, the superintendent of these two institutions, it appears that they were first opened at Newcastle, but afterwards removed to Biloela, the buildings at the former place being unsuitable, and the institutions very much disorganized. At Newcastle the buildings used were the old military barracks, in which, as Mr. Lucas says, the dormitories were too large, and in which classification of the girls was impossible. There were fifteen or sixteen in a room, the buildings were dilapidated, and were in the centre of the town, situated in a hollow, so that ill-disposed people could come and converse with the girls. Mr. Lucas took charge of the institutions about ten weeks before their removal to Sydney [2496-2507]. Mr. Lucas says that the present situation and buildings are also unsuitable; that boats come round the place, and the school is only separated from the dry dock by an iron fence; that the grounds, &c., are very rugged; that it would be better if it had not been a prison, though only a prison could hold some of the girls; that the name of the place does not affect the *morale*, but the buildings are not in any way suitable; that there are none but old prison buildings, with iron bars, white-washed walls, &c.; that the dormitories are too big, and the officers' quarters are some distance from them [2509-2540]; that in the case of the big girls, there are too many in each dormitory, so that those who would reform are not allowed to by their companions [2588]; that the school is partitioned off from the rest of the island by an iron fence, the officers' quarters being between the gate and the dormitories, which are ranged about a quadrangle, the officers being at night about 25 yards distant from the nearest dormitory [2899]; that the place is without proper accommodation [2923]; that the buildings are all flagged, very cold, and unimprovable, and that the place might be managed more cheaply if it were more compact [2991-2994]; that he never thought the place suitable [3001]; and that there is no bell to ring the children to meals, &c. [6374]. Mrs. LUCAS, the matron of the Industrial School, says that the place and the buildings are both unsuitable, the latter having stone floors, and being damp, cold, and unsightly, the place being too much like a prison, and too near the dry dock [3256]; that there is a bell, but it cannot be rung, as it is out of repair [3325]. Mrs. KING, the matron of the Reformatory, says that the dormitory accommodation there is very insufficient, as some of the inmates have to sleep in the dining-room; that there was sufficient accommodation when she first came from Newcastle, as she had only three girls then; that she was anxious to get it enlarged, but Mr. Robertson had not complied with her request [3154]; that the buildings at Newcastle were badly situated; that she likes Biloela, as far as the site is concerned, but that the buildings are unsuitable [3169]; that if she had six more girls sent in she would have to put them on the floor of the dining-room to sleep, the sleeping accommodation is so deficient, but that otherwise the place is good [3177]. Mrs. DUNN says that there is no bell to call the Industrial School children together to meals, &c. [4334]. Mrs. AUSTIN also says that there is no bell; that the laundry, of which she has charge, is away from the main buildings of the institution [4541]; that all the water for the laundry has to be pumped by the girls, and there is often a trouble about it, but that when it rains there is plenty of water [4600]; that the laundry is away at the further end of the enclosure [9008]. Mrs. CONNELL says that the place is not very nice looking, and that one must feel when one is inside that it is a prison [5196]. Constable TURNER says the place would not strike him as being nothing but a prison had he not known it was previously, but that it looks like a prison, and that the girls cannot help feeling that it is one [5400]. Constable GLASSINGTON says that he thinks such an institution might be successfully established at Biloela if the dry dock were shut out by a wall, but that there certainly is a prison-like appearance about the whole place [5529]. Mr. F. CANE says that he very much regrets the girls leaving Newcastle, as he thought it the best place for them, and that Biloela was not a proper place, though it might be made so, as its associations would not matter much to girls who had been brought up in the most horrible places; that the place is not good, but might be made so; that its proximity to the dock was a most serious error [5641]. Sister MARY BENEDICT says that Biloela is a queer place for the girls; that the associations of the spot are enough to make them feel prisoners [5788]; that the site and buildings are altogether unsuitable, and there have been complaints about the proximity of the dock [5817]. Mrs. FOOT says that if the girls must be kept on the island, she would divide the buildings, classify the inmates, and have them in separate apartments [5885]. Dr. O. S. EVANS says that the premises are kept in as good a state as circumstances will admit of, but that he finds fault with the closets, and has applied vainly to the Government to have them altered; that the closets remain in the same state as when the prisoners were on the island, but the Principal Under Secretary has ordered them to be altered; that he has represented the matter five or six times in such strong terms as it would be desirable to find out the official on whom the responsibility rested, and if there were a death he would have an inquest and bring that official in guilty of manslaughter [5918]; that the place must be a prison or it will not fulfil its requirements, and he should hardly like to give an opinion as to whether it is desirable to put girls into such a place for the purpose of reclaiming them from vice; that the place is like a prison [5948]; that he does not think that there is any objection to the place on account of the dry dock being so close [5953]; that the iron bars and iron doors and everything about the place give one the idea of a prison of the rudest kind, and that the ground is wholly neglected [5962]; that the site is good, as the place is isolated [5976]. Mr. WALLACE says that he was employed in improving the grounds for some time [5988]. Mr. JOHN ROBERTSON, M.P., said the situation of the school at Newcastle was not good, as the buildings were overlooked by the townspeople, and were in the centre of a seaport town; that Biloela, though not highly suitable, was more suitable than Newcastle; that there was no other place but Biloela available for them, and he objected to the place on account of its prison-like character and associations; that if other buildings could have been got the girls would not have been sent to the island, but as it was, the name "Cockatoo" was changed to "Biloela"; that there were fine old buildings there and plenty of room, and as it would have been impossible to put up new buildings for the purpose of receiving the girls, they were sent to the island; that Biloela was the only place available; that the proximity of the dry dock is a disadvantage, but not a great one; that the buildings are clean, airy, light, and well cared for [6015-6018]. Mr. COWPER says that an institution might be placed in a more accessible position, but if it were on the main land it would be more difficult to keep away bad characters [6599]. M. F. KING says he thought the buildings required much alteration, although the site was good, as the institution was isolated, and in that respect better than the establishment at Newcastle [7519]. Captain McLERIE says that Biloela is not a proper place to which unfortunate children should be sent, as the very name of the place is enough to ruin them, though the old name of "Cockatoo" has been dropped; but he does not think much harm arises from the proximity of the dry dock [7568].

Buildings.

MANAGEMENT.

MANAGEMENT.

Condition at
Newcastle.

From the evidence it appears that Mr. and Mrs. Lucas took charge of the institution on the 18th March, 1871, about ten weeks before the removal of the children from Newcastle, where the management was very defective owing to defects in the buildings. There was no classification; there were too many girls put together in the dormitories, and the intercourse of townspeople with the inmates injured the discipline [2489-2506.] MR. LUCAS says that for girls who are under ten years old the large dormitories would be suitable, but of bigger girls there should not be more than three in each room [2534]; that the subordination is better here than it was at Newcastle; that there are still about thirty-eight girls in the school who were at Newcastle, and who are generally the promoters of any insubordination that takes place [2621]; that at Newcastle the cook slept between the dormitories in one place and a sub-matron in the other, but that cannot be done here [2925]; and that he had been empowered by law to act as superintendent, but that Mr. Cowper had taken some power out of his hands [6301.] MRS. LUCAS, the matron, says that there has been a good deal of trouble with the girls, but not so much within the last twelve months, owing to the management; that great numbers of the troublesome girls have gone out; and that they were very disorderly at Newcastle [359]; that at Newcastle each of the officers had a girl from the institution as a servant [3307]; that when she and her husband took charge at Newcastle there were hardly any cups or plates, and their first business was to gather up knives and forks, &c., buried in the mud; that there was no order at all, the girls being like maniacs; and that having no clothing for the children when they came here, they had to wrap them in blankets and put them in their dormitories while their clothes were being washed [6244]; that they never had any night-dresses at Newcastle, when they were under the charge of Mrs. King or Capt. Clarke [6239]. MRS. KING says that at Newcastle the institution was too much overlooked by the townspeople, and the management there failed because of the need of there being a thorough division between the two classes of girls [3168]; that when she was matron superintendent of the Industrial School she had officers under her with families, who were allowed to have inmates as servants; that these servants were changed once a month, or sometimes weekly; that every Monday morning the girls were detailed, so many to each department, and were then marched away and put in charge of the officers; that she had tried to make the officers' servants dine at the general table, but found that they tattled too much; that the servant girls used to sleep with the others, but it would have been better had all the servants slept by themselves: that the cook and sub-matron slept in a room close by the girls, and that no officer sleeps with them now; that she could not sleep if she thought those little children were alone all night; that in Newcastle Mr. Parkes gave them the privilege of going to church; that each girl had a number, and all her clothing was branded with her number, the clean under-linen being given out every Saturday night; that she was very strict at muster in inspecting the girls; that they had three suits each; that there was great difficulty in making them wear hats or boots; that the girls attended muster pretty regularly, but would hide themselves sometimes; that she had a muster-roll which was called every morning, and a bed-roll which was called when the girls were in the dormitories; that Capt. Clarke did away with the roll-call and counted the girls, who used to double on him; and that it is necessary to call each girl's name and get an answer; that she had to lock the girls up at dusk because of their absconding, but they were under supervision; that they had books; that in the summer evenings they went out in the playground, under the care of the officers, and had a frolic; that she had a uniform way of dressing the girls' hair, and if a girl's hair was clean she never cut it off, but if it was not clean she had it cropped [3196-3237]. MR. F. CANE says that he held the appointment of clerk and storekeeper in the Industrial School, both at Newcastle and Biloea; that he was appointed in February, 1868, and left in March, 1871, in consequence of getting another appointment; that the institution, when he first went to Newcastle, was in a fair state, but there was a little irritation in consequence of some of the girls having their hair cut off [5535-5544]; that the first Report of the Inspector of Charities, Mr. Walker, would give an exact idea of the state of the institution at the time; that the state of things last about three months; that there were in the institution then—Mrs. King, the matron superintendent, Mrs. Rice, Mrs. Kelly, and himself, and about eighty children; that the discipline was very fair, and there was no trouble or disturbance; that the place was never more comfortable than when there were few officers, but with the increase of officers the efficiency of the school did not increase; that the punishments became more frequent, and greater notice was taken of small faults on the part of the girls, until at last the irritation culminated in a great disturbance; that it was more of a domestic institution previously; that the cutting off of the girls' hair and putting them in the cells first produced irritation, and those whose hair was cut lost all self-respect and never did any good; that the girls were not destructive at first, but afterwards became reckless; that the institution never recovered the effects of these punishments; that punishments became frequent and more severe than the offence deserved; that the Rev. Mr. Selwyn used to visit the institution at Newcastle; that Capt. Clarke became superintendent, and for a time the school was quiet, but punishments being again resorted to, the same results followed; that the school was for a time under the care of Mr. Jackson, and it was a pity he did not remain; that most of the officers were opposed to the punishments; that when Mr. Lucas took charge the place was in a deplorable state [5548-5572]. MR. ROBERTSON says that when he became Colonial Secretary in 1868, one of the first things he had to deal with was the outrageous insubordination of the school at Newcastle; that he visited the place with Mr. Forster, then a Member of the Ministry, and found things terribly disorganized; that there was a matron without a male superintendent, and the girls completely mastered her, and in consequence Mr. Clarke was appointed superintendent; that for some months afterwards the institution went on well, but from some harshness in the way of cutting the girls' hair Mr. Clarke lost control and was removed, and Mr. Lucas was then appointed; that then the conduct of the girls became worse than ever, and they were removed from Newcastle to Biloea [6015]. MR. R. C. WALKER, at one time Inspector of Charities, says that he visited Newcastle and held inquiries into the condition of School, and that upon his report the matron was removed and a superintendent appointed; that the first superintendent was Captain Jackson, then Mrs. King, and then Captain Clarke [7671-7680.] MR. F. KING, Inspector of Charities, says that Mrs. Kelly, the teacher, had much influence for good over the girls, but he always considered Mr. Lucas wanting in ability to control the girls, as he failed to inspire them with respect, had not the knack of controlling them, and was slovenly in his personal appearance; that Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Rowland were good officers, and assisted much to restore order during the riots at Newcastle [7341-7353]; that Mr. Lucas had never represented to him that the officers were unfit for their duties; that he had recommended that the office of storekeeper should be abolished and one of the sub-matrons dispensed with [7354]; that he visited the School at Newcastle on the 7th April, 1870, on the

the 13th April reporting that both Industrial School and Reformatory were in an unsatisfactory state; on the 14th June making a similar report; on the 10th October, recommending that the office of storekeeper should be done away with, and also the matron of the Reformatory; on the 14th January, 1871, reporting upon riots, and stating the superintendent had failed in administrative ability; on the 16th March reporting on riots; on 24th March reporting the removal of Mr. Clarke and the appointment of Mr. and Mrs. Lucas; on the 12th June, 1871, reporting the removal of the girls to Biloea [7457]. CAPTAIN D. F. SCOTT, Police Magistrate of Sydney, says he believes there is an Industrial School at Newcastle, and does not know that it has been transferred to Biloea [9869].

MR. LUCAS says that there is no place in the institution for the officers to sleep in near the children, which is very wrong, as they should be at hand to control the girls; that the girls are simply locked up at night and left to themselves, except that he or the matron walks round the building to see that all is right; that there is nobody in charge of them at night [2539-2542]; that there are in the institution, besides the matron and himself, a clerk and storekeeper, a house matron, two sub-matrons, a schoolmistress, a laundress, a gatekeeper, and the carter and messenger [2602]; that one of the worst features of the institution is the officers having inmates as servants; that each officer, Mrs. Kelly the teacher, Mrs. Rowland the house matron, and Mrs. Dunn and Mrs. Brackenregg, the sub-matrons, have each a girl to look after her quarters; that this system causes mischief; that the officers should all live together and have one servant appointed for them [2687]; that cooking utensils, &c., get taken down to the officers' quarters, the quarters being a lot of scattered huts; that there is confusion as to the officers' property and the property of the institution [2696]; that the officers stop and see that the girls behave themselves at meals, but dine at their own quarters [2703]; that the inmates who are officers' servants cannot dine with the other inmates, as they are at the officers' quarters, whither their meals are carried to them [2709-2712-2716]; that the officers have each got families living on the island, which is a great plague; that one matron stops in the kitchen to see the dinner properly served, and the other two stop in the dining-room [2719-2725]; that there is no one with the girls after they are locked up, the matrons being away from them, so that they can do as they like all night; that once girls broke out and went away in a boat and no one heard them [2730-2736]; that the matron is present with the girls when they rise in the morning, but he does not know whether she makes them say any prayers [2808]; that when locked up they are not made to go to bed, nor does the matron remain with them, but simply locks up the iron gates and does not see them until the gates are unlocked at 6 o'clock in the morning [2819-2822]; that he counts the children at 9 o'clock in the morning; that he and the matron count them at night in the dormitories; that the matron counts some and he the others; that he does not go into the dormitories to count them, but stands at the door [2824-2829]; that the house matron is responsible for the cleanliness of the school [2874]; that the supervision of the institution costs £12 6s. per head per year [2891]; that the matrons are not fenced off from the children, but their quarters are sixty yards away [2904-2908]; that there are no other persons besides the three sub-matrons and Mrs. Lucas to take charge of the children [2912]; that the matrons are away from them all night, except that at 9 o'clock the house matron goes through the wards, and that he goes round every night at 10 o'clock; that the matrons do not consider it their duty to sleep with the children; that he thinks they should do so, but that there is no accommodation, and it is not possible for them to be with the children in the present buildings; that the three matrons could not take charge of the six dormitories [2913-2933]; that he should be glad to see the girls out of the dormitories, and amusing themselves from 6 to 9, but that the matrons would not supervise them, as they were too tired; that they had tried it, but the matrons would not assist, and he did not think it was their duty to assist; that Mrs. Lucas, Mrs. Kelly, and himself tried it, but the girls soon got tired of it and tried to escape; that to keep them quiet would require a large staff, and that the matrons did not assist, though they were asked to do so [2950-2964]; that if the matrons were requested to assist, it would be an improvement; that the officers should all live together, but there is no place for them [2987-2990]; that the officers have not been sufficiently subordinate or attentive to their duties, or interested in their work [3003-3021]; that he should have the appointing of his own officers, as he has no control over them [3022]; that at Newcastle Mrs. King and Capt. Clarke had the power of dismissing servants, but it had been taken away from him [3039]; that Mrs. Kelly is the teacher, whose duties are confined to the schoolroom [3050]; that the officers' own families tend to take their attention from the children [3054]; that Mr. Cowper has taken some of his (the superintendent's) functions out of his hands [6301]; that there had been no pigs in the dining-room for over twelve months [6331]; that some of the officers refuse to obey his orders [6347]; that there is no muster-roll, as it got into confusion owing to children leaving the institution so fast, and one child answering for another; that they are all mustered, and he counts them himself, and prefers that to a muster-roll; that he gave up the muster-roll because it was more convenient to count the children [6377-6384]; that Mrs. Lucas was in the constant habit of attending the prayer-room, but that Mrs. Dunn and Mrs. Brackenregg sometimes attended also [6386]; that Mr. Cowper had advised him to set aside regulations and bring the girls into subjection; that Mr. Cowper had no authority there [6407]; that the sub-matrons are not suitable people to have charge of girls [6435]; that they are not moral people, to his idea, but he has only lately found them out, and there ought not to be such characters about the institution [6439-6443]; and that he has heard "Love among the Roses," regular bawdy song, sung in the schoolroom by the schoolmistress [6495]. MRS. LUCAS says that the improvement in the subordination of the place is due to good management [3260]; that there is no one with the children in their dormitories at night, but she does not consider that objectionable [3273]; that an attempt was made to amuse the children at night, but she had no assistance in carrying it out, as the sub-matrons refused to help, and so the scheme fell through [3266-3270]; that the fact of the sub-matrons having children on the premises interferes with the discipline; that the sub-matrons would not think of taking their meals with the children, though their doing so would have a good effect [3281-3286]; that she has not had that assistance from the officers under her that she should have, and that some of them are opposed to her altogether; and that the want of unanimity shows itself by their not complying with her orders [3291-3298]. MRS. KING says that the girls in the Reformatory are always under her supervision, and that at night she sleeps in a room next to them, so that if she hears any noise she can go to them [3153]; that there is not sufficient supervision over the girls when they attend religious instruction, and that one of the officers should be with them then [3242]. MRS. BRACKENEGG, sub-matron, says, that there is no system in the place, and the work allotted her is not such as she should be called upon to do [3455]; that she and the other sub-matrons see the girls into their dormitories at night; that girls have

have got out at night and gone to town without being discovered; that then the girls were not counted in the dormitories, but now they are counted; that she counts the girls in her dormitory; that when the girls above referred to made their escape, they stayed out of the dormitory and were not locked up at all; that there is no muster-roll, and sometimes girls slip from one dormitory into another [3528-3541]; that there is no one in the dormitories with the girls at night [3553]; that the girls are not punished for stealing the officers' goods, and she thinks Mr. Lucas is afraid to punish them lest they should kick up a row; that when blankets are found torn, and she reports it, no notice is taken [3582]; that there is no cook, and the officers cannot perform the duties assigned by the regulations, but she is fully employed from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m. [3595]; that they sometimes go into the dormitories at night; that the girls may go to bed with their boots on, but she never saw them; that some sleep on their clothes; that if a child were taken ill in the night the officers could hear her [3762-3767]. MRS. ROWLAND, the house-matron, says, that she attends to the cleaning of the dormitories, &c., and has charge of the clothing, &c. [3801]; that there is no one in the dormitories with the children all night [3830]; that she goes down at 9 p.m. to put out the lights, but no one sees that the children go to bed or that they fold up their clothes; that they stay up afterwards sometimes, and may romp or do anything that suits their fancies; that they tear their clothes and blankets and are not punished for it [3860-3870]; that frequent altercations between Mr. and Mrs. Lucas and the sub-matrons take place in the presence of the girls [3878-3885-3888-3896]. See "*Subordinate Officers*"; that she is employed in the institution from 6 a.m. until nearly 7 p.m., with the exception of her meal hours; that she has never been asked to assist in amusing the children at night, but does not see how she could do it [3912]; that she thinks if an officer slept near the children at night certain evil practices could be prevented [3940]; that she is not aware that Mr. Cowper ever took the control of the institution out of Mr. Lucas's hands, but that when Mr. Cowper held out to the girls the hope of going to service there was a great change for the better in their behaviour; that until Mr. Cowper went there the Sunday was a dreadful day to the officers, the insubordination being so great [3986-3993]; that no officer would object to assist in supervising the girls at night, but that at present it could not be done [4065]. MRS. AUSTIN, laundress, says that she had said from the first there ought to be better officers over the girls, and that if there were, the institution would be more successful [4586]; that she has nothing to complain of in the management of the place, and knows nothing about it [4752]. MRS. CONNELL, gatekeeper, says that a visitor might go in and think the place perfection, and in a few hours afterwards it would be hardly safe for the officers to walk among the girls; that she has never heard of Mr. Cowper's having attempted to take any authority out of the superintendent's hands [5271-5275]. CONSTABLE TURNER says he has never heard Mrs. Austin complain of the management and say it was bad, nor has he heard her say she changed her mind and praised it [5326]. CONSTABLE GLASSINGTON says that when he reported to the superintendent the escape of a girl, the superintendent refused to believe that the girl was gone until search was made for her and she could not be found [5484]. MR. F. CANE says that when there were fewer officers the institution was better managed [5553]; that the style of management is bad, and the system has little to do with the condition of the place; that refinement, education, and proper deportment are essential requisites; that there was an utter want of moral control over the girls; that they did as they liked in every respect, and that there was a want of proper subordination to the officers generally; that the officers did not act harmoniously, and the girls delighted in setting one against the other; that there was not that mutual respect between the inferior and superior officers that there should have been [5579-5590]; that Mr. Cowper's influence produced a great change for the better, as there was an effort on his part to secure the interest of many persons in the children's welfare; that the officers were asked to confer with Mr. Cowper, and did so at a meeting called for the purpose; that Mr. Cowper was armed with authority from the Government, but refused to do anything without Mr. Lucas's full consent [5597-5608]; that the evening amusements were carried on successfully until Mrs. Lucas upset the arrangements [5621]; that Mr. Lucas at a time of riot seemed very ready to receive assistance, and nobody seemed to know how to prevent them [5697]; that when he left the institution the girls might have been managed without difficulty [5705]; that he believed Mr. Lucas had said Mr. Cowper acted without authority [5748]. SISTER MARY BENEDICT says that if the superiors were vigilant the young girls would not be corrupted by the elder ones, and that there should be some one in authority always with them; and that the superintendent and officers are not so much with the children as she would like them to be [5789-5807]. MRS. FOOT says she has not seen much of the management, but has remarked Mr. and Mrs. Lucas always looking about after the girls [5873]. DR. O. S. EVANS says that the system of management was not such as he would advise, the girls being allowed to do as they liked, and the rules for the guidance of the officers posted up for the girls to read, and that there was a want of firmness [5932]; that Mr. Lucas professed to be hampered by instructions, so that he could do nothing; that he appeared to be tied down by influences which he (Dr. Evans) could not make out [5966]. DR. W. G. WATSON thinks the management judicious as far as he can judge, but has not seen much of it [5981]. MR. WALLACE says he witnessed many disputes between the officers and Mrs. Lucas [6000]. MR. ROBERTSON says that it soon became apparent that Mr. and Mrs. Lucas were wanting in some of the qualifications necessary for the efficient discharge of their duties, and that being so, he induced Mr. Cowper to see what aid he could give; that Mr. Cowper succeeded in effecting an improvement, but owing to some want of temper on Mrs. Lucas's part matters had not since gone on so well [6015]. MRS. DUNN says that there have been altercations between Mr. Lucas and the subordinate officers in the presence of the girls [6137]. Mr. Charles Cowper, junior, Water Police Magistrate, that being provided with quarters at Cockatoo Island he was asked by the Colonial Secretary (Mr. Robertson) to render some assistance to Mr. and Mrs. Lucas in the management of Bilocla; that he complied with the request, visited the place frequently, induced some philanthropic people to visit the girls and afford them religious instruction, and succeeded by this means in improving the condition of the institution; that he instituted an evening school, at which Mrs. Lucas refused to assist; that Mrs. Lucas afterwards went into the evening school and upset all his arrangements, thus bringing about the failure of the scheme; that Mr. and Mrs. Lucas became jealous of his influence in the school, and he had therefore discontinued his exertions some time ago [6590]. MR. R. C. WALKER says that bad management was the cause of the original outbreak among the girls [7675]. MR. F. KING says that the children always looked discreditable, that Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Rowland are good officers, and that the superintendent (Mr. Lucas) is wanting in ability to conduct the school successfully [7335-7344-7353].

MR.

MR. LUCAS says that he is the superintendent of the Industrial School, and also of the Reformatory for Girls, and has been so since 18th March, 1871; that he is allowed residence and rations, a salary of £135 as superintendent of the Industrial School, and of £65 as superintendent of the Reformatory; that Mrs. Lucas is the matron of the Industrial School, at a salary of £100 with rations [2488-2496]; that he has no power under the Act of punishing the girls, except for running away, when he can imprison them for fourteen days; that the Executive has given him power to punish them by fourteen days imprisonment on bread and water for rioting, but if only one girl is punished the Colonial Secretary has to be notified of it; that he does punish the girls first and reports to the Colonial Secretary afterwards [2628-2637]; that he has two of the inmates employed as his servants [2688]; that he thinks all the officers except the superintendent should live together in one building [2695]; that the matron attends when the children rise in the morning, and she has informed him that they say their prayers then; that the matron does not remain with the children in the dormitories from 6 to 9 p.m., but she sees them in the morning at 6 o'clock [2804-2821]; that he counts the children at 9 o'clock in the morning before they go into school, and again before evening prayers, and again before they are locked up; that he does not go into the dormitories to count them; that the matron counts some and he counts the others, and he thinks none can be absent without his knowledge [2824-2829]; that he has caned the girls two or three times with a small bamboo about the size of a pencil; that he canes the big ones, and the matron the little ones [2850-2855]; that when he locks up girls to punish them he sends a report to the Colonial Secretary [2864]; that he took charge of the school with a view of benefiting the children, and because he wished to reform them, as that has been his work for a quarter of a century, and that he is not supported by his subordinates as he should be; that he had no control over them, and that he should be allowed to select officers he could agree with, as was recommended by the Inspector of Charities [3013-3032]; that he has charge of the Reformatory, the matron Mrs. King having the immediate control of that institution [3057]; that the power of dismissing servants which was possessed by former officers in charge of the schools had been taken away from him [3039]; that Mrs. Lucas managed to carry on an evening school for the girls for a short time [3047]; that his duty in superintending the Reformatory is simply to visit it and see that it is properly carried on, and that Mrs. King does her duty; that Mrs. King looks after the children there and teaches them [3082]; that his salary received on account of the Reformatory ought not to be reckoned, as without it the salary he received as superintendent of the Industrial School would be inadequate [3106]; that the regulations of the Executive and the Act of Parliament empowering him to act as superintendent, Mr. Cowper (W.P.M.) came and took some functions out of his hands [6301]; that on a certain Saturday he [the witness] told Mrs. Rowland that if she had been a man he would have dealt with her differently; that he did not say he would give her "a lift in the ear," but felt he could almost strike her, for kicking his dog and cat [6319]; that when Mrs. Brackenregg went off in a huff and danced and capered, he mimicked her in the presence of the children; that she was so ridiculous he could not help it; that she refused to obey orders, but he had not reported her to the Colonial Secretary; that he told Mrs. Dunn that if he lost his place they should all go with him [6336-6348]; that he has no muster roll, as he prefers counting the children, to calling the roll [6377-6384]; that Mrs. Lucas has attended the prayer-room ever since she has been matron; that Mrs. Lucas had a disturbance there with Mrs. Brackenregg; that he told Mrs. Brackenregg to go out of the place; that he has struck the children with a cane to the extent of three or four stripes; that the regulations do not allow him to inflict corporal punishment on the girls; that he was aware the Colonial Secretary had forbid the superintendent to inflict corporal punishment, but he was recommended by Mr. Cowper and by Dr. Evans to set aside the rules; that according to the rules neither the cane nor the cells were to be used, but Mr. Cowper told him to set aside the rules; that Mr. Cowper had no authority there then; that Mr. Cowper got the Colonial Secretary to allow the matrons to use the cane; that Mr. Robertson's letter expressly forbid the superintendent using it; that he had never given any of the girls black eyes; that he boxed one girl's ears and his hand just blackened the corner of her eye; that he had caned a girl named Emma G— who showed the marks of the cane next day to Mr. King, the Inspector of Charities; that he caned Annie D— in the dining-room [6386-6427]; that he never put his clenched hand in Mrs. Rowland's face; that he would hang himself rather than say he was sorry to such a woman as her; that he has not reported any of his officers to the Colonial Secretary since he reported against Mr. Cane, on which occasion the report was not attended to [6428-6537]; that he and Mrs. Lucas had an altercation with the sub-matrons in the presence of the children one night, as described by Mrs. Rowland in her evidence [question 4094]; that the account given by Mrs. Rowland is not true, as he did not use the words imputed, though he may have used similar words; that he believes the greater part of the story to be an invention; that he is not the first superintendent who has been turned out of the institution by a clique; that he never appeals to the girls or believes them in preference to the matrons; that he does not scold the matrons for bringing him tales; that on the occasion of his birthday he gave the girls a treat, and sang a song; which he sang to amuse, and not considering whether it would improve the mind or not* [6465-6483, and note on page 198]; he thought it good amusement for the girls, would sing it anywhere, and has sung it often at wedding and birthday parties [6489]; that Mrs. Lucas had objected to the girls singing "Love among the Roses" a regular bawdy song, in the school [6495-6502]; that he did not tell Mrs. Dunn she had committed a theft, but that he ought to have suspended her for a breach of the rules [6509]; that he never had any quarrel with Mrs. Kelly, but that he did say to her "And pray who are you?—you must be Mrs. Somebody," in the presence of the girls [6518-6525]; that he used to sign the book for anything got out of the store; that nobody gets anything from the store but by his orders; that if children get things from the store without orders he is not aware of it; that he does not always check the issue of goods [6529-6540]; that there were no entries made in the daily journal for six weeks after he went to Newcastle, because he had no time to make them; that the reports are written by the storekeeper at his dictation [6542-6544]; that he sent in a letter from Newcastle to the Government expressing

* The following is a verse of the song in question:—

"It's true I fell in love with the cook,
I'll tell you the reason why—
She has plenty of mince-pies,
Plum-pudding, and roast beef;
And when poor belly is empty,
She can give it relief."

Superintendent and matron; their duties and powers: charges against them.

expressing his views (*Appendix L 2*); that the copy handed in is the substance of what he wrote; that the letter (*Appendix M 3*) was also written by him [6571-6574]; that he does not know how certain marks and bruises came upon the girls, but had slapped a few of them with his open hand; that he had touched Mary W— with the cane, but did not use it to Annie S— or Kate S—ns, though he struck the latter with his open hand [9328-9339]; that he does not remember whether he dragged the girl Kate S— up to the wall and endeavoured to rub out with the hair of her head a drawing upon it; that he might have done so, but cannot speak with more certainty; that he was put out of temper by the girls calling him an "Orange sod," and making indecent figures on the walls; that he asked them to rub it out, and they would not, and when they refused to obey his orders he tried to force two of them to do it, and they struggled; that it may be true he tried to rub the figures out with the girls' hair, as he was very excited; that he might have thrown Annie S— on the floor; that he struck Janet B—, like the others, with his open hand [9342, 9353]; that he imprisoned several girls and did not let some out until he found out who were the guilty ones, and that he found that out by hearing what they had to say; that he did not cane any of the girls, but Mrs. Lucas may have done so; that he struck one of the W— girls; that he does not remember caning Annie S—, or leaning down on Kate S—n's throat and chest with his knee until he nearly choked her, or standing on her back and bearing his whole weight on her; that he told the girls they need not trouble themselves to make statements to the Commissioners, as there was no likelihood that any one who knew what liars they were would believe a word they said unless it was corroborated; that he can tell what the girls are going to say beforehand; that the only way in which he gets information is by hearing the girls talk [9358-9374]; that everything done on the place goes to Mr. Cowper, who knows every little thing much better than he does; that he had never said anything to the girls about Fenianism until they began calling him an Orange everything, but when they called him Orange names he has said they were a pack of Fenians [9389-9391]; that he said to two Protestant girls who were calling out that they were Fenians—"If you two are Fenians, you are all Fenians; is that what it is, you are Fenians? but I will find out the head of this Fenian conspiracy" [note, page 310]; that he told the girls this was a Fenian affair, and he would expose the leaders of it; that he is not going to tell the Commission who the leaders are, but will appeal to those who can do him justice; that he has no confidence in the Commission, and does not think it will deal fairly with him; that he was not throwing stones at the girls when they were locked up, but he threw a stone against the dormitory to frighten them [9410-9420]; that he had not heard any of this talk about Orangeism before, but was not sure, as his memory was not good; that believing there are persons of influence and authority inciting the girls to insubordination, and that he can point those persons out, he declines to give the Commission any information on the subject; and that as far as his situation is concerned he should only be too glad to get out of it [9422-9429].

Mrs. MARY ANNE LUCAS, Matron of the Industrial School, says that she has been acting in that capacity ever since her husband's appointment, is supposed to superintend the domestic arrangements of the institution, and has sufficient assistance [325-3255]; that when the inmates are locked up in the dormitories, between 6 and 9 p.m., either she or Mr. Lucas is constantly in and out [3277]; that she has nothing to do with the appointment of subordinate officers, and that she is not supported by the subordinates; that she has borne a good deal of insult and annoyance [3292-3301]; that the evening school was carried on for some time by Mr. Cane and Mrs. Kelly, but that when she went into the room Mrs. Kelly gave up; that, as matron, she thought it her duty to be with the girls; that her husband was there sometimes, but she did not know whether he was enough to keep order in the place [3337-3344]; that from what she had seen of Mr. Cane and Mrs. Kelly she would not leave the girls with them, as they were trying to work her and her husband out; that Mr. Lucas was not present all the time; that wherever the girls were she felt it her duty to be; that she did not think so at first, but afterwards went in [3350-3358]; that she and her husband count the children, but do not call a roll; that there was a roll once, but they had adopted the plan of counting [3375]; that though the rules say that the superintendent shall endeavour to obtain needle-work, washing, &c., to be performed at the school, the profits to be divided amongst the girls monthly, in proportion to their good marks, nothing of the kind has been done, as there was no opportunity, except that some wool-work was done in the evening, sold, and the proceeds divided among the girls [3404]; that she thinks the superintendent should choose his own officers [3406]; that she has never reported their conduct to the Government [3427]; that Mr. Lucas made a regulation that no visitors should be admitted after 7 o'clock, or any person allowed out after 10 p.m.; that she has visitors as well as the subordinates [3435]; that she denies that she speaks roughly to the officers before the children; that she is but human, and has a right to defend herself when insulted; that she never stood by and allowed the girls to act improperly; that on an occasion when a girl assaulted her, and Mr. Lucas refused to put the girl in the cells, she did not throw the keys or cane at him; that she threw down the keys, and said she would retire and not be pulled about like that; that Mr. Lucas would not take the keys, and they dropped; that the girls were not present; that Mr. Cowper had said a good deal about her temper, but she had never shown temper to him but once, and she would do the same again; that she is well aware it is said she has a bad temper, but there was no other matron of an institution who had to put up with such insults as she had; that she and her husband stood alone, but of course the subordinates had Mr. Cowper at their back; that she believed Mr. Cowper was carrying out what he said eighteen months ago, that he would not leave a stone unturned until he got Mr. Lucas removed; that she goes through prayers with the Protestant children; that she ordered Mrs. Brackenregg out of the room for telling a girl to disobey her; that she could not stand there and be defied by an assistant; that she called Mr. Lucas in on that occasion, but he never goes to the prayer-room unless called in, and on that occasion he told Mrs. Brackenregg to go out, and she went; that she cannot say what Mr. Lucas said to her; that she did taunt Mrs. Brackenregg with having kept a public-house, but did not do so in the presence of the girls, and she herself had been told to go and serve soup out in the Soup Kitchen, and go to the wash-tub again, and that Mr. Lucas would have to get a cart and sell tripe; and when she first gave evidence she did not wish to bring this forward [6149-6175, and *Note page 182*]; that it is only lately she has taken the children's words rather than the officers', but never in the girls' presence; that she has no recollection of the circumstance stated in Mrs. Rowland's evidence (*question 3876*), but that it is a common thing for Mrs. Rowland to say that the dirty clothes have not been given in; that disputes about these things sometimes take place in the presence of the girls, and the girls may have said "Go it—give it them," when these disputes occurred, but that she is not a stone, to allow people to insult her; that she has, when a girl has been sent on a private errand by a matron, called the girl back and told her not to go; that she never told

told Mrs. Rowland that she would run every Roman Catholic out of the place; that she did tell Rose O—— not to threaten her with the priests, and may have said "poor miserable things of priests," but cannot say whether she did or not, as it was so long ago; that the Roman Catholic children are as dear to her as the others; that the altercation described by Mrs. Rowland (*question 4094*) did take place before the girls, but was caused by Mrs. Rowland having insulted one of the girls; that Mr. Lucas was there and said it was Mrs. Rowland's fault, but she (Mrs. Lucas) did not say—"As true as there's a God in Heaven, Janey W—— and Sarah H—— I will make you suffer for this night"; and that she believes Sarah B—— did say—"Give it her—she wants it" [6176-6198]; that she did not on the occasion of Mrs. Brackenregg being sent out of the prayer-room call out to Mr. Lucas—"Come here and put this woman out"; that she does not recollect Mrs. Brackenregg saying it was time to stop quarrelling now they had come into the prayer-room; that this did not happen; that she complained once to Mr. Lucas about the sewing being badly done, but did not on that occasion abuse the matrons in the girls' presence; that she may have said to Mrs. Rowland, when a girl has been called up to make a statement—"Stop and let the girl speak"; that Mr. Lucas on that occasion told Mrs. Rowland to hold her tongue, and may have told her (Mrs. Lucas) also; that she remembers the circumstances of the dispute about clothes stated by Mrs. Rowland (*question 4183*), and that Mrs. Rowland was proved to have been in the wrong; that she did not hear Mr. Lucas on that occasion say—"You will go to the Royal Commission now and tell your lies, but I have seen the day when a woman who struck my dog or cat I would give her a lift in the ear"; that she left the room, Mr. Lucas remaining, and she can't say what he said; that she never told a little boy to come out of the corner when Mrs. Rowland put him there; that she does not remember laughing at Mrs. Rowland when she shook a girl for tearing her pinafore; that it may have happened; that once when Mrs. Rowland knocked a child's head against the wall, she looked at her and smiled, and said—"Your tender mercies are very great" [6199-6224]; that she may have punished a girl named Ellen St——, but never dragged her about by the hair of her head; that she has never tripped children up, and got them down and put her knee on their stomachs, as Mrs. Rowland has done [6225-6234]; that she recollected thrashing Bridget M'——, and has done many things, but nothing that she would not do to her own children; that she did not suppose there was any person between the superintendent and the Government, but that when Mr. Cowper went to the island one Sunday and ordered her to let some girls out of confinement she did so; that when Mr. Cowper ordered that some girls should be put into the cells she obeyed him without telling him any of them were sick; that she does not think she would know Emily W——'s writing, and does not believe that the letter (produced) expressing sorrow for behaving so badly on the day she was "put down the cells" and asking Mr. Cowper to get her a situation, as she was so miserable because "Mrs. Lucas was always scolding her, is Emily W——'s letter at all; that she does not say Mr. Cowper forged it, but she has known greater forgeries than that, and she thinks the letter has been got up for the purposes of the Commission [6254-6271]; that the superintendent and matron lost all influence over the girls, as they were led to believe that Mr. Cowper was over them [6279]; that the superintendent was the proper person to recommend girls for situations [6283]; that Mr. Cowper weakened the superintendent's influence; that she had no influence over the girls when they were riotous, but she had never run out of the place; that if anything had been said against her character she should like to be questioned about it; that she has had two and a half years of such worry as no salary would pay for; that she has done her duty as much as is in the power of a human being [6286-6291].

Mrs. KING says that she is the matron of the Reformatory at Biloele, and formerly held the office of matron superintendent of the Industrial School at Biloele [3131, 3196]; that practically the control of the Reformatory is in her hands, though Mr. Lucas is the superintendent [3140]; Mrs. BRACKENREGG says that she and Mr. Lucas do not get on at all comfortably, as his ideas are low and vulgar, and she does not think any one could get on with him; that he took it upon himself to mimic her walk before the girls at muster, and they clapped their hands and said "That's right, Mr. Lucas—give it them"; that he never complains to them privately, but abuses them at muster before the girls; that often when the officers said they would send in a memo. of their grievances, Mr. Lucas said it was no use, that with the large body of people he had to support him he did not care for either Mr. Parkes or Mr. Robertson; that he has said these things before the girls frequently and cares for nobody; that he does not know how to manage the institution, and puts down all mishaps to the officers; that when the officers talk together he thinks they are talking about him; that she was the other day talking to a girl in the dormitory and Mrs. Lucas rushed at her and said "Don't you be talking about me"; that when she is told of some act of insubordination Mrs. Lucas says "Tell me who did it"; that if she complains to Mrs. Lucas of a girl, she says "Oh, you are always trying to get up rows"; that on the occasion of a disturbance in the dormitories Mr. and Mrs. Lucas gave them a volley of abuse before the girls, and said the disturbance was all their work; that the girls pick up Mr. Lucas's spirit at once, as these vulgar-minded people do, and shout out to the officers [3475-3486]; that Mr. Lucas is suspicious, and says the very girls are put up to things by the matrons; that he was always accusing her of hearing tales from a girl whom she had five months in her quarters [3488]; that Mr. Lucas does not sit down with the children at meals [3492]; that Mr. Lucas's own girls do not attend the dining-room, and so the officers' girls do not; that if Mr. Lucas enforced the girls' attendance they would attend, but as he does not, they do as they like [3500]; that she makes the same complaint against Mrs. Lucas as against Mr. Lucas, because if he was not so much influenced by her he would be better than he is; that she represents things to him as she likes, and what the officers say is put down as nothing at all; that it is a decided oversight to have a superintendent's wife associated with him as matron of an institution, as the officers find it impossible to get justice done them; that Mr. Lucas says he knows his wife and has never known her to tell an untruth; that she countermands the sub-matron's orders and has done so in several instances; that if she (Mrs. Brackenregg) gives an order for anything to be done in a certain way Mrs. Lucas orders it to be done in another way; that Mrs. Lucas will not reason but flies into a temper [3511-3527]; that she attended the prayer-room until Mr. Lucas found out that it was Mrs. Lucas's duty to do so, when she came and then Mr. Lucas ordered her (Mrs. Brackenregg) out of the room; that once Mr. Lucas asked her to go to the evening school in his place and she went [3555-3559]; that Mrs. Lucas gets into a rage with Mr. Lucas and throws the keys at him and says—"Go and mind the institution yourself," and then he will coax her to go back; that she did so in the case of the dispute with Mary C——, when she insisted on the girl being put down the cells and Mr. Lucas did not want to do it, but did it at last to pacify her; that the girls were all about the place when this took place; that once Mrs. Lucas went into the sewing-room and abused her and Mrs. Dunn because a girl had used wrong cotton in sewing a dress, and Mr. Lucas came and helped her to scold them before the girls, and that then they both went over to Mrs. Rowland, Mrs. Lucas saying,—"We will go and give it to her now"; that all the rest of that

that afternoon she (Mrs. Brackenregg), could not get on with her work, and Mr. Lucas said she was only an attendant there; that Mrs. Lucas told her once she had better go back and keep a public-house, and did it in the presence of the girls; that Mrs. Lucas is easily provoked; that when one of the girls told her, she (Mrs. Brackenregg), had heard her called "Betty Four-eyes," she abused her for standing by and hearing her abused, and said she had her friends and would not hear what she (Mrs. Brackenregg), had to say [3584-3594]; that when she reprimands the girls for irregularities they will say "Oh, Mr. Lucas won't say anything"; that the girls show them great disrespect, because of the way in which they are abused; that Mrs. Lucas thinks nothing of telling the matrons they do not speak the truth; that she says so before the girls, and in any case the girls, words are not taken except when it suits Mr. and Mrs. Lucas; that Mrs. Lucas gets into a towering rage, and says the most violent things [3622-3632]; that Mrs. Lucas is present at the children's meals sometimes, but takes no notice of irregularities there [3617]; that Mr. Lucas in punishing the girls uses a larger cane than that used by the sub-matrons [3645]; that Mrs. Lucas canes the girls pretty freely sometimes, using Mr. Lucas's cane, and giving them a sound beating [3656-3664]; that some time ago a girl showed to Mr. King the marks on her arm where Mr. Lucas beat her, and that Mr. Lucas said at muster he would cane the girls whenever he liked; that she has seen the marks of the cane on Annie D——'s back [3676]; that once when the matrons heard the girls making a disturbance they went down to assist Mr. and Mrs. Lucas, and got abused for it [3754]. Mrs. ROWLAND, house matron, says, that Mr. and Mrs. Lucas have seen the irregularities of the girls, and that when she has reported the tearing of clothes and blankets Mrs. Lucas takes no notice [3865]; that the girls' words are often taken in preference to the sub-matrons'; that she gets abused in every way; that Mr. Lucas has told all the matrons they are not to be believed, and that he knew his wife and would believe her better than all the matrons; that he has said this before the girls; that she does not remember Mrs. Lucas saying so; that Mrs. Lucas accused Mrs. Brackenregg of prompting a girl she had as a servant to tell tales; that Mr. Lucas has told her he would not believe her, on different occasions; that when the girls are mustered up, Mr. and Mrs. Lucas choose that time for abusing the matrons, and the girls make comments on what takes place; that all the affairs of the place are settled before the girls; that one night at tea the girls were riotous, and she asked Mrs. Dunn to go for Mr. Lucas, and she met Mrs. Lucas, who brought Mr. Lucas, who came in and abused her (Mrs. R.), and put his hand up into her face and said he would suspend her, and that next morning he went and asked her to make it up; that he thought her one of the best officers on the place, and would she shake hands with him; that when she makes a complaint to Mrs. Lucas, that lady says—"You can fight your own battles, we are not going to be bullies for you"; that when she gives an order Mrs. Lucas will give quite a different one, and orders the girls not to obey the sub-matrons but her; that Mrs. Lucas at Newcastle said she would run every Roman Catholic out of the place; that she said so to her (Mrs. R.); that on another occasion Mr. Lucas said to the girls at muster, that he would "just as soon cane Parkes as one of them"; that he "did not care two-pence for Parkes [3874-3898]; that she has been made to put strait-jackets on the girls when policemen were standing by, and that the matrons are constantly abused before the girls on these occasions [3903]; that when there are any charges made against the matrons, the girls are told of them [3961]; that the control of the place was not taken out of Mr. Lucas's hands by Mr. Cowper that she is aware of [3986]; that Mr. Lucas did abuse her, and put his hand into her face, and as she intended to report him to the Colonial Secretary he begged her pardon [4007]; that she has heard Mr. Lucas speak very disrespectfully of Mr. Cowper [4051]; that Mr. and Mrs. Lucas conducted the evening school for some time, but she did not know why they gave it up [4507]; that on the occasion of a disturbance, when she and the other matrons went down to assist in quelling it, Mr. and Mrs. Lucas accused them of being there to back the girls up, and when the girls called them names they were not prevented [4086]; that on this occasion Mrs. Lucas said "Here are your friends come to back you, Janey W—— and Sarah H——, and as true as there's a God in heaven I will make you suffer for this night"; and Mr. Lucas said to her (Mrs. R.) "This is all your fault, all this row and noise; it will be a good thing when you are out of the place"; and the girls said, "Give it her—she wants it, &c."; that on another occasion while she was reporting some irregularities to Mr. Lucas, she heard Mrs. Lucas call out "Come and put this woman out of the prayer-room," and he went over and put Mrs. Brackenregg out of the room; that on this same morning Mr. and Mrs. Lucas were at Mrs. Brackenregg at muster, and she also had a quarrel with Mrs. Lucas; that Mrs. Lucas only conducted prayers with the Protestant children ever since the quarrel but not before [4094-4105]; that she is willing to take her oath that all she has said to the Commission about Mr. Lucas is true; that on one occasion, in a dispute about some clothes, Mr. and Mrs. Lucas took the part of a girl against her, and Mr. Lucas said—"You will go to the Royal Commission now and tell your lies, but I have seen the day when a woman who struck my dog or cat I would give her a lift in the ear"; that there were two or three girls present; that Mr. Lucas said to Mrs. Dunn—"If I lose my place here, I will drag out every one of you with me"; that when she put a little boy in the corner, Mrs. Lucas called him out; that she has seen Mr. Lucas beat Henrietta M—— so that she had a black eye for three weeks afterwards; that Mrs. Lucas beat Lizzie L—— and gave her a black eye, and dragged Ellen S—— by the hair of the head, pulling out handfuls of hair, and took another girl by the hair and beat her until the blood streamed from the girl's nose; that when she (Mrs. Rowland) asked her to let the girl go, Mrs. Lucas turned upon her, and Mr. Lucas told her to hold her tongue [4182-4190]. Mrs. DUNN says that the officers do not agree with Mr. and Mrs. Lucas, as Mrs. Lucas does not feel pleased with what is done, and finds fault with the officers before the girls; that this has taken place in her own case several times; that in the sewing-room once some work was wrongly done, and Mrs. Lucas said unpleasant things to her before the girls, and then went and called in Mr. Lucas to abuse her; that Mrs. Lucas spoke to her most insultingly before the girls, and had done so frequently to Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg; that the girls themselves say they will only obey Mrs. Lucas [4124-4136]; that the officers could get on much better with the children if the matron and superintendent were more strict; that Mr. Lucas is too good-natured, lets the girls have too much of their own way, does not attend to complaints made by the matrons, and would believe the girls rather than the matrons [4262]; that the girls who were servants to Mr. Lucas were the first to commit irregularities as to stopping away from dinner; that she has not been properly supported by the officers over her, as if she goes to Mr. Lucas and makes a complaint he will call up the girls, hear their tale, and believe them rather than her, and scold the officers for making complaints [4272-4277]; that on one occasion, when Mr. Lucas gave an entertainment in honor of his birthday, he sang a vulgar song, which she thought a very improper one to sing to the girls [4311, 4387]; that there have been disputes between Mr. and Mrs. Lucas before the children; that if a girl misbehaves herself and Mr. Lucas will not punish her, Mrs. Lucas insists upon it, and they have high words; that

that she has twice seen Mrs. Lucas throw the keys at Mr. Lucas and tell him to manage the place himself; that this was done in a very excited way—her usual manner when she loses her temper, and that the children were present and saw it [4366-4373]; that she was told that Henrietta M—s black eye was caused by Mr. Lucas beating her; that she did not see the beating of Mary C— on the occasion when Mrs. Lucas threw down the keys, and does not know whether the girl was bleeding; that Lizzie L— was beaten and had a black eye, but she does not know whether Mr. and Mrs. Lucas beat her; that she heard Mrs. Rowland say Mrs. Lucas had knocked Ellen S— about, but did not know whether it was so [4447-4469]; that Mr. Lucas said to her on the 21st July, 1873—"If I lose my place I will drag every one of you out with me," the remark being made in the course of a dispute about a loaf of bread, on which occasion he said she had committed a theft, the dispute taking place in the presence of the girls; that she thinks it injudicious to have a superintendent and matron man and wife [4480-4489]. MRS. AUSTIN, laundress, says that Mr. Lucas often goes into the laundry, but Mrs. Lucas does not; that she sometimes gets on well with Mrs. Lucas, and the girls are getting on better with her lately; that Mrs. Lucas has sometimes shown temper to her [4573]; that she has never seen Mrs. Lucas thrashing the girls, and does not think she has ever beat them severely, as she is small and they are very quick, but has heard the girls say that she has beaten them [4589]; that she cannot say whether Mrs. Lucas was jealous of the laundry girls getting situations before the others, and that Mrs. Lucas did not complain to her of the laundry girls all getting situations through Mr. Cowper; that she was once going to complain to the Colonial Secretary about her, but did not do so [4595]; that once or twice she has had disputes with Mrs. Lucas about the girls taking water from the laundry [4637]; that Mr. Lucas has often told her that he punished the girls against his conscience and to please the matrons—that he has said to her—"How often I have punished those girls just for quietness' sake" [4645, 4682]. MR. PRIOR, clerk and storekeeper, says that he makes no entries in the journal except by the superintendent's order, and that the officers are not, as he thinks, acting harmoniously with the superintendent [4791]; that he has never witnessed any altercations between the superintendent and his wife, or between them and the sub-matrons, but that he has seen Mrs. Lucas out of temper with the children [4811]; that there was a girl who, having shown to Mr. King some marks of the cane upon her arm, said that they had been inflicted by Mr. Lucas [4928]. MRS. KELLY, teacher, says that she cannot say that the officers and the superintendent work harmoniously together; that she has come into collision with Mr. Lucas, and objects to the manner in which he speaks to her before the girls, and to his interference in the duties of the school; that on one occasion the messenger having brought her a letter which had gone down to the institution the day before, she asked how it was, and the messenger said he could not read the address, that in consequence of that the postmistress put the next letter that came for her in paper, and Mr. Lucas came up and asked how it was her letter came under cover, and in the course of a dispute which followed, said, in the presence of the girls—"And who pray are you? you must be Mrs. Somebody"; that this kind of thing has happened more than once; that she has often heard Mr. and Mrs. Lucas speaking to the other officers disrespectfully at muster [5020-5030]; that she has been accused by Mr. Lucas of not teaching properly [6106]; that on two occasions when the girls broke her crockery and stole her money, Mr. Lucas took no action when the matters were reported to him [6109]; that within the last few months Mrs. Lucas came to her crying, and said she had never been so abused in her life as she was by Mr. Prior; that she (Mrs. K.) had always tried to use moral influence with the girls until Mrs. Lucas insulted her for doing so; that Mr. Lucas will support whatever his wife says; that she and Mr. Cane assisted in starting the evening school, which Mrs. Lucas at first thought a perfect waste of time, but on the second evening Mrs. Lucas went in and upset all the arrangements and she (Mrs. K.) did not go any more, as she considered she had been insulted [6125]; that Mrs. Lucas had charge of the libraries; that Sister Mary Benedict made a list of books for the Catholic children and gave it to Mr. Lucas, who sent it to the Colonial Secretary's Office; that Mr. Lucas did not object to any of the books that were brought, though Sister Mary Benedict did, and that before issuing them Mr. Lucas covered them with calico [9570-9586]. MRS. CONNELL, gatekeeper, says that Mr. Lucas often goes backwards and forwards to Balmain, and that she waits for him until 10 or 11 o'clock [5064]; that Emma G— told her Mr. Lucas had caned her, and she had shown her arm to Mr. King; that she saw the girl show her arm to Mr. King, who made a remark as to its being rather hard; that Mr. Lucas is naturally kind, but when his temper gets up he gets a little harsh; that she has seen Henrietta M— and Ellen S— with marks of ill-usage upon them, but cannot say whether the injuries were inflicted by Mr. or Mrs. Lucas [5183-5192]; that Mr. Lucas had visitors in the evening, but has had none since he made the order excluding visitors after 7 p.m. [5213]; that as far as she knew, Mr. Cowper had never done anything but assist Mr. Lucas; that she does not think Mrs. Lucas has a good temper, but cannot say much about it, and that the officers consider her to be a bad temper [5275]. CONSTABLE TURNER says that he believes Mr. Cowper has supported Mr. Lucas in every possible way, and that he recalls Mr. Cowper saying that Mr. and Mrs. Lucas were jealous of him [5345]; that the matrons put strait-jackets on some of the girls, under Mrs. Lucas's orders [5389]. CONSTABLE GLASSINGTON says that he has seen the girls put into strait-jackets and gagged by the superintendent and matrons [5443]; that when he reported a girl's escape on one occasion the superintendent refused to believe that the girl was gone until search was made, and the girl could not be found [5484]; that he has heard Mrs. Austin complain of Mrs. Lucas, and say she is very bad-tempered [5508]. MR. F. CANE says that when Mr. Lucas took charge of the institution it was in a most deplorable state [5572]; that Mr. Lucas was not responsible for the state of things that then existed, as he did not create it, but that he carried it on [5582]; that the officers did not work well together, the matron particularly failing to act in harmony with the sub-matrons [5588]; that Mr. Cowper came to assist, but did nothing without Mr. Lucas's full consent [5608]; that he and Mrs. Kelly assisted in carrying on the evening school, but Mrs. Lucas altered their arrangements, and so spoiled the plan [5621]; that there was a want of co-operation on the part of the matron with Mr. Cowper, while there was nothing on Mr. Cowper's part but an earnest desire to co-operate with Mr. Lucas to the fullest extent [5634]; that Mrs. Lucas is a woman of very irascible temper, and he has seen her exhibit temper to Mr. Cowper so that Mr. Lucas has been obliged to put her out of the office from the violence of her language [5644]; that punishments were inflicted by the superintendent, and he has heard of strait-jackets having been used and a gag [5652]; that at a time of riot Mr. Lucas seemed very ready to receive assistance [5697]; that the report (*Appendix 2*) was, out of kindness to Mr. Lucas, kept back by Mr. Cowper [5703]; that Mrs. Lucas used to take official letters to the superintendent's private residence, and open them there, and they sometimes remained there for days, and he has often heard the contents of official letters from the girls before the letters themselves reached him [5710]; that Mr. Lucas never wrote his own reports

reports in the daily record, and it is a difficult thing to say whether he was too illiterate to do so, but that the letter produced (*Appendix M 3*) is a sample of his writing; that Mrs. Austin complained of Mrs. Lucas's bad temper repeatedly, and came to the office to report her on one occasion [5716-5724]; that Mr. Lucas intimated that Mr. Cowper was acting without authority [5748]; that Mr. Lucas and Mrs. Rowland were generally on friendly terms, and Mr. Lucas was supported by the matrons generally [5756]. SISTER MARY BENEDICT says she does not think Mrs. Lucas is at all harsh to the children, as she has never seen any harshness on her part [5877]. DR. O. S. EVANS says that it seemed to him the superintendent was not able to cope with the insubordination of the place; that Mr. Lucas told him he had no power to act except after reporting to the Colonial Secretary [5935]; that Mr. Lucas professed to be so hampered by instructions that he could do nothing, and seemed to be tied down by some unknown influences [5966]. DR. WATSON says that Mrs. Lucas is the only officer he has seen manage the girls [5982]. MR. WALLACE says that Mr. Lucas did not dispute with the sub-matrons, but that Mrs. Lucas did, and that she might be a little hasty [6000]. MR. ROBERTSON says it was thought that Mr. Lucas, who had a high character for philanthropy, could manage the girls, and he and his wife were appointed superintendent and matron, but it soon appeared that they were not qualified for the duties; that he (Mr. R.) asked Mr. Cowper to assist Mr. Lucas, which Mr. Cowper did with some success until, from jealousy on Mrs. Lucas's part, his efforts were nullified [6015]; that Mr. Lucas and his wife had for many years, on their sole responsibility, kept up a system of relief to poor people; that he was a man of reputable character, and he (Mr. R.) is inclined to think that, had he not been misled by other people, he would have carried out the arrangement with Mr. Cowper—one in which he (Mr. Lucas) entirely concurred [6019]; that there is an objection to the superintendent and matron of an institution being man and wife, and also objections to single men and women occupying such positions; that Mr. Lucas would have done better could he have controlled his wife, whom he plainly said that he could not manage; that he does not think anything can be said against Mrs. Lucas, but that she is sometimes a little bad-tempered; that if he had known what he knows now he would not have made the appointment [6035-6038]; that Mrs. Lucas was dissatisfied with Mr. Cowper because she thought he was taking from her a certain amount of control, and she had represented that to him [6949]. MR. COWPER said that, at the request of Mr. Robertson, then Colonial Secretary, he consented to assist Mr. Lucas in managing the Industrial School, the institution being then in a state of riot, and that in the course of a few months the girls became orderly and quiet; that Mr. Lucas told him he could not enforce implicit obedience, but he insisted that it should be enforced, and it was enforced; that he started an evening school; that Mrs. Lucas ridiculed the idea, and would not assist; that she then abused him for not asking her into the room on the first evening, and that she afterwards went in and upset the whole arrangements, thus rendering the attempt a failure; that Mr. Lucas, as far as words went, spoke of his aid as an advantage, but Mrs. Lucas got very jealous of him [6590]; that Mr. Lucas said that his wife was the difficulty [6615]; that he procured crockery mugs for the girls, and Mrs. Lucas kept them in the store a week, saying it was absurd to give them to the girls as they would break them [6616]. MR. F. KING says that Mr. Lucas is a kindly man, but fails to keep order and has not the ability to conduct the school; that he is too easy and is careless of his personal appearance, not being very clean himself; that he has seen him in the morning in a costume quite unfitted for the head of such an establishment; that Mrs. Lucas takes a great interest in the school, and he has never witnessed any infirmity of temper on her part, though he has heard of it [7343]. Several inmates of the institution gave evidence to the effect that they had been locked up in a damp dormitory, were allowed insufficient food, and though they were ill had no attention paid them; that Mr. and Mrs. Lucas would not let them alone, scolding them, the former following them about and "jawing" them, saying that he "was going away on Monday"; that he threw a bucket of water under the door of the dormitory in which they were confined, that he threatened to "smash Janet Boyd's teeth," and that the "Commission had told him the girls were all a pack of liars"; that when they were locked up he threw stones at them through the bars; that he beat Janet B—, Kate S—, Annie D—, Lizzie E—, and Annie R—, knocking the latter's head against the ground and kneeling on her; that he beat Annie S— with a broom-handle and bumped her head against the wall, and also beat Mary W—; that Mr. and Mrs. Lucas put them up to go against the matrons [8896-8910-8917-8938-8961-8975-8987-9022-9032-9048-9072-9111-9242-9276-9306]. SISTER MARY BENEDICT says that Mr. Lucas always distributed the books to the girls, and the sisters have never brought any books for distribution; that she never heard Mr. Lucas say any of the books were improper; that she believes the library is in Mr. Lucas's charge [9549-9560].

Subordinate
officers: duties:
powers: charges
against them.

MR. LUCAS says that there are under him the storekeeper, the matron, house matron, two sub-matrons, laundress, gate-keeper, teacher, and messenger [2602]; that each of the matrons, and the teacher, and the gatekeeper, has an inmate of the institution as a servant, and the system works badly; that all the officers but the superintendent should live together; that each officer has several children of her own, there being twelve officers' children living in the institution; that the officers get food for their children outside, and that cooking utensils, knives and forks, &c., belonging to the institution are taken down to the officers' quarters, and thus confusion and trouble are caused; that the officers have to stop with the children at meal-times, but dine at their own quarters [2687-2704]; that the girls cook their food in their quarters for them, and have their own meals in the officers' quarters, their meals being carried up to them from the dining-room of the institution [2708-2724]; that it is objectionable to have women with families living in the institution; that no one sleeps with the girls at night, though some one ought to do so, as the girls are left quite alone from sundown to sunrise [2728-2734]; that there are four matrons over the institution [2754]; that Mrs. Rowland, in addition to a servant, has a girl to mind her baby [2837]; that the matrons are not fenced off from the children, but are 25 yards from the first dormitory, but have to go about 60 yards before they can reach the children, and that they are away from them all night, except that the house matron goes through the wards at 9 p.m. and puts out the lights [2904-2916]; that the matrons do not reckon it any part of their duty to sleep with the children; that there should be a matron with the children at night, but it cannot be done in the present buildings; that the three matrons could not take charge of the six dormitories [2921-2933]; that the matrons would not care about sitting with the children from 6 to 9 p.m., as they are too tired; that when such a thing was tried the sub-matrons objected, and he does not think it is their duty to do it, as the rules say the girls are to be locked up, and the house matron to see all lights put out at 9 p.m. [2951-2955]; that the sub-matrons were not present when an attempt was made to amuse the girls at night, and said that they could not do it; that they could, but would not, and he thought they would refuse, as it had been tried [2961-2975]; that the officers living so far away from the children is

one

one of the faults of the institution [2989]; that the sub-matrons work well, but are not so subordinate as they should be; that they do not take any interest in the institution, regarding it simply as a means of livelihood; that he would not like to injure the persons who are there, but they are not the persons he would select for such positions; that he would, however, sooner leave the institution himself than see a woman put out of it, for the sake of her little family; that all the present officers except Mrs. Dunn were there when he took charge of the place; that they just do their duty, and could take more interest in the girls than they do; that they just do their duties and no more; that this is very hard upon him, because he does not like to speak of these things, but he believes that is why the institution has been a failure from the first; that the children's affections might be gained by a greater show of interest in them, but that this is the most difficult part of the evidence, and he feels it very much, and that he only gives this evidence from a sense of duty; that the sub-matrons had carried out his instructions after a fashion, but not heartily, and he feels he is not properly supported by them; that he has no control over them—will not say they are unfit for their situations, but thinks a superintendent should appoint people he could agree with [3003-3023]; that the rules placarded about the institution were intended for the guidance of the officers, and it was not proper they should be placarded thus, as the girls constantly referred to them; that, when the evening amusements were started Mr. Cane and Mrs. Kelly volunteered to assist, but the matrons declined; that Mrs. Kelly's duties are confined to teaching the children in school-hours; that he cannot say whether the matrons' families divide their attention from their duties, but they have that tendency; that Mrs. King, the matron of the Reformatory, has charge of it [3039-3058]; that Mrs. King looks after both the dormitories and the school in the Reformatory [3084]; that Mrs. Rowland must have added certain statements to her evidence after giving it before the Commission [6311]; that she kicked his dog and cat, and had cruelly treated them; that Mrs. Brackenregg keeps a magpie and many dogs, which are not ill-used; that Mrs. Brackenregg and Mrs. Rowland said that Mr. Cowper went to the institution and handed papers about [6321-6328]; that when Mrs. Brackenregg was ordered to go and look for some of the children, on one occasion, she went off in a huff so absurdly that he could not help mimicking her before the girls; that she said she was not bound to go for the children, and that it was his duty to go; that she has frequently refused to obey orders; that once, when the girls were riotous, Mr. Cane walked out of the place, and he reported him to the Government, when his reply was that he was not asked to assist; that he ordered him to keep a gate, and he did not do so [6337-6350]; that Mrs. Brackenregg used to attend the prayer-room sometimes, but never went in by herself, and there has been no disturbance there since she was ordered out of it; that there is "too much of the old gentleman about her" for her to say, "We have had enough disputing, and now as we have come into the prayer-room we will stop it"; that he told her to go out because she was creating confusion [6389-6394]; that Mrs. Rowland had a quarrel with Emma G— about a letter which came for the girl in a different name, and Mrs. Rowland said to her—"You must have a queer mother to have so many names" [6425]; that he thought well of Mrs. Dunn until lately, but that he supposes you cannot find two worse creatures in the whole community than Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg for concocting and scheming; that they are not fit to have the charge of girls, but that he has not reported any of them since he reported Mr. Cane unsuccessfully; that when they fall out they tell tales of each other, and when they are friends again scheme against others, and have done just enough duty to prevent their being reported; that they are not people of good moral character according to his idea, but he has only lately found them out, since the ships have been in dock; that there should not be such characters about the institution; that Mr. Cane was at one time extra zealous, and when he fell out with the others they said that Mr. Cane was trying to get up charges against him; that another time when Mr. Cane was there they said that Mr. Cowper was taking persons up to his house to give evidence; that then when Mr. Prior came Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg joined together, but as Mrs. Rowland and Mr. Prior were to be matron and superintendent Mrs. Brackenregg seceded, and Mrs. Kelly, who did not join them, told Mrs. Lucas of the conspiracy; that he had ordered a gentleman out of Mrs. Rowland's house between 9 and 10 o'clock at night, and others had been seen there, in consequence he prevented people coming in; that it was notorious about the place that these people came in, so much so that people used to ask from the steamer was not that "the place where the whores were kept," and he thought that remark referred to both officers and inmates; that he accused Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Kelly of having people coming to their places at night; that Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Brackenregg came up from Sydney at 11 p.m. with two gentlemen, and nearly an hour after they came ashore he went down to the gate and they had not come into the institution; that he does not know where they were, except that they were out with men, and that they had not come in at twenty minutes to 12; that this happened on only one occasion [6431-6464]; that he wishes to convey that the matrons referred to were guilty of imprudence only, not immorality [*Note, page 194*]; that on the occasion of the altercation described by Mrs. Rowland (*question 4094*) the row was caused by Mrs. Rowland telling a girl she was rotten [6465]; that the matrons on that occasion did not point out to him that the office was the proper place for him to speak to them in; that the story is an invention, and that one is always ready to back up the other, and he is not the first or second superintendent that has been turned out of the institution by a similar clique; that whenever there is a bit of a noise the four of them get together and, as Mrs. Connell says, there is as much cliquing together as would take a city [6478-6482]; that he can hear "Love amongst the Roses"—a regular bawdy song—sung in the school-room by the schoolmistress, and thinks it a very improper song, though he does not know the words [6495]; that about three or four weeks ago Mrs. Dunn sent over to the store to get a loaf of bread for Mrs. Brackenregg, although his orders were that no one was to have any bread out of the kitchen, and that though he took the loaf away Mrs. Dunn took a loaf to her house and said she had borrowed it, after his telling her that he did not permit such a thing; that one of the girls said that Mrs. Dunn said—"If Mrs. Lucas does not say anything, don't tell her; and if she does, say I am going to return the loaf"; that it has not been the practice for officers to borrow bread in that way; that Mrs. Dunn made that excuse; that Mrs. Dunn would be a first-rate woman if she were not mesmerized by Mrs. Rowland, who got her her situation, but of whom she had spoken as disparagingly as any woman could do [6504-6517]; that he had never had any quarrel with Mrs. Kelly, who had sympathized with Mrs. Lucas about the conduct of the others, though she did at one time desire to get Mrs. Lucas's place; that he recollected the circumstances related by Mrs. Kelly (*question 5025*), when he called her Mrs. Somebody, and that he had so spoken to her because she bounced him; that she did then say there was an office in which he could speak to her [6518-6528]; that when anything is wanted out of the store Mrs. Rowland goes and gets it, and is responsible; that Mrs. Rowland keeps a book, in which she enters articles obtained, &c. [6529-6541]; that the officers refused to help him

in carrying on the evening school [6589]; that as soon as Mrs. Kelly heard the gate bell ring on the 26th November, 1873, she said to the girls—"Here is the Royal Commission," before she saw the members of the Commission come in; that she knew, the night before, that the Commission were coming; that it has all been well arranged to come and take the evidence just at this time; that one member of the Commission talks to persons on the island about what the Commission are going to do; that there have been communications passing between Mr. Cowper and some of the officers; that he does not wish to make any charge, but that Mr. Cowper knows all that takes place better than he does himself [9375-9389]; that Mrs. Kelly and the sisters (of the House of the Good Shepherd) are pushing the girls on to insubordination; that in the affair it is not Mr. Cowper, but the Church that interferes, in backing up Mrs. Kelly, who has said more than once that she did not care for him, as her Church would stick by her and help her to get over any difficulties she might encounter in carrying out its instructions; that the Commission would be astonished to hear how these parties were working, and he had some books to show, which he had picked out from those which the sisters had brought for the children, and it was surprising that with such teaching we had not had a rebellion among the Catholics long ago; that the book produced ("The Adventures of Moses Finigan," an Irish Pervert, by Brother James) is one he complains of, and one which was selected by the sisters for the Catholic girls; that not a page of it is unobjectionable; that he never interferes with the sisters ever since they spoke of him as the hireling of the Government; that he knows one of them said she would write to the Bishop, as it was no use reporting to Mr. Lucas, as he was the Government hireling [9396-9409]; that he really believes there are persons of influence and authority inciting the girls to insubordination, that he is prepared to point them out, but declines to do so to the Commission [9426]. MRS. LUCAS says that she is assisted by a house matron and two assistants, the house matron's duty being to superintend the cleaning of the establishment, take charge of the clothing and bed-linen, and the materials for making clothing, &c., and the sub-matrons being under the house matron's control [3252]; that the evening school was discontinued because the matrons would not assist in carrying it on [3269]; that there is no one with the children in the dormitories from 6 to 9 p.m. [3273]; that the fact of the sub-matrons having children on the place interferes with the discipline, and it is unpleasant to have so many houses, families, and servants; that the officers would not think of taking their meals with the girls, but it would be more homely if they did [3281-3286]; that she has not had proper assistance from the officers under her; that they are appointed by the Government, and she has nothing to do with even the engagement of a laundress, and the consequence is she has people there who are opposed to her; that the house matron and Mrs. Brackenregg are opposed to her; that she and Mrs. Brackenregg were never firm friends, though they had got on well when there was no party work going on; that they do not obey orders; that once when she complained that some sewing had not been properly supervised the sub-matron was impertinent, and that there was a system of worriting going on; that she is not supported by them and is spoken to insultingly, and has borne a great deal; that they insult her in this way before the girls; that Mrs. Brackenregg has three children, Mrs. Rowland two, Mrs. Dunn two, the teacher (Mrs. Kelly) two, and the gatekeeper three, and they all go to school upon the island outside the institution; that each officer has a girl from the institution as a servant [3291-3306]; that the officers are allowed rations for themselves but not for their children [3315]; that it is Mrs. Rowland's duty to count the clothes out to the laundry and back every week, but if she is engaged Mrs. Brackenregg does it [3330]; that in carrying on the night school the matrons would not assist; that Mr. Cane and Mrs. Kelly did assist, but Mrs. Kelly gave up when she (Mrs. Lucas) went into the room and made a complaint against her; that from what she had seen she would not leave the girls with those two parties, as they were opposed to her and influenced the girls; that Mr. Cane would praise a girl for disobeying her, and Mrs. Kelly took part with Mr. Cane [3336-3355]; that Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg have spoken to her insolently, and the laundress also, but not lately [3363]; that Mrs. Rowland went to the institution the evening before she did, and Mrs. Brackenregg about a fortnight before; that the superintendent should have the privilege of choosing his own officers; that none of the officers would take a girl aside and advise her except Mrs. Dunn, but she has been generally on friendly terms with them when there has been no party influence at work to get her and her husband removed; that Mrs. Dunn is a conscientious woman whom she does not class with the others, but that the others influence the girls against the matron and superintendent's teaching and advice; that the officers are too light and trifling for their positions; that Mrs. Rowland is not a widow, her husband being away, but the others are; that Mrs. Kelly worked with Mr. Cane, but when Mr. Cane was removed they gave up working against the matron and superintendent, but had not worked with her for some time; that Mr. Prior was not friendly with them; that she has not reported them to the Government; that they exercise a bad influence over the girls; that gentlemen come into the institution to see them; that Mrs. Brackenregg has not to her knowledge been visited by gentlemen, but Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Kelly have, both in the afternoon and evening; that she could not prevent it, as people are allowed to visit them; that they are not religious, and the visiting sometimes interferes with their duties, as the officers go to their visitors and leave the children; that she has visitors, and so has Mrs. King, and she would not propose to exclude all visitors, but the practice has been carried too far [3406-3442]; that these matrons have Mr. Cowper at their back, that Mr. Cowper was heard to say "the saddle might be put on the right horse," in answer to something Mrs. Rowland said about being ousted, that she believes Mr. Cowper is carrying out a threat that he would not leave a stone unturned until Mr. Lucas was removed, and that after they have interviews with Mr. Cowper the officers are always more insolent [6150, and Note page 182]; that Mr. Brackenregg never attended the prayer except in the matron's absence, but did on one occasion tell a girl to disobey her, and told her to hold her tongue; that she had made complaints about Mrs. Brackenregg previously, and there have been constant disputes with her, the only way to secure peace being to let her do as she liked [6154-6172]; that the matrons have said offensive things to her—told her to go and serve out soup in the soup kitchen, and to go to the wash-tub, and that Mr. Lucas would have a cart and sell tripe; that she finds the officers' words are not to be taken; that it is a common thing for Mrs. Rowland, if she does not want to serve out clothes, to say the dirty ones have not been given in, though she knows that they have; that disputes take place in the girls' presence, as these people, when told to go and look for absent children, will tell her to go and look for them herself [6175-6181]; that Mrs. Rowland had taunted a girl who came in diseased, with her condition, and so caused a disturbance [6193]; that once Mrs. Rowland knocked a child's head against the wall, and has tripped a girl of fifteen or sixteen up, and held her down until she begged for mercy [6222-6232]; that she did not think such persons fit to have charge of children, and though she could not well report their conduct to the Government, she could astonish the Commission if she put down all that occurred in the institution [6245-6248]; that on the occasion of a riot all the officers ran out of

the

the place, and Mr. Cane was hiding himself behind the policeman's coat-tails; that she had served the officers at any turn in sickness and health, and all their concoctions arose because they were not allowed to have in gentlemen of an evening to carry on flirtations, and the commencement of the unpleasantness was when Mr. Lucas found a gentleman in Mrs. Rowland's house between 9 and 10 p.m. and told him to go out; that she cannot speak to a girl but improper remarks are made; that the flirting got to a height within the last few months, and Mr. Lucas had to make a regulation to keep the gentlemen out; that Mr. Cowper has a way of knowing all that goes on, and knows that these people were out about the island, singing, &c., at unseemly hours; that she knew Mrs. Rowland was on board one of the ships in dock, as she was seen there; that Mrs. Rowland said she was under higher authority than any one there, and would do as she liked, and parade the island with gentlemen if she chose; that she did one Sunday bring up two gentlemen in defiance of "the old fellow," as she called Mr. Lucas; that Mr. Prior heard Mrs. Rowland say this in the presence of the girls [6829-6296]. MRS. KING says that she is matron of the Reformatory, and has no one to assist her but her daughter, who receives no salary [3131-3138]; that when she was matron of the Industrial School she had officers with families under her, and that some of the officers slept near the girls [3196-3206]. MRS. BRACKENREGG, sub-matron, says that her duties are varied, and have been increased lately, as she sees the cows milked and to the cleaning of the pigsties, the pumping of the water, &c.; that the first thing in the morning she sees to the cleaning of the dormitories, &c., then the cleaning of the lamps, and the store-room and the presses; that she attends muster at 8.30 and attends to little things about the place; that she then goes to the workroom and sits there until noon, and then attends the dining-room while the girls have dinner; that she goes to the sewing-room at 2 and remains there until 4, then goes to the milk-shed to see the cows fed and milked, &c.; then sees to the dormitories and that the lamps and candles are ready; then attends the dining-room while the girls have tea, and then attends muster and sees the girls into their dormitories; that she goes home at 6, but comes down again with the house matron at 9 p.m. to see the lights put out; that there is more work on Saturdays; that the matrons do each other's work; that Mrs. Dunn has attended to the kitchen since there has been no cook, and to the work-room also and the bath; that she (Mrs. B.) attends to the bath on Saturdays; that Mrs. Rowland attends the bathing of the big girls and Mrs. Dunn the smaller ones; that she does not object to the work, but thinks hers is not proper work; that there is a messenger in the institution; that she was never in a public institution before [3443-3458]; that none of the sub-matrons take their meals with the children, but stay in the dining-room during meals, and that no one stays in the dormitories with the children; that she is allowed a ration, and has an inmate as a servant [3489-3500]; that she does not know that she speaks insolently to Mrs. Lucas, but has never been great friends with her [3505]; that she, Mrs. Dunn, and Mrs. Rowland see the girls into their dormitories [3528]; that she attended the prayer-room for two years and four months, until she was ordered out of it; that she has tried to carry out Mrs. Lucas's orders in every way; that she was never told to take the children into school after tea and amuse them, and that the officers were willing to do so at any time that they were called upon; that the girls were always troublesome, and the matrons had to run up and down the hills hunting them up at all times [3555-3570]; that the girls steal things from the officers and smash their crockery and are not punished [3579]; that the girls call her "The Scorpion," Mrs. Rowland "The Kangaroo," and Mrs. Dunn a nickname she cannot repeat; that there is no cook, and the officers cannot each adhere to the duties defined in the regulations, but the duties are mixed, and her time is fully occupied from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m.; that her time is not taken up in looking after her own children, as all she does for them is done after the work of the institution is over; that the whole of her time is occupied by her public duties, but she goes home to breakfast and dinner [3592-3600]; that she stays with the children at dinner and tea, and they carry away their food in their hands, and she has no orders to stop their doing it, and that if she did interfere they would say she had no right to do so; that she finds it impossible to stop irregularities, because the superintendent does not support her [3610-3622]; that she has not a very bad temper, and can always explain and reason, and has tried repeatedly to reason with Mrs. Lucas [3636]; that the officers have much trouble with the girls; that sometimes she gives them a few touches with the cane, but not apply it heavily—not severely enough to mark them for any time; that Mrs. Lucas gives them more than she does; that when she (Mrs. B.) has not got a cane she boxes the girls' ears, or sometimes beats them with a small strap [3641-3673]; that the officers have to cane the girls to make them do the work, and that one girl showed fight, caught her by the throat and nearly choked her; that she gave the girl a slap and she turned on her [3710-3719]; that it is Mrs. Rowland's duty to put out the lights at 9 p.m., and she always accompanies her when she is at home [3726]; that she cannot say why the girls call her a scorpion, except that she goes about silently and comes upon them when they do not expect her [3770]; that Mrs. Rowland cuts out the girls' dresses and cuts them of the proper length, but the girls tear them to make them short [3791]. MRS. ROWLAND, house matron, says she has occupied that position for two years and four months, and is allowed a ration in addition to her salary; that in the morning she has to see that the dormitories are cleaned, having to attend three herself, to attend to the big girls, and to the bath, to the hospital, the cleaning of the dining-room, &c.; that after breakfast she attends muster, sees the waste packed up, the brooms, buckets, &c., put away and the work finished; then she attends the work-room, cuts out the work, and keeps an account of what is given out; then at 12.30 she goes home to dinner, then attends to muster the children and attends the work-room until 4; that she does not attend the girls at meals, except at tea; that when Mrs. Dunn and Mrs. Brackenregg are away she does their duty, and that Mrs. Dunn is doing cook's duty; that she draws whatever is wanted from the store and keeps an account of it; that she sees to the branding of the clothes, to the counting of the clothes, to the laundry, and to the giving out of clean linen, &c. [3796-3813]; that she has never received any instructions about giving the girls night-dresses, but was told when they wanted anything to give it them [3824]; that when she has reported clothes, &c., torn by the girls, Mrs. Lucas has told her it was no use bringing her torn clothes there, but to find out who did it [3868]; that she is sure she has always done her duty in supporting Mr. and Mrs. Lucas in their efforts to manage the girls, but that the girls are not taught to respect her; that Mr. and Mrs. Lucas will sometimes say how very bad she is—that she wants to get the girls punished [3890]; that she has been made to put strait-jackets on the girls [3903]; that she has never been asked to assist in amusing the children at night, but cannot see how the officers could do it under the present arrangements [3915]; that it is her duty to count the clothes to the laundress, but that they have been generally counted by the assistants; that every officer receives visitors, and she has had visitors also, but she does not suppose any one was in her house twice; that no gentleman has ever spent an evening in her house but once, and that she has never set the girls a bad example, though once when the ship "Cossack" was going out of dock she dipped

dipped her flag, and Mrs. Kelly, Mrs. Lucas, Miss Lucas and herself were standing in a group and waved their handkerchiefs in answer to the salute, but the girls were not present; that remarks were afterwards made about that matter; that she has never committed any acts in the institution which were indicative of lightness of conduct, but that she knows a good many people and some of them come to see her, part of them being her own relations; that Mr. Prior was always asking the matrons to go and see him, and she, Mrs. Brackenregg, Miss Lucas, and the two Miss Connell's did go, and when they went to his door, he opened it and they ran in and locked him out; that they all laughed about it afterwards, but she was sorry for it, as Mr. Prior had since made nasty remarks about it; that the girls were not present, being locked up at the time, but the worst of it was that the girls were told of these things; that the officers have gone out to hear the "Blanche" Band play, and she has always gone with Miss Lucas [3953-3962]; that she often has to go down to the beach after the girls and then they abuse her; that besides her there are two matrons, Mrs. Dunn and Mrs. Brackenregg, and she does not know whose duty it is to bring the girls up from the beach [3995]; that she has never spoken to Mrs. Lucas about issuing night-dresses to the girls, but that if Mrs. Lucas ordered her to get them she would do so [4024]; that Mr. Cowper never ordered anything without consulting Mr. Lucas, that he counselled them rather to work for the good of the place than to oust Mr. Lucas, and that in a short time he very much improved the condition of the institution [4045-4055]; that Mr. Lucas did not ask her to assist him in carrying on the evening amusements, and she does not know whether he asked the other matrons, but she thinks it would be impossible for the officers to do so under the present management, as the hours are so late [4062-4065]; that Mrs. Kelly, the teacher, conducts prayers with the Roman Catholics and Mrs. Brackenregg and Mrs. Dunn with the Protestants until Mrs. Brackenregg was ordered out of the prayer-room [4102]; she has been constantly interfered with and insulted before the children by the superintendent and matron [4182]. MRS. DUNN says that she is one of the sub-matrons, has been so for two years and a month, and receives rations besides her salary; that she attends to the children's bath and cleanliness, sees the yard and out-houses cleaned, attends to the kitchen and dining-room, and after dinner attends the work-room, where she stays until 4 p.m., after which she goes to the kitchen again, and after tea attends muster; that she attends the prayer-room, sees the children locked up and goes home for the night; that the officers agree among themselves, but do not agree with the matron and superintendent, as the latter abuse the officers before the girls [4119-4136]; that she does not think it is possible for the sub-matrons to secure subordination unless the matron and superintendent are strict with the girls; that the matrons have no power to punish the girls, but do sometimes use a little cane in the work-room, though not severely [4262-4264]; that it is not her wish that the officers' servants should dine at the officers' quarters, as she had rather they got their meals in the mess-room, but that Mr. Lucas's girls were the first to be irregular in this way; that she has done all in her power to support the matron and superintendent and do good for the girls, and she believes all the other officers have done the same, but she has not been properly supported by the superintendent and matron; that if she makes a complaint to Mr. Lucas he will call up the girls and believe them rather than her, and will scold the officers for bringing him tales; that in consequence of this the matrons cannot get on with the girls at all [4271-4280]; that she never heard Mr. Cowper interfere in the place or give orders except through Mr. Lucas [4317]; that she was never asked to take part in the night school, and would never refuse to take part in it if she had an hour or two in the day, but she was from 6 a.m. to 7 p.m. attending to her duties, and sometimes the officers were thoroughly tired out owing to the insubordinate state of the institution [4309]; that every matron is at liberty to use the cane if she thinks proper, and they all use it sometimes, but that she has used moral influence as well; that at meal-times the matrons walk up and down the room, and keep order, and would not like to sit down with the girls herself [4338-4352]; that the officers' children do not associate with the inmates at all [4377]. MRS. AUSTIN says that she is the laundress, and has occupied that position for nearly two years, and has no other duties except attending to the laundry; that the girls are sent to her in turn to learn to wash [4492]; that she has never had any trouble with the girls though she has always had the wildest ones, and on some days she keeps them at work until tea-time; that she has no trouble in getting her orders carried out, though the girls may be a little troublesome when a ship is in dock, but that she could hardly check the girls for waving to the sailors when she saw the matrons setting the girls the example; that she had seen the matrons waving to the ships; that it would be easy to manage the girls if there were good matrons, but not matrons who would stand and wave to the ships; that she lives outside the institution, but stops there at work all day, and has seen the officers waving to the ships often, whenever there was a vessel in dock; that when Mr. Lucas would send them to muster the girls they would go and wave to the sailors; that she has never seen quarrels among the sub-matrons, but thinks the conduct of those ladies not likely to improve the girls; that she has seen the matron waving both to the ships and to passing steamers, and that the girls often get punished for the same thing [4526-4546]; that soon after Mr. Prior went to the institution she saw one of the matrons push another into the office with him and then lock him in before all the girls; that this was done by Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg [4551]; that Mrs. Rowland beat Anne B— very severely, and on her reporting the matter to Mr. Lucas he said she had authority to beat her; that the girls on the officers' quarters behave worse than the others [4578-4587]; that she has seen Mrs. Brackenregg waving to the steamer; that some person on the steamer made a great mistake in waving to her (Mrs. Austin) one day; that young men go in to see the matrons at late hours, and she has seen two there at once; that all the visitors could not be relatives of the matrons; that she and the matrons are good friends, and she has never had any disagreement with them [4603-4628]; that she never had any occasion to get any of the girls punished, and she thought that created jealousy on the matron's part [4630]; that to please the matrons, Mr. Lucas sometimes punished the girls when they did not deserve it, and that he treated the matrons very kindly indeed; that she never goes to any of the matrons' houses [4645-4694]; that she does not know whether it is Mrs. Rowland's fault that the girls' dresses are so short, but Mrs. Rowland makes the dresses and she never noticed that the bottoms of the skirts were torn; that she spoke of Mrs. Rowland because she made those dresses, and did not mean to insinuate that the shortness of the skirts was her fault [4711-4750]. MR. MICHAEL PRIOR says that he is clerk and storekeeper, is allowed rations and quarters, and has held the position for sixteen months; that he takes charge of all stores and issues them, writes all documents required by the superintendent, and keeps a diary of occurrences, in which he inserts only what the superintendent directs him to insert [4766]; that he does not hold himself responsible for any of the entries; that the officers of the institution do not, as he thinks, work harmoniously together, and there is much insubordination among the girls owing to the officers' improprieties; that the matrons form connections with officers of vessels in dock, and while on duty

duty they are generally waving to these officers; that he has seen two or three of them do so repeatedly, and the girls, seeing them do it, would do the same, and then altercations would follow; that Mrs. Brackenregg, Mrs. Kelly, and Mrs. Rowland have done it, but not Mrs. Dunn [4790-4803]; that on Anniversary night they refused to assist in supervising the girls when Mrs. Lucas wanted them to stay out of the dormitories; that a young child being brought into the institution, none of the matrons would look after it; that he is not aware of altercations having taken place between the matrons and the superintendent [4805-4811]; that he has seen the matrons repeatedly down about the ships at 9 or 10 at night, when out for a walk; that his house is close to the gate, and these people going backwards and forwards are a nuisance to him; that Mrs. Kelly, Mrs. Brackenregg, and Mrs. Rowland, have gone down to the shipping repeatedly within the last nine or ten months; that no one can go in or out of the gate without his seeing them, and he has been obliged to keep two dogs in order to keep the sailors away; that he cannot keep his family on the island on account of this conduct on the part of the matrons; that Mrs. Connell keeps the gate, and that her daughters go in and out as well as the matrons [4817-4833]; that he knows these people go to the sailors, because the sailors come up to the gate with them and go away again; that they could not be coming up from the late steamer from Sydney because it was before the late steamer began to run; that the persons who come to the gate with them are sailors and not people living on the island, and that two of them came to his place one night and asked for the matron [4841-4844]; that he has seen Mrs. Kelly come up at half-past 12 in the morning with a sailor, and that she was under his window with one of the men of the "Blanche" until half-past 12 o'clock; that he watched her, and she was under his window for half an hour acting very improperly; that what he saw he could not help seeing; that he was awakened after midnight by a knocking sound as if a cow's tail knocked against the window as they sometimes do, and he looking out with Mrs. Prior saw Mrs. Kelly and a stout man, one of the officers of the "Blanche"; that the man drew Mrs. Kelly over to his window and attempted to do something to her, and she broke from him and ran out to the path, and then he went close to the window, and there they were kissing and hugging one another; that this was the only impropriety he saw with his own eyes, and that he told Mr. and Mrs. Lucas of it next morning; that his wife saw it; that he did not accuse Mrs. Kelly of having acted immorally but merely imprudently [4844-4861]; that the girls used to hear from the sailors that the matrons went out in this way, and that thinking such conduct likely to demoralize the institution he spoke to Mr. Lucas about it frequently; that he has been friendly with the matrons, and has spoken to Mrs. Rowland about her unwise conduct; that Mrs. Rowland said she would do as she liked, but that Mrs. Kelly told him she was going to reform, and give up her flighty, foolish, giddy actions; that she promised to reform, in Mrs. Connell's presence; that he has heard nasty remarks made about the officers, and thought they should be stopped [4893-4917]; that Mrs. Lucas has been on friendly terms with Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg, but not within the last three months, and that they joined in all walks and amusements, and that Mrs. Lucas was about the place when the matrons were waving to the ships; that he has noticed the matrons going in and out for the last nine months, and reported it long before the night on which he saw Mrs. Kelly; that one night Mrs. Prior woke up, there being a dreadful noise at the gate, and he, jumping up to see what it was, saw Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Rowland at the gate, and two men pulling them about; that since then he has not been on friendly terms with the matrons; that he lived for three months on the island without his family, and not knowing the matrons were such people was then friendly with them, but never had any fun with them; that he was very angry at their once running into his house and pulling him out of bed; that he was fast asleep in bed at 8 or 9 o'clock at night, and Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg came and pulled him out of bed; that he had not then been a fortnight on the place; that he never joked with them at all, and was very angry about this matter; that he had been superintendent of the Newcastle Asylum, and was removed from there in consequence of an error about some money due him; that there was an altercation with Dr. Wardle, but he (Mr. P.) did not then make any specific charges against any one [4932-4971.] Mrs. KELLY says that she is schoolmistress of the institution, and has been so for five years and ten months, was for some time engaged in teaching under the National Board, and is a Roman Catholic; that the school-hours are from 9 till 12, and 2 to 4; that she teaches under the Public School system; that she teaches the children to sing, but not the theory of singing, and attends the prayers of the Roman Catholic girls, and gives them religious instruction on Sundays, but has nothing to do with them when they are in the dormitories or at meals [4974-5000]; that she has used the cane, but not often, as for weeks she never used it except as a pointer; that she has come into collision with Mr. Lucas, and objects to his manner of speaking to her before the girls, as it tends to lessen their respect for her; that the other officers have been spoken to by Mr. and Mrs. Lucas in a very disrespectful way, and there have been altercations in the girls' presence; that on one occasion, and only one, she waved her handkerchief to a ship—the ship "Cossack," when she was going out of the dock, Mr. and Mrs. Lucas, Miss Lucas, and Mrs. Rowland being present, and also waving their handkerchiefs in answer to a salute made by the vessel; that the girls were not present; that she has been on board the "Cossack" and the "Blanche," once on board each ship, not at night, but between 4 and 5 in the afternoon; that she has met officers of those vessels accidentally on board the Sydney steamer, but never by appointment and has spoken to them, but never done anything to be ashamed of; that she denies the charges made by Mr. Prior, but that she and Mrs. Brackenregg having been to Sydney, returned to the island in the steamer with two officers of the "Blanche," who accompanied them to the gate of the institution; that she and Mrs. Brackenregg chatted with these officers for about ten minutes until the gate was opened; that no officer had spoken alone with her since she has been on the island; that she solemnly denies the charge which has been made; that she has not been on good terms with Mr. Prior, and has never spoken to him except on business after the first month of his being there; that from what had been told her of Mr. Prior, she did not think him a fit person to be seen with, and as he was constantly inviting her and the other matrons to take tea at his quarters she had sent him word that she did not wish him to visit her quarters; that she did not like to tell him the reason of her coolness, as she did not like to insult him [5016-5059]; that she has never wished her servant to dine at her quarters, but would rather she went to the dining-hall [6108]; that the laundress ought to have had more opportunity of seeing the girls do anything that deserves punishment than she has, because the laundry is closer to the institution than the schoolhouse [6118]; that she never told Mr. Prior that she was going to reform, and has said very little to him on any subject; that once when he was censuring the conduct of another officer she said "she was going to reform"; that he told a tale about this officer and she said she did not believe him; that she does not think there is one of the officers who speaks

to

to Mr. Prior, and only within the last few months Mrs. Lucas came crying to her and said she had been abused by Mr. Prior; that he had said he would not take her out of the gutter; that she has always tried to use moral influence with the girls, until she was prevented by Mrs. Lucas; that she and Mr. Cane had assisted Mr. Cowper to start the evening schools, Mrs. Lucas declining to assist; and that on the second evening Mrs. Lucas completely upset her arrangements and she did not go any more, as she considered herself insulted; that she knows Mrs. Lucas did this to insult her, and that she did not wish her to attend the school, though she would have been quite willing to do so [6121-6136]; that she did all she could to persuade the girls not to join in the riot that took place in November 1873, and did not give Sarah Bourke any butter to give to girls who were locked up; that she never suggested to the girls that to get Mr. Lucas out of the place they should break the schoolroom windows, and so far from urging them on, she begged and entreated of them to stop breaking the windows; that she had no idea of what they were going to do until she saw the stones in Polly Williams' hands [9309-9315]; that she has only read two books in the Catholic library, and knows nothing about a book called the "Adventures of Moses Finigan" [9579].

MRS. MARY CONNELL says that she is gatekeeper of the institution and has been so for over two years, and that she attends to the gate from 6 in the morning until 10 at night to let people in or out [5060]; that Mr. Lucas made a rule about closing the gate at 10 o'clock, because some gentlemen belonging to the men-of-war had been in the habit of coming in; that only two of these gentlemen visited the matrons, one visiting Mrs. King and Mrs. Barton, and another Mrs. Kelly; that there have been no such visitors there as late as half-past 12 at night since she has been gate-keeper; that at the latest, they have left Mrs. King's or Mrs. Kelly's quarters by 10 o'clock; that the matrons, except when coming up in the late steamer from Sydney, have never been out after 9 o'clock p.m.; that they could not go out without her knowledge; that she does not leave the key of the gate to any one but one of her daughters when she is inside at the table or when she visits Sydney; that she sometimes goes to Sydney and returns by the 10 p.m. boat; that the institution was in much better order when Mr. Cowper assisted in the management than it is in now [5064-5078]; that persons could not have been outside the gate night after night talking and laughing and making unseemly noises without her knowledge; that nothing of the kind takes place; that the matrons go out to visit Mrs. Hegarty's place, where their children go to school, but have not been out night after night, though they have been late when the late steamer has come up from Sydney; that if Mr. Prior states that they have been out after 12 he states what is false [5126-5129]; that she has heard of the matrons waving their handkerchiefs to ships and passing steamers but has never seen them do it, and that it could have been done without her seeing it; that the evidence given by Mr. Prior (questions 4817 to 4844) is very false, as she can positively state that no one has been out of the gate at that time, and there has never been any such conduct as could be considered a nuisance; that her daughters have gone out for a walk in the summer evenings; that one night when the steamer was late Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Brackenregg came up to the gate very late, and when she opened the gate Mrs. Kelly was standing close by speaking to an officer of the "Blanche"; that Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Brackenregg then came in together; that she did not hear any more of the matter until she heard that Mr. Prior made some remarks that were quite false; that Mr. Prior said a falsehood when he said Mrs. Kelly was under his window, as she was not near it; that Mr. Prior is in the habit of watching who goes in or out; that Mrs. Kelly was never out alone as late as midnight; that the only time she was late was when she went to Balmain with Mrs. Rowland, Miss Lucas, and two gentlemen; that Mrs. Kelly is there for nights after nights and never goes out [5151-5169]; that officers from the ships used to visit Mrs. King, Mrs. Barton, and Mrs. Kelly once or twice a week as long as the ship was in dock and afterwards [5200]; that other persons visit the matrons besides officers, and she never saw any impropriety in these visits; that she never heard of Mr. Prior getting dogs for protection; that he was never pulled out of bed at night, and though she heard of it she did not believe it; that he has said so himself lately, but did not say so at the time; that Mr. Prior used to ask the matrons to tea, and that Mrs. Rowland went but Mrs. Kelly did not, and that Mr. Prior and Mrs. Kelly were never very friendly, as Mrs. Kelly told her she did not care to form an acquaintance with him; that they went to see Mr. Prior, knocked at the door, and when he opened it pushed him out and went in, leaving him outside, he being in his trousers and shirt; that she saw him outside, and that they all laughed and considered the thing a joke, Mr. Prior as well as the others; that Mrs. Rowland, Mrs. Brackenregg, and Mrs. Hammond, the cook, were present, and that Miss Lucas saw it as well [5219-5259]; that Mr. Prior and Mrs. Rowland have since been on friendly terms, and he has taken his wife and family to visit her several times since [5265]; that, as far as she knew, Mr. Cowper had never done anything in the place but assist Mr. Lucas [5275].

CONSTABLE TURNER says that he has seen Mrs. Rowland, Mrs. Kelly, and Mrs. Brackenregg walking about the island with gentlemen, but has never seen any improper conduct on these people's part, and that he has never seen anything to lead him to suppose that the matrons were in the habit of going down to the ships and knocking about the island at all hours; that he did one night take Mrs. Rowland, Mrs. Kelly, Miss Lucas, and an officer of the "Blanche," over to Balmain [5328-5341]; that he had heard no one complain at all of Mr. Cowper's interference, except that he wanted to get Mr. Cane into Mr. Lucas's place, but that Mr. Cowper said to him that he would not go any more into the institution, as Mr. and Mrs. Lucas were jealous of him, and he could do no good; that he believed Mr. Cowper had done all he could to support Mr. Lucas [5345-5350]; that he has heard Mrs. Austin say she could manage the big girls best herself [5409]; that he has never, by day or night, seen any impropriety on the part of the officers [5424].

CONSTABLE GLASSINGTON says that he has never seen any improprieties between the matrons and the officers of ships in dock; that he has not seen any disorderly conduct on the part of the matrons, but has seen them talking to officers in daylight—not at night; that he has never seen them sitting down with officers, or walking singly with an officer, and that when ships are in dock he is always on duty [5456-5469]; that he has never seen the matrons waving their handkerchiefs to officers of the ships, but has heard Mr. Prior say that they did so; that he has heard Mrs. Austin complain about the management of the place, and of Mrs. Lucas's abuse of her [5500-5510].

MR. F. CANE says that some time ago he held the appointment of clerk and storekeeper in the institution, and left the place in March, 1871 [5535]; that the officers did not act harmoniously together, there not being that mutual respect between inferiors and superiors that there should have been [5587-5590]; that Mr. Cowper's exertions brought about a great improvement in the condition of the place; that Mr. Cowper was acting by authority of the Government, and from the first stated that he desired to do nothing without Mr. Lucas's consent [5598-5608]; that by his means an evening school was established, at which Mrs. Kelly and himself (Mr. Cane) assisted, but owing to Mrs. Lucas's interference the plan failed [5612-5625]; that he saw nothing in Mr. Cowper's conduct but an earnest desire to assist Mr. Lucas to the fullest

fullest extent [5635]; that when Mr. Cowper first went into the institution he told him (Mr. Cane) that it was useless his thinking of having charge of the institution, as whatever was done must be done with a view of assisting Mr. Lucas, and that it was better for every one in the institution to try and gain individual credit [5692]; that he did feel hurt at having a man so ignorant as Mr. Lucas put over him, and should have left the place could he have afforded to have done so; that Mrs. Austin complained of Mrs. Lucas's temper and came to the office to report her once [5722]; that the positions of the officers quartered at Biloea are anything but likely to arouse the respect of the girls; that the profoundest respect should be paid to every officer: that Mrs. Kelly, the teacher, being a very superior person, has never lost influence in the institution; that Mrs. Kelly is utterly incapable of loose conduct, that she messed with himself and Mrs. Cane for some time, and he never knew her to commit an indiscretion or associate with persons who were not of thoroughly good character [5734-5739]; that Mrs. Rowland and Mr. Lucas were generally on friendly terms, and that Mr. Lucas was supported by the matrons generally; that he never saw any unwillingness on the part of the inferior officers to assist the superintendent in any way; that Mrs. Kelly bears the highest moral character that any person can bear, is utterly incapable of loose conduct, and has the friendship of the best society in the Colony [5756-5761]. DR. O. S. EVANS, the visiting surgeon, says that he has never heard of any quarrels with the officers, and is on good terms with them all [5944]. MR. WALLACE says that there were always rows and divisions among the officers [5995]. MR. COWPER says that he undertook, at the request of the then Colonial Secretary, to assist in the management of the institution, but had never in any way attempted to interfere with the superintendent's authority; that at his suggestion an evening school was started, Mr. Cane and Mrs. Kelly giving their assistance to supervise the girls, but that Mrs. Lucas interfered, altered the arrangements, and upset the whole thing; that he got philanthropic persons to visit the place and instruct the girls, and succeeded by this means in improving the condition of the institution, but that owing to jealousy of his influence on the part of Mrs. Lucas he had ceased his efforts, and no longer visited the institution [5690]; that during all the riots and disturbances Mrs. Kelly's school was orderly, as she always enforced discipline, and her orders were implicitly obeyed; that he has never seen anything in Mrs. Kelly's conduct to lead him to credit the charges made by Mr. Prior; that she laughs and talks freely, but has not, as far as he knows, been guilty of any impropriety; that Mr. Prior's evidence was the first imputation he had ever heard cast upon her [6596]; that he has always regarded Mrs. Lucas, Mrs. Rowland, and Mrs. Brackenreg as being particularly good friends, and that they were appointed about the same time as Mr. Lucas [6621]. MR. F. KING says that the children were allowed to run about without shoes and stockings, except in Mrs. Kelly's school, where they always had shoes and stockings on [7338]; that Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Rowland are very efficient officers, who, during the riots at Newcastle, rendered material assistance by their influence in restoring order [7353]. MRS. AUSTIN says that Janet Boyd told her that Mrs. Kelly had advised Sarah Bourke to break the schoolroom windows in order to get Mr. Lucas sacked; that no one was present when Janet Boyd said this, but that Sarah Littlewood said the same thing; that she thought it was true when the girls did afterwards smash the schoolroom windows [8999-9004]. JANET BOYD says she never told Mrs. Austin that Mrs. Kelly said the way to get Mr. Lucas sacked was to break all the schoolroom windows, and that Mrs. Kelly had not said a word to her good or bad for some time [9041]; that she may have said to Mrs. Austin that some of the girls had told her this, and that one of the girls did tell her [9051]. SARAH LITTLEWOOD says that she believes Mrs. Kelly put the girls up to smashing the windows, as Sarah Bourke said Mrs. Kelly said it [9140]. BESSIE MOORE DANGAR says Sarah Littlewood told her Mrs. Kelly had given Sarah Bourke some butter to give to the girls who were locked up, and that she did not see Mrs. Kelly give the butter, but saw Sarah Bourke give it to the girls [9178]. SARAH BOURKE says that Mrs. Kelly never said to her that the way to get Mr. Lucas out of the place was to smash the windows, and that she never said anything of the kind in the dormitory or anywhere else [9219]; that she did not get any butter from Mrs. Kelly to carry to the girls who were locked up, but that she did give some butter which was taken out of Mr. Lucas's cupboard to the girls [9317]. ANNIE DOOLEY says she never heard that Mrs. Kelly said that the best way to get Mr. Lucas out of the place was to smash the windows, and she would have been sure to hear it if Sarah Bourke said it [9286].

MR. LUCAS says that nearly thirty prostitutes have been apprenticed out since he took charge of the place [2574]; that the girls on leaving the school are apprenticed out usually as servants, but he thinks one was apprenticed to a dressmaker; that sixty-two have been apprenticed [2547]; that parties who desire to get apprentices from the Industrial School write to him on the subject, as he has advertised several times that they are to be had; that he apprentices them; that the children are not apprenticed from the Reformatory; that those who do not suit and those who run away are sometimes returned to the school, and there are six or eight of that class now in the institution [2868-2873]; that there are many children in the institution who should not be there, but they are sent in on a Magistrate's warrant, and there is no way of refusing them; that there are several small children, one an infant eighteen months old [2880]; that the inmates of the Reformatory are sent there for petty larcenies, and cannot be apprenticed, but are simply discharged at the end of their sentence, or when they are eighteen years old; that Magistrates frequently send children to the Industrial School by mistake, instead of sending them to the Reformatory [3067-3073]; that he thinks if the Benches of Magistrates did their duty, more children would be sent to the Reformatory, as they now either escape altogether or are improperly sent to the Industrial School [3101]; that only two girls from the Reformatory have been placed in situations, one of whom went to Hunter's Hill, where she stayed two days, after which she got another place which she did not keep, and is now in the Female Refuge, but the other has turned out well [3110-3115]; that there is no power to apprentice the girls from the Reformatory, and they are turned out to get a living as best they can [3125]; that communication is sometimes kept up with girls after they leave the Industrial School, but he has not heard much of them; that they generally write to some one in the institution after they go out; that he has not heard of girls being taken before a Court by persons to whom they were apprenticed, their indentures being cancelled, and the girls left without any one to look after them; that application for transfer of a girl apprenticed must be made to the Colonial Secretary; that he has always objected to girls being returned to their parents; that the hope of such release renders the girls unmanageable [6545-6562]. MRS. LUCAS says it was objectionable that a girl going away to a situation should be allowed to see her friends at Mr. Cowper's house before she went; that if Mr. Cowper wanted a girl for a situation, he would not make inquiries of Mr. or Mrs. Lucas, but would select the girl himself; that most of the girls for whom he got situations were bad girls; that she has a letter from one in which she thanks Mr. Cowper for

Admission and discharge of children, apprenticing, &c.

for getting her the situation she is in, but some have not proved good [6277-6286]. MRS. KING, matron of the reformatory, says that when the girls are released from the institution, situations are if possible obtained for them, and they are sent away respectably clothed; that the last one who went out returned to her home, but said she would seek a situation; and one had turned out badly [3181]. MRS. ROWLAND says that it would be a risk to put innocent children under the care of the prostitute girls from Biloele, but she does not think any of the bad girls have been sent out as nurses; and that some of the girls sent out have done well [4177.] MRS. DUNN says that it is not wise to allow children sent in to the Industrial School to be returned to their parents, as they would soon be on the streets again if they were [4321]; that she does not know how the girls are apprenticed from the institution [4445]. MR. F. CANE says that none of the girls were apprenticed the first year, as they had to remain twelve months in the institution by law [5560]; that Mr. Cowper obtained situations for all the most insubordinate girls, who were taken away from the towns and removed from the influence of old associates; that this being done, there was some hope for the institution; that such an effort had never been made before [5598]; that he had two girls apprenticed to him and took them with him to Newcastle, one of whom finished her apprenticeship and went to her family, while the other would make a first class servant, though when in the institution she was the most stupid girl there [5635]; that the girls frequently requested to be sent to situations and not to be sent back to their mothers, as going back to old associates would ruin them [5731]; that in many cases the system of placing the girls out as servants had worked well [5765]. MR. ROBERTSON says that most of the girls who were apprenticed out did, he thinks, turn out well, and that the attempt Mr. Cowper made to get them situations had considerable success [6015]; that he attributed the fact that at first no one would take these girls as apprentices, to the wretched conduct of the Press of the city, which constantly published paragraphs to the discredit of the institution [6040]; that he thinks it is not advantageous to return girls to their parents, and that not more than one in three so returned turn out well [6093]. MR. COWPER says that he obtained situations for many girls who had been most insubordinate, but who nevertheless turned out well [6590-6596]; that it is wrong to return these girls to their parents, and he has only known one of those so returned who has not gone astray; that the prospect of getting back to old associates unsettles them, but if they expect to get a situation they work better in the institution; that there are two girls now in the institution for whom it is of no use getting situations, as they are bent on returning to their old courses when released, which will be in a few months [6606]; that the law requires alteration, as there are many children who ought to be sent to the school, but who cannot be brought within the provisions of the Act [6607]; that provision should be made for apprenticing girls from the Reformatory, as when they are released it is difficult to know what to do with them [6608]. CAPTAIN D. C. F. SCOTT, P.M., says that if children are brought before him of a certain age, and appear fit for Biloele, he sends them there, but that if they are under eleven, twelve, or thirteen years of age he never does so; that he objects to sending them there if they are under thirteen; that he has no knowledge of Cockatoo, but believes it would ruin children to send them there; that he has heard the school has been transferred to Biloele, but he has never sent a child there; that a Reformatory is wanted, and he has heard there is one at Biloele, but is not aware of any place having been proclaimed as such; that he has nothing to do with the course pursued by other Benches, and was not quite aware whether the two institutions were settled; that he has sent hundreds of girls to the Industrial School, but has dealt otherwise with the younger girls; that he has sent many prostitutes there [9860-9886].

MR. LUCAS says that the average cost of the Industrial School is £35 per head per year, and that the Reformatory is the most expensive institution in the Colony [2750, 2888]; that he thinks he heard Mr. Robertson say between £1,500 and £2,000 had been spent on the buildings; that the expense of supervision is about £12 6s. per head per year, the expense of food and fuel about £10 10s. per head per year, and the remaining £12 per head covers the cost of clothing, ironmongery, cows, &c. [2889-2894]; that the small number of inmates makes the institution expensive, but if the place were better adapted to its object it would be less costly [2948, 2994]; that the annual cost of the Reformatory is about £80 per head, there being only eight children there, and the salaries amounting to £185 per year, besides the clothing, food, &c. [3085]; that there is a clerk and storekeeper, who keeps proper accounts and issues all stores; that Mrs. Rowland, the house-matron, gets whatever is wanted for the institution from the store, keeps her own book, in which she enters all transactions, and is responsible for all goods supplied to her; that he used to sign the book himself at one time; that no one gets anything out of the store but by his orders, and if the children do so he is not aware of it, but that the matrons get goods which Mrs. Rowland enters; that stock is taken in the store, but he does not always check the issues; and that the storekeeper and clerk writes his reports from his dictation [6529-6544]. MRS. KING says she does not know the cost per head per year of the girls in the Reformatory, but there have been no breakages, and she is very economic with the clothing; that the smallness of the number would make the cost per head greater, but there is little more than the cost of rations and clothing [3187]. MRS. ROWLAND says she keeps an account of what she supplies to the girls of the Industrial School, and draws bread and whatever is wanted from the store except the provisions [3810]. MR. PRIOR says that he, as clerk and storekeeper, keeps the accounts of both Reformatory and Industrial School, takes charge of all stores, and issues them as they are required, and that he is under the superintendent's orders [4766-4779]; that a record is kept of the work done by the girls, and a report sent in weekly to the Colonial Secretary [4830]. MR. CANE says that when he was storekeeper he kept a record of all goods issued; that he never issued goods to the girls; that the rations were supplied to the place daily or weekly, so that the quantity could not be exceeded; that he issued goods to any person who came with a proper order, but not otherwise; that he could not keep an account of the fuel consumed, though at Newcastle he used to weigh it; that he did not think there was a large difference between the consumption of fuel in summer and in winter; that he handed over the stock-book to the person who succeeded him, and counted the stock over to him in a proper business-like way; that the matron or house-matron used to draw whatever linen was needed; that he would issue material and receive back into the store the things made up, and issue them as required; that Mr. Brennand examined his books before he left, and was satisfied with them, and said it was one of the best kept stocks he ever saw; that the Inspector of Charities also examined his books; that he made an entry of every piece of washing sent to the "Vernon," but did not enter any leather, as none was ever sent [5669-5689]. SISTER MARY BENEDICT says the children could be taken charge of by her sisterhood for £14 or £15 per head per year, and that it was the supervision that was so expensive under the present system [5854]. MR. ROBERTSON says that the children cost something like £35 per year each, and could be sent to a good boarding-school for that sum [6032]. MR. COWPER says that there is no need for the expense

Revenue and
expenditure;
cost per head;
system of
accounts.

expense that is incurred, and that the cost of supervision could be very much reduced [6601]. MR. KING says that he inspected the storekeeper's books, but not minutely, and that it was impossible on casual inspections to look closely into the accounts; that he never examined the mode in which stores were issued, but that Mr. Cane had the books in excellent order; that he is not aware goods were served out to the girls without their being required to produce any order, and without any entry of the issue being made [7356-7361].

MR. LUCAS says that the Inspector of Charities visits the institution once a quarter, but had not been for five months previous to July, 1873; that he simply looks round the place, examines the dormitories, and also the material with which the girls are working [3025]; that on one occasion a girl whom he had beaten showed the mark of the cane to the Inspector [6425]. MRS. KELLY says that the school is inspected by the Metropolitan Inspectors of the Council of Education [4992]. MR. CANE says that the first Report of the Inspector of Charities, Mr. Walker, would give an exact idea of the state of the institution in February, 1868 [5548]; and that the storekeeper's books in his time were always inspected [5686]. DR. O. S. EVANS says that the Inspector of Charities reported on one occasion that the girls had had the itch, and that he had not been there for ten months previously [5973]. MR. F. KING, Inspector of Charities, says that he inspected the institution in March, 1873, and reported on the case of the girl Gray who had been caned; and on the 18th April, when he reported on the untidy state of the children [7323-7335]; that he also inspected the institution in January, April, June, October, 1870, January, March, June, July, August, December, 1871, April, July, August, 1872, and March, 1873 [7457]. MR. WALKER, ex-Inspector of Charities, says that he visited the institution at Newcastle, held several inquiries there, and wrote some long reports [7671]; and that he visited the place about once a month on an average [7682].

INMATES.

MR. LUCAS says that the Industrial School is for girls only, but that there are three little boys aged from eighteen months to five years in it [2522]; that there are eighty-three girls and three boys in the school, which will hold 120, the greatest number ever in it having been 110; that the girl who has been there the longest has been there for six years [2543]; that they are kept in the place until the age of eighteen; that there are eighteen girls of the prostitute class—girls who have been upon the streets; and though the place admits of no classification, he puts these girls together as well as he can, but they associate with the others; that he had heard of girls going into the institution at Newcastle diseased at eleven and twelve years of age, but since he has been in the establishment none have come in younger than fourteen; that the eldest girl he has is sixteen, but they have to put down that age, otherwise they cannot be admitted; that he has girls of seventeen or eighteen, but has to go by the warrants; that it is undesirable to have these girls in an Industrial School, as the thieves and prostitutes should all go together into the Reformatory; that though a thief may not be a prostitute, most of the girls he speaks of are, he thinks, thieves; that if they cannot be kept apart altogether, it is better to mix prostitutes with thieves than with young and comparatively innocent children; that he thinks it is a mistake to send prostitutes to the Industrial School; that he has known convict women to reform, and thinks if girls who are taken from the streets go out to service and then back to their parents in Sydney there is little chance for them, but they will do better in the country [2551-2572]; that Biloea is not of much use as an institution for the reclamation of these girls, because there is no classification, and too many are put together; that a girl was sent to the Industrial School for thieving, who should have been sent to the Reformatory, and others had been sent to the Reformatory who should have been sent to the Industrial School; that there was one girl, aged fourteen, sent in *enceinte*, and she was sent away to the Asylum to be confined [2588-2595]; that there are thirty-six children who are not able to do anything, some being too small, others, though fifteen years of age, cannot hem the simplest things and are more trouble than the little ones [2607]; that the prostitutes are the wildest, though some of the others are very fast too, and there are now about thirty-eight girls who were in the institution when it was at Newcastle [2623]; that these girls have no moral tone until it is taught them, as they are picked up from among prostitutes and bad characters, and are neither truthful nor honest, from the youngest to the oldest; that they come from a vicious lot of people and are children of bad parents, some sent in because their parents are vagrants and others taken from prostitutes' houses; that they are not always vicious in themselves, but have been taught vice and are vicious from circumstances [2645-2651]; that he thinks there are many children who have no business there, some being too small, and others children who are simply destitute and should not be sent to mix with children of bad character; that there are no thieves in the school, but there are many inmates more fit to be at Randwick [2880-2887]; that there are eight girls in the Reformatory, the average last year (1872) being only four, and the children are sent there for petty larcenies instead of being sent to gaol; that they are of the same class as the inmates of the Industrial School, save that they have committed theft [3065-3073]; that as a matter of fact those who are sent to the Reformatory for small peculations are not as vicious as those sent to the Industrial School; that if the prostitutes were more looked after, there would be 200 more in the institution [3122-3129]. MRS. LUCAS says that the children are not quarrelsome as a rule [3275]; that there is a baby there about eighteen months old, which is very weak and delicate [3287]; that when Mr. Cowper gave some skipping-ropes into the charge of one of the girls, she showed appreciation of the confidence placed in her, and looked after them very well, but still there was difficulty in managing the girls [3359]; that they require constant change and do not keep to one thing long [3369]; that those who are prostitutes should be separated from the others, as they corrupt the young ones [3402]. MRS. KING says that the girls who are sent into the Reformatory are very rough when they first come in, that there was one girl who was so addicted to pilfering that it became part of her nature and she would steal anything for the mere sake of stealing, but she has given it up within the last year; that she has no prostitutes in the place, and her girls are all virtuous [3157]; that the girls she has are in a state of reformation and seem reformed [3179]; that at Newcastle the girls in the Industrial School were of all ages, from the little child to the big woman [3221]; that the Reformatory girls are not very truthful, but while some are addicted to lying others never tell a lie; that girls of the prostitute class are generally more depraved than thieves, and that some of the girls she has got are the offspring of respectable parents, while others are the children of loose characters [3244]. MRS. BRACKENREGG says that the girls steal from each other, all of them, even the little girls [3574]; that the girls are not always troublesome, as they are sometimes better behaved than at others [3640]; that they used to speak most offensively and called people

all kinds of names, but were now afraid of the cane [3650]; that there was one girl there (Catherine Walker) who used to hear the little girls say their prayers in the dormitories of her own accord, and who had sufficient influence over them to induce them to do so [3706]; that those girls who enter the place uncorrupted soon get contaminated and become as bad as the rest; that the girls say they come in innocent, but soon learn to swear and lie and steal [3753]; that she thinks there are a great many girls there of the prostitute class, and the little girls are as bad as the others [3771]; MRS. ROWLAND says that all the girls in No. 3 dormitory have been girls of the town, and thinks that they teach the other girls everything that is bad—that there is a great deal of badness among them [3846]; that she believes one of the little girls would corrupt 500 innocent children; that one little girl of eight or nine years old knows as much as any big girl in the place; that the girls carry on disgraceful practices, and that grown girls found sleeping together should be punished; that when a girl is received into the institution she has to undergo a process of initiation, and is allowed no peace until she submits to it; that she heard a girl say to one who had just come in—"You will know something before you have been here a month—you will be surprised at the wickedness of this place"; that the girls sent in from the country are more moral than the others, and that in most instances girls are sent in from the country because they have no parents, not because they are vicious; that there are twenty-four or twenty-five prostitutes there, and one is quite a child, has been there three or four years, and is now not more than thirteen years of age; that this child was diseased when she came in [3924-3943]; that latterly she has not seen much improvement in the conduct of the girls, as their language is very bad, and they destroy things, but in a quieter way than before [4072]; that in October 1871 the majority of the girls were Catholics; that the girls were obedient to the sisters, and would do a deal for them; that at one time they tore their meat to pieces with their fingers, and could not be trusted with knives and forks, and are now better behaved at meals [4107-4118]. MRS. DUNN says that some of the small girls are very bad—have come into the school diseased, and would corrupt any set of girls that they went amongst; that perhaps twenty might be selected who would not contaminate innocent girls; that she has seen them resort to vile practices, both by day and night [4152-4163]; that some of the little ones are quite as bad as the others [4179]; that those who are sent in from the town are decidedly the worst [4258]; that they steal and use bad language now [4357]; that the vile practices to which she refers are unnatural sexual practices, too bad to be described, and she has heard other officers speak of similar practices having been carried on [4420]. MRS. AUSTIN says she finds some of the girls ignorant of laundry work, but that they are anxious to learn, and she has no trouble in managing them; that the girls under her control do not use bad language when they are with her [4522-4527]; that when she first went there she thought the girls very bad, but she does not think so now; that there are not many of the Newcastle girls there now, and that kindness will do anything with them [4558]; that she thinks they are improving, as there are not so many quarrels amongst them; that she never had occasion to have them punished; that they never did anything to deserve punishment except run away from the laundry for a few minutes; that they made a mess in the copper, and that offence did deserve punishment; that they never tell tales of each other [4629-4633]; that so far as she sees they are perfectly orderly and well-behaved, but as the laundry is some distance from the main buildings, they might be very bad without her knowing it; that they never sing bad songs in the laundry, but they sing nice pure romantic songs there [4696-4708]. MRS. KELLY says that some of the children are clever and attentive to instruction, and she finds them not more than ordinarily troublesome in school [4986]; that some are degradingly ignorant when they first come in, and some have no idea of God; that these ignorant children came from the country, not from Sydney; that they came from near Bathurst, and one, a big girl of sixteen, did not know her alphabet; some from the streets of Sydney have been sent to school, and have had some religious instruction before they came in, but are still very ignorant; that they are not the most ignorant, and many are anxious to learn [5002-5014]. MRS. CONNELL says the girls were very noisy and rude in October, 1871, and that they were much better when Mr. Cowper used to visit the institution, though they are still very rude and use bad language; that they are the rakings and scrapings of the streets; that they used scarcely ever to wear shoes and stockings, and that they were frequently guilty of thieving [5083-5092]; that the girls are not so good as they were six or eight months ago, as they are more impudent [5132]. CONSTABLE TURNER says that the girls do not use so much bad language now as they did some months ago, but they do use bad language sometimes; that when he first went there the girls were abusive and insulting to every one, the young ones being as bad as the others [5224-5311]; that the place is quieter because many of the worst girls have gone out [5396]. CONSTABLE GLASSINGTON says he has heard the girls use bad language lately [5471]. MR. CANE says that when punishment became severe the girls became more degraded and troublesome [5557]; that it is impossible to conceive any human beings more debased, as they were reared in an atmosphere of vice of every description; that no person of refinement and education could go among them without producing a good effect, as they are very sensible of refinement [5562-5564]; that they have a delight in setting officers who do not agree, against each other [5588]; that he spoke kindly to one girl about using some bad language, and the girl promised never to use it again and never did; that they are taken reeking out of Chinese dens and put into a dormitory with thirty others, who regale them with their horrible experiences [5630]; that he noticed little difference between the elder and younger girls as far as knowledge of evil was concerned, and the young ones who have been brought up in brothels are the worst as regards absolute want of moral training; that there was one little girl of fourteen who taught him more about Vagrant Acts than he ever knew before [5640]; that they are the most provoking of human beings, as they are perfectly wild children whose "larks" are dangerous, and as they have peculiar idiosyncracies [5658]; that after Mr. Cowper's interference there was a great change for the better [5705]; that there is not the slightest reliance to be placed on the statements of any of them, as they have not the least regard for truth [5725]; that it is scarcely possible to conceive the filthy sexual practices of some of them [5763]. SISTER MARY BENEDICT said that she did not find the children so wild as she anticipated when she went there first, that the nuns had great influence over them, and that they were ignorant [5778-5782]; that there is a great absence of self-respect among them [5802]; that they are very fond of the nuns and like to be near them, and that the nuns had in only one instance experienced a want of respect from any of them [5828]. MRS. FOOTR says that some seem to be stupid and dull, as if their intellect had been injured, that the worst girls are the most intelligent and the most ignorant ones from the country, that those with intellect seem anxious to learn and attentive, and that they have been sometimes quarrelsome with each other, but not shown her any disrespect [5866-5872]. MR. ROBERTSON says that the conduct of the big girls to the matron at Newcastle was such as was hardly fit to be mentioned [6015].

MR.

Mr. LUCAS says that the girls are locked up at night, and that it is necessary to lock them up, as even now they get away sometimes; that the candles are all put out in the dormitories at 9 p.m. in winter and 9:30 in summer, and the girls left alone for the night [2535-2542]; that they are kept until they are eighteen and then apprenticed, and that it would be better not to keep them so long; that there are eighteen girls of the prostitute class whom he puts to sleep together as well as he can, but who associate with the others in their work [2551-2557]; that there are too many girls sleeping together, as, out of ten girls in a room, if four want to reform the other six will not let them; that their worst time is between the ages of twelve and sixteen; that it is useless to attempt to reform a prostitute above that age, unless in a proper establishment where classification can take place [2586-2589]; that the girls above twelve years old learn to wash, mangle, iron, and cook, and all, from the smallest child, learn to sew; that a great many have been admitted who have not been taught to sew, and some have to be taught everything, while others can do almost anything; that the big girls sew from 9 to 12 in the morning, and the little ones from 2 to 4 in the afternoon, the big girls going to school in the afternoon and the little ones in the forenoon, thus keeping the elder and younger girls apart, though two or three work together in the kitchen and laundry; that the smaller children do not know, he thinks, why the prostitutes are kept apart, and they try to keep the reason secret, but he supposes they find it out by the distinction made in the dormitories; that there is much insubordination [2596-2618]; that there is no system of punishment of offenders provided by the law, but the superintendent can imprison rioters for fourteen days, reporting the fact to the Colonial Secretary, and if a girl offends singly he cannot lock her up for more than three days [2629-2640]; that when they are locked up the officers have to watch to prevent them being too well fed, as they are better fed by girls about the place who give them food than when they are free [2643]; that they have tea about 5 p.m., after the cows are milked, and then at dark are locked up in their dormitories, in which they have lights, but no tables, but where they have nothing to do except sing and amuse themselves, having no books to read or sewing to do; that when books were supplied to them they were destroyed, and now they are only allowed to have books on Sundays; that on holidays he allows them to stop out of the dormitories from 6 to 9 p.m., but the general rule is to lock them up in the dormitories without occupation or amusement; that they are taught to sing sometimes, but not as part of the school routine; that the place is virtually a gaol, and that he thinks it should be something quite different, but cannot be until the girls of the prostitute class are got rid of; that they are fond of doing crochet at night, and trim articles of dress with their work; that some of the Catholic girls are now doing some for the House of the Good Shepherd; that they leave school and work at 4 p.m. and play rounders and other games during the remainder of the afternoon [2653-2686]; that each of the officers has a girl to do housework, and he has two, and that these seven girls concoct much mischief; that the association of the prostitutes with the other girls in the play-ground cannot be prevented, and that the officers' servants are all of the prostitute class [2688]; that the officers' servants do not dine with the other children in the institution, but the girls take food for them up to the officers' quarters, and thus great confusion is caused [2696]; that these servant girls cannot get their meals in the common dining-room because they are at the officers' quarters, but that one girl carries up the meals to the others [2714]; that there is no one in the dormitories with the girls from the time they are locked up until the morning, and they can do as they like from sundown to sunrise; that the Protestants and Catholics separate for prayers night and morning after muster; that on Sunday mornings Mrs. Foott and Mrs. Lucas conduct a Sunday-school, and preachers come at 3 in the afternoon for the Protestants, while on Sunday morning two sisters from the House of the Good Shepherd come and instruct the Catholics, who he believes read their Bibles in the afternoon with the schoolmistress; that on Wednesday the same sisters come and have religious services, and on Thursday Mrs. Foott comes after school hours; that the prayers said morning and evening, when they are all assembled, are the only prayers that they say, except that the schoolmistress has prayers with the Catholics; that he often sees them, when he looks through the windows, saying prayers night and morning of their own accord; that they cannot be taught the habit of private prayer, because they have to get their baths directly they are out of bed, and though they could spare time for a prayer, he could not spare time to look after them; that he probably could enforce it, but it was not done when he went into the institution; that he thinks it would be a good thing, and does it in his own family, but that he has not officers enough to carry it out, as there are so many dormitories; that there is no one would like better to inculcate a religious principle into them, as it is the only thing to save them [2730-2749]; that when the girls are first received they are put into a bath and kept in a separate room until the doctor, who attends twice a week, has examined them, after which they are sent to work or to school; that girls who have just come in are never given as servants to the officers; that the girls who work in the laundry, kitchen, &c., are changed every week, each girl working in the laundry one week out of four, and as those who work in the kitchen are more suited to that work, they are changed once a fortnight; that the girls who work in the laundry do not go to school during the week they are at work, while of the three girls in the kitchen, one goes to school and two do not; that out of eighty-six children, the average attendance at the school is seventy-three, and there are three too young to go to school; that the girls are taught to make their own clothes, but not to cut them out [2755-2764]; that before they are locked up at night they separate for prayers, which they say aloud for themselves, the Catholics under the supervision of the teacher, and the Protestants with the matron; that he does not know the Catholic prayers, but the Protestants say Church of England prayers out of the Book of Common Prayer, which they have off by heart; that they are not able to say their prayers before they come into the institution; that the prayers last about fifteen minutes, being said kneeling; that on the Catholic side, Mrs. Kelly reads one part of the prayers and the girls respond, but he does not know what the prayers are; that he believes the children say prayers when they get up in the morning, but does not know it of his own knowledge; that there is nothing in the dormitories but the beds and three rows of matting; that there are no fires in them, and the girls being locked up in them from 6 to 9 are expected to go to bed; that no matron remains with them, but the iron gates are simply locked, and there the girls remain like the felons of old times; that the matron does not see them until 6 o'clock the next morning, when the gates are unlocked; that the girls are mustered at 9 a.m., and counted morning and evening before prayers [2781-2825]; that the girls who work at the laundry go there the first thing in the morning, and stop there all day, except at meal-times; that some go to the kitchen, and that the officers' servants go to school in the afternoon from 2 till 4, being employed at the officers' quarters until 2; that the extent of the schooling they receive is given between 2 and 4, but that they learn domestic work during the

the other hours ; that books are only given them on Sundays, because they destroy them on other days ; that they sometimes tear them on Sundays ; that there is no punishment proper to be inflicted upon them for insolence [2830-2849] ; that when a girl is locked up on bread and water she is put into No. 3 dormitory ; that there is no furniture there, as if there were they would break it ; that they get washed every morning, and are visited and kept clean ; that they are advised and talked with, but are not always in a very good temper for prayer [2856-2863] ; that there is no rule as to the way in which the girls should keep their hair ; that he cannot account for the untidy state of their hair, as they are combed and washed every day, and have ribbons to tie their hair ; that their friends bring them the ribbons, of any colour they think fit [2875-2879] ; that they are locked up at sundown, and the lights put out at 9, no one remaining with them [2916] ; that they tried to establish an evening school but it did not succeed, and the rules say that they are to be locked up in their dormitories at 9 o'clock ; that they knock off work at dark ; that it is not right the children should be left alone in their dormitories [2951-2987] ; that there is no communication between the children in the Reformatory and those in the Industrial School unless they go on messages ; that they all get water from the same pump, but are apart all day ; that they go to prayers together on Sundays, but do not go to school together, the Reformatory girls being taught in the Reformatory [3061-3064] ; that the children are not in the habit of leaving the table at meal-times without finishing their meals, or carrying away their food and eating it outside, except those who go to work ; that they say grace when the meal is over ; that two or three of the officers' servants may go when they ask leave ; that children are not seen outside after meals with their food in their hands, but they take their bread when they are done and march out in order ; that there is no water in the dining-room, as the children never ask for any, and there has never been any used for dinner in the place since he has been there ; there are no mugs of any kind upon the table ; that they would be running out for water all dinner-time if there were ; that they do not after dinner drink out of a horse-trough in the yard, but there is a tap in the yard, and a cup put there for them ; that they were, on the occasion when some members of the Commission visited the institution, drinking from the tap and not the trough ; that if they did drink from the trough the water was clean ; that the children do take out their broken victuals to eat at play ; that it has always been the practice ; that there was not a full supply of knives and forks for months ; that all the officers' servants now have their meals in the dining-hall and have done so since he was first examined, but did not do so before ; that they dine at 12 ; that on the occasion when the secretary and two members of the Commission visited the place, there may have been twenty-nine girls absent when they sat down to dinner, but that they all came in during the meal ; that there is no muster-roll, as the one he had got into confusion [6351-6377] ; that he never appeals to the girls against the officers [6480] ; that one of the girls who attends to the cows has been doing so for twelve months, and the other for four months ; that they learn to milk, the one who has been learning for twelve months being a good milker while the other is not ; that the former might have been two years at it, but he does not think so [6563] ; that they carried on the evening school for five or six weeks, and have commenced it again, but the girls prefer to be in their dormitories, where they sing bawdy songs and make a great noise [6580] ; that the girls having drawn indecent figures on the walls, on being ordered to rub them out said they would not do so for an Orange sod like him, and positively refused to obey him [9347] ; and that they bite and pinch each other till they make black marks, especially when they are fond of each other [9354]. Mrs. LUCAS says that they have had some trouble with the girls, but not so much within the last twelve months ; that they keep them pretty well occupied, but more might be done if the officers were willing to do their duty ; that they are locked up from 6 to 9 in the dormitories without any supervision or means of amusing themselves, but that they were allowed out, and attended an evening school, which had to be abandoned ; that she does not think it objectionable for them to be in the dormitories without any matron with them [3259-3274] ; that they are allowed to have books on Sunday, and that they amuse themselves in the dormitories with crochet and games ; that the officers having children of their own interferes with the discipline ; that it would be more homely and agreeable if more attention were paid to the girls ; that some girls are put to work under ten years of age, but not regular work, merely assisting in the dormitories and making their own beds ; that the children sent in young are the best sewers ; that they are not quarrelsome [3275-3289] ; that the children who are servants to the officers attend school in the afternoon ; that only the older ones are are servants ; that they all sleep in the dormitories and go to the officers' quarters at 6 a.m. ; that they have their meals at the officers' quarters [3306-3314] ; that they have to send round to muster the children, as there is no bell ; that the girls with braid on their dresses occupy no higher position than the others, but put it on by her permission ; that the girls with ribbon in their hair occupy no higher position than the others ; that their parents and friends bring them ribbons and they are allowed to wear them ; that they made it a point that the girls on the officers' quarters should come down to meals, but there is not sufficient time for the girls to get the officers' dinners over and be ready for school, so they are allowed to dine at the officers' quarters ; that they sometimes put their dinners away until tea-time [3320-3329] ; that the girls are mustered and counted before they are locked up, but are not called by name, as that plan had been found inconvenient ; that there is only a lamp in the passage, and unless there was a girl to hold the candle they could not call the roll ; that the girls say the General Confession and the Lord's Prayer morning and evening ; that they are taught to milk ; that there are three lots of girls sent to the laundry, being changed weekly ; that the older girls in the kitchen are not changed ; that all the girls are not taught to milk, some having no idea of it ; that the girls on the officers' quarters must be changed every four weeks for the laundry ; that she has known a girl stay for six or seven months on the officers' quarters ; that they are, as far as possible, taught housework ; that they are, by a fixed rule, changed from one duty to another every week, but, having no cook, one girl who understands cooking is kept as long as possible in the kitchen ; that she gets nothing extra, though it is desirable to give the girls some encouragement ; that there is now no system of rewards and punishments, the only reward being to get a girl a situation outside when they are ready to go out ; that when a girl comes in, she is bathed, her head examined, and, if clean, the hair left on ; that the hair is only tied back ; that the girls' hair is combed sometimes two or three times a day, and every girl is obliged to go to the bath and have her head washed daily ; that the young ones' hair is cut short, but not the hair of the big ones, except when a girl is careless and does not keep her head clean ; that nothing occurs among the big girls which the little ones do not know, and thus the young girls are corrupted ; that they are put into separate dormitories, but must mix in the day-time [3375-3403] ; that the girls may have had disputes with each other about eating meat on a Friday, but she never had any such dispute [6186] ; that the children were never allowed to

have

have any night-dresses, except girls who are leaving the institution, or those who are sick; that night-dresses are never given them, nor did she ever suggest that they should have them; that they never had them at Newcastle [6235]; that no one has punished the girls worse than Mr. Cowper did, and that Mr. Cowper and Mrs. Kelly went about the building, and he put the girls in the cells for singing a song of their own concocting—"Charley is my darling" [6256]. Mrs. KING says that the girls in the Reformatory are taught housework; that they rise soon after daybreak, clean their dormitory, fold their bedding, &c., and then some go to the kitchen to prepare breakfast, while others are engaged upon other domestic duties; that they have breakfast, then prayers, she reading prayers to Protestants and Roman Catholics separately; that then they go to washing, sewing, &c.; that few know how to sew at first, but that now all make their own clothes; that they are in school from 2 to 4 p.m., when she teaches them; that then they have some recreation, tea, and bed; that in the evening they sit and read and sew until 9 p.m., when they are locked up [3142-3153]; that at Newcastle, when she had the Industrial School there, the girls who went as servants to the officers were changed once a month and sometimes oftener; that every week the girls were detailed to their various duties, and that the officers' servants went to school in the afternoon [3199]; that each girl had a number, and her number was put on her clothing, and each Saturday night the under-linen was laid out on the beds, and that she frequently inspected them to see that they were clean; that they wore hoods at play, and she had difficulty in making them wear them or in making them wear their boots; that they attended muster pretty regularly, but that the bigger ones used to try and evade school; that she had a muster roll and called it regularly, as it was necessary to do, in order to prevent the girls slipping away [3211-3226]; that when she had charge the girls were not allowed to dress their hair as they thought proper, and that if the girls' hair was clean and free from disease she never cut it off; that the Reformatory girls are encouraged to say prayers on rising in the morning [3236-3238]; that the children go into the premises of the Industrial School for religious instruction, but she had rather they did not, as the other girls ask them questions; that they only go for religious, not secular instruction, and that there should be more supervision over them on such occasions [3240]. Mrs. BRACKENREGG says that there are two girls kept regularly at the milking, but no more, though there are many girls big enough to learn [3459]; that each of the officers is allowed to have a girl as a servant, and the girls go to school in the afternoon [3472]; that the girls witness frequent disagreements between Mr. and Mrs. Lucas and the officers, and discipline is thus impaired; that the matrons do not take their meals with the girls, but remain with them at meal-times; that a big girl is put into a dormitory full of little children in order to mind them; that the officers' servants do not dine with the other girls, but run about and eat their dinners as they like; that there is a general want of order and discipline in the place [3478-3504]; that there is no muster roll, but the girls are counted in the dormitories and at muster; that there should be a muster roll, as girls may now slip out of one dormitory into another, as they have done sometimes; that the children say ordinary prayers out of the Book of Common Prayer and sing hymns; that they say prayers after they go into their dormitories, but the matrons do not hear them, there being a girl in the dormitory who is supposed to do so; that some do not undress and go to bed until the lights are put out [3534-3554]; that there is no difference made between girls who steal and girls who do not steal [3578]; that there are frequent unseemly exhibitions of temper by Mr. and Mrs. Lucas before the girls, who became impudent in consequence; that the girls nickname all the officers [3584-3591]; that the mustering of the children for dinner is very troublesome, and they drop in to dinner in ones and twos; that to-day when she said grace there were about twenty girls present besides the little ones; that when she says "What makes you so late?" a girl will answer simply "Nothing"; that she suggested that those who were late should go without their dinner, and Mr. Lucas assented, but that when she attempted to carry out that rule he gave them their dinners; that there was a time when they had no knives or forks, and used to pull the meat to pieces with their fingers; that they now carry away food from the tables, Mrs. Lucas being sometimes present as well as herself; that she has not been ordered to stop them; that if she checks the girls they say "Oh, Mr. Lucas won't say anything," or "I am not going to obey you"; that owing to the abuse they receive the matrons are not respected by the girls [3600-3622]; that no effort that she has seen is made to bring them under religious influences [3667]; that they have prayers every morning after muster, the matrons standing up while they are kneeling; that no one teaches them any prayers, but they learn from one another; that she has stood outside the dormitory at night and heard them saying their prayers, but not lately; that there was a girl called Catherine Walker who was particular in hearing them say their prayers, but she had not heard them say any since Catherine Walker left; that the officers can make them do some things without caning them, but have to cane them occasionally; that they sometimes show fight, and in one instance a girl caught her by the necktie and nearly choked her [3681-3720]; that the girls are left alone in the dormitories from 6 o'clock to 9 p.m. without any occupation, and under no supervision; that there is a light in the passage outside the dormitory, and they sit down by the gate close to the light and crochet; that they romp and tear the bed-clothes, and sometimes there is one continual shout and howl all night; that they sing songs; that they cannot see at the far end of the dormitory, so have to crowd about the gate like so many caged animals; that there is a candle in No. 3 dormitory, because it is differently situated to the others; that the girls are all mixed together in the day-time, and she does not think that the worst are picked out and put to sleep by themselves; that they must amuse themselves in the best way that they can, as one-half of the dormitory is in darkness; that the institution gives them no possible means of amusement; that they sing the most frightful songs, in which the little children soon learn to join, becoming as bad as the others; that at 9 o'clock she goes round with the house matron to put out the lights, but they do not see the girls go to bed; that they go to bed in the dark, but she never saw them go to bed in their clothes; that they do not fold their clothes or hang them up, there being no pegs for the purpose, but many sleep in their clothes; that there are no night-dresses, and they sleep in their chemises, except when in hospital [3726-3766]; that they are allowed so many suits of clothes by the Government; that they are treated pretty much like a lot of prisoners, and that the young children who go in there innocent are soon corrupted; that she was never told it was her duty to see that they went to bed in an orderly way; that she has seen the girls running about half naked of a morning, and has seen them cleaning up about the place without dresses on; that they wear their clothes indecently short, the girls tearing their dresses in order to make them short, and that they are not punished for tearing their clothes [3773-3795]. Mrs. ROWLAND says that she gets the children's clothes changed twice a week, the linen being put on the beds; that some have more clothes than others as they are extravagant and destroy them, but each girl is supposed to have four of each article of clothing per year; that they have no night-dresses; that the girls make their own beds; that

they

they are locked up in the dormitories from 6 p.m. without lights or means of amusement; that they do crochet at this time and sing; that when the lights are extinguished in the passages they are left in absolute darkness, and she hears them still sitting by the door and talking; that they cluster round the grated door like so many little wild beasts looking out; that the girls being locked up so long before going to bed causes much evil; that they often sing improper songs in the dormitories; that they are taught to sing in the Sunday-school, but not in the day-school, and they are very fond of singing; that the younger ones sing improper songs as well as the others; that it is a great pity to have the little girls with the grown girls, as the latter corrupt the former [3812-3847]; that they always say their prayers before being locked up, but that a little ignorant child going into the institution is never taught a prayer by any one; that the big girls are too bad to say any prayers, but that the little ones say them sometimes of their own accord; that she goes down at 9 o'clock to put out the lights, and she does so but does not see that the girls go to bed; that their clothes are lying all over the dormitory; that if she were to tell them to go to bed they would probably abuse her, and they stay up sometimes after the light is removed; that they romp about and tear their clothes, and when she reports the clothes as being torn, Mrs. Lucas takes no notice, while the girls jeer at her; that the big girls tear their dresses to make them short, and some are disgustingly short; that they lose their clothes and hide them; that she found a girl once lighting a fire with her apron; that the girls' word is sometimes taken before hers by Mrs. Lucas [3853-3877]; that when disputes occur between the officers and the superintendent or matron the girls jeer at them and make comments on the proceedings; that all the affairs of the place are settled before the girls who know everything; that the girls were riotous at tea, and she tried to keep order and send for the superintendent who abused her in the girls' presence [3886-3889]; that if she gives an order the girls sometimes jeer and laugh, and when she reports them to Mr. Lucas nothing is done [3892]; that there was an attempt made to give the children some amusement at night, but she was never asked to assist [3908-3915]; that one bad girl she knows of does not sleep with the other prostitute girls, but with the young ones, while another who has not been immoral sleeps with the prostitute girls; that very small children there are conversant with evil, and one of them would corrupt 500 innocent children; that some very young girls were detected in filthy practices; that when a girl enters the institution she is forced to submit to a process of initiation by the others; that new comers are instructed by the others to rebel against the authority of the matrons; that some of the young girls are quite as bad as the grown girls; that they should be classified not by their ages, but according to their characters when they first come in [3929-3941]; that they are not employed all day, but some work in the sewing-room all the morning, go to school in the afternoon, and amuse themselves after 4 p.m.; that the grown girls have lighter work than the middle-sized girls, and that when not at work they spent their time in play or mischief [3945]; that the officers' servants could dine at the institution if they liked, but preferred not, and she would rather they would [3952]; that the girls had no hope, but that when they had the hope of getting situations they were more under control; that they were not so quiet now as they were when they had that hope; that they have too much of their own way; that they are quieter now than they were two years ago, when Mr. Cowper went into the place and effected some reform, so that she hardly knew the place [3971-3983]; that she has every day to go down to the beach to bring girls up, and when she does they abuse her; that she brought up two girls on Saturday, and as soon as they came up on one side they went down again on the other, and hid among the rocks, where she found them talking with some men; that these girls were not punished; that she found two girls once without any clothes on, jumping in and out of the water and talking to the men; that they made use of dirty language, and were scolded by Mr. Lucas, but not punished [3995-4005]; that there are very few perfect blankets in the place, and the girls are still destroying their clothes; that the girls have never had any night-dresses since she has been there, nor has she ever suggested to Mrs. Lucas that they should have them [4014]; that there is no punishment inflicted on the girls for indecent conduct; that they carry on bad practices in the day-time, and two girls about twelve years old were found by Mrs. Dunn; that the officers did their best to stop the singing of indecent songs, but could not [4032, 4040]; that Mr. Cowper effected great improvement in the discipline of the place; and that the evening amusements had a good influence, as the girls after them went to bed quietly and did not romp about; that she never heard why those evening amusements were given up, nor did she ever see any sufficient reason for giving them up; that about forty girls attended them [4054-4060]; that the conduct of the girls has been bad lately, and they use bad language in the presence of the officers and of the little children; that they tear their dresses to make them short and expose their legs; that they do not wear drawers; that Mrs. Foott, from Balmain, visits the Church of England children on Sundays and Thursdays, and the sisters visit the Roman Catholics on the same days, and Mr. Simmons visits the Protestants, but no Church of England clergyman visits them regularly; that the girls are sometimes rude to the ladies who visit them [4972-4086]; that they had been rude and abusive and insubordinate on several occasions without being punished (instances given); that before the sisters visited the place the Roman Catholics, who were in the majority there, were neglected and running about the island like wild creatures; that she has heard them speak about not having a clergyman coming to see them; that their neglected condition made them feel like outcasts; that the visits of the sisters had good effect, and the girls were obedient to them; that Mrs. Foott's visits were also decidedly beneficial; that at one time the girls could not be trusted with knives or forks, and tore their meat to pieces with their fingers; that they are better behaved than they once were, but have been getting worse conducted latterly [4107-4118]; that Mr. Lucas insulted her before a girl who had taken some aprons off the line; that the pigs and dog and cat were all fighting together in the dining-room over some crumbs thrown to them by the girls [4183].

Mrs. M. A. DUNN says that the girls often make rude remarks upon the quarrels that take place among the officers, and say that they will not obey any one but Mr. Lucas; that they are locked up from 6 to 6:30 p.m., without any occupation; that there was an attempt made to provide some evening amusements for them, but they got tired of them; that with classification, and under different management, they might be reclaimed; that the corrupt girls soon contaminate those who are innocent, and she believes the little children are corrupted by the elder ones, because they use bad language and sing bad songs [4136-4146]; that the girls are guilty of practices both by day and night which are too disgraceful to describe, and that if there were proper discipline this might be remedied; that the girls do not care about being locked up, but dread the cane; that they are very bold and defiant, and when locked up together they sing improper songs, and otherwise try to upset the discipline of the place; that the younger children hear the immoral songs and bad language; that they would be better if there were strict discipline and some system of rewards and punishments [4163-4181]; that they have too much leisure time, and concoct mischief, and that

that they need a playground and a big room in which they could amuse themselves under the supervision of an officer; that obedience to orders is not enforced, and that they would get on better if the matron and superintendent were more strict; that Mr. Lucas lets them have too much of their own way; that the big girls used to go down to the beach and bathe, and that practice was stopped by firmness; that by decision one can get the girls to do almost anything; that the servant girls dine at the officers' quarters, and she does not wish it but cannot prevent it, as Mr. Lucas' servants were the first to introduce the irregularity; that if he she makes a complaint against a girl, the girl will be called up and believed, and that the girls are encouraged to run to the superintendent and matron with tales about the officers [4259-4277]; that in October, 1871, the girls constantly used bad language, would not wear shoes and stockings, were never regular at muster or meals, had no knives and forks, and tore the meat with their fingers, and threw bread about the dining-room sometimes at each other, sometimes at the officers; that they were very turbulent; that in two months there was a great change for the better, and they became quiet, and that the change was caused by persons from outside visiting them and giving them religious instruction [4285-4305]; that the girls looked forward to these visits, and enjoyed the instruction they received; that she did not take part in the evening school, but remembers an evening when Mr. Lucas gave an entertainment in honor of his birthday, and sang a vulgar song (words quoted) to the girls; that she thought it a very improper song to sing, and not likely to elevate the girls [4306-4316]; that she remembers two girls escaping one night, and that she thinks it would be better to have a muster-roll than simply to count the children as is now done; that the two girls who escaped were not missed, and they would have been missed had there been a muster roll called; that they do not attend meals regularly, but come and go as they like, no one sitting down with them, but the matrons walking about and keeping order [4328-4338]; that the girls steal and use bad language; that Mr. Langley and three Sunday school teachers visit them; that once they would not behave themselves and the teacher got angry and said he would walk out [4357]; that the girls are addicted to singing hymns and bad songs, the latter most frequently [4399]; that she witnessed disgraceful practices on the part of three little girls, and reported them to Mrs. Lucas, who talked to them, but they were not punished; that she talked to them for a long time; that she believes the same bad practices still prevail, but she has not seen anything more of them; that they get books to read on Sunday, but not on any other day, as they destroy them; that they have plenty of time to read but no room to read in [4414-4444]; that the evening school was given up because the girls being set to make dresses got tired of it; that she has gone down to the wards at night and heard the girls singing bad songs after they have said their prayers, but she never heard of their being punished for doing so [4471-4479]; that one night at tea the girls were noisy and threw bread at each other, and Mrs. Lucas being called in, abused Mrs. Rowland in their presence [6137].

Mrs. AUSTIN says that all the girls who are fit to go into the laundry are taught to wash, and she generally has the big girls, who come in turns, a different set each week, each set being one week in the laundry and three weeks out of it [4496]; that they are anxious to learn, and learn other work when they are not in the laundry, and that she never has any trouble in managing them [4524]; that she keeps them at work from 7 or 7:30 a.m., until tea-time, and has six at a time [4528]; that they are taught ironing; that they may be a little troublesome when there is a ship in dock, but not very; that they would run away sometimes for an hour or so, and she used to go after them, but found it was better to stop with those who remained; that the girls could not be expected to do otherwise, as the matron, showed them a bad example [4532-4538]; that under different supervision they would behave better, as they often get punished for doing what they see the matrons doing [4548]; that she thinks the girls are attentive to school, and all of them except the laundry girls go to school some part of the day, but she cannot spare the laundry girls; that the girls behave much better now than they did when she first went into the place; that kindness will do anything with them, and that the authorities there are not firm enough with them; that the girls never meddled with anything belonging to her because she placed confidence in them; that they never killed fowls or cooked them in the laundry, and always spared that place in their riots; that she knows nothing about the girls running down to the beach and bathing there; that there is a difficulty in making them wear shoes and stockings, and they often bring them to the laundry and put them on [4555-4571]; that she once complained to Mrs. Lucas about Mrs. Rowland having severely punished a girl, and had often wished that Mr. Lucas would not send girls to the officers' quarters; that the girls from the officers' quarters attend school in the afternoon, and the little girls in the morning, and that the girls on the officers' quarters behave worse the others; that she never thought it a good thing for the officers to have servants, and thinks there should be better matrons over the girls; that Mrs. Lucas is too small, and they are too active for her to beat them severely; that she remembered their making a mess in the copper and told Mr. Lucas of it, and no one was punished for it that she knows of [4578-4594]; that the laundry girls have to pump all the water for the laundry, and the others come and take it [4600]; that she has not seen any bad conduct on the part of the girls, nor has she heard of any, though she has heard of their being punished by Mr. Lucas against his conscience, and to please the matrons [4639-4646]; that as far as she sees, they are perfectly orderly and well behaved; that she is away from the main portion of the institution, and does not sleep on the premises, so that she cannot hear all that takes place; that she has heard them singing; that they sing funny songs and love tales in the laundry, but no bad songs; that she has heard them practising hymns for Mrs. Foott and the sisters from the House of the Good Shepherd; that they are remarkably well behaved in the laundry; that she does know how it is the girls' skirts are so short unless it is the fault of those who make their dresses, but she believes the girls like to have their dresses short, and does not know whether they tear them or not [4696-4719]; that the girls are sent regularly to the laundry, and she cannot tell how many times Lizzie L—— was sent there; that Lizzie L—— was in the institution for months and never went near the laundry because she was looking after the cows; that she believed Mr. Cowper particularly requested the girl should be sent into the laundry, and that she never was sent [4759].

Mr. PRIOR says that the girls used to talk to the sailors, and find out from them that the matrons used to visit the ships, and they thought they had a right to do what the matrons did [4893].

Mrs. KELLY says that the school hours are from 9 to 12 and 2 to 4, the little girls attending in the morning and the big girls in the afternoon; that those who attend to the kitchen and laundry do not go to school, but she gets them every other week; that she teaches under the Public School system, and her school is regularly inspected; that she teaches little songs to the young children, but not to the grown girls; that she attends the prayers of the Roman Catholic children, and on Sundays in the absence of other teachers gives them religious instructions [4983-4999]; that she has used the cane in the school, but very seldom [5016]; that the girls notice the disrespect with which Mr. Lucas treats

treats the officers [5023]; that she did once wave her handkerchief in answer to a salute from a ship, but not in the presence of the girls [5034]; that an hour a day is allowed for religious instruction, and the children separate for it, she taking the Catholics and instructing them; that she never wished the servants to dine at the officers' quarters, but rather the reverse; that on articles being maliciously broken by the girls and the matter being reported to Mr. Lucas nothing was done, and in a case of theft also nothing was done; that officers have had things stolen from them frequently; that the girls write indecent things on the pavements; that she often hears the girls making unseemly noises [6104-6120]; that after being insulted by Mrs. Lucas she had ceased to attempt the exercise of moral influence in the place [6127]; that she assisted to start an evening school, but gave up on being insulted by Mrs. Lucas [6131]; that the books lent to the girls are given to them on Sunday only, and by Mrs. Lucas, who has charge of them [9570]. MRS. CONNELL says that in October, 1871, the girls were very noisy and impudent, but were much better when Mr. Cowper was in the habit of visiting the institution; that she cannot say much for them now, as they are very rude; that they used bad language, and do now; that they used to go down to the beach and bathe in sight of the public; that they seldom wore shoes and stockings; that they stole from the officers; that they receive religious instruction from Mrs. Foott, the sisters, and other persons, and that it has done them much good; that they sing hymns and bad songs about the place and in the dormitories; that they all used to look up to Mr. Cowper, but now they do not do so; that the girls were in better order and more respectful when Mr. Cowper visited the institution; that it is not easy to manage them, as there are two or three set to watch while the others are engaged in mischief [5077-5106]; that Sarah B—— managed to get some clothes, to get on board the steamer, and to escape without being missed, until the constable reported that he had seen her on the wharf [5119]; that the discipline of the school is not so good as it was six or eight months ago, and her impression is that Mr. Lucas is too kind to the girls; that though they get punished they do not seem to care for it [5132]; that she has heard of girls being gagged and put into strait-jackets and put in the cells, &c., and she has heard of, but not seen, the matrons waving handkerchiefs to the ships; that she has seen the girls waving to passing steamers, and has heard them say it is no harm for them to do so, as the matrons did it [5149-5155]; that the girls sometimes sing bad songs about the grounds, that she has heard some people say the caning carried on there was too severe [5171-5175]; that the children are mustered and locked up every night at 6 o'clock [5198]. CONSTABLE GLASSINGTON says he thinks the visits of ladies and clergymen &c. to the girls have had a very beneficial effect, that he attends service there himself, and the girls are very orderly [5526]. MR. CANE says that at Newcastle, when he first went to the institution, the discipline of the place was very fair [5552]; that the Rev. Mr. Selwyn visited the institution there, and the visits of respectable persons from outside always did the girls good [5563]; that at Biloea there was an utter want of moral control, the girls doing as they liked in every respect, and being allowed to see that the officers were not held in respect by the superintendent; that this state of disorganization continued until Mr. Cowper came to aid the superintendent, when a rapid and great improvement was effected, the institution being got into an orderly condition [5584-5600]; that when they are locked up together at night the girls are most riotous, and their being so shut up unemployed produces the most mischievous results; that when they were thoroughly occupied there was little disorder; that to remedy the evil an evening school was started and carried on well until Mrs. Lucas introduced ordinary day work, and so destroyed the scheme [5609-5627]; that there is no classification of the girls [5631]; that after the riotous girls had gone out he thought the institution might have been easily managed, and on the occasion of one serious riot all the girls were quiet except those who were in one dormitory [5705]; that he often heard the girls refuse to obey the matrons; that he had seen their indecent writings on the walls and pavements, and that the girls were punished for it if the writers could be traced [5750]. SISTER MARY BENEDICT says that she visits the institution on Wednesdays and Sundays in the mornings, and remains about three hours on the island; that all the Catholic children come to her on these occasions; that the nuns have great influence over them, and find them obedient [5770-5781]; that only firmness and kindness and discipline will do with them, and that the officers are not so much with them as they should be [5788]; that there is a great want of classification, small children being mixed up with those who are not ignorant of the foulest and vilest sins [5792]; that all they need is to be brought to think, as there is a great absence of self-respect among them [5802]; that the big girls would not corrupt the small ones if the superiors were vigilant [5807]; that the children are rather heedless during Sunday service, but were orderly; that they are getting better, but have not sufficient religious instruction [5813]; that she noticed the dresses of some of the girls were very short, but did not know that they shortened them themselves, or that they had exhibited any indelicacy of demeanour; that she had been surprised to find them so quiet; that they were only rude to her once, and are usually very respectful; that music soothes them; that they are not half employed; and that the practice of shutting several up in the dormitories together is pernicious; that the less severity used to a woman the better, as her tender heart could only be influenced by kindness, and that there is no necessity for treating them cruelly [5802-5841]. MRS. FOOTT says that she visits the island every Thursday and Sunday in order to give the girls religious instruction, remains there about two hours, and sees all the Protestant girls except those who are kept in the kitchen [5857]; that they have never treated her with disrespect or rudeness; that she does not know at what hour they are locked up in the evening, but has been told that books are given them to read [5874]; that she should be sorry to see any of them put down into the cells, but supposes that sometimes they deserve it; that she thinks caning may be sometimes necessary, but that more is to be done with them by kindness; that they are very good with her, and that they require more change than they get [5897]. DR. O. S. EVANS says that the system of management appeared to be too undecided, as the girls seemed to think that they could do as they liked without being punished; that there was a great want of firmness [5932]. MR. WALLACE says the girls used to come and chat with him, especially the little ones, and he saw nothing particular wrong with them, though they would have a wild fit now and then [5989]. MR. ROBERTSON says that the discipline of the place was very bad at Newcastle, and after some changes Mr. and Mrs. Lucas were sent to take charge of the institution, but that the condition of the school was still bad, though Mr. Cowper had by his exertions produced a considerable improvement [6015]; that he was not aware the children were locked up at dusk without amusements, but knew that Mr. Cowper had attempted to form an evening school [6048]. MR. COWPER said that when he, first, in accordance with the Colonial Secretary's request, attempted to assist the superintendent, he found the institution in a state of disorganization, the girls being insubordinate, the meals irregularly served, the girls without shoes and stockings, and using no knives and forks to eat with, disobedient, thievish, and under no apparent control; that by the introduction of visitors, who gave religious

religious instruction, and by enforcing obedience, a speedy improvement was effected, and the institution became orderly; that Mrs. Foott, the sisters from the House of the Good Shepherd, and other persons, interested themselves in the children's welfare with good results; that an evening school was started, and succeeded well until Mrs. Lucas interfered and upset it; and that Mr. Lucas's jealousy of him put an end to his efforts [6590]. Mr. F. KING, Inspector of Charities, says that he reported upon the untidiness of the children, and that the discipline maintained by Mrs. Kelly in the school was much better than that which prevailed elsewhere in the institution [7334-7341]. [Several inmates gave evidence as to ill-usage to which they had been subjected, and also as to matters of discipline [8894-9308].

Mr. LUCAS says that the girls learn to wash, mangle, iron, cook, and sew, but not to cut out their clothes, and that all the clothes worn by the girls are made in the school; that there is so much cleaning and sweeping, all their time is taken up except the time spent in school and the sewing-room; that they have to pump all the water for the use of the establishment [2596-2610]; that they could do more remunerative work if the place were more compact; that they are doing some work now for the House of the Good Shepherd [2686]; that there are several girls who work in the laundry, and three in the kitchen, and many girls are able to make their own clothes [2762]; that if the place were properly constructed they could utilize the girls' labour by taking in washing, but now there is such a large area to keep clean that it occupies all the girls' time; that it would be an improvement to set them to sewing of an evening instead of locking them up from 6 to 9 without occupation [2949]; that they used to wash clothes for the "Vernon" boys [2772]; that he thinks they might do laundry work, and that their labour might be best utilized in that way, as he hears people in town complaining that they cannot get washing done [2995]. Mrs. LUCAS says that the girls are kept pretty well occupied, but if they had officers who did their duty, more might be done, though she does not think they are far enough advanced in sewing to take in anything but plain needlework [3264]; that there are some children under ten years of age assisting in the dormitories, making beds, &c., and some sewing, who are not more than seven or eight years old [3288]; that the girls are taught to milk, but it is difficult to find a girl who has any idea of it; that there are three lots of girls in the laundry and kitchen, and changes are made every week [3380]; and that the girls are taught housework, but there is not the accommodation there to teach them properly [3388]. Mrs. BRACKENREGG says there are two girls who are kept regularly at the milking [3461]. Mrs. ROWLAND says that the girls are not employed all day, and that the middling-sized girls do the most work [3945]. Mrs. AUSTIN says that in the laundry there are 1,200 dozen pieces washed weekly; that they wash for eighty-seven persons altogether, including inmates, officers, and officers' children; that they wash 1,712 pieces weekly, including the washing for the "Vernon" [4499-4520]. ANNIE DOOLEY says the girls make all their own clothes, and that she has made everything she has on [9296].

Mr. LUCAS says that there has been a good deal of insubordination among the girls at Biloea—some lately; that the day before the Commission visited the place a girl was going to strike the teacher with an inkstand; that to-day (10th July, 1873) the teacher's box was broken open and robbed; that there is less insubordination now than there was at Newcastle; that two or three take up the position of leaders of insubordination; that some time ago eight were sent to Sydney Gaol for breaking windows and burning a door [2618-2627]; that they destroy books when they are allowed to have them [2657]; that on one occasion they broke the locks of the dormitories, got out, and went away in a boat, none of the officers knowing anything of the escape [2736]; that when an attempt was made to keep them in an evening school, some of them got over the walls [2979]; that on one occasion the girls, after they were locked up, created a disturbance in consequence of Mr. Rowland insulting a girl named Annie D — [6465]; that those girls whose mothers are trying to get them released are the most unmanageable [6560]; that they make a great noise, and sing bawdy songs sometimes in the dormitories [6589]; that they knock themselves and each other about in climbing up the walls; that they drew figures on the walls turning him and Mrs. Lucas into contempt, and refused to rub them out on being ordered to do so; that the figures that were drawn and the names he was called were enough to make any man lose his temper, and that the girls told him they did not care for him and would not obey him; that on the Sunday afternoon they went about singing songs, supposed to be anti-Orange songs, such as "Down with the orange and up with the green," said that he was going to be sacked, and sang that they would rally round the beach, and all the old riot songs; that they kept this up the greater part of the night, and made so much row that Mrs. King came down to see what was the matter [9328-9357]; that when the girls called him Orange names he called them Fenians, and they laughed and said they would be all Fenians; that the new girls made all the mischief, as when they came in they began talking about the "poor Catholics," and he has heard constant party remarks since they came in; that the Protestant girls are in the minority, and are compelled to do as the others do; that he knows there are people of influence and position pushing them on [9390-9393]; that as improper books have been introduced by the sisters of charity, he is surprised there has not been a rebellion long ago [9399]; that it is not fair to him to take the evidence of the girls when they are in rebellion against him [9416]; that he threw a stone against the dormitory to frighten them, as they had climbed up to the windows and were shouting and carrying on in a disgraceful way; that he does not remember Mary C — two years ago tearing up some grass and shaking it at a steamer that passed by with an Orange picnic party and that dipped her flag to him; that he was never called an Orange dog from the time Mary C — jumped into the river until now; that he knows what the girls' object is, and who is keeping them up to it; and that he seriously means to say that there are persons of influence behind the scenes and inciting the girls to acts of insubordination [9422-9426]. Mrs. LUCAS says that she feared Mr. Cane and Mrs. Kelly would incite the girls to acts of insubordination, and that Mr. Cane had praised a girl for disobeying her [3354]; that there is a difficulty in managing the girls, and they are very troublesome [3362]; that when they had the evening school two girls went out and got over the wall [3370]; that she fears some of the officers influence the girls against her teaching and advice [3415]; that when she has been disputing with the officers the girls may have said "Go it—go it—give it to them!" [6181]; that there was a disturbance one night, not as described by Mrs. Rowland (question 4094), and it was caused by Mrs. Rowland insulting Annie D — [6193]; that the girls had no night-dresses, and she had not suggested that they should have any, as they were in such a riotous state the less they had the better [6238]; that when she first went to Newcastle there was no order or regularity, and the girls were at the broken windows like a lot of maniacs [6244]; that she thrashed Bridget M — for going on the beach and talking to some men [6254]; that Mr. Cowper put some girls down in the cells for singing a song of their own concocting, called "Charley is my darling" [6257]; that she had no influence with girls who were rioting, and on one occasion all the officers except herself rushed out of the

place, and the girls were going about the island arm-in-arm with the officers from the "Vernon," instead of being taken up [6289]. MRS. KING says that when the Reformatory girls go for religious instruction, the others are carrying on all kinds of capers while on their knees [3240]. MRS. BRACKENREGG says that the girls shout out from the dormitories and abuse the officers and call them by offensive nick-names [3485]; that once seven girls escaped together, and it was believed that they stayed out of the dormitories, and were never locked up at all [3530]; that the girls are very troublesome, and the matrons have to be continually running up and down the rocks after them [3567]; that they do not point blank refuse to do a thing, but simply leave it undone [3643]; that they sometimes when punished show fight, and upon one occasion caught her by the throat and nearly choked her [3711]; that they tear their clothes in the dormitories, and make a great uproar there at night [3734]; that the little girls run to the elder ones for encouragement when corrected, and the elder ones prompt them to do wrong [3780]. MRS. ROWLAND says they often sing indecent songs, and both little and big girls join in them [3838]; that they tear their dresses to make them short, so as to show their legs; that they lose their clothes and hide them, and she once found a girl lighting a fire with her apron [3871]; that when Mr. Lucas abuses the matrons the children jeer at them [3886]; that the girls are very bad, but are now better than they were [3971]; that Sunday used to be a dreadful day to the officers, owing to the insubordination of the girls [3993]; that when she first went to Biloele it would have been impossible for any number of matrons to have prevented the girls singing bad songs, and that one night when Mr. Cowper went into the institution all the officers ran out, as they thought the girls were breaking the doors down [4040]; that the institution was in a riotous state when Mr. Lucas took charge of it at Newcastle, and the rioting was continued until some of the worst girls went away [4066]; that on the 22nd June, 1873, a girl insulted the sisters in the prayer-room, and that same night having been reproved got up a riot in the dormitory, the girls all singing the most disgraceful songs [4086]; that in October, 1871, the girls were like wild creatures running about the island and under no control [4108]. MRS. DUNN says the girls were very insubordinate in October, 1871, the institution having been in charge of a sergeant and two policemen, the girls having smashed iron-bedsteads, broke windows, and burned a door, besides committing other acts of violence; that it would not have been safe for any matron to sleep in the same room with them, and that when the worst girls were got rid of there was a great change for the better [4285-4304]; that she has often heard them singing bad songs after they were locked up at night [4476]. MRS. AUSTIN says that the girls might run away from the laundry for an hour or so when ships were in dock, but that she never found them very troublesome [4535]; that they were noisy when she first went there, but are not so now [4553]; that they used to run down to the beach and bathe, and would not wear shoes and stockings [4569]; that there is no bad conduct on the girls' part that ever she saw [4642]; that Janet B—— had told her that Sarah B—— said Mrs. Kelly advised the girls to get up a riot and break the schoolroom windows, as the means to get Mr. Lucas sacked, and that the girls did break those windows first in a riot which ensued next day [8999]. MRS. CONNELL says that the girls were noisy and insubordinate in October, 1871, used bad language, bathed in sight of the public, wore no shoes and stockings, and committed thefts; but that when Mr. Cowper visited the institution it was in better order [5077-5090]; that they sang bad songs [5171]. CONSTABLE TURNER says that when he first went to the island there were four or five policemen there, and it was necessary to send to the "Vernon" for aid, and to Sydney for all the Water Police; that the girls at that time smashed all the windows, broke their iron bedsteads, burnt the woodwork of a door, and destroyed much property; that the girls were thoroughly insubordinate and riotous, and he was more knocked about by them than he had ever been before in the execution of any police duty, so much so that he had to request relief from duty; that the girls still use bad language, but are not so bad as they were, but that up to within the last three months they sing hymns, songs, and blackguard verses [5286-5320]. That at the time of the riots the girls smashed all the glass in the place, and pelted the police [5353]. CONSTABLE GLASSINGTON gives corroborative evidence [5431]. MR. F. CANE says that the severe punishments inflicted on the girls for trifling offences caused them to break out in revolt at Newcastle, and also at Biloele [5555, 5592]; that owing to Mr. Cowper's exertions a great improvement was effected [5598]; that they can be controlled by kindness, but an attack upon them creates the most horrible results in language and conduct [5630]; that showing how much the discipline was improved by the means used by Mr. Cowper, all the girls except those in one dormitory were quiet when the American sailors caused a riot on the island [5707]; that in the riots of September, 1871, some extreme measures were needed to prevent destruction of Government property [5730]. SISTER MARY BENEDICT says that when she first went to the island there were eight girls in gaol for setting fire to the place, but that she did not find the children intractable [5778]. MRS. FOOT says that she found some difficulty in managing the children at first, but that they are better now [5869]; that she has heard the noise of the girls rioting from her house at Balmain, but not more than once, and that not within the past eighteen months [5905]. DR. O. S. EVANS says that he was never insulted by a girl but once, and then he was resolute in insisting that the girl should be punished, and he received from her an ample apology [5941]. MR. WALLACE says that while he was working in the institution there were several rows, and there were never any indications previous to the outbreak, that one would think the girls were all angels, but suddenly they would smash all before them [6009]. MR. ROBERTSON says that the insubordination at Newcastle was outrageous, and the girls assumed the complete mastery of the matron; that Mr. Lucas being appointed superintendent and the school moved to Biloele, it became evident that Mr. Lucas could not control them, and that he asked Mr. Cowper to assist, which he did for some time with good effect [6015]; that the insubordination was never so great at Biloele as at Newcastle, though there were times when some of the girls were put in strait-jackets by the police [6039]. MR. COWPER says that at the end of 1871 the institution was in a state of riot, and the school was in charge of a sergeant and several policemen, and the girls had done considerable damage; that he rendered assistance in restoring order, and in a short time managed to improve the condition of affairs, but from jealousy on the part of Mrs. Lucas was obliged to discontinue his exertions [6590]. MR. WALKER says that the outbreak at Newcastle was caused by bad management and by the Magistrates sending an unfit class of girls to the institution [7675]. MARY ANN WILLIAMS says that, being threatened by Mr. Lucas for refusing to obey him, she went in to smashing the windows, and the other girls followed her [8925]. [Several other inmates gave evidence as to this riot. Questions 8981-9327.] MRS. AUSTIN says that Sarah Little Wood told her Sarah Burke had said Mrs. Kelly advised the girls to break the schoolroom windows [8999]. MRS. KELLY says she heard a scream, and turning round, saw Polly Williams about to throw stones at the schoolroom windows; that she rushed up to her, but before she could stop her

her the girls had broken several windows; that she could not stop the destruction, and had never previously spoken to any girls about smashing the windows [9310]. SISTER MARY BENEDICT says that she has endeavoured to repress as much as she could any spirit of insubordination among the girls [9563].

MR. LUCAS says that the system of correction is very trivial, as all he can do is to lock offenders up ^{Punishments.} for fourteen days, and they can dance and skip as they like; that a girl cannot be imprisoned without a report being sent to the Colonial Secretary, and that he locks them up first and reports afterwards [2628-2637]; that this system of locking them up in a room together is only a spree for them [2642]; that he has caned them two or three times with a small bamboo the size of a pencil—given them two or three cuts over the shoulders; that the matron beats the little ones and he beats the big ones, but has punished very few in that way; that when girls are locked up on bread and water they are put into No. 3 dormitory [2850-2856]; that he sends the report to the Colonial Secretary as soon as they are locked up, and does not get it back again until they are released [2864]; that he has not inflicted all the corporal punishment that has been inflicted; that Mrs. Rowland, he thinks, inflicts the most, but if he had a cane in his hand he might give a girl a few strokes, and any of the matrons might do the same; that he is not allowed by the regulations to inflict corporal punishment—is, in fact, expressly forbidden to do so—but must have some discipline; that he is aware the Colonial Secretary objected to the superintendent beating the girls, and expressly said that matrons only were to do so, but that he was recommended by Mr. Cowper to set aside the rules; that it was Mr. Cowper who got Mr. Robertson to allow the matrons to use the cane, though Mr. Robertson expressly forbade the superintendent to use it [6395-6413]; that the girls have not had black eyes from the effects of blows given by him, but there was one little girl named M——, whose ears he boxed, and his hand just blackened the corner of her eye; that Emma G—— complained to Mr. King about a beating, and showed him her arm marked with the cane; that it was untrue that Mrs. Rowland had seen him beat Henrietta M——, that she had a black eye for three weeks afterwards; that she had a black eye for a day or two; that he caned Annie D——, one of the biggest girls in the school, for insubordination [6414-6426]; that he does not know how certain marks and bruises seen upon the girls came there, but has slapped a few of them with his open hand; that he struck them on this occasion with nothing else; that he struck Mary W—— with the cane, but not Annie S—— nor Kate S——; that he did strike Kate S—— not with the cane but with his open hand; that he does not remember dragging her up to the wall and endeavouring to rub out an indecent drawing with the hair of her head; that he does not think he did so; that he might have done so, that he did seize one or two girls and tried to force them to rub it out, but they struggled and opposed him, and it might be that he might have tried to rub it out with Kate S——'s hair; that he might have thrown Annie S—— on the floor, but does not think he stood upon her; that he struck Janet B—— on that occasion with his open hand [9328-9353]; that he did not cane the girls, though Mrs. Lucas may have done so; that he did not strike one of the W—— girls; that he does not remember striking Annie S——; that he does not remember leaning down on Kate S——'s throat and chest, and nearly choking her, and does not think he did so, nor does he think he stood on her back [9364-9368]. MRS. LUCAS says the elder girls are sometimes punished by being locked up, and the younger ones punished with a cane [3263]; that she thinks there should a better system of rewards and punishments [3392]; that Mrs. Rowland knocked a child's head against the wall; that she (Mrs. Lucas) may have punished Ellen St——, but never dragged her about by the hair; that she once saw Mrs. Rowland knock down Margaret D——, a girl of 15 or 16, and put her knee on her stomach [6222-6234]; that she (Mrs. Lucas) has beaten Bridget M—— and done many things to the girls, but nothing more than she would do to her own children [6254]. MRS. BRACKENREGG says that Mr. Lucas did not want to put Mary C—— in the cells, but did it to pacify Mrs. Lucas [3584]; that she sometimes gives the girls a few touches of the cane, but Mrs. Lucas gives them good sound canings; that Mr. Lucas often beats them with a cane, and leaves marks on them [3643-3677]. MRS. ROWLAND says that Mr. Lucas caned Emma G——, a great tall girl about 17 years old; that the girls are afraid of the cane; that she has been called upon to put girls in strait-jackets [3898-3906]; that the superintendent has a good deal of power to inflict punishment [4001]; that Mrs. Lucas beats them, and gives them black eyes; that she dragged Ellen S—— by the hair, and tore out handfuls of it, and took Mary C—— by the hair and beat her till the blood streamed from her nose; that Mr. Lucas gave Henrietta M—— a black eye, which she had for three weeks [4188]. MRS. DUNN says the cane is the only thing the girls dread, and that they do not care about being locked up [4167]; that the matrons have power to punish the girls, and do sometimes use a little cane in the sewing-room, but not severely [4264]; that sometimes she never uses a cane all day, and sometimes she uses it three or four times a day; that every matron has not got a cane, but all are at liberty to use one; that she uses a cane about as thick as her finger [4346]; that she was told Henrietta M——'s black eye was given her by Mr. Lucas; that she did not see the beating of Mary C——, but was told of it; that she heard of the beating of Lizzie L—— and Ellen St——, and that Mrs. Lucas pulled out some of the latter's hair [4446-4469]. MRS. AUSTIN says that Mrs. Rowland shut Annie D—— in her store and beat her very severely [4578]; that Mr. Lucas told her he often punished the girls against his conscience and to please the matrons [4645]; MR. PRIOR says he thinks corporal punishment is enforced, but he has never seen it, and that no record of it is kept [4784]; that for insubordination the girls are locked up for a week or so on bread and water; that they are sometimes locked up in the dormitories, and he does not know whether they have there either fires or beds [4865]; that he is not aware that the canings have been severe, but there was one girl who showed marks of caning to Mr. King; that there are no other punishments but caning and confinement [4926]. MRS. KELLY says she has used the cane in school, but very seldom, and not more often than it is used in other schools [5016]. MRS. CONNELL says that the girls do not seem to care for punishment [5135]; that she hears of their being locked up on bread and water, and has heard of the cane being used, and has seen marks of it upon a girl; that she has heard of their being gagged and put in the cells [5144-5150]; that the canes and gags and strait-jackets have disappeared lately; that she has seen Henrietta M—— with a black eye, but did not know who gave it her, but believes it was Mr. or Mrs. Lucas; that Emma G—— showed the marks of her punishment to Mr. King and said Mr. Lucas caned her [5178-5192]. CONSTABLE TURNER says that the girls have been locked up in the dormitories together for five or six days, and are allowed blankets but no beds; that he assisted to put a strait-jacket on a girl and to gag her; that he knew of other instances of the use of the strait-jacket [5359-5378]. CONSTABLE GLASSINGTON gave similar evidence [5444]. MR. F. CANE says the punishments inflicted at Newcastle were severe and degrading, but those inflicted at Biloea not severe though injudicious [5557 and 5584]; that the superintendent caned the girls, and he had heard of strait-jackets and a gag being used; that the superintendent generally carried a cane, and he saw him

him use it once, cutting at the girls as they passed him, whether they were the proper culprits or not; that he saw a girl at Newcastle whose eye was severely cut with a stick [5650-5658]; that severe punishments are useless and tend only to degrade the girls, but that in the riots of 1871 extreme measures were needed [5729]. SISTER MARY BENEDICT says she did not like the way in which the girls were locked up on bread and water and put down holes [5831]; that it is cruel in the extreme to put a woman down those holes and might put her out of her mind, and that there is no need to cane the girls [5844]. MRS. FOOTT says there may be some who deserve punishments, but that kindness goes far with them [5870]; that she has never seen any harshness on Mrs. Lucas's part [5877]; that she did not think a girl should be confined for fourteen days on bread and water, and that on certain occasions they might deserve caning [5898]. Dr. O. S. EVANS says he believes it became necessary to put some girls in the cells, but that it was done too late; that he should have stopped insubordination at all hazards the first moment it showed itself, had he had charge of the place [5937]; that, as an abstract question, fourteen days confinement on bread and water was too severe, but not as it was carried out at Biloea [5968]. Mr. ROBERTSON says that from harsh treatment of the girls at Newcastle the Government were compelled to remove Mr. Clarke, a former superintendent [6015]; that the use of the cane by Mr. Lucas was contrary to instructions, as, though matrons were allowed to punish in that way, the superintendent was strictly prohibited from using the cane [6033, 6092]; that there was a time when it was requisite to put strait-jackets on the girls [6039]. Mr. COWPER says that, being called upon to assist in suppressing a riot, he put the ringleaders in the cells, the only "separate and close confinement" available [6590]; that a girl was put into a strait-jacket and gagged by the police when she was half-naked [6594]; that confinement in the dormitories was no punishment at all, and that he was in favour of putting the girls in the cells solely to prevent destruction of Government property [6595]; that until lately he was not aware that severe corporal punishments were inflicted [6605]; that no officer had ever represented to him that any girl whom he put down the cells was ill [6615]; that he never advised Mr. Lucas to inflict corporal punishment, but told him that he would deal with the girls with a high hand [6618]. Several inmates gave evidence to the effect that they had been locked up in damp dormitories, beaten, and ill-treated by the superintendent [8902-8945-8987-9034-9071-9093-9111-9217-9238-9276].

Mr. LUCAS says that the girls have skipping-ropes, draughts and dominoes, and there was an attempt made to amuse them of an evening, but they got tired of that and tried to escape; that they play rounders, &c., in the afternoons after 4 o'clock, and those who like hoops can have them; that there are two libraries, one for Catholics and the other for Protestants, but they are only allowed to have the books on Sundays; that when they are locked up in their dormitories they sing and play about; that when they were allowed out, many preferred to stop in the dormitories, but that on holidays he lets them remain out in the dining- or sewing-room; that he bought a concertina for them and they broke it [2652-2674]; that they tire of everything very soon, and they are most fond of doing crochet-work, which they do at night [2684]; that they tried to have amusements in the evening, but the girls got tired of them, and he has tried them with fancy-work and needlework and draughts, &c.; that they like crochet and to hear a book read [2952-2986]; that if there were persons with them who really took an interest in them they could amuse them at night [3008]; that when the scheme of evening amusements was first spoken of, the general opinion was that it could not be carried out, and Mr. Cowper ordered the lamps, &c., on his own responsibility; that Mr. Cane and Mrs. Kelly volunteered to assist, but the other officers would not [3042]; that he thinks it has been represented to the Government that the children are shut up at 6 p.m. without any amusement or occupation, and he had promised to commence the night school again; that he has commenced it again, but the girls do not like to be out; that the big girls prefer being locked up unless they are allowed to dance; that he had to quarrel with some girls to bring them out; that there is some light in their dormitories, and they can sew and read and amuse themselves there [6576-6587]. MRS. LUCAS says that the girls used to be permitted to amuse themselves in the dining-room of an evening up to 9 o'clock, but the system had to be given up, as there was not sufficient supervision; that they are locked up in their dormitories from 6 o'clock, p.m., and amuse themselves there, some with crochet-work and others by playing about; that they have books to read on Sundays, and she lends them papers which are sent to her by friends [3266-3280]; that she got no assistance from the officers, with the exception of Mr. Cane and Mrs. Kelly, in carrying on the night school; that when she came into the room and found that Mr. Cowper had arranged the tables for draughts and work and crochet, she put the girls to various employments; that the girls were set to make their own dresses at their own request [3336-3349]; that the girls were amused with draughts, crochet, reading, writing, and sewing, Miss Lucas teaching woolwork and several fancy things, and Miss R. Lucas and herself plain needlework; that the girls got wearied, as they require constant change, and so they had them out twice a week, and then occasionally, and then the practice ceased altogether, as two girls tried to escape [3368]. MRS. KING says that the girls in the Reformatory are allowed to amuse themselves between 4 and 6 p.m., and that they read and sew in the evenings up to 9 p.m., when they are locked up [3152]; that at Newcastle she allowed the Industrial School girls to have some recreation in the evenings under the supervision of the officers [3230]. MRS. ROWLAND says that an attempt was made to give the girls some amusement in the evenings, and that she does not know how it came to be given up [3908]; that there should be a playground for them [3944]; that when they had evening amusements they were quieter than they now are [3976]; that these amusements had a soothing influence upon the girls, and there was less romping or tearing about [4056]; that they were fond of singing and were delighted with music, which they had for a short time [4111]. MRS. DUNN says that an effort was made to provide the girls with evening amusements, but that it was given up because the girls got tired of them [4140]; that on the occasion of Mr. Lucas's birthday, an entertainment was given, and Mr. Lucas sang a vulgar song [4311]; and her daughters, Mrs. Lucas's daughters, and also the inmates, sang hymns and songs [4387]; that the books from the library are never given to the girls except on Sundays [4414]; that the girls got tired of the evening amusements because they were compelled to make and mend dresses [4472]. MRS. AUSTIN says she often hears the girls singing, and that they sing nice pure romantic songs in the laundry [4708]. Mr. PRIOR says he was not present at any evening amusements given to the girls, but has heard them singing songs in the dormitories [4870]. CONSTABLE TURNER says that the girls sometimes sing hymns and sometimes blackguard songs [5317]. Mr. CANE says that he, Mrs. Kelly, and Mr. Cowper assisted to start evening amusements for the girls, and there appeared to be every chance of success, but that Mrs. Lucas set aside the fancy-work, &c., and set the girls to work at sewing [5612]; that when first amusements were introduced at Newcastle, he used to assist the matron in giving entertainments, in which the girls took part, and which were very successful [5630].

says

Recreation,
evening amuse-
ments.

says that he, assisted by Mrs. Kelly and Mr. Cane, started an evening school, the idea being that the girls should play draughts, solitaire, &c., and do fancy-work, while some read and others wrote letters; that the attempt was successful, but that Mrs. Lucas, who refused to take part in it at first, went in on the second evening and upset the arrangements, introducing the work of the sewing-room; that this brought about the failure of the scheme [6590].

MR. LUCAS says that the contracts for the supply of provisions, &c., have been fairly carried out, though he has had to send back the meat once or twice in a week, and has had to go to Balmain to buy meat; that the meat has consisted of inferior joints, and he has not had to send it back above twice on account of its being stinking or anything of that kind; that the bread contract is well carried out, and the oatmeal and other things are first-rate; that he considers the oatmeal the best part of the diet [3086-3091]; that the meat contract specifies that the best must be supplied at the rate of 2½d. per lb. [3107]; that the children are not supplied with water at dinner, and have never asked for any [6354]; that the children take victuals out with them to eat at play [6364]; and that they are supposed to have their dinner at 12.30 every day [6373]. MRS. KING says that the rations for the Reformatory girls are as good as can be expected, and better than they were [3192]. MRS. BRACKENREGG says that the rations in the Industrial School are sometimes of good quality, and sometimes the reverse [3555].

MR. LUCAS says that the place is very healthy [2575], and that the buildings are not over-crowded, as they will hold 120 girls, and there are only eighty-three in them [2543]; that the general health of the inmates is very good, though they had the itch for a week, about sixty of them catching it; that it is supposed they caught it from the "Vernon," some of the boys' clothes from that vessel being washed in the institution; that the "Vernon" boys had the itch at the same time; that the "Vernon" people said the disease had been communicated to the boys by the girls, but he thought the boys had it first; that the girls have had the chicken-pox now and then [2767-2779]; that the accommodation in the Reformatory is miserably insufficient, as the place is over-crowded, although there are only eight inmates, and some of them have to sleep in the dining-room [3075]. MRS. LUCAS says the girls have been more healthy since they have been at Biloea than they were before [3290]. MRS. KING says that there is not sufficient sleeping accommodation for the Reformatory girls [3177]. MRS. DUNN says that at one time fifty or sixty of the girls had the itch, which she thinks they caught from the "Vernon" boys, whose clothes they used to wash [4409]. MRS. FOOT says she has been into the hospital to see sick children, and it always appeared clean [5888]. DR. O. S. EVANS says he considers the position of the school healthy, and the health of the inmates excellent; that the premises are kept as clean as circumstances will permit, but the closets are faulty, and he has complained of them frequently; that there is a bad smell from them, and if a death occurred, and he could find out the official who was responsible for remedying the evil, he would have a Coroner's inquest and punish that official for manslaughter [5912-5923]; that the girls had the itch, and, though sixty of them caught the disease, it was stamped out within a week [5971].

DEFECTS OF SYSTEM.

MR. LUCAS says that the big girls ought not to be mixed with the small children at all, but there is no way of keeping them apart [2557]; that thieves and prostitutes ought to be put together into the Reformatory [2562]; that it is a mistake to send the prostitutes to the Industrial School, but they should be in a place where they could have plenty of employment, and work and pay their expenses, and they should be released at the end of two years on bail [2573]; that he has had a girl sent into the Industrial School who should have been sent to the Reformatory, and there have been many girls sent to the Reformatory who had not committed any crime, these mistakes showing that Magistrates did not understand the objects of these institutions [2590]; that the law does not make proper provision for the punishment of offenders against the discipline of the place [2629]; that the system of allotting inmates as servants to the officers is bad, and causes much mischief [2687]; that some persons should sleep in the dormitories with the children, and that it is objectionable to have married women with families in the position of matrons [2728]; that there are a great many children in the institution who have no business there, but they come in by a Magistrate's warrant and he cannot refuse to receive them; that some of the children are too small to be sent in, one being only eighteen months old, and several others being very young, and sent in by Magistrates because they had no means of support—children who ought to be sent to Randwick [2880-2887]; that the place will be never worth calling an institution unless a place is built expressly for girls of the prostitute class, and the younger children sent to other Asylums [2935]; that there should be more children sent to the Reformatory, and that owing to the negligence or ignorance of Magistrates, children who should be sent there either escape punishment altogether or are improperly sent to the Industrial School [3101]; that the girls are turned out of the Reformatory at the expiration of their sentences to get a living as best they can, there being no power under the law to apprentice them; and that if the juvenile population were properly looked after there would be 200 or 300 prostitutes in the Reformatory, and the streets saved [3125-3129]. MRS. KING says it was the impossibility of classifying the girls of the Industrial School that overthrew her management of them at Newcastle; that she thinks many children who should be sent to the Reformatory are not sent there [3170-3173]; that it is objectionable to allow the children in the Industrial School to sleep without any officer near them [3209]; that they are sure to play tricks if left alone in that manner [3228]. MRS. BRACKENREGG says there is a want of order and discipline in the Industrial School [3504]; that the matron ought not to be a person who is related to the superintendent, as in such a case the superintendent will always take the matron's part against other officers; that Mrs. Lucas countermands officers' orders, and tells girls not to obey them [3512]; that there is no muster roll, the girls being simply counted night and morning [3535]; that young children going into the place innocent are soon corrupted by the others, and learn all kinds of wickedness [3753]; that such a result naturally follows from the system of allowing all classes of girls to associate together—the corrupt and the innocent [3777]. MR. ROWLAND says that the girls have no night-dresses, and cannot learn decent ways when so little regard is paid to decency; that they are left alone in the dormitories from dark until daylight, which is a great evil [3823-3837]; that the grown girls corrupt the young ones and teach them everything that is bad, there being no classification, and that the grown girls ought to be kept apart at night [3847]; that the grown girls should not associate with the young ones at any time [3922]; that there is one innocent girl put to sleep with a number of prostitutes, while another child who was a prostitute sleeps with the young children [3929]; that disgraceful practices are carried on, and a new inmate has to submit to a disgusting process of initiation [3936]; that a playground is needed [3944]; that the girls have too much of

of their own way and do as they like [3978]; that some one should remain in the dormitories with the children at night, but that it could be arranged for in the present building [4026]; that there is no punishment for filthy practices, and there is no use complaining to the superintendent or matron about girls uttering bad language [4033]. MRS. DUNN gives similar evidence [4137-4156-4163-4176], and thinks the children would be better if a stricter discipline were enforced [4180]; says that the children have too much leisure; that they want a playground or a large room to amuse themselves in [4259]; that by decision and firmness they can be got to do anything [4268] that the servants should not be allowed to dine at the officers' quarters [4271]; that the institution would be better managed if the superintendent and matron were not man and wife [4489]. MRS. AUSTIN says there is no bell, and the girls have to be collected as best they may be [4541]; that the conduct of the matrons is such as is not likely to improve the girls, and that the latter would do better under a different kind of women [4544]; that she believes the officers are not firm enough with the girls [4561]; that the system of allowing officers to have inmates as servants is not a good one [4586]; that if the matron had not been the superintendent's wife, she might have complained of her to him, but as she was his wife it was natural he should take her part [4599]. MR. PRIOR says that no inducement to behave well is held out to the girls [4885]. MRS. KELLY says the children have had no home training, and are therefore more troublesome than they would otherwise be [4988]. MRS. CONNELL says her impression is that Mr. Lucas is too kind to the girls, and is not firm enough [5134]; that there is no classification of the girls, as there should be, in order to prevent the big ones corrupting the others [5193]. CONSTABLE GLASSINGTON says that there being no classification, the prostitute girls would be likely to corrupt the others [5441]; and that there should be a stricter discipline [5491]; that passing over acts of insubordination without punishment is likely to render the girls still more insubordinate [5524]. MR. CANE finds fault with the weakness of discipline, the want of mutual respect among the officers, the mixing up of all classes of inmates together, and the absence of any evening amusements for the girls, or supervision over them in their dormitories [5580-5589-5610-5640-5734]. SISTER MARY BENEDICT says the associations of the place are not calculated to improve them, but it is enough to make them feel like prisoners, and the officers are not so much with the children as they should be [5789]; that there is a great want of classification, and it is a pity to have innocent children mixed up with grown girls who are not ignorant of the foulest sins [5792]; that there should be some person sleeping in the dormitory with them [5810]; that they should be kept employed [5833]; that the children have not fair play there [5853]. MRS. FOOTT says some girls go there innocent, and are made vicious by association with corrupt girls in the institution [5880]; that the main thing to make the school successful will be to classify the children [5884]. DR. O. S. EVANS condemns the want of firmness exhibited in the management of the institution [5933]; says that Mr. Lucas professed to be hampered by instructions, so that he could do nothing [5966]. MR. WALLACE says that the children should be classified [5994]. MR. ROBERTSON says the prison aspect of Biloea is objectionable, but in other respects it is a suitable site for the institution; that the management is defective; that the mixing up of all classes of children is injurious to the innocent ones [6015-6022]. MR. COWPER points out the vacillating character of the management, and the good effects of firmness in enforcing obedience to orders [6590]; also that the institution could be more cheaply conducted if the Government built a suitable place, handed it over to a committee of ladies, and paid so much per head for the maintenance of the inmates [6602]. CAPTAIN McLERIE says that destitute children should not be sent to Biloea, and that only prostitutes and thieves should be sent there; that he believes the Reformatory to be all humbug, and he would have only two classes in Biloea; that he would have Biloea for culprits, and send destitute children to Randwick [7559-7568]. MR. WALKER says the cause of the original outbreak was bad management [7675]. CAPTAIN SCOTT says a Reformatory is wanted—that he has heard there is one at Biloea, but is not aware of its having been proclaimed [9876]; that if children are under age there is no place to send them to [9865]; that he does not like sending young girls to Biloea [9931]; that the girls sent to the Reformatory might corrupt the girls sent to the Industrial School, as he believes they are allowed to mix [9960].

RESULTS OF INSTITUTION.

MR. LUCAS says he thinks that a great many girls have been reformed [2568]; that nearly thirty girls of the prostitute class have been apprenticed since he has had charge of the school, and some are out of their time and have gone again to service; that he has not heard of any leaving their apprenticeship and going on the streets; that there have been altogether sixty-two apprenticed, of whom some six have run away from employment and been taken back again; that he has only heard of one who ran away altogether [2574-2583]; that there is little good done to the prostitute girls there [2753]; that only two girls from the Reformatory have been placed in situations, and while one of them turned out well, the other did not [3110]; that he sometimes keeps up a correspondence with the girls or their masters after they leave the Industrial School; and that there was one girl who went to a situation, and had a baby and concealed it [6545]. MRS. KING says that when girls enter the Reformatory young, there is great hope of their being reclaimed [3155]; that the girls she has now seem to be reformed; that one girl she had sent out had turned out badly, and another had turned out well [3179-3184]. MRS. ROWLAND says that she does not think any improvement takes place in the morals of the girls in the Industrial School, but that some who have gone to service have turned out well; that many who went out were improved before they left, and have done well since [3964-3971]; that she thinks the girls can be reformed there, and that some of the worst girls were reformed and placed out as servants [4068]. MRS. DUNN says the girls might be reclaimed with classification and better management [4142]; that she does not think they are improved at present, but they might be [4151]; that some girls who have gone out to service have done well, and write letters to the matrons saying that they are comfortable and mean to be good [4326]; MRS. AUSTIN says she gets nice letters from girls who have gone out and are doing well [4548]. MR. PRIOR says that there is not much chance of the girls' reformation with the bad example of the matrons before them [9093]. MR. CANE says that through Mr. Cowper's instrumentality some of the worst girls were placed out in situations [5600]; that he (Mr. Cane) took two as servants with him to Newcastle, one of whom has since gone to her relatives, while the other was a first-class servant [5636]; that in spite of all its defects, the institution has been the means of reclaiming many girls from vice [5767]; SISTER MARY BENEDICT mentions three girls who were taken out of the institution, and who have turned out well [5796]. MRS. FOOTT has received letters from some of the worst girls who left the institution, and who seem to be in comfortable situations [5890]. MR. ROBERTSON believes that in few instances have the children failed who were apprenticed out [6015]. MR. COWPER mentions several instances of girls apprenticed

apprenticed out and reformed, and says that in some cases they have not been sufficiently well cared for by their employers; that in many instances mistresses to whom they have been sent and who were disposed to treat them harshly, have acknowledged that they only needed patient and good management [6590]; that those who were sent away to country situations did well, while those who were returned to their friends returned to vicious courses [6591].

NAUTICAL SCHOOL SHIP "VERNON."

From the evidence of CAPT. MEIN, the Superintendent of this institution, it appears that there are ninety-nine boys in the school, and that there is room for 260; that there are fifteen officers and servants, the cost of the establishment being £32 per head; that carpentering, tailoring, shoemaking, and sailmaking, are taught the boys, who begin to learn these trades at six years of age [2084-2098]; that they are kept on board until they are twelve years old, and then apprenticed out; that they make all their own clothes, and boots for the Biloela girls. There is a schoolmaster who teaches the children half-time, and they are all from time to time employed in gardening. All the boys are taught to row, sail drill, the compass, lead line, reefing, splicing, &c. There have been 224 apprenticed out, chiefly to country people, as farm servants or general servants, very few being sent to sea or to trades. Most of them would prefer to go to sea, but have not the chance. CAPT. MEIN objects to the ship being moored near Cockatoo, and says she ought to be down the harbour, near the main body of shipping; he also says that it would be better not to limit the apprenticing of boys as sailors to ships that go merely short trips, and that it is unwise to release boys to their parents' care, as they would return to vicious courses. Their morality is low and none are to be trusted. They are visited by clergymen about once a fortnight, and by Sunday school teachers every week. The sanitary condition of the boys was not so good at Biloela as when they were down the harbour, as they had scarlet fever and itch at the former place. The value of their work is not deducted from the cost of the institution, nor is anything allowed for the boots made for Biloela. There are more applications for boys than can be attended to, and the applications are considered according to date. The boys do their own washing, and it is said that there are not sufficient officers and servants [2110-2224-2282-2290]. MR. E. BYRNE master tailor of the ship, complains that many boys who were taught trades and would make good tradesmen, have been sent to situations as general servants, and gives an instance [2322]. On examining the boy he referred to, the allegation was not sustained [6891]. A person named MORRIS examined at his own request, complained that boys of his sent to the ship were taught trades and then sent into the bush to look after cattle and that one was killed [6930]. MR. FOSBERY points out that innocent and vicious children are indiscriminately sent to the "Vernon" and that mischief is likely to result [2425]. MR. ROBERTSON objects to the "Vernon" being brought down the harbour; says that the Minister would not know whether boys who had learned trades were apprenticed to tradesmen or not; that he never thought Middle Harbour would be a good place for the ship [6056-6078-6097].

GENERAL SUGGESTIONS.

SUMMARY OF EVIDENCE RESPECTING AMALGAMATION OF ORPHAN SCHOOLS.

MRS. ADAMSON, matron of the Roman Catholic Orphan School, says there should not be more than 300 in any institution of the kind, as when there are many more they become less amenable to personal supervision [225]. THE VERY REV. S. J. A. SHEEHY says that the control of the children is better where the number is small, and the opinion is gaining ground that the size of these institutions should be reduced. He is averse to the amalgamation of the Orphan Schools, and thinks that the children of any special denomination would be better instructed as members of the Church to which they belong by being removed from the children of other denominations [399-406]. MR. JAMES MULLENS says that it is unwise to have 700 or 800 children massed together in one institution, and that the success of such an institution depends on the personal supervision of the children [485]; that 400 would be enough to have in any school if they were to be properly looked after [525]. THE RIGHT REV. DR. QUINN says that children of large Charitable Institutions generally have a sad appearance, and that the system of having large numbers together destroys individuality and self-reliance [707]; that in his point of view, the institution becomes less perfect as it becomes larger and less like a family [762]. MR. MAX says that he has not felt an inconvenience from having so many children in one institution, and that of course the increased number lessens the expense per head [1803]. THE RIGHT REV. DR. MARSDEN says that proper attention cannot be paid to the children if there are 700 or 800 of them in one institution, their individuality being lost among so many [4242]. MR. ROBERTSON thinks the crowding of children together an evil [6022]. MRS. BETTS thinks that the Protestant Orphan School should be made a nursery for infants under nine years of age, and that all over that age should be sent to some other institution [6772]. THE REV. G. SUTHERLAND, who has had experience of the institutions of Canada and America, thinks that the schools should be amalgamated if possible, on the score of efficiency and economy [7127]. He thinks the policy of the Country is to have common schools on a sound unsectarian basis, but that it is decidedly objectionable to have a school so large that each inmate therein is known by number only [7147]. MR. W. WILKINS describes two large institutions for the care and reformation of children, one at Swinton containing 800 children, and one at Norwood containing 1,200, and states that the training was good, the moral character of the children being carefully watched over, and good habits inculcated [7157, 7174, 7188]; he says the children improved wonderfully [7208]; he admits, however, that there is a danger of children being over-looked when there are too many together, and that such a system can only be carried on by first-class officers [7282].

CAPTAIN McLERIE says the Roman Catholic and Protestant Orphan Schools should be amalgamated with the Randwick institution; he had been one of the founders of the latter, and those founders had intended to propose such an amalgamation to the Government [7572]. THE HON. E. DEAS THOMSON says that in the Randwick institution the children lose very little of their individuality [7655]. MRS. BRISCOE says that 300 children would be enough to have in one school, as if there are too many it is impossible to pay proper regard to each [8008]. MR. S. H. PEARCE says that the cost per head should be lessened as the number of children in an institution is increased [8599]. MISS ROSAMOND HILL gives evidence to the effect that the congregation together of large numbers of children is an evil, and describes the "family system," adopted at Mettray, where, though the number of inmates is large, the school is broken up into groups [8616, 8666, 8723]. MISS PROBERT, matron of the Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, says she knows the names of a good many of the children there, but not of all [9727].

CENTRAL

CENTRAL BOARD.

MR. EDWARD BYRNE says he thinks it would be well if there were an officer appointed by Government to whom persons might apply who were anxious to get apprentices from any of the public institutions [2324]. MR. FOSBERY says that it would be a good thing to have a central department, to which applications for apprentices could be made, and which should inquire into applications for admission, &c.; such a body could also watch over the children [2433]. THE RIGHT REV. DR. MARSDEN thinks that a central department should be established, but that there should also be local Boards to act in conjunction therewith, and to which reference could be made [4254]. MR. ROBERTSON says that no doubt it would be a good thing to have an officer or central department charged with the supervision of all the Charities, but that such an officer could scarcely do more than is done now by the Minister [6083]. MR. LUCAS thinks it would be requisite to have some officer to communicate with the masters of the girls after they have quitted Biloela [6555]. CAPTAIN MCCLERIE thinks that there should be a Government officer responsible for the whole of the Charitable Institutions, and who should have some control over them [7532]; he believes there should be a Central Board, having control over all the money voted for these institutions by Parliament, and assisted by officers who could make inquiries; it would be a large establishment [7615].

BOARDING-OUT SYSTEM.

THE VERY REV. S. J. A. SHEEHY says that he does not think the system of placing children out in families and paying a small sum for their keep and clothing would answer here, as there would be no sufficient control over the children; he fears that it would be like baby-farming; even as it is, children are sometimes not properly treated; he admits that there are some evils in the system of bringing up children in large institutions, where their individuality is destroyed, but he considers that there would be no sufficient supervision over children boarded out [377-384]. MR. JAMES MULLENS says that he has seen so many families neglected that he would not approve of leaving destitute children to the care of families in the country; that you might get one in a thousand well cared for; that he has not heard of the plan having been successful elsewhere [470-485]. THE RT. REV. DR. QUINN says the boarding-out system is in very successful operation in Ireland, where the payment made for each child was from £5 to £8 per year, the system having been established since 1863 [748-753]; he thinks people in this Country would be glad to take children to bring up on similar terms, and he has a commission to obtain two for such persons; he also thinks that they should take them without pay, unless they are very young, and that the proper selection of persons with whom to place them, and proper supervision of them should be parts of the system; and he is of opinion that some hundreds could be so disposed of; he believes that under such a system the children would grow up self-reliant, and having some home associations [764-775]. MR. FOSBERY says he saw a long code of regulations as to the boarding-out system in the Victorian Gazette, but he did not recommend it, as he believed it would be made a trade of by a certain class; he would not object to the plan, however, if one person were allowed to take not more than one child [2463]. MR. LUCAS thinks that if the girls in the Industrial School were boarded out, many persons would be glad to take them for a small weekly allowance [2946]. THE RIGHT REV. DR. MARSDEN, who has had some acquaintance with the boarding-out system in England, says that there the system was successfully carried out, the children being put out in the families of poor people, who received small weekly payments for their maintenance; he says that this method of providing for them is far preferable to putting them in large institutions, as it preserved their self-respect, but that care must be taken as to the persons to whom they are entrusted; he mentions that two or three children have been boarded out in this way in the neighbourhood of Bathurst with good results; he thinks that children might be boarded out here, but that the people who took them would require more money than was paid in England, though the children would be useful to the people living in the bush; he states that great care must be exercised in the selection of persons to be entrusted with children, and that provision should be made for inspecting them [4195-4215]; they should be placed near schools, and his fear was, lest in the remote districts they could not be kept in view [4228]. MR. ROBERTSON is in favour of the boarding-out system with regard to destitute children, and thinks that many of them might be easily disposed of in the country. They would be brought up in respectable families, would be overlooked by a committee of ladies, and would be both more comfortable and less expensive than at present [6022]. MR. WILKINS is doubtful as to the success of the boarding-out system in England, and thinks that any experiment of the kind would have to be made very cautiously here. The difficulty is in selecting proper persons to have the custody of the children, and the latter would in some cases probably be ill-treated. There is also very scant decency among the settlers in the country districts, and that people who obtained these destitute children would neglect them; at any rate great care would have to be exercised in selecting homes for these children, and they should be under supervision [7247-7272]. THE HON. E. DEAS THOMSON has no knowledge of the boarding-out system, but is afraid it would be difficult to find suitable families here with which children could be placed [7642]. MR. S. H. PEARCE says the boarding-out system may be successful in England, but he doubts whether it could be carried out here, the population being sparse; he thinks that if it could be carried out, the system would be better for the children generally [8550]. MISS ROSAMOND HILL describes the boarding-out system as it exists in England, states her thorough approval of it, and that it is making great progress; she says that it works well in South Australia [8746]. MISS EMILY CLARKE, who introduced the boarding-out system into South Australia, says that it has been carried on very successfully, and describes the method adopted [8817]; she says that the amount paid per child is 5s. per week, and that two-fifths of the children placed out have been adopted [8827]. MISS FLORENCE HILL gives similar evidence to that of her sister [9430]. MR. WINDEYER speaks of the boarding-out system having been in force in Victoria for about twelve months, and having been very successful [9793].

DEFECTS AND ABUSES.

MR. FOSBERY says that in his opinion many children are allowed to become burdens on the public who should not be so, and he relates an instance in which a parent possessed of considerable property in stock attempted to cast his children upon public charity; another case of a man in a respectable sphere of life, bringing four young children up from Melbourne and leaving them here; and another in which a high official came from a neighbouring Colony with two idiotic children, intending to leave them and return to his position in the other Colony [2403-2403-2415]; he says also that Magistrates frequently send children

children to the Industrial Schools without proper inquiry, and thus mix vicious and innocent children together, and that he considers the whole Industrial and Reformatory scheme useless unless this evil is remedied; he also thinks that a history of each child should be sent with it to each institution; the operation of the law should take a wider scope and include more neglected children than it now does, as a pretence of selling oranges or matches about the streets enables a child to evade the Act, and the consequence is that numbers of neglected children are wandering about Sydney. The present system tends to make all children bad; he thinks the distinction between Industrial and Reformatory Schools should be rigidly enforced, and that country Magistrates should receive very precise instructions as to the intention of the Act, as they seemed to be in a state of entire ignorance, and he had very recently received a warrant sentencing a child to two years in the "Vernon" for theft; he is of opinion the supervision of all these matters should be entrusted to some proper authority [2422-2434]. It is unwise to mix prostitutes up with innocent girls as at Biloela, because nothing is more easy of corruption than a young girl's mind. Many thieves are highly moral, a shop-lifter being most likely not a prostitute; there should be, therefore, a third classification for girls who have lost their virtue. There are many juvenile prostitutes here, made so by the Chinese, and there is no law which enables such children to be rescued. At first the Act had a marked good effect; but mothers seeing that Magistrates would not send children to the schools unless under the strict letter of the law, ceased to care for the law. The Act should be interpreted in its broadest sense, and all neglected children taken charge of; his opinion is that if there were 990 children on the "Vernon" instead of 90, there would still be children to be dealt with; the carelessness or tenderness of Magistrates prevents their sending children to the institutions [2438-2454]; he thinks prostitutes should be kept apart; he knows that Chinamen spare no effort to procure young girls, and frequently have one girl among six of them in the same room, and though mothers take their girls away over and over again, when once they have participated in the vice they take to it; and this shows the necessity of restraining them [2476-2484]. MR. LUCAS says that children are often sent to the Reformatory at Biloela who should be sent to the Industrial School, and thinks it a mistake that there is no provision in the Act for apprenticing girls from the Reformatory [3067, 3126]; he thinks also that the Government should break up the Biloela establishment, and build a place where the girls could be classified [3118]. THE RIGHT REV. DR. MARSDEN thinks that bringing up children in large masses tends to degrade them [4194.] MR. F. CANE says that such institutions as that at Biloela are productive of much good, but that the children require to be classified, and he thinks there should be a reception-house through which all girls should pass before being permitted to mix with the others [5762]. MR. ROBERTSON thinks that the mixing together of vicious and innocent children is a great evil, and a fault of the law [6022.] MR. COWPER thinks if the Government were to build an Industrial School for girls, and have it managed by a committee of ladies, such an institution might be cheaply and successfully carried out [6604]; he considers it very wrong to return girls to their parents, as they nearly always go astray in such cases; it is objectionable, also, to return to their parents boys who have been sent to the "Vernon"; he points out that the system of decoying young girls away from their parents rendered the Act necessary, and he describes the means resorted to by Chinese in order to obtain young girls; he mentions instances of mothers living by prostitution and forcing their daughters to do the same, suggests that the law should be made more stringent, and advocates the establishment of a Reformatory for Boys; it is necessary, also, to make provision for apprenticing children from the Reformatory; Magistrates, also, have to contend against many difficulties in dealing with children brought before them [6606-6614]. MRS. BETTS thinks that only children whose mothers are living should not be admitted into Orphan Schools, unless the parents contribute to their support; and that a mother having several children in an institution should not be allowed to take out the elder ones without the younger [6815-6819]; she says that the present law is extremely defective as regards the apprenticeship of the children, and that the Acts under which they are apprenticed are contradictory [6838, 6860]. CAPT. McLERIE says that there is no efficient supervision over the expenditure of the money voted by Parliament for charitable purposes [7534]; he has no doubt that many parents are able to pay for the support of their children who are in the "Vernon" and other institutions, and he advocates the publication in the Gazette of names of parents who are able to pay and fail to do so; he thinks that the working of the Industrial and Reformatory Schools Act is very defective, and that the Reformatory at Biloela is all humbug [7554-7563]; he believes that the Magistrates carry out the law, but there are numbers of neglected children about because the police cannot legally take them up [7604]. CAPT. SCOTT says there is no place to send criminal children to when they are under thirteen years of age [9865].

Public Charities Commission.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

ORPHAN SCHOOLS.

SATURDAY, 14 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mrs. M. A. Adamson, Matron of the Roman Catholic Orphan School, examined during inspection of buildings:—

1. *President.*] You are the matron of this establishment? Yes.
2. You have the sole control over it? Yes.
3. You keep the books of the institution? Yes. The sister helps me to keep the books.
4. Can you produce your books? Yes. (*Books of account, &c., produced.*) This is the registry of the children in the institution (*book produced*). We put down here the date of the child's entry into the institution, where born, age at entering, name of the father, and the Country to which he belongs, and how long he has been dead, and so on. No matter how many children there may be of one family, they are all entered separately. When a child leaves us, you can see by this book what has become of it. You see here (*referring to book*) So-and-so. "Given to his mother, 31st May, 1869." He was returned to the school again—his mother was very poor, and she was obliged to bring him back again; he was returned here, and then he was again taken by his mother, and was again returned.
5. In a case of that kind, what authority have you—are you compelled to take the child back? I get the Government authority; I never take a child or send one away without the Government authority.
6. What is the mode of admission? If a child wishes to enter the institution, the first thing is to get a notice from the parish priest to certify that the case is a proper one. That certificate is sent down to the Vicar-General's office, and then it is sent on to the Government; and then there is a notice sent up to me to admit the child, and I do so. When a child goes away the same course is pursued. Sometimes the mothers will make complaints and get their children out. They go to the Vicar-General and come to me, and I say perhaps to them that I do not think it is right for them to take the children; but they will make a complaint, and get an order from the Colonial Secretary to get the child.
7. And does the Colonial Secretary give an order for the re-admission of children who have been taken away—do the Government know that they have been in before? I suppose that they keep their own records; that depends on themselves.
8. You think it is not desirable that children should be allowed to go out and come in again in this way? I think it might be sometimes very requisite; but I think that mothers should not be allowed to take away their children unless they are really able to support them. This person, to whom I referred just now, actually stole away her child once.
9. How long was the child away? It never came back.
10. You have spoken of instances in which children have been given to their mothers and have returned here again—will you give us one case? This is a case of the kind (*referring to entry in book*).
11. When did that child first come into the school? In April, 1869.
12. When was it returned to the mother? In May, 1869.
13. When did it come back to the school again? In February, 1870.
14. When did it again go back to its parents? In April, 1871.
15. And it is in the school now? Yes.
16. Do you not think that it is injurious to the child that it should go backwards and forwards in that way? Of course it is. In one instance the children were returned to the mother, and the committee learned that they were going about the streets. A lady interested herself in the matter, and I said it was ridiculous to take them into the school again; but the children were going about begging, and this lady interfered and got them in again. In that instance their coming in again was objected to because the children had been taken out twice.
17. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that it is wrong to let these children go out after they are once admitted here? Yes; unless the mother has married again, and has got into a somewhat comfortable position.
18. *President.*] But once out they should not be again admitted? No. I cannot say that there have been more than two of the cases I have described. They are exceptional cases. The children come in, and some of them are taken away by their friends, and some are apprenticed.
19. Will you please enumerate the books which you keep? The register book—which is the book now before you—containing the particulars concerning the admissions of the children, particulars of the child's parents, and also particulars as to where the child goes to when it leaves the institution. You see (*referring to book*) where that child is apprenticed now. Sometimes they are apprenticed and returned again, but not as a general rule.
20. What other books do you keep? This (*book produced*) is called the "medical comforts book." It is made up each month. In this are written down the names of those children who require wine and other medical comforts. We keep a rough copy, and send in returns of these things monthly. Here is entered the wine

Mrs. M. A.
Adamson.

14 June, 1873.

Mrs. M. A.
Adamson.
14 June, 1873.

- wine ordered for children by the doctor, and eggs, and biscuits, and so on, with the quantity received, and the names of the children to whom the articles are given. This book is kept upon the advice of Mr. Walker, the Acting Inspector of Charities, who suggested that I should keep it, and since he came here it has been kept. One of these papers (*printed form produced—see Appendix A*) goes to the Government every month, and one of these with it, showing my balance on hand (*see Appendix A 1*), and we keep duplicates. This return shows every month what wine, brandy, biscuits, &c., we had on the 1st of the month, what we have received during the month, what we have issued during the month, and the balance remaining on hand.
21. Is this book that you keep, an official record, kept at the suggestion of the Government Inspector of Charities? Yes.
22. Do you keep any other books officially? Yes. We have one form which we send in each month, and another which we send in each year. This (*see Appendix A 1*) is the summary. All these forms go to the Government every month.
23. Are the particulars on the monthly form the details of which the yearly form is a summary? Yes. Then there is the daily issue book (*book produced*). This shows the number of children every day for whom food is issued. The number of boys, the number of infant boys, the total number of boys; the number of girls, the number of infant girls, and the total number of girls; and the number of officers.
24. How often is this book made up? It is made up every day.
25. Does that go to the Government Inspector? If he wishes to see it, he can do so.
26. Are these books kept officially by the order of any authority, or are they kept by yourself for your own satisfaction? They are all ordered to be kept. This daily issue book was always kept.
27. Will you just enumerate the books which you keep officially? The daily issue book, the summary of medical comforts, and the return of medical comforts.
28. Are there any others? Then there is a ledger—two ledgers—that show the monthly balances.
29. These, I presume, show the accounts of every person with whom the establishment deals? No, there is a contractor—it is the contractor's account.
30. Does the book contain the accounts of all the persons that you deal with? We only deal with one person, and that shows the balances for every month. Sometimes we have two contractors, and sometimes only one.
31. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have no books of account with these people—they all go to the Government? I keep all the accounts. This (*book produced*) is the monthly report book. A copy of this goes in every month. It shows the number of children in the institution at date of last return, the number of children since admitted, the number sent out of the establishment, the number still remaining, and any remarks that may be necessary are added.
32. Remarks as to the state of the premises? Yes. A copy of that goes in to the Government every month.
33. *President.*] You are directly responsible to the Government? Yes.
34. There is no Board here? Yes, there is. I send down two returns; one goes to the Board, and the other is forwarded to the Government, with the doctor's report.
35. What Board is it that you refer to? The Vicar-General, the Very Rev. Father Sheehy, Mr. Mullens, Mr. O'Connor, and Mr. Hart. Father Sheehy is the chairman of the Board. Mr. O'Connor has resigned; Mr. Curran was appointed in his place.
36. By whom were these gentlemen appointed? By the Government, I think.
37. Do they visit the institution? Yes. This book (*book produced*) shows the wearing apparel and household articles supplied to me every year. The bills I send in you will see by this requisition book. Each year I make a requisition for what I require. I suppose you know what the requisition forms are; they are all the same for each institution. I send one in every year.
38. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And then the Government advertises for contracts? Not for this institution alone, but for all. I think Messrs. Moore, Henderson, & Co. have been the contractors for wearing apparel. I send in my requisition every year. We make it out as to when we received the last supply; and if we have any goods in store we state what we have, what we require, and the rate of them. We have each year sent to us a schedule of prices, and from that we make out our requisition.
39. *President.*] You ask for every article of a certain quality—as, for instance, blankets, at 10s.? That is the Government price. We must take the Government price for everything.
40. *Mr. Ellis.*] When you apply for a certain number of things you specify the price? Yes.
41. *President.*] With what object—take the article of blankets—what is the object of putting them down at 10s. there? To show the amount it will come to in the long run.
42. But if that is the price fixed by the Government, why do you take the trouble to put the price down here? Because I am ordered to do so by the Government. The requisition forms are all made out exactly like this. We have the schedules of prices to go by, and, say I received in May, 1872, fifty blankets, which are at present in wear, they will come to £25; and when I receive them I have to put them down as received. Sometimes we do not receive what we order, and then this book will show what we have ordered and what we have received.
43. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does any one examine your stock to see whether you get more than you require, or less? Yes; these books are open to the Government Inspector, and he can take stock if he likes.
44. Do you send back the worn-out blankets? No. What should we do for floor-cloths in such a place as this if we were to send them back? In such a place as the Lunatic Asylum it is of course a different thing. There the patients, not being in their right mind, very often tear their blankets, and many things go back torn which are yet not worn out.
45. There is no check upon the expenditure of these goods beyond your own book? An account of everything we expend goes in to the Government, and every bill is sent to the Audit Office, and if there is a difference of threepence in the account they send it back to me.
46. Supposing that you order 100 blankets when you only require eighty, how would they find that out? It is the duty of the Government Inspector to examine into that.
47. There is no possible check upon that? Of course they must know from the number of children, and from what I had received before. They will see that fifty blankets are not too much. Of course we put by some blankets in the summer, and give them out in the winter.
48. It is just the same with calico and other things, I suppose—you make a requisition for what you require? Yes, and where I have had some difficulty in it, that they frequently send me less than I ask for. If I send in for 100 blankets, they only send me fifty, and so on. This year and last year they did so.
49. Last year? Yes, and this year they did not do so; but before that, my requisitions to Mr. Brennand were always reduced.

50. *President.*] And what is the consequence of your not getting these articles as they are ordered? I have to write and write again. Mrs. M. A. Adamson.
51. Do you ultimately get them? Yes, but it is a very great trouble.
52. Did they make any explanation as to the reason why less than the quantity required was supplied? Yes, that the amount voted for stores was not sufficient, and that they had to deduct from every department. I did not blame Mr. Brennand, because it was not his fault. This year I have generally got what I asked for. 14 June, 1873.
53. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you apply for more things than you require? No. At one time, when there was some remark here about things not being as they should be, I explained that I had not got what I asked for, and the books would show it.
54. *President.*] Have you anything to complain of now in that respect? No; this year I have got what I asked for.
55. *Mr. Cowper.*] In consequence of their not supplying you at any time, have the children been left with insufficient clothing? Yes. It was bedding. There was not the sufficient change that there should have been.
56. Were they left short of blankets? Not short of them, but the blankets were not good for a month or so, until I got a fresh supply.
57. *President.*] Do you keep articles in store? Yes; wearing apparel, but not blankets. We have not one blanket in stock, but they every one have sufficient.
58. Have you other articles? Yes; calico, and things of that sort.
59. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you get a year's supply at once? Yes.
60. Does any one come up here to examine your stock and see what you have left? No; I show that in my next year's requisition.
61. Does any one come up to take stock with you? No. Of course if the Government Inspector comes up, the place is open to him.
62. *Mr. Cowper.*] Who is the Government Inspector? Mr. King, I believe.
63. *President.*] When was he here last? He has not been here for a long time.
64. *Mr. Gould.*] How often is he supposed to come here? I do not know. The committee come here every three months. I do not think that Mr. King has been here for the last two years. I cannot really tell you the date when he was here last, but I know that he has not been here for a long time. Mr. Walker used to come frequently.
65. How often do the committee come? Every three months.
66. What are their functions? They go over the place, and see that everything is in order.
67. How long have you been in charge of the place? Fourteen years last April.
68. Have you ever traced the after career of children who have left the institution? Yes, numbers of them; numbers come to visit me.
69. On the whole, are you satisfied with the results attained here? On the whole, I am very satisfied, especially during the last seven or eight years. When I came here there were many young children, and the place was not in a prosperous state, and it took a long time before we could get any results at all. Many of the children did not turn out as well as we expected, but on the whole the results have been satisfactory. I can show numbers of letters on the subject, which show that the children have done well.
70. I suppose that some of these children do not turn out well? A few do not.
71. Have you ever made any calculation as to what percentage of them turn out badly? I have not, but I do not think there has been one in twenty.
72. How many children do you apprentice in the course of a year? I think somewhere about thirty a year;—sometimes more, and sometimes less.
73. You apprentice them about the age of fourteen, do you not? About thirteen, or from twelve to thirteen.
74. *Mr. Ellis.*] Not under twelve? We are not allowed by the Government to apprentice them younger than twelve.
75. Have you a copy of the Regulations? Yes.
76. By whom were they compiled? They were drawn up by Mr. Walker, principally for the Protestant Orphan School, and they were revised by us. As we found that they did not suit us in some respects, we altered them.
77. In what way—in matters of discipline? Yes. There is very little difference.
78. Did Mr. Walker see them after they were altered? They were sent into the Colonial Secretary's Office, and in some way they were lost there, and we did not get them back for a long time.
79. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are the rations issued in the two establishments the same? Exactly the same. For some time they were not the same; we were not allowed so liberal a supply as they were allowed in the other school, and I had to overdraw, and they tried to make me pay £100 out of my own pocket for what I overdraw. Then Mr. Walker went over the matter, and saw how the case stood, and I sent to the Protestant Orphan School and got their lists, and I said if they would give me the same I would guarantee not to exceed the allowance.
80. You do not give the children meat on Friday, do you? No, but I had permission to change. I did not put on meat yesterday, but they had ling, rice, and potatoes. On other days they will have dumpling, and other days vegetables from the farm, pie-melons, and things of that sort.
81. *President.*] You apprentice, you say, about thirty children a year? Yes. I cannot say exactly.
82. Are any of these children ever returned by the persons to whom they are apprenticed? Very seldom.
83. Were any returned last year? There was one returned, and she was returned by the committee, for she went to a place which they found was not a good place, and she has been apprenticed again. If the children are not comfortable when they are apprenticed, they apply to the committee.
84. That is done through the parish priest? Yes; and the children are returned. Sometimes a child may be a little awkward for a time, and then a little talking to will do it good; or, perhaps, we write to the child, or see it here if they bring it up.
85. Can you tell how many children went wrong last year, and were not returned? My book will show. I do not know that any went wrong who were apprenticed last year. One boy ran away after he was apprenticed, and went to his parents. Certainly it was a very old decrepit person that he went to, and it was not a nice place for a young child. I do not remember that there was any other case last year.
86. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you receive any reports concerning the children after they have been apprenticed? Yes, we frequently hear from the parties to whom they have been apprenticed, and from the children themselves, as the letters I have got will show.

- Mrs. M. A. Adamson.
14 June, 1873.
87. Are these reports generally satisfactory? Yes. (*Letters produced.*) There is one letter here will show. This person who wrote me this letter has had three children from this institution.
88. *Mr. Cowper.*] I see that you call this book (*referring to book produced*) an issue book. Can you explain how it shows what rations are given out? It shows the number of children, and as each child is allowed a certain quantity—
89. Can you tell us what that ration is? Yes, certainly.
90. *President.*] With reference to the letter which you have just produced, from a person who has had three boys out of the Orphan School, I see it is addressed "to all whom it may concern";—under what circumstances was it written? It was written to me.
91. Had you been in correspondence with this person before this letter was written? No, not since he took the last child away from here.
92. How long was that ago? About three months ago. I think there was something in the paper about two months ago, and some people thought that the children were going to be taken away from the institution, and they wrote on that account, I suppose.
93. You had no previous communication with this person before you received this letter? No; that is the only letter I have received from him.
94. You think then that this letter was written to you in consequence of the writer having seen the reports of some debates that have taken place in the House? Yes, I think so. (*Letters produced.*) These letters are similar, and have been written apparently for the same reason.
95. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you ever been over the Destitute Children's Asylum at Randwick? No, I never have.
96. You do not know then whether the discipline here resembles the discipline at Randwick? No, I do not know what their discipline is there.
97. There they have a number of both Roman Catholic and Protestant children—I thought you might have seen how they made the children of all denominations live in harmony together, without any ill feeling being created? I do not know, I am sure; I have never been there myself, and so I cannot say.
98. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you the entire management of this institution? I have.
99. *President.*] I see that all these letters you have produced were written in May, 1873? Yes, I think so.
100. You had not written to these people previous to your getting these letters? No, I had not.
101. I see that they all begin in the same way—"To all whom it may concern"? No, only two, I think. I was rather amused at that myself.
102. I see that these people, the writers of these letters, all object to the mixed education of children? Yes, they all do that.
103. And they seem to have been written by people who object to doing away with the denominational system here? Yes, that is what they all seem to object to.
104. Have you any letters which have been written by such persons as these, before any proposal of this sort was made? I have none at hand just now of this kind. I have letters from children. There are some of the attendants at Randwick who have their children here; they object to having them in the Randwick institution.
105. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you find any difficulty in apprenticing the children as soon as they are fit? No, I have no difficulty at all; I could apprentice any number of them. There are numbers of applications which have been refused, and people are waiting for the children.
106. Do you find that people who have taken children frequently apply for others? Very often. When a child has nearly finished a term, the person to whom he is apprenticed will often apply for others. There are two or three waiting now.
107. Do the children generally go into the country? Yes; we prefer to send them into the country. We do not often send them to Sydney, except to places where we are sure that they will be well looked after.
108. Are there any trades taught to any of the children on the place? No; there is no one to teach them; except the boys who go to the farm. There is one boy taught farming—he is apprenticed to the man we have there; and there is one boy apprenticed to the baker.
109. Does the boy you speak of reside at the farm? Yes.
110. And do any of the other children go to the farm? Yes; it is not far from here.
111. Then you have two boys apprenticed on the place—one to the baker and one to the farmer? Yes; and one boy to the teacher, a pupil teacher, and one girl; and Mr. McCredie has recommended one for the infants.
112. *President.*] The children go to prayers in the morning? Yes.
113. What time is occupied in that? A quarter of an hour.
114. Are there any religious exercises besides that during the day? No; except the religious instruction at some hour appointed, as in all schools.
115. At what hour? From 9 to 10 o'clock.
116. The rest of the instruction which they receive is purely secular? Yes.
117. Are there any other hours set apart for prayer? They have prayers morning and evening.
118. For what time in the evening? A quarter of an hour.
119. *Mr. Ellis.*] I observe in this return, which was laid before Parliament some time ago, the names of inmates of this institution who are stated to be twenty-nine and twenty-two years old—how does that happen? Mary Murphy, one of those persons, has been here for more than twenty years. Her parents were dead when she came here, and she is nearly blind. She is not able to earn her living, but she is able to go about, and she stops in the infirmary here, doing little odd things.
120. Is the assistance which she renders an equivalent for her keep? Well, I do not think that any one would keep her for what she could do.
121. Do you not think it would be better if she went into another institution? It might be; but I think if you took her away from here it would be her death.
122. Then there is another girl here, Elizabeth Flynn, aged twenty-two? She assists in the laundry here. Her work is fully equivalent to the cost of keeping her here.
123. *President.*] What is her age? Twenty-two.
124. What is the reason of her staying here? She has very bad eyesight. The doctor thought she would go quite blind, but she is able to work in the laundry here, and her services are more than an equivalent for

for her board. Margaret Gleeson, another of the persons you have referred to, is of weak intellect, and of course no one would take her as an apprentice. Her brothers and sisters have all been apprenticed, and finished their apprenticeship; and she works in the laundry, and is able to do a woman's work, for which, of course, she receives no pay.

Mrs. M. A.
Adamson.
14 June, 1873.

125. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is the assistance that she gives equal to what she receives? Indeed it is.
126. Then there is Michael Scofield, aged eighteen? He has since been taken by his mother. He was weak-minded and could do nothing about the place, and his mother came up, and I said to her that she ought to see what could be done for him—to see whether his brothers and sisters could not do something for him. They decided to buy her a mangle, which he could turn for her, and so he has left the institution.
127. These are the only persons of any age on the establishment? We have another girl who is nineteen, but she is of very weak intellect, almost idiotic, and she assists in the rough work.
128. *President.*] She is not fit to go out into the world and earn her own living? Oh dear no, she is not; you cannot even teach her her prayers.
129. Will you tell us what "sisters" you have here? The teacher—Sister Mary Gertrude.
130. Any other person in the position of an officer under you? The sub-matron—she is a sister, the teacher, and the infants' teacher, and myself; and I have another sister staying with me—that will be four.
131. Is there a storekeeper? No, I am the storekeeper myself, and when I am engaged, the sub-matron attends to it.
132. You have a drill-master? Yes.
133. What other persons? A schoolmaster, of course; two infirmary nurses, and one nurse for the junior boys, two infant nurses, two laundresses, one housemaid, one cook, one seamstress, and one cook for myself.
134. Are those all the persons employed on the establishment? Yes; there are eleven females.
135. You have not enumerated the men: have you a male cook? No, we have no male cook, but we have a baker, and we have a wood-cutter, who cuts wood and pumps water with the boys' assistance, and cleans up the grounds on the girls' side, and we have a gardener.
136. That is the man on the farm? No; he is a kind of garden labourer, and he goes to the farm to assist occasionally. He has to go to the train for all the stores, and do the general work required about the place.
137. At the farm you have one man? Yes; he has a wife, but of course the man only is paid.
138. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you get all your vegetables from the farm? Yes, nearly all; with the exception of potatoes, we have an immense supply.
139. And fruit? Very little fruit, as yet. We have only had the farm a few years, and we have plenty of fruit trees, but they are young, and have not borne much fruit; but we have plenty of vegetables.
140. *President.*] How is the water supply here? It is pretty good, but we have to pump it all—the tank is not good.
141. Is the tank not water-tight? The supply from the roof is not sufficient. The tank is not sufficient to supply the establishment, and so they dug deeper until they came to a spring.
142. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is the water brackish? Not at all; it is beautiful water.
143. *President.*] Does the drainage injure the water supply at all? No, it does not injure it at all. Some years ago we had no proper drainage before the sewers were made, and then we had a great deal of sickness. We lost eleven children in one year, and the doctors attributed it to the bad drainage.
144. How long is it since you have had a death? In November last a very delicate child died—a child who was delicate from his infancy—a kind of decline.
145. But you have had no diseases lately which could be traced to bad drainage? No, nothing of the sort.
146. *Mr. Goold.*] How long has that bad smell existed which we found at the infirmary here? I cannot say, but I think for the last twelve months. It has been worse since then than it was before.
147. *President.*] With regard to the prayers we were speaking of just now,—do the children say any other prayers besides those which they say in the chapel? Yes; at the beginning of the school there are prayers; then sometimes after school there is what we call a rosary, and the girls say it, but not as a regular thing. It is not put down as a regular thing, and it is never said in school; and the sisters instruct the children for half-an-hour.
148. Do they say any prayers when they go to bed? They go immediately to bed from prayers in the evening.
149. But they do not say prayers of themselves when they go to bed? They all recite them aloud. They ask God's protection during the night, and the sister superintends their doing so.
150. A child does not say a prayer beside its bed just when it is going to bed? No; there is a prayer said for them by the sister, which they all say when they are in bed.
151. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you any form of prayer printed? No, really I have not. The prayer depends on the sister's choice.
152. *President.*] The children all meet together in the chapel? Yes, they all say their prayers aloud there together. Of course, if any child is not well, he says his prayers before, and separately.
153. Are the children allowed out of the establishment at all—do they ever go on errands for you into the town? No; I have one boy as messenger.
154. Then they are not employed in any way except within the precincts of this establishment? No; we do not want them to mix with other boys.
155. They do not walk out in procession? Yes. Sometimes we take them out to the farm, and give them a picnic—give them buns and lollies. They go to the parish church every Sunday.
156. You say that some of the teachers at Randwick prefer having their children here? Yes.
157. Do you know their reason? No, I cannot tell. I have not asked them.
158. *Mr. Goold.*] What teachers do you refer to? I did not say teachers—I said attendants.
159. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You meant the children of attendants who were Roman Catholics? Of course.
160. *Mr. Ellis.*] Can you suggest any means by which the labour of the children could be turned to profitable account? I really do not know. There is so little time. They are all so young; and they have to assist in the work of the place, and there is a good deal of labour required to keep it in proper order.
161. *President.*] I saw some of them cutting up wood? Yes.
162. There are a certain number told off to do that? Yes, every week.

- Mrs. M. A. Adamson.
14 June, 1873.
163. They can use the cross-cut saw? Yes, they all learn those things.
164. Do they all go to the farm to work? Yes, all the bigger boys—those who are not too young.
165. At what age do they commence to go to the farm? Not younger than ten years I think.
166. What is the age of the youngest you have here? Only two years. They come in sometimes when they are only fourteen months old.
167. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is there no means here of teaching them trades? I do not think so. They leave us so young, and they have to be taught so much. That boy Gray whom you saw did not know his alphabet when he came here; he has been here for three years, and I think from the fright he got on the death of his mother his intellect is injured.
168. Can you give us the average cost per head of each child? I think it is from £14 to £15, but I cannot give that as a certainty—I can let you have it. At least, I can give a general average, for there are some things supplied to us from the store of which I do not know the prices.
169. *President.*] Do you know what is the value to the institution of the vegetables grown by the boys? I can show you the quantity that they supply, because I weigh all the vegetables that come in.
170. You have horses here? Yes, two horses.
171. Any cows? Yes.
172. Do the cows supply the establishment with milk? Sometimes it does, and sometimes only partially. There has been a great saving here of milk and vegetables.
173. Do you buy any vegetables? Very seldom. Sometimes we have to buy a few potatoes.
174. Does the farm grow provender for the horses and cows? We are allowed provender for one horse. I have a horse, which I do not use very much myself, and it does the work of the place. We have to cart things from the train, and we have the night-cart to be removed; that is a great inconvenience. We have no man to do that work, and the men here have to do it after their day's work, and they object a great deal to it. After their day's work they have to take that cart at 10 o'clock at night.
175. Do you find the accounts of the girls who have been apprenticed as good as the accounts of the boys? Equally so; in fact, more so.
176. *Mr. Goold.*] The accounts of the girls are more satisfactory than the accounts of the boys? Yes.
177. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is the daily ration for the children generally? I will show you. Half a pound of meat for each child, and a quarter of a pound of vegetables—vegetables we do not ration them, because we grow them, and give the children as much as we think they require; thirteen ounces of flour, which makes rather more than a pound of bread—
178. Do you allow them any pudding? Yes.
179. That comes out of the flour ration? Very often if I want to give them pudding extra, I overdraw the flour and underdraw the meat, and put one thing against the other.
180. *Mr. Goold.*] How much waste do you calculate there is in the meat which you receive—what weight of meat do you get to make up the allowance of half a pound? We do not give them half a pound of cooked meat; that is what is allowed altogether—bone and everything together.
181. *Mr. Ellis.*] Suppose you have to issue in rations 100 pounds of meat, how much meat would you order from the contractor? We only get the actual quantity—we never get any more.
182. Suppose twenty pounds of meat were boiled or roasted, have you any idea what the loss upon it would be? I cannot answer that question. I cannot say.
183. What rations do the attendants get? The attendants' meat is all weighed out to them. They are allowed a pound a day, and there is nothing allowed for waste. We get only the actual quantity of raw meat.
184. There is nothing added for the allowance on bone and the loss in cooking? No; the Government would not pay for it, if I added anything.
185. *Mr. Couper.*] Who is the contractor who supplies you with meat? Mr. Kidman.
186. Are you satisfied with the quality? I am satisfied with everything; but during the last few days I have not been satisfied with the meat. As a rule we have had splendid meat, but lately I have not considered it good. We have made no complaint as yet, but I intend to do so.
187. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you weigh the meat? Yes, every morning, and the attendants' allowance is weighed too.
188. And the children get half a pound of meat each, including bone? Yes.
189. *Mr. Couper.*] Your ration-book only shows the number of children who receive rations? Yes, but I know the amount allowed to each, and the quantity I should get.
190. But the children and officers are mixed up together in this statement? No, I beg your pardon, that is the number of children; there are 296 children on rations, and I must add the attendants' allowances to them when making up the quantity of rations.
191. The attendants get one share, and the officers another, and the children another? Yes; the officers and attendants get a pound of meat, and the children only get half a pound.
192. What quantity of tea, sugar, and flour daily do the officers get? The daily scale for the master, male teachers, and male attendants—16 ounces meat, 19 ounces fine flour, 16 ounces vegetables, $\frac{1}{2}$ -ounce tea, $2\frac{1}{2}$ ounces sugar, $\frac{1}{2}$ -ounce salt, $\frac{1}{2}$ -ounce soap, and 1 gill of milk. The matron, female teachers, and female attendants are only allowed 16 ounces of flour.
193. Are you satisfied with the drapery goods and clothing that you get? Yes, we have got very good things.
194. If they send you goods of an indifferent quality, are they prepared to change them for you? Yes, I always change them; this time they sent some prints which I did not consider suitable, and I returned them all. Anything which is not of the quality it should be I always return, and I find Mr. Moore always most obliging.
195. *Mr. Goold.*] With regard to this 16 ounces of meat which is allowed to the adults, is it cooked or in a raw state? The allowance to the officers and attendants is 1 lb. of raw meat.
196. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I think you said that if the mothers of the children married again, the children were sent to them—Is there a rule of that kind? There is no rule, but the parents apply to the Government and get their children; they go and say that they are able to support them, and they get them.
197. *President.*] And when the mothers remarry and are able to support their children, do you think that they should be supported at the public expense? Certainly not, and the mothers generally do take them.

198. But in this return, which was laid before Parliament some months ago, I see that there are many children in the institution whose mothers are reported as having married again; for instance, here are Nos. 84, 85, 86, and 87, four children who evidently belong to one mother, who is reported here as having married again? She is in California, but I am unable to say what position she is in.

Mrs. M. A.
Adamson.
14 June, 1873.

199. *Mr. Couper.*] Have you not found that the conduct of stepfathers and stepmothers to their step-children is very often unkind and cruel? Yes, very often indeed, and there are very few children here with fathers.

200. *President.*] Here are No. 33 and No. 34, whose mother appears to have married again? She has married again, but before that I did not think her a person suitable to have the care of children.

201. Was she immoral? Yes, she was not a nice person.

202. Here is another—John Byrne, I think—whose mother has married again? She has married again I know, but I cannot tell whether she is able to support her child. I cannot be accountable for them.

203. There is no machinery by which you could find out whether a woman is able to support her children or not? No. I suppose that it could be done.

204. But there is no system about it? No.

205. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that children should be taken in here who have not lost both parents? Yes; some mothers are quite unable to support their children.

206. *President.*] Do you not think that parental control, however humble the parents' home may be, is better than the bringing up in an institution of this kind? I think that in this Country there are many people quite unfit to have the care of children.

207. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But does not this kind of thing tend to pauperize the community? I do not see that; some of the children get into good positions and do very well. They do not seem to think themselves paupers. They come here to see me, really respectable, decent young men and women, and doing very well. I had one come to see me last week, who is married to a respectable young man down at Kissing Point, and who is doing very well. There was another who came down from Albury. She was here, and apprenticed from here. I persuaded her when her time was out to go to Albury, and she engaged there for twelve months. She is now comfortably married, and has paid for her sister, and paid her way up, and now the sister is comfortably married also, and they are looked upon with respect there. Numbers of children who were brought up here are comfortable now. There was another young girl came up here the other day, and I did not know her, though I had brought her up, and she had been apprenticed from here several years ago. She is doing very well. Numbers of them come up who have been here for years.

208. *President.*] Have you any suggestion to make for the improvement of the institution? I certainly think that something should be done to the building. We want more dormitory accommodation. We want another room here, too; I have not had a room to sit in for years. I have to sleep in the room I sit in—I have a stretcher bed there.

209. Have the ladies who are here with you a separate room to themselves? They sit with me. The room over-head is the only room we have.

210. Have you separate bed-rooms? They have all one room—the room over-head is the one I sleep in and the one I sit in.

211. *Mr. Ellis.*] If you want anything done about the place, can you get it done? No, we cannot now, and we find that a great inconvenience. I used to get many little things done, and send in the bill, and show the necessity of the expense.

212. *President.*] Such matters as what? Any little repairs about the place. The taps, for instance, have been leaking for the last two months, and wasting the water day and night, and I had the greatest difficulty in getting them repaired. I did get them done the other day, but it was annoying, with the labour that the men have to pump the water, to see it wasting in that way.

213. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you get the repairs done? Yes; I sent notice to the Colonial Architect.

214. How long do they leave things undone after you send word to them? Perhaps weeks, and perhaps months. If you will take the trouble to look over the report book, you will see how little notice is taken of it. With regard to the colouring of the walls, we were waiting four years for it before we could get it done. I think for months and months, we sent in time after time, pointing out that the colouring of the walls had not been attended to. The walls looked very dingy, and last year they did it. There are many things which want doing, and they say that the funds do not admit of it. There were £500 voted last year, and Mr. Barnet said the money was voted so late that he had not had time to attend to the matter and to expend it, and so the money went back to the Treasury.

215. *President.*] Are there not certain things which you can get done on your own authority? No. There was a certain amount put aside for incidental expenses, and provided you did not overshoot that mark there was nothing said—you might get anything done. There was £1,000 voted for repairs, and yet we have had none done, except little things. You see that the laundry is in a frightful state, and the sleeping apartments of the servants are very inconvenient. They have to sleep over the laundry, where all the ironing and washing and drying is done, and there is nothing to prevent the steam ascending, and they tell me that they cannot sleep in that place, so that to-night I must put them somewhere on this side. All their clothes are wet from the steam.

216. *Mr. Ellis.*] You have applied to the Colonial Architect about this? Yes; last March twelvemonth I made a requisition for all I required. We have no seats in this covered way. We had seats of a rough kind before they cemented the place, but after it was cemented they took away the seats and said they would replace them with others, but they did not do it. We want school desks also. I made a requisition out for all that I required and sent it to Mr. Barnet last year, and then it was said they had not funds. I wrote again this year, and Mr. Barnet said that I had never sent in the requisition, but I had the copy to show, and I sent it down to Mr. Barnet, and somehow he got it into his hands and would not return it. I am sorry that I have not got it to show you.

217. You have to apply to the Colonial Architect for any trifling repairs needed about the place? Yes; and if you write for a thing and the cost does not exceed £5 he may get it done, but if it exceeds that, it must go to the Colonial Secretary for approval. I cannot get things done. They all say that they have no time to attend to these things—that they have too much to do.

218. From your long connection with this institution, what has been your impression as to the state of society here, as evidenced by the number of children who pass through the institution? Of course it is very difficult for me to answer that question.

Mrs. M. A. Adamson. 219. Do you think it argues well for the state of society that so many children should be compelled to seek refuge in an institution of this kind? I think that the gold diggings have had a great deal to do with it. It seems that numbers of parents went away to the gold diggings and were killed. There are numbers of children here whose fathers have been drowned, or killed in the bush in some way.

14 June, 1873.

220. *Mr. Cowper.*] On what do you base that statement? On my own book.

221. Does that show that many of the parents of these children died in gold-mining? Yes; they say their fathers went to the gold diggings and were killed.

222. Your book shows that they were gold-digging? Yes, going up the country for gold-digging or for work. I cannot say whether they went up or not, but that is what we are told.

223. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you any means of knowing how far intemperance has had to do with the position of these children—intemperance on the part of their parents? Of course I know nothing of the parents. We receive the children, and they tell me that their parents have died, and so on.

224. *Mr. Ellis.*] How many children do you think can be properly attended to in an institution of this kind? I do not think that it is well to have more than 300 children in any institution of this kind. I think that where there are too many together, you cannot study the dispositions of the children or watch over them as well as you might do.

225. You think 300 as many as you could manage? Yes; where there are so many they become less amenable to personal supervision—one cannot get to know them all, and ascertain individual traits of character.

226. You cannot take a personal interest in them? I do not think so. I know every child in this institution, and of course the masters over them can tell the disposition of every child almost—they can now.

227. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But could you not have more masters if there were more children; in England they have some very large schools, and more masters? Yes; but I think that they are decreasing the numbers there. I do not think you could do with more than 300.

228. *President.*] When I was asking you just now as to whether you did not think that a child should be with its parents, whatever their home might be—if they were at all fit to look after a child—I wished to know whether you did not think that in an institution like this a child would be likely to lose home feelings and its sense of individuality? I do not think that they do myself. As far as I can see, they do not.

229. Does not your argument against increasing the size of the school tend in the same direction? Of course when you make a child look upon the place as its home it does not have that effect.

230. Do you think that at the present time you know the individual character of the children? Yes; if I wanted a boy for any duty I would ask the drillmaster, and he could tell me which boy would be the best, and in the girls' school the teacher could do the same.

231. How long has the drillmaster been here? Since September twelve months—the other drillmaster we had died.

232. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you not think you could ascertain the characters of the children in that way if there were 500, just the same as if there were 300? I do not think so. I should not have the individual knowledge of them. I myself know the characters of the children individually, and know their dispositions. Of course I am in constant intercourse with them.

233. *Mr. Ellis.*] You are continually amongst them? Yes, I am with them a great deal—frequently with them at meals.

234. *President.*] Is there anything which you wish to add to what you have already stated? I do not know of anything, except, as I have said, with regard to the building, some improvements are absolutely necessary.

235. To make the place healthy, what additional dormitory accommodation do you require? I think that two more dormitories would be sufficient.

236. How many beds should be taken out of the present dormitories, to make them healthy and comfortable? I cannot say at present, but I could make the calculation.

237. Will you do so, and attach it as an appendix to your evidence? Yes.* (See Appendix A 2.)

[Further examined in the boys' schoolroom.]

238. The boys are not in school on Saturday? No. They are on every day but Saturday. They used to have a half-holiday on Wednesday and another on Saturday, but I think it better for them to have the whole of one day.

239. What do you give them for dinner? Meat on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Sundays, and tea, and bread, and vegetables, and baked mutton.

240. What do you give them for tea? Tea and bread.

241. And for breakfast? Tea, and bread and butter.

242. No porridge or oatmeal? No, they do not like those things; they all like tea.

243. Plenty of milk? Yes, plenty. Sometimes I got coffee for them, but they did not seem to like it.

244. What is the cost per year—so much per head? I think it is between £14 and £15; but I cannot exactly tell you.

245. Do you keep a record as to where the boys go to? Yes.

246. Does any one look after them when they leave here? Yes, we send notice, when a boy is apprenticed, to the priest of the parish that the child is under his care.

247. Do any children return from their places? Very seldom.

[Further examined in boys' dormitory 1.]

248. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How many children are there in this room? Sixty-two.

249. Is it not hot in the summer-time here? Yes.

250. What is the length of the room? 82 × 18.

251. Is it not very close in summer? Yes.

252. What is the state of the children here now? They are very healthy.

253. *President.*] Have you any portion of the premises set apart as a hospital? Yes.

254. Are there many cases now in the hospital? No; there are some children there with sore feet and a sore finger, and one with an abscess behind the ear, and one child with delicate lungs; that is all.

255.

* NOTE (on revision):—To give proper dormitory accommodation to the children, it will be necessary to remove eighteen beds from the girls' two dormitories and seventeen beds from the boys' two dormitories.

255. How often are the beds cleaned? Every Saturday.
256. What with? Water and kerosene oil.
257. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are there any vermin in them? There may be a few in summer-time, but none in the winter.
258. There are no crevices in the walls here where they can harbour? No; there is very little vermin in the place at all.
259. *President.*] Is it your opinion that this room is overcrowded? Yes, every room here is overcrowded. We have been promised a new room.
260. *Mr. Cowper.*] There are no bugs here now? None now.
261. You dress the beds with kerosene oil? Yes; we clean them with soap and water and kerosene oil.
262. *President.*] Are these beds placed here always the same distance apart that they are now? Yes.
263. About six inches apart? Yes.
264. Do more children than one sleep in a bed? There are in this room six children above the number of beds.
265. Then you do put more than one into a bed? In a few instances. There are here six more than the number.
266. Where do the children wash? In the lavatory.

Mrs. M. A.
Adamson,
14 June, 1873.

[Further examined in boys' dormitory, 2.]

267. How many sleep here? Forty-four.
268. How many sleep two in a bed? Some of them. There are thirty-seven beds, and forty-four boys.
269. How long is the room? 52 x 19.
270. How often do they have clean bed-clothes? They have clean pillow-cases each week and one clean sheet. The clean sheet is put on top each week, and the other sheet below.
271. The beds here are hardly a foot apart? They are not a foot apart.
272. Do you find this room very hot? Yes, the same as the other.
273. Over-crowded? Not so crowded as the other, but there are too many beds here for the size of the room.
274. How is the ventilation? Not good, but not so bad as in the other room. The opening of the ceiling has been a great improvement.
275. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What time do the children go to bed? At 7 o'clock.
276. What time do they get up? At 6.
277. In summer do they have eleven hours bed? No, in winter. They go to bed at half-past 7, and rise at 5 in the summer.
278. What do they do when they get up? They wash, and those who are of any size assist in the duties of the house, some clean the dormitories, some cut wood, some clean the yard.
279. This is all done before school hours? Yes, before breakfast.
280. Then after breakfast? The prayer bell rings at a quarter past 7; the children breakfast at half-past 7. Then at half-past 8 the bell rings for school, and at 9 they go into school.
281. What time do they come out of school? At 12 o'clock. They have dinner at half-past 12. They go into school again at 2, and come out again at 4.
282. What time do they have tea? At 5.
283. What do they do then? Play about until it is time to go to bed. If it is wet weather we ring the prayer bell a little earlier, to send them out of the wet.
284. How are they supplied with bed-linen? Very well. We cannot complain; this year they have been more liberal than the last year. They have generally taken half off my requisitions which I send to Mr. Brennand. They have always taken half or a quarter off.

[Further examined in boys' clothes-room.]

285. *Mr. Cowper.*] How do you distinguish each boy's clothes? They are all numbered, and each boy has a bag with his number upon it. The summer clothes are taken from them and kept until the summer-time comes round again.
286. Have you pigeon-holes for each boy's clothes? No; the laundress sends in all the clothes, and they are known by the numbers.
287. How much clothes has each boy? Three day suits and a Sunday suit. They have one clean suit, one spare suit, and one suit in the wash. At present they dress in the tweed, and we have not got the second suit ready, they have not got coats made yet.
288. Where do the children wash? Down-stairs.

[Further examined in the infirmary.]

289. *President.*] These are all the children you have in the infirmary? Yes, these are all at present. There are ten—most of them with trifling hurts. One has weak lungs.
290. Who makes up your medicines? Any little trifling thing that is required I dispense myself; and in other cases we send to the dispenser just according to the order which the doctor leaves.
291. Who is the medical man attending here? Dr. Rutter. I said it was a sinecure, as from his report there was no sickness during the month.
292. What ward is this (*ward up-stairs*)? This is for delicate children. We bring them here from the other side, and if there is any epidemic we turn them all out here.
293. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you had scarlatina here? I think we had eight cases a few months ago.
294. How often are the wards cleaned? They are washed once a week. The nurse sleeps in the enclosed place in the corner.
295. *President.*] What does this foul smell proceed from? It comes from the sewer. We cannot get rid of it at all. The sewer drains from the Lunatic Asylum and the Gaol, and empties into the river just below the dam. Until the drain was made from here there was no smell.
296. *Mr. Goad.*] Is this a constant smell? No, just as the wind is.

- Mrs. M. A. Adamson.
14 June, 1873.
297. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Where does the drain go to? Into the river, below the dam. It runs under that water you see there, and under that bank, and the smell seems to come up through the bath-room below here. There is no smell on the ground floor.
298. *President.*] Do you notice the smell in any other part of the premises but this? No, nowhere but in the infirmary.
299. Does the Colonial Architect know of this? Indeed he does. He put in a stench-trap, but I see no improvement.
300. Where did they put it? Somewhere down here.
301. Has he been up when the smell has been like this? Yes, I think so, but I cannot certify to that.
302. How long is it since the Colonial Architect was here? About a month.
303. Did you tell him there was no improvement? Yes, I did so the last time I saw him.

[Further examined in boys' lavatory.]

304. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are the boys bathed here? Yes.
305. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How many are bathed in the same water? About twenty in the one water.
306. Are they bathed winter and summer? Yes.
307. *Mr. Cowper.*] How often are those towels changed? Three times a week.
308. How many towels have they? Eight towels for 118 boys.

[Further examined in the girls' schoolroom.]

309. *President.*] At what age do you send out the girls? Between twelve and thirteen.
310. How many children attend here? I think about 111 is the daily average here.
311. What provision is made for them when they are apprenticed? When a child is apprenticed, the person to whom it is sent has to pay £3 a year during the term of the apprenticeship.
312. Who pays that? The person who has the child must do that. At the end of the term that money is given to the child. The mothers have—some of them—a great fancy for getting this money, but it is now put into the Savings' Bank, to the name of the Vicar-General, for the child, in order to prevent the mothers taking it, as they have a great habit of doing.
313. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are there not cases in which a mother who is able to maintain her child has it in this institution? Not many; some have taken the children away; some have married again, and then they have taken their children away.
314. You do not know of any cases in which the mothers and fathers could take their children but do not? No, there are only five of the fathers of the children here living.
315. *Mr. Cowper.*] As a rule you do not apprentice them to people in Sydney? No, we send them to the country; we have a few in Sydney, but we generally prefer to send them into the country. If we know that a child will be well taken care of and looked after, then we allow them to go; and of course we have to mind what child we do send to the town.

[Further examined in the girls' lavatory.]

316. *President.*] This is the girls' lavatory? Yes.
317. Are no basins supplied to them? No.
318. No baths supplied? No.
319. Have you applied for them? Yes.
320. How long is it since you applied for them? Ever since the building has been put up I have been applying for them.
321. How long ago is that? Four or five years ago.
322. Was no notice taken of the application? No.
323. Do you not find great inconvenience from this? Yes, it is the greatest inconvenience we have.

[Further examined in the girls' clothes-room.]

324. This is where the girls' clothes are kept? Yes.
325. Do the girls assist in the laundry? Only those that are grown up—those that have been referred to before. Some of the children assist a little. You cannot teach such young children.
326. As a matter of fact, they are not taught? No. We used to send them into the laundry, but they are too young; occasionally they go in, but not as a rule.
327. How many children have you here? We had 346 some time ago, and we refused to take any more.
328. On whose authority did you refuse to take any more? The doctor says the place is too crowded.

[Further examined in the girls' dormitories.]

329. How many children in this room (*room No. 1**)? There are twenty-seven beds in this dormitory, and forty-three children. It is one of the new rooms—a fine airy room.
330. This next room (*room No. 2**) is not so good? This is the old building. There are thirty-eight beds here, and sixty-eight children.
331. Do you find any vermin in these dormitories? Very little.
332. How often do you wash the beds? Every fortnight or so.
333. Do you dress them with kerosene? Yes.
334. How often? Just as it is required. I cannot say how often.
335. What room (*room No. 3**) is this? The infants' dormitory. There are twenty-seven beds here, and twenty-seven children.
336. And in this adjoining room (*room No. 4**)? There are thirty-two beds and thirty-three children.
337. Are the girls taught to work at all? The children are taught sewing and all kinds of house-work.
338. Have you no workroom? No; they sew in the school.
339. Where are the clothes made? They are made in the Gaol. They are cut out here. I cut out a good deal myself.

Sister

* NOTE (on revision) :—No. 1 girls' dormitories, 52 ft. × 18 ft.; No. 2 do., 52 ft. × 20 ft.; No. 3 do., 52 ft. × 18 ft.; No. 4 do., 52 ft. × 20 ft.

Sister Mary Gertrude, teacher, examined in the girls' schoolroom :—

340. *President.*] Are you in charge of the girls' school? Yes.
341. How many girls have you here? 119 is the number on the roll.
342. What is the average daily attendance? 111. It is in the book.
343. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] No children attend from outside? No.
344. *President.*] Have you anybody to assist in the teaching of the children? No, except the children of the higher classes.
345. How long have you been in charge of the school? For the last four years.
346. Were you engaged in tuition before? No, not before I became a nun, of course.
347. Have you informed yourself as to the mode of teaching adopted in the Public Schools? Yes; the school is inspected. Here is the Inspector's report. (*See Appendix B.*) He was here a few weeks ago.
348. You have not been in a training school yourself? No; it was not considered necessary.
349. Then you have no certificate from the Council of Education? No. This is Mr. M'Credie's report—the last report. I have 120 girls in the school, and there were 118 attending this week; last week the attendance was 119. Of course we cannot teach the children very much. They are apprenticed young, and leave as soon as they are fit for anything.
350. Are you still using the same books as are referred to in this report? I have not changed the classes yet. We do not change them until the commencement of each quarter.
351. Do you agree in the suggestions made in this report? Yes, I quite agree with them.
352. Since you have been here, have the pupils you have had got on well after leaving the school? Yes; I often receive letters from them.
353. Have you been able to trace their after career? Yes, I have often seen letters about them.
354. How many have been sent out during the four years you have been here? I do not know anything about that.
355. Do you not know, as taking an interest in the children? According as they leave I do. Each month I enter them as left. I dare say the matron will give you the information you require. I receive letters frequently from the children. Here are some. (*Letters produced.*) And here are letters which some of the girls in the school have just written to their friends. I usually look over them and correct them, but I have not corrected these yet. (*Letters produced.*)

Sister Mary
Gertrude.

14 June, 1873.

THURSDAY, 19 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present :—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

The Very Rev. S. J. A. Sheehy, Chairman of the Committee, Parramatta Roman Catholic Orphan School, called in and examined :—

356. *President.*] You are the Vicar-General of the Roman Catholic Church here? Yes, of the arch-diocese of Sydney.
357. I believe that you have something to do with the apprenticing of the children in the Roman Catholic Orphan School at Parramatta? Yes; I am chairman of the committee.
358. How long have you acted in that capacity? About thirteen years, I think.
359. So that you are well acquainted with the operations of the school during that time, having taken considerable interest in the institution? I have been at all meetings of the committee that have been held in my time.
360. Have you, since you have been a member of the committee, been able to form any opinion as to the beneficial effect of the institution—that is, as to how far it has been successful in the objects for which it has been instituted? Certainly; for our means, with regard to the instruction of the children and placing them in situations, we have been very successful in most cases, I think. There have been some cases in which children have not turned out well, which may be expected, of course.
361. Have you been able to trace the after career of the children after they left the school? Yes, in many cases I have done so. During the term of their apprenticeship it is a part of my duty to inquire into the way in which they are treated by their masters, and how they conduct themselves; and after they leave their situations we hear occasionally from them.
362. You communicate with them, while they are in their situations, through the priest of the parish? When a child is apprenticed I always write to the priest of the district and inform him of the apprenticeship, and tell him to take special care of the child, and look after his interests, and report to the committee.
363. Has any record been kept as to what has become of the children from time to time after they have left their situations? I do not think that any record is kept as to what becomes of them after they leave their situations. They may probably communicate with the matron in some instances, but there is no official record.
364. As a rule, do you think you have been more successful with the boys than with the girls? It is very hard to say. Indeed, I have before my mind now some cases of boys who have not turned out well; but I cannot answer your question.
365. Can you give us any idea as to what proportion of the children do not turn out well? It is very small. I should think it was under 3 per cent.—it is not so much as 3 per cent. I really cannot answer accurately, because I have not seen the records for some time.
366. How many children are apprenticed in the course of the year? That I cannot say. At our last meeting there were four or five applications, and the applicants were promised that they should have apprentices when there were some in the school ready to go out. I may say that the records of all these things are kept at the institution, which I only visit periodically.

Very Rev. S.
J. A. Sheehy.

19 June, 1873.

367.

- Very Rev. S. J. A. Sheehy. 367. Does there seem to be a desire to get these children as apprentices? Yes, there are always more applications than we can supply.
- 19 June, 1873. 368. Do you lay down any rule as to sending children to the country, or do you send them to the town as well? We prefer sending them to the country. For my part I think it is better for the children that we should do so. In the country they are not exposed to the temptations to which they would be exposed in town.
369. The majority then are sent to the country? Yes. There are some in Sydney, but they are, as far as possible, apprenticed to tradespeople.
370. There are no facilities at the school for teaching them trades? No. With regard to that, I may be permitted to remark that it was the desire of the committee to teach them trades, but our powers are very limited, as they were defined some three or four years ago by the Colonial Secretary. We were then instructed that our powers merely extended to the apprenticing of the children. I think that, some time before, a representation was made as to the desirability of the children being taught trades at the school, but we have no power to appoint any one to teach them. I think that they could be taught there, but we have not been able to do it; we have no power whatever.
371. Are you acquainted with the Randwick institution? I have visited it sometimes.
372. Are you officially connected with it in any way? No, I am not on the Board.
373. They do teach the children some trades there? So I understand, but there the entire management of the institution is in the hands of a committee, who can employ persons to teach the children trades. At the Orphan School we have no power to employ servants or anybody else. It is a thing we have wished to do.
374. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But if there are so many applications for the children, there is no need to teach them trades? Well, we have many children who could be better taught in the institution than they can be by placing them out as apprentices. When they are sent out into the country, there is not the same care exercised as there would be over them by the superiress of the place and the committee.
375. *President.*] At what age do you send the children out? I think at twelve years of age. I am not quite sure, but I think that that is the age under the Act.
376. Have you ever considered the desirability of keeping large numbers of children together in public institutions in this way—have you ever considered the matter with reference to the idea of putting them out with people in the country? You mean placing them out in families?
377. Yes? I have read about such a system—where it has been adopted in the Old Countries and in Adelaide—but I do not think it has been successful. I do not think that it is advisable to adopt such a system here.
378. What are the objections to the system? Well, I think that it would be very like baby-farming. I do not think that sufficient control could be exercised by persons who have the interests of the children at heart. Even as it is, it is sometimes difficult to get the children properly treated, and I am afraid that if they were placed in families as boarders, they would be taken at a low figure, and as much got out of them as could be got. I think that has been proved by experience, as far as my recollection goes, in Europe. I have seen some reports to that effect.
379. Can you refer us to any reports on the subject? I cannot. I have nothing by me; but that is my impression.
380. But do you not think that the natural tendency of this system of bringing up children together in these public institutions is to destroy a child's individuality, and that his peculiar characteristics, on the proper bringing out of which his future success in life depends, must be to a very great degree lost sight of? I dare say that there is some truth in that. In large institutions it may be the case. I have no doubt that if a child could be placed in a family, and there was a certainty that he would be well treated, that would be the best thing for him; but I have little confidence that he would be well treated.
381. Why do you think that children sent out to families in that way would be worse treated than the children whom you send out to families now? From the difficulty of inspection. There would have to be a very active supervision exercised over the children, and I do not see how it could be done.
382. Do you not think that, there being less poverty among the people here, and the necessaries of life being more plentiful here than in England, there would be less temptation on the part of persons who took charge of such children to deal unfairly with them? It may be so, but still the system would not answer.
383. Now that there are so many schools all over the country, do you not think that that further gives us an advantage over the Old Countries in carrying out such a system? It might in that respect.
384. Do you not think that one reason why the system has failed in Old Countries may have been the dearness of food—meat being dearer there and all the means of living—that there is not the temptation here to starve children that there would be in the Old Country? I think it is in human nature, that when a child is young and has no friends, he is not treated as he should be; and I do not think that these children, if they were farmed out, would be treated as they should be. It is perhaps a prejudice of mine, but I do not see it.
385. What I cannot understand is, how it should be worse for the children, under such a system, to send them out, than it is under the present system? Under the terms of the Act under which the children are at present placed out in that way, those who receive the children are now bound to look after them closely, and they are looked after; but even in these cases I am aware that the children are not always well treated, and under the plan you propose I am sure that unless the Government exercised a very active supervision, the children would not be properly taken care of.
386. Have you had any instances of that sort under the present system? Yes, I have had complaints.
387. Which were well founded? Yes, in some cases the children had just cause of complaint.
388. What has been done in such cases? In some cases the child has been removed. If a complaint is made by a child, or by any one who has the child's interest at heart, and it is well founded, we call the person before us, and either advise him to return the child or we remove it; or if the complaint is not well founded we caution the child about it.
389. Have any children been returned on the ground of their misbehaviour? Yes, they have.
390. How often does that occur? I cannot say exactly. I should say that there have been two or three cases within the last year of children who have been returned in that way.
391. How long do they remain in the place after they are returned? There are generally more applications for apprentices than we can find children for. If a child is sent back from Sydney, and there is an eligible place in the country, he is sent there.

392. Up to what age are they apprenticed? I think that they are apprenticed for seven years—from five to seven years—but I am not quite sure. Very Rev. S.
J. A. Sheehy.
393. And after that all control over the child is lost? We have nothing more to do with them. They apply to the committee and receive the money placed to their credit, and we have no more to do with them. 19 June, 1873.
394. What money is that? The fees paid by those who take the children.
395. How much do they pay? £3 a year.
396. And they find the child in clothes besides? Yes.
397. And the money is given to the child? Yes, on the termination of the apprenticeship.
398. Without any deductions? Without any.
399. Do you think that it is desirable at present to increase the number of children at present in the school? No, the school is too crowded at present; but even if it were not, I am not in favour of having a large number of children together in one institution—not a very large number.
400. Why not? I think the control is better where you have only a small number, and that is the opinion now prevalent at Home, where it is considered that the size of these institutions should be reduced. I think that the children are more easily controlled. We have, I think, 300 in the Orphan School, and that is quite a large enough number for any place.
401. Is there anything that you would wish to mention with regard to the Orphan School—anything that may be desirable for its improvement? Yes; first of all as regards the accommodation—it is entirely too small for the children who are there at present.
402. Is it over-crowded? Undoubtedly it is. Then I think there would be great good effected if there were facilities for training the children in the institution,—teaching them trades, and to work on the farm there. There is a farm attached to the place, but there are no means of teaching the children how to cultivate it. There is only a labourer on the place. The children do work there.
403. I suppose that you would be averse to breaking up the school for the purpose of bringing the children together in a larger establishment? Of course, as a clergyman, I must be averse to that. If you wish for my reasons on that point, I can give them to you.
404. I think you had better? That school was given to us by Sir George Gipps, as a Denominational Orphan School. Before that, the children were all together; afterwards, we had a small grant of, I think, £300 a-year. The school was handed over to us by Sir George Gipps. As a clergyman, I think that the children of any special denomination would be better instructed as members of the Church to which they belong, by being removed from the children of other denominations. We have our practices of religion to teach them, and the doctrines of the Church to teach them, which can be more easily done by keeping the children apart.
405. Are not your doctrines taught to the children of your denomination at Randwick? To a certain extent, I believe, but there are not the same facilities for it there as there are in the Orphan School, of course.
406. Do you not think it would be advantageous to put the children all together in one large institution, with a view to getting them taught trades—looking at the claims of all denominations, would it not be better to treat all alike, and make one large school as perfect as possible, as far as regards teaching the children how to earn a living? That is begging the question. It is taken for granted that they do get better education, which I do not admit. If they can receive as good an education, and, in addition to that, be taught their own doctrines, and be brought up as members of the Roman Catholic Church should be, I do not see the advantage of joining with any other body.
407. Granted: but is it not more expensive to the State to separate the children;—has not every denomination an equal right to a school, if the expense is paid out of the public funds? That is not exactly the question.
408. It is a question for the politician, is it not? Not one for me to touch on, I think. With regard to Randwick, there is now a large number of children there, and I imagine if there were 300 more added to them, the same staff of teachers would not be sufficient, and then the expenditure would be increased. Whether it would be more expensive to have more teachers than to have separate institutions is another matter.
409. But there is another alternative. If the Government, taking the two Orphan Schools at Parramatta, should add one to the other, and finding a more efficient staff, teach the two together? The question is, whether it would be more expensive or not.
410. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you know the average cost per head of the children in the Orphan School? Yes; including everything, I think that they cost a little over £13 per head.
411. *President.*] Do you happen to know what is the cost per head at Randwick? I do not. I know that at one time the committee of the Orphan School applied to the Government for leave to do as is done at Randwick—provide for the children themselves. They pointed out that they could carry on the institution at less expense than was incurred by the Government. By calling for tenders for supplies and so on, they could manage the institution much more economically; but it was not allowed.
412. It could be more cheaply managed if the committee carried it on? Yes, if the committee were placed in the same position as the committee at Randwick is, I believe that they could manage it more economically.
413. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The Orphan School is supported entirely by the Government? Yes.
414. There are no subscribers whatever? None.
415. You say that the number of children who have not turned out well is in the proportion of about 3 per cent.—that is, of boys and girls? Yes. I have no statistics of those who have come before the committee, but the complaints have been very few.
416. To what class of people do you apprentice the girls? We send them as domestic servants, and in some instances send them to dressmakers.
417. How far should the Government go in taking care of orphan children—It seems that all these children have mothers living: do you think that it is the duty of the Government in an unlimited manner to take care of the children of poor women? Certainly not; but in regard to these children, it is certified that the parents are not capable of supporting their children, from some cause or another.
418. But we are told that children are sometimes taken away by their mothers, and brought back again? As far as I am concerned, I have been against that. If the mother is represented as being able to take charge of the child, I should hesitate to recommend to the Government that it should be admitted.
419. *President.*] Do you admit the children? No; we cannot admit or refuse—we can simply recommend.

- Very Rev. S. J. A. Sheehy. I do.
420. But we are told that it is the case? Then you have been told by some one who knows better than I do.
421. Would you not allow them to go back? I do not say that. It might be a very hard case. It might be that the woman has got into better circumstances, and applies and gets her child out.
422. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think a child should be taken in when the parent is living and in a sufficiently strong state of health to gain a living? Yes, I do. The woman may find it difficult to get a living, or may be supporting other children.
423. Do you think that much can be done in the way of teaching children trades before they are thirteen years of age? I do not think so. They are engaged in school duties, and cannot be taught much before that age.
424. You would not wish them to neglect the school duties? I think if they were taught trades in the place, it would lessen the expenses of the institution. The children could provide the shoes, &c., for the establishment.
425. But they should be out earning their own living if they are able to do that? Yes. At present they are not put to any such trades. There are no means of teaching them, and there is no discretion allowed to those who are in charge of the place.
426. *Mr. Ellis.*] What are the duties of the committee? In the beginning the committee had the entire management of the place, but within the last three or four years the power was taken out of our hands by the Colonial Secretary.
427. What are your duties now supposed to be? We are in rather an anomalous position. We had a letter from the Colonial Secretary stating that our duty was to apprentice the children, and we confined ourselves to that for some time. Afterwards, when Mr. Cowper was in office, he wrote and asked us to resume our duties again as a committee, and we have done all that we could—visiting the place and seeing that everything went on properly; but I have felt that we had no control.
428. What duties did he mean that you were to resume? That was never defined.
429. What duties have you resumed? The inspection of the place, holding examinations from time to time among the children, and so on.
430. It is, then, rather a general supervision, than any active interference in the affairs of the institution? Yes. We felt that we could not actively interfere, because of the minute which had been published by Sir James Martin. They seemed to think that we were taking the place out of the hands of the Government.
431. *President.*] Is that the minute you refer to (*document handed to witness*)? That is the minute I have been speaking of. (*See Appendix C.*) We never claimed any absolute or final authority.
432. Who has charge of the place? The matron. Any one receiving a salary beyond a certain amount is under the Colonial Secretary, so that in point of fact the committee feel that they have no power whatever. If there is a complaint among the servants, they refer to the matron. If there is a complaint among the teachers, the drillmaster, or any one else—they are employed by the Colonial Secretary, and they know that we cannot dismiss them, or anything else. There was a case occurred the other day—there was a little disturbance—and we gave them a little advice, exhorted them to settle the dispute; but we knew that if they liked to defy our authority, they could do so.
433. *Mr. Ellis.*] Then, with the exception of apprenticing the children, you have no power whatever? I think not.
434. It is only by a kind of sufferance that you exercise the powers which you exercise now? I feel in this way, apart from my duty as a clergyman, that I like to see how things are carried on, but I refrain from calling any one to order.
435. Your duties have not been defined since you received the letter from Mr. Cowper? No.
436. *President.*] Have you a copy of that letter? It is in my office.
437. Would you mind letting us have a copy of it? Certainly not; you can have it. (*See Appendix C 1.*)
438. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You do not think that the system which is in force at Randwick prevents children there being made good members of your Church? I do not approve of the system at Randwick at all. I attended that institution myself at one time, when it was at Paddington, and I found that our children were, as regarded their religious observances, merely tolerated in the place, and that was a degradation to which they should not have been subjected. I may quote an instance:—When I was clergyman of the district of Paddington, I went to the institution to give instruction to the children. There was little accommodation in the house. When the other clergymen went to give instruction to the children of their denominations, the other children were sent out of the schoolroom; when I went, the children to whom I gave instruction were sent out into the wash-house or some other place of the kind. That sort of thing is not done now, but still there is something in Randwick which is not quite pleasant; there is not the same facility for giving our children religious instruction there that there is in other institutions; there cannot be that constant supervision over them.
439. *President.*] That strikes against the Public School system? It would of course.
440. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Cannot the children grow up to be good christians in that way? Where there is any dogma you must have separation. As a clergyman, I cannot give it as my opinion that the Sunday Schools are sufficient for the purpose of teaching religious practices. We require to have the constant care of the children, and, in various ways, during school hours and at all times, we instil a love of religion into them.
441. *President.*] But where children are to be maintained at the public expense, is it not our duty to accommodate ourselves to circumstances as much as we can? Oh, no doubt. Supposing that the system was established, and I was asked to do what I could to carry it out, I would do so; but here we have a system, and I am asked to give it up and make the best of it.
442. When the change comes you will make the best of it? I should be sorry to look forward to such a change.
443. *Mr. Goold.*] Has it ever struck you that the facilities for entering these schools—as well as most other charitable institutions here—are too great; what I mean is, that from the ease with which parents can get their children into these Orphan Schools, they often do get them in, whereas if there were more trouble in doing so they would support the children themselves? There may be some cases of that kind, but I think that in general the parents are in distress. With regard to the Orphan School, all precautions are taken to ascertain that the children are such as should be admitted, before they are recommended to the Government. There is a certificate from a clergyman or from some person who knows the circumstances of the case, and upon that we forward the recommendation to the Government.
444. Are not clergymen much imposed upon by the representations of parents, who make them for the sole purpose

purpose of getting rid of their children and the expense of maintaining them? Yes, I believe so, but then the recommendations of some clergymen I do not look upon with much confidence, and, as a matter of course, if we can get other testimony we look for it.

Very Rev. S.
J. A. Sheehy.

445. Do you not think that intemperance has had a great deal to do with the pauperism of the parents, and their consequent inability to support their children? I am not in a position to say that, but I do not think that we have anything to do with the cause. If the children are destitute, it matters not what the cause of the destitution may be.

19 June, 1873.

446. No, unless we can devise some means of reaching the parents and compelling them to support their children, instead of throwing them upon the State? In these cases the head of the family is supposed to be dead, or out of the Colony, having deserted his children.

447. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that if a small sum, say 1s. per week, were demanded from the parents, it would be paid? If it were placed in the hands of police for collection, it might be paid, but no one else could get it.

448. Do you not think the threatened expulsion of the child if the money were not paid would make them pay? I do not think it would. There is a difficulty in dealing with a mother who may bring her child there, and perhaps within a month's time she may be at the other end of the Colony.

449. But parents go frequently to see their children? Yes, they do.

450. Do you not think that the indiscriminate introduction of such children into an asylum must tend to pauperize the minds of the people? I really do not know. I know there are some people who would be glad to throw off the responsibility of maintaining their children, but I do not think it is the fact in many cases.

451. *President.*] Is there anything else which you would like to add? No, I do not think there is.

James Mullens, Esq., Member of the Committee, Parramatta Roman Catholic Orphan School, called in and examined:—

452. *President.*] I believe that you are one of the committee for apprenticing the children of the Roman Catholic Orphan School, Parramatta? Yes.

J. Mullens,
Esq.

453. How long have you been on the committee? I think going on twelve years.

454. What are the duties of the committee at the present time? Well, we have meetings once a month, but the duties I can hardly define. The committee have very little power. They apprentice the children, and even that they have no power to do without submitting the names to the Government.

19 June, 1873.

455. They have nothing to do with the admission of children to the institution? No; they cannot even admit a child.

456. We have been told by the Vicar-General that, some time ago, the committee were given to understand that their duty was solely to see to the apprenticing of the children, and that since then they have received a letter from the Government asking them to resume whatever authority they had before—are you aware of that? Yes, but in some things only. We did not get the power. We never got the authority, for if we ever wanted to have anything done we were obliged to apply to the Government; formerly that was not the case.

457. Since you received the letter you have not exercised this supposed power? We were not allowed to exercise it. We went on in the same way, being only allowed to apprentice the children.

458. Is it a fact that you have never done more than apprentice the children? We tried. We made applications for many things, but we were not allowed to do anything. There was a fence wanted there, and we had no power even to have that erected. We had no funds at our disposal, and I suppose that even if we had funds at our disposal we could not order the work to be done.

459. *Mr. Sheehy* stated that some dispute took place between some persons on the establishment—do you know anything about it? There was a complaint.

460. Was the complaint made to you? We were told that there was one individual who had a charge to make against another, and we thought it our duty to inquire into the charge, with a view of reporting upon it to the Government if it was necessary. We had the man who was to make the charge sent for, and we asked him about the matter.

461. Who was the man? One of the schoolmasters. The drillmaster, I think, we wanted, and he had no charge to make.

462. Against whom? The other master. Some little difference they had, and he said he would not make any charge at all.

463. Nothing came of it then? Nothing then; but afterwards he made a complaint, and we inquired into it, and we found that it was not worth making any more of it. It was only a charge about his being a quarter of an hour late one morning, I think. But with regard to the other charge, when we called him in and asked him what he had to say, he said he would have nothing to say—that he had forgiven the party—and we did not consider it our duty to go into the matter, because he said he did not want to make any charge. Then something occurred the next day, and he made a charge against the same person for being a quarter of an hour late.

464. Can you tell us what success you have had in apprenticing children from the school? I think, as far as my experience goes, that the children have been well provided for. Some did not turn out well, as you will naturally expect, but on the whole they have behaved exceedingly well.

465. Do you know how many are sent out every year? I cannot tell. Some years there are more sent out than in others. The children are sent there very young, and according as they grow up to twelve years or thirteen years, we send them out. There are plenty of applications for them.

466. Have you been more successful with the children who are received young than with those who are received at a greater age? Nearly all the children there are, generally speaking, received young; when I say young, I mean eight or nine years of age, or perhaps ten years of age. We do not get any boys of twelve or thirteen years of age at all.

467. Have you ever considered whether it is desirable to have numbers of children brought up together in this way, in public institutions? I think as these children are, it is a good way of bringing them up. As far as I am myself concerned, if I left my children destitute, I would sooner have them there than in friends' houses—they would be a great deal better taken care of.

J. Mullens,
Esq.
19 June, 1873.

468. Have you formed that opinion from your personal knowledge of the way in which this school is conducted by the present person in charge of it, or have you formed that opinion in reference to such institutions generally? Certainly I speak of it as it is; I speak of the school as it is conducted at present. I do not know what any one else may do; I can only speak of the school as it is.

469. The lady who is now in charge of the school appears to be a lady who takes peculiar interest in the children and studies their dispositions? She does.

470. I wish to know whether you have ever considered the advisability of massing large numbers of children together in this way and bringing them up without home influences, in preference to the idea of getting them taken care of in families in the country? I would not approve of leaving them with families in the country at all.

471. Why not? I have seen so many families neglect their own children, and I think in an institution where there is a regular system, their habits are better formed than they would be in a private family.

472. Is there not as much chance of the children being neglected after they are apprenticed as there is of their being neglected now? But they are older when they are apprenticed, and then there is always some one looking after them when they are apprenticed.

473. But still they are apprenticed quite young enough to be corrupted, if the families to whom they are sent are not well-conducted? But what I infer from your question is, that they are to be sent out young to be brought up by families, instead of being sent to the institution; there is the difference, because they would be sent out so much younger. When they are apprenticed they are able to take care of themselves, but until they are, I think it is better that they should be in the institution.

474. But are they not of an age when they are apprenticed, at which they are more likely to be corrupted, if the moral habits of the family to whom they are sent are not good, than they would be if sent out at three or four years of age? But there is the difference, you see. They are getting up to the age at which we apprentice them. I think that the present system is preferable to sending them out to board.

475. Do you not think that the domestic supervision of a family, however poor in circumstances, would be better for a child than its being brought up in a public institution? You might get one family in a thousand who would take proper care of the children.

476. But do you not think that would be better for the children to begin with? No, I think that some parents' children would be better away from them than with them—even their own children. I think the supervision exercised over the children by persons in the institution would be better than the supervision they would get in some families. Of course it all depends on the people you send them to.

477. But do you not think that the scheme is worth being tried—such a scheme as this—suppose that respectable farmers are looked out for who are willing to take these children for a certain payment per annum, it being provided that they should be sent to some school in the neighbourhood (of course there is hardly a district in which there is not a school)—could not provision be made that the children should be sent to school and properly looked after? I do not think that such a plan would be of advantage to the children, but that on the contrary it would be a disadvantage.

478. Do you not think if they were put with families and accustomed to what they would have to go through, they would be more likely to grow up to be useful, than they are by being brought up in the institution? I think there would not be care enough taken of the children individually, because they would be sent out to work and to do things which they would be unable to do. They would be sent out in wet weather perhaps. The children are much better cared for in an institution like this. There could not be better care taken of children in a parent's house than is taken of them there. Of course higher schools would be better for the children—if there were boarding schools—but I presume you mean that they should be sent out to families and allowed to run about. They would not be taken care of. It could not be expected.

479. *Mr. Gould.*] Are you aware that that plan has been adopted with the children from the ragged schools? No, I am not aware of it.

480. It has been adopted with great success? I never heard of it before.

481. *President.*] Are you aware that this plan has been adopted with great success in England? I have never heard of its being a success. But, even if it were so in England, a great many things would be practicable there which would not do here, because England is thickly populated, and families are not so far away from each other there as they are here; here, if you send a child into the bush what care can be taken of it? When we apprentice a child we generally communicate with a clergyman, who takes the child and looks after him; and if there is a complaint made about him, we write to the clergyman at once to know the nature of the complaint, and who is in fault. We look entirely to the children's comforts.

482. Have you not known instances where parents, instead of putting their children into the Orphan School, they had them brought up in this way? I am not aware of anything of the kind in this Country.

483. Supposing the alternative was presented to abolish these Denominational Orphan Schools and put all the children together as in Randwick, or put them out in families in the way I have suggested—which would you prefer? To have them all at Randwick; do you mean all together as they are there?

484. Yes; supposing the Legislature says that it will not support Protestant and Roman Catholic Orphan Schools separately, but that the children must all go together—which alternative would you take? I would sooner they went to Randwick. Of the two evils I would sooner have them sent to Randwick, because I believe there would be better care taken of them there.

485. But which would be the best to advance the children's welfare in life—to mass them together in large numbers in these institutions, or send them out to families in the country: granted that the child in the country may run about barefooted or be sent out in wet weather, would it be any the worse off, as far as regards its ultimate progress in life, than it would be by herding with six or seven hundred others in an institution like this, no one knowing its disposition, and the child itself only known by a number—would it not be better for the child to live in the country air? The two things being so bad, I can hardly decide which would be the worse—it would take me some time to decide. I think both systems are very objectionable; 700 or 800 children would be too many to put into an institution together.

486. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you anything to do with the Randwick institution? No.

487. Have you never been there? No, I have never been there, but I have been a subscriber to the institution for many years.

488. *President.*] Does not the success of institutions of this kind depend on the personal care that is taken of each child? It depends on the way they are looked after. There is great importance in the training of a child and bringing it up for the future—the way it is looked after to form its habits.

489. In point of fact, is not your praise of the Roman Catholic Orphan School founded upon the fact that the lady who is there seems to take a great personal interest in the children—that she studies their dispositions individually? Yes, of course she is very well in her department, but I think the whole of the officials do their duty.

J. Mullens,
Esq.
19 June, 1873.

490. Is not her personal interest in the children the marked feature there, in your opinion? I cannot go so far back as to give an opinion. I know at the time I was first connected with the school the committee had more power there—we were able to exercise more power, and it was from that circumstance the institution sprung up to what it is. We had power to build—we had power to advertise for tenders—we had power to do all these things. Money was placed to the credit of the school, and the accounts were paid by the Government.

491. But these powers have not been exercised for some time? Not for some time, but the thing goes on in exactly the same way—the only difference is we have less power.

492. But would not all your efforts have been futile but for the great efficiency of the matron there and the ladies under her? Of course we saw that she was efficient for that, and if she was not we would have got some one else again.

493. You know that it is difficult to get persons to take charge of children in this way? I do not know. When we wanted persons there, we had no difficulty in getting them.

494. *Mr. Gould.*] Don't you think that the success of an institution of that kind depends more on the matron than the committee? I do not know; I think that a committee to direct an institution like that should be experienced persons, and have power over the matters they are called upon to manage.

495. *President.*] Does not the successful bringing up of children depend on the domestic supervision? Yes.

496. Does that depend on the committee? Indirectly it does, because we call for reports as to the state of the school. If there are more children in the hospital, for instance, than usual, we ask the reason. We see that all is going on right, that the food and clothing are satisfactory and so on, and see that everything is in proper order.

497. *Mr. Ellis.*] By virtue of what authority do you do that? We had this authority at first—but our authority was disputed at one time, but we remained looking after the institution as we did before.

498. But exercising no powers? No powers at all. We could not take on a servant or an officer—we could not even dismiss a servant.

499. *President.*] Then the matron could refuse to send in a report if she liked? She could if she liked, and we then report her to the Government.

500. For what—a breach of etiquette? For not giving us the report. I do not know what the rules are, whether they would compel her to do it or not.

501. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you no powers at all? We had powers at first.

502. Those powers were taken-away from you? They were taken away. We were told to send to the Government, and they would do whatever we wanted.

503. And after that you got a letter from Mr. Cowper asking you to resume your duties? Yes.

504. What duties did you resume? We had no power to resume our duties—they were never defined. We had no more power beyond apprenticing the children. We took no additional power. If we wanted a chimney swept, we had to send to the Colonial Architect to get it done.

505. You exercise a general supervision only? No more.

506. *President.*] Have you ever, on the strength of these reports, found fault with the officers there? Oh, yes.

507. How long since? One of the schoolmasters, some time since, defied us to interfere with him, and I went to Mr. Cowper and reported it, and he gave me authority to send up and have the man suspended.

508. By whose act was he suspended? By Mr. Cowper's. The Vicar-General was at Parramatta the same day.

509. Did you hold an investigation into this man's conduct before reporting him to Mr. Cowper? Yes, both before and after we did that.

510. Was the man dismissed? He was dismissed.

511. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are the committee appointed by the Government? Yes.

512. Do you not think that the Government should define their duties? Yes, I think that they should.

513. Do you think that it would be for the benefit of the institution that enlarged powers should be given to the committee of management? If we had powers the same as a committee should have, and if the servants there knew that we could exercise such powers, it would have a greater effect upon them than it has now.

514. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is not the institution very well managed now? Yes, very well.

515. Then are you not better without the powers than with them? But there are many things which we require to have done. There are many things for the benefit of the institution which, if the committee had more power to do, would be a great advantage. As far as the management of the place goes, it is very well conducted. Our supervision goes on just the same as if we had the greatest power.

516. *President.*] Do you not think that you have been very fortunate in getting the kind of lady that you have got there? Yes, I do think so indeed.

517. Has she not done what she has done there under the greatest disadvantages? Yes, she has given her heart and soul to the good of the place.

518. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think the girls there ought to have a decent lavatory? Yes, they should have it. We made representations about it a long while ago.

519. *President.*] Do you know whether any representations have been made about the stench arising from the main sewer from the gaol? Yes, long ago.

520. Do you know whether it has been reported that what has been done is not effective to stop the nuisance? I do not know. I am not aware of that.

521. Do you think that it is desirable to increase the number of children in the school? With more accommodation I think that it could be managed.

522. Up to what number would you increase the school, supposing there were more accommodation provided? I think we could manage 400 children there very well.

523. Do you place that limit upon the number? Well, it would all depend on the amount of accommodation provided in the place.

524. Suppose that there were accommodation there for 1,000 children? No, that would be too many to have in one place.

- J. Mullens, Esq.
19 June, 1873.
525. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is the largest number of children that you would have there? I should think that 400 would be enough to have in any school, if they were to be looked after properly.
526. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] To what extent should the Government admit persons at all to institutions of this kind in a population like this? I do not see where you can draw the line. If there is sufficient accommodation, children should be admitted wherever the necessity arises. When we went there first the accommodation was very bad. We had a wing built where the girls' school is now. We were allowed to supervise those buildings and alterations ourselves. We called for tenders, and submitted the plans to the Government.
527. Do you think that the buildings should be added to as long as there are applications for the admission of children? No, I do not think that could be done.
528. *President.*] You would limit the number of children to be put together there? I think so.
529. Is not your reason for that, that the institution can only be useful when the domestic supervision was tolerably perfect? I think so.
530. Then would you go on establishing small institutions of the kind for every denomination? No, I do not think so.
531. But is not each denomination equally entitled to have one? Yes, but they have not all sufficient numbers of children to provide for. The numbers of most of the other denominations are very small.
532. But do not these institutions become more perfect when they are small? Yes, they do, of course. The fewer children there are in an institution the better for the children; but the other denominations are much smaller than ours, and I presume that the Government would not give an institution where there are only one or two of a religion.
533. *Mr. Goold.*] Suppose that the Presbyterians were to make a claim for an Orphan School? I would not complain.
534. Would you be in favour of allowing them one? Yes, I would.
535. Would that not increase the expenses of the State? I would be well satisfied to do that.
536. But would the general public be satisfied? I do not know. I speak for myself. We have to pay our own expenses in going up to the school, and we spend our day in the duty. We never have a farthing even for 'bus hire.
537. *President.*] Do you think that the Government ought to pay that? No, I do not; I would be content to pay it. I do not go into the institution for pay—not at all; but I do not think that it would do the Government very much harm to give free passes to persons visiting these institutions. I think that this committee is the only one that does not get their expenses paid in going to these institutions.
538. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I do not think that there is a committee of the Protestant Orphan School? They may perhaps do without one, but the question is would it not be better managed with one.
539. *President.*] To the performance of what functions by the Board or committee do you attribute the success of the Roman Catholic Orphan School? I think it is due to the care and diligence displayed by those who are immediately in charge of the institution, and the interest that all persons connected with it take in the place.
540. Do you not think that the matron there, Mrs. Adamson, would take just as much interest in the children if there were no committee at all? I think so; but suppose that she were laid up, or that she wanted advice, she had the committee to advise with, like the manager of a bank, who has the directors to advise with. I may get on very well in business, but I may take the advice of a friend in any cases of doubt. I think that the committee are of great assistance to the matron in that way. She is fully competent to carry on the place; but if we had more powers over the servants of the institution there, and had them all immediately under us, the power to deal with them without appealing to the Government, very often we should get on better with matters there than we do. We could prevent many abuses that we notice.
541. What abuses do you see? Many things about the place. One day we went up to the school and found the boiler out of order, and we had no power to get it repaired.
542. But you spoke just now of having power over the servants? I am not speaking of the domestic servants, of course; the matron has power over them; but the drillmaster and the schoolmaster and others should be under our control. We have no power at all. We have no power even to apprentice a child without the consent of the Government.
543. And yet the institution is getting on admirably? Yes, it is.
544. *Mr. Goold.*] Is the school under the Council of Education? Yes, it is, as far as the inspection.
545. Has the inspector reported favourably upon it? I do not know when he reported last. One inspector some time ago reported that the place was dirty, and shortly afterwards Sir James Martin and Lady Martin visited the institution, and they were surprised with the place—surprised that a bad report should have been sent in about it.
546. When was the report sent in? I think it was immediately after Mr. King's appointment.
547. *President.*] The adverse report was from him? Yes, against the institution.
548. In what respect was it adverse? He said that it was dirty and badly managed, and that the children were dirty; and afterwards, when the Governor and others went up, they looked to see if there were any vermin about the place, and they were surprised to find that everything was in such good order.
549. You think that the report was ill-founded? Yes, I am sure of it.
550. There was no alteration in the place after the report was sent in? Not the least; it was always the same.
551. *Mr. Ellis.*] How long afterwards did Sir James Martin go up there? About twelve months after.
552. Mrs. Adamson has been there for some time? Yes, ever since I have been there.
553. And the place has always been the same? Yes, in point of cleanliness. We applied to have the infirmary painted (once we could have had it done ourselves), and we could not get it done for a couple of years, although it was a disgrace to the Government. I would be very sorry to keep property of mine in the same state without painting it. We had no power to get it done. I believe the matron planted some trees there—bought them herself and put them in, in order to make the place look a little better.
554. Was there any protest made against Mr. King's report? I forget whether there was or not.
555. Can you suggest any means by which the labour of the children could be utilized? I think I ought to have mentioned, when the President asked me about the training of the children on the establishment, that we have a farm there, and the children go to it and work sometimes.

556. Is there any one to instruct them there in farming? Yes, there is a man there, and the drillmaster goes with the children to the farm.

557. What are they taught? To cultivate the farm, and they also cut the wood for the place. The boys are not idle—they are always doing something.

558. But are they taught to do anything useful? We cannot teach them trades. As soon as they are able to do anything, they go out of the school.

559. But at Randwick the children learn trades: suppose that you had the means of teaching the children trades, could they not be made to learn trades? We send them out for that purpose when they are old enough.

560. But from eight to twelve years of age, could you not teach them? You cannot do much with them at that age. I think that what would be expended in teaching them trades when they are so young might be better expended in other ways.

561. *President.*] Are the children apprenticed when they are twelve years of age, or thirteen? Some boys of twelve are able to go out, but sometimes they do not go until they are thirteen.

562. You send them out when they are thirteen years of age? There are some who do not go out until they are fourteen years old.

563. *Mr. Ellis.*] My question was as to whether the labour of the children could not be turned to profitable account in the institution if there were persons to instruct them, as at Randwick? I think so.

564. *President.*] What is the cost of the children per head? I do not think that the cost comes to £14 per head. I think it is something like £13—I do not think it comes to £14.

565. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you any figures to which you can refer us to show the cost? Some short time ago we went through the expenses and took the average, and I think we made out that the cost was about £13 a head. I know that it was under £14—a good deal under £14; and then I think we could make it come less if we had full power to make the contracts for the supplies.

566. *President.*] Where could you save? In many things, because we could get quantities of things at a cheap rate when the Government could not. They have contracts for large supplies. I do not know what the tenders are, but I think that we could manage, if we had the tenders to deal with, to bring them lower than they are now. I have no doubt of it at all. I know that if we had to say that there was so much money to be allowed for certain things, we should get them at that price. It would be done by getting stocks in quantities, and buying them when there is a glut in the market. We could get the goods in that way for a good deal less.

567. *Mr. Gould.*] Is not the institution supplied by contract? Oh yes, by Government contract. I hear that at Randwick a great many things are bought by merchants for the institution, who thus get the goods for them much cheaper than they would otherwise get them.

568. *Mr. Ellis.*] You think that if the committee had the whole management of the Orphan School, they could manage it much more cheaply than it is managed at present? I am sure of it.

569. What saving could be effected? I should think a saving of more than £1 a head.

570. And supplying everything of as good quality as is supplied now? Everything.

571. And, I presume, making the baths and other appliances somewhat better? Oh, there is no accommodation for the children there at all now, as far as baths go. It is only a wonder that the children are so well as they are, considering how badly they are supplied. They were a long time without a bath-room itself.

572. Have you ever complained to the Government about the state of the bath-room? Yes, repeatedly, and they have never noticed our request—never noticed it at all.

573. *President.*] Do you know that none of the girls do any work for the institution in the way of making clothes? I do not know.

574. Your attention has never been directed to that? It strikes me that they do some work; yes, I have seen the girls sewing there.

575. But the matron tells us that they do not make clothes for the institution? I do not know. I have seen them sewing.

576. Are you aware that at the Protestant Orphan School the children make very large quantities of clothes? They may be older children there.

577. *Mr. Ellis.*] What fees or wages are paid by masters for the children apprenticed to them? £3 a year.

578. To whom is that money paid? It is paid to the chairman—to the Savings' Bank—for the chairman of the committee.

579. What is done with that money? It is left in the bank until they are out of their time—it is allowed to accumulate in the bank, and when the children have finished their apprenticeship they get their money, so that of course a boy who serves an apprenticeship of seven years gets £21 to start with at the end of his time. At first the money used to be paid in to the names of the children themselves, and a great many would lose their money, being induced by their mothers to draw it out; and of course if a boy died, the money would remain in the Savings' Bank. If a master is in arrears with his fees, we always write to the parties calling attention to the matter, and if they don't answer the first letter we write again and make them pay in the money.

580. If they didn't pay, what would you do—do you withdraw the children? No.

581. What then do you do? Well, we hardly have power to summon them.

582. What would you do? We have no trouble about that matter; people hardly ever refuse to pay the money—they are very willing to pay.

583. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you adopt the same course with regard to the girls as you do with regard to the boys? Exactly the same; the money is paid in, and the girls can come and draw their money at the end of their time in the same way.

584. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you give any printed instructions to the masters or the children for their mutual guidance, in reference to the apprenticeship, when the children are leaving the institution? When people apply to us for children, we look through their letters and see whether they are proper persons to be entrusted with the care of a child; and if we decide that the applicant is to have one of the children we send him a copy of the rules, and he must sign them and send them back to us. It is a form of application that they send to us, and we hold it as well as the indenture; the master then knows what he has to do with that child. We thought it was best to send one of these to him first of all. (*See Appendix D.*)

- J. Mullens, Esq. 585. Do the committee sign the indentures? Yes, two of the committee sign them.
- 19 June, 1873. 586. *Mr. Goold.*] To what trades are the children put, as a rule? We generally like to put them to some good trade—such as tailoring, carpentering, cabinet-making, and so on. Sometimes we are obliged to allow them to go to other trades, and we choose the children that are best fitted for them; for instance, if a blacksmith wants a boy, we send him a strong robust boy.
587. *President.*] No choice whatever is given to the boy? Oh, no.
588. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you not allow him to choose at all? No.
589. *Mr. Coeper.*] If a boy wanted to be a sailor instead of a blacksmith, would you not allow him to be a sailor? No, we could not, unless some captain were to go there for a boy, and we would then ask a boy whether he would like to go to sea.
590. *President.*] Suppose that two or three people of different trades applied for a boy—would you give the children a choice in that case? No.
591. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I suppose the boys have little choice—they know very little of the world, or what goes on outside the institution? Oh, yes; they have perfect freedom—they go to the farm and about the place.
592. You send them into the bush generally? We do not like to send children too far into the bush, where they would not be able to go to church.
593. *President.*] It is the duty of the clergyman of the district, or at all events it is the system that the clergyman of the district should look after them? Yes.
594. Have you any system as to reports being sent to you with reference to the children? Yes, we write to the clergyman very often to have an eye on them, and let us know how they are getting on. (*See Appendix D 1.*)
595. There is nothing further—no regular system of reports? No.
596. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you often cancel the indentures of apprenticeship? Not often; if a boy does not suit one master we generally try and have him transferred to another master—we transfer the indentures.
597. If you heard of any apprentice being improperly treated, would you consider it your duty to interfere? Decidedly. Even if I heard it direct from the child, it would be my duty to inquire into it and see justice done for the child. I consider that we were appointed solely to look after the children, and that the masters can look after themselves. It is the child we have to take care of.
598. What is the size of the farm that you have attached to the Orphan School? It is about thirty acres, I think.
599. *President.*] Who is it vested in? The trustees named to the Government and the Archbishop and committee, but I do not know whether it has been vested in them. It was given to us in Mr. Robertson's time.
600. How long ago? Six or seven years ago.
601. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are there any cows kept there? Yes, and the milk is used in the institution. Vegetables are grown there also.
602. Are the boys taught to milk? No, I do not think so.
603. A great saving I suppose is effected by using the vegetables that are grown upon the farm? Yes, a very great saving. They have plenty of vegetables.
604. *President.*] Do you not think that the boys should learn to milk? These boys are so very young.
605. Not too young to learn to milk? Yes, I think so. I would not teach them to do things that are too hard for them. The farm is too far away.
606. *Mr. Ellis.*] How far is the farm away from the school? About three miles—about half a mile by the pathway. If you want to cart anything, it is three miles round by the road, unless you can get permission of persons who own land there to pass through their properties.
607. *President.*] Is there anything that you wish to add yourself with reference to the school—the improvement of the place and so on? The only thing that I wish to add is (I do not say for myself personally), I think that there should be more power given to the committee. If the Government find that the members of the committee are persons who are capable of conducting an institution, I think that they should have more control, and then the institution could be carried on more cheaply and efficiently.

SATURDAY, 21 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.P.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Timothy Bryau, gardener, Parramatta Roman Catholic Orphan School, examined at the farm attached to the institution:—

- T. Bryan. 608. *President.*] What are you called here? Farm labourer. That is what I engaged for.
- 21 June, 1873. 609. How long have you been here? Five years last May.
610. What wages do you receive? £35 a year, and rations.
611. *Mr. Driver.*] Thirty-five shillings a week, or £35 a year? £35 a year.
612. *President.*] Have you cleared this ground that we see cleared? Yes, I cleared it all. It was, when I first came, just like the bush yonder.
613. How many acres are there in this farm? Either 59 or 69, I am not sure which.
614. How much cleared land is there—what is the size of the garden? There is about 5 acres of land here. I first measured it roughly with a tape.
615. I suppose you grow enough vegetables here to supply the school? Yes, with everything, except some potatoes.
616. Can you grow them in the summer? Yes.
617. The ground is not dry? No, it is very soft.

618. What stock have you here—what horses or cows? There are six cows, and a bull, and a horse, and T. Bryan there are a couple of cows away at grass.
619. Do you supply the school with milk from these cows? We send over about seven or eight quarts 21 June, 1873. every day. They have to buy milk besides. All the milk goes in from here.
620. *Mr. Cowper.*] How much do you send a day? About seven quarts a day this winter.
621. From how many cows? Three cows.
622. That is very little? These cows calved some months ago, and they do not give much milk now.
623. What do you feed them on? Green stuff. In the summer we have much more milk, and there is daily in summer 34 quarts milk sent to the school.
624. Do you manure the garden? Yes, I put plenty of manure upon it.
625. Of what kind? Stable manure. You see this wood here. I take this wood into town and swap it for dung, as I never get any money to buy manure.
626. But are you not able to get manure for nothing—for the mere trouble of carting it away? No, they charge 2s. 6d. a load for it. There is a great demand for manure here. I swap the wood for it, and of course I do not take in a very big load of wood to swap for a load of manure.
627. What is the price of a load of wood? 2s. 6d., or 3s. or 3s. 6d. and so on. I do not take a big load, but only what I know will suit the dung.
628. *President.*] How many boys are there employed upon the farm? There is one here always, and there are four boys who attend every day.
629. There is one boy apprenticed to you? Yes.
630. How long has he been here? I do not think he has been here twelve months yet.
631. For how long was he bound to you? Seven years.
632. How many boys have been bound to you since you have been here? One.
633. Where has he gone to? He went away with his mother, who came for him.
634. How long had he been in the school? Which?
635. The boy who went away? I do not know how long he was in the school when he came here.
636. Has this boy you have here now a parent living? Yes; he has a mother, but we do not know where she is.
637. How long is it since she was last seen? I do not know; a couple of years perhaps.
638. Do you find that the boys take to the work of the farm? Well, I have to put a bold face on for them sometimes, for they think that I have no right to correct them; but I get on with them pretty well.
639. How do you mean? They think that I should not correct them, or take up a stick to hit them, and threaten them, and make them afraid of me. I don't hit them—I only threaten them.
640. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is that orange orchard over there a part of the farm? No.
641. Whom does it belong to? I have a share of it.
642. Do you work there as well as on the farm? Oh no? There is a great deal of work for me here—more than I can do.
643. *Mr. Cowper.*] What assistance have you here? There is no one to do the work but myself.
644. Do not the boys work here? Yes, but they do not do much.
645. Did you stump this ground? Yes, I stumped it myself, and it was hard work. I had a hard master before I came here, but I have had to do harder work here.
646. *President.*] Do you grow all the vegetables for the supply of the school? Plenty of vegetables. I have heard the matron say there was too much. The first year I was here, there was an account of the vegetables taken, and there were twenty-two tons when it was made up; and I have had a great deal more than that since.
647. Is there any sale for vegetables in Parramatta? I do not know. I think there is sometimes in dry weather.
648. Supposing you brought more land under cultivation, and grew more vegetables—do you think there would be any sale for them in Parramatta? Sometimes I could sell them in dry weather. If the summer was dry, I could grow them here, as the garden is moist and handy to the creek.
649. You think the garden is in a good place? Yes, I do.
650. How many boys are sent to you out of the school to work? Three are sent for a week.
651. Are the same boys always sent? No, there is a different set every week.
652. Supposing a set of boys comes this week—how long will it be before the same set comes again? About six weeks generally. Sometimes boys only come once and never come any more, and sometimes I get a strange boy who has never been here before, and who is not of much use.
653. What work do you put them to? Different things. This boy that I have here digs and chips up the weeds, and does things of that kind.
654. Can you graft? Yes.
655. Do you think that this land would grow oranges? I think it would along the slope of the hill there, with a little bit more draining. We have a few young trees there which are doing pretty well.
656. Don't you think that this land here would grow them—the flat land? No; it is too much of a flat—there is no way for the water to run out of this.
657. *Mr. Driver.*] I see that the trees you have here are diseased? I don't see any disease on any of them—there is a little red scale, that's all.
658. Are not the trees before the door of your house diseased? No, there is nothing but a little red scale on them.
659. I can show you a black scale on them? I have never seen the black scale; I have only seen a little black soot on them.
660. *President.*] Do you teach the boys to graft? No. I have never grafted much here—only now and again.
661. *Mr. Driver.*] What stock did you graft the orange trees on? On common-lemon. I do not get my way of doing it, or I would have some Seville orange.
662. What kind of apple do you graft on? Any bit of a root.
663. *President.*] Have you been used to gardening before you came here? Yes; I have only been working in gardens.
664. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is your labour sufficient to keep this ground in order? No; I would never do it except for the little help that the boys give me. The ground cannot be ploughed here—it has all to be dug.

- T. Bryan. 665. Do these boys come for a portion of the day or for a whole day? They come here in the morning, go away to their breakfast, bring milk to school, and return after breakfast and dinner, and leave at 5 in the afternoon.
666. While the boys are here they get no schooling? No.
667. This boy who is bound to you gets no schooling? No; he is a good scholar though.
668. I suppose that he lives here? Yes; and these three boys, I don't have them for more than half the day.
669. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would it not be better to have some boys here altogether? I would sooner have them, but the matron is not satisfied to let them come, because she thinks they would lose their schooling.
670. *President.*] How would it be if they came every afternoon? I would only have a regular half-day out of them then.
671. But you might have the same boys every day? Yes, that would be better, but still I couldn't look after them; I would have to be doing things that they couldn't do, and they might be working somewhere else.
672. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But some might be better instructed than others, and better able to do things? Yes. I send this boy to look after them.
673. Is there no one here when you are away? No, only this boy.
674. Do you give the boys tasks? Yes; but if I do, they don't do them; they will throw up a spadeful and cover it over so that you can't see whether the ground is dug or not; they know how to dodge better than any man.
675. *President.*] What is the best way to set them at work? Just to put them into the work, and show them how to do it, and never give them any share.
676. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think if you had an assistant the institution would gain much? Yes, I think so; supposing there was another man here to look after the cows and grow green stuff, and have plenty of milk for the school. I have to milk seven or eight cows every night and morning; I have to go away twice a week for vegetables for the school; and I have to get the vegetables overnight, for if I waited to get them in the morning it would be near night when I came back; then I have to look after the pigs as well.
677. How many pigs have you? Sometimes six or seven or eight and so on.
678. What is done with them? The matron kills one or two in the year, for the school, and others are sold.
679. So it would be a gain to the school to have an assistant here? Yes, I think so.
680. *President.*] Do you think that if you had an assistant and took in more ground, do you think you could grow enough vegetables to pay a man's wages? Not by myself. Since I came here, what with one thing and another, half a day is as much as I have been able to work in the garden.
681. Taking everything into account, do you not think the work done by an assistant here would be sufficient to pay a man's wages? Yes, double, if we grew more green stuff. You see that paddock there—I could never attend to it; and another thing, a man could supply the school with wood for years out of this, and that would be another saving; there would be work here for two more men to keep the school in wood and milk, and I could attend to the garden.
682. Are the boys taught to plough? No, there is very little ploughing done.
683. But could you not plough this ground up more quickly than you could dig it? No; the beds are so short that I cannot plough them—I have to dig them.
684. If more ground was taken in to grow green stuff you could plough that? Yes.
685. Are the boys not big enough to be taught to plough? This boy is, but I have so little ploughing to do.
686. *Mr. Driver.*] I suppose you use a one-horse plough? Yes.
687. *Mr. Ellis.*] As it is now, you have very little time to attend to the boys? Very little. There is only this boy; I tell him what to do, and he is master over them for the time.
688. But they may not mind him? As long as he is master over them they mind him, and if they please him they don't care about me.
689. *President.*] Are there any suggestions you would like to make as to the improvement of the farm, or to get the work carried on better? I do not know, unless you get another man to grow green stuff for the cows and another man to supply the place with wood.
690. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would a man supply sufficient to pay his wages? I am sure the supply of milk and wood would pay two men's wages.
691. *President.*] Do you not think that the boys might be employed to grub up stumps? There is not a boy in the place who would have that stump up in a week—they have not the strength, but they might cut them down with an axe.
692. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They allow rations for that boy? Yes.
693. The same as are allowed to the boys at the school? The same ration as I get myself.
694. You find him a bedroom? The school finds him.
695. Does he sleep with your children? I gave him the chance to do so if he liked, but he preferred sleeping in that building.
696. Is he a good boy? Yes; he is rather sulky sometimes.
697. *President.*] Have you always plenty of water in this creek? Yes, always.
698. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How many acres have you got here altogether? I don't know whether it is 59 or 69. When I came here there was a short way into the school, but the overseer of the factory won't let us go through his ground, and so I have to go three miles round to get to the school.
699. *President.*] Who won't let you go the short way? Mr. Firth of the factory—the Asylum.
700. He will not let you go through his ground? Through the Government ground.
701. *Mr. Goid.*] Is it public ground? Yes, it belongs to the factory just the same as this belongs to the school; he won't allow us to go through it; he will not even let us cross it on foot.
702. Are there any people of the Asylum about on the ground? A few in the garden; but we would not go through the garden—only through the paddock.
703. You would not interfere with the people? No, not at all.
704. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you plenty of fruit? No, not much, but the trees have not been long in—they are only four years planted.

THURSDAY, 26 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.P.

The Right Rev. Dr. Quinn, Roman Catholic Bishop of the Diocese of Bathurst, called in and examined:—

705. *President.*] I believe you are Bishop of the Roman Catholic Church for the diocese of Bathurst? The Rt. Rev.
Dr. Quinn.

Yes.

706. I understand that you wish to make some statement to the Committee, or to put before them your views with regard to the Roman Catholic Orphan School at Parramatta, into which we have been inquiring? I do not know much about the Orphan School at Parramatta. I wish to speak about a school I established myself. 26 June, 1873.

707. A school which is not supported by the State? Yes, not in any way supported by the State. I would bring under the notice of the Commission the peculiar way in which this institution is managed, and the cost of maintaining its inmates. The peculiarity of management consists in the children of the institution being mixed up with the children of parents outside. Both go to the Denominational School, and are educated together, wearing no uniform. They thus appear to lose sight of the fact that they are destitute or orphans. I don't know if the Commission has ever noticed that children of large charitable institutions have generally a sad, dejected appearance. The large number, the same size and age, the same dress, and a routine sameness in everything around them, keep continually before their eyes that they are destitute and dependent. This appears to me to be most undesirable, because when the inmates arrive at an age to go into the world, they have lost half their energy and self-reliance. My institution is managed so as to prevent the children as much as possible having this feeling.

708. You think that the system tends to destroy their individuality? Yes, the system of having large numbers together. In my school there has been an average of thirty-six from the commencement. There are at present forty-six. I think we might take in 100, but not more without injuring the system.

709. Orphans? Orphans to a certain degree. Some have lost both parents, some have lost one of their parents, and there are some whose parents are in gaol, so that the children are deprived of their aid. The person we have in charge of the school has a personal knowledge of every child in the institution. There are only forty-six, and she is with them all day, except when they are in school under the care of their teachers. This person is with them all day; she is, in fact, more like a mother to them than anything else.

710. Is she a nun—a sister connected with some religious order? She is. The one person has the care of them entirely. With regard to the cost of maintaining the inmates, the school is in connection with a large convent and boarding-school, and consequently, is less expensive than if it were maintained as a separate institution. Thus connected, each child costs yearly about £8 10s. If it were conducted as a separate institution, the yearly expense of supporting each child would be about £10.

711. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is that not because the nuns perform their duties without pay—without salary? They have no salary.

712. That is the reason why the cost is so small compared with the cost of other orphan schools, is it not? Salaries, no doubt, are a considerable item in the expense of such institutions.

713. We found, in our examination into the Sydney Infirmary, that there was a great difference between the cost of patients there and the cost of maintaining patients in St. Vincent's Hospital, and we found that the difference was caused by the fact that the officers of the Infirmary were all paid salaries, while the reverend mother and the sisters at St. Vincent's did everything without payment of any kind? No doubt.

714. I suppose then that the same reason applies to the Orphan School you have been speaking of—that is the reason why it is carried on so cheaply? With the additional reason that the institution is carried on in connection with two other large establishments, which, as I have said, considerably diminishes the yearly expenditure.

715. *President.*] Is there anything further that you wish to add? Nothing more than that it appears to me—but perhaps the Commission would not care to have my opinion —

716. Yes, if you please, we shall be very glad? It appears to me that the provisions of the Private Industrial Schools Act are best suited for the conducting of those Charities. In England, an Act identical in substance and almost alike in words to our Private Industrial Schools Act of 1866 became law in 1869, with the happiest results to society. I believe it is a great pecuniary loss to the State and a great disadvantage to the community at large, that our Act has not been brought into extensive use.

717. *Mr. Ellis.*] You would be inclined to apply that Act to these Orphanages? Yes, I think that such a plan would be very desirable.718. *President.*] In this school of yours do you take in an only child—suppose a woman is left with one child, have you any rule regulating the admission of such cases? The necessity of the case is the only reason for admitting any child. We are not bound by any rules, but do what we consider best. If it were a Government establishment, of course it would be regulated by an official of the Government.

719. Do you think it is desirable to take in a child to take care of, where it is the only child a woman has to support? Unless there were special reasons why such a child should be admitted, I would not take it in. The woman should support her child if she was able to do so, but if she were not it should be admitted.

720. *Mr. Cowper.*] There might be a reason for taking the child in if the woman was going into service and it would be impossible for her to take the child with her? In such a case I would advise the mother to place her child with some friend and pay for it. If she could not find such a friend, I would admit the child, provided she contributed to its support. We have several instances in Bathurst of mothers who followed both these courses.721. *President.*] Are there not numbers of women with a single child who get along by taking service at a lower rate than they otherwise would do? I believe there are.

722. Is it desirable to make the admissions to these places too easy? I think it is most undesirable.

723. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It is only where a mother cannot maintain her children that you would admit them into

- The Rt. Rev. into an orphan school? Yes, that is one case. There are several other cases. Wherever there is a case of real necessity, from whatever cause it arises, aid should be given.
- Dr. Quinn.
- 26 June, 1873.
724. *President.*] What was your idea with regard to this school you established—as to the Government taking it over, as an Industrial School? I complied with the Act exactly, except as to the building. The Act provides for aid being given to private Industrial Schools.
725. Then you sought to bring this school of yours under the 22nd section of the Industrial Schools Act? Yes. That is, to this effect:—The Colonial Secretary may upon the application of the managers of any establishment in which industrial training is provided and in which children are clothed lodged and fed as well as taught appoint such person as he may think fit to examine into the condition of such establishment and to report to him thereon and if satisfied with such report he may by writing under his hand certify that such establishment is fitted for the reception of such children and such establishment shall thereupon become and be a "Private Industrial School" within the meaning of this Act.
726. The next clause is a long clause, and has reference to the withdrawal of certificate; and the next clause is with regard to children being removed from one school to another? Yes. I think the substance is in the first clause you read. What makes me believe that this is the best mode of conducting charitable institutions is, that there is a good deal left to private effort. The State does not do everything—does not pay the full cost.
727. You think that it is desirable to leave the people to pay part of the cost? Yes, I think that it is very desirable.
728. That the State should not bear the whole of the expense? It appears to me that it is very undesirable, for many reasons.
729. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you say that in no case the State should pay the whole cost? I cannot say that—there might be cases in which the State should pay. If it was a Government institution, for instance.
730. *Mr. Ellis.*] That is, if it is an exclusively Government institution? Yes.
731. *Mr. Cowper.*] But in the case of orphans, who is to pay? The parties interested in them should supplement the Government subsidy.
732. The Church, I suppose, or any one who will take the matter up? Yes; there are many institutions partly supported by other parties.
733. *President.*] In the same way, for instance, as a denominational school is supported? Yes.
734. What proportion do you propose that the Government should pay towards the support of these institutions? Say one-half. It appears to me that when the Government give a certain amount, other parties will then support them; it is a sort of encouragement to them to do so.
735. What is taught in the school which is under your supervision? They get the ordinary education of children outside.
736. They get it in the ordinary denominational school of the place? Yes.
737. Are they taught anything besides that? Yes, they are fitted for the situations which seem to suit their capacities best. Some are taught laundry work, others are prepared to be general servants, cooks, children's maids, &c.; any who manifest more than ordinary talents and are otherwise disposed, get special training, and are taught music, to enable them to take situations as governesses.
738. *Mr. Cowper.*] At what age are they sent out? At different ages. It depends on the capacity of the child.
739. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] At what age do they begin to work in the school? At four years of age. They do all their own work from four years and upwards. There are, I think, four of them who are servants in the convent at present.
740. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are they able to make their own clothes? They make all their own clothes; everything that they wear, except shoes, which of course could not be made by females.
741. *President.*] They are all girls then? Yes.
742. Has the limitation of the institution to girls arisen from the fact of its being connected with the convent up there? Yes; there are none but females in the place. I contemplate having another school, for boys, and of course that must be conducted by male persons. The only reason I did not get the Government to assist the institution was that the building was not considered suitable. Mr. Parkes was the Colonial Secretary at the time. He chanced to be in Bathurst himself, and he saw the house and said that it was not of a sufficiently permanent character; but since then we have built another house, and I intend to apply again to the Government for assistance.
743. *Mr. Driver.*] In what situation is this school—in what street or locality? In William-street. Not on the street exactly; it is off the street a bit; it is between William and George Streets; it is near to William-street—between the two, near the Roman Catholic Church.
744. *Mr. Cowper.*] I understand you to object to taking children into an institution supported wholly or partly by the Government, if their parents, or one parent, is living at the time—What would you propose to do with the child of a man whose wife has died, and who is a great drunkard? No, I do not object to that. I said that there were cases in which it would be desirable to take in such children.
745. What kind of school would you have for such children as that? An industrial school. I think that a man who is a drunkard has no right to have the care of children—that the State should bring them up.
746. But you object to sending children who may have one parent living, to an orphan school—Would not an orphan school be better for them than an industrial school? If a man is able to earn his bread and support his children he should do so. I only object to burden the State with the support of those children who can be supported by their parents.
747. But how would you provide for a case of this kind—the wife dead and the father a drunkard? That would be a case for the consideration of the Government or the party in charge of the establishment. I think it is desirable to take such a child from such a parent; in fact, I think it would be a saving to the State to take up these children and support them; because if they become criminals afterwards, which it is twenty chances to one they will if left so exposed, it is best for the State to take them, even for its own self-preservation. I think you have misunderstood me somewhat. I only said that when a parent is in a position to support a child, I do not think the State should step in and take that child from the parent; but in such cases as the one you have put, it is desirable that the State should support the child. With reference to the industrial school and the orphanage, I think that the orphanage could be conducted on the industrial school system.
748. *President.*] Have you ever considered the desirability of putting out destitute children with respectable families in the country? Yes. There is a house in Dublin conducted on that system very effectually—it has had a wonderful success; there are 1,000 children under its care now.
- 749.

749. *Mr. Cowper.*] A house, you say? Well, the ladies who receive the children and send them to the several parties in the country, live in a house in Dublin. The children, of course, are spread over the country. The Rt. Rev.
Dr. Quinn.

750. *President.*] The organization? Yes, organization—that is the better word. It was a lady who commenced it first—a Miss Eylward—a very charitable lady. She and others wrote to all parts of the Country and got a thorough knowledge of the farmers who would take these children, and by degrees they obtained a large connection throughout the Country, and now I believe they have 1,000 children out in the way I have described. There was a number of these ladies, and they have now united and have a house in Dublin, which is entirely conducted on the principles of charity. These ladies collect the money themselves to pay for these children. 26 June, 1873.

751. *President.*] Do you know how much they pay a year? I do not know exactly—I think from £5 to £8—I think seldom as high as £8.

752. How long has the system been established? I think since 1863 or 1864.

753. Is it considered successful in its results? Yes. Of course in the Old Country the provision made is not sufficient for all the orphans, as there are so many there, but as far as it goes it is successful; it is one of the most successful establishments in the Country.

754. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do they attend to the education of these children? The persons who have interested themselves in the institution look to that. They have made themselves acquainted with the whole Country, and they see that the children are placed in localities where they can attend school.

755. Have they inspectors to see that the children are properly cared for? No.

756. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have they correspondents who keep them informed as to the condition of the children? Yes. They have no paid inspectors, but they have correspondence with persons who see that the children are properly cared for.

757. *President.*] Bearing in mind what you said just now about a child's individuality being destroyed by his being brought up in a large school amongst several hundred others, do you not think that if a system of the kind you have described could be established here it would be better than the system we now have? I do indeed think so. That is one of the things which I wish to bring under the notice of the Commission. I believe it is desirable that children should be sent to private families. I believe that these large establishments do destroy the individuality of the children.

758. *Mr. Cowper.*] What should be the greatest number allowed to be together in an institution of the kind? I presume you mean such an institution as I have established. Taking into consideration the size of my denominational school I would receive up to 100, as I have stated above. The efficiency of the system requires that the outside should be very much more numerous than the indoor children of the institution.

759. Would you not find the machinery may be made more perfect where there are several hundreds of children than where there are but few? Not with regard to the individuality.

760. *President.*] In point of fact, according to your view of the object to be attained, the institution becomes less perfect according as it becomes larger—less like a family? Yes.

761. But even if the children got less education than they do under the present system, would not such a plan be preferable? I believe it would be.

762. They would be no worse off than are most other country children, and they would be much better off than those who are contaminated by town associations? Yes.

763. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But would these people in the country be likely to take care of children who were not their own? That would be for the Government to see to.

764. But do you think that they would take care of them? I think so. I think that many would be glad to have the children. I have a commission to obtain two children for people in the country now.

765. *Mr. Cowper.*] Children of what age? Nine or ten years of age.

766. Have the people, for whom you are to obtain them, any children of their own? One person who applied to me was a farmer with a family reared; and the other person who applied to me was a printer from Bourke.

767. What sort of a child does he want? He wants a boy for his printing office.

768. He would want a boy of about thirteen years of age then? I think about nine or ten.

769. *Mr. Ellis.*] Considering the value of labour in this Country, do you think that people ought to be paid for taking these children? I think that unless they get them very young they ought to be very glad to take them without receiving any pay. When persons have applied to me for children, I have asked them whether they would feed and clothe them and so on, and I have told them that they would have to give a guarantee that they would do so.

770. *Mr. Cowper.*] How many children could you place out in your district? I cannot answer that question without making inquiry.

771. Well, can you give an estimate, within a hundred or so—we are supposed to have some 1,400 to dispose of? You could not in this Colony put out 1,400 with farmers. I think not. Of course it would be part of the system that the children should be looked after, and that care should be taken that they were sent to none but proper persons.

772. *President.*] From what you know of your own district, and of the Colony generally—some parts of it being thickly populated—do you not think that some hundreds of children could be put out in this way? I can scarcely say, but I will get what information I can with regard to that point and furnish it to you. (*See Appendix E.*) I think that some hundreds might be so disposed of.

773. Would it not be better to adopt such a plan, rather than to increase the size of our orphanages? I think it would be the best plan if it could be worked, and the organization in Dublin is considered the most effectual in the Country.

774. Under that system the children would grow up with some faith in themselves, and with some home associations? Yes.

775. In fact, the children would grow up much more fitted for taking their part in the world than they do in these establishments? Yes, exactly so.

776. *Mr. Cowper.*] In the case of a respectable woman left with two or three children, what would you propose to do with those children, provided that the mother was unable to look after them, and this system of farming children out was not carried into effect—you say you do not think that they should go into an orphanage, and it is sometimes unpleasant to have to send them to an industrial school—what would

- The Rt. Rev. Dr. Quinn. you propose to do with them? If it were a case deserving of charity, I would propose to send them to one of the schools.
- 26 June, 1873. 777. You do not think these children should be allowed to go astray because they have one parent living—because they happen to have a mother? I do not think that would be desirable.
778. What would you do then? I would take them into the school if the mother was not able to support them.
779. What do you think it is the duty of the Government to do? I think that it is the duty of the Government to take them in.
780. Do you not think it is better to send them to some institution, rather than allow them to go in process of law to some industrial school or reformatory? There would be no difficulty in sending them to a private industrial school.
781. *President.*] Should not the Government throw the burden of supporting these children as much as possible on the parents? Yes. It would be enough if the Government gave some encouragement—say, contributed a half of the expenses only.
782. Such a system would tend to pauperize the children? Yes.
783. *Mr. Cowper.*] Should not the parents be compelled to pay for the support of the children? Yes. I have some who pay a portion, but it is very difficult to get them to pay. There was a man came to me whose wife was killed, and who had some children whom I took in. He promised to pay for them, but I have never seen him since. Of course there will always be cases of that kind. The Commission will perceive that, from what I have so far stated to them, according to my views the best way for providing for destitute children is to put them out to respectable industrious farmers; and next to this, to place them in private industrial schools which will be carried on as far as possible according to the family system.

Michael O'Shea, drillmaster, Roman Catholic Orphan School, called in and examined:—

- M. O'Shea. 784. *President.*] You are the drillmaster of the Roman Catholic Orphan School at Parramatta? Yes.
- 26 June, 1873. 785. How long have you been there? One year and nine months.
786. What pay do you get? £70 a-year.
787. And board and lodging? Yes.
788. Are the boys regularly drilled? Yes.
789. How often? Once a day, with the exception of Saturday.
790. What other duties have you to perform besides that of drilling the boys? I have to see that the boys rise in the morning at 6 o'clock, and to put them to different things, such as cleaning the dormitories, pumping water, cutting wood, and cleaning themselves. There are some to clean up the floors and scrub the tables, and so on; and I have to see that other boys go to the farm for milk; and then to see that they wash themselves before a quarter to 7 o'clock, and have the lavatory cleaned up; then to see them to breakfast, to see that the food is properly cooked, and so on. Then, after breakfast, I see that they do their different works about the place.
791. Do they wash after their morning's work is done? Yes, before prayers, and then when the bell rings they wash again before going into school, and then I muster them over to the schoolmaster and march them into school.
792. How is the rest of your day occupied? Then I may have some clothing to mark, to look after the dormitories, and see that the clothes are sent to be repaired, if there are any that need repairing, and then I teach the boys music, and write music for them. Then at 12 o'clock I drill them until dinner-time.
793. You teach them music? Yes.
794. You have been in the Army? Yes.
795. In the Band? Yes.
796. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How many of the boys learn music? Nine.
797. Out of how many? 110.
798. *President.*] At present you do not supervise the boys in their work at the farm at all? No. In the summer-time I do. I take them there to cut wood; but I do not go there except I am ordered. I have been there, but not for some time.
799. How many boys go to the farm at once? There are four boys there every day.
800. Are they apprenticed there? No.
801. What time do they remain at the farm? They go over for the milk in the morning, come back to breakfast, then go again to the farm and come back to dinner, and then go again and come back at 5 o'clock.
802. They do not get any schooling? They go to the farm for a week, and they do not get any schooling for that week.
803. They are alternately in school and at the farm? Yes.
804. Do all the boys in the school go to the farm in this way? Yes, those who are able to go—those who are big enough.
805. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] At what age do they go? At about ten years old, or ten and a half.
806. *President.*] It is at present no part of your duty to go with these boys and see that they do the work to which the gardener puts them? No, except the wood-cutting.
807. You do not supervise their digging in the garden? No.
808. As a mere matter of time you could do so—you would have time to look after them there? No, I would not have time to do that and attend to my other work besides. I would not have time to supervise the digging.
809. Not during any portion of the day? No. It takes me a good deal of time to teach the boys music and write the music for them; that takes up all my spare time.
810. How long are the boys in the music class—those whom you teach? Sometimes not half a day, and sometimes two hours. I have them every day learning music from half-past 6 until a quarter past 7.
811. When—in the evening or in the morning? In the morning.
812. *Mr. Gould.*] Every morning? Yes, every morning.
813. *President.*] At what other time do you teach them music? After breakfast I give them a lesson.
814. For how long? For half an hour.
815. Any other time occupied in teaching them music? Yes, when school is out I give them another half-hour.

M. O'Shea.
26 June, 1873.

816. The same boys? Yes.
817. That is taking up a good portion of the day to teach them music in, is it not? I am not with them all the time. I give them certain things to practice, and then I go to other work.
818. What music do you write for them? The generality of music—quadrilles, slow and quick marches, and songs, and so on.
819. Do you make out a copy of everything for each boy? Yes.
820. How much time is occupied in copying the music for them? I generally copy the music at night. I do the writing part then—I do it after hours.
821. If you do that at night, then surely you must have some spare hours to spend at the farm? I have other things to do; there is the marking of the clothes and the sorting of them out, and hair-cutting, and there are many other things, and sometimes I have to go on messages.
822. Do not the ladies who are there mark the clothes? No, not the boys' clothes.
823. *Mr. Goold.*] What do you mean by marking the clothes—marking them with a number? Each boy has a number.
824. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are not the boys called by their names? We call them all by their names, but in the dormitories they do not call the names out, they call a number out.
825. *President.*] You know that stench which exists in the infirmary there? Yes.
826. Do you know whether that has been as bad since the Colonial Architect did some works there, as it was before? Yes, just as bad.
827. Do you know whether the closets have got injured at all by the boys in any way? I have nothing to do with that part, so that I cannot answer the question.
828. Who looks after that part? There is a nurse, and the matron supervises the place—the infirmary.
829. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that more boys might be sent to the farm to work than are sent now? Yes, but I suppose the reason why they do not have so many go to the farm is, that they would lose their proper allowance of schooling.
830. There are no boys taught anything but farming, are there? There is one boy apprenticed to the baker, and there is one a pupil teacher.
831. There is no such thing as tailoring or shoemaking going on in the school? No.
832. Can you give us any reason why there should not be some trades taught there? No.
833. *President.*] As a matter of fact, do all the children at various times go to the farm to work? Yes.
834. How long is it before those who go one week have to go again—how long do they continue going, so as to get all the school there? There are four boys who go to the farm this week, and those four boys do not go to the farm again for about ten weeks.
835. *Mr. Ellis.*] They cannot learn very much farming in that way? No.
836. *President.*] They go farming then about once in three months? Yes, and then they go besides to cut wood there.
837. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Where does the wood that is used on the place for fuel come from? It is contracted for.
838. It is not got from the land belonging to the school? No, only a portion of it.
839. *President.*] Do you know whether any of the wood from the farm is sold in Parramatta? No, it is not.
840. Is any of it given in exchange for manure? I do not know.
841. Is there anything to prevent the boys cutting wood there for the school? No.
842. Is there any reason why the boys do not get all the wood from there? The only reason is that the wood is not good burning wood, not of good quality.
843. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What wood is it? It is tea-tree, some of it.
844. *President.*] There is a good deal of gum and bloodwood there, is there not? There is gum there, and bloodwood I think.
845. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is not tea-tree good burning wood? No, it must be kept for a long time before it will burn.
846. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you see any reason why the boys should not be at school in the morning, and go to the farm during the after-part of the day? In the summer-time they do that.
847. How many of them go? Twelve of them.
848. How often do they go? Twice a week.
849. And for how many hours are they on the farm then? Two hours and a half.
850. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] So, in point of fact, when the boys are thirteen years old, and are sent out to situations, they know nothing except what they have been taught in school? That is all. They go away from the place sometimes at twelve years of age.
851. Do you not think that they could be taught at that age? Yes, but there is nothing at the present time which they could learn. There are some boys strong and able at twelve years of age, and others are very weak.
852. *Mr. Ellis.*] If there were any means of teaching them different trades, do you not think that the labour of the boys could be turned to profitable account? It is according to whatever trades they go to.
853. Could they not be taught shoemaking? They could.
854. And carpentering? Yes.
855. And cooking and baking? There is one boy now employed baking.
856. And what trade could they be taught that would not be profitable? Well, I know one trade myself, from my own experience—though it is one that gentlemen are mostly in favour of teaching them—and that is shoemaking.
857. Do you mean to say that that would not be a good trade to teach them? Yes, I am positive that it would not be.
858. Why? I am a shoemaker myself, and I know it would not be profitable to teach them shoemaking. You would have to pay a master £100 a year, and you would have to buy leather, and things, and the boys would spoil a great deal, and what profit would you have left at the end of the year?—It will scarcely pay the master's salary.
859. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Could the boys not make their own boots and shoes? Never; not in twelve months.
860. Do you not know that they do make them at Randwick? I am not aware of it.
861. *Mr. Ellis.*] We are told that a smart boy there can turn out two pairs of boots in a day? Yes; but look at the time it takes to teach them that—the time that they are at a loss. They would not do any good for two years.

- M. O'Shea.
26 June, 1873.
862. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But would it not be a good thing to make a boy skilful and able to earn his own living when he left school? Yes.
863. *Mr. Ellis.*] Could a boy, who was learning, not mend a pair of boots even if he could not make them? Yes; but I know myself that it is all loss.
864. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How long were you apprenticed? For three years.
865. And you gave it up? Yes.
866. *Mr. Ellis.*] Could not the boys be taught to make all their own clothes? Well, there is not such a loss at the tailoring as at the shoemaking.
867. You are afraid of the waste of leather? Yes; and look at the tools too.
868. But what do other masters do when they take apprentices? When a master has one or two apprentices he can sit down and show them how to do things, but where there are so many they cannot be attended to and looked after.
869. But they would not all be taught the same trade? No.
870. And could not the advanced boys teach the others? Yes. After a few years the trades might be profitable to the institution—I am well aware of that.
871. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that in the last half-year after it was established, it would begin to pay so well as to make up for the losses sustained in the first half-year? Not in the shoemaking, I think.
872. *Mr. Goold.*] Would it pay in two years? Oh yes.
873. Then would it not be as well to teach the boys shoemaking? Yes.
874. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I suppose that you could do a good deal in the way of teaching the boys the rudiments of shoemaking? Yes.
875. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you know any of the large schools of England or Ireland? No; I am some time out of Ireland.
876. Are you aware that it is the system in England, Ireland, and America, to introduce the teaching of trades into these schools? Yes; I was in Portsmouth and Plymouth, and there were shoemaking, tailoring, and carpentering taught there in the schools; and I was in the Duke of York's Schools, in London, where they are all taught trades.
877. Were you an orphan in any of these schools? No; I just visited them.
878. You think that the system is a good one? Yes.
879. Have you ever suggested to the lady in charge of the Orphan School at Parramatta the expediency of introducing such a system here? No.
880. *Mr. Ellis.*] For how many hours are the children in school? Five hours; from 9 to 12, and from 2 to 4.
881. Do you think it would be desirable to reduce the school hours, and allow an extra hour or two for teaching the children some trades? Yes; some of the boys could be taught tailoring or shoemaking, and they could be an hour or so extra out of school.

Mr. Edward Marsden Betts called in and examined:—

- Mr. E. M. Betts.
26 June, 1873.
882. *President.*] You at present hold some appointment in the Gladesville Lunatic Asylum? Yes.
883. You previously held some office in the Parramatta Protestant Orphan School? Yes.
884. What position did you hold there? I was master.
885. How long were you there? Nine years.
886. Were you schoolmaster there? No; I was master—more clerk and storekeeper than head of the establishment.
887. You were not at the head of the establishment? No; the matron was the head.
888. And you were subordinate to her? Yes. I had charge of the boys' department in everything.
889. And you were clerk and storekeeper? Yes. I had charge of the whole of the boys' department, and had to see to their cleanliness, and so on.
890. You must have been very young when you received that appointment? I was about twenty-three.
891. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is the matron your mother? Yes.
892. *President.*] What salary did you receive? £93 at first, and £120 for the last three years.
893. And board and residence? Yes.
894. Will you tell us what your duties were with regard to the boys of whom you say that you had charge? I had to see that the drillmaster and the schoolmaster did their duties properly, and inspect the bed-rooms, and the dining-room, and the water-closets, and everything of that sort, once a day; and to inspect the cleanliness of the boys, see them all undressed and bathed once a week, and that they were clean generally.
895. In what way did you see that the schoolmaster did his duty? I approved of his programmes every quarter, and looked at his time-table to see that he kept up to what he professed to do.
896. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you ever examine the boys? No.
897. *President.*] Did you not test his efficiency by the results of his teaching? No, not latterly. We used to give prizes and hold examinations at one time, but I never professed to be able to do that thoroughly. For the last two years the Inspector of the Council of Education has inspected the school; he has done so twice, and is to do so once every half-year for the future.
898. Whilst you were there were the boys taught any trades of any sort? No.
899. What were they taught? They were taught no trades, and did nothing beyond working in the garden.
900. Do they all work in the garden? No, only a few work in the garden—not all; many are too young.
901. How many? Sometimes two or three. One always did so regularly, but there were never more than three, I think, at work all day.
902. Was the one who always worked there apprenticed? No, he was a returned apprentice whom no one would have.
903. Why would no one take him? He had bad eyes, and was not quite right in his head.
904. Is he there now? Yes, he is there now. His sister was there, and she died at Gladesville, and there is no one to take care of him.
905. Are there any others regularly employed? No; a few work in the garden sometimes.
906. How many do you mean by "a few"? Two or three.

907. Are they there regularly? No; the schoolmaster used to select them to go nearly every day.
908. Then there was no system whatever with regard to sending these boys to work in the garden? No. It was not done to teach them gardening, but any that were intended to go to service were sent into the garden, and the schoolmaster selected them, because if I were to do so I might pick a boy who was backward in his education and thus do harm.
909. There was no system of sending them into the garden in turn? No, not every boy.
910. And a boy might leave the school without going into the garden at all? Yes, if a boy was going to a baker he would not be likely to go much into the garden.
911. How would you know what tradesmen the boys were going to? My mother was one of the trustees, and we could know pretty well; if a boy wished to be a baker we would do our best to give him that trade.
912. Have the boys a choice then? Yes, we always asked them what they would like to be, and we did our best to give them the trade that they wished for.
913. Then a large proportion of these boys never went to work in the garden? They were never taught gardening.
914. Do you think that any boy would be the worse for being taught to dig? No; but we had not the staff to teach them. We had a large garden, and only one man to attend to it, at £35 a year. You could not get a gardener to teach them much for that. It is very hard now to get a man at all to fill the situation at such a low rate of wages.
915. What are the drillmaster's duties there? First of all he sees that the boys get up in the morning and bathe, then he sees that they make their beds and wash their bed-rooms out, and then he takes them in to meals; and he sees that they are all ready for school, and hands them over to the schoolmaster at 9 o'clock, and at 12 o'clock he takes charge of them again and superintends any that may be working in the boys' garden.
916. Who works in that? The boys work in that.
917. At what time? When they are out of school.
918. I want you to give the routine of the drillmaster's duties? Well, after seeing the boys into school he is off duty until 12 o'clock.
919. He is doing nothing from 9 till 12? He is off duty until 12.
920. Then he does nothing from 9 till 12? No.
921. He gives his whole services to the institution, I suppose? He is not supposed to be working from 6 in the morning to 9 at night; he has printed rules.
922. Is he supposed to be idle from 9 o'clock to 12? No, he is not supposed to be idle.
923. Is he allowed to do any other work than the work of the institution? No.
924. Then he is idle from 9 till 12? No, he is just the same as any one else who has an hour or two off duty, and he get his dinner then.
925. However, he does nothing from 9 till 12? No.
926. And at 12, when he goes on duty again, what happens? He is on duty from 12 till 2. He takes charge of the boys from the schoolmaster, and if there is any work for them in the garden he takes them down there and keeps with them, and they work there in gangs. It does not follow that he does that every day, for sometimes there is no work to do there. Then he takes them to meals, and after that they clean up, and then he works in the garden from 2 till 4.
927. With the man who attends to the garden? No; it is a distinct garden—the boys' garden.
928. What is raised there? Vegetables and fruit.
929. Are they sent to the kitchen? Yes, except the fruit that is given to the children themselves.
930. What is the difference between the two gardens? The difference is that half the boys' garden is laid out for the boys, and the other half goes to the kitchen. The boys work in it under the drillmaster's direction. The produce from half of it goes to the establishment, and they work the other half for their own amusement and recreation.
931. Why does the drillmaster work particularly in that garden, and not in the other garden? Because it is close to his quarters, and it keeps him away from the gardener. The two persons' duties are distinct, and they never work together.
932. *Mr. Ellis.*] The boys' garden that you speak of, merely serves to amuse the boys and keep them out of mischief? Half of it does.
933. What does the drillmaster do after 4 o'clock? From 4 to half-past 4, or a quarter to 5, he drills the boys. He drills them for half-an-hour, and takes charge of them, if they go out to play, until half-past 8, when they go to bed; the little boys go to bed earlier; but he is supposed to be on duty until 9 o'clock, when he locks up.
934. Were the boys who were sent to work in the garden, sent for a week or a day at a time? They went by the day generally.
935. How do you mean? They went for only one day.
936. Suppose they went into the garden on Monday morning, would they work there all Monday? Yes.
937. And when would they go again? Perhaps not for eight days.
938. And who would be working in the garden in the meantime? The other boys of the class perhaps—the stronger boys. The class was generally taken in routine.
939. Had you no way of sending the boys into the garden upon any system? I directed the schoolmaster to send out the strongest boys, and those who would not lose time by working in the garden.
940. You state that they used to go in at intervals of eight or nine days? Yes, there was no specified time-table.
941. Did the same boys go again? Yes.
942. For how long? Only for a day.
943. And so on every eight or nine days throughout the year? Yes. It is impossible to lay down a rule for that. In wet weather there would not be a boy in the garden.
944. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Gardening then is the only thing that any of the boys are taught out of school? Yes, beyond cleaning their portion of the institution.
945. *President.*] They are not taught any trades? No; only digging on the institution.
946. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do they not chop wood? No. They did for some time, but it was found that it did not answer.

Mr. E. M.
Betts.

26 June, 1873.

- Mr. E. M. Betts.
26 June, 1873.
947. How did not answer? They got dirty, and tore their clothes and made a litter over the place. They used to cut their own wood.
948. How do you mean "their own wood"? All that was used on their own side; but that is four or five years ago.
949. And for four or five years they have not even chopped wood? No.
950. Who cleans the panikins? The boys do that.
951. *President.*] Who chops the wood now? The woodman does it.
952. He has been taken on since the boys ceased to do it? No, he has always been there.
953. But how has the wood been supplied since the boys ceased to cut it? The wood was brought into the yard, and the boys used to cut it up.
954. But I suppose that when the boys ceased to cut the wood up, some one else had to do it? The arrangements are better now. There is not so much wood wanted. There were two kitchens then.
955. What are the duties of this wood-cutter who cuts the wood now? He pumps all the water, looks after the horses, and cuts up all the wood.
956. Do you know whether any of the girls are taught to wash? Yes, they are.
957. *Mr. Gould.*] What does this wood-cutter get a week? £35 a year.
958. And board and lodging? Yes.
959. *Mr. Cowper.*] Who milks the cows? The labourer.
960. That is another man? Yes.
961. *President.*] Are there any other male servants about the place? No, none, except the baker.
962. *Mr. Ellis.*] The farm is not cultivated at all? No, beyond the garden. We grow some green barley for the cows.
963. How many acres are there in the farm? There are about 3 acres in the farm.
964. In the whole of the farm? Do you mean under cultivation?
965. No, in the whole farm? 106 acres.
966. And about 3 acres in the garden? Yes. A great deal of the farm is useless, and cannot be cultivated—it is all stones and rocks.
967. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But there is timber on it? Yes; all the heavy timber has been cut off it for the establishment. The baker only gets sufficient wood from it for his oven now.
968. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is any milk bought for the institution, or do the cows supply sufficient? The cows supply sufficient.
969. *President.*] Is there any system of keeping up a correspondence with the boys, or exercising any supervision over them after they have left the school? There is no authorized supervision over them. No one has power to interfere with them except through the Police Office. There is no provision for any one to supervise them.
970. *Mr. Ellis.*] Who apprentices them? The trustees.
971. Who are they? Mr. James Byrnes, my mother, and Mr. Halloran. Captain Wray Finch was a trustee.
972. Was Mrs. Betts a trustee before she was appointed matron of the institution? No.
973. How long has she been a trustee? About twenty-two years, I think.
974. What are the powers of the trustees? They are appointed to bind the children, according to an Act of Parliament.
975. Have they any other powers? None.
976. *President.*] Do they, as a matter of fact, exercise any other powers? No. I kept up as much of a correspondence with the boys as I could.
977. But I mean, do the trustees interfere with the management of the school? No.
978. Do they ever go there? No.
979. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How have the boys turned out? Many of them have turned out very well; but some of those who went to private service have not done so well; they never do so well in private service.
980. Do you mean those who go to private service? Yes, those who are apprenticed to private service as general servants.
981. Do you mean that, as a rule, they turn out worse than those who go to a trade? Yes. The Acts under which the trustees are bound are contradictory, and want revising.
982. *President.*] In what respect? The Acts are not strictly followed out, and if they were it would be worse for the children.
983. How? The Acts say that the children shall be bound for seven years, and until they are twenty-one the males to receive £2 and the females only 30s. a year for the last three years. That is not acted upon.
984. What is not acted upon? The children are only bound for five years instead of seven.
985. What about the wages? A female gets £2 a year for the last three years,—that is £6 for five years, instead of £4 10s. for seven years.
986. Have you known any instances of apprentices having been returned? Yes, but very few.
987. How many are returned within a year? I do not think I have known more than one in a year.
988. How many are apprenticed in the year? The average is about fifteen boys and eight girls, and sometimes years go over and none are returned; sometimes one or two are returned.
989. Do you know the number of children that the school is supposed to contain? 250.
990. Has that limit been put upon it by the medical men, do you know? By Dr. Bassett and Dr. Pringle. That is as near as we can come to their limit, in round numbers. I have the standard that they allow.
991. You say that you were only twenty-three when you were appointed to the position you held in the school—what were you doing before that? I was in Gilchrist Watt's office when my father died. I had been five years there. My father was master at the institution before me, and when he died I was appointed.
992. What position do you occupy at Gladesville? I am assistant-superintendent there.
993. How long have you been there? Five or six months.
994. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you, while you were at the Orphan School, ever experienced any difficulty in getting things done by the Colonial Architect's department? Great difficulty very often.
995. If some person connected with the establishment had power to get things done when they were required, do you think they could be done more economically? Yes; small matters might be done much more economically and quickly in that way I think.
996. Under the present system, a requisition is made to the Colonial Architect for everything? Yes, and sent to the Principal Under Secretary for his approval, if the estimated expense is over £5.

997. Then when the requisition goes in, the Colonial Architect sends up some one to inspect. Yes.
998. And then the matter is reported on, and so on? Yes.
999. *President.*] What about matters under £5? The Colonial Architect has authority to make any repairs under £5 without going to the Principal Under Secretary.
1000. *Mr. Ellis.*] There have been three new buildings erected there? Yes.
1001. What did they cost? I believe about £3,300.
1002. Who teaches the children their morning and evening prayers? They are taught their prayers by the teachers—the text of the prayer.
1003. What is that? The boys and girls have prayers to say at night. I do not know them by heart myself.
1004. Do they say them at night? Yes, under the supervision of the sub-matron and drillmaster.
1005. *President.*] Do they have prayers besides? Yes; in the morning they open school with prayers, and they are dismissed after school with a short prayer.
1006. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do they say prayers aloud in the dormitories? Yes.
1007. Who says them? The pupil teacher sees that they say them properly—that there is no laughing. One older boy generally stands up and sees that there is no irreverence.
1008. Is anything heard of the children after they leave the school? We hear of a good many of them. They write to us and we write to them, and many of them come to see us.
1009. Do you keep up a correspondence with their employers? I kept a diary, in which I entered up when the money for the children was due, and then if it was not paid I used to write to their masters.
1010. But had you any letters with reference to the conduct of the children and the satisfaction that they gave? A great many. I know a great many who have got on very well indeed.
1011. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you keep up a correspondence with them now? No. I did so up to the time I left.
1012. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How many girls are married of those who have left the place? I know of some, but not many.
1013. *Mr. Ellis.*] How often do the trustees meet for the purpose of apprenticing the children? Of late years they have not met very frequently. Mr. Byrnes has been away, and Captain Finch not able to come.
1014. Which Mr. Byrnes is that? Mr. James Byrnes.
1015. How did they apprentice the children? Mr. Finch could not come, and Mr. Byrnes was away, and I had to send the names in to him.
1016. How are the applicants for apprentices dealt with? They are all registered alphabetically, and the most eligible applicant is selected.
1017. How do you find out the most eligible? By the inquiries we make.
1018. Do the trustees make the inquiries, or are all matters inquired into before the applications come before the trustees? Well, they know most of the people and are able to judge of their fitness in that way, and according as a boy is ready to go a person is selected to take him.
1019. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are they apprenticed to people in Parramatta? No, all over the country, and to trades as much as possible. The error in the Act has been represented to the Government, and an alteration to give them more remuneration and to supervise them has been suggested, but it has not been done.
1020. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is it usual to return children to their parents when the parents apply for them? If the mother has several children in the institution and will take them all, they are generally given up to her unless she is a bad character.
1021. That is, if a mother has three children in the school and applies for them all, she gets them, but she is not allowed to take the eldest one alone? Yes, that is it.
1022. *President.*] Do you know all the boys by name? Yes, I know every one of them.
1023. *Mr. Ellis.*] Does the Inspector of Charities ever visit the place? Yes, he is supposed to visit, and has done so, but I have not seen him for eighteen months, and I do not know his instructions.
1024. There is no other kind of inspection? No, except that of the Public School inspector, who only inspects the educational part of the arrangements.
1025. *Mr. Cowper.*] What is the dietary scale? Bread, butter or treacle, and tea for breakfast; bread and tea for supper, according to the scale.
1026. How much bread are the children allowed per day? 1 lb. each.
1027. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is the butter bought, or made on the place? Bought.
1028. *President.*] Are they allowed no meat? Yes, for dinner roast mutton four days a week, soups and boiled meat twice a week, and pies or Irish stew once a week. On Fridays they generally get meat pies, or Irish stew, or thick soup.
1029. *Mr. Goold.*] Are any of the girls taught cooking? They go into the kitchen to work, but they are not taught cooking.
1030. And they are not taught washing? Yes, they are taught washing; some of them go regularly into the laundry.
1031. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are they taught sewing? Yes.
1032. Do they make their own clothes there? Yes.
1033. *President.*] How far were you acquainted with the character and disposition of each boy? I was fairly acquainted with the character of each boy. I inquired of the drillmaster and schoolmaster as to their characters, and I knew them from seeing the boys every day.
1034. Have you, from long acquaintance with the school, any suggestion to make for its improvement? The matter of apprenticing the children requires improvement decidedly.
1035. Is there anything else? There should be some alteration as far as concerns the remuneration of the apprentices and their supervision by some Government officer, who should be authorized to look after them after they were apprenticed.
1036. *Mr. Cowper.*] With reference to the general management of the place, do you think that the education that they receive is sufficient; do you think that the schoolmaster and the schoolmistress are efficient? I think that they are quite as competent as you can get for the salaries of £70 and £120 a year.
1037. Do you know what salaries are paid to teachers in the Public Schools? Yes, a good many get £150 and £170, and then there are school fees.
1038. But they have no board and residence? Most of them have residence.
1039. But no board? No; but the board does not count for much at the Orphan School; it is a mere ration, and is not valuable.

Mr. E. M.
Betts.

26 June, 1873.

- Mr. E. M. Betts.
26 June, 1873.
1040. *Mr. Cowper.*] Were you satisfied with the progress made by the children? It fluctuated. They sometimes got on better than at others; sometimes the writing was better, and sometimes it was not good. During the last two or three years I did not take so much interest in the educational part of the school, in consequence of the Inspectors coming from the Public Schools. I wished them to be the judges of the progress of the children and the efficiency of the teachers; but we never saw their reports, and did not know what they said. (*See Appendix F.*)
1041. Do you not think that it would be better to have some tradesman to teach the boys to make boots and shoes, and so on? My own opinion is that to do that you should have one large establishment, and have a larger number of children. I do not think that in that small number, and with the demand there is for apprentices, it would be advisable; it would entail a heavy expense; and the children are no burden when they have reached the age of twelve years, for they can then be easily got rid of as apprentices; and it would be better to send them out and have them well looked after than keep them and teach them trades. In a small establishment it is not worth while to teach them trades on the score of economy.
1042. *Mr. Goold.*] If there was a larger number of children there they might be taught trades? Yes. I can better illustrate my meaning by referring to the boots. With our present numbers the boots and shoes cost £180 a year. Now a good bootmaker's wages would come to £150 a year, and then there would be material, and the clothes and keep of the apprentices, and the boots would cost far more than they do by contract.
1043. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you mean to say that the boots and shoes for that establishment only cost £180 a year? I think so. They only cost from 3s. 6d. to 4s. 6d. a pair.
1044. *Mr. Cowper.*] How long do they wear a pair of boots? Three months and four months.
1045. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do they wear them all day? They put them on before school, and if they are at play or working in the garden they take them off, after school.
1046. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And £180 a year includes the cost of boots and shoes for them all? Yes. I have not an account of the expenditure by me, but I think the cost is from £180 to £200.
1047. You are sure that is the price? Yes.

FRIDAY, 27 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Miss Charlotte Hildebrand, teacher, Roman Catholic School, Benevolent Asylum, examined during the inspection of the school:—

- Miss C. Hildebrand.
27 June, 1873.
1048. *President.*] How do these children come to be here: are their parents in the institution? No; some of them are the children of very poor people; some are orphans, without father or mother; in some cases the fathers are dead, and in others the mothers. They are sent from here to Randwick every year.
1049. When do they go to Randwick? Some will be sent this quarter.
1050. At what age do they go to Randwick? At ten and eleven.
1051. At what age do they get them into the school? Some very small, and up to twelve years of age. When there is a large number in the house some of them are sent off to Randwick.
1052. Are these children ever examined by anybody? By the Board occasionally.
1053. Not by the Public School Inspector? No.
1054. Have you ever been employed in a school before you came here? Yes.
1055. Have you a certificate? No. I resigned on account of ill health.
1056. How old is the eldest child you have here? I do not know. They are not long in the school.
1057. Do you teach them under any particular system? Yes, under the Public School system. There are some children here who have not been in the school more than three months or so.
1058. How long has the boy been here who has been here the longest? He has been about twelve months with us, and has not gone to Randwick.
1059. At what age are they drafted to Randwick? It does not depend upon the age, but when the schoolroom is full. They are taken away sometimes in six months, and sometimes in twelve months, when in a healthy condition.
1060. You teach under the Public School system? Yes.
1061. Do you in any way conduct the school as a denominational Catholic school? I have prayers in the morning, and the children say their catechism twice a week in the afternoon.
1062. These are the only religious exercises that the children have? Yes.
1063. The only religious teaching? Yes. They have catechism twice a week for an hour.
1064. Have you had charge of any other catholic school but this? Yes, a provisional school.
1065. And is there no more religious teaching in a denominational school than there is here? No, I have never taught them more. I only taught them the catechism the same as I do here, and had prayers in the morning as I have here. They read the Bible too.
- [Children read some easy exercises.]
1066. *Mr. Goold.*] Are these all the children that belong to this division of the school? Yes.
1067. How many are there? Fifty-four on the roll, but they are not all present. Some are sick in the hospital, and some are at work.
1068. *President.*] Do they all come to school sometimes? Yes, unless when they are taken off to work.
1069. Are they taken off on any system? The big girls are taken off to scrub.
1070. Do they work week about? Every second day—they take it in turns.
1071. Are there any of the girls taught to work? A few of the girls in my school are taught household work—not needlework.
- 1072.

1072. How many girls are there in the school? Two big girls: the others are all small.
 1073. How big is the eldest girl? Thirteen, I think.
 1074. Then they are not always sent to Randwick? They are sent every twelve months, or every six months. I am not long here myself, but that is it, as far as I understand.
 1075. *Mr. Goold.*] Are any children taken directly from this institution into private families? Yes, sometimes.
 1076. Some of them seem to be quite infants? Yes, some are very small.

Miss C.
Hildebrand.
27 June, 1873.

Miss Abigail Morrison, teacher, Protestant School, Benevolent Asylum, examined during the inspection of the school:—

1077. *President.*] How many children have you here? There are forty-one on the roll, and about thirty-three here now.
 1078. What is the average attendance? I do not know exactly. I have not made it up. We do not require to do it here.
 1079. Do you teach these children under any particular system? No, I have no particular system.
 1080. Have you been a public school teacher? A denominational school teacher.
 1081. Have you got a certificate? No.
 1082. You have not been trained? No. I was six years in a denominational school before I came here.
 1083. How long is that ago? I have been eight years here, and before that I was six years in a denominational school.
 1084. You do not know whether you teach the children here under the Public School system or not? Not exactly.
 1085. In what respects is the teaching different? You see I have big and little here together, and I cannot so easily classify them.
 1086. Have you got the children classified at all? Yes, I have the children classified.
 1087. What religious teaching do they get? They read the Scriptures every morning, and they are taught the Church Catechism.
 1088. How often? On Fridays. They are taught the Church of England Catechism, and easy Scripture Lessons every morning. I open the school with prayer, and I read a chapter of the Bible and explain it to them; that is all the religious instruction they get.
 1089. Are they taught prayers? Yes.
 1090. At rising every morning and going to bed every night? Yes. The Matron always reads prayers every morning.
 1091. You have charge of the children only while they are in school? Every second day I have charge of the children from the time they rise in the morning until they retire at night.
 1092. What are the school hours? From half-past 9 until half-past 12, and from half-past 2 until half-past 4; and I see to the safe keeping of the children in the play-grounds.
 1093. How long has the child been with you who has been here the longest? The girl who has been here the longest is not in school now. She has been here for six years.
 1094. How old was she when she came here? About eight years I think.
 1095. How old is she now? About fourteen I think.
 1096. Where is she? She is at house-work.
 1097. Do you teach them needle-work? I do not. They are generally at work.
 1098. Are they taught regularly in the school? Yes, very regularly.
 1099. Do not clergymen come to see them? Yes, they come very often. Mr. Vidal reads prayers every Friday evening, and the children are present.
 1100. Does he give them religious teaching? Not often, but he does sometimes.
 1101. At what age are they taken to Randwick? After four.
 1102. Do you know on what principle they are taken? Only according to their health.
 1103. There is no particular age at which they are taken? No, but they are over four.
 1104. *Mr. Goold.*] What do you do with them on Sunday? They go to prayers, and then they play in the play-ground.
 1105. On Sunday? Yes. The children attend a service held by the City Missionaries in the Protestant School-room at 11 a.m.
 1106. Is any one with them? Yes; I have charge of both Catholics and Protestants all day every second Sunday.
 1107. There is no particular religious instruction? No.

Miss
A. Morrison.
27 June, 1873.

[Children read some easy exercises.]

1108. *President.*] Is the school inspected? The committee sometimes hear a class read or look at the writing.
 1109. Do they hold any examination? No, no regular examination.
 1110. They are not inspected by an Inspector from the Council of Education? No, my school is not under their surveillance; there are so few children, and they are so migratory.
 1111. What salary do you receive? £40.
 1112. And board and lodging? Yes.
 1113. You had charge of a school before? Yes, under the Denominational Board.
 1114. How long were you there? Upwards of six years.
 1115. *Mr. Goold.*] Who supplies the books and the school apparatus for this school? Mr. Mansfield.
 1116. What fund does it come out of? I do not know anything about that.

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.
27 June, 1873.

Samuel W. Mansfield, Esq., clerk and accountant, Maternity Hospital, examined during inspection of the institution :—

1117. *President.*] You are clerk and accountant of this Society? The Benevolent Asylum—yes.
1118. How long have you been connected with the institution? In that capacity?
1119. Yes? Ten or eleven years. I have been connected with the institution for nearly nineteen years.
1120. What salary do you receive? £400 a year now.
1121. You live on the premises? No.
1122. You do not live in the institution? No; I have no perquisites.
1123. No allowance for house rent or rations? No.
1124. What are your hours of attendance here? I come at half-past 6 in the morning during this time of the year, and in the summer-time earlier; go home to breakfast, and return a little after 9, and remain until dinner-time, when I go home to dinner, and return at 2 o'clock, and remain here until 5 or 6 or 7. There is no fixed time. On committee-days it is very often 6 or 7, or even later, when I leave.
1125. What are your duties? To keep all the accounts of the society, and keep all the records—to issue all allowances to the out-pensioners, to visit and report on the out-pensioners, report different cases, and have the general management of that department altogether,—the entire management.
1126. That is, of the out-door relief? Yes; to report upon the different cases weekly. Here is the record of my reports on the different cases. (*Report book produced.*)
1127. Will you enumerate the rest of your duties? There are no other special duties that I can think of. I have the general supervision of the whole; I am over the institution.
1128. How is the institution managed;—what is its organization? In what respect?
1129. What is the governing body of the institution? The committee.
1130. Consisting of how many members? Twenty-eight, I think, now. According to the rules they must not exceed thirty-four.
1131. Does that include the president, vice-presidents, honorary secretary, and treasurer? No.
1132. All of whom are members of the committee? Yes, *ex officio*.
1133. And may come and form part of it. Yes.
1134. How is this body elected or appointed? At the annual meetings.
1135. By whom? The subscribers.
1136. Do you know how many subscribers there are to the institution? At the present time?
1137. Yes? I do not know the exact number; I think about 400 or 500.
1138. What was the amount of the subscriptions last year? £780 odd, I think, speaking from memory.
1139. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] £710, according to last year's report? There was something after that, I think. It came up to £780.
1140. How much was contributed by the Government last year? £500 towards out-door relief.
1141. Is this institution kept up on an income of £1,200 a-year? No.
1142. *Mr. Cowper.*] Surely the Government gave £3,500 last year? They give a grant of £500 to the out-door relief, and all inmates are paid for by the Government at so much per head in addition to the £500.
1143. *President.*] What, last year, did the Government contribute towards the maintenance of the institution in all its departments? £3,772 15s. 1d. That was not for the year, because that includes the last quarter of 1871.
1144. What is the average annual contribution of the Government to the institution in all its branches? About that amount.
1145. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did they not contribute over £10,000 in the years 1860 and 1861? That was under a different arrangement altogether.
1146. Did they not contribute £7,000 in 1866? That was under a different arrangement; that included £2,500, a special grant for building.
1147. *President.*] What was the arrangement? All the paupers were here,—all the old men and women.
1148. Now the contribution is £4,000 a year? No, the general grant is £4,208. That was put on years ago, but we have never expended that amount, and never drawn it. Every quarter an account is rendered to the Government for so many women and children.
1149. What other sources of income have you? The Police fines.
1150. You mean the fines from the Police Benches? Yes; that is a very trifling matter.
1151. That was, last year, £381 6s. 10d.? About that.
1152. In your account of last year there appears a sum of £211 for interest: what is that the interest of? Interest on money invested, and the rent of a farm at Bankstown.
1153. What is the rent of the farm? £10 a year, and £75 for interest on Government debentures; at least, £150 for the year, and £75 for the half-year.
1154. You have not yet made up the £211? I cannot charge my memory with the exact items.
1155. There is the rent of the farm, £10 a year, and there is the interest on debentures. Yes, and interest on No. 2 debentures.
1156. Is there anything else? Nothing else.
1157. How long has the farm been in the possession of the institution? Many years.
1158. How many years? I cannot say exactly. It was long before I was connected with the institution.
1159. How long ago is that? Nineteen years.
1160. Was it given to the institution? No.
1161. How did the Society come to get it? It was mortgaged to the Society, and the Society had to foreclose and take the land. It was a loss. The mortgage was £400, and the farm lets for £10 a year.
1162. How big is it? 240 acres.
1163. How far is it from Sydney? About 15 miles.
1164. Any of it under cultivation? There has been, but there is none now.
1165. How did the institution become possessed of the debentures? There are £3,000 worth of debentures derived from the Railway Company by the purchase of land for railway purposes.
1166. Land purchased from the Society? Yes.
1167. And the other debentures? There are £1,000 from the late Mr. Manson, invested in New Zealand debentures. This money was left as a legacy to the Society.

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.

27 June, 1873.

1168. Then these are all your sources of income? Yes, these are all.
1169. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Buildings have been added here since you got that money for the land from the Railway Company? Yes.
1170. Why was not that money expended in putting up these additional buildings? —
1171. *President.*] Is there any money at interest as a bank deposit? Yes, some £10,000 or £11,000.
1172. You did not mention that just now? Of course we have the interest of that.
1173. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You do not use the interest of these investments to pay the expenses of the establishment? No.
1174. *President.*] How much money is there deposited in this way in the bank? £10,449, I think, from what I see in the report, but I can show you more clearly by one of my sheets.
1175. I see by your account that you have £11,000 as a bank deposit? Yes.
1176. What bank is that in? The Bank of New South Wales.
1177. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What do you get for that? 3 per cent.
1178. What is the amount by this time, less the general account, in the bank? The general account was overdrawn, and this was taken from the accumulated interest, which this account should show more clearly.
1179. But how does the institution become possessed of this £11,000. It is made up of—house sold, £785; legacies and accumulated interest, £9,761 9s.; and legacies and land sold, £5,895 9s. 6d.; investment in the farm, £480,—making a total of £16,921 18s. 6d. Then there is on the other side—By investment (farm), £480; by Government debentures, £3,000; by New Zealand debentures, £1,000; by deposit in Bank of New South Wales, due 25 June, 1873, at 3 per cent., £6,000; by amount not re-invested, £5,000 15s. 4d.; and loan from accumulated interest, to general account, £1,135 3s. 2d.; total, £16,921 18s. 6d.
1180. What is the actual amount of the legacies that the institution holds? £5,330, and then there is the accumulated interest.
1181. *Mr. Cowper.*] Does the interest bring the amount up to £19,000? No; to £9,761.
1182. *President.*] But you have here in this report, £19,000? That is a misprint; it should be £9,000.
1183. Is the difference between that £5,000 and the £11,000 made up by the interest? Yes, you see here on bank deposits not expended but accumulating.
1184. Do the directors never spend the interest? Yes, they have invested it.
1185. But there it is only lent? The institution has got a fund from which they overdraw the annual amount of the interest, and, instead of spending that money they re-invest it. That has been done for years.
1186. What amount of interest is re-invested in this way, instead of being used in working the institution? What amount?
1187. Yes, what amount of interest instead of being spent last year was put into the bank again? You can scarcely get at the amount last year, but you must take the whole amount.
1188. Was there any interest coming in last year from any sources? Yes.
1189. How much? I cannot say how much just now.
1190. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Will not your ledger tell you? No, I do not keep the cash account there. This sheet (*sheet produced*) will show clearly the interest up to last year.
1191. *President.*] I want to know what interest accrued due to the institution last year? I think about £400.
1192. What became of that £400? That went to the general account.
1193. I thought that you told us that it was re-invested, and not used in working the institution? When the deposits come due the interest is not re-invested; but the practice has been to add the interest to what was deposited, and re-invest it, until the year before last, when this account was overdrawn, and this sum was taken from it before any re-investment was made.
1194. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Both these accounts are added up to the end of 1872, and it seems that the money received for interest was £211 exactly? Yes, irrespective of the interest on deposits—there is no account of that at all.
1195. That does not appear in this account at all? No.
1196. But that is very strange. What interest is that £211 then? On the Government debentures paid into the bank half-yearly, and the rent of the farm, and the New Zealand debentures.
1197. The money from these is used in working the institution? Yes.
1198. But the interest on the bank deposits is not used? No, it is not.
1199. *President.*] Can you tell us why? I cannot.
1200. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is the object of the directors accumulating this large fund—and why do they make a difference between one source of revenue and another; you have got some you use and some that you do not use—why is that? I cannot give any definite reason for it, unless it is done with a view of accumulating something more in the bank.
1201. You do not know what is the ultimate object of these accumulations? No, I cannot say, except to make a fund from the interest of which the operations of the Society might be carried on.
1202. *President.*] Have the Government any control in the management of the institution? Only by the inspector.
1203. They have no voice in the management of its affairs? No.
1204. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And yet they find five-sixths of the funds? More than that—nine-tenths.
1205. *President.*] How often does the Board meet? Weekly, and quarterly the general committee—the whole committee; the house committee meet every Tuesday.
1206. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have a sub-committee that meet every Tuesday? Yes, the house committee.
1207. *President.*] Of how many members is it composed? Sixteen.
1208. What is the average attendance? Six, eight, or ten sometimes.
1209. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do the same members attend at every meeting? No, not always.
1210. *Mr. Gould.*] You have here in this balance sheet an item of £64 10s. “on account of inmates”: is that paid by the parents of the children? It is in some cases.
1211. How is it made up—in what other cases is money paid? Single women pay for admission.
1212. *President.*] Do all single women pay for admission? No; every case is considered by the committee upon its merits, but the system of making the single women pay was introduced because it was thought to be a check upon them.

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.
27 June, 1873.

1213. Does this sub-committee of sixteen practically manage the institution? Yes.
1214. What time does their sitting extend to every week? They meet at 4, and sit sometimes to 7.
1215. What sort of business do they transact? First of all general business, read minutes of the previous meeting, receive applications for out-door relief, or any other matter connected with the internal management of the house.
1216. Do you find that much time is taken up in discussing matters at length? Yes, on some occasions.
1217. What does that arise from, in your opinion? From differences of opinion sometimes as to the merits of applicants.
1218. Do you think that it in any way arises from the size of the committee? No, I do not think so.
1219. Do you see any object in having so large a committee—a committee of twenty-eight members? That is the general committee.
1220. Do you see any object in having so large a general committee? No, I do not see any object in having so large a committee, nor have I found any inconvenience from its size, as far as my experience is concerned.
1221. Do you not think that a smaller committee would get through the work more rapidly and with less waste of time? I think that they might—on some occasions particularly—but as a rule I have not found the committee too large. On the quarter-days the business is very soon gone through. It is mere formal business, merely the reception of documents and reading them over, and so on. With the weekly committees there is a good deal of time lost, but that does not occur from the number of members.
1222. From what cause does it occur? From difference of opinion among the parties present; but on the whole I do not see any reason to complain of that.
1223. When you say that time is lost then, do you not mean that it is lost unnecessarily? Merely by argument about some of the cases that come before the Board—with reference particularly to the admission of young females. There is often a strong feeling and discussion on that subject. Some members think that cases should be admitted and others think that they should not, from the circumstances that come before the Board.
1224. What position does the matron occupy in the place? She has the entire management of the institution inside—the direction and management of the house.
1225. She looks after the internal affairs of the institution? Yes, as far as the management goes—not the stores.
1226. Everything with regard to the management of the wards, and the cooking, and the clothing, and the discipline of the wards? Yes, they are entirely under her control.
1227. And you look after the stores and the external affairs of the institution? Yes.
1228. Dr. Renwick is the medical officer attending here? Yes.
1229. How often does he come? Twice every day, morning and afternoon, and at any hour day or night when his services may be required.
1230. Is he paid? Yes.
1231. What salary does he get? £250.
1232. Your subscriptions are collected by a collector on a commission, I suppose? Yes.
1233. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The subscriptions have fallen off very much, have they not? No; rather increased within the last two years.
1234. Up to 1855 they were much larger? Yes.
1235. *President.*] At that time there were not so many institutions of a benevolent kind? No, perhaps not; but that is not the reason. At that time this was a benevolent institution for all the poor, but now all the aged people are taken charge of by the Government. Then we had all the church collections, and now we have not. At one time we had £1,200 or £1,300 from the churches.
1236. Of all denominations? Yes.
1237. *Mr. Couper.*] Then the Government having started other charitable institutions have prevented the public subscribing several thousands a year? Exactly so.
1238. *President.*] How long is it since the change was made in the character of the institution? The change was made in 1862.
1239. Would you tell us generally now what the institution is for? What—now?
1240. Yes? To receive young single women for confinement, and married women deserted by their husbands, with their children, and children—I scarcely know how to describe them, for many of them are not deserted, but still are brought here. Since January last, thirty-six children have been received here by order of the Colonial Secretary, and four women. Children are sent here from all parts of the Colony—sent down by Police Magistrates and the Magistrates in the interior. An application is made to the Colonial Secretary, stating the case, and then he gives an order for admission. There are some from the country, and some from Sydney. Children are continually sent here from both Police Courts—the Central Police Court and the Water Police Court. There is no other place for such children—no other receptacle but this. During the last week we had a child sent down from the Lunatic Asylum at Gladesville—an infant six days old. Its mother died there two days after its birth.
1241. What else? There are many similar cases.
1242. I mean what else does this institution do? It dispenses out-door relief.
1243. In what way do the single women obtain admission here? By presenting themselves before the committee, and giving in recommendations from some clergyman who knows something of the cases. Of course a woman has to state her own case, and how she came into the position, and upon the merits of the case she is admitted or rejected.
1244. What are supposed to be the merits of the case? The state of destitution in which a woman is placed—her being unfit for work, and without friends, or relatives, or home.
1245. What then do the disputes arise from when the cases come before the committee? Well, I can scarcely charge my memory with any specific dispute, but disputes do occur sometimes on such subjects; for instance, where an applicant may have relatives who are either in Sydney or not far from it, and some members of the committee think that the relatives should assist her or keep her in their own houses; and often applicants are rejected on that ground. In some cases it has occurred that a girl has had younger sisters in the same family, and they do not wish her to be confined there.
1246. That is a reason for accepting them here? Some members have thought so, and some, in some cases of the kind, have refused them, and they had to go to their parents.

1247. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then the decision is arbitrary? Yes.
1248. *President.*] There is no rule with reference to such cases? No, every case is to be decided upon its merits.
1249. Then, whether a case is admitted or rejected depends entirely on the committee of the day? Yes; that is, the view they take of it.
1250. Does it not come to that? Yes.
1251. On one day one committee may reject a girl, and on another day another committee may accept her on the same circumstances? Scarcely that. Greater necessity must be shown.
1252. But at all events there is no settled principle for the admission of patients? No settled principle. Every case must be dealt with on its own merits. There was a fixed rule once that no case should be admitted except on payment of £2.
1253. I see that you do receive some money from people coming into the house? Yes.
1254. How is that done? They are told that they are expected to pay, and if they are girls who have just come from service with a pocketful of money, it is only right that they should pay.
1255. But if they say that they have got nothing? Then they must show that they have got nothing.
1256. Is there an organized system of inquiry? Yes.
1257. Of what kind? On the part of those who recommend the applicants.
1258. But is there no organized system of inquiry except the inquiry by those who recommend them? No, none as to that.
1259. There is no organized system of inquiry by the institution itself? Not with reference to girls who come in for confinement.
1260. How long are the girls kept here? They are not supposed to remain longer than a month, and a great many do not remain so long, but some remain longer. Very few remain for the month.
1261. With regard to the married women, in what mode do they obtain admission here? Either from having been deserted by their husbands, or their husbands being sick in the Infirmary, or in hospitals in the interior. They are admitted under these circumstances, but not for any lengthened period.
1262. Is there any system of inquiry into the circumstances of their cases before their admission? Only from representations made at the time.
1263. No inquiry is made by any officer of the institution? No. They are generally of that character that the cases present themselves to the committee as being legitimate cases for assistance. Some cases are recommended by the Colonial Secretary, on representations made to him.
1264. What number of single girls do you take in, on an average, during the year? Between ninety and 100.
1265. Have you got a record of the number of cases you have had annually since the place has been opened? Yes. [*See Appendix G.*]
1266. Can you furnish us with it now? No. I will send it to you.
1267. What is the average number of married women who come here during the year? Three or four in a quarter. Latterly they have decreased very much.
1268. To what do you attribute that? To the husbands being better employed, and not deserting their families.
1269. There have been no alterations of the conditions on which they are admitted? No alterations.
1270. Then circumstances external to the institution have brought about the decrease? Yes.
1271. Is there any increase or decrease in the number of illegitimate births? A decrease.
1272. Since when? Within the last two or three years.
1273. There has been no alteration of the circumstances under which they are admitted? No.
1274. To what cause do you ascribe the decrease? I cannot see any cause, save in the improvement in the moral condition of the people.
1275. *Mr. Couper.*] What class of girls generally apply for admission here—servant girls, or girls who have relations? Servant girls, the majority of them.
1276. From Sydney or the country districts? Chiefly from Sydney.
1277. *President.*] Have you been able to trace whether they are native-born or not? Yes, we find out all that. The majority of them are native-born—I think forty-five out of sixty.
1278. Do you find that they chiefly belong to the uneducated class? Generally so.
1279. Do you keep any records as to whether they can read or write? We do not.
1280. What can you state as to the ages of these single females—do some appear to be very young? Yes, from 14 to 26—the youngest say 14; but that is an exceptional case. We have the child here now; she is in her 15th year—she is not 15 yet; and we have now in the establishment one who is 19 and waiting for her second confinement.
1281. Do you have instances of girls coming here more than once? It is not very frequent. Those are cases against which the committee set their faces very determinedly, and they refuse them admission if they find it at all safe to do so.
1282. What age do you find giving you the largest number of single females? From 18 to 21.
1283. Are any steps taken by the institution to find these girls employment when they leave? Yes; before they leave, a large majority of them get situations, either through the instrumentality of the matron, or by advertising, which I frequently do. There are a number eligible for servants, and, where the children are healthy, I advertise that the women can be employed, and applications are made at once.
1284. What wages do they get under these circumstances? The rule laid down by the committee is that they are not to refuse half-a-crown a week; but there are very few who do not engage for a much higher sum than that. When they see the girl, people do not attempt to give her half-a-crown, but they give 4s. or 5s. a week.
1285. Do the people who engage them appear to be a respectable class? Yes, that is always looked to.
1286. Have you traced the after-career of these women? Yes; it has come to my knowledge that many of them are comfortably married.
1287. Retrieved themselves? Yes.
1288. What has been the success of the institution with regard to the maternity hospital—the lives of the children? In what respect?
1289. Have you had many deaths occur in the lying-in wards? No, we have never had a death in the lying-in ward—never had a death in confinement.
1290. Never had a death since the place has been open? Not since Dr. Renwick has been here—either among the married or single women.

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.

27 June, 1873.

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.
27 June, 1873.

1291. Does Dr. Renwick attend all the cases? Yes.
1292. He is always called in to attend the cases? He sees every case; if not at the birth, soon after.
1293. With regard to the married women—they stay in a month the same as the others, I suppose? There is no fixed time for them; it is according to the urgency of the case. In most cases they are extremely anxious to go out again, and they do go out.
1294. Do you take in mothers with their children? Yes.
1295. Do you take the children in and attend to them while the mother is being confined? Yes.
1296. In any numbers? No.
1297. What limit do you fix? If a woman comes with one child, and is a fit case, we take her in; but a woman with a family must bring a special recommendation from the Colonial Secretary.
1298. What are the cases of children in which children are sent here by the Colonial Secretary? They are picked up about the streets by the police, and taken to the Police Courts for protection; then the circumstances are sent to the Colonial Secretary, and he gives an order for their admission. There are cases which come from the Gaol—there are many whose fathers are dead and mothers are in the Gaol.
1299. Are there many foundlings here? Not many at present.
1300. What is the average number of foundlings here per year? I do not think there has been one this year.
1301. Has the number increased or decreased? Decreased. We have a foundling ward here, but the children in it are not foundlings in the proper sense of the word; they are children who are picked up in the streets by the police.
1302. What has been the success of the institution in the rearing of these foundlings? Well, as a rule, I think not very satisfactory. There is great difficulty experienced in rearing them.
1303. Are there more children die than survive? I think the numbers are pretty nearly equal. The foundlings are generally brought here in such a state that it is impossible to resuscitate them after exposure to the cold and wet. They have frequently been brought in on cold wet nights, and thus deaths have been frequent. Some have been reared who have been brought in in that state. There are now in the institution two healthy children who were admitted in June, 1869.
1304. When young children are brought in here how are they nursed? By the most appropriate nurse in the institution. If a child is just born, it is taken into the ward where a woman has a child just born. A woman who acts as wet nurse is allowed a perquisite.
1305. What is she allowed? 2s. a week.
1306. Have you ever known instances in which foundlings have been claimed by their parents? No, not one, except one some years ago. It was not claimed by the parents in that instance, but was taken away under a feigned name. I am sure that there was some family connection in the matter.
1307. Have they ever been left here in such a way that they might be identified afterwards? No, not with clothing.
1308. Is there any provision made for the married women when they are discharged? Yes, prior to their leaving, when they are once discharged, of course—
1309. I mean with a view to their earning their own living? Oh yes; they are advertised frequently, when they are eligible for service and fit to go out, and applications are made here continually for servants. There are none allowed to remain in the house at all who are fit to go out as domestic servants, unless they are usefully employed about the place, and then they are not kept to the detriment of their getting away.
1310. Is there any fee ever paid by married women for their confinement? No.
1311. Then a woman cannot come here to be confined for payment? No; they have often applied, and have been refused. The committee say "No; if you are able to pay for your confinement, you are able to do so outside." The success of the confinements here has drawn many people here to apply for admission.
1312. We have seen a number of children here at school—what children are those? They are children who have been collected in the various ways I have spoken of.
1313. Children belonging to women who have come in here to be confined—children who have been sent in by the Colonial Secretary's order? Very few of that class, with the mothers being confined here.
1314. Would you enumerate the children who are here—the kind of children who come here? Children from Sydney, sent in by the Colonial Secretary's order; children from almost all parts of the Colony who are sent in here; and very soon there will be an application made for the removal of at least sixty to Randwick.
1315. How many children have you here now? 165.
1316. That is including new-born infants? Yes, including all.
1317. *Mr. Cowper.*] Infants with their mothers? Yes.
1318. *President.*] To what age are children kept here? There is no stipulation as to that.
1319. Then what becomes of them—to what age as a matter of fact are they kept here? There are only one or two in the house that the question will apply to at all, and they have been kept here under peculiar circumstances. Two are lame girls, who cannot be received into any other institution. They will not take them into Randwick if they are at all lame or disabled in any way. Both these girls are lame. There is another who is a little imbecile, and they will not take her into the Randwick Asylum. She has been sent there twice and returned.
1320. Why returned? Because she was not fit—not perfect.
1321. How not perfect? She is imbecile, and not sufficiently so to be sent to another institution. Application was made for her to be sent to Newcastle, but it was thought not fit for her to go there, and she is still here. Otherwise, children of eleven and twelve, if they get beyond the age for sending to Randwick, are not kept here at all. They are sent out as nurse girls to any one that applies for them.
1322. Then there is no principle on which they are sent to Randwick? None under four years of age or over ten are ever sent there.
1323. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you ever make inquiries about them after they go out from here? Yes, frequently. Any one who takes a child from here has to enter into a written obligation.
1324. *President.*] Is there anything provided as to wages? No; only that the child shall be properly clothed and fed, and attend religious services.
1325. Is there any supervision over them afterwards? No, not afterwards.

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.

27 June, 1873

1326. Suppose that they do not stay with their employers, what becomes of them? They are left to their own resources.
1327. They do not come back here at all? No.
1328. *Mr. Goold.*] Do I understand you to say that they do not go to Randwick before they are four years old, or after they are ten? Yes.
1329. *President.*] Are they sent from here to Randwick at any stated time? No.
1330. Who decides that they are to be kept here or sent there? When we have a good number of children here, healthy, clean, and strong, an application is made to transfer them to the Randwick institution.
1331. *Mr. Cowper.*] At what rate does the Government pay for these children in this institution? £14 a year.
1332. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is the average cost of each child? Yes.
1333. *President.*] I see two schools here? Yes.
1334. A Roman Catholic School and a Protestant School? Yes.
1335. Has the teaching here always been of a denominational character? Not always.
1336. How long has it been so? I think for the last ten years.
1337. Do you know under what circumstances sectarian teaching was introduced? I cannot state any set reason for it, save that it was thought desirable at that time, but from what circumstances I cannot remember.
1338. There are two female teachers? Yes.
1339. Roman Catholic and Protestant? Yes.
1340. Have the schools ever been inspected by the Council of Education's officers? No.
1341. Who supervises the schools? The committee. There is no special appointment for it—the committee look after it.
1342. There is no school committee? No, no special committee.
1343. There is no organized system by which the schools are examined or inspected? No.
1344. What regulations are there about the time of these schools? In what respect?
1345. In respect to the attendance of the children in the school? I do not know of any special regulations, except those with reference to the attendance of the teachers to their duties. They have regular rules to go by.
1346. Where are these rules—that is what I want to know? I think you will find them in the general rules—the time of opening school, entering it and leaving it, and so on.
1347. Then, with the exception of the rules which provide that a child shall be in school by a certain hour and so on, there are no rules provided for the management of these schools? No general rules.
1348. Do the committee engage a schoolmistress and turn her into the schoolroom and let her do what she likes? No. There is a weekly committee besides the house committee, who are appointed to visit the house, and they make a general supervision of the whole institution, including the schools.
1349. That is the only supervision of the schools that there is? Yes, that is the only special supervision that there is.
1350. Then these schools are conducted on no system, as far as the institution knows or directs—is it not so? There are no special rules and no special supervision.
1351. Who appoints the teachers? The committee, by advertisement, invite applicants to appear before them.
1352. Is there any condition that they shall be certified teachers under the Council of Education? No.
1353. And as a matter of fact the school is not inspected? No.
1354. *Mr. Goold.*] Who pays the teachers' salaries—the Government? No, the Society.
1355. What salary have they? £40 a year each.
1356. Do they live on the place? Yes, they have board and lodging.
1357. Does any clergyman attend to the religious teaching of the children? They do, but not in any organized way, I think—at least I am not aware of it.
1358. Do any clergymen come here regularly? Yes, there is service here regularly every Friday evening.
1359. Church of England service? Yes.
1360. What about the Roman Catholic children? They get instruction every Sunday, and at other times during the week, from what are called the "sisters."
1361. What religious teaching have the Protestant children during the week, if any? I am not aware of any special system of teaching for them.
1362. Do you see any object in keeping up two small denominational schools in this establishment? No, I do not.
1363. Do you not think that the children would be more advantageously managed if the two schools were made into one? I think that they might be quite as efficiently managed. I never saw any object to be gained by dividing them, myself.
1364. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you not think the teaching would be more efficient if they were amalgamated? I think that it might be.
1365. *President.*] Do you see anything, as far as you know of the management of the place, of any particular religious exercises that these children go through, or any systematic teaching that they have, which would prevent either school being conducted as a public school is conducted? No, I have never heard of anything.
1366. Has there ever been any attempt made by the committee to have one school here conducted on the public school principle, rather than the two schools you have here now? I cannot say that there has been any special attempt made, but the thing has been at various times spoken of, and it was thought better to let things remain as they were.
1367. If a child comes in as a foundling, what is done towards determining the religion in which it shall be brought up? You mean infant foundlings?
1368. Yes? We have always been guided by circumstances—the place where the child is found, and anything else that may tend to show to what denomination it might belong. For instance, if a foundling were picked up near St. Benedict's Church, it would be natural to suppose that the child belonged there. On the 28th June, 1869, a female child was found near St. Benedict's, the child was baptised in the asylum a Roman Catholic, and is now a fine girl. There was an instance of that kind the other day, and the child was

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.
27 June, 1873.

- was baptized there, but did not live long. There has always been care taken to have them baptized. We can generally form an opinion from the appearance of the child as to whom it belongs to; at least I can.
1369. And supposing that there is nothing whatever to indicate what religion a child belongs to? The rule here was to baptize them all as Church of England children—that was my system; but then there was an outcry, and it was thought unreasonable that they should all belong to the Church of England.
1370. Other Churches wished to have a share of them? Yes, and it was then determined that they should be shared equally, one for one.
1371. *Mr. Goold.*] Taking all the denominations? No, only the two. The others were left out of consideration; but since then I do not think that three have been baptized under similar circumstances.
1372. *President.*] Have you any reason to think that the charity is abused by people coming here to be confined—either single or married women? I do not think so; I think that it would be most difficult to point out a case in which it was not really necessary that the woman should be admitted. In the married cases one or two may have occurred where there has been a show of imposition—an appearance of it—where men have absented themselves just for the time while the wife came to be confined. That has occurred in one or two cases, but that is the only way in which to my knowledge imposition has been attempted.
1373. Have you yourself given any attention to the teaching in these schools? I have not for some years. When I resided on the premises I did, but that is eleven years ago; then there was only one school.
1374. Did you then see anything to prevent the children of both denominations being taught in that way? No; and they were then taught by a Roman Catholic.
1375. You yourself are a Protestant? Yes.
1376. And having observed the teaching by that system and under a Roman Catholic teacher, you see nothing to make you think that a system of that sort could not work? No.
1377. From that I gather that you are in favour of the Public School system generally? Decidedly.
1378. I do not think you have told us what servants there are in the institution? There are six paid servants besides the teachers, and the rest are inmates—all the rest of the servants.
1379. Are they all women? All women.
1380. There are no men servants? Yes, there are three old men,—the gate-keeper, yardsman, and the watchman.
1381. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What has a watchman to do in a place like this? Walk round the place at night.
1382. What wages does he get? 4s. a week.
1383. *Mr. Goold.*] Is that the man at the gate? No; that is the gate-keeper; he gets the same.
1384. *President.*] Is he employed here constantly? Yes.
1385. Some old inmate of the place? They are not inmates here, but they are old men.
1386. What is this watchman? He goes round the place when the wards are locked up, and he is there to give notice if the doctor is wanted in the lying-in ward. He goes to the gate and sends for the doctor.
1387. What are the women employed on the place? Wardswomen, cook, laundress. There is a woman for the boys' ward, one for the foundling, the skin ward, cook, and laundress. The wardswomen for the women's wards are inmates, and are kept only for a short period.
1388. I think you said that you manage the whole of the out-door relief business? Yes.
1389. How many people weekly do you give assistance to on an average? At the present time I think that there are 410 cases on the books. They have decreased considerably. This time last year I think there were 515, or somewhere about that.
1390. What relief do you give? Bread, flour, or bread and meat.
1391. Is that all? That is all.
1392. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You never give tea or sugar? Sugar, but no tea. In cases of sickness, arrowroot and things of that sort.
1393. You never give tea? No; I think it would be a bad thing to begin with.
1394. What ration is given out? Six loaves of bread and six pounds of meat, four loaves and four pounds of meat, three loaves and three pounds of meat, and two loaves and two pounds of meat a week.
1395. On what principle is the ration regulated? Two and two for a single person, three and three for a woman with one child, and four and four for a woman with three children, and six and six is the largest ration issued.
1396. How often are these rations given out? Once a week.
1397. Then in some cases you give six loaves at a time? Yes.
1398. What is the mode of obtaining this relief? By appearing before the committee and bringing the recommendation of the minister to whose church they belong, or from a subscriber who knows the circumstances of the case, and that is afterwards inquired into.
1399. What number of out-door pensioners can a subscriber recommend in the course of a year? There is no limit.
1400. As a matter of fact, do some subscribers send many more people than others? Yes; ministers of religion send more than other people.
1401. Do they send the chief portion of the cases? Yes.
1402. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you any printed forms of application? No.
1403. Do you merely give relief on receipt of these orders? Not before the applicants go before the committee. The case is investigated by the committee in the first instance.
1404. What mode of investigation is adopted by the committee? Questions are put to the parties, and inquiries are made by myself.
1405. Is it part of your duty to make these inquiries? Yes. You see by the report that last year there were 269 cases specially reported to the committee, of which 152 were struck off.
1406. That is, rejected? No, struck off the books. They had been receiving relief, but were considered unworthy to continue receiving it.
1407. Then you do not inquire before giving the relief? No.
1408. How long do they receive relief before the inquiry is made? Perhaps a week. I believe that very few impositions have taken place. Relief has not been sought by persons who do not require it—that has not been practised; but it is where a husband is sick in the Infirmary, and the family require relief and get it, and then the husband gets well and goes to work, and the family still continue to receive the relief, and after a time we find out the circumstances.
1409. Do these cases often occur? There is scarcely one in a hundred who has the honesty to say, "I do not require the relief any longer."

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.

27 June, 1873.

1410. Does this happen in the case of families? Yes, where the husband is up the country, or in the Infirmary, and he returns home and goes to work, and still they come for relief.

1411. Have you any assistance in making your inquiries? No. I have assistance, but in a way that I keep to myself. There is no system organized by the Society.

1412. Have you any way of communicating with the Infirmary as to the discharge of the fathers of families who receive relief? No, I have not.

1413. Do you not think that such a system could be established;—that on finding that the fathers of families obtaining relief are there, you could arrange to obtain from the Infirmary information as to their discharge? Yes, I might do it, but from my long knowledge of these people, and from practice in this work, I am a pretty good judge as to how they are going on.

1414. But you see your judgment fails you sometimes? No, not often.

1415. You say that it failed you in 152 cases out of 269? No, these cases were specially reported, and 152 were struck off.

1416. *Mr. Gould.*] What do you mean? There is a special report of every individual case.

1417. That 152 then were out of 500? No.

1418. Out of how many then? 269.

1419. Why were not the others examined into by you? So they had been; but these were special inquiries that were made, owing to certain circumstances.

1420. *President.*] But you gave relief in the first instance? Certainly.

1421. Then in these 152 cases you were imposed upon? I might have been for a longer or a shorter period.

1422. *Mr. Gould.*] When relief is allowed to any person, is it allowed for an indefinite period? No, it is sometimes for two weeks, sometimes for three weeks, and sometimes for a month.

1423. What is the longest time for which relief is allowed? A month.

1424. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is the longest time that they have received it? Sometimes they receive it for years.

1425. What cases are those? Cases which I know myself cannot be struck off.

1426. What sort of cases? Cases of people who are unfit for work.

1427. *Mr. Gould.*] If people apply for relief next week, will they be told that they will only get it for a certain period? Yes.

1428. What is the period? That depends on circumstances.

1429. And when the period has expired, do they make a fresh application? Yes.

1430. *President.*] Then you do not see any objection to this system of out-door relief, from your knowledge of it? No, I think it has been of great benefit.

1431. Can you suggest anything for the improvement of the system? No, I do not see what improvement could be made.

1432. Or for the improvement of the institution generally? No; as far as its objects now are concerned, I do not see that any improvement can be made.

1433. Except the amalgamation of the two schools? I see no objection to that.

1434. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that, as the Government contribute so largely to the funds, they should appoint some members of the Board? I do not see any objection to it.

1435. And do you not think that the Board could be reduced with advantage? I have no doubt that it would be quite as well, though I have not found any difficulty in the working of the committee. If there were a smaller committee the business might be got through more speedily, but the attendance of members here is generally very good.

1436. *Mr. Gould.*] I suppose if any repairs are wanted here they are all done by the Government? No, they make no repairs.

1437. *President.*] Who are they done by? The committee.

1438. *Mr. Gould.*] I see that some of these buildings are newer than others—were they built by the committee or by the Government? By the Society. One large building was paid for by the Government, after a very special application.

1439. It was built by the Government? No, it was paid for afterwards by the Government.

1440. *President.*] Do you order the meat? Yes.

1441. What is your daily consumption of meat? The order for to-morrow is 66 lbs. of beef and 40 lbs. of mutton.

1442. Is there a certain ration allowed every day to everybody? Yes, $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. of meat to every inmate.

1443. What do you allow for waste? 4 ounces out of every 12.

1444. In ordering meat, what do you allow for waste? One-third. There are ninety-seven in the house who are not on meat at all; then, making the calculation for those who do require it, brings the quantity to 66 lbs. beef and 40 lbs. of mutton. That includes servants and all the rest.

1445. You do not think it necessary, if rations to be issued require 100 lbs. of meat, to order 200 lbs.? No, I do not.

1446. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is the meat always roasted or always boiled? No, it is roasted and boiled alternately.

1447. *President.*] Do you see any necessity, in ordering meat for an institution of this sort, when 100 lbs. of beef are required for the rations, to order 200 lbs.? No, I do not.

1448. Did you ever hear of such a thing? No.

1449. It is not necessary to do so? I cannot see how it can possibly be necessary.

1450. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You would order 1 lb. of meat to give a ration of $\frac{3}{4}$ lb.? My experience is that 1 lb. of meat roasted or boiled will yield one-third less of cooked meat, and to give $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. of cooked meat would take 1 lb. raw. Here the ration for each inmate being 8 ounces of meat without bone, I order for that $\frac{3}{4}$ lb.

1451. That is 12 ounces? Yes.

1452. *President.*] We are told that, in one institution, that when 100 lbs. of meat are required, 200 lbs. are ordered? On what principle?

1453. The principle that the loss is so much? ———

1454. What experience have you had in this place? Nearly nineteen years. Once I had nearly 500 or 600 inmates here, men and women.

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.
27 June, 1873.

1455. And your experience is that one-third is a proper allowance for waste in cooking and for bone in meat? Yes.
1456. Have you any objection to state that the assistance you receive in making inquiries as to cases of applicants for relief, is from gentlemen who for charitable reasons give you the information? I have no objection to state that, but I do not wish to disclose their names or anything more about them.

TUESDAY, 1 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Thomas Nott, Esq., M.D., Medical Attendant, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined:—

- T. Nott, Esq., M.D.
1 July, 1873.
1457. *President.*] I believe that you are visiting medical officer of the Randwick Asylum? I am.
1458. How long have you been so? Two years on the 1st of last April.
1459. Is it an honorary or a paid office? It is a paid office.
1460. What is the salary you receive? £200 a year.
1461. How often do you visit the institution? Three days a week—on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays. I go on those days whether there is anything to be done or not, but I am liable to be called there at any time.
1462. What is your opinion as to the present sanatory condition of the school? It was never better than it is now since I have been attending it.
1463. Do you consider the site healthy? Very.
1464. You do not think that it is too much exposed? I think not. We have a great number of children who come to us in a state of — debilitated, and ill fed and scrofulous, and after they have been there a few months they improve rapidly. I thought at first that I should find the air there was too bleak for children of that sort, but it has proved otherwise. It is extraordinary the improvement that takes place in them. We have had destitute children who have been fearfully neglected by their parents. I send them to the hospital for a short time, and send them out again cheerful and bonny.
1465. So that you are satisfied with the sanatory arrangements of the place? Quite.
1466. You have no improvements to suggest? No. The drainage has all been improved within the last year.
1467. Do you know where the drainage goes to ultimately? No, I do not know; to the sea, I think.
1468. Oh no, it goes towards the water supply? Does it?—It went the other way, I thought.
1469. It drains to the west and south-west? I did not know that—I thought it went the other way. I will make inquiry about that.
1470. What is your opinion as to the dormitory accommodation for the children—is there sufficient cubic space per bed? Oh, quite, I think. I have seen an orphan asylum, or rather foundling asylum, in England, and this is much better than that.
1471. Where is it? Guildford-street, Russell-square. I think that there are 1,000 children there.
1472. What is your opinion as to the propriety of allowing the boys to sleep two in a bed? As to health, do you mean?
1473. In every point of view? I do not think that it injures their health at all. You will see a great many children in families doing that.
1474. Of the age of the boys who are there? Do the elder boys sleep together—not the apprentices, do they?
1475. No, but all but the apprentices do, I think? I think that in our hospital we have the apprentices' ward, and they are not allowed to sleep two in a bed there. You see that I have so little to do with the internal economy of the building—I do not interfere. My department is the hospital, and I have the inspection of the children twice a year; they all strip and I inspect them; and if I have any suggestion to make, it is always attended to at once. But I have nothing to do with the internal economy of the place, and I do not interfere in any way; the superintendent would probably be annoyed if I did.
1476. But still you have an opinion as to these things? I cannot give any opinion on that point. I do not see why their sleeping two in a bed should be injurious as to their bodily health. I know that the apprentices sleep in the hospital, and I should not allow them to sleep together. I think the boys have pretty good sized beds.
1477. Not very large for two children, I think. Are you satisfied with the hospital accommodation there? Yes, I think that nothing could be better. There is every convenience there.
1478. What is the reason that the room which is the only one at present practically used as a hospital ward is not one of the rooms that is on the pavilion plan, with the windows on each side, without a thorough ventilation? Yes, that is our sick ward.
1479. The one that is used for hospital purposes? They are all used for hospital purposes you know.
1480. *Mr. Cowper.*] Not the apprentices' room? That is not; but that room is down-stairs.
1481. *President.*] I speak of the ward that was used for sick children the other day when we were there—it was a ward with windows on one side and not on the other? On the top of the stairs you mean?
1482. Yes, between the two wards? Yes; the reason that room is between the two is, that I divided the ward. I have an ophthalmic ward on the other side, and I do not like them to mix.
1483. Are there many ophthalmic cases? Yes, sometimes. There was a great deal of ophthalmia when I went there first, and I had a ward set apart for the ophthalmic cases, but there is very little now.
1484. But is not that room the room which is least adapted for hospital purposes? No. There are only eight beds there, and I have not found it defective. There is plenty of room and air. I am very fond of that little ward myself. I like to have patients there rather than elsewhere; they are not crowded.
1485. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you require to have the same draughts in the ophthalmic wards as in the others? No. We have dark blinds there to keep out the light.

1486. Were you connected with any institution of this kind in England? No. I was in the Army when T. Nott, Esq., M.D.
1487. But not with the management of children? Not in a body.
1488. You have no improvement to suggest in connection with the Randwick Asylum, as far as it comes under your observation? I think that it is as good as it can be, and I think that the proof is, that we have so little sickness. The average number of patients in the hospital when I went there was fifty or sixty; now it is twenty or twenty-five. We have had no deaths this year, and last year we had only four, which is half per cent. on 800 children. This year we have had none at all. We had scarlatina very bad among them too, and we did not lose a single child, though we had eighty-one patients; and if the sanitary arrangements had not been good we should have lost some, for that is a disease that requires them more than any other.
1489. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you ever considered the moral effect of associating a large number of children together in one building? I cannot say that I have. I have never had anything to do with an institution of the kind before. I took Dr. Brown's place when he went Home and then I was appointed.
1490. Have you ever considered the intellectual effect of educating such a large number of children altogether by one uniform system? No.
1491. I ask you the question because the children at Randwick all look so much alike that I cannot distinguish one from the other? There are I think some 800 boys at Eton.
1492. But I hope that the Eton boys had a more intelligent look than most of these? Yes.
1493. Have you seen the way in which children are drafted over here from the Benevolent Asylum? Yes, they cannot be entered here from there unless I see them and examine them first thoroughly. They all strip.
1494. Do you think that the children in the Benevolent Asylum are thoroughly clothed? I think that they always improve at our asylum.
1495. *President.*] Do you know the system on which the children are admitted into the Randwick Asylum? No, I do not. I have to go down once a year and select them. I meet the directors there, and select the children out of a large number. Dr. Renwick puts forward those that he wants drafted out, and I take them if they are fit.
1496. What is the test of their being fit? I like to have those who are not scrofulous.
1497. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But you do not refuse scrofulous children at Randwick? No; I would if I could, but sometimes I cannot do so.
1498. Do not many children go in there who are scrofulous? Certainly; there are many of them who are very much diseased. Of course I speak as a medical officer when I say that I would refuse them if I could. The directors do as they like; and if you were to see some of them when they come in—their countenances—and the change in their countenances after they have been in some time —
1499. *Mr. Ellis.*] The improvement? Yes.
1500. In what respect? They look perfectly joyless when they come in, and are in a dreadful state of destitution and filth; and if you had but seen some that I admitted, and were to see them now, you would notice a wonderful improvement in them.
1501. *President.*] You say that you do not like taking in scrofulous children—Are those the only ones you hesitate about taking in? Yes; or children with any skin disease—with anything the matter about the head.
1502. Is there any regulation as to their age? They are all obliged to be of a certain age, and the directors pick them out at the Benevolent Asylum of a certain age.
1503. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you know of any reason why the whole of those children at the Benevolent Asylum should not go to Randwick? None whatever.
1504. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you seen the children there? Yes, once a year, when I go down there.
1505. Have you ever seen children who might properly be taken into the Randwick institution refused admission? No.
1506. What age is the youngest child taken in at Randwick? At four years of age.
1507. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There are little girls there under four I think? Yes; those are special cases.
1508. *President.*] What are they? I do not know. I object to their being taken in, but only as the medical man. I have nothing to do with the general discipline at all. I go into the committee if I wish to do so, but I never know what goes on in committee.
1509. Do you think the institution at Randwick is healthier for children than the one in George-street? Decidedly.
1510. Do you see any reason why these little children should not be brought up at Randwick? No, I cannot see any reason—no medical reason.
1511. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do they not refuse to take some every year? To take them from the Benevolent Asylum do you mean?
1512. Yes, from the Benevolent Asylum? No, I do not know that they have ever refused to take any, except on my certificate.
1513. And why do you advise them not to take a child? If the child is not healthy.
1514. What do you call unhealthy? If the child is scrofulous, for instance. I have to select the most healthy, for my own sake.
1515. But you do take scrofulous children into the asylum? Yes, at least children who have no symptoms of scrofula; but I can tell that they come from scrofulous parents.
1516. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you know upon what principle the committee act in making a selection from the children at the Benevolent Asylum? No, I do not know anything about their dealings at all.
1517. If I understood you correctly, you said that the committee met you there—or members of the committee? Members of the committee.
1518. And arranged as to the children to be taken? Yes. I suppose they take as many as they have room for; I do not know how that is. I am not enlightened as to the secrets of the committee. I am only called in when they want any medical opinion. I do not know anything at all about the Benevolent Asylum. I am never there except once a year when I go to select these children, and I meet Dr. Renwick there.
1519. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are they only selected once a year? Once a year since I have been medical-officer.

MONDAY, 7 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Maurice Alexander, Esq., Hon. Treasurer, Benevolent Society, called in and examined:—

- Mr. Alexander, Esq. 1520. *President.*] I believe you are the honorary treasurer of the Benevolent Society? I am.
1521. How long have you been so? I think since 1860 or 1861.
1522. We see, by the accounts of the Society, that you have a considerable sum of money invested? Yes, we have. I believe that the statement in last year's report is correct.
1523. How much is it? According to this statement in the report, it is over £11,000.
1524. What has it accrued from? From legacies left by different parties. The principal one is from Mr. Francis Jones; I do not recollect the others.
1525. What was the amount? Something over £3,000 in the first instance.
1526. We are informed that the interest of this money is not used for current expenses, but that it is reinvested? That is the case as far as the bank deposits are concerned. Of course, as far as the investments in debentures, in the farm, and in the New Zealand debentures are concerned, the interest goes towards the current expenses.
1527. Can you tell us why one portion of the interest goes to pay current expenses while the other does not? It has been our wish to realize as much money as we can.
1528. With what object? To re-erect a new establishment. I think in 1866 or 1867 it was contemplated to erect a new establishment and sell the site of the old one.
1529. In whom is the site of the building in George-street vested? In trustees—the Hon. E. Deas Thomson, M.L.C., the Hon. George Allen, M.L.C., and the treasurer for the time being.
1530. Can you tell us what amount was subscribed to this Society last year? £710 14s. 6d., in 1872.
1531. What was the amount contributed by the Government? That is a different matter, I think. I am not quite so well up in what is subscribed for the assistance of the institution proper. There is a part of the sum granted for the support of children who are brought to us and intended to be sent to the Randwick Asylum.
1532. But what is the amount altogether—whatever the objects for which it is contributed may be? £3,772 15s. 1d.
1533. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is over and above what fines you receive from the Police Office? We have fines amounting to £351 6s. 10d. in addition.
1534. *President.*] Do you attend the committee meetings? Generally.
1535. Do you find that there is any inconvenience from the committee being so large? No, I have not. I do not think so.
1536. But do you not think the committee would work better if it were not so large? Of course, if the committee were paid, six or eight gentlemen would do the work of twenty; but when their services are gratuitous, or honorary, the question is whether, by having a great many, you cannot make sure of having a quorum.
1537. Do you think that it is desirable to have clergymen on these committees? I do not see any objection to it. We depend on their giving us information, and seeking information as to cases that come before us.
1538. Are you aware that there are two schools on the premises of this Society? Yes.
1539. Were they in existence when you became a member of the Board? When I became a member of the Board it was quite a different institution to what it is now.
1540. Then these schools were not in existence then? I cannot tell you—I do not recollect.
1541. Were not the schools formed after the old people were taken away? Yes.
1542. Why were two schools established? The Catholics did not like their children to be educated with the Protestant children, and *vice versa*.
1543. Do you think that it is right for two schoolmistresses to be employed? I cannot answer that question. I do not see the necessity of it. I prefer the children being educated together; but that is a sectarian question altogether—a question of opinion.
1544. Is it not a question of economy? I think so. If they were all educated together it would be much more economical.
1545. You have not paid much attention to the schools? I have been there and visited them frequently.
1546. *Mr. Ellis.*] Could one teacher attend well to more than thirty or forty children? I think not. I do not think that the staff could be reduced. Just as many assistants would be required as there are there now.
1547. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But would not the education be better if the children were all together? Yes, there is no doubt of that. That is a mere question of the Denominational or Public School system.
1548. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are the teachers there certified by the Public School Board? I think not. They have very small infants to teach.
1549. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you see any reason why all these children should not be removed to Randwick? They are removed to Randwick.
1550. But would it not be better to have no schools there, and take all the children to Randwick? I think that the schools are useful to occupy the children's minds.
1551. *President.*] But is there any object in keeping them there? We do not keep them longer than we can possibly help.
1552. *Mr. Ellis.*] But cannot they be sent to Randwick instead of being kept at the Benevolent Asylum? But the authorities at Randwick will not receive them until they are four years old. Some of these children are only two years old.
1553. *Mr. Goold.*] Supposing that arrangements were made for their removal there, is there any reason why they should not go? I think not. The Randwick Institution would have a great objection to take them as they come off the streets.
1554. *Mr. Ellis.*] Then is the Benevolent Asylum a preparatory school for Randwick? Not exactly.

1555. Are the children supposed to be made more fit for Randwick? Well, these children have no right to go to the Benevolent Asylum at all, but go there as a last resource. It is not known what to do with them, and so they are sent to the Benevolent Asylum; and it is a mere home for them for a short time. The Randwick people would not take them, so they come to the Benevolent Asylum.
1556. Have you any idea of the average cost of the children in the Benevolent Asylum? I cannot tell that from memory. It would be stated in the report. I do not think it exceeds £8 or £9 odd, but you had better refer to the book for the exact sum.
1557. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How is it that this interest comes to be reinvested? The money we have invested chiefly in the bank at 3 or 5 per cent., as the case may be. When the deposit receipts become due, the interest is added to the original amount, and reinvested in the same way.
1558. But you have got some debentures? The interest of them goes to the general account.
1559. Why? Because the Bank deducts the interest and pays it to the general account. We are bound, as far as this £1,000 is concerned—the legacy of Mr. William Manson, of Frazer & Co., to devote the interest of that to current expenses.
1560. *Mr. Ellis.*] How many lying-in wards are there in the institution? I have no idea; you must get that from the matron. There are a good many confinements during the year.
1561. Do you know whether there is any distinction made between respectable married women and unfortunate girls who come in under the same circumstances? I believe that they try to place them as well as they can; I think that they are classified as well as the limited wards will allow.
1562. Under what circumstances are women and children received into the institution? Under a variety of circumstances. Sometimes they are the children picked up by the police in the streets.
1563. I mean women with children? Sometimes a woman is in destitute circumstances and has no home or friends, and a clergyman or respectable housekeeper, or subscriber, gives a recommendation, and the committee takes the recommendation, and if they can admit the woman they will; but these cases are generally admitted by a recommendation from the Colonial Secretary.
1564. What is the time for which they keep people in the institution? If a single girl comes in to be confined —
1565. I mean all the women with children who are taken in there? These are exceptional cases altogether. Often application is made for a child to be admitted. Very young children take so much attention, and we admit the mother to take care of it.
1566. Do the women who go there to be confined pay anything? We have a rule that a single woman who is recommended pays £2. Of course, if it is found that she cannot pay the £2, she is admitted in any case. They generally come well-dressed, and we say—"We will admit you, but you must pay £2."
1567. And, with the exception of the part devoted to the destitute children, the institution is a lying-in hospital? Yes; and an out-door relief Society.
1568. Do you think that it would be any improvement if a lying-in ward were established in a public hospital, and the Benevolent Asylum left to exercise its charity in the ordinary way? Yes, there is no doubt of that; a lying-in hospital would be very beneficial.
1569. Do the committee ever take the trouble to find out whether a married woman going into the institution is able to pay something? If a married woman applies—of course it is understood that she is a married woman—she is recommended by people that the committee have confidence in, and it is Mr. Mansfield's place to satisfy himself, by seeing her marriage lines, that she is so.
1570. But do you make her pay anything? No; if they apply to be admitted, it is quite certain that they are not able to pay.
1571. What is the doctor's salary? £250 a year. Dr. Renwick has been there a long time.
1572. *Mr. Couper.*] Are there no fixed principles which guide the committee in admitting these people? Fixed principles! It is not a law like that of the Medes and Persians. If a girl comes in there from the country (we have had them come from Brisbane and Victoria) we know that they are poor and penniless, and we are obliged to admit them.
1573. Do you think that they are sent up from Brisbane and Melbourne for the purpose of being confined here? Yes, chiefly from Brisbane.
1574. Do you know of any instances of the kind? Yes; we have had several instances. These new arrivals too—girls from the "Silver Eagle," and other emigrant ships—we cannot exact the £2 from. We expect them to find their own baby-linen too, but this is not customary.
1575. *Mr. Ellis.*] But you receive them in any case? Yes, we must receive them.
1576. Do you not think that it would be well to make them pay? You cannot make some of them; you will not find a married woman going in there who is able to pay.
1577. *Mr. Couper.*] Have there not been cases of husbands going away from their wives in order that the women might go in and be confined, and then coming back again after the confinement was over? I do not think there has been a case of that kind. Men desert their wives, but not for objects of that sort. People may go into the Infirmary who can afford to pay for medical aid, but they do not go into the Benevolent Asylum. I am satisfied that there are few women in the Asylum who have not gone there from dire necessity. Of course, there is no doubt a good deal of imposition and deception is practised with regard to the out-door relief, but I do not believe that there is any in the other cases. Of course these single girls know that the institution is open, and they come in as bold as brass, and, no doubt, we have what may be called "respectable" girls, (belonging to respectable families), who are sent there to be confined, to get rid of the disgrace.
1578. *Mr. Goold.*] Do they pay anything? Yes, we insist on them paying £2 if they can.

John Matthew May, Esq., Superintendent, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined:—

1579. *President.*] You are the superintendent of the Randwick Asylum? I am.
1580. How long have you been so? Since June, 1858.
1581. Was that when it was first opened? No; I was for a few months prior to that paid secretary.
1582. You have been in the institution since it opened? It was open when I took charge—Asylum for Destitute Children—had been open for some few months. When I took charge the removal from Paddington had taken place.

J. M. May,
Esq.

7 July, 1873.
1583.

- J. M. May, Esq.
7 July, 1873.
1583. You have a residence in the institution? Yes.
1584. What is your salary? £350, at present.
1585. Are you allowed fuel and light, and rations? Yes; fuel and light, and rations for myself and some members of my family.
1586. What members of your family? We have six rations.
1587. Do your family assist in the management of the place at all? No.
1588. How many paid officers and servants have you under you? I cannot exactly answer that question without referring to the return.
1589. Would this (*Annual Report produced*) assist you? This would not give me the exact number. I am preparing certain returns which will contain all the information you require, but I have not had time to complete them yet. (*See Appendix H.*)
1590. Can you tell us now the average cost of each child in the institution? Including all charges, such as repairs to buildings and so on, about £14 8s. 5d. per head.
1591. Can you tell us what was the income of the institution last year? About £11,125. There were £4,000 from the Government on account of the subscriptions, and for children paid for by the Government £4,183; that is altogether £8,183.
1592. How much was received from private subscriptions? £2,105. In addition, there were £68 for indenture fees, £590 paid by parents on account of children's maintenance; interest on the endowment fund and donations, £185. Total, £2,940 from all these sources.
1593. Do you know how much has been contributed by the Legislature towards the institution for building purposes since its foundation? The Government gave an amount equal to the Cuthill bequest, which was £12,000, and they supplemented that, and then there was a vote of £10,000. I think it was for the erection of a new wing—the south wing—which was built since the institution was opened at Randwick.
1594. Have there not been some other amounts besides these? The Government gave something towards the Catherine Hayes Hospital—about £2,000 if I am not mistaken.
1595. And the land? The land was in the original grant from the Crown.
1596. How much? 60 acres.
1597. How much land have you now? We have the use of 40 acres in addition. It was originally intended for a Benevolent Asylum, but not being wanted, it was given to us with the understanding we should retain it.
1598. That is 100 acres altogether? Yes.
1599. *Mr. Gould.*] Did the Government give money for a master's residence? Yes.
1600. How much? £1,000.
1601. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What did the residence cost? About £1,400.
1602. Then the Government gave three-fourths of the money? Yes.
1603. *President.*] You have no funds invested but the perpetual subscribers' fund? No other fund, excepting the Cuthill gratuity fund.
1604. Do you know whether the institution is at present in debt? It is.
1605. To what extent? £2,100.
1606. In what way has that debt arisen? It is from the increased expenditure, owing to the increased numbers in the institution and the permanent improvements which have been effected.
1607. How much is due to permanent improvements? A great portion of it—the greater portion. I can enumerate some few of the improvements: the erection of the steam machinery, the improved cooking apparatus, the sinking of the large tank on the south side of the building, which holds 250,000 gallons of water, and is cut out of the solid rock, 80 feet long, 20 feet deep, and 26 feet broad; and our land is all enclosed.
1608. Over what period has this debt been accumulating? For the last seven years it has been slowly increasing.
1609. It has gradually increased during that time? Yes.
1610. Is there any expenditure at present going on in the way of effecting permanent improvements, or is the debt likely to be at all reduced this year? I cannot conceive that it is likely to be reduced, as our income is not equal to our expenditure.
1611. What was the deficiency last year? I beg your pardon.
1612. What was the deficiency last year? £2,415.
1613. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And the year before £2,000? Yes.
1614. *President.*] In what way is the institution governed? By a Board of directors, from which is elected a house committee.
1615. By whom are they elected? A certain number of the directors retire every year, and those who are to replace them are elected at the annual meetings.
1616. By the subscribers? Yes.
1617. Does not the amount of the subscription entitle the subscriber to vote? A subscription of one guinea constitutes a member.
1618. What is the number of the managing Board—the governing body? About thirty.
1619. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does that include life directors? That does not include them. They can also take part in the proceedings.
1620. Do they? Some of them.
1621. *President.*] How many of these gentlemen are there who could exercise such a power if they chose? I should say about forty.
1622. And there are about thirty directors besides? Yes, about thirty who are chosen as directors.
1623. And there are treasurers and presidents and other officers who can also attend the Board meetings? Yes; I am including them. There may be some few life directors included also.
1624. Then the Board includes seventy people? Yes, about that, but there are one or two ladies who are life directors, and of course they do not come.
1625. Do the rules prevent their coming? No, I do not think so.
1626. How often does this Board meet? The house committee?
1627. The general committee? That is the general committee; they meet weekly.
1628. How often does the Board of directors meet? Once a month.
1629. And they delegate their powers to the house committee? Yes.

J. M. May,
Esq.

7 July, 1873.

1630. How many members is that composed of? About thirteen.
1631. And that body meets once a week? Yes, excepting when the Board meets.
1632. *Mr. Goold.*] Does not the rule fix the number of the house committee? It does.
1633. *President.*] What is the number that is fixed by rule? Not less than nine nor more than twelve members, exclusive of treasurer and secretary, who *ex officio* shall be members of the house committee; three to form a quorum.
1634. Are there any other committees besides the house committee? Sub-committees are occasionally appointed by the house committee for any special service.
1635. Do you think it is desirable to have so large a Board of directors? I think that it would be an exceedingly unmanageable body if they all took part in the management.
1636. Then it is only a manageable body because some of its members neglect their duties? Yes.
1637. It would otherwise be unwieldy? It would.
1638. What is the average attendance? I should say from fifteen to twenty at the Board meetings.
1639. And of the house committee? An average of eight or ten. Our meetings are very well attended indeed.
1640. The Government is not represented on this Board? No, not in any way, but the Inspector of Public Charities has visited the institution once.
1641. How long ago? A long time ago now; three or four years ago.
1642. Have the school teachers certificates under the Council of Education? No, not all the teachers; but our schoolmaster is a certificated teacher.
1643. How many teachers are there? In the boys' schoolroom, the schoolmaster and a male and female assistant; in the girls' schoolroom, a schoolmistress, with two assistants. It is now an absolute rule that, in any new appointments made in this department, it will be necessary for the teachers to produce certificates from the Council of Education.
1644. I think you said that the head female teacher had a certificate? Yes, she has, and so has the schoolmaster.
1645. And the system of teaching is exactly the same as that pursued in the Public Schools? Exactly the same. When I say exactly the same,—we have industrial training in addition to it.
1646. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are there separate schools there for Protestant and Catholic children? Only for the purposes of religious instruction. We never separate them for any other purpose; they mess together and sleep together, and amalgamate in every way.
1647. *President.*] Are the schools inspected by the Council of Education? Not necessarily so, unless invited to do so by the directors.
1648. As a matter of fact, are they inspected? They are not.
1649. They never have been? They have been some three or four years ago.
1650. Have they ever been inspected since the present teachers were appointed? No.
1651. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Where do you get the books from? We buy them—generally from the same place that supplies the Council of Education. They are exactly the same books.
1652. *Mr. Goold.*] What is the reason that these schools have not been inspected for so long? The directors have appointed their own examiners, and have not considered it necessary that the schools should be otherwise inspected. They have considered the examiners appointed by themselves to be equally as well qualified as the inspectors of the Council of Education.
1653. Have they appointed any one? Yes.
1654. Who are the examiners? The chaplains and myself.
1655. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The examination is as to general proficiency of the children? As to their attainments.
1656. *Mr. Goold.*] Who are the chaplains? The Rev. Thomas Wilson is the Protestant chaplain, and the Rev. G. M. Garavel the Roman Catholic.
1657. *President.*] The examinations are held every year? Yes, every year. Prior to the present arrangement being made, two examiners were appointed by the directors: one was Mr. Cannon of the Lyceum School, and the other was the schoolmaster of St. Paul's School.
1658. Are the girls taught needlework in the school? Yes.
1659. At what age do they commence to learn? Needlework?
1660. Yes? Very young. They commence before they leave the infants' school. A child who has been in the infant school two or three years can use her needle well before she is removed to the primary school.
1661. What religious instruction have the children? Do you mean the time occupied?
1662. Yes, and in what way? Religious instruction is conducted by the respective chaplains on Friday afternoons, which are set aside exclusively for this purpose; and then for half an hour daily they separate for religious instruction, which is conducted by the schoolmaster and mistress, the latter being a Roman Catholic; and in addition the children attend divine service at their respective places of worship, and divine service is conducted in the institution by the chaplains for the younger ones who cannot attend service outside.
1663. The older ones go out to church? Yes, they attend their respective churches, and the Sunday-school of the institution, which is conducted on the Sunday afternoons by the school officers.
1664. Are there prayers every day? Yes, public prayers read by the schoolmaster in opening and closing school, and the same by the schoolmistress.
1665. Do the children separate with that? Yes.
1666. The Protestants and Catholics? Yes.
1667. Besides that, are the children taught any prayers? They are taught private prayers, and those they repeat to themselves—or rather are supposed to repeat them—before undressing at night.
1668. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Roman Catholics and Protestants? Yes.
1669. *President.*] They are taught to do this individually—they do not do it by word of command all at once? They all proceed to their dormitories; and immediately after the roll is called they kneel at their bedsides and remain kneeling for some minutes, during which they are supposed to say their prayers; and then they rise and begin to undress. That is done morning and evening.
1670. How many children are there in the institution at present? 816 children, including the apprentices.
1671. How many apprentices are there? About forty.
1672. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They were all children, inmates of the institution? Yes, originally.

- J. M. May,
Esq.
7 July, 1873.
1673. *President.*] What is the youngest age at which you take children? Four years is the regular age, but in special cases we take children at three years of age.
1674. What is the mode of admission? There are regular forms of application, which have to be filled up by the applicant and signed by a magistrate or clergyman, who vouches for the correctness of the statements that are contained in the form. (*See Appendix H 1.*) This form goes before the house committee and is fully considered, the applicant with the child appearing before the committee at the same time.
1675. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What do you mean by "the applicant"? The father or mother or guardian of the child who may be applying for admission.
1676. *President.*] I see in this form of application for admission there is a statement set forth to which I wish to draw your attention. It is that "children who are admissible into the Protestant or Roman Catholic Orphan Schools"—that is to say, children who have lost either both parents or the father only—"are ineligible for admission" to the Randwick institution. I want to know what are the conditions and circumstances under which children are admitted into the Randwick institution, and why orphans who are eligible for admission into the Roman Catholic and Protestant Orphan Schools are excluded? They are excluded under our by-laws.
1677. Can you tell me for what reason? There are institutions expressly for the reception of orphans, and I should imagine that in compiling the by-laws that was taken into consideration.
1678. What is the object then of the school? It is for destitute children.
1679. Are children who have no father or mother not supposed to be destitute? Children who are abandoned by their parents, or left without friends or protection—children the offspring of parents either or both of whom may be unable to support them, or unfit to educate them, and who may surrender them to the Society—children who may be compulsorily placed in the institution—and children of any of the above classes are received into the institution. Children are received by order of the Colonial Secretary, and provision is made for their support by the Government, but there is a rule that Roman Catholic or Protestant orphans shall not be considered eligible for this institution.
1680. And the meaning put upon that is, that if the children have lost both parents, or the father only, they are not to be allowed in? Yes.
1681. As a matter of fact, have you in the institution no children who have lost both parents? Only those who have been admitted by order of the Government from the Benevolent Asylum. That seems to qualify them.
1682. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] None others who are orphans? None.
1683. Are you sure of that? Quite sure; they would not come within the rules.
1684. Have you any children there who are the offspring of respectable parents? Well, the parents may be respectable in a certain sense of the word.
1685. Do not people who are well to do sometimes come to see these children? Yes.
1686. *President.*] In some cases these people are the parents? In some cases parents contribute towards the maintenance of their children. In every case, if a person is, from appearances, supposed to be able to contribute to a child's support, the directors endeavour to compel them to contribute. There are now about 12 per cent. of parents and others, numbering say ninety-six, contributing.
1687. But why should their children be kept there at all? The man may be an industrious man, and able to earn good wages, but he may have lost his wife and not be able to take care of his children at home.
1688. Then can a man get his children into the Randwick Asylum if his wife is dead? Yes. The man is better off than the wife in that respect.
1689. Then if the bread-winner of the family is taken away the children are not admitted? No.
1690. But if the woman dies, the husband could get his children into the institution? Yes.
1691. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is it not a fact that there are a great many bastard children there, whose fathers do not care to have anything to do with them? Yes, but most of them have been admitted from the Benevolent Asylum. Within the last few years the directors have not considered them eligible for admission, but there is nothing in our rules to prevent the admission of illegitimate children, and at the present time an illegitimate child would be considered eligible for admission.
1692. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would the institution take the trouble to find out whether the father could afford to pay for the child's support? Yes; use every possible endeavour; the most searching inquiry is instituted.
1693. By whom are such children brought in? By the mother herself very frequently.
1694. *President.*] How many illegitimate children have you in the institution? I do not know. Not many; not more than 2 or 3 per cent.
1695. There is a general impression that there are a great many there? It is not correct. There are very few, except those who come to us from the Benevolent Asylum.
1696. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is the difference between those who are received from the Benevolent Asylum and any others? We do not go into those cases at all.
1697. You take any number from the Benevolent Asylum? Yes.
1698. And you do not make any inquiry about them? Yes. If a person comes to see one of those children, he comes before me, and I enter the name of the person, and if there is anything wrong an inquiry is at once made.
1699. *President.*] But if no one comes to see the children, you have no means of knowing anything about them? No means at all.
1700. *Mr. Ellis.*] Has the institution ever taken any steps to compel the father of an illegitimate child to maintain it there? I cannot speak positively. I know I have often taken steps to endeavour to get at the fathers, but the information we receive with these children is so vague. It is often merely—"child illegitimate," and "mother in the institution."
1701. The father then gets off scot free in these cases? Yes, in nineteen cases out of twenty.
1702. *President.*] With reference to what you were saying, as to the advantage of a husband over a wife, a gentleman told me of this case which occurred some time ago:—A man on a station in the country lost his wife, and was left with several little children. He was a shepherd, and consequently away from home with his sheep. An attempt was made to get these children into the Randwick institution, but it was unsuccessful; and the same gentleman told me that he had a child apprenticed to him from Randwick, and that after the child was apprenticed, the father came to him, said he was willing to keep his child, that he had been trying to get him out of Randwick, and could not do so. Are these cases possible?
- Applications

Applications from parents to restore children are always gone into, and if the parent can show that he is able to provide for his children, and to contribute something on account of their maintenance in the past, and there are guarantees from a clergyman or other proper person that the man is considered to be in a position to maintain his children, the directors do not hesitate to hand them over, but otherwise they do not do so.

J. M. May,
Esq.
7 July, 1873.

1703. Then a father is not allowed to take his children without paying a lump sum down for them? He is expected to contribute to the past maintenance of the child, and the committee expect him to maintain the child afterwards.

1704. In the case I have mentioned, the father was unable to get his child out of the institution because he could not pay a lump sum down? It frequently happens that parents apply for their children when they have arrived at an age to be apprenticed. We hear nothing of them before, but then, when the children are ready to go out into the world, some person starts up and says—"I have been away, and I would like to have my child—I can provide for him." But the directors think that they can do as well for the child as the mother or father can, and there being no further additional expense, the child is apprenticed for six years.

1705. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is not that child occupying the place of one who has no person capable of caring for it? No. This happens when the child is ready to go out as an apprentice.

1706. *Mr. Cowper.*] In fact, the Board set their face against keeping children during their infancy and then handing them over to the parents when they become fit to work? Yes.

1707. Against being obliged to keep them when they are useless, and handing them over to the parents when they are fit to work? Yes, exactly so. The case that the President has mentioned might have happened in some district—I mean the case of the man whose children would not be received—some district where there were a number of wealthy people, and it might have been considered by the directors a case in which some little provision should have been made in the district itself where the distress occurred, the institution having no subscribers there. We have children from all parts of the country, and some districts are not at all represented in the subscription lists.

1708. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are all the clothes and boots worn by the children made on the place? Yes, they are all made by the children.

1709. I observed some women's boots being made there? Yes; we make for the Female Refuge, the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, and other institutions.

1710. I do not observe in the accounts any credit for things made on the premises at all? I am preparing a return of the kind, which I have been called upon to do. (*See Appendix H.*)

1711. In this statement (*referring to balance sheet for 1872*) there is not a shilling put down for work done? —

1712. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do the other institutions get their work done gratis? No, they pay for it.

1713. *Mr. Cowper.*] Surely some of the shoes we saw being made at Randwick were too smart for the inmates of these institutions? Yes; there is private work also done.

1714. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Who keeps an account of that? The accountant in the office.

1715. It should go into this balance sheet then, should it not? Yes.

1716. But you see that in this account there is not a shilling stated for work done? It is I think mentioned in the body of the report. It is made an asset of. Here it is:—"During the year, 1,373 pairs of boots have been made, and 6,550 pairs have been repaired, in addition to which, 347 pairs of boots and shoes, realizing the sum of £176 8s. 3d., have been made for the use of the inmates of the Female Refuge, and for the children at the institution for the Deaf Dumb and Blind, &c."

1717. *Mr. Ellis.*] What became of that money? It was paid into the general fund, and the amount has reduced the expenditure to that extent.

1718. Where does the general account appear? In the balance sheet, under the head of clothing.

1719. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There is nothing here as to any payment for nails, hammers, or anything of that kind? It has not been gone into in detail.

1720. I do not see anything credited for work done, or anything paid for materials used in making clothes? The return that I am preparing will give that information. (*See Appendix H.*)

1721. *President.*] Do you know on what principle children are drafted off from the Benevolent Asylum in George-street to Randwick? On what principle?

1722. Yes—Why are they sent to the Benevolent Asylum first and not to you by the Government—what is the object of keeping this small number of children in George-street? I can scarcely tell you what the object of keeping these children in George-street is, but I have considered that place more as a receiving house for children who may be picked up in the streets by the police.

1723. How often do you get them from there? When they have what is termed a draft ready—say from forty to fifty.

1724. How often does that happen? We have not had any this year.

1725. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How is it you do not take the children who are there now? We could take them if they are eligible in health.

1726. Eligible in health? Yes. We do not take them if there is any cutaneous disease amongst them—the doctor will not pass them.

1727. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is that the only reason? I do not say that that is the only reason why they are kept there.

1728. You could take all over four years of age? Yes, except such as might be suffering from a contagious disease. I have room for 100 children now, but I should be sorry to see 100 children come in all at once.

1729. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you know why the children here are made to sleep two in a bed? From the want of accommodation.

1730. How many children were there in the institution when you first went to it? 140.

1731. Then there was plenty of space? Yes, but the beds were made large by order of the Board.

1732. *President.*] What is the largest number of children you have ever had there? We have had up to 900, including the apprentices.

1733. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you manage 100 more than you have got now without going to additional expense for officers? Yes.

1734. *President.*] How long is it since you had 900 children there? About three years.

1735. Does the number who come in annually appear to be decreasing? Yes; the applications are certainly diminishing. I attribute that to the improved state of the times, and also to the very searching inquiry that is made by the directors in all cases of applications for admission.

- J. M. May, Esq.
7 July, 1873.
1736. What is the method of inquiry pursued? Some corroborative testimony, rather more than the mere signature of a magistrate or clergyman, to the applicant's statement—some director perhaps will offer to make inquiry into the case—or the accountant and collector will make inquiry and report upon the case. There is a considerable falling off in the number of admissions—we have had very few this year. The strength of the institution is gradually diminishing, the children going out, and few coming in to take their places.
1737. What has been the cause of their destitution? I attribute it to the migrating population—husbands leaving their homes and going to the gold fields—leaving their homes perhaps with no intention of deserting their families. But they go away, and at last get weaned from their homes. Perhaps they do return after an absence of several months, and make up a probable story of what has happened to them.
1738. How far has drunkenness assisted to bring about this destitution? Drunkenness has had considerable weight, but not to the extent that is generally believed.
1739. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are any of the children scrofulous? Very few among our children.
1740. *President.*] As far as I understand you, the only evidence you get as to applicants is with reference to written testimonials? If the application is from the country districts.
1741. Have you officers in the country districts to make inquiries? There is an officer whom the directors appoint to do so.
1742. Have you found that the institution has been much imposed upon? I suppose that there is scarcely an institution its existence but what has been imposed upon. A case may come to light occasionally, and I have reported several cases, in which people were able to contribute to the maintenance of their children, and, on inquiry being made, they have been compelled to do so to the full amount of our charge.
1743. What is that? The cost of maintaining the children in the institution.
1744. But if a parent can do that, is there any object gained by keeping his child in the institution? The directors would not do so if the parent were a respectable character.
1745. What is the longest time during which a parent has paid for his child? For years—a trifling amount—from 2s. 6d. to 7s. 6d. per week.
1746. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are these children ever allowed to go home to their parents? No, they are only allowed to see them at the institution.
1747. *President.*] Where people are paying in that way, have you inquired into their circumstances? Yes.
1748. What are they,—are they very poor? Many of them are in respectable service. For instance: Dr. Lang has a servant who has children in the institution, who has contributed regularly on account of their maintenance, and many others.
1749. Are they widows? Not widows, but the husbands may perhaps be away from them.
1750. They are married women? Yes.
1751. What trades do you teach in the place? The boys—shoe-making, tailoring, carpentering, baking.
1752. Do the children choose their own trades? I should not take a boy for a trade if he had any dislike to it; but there are generally plenty of volunteers for the trades.
1753. Is there any fixed number of apprentices taken by the institution? We should not exceed the number that we have at the present time,—that is, about thirty boys and twelve girls.
1754. What are the girls apprenticed to? They are taught to be domestic servants, and to do needle-work.
1755. Do you make all their clothing on the premises? Yes.
1756. Then you cannot tell us what amount is expended in raw material? Yes; in the return I am preparing I will give you that information, and show the profit or loss in each department. (*See Appendix H.*)
1757. Could you employ more children than you do at present? We could increase the number of trades if it were desirable to do so.
1758. Then, up to the time the children are ready to be apprenticed out you do not teach them any of these trades? Except a few on probation—on trial. Sometimes, if a boy has a taste for carpentering he is employed in the carpenters' shop, though not apprenticed; he may work with the carpenter for a few months.
1759. Do the children get any industrial teaching before they arrive at the age when they are apprenticed out? Yes.
1760. What do they get? One week in school and one week out, and those who are up to the standard are employed in various industrial pursuits.
1761. In what? On the farm or in the garden; one or two to the tailoring; one or two to the shoe-making and in the kitchen. Generally four each week to the tailoring.
1762. Are these boys apprenticed? They might be, but the number being complete they are apprenticed out afterwards.
1763. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Of course they are all of considerable value to their masters when they go out? Yes.
1764. *President.*] Could they not be taught trades to any further extent in the institution than they are? Teach all the boys trades?
1765. Yes? Our applications are generally for agricultural servants or domestic servants, and we have generally forty boys employed every day in the garden and grounds. We teach them to milk and so on.
1766. Do you raise all your own vegetables? Yes, all our green vegetables.
1767. Everything with the exception of potatoes? Yes.
1768. *Mr. Gould.*] Could you grow potatoes if you had room? We do grow potatoes, but not to the extent that we require.
1769. Why do you not? We can scarcely do that. It is chiefly on account of the manure. Although we economize all our sewage, we scarcely have sufficient manure to cultivate more than we do.
1770. Could you not employ a number of boys in cultivating all that you required? It is a very exposed place, and we cannot calculate upon the seasons for growing potatoes. It is very near the sea. We grow tons and tons of cabbages and carrots, and things of that sort; but potatoes do not do so well, and we can purchase them cheaper than we can grow them.
1771. Could you grow sufficient carrots and turnips to sell? We have done so in the early years, but since the numbers have increased so much we can consume all the vegetables that are produced.
1772. But I am asking you whether, if you brought the land more under cultivation, you could not sell the vegetables, as is done by an Orphan School in Tasmania? —

1773. *President.*] Do you not think that could be done? I have no doubt that it could be done, but we should want further supervision for it. What we do raise now is raised at a very trifling cost.

J. M. May,
Esq.

1774. What men do you employ in the garden? A farm overseer.

1775. What does he get? About £90 a year.

1776. And a house to live in? No.

1777. No rations? No.

1778. There is room enough to raise more vegetables than you require? There is plenty of ground, but it is very poor ground. It is nothing but white sand, and it takes a great deal of manure. The want of manure is the chief reason that I do not do more in that way.

1779. Is there any way that you can see of utilizing the labour of these boys, so that it shall be productive of revenue to the institution, at the same time that they are learning something? They go out very young—when they are thirteen years of age; and if they are to be up to a certain standard in school attainments, I do not see that we can do much more than we are doing. A child may come into the institution at nine, years of age, and be so backward that he is really an infant in mind. He has to go into the infant-school, and stay there until he is fit to be removed to the primary school, and while he is there I should not put him to any manual labour.

1780. Is there a matron of the institution? Yes.

1781. What are her duties? She exercises a general supervision over the entire domestic arrangements of the institution.

1782. What are your duties as distinguished from hers? The immediate charge of the institution is vested in myself, under the control of the Board—the control of the institution, and the Catherine Hayes Hospital also. I am responsible for the efficient discharge of all duties by the officers of both establishments.

1783. What then are the peculiar duties of the matron? She exercises a general supervision over the entire establishment—inspects the rooms to see that the women perform their several duties.

1784. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Who is the matron here? Miss Probert.

1785. *President.*] How long has she been here? About ten or twelve years.

1786. Did she resign lately, or was she removed for any cause? She was removed for a short time many years ago.

1787. How long ago? Seven or eight years ago.

1788. Removed by the Board? Yes, she was of course removed by the Board.

1789. How long was she away from the institution? For a short time only—ten days or a fortnight, something like that.

1790. What was the cause of her leaving? Some complaint was made by the lady visitors.

1791. What sort of a complaint? Of incompetency.

1792. Then the same Board that removed her restored her to her position? Yes. Applications were invited of candidates for the appointment: Miss Probert applied, and was re-elected.

1793. *Mr. Ellis.*] The total amount of the annual subscriptions you receive is about £2,000? Yes.

1794. And the total amount contributed by the Government? Is £8,000.

1795. Then the Government pays £4 for every £1 that is subscribed? Yes, about that.

1796. And yet it is called a private institution? Yes. The sources of its revenue are very unsatisfactory and unreliable.

1797. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think it would be an improvement if the Board were reduced to six? I might, in giving an opinion on that point, be considered an interested party.

1798. *Mr. Ellis.*] As far as the revenue is concerned, this is practically a Government institution? Yes, it is.

1799. Then it would only be a reasonable thing for the Government to be represented on the Board of management? —

1800. How are the children known in the institution—by their names or by numbers? By their names. In calling the roll the names of the children are called, and each child answers his number. For instance, John Smith is called, and he answers, number "15," or whatever it may be. Instead of saying "Yes, sir," he says "fifteen, sir." Each child on admission receives a number, which is termed the local number, and which is marked on every article of the child's clothing.

1801. Are the children generally called by their names or by their numbers? Always by their names. I should not know what a child's number was, except by looking at his hat or other article of clothing.

1802. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] When they are playing together, how are they called? Always by their names.

1803. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think that any inconvenience arises from having so many children in one institution? No, I have not felt it. Of course it is the increased number that lessens the expenditure per head. There are eleven or twelve returns of other institutions of a similar kind, which I have compared, and there is no institution that I have seen in which the cost of maintenance comes nearly so low as the cost of the Randwick Institution—there is not one that comes within £3 or £4 per head of it. (*Comparative statement handed in. See Appendix H 2.*)

1804. At what age are children received into the Randwick Institution from the Benevolent Asylum? Generally from four years of age up to nine or ten.

1805. Is there a rule against receiving them below the age of four? They are not received under three or four.

1806. What is the reason for the rule? Well, a child under three years of age would be a mere infant, and require a mother's care, which it would have in the Benevolent Asylum. It occurs to me, in reference to a former question which I did not reply to, that many of the children in the Benevolent Asylum are raised there from infancy, from women who are confined there.

1807. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you been to Melbourne? Yes.

1808. Did you examine any of the institutions there? I did.

1809. Did you find that they were managed more cheaply there than here? No; they are all much more expensive. The cost there is considerably in excess of what it is here.

1810. Has each child there got a separate bed? Yes.

1811. In every other respect you consider that the management here is superior? Yes. The results here are quite equal to those attained in Melbourne, and they are attained at a much lower cost.

1812. *Mr. Gould.*] Have you ever been to Tasmania? Yes, I have been there.

1813. Did you visit the Queen's Orphanage near Hobart Town? Yes, I have been there—I am very familiar with the Queen's Asylum; I do not think that it will bear comparison with the Randwick Institution.

1814.

- J. M. May, Esq.
7 July, 1873.
1814. Can you give us any information as to how the children are taught there? The way that they are educated, do you mean?
1815. As to the industrial teaching they get? The industrial training is not so extended as our own.
1816. I was told the other day, by a gentleman from there, that they raise vegetables and milk, and dispose of them in the town, by which means the institution derives a large revenue from the boys' labour? We produce a large quantity of milk—about 700 quarts per week, and that multiplied by fifty-two, at 5d. a quart, would give a pretty round sum.
1817. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you use all that milk in the institution? Yes.
1818. *President.*] How many cows have you got? There are forty milch cows.
1819. *Mr. Gould.*] When we were visiting the institution, you showed us some gentlemen's boots made by the boys? Yes.
1820. Were those boots made in the institution—the materials prepared there, and all the fine work done there? Yes.
1821. The "closing" and all? Yes.
1822. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The "closing" is done by the boys? Yes: boys who have left the institution and are in the service of Mr. Alderson and others, where they are earning between £2 and £3 a week. They are perfect masters of their trade when they leave the institution.
1823. *President.*] What is the average number of boys that you apprentice during the year? Between seventy and eighty last year, and the year before that we sent out something like that number.
1824. How many shoemakers and tailors do you turn out every year? Not many; perhaps two or three skilled workmen who have served their time.
1825. Have you traced the after history of many of the boys? I have. Some of the boys are doing remarkably well, and some of the girls too.
1826. Is there any supervision exercised over them in any way after they are apprenticed? No, we have done with them then. They are nineteen years of age when they finish their apprenticeship.
1827. I mean while they are in service? Yes; a continuous communication is kept up with them. Within the last few years their money has been paid into the Savings' Bank, and if the boy's master has anything to report, he will do so when he sends down the money. It is very seldom that we get a bad report of the apprentices.
1828. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you know anything of a girl that was apprenticed to Mr. Teece? I do. She would not have been apprenticed to him if he had lived in Sydney. She was apprenticed to him when he was at Twofold Bay, and was as promising a girl as ever left the institution.
1829. Whose duty was it to look after her? Twofold Bay is rather a long way off.
1830. Whose duty was it to look after her when she came to Sydney? We did not know that she was in Sydney until we heard a bad report of her.
1831. Was not a report made to the committee that the girl had gone away—absconded from her master? Not until she had gone.
1832. What steps were taken to bring her back? I can scarcely call to mind.
1833. Do you recollect what became of her? I cannot say.
1834. *President.*] Do they sometimes write to you? Yes, frequently—very nice letters.
1835. *Mr. Ellis.*] What do the twenty-eight tons of vegetables that you produce chiefly consist of? They are the vegetables produced on the farm—carrots, cabbages, turnips, potatoes, and green herbs.
1836. *President.*] What is the allowance of bread for each child? 14 ounces a day.
1837. How much meat is allowed? 6 ounces. We have a very liberal diet indeed. Although there is a ration scale, I do not consider myself strictly bound by that scale, but, as the seasons vary, I find that the appetites of the children are better at some times than they are at others, and there are times when I think it as necessary to diminish the quantities allowed them as at other times I think it expedient to increase them.
1838. When do you find that they have the best appetites? In cold weather.
1839. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you give them puddings? Occasionally.
1840. Do you give them puddings on Fridays? The Roman Catholics.
1841. Not all the children? No; the Protestants have their meat as on other days.
1842. *President.*] Is the meat roasted? Boiled and baked.
1843. How often is it baked? Once a week.
1844. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you give us the cost of the appliances which enable you to do the cooking of the establishment? I could do so, but the accountant would be the best person to do that.
1845. *President.*] It is only lately that you have had cooking by steam? Yes. It economizes in many ways, both as regards fuel and labour.
1846. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Why do you give the children boiled meat on six days of the week? It is a kind of soup. The baked meat does not go so far, and the children do not seem to care about it so much, as they lose their soup.
1847. *Mr. Cowper.*] How do you make the soup? It is very good. Preparing it in the steam-pans is so superior—the meat is much more tender, and the soup is really excellent. This morning I sent for half a pint of it to the office. It was capital soup, seasoned with nice herbs.
1848. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do the children get the meat hot? Yes. There is a large steam table, considerably longer than this, and every endeavour is made to keep the meat hot. The soup is as hot as they can drink it, and they can lift the meat into it.
1849. *President.*] You carry on the washing by steam? The washing is done by hand labour, but the boiling is done by steam. A steam washing-machine has been imported, but is not put up yet. It has arrived from England.
1850. *Mr. Cowper.*] When do you take the meat out of the soup? Just before dinner—about twenty minutes to 12.
1851. Supposing that you give each child 6 ounces of meat, what quantity of meat do you order? It is 6 ounces of meat before it is cooked. The children are arranged in messes of sixteen, and the several pieces are skewered together before going into the copper—6 ounces for each child.
1852. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What weight of cooked meat would that be? Between 4 and 5 ounces.
1853. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is there not more loss than that? Not more than a couple of ounces, I believe.
1854. *President.*] That is allowing for the bone too? Yes, and the waste in cooking.

1855. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you not find the meat over-boiled for eating? No.
1856. What time do you put it into the coppers? About 9 o'clock, and we take it out at 11:40.
1857. *Mr. Ellis.*] You do not order extra meat to make up for the loss in boiling? No, we do not require it. I think that the 6 ounces is ample. The only extra meat I order is for hospital purposes—10 or 12 pounds a day, but not more; the meat is generally within the limit of 6 ounces to each.
1858. Do you serve the rations out to the children separately? As I mentioned, the meat is skewered in messes for sixteen, and this is divided by the cooks and servants.
1859. It is divided into messes of sixteen? Yes, and the officers go round and see that it is fairly apportioned—great care is taken of that—and everything is done very quickly. It comes from the cook to the steam-table, and is served out quickly; and great care is taken that each child has a fair proportion. The children have enough to eat, I am convinced of that.
1860. *President.*] Have you any suggestions to make with regard to the institution? In speaking of our revenue, I may say that it would be increased very much if the country districts and municipalities could be compelled to contribute in some way. Our institution is the only one in the Colony into which destitute children can be received, and we receive them from all places. I noticed that in Melbourne, when a district or municipality had no institution for the relief of their own sick, they subsidized the nearest institution to it. At Ballarat alone, the institution last year received as much as £400 from distant municipalities and districts, in this manner.
1861. They were compelled to pay by law? No, not by law.
1862. For children from their districts? No, by voluntary contribution.
1863. According to the children that they send? No, not according to the children they send.
1864. Are all municipalities taxed in this way? No, they are not taxed.
1865. Is there anything else that you wish to add for the improvement of the place? No. I am preparing certain returns which will give you much of the information you require. You seem to dwell upon the industrial training of the children—do you mean that to apply to the training of the children before apprenticeship, or to extend the number of apprentices?
1866. I asked you about it with a view of ascertaining whether they could not be taught before they were apprenticed? In the event of extending the number of apprentices in the institution, in my opinion it would not be desirable to keep them until they are nineteen years of age, as it might prove objectionable keeping boys and girls of nineteen in the same institution. We have fortunately escaped all evil consequences as yet.
1867. To what age would you keep them? Up to the age of sixteen, and then they should go out into the world and complete their term under skilled tradesmen.
1868. They should finish their education outside the place? I think that good tradesmen would be glad to take them when they went out, and they would become better tradesmen.
1869. And then you could train far more? Yes, I might put on fifty or 100 in that way; but it would be too great a responsibility to keep them on the place until they are nineteen years of age.
1870. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think it is desirable to keep children there after the age of twelve? I think they should be kept until they are thirteen; that is not at all too old.
1871. You would not be in favour of keeping them beyond that age? We keep our own apprentices until they are nineteen years old.
1872. Your own apprentices; but could not the children be taught as part of the routine of the institution? Not at that young age. We do teach them to a certain extent in the general routine of the institution.
1873. Cannot the boys be utilized in the carpenters' shop and the gardener's place, and in one way or another, without making them actually apprentices? We do that every day. There are between thirty and forty employed on the farm, and if we require assistance in carpentering they are employed there as well.
1874. *President.*] Was not an attempt made at sericulture? Yes, to a certain extent.
1875. Is not that a labour that might be carried on by the children? Yes. There is very little labour about it. The principal trouble is in raising the food for the silk-worms. It fell through on that account last season.
1876. Could not more trees be planted—is not the soil suitable? We are planting more trees, but they require shelter and soil. Many people believe that the mulberry tree will grow anywhere, but that is a great mistake.
1877. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you tried the *Alanthus* tree? Yes; but it proved a great failure. We have very little shelter, and the southerly winds come up from Botany very cutting sometimes.
1878. *President.*] Have you ever proposed to the committee the desirability of not keeping the apprentices so long? I have not. It is an idea which has only recently occurred to me.
1879. Do you not think that the children might as well go out at twelve as at thirteen? Many would not be up to the school standard. I think that thirteen should be the minimum. Six years is a long time to apprentice a child—the period should be reduced.
1880. *Mr. Ellis.*] Can you suggest any means by which the labour of the children could contribute more than it does to the expenses of the establishment? Only in the way I suggest.
1881. I see here that they made 15,000 articles of dress last year. I suppose they would be worth, on an average, 1s. each? I estimate that in the returns I am preparing for you. (*See Appendix H.*)
1882. What would be about the value of these things—£600? More than that, I think.
1883. I think you could average them at 1s., and say that the annual productive labour is to the extent of £600 in needlework only? But there is more than that—considerably more than that. The farm produces considerably more; and the tailors and the shoemakers. It is what it would cost us if we had to purchase. These are things that must be considered.
1884. *Mr. Goold.*] Does this estimate that you give include the expenses of repairing the buildings? Yes, everything. The expense per head is £14 8s. 5d., including everything.
1885. And you include the interest of the money expended in building? No.

J. M. May,
Esq.
7 July, 1873.

TUESDAY, 8 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

James Bardon, master shoemaker, Randwick Asylum, called in and examined:—

- J. Bardon. 1886. *President.*] I believe you are the shoemaker instructor at the Randwick Asylum? Yes.
- 8 July, 1873. 1887. How long have you been so? Well, I have been there some eight years or nine years now.
1888. Do you reside on the place? No, I live outside.
1889. What pay do you receive? £2 5s. a week.
1890. And rations? No, nothing else.
1891. How many apprentices have you at present under you? Thirteen apprentices.
1892. Do you teach any others besides these? When they leave, as their time is up, there are two more brought to me on trial.
1893. What age are they when they first come to you? They are not apprenticed before thirteen.
1894. At what age do they come on approval? I should say at about twelve years of age.
1895. How long are they apprenticed to the Society? For six years.
1896. When they leave you are they skilled tradesmen? There are three in Sydney who have gone out since I have been in the place. There are two working at Alderson's, and another in Woolloomooloo at a steam factory there; and there is one at Bathurst earning good wages.
1897. How many have you turned out in eight years? Four.
1898. How many have been under you as apprentices, from the time you began to teach them? I think there were three or four died during the eight years I have been there, besides the four who went away; and there are now thirteen apprentices; and those are all that have been under me since I have been in the place.
1899. What did those who died, die of? One met with an accident outside, in the breakfast hour. He broke his wrist, and it turned to lockjaw. And on last Queen's Birthday, there was another one drowned at Marubara Bay; and the other boy died of some disease—I forget what.
1900. Was there any illness in the school at the time? No.
1901. Could you teach any more apprentices than you have under you at present? I think so, if there was more room in the workshop.
1902. How many more could you teach? We have no room for any more at present—the place is so small. It is quite full now.
1903. But if you had more room, how many could you teach? Another half-dozen, I think.
1904. Do you think that there is any object in the apprentices remaining with you so long? That is the term for which apprentices are sent out—six years.
1905. But do you not think it would enable the school to teach more boys and get them quicker into the world if they remained with you for three years, and then were apprenticed out to some tradesman—you would then be able to teach more? I would not have boys fit in three years to do good work.
1906. But do not people as it is take apprentices to these trades without the boys having been previously apprenticed at all? Yes, they do take them at thirteen years of age.
1907. And would not they be more likely to take the boys if they were half taught? I think that a tradesman would as soon take a boy for six years as for three.
1908. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I thought it was an admitted fact that for the first three years of a boy's apprenticeship he would be of little use to his master, who would hope to get a profit out of the boy's last three years work? Yes.
1909. *President.*] Is it not so—does not a master look to be paid for his trouble in teaching by the usefulness of the boy during the latter years of his apprenticeship? But does not the institution want the profit of the boy as well as any one outside, and should not the institution have the benefit, if any one has?
1910. That is another point to be considered—I am now looking at the apprenticing of the boys. Supposing that the institution thinks that it is desirable to get rid of these boys at sixteen instead of at nineteen—I am asking you whether persons would not be as ready to take them half taught as they are to take them not taught at all? Instead of having them six years I would only have them for three.
1911. You say a boy is no use for the first three years? You generally get them to be worth their keep in about twelve months.
1912. Then, if they are worth their keep in twelve months, they are worth a good deal more than their keep in three years? I should think so.
1913. Then do you not think that tradesmen would be glad to have them after they have served for three years under you? I dare say that they might; but they would not be anything like tradesmen in three years, and when they remain their full time in the place they are fit to go out and take their place alongside of men earning men's wages. There are some earning £2 and £2 10s. a week.
1914. Were you used to having apprentices before you went to Randwick? I have been at Randwick ever since I came to the Colony, with the exception of some two or three months after I arrived.
1915. Were you in business before you came to the Colony? Yes, I had a business of my own in Ireland.
1916. Did you take apprentices there? Yes.
1917. At what age did you take them? At no particular age there. I never had more than two at a time.
1918. How do the boys at Randwick compare with those at Home? They are as good as any boys I have ever been acquainted with.
1919. You do not think that their having been brought up in this Public Charity has made them sluggish, or taken away from them the desire to work for themselves and push their way in the world? No; I think that, on the contrary, it has made them rather sharp.
1920. Do you find that the boys are easy of control? I have found some of them very easy to be taught and very willing to learn.
1921. Is all the work, in the way of making boots and shoes for the inmates of Randwick, done in the place itself? Almost the whole of it, with the exception that sometimes when we are very busy and will not have time to do our own work, we get some tops made and brought in.

J. Bardon.
8 July, 1873.

1922. Are all the boots "closed" in the place? Yes; we do make the whole thing right through.
1923. How many hours a day do the apprentices work? We work from 6 o'clock to half-past 5, with an hour at breakfast-time and an hour at dinner; and we leave off at 4 o'clock on Saturdays.
1924. What do the apprentices do on the Saturday afternoon—are they ever allowed to go out of the place? Yes, they are allowed to go to the cricket-ground connected with the place.
1925. Are they allowed to go into the town at all? Yes, they get leave to go, one or two at a time.
1926. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do they get paid anything? Yes, some trifling payment—I do not know how much.
1927. *President.*] So much a year? The same as they would get outside the place.
1928. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then the result of your eight years' work is that you have turned four tradesmen out into the world? Yes.
1929. How many pairs of boots and shoes have you made in that time? I cannot tell you that.
1930. Have you made enough to provide for the establishment—made all that are used on the place? Yes, we have made all that are used on the place, and sold a good many besides.
1931. Then the thing pays well for itself, and the expenses are more than covered? I should think so.
1932. How many pairs of shoes does each child use in the year? We make about 1,300 or 1,400 pairs a year for the institution, independent of the outside work, and I suppose there is over £200 worth sold besides that.
1933. *Mr. Cowper.*] Were the boots we saw when we visited the institution made entirely by the boys who were working in the shop? All the boots in the place were made by the apprentices.
1934. The "closing" and all? The boys who are to go out first are taught "closing" before they leave.
1935. Answer my question, please—Was the whole of the work, including the "closing" of those boots we saw, done by the boys on the place? I could hardly answer that question with truthfulness, because I do some "closing" myself, but there is no work you saw that the boys cannot do.
1936. How long have the boys who made those boots been with you? I suppose about five years.
1937. *Mr. Ellis.*] At what age are the children apprenticed to you? At thirteen years of age—the same age at which the others go out.
1938. Could they not be apprenticed at an earlier age? They would not have finished their schooling before that. They are at school up to thirteen.
1939. Could they not go on learning a trade and attend to their schooling at the same time? No; the school hours are the working hours.
1940. Could not the time be so distributed that they could spend a certain number of hours in school, and a certain number of hours in learning the trade? Of course that could be done, if the directors wished to have it so.
1941. At what age could a boy begin to learn a trade? I do not think it would be of much use, his beginning to learn the trade before he is twelve or thirteen years of age.
1942. Could not a number of boys be taught the trade without being actually apprenticed to you? Yes; if they were kept in the workshop the same.
1943. Could they not be sent into the workshop on certain days of the week, or during certain hours of the day, to be taught? Of course they could be sent in at any time.
1944. You could teach a boy who was not apprenticed just as well as one who was? Yes, in the same length of time.
1945. The only difference would be, that length of time would enable you to turn out a more perfect tradesman? Yes; I would be sorry to send out a boy who has not learnt his trade.
1946. Would not half a trade be better than no trade at all? No; it is the worst thing that any one can have. It is better to be a labourer than a bad tradesman.
1947. Do you not think a master would be more willing to take as an apprentice a boy of thirteen who had partly learned his trade, than a boy of thirteen who knew nothing at all about it? That might be.
1948. Would he not be inclined to give a small premium to the institution for the sake of getting such a boy? Very likely, if he thought that the boy would be useful to him.
1949. Would not the boy be more useful to him if he had been taught something of the trade than if he had been taught nothing? Yes, he would be a good deal more useful.
1950. Suppose that these 1,300 pairs of boots and shoes, made in the institution, were bought by contract, what would they cost? I could hardly say what they would cost. You get boots and shoes, like other things, of different qualities.
1951. Give a guess at what the cost would be? You would not get the same sort of material that is in those boots and shoes, made-up, for less than 5s. a pair, or, the very lowest, 4s. 6d.
1952. What do you think that the material, for the same number of boots, costs the institution? I do not know anything about that.
1953. Have you no idea as to what would be the cost of the leather, nails, and so on, used in making a pair of boots? I dare say about 3s. a pair, one with another.
1954. Then the saving to the institution, by making the boots and shoes on the place, would be about 2s. 6d. a pair? Yes, to the best of my knowledge.
1955. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What are the expenses of the workshop—only your salary? Yes, and whatever the apprentices cost.
1956. *Mr. Ellis.*] Then the institution gains about £200 a year by having the boots made on the place? More than that. There is private work done to that amount—work done for other institutions.
1957. Who receives the money for boots which are sold by the institution? It is paid in the office. When a gentleman comes for boots, he leaves his order in the office, in a book. It is signed by the manager and sent to me. I take the book from the office and attend to the orders, but I have nothing to do with the money.
1958. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Can any one get boots made there who chooses? Yes, we make for almost every one that comes, and a great many have a curiosity to get boots from there.
1959. What do you charge for them? Gentlemen's boots are 10s. a pair, and I do not suppose you could get them for less than 14s. outside.
1960. *Mr. Ellis.*] Supposing that you made a pair of boots for me, as a director, what would they cost? You would just pay the same as a stranger. The charge is 10s. a pair, unless there is a different style of work in them, when they would be more.
1961. *President.*] Who buys the leather—you? No. I simply give in a requisition for what I want. I have a book that I send into the office every Saturday morning.

1962.

- J. Bardon. 1962. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Who is the leather bought from? Sometimes from Vickery, sometimes from Alderson, or from Saddington & Sons.
- 8 July, 1873. 1963. It is colonial-made leather? Yes.
1964. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is it bad leather? No; if it does not suit, I have got liberty to send it back.
1965. Supposing that a boy of nine years old were kept out of school, and sent to you—could you teach him the trade? I do not suppose that at nine years of age he would be able to work at shoemaking.
1966. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is there any kind of work he could do at that age? Yes; he might be able to do some light things.
1967. *President.*] Could you not teach a boy younger than twelve years of age? Yes, you might teach him younger than that, but that is the time when they come to get some sort of sense, and pay attention to instructions. It is not, I think, much use, sending a child to learn a trade until he is of that age.
1968. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you know of any institutions of a similar kind in England or Ireland? No, I have never had anything to do with an institution of this kind before. I worked at my trade at Home.
1969. You are not aware of the practice in any of the institutions at Home of employing children at a much earlier age than you do here—that they go to school during one portion of the day and work during another portion of the day, so as to make the labour of the children of advantage to the institution? I do not know of it.
1970. Do you not think that that could be done here? I think that it could be done, but whether it would be for the benefit of the children of the institution I cannot say.
1971. *Mr. Ellis.*] As a matter of fact, are not the female children taught sewing every day there after school hours, or between school hours? I do not know.
1972. What is the highest price that you charge for boots? 12s. a pair.
1973. What is the general price for shoes? I think the highest is about the same price.
1974. Do you know whether the Female Refuge, and the Institution for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind, to which boots and shoes are supplied, pay for them at the rate of 10s. a pair? No, they do not pay 10s.; it is only elastic-side boots that cost so much.
1975. Then these boots are worth only about 4s. 6d. or 5s. a pair? Yes.
1976. In the last report of the Randwick Institution, 347 pairs of boots are said to have realized £176 8s. 3d.—that is at the rate of 10s. a pair? There are others included in that, I suppose, at higher prices.
1977. It says—"347 pairs of boots and shoes, realizing the sum of £176 8s. 3d., have been made for the use of the inmates of the Female Refuge, and for the children at the Institution for the Deaf, Dumb, and Blind, &c." They were paid for, you see, at the rate of 10s. per pair? I should not think that they would be worth so much myself.
1978. *President.*] When do your next apprentices go out? There will be two go out this year—this present year.
1979. It is only during the last two years that you have been sending apprentices out? There are some who have been out four years.
1980. But they were apprentices at Randwick before you went there? Yes, I think there was a shoemaker on the place for about sixteen months before I went there.
1981. You say that you have only turned out four apprentices? Yes, that is all.
1982. You have been there eight years, and you require to keep an apprentice for six years? Yes. There were apprentices there before I went there.
1983. You mean that there were apprentices in the establishment when you went there? Yes, I think there were only two, to the best of my knowledge, and they could not have been apprenticed for more than a year at the time.
1984. Is there any suggestion that you wish to make as to the improvement of this portion of the business? I do not know of anything, unless that we should have more room and more hands to work. At present, the way we are situated, we would not have room for any more—you saw the establishment when you were out there; it was a very small place.

Henry Monkley, master tailor, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined:—

- H. Monkley. 1985. *President.*] You are the tailor instructor at Randwick? Yes.
- 8 July, 1873. 1986. How long have you been so? For two years and three months.
1987. What pay do you get? £2 5s. a week.
1988. Any allowances? No allowances whatever.
1989. Were there any apprentices to the tailoring trade at Randwick before you went there? No. When I first went there, the boys that I have got did not know a needle from a pin.
1990. You began the tailoring business in the place? Yes.
1991. How many apprentices have you now? Four.
1992. What is the largest number you have ever had? Five.
1993. How many apprentices have you turned out into the world? None yet.
1994. You have only been,—how long in the place? Two years and three months.
1995. Have you had any experience of apprentices before you went to Randwick? Yes; I have been at the trade all my life-time, except that for years I kept schools under the Board here. I served from January 1861 to 1869. I am accustomed to teach children.
1996. What schools did you keep? I was under Mr. Wilkins, and I had charge of a Church of England school.
1997. Have you ever had any apprentices under you in this Colony? Not before I went to Randwick.
1998. Have you had any in England? No; though I did carry on a business in England on my own responsibility in —
1999. Did you carry on your trade here? No, not on my own responsibility.
2000. Did you ever work at your trade at all here? Yes, with the leading masters in Sydney. Mr. Holle and Mr. Smith, and the leading masters in Sydney.
2001. How do you find the boys at Randwick in respect to intelligence and so on? On the average they are very intelligent, and they are, to speak candidly, submissive. On the whole they are very submissive, and willing to do their work, but some are not so ruly as others.
2002. How many boys could you teach? I could teach ten apprentices nicely if I had them.

2003. Is there anything to prevent your having them? I do not think so. I am promised more shortly. H. Monkley.
Four apprentices is a very small number to do the work there.
2004. Have you room in the work-room for any more? Yes. There is not room for more than ten apprentices there. 8 July, 1873.
2005. Do you know why it is that you have not had more apprentices sent to you? I do not know why it is.
2006. Do you make all the clothes used in the institution? Yes.
2007. All of them? Yes, all of them.
2008. Is there nothing put out to be made? Nothing that I am aware of—nothing that the children wear. I can give you a list of the articles that have been made on the place since I have been there. (See Appendix I.)
2009. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you make the shirts? I have made two or three Crimean shirts—my daughters have made them.
2010. Are the shirts made by the girls of the institution? The girls, I believe, do make the shirts, but then the worst of it is — (I do not wish to object to any of the arrangements, but the needlework is a thing far before all machine work, because there is no article a gentleman has that can be made by the machines as well as they can be made by hand. The very coats you have on were made by hand, for a machine will not do it. Put a gardener, a labouring man, to work a machine, and he can do it; but a boy learning the trade must know how to put his work “in form.” There is not a tailor in business of any respectability who uses the machine.)
2011. *President.*] Are the boys taught to use a needle before they come to you? No, I teach them from the beginning.
2012. Do you teach them to cut out? They are not sufficiently far advanced for that. That is a distinct branch of the trade. There is no journeyman tailor who will undertake to cut out. The wages that I get are very small, £2 5s. a week, and it is only the circumstances of my case that make me prefer living there. A man to cut out would get in Sydney from £4 to £7 a week.
2013. *Mr. Cowper.*] You do not teach them that then? No, they are not sufficiently far advanced, but by and by I will teach them to cut out. It is quite a distinct thing.
2014. *President.*] Can you teach them the trade when they are younger than thirteen years of age? Yes; I have some now who are younger than that.
2015. What age are they? Under ten.
2016. Do you find them easy to teach at that age? Yes. When I said that I had four apprentices, I omitted to say that I had some probationers who come sometimes.
2017. How many of them have you? Nine. They come one week and another week they go to school, so that I have four and a half of them with me constantly. There are half with me and half in school alternately.
2018. Do you think that is as well as if they all came to you every morning? When they are very young they might be permitted to come to me on alternate weeks, but when a boy is learning a trade with the expectation of earning his living at it he should be kept at it continually. If a boy is only at it now and again he gets to neglect his work.
2019. *Mr. Cowper.*] But you would have the boy for half a day? I had rather have him for a whole day; and I would get more work out of him in one whole day than I could in four half-days.
2020. *President.*] Supposing that it is thought desirable that a larger number of children should be taught, could they be taught in that way? They could be taught, but not so effectively as by being kept the whole day at work. It would be better for them to be one week in school and another week at the tailoring business, if they are to go to school at all, because they would get off their line of lesson altogether by continually changing day by day. Boys will play, you know, and they get to be careless, so that you have trouble in mastering them.
2021. Do I understand that with apprentices and probationers you have as many as you can teach? No, I should like more apprentices, because the probationers are not with me constantly.
2022. Do you make any clothes for people outside the institution at all? No, the boys are not far enough advanced to do that.
2023. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You make clothes for all the children in the place? Yes.
2024. You do not make clothes for any other institution at all? No.
2025. Nothing for the place is made outside? Not that I am aware of; and see what a quantity there has been made during the time that I have been there.
2026. *Mr. Ellis.*] When the boys are apprenticed to you, are they supposed to have left school altogether? Yes.
2027. They devote themselves entirely to business? Yes.
2028. What is the youngest age at which you teach boys? About ten; when they are younger than that you cannot depend on their intellect.
2029. Are boys more stupid than girls? I do not think so, and I have had both under my care.
2030. We saw a number of girls considerably under ten learning to sew in the institution? Yes. You can account for that in a feasible manner by the dispositions of the children. A little girl will take her doll and make clothes for it very young. They take to it naturally. They are almost born with a needle in their hands.
2031. And would not a boy be born with an awl? No, with a top and bat rather.
2032. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And you think that little boys cannot be taught to sew? I think not.
2033. Not under ten years of age? I do not think so.
2034. Did you ever hear of a child of nine years making a suit of clothes? No.
2035. *Mr. Ellis.*] What do you suppose to be about the value of the clothing that the boys under you make during the year? I will run it up as well as I can. I did prepare myself for a question of that sort, but I have taken it for the whole two years and three months I have been there. If the jackets were given out —
2036. Suppose they were bought by contract? Then I cannot answer the question.
2037. Have you no idea of what the cost would be? You would not get such a suit as one of those boys wears for less than 36s.
2038. Not by contract? I do not think so.
2039. How much would you allow for labour and how much for material? The material of the cheapest kind and the labour of the lowest description, it would come to that.

- H. Monkley. 2040. What would the material be worth? About 20s.
 2041. And the labour of making a jacket such as that worn by one of those boys would be worth 16s.? No, about 10s. I have overdone it. I should have said they would cost about 30s. each.
 8 July, 1873. 2042. What would be the actual cost of making such a jacket and trousers? About 10s., or I will say 9s., to beat it down as low as possible.
 2043. And the material will cost £1? Yes, about that.
 2044. How many pairs of trousers do you make in the year? About 2,201, since I have been there.
 2045. During the year, not since you have been there, but during the last twelve months? I can hardly tell. I was not aware that I should be asked such a question.*
 2046. The number stated in the report is 262? That is not correct. I have made more than that. That return is not correct.† There is only one kind of trousers mentioned in it, and I have made drill trousers as well as moleskins, and only moleskins are spoken of here.
 2047. Where are the drill trousers mentioned? They are not mentioned, and I have made plenty of them.
 2048. How many pairs of trousers do you think you have made in a year? I can hardly say. I gave in the account for fifteen months. Nearly 1,000 in the year—say 998.
 2049. That is about 800 more than are credited here in the report? Is that the last report?
 2050. Yes, the report for 1872? I have the book at home in which, when anything leaves the tailor's shop, I enter it and the superintendent signs it. I rely upon my book, and take everything from it.
 2051. Will you send us an extract from your book, giving the information I require? Yes, I will. (*See Appendix I.*)
 2052. Does it cost as much to make drill trousers as moleskin? Yes, quite as much.
 2053. Then there is a saving of about £500 a year from the tailoring branch? Yes. Perhaps not so much as that. £780 for the two years and a quarter is the profit returned to them. The amount of profit is a conjecture, as I have no means of knowing the price of material.
 2054. You say that the labour of making a pair of trousers costs about 10s.? No; 5s. for each jacket, 4s. for each pair of trousers, and 1s. for each cap—that is 10s. altogether; and the cost of the labour of making the clothes for the institution for two years and three months I put down at £780 4s.
 2055. *Mr. Cowper.*] That is for two years and three months? Yes.
 2056. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you mean that the cost of making a jacket, trousers, and cap, would be 10s.? Yes. I have put down 5s. for the jacket, 4s. for the trousers, and 1s. for the cap—that is 10s. all round for the suit.
 2057. Have you made 1,000 suits of clothes in the year? Yes, over 2,000 in the two years and a quarter. 2,000 pairs of trousers.
 2058. Did you make the same number of jackets and caps? No, not the same number. Sometimes there you are at work on one description of article and sometimes on another.
 2059. Then the gain will not come up to even £500? I summed up the gross, and calculated what it would cost them to have the goods made, and I made it come to £780 during the two years and a half.
 2060. Will you send down your statement? Yes. (*See Appendix I.*)
 2061. The cost of labour and material? Yes; the cost of the material is almost beyond me, but I will inquire about it.
 2062. You can guess at it? Yes, I can do that.
 2063. Now, do you not think that the boys could be taught a trade just as well without being apprenticed? Yes, of course they could.
 2064. Suppose you had a large workshop into which the boys were sent every day, or say every alternate week, and your duty was to instruct them, could you not do so? No, not every alternate week; they would never learn properly as they should learn;—they would not be tailors or anything else.
 2065. They make the girls learn dressmaking? I do not pretend to understand dressmaking, but the tailoring is a difficult business to understand.
 2066. You do not teach them cutting out? No.
 2067. Then is there anything so very abstruse about mere sewing? But I am speaking of a man going out to earn his living as he should earn it. He should be a good tradesman.
 2068. But I am speaking of a number of children being sent to you to learn something of your trade, so that he might know something of it when he was thirteen years of age? Yes, I have had a boy under me for three or four months, and then he has been taken away and put to some other employment, and so spoiled altogether again.
 2069. That is the fault of the regulations; but suppose a boy were sent into your workshop at the age of eight years and continued there day by day until he was thirteen years of age, would he not have a fair knowledge of the business? He would certainly have some knowledge of it; but when a boy is thirteen, then his capabilities are opening and he is better able to understand your instructions.
 2070. But if that were so, would it not be worth while for a master taking a boy taught in that way to give some small premium to get him? Yes, that would do.
 2071. The boy would know something? Yes, that would do very well, that is, as I understand it. I understand that if a boy was put with me from nine or ten years of age up to thirteen years of age, a tailor might then desire to have him as an apprentice?
 2072. Yes? That could be done; there is no doubt of it.
 2073. Do you not think a tailor would prefer to have such a boy rather than one who did not know how to thread a needle? Yes; but, unfortunately, in Sydney there are very few boys bound to tailors. You will scarcely find a shop where there are any apprentices.
 2074. Well, at all events, the boy would be more able to make his own clothes? Yes, he would be eligible for being apprenticed to a tailor. It is not the same here as it is in England. There are very few boys here who are apprenticed to tailors. I do not know but of two all through Sydney. There is Mr. Savage, a master tailor, who has one boy—or he had one some time ago; and I cannot say who it is has the other. I used to notice in my own mind that there were no apprentices in the Sydney shops.
 2075. Do the boys work with the needle? Yes, the needle. The needle, sir, is the main thing,—the sewing-machine is nothing at all.
 2076.

* NOTE (on revision):—In two years and three months, trousers 2,128; average per year, 945.

† NOTE (on revision):—The gentleman who read the report to me looked at page 14. He should have looked at page 15 of the Annual Report of 1872.

2076. *President.*] Have you any suggestion to make for the improvement of your department? No. I think that I mentioned that my wages are very low, considering the work I have to do. H. Monkley.
2077. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you any rations? No. 8 July, 1873.
2078. Quarters? No, nothing more than £2 5s. a week. I can earn that money, and more too, anywhere. I live out there on account of my wife's health.
2079. *Mr. Cowper.*] I expect, if you resigned, there would be 300 applications for the situation next morning? I am in doubt about that.

Captain J. S. V. Mein, Commander and Superintendent, Training Ship "Vernon," called in and examined:—

2080. *President.*] What is your official title? Commander and Superintendent. Capt. J. S. V. Mein.
2081. How long have you occupied the position? For six and a half years. 8 July, 1873.
2082. Since the school was started? Yes, before that; I fitted the ship out.
2083. What salary do you get? £200 a year. I had £190 last year. (*See Appendix J.*)
2084. How many boys are there at present in the school? Ninety-nine.
2085. Is the ship full? Oh no, nothing like it.
2086. How many more could you take? We could take 260 very well—comfortably.
2087. Without increasing the expenditure? The expenditure would be slightly increased, but the cost per head would be reduced. The only increase would be in the extra rations.
2088. Would there be any further expense for supervision in managing the boys? No, we could do the same for half a dozen as we do for the lot—we could not have any less supervision than we have now.
2089. How many paid officers and servants have you now? There are fifteen altogether. (*See Appendix J.*) (*Return handed in.*)
2090. The return you produce shows their offices and rate of pay? Yes.
2091. What trades are taught on board the ship? Carpentering, tailoring, shoemaking, sailmaking.
2092. Are the boys apprenticed to these trades? They learn them as part of their duty, but there is no apprenticing on board the ship; we apprentice them away.
2093. How soon do you begin to teach them trades? About a month after they come on board the ship.
2094. At what age? As young as six.
2095. Which of the trades do you teach them first? Any that they like to choose.
2096. Would you begin teaching them carpentering as young as six? No, not carpentering.
2097. As a matter of fact, do they begin to learn tailoring and shoemaking as young as six? Yes, whenever they are able to learn.
2098. How many boys have you learning these trades? I have returns here made out which will show you the whole of it. There are fifteen learning to be tailors, twenty-six shoemakers, six carpenters, and two sailmakers.
2099. To what age do you keep the boys? Do you mean how long are they kept on board?
2100. Yes, how old are they before they are apprenticed out? They must be twelve years of age, and they must have been twelve months on board the ship.
2101. How young is the youngest boy you have on board? There is only one little fellow who I think is between three and four. I have got his age down in one of these returns.
2102. Are all the articles of clothing made on board the ship? Yes, everything that they wear is made on board.
2103. Do you make anything besides the clothing for the boys on board the ship? We make boots for the girls' school at Biloela.
2104. In what way are the school duties of the boys and their trade instruction divided? They are told off at 9 o'clock in the morning to the duties they are to go to during the day. One division goes into school in the morning and another in the afternoon. I have got the regulations here. This is the regulation on the subject. (*Document produced.*)
2105. Is the division of the duties shown in this regulation? Yes; it shows the division that goes into school. They are divided into watches, and the starboard watch goes to school in two divisions one day—one division in the morning and one in the afternoon.
2106. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Half of each watch goes to school at a time? Yes.
2107. And the other half goes to work? Yes. There is only one quarter of the boys in school at a time, and the other three quarters are at trades or at other work.
2108. *President.*] The boys in the vessel are divided into watches? Yes, and those watches into divisions—two divisions each watch.
2109. I want you to explain how the time is divided between the teaching in school and the teaching of the trades? Well, those who go to school in the forenoon go to their trades in the afternoon, and the next day also those who are not in the school division go to their trades. It takes two days to make the whole of the boys go to school. They do not all go to school on the same day, because they are in divisions, and two go one day and two the next.
2110. Then a boy is a whole day in school? A whole day, but not on any one day. He does not go into school all day,—only up to 12 o'clock.
2111. Then the boys who are in school to-day will not go to school again until—when? Their turn does not come until Wednesday.
2112. *Mr. Gould.*] Are they in school all day? No; only for half a day.
2113. And the other half-day they are at work? —
2114. *President.*] Is that it? Yes; they get about six and a half hours schooling a week, and the rest they get at their trades and the work of the ship.
2115. Is the method of instruction in the school the same as that pursued in the Public Schools? We have now the same method with the present teacher.
2116. Has that department ever been inspected by the inspectors of the Public Schools? Yes, it has been inspected three times; it is inspected every half-year.
2117. It is regularly inspected? Yes, regularly.

- Capt. J. S. V. Mein.
8 July, 1873.
2118. Have you had any reports from the inspectors? They do not come to me. I have never seen any except those entered in the book.
2119. Could you by this system teach many more boys trades if you had them? Yes, a great many; we could teach a whole shipful just the same way.
2120. Besides these things, are they taught the usual routine of ship work? Yes.
2121. They are all trained so as to take in sail readily? Yes, we must have that, but there are not enough for it. The yards are very heavy. We have sail drill every Wednesday, and they are all there.
2122. They are all taught to pull? Yes.
2123. And the compass? Yes, the compass and the lead line, and reefing and splicing.
2124. Do they use the sails? Yes; that is, on Wednesday. We have gun drill on Friday.
2125. Small-arm drill? Yes; but we have not had time for it lately. Cutlass drill for the bigger boys.
2126. Are they taught to swim? Not now. We used to teach them down at Garden Island.
2127. Is it not desirable that they should learn to swim? I think so, but we want a place where they can swim.
2128. How do you bath the boys? They get their baths on board, and wash every week in the bath-house.
2129. Have they been prevented from learning to swim by the ship having been moved up to Cockatoo? Yes, there is no place for them to bathe—there is no place we can go to. It is all either rock oysters or mud—there are no sandy beaches. We did swim at Cockatoo, but it was objected to.
2130. The boys are all taught to pull? Yes, they are all taught to pull.
2131. How many boys have been apprenticed out since you have had the ship? To the end of last month, 223. There are now 224, as there has been one go since.
2132. To what occupations have they been apprenticed: perhaps you can tell us by referring to your returns? No; this is only a return as to their conduct afterwards, and does not state what they are apprenticed to.
2133. Will you furnish us with the information? Yes. (*See Appendix J 1.*)
2134. What number of boys was apprenticed last year? Our years go from the 1st July to the 30th June. In that time fifty-six.
2135. To what trades? Four, mariners; seventeen, farmers; thirty-one, general servants; one, tailor; two, shoemakers; and one, mason—stone-mason.
2136. Does that represent the proportions in which they are sent out every year: I see that there are four mariners and thirty-one general servants? There are sometimes more.
2137. Are the general servants always in excess? There is the greatest demand for them and for farm servants. There was a greater demand for sailors when the boys were down here; people will not go up to Cockatoo after them. There was one ship actually went to sea without the boys after they had been approved of.
2138. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Why were you removed from Garden Island? I cannot say. Mr. Robertson removed us. I cannot say what was the reason.
2139. *President.*] Is not the proportion of the boys who are sent to sea very small? I think so. There are thirty-one gone to sea altogether, and more went the first year than went afterwards,—that is, during the first year that we sent out apprentices.
2140. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you watched the career of the boys who have gone to sea? Yes.
2141. Have they turned out well? As a general rule they have. One called upon me the other day who went to sea as second mate of one of Captain Towns' vessels.
2142. *President.*] Are they taught navigation? They used to be, but I have no time for it now.
2143. If you had an increased number you would want more assistance? We are short-handed now, and are at a great disadvantage.
2144. Do the boys like to go to sea? Most of them do—most of them prefer it, but some do not.
2145. Why is it that so few go? The demand for them among colonial ships is so small, and we are not allowed to apprentice them to English ships. When the Commodore here wanted boys, a great many volunteered, but we could not apprentice them; they must join the Navy for a certain number of years.
2146. They were willing to do that? Yes, the boys were willing.
2147. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And they would have been under the care of the Navy authorities—not allowed to go on shore? They would be the same as the men. It would have been the saving of some of the boys.
2148. *President.*] You think that they should be allowed to go? I think so; I think it would be the making of them. There is a lot of overgrown boys that you cannot handle in any other way, but who could be kept in order on board a man-of-war; and it is always the large boys they want there.
2149. You say that there were more applications for them when the ship was down the harbour? Yes, the captains of vessels came on board and saw the boys.
2150. The presence of the ship attracts people? Yes. They do not know of her existence now. A tradesman in town the other day did not know the ship was in existence. I bought some things and told him to send them on board the "Vernon," and he said he thought the ship had been done away with.
2151. Then you think that it would be beneficial and promote the success of the ship as an industrial school, if she were to be down the harbour? Yes, I think she should be down the harbour. The boys were in better spirits when they saw the ships exercising down there. It is very dull where we are now; it is like being in prison. I feel it so myself, and I am sure the boys must.
2152. You think the ship being down the harbour had a good effect on the boys? Yes, they were smarter in every way when they were in sight of the men-of-war, and they did not want driving. You had only to say "Come along!" and they did whatever you wanted, and now you have to talk to them a dozen times over.
2153. *Mr. Cowper.*] Were you not in favour of the ship going to Middle Harbour? I was.
2154. Is there not the same objection to her being moored there as there is to her being at Biloela? Yes, but there is a good deal of ground there which might be used.
2155. *President.*] Is your experience against the ship's being put into such a remote place? What I wanted to go to Middle Harbour for was for the sake of the ground—we should have had there a good piece of ground to exercise the boys on and to mend our boats on.
2156. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you not go to Garden Island when the ship was moored there? No, they would not permit us to go there, except to play.

2157. *President.*] Do you know the ground that has been resumed for military purposes by the Govern- Capt. J. S. V.
ment, in Mossman's Bay? Yes, I know it. Mein.
2158. Between Bradley's Head and Sirius Cove? Yes.
2159. Some of the ground there is very good for cultivation? Yes, some of the flats there are very good. 8 July, 1873.
2160. You think that that would be a better place for you than where you are now? Yes, both for cultivation and for exercising the boys too.
2161. Would you advise the bringing of the ship down there? Yes, I should most strongly advise her being shifted from where she is and brought down there.
2162. Have you ever had the opinions of shipmasters as to the boys you have sent out? Yes, I have had their opinions, but not in writing. I have had from Captain Towns a letter which I have sent to the Colonial Secretary. The letter is in the office here.
2163. Are there not some ships owned in the Colony that go to England? I do not know of any myself. Some go to California and China.
2164. Do you think that it is desirable to limit the apprenticing of children to ships owned in the Colony? Well, I think that the boys would get on better on a long-voyage vessel than in these short-voyage vessels.
2165. What class of vessels have they been apprenticed to? Ships going to California, and China, and New Zealand. Mr. Andrews has had several—he is dead now; and the "Ashburton" has had several. They seem to turn out well in the whalers. Captain Towns had three or four. This boy whom I spoke of as having gone away second mate served his time in a whaler as boat-steerer, and two boys who served their time went back in the same ship.
2166. Do I understand you to say that all the boys are taught the trades you have mentioned? No, not all the boys—only some of them. There are forty-four sailors, and these sailors do not learn trades.
2167. And it is from the sailors that you send out the farmers? Yes, and from the trades too. If a boy is a tradesboy and he says that he would like to go we submit his name.
2168. Have you found any difficulty in apprenticing shoemakers and tailors? We have no applications for them. They do not like us apprenticing them in Sydney, as they do not turn out so well.
2169. They meet old companions? Yes.
2170. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you find it objectionable to release boys to their parents' charge? I think they should not be released.
2171. Why? They nearly all go back to their old habits and turn out badly. We have them sent back twice sometimes.
2172. The parents are bad? Yes. I have a list here—a record showing what the parents are.
2173. *President.*] Do you know what boys are convicted of offences? I only know if the information is sent to me.
2174. Do you know what number there are of that class? I do not take it down. I can only tell by the warrant.
2175. You are not informed in any way as to whether a boy sent on board the ship has been guilty of any crime, or simply unfortunate? No, not unless it is placed on the warrant.
2176. Do you not think it is desirable that you should be informed? I do not know.
2177. Would it not enable you to exercise a different supervision over the boys? We cannot separate them in the ship. They are all together. If a boy were ever so bad, he would have to mix with the other boys.
2178. Do you think that it is desirable that a boy who has committed a crime should consort with others, however unfortunate they may have been? No.
2179. Then you do not know what proportion of the boys in the ship have been convicted of offences, as distinguished from the boys who are simply unfortunate? I do not know what boys have been guilty of offences before coming to us.
2180. Do you think that it is desirable that boys—young criminals—who have been committing offences, should be sent to consort with boys who have simply been deserted by their parents? It does not appear to me to be desirable, but I think that those children are all homeless.
2181. But granted that they are all homeless—do you not think that the criminal class should be kept separate from the merely unfortunate class? If possible, it should be so.
2182. You understand that I am not asking you whether it is possible to separate these children on board your ship, but whether it is desirable to prevent those who are known to belong to the criminal class mixing with those who are homeless and destitute? I think so, for some criminal boys may spoil a good boy.
2183. What is your opinion as to the morality—the moral tone of the boys on board the "Vernon";—are they truthful? No, they are not. I think that their morality is very low myself—I know it is when we get them first.
2184. Do you think that it improves? Oh, yes; I know it does.
2185. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you any boy on board the ship whom you would trust? I have not got a boy on board the ship that I would trust on shore.
2186. *President.*] Do you think he would run away? Yes, I think so.
2187. *Mr. Ellis.*] But would you trust him in any way? No, not with money—not with valuables.
2188. *President.*] Not a boy on board the ship? Yes—I must make an exception. There are two boys whom I would trust with things.
2189. *Mr. Ellis.*] Religious instruction does not then much improve their morals? Yes, I think it does.
2190. But if every boy is a liar and not to be trusted, I do not see where the improvement is? I cannot say that they are truthful.
2191. *President.*] You think that the greater portion of them are untruthful? I think so; but they improve.
2192. *Mr. Gould.*] They would be worse if they had no religious instruction? Yes, far worse.
2193. *President.*] What religious instruction do they get? Clergymen attend to instruct them, and there is a gentleman who comes on Sundays to teach the Sunday-school.
2194. *Mr. Ellis.*] What clergymen? The Church of England clergyman, and the Roman Catholic; the Church of England clergyman has been twenty-three times on board.
2195. In what time? The year.
2196. That is about once a fortnight? Sometimes he does not come once a fortnight. The Roman Catholic

- Capt. J. S. V. Catholic clergyman has been sixteen times, and the Presbyterian thirty-three. This gentleman who is put down as a Presbyterian is not a clergyman, but a teacher.
- Mein.
8 July, 1873.
2197. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does he talk to all the boys of his own persuasion? Yes, the Protestant boys—the Presbyterian and the Church of England boys. The clergymen agreed to let him take them and talk to them on Sunday afternoon.
2198. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do the boys say morning and evening prayers? Yes.
2199. Separately or all together? Separately.
2200. How are the morning prayers said? On the deck. They are only said by the schoolmaster and the Protestant boys.
2201. What becomes of the others? They say them by themselves.
2202. Suppose that they do not feel inclined to say them at all? We see them say them, and hear them.
2203. Are they obliged to say them aloud? No; sometimes they say them aloud.
2204. Suppose you have got an irreligious boy? He might not say them.
2205. But sixteen visits of a chaplain in a year would not make that boy religious? They used to come oftener when the ship was down here, but they cannot go so often where she is now.
2206. You only guess that the Roman Catholics say their prayers? I suppose that they do say them.
2207. You do not know? No.
2208. The schoolmaster is obliged to read to them? To the Protestant boys.
2209. *President.*] Do your returns show the number of Roman Catholics on board? Yes.
2210. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is the proportion? On board the ship?
2211. Yes, of Protestants and Roman Catholics? The return shows the numbers admitted during the year of the different religions. (*See Appendix J.*)
2212. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you not the numbers who are actually in the school? I do not know that I have it here.
2213. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do the children go on shore to get religious instruction? Yes, they go on shore on Sunday morning; the Roman Catholics early, and when they come back the others go.
2214. Of course they go to their respective churches? Yes, they do.
2215. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Some one goes with them? Yes, the officers who are of the same persuasion as the boys.
2216. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you any Roman Catholic officers? Yes.
2217. Do they hear them say prayers? They are not told to do so.
2218. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do the boys say their prayers aloud? They say them in a group—one boy reads aloud.
2219. Who reads? One boy reads for the lot. One group goes aft and the other forward. They kneel down in groups when the whistle goes for them to go to prayers.
2220. Have the Protestant boys any other prayers than those which are said on deck in divisions? No, we have no prayers. They may say them themselves. The prayers are very short. There is the Lord's Prayer and one other prayer.
2221. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you service on board on Sunday when the boys do not go to church? The Church of England Service—I read it to the Protestant boys. I do not belong to the Church of England, but still I read the service.
2222. *President.*] The boys go on shore, I believe, to work in the garden? Yes.
2223. Do they all go from time to time, or only a certain portion of them? Yes, all of them, except a very small boy who could not do anything.
2224. What work do they do on shore? They grow the vegetables for the consumption of the ship.
2225. Do you raise all your own vegetables? Yes. We have always an abundance of vegetables in the winter.
2226. Do the boys learn boat-building? Yes; a few of them are employed with the carpenter in building a steam-launch.
2227. Is that the department of carpentering that is taught? That is part of it; and the ship carpentering. They do other things besides that, but that is what they are doing just now. We repair all our own boats and keep them in order.
2228. One of the reasons why the ship was taken to Biloela was that the boys might work on shore in the garden there? I dare say it was.
2229. *Mr. Ellis.*] Was it with a view of teaching them agriculture that they were put on that little patch of ground? I dare say it was. We grow sufficient vegetables for the ship, but we do not gather all we grow.
2230. How is that? Because it is stolen.
2231. The vegetables are stolen? Sometimes I have known a whole crop of pease to be taken away, and three bushels of onions.
2232. By people on the island? Yes; I have seen them taking them myself.
2233. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Children from the shore do you mean? No, on the island.
2234. *Mr. Ellis.*] How do you find that the children are as to health since the "Vernon" has been removed to her present position; is the health of the boys as good as it was when they were in Woolloomooloo Bay? It is not. Here is a statement of what it has cost for drugs in Woolloomooloo Bay and at Cockatoo. At Woolloomooloo the cost was £8 4s. 4d. for medicines for twelve months, and nothing was paid to the doctor, who attended without fee. Off Cockatoo the cost has been £27 1s. 10d. for twelve months, and £50 for the doctor's fee, and there are less boys on board now than there were when the ship was down here.
2235. Is that difference attributable to the change of place? Yes; we got scarlet fever up there, and I think we got it from Balmain.
2236. *President.*] In what way did you get it? It came, perhaps, in the clothes of some of our officers.
2237. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did not some boy who was sent on board turn out to be ill soon after he arrived? Lately, do you mean?
2238. The first boy that was ill with the scarlatina? The first boy that took ill was the coxswain of the boat that went over to Balmain.
2239. *President.*] Have you had any die on board? Not on board, but in the Infirmary. Yes, one was killed on board; he fell down the hold. That was in the first year.
2240. Do you see any way in which the labour of the boys might be made more productive and go further
in

- in payment of the expenses of the ship? The boys are not large enough to do productive labour, and they are few in number. I have a return here of all the things that they have made. Capt. J. S. V.
Mein.
8 July, 1873.
2241. Do you know the cost of the school last year? Yes; here is the report—last year's report. (See Appendix J.) The boys cost £34 a head,—a few shillings more; and £32 a head this year—£2 less. We do not deduct the work they do from that amount.
2242. What was the value of the articles they produced last year? £383 last year, and this year £686 7s. 2d.
2243. What has caused the great increase in this year? The building of the steam-launch; she is a valuable boat.
2244. Built for the Government? Yes. She is all planked and timbered, and we are doing the inside of her.
2245. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Coppered? She is not coppered yet, but we are planing her outside ready for caulking.
2246. Does that amount you have mentioned include the cost of clothes? Everything is included.
2247. And the wages and attendance? Yes, everything; fuel, oil, stores, gear, sundries, medicines, paint—everything. They are all carried out, so that you can see what they come to separately. (See Appendix J.)
2248. *Mr. Ellis.*] Can you get rid of boys as fast as they are ready to go out? Faster. I have a lot of applications ready now, and cannot supply them.
2249. Why? Because the boys are not long enough on board the ship, or not old enough to go away.
2250. Who apprentices them? I do, with the approval of the Colonial Secretary.
2251. What opportunity of knowing the character of an applicant has the Colonial Secretary? There is a recommendation from some Magistrate, or from some person who is well known.
2252. And do you think that the Colonial Secretary has time to read these applications? No. Mr. Halloran lays them before him I think.
2253. Suppose I wanted a boy from the "Vernon," what should I do? If you applied to me I would submit your name.
2254. But if there were a central committee to receive applications for all these institutions, how much better it would be? I do not know.
2255. At present it is a general complaint that there is a great deal of favouritism in the giving out of these children, and that unless you are on good terms with the director of the institution, you stand a very poor chance of getting a boy? We take them according to the date of the application. I have got orders to that effect.
2256. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you ask a boy, before apprenticing him, if he has any preference for a particular trade or calling? Yes, I always ask him that, and if he chooses a trade or would like to go to a certain place that may be vacant.
2257. It is not your habit to apprentice boys to tradesmen unless they wish to go to them? No.
2258. *Mr. Ellis.*] At Randwick they only apprentice the children to masters of the same religion as the children: do you observe any rule of that kind? We do not.
2259. You apprentice the children to the best of your judgment, with the most eligible masters? Yes, if we can get a master of the same religion as the child, we prefer to do so.
2260. *Mr. Cowper.*] You do not attribute the ill health of the boys to their having been removed to Cockatoo Island? I cannot say that. They might have got ill anywhere else. I only give the actual facts—one twelvemonth against the other.
2261. There was no scarlatina in the girls' school? I did not hear of any.
2262. *Mr. Ellis.*] I see that you have a mate and schoolmaster at £146, and a schoolmaster at £130? The mate and schoolmaster did both duties when we had no schoolmaster.
2263. What is he now? He is mate and clerk now.
2264. But I see there is a mate and clerk there too? It is the same person.
2265. But there are two salaries? It is two years there.
2266. The schoolmaster gets £130? Yes; it is a new appointment.
2267. Do the officers get rations? Yes, all on board, except the tailor and shoemaker.
2268. What are the peculiar duties of the boatswain? He looks after the rigging of the ship, and the seamen's work.
2269. Is £100 a year a fair salary for an officer of that kind? I think so. He has not a great deal of work, but his principal work is to handle the ship and look after the rigging.*
2270. The seamen get £72 a year each? Yes.
2271. That seems a high rate? It is the ordinary rate.
2272. I see that the shoemaker and tailor get £157 a year each, and the superintendent gets £200 a year? Yes.
2273. *President.*] Does the tailor live on board the ship? No, he lives on shore.
2274. Does the shoemaker get rations? No.
2275. Does the musician and barber? Yes, he lives on board.
2276. He gets £72 a year? Yes. He looks after the bath-house and the washing of the boys. We have always a difficulty in filling that place up.
2277. Does the steward get rations? Yes.
2278. And the gardener? Yes.
2279. There are six cooks here? They have only stopped a month each—the place is too hot for them.
2280. The salary of the cook is £84? Yes.
2281. *Mr. Cowper.*] Who does the washing on board? The boys themselves.
2282. Was it not intended that the washing should be done by the girls' school? I do not know, but we had it done there for some time.
2283. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is it done well by the boys? Yes.
2284. *Mr. Cowper.*] Finish your answer to my question? Do you want me to say why we do not send the clothes to the girls' school to be washed?
2285. Yes? It was in consequence of getting the itch. The girls blamed us for it, and we blamed the girls for sending it to us; so I stopped sending the clothes there.

2286.

* NOTE (on revision):—He has a great deal of work; his principal work is to look after the rigging, and everything about the ship above the deck, boats, &c.,—in fact the principal officer for carrying on the work.

- Capt. J. S. V. Mein. 2286. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did any of the boys catch the itch? Yes, and the girls too. They blamed us, and we blamed them.
- 8 July, 1873. 2287. Who do you think had it first? I think that it came from there, or I would not say so. The boys' washed clothes came on board, and after wearing them they got the itch. We had to whitewash the boys and clean them. I had to go ashore myself to boil the sulphur for them.
2288. Are they all clean now? Yes.
2289. How long is it since they had the itch at Biloela? About six months ago, as near as I can guess. I do not know exactly.
2290. *President.*] Have you any suggestion to make as to the management of the school or to improve its working? * I think we should have at the very least another two hands. We have not got enough to look after the boys properly. We are obliged to trust to these boys to keep watches, and that is not right.
2291. At night? No, in the day-time. There is a man to look after the lower deck, and if anything is wanted on the upper deck he has to come up.
2292. *Mr. Ellis.*] What kind of men do you want? Mr. Robertson said our names were too grand, and so altered them. He did not alter them to wardsmen, but thus:—altered quartermasters to seamen, master-at-arms to sailmaker and officer in charge of lower deck; the warders were done away with altogether.
2293. *President.*] Can you make any suggestion as to facilitating these boys getting apprenticed on board ships to a greater extent than they are now, besides the bringing of the ship down the harbour? If the boys were permitted to be apprenticed to foreign-going vessels we could get rid of them fast enough, but we are not allowed to apprentice them to foreign ships. Ships for India have offered to take them, but they are not allowed to go. We cannot let them go to Queensland. Mr. King wanted four boys, and I told him I could not let him have them.
2294. *Mr. Ellis.*] But then as it is you can get rid of the boys? Yes, on shore.
2295. *President.*] Not on board ships? No. I have had a boy waiting this six months for a ship. I have had to beg people to take him.
2296. And ships have gone away without, after they have been allotted them? Yes. They won't go up to Biloela for them. I have to put them on board the ships myself.
2297. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] When you put them on board, do you fit them out? Yes, we give them a chest with all that they require.
2298. And do the masters give them wages? Yes, small wages, and find them in everything else as well.

WEDNESDAY, 9 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Edward Byrne, master tailor, Training Ship "Vernon," called in and examined:—

- E. Byrne. 2299. *President.*] You are the tailor instructor on board the "Vernon"? Yes.
- 9 July, 1873. 2300. How long have you occupied that position? Five years and nine days.
2301. Is that since the first opening of the school? I was not the first tailor appointed.
2302. What salary and allowances do you get? £157 a year.
2303. You live on board the vessel? No.
2304. You live on shore and find yourself? Yes.
2305. How many boys do you teach tailoring? There are fifteen at the present time. They vary from twelve sometimes up to twenty at others. There are fifteen now.
2306. Has the diminution of number been caused by boys going out as apprentices? Yes, but not to the trade; they have been sent up the country.
2307. How many boys have been apprenticed out of those taught by you since you have been there? Four altogether.
2308. How long were they under instruction? The four who went out?
2309. Yes? I think one was about two years and the other about three.
2310. Have you heard anything of their progress since they left you? Yes, I have heard of them. There are two who turned out remarkably well, and one I have no knowledge as to where he has gone at the present time, but I believe that his master allowed him to go to his mother; and the other turned out badly.
2311. You see no objection to apprenticing boys in this way out of the school to tradesmen before they have been perfectly educated in their trade? I think that they should be, because they cannot be very far advanced in my business on board the "Vernon."
2312. You think they should be what? Apprenticed out. As soon as they are as advanced as they can be on board the "Vernon" they should be sent away. Of course the work on board the ship is rough, and only goes a certain distance.
2313. How soon can a boy learn this business? I have them at eight years old on board the "Vernon," but I think that is rather early, though there I cannot see any objection to their being taught very young.
2314. Do you think that they might well begin to learn at nine? I think so. I have known them learn on shore at that age.
2315. How long would it be before a boy who began to learn at nine would be useful to his master? A couple of years; if he is an intelligent boy he would be of some use within that time. I do not know whether you saw some clothes that were made on board the ship. They were made by a boy of nine, and there were some others which were made by a boy of ten.

2316.

* NOTE (on revision):—If not out of place, I would like to refer the Commission to my letter of 3 May, 1869, to the Principal Under Secretary, that was printed and laid before the Legislative Assembly, especially to paragraph No. 2.

2316. You see no necessity for keeping a boy until he is thirteen years of age before he begins to learn? No, not the slightest in my business. E. Byrne.
2317. Have you had experience of apprentices before you went to the "Vernon"? Yes, I have. 9 July, 1873.
2318. Do you find that these boys you are teaching there are as intelligent as other apprentices? Yes, quite so. Some of them are dull—some very dull, but others I think very sharp. There is one who is the sharpest I ever saw at the trade, but he is very young.
2319. How old is he? I think about nine years old.
2320. We are told that at Randwick they do not apprentice their boys out at all—that they educate some to the business of tailoring in the establishment, and do not let them leave until they have been six years apprenticed—do you not think that people would be glad to get a boy who had been taught in the institution for two or three years, and who could serve the rest of his time out of doors? My impression is that a boy taught for two years—say beginning at nine—might go away at eleven or twelve, and be apprenticed until he was twenty.
2321. Do you think that people outside would be glad to get boys in that way? I think so. There is a gentleman who has had one boy from the "Vernon," who has turned out so well that his master is about to apply for another; but I think there is an objection to sending boys out to tradesmen in the city.
2322. What became of that boy of nine years of age who made the clothes that we saw? He was apprenticed as a servant to Mr. Moriarty.
2323. Not as a tailor? Not as a tailor.
2324. Do you think that if there were an officer appointed by the Government, in Sydney, to whom persons might apply who were anxious to get apprentices from various public institutions where boys are efficiently taught trades, such a system would answer? I think so.
2325. Then do you think it would be desirable that such an officer should inform himself, either by personal reference or by reports, as to whether boys were ready to go out as apprentices? I think so.
2326. Do you think that that boy who showed such a natural aptitude for the trade would have succeeded better in life if he had been sent to a tradesman, than going as he did as a general servant? I am satisfied that he would. In our business you can earn £3 a week, and you know all that a servant can earn, and of course he is only in the position of a servant.
2327. Then in point of fact, the natural aptitude of this boy and the training he has received in his trade is thrown away? Yes.
2328. *Mr. Gould.*] Is he apprenticed? Yes, they are all apprenticed.
2329. For how long? Until they are eighteen years of age.
2330. *President.*] Do you know how a boy comes to be placed under you to be taught tailoring? He is sent down by the captain. I know that one person applied for two boys and only received one.
2331. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Was he a tradesman? Yes, he was. He applied for two tailor boys and there was only one eligible; but as soon as they are eligible they are sent away—the moment they are eligible; and I believe that the tailor boys should be kept for some time in order that the boys may be sent out to a tailor if possible. They are sent out at once, and a boy may be sent out to-day and a tailor might apply for him to-morrow.
2332. You think that if a proper officer were appointed to investigate matters the tradesmen would apply to him? I think so.
2333. Suppose that an advertisement were put into the papers, that there were so many tailor boys ready to be engaged, on board the "Vernon," and that persons wishing to have them should apply on board,—how would that do? That might do.
2334. *President.*] Do you think that tradesmen in the country, if the thing were made more public, would be glad to get such boys as apprentices? I think so. I do not see what objection there can be to apprenticing boys in the city. The country boys might be apprenticed in the city, and the city boys might be sent up the country.
2335. How many boys could you teach, supposing that the school were increased? If I have to work as I am doing now, I should not be able to teach more than fifteen.
2336. No more than you have now? I do not think so. I have fifteen, but they are not all down at one time.
2337. Why do you say that if you are worked as hard as you are now you will not be able to teach more boys? At present I have to send in at the end of every week an account of my work, and that has to be forwarded to the Colonial Secretary every week. My first object, therefore, must be to show that I have been hard at work myself, by making up a good amount of work, and my next object would be to teach the boys. I believe that my first object should be to teach the boys, and do as much as I can as well.
2338. How do you show the quantity of work done,—by the quantity of clothes made? Yes. At times there are probably twenty pairs of trousers made in a week; and if I make twenty pairs of trousers in a week, and at the same time have boys, some of whom are under nine years of age, to look after and bring forward a bit, I must be pretty busy.
2339. How many pairs of trousers would be a fair day's work? One pair of trousers a day in the city; but then you cannot compare those trousers to the trousers we make on board the "Vernon." There it is only rough work.
2340. But if you were allowed to give your whole attention to teaching the boys, how many could you teach? I could take on the whole number at once, and do work as well. They come to me in watches now.
2341. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What work is required of you? I do not know what is required, but the work I do is to make eighteen or twenty pairs of trousers a week.
2342. Do the Government find fault with you if you do not produce a sufficient quantity of work? They do not exactly find fault with me; but at one time the returns were sent back, with an inquiry as to why the tradesman did not do more work; and the Inspector of Charities came himself, and I explained my part to him. I do not know how the affair was settled with the shoemaker.
2343. I think that if you were to represent to the Government that you had too little time occupied in superintending, and too much time occupied in work, they would relax your work a little? But there is another consideration,—the boys must be clothed, and they wear out a considerable amount of clothes, and I must make sufficient to clothe them. There are 100 there now, and they want six suits of clothes in the year—that is 600 suits in the year—that is a lot of clothing.
2344. *Mr. Ellis.*] That is more than my acquaintances wear. Is the material good? At the present time.

- E. Byrne. 2345. As a rule, is the material good? No, it is not good.
2346. *President.*] Shoddy? It is next door to shoddy—it is contract material.
- 9 July, 1873. 2347. What does the clothing of a boy cost a year? I cannot say at the present time, but when the clothes were contracted for they used to cost £1 a suit.
2348. *Mr. Ellis.*] Who accepts the contract? There is no contract now for clothing. When a new boy comes on board he is supplied with three suits of serge—two new ones and one old one—likewise one brown suit, that is four suits of clothing at once.
2349. *Mr. Cowper.*] What is a brown suit? It is what we call “duck,” but they call it “dowlas” on board.
2350. *President.*] You mean a summer suit? No, it is a different suit that they get in summer. They are supplied in summer with two new suits of white clothing, and they have this suit of dowlas to work in on shore, so that in reality they are supplied with six suits of clothes.
2351. What do you mean by saying that they are supplied with one suit of old clothes? That is a suit that has been worn in the winter.
2352. But I think you said that when a boy first comes on board he gets two new suits and one old one? Yes, he gets two new suits of clothes, and one suit that has been worn before by boys. He has two suits of new and one of the dowlas or brown duck.
2353. When the boys are sent away, then, their clothes are kept? No; if they go to sea their clothes are given to them—they are well fitted out.
2354. But how could the clothes be given away to new boys if the boys going away take their clothes with them? If a boy goes up the country he is only allowed to take one suit with him.
2355. For how many hours a day do you teach the boys? From 9 o'clock until 5.
2356. Every day? Every day except Saturday, but on Saturday I go on board to get the work cut out for the ensuing week.
2357. Do you make for other institutions besides making for the ship? No, I have sufficient to do to do the work of the ship.
2358. *Mr. Ellis.*] Suppose a boy to have been learning the trade from you for three years (say from nine to twelve) would it be worth a master's while to pay a small premium to get that boy apprenticed to him? No, I think not.
2359. Then what would his three years' learning under you be worth? It would simply qualify the boy to go out and be placed with a master to finish his trade.
2360. But a master tailor will take the boys at once without their being taught? In Sydney?
2361. I am asking you? I think not; in a very few instances they might do it.
2362. Would they not take apprentices at all? They are not inclined to take apprentices at all in my trade. They are not willing in Sydney to take boys who are unacquainted with the trade.
2363. Suppose that a boy has been learning for three years, would he not be more useful than a boy who has never learned anything? Certainly, and that is the reason why a master would take him from the “Vernon.”
2364. But would it not be worth a man's while to give a premium to get such a boy? I think not.
2365. Then the teaching would be worth very little? The boy would not be sufficiently far advanced.
2366. Not in three years? The work is rough on board the “Vernon,” and a boy would advance as far in two years as in three.
2367. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then when he went out he would have to unlearn a good deal? He is only equal to seaming and felling, and doing rough work.
2368. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is supposed to be the value of the clothes made on board during the year? The contract price of every suit was £1, and the cost of the material I think would not be more than 10s.
2369. Then the labour of making a suit is worth 10s.? Yes.
2370. How many suits of clothes do you make in a year? If I make twenty pairs of trousers a week, that would be equivalent to about eight suits of clothes a week.
2371. That would be 400 suits a year? —
2372. *President.*] Do the boys help you to make them? Yes; but they are very little help to me.
2373. *Mr. Ellis.*] You make about 400 suits? Yes, perhaps a little more than 400.
2374. Then that is a gain of £200 a year to the institution? Yes, a little more.
2375. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Were those clothes that we saw on board the ship made altogether by a boy, without any help from you? They were made wholly and solely by the boys, for the purpose of being exhibited.
2376. *Mr. Ellis.*] From what you said just now, I understood that you were obliged to make out a return in such a way as to show the department was a profitable one, and that in order to be able to show a large amount of work, you were obliged to neglect the boys? No. I believe that I am compelled to produce a certain quantity of work every week, and I have given a proof of it in the fact that the order of the Colonial Secretary was given to inquire why a certain quantity of work was not done in a certain week.
2377. And I think you said that to produce a certain quantity of work you did it yourself, instead of teaching the boys? Yes, exactly so. If I find that the boys are a little behind, and attempt to teach them, then I must exert myself a little more, and neglect them with a view of completing my own week's work—what I consider a fair week's work.
2378. Have you found the boys truthful and trustworthy, as a rule? As a rule they do not tell the truth; some of them do, but as a rule they do not.
2379. What religious instruction do they get? At present very little. When they were in Woolloomooloo Bay there were three different clergymen came off, and they had ample instruction then.
2380. And now? There are very few clergymen attend in the week-days.
2381. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you hear much bad language amongst them? Very little indeed.
2382. *President.*] With regard to the truthfulness of the boys, which are the worst,—the boys who have been longest in the ship, or those who come on board last? The boys who come last are more given to untruthfulness.
2383. Then you think that the boys improve on board the ship? Yes, I am sure of it. I believe there is a great improvement in them in every way. I have seen boys come so filthy and dirty that you would hardly like to touch them, and in a fortnight or three weeks you would scarcely know them again.
2384. Do you think that it was right to take the ship up to Cockatoo? I disapprove of it, as far as I am concerned. I think it was not a benefit in any way. I think the boys should be in a more public position, where they can see the ships going in and out, and have their minds disposed for the sea. They see nothing now but broken-down ships.
- 2385.

2385. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is there any reason why the boys' minds should be disposed for the sea? Yes; I think that was why the vessel was got; she was got for that express purpose. You were asking me about the health of the boys, and I may say that I believe there has been three times as much sickness among them up there as there was among them in Woolloomooloo Bay. There has been more sickness among them in the short time they have been at Cockatoo than there was all the time they were in Woolloomooloo Bay.

E. Byrne.
9 July, 1873.

2386. *President.*] To what do you attribute that? I think that when the ship was in Woolloomooloo Bay she was more sheltered from the cold westerly wind, which causes the boys to take cold. We had a proof of that when we lay off the point of Garden Island. There the boys all had sore throats, until the Health Officer ordered the ship to be placed in a more sheltered position. That is a proof, I think, of the effect of the cold winds upon the boys. Then I think that persons coming on board from Balmain have brought scarlatina and other complaints which they never had at Woolloomooloo, and there the doctor took charge of the health of the children, and received no extra pay, whereas now the doctor comes from Balmain to attend them.

2387. *Mr. Cowper.*] Has there not been scarlatina in Sydney as well as in Balmain? Not on board the ship when she lay at Woolloomooloo.

2388. Do you not know of one of the officer's children having died of scarlatina, a few days before the disease broke out in the ship? I was not aware. I was aware that a child died, but I did not know the disease.

2389. Do you not think that the girls' school at Biloela is in a position equally exposed to the westerly winds? Yes; but the girls are well housed, while the boys are exposed, dabbling about in the wet in the early morning; and the westerly winds striking on them then is enough to give them colds. I know it would me. Putting the scarlatina out of the question, there has been more sickness among them up there.

2390. *Mr. Ellis.*] What kind of sickness? Some eruption.

2391. What do you call it? I cannot say.

2392. Is it the itch? They have had that too.

2393. Where did they get it from? I cannot say.

2394. Is there any truth in the report that they got it from the clothes sent to the island to be washed? There may be.

2395. Have you heard that report? I have heard it said.

2396. Were many of the boys affected with the itch? Yes, a great number.

2397. *President.*] There are none ill now? No, none sick at the present time.

2398. Have you any suggestions to make for the improvement of the department—the care of the ship generally? Of the ship I do not wish to say anything, but I think there should be some alteration in the system with regard to the boys. I think that the boys under me should be kept longer at the trade previous to being sent away—that mechanics should be given the opportunity of applying for them. Say that a boy is eligible to go out at twelve years of age, he might be kept for some little time, so that a tradesman might apply for him.

2399. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would it not be as well to announce in the papers that after a certain time a boy would be eligible to go out to a particular trade? I think so. I think that some means should be taken to acquaint the masters in the country as well as in the town that there were boys in the ship eligible to go out as apprentices. That should be done, I think; and the boys should be kept in the ship a certain time after they were eligible, in order to give an opportunity for tradesmen to apply for them.

Edmund Fosbery, Esq., Secretary and Superintendent of Police, called in and examined:—

2400. *President.*] What is your official position? I am Secretary and Superintendent of Police.

2401. We have thought that you could give us some useful information with regard to the subject matter of our inquiry respecting the Public Charities of the Colony. Have you ever had occasion to inquire whether the parents of any of these children who are admitted into our Public Charities are in a position to support them? We are constantly referred to and asked to make inquiries into the circumstances of relatives before children are allowed to become a public burden. These inquiries are made through the agency of the police generally.

E. Fosbery,
Esq.
9 July, 1873.

2402. What has been generally the result of your inquiries? The results have been reported upon and dealt with case by case—but do you mean my general views as to the results?

2403. Yes? My opinion is that a great many children are allowed to become burdens on the public who should not be so.

2404. And you found that opinion on the inquiries you have made in individual cases? Yes; but I do not say that inquiries are made by the police in every instance. It is only in special cases that they do so. But I think that there is too much facility given to parents to procure the admission of their children into public institutions.

2405. With regard to what institutions have you made inquiries? We do not know what institutions they are for, but I believe the custom is to send the children to the Benevolent Asylum, whence they are afterwards drafted to Randwick, or the Orphan Schools, according to the circumstances of each case. I only refer generally to children who become a public charge.

2406. You refer particularly to those who are sent to the Benevolent Asylum? I think that they are all sent to the Benevolent Asylum.

2407. Do the children in the Roman Catholic and Protestant Orphan Schools go to the Benevolent Asylum first? No, very seldom. Those cases are inquired into by other persons. The children are left at Parramatta on their way down the country, and it is very seldom that the police are referred to about them at all. Their admission orders are obtained upon certain recommendations.

2408. What would you advise as to the best way of checking these abuses? I think that some system should be introduced—there appears to be none at present—rendering it necessary to go through a certain form of inquiry and report before the final order is given for the children to be taken charge of. I think that the facilities are at present too ready to hand for people who wish to dispose of their relatives. I can instance a case where a high official came from a neighbouring Colony with two idiotic children and obtained an order for their admission into the Asylum, intending to leave them here and return to his position in the other Colony.

2409.

E. Fosbery,
Esq.

9 July, 1873.

2409. From whom was the order obtained? This occurred some years ago, and I cannot say. The thing was not matured; the order was cancelled, upon a representation of the circumstances being made.

2410. *President.*] Did this person attempt to get rid of his own children? Yes, or they were in charge of his wife.

2411. Have you any other instances? I cannot charge my memory with any other cases, but I may say that there have been numerous instances in which attempts have been made of an improper nature. I will instance a case that took place last week in which two children were deserted by their parents, who went on a professional begging tour through the country, and left these children with scarcely any of the necessaries of life. One broke his arm, both were of tender years, and the police found them starving with scarcely a rag to cover them, deserted in an isolated part of the bush. An order was instantly applied for for their admission into the Asylum, but upon rigid search being ordered the police discovered the father, brought him back, found that he was possessed of a considerable amount of stock, horses and cattle and sheep, and a valuable free selection; and but for this interference, I believe that the children would have been made a charge upon the public until they were able to earn their own living. In this case the father was compelled to take the children back.

2412. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think that he deserted them? Yes, I believe that he did.

2413. *President.*] What district was this in? This was in the Jingera district.

2414. Do you think that this happens more frequently in the case of fatherless than of motherless children? Most decidedly, the children are more frequently left in charge of the mother. They are more frequently deserted by the father than by the mother.

2415. Do you know that the rule is at Randwick that a child deserted by the father is ineligible for admission, but that deserted by the mother it is eligible? I think it is a very queer rule. There is one feature of this matter I may mention, as I think it requires notice. In the present state of the law, deserted wives and children have no redress as against husbands in another Colony. A husband has merely to cross the Murray, or step into a Brisbane steamer, and he is as safe from pursuit as if he were in Europe. But the law is different as regards New South Wales and the other Colonies. For the desertion of a child (which is an indictable misdemeanour) the law here permits the remand of a parent charged, on a warrant, to another Colony. The consequence is, that not only do parents desert their children and leave them in Sydney, but they bring them here from other Colonies, and return to their own homes, leaving their children behind them. A case occurred of a man in a respectable sphere of life bringing four young children from Melbourne, giving a lodging-house keeper here £4, and taking the first steamer to Melbourne, leaving the children behind him. Those children would have been a burden upon the public here, but I took upon myself to send them back to Melbourne.

2416. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is there not an Act in Melbourne providing that such persons may be taken on warrant? No. Under Jervis's Act we can remand from here to another Colony.

2417. Is that Act not in force in other Colonies? No, it must be for a felony, and then it can only be done by a circuitous method.

2418. *President.*] Then you are of opinion that there should be some legislation of a reciprocal character, to prevent each Colony being burdened with the poor of the others? Most decidedly. I do not see why a man who deserts his wife should not be brought back, just the same as a man who commits a felony.

2419. *Mr. Cooper.*] Or deserts his illegitimate children either? Certainly.

2420. *President.*] Is there anything else you wish to bring under our notice? I do not know whether it is within the province of the Commission to make inquiries as to the Asylum for the Insane—as to the treatment of pauper lunatics in the country districts.

2421. I think not; but we shall be glad to hear anything you have to say on the subject? I do not think it can be represented too often that, from want of care and proper means for treating lunatics in the country districts, they are dragged through the country hundreds of miles, frequently under restraint, and at an enormous cost to the public, simply for the purpose of bringing them down to Sydney, possibly making confirmed lunatics of them thereby. I know an instance in point of a woman who was brought twice from a distant part of the country, at a cost each time of £70; and of course the exposure and restraint and the hardship of travelling rendered her disease ten times worse than it otherwise would have been.

2422. And of course the Country is at the expense? Yes. The remedy would be to have in all local hospitals or gaols a ward for the temporary treatment at least of pauper lunatics.

2423. What is your opinion of the results of the working of the Industrial Schools and Reformatory Acts? The Reformatory Act is a dead letter at present, as far as male children are concerned, in the absence of any school for boys; and I also consider that the want of judgment on the part of the Magistrates, in sending children to the Industrial School without fitting inquiry, results in the bringing together of two opposite classes—one class consisting of children who have been well brought up and cared for, but who by the death of their parents or other misfortune are left friendless, and the other consisting of children who have been brought up in the midst of vice and dishonesty. These children are sent to the same establishment, and corrupt the others.

2424. You think that provision should be made for the separation of these two classes of young people? I cannot insist upon the necessity too strongly. I consider the whole scheme useless in the absence of some provision of that kind.

2425. You are not of opinion that all the children who go into the Industrial School are criminal in their character? I know that they are not. Four children were the other day brought into my office whose mother was weak-minded and father dead. They were sent to the "Vernon." One was an infant, and they had been properly cared for as far as they had lived. They were uncorrupted, innocent children, well brought up, and I cannot think that to place them among street arabs was at all likely to advance their future welfare.

2426. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Were they all boys? Yes. Of course I am not in a position to say that the superintendent does not take every means in his power to classify them. I have no doubt that he does so; but it is impossible to do it perfectly.

2427. *President.*] He says that he does not know the difference between criminal children and those who are simply unfortunate? There is another thing that should be done,—a history of each child should be sent to every institution. There is a kind of form filled up now, but it is merely an outline.

2428. Then you do not think that it is desirable to evade the law as is done at present, by Benches of Magistrates giving nominal sentences, and then allowing informations to be laid under the Industrial Schools

Schools Act in order that the children may be sent to an industrial school? I think that the law never contemplated anything of the kind. I think that the operation of the Act should be extended to include neglected children in a broader scope than it does at present. For instance, a child may be selling a few oranges about the street to keep its mother in drink, and it is said to be earning a livelihood, and not to be a fit subject to be brought under the Act. I can give instances of the kind. I consider that where evidence can be brought that a child has been allowed to live beyond proper control of some sort or another, it should be dealt with under the Act as neglected. I do not think that any member of the Commission can have walked about Sydney without wondering that some of the children he sees about the streets are not on the "Vernon."

E. Fosbery,
Esq.
9 July, 1873.

2429. You are of opinion, I gather then, that it would be desirable that a different kind of supervision, and if possible some separation of the children, should take place on the "Vernon"? I think that the distinction intended by the Act between reformatory and industrial schools should be rigidly enforced.

2430. Does not the present system tend to make all the children bad? Yes, I think that a little leaven would leaven the whole lump—that one bad boy will corrupt the others.

2431. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You do not think that one little boy can do that? I think that the precocity of some of the young in corruption is such that you would be astonished at it.

2432. But would not that go out of their minds when they came into the institution? I do not think that they ever forget it. I would make another suggestion, and that is, that the country Magistrates should in all cases of this kind receive very precise instructions as to the intentions of the Government as regards the operation of the Act, for they seem now to be in a state of entire ignorance as to the intention of the Act. Only yesterday I received a warrant sentencing a child to two years in the "Vernon," for theft.

2433. *Mr. Ellis.*] With reference to the imposition that is practised upon these charitable institutions, do you think that it would be desirable to have some central office in Sydney, in charge of an officer or committee whose duty it would be to inquire into and report upon all doubtful cases? I think it should be entrusted to some proper authority, with the machinery of the Government at its disposal, to make inquiries.

2434. And all the children in these institutions who are fit to be apprenticed should be apprenticed from one department, instead of, as now, being apprenticed from each institution and, as it is said, by favour? Most decidedly; and for another reason—that a bad master may get into difficulties with one apprentice from one institution, and his character would not be known when he applied to another institution for another child. It would be the duty of this central committee to keep watch over the children. There have been cases where they have been improperly fed and cared for, and ill-treated. Then occasionally reference is made to us to make inquiries in a private manner, instead of doing it, as we ought to do, officially.

2435. Then an office such as we speak of would have this further advantage,—that each institution could send in to the committee, from time to time, a list of the boys and girls who were fit to be apprenticed, and that list could be advertised, stating the trades for which the children were suited: if a list of that kind were published from time to time, could not more applicants be got from all parts of the country? I am satisfied that many people would apply.

2436. And the officer could select the most suitable? Yes; I quite agree with that.

2437. *President.*] What is your opinion as to the probability of reforming girls who have become prostitutes when very young, and of the desirability of sending them to a reformatory where there are criminals not of that class, rather than to an industrial school as at Biloela? I think that the difficulty of reclaiming a woman who has once been a prostitute is much greater than of reclaiming those who have been thieves; and I am very sorry to say, as far as inquiries made by the police go, that those who were supposed to be reclaimed have very soon relapsed into their old habits. The effort should be to prevent their becoming prostitutes, and we should not shut our eyes to the fact that they become prostitutes here at a very early age.

2438. We have been told that in the Industrial School at Biloela there are ten girls who are recognized as prostitutes: do you think that it is desirable those girls should be in the Industrial School? Most decidedly not amongst innocent girls. There is nothing more easy of corruption than a young girl's mind by one who has been herself corrupted.

2439. *Mr. Gould.*] Suppose that a girl like that you have mentioned went among a number of other innocent girls, what would happen? She would soon put them in the way of doing the same as herself.

2440. *President.*] You think that the prostitute class of girls should be dealt with in a reformatory rather than in an industrial school? I think that they should be treated as a separate class altogether. Many thieves are very moral. It does not follow that a shop-lifter is a prostitute; most likely not.

2441. Of the two alternatives which should you prefer: there is a reformatory containing five or six girls, and there is an industrial school with fifty or sixty unfortunates in it—to which of these would you rather send the prostitutes? I think that either course is beset with difficulty, and I should prefer a third classification for girls who have lost their virtue.

2442. And not send them to either? No. I cannot emphasize too strongly my contradiction of the idea that prostitutes are always women. Let the people who think so take the evidence of any person who knows anything of the subject, and they will learn how many young girls become prostitutes. You see them here among the Chinamen, young girls.

2443. Is there no power of taking them away from the Chinamen? No legal remedy might be applicable: improper houses are suppressed on complaint.

2444. Cannot these children be taken up under the Industrial Schools Act? Well, the mother perhaps is living with them—some possibly married to Chinese. The Act has made them very knowing. For a long time it had a marked effect. The children were not neglected, the parents clad them properly, and made, at all events, an outward show of caring for them, to prevent their being seized by the police.

2445. What was the effect of the working of the Act? This was the effect at first, but they see now that the Magistrates will not send the children to the Industrial School unless warranted by the strict letter of the law.

2446. Then you think that the operation of the Act should be extended? Most decidedly. I think that it should be interpreted in its broadest sense, and all neglected children taken charge of.

2447. Would you think a *prima facie* case sufficient? It would be so now.

2448. I mean whether the children have mothers or not? I would leave the Magistrate to be the judge of the circumstances in a broader sense than at present. It is not a final decision. If two Magistrates give an improper decision, it can be rectified on appeal at a moment's notice. There is no danger.

- E. Fosbery, Esq.
9 July, 1873.
2449. You think that there is no danger of undue severity? Certainly not. I look upon that as a paternal Act for the benefit of the growing population, not as a penal Act, and I think that the Magistrates have looked upon it too generally in the latter light. I do not know how many children are on the "Vernon" now.
2450. Ninety-nine? I think then that if there was another 0 added to that, it would still leave children to be dealt with; and it would be cheap to society at large to deal with them in that way.
2451. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But their places would be filled up by others, as these mothers are so bad? No; bad as these mothers are, they mostly have affection for their children, and would go to great lengths to prevent their being taken from them. I think that an Act of a broad character would do much good in that way.
2452. *President.*] You think that the Act did arouse them at first? I think so; but they saw that there were fixed limits, and that if they kept clear of them their children could not be taken away.
2453. And they evade the Act in consequence? Yes.
2454. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you not think that the carelessness of the Magistrates in sending children to these schools rather encourages the parents? I do. I think that the Magistrates split straws over the matter, and a few tears from parents make them order a child to be restored to them, against the weight of evidence.
2455. *President.*] Do you think that children sent on board the "Vernon" should be allowed to return to their parents as easily as they are allowed now? I do not think that any children are discharged from the "Vernon" without searching inquiry being made into all the circumstances, through the agency of the police.
2456. A case came under my notice of a boy who was got out of the "Vernon," who was found to have committed a felony and to be consorting with persons of bad character? The recommendations of the police against a boy's discharge may not in every case have had effect.
2457. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you not know that children who have been discharged have been brought up a second time and sent back to the "Vernon"? I am sure that they have.
2458. Have not the police told you that a great many of the worst boys in Sydney now are those who have been released by the Government? By apprenticeship?
2459. No—released by the Government? I am not quite sure that they have not been released by apprenticeship and turned adrift; but I believe that some whom the police reported should not have been released have been released.
2460. Have not the police reported that they are disheartened, and do not like to bring cases before the Bench? The police have reported to me that cases which, after due inquiry, they thought eligible, have been dismissed by the Bench.
2461. *President.*] Do you think that the pretence of an occupation made by a child selling a few oranges or matches should be a sufficient excuse? I think not. The general evidence of want of care should be sufficient.
2462. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you not think that something should be done to prevent the masters taking the apprentices they receive before a Bench of Magistrates and having the indentures cancelled, without informing the Government or the officers with reference to it? Most decidedly. I think that as long as the apprenticeship lasts, the person *in loco parentis* is bound to go through a certain form, and communicate with the officer from whom the child has been taken, in order that its future disposal may be a matter of regulation.
2463. *President.*] Have you considered the desirability of boarding out children in the country without sending them to these institutions? I saw a long code of regulations in the *Victorian Government Gazette* with reference to the intention of the Government to try the system, but I do not recommend it, and my own opinion would be adverse to it, as I believe that it would be made a trade of by a certain class.
2464. Why should it be made more a trade of than at present—at present the children are put out as apprentices at the age of twelve years or thirteen years? Why cannot we get people to take an interest in children at an earlier age, more especially as we might have an arrangement for the Police Magistrates to look after them—an organization of inspectors, and provision made to send the children to the Public Schools? I think it might be done if the number of boys sent out in that way were limited to one or two to each place; but if you allowed one person to take a good many children, I think the system would have the tendency that I have suggested.
2465. But we would not allow one person to have a number of children? Then I should not have any objection to the plan.
2466. *Mr. Ellis.*] And we should not pay people for taking them? Not pay anything?
2467. *President.*] Yes, I contemplate suggesting the payment of a small sum. How long ago is it since the code of regulations you spoke of were published? I got a copy last week, and I have it in the office. I will send it you. (*See Appendix K.*)
2468. You are aware, I suppose, that foundling children are taken care of in the Asylum in George-street? Yes, in the Benevolent Asylum.
2469. Do you think that foundlings are becoming more numerous than they were? I think that cases of the improper disposal of children have become more numerous—I won't say that they are disposed of as foundlings, but murdered; but it would be well not to run into an extreme, by giving people too great facilities to dispose of their children. If there were a foundling hospital organized and well conducted, then not only would unfortunates get rid of their children, but others would salve their consciences by saying—"This child will be well taken care of and brought up, and it is only a burden to me—I will get rid of it"; and would send it to the foundling hospital.
2470. We are told, and have reason for supposing, that the out-door dispensing of the Infirmary is much imposed upon by people taking advantage of that Charity, whose position does not entitle them to assistance? I have not the slightest doubt of it, because I am aware that the thing obtains in London to an enormous extent. I believe that people in very good circumstances indeed avail themselves of it, and the reason that they do so is, not only that they save their money, as that they get good advice and good medicine.
2471. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do not they charge people a trifle in London? They may in some places, but not at all.
2472. *President.*] Do you think that an institution like the Infirmary should have the assistance of an officer of the police to make inquiries as to the people who get this relief? I think that the authorities of the institution should be exacting as to the form of recommendation being sent by known persons, and that in doubtful cases some inquiries should be made, through some agency or other.
- 2473.

2473. Suppose that the Infirmary were thrown open to all necessitous persons, without having orders from subscribers at all, do you think that the applicants should bring their recommendations from the Inspector General of Police? I think the recommendation should come from some one whose signature would be something more than a mere form; and, with the greatest respect for the clergy, I say that they are much more easily imposed upon than any other members of the community.

2474. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are there at present a great many young girls living in a state of prostitution in Sydney? Well, considering that Sydney is a sea-port town, and comparing it with other cities, its character is not exceptionally bad in this respect; but there are a great many young girls prostitutes.

2475. Of such an age that they might by authority of the law be removed and placed in an asylum? I think so—under sixteen.

2476. Instead of sending young prostitutes to an industrial school, as at Biloela, to corrupt others, do you think that it would be any improvement to send them to the Female Refuge or House of the Good Shepherd, supposing that adequate arrangements were made for their reception? I think such girls would be better kept apart.

2477. There they would be kept apart from innocent people—from persons who have not fallen to the same state as themselves? I think so.

2478. Do you know anything of the moral character of Biloela? I do not.

2479. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that it would be impossible to keep these girls in such an institution as the Female Refuge? Of course, the amount of restraint would be only that allowed by the law, and when they were in good health, and able to earn a livelihood, they would soon take situations. I do not think that any difficulty has been found in the House of the Good Shepherd, however, in restraint.

2480. Do you not see that the difference now is, that the girls are sent against their will to the Industrial School, but they go of their own accord to the House of the Good Shepherd, sorry for their misdeeds? I understood the President to mean girls who would be at present amenable to the Industrial Schools Act, and, as it is in the power of the Government to have Industrial Schools in more places than one, that they could legalize this place.

2481. *Mr. Ellis.*] That is what I meant? Yes.

2482. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not know that it is the habit of the Chinese to pay some good-looking girl to entrap these younger girls into their places, and to make them prostitutes? I know that some Chinamen will spare no effort to procure young girls; they frequently have one girl among six of them in the same room.

2483. Do you not think that if the police were on the alert, believing that they could get a conviction, that by taking these girls into custody the first or second night, they could be reformed? Well, mothers come to me, and say that they take their girls away, over and over again, but when once the girls have participated in this vicious life they take to it.

2484. *President.*] Does not that show the necessity of restraining them? Yes, it shows the necessity of restraint.

2485. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you not think that some officer connected with the central department, of which we have been speaking, should take all necessary steps for the purpose of compelling the fathers of illegitimate children to support their offspring? The police take action in that way as it is, but the difficulty is —

2486. They take action occasionally, but it is not a duty which is imposed upon them? Yes, it is a regulation of the service that they must see that the mothers lay informations against the fathers who desert their children; but the facilities for getting beyond the jurisdiction of the Courts here are so great, that the law becomes almost a dead letter.

2487. *President.*] Is there any other suggestion that you wish to make? There is nothing that occurs to me just now.

THURSDAY, 10 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

JOSEPH WEARNE, Esq., M.P.

Mr. George Lucas, Superintendent, Biloela Industrial and Reformatory School for Girls, called in and examined:—

2488. *President.*] You are the Superintendent of the Industrial School at Biloela? Yes, and Superintendent of the Reformatory also.

2489. How long have you been so? Two years the 18th of last March.

2490. What salary and allowances do you get? £135 a year for the Industrial School, and £65 for the Reformatory.

2491. And you have a residence? Yes.

2492. And rations? Yes, rations.

2493. Mrs. Lucas is also an officer of the institution? Yes; she is the Matron.

2494. What pay does she get? £100 a year—last year she got £98.

2495. And rations too? Yes.

2496. The school was established at Biloela when you went there? No, at Newcastle. I went to Newcastle first.

2497. How long were you there before the school was removed to Sydney? About ten weeks.

2498. Do you think that Newcastle—or rather the buildings at Newcastle—were well suited for such a school? No.

2499. Will you please explain why? Yes. The dormitories were too large for schools of that class, and there was no accommodation for classification.

E. Fosbery,
Esq.

9 July, 1873.

Mr. G. Lucas.

10 July, 1873.

- Mr. G. Lucas. 2500. It was the old military barracks? Yes. Fifteen or sixteen girls in a room, especially those who have just come from the streets, is not proper.
- 10 July, 1878. 2501. Were there any other objections? Well, the building was in a dilapidated state—all broken to pieces.
2502. I mean as to the position it was in? No; except for the classification of the girls.
2503. Do you think that it was right to have the school in a position where it could be overlooked by every idle fellow in the town—it was down in a hollow, was it not? Yes; that was not right.
2504. It was so, was it not—the girls could carry on conversations with all the idle fellows who liked to come there? Yes.
2505. The building was in fact situated in a hollow, so that on three sides any one could look down into it? Yes.
2506. That injured the discipline of the place, did it not? Yes; it was so when I went there. Men used to talk from the side of the hill to the girls, and such like.
2507. The back of the building was against a cutting in the hill? Yes; there was a street on top of the hill.
2508. You thought that it was desirable to remove the school from that position? Yes, I did think it should be removed to some other locality.
2509. What do you think of the present situation of the school? It is not a suitable one.
2510. What is your reason for thinking so? The buildings are not suitable.
2511. What about the locality? Well, boats come round, and the men-of-war are in the docks sometimes, and there is only an iron fence between the school and the water-works outside.
2512. What do you mean by the water-works? A reservoir containing the water supply of the island and the "Vernon."
2513. Do you mean that the position of the school is undesirable, considering its close proximity to the dock, into which not only merchant vessels come, but also men-of-war ships with a large number of men? Yes, and the place is in such a rugged state.
2514. Do you think that it is advantageous or disadvantageous that the school should be upon an island? It would, I think, be advantageous if it were not for the ships and the unsuitability of the place for this class of people.
2515. From anything that you have seen do you think that the position is undesirable, bearing in mind the fact that the island was originally used as a prison? Well, the place is very healthy, but the quarters—the officers' quarters—are totally unsuited.
2516. But supposing that they were suitable, do you think it is desirable, from the place having been always associated with the name of a prison, as a position for such a school; have you come to any conclusion on that point, either theoretically or from anything you have seen? I think that it would take a prison to hold those girls when they first went there; nothing but iron bars and strong locks would do it.
2517. I want to know whether you think that the fact of the place where these young people are taken to, who are not supposed to be criminals, but merely unfortunate in the circumstances of their lives in such a way as to make them an object of care by the State,—do you think that it is desirable to take them to a place which has become associated with the name of a prison? I think that it would be better that it had not been a prison; I think it would be better if they went to a place that had not been a prison. I think that is against the place.
2518. Do you think that has had a bad effect practically? I do not know; I do not think it has practically.
2519. From anything you have seen or heard amongst the girls, do you think that they associate it with the idea of a prison? No, I do not.
2520. Then you think that the objection to the place on that ground which arises in your mind would affect the public in an abstract point of view, rather than the girls themselves? I think that if the girls had nicer buildings—
2521. It would not matter whether it was a prison or not? No, I think the name of the place does not affect them.
2522. The Industrial School is for girls only? Well there are three little boys there—one five years old, another three, and the other eighteen months.
2523. The place has been proclaimed as an Industrial School for Girls only? Yes.
2524. Do I understand you to say that you would not advise the removal of the school from that locality if the buildings were suitable, or do you think that the objection arising from the school being near the dock are reasons for removing it? I think that the buildings are not suitable in any shape or form. They are not fit for a school.
2525. Are you in favour of removing the school to some other locality? Yes, if the buildings are proper, but if the buildings are not suitable I would not be. That has been the defect here,—that we have had no proper buildings.
2526. You have nothing but the old prison buildings? No.
2527. With all the old associations of a prison? Yes.
2528. Iron bars, whitewashed walls, barred windows and inclosed? Yes, most of them close; they have got shutters.
2529. You think that this prison-like aspect of the place has an injurious effect upon the girls? I should think that it does not elevate them at all. It would be better if they had a nicer place.
2530. Do you think that it is desirable that young people who have been taken possession of by law for the purpose of rescuing them from misery should be put into a place which has all the associations of a prison? I should not but for the bigger girls taken from the streets. They happen to be in the same school, and have to be taken care of.
2531. You allude to girls of the prostitute class? Yes.
2532. Then you think the effect of the building upon the girls must necessarily be bad? Yes, I think so.
2533. Do you not think that the place where such a school is established should be made as far as possible, consistent with its being a public institution, of a home-like character, and as unlike a prison as possible? Yes, with suitable dormitories and places.
2534. Apart from the prison-like appearance of the dormitories, what other objection have you to them? For the bigger girls they are too big—too large. For those girls that are under ten or twelve I have no objection to the size of the rooms; but for the big girls they should not be above three in a dormitory, according to my views.

2535. Are the girls locked up at night? Yes.
2536. Within those iron bars? Yes.
2537. Is that necessary, in your opinion? Yes, it is; for even there they get out sometimes.
2538. What other objections do you make to the buildings on the island? These buildings?
2539. The buildings which are used for the purposes of the school? These are the only objections I have, —I think that the dormitories are not suitable, so far as the bigger girls are concerned. For the smaller girls the dormitories are large and well ventilated, but for the prison-appearance; and another thing, there is no place for any officers to sleep in the institution, which I consider is essential to the proper working of such an establishment. It is very wrong altogether.
2540. Do you mean that the officers in charge of the girls have to sleep at a distance from them? Yes.
2541. You think that they should be at hand to control the girls and be a check upon them? Yes; there is no chance at all of that.
2542. Do you then simply lock the girls up for the night and leave them? Yes, put all the candles out at 9 o'clock in winter, and half-past 9 in summer, and the girls are left for the night, unless the matron or I walk round the building to see that all is right. There is nobody in charge.
2543. How many girls are there in the school? Eighty-three, and three boys.
2544. Is it full? No; it will hold 120.
2545. How many is the greatest number you have ever had there? 110. We brought 105 from Newcastle, and five were admitted here.
2546. How long has the girl who has been there the longest been there? From Mrs. King's time, when the school was established—six years.
2547. What becomes of the girls on leaving the school? They are apprenticed out. Sixty-two have been apprenticed from there.
2548. From Biloela? Yes.
2549. Are they apprenticed to trades? Servants. I think one was apprenticed to a trade.
2550. What trade? Dressmaking.
2551. To what age do you keep them? Eighteen.
2552. That is the limit allowed by law? Yes.
2553. Do you think that it is desirable the school should keep them until they are of that age? Well, I do not think so. I think if it was a year or two less it would be better. It would be better if they were younger.
2554. How many girls have you in the school of the prostitute class? Eighteen.
2555. These have been upon the streets? Yes, eighteen out of the eighty-three, as near as I can remember.
2556. Does the place admit of any classification of the girls? No, I put these girls to sleep together as well as I can.
2557. But otherwise they associate with the other inmates? Yes, they work altogether, and so on. The little children go to school in the morning and the big girls in the afternoon, but there is no way of keeping them apart. They should not be mixed at all.
2558. What is the youngest age at which they come to you from the streets? I have heard say that they have been diseased up in Newcastle at eleven and twelve years of age, but there have been none since I have been in the institution so young as that—fourteen has been the youngest.
2559. What is the age of the oldest girl you have got in the school? Sixteen years, but they have to put their names down as under that, or otherwise they cannot be admitted.
2560. You have girls there older than that? Yes.
2561. To what age? Seventeen or eighteen. I have to go by the warrant.
2562. Do you think that it is desirable to have these girls in an industrial school? No, I think that in the Reformatory the thieves and prostitutes should be together.
2563. With regard to that opinion, experience proves that girls may be guilty of thieving, and in point of fact thieves, but still they will not prostitute themselves? It is quite likely, but I think most of those girls are thieves.
2564. But it does not follow that a thief is a prostitute? No.
2565. And certainly not that a child guilty of one act of petty larceny should be a prostitute? No.
2566. And if that is the case, should prostitutes be allowed to mingle with them and corrupt those who are still uncorrupt? There are so few of the others.
2567. You think it is better for them to corrupt five in the Reformatory than ten in the Industrial School; but still, if it is desirable for them to be in one place or the other, should they be put amongst either class? I do not think so, if it could be avoided; but if you are compelled to mix them, the prostitutes should go with the thieves.
2568. What is your opinion as to the ultimate chance or probability of reforming girls who have been once on the streets? I think that a great many have reformed.
2569. Do you found that upon the observation of the school? Not only observation of the school, but observation through life.
2570. Do you think that this reform takes place at so early a period? I have known convict women to reform.
2571. But they were women advanced in years, whose passions were toned down? No; women of twenty.
2572. But had they not then a better chance of reclaiming their character, in the peculiar circumstances of the Colony, than girls who are taken off the streets now? No. If girls go out to service and then go back to their parents in Sydney, there is little chance for them; but if they are got away into the country they will do better.
2573. At all events, you are not in favour of sending prostitutes to the Industrial School? No. I think that it is a mistake. I think that there should be a place for them, and there should be plenty of employment for them, so that they could work and pay their own expenses, in a place properly built and arranged. I would let them out at the end of two years, by some one going bail for them.
2574. How many of this class have been apprenticed since you have been in the school? Nearly thirty.
2575. Prostitutes? Yes.
2576. Of how many have you heard since they left the school? There is a large number not out of their apprenticeship yet.

- Mr. G. Lucas. 2577. But of how many girls' progress have you heard since they left you? I have heard of a good many.
- 10 July, 1873. 2578. About how many? Fourteen or fifteen. Some are out of their time, and have gone to service again in one or two instances.
2579. In how many instances have the girls turned out badly? I have not heard of any leaving their apprenticeship and going on the streets; they have hardly got out of their time yet.
2580. Have any of them run away from their employers? Some have—about six.
2581. Out of how many? There have been sixty-two apprenticed.
2582. I think you said you had heard of fourteen or fifteen since? Yes.
2583. And out of those fourteen or fifteen there are six whom you know have turned out badly? They have run away, and been taken back again. I have only heard of one who left her apprenticeship altogether.
2584. About how old are they? Sixteen or seventeen.
2585. Is it the result of your experience that it is undesirable to have to do with girls of this class? If they are taken up at all (which I believe is desirable), they should be put into some place by themselves, and made to earn their living.
2586. Do you think that is desirable in the case of girls of sixteen or seventeen? I think it would be better. I think that sixteen would be about the proper age for them to be kept in the school—from twelve to sixteen. That is about the worst time with them.
2587. You think that it is useless to deal with a prostitute above the age of sixteen unless she shows a disposition to help herself? Yes. I think that it is of use if they are put into a proper building, where they can be properly classified—a place made purposely for them.
2588. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You do not think that it is of much use at Biloela? No, not for the big girls.
2589. Why do you think so? Because there are too many of them together, and too many sleep together. If there are ten girls in a room and four want to reform, the other six will not allow them.
2590. *President.*] Is it not a fact that from time to time you have had girls sent to the Industrial School who should have been sent to the Reformatory? I have not, except on one occasion, when I sent the girl to the Reformatory—a girl named Tout, sent, for thieving, to the Industrial School. I sent her to the Reformatory. There have been others sent to the Reformatory for having no lawful means of support, but who did not commit any crime.
2591. Girls who should have been sent to the Industrial School? Yes.
2592. This shows that the Magistrates did not understand the class of people for whom the schools were intended? Very much so. That little girl Dangar—as soon as I got the warrant I took it to Mr. Halloran, and showed it to him. She is the girl that was sent down from Goulburn.
2593. She was in the family-way? No; we have only had one girl there in the family-way.
2594. What age was she? I think fourteen; she was sent there as fourteen.
2595. What has become of the baby? It is not born yet. We have sent the girl to the Asylum to be confined.
2596. What industrial training do the girls receive? They learn to wash, mangle, iron, and sew. They make their own clothes.
2597. All the clothes worn by the girls are made in the school? Yes.
2598. Are they all taught to wash? Yes, all above twelve years of age. I always send the small ones with the bigger ones,—five strong girls and a little one.
2599. Then all above that age learn to wash? Yes.
2600. Are they all taught to sew? Yes.
2601. Whatever their age may be? Yes, whatever their age—from the smallest child; and they do their own cooking now.
2602. What officers have you under you in the institution? The clerk and storekeeper, the house matron, matron, two sub-matrons, laundress, and gate-keeper.
2603. Is that all? And the messenger,—the carter and messenger.
2604. Are the children taught the use of the sewing-machine? No. We had sewing-machines, but Mr. Robertson objected, and said the girls should learn to make their own husbands' shirts, and do their own work.
2605. Have you a sewing-machine? We have two, but they are not used on account of that,—that they should learn sewing by hand.
2606. But could they not learn hand-sewing just as well? Yes, but there would not be work for them with the other.
2607. But their whole time now cannot be occupied in making clothes for themselves? We have thirty-six children who can hardly do anything.
2608. How many have you who can sew? A great many have been admitted who have not been taught to sew. Of twenty-five admissions during the present year, fifteen have to be taught to sew—in fact, taught everything. Some can do almost anything, while others cannot hem the simplest things at fourteen or fifteen years of age; they are more trouble than the little children.
2609. Is it not your opinion that they could do work for other institutions? They would do if the place was not quite so straggling. The place is so large,—there is so much cleaning and sweeping that it takes all the girls' time, with the exception of the time occupied with needlework and the school.
2610. How much time is devoted to needlework? The big girls from 9 till 12 in the morning, and the little ones from 2 till 4 in the afternoon. They have to pump the water. Every drop of water that is used has to be raised with the force-pump.
2611. For how many hours a day do the children go to school? From 9 till 12, the little ones go; and the big ones in the afternoon from 2 till 4. The big ones and the small ones do not go together. I keep the girls of the prostitute class to go in the afternoon generally.
2612. By themselves? Yes, with the exception of one or two big girls that are nearly the same size, and that have to work with them.
2613. Why have they to work with them? In the kitchen and the laundry.
2614. Do you think that the big girls are safer from being contaminated by these prostitutes than the little children are? I do not think so, but we cannot keep them apart as the school is situated.
2615. Do the other girls know why it is that girls of the prostitute class are kept apart? No, I do not think so.

2616. You think that the fact is not known? No, I do not think it is.
2617. You endeavour to keep the fact concealed that these girls are of this class? Yes; so far as we know, they do not know; but I suppose that they find it out by the distinctions that are made sometimes when they are classified for the dormitories. Mr. G. Lucas.
10 July, 1873.
2618. Have you had much insubordination amongst them since you have been at Biloela? Yes, a great deal.
2619. Lately? Yes, and some lately.
2620. What was the last? The day before you went there, one of the girls in the school was going to strike the schoolmistress with an inkstand; and to-day I heard, just as I came away, that the schoolmistress's box had been broken open and robbed.
2621. Has there been as much insubordination at Biloela as there was at Newcastle? No; they obey orders here a great deal better than they did there.
2622. Have you any of the Newcastle girls still left in the school? Only one that has been on the streets, and some others that have grown up in the school.
2623. Are the girls of the prostitute class the wildest? Yes; we had some others who were very fast too.
2624. How many girls of both classes who were in the Newcastle school have you left? About thirty-eight I think.
2625. Do you find that these girls who came from Newcastle are promoters of insubordination? Generally there are one or two others who take up a position as leaders.
2626. Some of them had to be prosecuted some time ago for attempting to burn the place down, or burning a door? Yes, eight of them were sent to gaol for breaking windows and burning a door.
2627. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Sent to Sydney Gaol? Yes.
2628. *President.*] What system of correction have you? It is very trivial. All we can do is to lock them up for fourteen days on bread and water, and they can dance and skip as they like; and that is the only punishment we can give them.
2629. There is no system of punishment provided by the Act? No, I do not think so.
2630. Do you think that power should be given by the law to deal with offenders against the discipline of the place? I think so.
2631. You think the omission of such a provision is a deficiency in the present Act? Yes, I think so.
2632. Are you under the impression that at present there is no power given you to punish a girl for refusing to conform to the rules of the school—are you under the impression that no punishment can be given for breaking the rules? There is no power given by the Act to punish them for anything but running away, and in cases of that kind the superintendent has power to confine them for fourteen days.
2633. Then you are of opinion that power should be given you to punish for infractions of rules? Yes. The Executive has given some power, but not sufficient.
2634. What power has been given you? I can give them fourteen days on bread and water, for rioting—for any riotous conduct, or such like.
2635. What power have you got beyond that? I think when there are only one or two I should have the power of punishing them. If there is only one to be punished, the Colonial Secretary has to be notified.
2636. If there is only one? She cannot be put in without notifying the Colonial Secretary—she cannot be put in confinement.
2637. But in other cases have you not power? Yes, I do it, and I send the report to the Colonial Secretary; and, in many cases, when I get it back the girls are out again.
2638. What power should you have? That is according to the offence.
2639. What system of discipline should you recommend? I should recommend that we have a room for separate punishment, allowing for ventilation at the top, so that the girls might be put in a sort of solitary confinement.
2640. Solitary confinement is your idea? Yes. It is not solitary confinement at present, because a good number goes together generally. If there is a girl who offends singly, I cannot lock her up for more than two or three days.
2641. What period should you lock them up for? They should be separate, and should be locked up for eight or ten days. Dr. Evans spoke about that.
2642. Who spoke about it? Dr. Evans. He agreed that they might have eight or ten days solitary confinement, and be taken out to get the fresh air and such like—that is his opinion. This system of locking up a number in a room is only just a spree for them. Some of them got out the other night, took a boat and went off to Sydney. They had fourteen days confinement in No. 3 dormitory, and, of course, it was recreation for them. There were eight of them together.
2643. All together? Yes; and you have to keep two or three officers there to keep them from being too well fed. They were better fed while locked up than when free.
2644. How was that? Because they had so many assistants—girls about the place—to give them in food through the windows. They are a body of children who stick together. They never tell tales of one another.
2645. What is your opinion of the moral tone of these children, apart from those of the prostitute class? They have no moral tone until it is taught them, because they are picked up from among prostitutes and bad characters.
2646. What do you think as to their truthfulness? They are not very truthful.
2647. As to their honesty? They are not honest either.
2648. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Not any of them? No, not from the youngest to the oldest.
2649. Not those in the Industrial School? No. They come in there from among a vicious lot of people, and their parents are bad. There are children there of ten and eleven years of age, sent in because their parents are vagrants. Others are taken up from houses where prostitutes are living.
2650. *President.*] Is it your opinion that all these classes of unfortunate female children are necessarily vicious? Not in themselves, they are not, but they have been taught so—taught deception.
2651. They are vicious from the circumstances under which they have been found? Generally, I think.
2652. What amusements (if any) or recreation for the girls have you? No amusements, except skipping-ropes, draughts, and dominoes; and we did try to amuse them of an evening for some time, but they got tired of it and attempted to get over the wall. They soon tire of amusements of that sort.

- Mr. G. Lucas. 2653. At what times do they have these amusements? They had them for a short time at night. They leave school and work at 4 o'clock, and they have the remainder of the afternoon for amusements.
- 10 July, 1873. 2654. What are they doing then? They play about.
2655. What means of playing have they? They run about the place, and play rounders and many other games. Those who want hoops can get them. They play rounders and such like games.
2656. Are there libraries? Yes, two libraries in the place—one for the Catholics, and one for the Protestants. They use them on Sundays.
2657. Only on Sundays? Yes; they destroy them at other times. There was a lot of "Chatter-boxes," and they are all destroyed.
2658. What time do they have tea? As soon as they have done milking the cows—about 5 o'clock.
2659. What do the girls do after tea? They are locked up at dark.
2660. Do they have any lights? Yes.
2661. In their rooms? Yes.
2662. They have no tables there? No.
2663. What do they do then? Sit up, play about, sing, and one thing and another. That is the worst part of my time.
2664. Then they have nothing to do? Nothing.
2665. There is no sewing going on? No.
2666. No reading? No.
2667. No books are supplied to them? No. When they were supplied to them they were destroyed.
2668. Are they not supplied with books on Sundays? Yes; Mrs. Lucas serves them out to the girls on the Sunday mornings, and receives them at night.
2669. Do you not think that the fact of their having nothing to do in their dormitories during all those hours is calculated to produce disorder, on the principle of the old nursery saying that "Satan finds some mischief still for idle hands to do"? When they had liberty to stop out, many of them preferred to go to the dormitories. On holidays I allow them to stop out.
2670. Where? In the dining-room, or the sewing-room.
2671. On what holidays? General holidays.
2672. But the general rule is to lock them up in the dormitories, without any occupation or amusement being given them? Yes.
2673. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are there any musical instruments in the place? No.
2674. Do you not think that they would like to learn some? I bought a concertina some time since, and they broke it. I have tried many of these things.
2675. *President.*] Are they taught to sing? Yes, in school.
2676. As part of their education? Not the usual singing.
2677. Does the schoolmistress teach singing to them? Sometimes she does.
2678. Is it not part of the routine of the school? No, not in that school.
2679. Is it not desirable that it should be so? Yes, if we had a teacher to teach singing.
2680. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The place must be nothing better than a gaol? That is what it is virtually.
2681. *President.*] That is your opinion of what it comes to—the kind of life? That is it, only that they are taught.
2682. Is that your theory of what an industrial school should be? I think that it should be quite different to that, but until we get rid of that class I do not know what to do.
2683. You think that while those prostitutes are there the thing is hopeless? Yes, until they are put by themselves. I think that the prostitutes could be saved, but they should not be there.
2684. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that if they had a piano they would try to learn it, if there was any one to teach them? I do not know. They are not very fond of these things. They tire of everything very soon. The greatest thing they do at night is crochet; they all like that, and nearly all do it.
2685. *President.*] What becomes of their work—do they sell it? Put it round their clothes. They give it to girls going out.
2686. They trim articles of dress? Yes. Some of the Catholics are doing something now for the sisters of the House of the Good Shepherd.
2687. Do you not think that such a large number of young girls could do remunerative work for the institution? Yes, if the place were more compact; but the distance to the pump—which is the only water supply—and the number of girls told off to the officers, render it almost impracticable. I consider that one of the worst features of the system is the officers having these girls as servants, for they do a deal of mischief. Most of the mischief has been created in this way.
2688. In what way? I have two girls who attend my quarters and do about the place, clean up, and bathe the children, and so on, and do the domestic work, and they go to school in the afternoon. And each of the officers—the schoolmistress, the house-matron, and the sub-matrons, Mrs. Kelly, Mrs. Brackenregg, and Mrs. Rowland, and Mrs. Dunn—each has a girl to look after their quarters. These girls have very little to do. Mrs. Rowland, for instance, is compelled to be in the institution, and so she has a girl to do her house-work; each of the officers has a girl—that is six grown-up girls, or rather five of them, and a little nurse girl; and then there are the two girls from my place. These girls all run from one to the other, and thus create a great deal of mischief. They can concoct anything.
2689. How does this system work badly? I gave you as an instance what happened to-day. One of these girls broke open a box and took money out of it.
2690. How is it that this system is allowed to continue if it works badly? They cannot do without it.
2691. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are these girls of the prostitute class? Yes. None of the others are big enough.
2692. Do they all associate in the play-grounds? Yes; we cannot help it sometimes, their all getting together.
2693. *President.*] What would you recommend in order to put a stop to this state of things? I would recommend, as the only way, that a proper building should be fitted up. If the place is to be carried on there must be proper buildings, and the officers should have their rooms all together, and a servant appointed for them.
2694. And paid servants? Yes.
2695. You would have them all to live together? Yes, all except the superintendent. I think that it would be a great saving. I find that we have great trouble about the food and everything else under the present system. There are twelve children in the place (I am sorry to say anything against widows who

who have children to support, but I am speaking about carrying out the institution)—there are twelve children, and each officer only gets a ration allowed, of course, and there are twelve children living in the institution. Mr. G. Lucas.
10 July, 1873.

2696. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Belonging to the officers? Yes, of course the officers. They have to get food for their children outside, but then the cooking utensils, plates, knives, forks, &c., go into the officers' quarters that should be in the institution, and it causes a deal of trouble sometimes. We have had a good deal of annoyance in that way. Instead of all the officers being in one place, we have a lot of scattered huts—if you like the term—and the forks and knives are carried from the institution up to the officers' quarters, and they have to be gathered up, and sometimes they collect some of the officers' own property, and sometimes there is a noise over it.

2697. There is confusion between the property of the officers and the property of the institution? Yes, and it leads to ill feeling, and the officers do not like their places to be ransacked; but the girls carry the things over there, and we cannot help it if the children take these things up and mix the plates, knives, and forks.

2698. But why should they do so? Because the officers' servants at dinner-time are preparing the dinners for the officers, and one of them brings their dinners from the dining-room to the quarters, and thus the confusion arises.

2699. Is there no regular system of discipline—do not they all have their meals at once? No, we cannot always be there, and they carry these things up during the day.

2700. The knives and forks? Yes.

2701. Why? Because the girls take their meals up sometimes.

2702. Why? They take them up to one another.

2703. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do they not always dine together? No, they must have the food ready for the officers when they go up for their meals. They have to stop in the dining-room. The officers of the institution have to stop to see that the girls behave themselves.

2704. And they don't dine at the same time? No; the officers dine in their own quarters.

2705. With their children? Yes.

2706. Are rations provided for them by the Government? Not for the children; they buy food for them.

2707. Where do they buy it? In Sydney.

2708. Do they cook their food in the kitchen of the institution? The girls cook their food in their quarters for them.

2709. *President.*] I do not understand now how it is that these things are carried on in this way? These girls at the officers' quarters have to get the officers' meals ready before they come up, and they do not get their meals there,—it is carried up to them.

2710. Carried up to the officers or the children? To the children.

2711. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then it appears to be an abuse, the children living there at all? I do not mean the children of the officers, but the servants.

2712. *President.*] Do the children who are waiting upon the officers have their meals at the officers' quarters? Yes.

2713. Do the officers find these children, or the institution? The institution finds them.

2714. Do they take their meals in the dining-room of the institution? Not in the dinner-time.

2715. Why not? Because they are at the officers' quarters.

2716. Then how are they carrying knives and forks to the officers' quarters? One goes round and takes up the meals for the other five, and they come for the officers' meals too.

2717. Are the officers' meals cooked in the common kitchen? Yes.

2718. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] In the King's School the master dines with the boys? That is what I want.

2719. Do you see any reason why it should not be so here,—why the officers should not dine with the children? I do not, but these ladies have got families of their own.

2720. What ladies? The officers of the institution.

2721. Do their families live on the island? Yes. The gatekeeper has three daughters; Mrs. Dunn has two; the schoolmistress two small children, and they have their own quarters, and they have to have a servant.

2722. And this is a great inconvenience? Yes, it is the greatest plague we have.

2723. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do the girls have to go up to the officers at dinner-time? Yes, they stop there.

2724. *President.*] Who looks after the children at their meals? The matrons. One stops in the kitchen to see the dinner properly served, and the other two stop in the dining-room.

2725. *Mr. Wearne.*] Then, if I understand you, during dinner-time the matrons look after the children? Yes.

2726. And the girls—that is, their servants—are looking after the cooking, and so on, of the officers' meals in their houses? Yes.

2727. And therefore these girls cannot be down at the dinner-hour, and one of them comes down for the others meals, and that is the reason why these things are carried up to the officers' quarters, and that causes great confusion? Yes, great confusion.

2728. Then you think that having married women, with their children, living in the institution, is objectionable? Yes, I think so. I find that my own family are an objection.

2729. You think that a matron should sleep under the same roof as the girls, in order to have them under her eye? Yes. I do not know why we have not had misfortunes there, considering that —

2730. You have no one with the girls from the time they are locked up? No.

2731. These eighty-three girls are locked up there with no one to look after them? Yes.

2732. Your matrons are outside the premises altogether? Not outside the premises, but outside the square.

2733. Away from the girls? Yes.

2734. The girls can do as they like from sundown to sunrise? Yes, unless the matron's attention is called to them.

2735. How can that be? Unless we go round to see—we do that.

2736. You live away from the place? Yes. I will give an instance. They broke the locks, got out and went away in a boat, and no one knew anything about it. We were so far away that we did not hear them.

2737. *President.*] What religious instruction have the girls? The Protestants have prayers night and morning—they repeat prayers to the matron night and morning; and the Catholics have prayers night and

Mr. G. Lucas. and morning. They each go to their separate dormitories. When I call over the muster-roll at night I say, "Fall out," and the Catholics fall out and go into one room, and the Protestants into another, and the same in the morning. On Sunday mornings Mrs. Foott and Mrs. Lucas conduct Sunday-school; and Mr. Langley provides preachers to come at 3 in the afternoon—that is, for the Protestant portion. On Sunday morning at half-past 9, two sisters from the House of the Good Shepherd come and give instruction to the Catholics; and I believe that the children read their Bibles in the afternoon with the schoolmistress. On Wednesday the same sisters from the Good Shepherd come. They come on Wednesday mornings, and have a religious service at from half-past 9 to 12 o'clock.

10 July, 1873.

2738. Is that all? Mrs. Foott comes on Thursday, after school hours, to the Protestants.

2739. Then do I understand you that the only prayers the girls say are the morning and evening prayers, which are said when they are all assembled together for the same purpose? Yes—the Catholics in one section, and the Protestants in another.

2740. That is all? Yes, except that the schoolmistress has prayers with the Catholics.

2741. Are they not taught to say prayers by their bedsides when they rise in the morning and go to bed at night? No; but they do say prayers night and morning. I often see them when I look through the windows.

2742. They do that of their own accord? Yes. The other is all that is laid down for us—that they are to have prayers night and morning.

2743. But whether it is laid down or not, do you not think that they should be taught a habit of private prayer? They cannot do that, because it takes all the morning to get the place ready. They have to get their baths directly they are out of bed.

2744. *Mr. Wearne.*] Surely they could spare time for a prayer? They could.

2745. You could not spend time to look after them? No.

2746. *President.*] I may inform you that it is done in other institutions? Yes; but here they all mixed together in the dormitories.

2747. Do you not think that it is desirable to instil such a habit into a child's mind? I dare say I could enforce it, but it was not carried on in the institution when I went to it.

2748. Do you think that would be better than the mere perfunctory going through a book by a teacher? Yes. I have to do it in my own family, I know.

2749. Do you not think that everything should be made to give way to this—that a child might even go without a bath rather than not say her prayers? Yes, I dare say; but I have not the officers to do it. There are so many dormitories. I cannot go into a dormitory and do it. There is no one would like to inculcate the religious principle into them more than I would, for it is the only principle to save them.

2750. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is the average expense of the place per head? £35 a year.

2751. How many girls are there in the Reformatory? Eight at present.

2752. What is the average cost of each of these girls? I know that it is the most expensive school in the Colony.

2753. And you think that there is very little good done with the prostitute girls there? I do not say that there is no good done, but I think there is little advantage to them there as the place is situated.

FRIDAY, 11 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

JOSEPH WEARNE, Esq., M.P.

Mr. George Lucas, Superintendent, Industrial and Reformatory Schools for Girls, Biloela, called in and further examined:—

Mr. G. Lucas. 2754. *Mr. Ellis.*] How many officers are there in the Industrial School? There are four matrons and myself.

11 July, 1873. 2755. What is done with the girls when they are first received on the island? They are taken and put into a bath.

2756. And then? Then they are kept in a separate room until the doctor sees them.

2757. How long may that be? The doctor attends twice a week, on Mondays and Thursdays.

2758. And when the doctor has seen them what is done with them? They are sent to work with the girls or sent to school, according to their age and size.

2759. They are sent to school immediately? Yes, the next day perhaps.

2760. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Before the doctor sees them? No, after.

2761. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are they ever given at once as servants to any of the officers of the institution? No.

2762. Are there regular days for their employment in the laundry, kitchen, and in the school? The girls that go to the laundry are changed every week, making provision for each girl serving one week out of four in that capacity, it being similar with the other duties, with the exception of the kitchen; and as we have some more suited for cooks than others, we change them once a fortnight.

2763. How about their schooling? The week the girls are upon the laundry they do not go to school at all. There are three in the kitchen; one goes to school and the other two do not. Our average attendance at school out of eighty-six is seventy-three. I think that that is the average; and I think there are three too young to go to school.

2764. Are they taught to cut out and make their own clothes? No. They are taught to make them, but not to cut them out.

2765. Are there any girls in the institution who are able to make their own clothes? Yes.

2766. How many? I should say about thirty.

2767. What is their general state of health? Good—very good.

2768. Have there been any diseases amongst them since you have been there? They had the itch for a week—at least it was said to be the itch.

2769.

2769. How many of them had it? I think the doctor said there were about sixty.
2770. Did you cure them all in a week? I think the doctor said so.
2771. That is sharp practice—do you think that they were cured? I have seen nothing of the disease since. 11 July, 1873.
2772. Do you know how that disease was communicated to them? Well, there was some dispute about that. The girls washed the clothes of the "Vernon" boys; and they having it at the time, it is supposed that the girls must have got it in that way.
2773. Did the Industrial School furnish it to the "Vernon"; or did the "Vernon" furnish it to the Industrial School? That is the dispute—we thought it likelier to come in dirty clothes than in clean.
2774. Does not the same doctor attend both places? Yes.
2775. And could he not settle that grave question? He did not.
2776. It is still unsettled? Yes. Nearly all on the "Vernon" had it, I believe, but I would not be sure—I would not go into any particulars about it.
2777. You do not know who had it first in the order? I do not know. We think the "Vernon" had it first.
2778. Is that the only disease that has shown itself among the children? The others have had chicken pox, I think.
2779. How many of them? A few now and again at odd times.
2780. How long did it last? Sometimes a week or fortnight—sometimes three weeks.
2781. I think you said, last night, that before the girls were locked up at night you divided them into two divisions, and ordered them into separate rooms to say their prayers? Yes.
2782. Who superintends them when they are saying their prayers? The matron in one room and the schoolmistress in the other.
2783. Do the matron and schoolmistress read prayers aloud, or do the children pray for themselves? They pray for themselves.
2784. How is it known that they pray at all? They pray aloud.
2785. What prayers do they say? I do not know the Catholic prayers.
2786. The Church of England? The Church of England prayers, out of the prayer-book.
2787. The Creed and the Lord's Prayer, I suppose? Yes, I think so.
2788. *President.*] Do the children say these prayers without their being read to them out of the book? Yes.
2789. Do they know the collects by heart? Not the collects, the general Church of England prayers.
2790. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you know what particular Church of England prayers they are? I do not.
2791. Have you ever heard them saying their prayers? Yes. If I had a prayer-book here I could show what prayer it is that they say. They are taught to say their prayers from the book, but I always pray extempore myself.
2792. Do the children pray extempore? They generally use the prayers of the Church of England—morning and evening prayers.
2793. But these prayers are not read out to them? They have them all off by heart.
2794. All of the prayer-book? No, the morning and evening prayers.
2795. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you mean the ordinary services of the Church? Yes, those that are generally used, without going into the collect.
2796. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are they able to say their prayers before they come on to the island? No, they are taught by Mrs. Foott, who attends twice a week, and Mrs. Lucas.
2797. How long do the prayers last? I suppose about fifteen minutes.
2798. Do they say them kneeling? Yes.
2799. On those cold flags we saw there? They have got matting.
2800. I suppose that on the Catholic side the prayers are conducted in the same style? Yes, just the same.
2801. In the Catholic side, do the children read aloud? Yes; Mrs. Kelly reads one part, and the girls respond.
2802. *President.*] Is it the Litany you mean? The Catholic prayers.
2803. *Mr. Ellis.*] You do not know what they are? No.
2804. When do they say morning prayers? Just before they go into school.
2805. They do not say any when they get up? I believe that they do.
2806. You do not know? I have been informed that they do.
2807. Who informed you? The matron.
2808. Is she there when they get up? Yes, she is there, but I do not know whether she makes them say their prayers.
2809. Do they kneel down then? I believe so.
2810. Do you know it? Not of my own knowledge.
2811. Well, in the evening after they have gone through their prayers they are locked up? Yes.
2812. In the dormitories? Yes.
2813. There is nothing in the dormitories but the beds? No, that is all.
2814. And the cool flags? There is matting down—three rows of matting, I think.
2815. Are there fires in the dormitories? No, there are no fires in the place. It would not do to have fires there.
2816. Then they knock about in these rooms from 6 to 9 doing nothing? They are expected to go to bed.
2817. But expectations are not relied upon—they are not obliged to go to bed? They should do.
2818. Then why do you not make them? I do not go into the dormitories.
2819. Does the matron remain with them? No.
2820. She simply locks up those iron gates, and they remain there locked in like the felons of old times? Yes. The matrons and I go round at 9 o'clock to see that the lights are put out, and then the matrons go home.
2821. When does the matron see them again? In the morning, at 6 o'clock.
2822. Are the gates then unlocked? Yes.
2823. When are the girls mustered? At 9 o'clock, before going to school.
2824. Who calls over the muster roll? I do. I count the children.

- Mr. G. Lucas. 2825. Do you count them before they go to prayers? Yes, before they go to prayers in the evening, and then in the dormitories after they are locked up.
- 11 July, 1873. 2826. Do you go into the dormitories yourself then? The matron counts some and I count the others.
2827. But do you go into the dormitories—you cannot count them from the doors? The matron counts them, and I stand at the door and count them.
2828. Do they answer to their names? No.
2829. Do you think that you count them so accurately that none can be absent without your knowledge? I think so.
2830. Do you strictly enforce the regular hours for the girls to attend in the school, the laundry, and the kitchen? Yes, there are regular hours for them—they go in the morning the first thing to the laundry, and with the exception of their meal hours they stop there all day; and some go to the kitchen.
2831. What becomes of the girls who are servants to the officers of the institution? When?
2832. Are there not some girls who act as servants to the officers? Yes. They all go to school in the afternoon.
2833. At what time? From 2 till 4.
2834. Then up to 2 o'clock they are employed in domestic duties—how many for each officer? One for each.
2835. How many are there? Five, I think. There are the two sub-matrons, the house matron, the school-mistress, and the gate-keeper.
2836. Each of these girls goes to school? Yes.
2837. Are there any more than those you have mentioned? No more than that Mrs. Rowland has a little girl to mind her baby.
2838. Have you none? Yes, I have two.
2839. These children of course go to school from 2 till 4? Yes.
2840. That is the extent of the instruction that they receive? They learn their domestic work, and I think that is where they learn most.
2841. I think you said that you only give them books on Sunday out of the library? Yes, that is all.
2842. What is your reason for not giving them books on week-days? Because they destroy them.
2843. Have you observed that the bump of destructiveness is peculiarly developed on Sundays? There is some one with them on Sundays.
2844. And could not one of the matrons look after them? Not on week-days. They are at different works and at school on week-days.
2845. But during the hours of relaxation, when they are locked up, would not some of them usefully employ their time in reading? They have had books, and they have destroyed them.
2846. But still they do not destroy them on Sundays? There is some one with them all day on Sunday.
2847. Suppose a girl is really inclined to tear a book, would she not tear it on Sunday? She would not get one the next week if she did.
2848. But as a matter of fact, do they tear their books on week-days and not on Sundays? They do tear them occasionally.
2849. What punishment do you inflict upon them when they are rude to the officers or the visitors, or misbehave themselves in any way? Well, there is no punishment.
2850. Have they ever been caned? Yes, I have caned them two or three times.
2851. What sort of cane do you use? A small bamboo.
2852. What sort? About this size (*holding up a pencil*).
2853. Where do you cane them? Over the shoulders.
2854. How many cuts do you give them? Two or three.
2855. Do you beat them all in that way when they deserve it? The big ones. The matron beats the little ones. It is very few that I have punished.
2856. When a girl is put on bread and water and locked up, where is she confined? In No. 3 dormitory. There are several there.
2857. Is there any furniture there? No. They would break the things if there were.
2858. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is there nothing for them to sit down upon? Matting and the beds—that is all.
2859. *Mr. Ellis.*] Is the place matted all over, because it seemed to me to be very scarce? No, not all over.
2860. The girls are put there on bread and water in that cold flagged place? Yes.
2861. Do you think that they come out reformed or with the rheumatism? They are the most healthy children in the Colony. They get washed every morning.
2862. During the time they are in confinement are they taught to say their prayers or anything at all? They are locked up, and they are visited and kept clean.
2863. But you do not know that they say a prayer? We go and advise with them and talk to them. They are not always in a very good temper for prayer.
2864. I do not suppose that I should be in a good temper, kept there on cold flags. Then I understood you to say that when you punish them you send the report to the Colonial Secretary? Yes, I send the report at once, as soon as the girls are locked up.
2865. And then it is so quickly considered that you get it back again after the children are released? Yes.
2866. Do they ever make any remarks upon these reports? They just say "Approved."
2867. When it is all over? Yes, they say that they approve of the sentence.
2868. Who apprentices the children from the Industrial School? I do.
2869. How do you receive applications? From the parties who want the girls; they write to me.
2870. How do the people outside in the country know that you have girls here fit to be apprenticed? I advertised several times.
2871. The children cannot be apprenticed out of the Reformatory, I believe? No.
2872. *Mr. Gould.*] You have spoken of children coming back to the school: how often have they returned to you after they have left? On only two occasions, I think, the girls have gone back again to their friends, and I think we have had six or eight from their apprenticeship.
2873. Apprentices returned to the school? Yes; those who do not suit, and those who run away from the place.

2874. Who has charge of the children in the school—who is responsible for their cleanliness? The house matron is responsible for the cleanliness of the school. Mr. G. Lucas.
11 July, 1873.
2875. Is there any rule in the school as to the way in which the girls should keep their hair? No.
2876. When we were over there I was struck with the very untidy state of the girls' heads in the school—how do you account for that? I do not know. I am sure that they are combed every day and washed well.
2877. Are the girls allowed to do up their hair as they think fit? They have hair ribbons to tie their hair up.
2878. Is one allowed to have red ribbon, and another pink, and so on? I do not know. I think not. I think that their friends bring them those ribbons when they come to see them.
2879. Do you allow the children to wear anything that they think proper? We never see any harm in the children wearing a red ribbon or a green ribbon.
2880. Are there any children there who, in your opinion, ought to go to some other institution, to Randwick for instance? Yes, I think that there are a great many children who have no business there.
2881. *President.*] In the Industrial School? I have only got them because they come by a Magistrate's warrant, and there was no way of refusing them or anything else.
2882. *Mr. Gould.*] Why do you think so? I think that a good many of the children are too small to be here;—here is a baby eighteen months old, and there were three boys, one three years and one five, sent to the "Vernon."
2883. Are you aware of there being two or three of a family in that school whose father was killed somewhere up on the mines? I have not heard that the father was killed. What was the name?
2884. I forget the name? Tomlinson, do you mean?—There is one little girl named Boyd in the institution. They wrote to me from Braidwood to know how she was getting on.
2885. Are they such children as should be in the Randwick institution instead of where they are? These children, it appears, had no lawful means of support, and are sent by Benches of Magistrates. I think that all small children should be at Randwick, or at some other institution, considering the mixed nature of the institution at Biloela.
2886. And these children mix with those who are sent in as thieves and prostitutes? Not as thieves. We have no thieves. The institution is so constructed that—
2887. You have many children there who are more fit to be in such a school as that at Randwick than a school of this kind? Yes.
2888. *Mr. Wearne.*] You stated yesterday that the expense of this institution was £35 per head per year? Yes, I think so. I shall have the full statistics by Monday, but I have not yet got from the Colonial Architect's office the expenses of the building.
2889. Do you know what has been the amount expended on the premises since you went there? I think I heard Mr. Robertson say between £1,500 and £2,000.
2890. You said that you thought that the buildings were not suitable? They are not.
2891. Has the building anything to do with the expense of £35 per head per annum—what causes the expense to be so great? The supervision, I think, is the largest item; £12 6s. I think the supervision is.
2892. And the rest is £22 14s.? Somewhere about that. I think that the food and fuel comes to about ten guineas.
2893. What is the other £12 for? Clothing and ironmongery; and some cows were bought.
2894. And the cost of the cows is included in the £35 per annum? Yes.
2895. How long have you been there? Ever since the 26th May, 1871.
2896. You have been there two years then? Yes.
2897. You said that the sub-matrons have families living there with them? Yes; they have two or three children each.
2898. Is not the place where the children are fenced in? No.
2899. Well, there is a certain portion of the island partitioned off for the children? Yes, there is a line run from one side to the other.
2900. Are not the residences of the matrons outside that line? No; you come in at the gate, and then the matrons' residences are between the gate and Mrs. King's.
2901. Is there not a gate leading to where the children are? There is a quadrangle inside the enclosure altogether.
2902. So that the children do not go outside of that? Yes, they do.
2903. Not at night? No.
2904. The matrons are fenced off from the children? No, they are not.
2905. How far away are the matrons from the dormitories of the children? About twenty-five yards from the first dormitory—what we call No. 1; but Mrs. King's is between. It is about twenty-five yards.
2906. What distance have the matrons to go from their residences before they get to the children? Well, I suppose they would have to go round by the kitchen—the nearest gate.
2907. What distance would it be? Well, I suppose they would have to go about forty yards before they could get inside at all.
2908. Before they got to the children's dormitories? Through the kitchen yard to the first dormitory I suppose is about sixty yards, but you can get to look through the window at twenty-five yards.
2909. If the matrons wanted to go into the dormitory, they would have to go sixty yards before they could get to the children? Yes, before getting to the first dormitory.
2910. How many sub-matrons have you? The house-matron and two sub-matrons, and Mrs. Lucas—four altogether.
2911. There are three besides Mrs. Lucas? Yes.
2912. Are there any other persons to take charge of these children besides these matrons? No.
2913. And these matrons are away from them all night? Yes.
2914. They are locked up at sundown? Yes.
2915. And then at 9 o'clock some one goes through the wards? Yes; the house-matron goes through the wards then.
2916. *Mr. Ellis.*] I think, in answer to a question from me, you said that they were locked up at sundown, and no more attention was paid to them? No; their lights are put out at 9.
2917. But no one remains with them? No.

- Mr. G. Lucas. 2918. *Mr. Wearne.*] They are there from 6 at night until 6 the next morning without having any one with them, save when the house-matron visits them to put out the lights? Yes, except that the matron and myself go round. I go round myself at half-past 10 every night, and see what is going on.
- 11 July, 1873. 2919. You say that these sub-matrons have families living with them? Yes. Mrs. Dunn has got three, and Mrs. Rowland has got two, and the gate-keeper —
2920. But the gate-keeper has nothing to do with the girls? No; but the children are inside the fence.
2921. What I want to know is, whether the sub-matrons are prevented from doing their duty—that they cannot sleep with these children because they have children of their own at home? They do not reckon that part of their duty at all.
2922. Do you think that it should be? I do.
2923. Do you think that the school is as efficiently managed as it would be if the sub-matrons slept with the girls, to take charge of them? I think that there should be a matron in the room to see if anything is the matter, or to stop any noise at night. But they could not do it there. I consider that the place is without accommodation; there is no proper accommodation at all.
2924. If you wanted to make a change you could not? No, there are only those little rooms where the new girls sleep when they come, and where the little boy sleeps.
2925. How was it at Newcastle? I think there the cook slept in between the dormitories in one place, and one of the sub-matrons in the other.
2926. Do you not know? I was there for so short a time, and the cook died. Mrs. Brackenregg used to sleep between two of the dormitories.
2927. She could see what was going on? Yes.
2928. It is not the same now? No.
2929. And it is not possible now for the matrons to be with the children? Not the way these buildings are constructed.
2930. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you think the matrons should sleep in the dormitories with the girls? No.
2931. Should they have separate rooms for themselves attached to each dormitory? No.
2932. *Mr. Wearne.*] Could a matron not sleep in a place partitioned off in the dormitory? But there are six dormitories.
2933. But could not three matrons take charge of six dormitories? I do not think so.
2934. Is there no communication between them? There are passages between them.
2935. Of course no Parliament in the world would stand such an expense as that of £34 per annum for these girls, and we wish to know how the expense can be reduced? The place will never be worth calling an institution unless a place is built expressly for the class of girls such as these prostitutes. I believe it would be one of the finest institutions for the sake of the community to get up; but it should be constructed for this class of girls alone.
2936. *President.*] The prostitutes alone? Yes. The other children might be sent to the other asylums. That is my impression. I think the Industrial School should be for all of that class, and that the children under twelve years of age should be all sent to Randwick, or to some institution like it, and an institution built on purpose for prostitutes. It would, I believe, be one of the finest works that the Government ever did to take these children and send them to a proper institution, but their dormitories should not be for more than three or four. I have made that recommendation to the Government.
2937. Children not prostitutes you would have sent to Randwick? To another institution: I do not know about Randwick.
2938. You recommend the Government to have a building on purpose for these prostitutes? I believe it would be one of the finest works they could do.
2939. Is there such a building anywhere? There is in England.
2940. What are the buildings to which you allude? There are institutions of that kind in England.
2941. Where? Millbank.
2942. That is a penitentiary? Yes. All these girls should be committed by a Bench to an institution of that description. I believe that those who go to this Female Refuge are very near past hope when they go there, but these children should be sent to a proper place where they can be taught everything—domestic work and washing—and educated.
2943. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you not think that the Female Refuge is the sort of place we want? No. That is a voluntary affair. The girls are not sent there—they go in; but these children should be taken up. I am sorry to say that I believe there are thousands of children in Sydney who should be taken up and compelled by the State to go into an institution of that kind.
2944. Do you think that these two institutions—the Female Refuge and the House of the Good Shepherd—could not be utilized? I think not. I think that the building should be built on purpose, with dormitories, where you could classify the girls. Even if you put fifty girls in this institution now, and you put ten in a dormitory—perhaps some of them are quiet or inclined to be, and the others will not allow it. But if you had a place where the girls might be classified, in proper dormitories, and if you had rewards for good conduct and means of punishing girls for bad conduct, you would do much better.
2945. Suppose the Government were to proclaim these two buildings industrial schools and give money towards them, do you not think that the officers could be utilized, and thus expenditure saved to the Government? It would be quite possible, but I think there is no way of doing any good in the matter but by starting it on purpose on a broad principle—making it a separate institution. I dare say that these institutions would do, but it would be breaking up useful institutions to carry this out. I believe that the Good Shepherd and the other institution are doing good work.
2946. Do you not think that if these children were farmed out to families, there are many who would be glad to take them at a small weekly allowance? I dare say they would.
2947. Would not that be less expense to the Government? How would they get educated?
2948. At the Public Schools—I am not now speaking of the prostitutes? I think they had better enter other institutions. What makes this institution so expensive is the small number of inmates—that is the great mischief of these institutions. It is the same with the “Vernon.”
2949. Can you not utilize the labour of these girls by taking in washing, and so save something towards the expenses? Yes, if the place were properly constructed we could, but now there is such a large area to keep clean that it takes the girls all their time to keep it clean. With the exception of their work in the sewing-room, the laundry and the kitchen, it pretty well occupies all their time.

2950. Would it not be an improvement to have the sewing in the evening from 6 to 9, when the girls' Mr. G. Lucas. would have something to do instead of being locked up and doing nothing? Yes, I should be glad to see that

11 July, 1873.

2951. *President.*] Is there not a room where they could sit, under the supervision of the sub-matrons? The sub-matrons would not care about that, I think. They are too tired for that. They reckon that when they get up at 6 in the morning and work until 6 at night, they are not fit to do much after that.

2952. Do you not know that in all the large boarding schools it is the duty of the masters to sit with the boys of an evening? We tried it here, but the girls got tired.

2953. Who got tired—the sub-matrons? They did not try it at all; they objected.

2954. Did you tell them that it was their duty to do it? No, I do not think it is. The rules say that the girls are to be locked up in their dormitories, and that the house matron is to see that the lights are put out.

2955. At what time? At 9 o'clock. The place is lit up—they have lights in their dormitories.

2956. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you think that it would be an improvement if the sub-matrons would attend to these girls in some building? I have thought so always.

2957. Have you recommended it? Yes, we tried it.

2958. Why did not you continue it? It was not continued because it fell through.

2959. What fell through? Mrs. Lucas, Mrs. Kelly, and myself—we tried it, and the girls soon got tired of it. They tried to get over the walls.

2960. But suppose that they did sewing? You would want a large staff to keep them quiet. Those girls have had all their own way all their life-time.

2961. *President.*] But is it not the business of the institution to humanize them, and not to give them their own way? I have tried them with fancy-work, and needle-work, draughts, and dominoes, and so on.

2962. How long was it tried? For three months.

2963. *Mr. Wearne.*] And were not the sub-matrons present? No.

2964. Did you ask them to be present? Yes, but they said that they could not do it.

2965. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you consider that the plan would work well? I do, but I cannot carry it out.

2966. But if you recommended it, would not the Government order it to be carried out? We should have to get more hands.

2967. How is that? The matrons say that they have enough work, and that they are tired out when the night comes.

2968. *Mr. Gould.*] At what time do they knock off work? At dark; in the summer-time at 6 o'clock.

2969. Is that fixed by regulation? I think not.

2970. Why should they not remain with the children until 9 o'clock? ———

2971. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] School-mistresses in girls' schools are never away from their pupils—could not the matrons here do the same? They could, but they will not.

2972. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you not think it would be an improvement? I do.

2973. You think that they would refuse? I do.

2974. How do you know that they would? Well, we tried it.

2975. But if you are master, they must do as you tell them? They are employed by the Government as well as I am.

2976. Do you think any person in the world would allow these girls to be there alone in their dormitories all night? I know it is not right.

2977. You think it would be an improvement for the girls to have something to do, but yet you will not give it them? I have tried it without effect.

2978. I should recommend you then to write to the Colonial Secretary, and state that you cannot carry out this improvement? ———

2979. *President.*] When you say that the arrangement was broken up, or given up, how do you mean that this way of passing the evening ceased to continue? The girls got over the walls while Mrs. Lucas, Mr. Cane, and I were inside.

2980. Inside where? Inside the dining-room. Of course the girls have to go out to the water-closets.

2981. Do they all go out in a body? No, two or three of them.

2982. But why should two or three girls being insubordinate break it up in this way? They were all inclined to do it.

2983. Of course they have bad habits; but if the object of the institution is to wean them from their bad habits, it can only be done by persistently trying to humanize them? Well, say that there are forty girls in a room which is lit up, and the girls are all doing something—how many will it take to look after them?

2984. *Mr. Wearne.*] You have the sub-matrons and the house matron—surely two persons could take charge of forty girls like that? No.

2985. Not from 6 to 9? No.

2986. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You said that they liked crochet? Yes, they like to do crochet, and so on; and they like to hear a book read.

2987. *Mr. Wearne.*] Suppose that the sub-matrons were requested to be present at 9 o'clock, would it not be an improvement? I am sure it would.

2988. I heard you say something about the girls having to go to the officers' quarters to be servants there, and that you could not keep plates and knives and forks because they went to the officers' quarters? Yes, they take things up there.

2989. Do you think it is right for these officers to be living away from the institution like that? That is one of the faults of the institution—the officers should be all together.

2990. Is there not a place for them in the institution? No, there is no place.

2991. You think it is hopeless to endeavour to improve the system in the present building? I think that the present building is not calculated to carry out the principles of the Industrial Schools Act.

2992. Can the present building be improved from what it is now? Nothing more than it is. The buildings are very cold; every building about the place is flagged.

2993. There is no reason why the girls should be in the dormitories from 6 o'clock until 9. Yes; there is matting on the floors of the dormitories, and the girls have their beds to go to.

2994. Must this great expense be kept up? I do not know. The place is so scattered and straggling that I do not think we could do with a less staff; but if it was more compact we might.

2995.

- Mr. G. Lucas. 2995. You do not think that the labour of the girls could be utilized? Yes, I do. I think that they might do laundry work.
- 11 July, 1873. 2996. Could you utilize their labour? Yes, I think so.
2997. Have you ever thought how it could be done? By taking in washing, more than anything else.
2998. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would you be likely to get washing to do upon that island? Yes; I hear people in town complaining that they cannot get washing done.
2999. *President.*] Can you not get washing from the ships? Yes, I think so.
3000. And the boys of the "Vernon" might be employed to take the washing backwards and forwards? Yes, that might be done.
3001. *Mr. Ellis.*] To all intents and purposes the place is as much a prison now as it was when there were 500 felons confined there? I think so. I never thought the place was fitted for what it is now, though after we came from Newcastle the girls were so riotous that it would take a prison to hold them.
3002. Have you ever considered what would be an eligible locality for the school? No; I do not know of any place at present.
3003. *President.*] Speaking of the sub-matrons declining to do the work in the evening—are you satisfied with their efficiency generally? I believe that they work well, but I do not think that they are so subordinate as they might be; still that is only—
3004. Do you mean that they do not take an interest in their work? Yes. I do not think that they care so much about the institution as other people might do. They feel that it is a living for them, and that is all; that they are appointed there to get a living for themselves. But there are people who, beyond that, would take an interest in the institution and try to carry out its objects.
3005. Is it not the kind of work in which you can only hope for success when people take an interest in it? Yes, that is where the system is at fault. Appointments are made through patronage or something of that kind. I would not like to injure those women who are there, but I do not think that they would be the persons I would select to carry out the objects of the institution. I would almost sooner leave the institution myself, however, than see a woman put out of it, for the sake of her little family.
3006. *Mr. Wearne.*] Were those women there when you took charge of the school? Yes, all but Mrs. Dunn.
3007. *Mr. Goold.*] You think that a want of interest on the part of these matrons is one of the causes of failure? I think if two or three individuals were determined to carry out a thing it would be carried out better, while half a dozen who are only getting their bread in the place do not care about it.
3008. You think that if there were two or three persons really interested in the girls they could interest them at night? Yes, that could be done.
3009. Then it follows that the failure in interesting the girls is because the parties who are there do not feel the interest in them that they should do? Yes; they just do their duty. I think they could take more interest in the girls, and I think that persons would look after the girls better who took an interest in the work.
3010. *President.*] In fact, there is on the part of these officers a more perfunctory performance of their duties, and nothing more? Yes. (This is very hard upon me, because I do not like to speak of these things; but I believe that is why the institution has been a failure from the first.)
3011. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you think that the matrons have the affections of the children? Some few have. Some few of the girls have an affection for the matrons.
3012. *President.*] Do you think that their affections might be gained still more readily by a greater interest being shown, and more love of the work? Yes, I think so. (This is about the most difficult part of my evidence that I have to speak. I feel this very much.)
3013. Of course we understand that it is only a sense of duty that makes you give such evidence? Yes. When I took charge of that school, I did so with a view of benefiting the children. I do not know whether I was the right person—perhaps not.
3014. But you took the position because you wished to reform the children? Yes, that has been my work for a quarter of a century.
3015. You have directed your attention to charitable objects before you went there? Yes.
3016. *Mr. Wearne.*] Have these matrons ever refused to carry out your instructions? No. With regard to amusing the girls at night, I said that I should like it, and they said that they were too tired—they made a kind of appeal to me.
3017. Do you think that the matrons have failed to carry out your instructions? They have carried them out in a way. There are two or three ways of going to work when you get instructions.
3018. Do you feel that they have carried out your instructions? Not as I would like—not heartily, on some occasions.
3019. Do you think that any other person has interfered with them? Not that I know of. I know there is a great deal of mischief done in an institution like this; if one is offended another is.
3020. *President.*] Do I gather from what you say that there is a want of unanimity in the institution? Yes.
3021. You feel that you are not supported by your subordinates as you should be? Yes.
3022. *Mr. Wearne.*] You think that you should have the appointing of your own officers? I think that unless the Government gets some person that they have confidence in, and allows him to appoint his own officers, it will never work. They know that I have no control over them; and they know that they can write to the Colonial Secretary, and the evidence of two or three of them can go together.
3023. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do I understand that you consider them unfit for their situations? I will not say that, but I think that the officer in charge of the place should select people that he could agree with.
3024. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] On his own responsibility, and not being accountable to any one? Let him be responsible to the Government, and let them have some officer to go round from time to time and see that the thing was properly carried on.
3025. *Mr. Wearne.*] There is such a person now—the Inspector of Charities? He visits once a quarter.
3026. He does visit you? Yes, but he has not been for five months.

3027.

* NOTE (on revision):—I cannot recollect that such a question was asked, nor do I remember answering in those words; for I have reason to believe that they have been interfered with, thus in a great measure weakening my authority.

3027. *President.*] What does he do? He looks round the place, and looks to see what sort of material we are working with. Mr. G. Lucas.
11 July, 1873.
3028. The calico, and things of that sort? Yes, and he looks through the dormitories, and so on.
3029. *Mr. Wearne.*] Then you recommend that the superintendent should have full power to select his own officers, and if his officers did not carry out his instructions properly they should be dismissed? Yes.
3030. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Without appeal? If he dismissed them wrongfully, of course he would be liable.
3031. *President.*] You could not prevent their appealing to the Government, but you should be supreme in your own department; and if you made a mistake, except under some wrong impression, that would go to show that you were not fit for the position? Yes. (I am not giving this opinion as far as it concerns myself.)
3032. It is not a power which you desire for yourself, but for any officer at the head of such an institution? Yes.
3033. *Mr. Wearne.*] Have you any other suggestion to make? No; my principal suggestion would be to build a separate place for the prostitutes.
3034. *President.*] Are the rules of the place, as to the locking up of the girls and so on, printed? I think that they are, but I would not be sure.
3035. *Mr. Wearne.*] Have you the rules hung up in the place? Yes, there are some.
3036. *President.*] Have you any printed rules? Yes. (*See Appendix L.*)
3037. Those that we saw hanging up? Yes.
3038. But those were not for the regulation of the place, but for the officers? Yes, that is what they are intended for.
3039. But do you think that it is proper that these rules for the guidance of the officers should be placarded everywhere? No. The girls point to them and say—"That is what you have got to do." At Newcastle, so far as the servants were concerned, Mrs. King and Captain Clarke had the power of dismissing them, but I have not. They had the power of dismissing the cook and laundress, and that is a power that has been taken away from me.
3040. *Mr. Wearne.*] Then you had that power when you were at Newcastle? Yes.
3041. And it has been taken away from you since? Yes, these rules take away the power. The old ones say the superintendent has power to dismiss, but these do not say so.
3042. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you recollect, when the evening amusements were first spoken of, that it was the general opinion that they could not be carried out? Yes.
3043. And do you recollect my ordering the lamps on my own responsibility, in order to try the question? Yes.
3044. And it was thought such an extraordinary idea that we hardly dare ask the Government to go to the expense? Yes.
3045. Do you recollect that the first evening Mr. Cane and Mrs. Kelly volunteered to assist? Yes.
3046. The sub-matrons said that they had too much to do, but the others volunteered? Yes.
3047. And then Mrs. Lucas thought that she could manage it, and she did for a short time? Yes.
3048. *Mr. Wearne.*] Mrs. Kelly is the teacher? Yes.
3049. None of the sub-matrons offered to assist? No.
3050. *President.*] Mrs. Kelly's duties are confined to teaching the children in school-hours? Yes.
3051. And the others, who should be always with the children, refuse to assist? Yes.
3052. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you think that the attention of the matrons is divided between the inmates and their own children? Well, I cannot say. I know that they have their duties as parents to look after their children.
3053. What I mean is, that it would be desirable to have persons without family as sub-matrons? Yes, if the place is to be carried on properly. That is of course a subject on which I have now to give my opinion, and I give the opinion that such persons should be without children.
3054. You think that the children divide their attention? I do not say that it does, but it has a tendency to that.
3055. It would be better, in the interests of the institution, to have a person without children than a widow with children? Yes.
3056. *President.*] Besides the Industrial School there is a Reformatory for Girls? Yes.
3057. What is your position with regard to that? I am superintendent.
3058. What assistance have you in managing it? There is only Mrs. King, the matron there. She has charge of it altogether.
3059. She has the immediate control of it? Yes.
3060. The place where this school is kept is separated from the rest of the Industrial School buildings? Yes, by a fence.
3061. So that there is no communication between the children in the Reformatory and those in the Industrial School? No, unless they go on messages; and they have to pump from the same pump.
3062. They do not live together? No, they are apart all day.
3063. They have a separate establishment and a separate economy altogether? Yes. I think that they go to prayers together on a Sunday.
3064. Do they go to school together? No. The girls in the Reformatory are taught in the Reformatory.
3065. How many children are there there at present? Eight; the average last year was four.
3066. The number has increased lately? Yes, this year.
3067. Does that in a measure arise from the fact that the attention of the Benches of Magistrates has been called to the school latterly? Yes, most likely; and the mistakes with regard to the Industrial School.
3068. I suppose that children are sent there for petty larcenies? Yes, instead of being sent to gaol. It is a sort of juvenile prison.
3069. They are not apprenticed from this place? No; it is a question I was going to ask the Government whether they should be.
3070. They are simply discharged at the end of their period of sentence, or at their arrival at the age prescribed by the Act? Is there any age under the Act?
3071. Yes, the age of eighteen? Yes, at that age then.
3072. Have the children in this Reformatory come under your observation much? Yes, I see them every day.
3073. Are they children of the same class as those in the Industrial School, with the exception that they have

- Mr. G. Lucas. have committed crime; are they like the other children in point of conduct generally? Yes, they are about the same I think.
- 11 July, 1873. 3074. Are the buildings in which this Reformatory is conducted, in your opinion, suitable for such a place? Not suitable by any means.
3075. Is not the accommodation of the place miserably insufficient? It is.
3076. Unfit in every way—even when there were only nine children in the place, had not the beds to be spread on the floor in what is called the dining-room or schoolroom? Yes, I believe so.
3077. The dormitory accommodation is insufficient even when the place is not crowded, and the girls have to sleep in the dining-room? Yes.
3078. The proper dormitory accommodation is only provided for four or five? Yes.
3079. In fact, the place is over-crowded now with only eight children? Yes. I was asked for a report upon the place and I pointed these things out, and they have come to survey the place. I saw that there was a recommendation to spend about £500 on it.
3080. Is it, in your opinion, desirable for the Government to spend more money on the place? No, I think the institution should be removed.
3081. As far as the objects to be attained by such an institution are concerned, do you not think that it would be money thrown away? Yes. The Government sent to me to report upon the place, although I made no recommendation about it, and I reported some three or four months ago, and to-day they came to look at the place.
3082. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What are your duties in this reformatory? I just go to see that the children are properly attended to—that the children attend the school, and so on.
3083. You have to see that Mrs. King does her duty? Yes.
3084. She looks after the children both in the dormitories and the school, and you see that she does her work properly? Yes.
3085. What is the annual expense of each child? About £80, I think. (*See Appendix L.*) Mrs. King's salary and mine are the only salaries. I have £65 and she has £120; and then her own rations is £16 10s. I reckon that for an officer's rations in full. That is the entire thing; but I think, if they had separate places, money should be given instead of rations. I think it is a bad system to give rations in an institution.
3086. Are you satisfied with the manner in which the contracts have been carried out for the institution? Yes; I think that they have been very fair. I have had to send the meat back twice in a week.
3087. *Mr. Wearne.*] You have sent it back twice a week, and yet it is very fair? Yes, it has been very fair. I have had to go to Balmain to buy some.
3088. *President.*] Is it bad meat, or what? I have one piece sent so often.
3089. Inferior joints? Yes. I have not had to send it back above twice for stinking, or anything of that kind. I think I have sent it back on two occasions. They sometimes send inferior meat.
3090. Is the bread contract well carried out? Yes.
3091. Who is the contractor? Kidman. The oatmeal and other things are first-rate. I consider that is one of the best parts of our diet.
3092. Do you think that, apart from the utter insufficiency of the buildings, the locality is otherwise no more suited for a Reformatory than for an Industrial School? I do not know. I should not find so much fault with the locality for that, because they are not allowed to go out of certain boundaries.
3093. It is more of a prison in its character? If the other building were floored and properly fitted up, that would make more of a Reformatory on a large scale than it is at present.
3094. You mean if the Industrial School were fitted up? Yes.
3095. That the building would not be objectionable for the purposes of a Reformatory? No, because a Reformatory is a prison to a certain extent.
3096. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that the good effected by the institution for these children at all justifies the expense? I think it has been an experiment, and now is the time to alter it.
3097. *President.*] Alter it in what way? I think the Industrial School should be altered too; I think it should be kept for prostitutes only, and I think a new Reformatory and Industrial should be built.
3098. Do I understand you that the prostitutes and the children in the Reformatory should go together? From the arguments you used yesterday I have thought differently. There are eight children there now who have never been tainted except by theft.
3099. Presuming that the police experience shows that a child may be a thief but not a prostitute, it is not desirable to associate thieves with prostitutes? No; but still there might be a classification in different wards and different places.
3100. Is there any other suggestion you would make for the improvement of the Reformatory? No, that is all. I think that the number of the inmates does not justify keeping up an institution like that.
3101. What would you do with our criminal children? I do not know; I think that there should be more sent there.
3102. You think that if the Benches of Magistrates did their duty, there would be more sent there? Yes.
3103. You think that these eight children who are there now do not represent those who should be there? No, not at all.
3104. They either escape punishment altogether, or are sent to the Industrial School improperly? Yes, or to gaol.
3105. *Mr. Gould.*] What is the cost per head of the children in the Reformatory? £80 per head.
3106. Does that include your salary and the matron's? Yes. Of course if I was not there, my salary would not be adequate for my duties in connection with the other place. It is almost saying that I do the supervision of the Reformatory for nothing, for my salary should be the same for the other place.
3107. *Mr. Cowper.*] Your meat contract specifies that you are to have the very best? Yes.
3108. And you think that you get that, as a general rule? Yes.
3109. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What do you pay for meat? 2½d. a pound.
3110. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not find that there is a difficulty in disposing of the girls after they go through the Reformatory—in getting them situations, and making them remain in them? There have only been two I think.
3111. Do you not find a difficulty? Yes. One girl was sent to Hunter's Hill, and then came back, and Mr. Cowper got a place for her on the island.
3112. Does not that show that there was a difficulty? She got a place at Hunter's Hill.

3113. How long did she keep it? About two days.
3114. I then got her a place—do you know how long she kept that? I do not. She is now in the Female Refuge. There is one girl, Meehan, as fine a servant as there is in the Colony.
3115. Do you not think there should be some regulations as to the time they are at a place? Yes, I think so.
3116. Do you not think that employers could be better found for them then? Yes. That Randall—the other one—got a situation in a public-house, and got pilfering there, and she is in Darlinghurst Gaol now.
3117. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did she get wages given her? I am not sure.
3118. *Mr. Wearne.*] Your only recommendation is to break up the establishment? Yes; and build another one.
3119. I do not mean that; to repeal the law and have another establishment. If the average number of inmates is only four, should we have such an establishment? The law is not carried out.
3120. You think that one establishment would do for the lot? Well, Mr. Windeyer spoke to me yesterday about the contamination of thieves and prostitutes, and I do not now think it would be wise to have them together; but still, I would sooner see the prostitutes and thieves together, than the prostitutes and the children who have committed no offence. I would break both institutions up, and make a grand affair of it.
3121. Can you suggest any improvement in the place under the same management? No, none. It could not be improved, except at a very great cost.
3122. *Mr. Ellis.*] As a matter of fact, the girls who are sent to the Reformatory as criminals, for stealing pocket-handkerchiefs, are not as vicious as those who are sent to the Industrial School? That is just it.
3123. That is to say, that the best girls are sent to the Reformatory? Yes. Those that are picked up in the streets have been thieves all their life-time, but not taken up in that way. Generally I think they are of this class in the Industrial School, though there are many respectable girls there.
3124. Then these girls are sent to the Reformatory? Yes, they have been out of our control.
3125. Then these girls, as soon as their sentence has expired, are turned out to get a living in the best way they can? Yes.
3126. There is no power under the law to apprentice them? No.
3127. And so the end of their reformation is to expose them to temptation, by turning them out a little older than they come in? Yes. Of course this girl went to a situation at Hunter's Hill, and Mr. Cowper then got her one, and she did not keep that; but she was not right in her head.
3128. *President.*] Is there anything that you wish to suggest? Not at present. The only suggestion I have to make is, to make a place for prostitutes and a place for thieves.
3129. And your opinion is that if the juvenile population were looked up, there would be many more in the Reformatory than there are? Yes; and if the prostitutes were looked after, there would be 200 or 300 in the institution, and the streets saved.
3130. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The little girls should be sent to Randwick? Yes.

Mr. G. Lucas.
11 July, 1873.

MONDAY, 14 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mrs. Agnes King, Matron, Reformatory School for Girls, Biloela, called in and examined:—

3131. *President.*] You are the Matron of the Reformatory at Biloela? Yes.
3132. How long have you held that office? Since it opened—in 1869, I think that was.
3133. In Newcastle? Yes.
3134. What salary do you get? £120 a year.
3135. And you reside on the place? Yes.
3136. And have rations? Yes; it is called about a half-ration—the same as the girls get.
3137. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have only a half-ration? Yes; none for my family—only for myself.
3138. *President.*] You have no one to assist you in the Reformatory? No; only my daughter, who fills my place when I am absent. She does that by permission of the Government, but she does not get any pay for doing it. I have never asked for anything for her, but she is recognized by the Government.
3139. Then there are no other officers in the place? No, I am the only one.
3140. Practically, the sole control of the Reformatory is in your hands? Yes, what I call the detail—Mr. Lucas is just the superintendent.
3141. How many children have you there now? Eight.
3142. What are they taught? They are taught domestic work. Would you like me to begin the routine of the day?
3143. Yes, if you please? They rise when the other Industrial School girls rise (there used to be a regular bell, but we have not had it for some time) in the morning. I rise as soon as I see day break. I call them, and they get up, fold up their bedding, and clean their dormitory. There are so many girls to the dormitory, and others to the kitchen, to clean it up and get breakfast ready, and others to my own room, and others to the yard. I just divide them, and send them to the domestic work.
3144. You teach them the work of a household? Yes; the place being so small, it is more like the work of a home than of a large institution.
3145. After that what do they do? Then there is breakfast and prayers—the Protestants first and then the Roman Catholics come in. I read the prayers to them.
3146. Do you read to both of them? Yes. I taught all the Catholic prayers to all the girls of that persuasion. We read the Confession first always, and then the Lord's Prayer, and then the Hail Mary, as
the

Mrs. A. King.
14 July, 1873.

Mrs. A. King. the priest wished. The priest at Newcastle asked me to do it and gave me a programme, and the same with the Protestants.

14 July, 1873. 3147. You are a Protestant yourself? Yes.

3148. After prayers what then? Then they go out to prepare for the work of the day. For instance, to-day, Monday, there is all the washing for the girls, and the bed-linen, and the clothing; and the kitchen dinner to prepare; and then there is the house-work, and there is sewing; they have all their clothing to make—I teach them that. There are very few who know how to sew when they come in, and many do not even know their letters.

3149. What are the hours of instruction? In the afternoon from 2 till 4, secular instruction, when I have them all in.

3150. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is there no school in the morning? I call needlework schooling, but we have no secular instruction in the morning. (I cannot mix secular instruction with needlework.) The children have recreation then, until tea-time. I teach sometimes until nearly 5 o'clock, for I have so many different classes.

3151. Children at different stages? I have as many different stages as if there were 100 children there, because I must teach them according to what they know.

3152. They have recreation from 4 to 6. Yes, and get their tea in the evening. Then they have the advantage in the evening of sitting in the dining-room near me, and they read and sew. I have no restriction upon them, and they can make any nice little thing for themselves.

3153. *President.*] They are always under your supervision? Yes, I am in my own room next to them, and if I hear any noise I go out to them. They are not locked up until 9 o'clock, as their number is so small.

3154. Have you sufficient dormitory accommodation? It is very insufficient—some have to sleep in the dining-room now. There was sufficient accommodation when I came from Newcastle, when I had not so many girls. I was anxious even then to get it enlarged, and Mr. Robertson, who was then Colonial Secretary, used to say—"Sufficient for the day was the evil thereof." I had only three girls then, and there have been more committed since.

3155. What is your opinion as to the results of the attempts made to reclaim these children? I think that where the brain is not affected—if there is no defect there—getting them so young as I do, there is great hope for them.

3156. Do you see any improvement in them there? Oh yes. You can see a great difference in them from what they are when they are first committed. Have you not observed the change, Mr. Cowper?

3157. They are very rough, I suppose, when they first come? Yes. One of those you saw has only given up pilfering within the last year. It seemed to be a part of her nature, and it is only within the last year that she has given it up.

3158. Did she pilfer after coming to you? Yes; anything that was in my room that she thought looked nice she would take and plant in the ground—anything that she fancied. She would take things for no reason but just for the sake of having them—such things as ornaments, or anything nice. But it is more easy in time to root out a vice like that than some other vices.

3159. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What other vices? —

3160. *President.*] You mean that there is more trouble with the other class of girls who go there—the girls from the streets? Yes.

3161. Have you any of those girls in the Reformatory now? None, thank goodness.

3162. Are they more troublesome than the others? Yes, because this vice is not so easily eradicated.

3163. Do you think that it is desirable that class of girls should go into the Reformatory? No; they contaminate the others.

3164. Then your evidence agrees with the experience of the police, who say that a girl may be virtuous although she is a thief? Yes; these girls that I have are all virtuous I know.

3165. But they are thieves? Yes.

3166. You do not think that Newcastle was a suitable place for such an institution? Do you mean the school altogether, or only the Reformatory?

3167. Either institution? Well, was it not rather too much overlooked by the town?

3168. I am asking you whether the place was suitable—was it overlooked? Yes, it was overlooked in the first place, and in the second place I had not division enough to enable me to reform the girls. I would like to divide every crime until it was cured, just as you would classify different diseases.

3169. What is your opinion as to the suitability of Cockatoo Island for such a purpose? I like the island, but the buildings are not suitable. I like the position after the other place. We have not the interference here that we had there, where we were surrounded so closely by the town.

3170. Do you not think, with regard to the Industrial School, that it is undesirable that young girls, whom it is sought to wean from rough and demoralized ways, should be kept in a place with such associations; is it not likely that they will not be well affected or impressed by being brought to a place tainted with all the associations of a prison, and being shut up behind iron bars? It wants a thorough division between the young girls and the old ones. It was partly that which overthrew me at Newcastle.

3171. You think the evil was in mixing these girls from the streets with the others? Yes. We divided them as well as we could, but still they were in the place, and if it was only a ribald song it would catch their ear.

3172. *Mr. Goold.*] A song that would be sung by some one in the town? No, a ribald song of their own. They have learned all these things.

3173. *President.*] Speaking of the small number you have under your control, is it not the fact that children who should have been sent to the Reformatory have not been sent there? I think so. I think there are several who might have been sent there.

3174. Have you had any children sent to you from the Central Police Office in Sydney? Not that I am aware of. I read in the paper about one being brought up, and I went over and asked to see Captain Scott and told him about it, and that there was a place where the girl could be sent to, and that I was the matron; and he told me that a private gentleman had applied for this girl, and that he had handed her over to him.

3175. Did he say what his practice was? He said no more. I was afraid at that time that the institution might collapse, and I was anxious to get those who should be sent there.

3176.

3176. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But suppose that you did get them, where would you put them? That question has been put to me before. As the time of those in the institution expires, they go out and make room for others.

Mrs. A. King.

14 July, 1873.

3177. But suppose you had six sent to you to-day, what could you do with them? I would put them on the floor of the dining-room to sleep. I could manage very well with them in the day-time—it is the sleeping accommodation that is so deficient.

3178. Then the place is unsuitable? Yes. The place is good, but I have not sleeping accommodation enough for the girls.

3179. Do you think that the girls you have got in there now are in a state of reformation and seem reformed? Yes, I do think so.

3180. *President.*] What becomes of the girls there after they have served their time or become of an age to be discharged? You mean the girls in the Reformatory?

3181. Yes? The last one that went out was restored to her father and mother in Newcastle, and she promised me that she would go to a situation as soon as she went home. She was sent away respectably clothed. They all are nicely clothed, and especially if they were destitute. There was one came to me who turned out badly, but she was too old—she was a very old girl.

3182. You mean the one that was prosecuted? Yes. Mr. Cox got her a situation once or twice.

3183. Have you sent out none but these? Yes. The first one I sent out turned out well. I kept her myself as a servant and paid her; and then she went to a situation in Singleton, and the last I heard of her she was still there.

3184. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How long was she in the institution? Committed for one year. She was my first girl.

3185. How long was she in the institution? Some years ago.

3186. *President.*] How many girls have you had in the place from first to last? Fifteen, I think. There was the girl Louisa Winter—I got her a situation at Hunter's Hill, but she left it within a few days. I think that her brain was not right. Her mother died in the Lunatic Asylum. Mr. Cowper got her a situation, and I have not heard of her since. And one died with me—she had disease of the heart. There has been only one death in the place since it opened.

3187. The expenditure of the Government per head for these girls is about—how much? Well, I do not know. I cannot say. I have not the books, and I do not think it would be fair to reckon mine with the others. I pride myself on the economical working of the place since the Reformatory has been opened. There has been nothing broken—no smashing—and I have the same blankets now that I opened with. I am very economic with the girls' clothing, and they are very wasteful—these girls—I have to teach them care.

3188. You are the only person in the place who is paid a salary? Yes, with the exception of Mr. Lucas.

3189. *Mr. Cowper.*] And the great cost per head is in consequence of your having so few girls in the Reformatory? I do not know what the cost is.

3190. But that would increase the cost per head? Yes, I have no doubt it would. There is only the cost of their rations and of their clothing.

3191. They are the same everywhere, so that in your case it would not be greater than in the case of other institutions? Yes; you can see what I draw—it is all down.

3192. Are the rations good? Yes, better than they were. Everything is as good as can be expected. All the girls say to me that they have never had such a home in their lives before; and I try to instil into their minds to be grateful.

3193. Should they not come outside that wall sometimes—is not the confinement too great? Well, I asked that they might be allowed to come out sometimes, but it was not agreed to.

3194. Who would not agree to it? Mr. Lucas and Mr. Robertson were asked.

3195. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You mean that you asked permission for them to walk on the island? Yes. I dare not do it under the present regulations—I dare not take them for a walk on the island—they must not go beyond the limits of their present place. It is a very little spot, and fortunately we have only a few girls in it.

3196. *Mr. Cowper.*] You were formerly matron of the Industrial School? Yes; matron superintendent.

3197. Had you not officers under you who had families? Yes.

3198. How did you arrange for their attendance—had they servants selected from the girls? Yes.

3199. What were your rules with reference to these girls when they attended upon the officers? It was this way: having such changeable beings to deal with, we could not keep them long in one place—their minds weary of one place. I changed them once a month, as a general rule—sometimes weekly. At muster every Monday morning I would make the house matron write on a slate who were to go to different departments, before she went down—each department. They were then detailed to the work—so many for each department; and they were marched away and put into the charge of the officers, who had to see that they behaved themselves, and see that they had clean clothing, and got their changes and food like the rest.

3200. Did not the officers' servants attend at meals with the girls at the general table? I tried that, but it was no good—they would tattle too much; they only came down to the institution to sleep.

3201. Were the dormitories distant from the other places? Yes.

3202. Where did those girls sleep? In the large dormitories. I wanted all the servants to sleep by themselves. That would have been a better plan.

3203. Were they away all day? Not all day. They came to school in the afternoon—came for half a day.

3204. Who looked after the officers' children while these girls were away at school? The officers' children?—Oh, they had to get somebody else to mind them. Mrs. Kelly, the teacher, a widow, came to me. As she had a baby, I gave her one of my best girls to nurse the baby and be with her. They had always to come to prayers morning and night, and this girl got lessons from Mrs. Kelly sometimes.

3205. But still they had their meals in the officers' quarters, and did not come down into the common dining-room? No, they did not.

3206. Did the officers sleep near the girls at night? Yes—the sub-matron and cook—in a room close by.

3207. Attached to each large dormitory there was a small room in which a matron slept? Yes.

3208. Do you know that they do not sleep near them now? No, they do not.

Mrs. A. King. 3209. Do you not think that that is objectionable? Yes. I know that if I had charge of them I could not sleep if I thought that all these little children were left all night like that. It is necessary that some one should be near them to look in in case of anything happening, and see what is the matter.

14 July, 1873.

3210. What regulations had you with reference to the girls' clothing—where did you keep it, and how many suits had each girl? They had clothes made of a kind of twill, "dungaree," for working in, and then they had a school suit, and then Mr. Parkes gave them the privilege of going to church, so that we had to make them church clothing as well.

3211. I want you to say how you kept the clothing, and under what system it was given out? It was branded. Each girl had a number, and her number was put on her clothing, and each Saturday night a girl's under-linen was laid on her bed, and on Sunday they got their frocks all out of the store.

3212. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The clothes were branded where the brand could not be seen as they walked about? Yes, it was branded just in the lining of each inmate's clothes.

3213. *Mr. Cowper.*] Had they two suits of clothes or three suits—I want to know the system that you adopted with reference to them—had they clean clothes on Saturday night, and was it possible for one to take from another without your detecting her? No, because I was very strict at the muster. It depends a deal on the officer. As I had every rank before me, I would go and look at their clothes and see that they were all right, and I would inspect their ears and their heads after school twice a week. They came every Saturday to have their heads inspected and their clothes.

3214. How many suits had they? They had two suits for working in, and the Sunday suit.

3215. They had three suits then? Yes.

3216. Had you pigeon-holes in which to keep each girl's suits? They were not made then. We used to hang them on pegs, and all the hats were in a box. The house was not in good order when I went there.

3217. Did the girls wear hats at play? They wore hoods.

3218. At play? Yes.

3219. Did you find much difficulty in making them wear them? Great difficulty, and great difficulty in making them keep boots on. They would run about with their bare feet.

3220. Did the girls attend regularly when the bell was rung for muster? Pretty regularly; sometimes they would plant, and we had to search for them. There was great trouble sometimes in getting the bigger ones in—the older ones—they used to try and evade school.

3221. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How old were they? Beyond the age specified by the Act—beyond sixteen. The first that came were of all ages, from the little child up to the big woman.

3222. *Mr. Cowper.*] Had you a muster-roll? Yes.

3223. When was it called? Every morning; and then at night I had the bed-roll called, because at night they might slip you.

3224. Do you think that that was necessary to keep up the discipline? Yes, with girls like those. They are always watching for a chance to slip you, and unless the roll is called, one gets out and runs away perhaps.

3225. Do you think that if the muster-roll were not called, the girls would be apt to get away and elude the officers without their being noticed? Yes. Captain Clarke did away with the roll-call and counted the girls instead, and sometimes they doubled on him in the counting. They slip behind one another so as to be counted twice over. It is necessary to call each girl's name and get an answer; and that is done in all other institutions.

3226. That is better than counting? Yes, because then the girls cannot slip you.

3227. *Mr. Gould.*] What do you think of the plan of locking up the children at 6 o'clock in the evening, or at dark, and leaving them alone until 9 o'clock, when they go to bed—leaving them alone without any occupation? Without supervision you mean—what do I think of it?

3228. Yes? Well, I think that is the way that all youth will get up to their little tricks if they are left alone and put together like that.

3229. Do you not think that some means could be adopted to interest them from the time it is dark until they go to bed? Yes.

3230. What was the plan that you adopted in Newcastle? Well, I had to lock them up. I found that it was necessary at dusk because of the girls absconding. I was compelled to lock them up, but then they were under supervision. The officers grumbled at it, but they had to do it. My matrons had to be with the girls from 6 till 9. I did not compel the girls to do what is called institution work, though some volunteered to make clothing, but I would allow them to make ornamental things, and do anything in the way of recreation. They had books too. I had just got a fine library of books, and they had them to read; and sometimes they would get up and have a dance. They were very fond of dancing.

3231. Was that allowed? Not in the dormitory.

3232. Was it allowed? No. I let them dance outside in the play-hour, but it was not allowed otherwise. In the summer evenings they were later in coming in. There was a play-ground outside, and every officer went out there with the girls, and I went out myself and let them what I call "let the steam off" before they went in. They could frolic there and have nice games until they went in.

3233. Did you find that it was impossible to interest them during those three hours before bed-time? Many would be interested, but there was always one disaffected or riotous girl.

3234. But it was effectual in interesting the others? Yes, it occupied their minds; and if you can do that, they do not get plotting together so much.

3235. Did you find it possible to do that by the means that you adopted? Yes; if I was with them they would not do anything wrong.

3236. What plan was adopted with regard to these girls when they came in—with regard to their hair, for instance—were they allowed to have it done as they thought proper? No, not when I had charge of the institution.

3237. There was a uniform mode of dressing their hair? Yes; I had it quite uniform in the case of all the children. I always came and saw to the children when they came in. They had a bath first; were stripped and washed immediately, and if the hair was dirty (I mean diseased or verminous—sometimes they had both disease and vermin) it had to be cut off, and the girl brought before the doctor the first time he came to the institution. If the big girls' hair was clean and free from disease I never cut it, but if it was not clean I made a rule that it must come off, because I might have got the whole institution diseased by one girl.

3238. *President.*] Besides the prayers that you read to them, are the children encouraged to say their prayers themselves before going to bed and on rising in the morning,—I mean the girls in the Reformatory?

tory? Yes. The girls say "Hail Mary" when they go to bed and rise; but I forgot to tell you, when I take them in at 9, I always make them all say the "Lord's Prayer," and the Catholics bless themselves, and then I leave them and they repeat the "Hail Mary." Mrs. A. King.
14 July, 1873.

3239. Have you any suggestions to make for the improvement of the Reformatory, besides giving better accommodation? Yes; I would like a nice schoolroom and dining-room, because it impresses them with order in the mind; it teaches them that the place is very different to what they have been brought up to.

3240. Do you think it would be possible to send the children, for secular instruction, to the school where the Industrial School children go during the day? They have gone for religious instruction, but at present I would rather that they did not, because of the others asking them questions; and they see some very bad conduct. I spoke to the nuns about it. While they are on their knees teaching them, the girls are carrying on all sorts of capers—the girls of the Industrial School. I beg of my girls not to notice them and keep away by themselves. Where there is a thorough supervision it could be done, but I do think that the girls are better apart altogether. I do think so, because the example of evil is stronger; they catch it more readily than they can be taught good things.

3241. *Mr. Gould.*] Is it your opinion that there is not a sufficient supervision over the children when they are in the school? I am speaking of the religious instruction. I do not go to the secular instruction—I know nothing about that; it is only the religious instruction that my girls go to.

3242. When you spoke of there not being sufficient supervision, what did you refer to? There are two nuns who come to teach them, and while one is reading prayers she cannot give her attention to the children. It requires an officer to supervise them and take down their names on the slate.

3243. You think that there is not sufficient supervision? I think that one of the officers should supervise them during prayers—during the religious instruction. They are not like quiet creatures who will stay in church, attentive to the minister's preaching.

3244. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you find that the girls tell you the truth about what takes place? They may not be very truthful—they may not tell me all the truth; but I have asked the nuns if their conduct was good, and they said that they had no complaint to make.

3245. They are not truthful as a rule, are they? Yes, they are as a rule.

3246. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] When they first come in are they truthful? Some are addicted to lying, and some are not; some I have never found tell a lie.

3247. *President.*] Do you not find that girls of the prostitute class are generally more depraved than those who are simply committed for thieving? Yes.

3248. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are the parents of the children in the Reformatory all of them loose characters? Some are.

3249. Not all? Not all. I think that the girl Phillips' father was a respectable man. He was what is called a shepherd, and she was brought up the same, assisting to herd sheep. But the last three I have got are, I think, the children of parents who are very loose characters.

Mrs. Mary Ann Lucas, Matron, Industrial School for Girls, Biloela, called in and examined:—

3250. *President.*] You are the matron of the Industrial School at Biloela? Yes.

3251. And you have been acting in that capacity ever since the appointment of your husband as superintendent? Yes.

3252. We are told that you are assisted by some sub-matrons? Yes, there is a house-matron and two assistants.

3253. What are their duties? The house-matron's duty is to superintend the cleaning of the establishment, and she has all the clothing in her charge,—the bed-linen, and the girls' clothing, and the materials from the store both for making the clothing and for the house-linen; and the assistants act under Mrs. Rowland, the house-matron. Their duties are whatever Mrs. Rowland appoints.

3254. What are your duties? I am supposed to superintend the whole.

3255. Have you sufficient assistance in looking after the children? Yes.

3256. Do you think that the place is a suitable one in which to carry on an industrial school? I do not think so. The buildings are not at all suitable, nor yet the place.

3257. You think that the place is unsuitable on account of its being near the Dry Dock? That is one objection; and the great objection is that all the buildings have stone floors, which are very damp, cold, and unsightly. It is too much like a prison.

3258. You do not think that the associations of the place are at all calculated to exercise a good influence upon the girls and wean them from their bad habits? No, I do not. A strong place is required for some of the girls, but I think that the others are now in that state that a place which was not so much like a prison would suit them better.

3259. Have you had much trouble with them since they have been there? Yes, a good deal, but not so much within the last twelve months. We have had some trouble, but nothing to what we have had before.

3260. Why are they quieter now? Owing to the management, I think.

3261. Are the same girls there now that you had before when they were so troublesome? No; great numbers have gone out. They were very troublesome in Newcastle.

3262. Were those who have gone very disorderly characters? Yes, they were.

3263. What mode have you of punishing the children? The older girls are sometimes punished by being locked up, and the younger ones are sometimes punished with a cane.

3264. Is the time of the girls fully occupied in the washing and the other duties which they have to perform about the place? We keep them pretty well occupied; but by having officers who were willing and did their duty, more might be done—we could take more work—more washing could be done; but I do not think that they are far enough advanced in sewing to take in anything but plain needlework.

3265. They are very ignorant girls, I suppose? Some of them do not know how to do the smallest duties when they come in, and the big girls are the worst that we have. We have had some girls there quite young women who did not know how to sweep a floor. They come in from the country, and have been accustomed to nothing but idling about the bush.

3266.

Mrs. M. A.
Lucas.

14 July, 1873.

- Mrs. M. A. Lucas. 3266. We are told that the children are locked up at night from about 6 o'clock until bed-time, without any means of interesting or amusing themselves, and without any supervision? No, they are locked up at present from 6 till 9, but they have been allowed out from 6 till 9.
- 14 July, 1873. 3267. Where were they then? In the dining-room.
3268. When was that left off? I think in April 1872, as a regular thing.
3269. Why was it left off? Well, I had no assistance but my own family to carry it out. The officers were not willing to assist.
3270. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you mean the matrons? Yes.
3271. Are they not under your orders to do what you tell them? Apparently not. They say that their hours are very long there—from 6 to 6.
3272. *President.*] Did you refer this matter to the Government at all? I am not aware whether Mr. Lucas did or not.
3273. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is there no one with the children in the dormitories from 6 to 6? No.
3274. Do you not think that that is objectionable? No, I do not.
3275. Do they never quarrel? No, they are not quarrelsome as a rule.
3276. *President.*] Suppose that one of them is sick in the night? They never have been. They must call if they are.
3277. They might be ill in the night? They might be, but they never have been. It has never happened that anything has occurred, but Mr. Lucas very often gets up at 12 o'clock and at 3 o'clock sometimes, and takes a walk round; and either I or Mr. Lucas is in and out of the building between 6 and 9, so that nothing can occur up to that time. They amuse themselves with crochet, and they have games which they play, and the younger children put the bedsteads to one side and have a game.
3278. Do they read? Yes.
3279. What books do they read? They have been lent books by myself and other persons; books that do not belong to the library.
3280. But these books are only lent to them on Sunday? Yes, they are issued on Sundays. We thought that we should try them on Sundays first and then on week-days afterwards, if they kept them clean. Sometimes I get papers sent by friends—tracts and London Journals—and I lend them those.
3281. We are told that the fact of the sub-matrons having children of their own on the place somewhat interferes with the discipline—have you found that? Yes.
3282. In what way? In several ways. The children interfere with the school children sometimes. It is not pleasant to have so many separate families. If the officers all had one dining-hall the institution could be carried on much better; but it is very unpleasant to have so many families, so many houses and so many servants.
3283. Why should not the officers dine and drink tea with the girls? Oh, those ladies would not think of doing that.
3284. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It is called a school, you know, and in all the schools that I ever heard of, the teachers sit at table with girls? Not this class of girls.
3285. I do not see why they should not sit down with them? Well, our officers have a great objection to sitting down with the girls.
3286. Do you not think that if they did sit down with them, it would have a very good effect on the discipline of the girls? Yes, I think so. It would be more homely and more agreeable for the girls, and more attention could be paid them.
3287. *President.*] What is the age of the youngest child you have got there? We have a baby there who I think is about eighteen months old—I do not know its age exactly. It is very weak and delicate.
3288. How soon do you begin to teach the children to work? Some we have working are under ten years of age—doing little things, but not regular work—assisting in the dormitories, making their own beds.
3289. I mean needlework? There are some sewing who are not more than seven or eight years old. We are teaching them at five and six. Those children who have been sent into the institution young are the best sewers we have. Some of the little girls are the best sewers in the place.
3290. They have been healthy at Cockatoo? Yes; I think more so than before—very healthy.
3291. Have you had that assistance from the officers under you that you think that you should have? No, I have not.
3292. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] By whom are the officers appointed? By the Government.
3293. You have nothing to do with their appointment? No, not even with regard to the laundress or cook, and that makes it very difficult. We have people sent there who sometimes are opposed to us altogether.
3294. *President.*] Does that state of things exist now? Yes.
3295. That is, there are people there who are opposed to you altogether? Yes; the house matron, and one of the assistants, Mrs. Brackenregg.
3296. *Mr. Couper.*] Is Mrs. Brackenregg opposed to you? Yes.
3297. I thought you were such firm friends? No, we were never firm friends. There have been times when they worked very well, but that was when there was no party-work going on; for the past two months especially they have not.
3298. *President.*] How does this want of unanimity show itself? In not complying with orders that are given.
3299. Give us instances of that? I went into the workroom and saw a girl stitching up a coloured body with white thread, which should have been stitched up with black, and a girl has to spend the whole afternoon undoing that work; and when I said that more attention should be paid to the girls' work, I was told by the officer "Did I think she could fix work and attend to the girls too." I said—"The Government would think us foolish to apply for more assistants." They then said—"They were not servants under me." At that time there were two assistants in the room to look after not more than twelve girls.
3300. Has there ever been any actual disobedience of orders by these officers? Yes, in little things which I cannot exactly describe. There is a system of worrying and small annoyances going on.
3301. You think that you have not got the support that you should have? Yes. If a girl has not a change of clothing, and I speak about it, I am spoken to in an insulting manner. If a girl's head is not clean, and I speak of it, I am spoken to in a way that I should not be. I have borne a great deal, for I know that they are people with families, who might not be able to gain a living so well elsewhere.

Mrs. M. A.
Lucas.

14 July, 1873.

3302. *Mr. Gould.*] Do they speak to you in this way before the girls? Yes.
3303. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How many of the officers have children on the island? Mrs. Brackenregg has three, Mrs. Rowland has two, the teacher has two, the second assistant has two, and the gatekeeper has three.
3304. That is twelve children altogether? Yes.
3305. Where do these children go to school? They have gone to a school on the other side of the island; there is a private school there—Mrs. Hegarty's.
3306. Who waits upon these children? Each of the officers has a girl from the institution.
3307. Is that understood by the Government to be the case? I believe so. It was the case when we took charge of the school at Newcastle.
3308. How can these children attend school if they attend to the house-work of the sub-matrons? They go to school in the afternoon.
3309. None go in the morning? Yes, the small children go in the morning, and the older ones in the afternoon.
3310. It is only the older ones who are at service? In some cases.
3311. They do not go to the officers then after dinner? Yes, they go after school.
3312. Where do they sleep? In the dormitories with the other girls.
3313. And go to the officers' quarters in the morning again? Yes, they go at 6 o'clock, when they are out of the dormitories.
3314. Where do they have their meals? At the officers' quarters generally.
3315. And are rations given out to the officers and their families by the institution? The officers' ration is a pound of meat and a pound of bread a day—the regular ration.
3316. That cannot keep a family? No, I suppose not; they purchase rations for their families.
3317. These people are not married? No.
3318. Who fetches their provisions? Their children. They send them to Sydney for them.
3319. The children are of a sufficient age to go? Yes.
3320. *Mr. Couper.*] Was this always the system—that a girl should go up to the officers' quarters and stay there? No; we have made it a point that the girls should come down to their meals.
3321. When did the system commence? I cannot say; but we found it inconvenient with regard to the officers' girls going to school in the afternoon. There was not sufficient time for the officers to go to dinner and get their dinner over, and for their girls to be ready for school. When we took charge of the school the girls who were on the officers' quarters only went to school once a fortnight, but since we have been at Cockatoo Mr. Lucas has insisted on their going every afternoon, and that is how they are allowed to have their dinner at the officers' quarters, to give them time to be at school by a quarter to 2.
3322. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I do not see what advantage there is in their having their dinner at the officers' quarters—they cannot have their dinners with the officers? I do not know. I think sometimes they put it past till tea-time.
3323. *Mr. Couper.*] Have you any bell? No, we have not had one for many months.
3324. How are the children called to school, or mustered at any time? We have to send girls round to muster them.
3325. What has become of the bell? We have one there now, but it cannot be rung.
3326. *President.*] Why—has it not got a tongue? It is out of repair. Some men came up and repaired it, and it rang three times after that. Mr. Lucas sent in last November about it, and has been continually sending in.
3327. *Mr. Couper.*] What position do the girls hold in the school who have braid on their dresses? None. They ask permission to put it on, and I have allowed them.
3328. And the girls who have ribbon in their hair—do they occupy any higher position than the others? No.
3329. How is it that they are allowed such a privilege? Their parents and friends bring them ribbons, and we have not thought it objectionable to allow them to wear them. If I mistake not, you bought them some coloured ribbons some time back yourself.
3330. Are the clothes counted out to the laundry every week and counted back again? Yes.
3331. Whose duty is it to do that? Mrs. Rowland's—it is her duty properly; but if she is engaged, Mrs. Brackenregg does it.
3332. How many suits of clothes has each girl allowed her? She has two suits, one to go to school in and one to work in, and a Sunday suit.
3333. She has a Sunday suit and two other suits? I understood you to ask how many suits has each girl. She has three dresses—a working dress and a dress to go to school in, and a Sunday dress. We give each of them two sets of everything, two petticoats, two pairs of stockings, two of everything.
3334. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are two pairs of stockings enough for a girl? Yes; they change twice a week.
3335. What do the sub-matrons get paid? ———
3336. *Mr. Couper.*] You say that you did not get any assistance from the officers with reference to the night school? No.
3337. Do you not recollect that I commenced that night school with the assistance of two or three volunteers? Yes; Mr. Cane and Mrs. Kelly.
3338. You did not require the assistance of the officers then? How long did it last?
3339. You did not want assistance then? I made no statement of that kind.
3340. Were not the lamps for that school purchased by me, and was not everything got by me? Yes, you purchased them, but the Government paid for them.
3341. Was it not the general opinion that it would be impossible to get the girls to attend an evening school like that? It was carried on some time, of course.
3342. Without your assistance? When I went into the room Mrs. Kelly gave up. I know that you made a complaint, and that Mrs. Kelly made a complaint when I went into the room; but as matron of the institution I thought it was my duty to be wherever the girls were assembled together.
3343. Was your husband not there? He was outside—he was there sometimes.
3344. But was he not enough to keep order in the place, without your being there? I do not know.
3345. But you complained of want of assistance in conducting the school? How want of assistance?
3346. Did you not interfere and prevent the thing being carried on? In what way?
3347. Did I not arrange the tables for draughts, and work, and crochet, and so on, and did you not then come in and put the girls to various employments? I did.
- 3348.

- Mrs. M. A. Lucas.
14 July, 1873.
3348. Did you not come and take the girls away from those tables and put them to do work? I beg your pardon—I did not.
3349. When I came in, were you not there with the girls making dresses? Yes, at the request of the girls, who would not stop out unless we did so.
3350. Would it not have been fair to allow those persons who offered to conduct this night school to carry it on, and see what they could do without your interference? I do not think so, from my own opinion of those two parties. From what I have seen, I would not leave the girls with them.
3351. *President.*] Why not? Because I know that both Mr. Cane and Mrs. Kelly were in opposition to myself.
3352. How do you mean in opposition? Well, if they could work us out—that was the object.
3353. What could they do in the school of an evening? Well, they have influence over the girls.
3354. Would they influence them to insubordination? Yes, against me and against Mr. Lucas—Mr. Cane especially. I cannot say so much as to Mrs. Kelly, but I know that she was with Mr. Cane. The insubordination was shown in this manner,—that if I gave a girl an order she would disobey me, and I have seen Mr. Cane praising a girl for being so brave as to disobey my orders.
3355. How did Mrs. Kelly show it? By taking part with Mr. Cane in all his proceedings; and the antecedents of these people throughout the institution will be seen.
3356. *Mr. Cowper.*] Had they not opportunities of starting acts of insubordination throughout the day; were they not in the school and about the grounds all day, and could they not more easily urge the girls on to rebel then, than they could when you and Mr. Lucas were present? Mr. Lucas was not there all the time I think.
3357. He said he would be—certainly Mr. Lucas said he would have the school started, and they were the only ones to assist? Wherever the girls were I felt that it was my duty to be.
3358. You did not come in at first? I did not at first, because I had not thought over it, but afterwards I did go in.
3359. When I bought skipping-ropes as a kind of reward for them, did you not say that it would be impossible to put a girl in charge of them? Yes, I say so still.
3360. And did I not put Sarah Boswell in charge of them, and did not she take charge of them very nicely? Yes, with my superintending her and counting them.
3361. Did she not feel a pleasure in looking after them, and seeing that the little children had them? She did it very well. I do not say that she did not, but on many occasions they would have been short if I had not looked after them.
3362. But do you not think that, considering the difficulty the officers had in managing the girls, it was rather a wonder that the girl did so well as she did? We have a difficulty in managing the girls, and we find them very troublesome, but I am there to see that they do things.
3363. Do you find that the officers speak to you insolently? They did some time back.
3364. Did you find that they did so without provocation? I do not consider that I ever gave them provocation.
3365. Do you mean to say that they speak to you loudly and insolently without provocation? Yes.
3366. Do all of them act in this way? I do not say all of them. Mrs. Brackenregg has been most insolent, and so has Mrs. Rowland.
3367. Do you find that the laundress speaks to you in this way? She has done, but not of late.
3368. What kind of amusement did you give the girls? Draughts, reading, writing, crochet, and sewing. Miss Lucas taught woolwork and several little fancy things. Miss R. Lucas taught them crochet, and I had a table with plain needlework.
3369. And you found that you had to give that up? Yes. The girls got wearied. They are girls that require a constant change—they do not keep to one thing very long, and they got at last that they did not care to come out. We had them out twice a week, and afterwards occasionally.
3370. Mr. Lucas says that they used to get away? Yes, two girls got over the wall.
3371. How did they manage that? We were in the dining-room, and they got out of the back door into the quadrangle, and then they got over.
3372. Do you not think that if you had fastened the doors that could have been prevented? We could not keep the doors locked.
3373. Do you not think that the girls could remain in the room for two hours without going out? We could not fasten the back door.
3374. When were these two girls missed? At muster, before going to their dormitories. They were picked up by the police on the island. It was E— J— and—I forget the other one's name who got over.
3375. They were not discovered to be away until the police found them? We missed them when we went to lock up. We always muster the girls before taking them to the dormitories.
3376. How do you muster them? We count them, and then every girl is counted in the dormitory.
3377. By name—are they called by name? No.
3378. Do you not think that it would be better to do so? We tried to adopt that plan, but the dormitories are not well lighted, and we found that it was rather inconvenient. There is only a lamp in the passage, and unless we had a girl to hold the light we could not call the roll. We should have nothing to go by. We had a roll for every dormitory at first when we came to the island, and then we adopted the plan of counting the children.
3379. What prayers do they say? The General Confession and the Lord's Prayer, every night and morning.
3380. Do you teach them to milk? Yes. If a girl becomes a good milker we put on another, but we find it very difficult to get a girl who has any idea of milking.
3381. Have you regular changes from the laundry to the kitchen? Yes; there are three lots of girls, and they are changed once in three weeks.
3382. There is a fresh lot of girls there every week? Yes.
3383. And the same is done with regard to the kitchen? We do not change the older girls in the kitchen.
3384. *President.*] Are not all the girls taught to milk? Some have no idea of it.
3385. But is it not the object of the school to teach them? Yes.
3386. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are the girls that go to the officers' quarters changed? Yes; they must be changed every four weeks for the laundry.

3387. How long has one girl been on the officers' quarters? I have know a girl stay for six or seven months, but they always go to school.

3388. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are they taught house-work? As far as we can, but we have not the accommodation there to do so properly.

3389. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you any fixed rule for changing them about from one duty to another? Yes; we change them every week; the laundry girls are changed every week, and two of the kitchen girls every week, but having no cook, we endeavour to keep a girl there who understands cooking as long as we can.

3390. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not give her something extra? No, we do not yet.

3391. Would it not be a good plan to do so? *Mr. Lucas* intended to see *Mr. Halloran* about it. There was something said about 6d. a week.

3392. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you think that it is desirable to pay them? I think that it is an encouragement. I think that there should be a better system of rewards and punishments. At present there is none whatever. The only reward we can hold out to the girls is to get them situations as soon as they are ready to go out.

3393. What do you do with a girl when she first comes to the institution? I hand her over to the house matron to be bathed, and all her clothes are taken off and the institution clothes are put on.

3394. What is done with her hair? Her head is examined, and if the head is clean the hair is left on. We very seldom cut their hair.

3395. You have no uniform plan with regard to the dressing of their hair? It is only tied back.

3396. How often do these girls we saw in the schools have their hair combed? Sometimes two or three times a day; but every girl is obliged to go to the bath and have her head washed in the morning.

3397. Who sees that it is done? One of the assistants.

3398. Are you satisfied that it is done? It is not done sometimes as I should wish. Some children I have to take myself and see that it is done, and this last week I had four children to take care of myself.

3399. Do you not think that their hair should be cut shorter? The hair of the younger ones we cut short, but the older ones we allow to have their hair long, as a privilege. I should not like to degrade them by cutting their hair.

3400. I do not say cut it quite short, but should there not be a tidiness about the children's heads which did not appear with those we saw in the school? The place is very windy, and using nothing but water the hair is very rough, but with one or two exceptions the girls' hair is quite short enough.

3401. I do not mean that the hair should be cut very short, but so that it can be kept clean? If I see that a girl is careless and does not keep her hair clean, we cut it—we have to do so.

3402. *President.*] Is there anything that you wish to suggest for the improvement of the place? Yes; I would suggest that these girls who are brought into the place from prostitution should be in a separate institution from the children. I said from the time that I first went into the place that it was a very great evil. Nothing occurs among the big girls that the younger ones do not know, and of course they do the same.

3403. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And they may be all corrupted? Yes. It is a very great evil. Those young girls who might be brought up innocently are corrupted by these other girls being brought up with them. We have them in separate dormitories, but that is all we can do, for the place is so situated that they must all mix together.

3404. *President.*] I see that it is provided in the rules, under the head "Superintendent,"—that he shall "endeavour to obtain needlework, washing, paper-bag making, &c., to be performed at the school; the net profits of which will be rateably divided amongst the girls monthly in proportion to their good marks, as will be also the net profits of other industries maintained in the school."—Is there any such work done as will allow of that rule being carried out? No, we have not had any opportunity there, with the exception of the woolwork done in the evening. I bought the material, and the girls did the work, and what we sold the proceeds were distributed to the girls that did the work. That is what I wanted to carry out. If the girls did fancy articles, I would sell them and give the girls the profits. They made a good many things, such as ladies' neck-ties, babies' boots, table-covers, D'Oyleys, and many little things.

3405. Have you any other suggestion to make besides the one you have made with regard to the separation of these two classes of girls? No, I think not. I think that if the girls were separated it would be a great help and a great benefit to the younger children.

3406. *Mr. Lucas* seemed to desire the responsibility being imposed upon him of choosing his own officers and being responsible for their attention—do you think that that would be better? I think that whoever is superintendent should have the privilege of choosing their own officers. People are there in opposition to us—perhaps in favour of another superintendent—and in consequence they will not work with us.

3407. *Mr. Cane* was storekeeper there before, was he not? Yes.

3408. Was he an applicant for the office of superintendent when *Mr. Lucas* was appointed? Yes, I have understood so.

3409. And you believe that his not getting the position has thrown him into a position of antagonism? Yes. It was said that he would soon have *Mr. Lucas* out and take the position himself.

3410. *Mr. Goold.*] How many officers were there in the place when you went there? The teacher, and *Mrs. Rowland*, and *Mrs. Brackenregg*. *Mrs. Rowland* went the evening before we went, but she was an old friend of *Captain Clarke's*, and *Mrs. Brackenregg* was there a fortnight.

3411. *President.*] Is this not practically an institution where there must be unanimity among the officials in order to effect the reformation of these girls? Yes. I think myself that I am working single-handed; for if I go and give these girls advice, I do not know another officer that would take a girl aside and give her advice, except perhaps *Mrs. Dunn*.

3412. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you not been on very friendly terms with the matrons generally? Yes, I have been when there was no party influence at work.

3413. *President.*] What do you mean by party influence? I mean influenced as they have been by the prospect of removing the matron and superintendent, and getting higher positions themselves—which is the position that they are in at the present time.

3414. Do you think that they all expect that? Well, from what I understand, I do not class *Mrs. Dunn* with them. She is a conscientious woman, and I have known her take the girls aside and give them advice; but I have not seen the others do so.

3415. Do you mean to say that the matrons there are so indifferent as to the objects of the school that they

*Mrs. M. A.
Lucas.*

14 July, 1873.

- Mrs. M. A. Lucas. they will not advise the children? They may tell the children not to do so and so, or speak to them, that they must not do such and such a thing again. And when I see the influence that they have over the minds of some of the bigger girls, I am afraid that they influence them against our teachings and advice.
- 14 July, 1873. 3416. You think that an officer of the institution, besides doing the work that she is ordered to do, should acquire some influence over the girls and exercise it for their good? Yes, I believe that the officers should be persons of stability of character or else it is no use their being there, for those girls are keen in their perceptions, and feel and know more than they are supposed to know, and if I do wrong they see it quickly, and it has a bad influence upon them. Some of the officers there are too light and trifling for the position. We want more staid people there. If the girls are to be reformed it is not by such people.
3417. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They are all mothers, are they not? Yes, but all mothers are not serious.
3418. All widows? Yes. At least, Mrs. Rowland is not a widow. Her husband is away.
3419. *Mr. Cowper.*] How long is it since the party feeling has arisen? Well, Mrs. Kelly was with Mr. Cane, and when Mr. Cane was removed they saw no prospect of his getting the position, and they had no alternative but to work with us; but I have taken no notice of them, hoping that they would see that it was to their interest as well as to the interest of the school to work with us.
3420. They have not worked with you? No, not for some time back.
3421. Has Mr. Prior joined that party? I do not say so. I do not know. They are not friendly, nor do they speak at all.
3422. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you ever reported their conduct to the Government? I have not, because, as I have said before, they are women with families and have nothing to depend upon, and I thought that they would see it would be to their own benefit to do their duty there and act in a different manner.
3423. *Mr. Cowper.*] You spoke of their possessing influence—what influence did you mean? Influence—well, if officers are light and trifling, and go out in the evening, and gentlemen come to see them, and they come in next day and talk before the girls of what has transpired the night before—
3424. But what influence can they have—you mean, I suppose, that they exercise a bad influence over the girls? Yes.
3425. I thought you meant that they had influence with a Member of Parliament to get you put out? No.
3426. *Mr. Goold.*] I understood you to say that they have gentlemen there? Gentlemen come into the institution to see them.
3427. *Mr. Cowper.*] Has Mrs. Brackenregg been visited by gentlemen? Not that I am aware of; but Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Kelly have.
3428. *Mr. Goold.*] During the day? Yes. Gentlemen come up by the half-past 3 boat, and in the evening too.
3429. And you consider it your duty to prevent that? Well, I could not prevent that, but I say that the influence of ladies who are so trifling—
3430. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But are people allowed to visit the officers in this way? Yes, they have always been allowed to visit.
3431. *Mr. Goold.*] Are they religious? They are not religious.
3432. Does the visiting interfere with the discharge of their duties? Yes, it does at times.
3433. *President.*] In what way? By the officers going out to visitors and leaving their duties.
3434. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you not stop them—forbid them to go? I have sent for them, but of course that is —
3435. Would it not be the proper way for the person in charge of the institution to give the gatekeeper an order not to admit persons? Mr. Lucas did make a regulation that no one should be admitted after 7 o'clock, or should be allowed out after 10 p.m.
3436. Has he not been supported in that? He has tried it, but I cannot say whether it has been carried out or not.
3437. You have visitors, I suppose? I have.
3438. And has not Mrs. King? Not after night.
3439. You all have visitors—has it not been a regular thing? Yes, it has been. We have had visitors.
3440. *President.*] Do you propose to exclude all visitors? No.
3441. You do not mean to say that an officer, whatever her position, should not see her friends? I think that it is right they should see their friends, and I have given way, and fulfilled their duties to allow them to see them.
3442. You think that the practice has been carried to too great an extent? It is so. The fact of Mr. Lucas having to make a regulation shows that.

Mrs. Caroline Brackenregg, sub-matron, Industrial School for Girls, Biloela, called in and examined:—

- Mrs. C. Brackenregg. 3443. *President.*] You are one of the sub-matrons at Biloela Industrial School? Yes.
3444. How long have you held that position? Two years and five months.
3445. What salary do you get? £50 a year.
- 14 July, 1873. 3446. Do you get any rations? Yes, we have rations allowed us.
3447. One ration? Yes, one ration—the usual ration.
3448. What are your duties in the school? My duties are very varied. I went there as assistant matron, and I have more duties to perform now.
3449. What duties did you expect to have to perform? I expected to do what I called a fair quantity of duties; but now I have other duties put upon me.
3450. What are they? Seeing to the feeding of the pigs, and seeing to the cleaning of the pig-sties—all the menial work of the institution—at least that part, and I have to see the cows milked.
3451. Do you do these things yourself? No; I have to see them done, and the water pumped for the cows—all such work as that; and I am accountable for it; if there is anything wrong about the cow-shed I am called to account for it. When I get up in the morning, the first thing I do is to go to the dormitories and see that they are cleaned up, and get the beds made as far as I can get them (for I have to leave that, and see how they are getting on in the milking-shed); then I see to the other matters—the cleaning of the lamps and the store-room, and the presses have to be cleaned; then when I have done that it is half-past

half-past 7, and I go to breakfast; then at half-past 8 I attend the muster, and then there are little things about the place to be seen to, such as picking up brooms and buckets, and so on; and then I go to the work-room and sit there until 12 o'clock, and I superintend the sewing; then before I leave that I see that the work is put away.

Mrs. C.
Brackenregg.

14 July, 1873.

3452. That is the needlework? Yes. Then I go to the dining-hall and wait there until the dinner is over, and that may be—I cannot say what time—I cannot tell what hour it may be—it may be one day at 1 o'clock and another day half-past 1, or any hour—I cannot state any time. Then I go home and get my own dinner, and go down to the sewing-room at 2 o'clock and stay there until 4. Then I go to the milk-shed and see the cows fed and milked and the milk taken round to the store, and then see to the dormitories that the candles and lamps and so on are got ready for the night; and then I go to the dining-hall again and wait there until tea is over, which may be sometimes early, while at other times the girls go straight from tea to muster; then I see the lights put into the dormitories, and the girls are mustered and prayers are said, and the girls are put into the dormitories; and then I go home to tea; then I come down again at 9 o'clock with the house-matron to see that all is correct, and then I go home for good. These are the principal things, but each day brings its own duties; for instance, there is more work on Saturday.

3453. What do the other sub-matrons do? That is Mrs. Dunn, the other sub-matron; she was supposed to take part with me—such as attending to the bath—there is that to attend to; but since there has been no cook I cannot really tell you what we do. We do each other's work. She is in the kitchen instead of the bath-room, and it interferes with our arrangements, or rather the arrangements of the institution. She is in the kitchen instead of the bath-room, and of course she has to attend in the work-room as well. I attend to the bathing on Saturdays only.

3454. *Mr. Cowper.*] You look after different sets of girls? No; Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Dunn attend to them; Mrs. Rowland attends to her own bathing in the morning; she attends to the big girls, and Mrs. Dunn to the smaller girls.

3455. *President.*] Then is it your complaint that there is a want of system, or that there is too much work, or a different kind of work to what you bargained for? There is no system at all. I do not object to the work, but I do not think it is proper work. I do not think you will get a servant to go and see pigsties cleaned out and troughs cleaned, and so on.

3456. I have seen many a lady in the country superintending the cleaning of these things herself. So long as you are not asked to do it yourself, surely there is no hardship in looking on? No, I am not above doing it, but I have other things to do, and when I went there I was not aware I had to do that.

3457. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There are no boys in the institution? There is a messenger there who brings in coal and so on.

3458. *President.*] Were you in a public institution before you went there? No, never.

3459. You spoke about superintending the milking. How many girls on the island can milk? I do not think there are above four or five who can milk.

3460. How many girls are there altogether? About eighty, I think.

3461. Are they not all taught regularly? There are two kept at the milking.

3462. Are they not all taught? There are two regularly. One of the milking girls went, and we had another taught in her place.

3463. Do not you think it would be a desirable thing for girls there to learn to milk? Yes, I think it would be quite right for them to learn.

3464. Then there are two who learn regularly? Yes, there are two who milk regularly.

3465. There are many others big enough in the school to learn? Yes.

3466. I think we have been told that you are a widow? Yes.

3467. Have you any family? Yes—three children.

3468. What are their ages? One is twelve, another is ten, and the other is a little girl.

3469. *Mr. Cowper.*] The two boys are twelve and ten? The eldest boy is twelve, and the girl is fourteen years of age.

3470. *President.*] Do they live on the island? Yes, but the eldest boy is going away.

3471. Do they go to school? Yes—on the island, to Mrs. Hegarty, who keeps the post office.

3472. Does one of the girls of the institution work for you? Yes, we are allowed a girl to work for us.

3473. Does she go to school? Yes, in the afternoon.

3474. You get your meals in your own house, do you not? Yes, at home—there is no other place to get them.

3475. Do you and the superintendent, Mr. Lucas, get on comfortably together? No, not at all comfortably.

3476. How is that? Well, it is rather a difficult thing for me to say. I scarcely know how to answer that question, because Mr. Lucas's ideas are so very low and vulgar that I don't think it is possible for any one to get on with him.

3477. In what way? His ideas about females are low, and I complain of the way we are treated.

3478. Give us your idea of the way in which you are treated? Would you think it proper for the superintendent to stand up before the girls at muster and mimic a sub-matron's peculiarities, because that is what he has done. I don't know that I have any great peculiarity in walking. I have a very quick walk, and he took it upon himself to mimic my walk before the girls at muster, and there were some of the larger girls mustered up, and they clapped their hands and said—"That's right, Mr. Lucas, give it them." We are the victims of suspicion there.

3479. Has this happened more than once? Yes, it has happened frequently; and Mr. Lucas never complains to us of anything privately, but at the mustering before all the girls we are abused, and the girls hear everything, and how is it possible for them to respect us?

3480. How long has this uncomfortable feeling existed in the place? For a length of time; and often we said that we would send in a memo. of our grievances, and Mr. Lucas said it was no use—"that he would let us know that, with the large body of people he had to support him, he did not care for any one—that he did not care for Mr. Robertson when he was in, and when Mr. Parkes was in he did not care for him either."

3481. Do you mean to say that you have heard these things yourself, or is it the talk of the place? I have heard them myself with my own ears.

3482. *Mr. Gould.*] Has he said this before the girls? Yes, before the girls; what does he care? he cares for nobody, and frequently we would have complained only for that.

- Mrs. C. Brackenregg
14 July, 1878.
3483. *President.*] How did this begin? It is all a suspicion on his part, and it is a very wrong suspicion indeed, that if anything goes wrong it is all our fault. The fact is, he does not know how to manage the institution, and he puts down all the mishaps that happen, to us unfortunate females.
3484. Do you think that you have done your best for the girls? Yes. I have never left any stone unturned to assist him; but no matter what you do, there is always that eye of suspicion. It is quite natural for people to talk together, and he thinks we are talking about him. We have a great many things to consult about, and when we are talking together, Mr. Lucas always thinks we are talking about him and Mrs. Lucas. I was talking to a girl in the dormitory the other day, and Mrs. Lucas rushed in, and said "Don't you be talking about me." That is the eye of suspicion always upon us. Her name was never mentioned on the occasion at all. And when we tell her that something is destroyed, she will say—"Tell us who did it"; but how can we do that. I would be happy to tell her if I could, but it is not our duty to find out these things. I thought that it was the duty of the head of the establishment to do that, and if we go to her with the information, what can we do more?
3485. But do you not suppose that it is your duty to help Mrs. Lucas to maintain order and discipline? Yes, as far as laid in our power; but if I said to a girl that she did such and such a thing, she would want proof of it, and that would be hard; and if I complain to Mrs. Lucas of a girl, she says—"Oh, you are always trying to get up rows"; and the other night they were all making a noise in the dormitories—we could not tell what it was about—and we went down to assist Mr. and Mrs. Lucas, and we got a volley of abuse from them. "Oh," they said, "this is all your work. Oh, bring those girls out—it is easy to know who they are." And of course these girls pick up Mr. Lucas's spirit at once, as these vulgar-minded people do, and they shout out from the dormitories and abuse us.
3486. You and the other matrons? Yes, the matrons.
3487. *Mr. Goold.*] In the presence of the girls? Yes; and the girls shout out to me—"Oh, you old scorpion," and to Mrs. Rowland, "Oh, you old kangaroo"—that is what they call her.
3488. *President.*] Have you ever done anything to make Mr. Lucas think that you did not support him; because it is fair to tell you that he complains of a want of support from you—such support as he requires in an institution of this sort? I can speak conscientiously for myself, and say that I have never done anything in that institution that he did not approve of; but he is so suspicious, and the very girls, he says, were put up to things by us. There was a girl that I had in my quarters for five months with me, and Mrs. Lucas was always accusing me of hearing tales from this girl, and Mr. Lucas said he knew all about it (he always knows all about everything—he says "I know all about it"); and this girl was impertinent to me, and I told her to go back into the institution at once. Would I have done that to that girl if I had put her up to anything?—No; I have never said a thing to any of them that I am ashamed of.
3489. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do any of the sub-matrons take their meals with the children? No, but they sit in the hall during meal-times.
3490. Why do they not sit down with them? It has never been done.
3491. Are the joints carved at the table, or is the meat brought in on plates? No, it is all cut up on plates.
3492. Does not Mr. Lucas sit down with the children? Oh dear no. The matrons stay in the dining-hall until the girls have dined.
3493. And the same at night? Yes, at every meal.
3494. And no one takes care of these wards where the little children are, at night? No, only where there is a dormitory full of small children, a larger girl is put in to mind them.
3495. You are allowed one ration for yourself? Yes.
3496. Where do you get food for your children? I buy that in Sydney. I generally get a large piece of meat, and that does for two or three days; but I generally give the children bread and butter—they seem to like it best. They have nothing from the institution.
3497. The food is cooked for you by a girl from the institution? Yes.
3498. She has her dinner with you? In the dining-hall. They carry their dinners away—a good many of them.
3499. *Mr. Couper.*] That was not allowed, was it? At one time it was not, but the rule has been broken through.
3500. How long has it been so? I do not know. They are not supposed to take away any knives and forks, and they are supposed to bring one of our plates for their dinners. Mr. Lucas said they were not to do it, and they did not do it for a time, but if they do not do it this week they will next. Mr. Lucas's own girls did not come to dinner, and so of course the others would not.
3501. Then it is because Mr. Lucas's girls are allowed to do it, that your girls expect to be allowed to do it also? Yes, that is what they say. They say—"Why should we come down if the others do not?"
3502. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then they prefer having their meals at your house? Yes, because they can run about and eat them as they like.
3503. *Mr. Couper.*] Would you prefer that they had their meals in the dining-hall? Of course it would be better if they did. They take our plates down; but if Mr. Lucas wanted it, it would be all right, but as he does not enforce it they do as they like.
3504. *Mr. Goold.*] I suppose that there is a want of discipline in the institution? Yes; a want of order and discipline.
3505. *Mr. Couper.*] Mrs. Lucas complains that you speak insolently to her? I do not know of it.
3506. Is there anything of that kind that you remember? Not that I am aware of.
3507. She says that she has never given you any provocation, and that you speak insultingly to her? She has insulted me in every possible way—in such a way that if I had any feeling at all I could not help feeling Mrs. Lucas's insults.
3508. I thought that you were great friends? No; I do not think from first going into the institution that she ever liked me.
3509. How did she insult you? The way in which she talks to us before the girls is very insulting.
3510. You have not said anything about her doing that—you have only mentioned Mr. Lucas having done that? And she assists him. Anything he says she says, and how can we argue with two people at once? and if one commences the other commences too.

TUESDAY, 15 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

JOSEPH WEARNE, Esq., M.P.

Mrs. Caroline Brackenregg, Sub-matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and further examined:—

3511. *Mr. Cowper.*] You said something yesterday as to the way in which Mr. Lucas spoke to you, and I do not think that you gave the Commission any statement with reference to Mrs. Lucas: did you always find her treat you as she should do? Not at all. I have the same complaint against her as against Mr. Lucas—in fact more so, because if he was not influenced so much by her he would be better than he is. She represents things to him in any way that she thinks proper, and then of course when she speaks first, what we say is put down as nothing at all.

Mrs. C.
Brackenregg.
15 July, 1873.

3512. Do you think it is advisable that the superintendent of an institution like that should have his wife associated with him as matron? I think that it has been a decided oversight. I do not think that the matron should be related to the superintendent.

3513. Do you find that it is impossible for the officers to get that justice from the superintendent that they expect when their accuser is the superintendent's own wife? No. For, as I said before, if Mrs. Lucas represents a thing, of course he believes in her, and our statements, of course, are nothing at all—nothing; we get no justice whatever. He says that he does not know us, and he does her—that he has never known her to tell an untruth, and he is not going to take our word before hers.

3514. Do you find that she supports your authority in the institution? No, nothing of the kind—in fact she countermands our orders, and I have heard her tell a girl not to mind me or obey my orders.

3515. *President.*] In your presence? Yes.

3516. *Mr. Cowper.*] How long ago? About two years ago.

3517. We should like to have something more recent than that? She has done so many times. I could give several instances.

3518. *Mr. Goold.*] You had better name an instance if you can? There was the other day, I sent a little girl with a message, and when I sent her she told Mrs. Lucas she was going with a message for me, and she told her not to go—not to mind us, but her.

3519. *President.*] When was this? A short time ago.

3520. Can you fix the date? I cannot. It was about two months ago.

3521. Where were you sending the child to? On a message to another matron.

3522. Inside the institution? Yes.

3523. *Mr. Goold.*] Was there anything objectionable in the message? No, it was only about the business of the institution. Mrs. Lucas asked the girl where she was going, and the girl said—"On a message for Mrs. Brackenregg"; and she told her not to go at all.

3524. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you give an instance in which Mrs. Lucas has interfered with your arrangements? If I give an order to have a thing done a certain way, she will give orders to have it done in another way.

3525. When you are there carrying out the work? Yes.

3526. Well, when you speak to her and reason with her, will she not give way? No, she will not reason. She flies into a temper.

3527. Will she not listen to you? No, she will not listen at all, but she gets into a towering rage. She will not go into the rights of a thing, but gets into a rage, and never takes any notice of what we say.

3528. Whose duty was it to see the girls into the dormitories from the evening schoolroom, or after tea? Well, we have done it. I have done it always since I have been in the institution—Mrs. Dunn and I. Mrs. Rowland has her department. They have one dormitory, and I have another.

3529. Have there not been instances of the girls getting out at night and going to town without being discovered? Yes; there was an instance of that not long ago.

3530. Can you account for that? It was seven girls got away together, and I cannot account for it at all, except that they must have had false keys.

3531. How could they get them? It is impossible to say.

3532. Is it not extraordinary, with all the officers that there are in that place, that seven girls should get away and go into town without any one knowing of it? They broke some locks, but what we heard afterwards was that some of the girls stayed out and never went into the dormitories at all.

3533. They were never locked up at all? No; in fact one of the girls told me that she stayed out.

3534. Are the girls not counted at all? At this time they were not counted in the dormitories but at muster, but since these girls made their escape they have been counted in.

3535. Is the roll called—are they counted by name? No; they are simply counted—there must be so many girls in each dormitory.

3536. Is there a dormitory-register or muster-roll? No; there is no muster-roll. The girls are in the dormitories. I have so many in mine, and I count them.

3537. Do you not think it would be advisable to have a muster-roll, so as to call each girl by name? There has never been such a thing there.

3538. Don't you think that it should be done? I think so.

3539. Would it not prevent accidents of this kind? It might. A girl may slip out of one dormitory into another.

3540. Do they do that now? It has not been done lately, but it has been done.

3541. In consequence of this muster-roll not being in existence? I think that if there was a muster-roll and the names were called out, I could miss girls directly if they went away. Of course, as it is now, if a child wished to change from one dormitory to another, I should not notice it so long as there was the right number; so that they do change dormitories.

3542.

- Mrs. C. Brackenregg. 3542. Is it your duty to read prayers to the Protestant children? Yes, I have done so the whole time I have been there.
- 15 July, 1873. 3543. What prayers do they say? The common prayers.
3544. What prayers? "I believe in God the Father," and all those —
3545. What are the other prayers? I forget the other, though I have heard it so often. Really I have forgotten it; it is very stupid of me, but I have forgotten the name of it. They say the Lord's Prayer and one prayer that is read in church,—dear, dear! I know that prayer so well too,—how stupid of me to forget it!
3546. Is it the Confession—one of the prayers said in the Church of England? I have heard it hundreds of times—how stupid of me to forget it!
3547. It has jumped out of your head and you cannot get it back again? It is as familiar to me as possible. They say the Lord's Prayer and other things, and they sing.
3548. What do they sing? "Shall we meet beyond the river?" and so on.
3549. Do they say any prayers after they go into the dormitory? Yes.
3550. Do they kneel down by their bedsides and say their prayers? Yes; after they go into the dormitories.
3551. *President.*] Then, if we have been told by Mr. Lucas that they do not say their prayers by their bedsides privately, that is a mistake? Well, we are given to believe by the girls themselves that they do say their prayers. We do not hear them. There is a girl in the dormitory who is supposed to hear them say their prayers, but I cannot say that I hear them.
3552. Do you see them kneeling down by their beds and saying their prayers? I have seen them do it, but not every night. I have stood at the window and listened to them, when we were at Newcastle.
3553. Is there any one in the dormitory with them? No. I have stood at the window and heard them saying their prayers.
3554. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do some of them undress at 6 o'clock and others not until 9 o'clock? No, not until we put the lights out. The last prayer that they say is "Our Father," and then they sing and we dismiss.
3555. Are the rations that you get of good quality? Sometimes they are, and sometimes they are not. With regard to the prayers, I attended that prayer-room for two years and four months, and then Mr. Lucas found out that it was Mrs. Lucas' duty, and she came, and then he ordered me out of the prayer-room.
3556. What did he say? It was the morning when he was taking off the way I walked, and then we went into the dormitory, and I said I thought that as we were come into the prayer-room it was better to hold our noise; and Mrs. Lucas said—"If you don't like it, go out of the prayer-room"; and then Mr. Lucas came up before all and told me—"You go out of the prayer-room," says he, "you are not wanted here." Mrs. Lucas did not attend the prayer-room punctually, until she read in the rules that she had to do so.
3557. *Mr. Goold.*] Is that what you call the place—the prayer-room? It is the dormitory; but when we hold prayers there we call it the prayer-room.
3558. *Mr. Cowper.*] Mrs. Lucas says that you have not carried out her orders? It is not true. I have tried to carry out Mr. and Mrs. Lucas's orders in every way.
3559. Were you ever ordered to take the girls into school after tea and amuse them? Never. Mr. Lucas was absent, and he said "I wish you would go in my place," and I went; and that is the only time he ever asked me to go. Any time that he called upon us we were quite willing.
3560. At the time the night school was started the girls were rather troublesome, were they not? The night school?
3561. Yes? You know I was not there.
3562. But were they troublesome in the day-time, then? Yes, they were always troublesome.
3563. Can you describe the kind of work you had with them, to show how you were employed? We were employed all day.
3564. Was there any extra work with them then? Yes.
3565. Was it not a short time before that that they had to have a sergeant and two police on the place? Yes; and then we could not keep them quiet, and we never had a moment to call our own.
3566. What did you do? We had to run up and down the hills, and hunt the girls up, and keep them in order.
3567. You had to run up and down the rocks after the girls? Yes, we had to do the policemen's work—we had to go and hunt them up, and go and search for them, and perhaps find them planted away in a rock at the back of Mrs. King's, or in the cells, or any place where they could get.
3568. How many hours a day were you running up and down the rocks? At all times, except when we were in the work-room.
3569. Was it one hour or several hours? One hour! Oh dear! One hour!
3570. How many hours was it? With the exception of when we were in the work-room we were always after them. It was one continual run; our boot bill can tell you that.
3571. Was it not the practice of the girls to take away their clothes and hide them in the rocks. Yes, they would hide their dresses and things.
3572. Is there no check upon that? They are not so bad now, but at one time we could not keep the clothes together at all.
3573. *Mr. Goold.*] How long is it since the last occasion on which they carried away their clothes in this way? Last week there were some things planted away under a stone. Mrs. Rowland has more to do with the clothes department than I have.
3574. Do the girls behave honestly to one another? No, they steal from one another. We have a girl in the hospital, A—H—, and her mother brought her some things and they were stolen. This did not occur while in hospital. If the mothers bring the girls things, it is a great chance if they are not stolen.
3575. Are these things found again? No, because they are taken away.
3576. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do all the girls steal in this way? Yes, they all steal things, even the little girls. I have a little girl there who will steal and put things away in the bosom of her dress.
3577. What is done with them? Nothing.
3578. Is there any difference made between the girls that steal and the girls that do not? Not the slightest.
3579. Do they steal from the officers? Yes; they go to my boxes and steal things. They steal all my pocket-handkerchiefs, and they take away my dinner-things and smash them.

Mrs. C.
Brackenregg.

15 July, 1873.

3580. How long ago did they do this? The week before last.

3581. Were they punished for it? No, they were not.

3582. *Mr. Gould.*] Did you discover the girls who stole them? One of the girls told me who did it; but there was no punishment. They are not punished at all. I think that Mr. Lucas is afraid to punish them, for fear lest they should kick up a row. I have found the blankets in the dormitories torn, and I have pointed it out to Mrs. Lucas, and she says—"Show me the girl that has done it"; but that is impossible. I use my best endeavours to know who has done it. Of course the girls who scrub the dormitories are most likely to tear the blankets for floorcloths, but we cannot tell who does it. We are constantly repairing sheets torn by those girls.

3583. Is that done now? Yes, now. I have two sheets now left to repair.

3584. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are linen sheets given to those girls? It is very strong stuff. They are very good sheets. We have some linen that is very strong, of course. And then Mrs. Lucas—the girls cannot have any great respect for her—when she will get into a rage with Mr. Lucas and pitch the keys at him before the matrons and the girls, and she will take the cane and pitch it at him, and say "Go and mind the institution yourself." And then he will go and coax her to go back, and then she comes back, and he does anything she tells him. She did the same thing with M— C—, and insisted on her being put down the cell, and Mr. Lucas did not want to do it, but she insisted, and so it was done to pacify Mrs. Lucas. That is the way that the institution is worked.

3585. *President.*] Were there any of the girls about when this took place? They are always about, and if there is anything going on they always cluster round. The kitchen girls are always in the kitchen. When the row took place I had just gone home, when I was sent for to assist.

3586. How long is this ago? I do not know how long M— C— has been away. It was just a little before she left the institution, but I would not like to say the time unless I was sure about it. It is not so very long ago. And there was one day in the sewing-room Mrs. Lucas came in, and we were busy with our duties there, and a girl by some chance or other had used the wrong cotton. I came in directly after Mrs. Lucas spoke to Mrs. Dunn about this, and Mrs. Dunn merely remarked "We must be more careful"; and Mrs. Lucas said, "What are you saying?—This is a fine set out"; and then it went on. Mr. Lucas came next, and they were both talking together, and they both went on at us for I do not know how long, until we did not know what we were doing. At any rate, after they had given us as much as they thought proper, she said—"We will go to Mrs. Rowland, and give it to her now." Mrs. Rowland was in the store, and they went to her then, and I don't know how long that lasted, but they left her in the same state.

3587. *Mr. Gould.*] Was this before the girls? All before the girls. Even this morning the girls said to me—"You are all going to get the sack; we know all about it." They have been most impudent. There was a lady came in, and the girls said—"Oh, the old matrons are going to get the sack; here is the new matron." How do the girls get this information?

3588. *President.*] When you say that they left Mrs. Rowland "in the same state"—what do you mean? They put us in a fluster, and they went next at Mrs. Rowland, and of course she was put out too; and the rest of that afternoon I could not get on with my work, and Mr. Lucas told me that I was merely an attendant there. I do not care how humble I am, but I do not like to be made a show of before the girls, because they will not respect you.

3589. *Mr. Cowper.*] When you were scolded once, was any reference made to a position that you occupied before? Yes. I was told that I had better go back and keep a public-house as I did before.

3590. Were you told that in the presence of the girls? Yes, of course. Mr. Brackenregg kept the Tamworth Hotel in Tamworth at one time, and I have had the pleasure of seeing Mr. Windeyer there. These are the constant slurs that are put upon us. She says that we do not speak properly to her, but I only say "Very well, Mrs. Lucas," but she goes on so that we cannot bear her at all.

3591. *President.*] Do you mean that she is habitually violent—because there are many people who lose their temper when they are provoked? She is so easily provoked. I can give you one instance—The girls used to call her "Betty Four-eyes"—that is what they call her—and one of the girls went and told her that I heard another call her that. She did not ask me, but she let out a volley of abuse—"She would let me know whether I would stand by and hear her abused," and I never heard it at all. I wanted to explain, and she would not hear me, and she said she had her friends, and she would not hear what I had to say.

3592. I suppose these girls have a way of nicknaming people? Yes. They call Mrs. Dunn—Well I cannot tell you what they call her. They call me the "scorpion," and Mrs. Rowland the "kangaroo."

3593. Mrs. Lucas said that you neglected your duty in not attending to the sewing? That was the time I spoke of.

3594. Explain how it occurred? Mrs. Dunn does not go into the sewing-room until late, and we have the work to fix for the children in the evening—there are so many little children there—about thirty. In the morning I had to fix the work for the children, and give out their work and see that they all attend, and during that time this girl took up this black cotton and commenced making a body; but she did not finish it. That was what the turmoil was about. That was an oversight of mine, but I had not the slightest intention of the girl doing what she did. It was an oversight of mine. That was one instance. The work in the workroom is much better done than it used to be—and Mr. King says so—and I said so to Mrs. Lucas once, and she said "Oh, you need not take credit for that—I have as much to do with it as you have."

3595. *Mr. Cowper.*] Does each officer perform the duties assigned to her by the regulations? Of course there is no cook, and the duties are mixed, and one interferes with the other.

3596. You do not adhere to the regulations? No, we cannot do that, because the duties interfere with each other.

3597. I suppose that each officer understands her duty for the day—you have regular duties assigned to you? Yes, unless anything unforeseen occurs. We cannot always tell. We cannot say that our duties are laid down for the day, for if any new duties are put down we must do them.

3598. Do you consider that you are fully employed from 6 in the morning until 6 at night? Fully. I never have a moment to spare.

3599. Then is it true that a great portion of your time is taken up in looking after your own children? No. I wish you could see my children. All I do for them is done after the work of the institution is done, and sometimes I have to sit up until 12 o'clock at night. I hardly speak to them in the day-time. I run down and get my dinner, and if the children say anything to me I scarcely answer them. There is

none

- Mrs. C. Brackenregg.
15 July, 1873.
- none of my time devoted to my children until the duty of the institution is done. Of course I know that the Government do not pay me to look after my children, and I do not do so until my work is done.
3600. Is the whole of your time taken up by your public duties? Yes. With the exception of meal-times, I am at the institution all day. I go home to breakfast and dinner. I go to breakfast from half-past 7 to half-past 8, and I cannot tell you the time I go to dinner, for there is no bell, and mustering these children from all parts of our part of the island is something frightful. They drop in at dinner one or two at a time.
3601. Do they still run up the rocks? Not so much as before.
3602. Have not the girls to attend regularly at meals? They do not. I think to-day when I said grace I had the little ones in, and I think there were about twenty others, and when I have said grace I cannot leave the dining-hall to look for the children. If I say to them—"What makes you so late?" they say—"Nothing." I proposed to Mr. Lucas that if the girls were late it would be a punishment to keep back their dinner. He said—"All right—do it"; but if I did it he would be the first to give them back their dinners.
3603. *President.*] Did he do so? He would do so, and he has done so. He does not like them to go without their dinners.
3604. *Mr. Gould.*] Then I understand you that after ordering you to keep their dinners from them, he has gone and given it to them? He has said—"Oh give the poor things their dinner"; and yet he would say—"Well, if they do not come to dinner, keep it back."
3605. *President.*] Did you intend to keep them without dinner altogether? Of course I intended to obey his orders.
3606. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you not propose to keep them without dinner? I did propose to do it. I think if that was done, they would be more regular in their attendance.
3607. I think there was a time when they had no knives or forks? Yes; they used to pull the meat to pieces with their fingers, until Mr. Lucas gleaned some ideas from one person and another, and then there were some knives and forks got.
3608. Do you remember when I ordered the crockery mugs, the delf mugs, they were kept in the store for weeks, because Mr. Lucas was afraid that they would be broken—that Mrs. Lucas thought that it was nonsense for them to have crockery mugs, as they were sure to be broken? Yes.
3609. *President.*] Do you think that the children can be reclaimed from rough and uncivilized ways, unless they are given the ordinary utensils and appliances of civilized life? I think it is necessary to give them to them, because they give them refinement; but when they sit down like so many heathens, it makes the mind very coarse.
3610. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are they allowed to carry their bread away from the table, and eat it out of their fingers? Yes, at dinner-time and at tea-time I am present, and they carry it away then.
3611. *President.*] Is there any one else present but you? Yes, Mrs. Lucas sometimes.
3612. How is it that you allow them to do this? I have no orders to stop their doing it.
3613. But surely you do not require an order to see that they carry out the habits of ordinary decency? I do not require that. I know that they ought to eat their food at the table, but they —
3614. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is the whole of the bread served out to the children in the morning? No. There are certain times laid down for us to be at our duties. We have to be in the sewing-room by a certain hour.
3615. *Mr. Cowper.*] Mr. Windeyer has asked you whether you would not stop children taking their bread away in their hands? Yes, I would stop them.
3616. Why do you not stop them? Because I have never had any orders to that effect.
3617. Is Mrs. Lucas present when they do so? Yes; she is there and she sees it done, and she never says anything about it.
3618. *President.*] Have you seen it done in her presence? Yes, I have seen it done before her.
3619. You said that you were in charge of these children at dinner; and if Mr. and Mrs. Lucas are not there, it is hardly fair to put this breach of discipline down to their neglect? They do not say to me—"These children are in your charge." Mrs. Lucas comes in and out, and she is there pretty often when the children are dismissed, but she is not always there.
3620. You have seen this thing occur in the presence of Mrs. Lucas more than once? More than once! More than a dozen times.
3621. And you have not thought proper to interfere in the matter yourself? If I had done so they would think it was something that I had no right to interfere with.
3622. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not find it impossible to put a stop to proceedings, however irregular, when the superintendent allows these proceedings? Of course, he is the head of the establishment, and the girls will say to me—"Oh, Mr. Lucas will not say anything"; so then of course I can do nothing. And if I say anything to a girl, she will most likely say, "I will not do anything for you—I am not going to obey you, but only Mr. and Mrs. Lucas." That is what they constantly tell us, because of the disrespect that is shown to us and the way in which we are abused at muster. These girls of course cannot respect us as they should do. It is putting us on a level with the girls, by the disrespect that is shown to us. Mrs. Lucas thinks nothing of telling me before the girls that I do not speak the truth. She told me so the other day.
3623. Were the girls mustered up when she said so? Yes; and in any case the girls' words are not taken except when it suits Mr. and Mrs. Lucas.
3624. Were the other matrons there? Yes; Mrs. Rowland was there.
3625. Did she hear this? I cannot positively say whether she did or not, but she was there, and I believe that she did hear it, for she was getting the rounds of the house too, and I got it after.
3626. On what occasion did this happen? It was about this girl that I sent back to the institution. Mrs. Lucas said that she used to be bringing tales to me.
3627. I understood that it was on the occasion of her telling you to go out of the prayer-room? Yes.
3628. Did this all happen then at the same time? Yes.
3629. How long ago? It may be about three weeks ago.
3630. At what time of the day? In the morning.
3631. In what part of the institution did it occur? Over by the dormitories 1 and 2, in the yard—in the square—where we muster up the girls. The girl that I spoke of had been in my quarters for a long time.

3632. *Mr. Ellis.*] What do you mean by Mrs. Lucas getting into a towering rage? If I speak of anything at all she loses her temper, and she has no command over it, and she says the most violent things when in a rage. You know what a rage a person must be in when a person pitches her keys over to the superintendent, and throws the cane over to him. That is what I mean. She loses all command over herself.
3633. Does she often get into a towering rage? Yes, very often.
3634. Has she often been in a towering rage with you? Yes.
3635. Did you bear it silently? No; because I tried to explain.
3636. Do you get into a towering rage with her? No, I have not a very bad temper.
3637. I do not say that you have? I do not get into such violent tempers as she does—I can always explain and reason.
3638. Have you tried to reason with her? Yes, repeatedly I have tried to reason with her.
3639. Two ladies in a rage would not be likely to reason much: you sometimes try to explain to her? Yes.
3640. The girls are always troublesome? No, not always. Some days they are a little better than others; but take them altogether they are very troublesome.
3641. In what way? It is troublesome to get them to do their work, and in the sewing-room we have very great trouble in getting them to do their work, and it is troublesome to get them to attend muster, and troublesome to get them to attend meals, and troublesome to get them to work.
3642. What do you do with them? Try to get them.
3643. How do you try? They never say point blank that they will not do a thing, but they do not do it, and sometimes I require to give them a few touches of the cane.
3644. What sort of cane do you use? A moderate-sized cane.
3645. What size is it—we know the size of the cane Mr. Lucas uses—what size is yours? I do not know whether mine is off the same piece. Mr. Lucas had a larger cane than we had.
3646. What size would you describe it to be—was it as large as your little finger? It might be that.
3647. Where would you apply the cane to the girls? To their backs—sometimes to their hands.
3648. Would you give it them heavily? Not too heavily. I would give them a few sharp cuts.
3649. Severely enough to raise marks? Yes, for a moment or two there would be a mark, but it would not be of long duration.
3650. *Mr. Couper.*] Was it not the case that before you were allowed to use the cane the children spoke to you in the most offensive manner, and called you all kinds of names? Yes, the only thing that intimidates them at all is the cane.
3651. *Mr. Ellis.*] To what extent are you allowed to use the cane? I do not know.
3652. How many strokes do you generally give them? I do not suppose I have given them more than four or five cuts.
3653. You have used it in the evening? Yes, in the evening, when we have one; sometimes we have not one, and when we have not one I find them very troublesome.
3654. You think that the cane is more effectual than any moral influence? They are frightened of the cane.
3655. They are not very sensible then of other influences? They do not take so much notice of anything as they do of the cane.
3656. Does Mrs. Lucas ever cane them? Yes.
3657. Does she use the same moderation that you do? She canes them pretty freely sometimes.
3658. What do you mean by pretty freely? She gives them more than I do.
3659. How many cuts do you think that she gives them when she goes about it? I have seen her cane them very well—give them a good sound caning.
3660. But how many strokes would she give them—a good sound caning from an angry woman may sometimes mean a pretty smart punishment? I have seen her cane them.
3661. Did her caning leave any marks on them? I cannot say that I ever saw any.
3662. Do you think that she ever gave one of them a dozen strokes? I do not like to say more than I am sure of. I cannot say.
3663. She has given them a good sound caning? Yes, a good caning.
3664. Does she use a cane of the same moderate dimensions as you do, or does she use Mr. Lucas's cane? She uses Mr. Lucas's cane.
3665. Do you think that this caning has a good effect? Yes; the girls are not so troublesome.
3666. And no other influence will keep them in order? I am sure that I do not know. All children dread the cane.
3667. Is there any effort made to bring them under religious influences? Not that I have seen.
3668. Is it always an appeal to the cane? They do not always get caned.
3669. But I understand you to say that when they will not do a thing you must cane them? I have not always got a cane.
3670. What do you do then? Box their ears.
3671. With your open hand? Yes. Sometimes I have a strap to beat them with.
3672. What sort of a strap? A small strap. Sometimes the girls burn the canes.
3673. What kind of a strap have you? Oh, it is a very small strap.
3674. Are the big girls caned, or only the smaller girls? The big girls are often beaten by Mr. Lucas with the cane; but he has not done so lately. He has left marks on them.
3675. Left marks on them? Yes.
3676. He told us that he only gave them a few gentle taps? Some time ago a girl showed her arm to Mr. King where Mr. Lucas beat her.
3677. Did he say anything when the girl showed him her arm? He took it down, but I cannot say whether he reported it. The girl stood with her arm exposed, and showed it to Mr. King, and I heard Mr. Lucas say at muster that he would cane them whenever he liked. I have seen marks of the cane on A—D's back where he caned her.
3678. *President.*] What age is she? She is one of the biggest girls in the school.
3679. What is her age? About sixteen.
3680. *Mr. Ellis.*] What religious instruction do the girls get? Do you mean on Sundays?
3681. Every day? They have prayers in the morning.

Mrs. C.
Brackenregg.
15 July, 1873

- Mrs. C. 3682. When? After muster.
- Brackenregg. 3683. Not in the dormitories—not when they get out of bed? No; as I explained, we hold prayers in the dormitory, and after the girls are mustered they go to prayers.
- 15 July, 1873. 3684. At what time do they rise? At daylight.
3685. When do they say their prayers? In the dormitories.
3686. At what hour? After muster.
3687. How soon after they rise is that? At half-past 8 we muster them, and sometimes it lasts longer than at other times; and then we go into the dormitories and say prayers.
3688. How do they say them? They kneel down.
3689. Does any one kneel down with them? The matrons stand up.
3690. Do they say prayers with them? They say them to themselves.
3691. How do they learn them? They say prayers with the others when they come in.
3692. Does any one teach them the prayers they are to say? No.
3693. Nobody? No.
3694. Do they pray extempore—on their own account? I do not think so—no, of course not.
3695. But they must do something of the kind if they are not taught any prayers? If a girl comes in and kneels down she learns her prayers from the others.
3696. Or she does not? I do not know anything about that.
3697. Does any one teach that girl to say her prayers? No.
3698. She learns them as best she can? Yes; and they have prayers in the dormitories at night, which are conducted in the same way.
3699. You said, I think, that you thought they said prayers after they retired into the dormitories at night? I have not been inside to hear them say their prayers, but I have stood outside the dormitory and heard them.
3700. How many girls are there in the dormitory? In the dormitory that Mrs. Dunn has charge of there are thirty-three.
3701. And were they nearly all praying on their own account? They did not on their own account—there was a girl in the dormitory.
3702. But Mr. Lucas said that they said prayers in divisions before retiring: do I understand you that they say prayers in the dormitories? The Catholics pray by themselves.
3703. In the dormitories where they sleep have you heard them pray? Yes, but not lately.
3704. Were all the girls praying at the same time, after the public prayers had been said? I cannot say.
3705. Were there any of the girls praying while the others were laughing and talking? Latterly I have not heard them say their prayers, but I have heard them.
3706. What strikes me as strange is that any girl there should be so pious as to pray aloud while the others were laughing and talking? There was no laughing or talking at the time this occurred in the smaller children's dormitory. We had a girl called Catherine Walker who was particular in hearing them say their prayers, and I have not heard them say them since she left.
3707. *President.*] Was she an inmate? Yes, one of the girls.
3708. *Mr. Ellis.*] This was the second time that the girls had prayers in the evening? Yes, I have heard them when Catherine Walker was there, but not lately.
3709. Had Catherine Walker so much influence there that she could induce them to say their prayers? Yes, I have seen them do it.
3710. Although none of the officers could get them to do anything except by caning—What has become of that girl? She has gone out. We can make them do some things without caning, but if they will not do the work we have to cane them.
3711. Do any of them ever show fight? Yes. There was one did. J—W—.
3712. What did she do? She caught me by the neck-tie and nearly choked me.
3713. What was done with her? There was nothing done with her then.
3714. What was done afterwards? Mr. Lucas beat her at night.
3715. He beat her for the way in which she turned round on you? I do not think that he beat her for that, but for another offence.
3716. What offence was it? For tearing some of my linen in the laundry.
3717. Was that what he punished her for? I do not think that it was for me that he punished her. I do not think that he sets a sufficient value upon me.
3718. Does he care about your linen more? She tore it with her teeth, and he beat her in the dining-room, and she gave a rush out, and because I did not stop her as she ran past the corner of the table, he abused me. She rushed past the corner of the table where I was standing quite unawares.
3719. Have the girls ever turned upon any other officers of the institution at any time? I cannot say. They will be better able to answer that question for themselves. That was the only girl who turned upon me. I was in the dormitory with her, and I gave her a slap and she turned on me. She was a strong girl, and I hit her first.
3720. What for? Because she tore my linen. She caught me by a woollen neck-tie I had on, and she nearly choked me.
3721. What did you do? I went and told Mr. Lucas.
3722. Did the girl let you go? Yes, she did when she thought proper. She tore my dress, and then she went down to the laundry and boasted of the way in which she had treated me. I tried to hit her; but she had me too tight. She is a very powerful girl.
3723. Since Catherine Walker left the place I understand you to say that the children do not say their prayers in the dormitories after they retire for the night? I cannot say. I have not heard them.
3724. Do you believe that they now never say their prayers? I cannot say, because I do not know whether they do or not. I am not there.
3725. *President.*] In point of fact, no one is there? No one is there.
3726. *Mr. Ellis.*] Whose duty is it to put out the lights before the children retire? It is Mrs. Rowland's duty, and I always accompany her when I am at home.
3727. At what time is that done? At half-past 9 in the summer and 9 in the winter. We have no clock, but we go by the gun.
3728. The girls are left alone to do as best they can in these cold dormitories, without a single thing to amuse or occupy them? Yes.

3729. As a matter of fact, what do they do in those dormitories between 6 and 9? There is a light in the passage and some can crochet. They sit down by the gate close to the light. Mrs. C. Brackenregg.
3730. *President.*] Then there is no light in the dormitory at all? No; it is in the passage.
3731. Then the putting of the lights out is not putting them out in the dormitories, but in the passage? 15 July, 1873. The dormitories are not all situated the same. There is a light in some of the dormitories where there is no passage, but in others there is a passage between them, and there is a light in the passage.
3732. *Mr. Ellis.*] How do they amuse themselves? They play about and crochet.
3733. What do they play? I cannot say, but I think that they have a romp and tear about the dormitories.
3734. Do they tear the beds and the bed-clothes? Yes, they do, because nearly every morning we find things torn.
3735. Is it not one continual shout there from night until morning? Yes, it is one continual shout and howl, and everything else. And sometimes they sing songs—sometimes one song and sometimes another.
3736. *President.*] With the light in the passage as you describe, there can only be a slight glimmer at the far end of the dormitory? Of course, at the far end they cannot see to do anything; they must come to the gate to see.
3737. And so they crowd round the gate like so many caged animals? Yes; they cannot see at the other end.
3738. There is no light in the dormitory? No, only in the passage.
3739. Is not the light removed from the dormitory and a night-light put up? No, there is no night-light. There are no lights put into the dormitories except in No. 3, where they have a candle.
3740. They have a light in the dormitory itself? Yes, because it is differently situated to the others. There is no passage there, so that we must put the light in the dormitory.
3741. How many girls sleep there? That is Mrs. Rowland's department. Nos. 3, 4, and 5 are hers, and I cannot tell you how the light is situated; but in the others they flock all round the gates—the poor little things.
3742. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you think that the prostitute girls are classified in any way, or separated from the others? All mixed all together.
3743. At night? No, in the day-time.
3744. Are the worst girls picked out and placed in a dormitory by themselves? I do not think so.
3745. *Mr. Ellis.*] You said that the only things they do after they retire to the dormitories are to sing and scream? They romp and play games and shout.
3746. What kind of games do they play? They romp and tear about; I can only say by the noise that they make. They play games such as "The frog in the middle," and other games. I have heard Mr. Lucas tell them to hold their noise—that they would be heard at Balmain.
3747. Could they do nothing else? They could not. They must amuse themselves in the best way that they can, for one half of the dormitory is in darkness.
3748. As far as the institution is concerned, it gives them no possible means of amusement and recreation? They have no amusement.
3749. Have you ever heard them sing bad songs? Oh yes—most frightful songs.
3750. Most frightful songs? Oh, frightful.
3751. Are they sung for the edification of the officers? I do not think that they edify us very much.
3752. You go to listen to them sometimes? We never go to listen—we can hear quite enough of them without that.
3753. On the whole, then, this is a highly improving place for young girls, as far as morals are concerned? Those that come in good get corrupted. The little children get to join in those songs. If they come into the institution good they soon become as bad as the others. The girls say that they come in innocent, and that they know far more when they have been a little time in the institution; they soon learn to steal and lie, and swear, and do everything else.
3754. *President.*] How long is it since you heard the girls singing these bad songs? I think I mentioned that they did so, when we all went down to assist Mr. and Mrs. Lucas, and got abused for it—when they were all making a noise in the yard.
3755. That was about five weeks ago? Yes, I think it was about five or six weeks ago, but I have such a bad memory for dates.
3756. *Mr. Ellis.*] You say that you go round at night with the house matron to extinguish the lights? Yes, at 9 o'clock.
3757. Do you see that the girls are all in bed, or do you leave them to go to bed? No, they are not in bed then.
3758. What do they do? They go to bed in the dark.
3759. Then it is probable that they go to bed in their clothes? I never saw them in bed in their clothes.
3760. Do they ever get into bed with their boots on? The night that they escaped they did.
3761. Do you think that when they had the happiness of staying there they did? I cannot say.
3762. Do you not think that it is probable that they sometimes tumble into bed boots and all? They might, but I never saw them on them.
3763. *President.*] You do not go into the dormitories at night? We do occasionally go into the dormitories. We go in and see them all sleeping together with the beds all drawn up in the middle. We do not do that every night.
3764. *Mr. Ellis.*] You do not do that as a general rule, but you look at them now and then like a lot of wild beasts in a menagerie? We put out the light and go away.
3765. *President.*] They are not taught any habits of neatness—not taught to fold up their clothes? No; there are no pegs to hang their clothes up, and a good many of them sleep on their clothes.
3766. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you see that their night-dresses are folded up? There are no night-dresses. They sleep in their chemises, except when they are in the hospital.
3767. Suppose that a child were taken ill in the night, what could you do—could you hear? Yes. There was one fell down once from a window—she fell down and shouted, and we heard her and went up.
3768. *Mr. Ellis.*] How do they get up to those windows? They stand up on the bedsteads, and then one girl will stand upon the shoulders of another.
3769. They practice acrobatic feats then? Yes, they are very clever at that.
3770. Why do they call you a scorpion? I cannot say. I do not think that they have any reason for calling me that, except that I go about silently, and come upon them when they do not expect me.

- Mrs. C. Brackenregg.
15 July, 1873.
3771. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How many of the prostitute class have you out of the whole number? I do not know. I think there are a great many. I think that there are some little girls bad as well as the others.
3772. How many girls have you there? I think there are eighty-one. There are thirty-four little ones, and it is difficult to tell you how many are prostitutes.
3773. *Mr. Ellis.*] How many suits of clothes has each child? That is in Mrs. Rowland's department—she is the house-matron. The things are sent to us to be made. They are only allowed so many suits of clothes by the Government, and Mrs. Rowland knows all about it.
3774. It seems to me that these girls are treated pretty much like a lot of prisoners? Yes, they are put in there and locked up.
3775. There is nothing in the institution calculated to improve them morally or socially except the caning? —
3776. *President.*] Is it your deliberate opinion that the young children who come in, apparently innocent, get corrupted after they go there? Yes, I know it for a fact.
3777. Can it be otherwise, herding together as they do, and with these girls singing improper songs? It cannot be otherwise; they are with these girls all day, and they can hear all that goes on in the dormitories at night, and they take up the spirit of the big girls.
3778. Were they singing in No. 3 ward on the occasion that you mentioned? Yes, on the night that we all went down.
3779. And the little girls took the songs up? They did not then, but they will do it sometimes. They know the songs that the big girls know. This morning in the sewing-room one of the girls said to me—"We were sent to this institution to be improved, and we know now far more wickedness than we did when we came in."
3780. Do you think that under better auspices and a different kind of management you could get hold of these little children and influence them for good? Yes, if they were not allowed to mix with the bigger girls. If I had them apart I think that they might be reclaimed. I think that you might work upon them in that way; but now if they are corrected they run to the big girls and receive encouragement, and that prompts them to do what is wrong. If they could be kept entirely away from the big girls that might do.
3781. Were you never told that it was part of your duty to see these children go to bed—to see that they went to bed in an orderly way, and that they said their prayers? No.
3782. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you ever seen any of the girls going about half naked in the morning? Yes.
3783. *President.*] Out of their dormitories? Yes. They run about in their chemises and petticoats in the morning.
3784. Where? About the institution. I have seen them cleaning up about the place without their dresses. Then they wear their clothes so dreadfully short.
3785. Are not the clothes made in the institution? Yes, they are.
3786. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Why are they made so short? They are not made so. Some of the larger girls have taken their dresses in the dormitory, and torn pieces off the top to make them short.
3787. *Mr. Ellis.*] What for? Because they like to have their dresses short—very short. It is the larger girls who like it—the middle-sized girls are not so bad.
3788. But does the institution consult their tastes? We often have to lengthen their dresses.
3789. But I understand that the dresses are generally short? Yes, they are.
3790. *President.*] This desire on the part of the girls to shorten their dresses, I understand, arises from an immodesty which makes them wish to expose themselves? Yes, they like to have their dresses short.
3791. *Mr. Cowper.*] Who cuts out these dresses? Mrs. Rowland.
3792. Does she cut them out long? Yes, they are cut out of the proper length. Mrs. Rowland is in that department. I do not know very much about it.
3793. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They are cut of the ordinary length? Yes. This last time they took dresses into their dormitories and tore pieces off them, to make them short.
3794. *President.*] Were they punished for that? No, not punished. Mrs. Rowland found pieces in the dormitories in the morning, and we had to plan how to make the dresses longer.
3795. Is there anything you wish to add, beyond what you have already said? No, I do not think of any thing more just now.

Mrs. Mary Anne Rowland, house-matron, Industrial School for Girls, Biloela, called in and examined:—

- Mrs. M. A. Rowland.
15 July, 1873.
3796. *President.*] I believe that you are house-matron of the Industrial School at Biloela? Yes.
3797. How long have you been there? Two years and four months.
3798. Were you at Newcastle? Yes, I was; I went there with Mr. Lucas.
3799. What salary do you receive? £75 a year.
3800. And you have rations? Yes, I have.
3801. Will you tell us what your duties are on the establishment? In the morning I have to see that the dormitories are all cleaned. I have to attend to three dormitories myself. All the grown girls I attend to the management of myself. And I have to see that the other dormitories are properly cleaned up under the supervision of the sub-matrons; and I attend to the grown girls' bath.
3802. Yourself personally? Yes; I see to the dormitories being done properly, and attend to the girls' bath, and see to the hospital, and see that the dining-room is properly cleaned, and so on.
3803. What then? I go home to breakfast, and after that I have to come down to muster the children.
3804. After breakfast? Yes; and then I have to stay out to see the waste packed up, and the brooms and buckets put away, and all the work that is unfinished from the morning is finished. I have to stay to do that and see the dining-room cleaned, and the hospital and the baths are left till the children have gone into school. Then I have to see what work has to be given out to the sewing-room, and keep an account of that and cut it all for the day.
3805. For the clothes which are made on the place? Yes, for the day,—the work to give to Mrs. Brackenregg. I cut it out and give it to the work-room; then at half-past 12 I go home to dinner, and after that I go down to muster the children, and then go into the work-room at half-past 1.
3806. Do you go home to your dinner? Yes; and go back again at half-past 1. I go to dinner at half-past 12.

Mrs. M. A.
Rowland.

15 July, 1873.

3807. You have nothing to do with the girls at meals? No, not until tea-time.
3808. Are the children supposed to have finished their dinner at half-past 1 o'clock. Yes, sometimes they are supposed to. So then I go into the sewing-room and take Mrs. Brackenregg's and Mrs. Dunn's place until they come back from their dinner at half-past 2 o'clock.
3809. You are there when they are away? Yes, I do their duty for that time. Mrs. Dunn is doing cook's duty now, and I have to take her place in the morning.
3810. And at half-past 1? I give out the work and attend to the sewing-room, and after that I have to see what is wanted for the work-room again up until 4 o'clock, and draw bread and whatever is wanted from the store.
3811. In the way of provisions? No; in the way of clothing and whatever is wanted from the store, and keep an account of it.
3812. Do you keep books? Yes; I keep an account of what I give to the girls—their clothing; and I see to the branding of the clothes, and see the clothes counted to the laundry and from it, and get all the children's clothes changed twice a week and placed on their beds.
3813. Bed-clothes? No; their linen has to be put round the dormitories on each child's bed. I have to see that done myself.
3814. You mean when the clean clothes are given out? Yes; twice a week.
3815. Can you tell us what clothes each child has? During the week?
3816. How many articles of clothing each child has? Some have more than others during the year; some are extravagant and destroy their clothes.
3817. Is there not an allowance of clothes to each child? Yes. They are supposed to have four dresses each.
3818. What underclothing? Four of each in the year—four chemises, four petticoats, four of everything.
3819. Do they wear flannel at all? No; they wear blue serge.
3820. *Mr. Couper.*] As petticoats? Yes, and white ones as well.
3821. *President.*] Do you mean that all the petticoats are made of serge? There is one white calico petticoat.
3822. What do they do when that white petticoat is at the wash? They wear the white ones on Sundays, and they wear the blue serge ones on week-days.
3823. They have no night-dresses? No, they have no night-dresses.
3824. Was this a matter of regulation or an instruction? I have never received any instructions about them—I was never told that there was any particular quantity to be given to them. I was told when they wanted anything to give it them.
3825. Who told you that? Mr. and Mrs. Lucas.
3826. Do you think it is nice that these girls should sleep in their chemises? I do not think that it is at all nice.
3827. Do you think that it is at all likely that they can grow up with nice ways unless these things are observed? They should most decidedly have them, I think.
3828. Has this subject ever been spoken of amongst you—have you ever spoken of it to Mr. Lucas? No, I have never spoken about it.
3829. Do they make their own beds? Yes, they do. The little girls cannot always make their own beds. Of course there are dormitory girls, and if the girls do not make them properly, they go over them, and I have to see it done—to see them go over it and see that it is done well.
3830. We are told that the children are locked up in their dormitories from 6 o'clock until 9 without any tables or any books, and that the place is so dark that if they had books they could not see to read them; and that they crowd round those iron-barred gates near to the light without any means of amusement; and that the light is outside? That is true. There is no light in any of the dormitories but No. 3.
3831. That is where the big girls are? They have a candle there.
3832. What do they do? Sometimes they have crochet work, and sometimes they sing.
3833. Do you think that it is desirable that these girls should be left in those half-lighted, gloomy dormitories, without any amusement whatever, during so many hours? I think that they should have some amusement.
3834. But, as a matter of fact, what do they do when they are left in absolute darkness, and when they are supposed to go to bed? When I go down they are always sitting by the door, talking.
3835. Clustered about this grated door? Yes. One may have crochet, and the others may be sitting round looking on. They all sit round the door.
3836. Like so many little wild beasts looking out? Yes.
3837. Do you not think that such a state of things as this is likely to encourage among the girls noise and romping of a violent character? I think it is. I think that it is a great evil. The girls are so long closed up there before going to bed, and that is the cause of a great deal of badness among them, such as planning riots, and anything for the sake of a change.
3838. Have you heard them sing improper songs? Yes, very improper songs, in their dormitories. They are often singing improper songs.
3839. Is there any singing of a good character taught in the school? In the Sunday-school it is always taught, I know.
3840. Are the girls taught to sing, as a part of the usual routine of the school? I think not. I have never heard of their being taught singing in the day-school.
3841. They show a fondness for singing? Yes, they are very fond of it—they are always singing.
3842. It is in fact their only amusement in the darkness of those dormitories? They are very fond of it—they are constantly singing about the institution.
3843. And they sing improper songs? Sometimes they sing very improper songs—disgusting songs.
3844. Do the older ones and the younger ones too all sing these songs? The younger ones sometimes join in.
3845. Can they hear them very plainly? Oh yes—any one can hear them.
3846. These girls in No. 3 dormitory have been girls of the town? Yes, they all have, I believe—all in that dormitory.
3847. From what you have observed, do you think that these older girls corrupt the younger ones? Oh yes; it is a great pity to have them together—they teach them everything that is bad; and I think that it

Mrs. M. A.
Rowland.

15 July, 1873.

it is a great mistake that the older ones are allowed to sleep together—I think that there is a great deal of badness there.

3848. You think that they should be kept apart at night? Yes, most decidedly. They should not sleep together.

3849. Do you mean that they should have separate rooms? Yes, they should have separate rooms, or they should not be allowed to sleep together.

3850. Have they not their own beds? Yes, but they do sleep together.

3851. They are locked up from 6 o'clock in the evening? Yes, until 6 o'clock the next morning.

3852. They can do anything that they like inside the dormitories between those hours? Yes.

3853. Do you know whether the girls are in any way taught to say their prayers on going to bed? Yes, they always say their prayers before they are locked up in the dormitories.

3854. Yes, but that is a kind of public or family prayer that they say together? Yes.

3855. What I want to know is this: suppose a little ignorant child comes into this place who has never been taught to say any prayers at all, is there any rule of the institution to provide for that child's being taught to say its prayers by somebody? Not at all; it is never taught by anybody; it just goes in with the other children.

3856. Then a child goes in there to be reclaimed, and there are no means whatever taken to teach her to say her prayers—the mere appearance of religion is kept up, and that is all? There are no means taken to teach them their prayers.

3857. In this No. 3 dormitory, which has been more especially under your observation, do you know whether any of these girls ever do say their prayers, after they have joined in those which are imposed by the routine of the place? No, I do not believe that they do—they are too bad. I have seen some of the little girls saying their prayers.

3858. In that dormitory? No; in the others I have seen the smaller children on their knees.

3859. They do that because they are inclined to do it, but have they ever been taught to do it by any one in the institution? No. It is very likely that they do it from inclination.

3860. When these lights are taken away, does somebody see that the children go to bed, or are they supposed to go to bed, or is everybody in ignorance of what they do: describe what is done? When I go down at 9 o'clock we are supposed to put out all the lights.

3861. Do you give them warning that you are going to do so? We just put out the light and go away; because as long as we stay there they will not go to bed, but when you put out the light they do.

3862. There is no one to see that they do go to bed? Not at all.

3863. Does no one teach them to fold up their clothes and so on? No; their clothes are lying all over the dormitory.

3864. Do you think that children are to be reclaimed under this system? No; I should think there should be some one with them.

3865. Do Mr. and Mrs. Lucas know of these things? Yes, they are nearly always there when we are there. They have seen all these things. If I tell the girls to go to bed they will very likely abuse me.

3866. You simply take away the light in order to enforce the girls' going to bed? Yes. They stay up sometimes afterwards.

3867. If they chose to romp about they can? They do sometimes. It is just as it suits their fancy.

3868. Do they tear their clothes? Yes; there is not a perfect blanket in the place. If they want a piece of blanket they tear it off. I have frequently spoken about that, but nothing has been done.

3869. To whom have you reported it? To Mr. and Mrs. Lucas—I have reported it to both of them; and Mrs. Lucas says it is no use my bringing my torn clothes there, to make her a low bully; to go and find out who did it—that I must find out who did it.

3870. You have found the clothes torn? Yes, I find the blankets torn in the morning or the pieces on the floor torn, and when I point them out to Mrs. Lucas I can get no satisfaction at all; and the girls will turn round and say, "You got a deal of satisfaction for going with tales of us." Of course they are not punished, and then the girls jeer at me. The big girls do this, but of course the little ones do not.

3871. Speaking of tearing clothes, we have been told that the big girls tear their dresses to make them short? They do—they like to have them up to their knees, those big girls. I cut some dresses the other day out of the new materials, and I found strips in the dormitory and showed them to Mrs. Lucas, and she just tossed her head and walked away, and there was no more about it. I showed her the new material. The dresses have to be altered frequently.

3872. What is that for—what do they tear their dresses for? Simply to show their feet. They are very proud of that kind of thing.

3873. They do it then from immodesty? Yes. Some of the dresses are disgustingly short, and they will have them so. They take them into the dormitories and alter them.

3874. Have they ever been punished for this? No, never. I have great trouble with the clothes of the place. It is one of the greatest troubles I have. The girls lose their clothes and hide them. Mrs. Lucas went and found a girl lighting a fire with one of those Forfar aprons. They lose and destroy their clothes, and then I get blamed, for the girls say that they never had them, and the girls' word is often taken instead of mine. Sometimes I find their clothes under the rocks.

3875. You say that the girls' word is taken before yours—can you give instances of that? Yes. The girls have taken things and I have told Mrs. Lucas, and she has taken the girls' word before mine.

3876. We wish to inquire into these things, and in order to do so we must have specific instances given? Not later than a week ago, J—B— came for a clean apron, and I said—"I cannot give you one, as you did not return me the other." She said she had given me the dirty one; and I said no, she had not, and I refused to give her another apron. The girl then went to Mrs. Lucas, and Mrs. Lucas came out and said that I was to give the girl a clean apron. I said the girl had not given up her apron, and the girl positively denied it, and said she did give her things to me. However, she said presently that she had sent them up from the laundry, and that they were clean in my store, and the end of it was I found that the girl had them about ten minutes before and asked one of the girls to wash them; and yet Mrs. Lucas blamed me for not minding them.

3877. You have not told us now in what way Mr. Lucas took the girl's word before yours? He said—"I do not know how it is between you," and I do not consider that that is satisfactory. I said that "I have very great trouble—these girls will not give up their soiled clothes. I get abused every way, and what am I to do?" Mr. Lucas said—"Oh, there is always some bother and some disturbance." That is no satisfaction

satisfaction to me; and Mr. Lucas says, "When the girls are quiet you are always bothering about some apron or some article that is of no value."

Mrs. M. A.
Rowland.

3878. Have you ever heard Mr. Lucas tell one of the sub-matrons that she was not to be believed? They have told us all that; and Mr. Lucas has said that he would believe his wife better than the whole lot of us put together—that he knew her, but he did not know us. He has said that before the girls.

15 July, 1873.

3879. Have you heard Mrs. Lucas say that to one of the sub-matrons? I do not remember Mrs. Lucas saying so.

3880. Do you remember about five weeks ago an altercation taking place between Mrs. Brackenregg and Mrs. Lucas, about muster-time in the morning, when anything of this kind was said,—about not believing her? Yes, there was something said about not believing her, but we have had so many disputes there at muster, both morning and evening, that I cannot remember the particular one you speak of.

3881. Do you recollect the case of a girl called Sarah H—, who was allotted to Mrs. Brackenregg to do her housework, and whom Mrs. Brackenregg sent away from her house because she was impertinent? Yes.

3882. And do you recollect on the occasion of an altercation about this girl carrying her tales, Mrs. Brackenregg bringing forward the fact of her having sent this girl back to the institution as a proof that she had not encouraged her to bear tales? Yes, that is perfectly true.

3883. What occurred on the occasion? Mr. Lucas accused her of always prompting this girl and causing her to tell tales and that kind of thing. Mrs. Brackenregg said—"One proof that I never left that girl power to say anything about me is, that I sent her away at a moment's notice—and if I did that, would I be likely to leave myself in her power?"

3884. Did they say anything in answer to that about not believing the statement? I do not remember rightly. I cannot remember what was said beyond that.

3885. It has been said to you that they would not believe you? Yes, Mr. Lucas has said that to me, and to the others too, on different occasions.

3886. When the children were present? Yes, they were present. It was said almost always when the girls were mustered. It was then that the disputes arose, and they choose that time for abusing us. They are abusing us the whole time, and in fact I do not know all that they say, for they talk in such a high tone, and the girls keep on saying, "Go it—go it," and all that kind of low jeering.

3887. The girls make these comments on the disputes that take place? Yes. It is a common thing for Mr. Lucas to commence at us at muster. They settle all the affairs of the place before these girls—the whole management of the place is settled before the girls—they know everything. One night, at tea, the girls behaved in a riotous manner at the table. I called order, and Mrs. Dunn did the same; and at last I asked Mrs. Dunn to go for Mr. Lucas. She went out and met Mrs. Lucas, who brought Mr. Lucas; and I don't know what she said to him, but he came in and set to and abused me in the most shameful manner, and put his hand up to my face, and said he would suspend me; that Mrs. Dunn told Mrs. Lucas I had not tried to keep order, and Mrs. Dunn denied having said so.

3888. Was Mrs. Dunn present? Yes. I could not speak—I was so surprised at the volley of abuse I got before all the girls.

3889. How long is this ago? About seven or eight months ago. He put his hand up to my face, and I thought he was going to strike me. I thought he would suspend me—so the next morning I asked him to go to the office, as I was going to report to the Colonial Secretary; and then he came to my store and asked me to make it up, and I asked him then had he anything against me—did I not always do my duty properly; and he said that I had done so, and that he considered me one of the best officers on the place, and would I shake hands. I was going to report the matter then to the Colonial Secretary. The girls on that occasion ran about saying how "Mrs. Lucas beat Mrs. Rowland and tore her by the hair of her head," and the other officers thought that it was so. They were surprised when I went home and found that it was not true.

3890. Are you sure that you have always done your duty in supporting Mr. and Mrs. Lucas in their efforts to manage these girls? Always.

3891. They complain that you are not zealous in the discharge of your duties? I do all in my power, but when I complain of anything no notice whatever is taken of my complaints. If I go to Mrs. Lucas about anything that a girl has been doing, she will take no notice; in fact, she says "You can fight your own battles; we are not going to be bullies for you." The girls are not taught to respect us, but quite the reverse. If I give an order, Mrs. Lucas will give another quite different one; and when she sees that I tell them to do a thing in a certain way, she orders them not to do it so, but to obey her, as she is the Matron.

3892. How do you know that? She has done it in my presence. Not long ago I called a girl to come to me. I called Mary Anne B—, and Mrs. Lucas said "Where are you going?" The girl said, "Mrs. Rowland wants me"; and Mrs. Lucas told her to go to school—not to mind, and I said nothing more about it. If I give an order the girls sometimes jeer and laugh, and when I report it to Mr. and Mrs. Lucas, they say "how very bad I am—that I want to get the girls punished—that when they are quiet I will not allow them to be so, but make complaints against them." On another occasion, Mrs. Lucas, when I was at Newcastle, said she would run every Roman Catholic out of the place—that she would not have them there.

3893. Where was this? At Newcastle.

3894. Is this something you have been told by others, or did you hear it yourself? No, Mrs. Lucas said it to me. We were speaking one day, and she told me that she would have every Roman Catholic run out of the place; that they had no more right there than had people of any other religion.

3895. *Mr. Ellis.*] Of what religion are you? I am a Roman Catholic. I remember Rose O— had some dispute about eating meat on a Friday—I do not remember the exact circumstances—but she said she would tell the priest, and Mrs. Lucas's words were, "What do I care about your poor miserable things of priests!"

3896. *President.*] Did you hear her say that yourself? Yes; I was standing in the girls bath-room at the time. On another occasion, Mr. Lucas (when one of the girls had showed her arm, where it was marked with the cane, to Mr. King) said at muster that he would "just as soon cane Parkes as one of them—that he did not care two-pence for Parkes." I was present when that was said. It was said at muster before the girls and to the girls.

3897. *Mr. Gould.*] It was said before the girls? Yes, it was said to the girls.

3898. That he would just as soon cane Parkes as one of them? Yes; that the girl need not have shown

- Mrs. M. A. Rowland. shown her marks to Mr. King, as he would just as soon cane Parkes as her.
- 15 July, 1873. 3899. *President.*] How old was this girl? She was a great tall girl—I should fancy from her size that she was seventeen years old.
3900. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did she show the marks on her arm to Mr. King? Yes, she did, and he noticed them.
3901. *Mr. Wearne.*] Should the girl have been beaten? She was insolent to the matron, and she should have been punished for her insolence.
3902. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is the only way that they can be punished—by stripes of the cane?—
3903. *Mr. Cowper.*] That is the only thing that they care for? They are afraid of the cane. I have been there when the girls have been rioting, and the police have been standing on one side, and I have been called upon to lace the strait-jackets on the girls. I don't think that was at all right.
3904. *Mr. Ellis.*] Strait-jackets? Yes, when the girls have been rioting.
3905. The same as they put on lunatics? Similar things. I have thought it was a man's place to do that instead of me, especially when the men were standing there looking on, and yet I had to do it.
3906. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There is only one messenger there? There are water police to render assistance—they were standing there when this was done, and I thought it was hard that I should have to do it when the men were standing there; it is not an easy matter to lace jackets on those girls; we are constantly abused on these occasions before the girls.
3907. *President.*] What do you mean by that? They tell us that we do not do this right or that right, and I consider that abuse before the girls.
3908. Were you there when there was some attempt made to give the girls some amusement and employment at night? I was.
3909. How long was that experiment tried? I forget.
3910. How long was it persevered in? I am not certain, but I should think it was four or five months—I should imagine so.
3911. Why was it given up? I am sure I do not know—I never heard any cause for it. I was at home in the evenings after 7 o'clock.
3912. Don't you get away until 7? No, I do not, at least in summer-time it is near 7. I go down at 6 o'clock in the morning, and I never go near the house, except for breakfast and dinner, during the whole day.
3913. How long are you away from the institution? An hour for breakfast and an hour for dinner. The house-matron who was there before me had always two hours every day besides.
3914. And under the present system the children are always locked up after 6 o'clock? Yes, and when they are locked up we go home to our tea.
3915. Have you refused to assist in amusing the children at night? I have never been asked—but of course I don't see well how we could do it. From the time we get home until the lights are put out at 9—unless a different arrangement is made, the thing would be impossible under the present system.
3916. Do you not think it would be desirable? I think so, for these grown girls—they want something of the kind, but I think it is time for the younger children to go to bed.
3917. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are the girls ever punished for singing these immoral songs after they retire to the dormitories? No, they are never punished.
3918. They sing them after the night prayers? Yes, and sometimes they sing them going about in the day-time.

MONDAY, 4 AUGUST, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

JOSEPH WEARNE, Esq., M.L.A.

Mrs. Mary Anne Rowland, house-matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and further examined:—

- Mrs. M. A. Rowland. 4 Aug., 1873. 3919. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you point out to the Commission what you consider to be the defects in the present management, and suggest anything for its improvement? I think that there should be a classification of the girls, which would be a very great improvement.
3920. How would you classify them—please explain? I should not allow those grown girls to mix with the smaller ones, as I believe that they contaminate them very much.
3921. How would you propose to classify them? I would not allow them to sleep together, or to be together in the dormitories or at meals, or in the play-grounds.
3922. You would not let them mix together at all? No, I would not.
3923. Where would you draw the line—how would you classify them? At present that is rather a difficult question for me to answer.
3924. How many prostitutes are there in the institution now? I should think that there were about twenty-four or twenty-five.
3925. What is the age of the youngest? Well, there is one there quite a child—she has been there three or four years. I think she is twelve years of age. She is the youngest, and I think that she is between twelve and thirteen years of age.
3926. Do you know, from her being ill when she came in, or anything of that sort, that she was a bad girl? Yes. She did not come in in my time, but I have heard—I was told by the matron, Mrs. Clarke, who pointed her out to me—that it was so. I remember the girl being pointed out to me some three or four years ago.
3927. *Mr. Goold.*] And she is only about thirteen now? Yes.
3928. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are there many of the girls who go into the institution, girls who are suffering from the effects of prostitution? They have all gone out, that is the very young girls—children almost; there is only one there now that I know of that is so young.

3929.

Mrs. M. A.
Rowland.
4 Aug., 1878.

3929. Then is she the only girl of that age that you have there, whom you would class among the prostitutes? She is not with them—she sleeps with the others.
3930. But would you propose that she should go with the others? Yes.
3931. She is the only one? Yes. Well, there is one girl that I know of that has not been bad in the same dormitory with those bad girls, and I think that that is a very great mistake.
3932. A girl who has not been a prostitute? Yes. A girl who has been five years in the institution. She has been there shortly after it opened, and she is not now more than twelve or thirteen years old, and she sleeps in No. 5 dormitory, with some of the bad girls. That is a great mistake—a very great mistake.
3933. How do you propose to classify the girls—by their ages, or by the characters that they receive when they come in? By the characters that they receive when they come in—not by their age.
3934. And do you think that dependence can be placed on the characters given to these girls when they come into the institution? Well, sometimes. You mean whether they are good or bad?
3935. Yes? Well, sometimes by their health and by their conduct. I know that the very small children there—quite little things of eight years of age—they know a great deal.
3936. Do you know it to be a fact that some of the younger children are guilty of such bad practices that it would be undesirable to send them to any other institution, and mix them with any other children who are supposed to be innocent? Well, I believe that one of those children would corrupt 500 innocent children—one of those little girls would. I could choose one girl—not from her actions alone—not more than eight or nine years old, and she knows as much as any big girl in the place; and there are other little girls who know as much. There are two little girls about twelve years of age, and I know for a fact that (what you heard about them, Mr. Cowper) was true (what you were asking me about). Mrs. Dunn has seen something herself, and she complained about it; they are only twelve years of age, and it was something very bad indeed.
3937. Can you suggest any method of preventing their carrying on these practices which are so disgraceful? No, I cannot indeed, but I think that the grown girls when they are found sleeping together should be punished.
3938. Do you know it as a fact that when a girl is received into the institution she is obliged to submit to disgraceful treatment from the other girls in the school, as a process of initiation, and that she is allowed no peace until she does so? Yes, that is a fact.
3939. Of course I know that these things are unpleasant to talk about, but I have heard that this is the state of things, and am anxious to know the truth? Yes, it is quite true. Directly a girl is sent in there she is told that she will soon learn a good deal more than she knew outside. The girls who have been in there for some time—they teach them. The first thing you hear them saying when a new girl arrives there is—“Oh, you will know more, when you have been here a month, than you ever knew outside.” I have heard that frequently. There was a girl came in on Thursday, and I heard a girl say to her—“You will know something before you have been here a month—you will be surprised at the wickedness of this place.” And she said—“Don’t you let the matrons bully you and pick at you—you give them plenty of abuse; if you do not do that, they will make you work and do everything for them; but you never mind them and give them plenty of abuse.” That is the way they talk to them. The girls receive lessons the first day that they arrive how to act.
3940. Do you think that by having separate rooms for the girls, or by having some officer to sleep near them, these evil practices might be prevented? Yes. I think that an officer sleeping near them might prevent it. Of course separate rooms would be better, but that would be too expensive. An officer or some one in charge of the place to sleep near them, would prevent it, or would be likely to prevent it.
3941. Have you found that some young girls—a number of the young girls—are quite as depraved as the older ones? Yes, some of the younger ones are—not the very youngest, but those of twelve years of age, they are quite as bad as the older girls.
3942. Do you find the girls who are sent in from the country are more moral than those who are sent in from the city? Yes, I believe that they are. They do not know as much as the Sydney girls.
3943. In most cases they are sent in from the country because they have no parents, and not because they are vicious? Yes, very often because they have no parents.
3944. You say that you have nothing to propose for the improvement of the place? There should be a play-ground. As it is now, we have to run all round the island after those girls.
3945. Are the girls constantly employed all day? No, not all day.
3946. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Not at all? Not the whole of the day. Some girls work in the sewing-room until 12, and then in the afternoon go to school, and have the rest of the afternoon for play.
3947. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that the large girls, at any rate, should be constantly kept at work just the same as house servants are? Yes, they should be kept constantly at work, and not allowed so much time to play. In fact the older girls have the lighter work there—it is the middling-sized girls who do the most work, or are doing the most now.
3948. When they are not at work I suppose that they spend their time in mischief? Yes; or playing about.
3949. Do you recollect whether you gave any evidence about the girls who work for the officers having their dinners at the officers’ quarters? No, I did not.
3950. Can you tell me how it is that the girls are kept at the officers’ quarters during dinner-time, and when that system commenced? I do not thoroughly understand you.
3951. Can you tell me how it came about that the girls are left at the officers’ quarters at dinner-time, and when that system commenced? Well, it commenced since we came from Newcastle to Biloela. The girls generally went down and brought their dinners up to the house and took their dinners in the kitchen; or they could go down if they liked and take it in the institution.
3952. Was it not the practice for a long time after you were there for the officers’ servants to go down to the dining-hall for their dinners? Yes, they all went down, and then they left it off and came to our places again. That order has been given two or three times and broken again. I would rather that the girls would go down to their dinner.
3953. I believe that it is your duty to count the clothes to the laundress? Yes.
3954. Has that always been the system? No. The assistants generally counted the clothes.
3955. They have always been counted? Yes, by the assistants.

- Mrs. M. A. Rowland. 3956. By some one? Yes, they have been always counted.
3957. From the very commencement? Yes.
3958. We have been told that the officers neglect to support the matron and superintendent, and are particularly flighty in their manner—that they are not as staid as it is necessary for the officers of such an institution to be—and that you are in the habit of receiving visitors? Well, every officer in the place receives visitors—every one officer in that place. I have had visitors myself—gentlemen and lady visitors I have had; but I do not suppose that they were ever in my house the second time, any one of them. No gentleman has ever spent an evening in my house since I have been there but once; and as to being particularly flighty, I do not know —
3959. Have you any recollection of ever doing anything which could be construed into setting a bad example to the girls who were under your charge? No, never in the girls' presence. There was one thing that I have heard some remarks about since it happened. The ship "Cossack" was going out, and she dipped her flag as she passed, and myself and Mrs. Kelly, and Mrs. Lucas and Miss Lucas, we were all standing in a group, and we waved our handkerchiefs to this vessel as she was going out. I did hear some remarks made about that. The girls were not present then. I have heard remarks made about our doing that—there was a good deal of talk about it; but we were all there together, and we all returned the salute when they dipped the flag.
3960. *President.*] You are not conscious then of having committed any acts which were indicative of a lightness of conduct on your part as an officer of the institution? Never in that institution. My husband was a Government surveyor—a surveyor in the country—and from his having been a good deal through the country I know a great many people, and some of them come to see me, but as to having them in the house constantly—I do not. There is only one gentleman who has been in my house three times, or four times at the most; and the others have only been in once. They do not care for the island. I think it was to see the place, which was so notorious, rather than to see me, that they came; and part of them were my own relations. There was another thing we did when the girls were not present. When Mr. Prior came there first he was always asking us to go to his house and see him; so Mrs. Brackenregg and I, and Miss Lucas, and two others (the Miss Connells) went out to see him; and when we went to the door and he opened it and came out, we ran into the house and locked the door, and left Mr. Prior outside. I told Mrs. Lucas of that the next day, and we all laughed about it, and they have often laughed about it; but lately we have not been friends with Mr. Prior, and he has made nasty remarks about that affair. These are the only two things that I regret having done on that island. These things I do regret, as they have tried to make harm out of them—but they are the only things.
3961. There was nothing more than these foolish little indiscretions or jokes? No. The girls were not present. The girls were in the dormitories locked up; and what is the worst part of the matter, the girls are told of these little things. They are spoken of by the girls.
3962. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Who tells them? That I do not know; but in the presence of these girls I never was guilty of an act that was a bad example to them. I know what those girls are, and I am very particular in their presence, for they watch your every look. We have (I don't know whether it was any harm or not)—we have gone out when our work has been done to hear the Band play when the ships have been in. We never went alone; all the officers went together, and our children too. I have taken my children to hear the "Blanche" band playing, but not to any other vessel; and I nearly always went with Miss Lucas. She has been with me on several occasions, and I think that if Mr. and Mrs. Lucas ever saw anything wrong with me they would scarcely allow their daughter to associate with me in that way. Of course, for the last two months we have not been so friendly, and she has not been with me. As to our being flighty, it was only the other day that Mr. Lucas said to me that he did not like people in the place who were too old and staid—he said they were too fidgety; in fact, his words were that they were "too thin-skinned." He said that two months ago.
3963. *Mr. Cowper.*] But he has not a person of that sort in the place? Yes; there was one person who made a complaint about something, and he turned round in my store and said "Oh, she is getting old and fidgety—she is too thin-skinned altogether." I think if they had seen anything giddy or flighty about us they would have told us of it.
3964. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that any improvement takes place in the morals of the girls on the island? No, I do not believe that there is.
3965. In none of them? Some of them have improved. Some have turned out well since they have been in service, but the conduct of the girls in the institution is not better.
3966. There is no improvement in the girls who are in the place, morally or religiously? No; but some of those bad girls who go out to service turn out very well.
3967. Those who have gone out to private service? Yes.
3968. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not recollect, when I first went into the institution—when I wanted the girls to go to service they all refused, and I could hardly get a girl to go? Yes, I remember it. They did not care for going to service.
3969. And do you not recollect that within three months of that time the larger portion of the girls who came from Newcastle went away willingly, and the girls used to run after me to get them places? Yes, I have remarked that. I have seen them run out to meet you—or not exactly to meet you, but so as you would remark them, if you had a place for them. I remember that. They would say—"Here is Mr. Cowper—who has he got a place for?" and they seemed to be delighted. But at first they were not going to leave the institution—they had an easy life, and they would stay there. There was one girl there that I got a place for (I got places for five girls altogether). She served me faithfully, and I got her a place, and she wrote me a letter saying that I was the best friend that she had, to take her out of the institution. I think that the girls are only too glad to go away as servants.
3970. Do you not think that a great many of the older girls who were there were improved before they left the school? Yes, they were.
3971. And they left the school with the intention of doing well? Yes, and they have done well, to my knowledge; but now the girls have no hope—they do not seem to have any hope; they do not care—they are as bad as ever again.
3972. Why? I do not know.
3973. They cannot have got as bad as they ever were? No. At one time these girls were in a very bad state—their conduct at least was—and then when they had a hope of going out as servants, they all seemed to change.

3974. Why have they lost hope—the law is still the same? I do not know what it is; but the girls are not as quiet lately as they were then, at this particular time. Mrs. M. A. Rowland.
3975. There are no riots now? No.
3976. How are they less quiet now than they were? It is so. They had evening amusements then, and they had something to look forward to; but now I do not— 4 Aug., 1873.
3977. Do I understand you to say that it is possible to reclaim these girls? Yes, it is possible.
3978. As far as your experience goes, you think that it is possible? Yes; but they want to be dealt with very firmly, and still with great kindness. They have at present too much of their own way—they do as they like in fact.
3979. *Mr. Wearne.*] Then do you think that two years ago the girls were better than they are now? No, they were worse then—two years ago.
3980. Well, at the time Mr. Cowper speaks of? They were worse at Newcastle.
3981. Mr. Cowper speaks of 1871—October, 1871—when he interfered with the establishment;—you say that the girls were better then? Yes, in December they were decidedly better in their behaviour than they are now.
3982. What do they do now that they did not do then? Their language now is very bad indeed.
3983. Worse than it was then? Very much worse—very much. In fact, I was away for a month when Mr. Cowper came in there (I was ill for a month, and away from the institution), and when I came back I could scarcely believe it was the same place, the change was so great that I saw in the girls. I remember one of the officers (Mrs. Brackenregg) coming to see me, and she said—“You will not know the place; the girls will do anything you tell them now”; and when I went back I did not know the place.
3984. How long did Mr. Cowper continue to visit the establishment? I really do not know.
3985. Was it three months or six months, or twelve? I should fancy— Do you mean how long did he come in constantly?
3986. Yes—how long did Mr. Cowper take the control of the establishment out of Mr. Lucas's hands? I am not aware that he did.
3987. But if Mr. Cowper governed the place, the other did not? I do not know that he did; but he held out this hope to the girls of their going out to service, and there was a great change in their behaviour.
3988. This was in 1871—two years ago—and you say that the girls were not so good as they were during the month that Mr. Cowper interfered with them? The month—it was more than that. He went in before I went away, and he continued his visits for some time after I returned, and when I went back there were a great many bad girls gone, and there was a great change.
3989. But since he has stopped interfering they have not been so good as they were? They have not.
3990. In what way? I have said to the girls—“If you do not do so and so, I will complain to Mr. Cowper and get you stopped for a place.”
3991. Has not Mr. Lucas got places for them? I do not know. Only for a few, I think.
3992. But have not as many girls been sent out since Mr. Cowper interfered in the way you have described? But Mr. Cowper got the places for them.
3993. Does he still use the same influences for them that he did? He still gets the places for them, but then he used to come in every morning and evening, and now he does not. When Mr. Cowper went there the Sunday was a dreadful day to us. From dinner-time until night some of the girls were always down on the beach, and there were people in boats—men calling out to these girls and shouting out to them, the girls answering them, and the language that they used was something shocking.
3994. And because Mr. Cowper held out an inducement to these girls to behave themselves there was a change of everything? Yes. The police were sent away, and there was a complete change. When I went back to the place I never thought of going down to the beach.
3995. Then it was because Mr. Cowper was living on the island, and because the water police were there, that the girls became quiet—they were afraid of the water police? They are not afraid of the water police, but the water police kept the boats away. The girls now go down to the beach again. I had to go down to the beach twice for two girls the other day to bring them up to their work. There was not a day last week that I have not had to do so; and then the girls give me impudence and abuse me.
3996. You are the house-matron? Yes.
3997. How many matrons are there besides you? Two; Mrs. Dunn and Mrs. Brackenregg.
3998. Whose duty would it be to keep these girls on the place? I do not know.
3999. Are they allowed to go down to the beach? No; but if I bring them up there is no notice taken of it. I bring them up on one side and they go down on the other; and when I complain Mr. Lucas takes no notice of it. I brought two girls up on Saturday, and as soon as they came up on one side they went down again on the other and hid under the rocks, and I found them there talking with the men, although I had just brought them up. And they are not punished.
4000. What punishment do you think should be inflicted upon them? There should be some punishment. That is for the superintendent to decide.
4001. What punishment has he the power of inflicting? He has a good deal of power.
4002. What punishment do the rules allow him to inflict upon those girls? Whatever is necessary.
4003. What power is allowed him? I do not know his rules.
4004. But you know the rules generally for the guidance of the officers of the institution, do you not;—what punishments could he inflict? Separation from meals; keep them in the square; lock them up. He is allowed to do that.
4005. Which, you think, he should do in these cases? Yes, I believe so. I found two girls, about two months ago, without a particle of clothes on, jumping in and out of the water and talking to these men. I told Mrs. Lucas of it, and she scolded the girls certainly, but they were not punished; and these girls were there naked and springing in and out of the water, and they made use of very dirty language.
4006. Where were the men? At a dredge that was there.
4007. I was reading just now where in your evidence you say,—“I asked Mrs. Dunn to go for Mr. Lucas. She went out and met Mrs. Lucas, who brought Mr. Lucas. I do not know what she said to him, but he came in and set to and abused me in the most shameful manner, and put his hand up to my face.” Did he do so? He did do so.
4008. How long is that ago,—you say here seven or eight months ago? Yes.
4009. Then you say in your evidence—“I asked him to go to the office, as I was going to the Colonial Secretary”? To report to the Colonial Secretary it should be.

- Mrs. M. A. Rowland. 4010. "As I was going to the Colonial Secretary, and then he came to my store and asked me to make it up, and I asked him had he anything against me?" And he said, "No."
- 4 Aug., 1873. 4011. Did he ask your pardon—(this is not correct, for you said he asked your pardon, I remember that distinctly, for it struck me at the time) did he do so? He asked me to make it up.
4012. You still affirm the same thing that you have stated in this evidence? Yes. Mrs. Dunn was present when he put his hand up to my face. He took no notice of the girls at all, and they were present.
4013. Did he afterwards go to you and beg your pardon? Mr. Lucas came and said that he was very sorry, and that he had made a mistake. He said—"Mrs. Rowland, I am very sorry for this"; and that was acknowledging that he was wrong.
4014. You state in your evidence that there is not a perfect blanket in the place? There are very few perfect.
4015. Is it that they are still destroying their clothes? Yes, they are doing so still.
4016. And you assert that there is now not a perfect blanket in the place? Last Saturday I took some pieces of blanket to Mrs. Lucas that had been torn off in the dormitory, and I told her the girl who had done it, and she never took a bit of notice of it.
4017. *President.*] That was on Saturday last? Yes.
4018. The 2nd of this month? Yes.
4019. *Mr. Wearne.*] You say that the girls have no night-dresses—have they always been without them? Yes.
4020. They have never had them? Never since I have been there.
4021. You were at Newcastle? Yes, I was there two days before Mr. and Mrs. Lucas.
4022. Had the girls night-dresses then? They had night-dresses when I was there first; but of course the girls were in a riotous state, and whether the night-dresses were used or not I do not know.
4023. You have charge of all the clothing, and you have never issued any night-dresses? No, never.
4024. Have you ever spoken to Mrs. Lucas about this? No, I have not spoken to her. I leave that to her. If she gave me orders to get night-dresses for the girls, I would get them done; but she does not like my interfering with her duties.
4025. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you suggested to her that the girls should have night-dresses? No.
4026. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you think that it is right that the girls should be left alone in the dormitories from 6 o'clock until 9 every night? No; I think that some one should be with them.
4027. Could it be arranged for in the present building? No, it could not. There is no place for a person to sleep.
4028. Could there not be a partition fixed in the dormitories for them? No. There are two little rooms between the dormitories, but there are none in the dormitories.
4029. Could the matrons see into the dormitories from those rooms? Yes.
4030. Would it not be an improvement if the matrons were to sleep near the girls in those rooms? Yes, it would be an improvement. They are very small rooms.
4031. And in any suggestions that we may make, it should be a recommendation of this Commission that the matrons should sleep there? ———
4032. You were speaking just now of the initiation of girls when they arrive there. Is it possible that you know of these things being carried on, and yet, as matrons of the institution, allow them to be carried on? Allow what?
4033. Allow the filthy conduct you have described to be carried on—that every girl that comes in is initiated? What can be done?—There is no punishment. A girl on Sunday week made use of shocking language in the dormitory, and I called Mrs. Lucas across the yard and told her the exact words that the girl used, and she took no notice of it. What is the use of complaining?—There is no use in it whatever.
4034. If the matrons slept in the same rooms with the girls, then these initiations could not take place? They might take place, of course.
4035. They would not be likely to take place? They might.
4036. But the matron would not allow it? She would not allow it if she could help it; but I think that when a matron finds a thing out the girls should be punished for it.
4037. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do they not carry on these bad practices—perhaps not initiation exactly, but these other bad practices, in the day-time? Yes.
4038. Can you think of any remedy for that? There were two girls the other day, about twelve years of age, who were found by Mrs. Dunn in the day-time, and she told Mrs. Lucas of it ———
4039. *Mr. Wearne.*] In the yard with the others, or away from the place? At the end of the house, near the gate as you go into the institution.
4040. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you think that it would be possible for any number of matrons to have stopped the girls singing the bad songs in 1871, when you first went to Biloela? No; we tried our best and we could not do it. No one could stop them.
4041. Do you recollect the night that I went down there, about 8 o'clock, when you all rushed out, thinking that the whole place was coming down? Yes, I remember it. We all ran out. We thought that the girls were breaking the doors down.
4042. And do you not think that the improvement that took place at that time was in consequence of a great number of the big girls being got out to service? Yes, it was; all the worst of those girls were taken to service.
4043. Those girls who had been engaged in the riots at Newcastle? Yes.
4044. And do you not think that the good behaviour of the girls that remained was owing to the big girls being sent out, and because everybody in the place appeared to work together? Yes, they did.
4045. Did you ever hear me propose anything in the place, or order any officer or girl to do anything in the institution, without consulting Mr. Lucas? No, never.
4046. And did I not, when first I went in there, state that I had heard that the difficulty Mr. Lucas had was in consequence of the officers wishing to get his place? Yes.
4047. And did I not warn you that it would be out of the question for any one to think of such a thing? You did.
4048. And did I not say that it would be rather to the credit of you all to manage the institution so as to get individual credit, rather than to try to get any person out of it with the hope of getting what you could never obtain? I never thought of such a thing—nor did any other officer that I know of; but Mrs. Lucas is so suspicious ———

Mrs. M. A.
Rowland.

4 Aug., 1873.

4049. *President.*] Did Mr. Cowper tell you that? Yes, he did.
4050. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did I not tell you that it would be better for you all to work together, and each in that way to get a portion of the credit for the good management of the place—rather than that you should be striving after a position which you could never obtain? You did.
4051. Have you ever heard me speak in any other terms—or against Mr. Lucas? I never did; but I have heard Mr. Lucas speak very disrespectfully of you.
4052. Never mind that—
4053. *President.*] Do I understand you to say that you were away at the time that Mr. Cowper was authorized to assist in the management of the place? I went away about three weeks or a month after that, and I was away for a month.
4054. And when you came back you saw a change for the better in the demeanour of the girls? Yes, a decided change. I had only to tell the girls their work and show them how to do it, and they would do it. There was no running down to the beach to get the girls to their work, and to receive insults from them.
4055. And you think that this change was the effect of Mr. Cowper's exertions in trying to get places for the girls? I do think so.
4056. Do you think that the evening amusements for the girls, which have been alluded to before, had a soothing influence upon the manners of the girls? Oh yes, decidedly. The girls were better then; they went to bed quietly; you heard no noise for the night after. They were amused for the evening, and there was no romping and tearing about.
4057. What was the reason that the evening amusements were given up? I never heard what the reason was. I do not know why they were given up. Mr. and Mrs. Lucas and their family conducted them for some time, but why they gave it up I do not know.
4058. When that system was given up the present system was introduced—or rather, gone back to, of their being locked up at dark, with nothing for them to do but make mischief? Yes.
4059. As far as you saw, was there any sufficient reason for giving up this system of amusing the girls at night? I never saw any reason for it.
4060. *Mr. Wearne.*] How many girls attended these evening amusements? I should think that there were about forty.
4061. That was about half of them;—were they the larger ones? Yes; the younger ones did not attend. There were thirty-four who were not ten years of age.
4062. Mr. Lucas said that the matrons were opposed to assisting him—that they thought they had enough to do without joining in this. Did he ask you to assist him? He did not ask me.
4063. Do you know whether he asked the other matrons? I do not know; but I know that it was impossible to do it under the present management.
4064. *President.*] Why? The hours are so late; by the time we had tea it would be almost time to lock the girls up for the night; but I have no doubt the thing could be done.
4065. Under a different routine? Yes, it could be done; and no officer would object to assist in it. I know that I myself would not object, but at present it could not be expected, from the hour at which we get home to our tea.
4066. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was not the institution in a state of riot when Mr. Lucas took charge of it down at Newcastle? Yes, it was in a very riotous state.
4067. Was not the rioting almost continuous until these forty girls went out? Yes, it was.
4068. *Mr. Ellis.*] Considering the whole character of the place, do you think that it is likely the girls will ever be reformed there? Yes, I think that they can be reformed; it has been done there, I may say, for a short time.
4069. You think that some of them have been reformed there? Yes, and some of the worst girls.
4070. In what way? Well, they got placed out at service, and they stayed in their places and finished their time, and then they went to service again.
4071. Were they sent out of the institution because they became good, or because they were of an age to be no longer kept in the institution? No; not because of their age, but because places of service were got for them, and they went to them.
4072. Have you observed any manifest change for the better in the conduct of the girls there? Well, latterly I have not.
4073. You think that under the influences of the place, as it is now, they continue much the same there from first to last? They do. They do things now in a much quieter way—they are not riotous now, but they are constantly destroying things in a quieter way; we do not see them doing it.
4074. Do they do nothing worse than destroy things? Yes, their language is very bad.
4075. Is it very bad now? Yes, of the very worst description. It is shocking to hear them use such language, and in the presence of the little children too.
4076. They make use of bad language in the presence of the officers? Yes, they do.
4077. And in the presence of the little children? Yes, they do.
4078. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You said that they would not wear their dresses long? No, they tear strips off them.
4079. For the purpose of shortening them, so that they can show their legs to people about the place? Yes; we find the strips that are torn off the dresses.
4080. Do they not wear drawers? No.
4081. Should they not be allowed them? I think so, when their dresses are so short as they are now.
4082. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do any charitable ladies visit these girls? Yes. Mrs. Foott from Balmain visits the Church of England children—she comes on Sundays and Thursdays to the Church of England children, and the Sisters come on the same days to the Roman Catholic children.
4083. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does not some gentleman visit the Protestant children? Yes, Mr. Simmons I think.
4084. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do they give them instruction? Yes.
4085. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does no Church of England clergyman visit them? None at all; at least there has been one at different times, but none has visited regularly.
4086. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are the girls ever rude to these ladies? Yes, they are. On the 22nd June last, one of the girls insulted the Sisters in the prayer-room; and the night before, the same girl insulted me at the prayers. She insulted me, and Mr. Lucas took her out of the prayer-room; and that night, to annoy us, the girl attempted to get up a riot in No. 3 dormitory. They all commenced singing the most disgraceful songs, and I went down with the other officers, and we met Mr. and Mrs. Lucas coming into the yard; and

Mrs. M. A.
Rowland.
4 Aug., 1873.

and Mrs. Lucas opened the door of the passage, and she said—"It is easy to pick the girls out here; and here are their friends come to back them up"; and these two girls that she spoke of, Jane W— and Sarah H—, they were sitting at the door perfectly quiet. Mrs. Lucas accused us of being there to support them—to back up these two girls, Sarah H— and Janey W—.

4087. At what time was this? About 8 o'clock. We went to the other dormitory, and the girls called us all names, and Mr. Lucas did not prevent them.

4088. *Mr. Wearne.*] How did he help them? He said—"This is all your doing." I said—"This is all because that girl behaved badly in the prayer-room and I complained of it." I said the girl did behave very badly to me, and I hoped he would punish her; but that girl was never punished at all. She said she made the disturbance because she was put out of the prayer-room, and that girl is the leader of all the girls—she is Sarah B—; and she is Mr. Lucas's servant. It was at 8 o'clock at night we came down.

4089. At what time do you have prayers? In the institution?

4090. Yes? At different times—sometimes at 6 o'clock, and sometimes at half-past 6.

4091. I understand from your evidence that the girls are locked up from 6 in the evening until 7 o'clock the next morning? Yes, 6. Sometimes it is half-past 6 before they are locked up.

4092. And on this occasion you say that it was 8 o'clock when they had prayers? No. This happened on the 21st June: it was the shortest day in the year.—I remember it through that. We form a line when the girls go to prayers, and this girl ran out of the line and rushed into the dormitory, and Mr. Lucas was standing there and he did not stop her. I was determined that she should not do that, and I followed her into the dormitory and ordered her out, and she positively refused to go out. I then called Mr. Lucas, and with that she insulted me, and said that she would not do anything for me; and I said—"Mr. Lucas, I will not say the prayers with that girl behaving in that manner."

4093. *Mr. Ellis.*] What was she doing? Using bad language.

4094. Before the prayers? Yes, before the other children. I said the prayers. The girls were locked up, and we went home to tea; and then we heard a great noise, and the girls singing the songs that they have when there is a riot. We went down (we did not wait to be sent for), and as we went into the yard Mrs. Lucas came in and she went to No. 5, and said—"Here is your friends come to back you, Janey W— and Sarah H—; and as true as there is a God in Heaven I will make you suffer for this night." And these girls were sitting perfectly quiet, and when she saw that she shut the door, and went over to No. 3, where this girl was who made all the noise; and Mr. Lucas said to me, "This is all your fault—all this row and noise; it will be a good thing when you are out of the place."

4095. *Mr. Wearne.*] To whom did he say that? To me.

4096. In the presence of the girls? Yes, in the hearing of the girls; and this girl, Sarah B—, saying, "Give it her—she wants it; she will not turn me out of the prayer-room again." I said to Mr. Lucas—"This is no place to speak to me like this; there is an office where you could say it in, in the morning, and not to say it here before the girls."

4097. I shall ask Mr. Lucas about this when he comes here? He could not deny it; and it all took place by the dormitory door of the girls.

4098. This was on the 21st June? Yes; and then, on another occasion, this girl insulted the Sisters in the prayer-room, and she was corrected for it, but not punished for insulting them. It is not at all right for Mr. Lucas to say these things in the presence of the girls. They have behaved shamefully to us ever since. The day before this Friday I was up till 12 o'clock with this Janey W—, getting the bedsteads laced and repaired, and the sackings were broken, and the next morning, the 21st, they were broken down again. I took Mr. Lucas over and showed it to him, and the words that he made use of were "Why don't you prevent them?" and I said "How can I prevent them?" He said "Why do you not see that they do not do it?" I said "If I told them not to do it, they would not obey me." And as I was speaking to him, Mrs. Lucas called out from the other room, and said "Come here and put this woman out of the prayer-room"; and Mr. Lucas went over and put Mrs. Brackenregg out of the prayer-room.

4099. He put Mrs. Brackenregg out of the prayer-room? Yes; Mrs. Lucas called him over, and he went over to the prayer-room and brought Mrs. Brackenregg out before him.

4100. What was the reason of that? Well, they had a quarrel in the morning at muster. I had a quarrel too. I corrected a girl for saying that I laughed at Mrs. Lucas. I said to her that I would give her something to laugh for if she said such things, and Mrs. Lucas came and said, "How dare you interfere with a girl who is making a complaint to me?" I said, "That girl should be punished for the lie"; she said that I laughed at her, and I never did so.

4101. Why was Mrs. Brackenregg turned out of the prayer-room? They had a quarrel in the morning. Mr. and Mrs. Lucas were at Mrs. Brackenregg, and Mrs. Lucas and I had a quarrel about my speaking to the girl. She was at Mrs. Brackenregg for Sarah H—. They kept it up still in the prayer-room, and Mrs. Brackenregg turned round and said, "Now we are in the prayer-room and may stop it"; and Mrs. Lucas said, "If you don't like it go out"; and then she went for Mr. Lucas, and he brought her out before him.

4102. I thought the teacher conducted the prayers? The Roman Catholics only.

4103. Is Mrs. Brackenregg a Roman Catholic? No.

4104. Who conducted prayers with the Protestants? Mrs. Brackenregg.

4105. I thought that Mrs. Lucas conducted the prayers? No; she only did so for the last two months, since she came to the institution. Mrs. Brackenregg conducted them, and Mrs. Dunn. Mrs. Lucas has conducted them ever since this quarrel took place.

4106. Mrs. Lucas has conducted the prayers then ever since? Yes. Mrs. Brackenregg has not gone into prayer-room since.

4107. *Mr. Cowper.*] Going back to October, 1871, Mrs. Rowland, were not the majority of the girls then in the institution Roman Catholics? Yes, they were.

4108. And were they not in the afternoons without instruction—religious instruction—running about the island like wild creatures? Except that given by the school-mistress. They were running about the beach and the hills, and the matrons after them; and as fast as they got them up one side of the hill they ran down on the other.

4109. Do you not think that it made them feel themselves outcasts, when they saw that the Protestants were visited by a clergyman, while they, the Roman Catholics, were not? Yes, they have felt that. I have heard the girls speak of not having a clergyman.

4110. Do you not think that the visits of the Sisters of Charity afterwards, had a very good effect? Yes, *Mrs. M. A. Rowland.*
 4111. And did you not notice that they joined in the prayers and the music and the singing at the school-room afterwards with great pleasure? They did. They did seem delighted with the singing, and we had *4 Aug., 1873.*
 4112. Do you not think that Mrs. Foott's visits to the Protestant children in the morning to teach Sunday-school had a good effect upon the girls? Yes, decidedly.
 4113. Do you recollect that at that time they had their meals without knives and forks, and pulled their meat to pieces with their fingers, and that their behaviour was so bad they could hardly be trusted with knives? Yes, it was so.
 4114. And do you not attribute the improvement in a great measure to the religious instruction that they received on the Sabbath? Yes, I think it has a great deal to do with the change in those girls.
 4115. Do you not think that the visits of ladies on subsequent occasions have had a good influence upon them? Yes, I think that they have.
 4116. Do you not think that the girls now are much better behaved at meals, or at any time, than they used to be? Yes, they are at meals.
 4117. And do you not think that in their outward demeanour on the play-ground they are better behaved? Well, they have been up to within the last five or six months, but I cannot say that they are just now, for during the last couple of months they have really been very bad—they are just doing as they like.
 4118. I thought that they were better behaved myself? Oh yes, they are better than when you first came there, but they are not as good as they were twelve months ago. Of course they are much better than they were.

Mrs. Mary Anne Dunn, sub-matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and examined:—

4119. *President.*] I believe that you are one of the sub-matrons of the Industrial School at Biloela? Yes. *Mrs. M. A. Dunn.*
 4120. How long have you been there? Two years and one month. *4 Aug., 1873.*
 4121. What salary do you receive? £50 a year.
 4122. Any rations? Yes, one ration.
 4123. What are your duties? I go down generally as soon as it is daylight to attend to the children's bath, and attend to their heads, and attend to them while they are having their bath; and then I have to see that the yard is kept clean, the out-houses cleaned, and the yard swept; and then I have to go to the kitchen to give out the provisions for the breakfast, and I have to go back to the bath now and then; and then I have to attend to the dining-room while the girls are at breakfast; and I have then to go to the kitchen again and put the provisions away for the day, and I generally go home about 9 o'clock to my own breakfast. Then after that I have to go to the kitchen again and stay there until the girls have the food for dinner prepared ready to be cooked; and after that I go the work-room and stay there until 12 o'clock, and return to the kitchen again, where I stay until the dinner is carved and sent into the dining-room; and then I go home to my own dinner. Then I go to the work-room and stay there until 4 o'clock; and then I go to the kitchen and see that the tea is sent in to the dining-room, and then by the time tea is over it is muster. I attend muster, and attend in the prayer-room, and lock up the children, and then go home for the night.
 4124. As far as you see, are the officers of the institution working harmoniously together? Yes, the officers are, with the exception of Mr. and Mrs. Lucas.
 4125. What do you mean by that—do you mean that the officers agree amongst themselves, but do not agree with Mr. and Mrs. Lucas? Not very well.
 4126. How does this disagreement show itself? In various ways. Mrs. Lucas does not feel pleased with what we do, and finds fault before the girls, which is very wrong I think. If she has occasion to find fault she should do it privately; it tends to degrade the officers very much.
 4127. Has that ever taken place in your case? Yes, it has taken place in my own case three or four times.
 4128. In what way and to what extent? For instance, one day in the work-room (I saw the fault myself and spoke to the girl about it) the body of a dress was done wrong, being sewn with the wrong coloured thread, and Mrs. Lucas spoke about it, and I made a remark, which Mrs. Lucas had previously made about it, and she came back and said unpleasant things to me before the girls, and then went and brought in Mr. Lucas.
 4129. To do what? To abuse me, I suppose, because I made that remark, which was a simple remark that she had made herself previously.
 4130. Tell us what the remark was? I said that the body had been stitched with the wrong thread, and she said the girls must be watched. I said that we did watch them, but that I thought a girl of the age of the one who made the mistake would know how to do the work; and then as Mrs. Lucas was going out I merely made the remark to Mrs. Brackenregg that we should have to watch the girls better, and then Mrs. Lucas got into a temper about it. I do not think that she heard what I said, but thought that I said something different.
 4131. And did she speak rudely to you before the girls? Yes, she did. She spoke to me most insultingly before the girls.
 4132. Have you ever heard her speak so to the other officers? Yes, frequently.
 4133. Which officers have you heard her speak to in that way, before the girls? Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg.
 4134. She has done so in the presence of the girls? Yes.
 4135. More than once? Yes, frequently.
 4136. Do the girls ever make remarks upon these quarrels that go on amongst the officers? Yes, they often do make rude remarks, and are impertinent to us afterwards. They tell us that they will not do this and that—they will not do that, except for Mrs. Lucas.
 4137. We are told that the children are locked up at night without anything to do until bed-time? No, they have nothing to do at all. They are locked up at half-past 6 in the summer-time, and at 6 in the winter, and they have nothing at all to do—most of them.

- Mrs. M. A. 4138. Do you think that this is desirable? No, not at all. I think it would be better to have something
Dunn. to employ the children.
4139. Were you there when an attempt was made to get up some amusement for them? Yes, I was.
- 4 Aug., 1873. 4140. Do you know why that was given up? I think it was given up in consequence of the girls getting
tired of it, but I cannot be sure, as I was not present.
4141. You did not see anything of the working of the plan yourself? No, I was never there.
4142. Do you think that it is desirable to have those older girls there at all—those who have been on the
town? Yes; I think that we might manage to reclaim those girls, with classification and different
management.
4143. Would you allow them to mix with the other girls at all? No; I think that they soon corrupt the
other girls and make them as bad as themselves.
4144. There is no means of separating them at present? Not at present; the place is very inconvenient.
4145. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you believe that the little children are corrupted by the older ones? Yes,
I do, indeed.
4146. For what reason do you believe that? Because they make use of bad language, and sing songs
which they should not know anything about.
4147. Then you think that more harm than good is done to the young children by their going to the
school? By their going to the school?
4148. I mean by their going to Biloela? They are doing more harm than good at present, because they
mix with the other girls, but if they were separated we could bring them up properly.
4149. Is it possible to separate them on the island? Not at present—not unless there was a place built
for them.
4150. And of course you must have a separate staff of matrons for these younger children? Yes, I should
think that it would be desirable.
4151. You do not think that they are at all improved on the island? Not at present, but I think that
they might be.
4152. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you not think that some of the small girls are as bad as the older ones? Yes,
I do.
4153. Do you know that some of the young ones have come into the institution suffering from disease
caused by bad living? Yes.
4154. What is the age of the youngest of such girls? Of the bad girls do you mean?
4155. Yes? They have come in about twelve years of age.
4156. Do you think that these girls would be likely to contaminate girls in other institutions if they
were placed there? Yes, decidedly, I think that they would corrupt any girl or set of girls that they went
amongst.
4157. And do you think that there are many of them in the institution? We have not so many as we
had. There are not many of the young ones in that state.
4158. How many young ones do you think that you could pick out who would not be likely to con-
taminate other girls? I cannot answer that question without some consideration.
4159. You know that there are about thirty young ones in the place? About thirty-five young ones.
4160. How many others do you think there are who could be selected? Perhaps about twenty.
4161. Twenty may be selected, you think? Yes.
4162. And you think that there are still about forty girls there who would be likely to lead other girls into
the same wicked habits that they have been accustomed to? Yes, I do.
4163. Do you know that the girls are guilty of practices, both by day and night, which are too disgraceful
to describe? Yes, they are. I have seen it myself in the daylight—something dreadful.
4164. How long ago? About three months ago. I cannot give you the dates, because I have not kept dates.
4165. Can you suggest any remedy for this? I think if the children were kept in subjection—if there
was a proper discipline in the institution—it might be remedied. These girls want to be under strict
discipline.
4166. How would you propose to do it—to keep them in such a state of discipline that they would not be
able to have recourse to such practices? They would have to be kept apart, and properly punished for
every breach of discipline they committed.
4167. How would you punish them? The cane is the only punishment they dread. They do not care
about being locked up as they are locked up at present, but they do dread the cane.
4168. Is that the only way to keep them in order? That is the only way.
4169. Do you not think moral influence would have some effect upon them? Yes, I do think so, if it was
used there as it should be.
4170. Is it not the business of the officers of the institution to use this moral influence as far as possible?
I do think so—every officer should do it.
4171. Do you not try to do it yourself? Yes, I have tried it.
4172. How is it that you have not succeeded? We have not been able to carry it out as we should do.
My time is fully occupied in my duties that I have scarcely time to talk to the girls at all; but I have
endeavoured to do so on many occasions.
4173. Do you not think that more is to be done with the girls by means of moral influence than by
severe punishments? Yes, I think so; but they want punishing sometimes—some of them. They are
very bold and defiant sometimes.
4174. Do you not think that when the larger girls get apparently beyond control and are unwilling to
submit to any influences whatever, it is necessary that they should be punished at times by being placed
in close confinement? Yes, in separate confinement—solitary confinement I should say. They should
not be put together in one room when they have to be confined. There have been three or four and
sometimes seven put into one dormitory, and that does them no good at all—it is no punishment to them.
4175. When the girls are confined together in this way, do you not find that they sing improper songs and
make improper noises, and try to excite the other girls to do the same, thus upsetting the discipline of the
place? Yes, they do.
4176. And do you not think that it is impossible to keep the discipline among those girls if the girls who
misbehave are not punished in such a way that they cannot, while under punishment, communicate with
the other girls? Most decidedly. The dormitories are so situated that the younger children can hear
everything that goes on; they sing the immoral songs and use bad language sometimes.

4177. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that it is highly dangerous to allow girls of that character to be sent out to be servants in families—would they not exercise a contaminating influence on the children they were sent to take care of? I do not know; some of them have turned out well.

4178. Do you not think that it is a risk to put pure children under the care of such characters as those? Yes, it is a risk; but I do not think that these bad girls have been sent out as nurses, but as domestic servants. The little ones have gone as nurses.

4179. But the little ones seem to be as bad as the others? Yes, some of them are; but not all of them.

4180. Can you suggest any better plan of managing these children—you say that the whole system is very faulty? Well, I think it would be better if there were strict discipline used, which there is not at present; and that they should be punished when they break out and make these noises and do these things which they are in the habit of doing.

4181. But a system which is all punishments and no rewards never reclaims people, I think? No; I do not mean to say that they should be always punished; I think that we should use moral influences as well.

Mrs. M. A.
Dunn.

4 Aug., 1873.

Mrs. Mary Anne Rowland called in and further examined, at her own request:—

4182. *President.*] I understand that you have something further to state to us beyond what you have already said? Yes. Mr. Lucas made a statement the other day, that we came here and told a pack of lies. We did no such thing, and for my own part I am willing to take my oath that all I have said is true.

4183. Do you mean to say that Mr. Lucas said so here? Yes, he said we told a pack of lies to the Royal Commission. The other day a girl went to the line and took two aprons off it. I missed the holland aprons, and wanted them for Sunday, and they were found stowed away in the kitchen, and I got them from the girl that washed them out. I said to Mrs. Lucas that these girls should not be allowed to go to the line and take the clothes off it, as it put me out very much with the clothes. She said—"Where are they?" And I said that Janey M—, had them, and I found them in the kitchen. Mrs. Lucas said—"Oh, nonsense, they are not allowed to go and do it"; and I said—"There is a proof that the girls had the aprons, as I was three short." Mr. Lucas and Mrs. Lucas would not listen to a word I said, and he called in the girl and said to me, as I was stating the case—"Hold your tongue, and let the girl speak." And I said, "I thought that I was the first to speak; but as the girl is to be the first, why go on Janey Murphy." The girl then said, "I did not take them." "Why," I said, "I have just found them in the kitchen and got them washed." And she said she did not take them, and the other girl was there, and she said—"I saw you take them." And Mr. Lucas said—"Do you think I am a fool, to have these complaints made to me?" I said—"The girls are allowed to take these things off the line, and I cannot account for them if they do." And then they commenced and insulted me before that girl, and said that I delighted to have rows, and they went on at me in that way. Mrs. Lucas walking up and down and abusing me, until Mr. Lucas told her to hold her tongue. I said—"You will not listen to a word that I have to say, and Mrs. Lucas will not either—you will hear nothing that I have to say." And Mr. Lucas said—"You will go to the Royal Commission now and tell your lies, but I have seen the day when a woman who struck my dog or cat I would give her a lift in the ear." What he meant was that the cats and dogs were fighting in the dining-room, and the children were throwing crumbs to the pigs—

4184. Where do you say—in the dining-room? Yes, among the children there. They were throwing crumbs to the little pigs in there, and bits of bread, and the pigs and dog and cat were all fighting together, and making a great noise, and I beat them out as well as I could—there was a great commotion. This was what Mr. Lucas cast up to me then, when he said "I saw the day when I would strike the woman who struck my cat and dog."

4185. Before this girl? Yes, two or three girls were present; and then he is astonished that the girls do not respect us or obey us. Then, on the 1st July, the girls broke all our dishes, and Mrs. Lucas's words were that we got into a bad temper about it, and he would propose to the Royal Commission to take us all out of this place—that there was always some fuss about the place. And then he said to Mrs. Dunn—"If I lose my place here I will drag every one of you out with me."

4186. Was any one present on these occasions? On the 2nd July Mrs. Brackenregg was present, and on the 2nd of July Mrs. Kelly was present when he said—"There is no peace in a place where any of you are."

4187. Is there anything else that you wish to say? The day after I came here first a little boy struck a girl in the room, and I put him in the corner, and Mrs. Lucas said to him—"Come to your seat immediately, and sit down." That is taking all the authority out of my hands.

4188. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you mean that she said it to you? I stood the child in the corner, and Mrs. Lucas told him to come out immediately, and I consider that that was taking the authority out of my hands. Last Saturday week I was taking down on the slate a girl's size for boots, and I was speaking to the girl and asking the size, when Mrs. Lucas called out—"How dare you stand speaking to Mrs. Rowland when I am speaking to you?" and I did not hear her speak to the girl; and I was only doing my duty. On another morning, I took a child and shook her for tearing her pinafore, and Mrs. Lucas burst out laughing because I shook the child. That was not proper I think. And I think that standing a child in the corner is not such a great punishment as beating them—giving them black eyes, as Mr. Lucas does. I have seen Mr. Lucas beat a child, Henrietta M—, and she had a black eye for three weeks afterwards.

4189. *Mr. Gould.*] Did you see her with a black eye? Yes; it was black for three weeks; and Mrs. Lucas beat Lizzie L— and gave her a black eye. And I saw Ellen S—, where Mrs. Lucas dragged her by the hair of the head, and I saw handfuls of hair come out of the girl's head; and I think the punishment that I gave that child, by standing him in the corner, was more simple than dragging girls about by the hair of the head. Since I have been there there have been aprons lost from the laundry, and Mrs. Lucas has said why did I not find the girl; and yet, when I did find the girl out—"Oh," she said, "it was only a mistake." On another occasion, Mrs. Lucas took a girl by the hair of her head and beat her, and the blood was streaming from the girl's nose.

4190. What girl was that? Mary C—. She caught Mr. Lucas by the beard. I do not forget it, because Mrs. Lucas accused me of not doing my duty. She got hold of the girl, and with her closed hand she hit her up in the face—hitting her until the blood streamed out. I asked her to let go, and then she turned upon me, and said—"You to take the girl's part—you to stand there when she is pulling Mr. Lucas by the beard!" Mr. Lucas told her to hold her tongue. Was that not doing my duty—just telling her to let the girl go?

Mrs. M. A.
Rowland.

4 Aug., 1873.

4191.

- Mrs. M. A. Rowland. 4191. Is there anything further? That is all at present. If any gentleman here thinks that I am telling a lie, I am quite willing to be put on my oath.
- 4 Aug., 1873. 4192. Was any one present when you were charged with telling lies? Yes, Mrs. Brackenregg was present.

MONDAY, 11 AUGUST, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

The Right Rev. Dr. Marsden, Bishop of Bathurst, called in and examined:—

- Right Rev. Dr. Marsden. 4193. *President.*] I believe you are Bishop of the Church of England for the diocese of Bathurst? Yes.
- 11 Aug., 1873. 4194. This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the Public Charities of the Colony,—amongst others, industrial and reformatory schools and orphanages; and, in considering the means of disposing of or educating neglected children, the topic of boarding them out in the country has come under consideration. We have been given to understand that your lordship has some knowledge of the working of such a system in England? Yes. I do not know that there has been the same need for the farming out system here as there is in England. I can only speak of it as I found it there. It was thought that the bringing up of children in the work-house gave them degrading ideas of themselves—that they lost their self-respect—and it was suggested that they should be handed over to various persons—in my parish amongst others,—and this was done, I believe, in mine and the neighbouring parishes with very good results. The difficulties in the way of such a system here would be, I apprehend, the want of local supervision. Of course, as no doubt the Commissioners are aware, in England, in addition to the general Board there is also a local Board consisting of elected members—(some are elected by the rate-payers and others are *ex officio* members)—and there is a proper routine. Everything comes under the cognizance of the local Board. Its members are personally acquainted with the characters of the individuals to whom children are consigned. These individuals have, moreover, to go before the local Board periodically to receive their pay—(they themselves are very often in the receipt of parish pay)—and there is a greater acquaintance with individual characters than there is out here. Then one thing that was proposed was that these children should be sent to school—that was thought desirable; instead of being taught in the work-house school they were to be sent to the parochial school, in order to do away with that sense of degradation that they feel at being brought up in a work-house. An English poor person has a great horror of going to the work-house, but not in cases where they have been brought up as children in a work-house; and it was to neutralize the latter result that the system I refer to was originated. I think the advantage of it is, that it keeps up the home influences in a way which could not be done in any public institution; and if you can get persons locally interested (such as ministers of religion) to act *in loco parentis* to the children, I think the system might be tried here. But if the thing is to be left in the hands of a Police Magistrate and a policeman, I doubt they would take more than a mere routine interest in the matter.
4195. In what part of England did this system come under your notice? In Evesham, in Worcestershire. I had one of the churches there.
4196. Where did the children come from—were they town children? There were some town and some country children, but those that I became acquainted with were in the town.
4197. The children are placed out in the town as well as in the country? Yes; those I speak of were in the town.
4198. Can you tell us what pay was given with them? I cannot recollect exactly, but I think it was 3s. That seems low, no doubt; but when an adult pauper got 2s. and at times two loaves, it was considered a gain to them to have a child to board for 3s. per week; and they did not clothe them.
4199. How were they clothed? The clothing was found by the Poor Law Board, and paid for out of the local rates.
4200. How young were these children—what was the age of the youngest that was put out in this way? I hardly recollect that. I should think about seven or eight years old—that was, I think, about the age.
4201. Were they bound to these people for any time? I think not. They were left with them as long as the persons gave satisfaction. I was, if anything came under my knowledge, to report it, and I think it would be very desirable that some one should do so here.
4202. Used the clergy to look after all these children in this way? Yes.
4203. Then, according to your observation of this system, it was attended with favourable results? Yes, it produced a favourable impression on my mind—I mean that it seemed to me far more preferable than their going to the Union.
4204. It did not tend so much to pauperize the children? Oh no.
4205. It preserved their individuality of character more than would have been the case in any large institutions in which there were some hundreds of children? Yes, it preserved their self-respect. The work-house is regarded by some as almost a prison. They seem to lose caste as it were by going there. I think it would be desirable in this Country, where we have not that intimate knowledge of individuals that we have at Home, that there should be great care taken in drawing up any testimonials as to persons' characters. Sometimes they are worded in such a general way that the people can get any one almost to sign them.
4206. You mean testimonials as to the character of the people who take the children? Yes, the character of the people.
4207. With whom it is proposed to put them? Yes.
4208. You have not been very long in the Colony? About three years and a half.
4209. Do you know enough of the circumstances of the Colony with reference to this question to be able to give an opinion as to how far it would be possible to carry out such a system here? No. There were some children sent out in Bathurst, but I have not heard the result. There were some orphans in the gaol, and I suggested that they should be sent somewhere, and they were sent to persons in the town by the

the Police Magistrate. He seemed satisfied then with the result of what he had done, but I have heard of the matter since. I think it is very desirable indeed that there should be periodical reports of these children, if they were placed out. Right Rev.
Dr. Marsden.

4210. Reports from some inspector? No, I should get them from the ministers of the various denominations I think. I should send the children to the care of their ministers, and I am sure the ministers would look after their own flock. They should be asked whether they would be good enough to report as to the well-being of the children. I shall be glad to get any more definite information on this subject by writing to my friends on the spot. I should anticipate here that the expense would be one great obstacle to the system, because you will have to pay more here than at Home, though the necessaries of life here are much cheaper. 11 Aug., 1873.

4211. But would not the children here be useful to people living in the bush? Yes, there might be an advantage in that way.

4212. So that if the people receive enough to clothe a child and provide for its bare living, they would be glad to take it? Yes.

4213. Especially with the prospect of having the children as apprentices afterwards when they were old enough? Yes; but if that were the case, the children must be what are called "half-timers"—they must go to school part of their time. If the girls are sent out as nurses and kept at work, you do away with one of the objects of the system, which is, that the children shall go to school. That is one of the objects I have in view.

4214. Yes, they should go to school regularly, but work part of the day? I think then that the great difficulty would be in the choice of persons who would take them.

4215. You think the difficulties of the case are not insuperable? No. I think that more care should be taken here with regard to the selection of persons with whom children are put, because you can tell the characters better in England. I could tell you the character of any person in my parish in England; but here the people fluctuate a good deal, and it is not easy to gain a knowledge of them. In England, you see, these people have to report themselves every week or fortnight in coming for their pay, and then they would be asked how the children were getting on, whether they went to school, and so on, so that the children would be under the eye of those who took an interest in them.

4216. Supposing that the alternative were presented to you, in the event of the Denominational Orphan Schools being closed, of sending children to a large institution like Randwick, or of boarding them out in this way,—which would you prefer? That would depend a good deal on how the children regarded being sent to Randwick—whether the associations would be in their favour.

4217. But apart from that? I prefer the boarding out system, if you can get the proper people to take the children; but of course care should be taken to see that they have proper food, and so on.

4218. The temptations to stint children of their food are not the same as they are in England—everybody here lives so much better? Yes. The inducement in England to take the children is that they will be in the receipt regularly of money. The poor people in my parish were often, in the cold frosty weather, for weeks together without getting a penny; and so this money coming in helped them on to a certain extent.

4219. This was amongst an agricultural population I suppose? Yes. I think also that the children should be sent to a place of worship once a week, provided that there is no reasonable obstacle to their going.

4220. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Supposing that the children are well cared for at Randwick, you would not then prefer that they should be boarded out? No; if the thing is in good working order, and the home feeling is not destroyed. I cannot speak of Randwick, because I am not acquainted with the place.

4221. What class of persons would you get to take these children here? In England?

4222. No—here? I think that in Bathurst the idea was that you would get rather a better class of people to take them if they were able to do a little in the way of helping.

4223. It would be very little that a child of eight years old could do, and what object do you suppose people with families of their own would have in taking the children of other people into their homes? To run of errands, or to mind the baby when the mother was occupied. I do not suppose that the children would be taken by the better class, but by the lower middle class.

4224. Are you aware of the cost of keeping the children in these institutions? I do not know. I think the expense may be an objection to this plan.

4225. The cost at Randwick is about £14 per head per year? The expense may be an obstacle to the boarding-out system here.

4226. You do not know what pay people would expect? I do not. I understood that those who were sent out in Bathurst were taken gratuitously—but they were exceptional cases.

4227. Married couples without children of their own might take them? Yes.

4228. But do you think that people would take them of that tender age? Well, in England people with three or four children take them because they want the money. My fear would be that in the remoter regions we should lose sight of the children altogether.

4229. Among the small farmers, for instance, scattered about Bathurst, and at some distance from it, you could not very well look after them? That would be a difficulty.

4230. And they would not be sent to school? They would have to be placed near a school and near to a place of worship, otherwise I think that we should be inflicting a hardship upon them.

4231. *Mr. Cowper.*] You think that in apprenticing them out care should be taken not to send them to people who were more than a certain distance from the school? Certainly not.

4232. What distance? A mile and a half would be the outside. We have children who come greater distances than that, but then they come on horseback, which these children would hardly do.

4233. How many children do you think could be disposed of in this way in your district? That I have not any idea of.

4234. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you had any experience, Dr. Marsden, in the working of the Industrial Schools? In this Country?

4235. Or at Home? I have not. That was one reason why this boarding out system was adopted—we had no institution at all like Randwick or the Orphan Schools. We simply had choice of the Union, and therefore our need was great.

4236. You mean the work-houses? Yes.

4237. As far as I have been able to gather from reading, nothing seems to be more detrimental to children than their being brought up in work-houses? No. It destroys their self-respect. We do not want to make the place too pleasant for them, otherwise the expenses would be enormous. The poor rates are enormous in England. They were 8s. in the £ in a parish adjacent to mine in Shropshire. The effect of their

Right Rev.
Dr. Marsden.
11 Aug., 1873.

their being so high was that owners of property would not allow cottages to be built on their land, and the people were sent on the parish when they were sick or enfeebled. We had instances of that in my last parish—that the owners of estates had the use of the people while they were able to work, and then we had to maintain them when they were ill or disabled.

4238. I understand you to say that as far as possible the family system should be carried out in the bringing up of the children? Yes; and it would be very beneficial if you got proper persons to look after the children.

4239. You think that even in large establishments—even in the Industrial Schools—that system should be considered? Yes.

4240. It is scarcely possible to carry out the family system in a large institution, is it? To carry out the family system?

4241. Yes; to make the children have that feeling? Well, we endeavour to counteract the other feeling by as far as possible providing amusements for the children, such as buying them toys and so on.

4242. Could you pay that attention to them if they were in a school among 700 or 800 other children? You cannot. No.

4243. Do you not think that all sense of individuality is lost in such an institution? Yes.

4244. In a smaller school it might be possible to carry out your view? Yes.

4245. *President.*] Is there any suggestion that you wish to make upon this subject? No more than this, that I have made. I shall be glad, if the plan is carried out, to co-operate as far as I can, and to request those who are associated with me to do so; and I think that they will be glad to do so. I think that all ministers, to whatever denomination they belong, would be glad to assist. Of course the children would belong to them, and it would be their business to look after them.

4246. *Mr. Ellis.*] You are aware that numbers of young girls are picked up in the streets and sent to these Industrial Schools and Reformatories—Do you believe that it is possible to reform such girls without bringing a religious influence to bear upon them? I have the impression that it is not. It is said that they make use of these places as hospitals where they go when they have contracted diseases; but when they are well they come out of them again and resume their course of life.

4247. *Mr. Couper.*] But they can come out of those institutions when they please? Pretty well.

4248. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But we refer to schools from which they cannot get out? There would no doubt be a greater check upon them there.

4249. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think that any man—no matter what his respectability or intelligence may be—should be at the head of a Female Industrial School? You mean a married man?

4250. Yes—any man: would it not be better to have a female head. I ask you the question because I see that Miss Carpenter and others speak very strongly against any gentleman being entrusted with the management of these institutions? Of course it is a subject which they are more competent to deal with. I think it would be desirable to get, in addition to any paid agents, volunteers to interest themselves in the institution.

4251. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Volunteers—to visit the place, you mean? Yes.

4252. *Mr. Ellis.*] As a matter of opinion, what do you think yourself as to the institution being under a male or female head? I think that females would be best to take the management.

4253. Assuming that they are perfectly competent to do so, and are fitted for the purpose? Yes. I think that some suspicion may be thrown upon a gentleman, however good his character may be, placed in such a position. It would, therefore, certainly take away one objection, if none but females managed the institution. One of the difficulties with regard to this system of boarding children out is as to how far the law of slander comes in, if a report is made about a person. Supposing that a child is recommended to my care, and I report that the person who has the child and who had a good character once no longer bears that good character, should I subject myself to an action for defamation of character. That is one of the difficulties that has occurred to me. Of course in England this boarding out system, under improper authority, turned out most disastrous. There were a number of murders committed.

4254. Do you think it would be desirable to establish a head office in Sydney, and a Board, the members of which would have the entire control and supervision of all charitable institutions receiving aid from the Government? Yes, decidedly; and you could have some responsible individuals upon that Board.

4255. By whom these children could be apprenticed and admitted into the various institutions? Yes, and to whom references could be made and complaints. But the great point with me is to have a local Board so that these people who took the children could come under their eye. I think that if you have a central, Board in Sydney alone, you have the system good in theory but not in practice.

4256. I mean a centre of communication merely, and to have local Boards also? Yes; they have that in London. There is a general Board and a local Board, and the general Board exercises control over the local Board.

4257. And over the institutions? Yes. There is a certain limit allowed to the local Boards. A thing is sanctioned at head quarters. It is found to work well, I believe.

Mrs. Mary Anne Dunn, sub-matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and further examined:—

Mrs. M. A.
Dunn.
11 Aug., 1873.

4258. *Mr. Couper.*] Is it your opinion that the girls sent into the school from the country are generally more immoral in their character than those who are sent in from the city? No; those sent in from town are decidedly the worst.

4259. Do you not think that, in order to preserve discipline, the girls should be kept constantly employed,—that when they have completed one work they should be put to another? Yes; they have too much leisure time—some of them.

4260. And they use that leisure time in concocting mischief? Yes. I think that we want a room for them to go into. They have now no room to go into to play or amuse themselves, and so they run about the island. If they want to do a little crochet or anything of that kind there is no room for them to go into; and the children too, if there was a fenced in play-ground for them it would be much better. They could be there with an officer, who would prevent a great many of those bad practices that are carried on. I think too it is not right for those big girls to run about in the cold weather as they do. They are very comfortless, and I think that there should be a big room for them to go into, where they could sew or read and keep their minds employed.

4261. Do you not think that implicit obedience to orders should be enforced? Yes, decidedly. It is not enforced at present. Mrs. M. A. Dunn.
4262. Do you think that it is possible for the subordinate officers to ensure order unless the superintendent and matron are strict with these girls? No, I do not think it is. I think that we could get on much better with the girls if the superintendent and matron were more strict than they are. 11 Aug., 1873.
4263. Have you found that Mr. Lucas is too good-natured with the girls? Yes, I think that he lets them have too much of their own way, and when we make a complaint he does not attend to it. We do not get justice in that way, for he would rather believe the girls than believe us.
4264. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You cannot punish the girls, can you? No, we have no power to punish them, but we do sometimes use a little cane in the work-room. We do not use it severely.
4265. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that if obedience were insisted upon regularly the girls would be much more manageable? Yes, that is what we want. The girls should be taught to obey us just the same as they obey the superintendent and the matron, but we have no power to make them do so.
4266. Do you recollect that in October, 1871—I cannot remember the day or week, but about that time—the girls regularly went down to the beach, and often bathed there—large girls—in the presence of people on the water, and of the inhabitants of Spectacle Island? Yes. We have had to bring them up sometimes.
4267. And that practice was put a stop to by its being insisted upon that they should not go down? Yes, it was.
4268. And that was one of the most difficult things to prevent, for they were very fond of doing it? Yes, they were very fond of bathing. It was very difficult at first to prevent them going down, but they were stopped. They want decision—these girls; if you are decisive with them you can get them to do almost anything.
4269. If the bathing was prevented in that simple manner, do you think that everything else might be stopped as easily if determination were shown by the officers at the head of the establishment? Yes, I think so.
4270. Complaint has been made as to the girls who are servants to the officers dining at the officers' quarters? Yes.
4271. Is it your wish that the girls should dine at your quarters rather than at the mess-room with the rest of the girls? It is not my wish; I had sooner that they went down to their meals—I think that it is much better that they should; but they are allowed to carry their meals away.
4272. *Mr. Cowper.*] Were not Mr. Lucas's girls the first to be irregular in this manner? Yes.
4273. Was it not on that account that the girls of the officers got into this habit? Yes. They were not satisfied, and they said—"Why should Mr. Lucas's servants take their meals away, if we are not allowed to do so?"
4274. We have been told that the subordinate officers fail to support the matron as they should do? I can speak for myself, and I am sure that I have done all in my power to support Mr. and Mrs. Lucas and do good for the girls; and I believe that every one else has done the same.
4275. Have you been properly supported in your position by the officers over you? No, I have not.
4276. Can you give any instance in which you have not been? Well, I can give an instance in this way, that if I go to Mr. Lucas and make a complaint, he will call up the girls and they will tell their tale, and he will believe them instead of believing me. He will pay no attention to what I say; he will not punish or reprimand a girl; and so it goes on from bad to worse, until it is now dreadful to be there at all.
4277. *President.*] In what way? The girls are encouraged to run to Mr. and Mrs. Lucas with tales, and the girls tell them tales of the officers, and then Mr. and Mrs. Lucas scold the officers for the tales that they tell them.
4278. Scold the officers? Yes, scold whatever officer it happens to be.
4279. Has that ever happened to yourself? Yes. I can give you an instance of it. A girl went to the bath to have her hair attended to, and because Mrs. Brackenregg did not attend to her at once, as she was busy with some of the other girls at the time, the girl came and said that Mrs. Brackenregg would not attend to her, but was talking to Mr. Turner the constable; so Mr. Lucas went across to Mrs. Brackenregg and ordered her to look at the girl's head at once, and he said that she had no business to talk to Mr. Turner. But Mr. Turner had never been inside the institution at all, so she could not have been talking to him.
4280. Was it untrue then that she was talking to this person? Of course it was. Turner had not been inside the institution at all that morning, and Mrs. Brackenregg had not been anywhere but to get meat, and she had only been away from the bath a few minutes. She was never on the beach at all. That is an instance of the way in which we are treated. We cannot get on with the girls at all.
4281. When was this? On Saturday.
4282. On Saturday, the 9th June? Yes, on Saturday last.
4283. Was the girl present when Mr. Lucas reprimanded Mrs. Brackenregg in this way? Yes, she was.
4284. Have you ever seen a similar thing occur before—do you know of any other instances besides that one? I cannot remember any at the present time, but I know that there have been several instances of it, though I cannot bring them to my recollection just now.
4285. *Mr. Cowper.*] About October 1871, was it not of hourly occurrence that girls swore, used bad language, and were impertinent to the officers and to every one else who entered the institution? Yes.
4286. Did they refuse to take situations when they were offered them? Yes.
4287. Was it not almost impossible to get them to wear shoes and stockings? Yes, it was a great difficulty—we could not get them to wear them for a long time.
4288. Were they ever regular at muster or at meals? No, never.
4289. Did they not throw the bread about the dining-room, and at one another, and sometimes at the officers? Yes.
4290. Had they not their meals without knives or forks, tearing the meat to pieces with their fingers—and did not several girls drink out of one panikin? Yes; I remember that perfectly, for it was when I went to the institution. They had no knives and forks, and had only one panikin between two or three girls.
4291. And when mugs were got for them they used them and did not break them? Yes.
4292. Were not those mugs left in the store for some time, because it was said that it was no use giving them to the girls, as they would only break them? Yes.

- Mrs. M. A. 4293. In August, 1871, was not the institution in charge of a sergeant and two policemen? Yes.
 Dunn. 4294. Do you think that at that time it would have been possible for any number of matrons to keep the girls quiet at night? No.
 11 Aug., 1873. 4295. Even if they had been with them in the dormitories? I do not think so.
 4296. Would it have been safe for a matron to stop in the dormitories with them? No, it would not. I was at one time in a room next the dormitories, and I can assure you that I never got a bit of sleep the whole night long. It was dreadful.
 4297. Did they not at that time smash the iron bedsteads? Yes.
 4298. Did they not take the iron off the doors and burn the wood? Yes, they did.
 4299. Did they not tear up their clothes—their bedding and wearing apparel? Yes. They do that now sometimes.
 4300. And at that time it seemed impossible to prevent their doing so? Yes.
 4301. Did they not only smash all the windows of the institution, and break outside, but go down to the dock and break the windows there? Yes, they did.
 4302. Before two months were over, was there not an immense change for the better, and almost continual quiet restored? Yes, there was a great change in the two months, and they became very much quieter.
 4303. *President.*] To what did you attribute that change? I can scarcely remember what was the cause of the improvement. I think it was very likely because many of the biggest girls went out. There were a great many went out.
 4304. *Mr. Cowper.*] But even before they went out was not quiet restored? Yes, they did behave better.
 4305. Do you not think that the visits there of people from outside the institution, who came to teach them on Sundays, and to take notice of them on other days, had a beneficial effect? Yes, it had then, and it has now. It had a good effect at that time, and it has still.
 4306. Do you not think that the girls looked forward to the instruction that they were to get on Sundays—particularly to the singing and music—that the Roman Catholics especially enjoyed it? Yes, they did.
 4307. Do you not think that it had a soothing influence upon them, and softened their characters? Yes, I think it did.
 4308. Do you recollect the night on which the evening school was started? Yes.
 4309. Were you ever asked to take part in it? No, I was never asked; and I would never refuse to take part in it, provided that I had an hour or two in the day; but I could not do my own duties as well, because I was from 6 in the morning until 7 at night attending to my duties; and, of course, at 7 o'clock we have our tea to get when we go home, and we have only two hours in the day besides for breakfast and dinner. I could take part in it if I had a little time in the day, but not as it is now.
 4310. Were you not at that time thoroughly knocked up, owing to the insubordinate state of the institution? Yes, sometimes we were thoroughly tired out.
 4311. Do you recollect a certain evening, said to be the evening of Mr. Lucas's birthday, when there was an entertainment given to the girls? Yes, I do.
 4312. Who sang songs on that evening? Several of the girls, and Mr. Lucas.
 4313. Do you recollect a song in which these words occurred—
 "When I was young, I courted the cook—
 Most people thought I was silly;
 But I knew what I was about—
 It was all for the sake of my belly.
 Ri-to-rol-de-rol-de-ri-to, &c."?
 Yes, I do.
 4314. Who sang that song? Mr. Lucas.
 4315. Do you think that that was a sort of thing likely to elevate the girls? No, I thought it was a very improper song to sing.
 4316. Do you think it was calculated to give them proper notions as to how they should improve themselves and reform? No, I thought it was very improper.
 4317. Have you ever heard me at any time interfere in any way in the place, or give orders to any of the officers or children except through Mr. Lucas? I never did.
 4318. Did you ever know me to say or do anything likely to cause the people under Mr. Lucas to think less of him? No, never. I never did.
 4319. Have I not always said that you should rather try to gain for yourselves individual credit by making the institution a success? Yes.
 4320. And I advised you always accordingly? Yes; you always gave us advice to that effect.
 4321. Do you think that it is advisable to allow the girls, when they are once placed in that institution, to be returned to their parents? No, I think it is objectionable, because many of them are bad characters, and many of the girls will soon be on the streets again if they go to their parents, particularly if the parents reside in Sydney.
 4322. Do you not think that their being allowed to expect soon to be released to their parents has made some of the girls there very difficult to manage? Yes, they do get very bold and unmanageable when they expect to get home to their parents.
 4323. They do not settle down? No, not at all.
 4324. It is your opinion then that, when once the State has taken charge of these girls, they should not be kept in the institution at great expense to the Country, to be returned to the parents who have failed to manage them—to the parents who will probably let them go astray? No, I think it is much better for them to go to service.
 4325. To new people? Yes.
 4326. Among fresh faces? Yes. Some who have gone out are very good indeed, and they write letters to Mrs. Lucas and to some of the matrons, saying how comfortable they are, and that they are good, and mean to be good.
 4327. Have the girls ever told you that they are afraid to trust themselves amongst old associations? No, I have never heard them say that.
 4328. Do you recollect two girls getting out one night when there was evening school? Yes. Amelia J— and Charlotte H— got out over the wall. They have gone out since,—one to service, and the other to her father and mother. Amelia J— went up the country to service.
 4329. You recollect their getting out? Yes, perfectly.
 4330. Do you not think that if there had been a dormitory muster-roll, and the names had been called, they could not have got out without being missed? Yes; but I think that they got out while in the dining-room.
 4331.

4331. But could not the roll be called so as to prevent such a thing? Yes, I think that it would be much better than only counting them as they do now. We should miss them at once if the roll were called. At present Mr. Lucas counts them at muster, and we count them into the dormitories.

Mrs. M. A.
Dunn.

4332. But you did not miss those girls on that night? No, we did not.

11 Aug., 1873.

4333. If there had been a muster-roll called at the dormitories these girls would have been missed? Yes, of course they would. There is no muster-roll called at all.

4334. Have you a bell to call the children to their meals? No, we have no bell. We have to run about the place and collect them, and we never have them all at meals together.

4335. The children do not attend regularly? No; there is no bell to call them, and we have to send a girl after them, and then we have to go ourselves, and it is the same at meals as at muster.

4336. Do I understand you to say that they do not all sit down together and rise together at meals? No, they do not.

4337. They come and go as they like? Yes.

4338. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Who sits with them? No one. We walk up and down the room and keep order.

4339. Do you not think that the master and mistress as well as yourselves should sit with them? I would not like that myself.

4340. *Mr. Ellis.*] You turn them into the place to feed like a lot of pigs, in fact? I should not like to sit down with them. I think that we can keep much better order by walking up and down the room.

4341. But do you have a cane when you are walking up and down? We have not got a cane at present.

4342. But have you a cane when you go into the dining-room to keep order? Yes, sometimes. We have a cane sometimes, but we have none now. I do not think that there is a cane in the place at all.

4343. What has become of it? I do not know. Sometimes the girls destroy the canes. We have a little one in the sewing-room.

4344. You say that the cane is the only punishment that they dread? Yes, it is the only thing.

4345. Do you administer it frequently? No, not very.

4346. How often in the day? Sometimes I never use it at all in the day, and sometimes I use it three or four times.

4347. Has every matron in the establishment got a cane? No.

4348. Is every matron at liberty to use the cane if she thinks proper to do so? Yes.

4349. Do they all use it? Yes, sometimes they do.

4350. What is the size of the cane? About the thickness of my finger.

4351. And you think that the only way to keep them in order is to cane them? No, I do not say that is the only way.

4352. You have stated so in your evidence? I have used moral influence as well.

4353. Is there any moral influence used in the place? Yes; not so much as there should be.

4354. The cane is the most moralizing influence that you have? We have no canes at present. I have not seen one on the place for the last fortnight.

4355. What has become of them? I do not know what has become of them.

4356. Do the girls steal them and burn them? Yes, they do that very frequently.

4357. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do the girls steal now? Yes.

4358. Do they use bad language? Yes, they do indeed.

4359. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do any clergymen ever go to see them? Do you mean the Protestants?

4360. Yes? Yes; Mr. Langley comes occasionally, and three Sunday-school teachers come over and talk to the girls.

4361. Are they young men? Yes, two are young men, and one is an elderly gentleman. He can preach a nice sermon to them too; but on Sunday week they behaved themselves badly, and he got angry, and said he would put on his hat and walk out.

4362. *Mr. Cowper.*] What were they doing? Laughing and talking. They would not behave themselves.

4363. *President.*] Have you ever been aware of differences between Mr. and Mrs. Lucas, arising out of the management of the institution? Yes.

4364. Disputes? Yes, I have heard them dispute.

4365. Before the children ever? Yes.

4366. What kind of disputes were they? Well, Mr. Lucas and Mrs. Lucas sometimes have disputes about the school, and if a girl misbehaves herself, and Mr. Lucas will not punish her, Mrs. Lucas insists upon it, and then they have high words.

4367. Before the children? Yes, and the officers too.

4368. Did you ever see the keys thrown by Mrs. Lucas to Mr. Lucas, and hear her tell him to manage the place himself? Yes, I have seen that twice.

4369. Were the children present? Yes, they were on one occasion. The first time there was a good many girls there, and the second time there was only a few.

4370. Tell us what took place? The dispute was about Mary Coghlan, I think. I was away part of the time, and did not see the beginning of it, but I came down and Mr. and Mrs. Lucas were disputing about putting the girl down in the cells. Mrs. Lucas insisted on his doing it, and he would not; and she threw the keys down and said she would not do any more in the institution, and she went away out of the yard.

4371. Was this done in an excited way? Yes, she was in a very excited state.

4372. Is that usually her manner when she loses her temper? Yes.

4373. And you say that the children were present and saw this exhibition of temper? Yes.

4374. *Mr. Ellis.*] You said just now something about—"when you went home of an evening"—what did you mean? When we go to our quarters in the evening.

4375. Are not your quarters within the enclosure on the island? Yes, they are close to the institution.

4376. Do the children of any of the officers associate in any way with the children who are put on the island? No. Do I understand you to say the officers' children?

4377. Yes. Do the children of the officers in any way associate with the children of the Industrial School? No, not at all.

4378. How are they kept separate? They never go down to the institution. They are up at the officers' quarters.

4379. But I understand you to say that they are all in the enclosure? You mean inside the fence?

4380. Yes? Yes; but the children go to school, and my two girls are grown up and they never go to the institution. If they go out at all they go outside the fence.

4381. Do they never walk about inside the fence? No, never.

4382. Do none of the officers' children? None.

4383.

- Mrs. M. A. 4383. If they want an airing they go outside the fence? Yes.
 Dunn. 4384. *Mr. Cowper.*] But do not your children mix with Mr. Lucas's children? Yes.
 4385. And with the servants of the officers? Yes, they do. I did not understand.
 11 Aug., 1873. 4386. And they speak to them sometimes, and may meet them about the place? Yes.
 4387. *Mr. Ellis.*] You said just now that Mr. Lucas sang a song on the occasion of his birthday? Yes.
 4388. Where was he when he sang this song? In the dining-room with the girls. He gave them a treat on the occasion.
 4389. Were the matrons present? Yes.
 4390. Did they sing? I do not remember any of them singing.
 4391. Was the singing confined to Mr. Lucas? Yes. There were some of the girls who sang some songs too.
 4392. What kind of songs did they sing? Hymns, and things of that sort.
 4393. Did they sing hymns as a set off to that little matter of Mr. Lucas's about the cook? That was the wind-up of the entertainment.
 4394. Was Mrs. Lucas present? Yes.
 4395. Did any one else sing? I think that my girls and Mrs. Lucas's girls sang.
 4396. It was a family entertainment? Yes; it was an entertainment given to the girls, and they all joined in and sang to please the girls.
 4397. Were the majority of the songs hymns? I really cannot tell you that.
 4398. Or were they mixed up together in unreasonable proportions? No; I think that they sang a few hymns first and then two or three songs.
 4399. Are the girls addicted to singing hymns? Yes, they do sing them frequently.
 4400. At what time? When they are doing their work during the day.
 4401. Do they sing bad songs too? Yes, they do frequently.
 4402. Which do they sing most frequently—the hymns or the bad songs? The bad songs most frequently, but we do not allow them to sing them; if we are within hearing, of course we make them leave it off.
 4403. How long did that entertainment last at which the hymns and songs were indulged in? From about 5 o'clock in the evening until 9—they stayed out until 9.
 4404. Were all hands singing from 6 o'clock until 9? No, they were not all singing.
 4405. I mean those who were gifted with voices? No, not all. The girls were playing in the yard part of the time.
 4406. Do you remember some time ago when a number of girls were diseased? Yes, there was some disease amongst them since I have been there.
 4407. How many of them were suffering from that disease? I do not remember more than two or three at the same time, but I cannot say—I have so little to do with those elder girls.
 4408. Was there not some dispute about the disease getting from the "Vernon" to the island? Yes. I did not understand you—I thought that you meant something else.
 4409. On that occasion how many of the girls were sick? Nearly the whole school was sick—fifty or sixty of the girls.
 4410. From that disease, whatever it was? Yes.
 4411. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It was the itch, was it not? Yes.
 4412. *Mr. Ellis.*] Where do you think that the disease came from? I think it came from the "Vernon." The fact is that the "Vernon" washing was done on the island at the time, and the laundress remarked that some of the clothes—the backs of the shirts—were all over the ointment that they used in that disease, and the laundry girls got it first on their fingers.
 4413. That was how you came to infer that the disease came from the "Vernon"? Yes, that was what Mrs. Lucas thought brought it there.
 4414. We were shown a small library of books intended for the use of the children: are those books ever given to them on week-days? No, never, but on Sundays.
 4415. Why are they not given to them on other days? I do not know. Mrs. Lucas takes charge of the books, and she distributes them whenever she thinks proper.
 4416. Have you heard any reason assigned for not giving out these books on week-days? No—except that the children tear them.
 4417. And would they not be as likely to tear them on Sundays as on week-days? I think so.
 4418. They get no books at all on week-days—they only get them on Sundays? Yes.
 4419. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have they any opportunity of reading on any other day but Sunday? Yes, they have plenty of time, but there is no room for them to read in.
 4420. *Mr. Ellis.*] You stated in your evidence the other evening, that the girls were guilty of practices, both by day and night, which were too disgraceful to describe? Yes, they are too bad to describe.
 4421. There is nothing too bad to be described, although it may be unpleasant to describe it—I should like to know what it is? I cannot tell you.
 4422. *President.*] You mean that there are unnatural sexual practices, do you not? Yes.
 4423. *Mr. Cowper.*] Could you not write it? I could not.
 4424. *Mr. Ellis.*] Why can you not tell us now what it is? I cannot describe it. I think that any one can understand what is meant.
 4425. These things happen in the day-time? Yes, in the day-time.
 4426. You have seen it in the day-time? Yes.
 4427. Where did you see it? Near the gate.
 4428. Were there many of the girls present? There were only three girls there.
 4429. How long ago is it since you saw this? About two or three months ago. I could not say the time exactly.
 4430. Did you report it then? I told Mrs. Lucas about it.
 4431. Was that the only occasion on which you noticed such a thing? That was the only time I ever noticed it.
 4432. Did you ever hear of other people complaining about similar practices being carried on upon the island? Yes, I have heard Mrs. Rowland speak of it.
 4433. Do you believe that these practices still prevail in the institution? I cannot say for certain, but I have heard Mrs. Rowland say that they do. This was the only occasion on which I ever saw anything of the kind.

4434. *Mr. Goold.*] What action did Mrs. Lucas take when you told her of this? She talked to the girls about it,—that was all.
4435. They were not punished then? No, they were not.
4436. Do you think that they should have been? Yes, I do think so, decidedly.
4437. *Mr. Ellis.*] Were these girls not punished at all? No, they were not punished. It was on a Sunday morning after they had come out from prayers. I cannot tell you the date, as I have never kept dates. I saw the thing myself, and I was very much shocked.
4438. What age were the girls? Two were about twelve years of age, and the other was about fourteen.
4439. Were there any other girls present? No, none.
4440. How did these three girls get away from the others? Oh, they all run about the island, you know. They are not confined to one place. There is no place to put them in,—that's what I say. We want a play-ground to keep them in where an officer could be with them.
4441. *President.*] Were all three of these girls consenting parties? Yes.
4442. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you ever speak to them yourself? Yes, I did. I talked to them for a long time.
4443. What did they say? They did not say much; they were ashamed of it.
4444. You believe that the same bad practices still prevail on the island? I believe they do, as far as I can learn, but I have not seen them.
4445. Do you know how the girls are apprenticed from there? No, I do not.
4446. *President.*] Did you ever see any of the children with a black eye? Yes, I have.
4447. Did you know how the girl got the black eye? I was told it was caused by Mr. Lucas beating her.
4448. Do you know the name of the girl? Yes; Henrietta M—.
4449. It was said Mr. Lucas gave it to her? Yes, I heard so.
4450. Was that the report that was current on the island at the time? Yes.
4451. You know nothing personally of the matter? No; I only know what I was told. It was said that the girl was interfering with Mr. Prior, and that Mr. Lucas beat her and gave her a black eye.
4452. Do you know anything of a fight with a girl in which Mr. and Mrs. Lucas were involved? Yes; that is the time I was speaking about when Mrs. Lucas threw down the keys; it was about Mary C—.
4453. Did you see that? No, I only saw the last part of it. I was there when Mrs. Lucas threw the keys down. It was Mary C—. I did not see the beating of the girl. I was not present then, and did not see that.
4454. Who told you of it? I cannot say whether it was Mrs. Rowland or Mrs. Brackenregg. I do not remember.
4455. You were told about the time it happened? Yes.
4456. Do you know whether the girl was bleeding? I do not.
4457. Do you know a girl named Lizzie L—? Yes.
4458. Do you know whether she was ever beaten? Yes, she was, one Sunday morning.
4459. By whom? I cannot say whether it was by Mr. or Mrs. Lucas.
4460. Was she marked? Yes; she had a black eye.
4461. *Mr. Cowper.*] She was one of the quietest girls in the school? Yes, she was.
4462. She would obey any order? Yes.
4463. Do you know what she was beaten for? No, I do not.
4464. *President.*] Do you know a girl named Ellen S—? Yes; she is a little girl—a young girl.
4465. Do you know anything of her having been knocked about? No, I do not.
4466. Did you hear anything of it? I heard Mrs. Rowland say that she had been.
4467. *Mr. Cowper.*] At the time it was done? Yes.
4468. *President.*] It was spoken of as a thing that had just occurred on the place? Yes.
4469. What did you hear about it? That Mrs. Lucas had pulled the girl's hair, and pulled some of it out—I think she said.
4470. *Mr. Ellis.*] Reference has been made to some amusements provided for the girls at night? Yes.
4471. Did you say that those amusements were given up because the girls got tired of them? I cannot say. I was never there.
4472. Do you think it is likely that the girls would get tired of a little amusement? I think that they got tired of it because, instead of being amused, their dresses were taken in there to be made and repaired, and they did not care for that.
4473. But you would not call that amusement? I do not; and I think that is why they got tired of it. I have heard it said.
4474. What was called amusement was work, and that was why the girls got tired of it? Yes, that is what I think; I would not say for a certainty, for I really do not know,—but I have heard it said.
4475. Did you ever go down to the wards after the girls were shut up at night? Yes; I have gone down when Mrs. Rowland has been absent, to put out the lights.
4476. Did you ever hear the girls singing bad songs? Yes.
4477. After they have been locked up at night? Yes.
4478. After they have said their night prayers? Yes.
4479. Did you ever hear of their being punished for doing so? No, never.
4480. *President.*] Do you recollect anything taking place on the 21st of last month, or lately, between you or Mrs. Rowland and Mr. Lucas—do you recollect Mr. Lucas saying, "If I lose my place I will drag every one of you out with me"? Yes; he said that to me. He said it to me on the 21st July. He said that if he went out he would drag the whole of us with him.
4481. How did he come to say that? It was a simple thing. Mrs. Brackenregg had no bread, and as long as I have been in the kitchen I have been in the habit of lending a loaf to any officer who wants one, and they return it to me next day. Mrs. Lucas has had bread in that way herself. Mrs. Brackenregg sent to me and asked if I would lend her a loaf of bread, as it was wet and the boys could not get it from town. I had not the bread in the kitchen, so I sent a girl across to the store to Mr. Prior to tell him to give her a loaf, and to make one short in the next day's bread. Mrs. Lucas was in the dining-room, and she saw the girl going, and so she called her and asked her what I was saying to her. The girl told her, and she let her go for the bread, but followed her to the store, and when she got the loaf she took it from her; and then Mr. Lucas came and told me he would not allow me to do such a thing. I said I had often done it before—that Mrs. Lucas had had bread just in the same way as the others—that I always lent a loaf when it was wanted, and always got it back again. I said I did not see any harm in it. And then

Mrs. M. A.
Dunn.

11 Aug., 1873.

- Mrs. M. A. Dunn.
11 Aug., 1873.
- then he went on at a great length, and he told me that what I have said,—“If I go out of the institution I will drag every one of you with me.”
4482. Were the girls present? They were present. It was at breakfast-time. He said too, that I had committed a theft by taking that bread.
4483. Did he say that before the inmates of the school? Yes; he said that I had committed a theft by doing it—a thing that I have done in his presence and in Mrs. Lucas's presence; and Mrs. Lucas has done the same.
4484. That is, when an officer's private supply of bread is short, they borrow a loaf from the institution? Yes, and pay me back the next day. It is not like a place where we could send out and get bread whenever we were short. We have no means there of getting a loaf except by sending to Sydney for it.
4485. And Mrs. Lucas has had the same privilege as the other officers? Yes, quite the same.
4486. In what way was it said that you had been guilty of a theft? Mr. Lucas said that I had no authority to do it, and I said—“Mrs. Lucas has had a loaf of bread, and all the officers have had it, and I did not know that I was doing any harm this morning any more than any other morning”; and he said—“You have committed a theft by doing it, and if I go out of the place I will drag you all with me.”
4487. *Mr. Goold.*] This was last month? Yes, the 21st of last month. I remember that because I was very much hurt about it.
4488. *President.*] The children were present? Yes.
4489. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think it is injudicious to have the superintendent and matron man and wife? I do. I think that the institution would be managed much better if they were not man and wife.
4490. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think there should be a master there at all? Yes; I think that there requires to be a man there.
4491. *President.*] Is there anything else that you would like to state yourself? No, I do not think so.

TUESDAY, 12 AUGUST, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mrs. Harriet Austin, laundress, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and examined:—

- Mrs. H. Austin.
12 Aug., 1873.
4492. *President.*] What position do you occupy in the Industrial School? I am the laundress.
4493. What salary do you get? £30.
4494. How long have you been there? I think going on for two years, but I do not know.
4495. You have no other duties, I suppose, except to look after the laundry? No.
4496. Are the girls all sent to you to wash, and to be taught washing and ironing, and the other duties of a laundress? Yes, all the girls fit to come to the laundry come. I generally have the big girls.
4497. Do they come in turns? Yes.
4498. A different set of girls every week? Yes; a different set every week. They are three weeks off and one week on.
4499. How many pieces do you wash in the week? A great many—there is a great number in it—I think about 1,200 dozen or more some weeks.
4500. 1,200 dozen? Yes, between the matron's clothes and all.
4501. You mean 1,200 pieces? No, 1,200 dozen.
4502. How many have you done this week? Well, up to to-day, I got the girls to work well this morning, so as to get finished up, and it is forty-six dozen up to to-day.
4503. Well, if you do forty-six dozen in that time, how many do you do in a week? About 1,200 dozen.
4504. You must be wrong—1,200 pieces you must mean? Oh no.
4505. Do you do as much as forty-six dozen every day? Not every day—in the summer we might, but not in the winter season.
4506. You begin to wash on Monday? Yes.
4507. And when do you finish? On Friday.
4508. How many dozen do you do a day? I never counted that. I always do whatever comes in.
4509. You have done forty-six dozen to-day? Yes.
4510. And that is rather more than the usual number? No, it is not.
4511. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is that not more than there used to be? Yes, a good many more.
4512. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How many persons do you wash for altogether? Eighty-seven girls, and then there are the matron's children, and I think there are over twenty of them.
4513. And that is all? Yes.
4514. That will be 107 persons altogether? Yes.
4515. How many pieces a day do they each have, do you think? I cannot say how many a day.
4516. Well—a week? Some of the matrons may have five dozen or six dozen a week, and some of them have less.
4517. *President.*] That is including the children? Yes.
4518. That would not make 1,200 dozen a week? Yes, that is what we do.
4519. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But the children are included in the 107 persons—you must be mistaken in your reckoning? Well, perhaps I am. It is a great number I know.
4520. Well, make it up, and put it in your evidence afterwards? Yes. 1,712 pieces, the “Vernon” included.
4521. *President.*] Do you find that the girls know anything of this work when they come to you? Some of them do—some get situations and go away, and then there are fresh girls.
4522. Do you find that they are ignorant of the work when they come in? Some of them.
4523. The biggest or the youngest? The youngest, of course; the big girls have a good knowledge of washing or ironing when they come in—some of them.

Mrs.
H. Austin.

12 Aug., 1873.

4524. Do they show any indisposition to learn when they come to you? No, some of them are anxious to learn and get out to situations—the big girls; I always tell them that, if they know how to wash and iron, they will do better for themselves. They are with me for a week every month, and of course they learn to do other work in the other three weeks.

4525. Then do most of the girls when they leave the island know how to do the work of the laundry? Yes—not all, for there are some little ones who go to situations, and they would not be fit to go into the laundry and wash and iron; but the bigger girls do the ironing, and the little ones iron small articles.

4526. Do you have any trouble in managing the girls? No, I have never had any trouble there with the girls, though I have always had the wildest ones; the biggest girls, of course, always come to me.

4527. Do you find that those who are under your control are addicted to bad language? No; they may use it outside, but not with me.

4528. For how long during the day are they kept at this work? On some days I keep them until tea-time.

4529. From what time in the morning? From 7 o'clock, it may be, or half-past 7; in the summer mornings the girls are as anxious to commence early as I am myself, to get from the heat of the day.

4530. How many girls have you at a time? Six. Then there are some mangling, and some ironing, and some washing. Sometimes it was very hard on the girls last summer, for it was all ironing.

4531. How was that? We had not got a mangle, and there was all the print dresses to starch and iron. We do not have any shirts certainly, except from Mr. Lucas and Mr. Prior, and except the children's shirts, and we do not count them much.

4532. The girls are taught to iron shirts? Yes. The small girls iron small things, and the big girls the large ones.

4533. You have had no trouble in getting your orders carried out? No. The girls might be a little troublesome sometimes when a ship is in—they may run away from me now and again, but I would always get them back soon again.

4534. When a ship is in dock? Yes.

4535. For how long would they be away? Oh, for sometimes an hour or so. I used to go after them, but I found it was better to stop and mind those I had left, and the others would soon come back.

4536. Where did they go to? Just to the wall where they could get sight of the dock. When I would check the girls for running away to look over at the ship they would say—"Why do you check us—the matrons do it, and why do you find fault with us?" and I saw the matrons doing it, so that I could not say much to the girls for doing it.

4537. Did you see the matrons doing it? Yes, I did see them waving to the ship, and so I could not blame the girls for doing the same.

4538. Did Mr. Lucas see them? I do not know whether Mr. Lucas saw them or not, but I think that I did remark it to Mr. Cowper once—A good many friends would ask me how the girls got on, and how I liked the place, and I have always said that it would be easy to manage the girls if there were good matrons over them, but not matrons who would stand and wave to the officers or sailors, I don't know which, on the ships. I live on the other side of the island, in a small little cottage near Mr. Cowper's gate, and I could see them every Sunday and on every other day waving to the ship and to the steamer too. I stop in the institution all day, and do not get home until evening. I never take a breakfast-hour or dinner-hour at all. But in my place there I am very lonely, for I had not my children with me; so in July I had my children down, for it is not very nice being up there near to the sailors, and with the sailors going about, though they never speak to me—they have never minded me at all.

4539. On what occasions have you seen this waving to the officers? On many occasions, so that you see I could not say so much to the girls.

4540. How many times have you seen it? I cannot say. Whenever there was a ship in. There is a ship in at present, but it is a French ship, and I don't expect that the girls understand them, so that I shall not have very much trouble. I have never made any remark to Mr. Lucas about the matrons.

4541. Were the matrons all together when this waving took place? Not all—they did not all be there together at one time. Very likely when Mr. Lucas would have the matrons to muster up the girls, they would go and wave to the officers. There is no bell to call the girls together, and so they have to collect them the best way they can.

4542. Have you ever seen quarrels amongst the officers on the island? No never. I am never much from the laundry, so I have no opportunity—

4543. The laundry is away from the building? Yes, it is down on the point, and the clothes come from the institution down to the laundry by the laundry girls.

4544. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You think that the conduct of the matrons is not such as is likely to improve the girls? I do not think so, and I never did from the first week I went there; and I am there two years.

4545. And you think that with different kind of women there the girls would do better? Yes, I think so.

4546. What is it you see that is blamable? I think that it is not very nice for the matrons over these girls to be waving to the officers. These girls often get punished for that, and the matrons would do the same thing themselves. They would wave to the officers, and of course the girls would do the same to the other men; and on the steamer the same way. I can always see the steamer passing the laundry, and I have seen the matrons waving to both the steamer and the ship. I have often told Mr. Lucas about the girls doing it, but I have never spoken about the matrons to him, because I thought that they knew better.

4547. You say that the girls behave well? Yes.

4548. And you think that under a different supervision they would behave better? Yes, I am sure of it, because I have had nice letters from the girls who have gone out, and they are doing very well.

4549. You see nothing of them after they have done their work with you? No, not till the next day. They go to breakfast and dinner, and then just clean themselves for the evening, and I go away, and they go to their tea.

4550. Do you mean your remarks to apply to all the matrons? No, only two.

4551. Only two? Only two; and this is another thing I remarked when Mr. Cane went away and this other storekeeper came. Soon after he came I was going to tea, and I saw one of the matrons take and push another into the office and lock him in, before all the girls, and then run to the window and look in. Mr. Lucas was in Sydney, but I do not know whether Mrs. Lucas was present or not.

4552. *Mr. Ellis.*] Who were the two matrons? Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg. Of course it was only play; but it was no place to do it before these girls, who were sent in there to be reformed.

- Mrs. H. Austin.
12 Aug., 1873.
4553. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that the girls are improved on the island, either in their morals or their manners? I think so. I will not say much as to their manners—in their morals I think they are.
4554. In what way are they improved? They are quieter. I do not hear any noises among them now. When I first went there, they were noisy and used to sing out to people passing.
4555. Do you think that they are attentive to school? Yes, I think so. I see a great number going to school.
4556. This remark applies generally? Yes; all the girls go to school—except the laundry girls—some part of the day. The laundry girls do not come into the laundry only for one week, and when they get changed to other work they go to school in the afternoon. When they are in the laundry I cannot spare them.
4557. You have been in the school nearly as long as the other people? Yes, I think so. They were not more than three months before me. They went in May I think, and I went in November.
4558. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you not think that when you first went there, some of the girls were as bad as any girls could possibly be? Yes, I think so. I thought they were very bad when I went there first, but I suppose from being so long amongst them I do not think them so bad now. I certainly do think that they are a great deal better than when I went there first; but there are not many big girls there now—they have been hired out.
4559. There are only three girls there now of the class of girls that were so bad when you first went there? Yes. There are not many of what they call the “Newcastle girls” there now.
4560. Do you not find, when you have had these girls about a month or three weeks, that you can do almost anything with them? Yes; I could do anything with them—even with the girls not on the laundry.
4561. With kindness? Yes; kindness will do anything with them. I do believe myself that they are not firm enough with the girls there.
4562. You think that that is the fault of the management? Yes, I think so. When I went in there I made up my mind to be as firm as I possibly could, and never to let them get in on me at all; but I think I had a better chance of doing so by having them on but for a week with me, and their being three weeks away.
4563. Do you recollect shortly after you went there leaving your dinner in the laundry, and people laughing at you for doing so? Yes; that was the first day that I went there.
4564. They said that you would not find it when you went back? Yes. I got the rations and put them in a basket and left them in the laundry. I was not frightened of the girls taking them, so I went away; and they said, “Where is your basket?” I said, “It is in the laundry”; and they laughed and said I would not have it when I went back; but I went back to the laundry and looked in the basket, and saw that the girls had not touched anything. I found it all right; the girls never meddled with anything belonging to me.
4565. You think that if confidence is placed in them they appreciate it? Yes, I think so; they have proved it to me. I always leave my things in the laundry. I take in my breakfast with me, and the girls always have a good fire lighted when I go in to make my breakfast.
4566. Do you recollect what they told you that the laundry used to be used for before you went there besides for washing—did they not kill fowls and cook them there? No, not in the laundry.
4567. Not since you have been there? I think they cook in the officers’ places, but I do not think that they ever cooked in the laundry. They were always careful about the laundry, and whenever they had a riot they always spared the laundry—they did not break anything there.
4568. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have not much opportunity of seeing the girls in the evening? Oh no; I am on the other side of the fence.
4569. You know nothing about the girls running down to the beach and bathing, and things of that sort? No.
4570. *Mr. Couper.*] At first when you went there they used to do that? Yes; in the summer season they did run down to bathe, but I do not know the bathing-place.
4571. Was there not a great difficulty in getting them to wear shoes and stockings? Yes; but I think that is the fault of the matrons, too. These girls are locked up all night, and when they are let out in the morning why should not the matrons see that they have their shoes and stockings on when they come out? The girls very often bring their shoes and stockings down to the laundry and put them on, and I often say that they should not make a dressing-room of the laundry.
4572. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do they black their own shoes? I know that the laundry girls do in the laundry, and in the evening they clean themselves up there. I never object to their making themselves clean in the laundry. They put on dry clothes, for they cannot be always dry in the laundry. They get wet there, and I asked Mr. Lucas to get aprons made for them, and he did.
4573. Does Mrs. Lucas often go into the laundry? Not often. Mr. Lucas does.
4574. Mr. Lucas? Yes. He comes in every day or so. Some days pass that he will not come, but he generally does.
4575. *Mr. Couper.*] Did you always get on well with Mrs. Lucas? Sometimes.
4576. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do the girls get on well with her? They are getting on better now—within the last twelve months.
4577. *Mr. Couper.*] Did she ever show her temper to you? Yes, sometimes—once or twice: that is not much.
4578. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is there much punishment going on upon the island, that you have noticed? No, not a great deal. One of the girls got a great punishment from Mrs. Rowland, who punished her very severe. She was one of the laundry girls too, Anne B—. Mrs. Rowland beat her very severe.
4579. Who beat her? Mrs. Rowland. She shut her in the little store (I was never in it till the other day, when I went over for something) and beat her very severe. This girl was on the laundry and they sent for her—Mrs. Rowland sent for her and beat her very severe; and she was all marked, and I took down Mr. Lucas and showed him how the girl was marked with the beating she got. I told the girl, “Now if you report this, I will go with you,” and I got the girl to strip, and her back was severely marked, and I showed it to Mr. Lucas. I asked him whether Mrs. Rowland was allowed to flog a girl like this, and he said, “She has authority to do so.”
4580. What had the girl been doing? I do not know; she was up at Mrs. Rowland’s place, as her servant, and I always find that if the girls are there for any length of time I have more difficulty in getting on with them than with the others. I have often remarked that to Mr. Lucas. I have said “I wish you would not send the girls to the officers’ places.”

Mrs.
H. Austin.
12 Aug., 1873.

4581. Can the girls at the officer's quarters attend school? Yes, in the afternoon.
4582. Not in the morning? No; the smaller girls go in the morning.
4583. None of the big girls go to school in the morning? No; there is a different class.
4584. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do the girls who are on Mrs. Lucas's quarters behave better than the others? I do not see any difference; I do not say that they behave better.
4585. You think that the girls on the officers' quarters behave worse than the others? Yes, they do, but then they are all the big girls.
4586. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You do not think that it is a good plan that the officers should be allowed to have these girls as servants? No, I never did think so. I think that I remarked that to Mr. Cowper when I went in there first; I think I passed a few remarks to Mr. Cowper—I said what I say now—that there should be better matrons over those girls.
4587. I gather then that you think it would be a better school if there were better matrons? Yes. They are good, willing girls,—there may be one or two who are not very good and who do not work well; but what I get Mr. Lucas to do is to put one who does not work well in with too good working girls, so as to make them get on.
4588. Has that a good effect? Yes, there are two or three girls that I cannot get to work, and Mr. Lucas puts them in with the others, and I just do the best I can with them.
4589. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you ever hear of Mrs. Lucas thrashing the girls? I have never seen her.
4590. Did you ever hear of it? I have heard the girls say so. I do not think Mrs. Lucas has ever beat them very severely, because she is small and they are too quick for her. I do not think that she could give them very much.
4591. Do you recollect some of the girls going and making a mess in the copper in the laundry one morning? Yes, and I do not know who they were; I never knew since.
4592. Was there any inquiry? I do not know. I told Mr. Lucas of it.
4593. Did you ask for any inquiry? Well, I just sent for Mr. Lucas and told him of it.
4594. No inquiry was made, nor was any one punished for doing it? No; I do not know.
4595. Did you ever find Mrs. Lucas jealous of your girls getting situations before the others? I cannot say. I never had much conversation with Mrs. Lucas.
4596. Did you never tell me that she was jealous of your girls getting situations, and that she sent them off the laundry so that you might not gain the credit? I do not know whether she did it for that—she might have done it. The only girl I was angry about was the girl Martha S—.
4597. Did not Mrs. Lucas complain to you that the laundry girls got all the situations through me? She never said that to me.
4598. Did you not tell me so? She never said it to me—neither Mr. Lucas nor Mrs. Lucas never said it to me; they might have said it among themselves.
4599. Did you not speak to me once or twice about going to the Colonial Secretary to complain of Mrs. Lucas? Yes; but I was put off of it. I went once to the office to Mr. Cane, and he did not take down the report—he would not do it until Mr. Lucas came home, and, of course, when he came home I had forgotten the matter, and then I did not think that it was right to complain of Mrs. Lucas to him. If she was not his wife I might, but as she was his wife it was quite natural that he should take her part.
4600. *Mr. Ellis.*] What did she do, that you were going to complain of? It was something about the clothes, or clothes on the line, or water. At all times the girls have to pump the water for the laundry, and they pump, and then the other girls come and take the water, and the laundry girls were cross, because, if we cannot have the water we cannot get the clothes washed and dried, and we must always have them dry; so that the girls have to work harder in the morning than in the afternoon, for they have to get the clothes out. We often had a trouble with the water; and then I asked to have a tap outside at the laundry door, and they would come and take the water from the laundry door. I often asked Mr. Lucas to get other girls to pump, and he said that the laundry girls should pump, and I think that in the summer season it was hard for them to have to go and pump and then come to the laundry again to work; so I got them to pump in the afternoon, and in the morning before the sun was up. Of course I had to manage myself to get the water and things for the laundry, and get the work done. Perhaps if Mrs. Lucas and the others had been there in my place, they would have had the same trouble. When it rains we have plenty of water; and the tap is inside now, so that they cannot take the water from us.
4601. You say that the matrons are not nice matrons? No, they are not.
4602. What do you mean by that? I say that it is not nice for these matrons, who are there to try and reform these girls, and keep them from these men—(of course they are not near them—they are on the other side of the fence, but the girls have often got punished for looking over at the men)—and they to be waving to these officers; and then the girls turn round and do the same; and when I check them, they would say —
4603. How do you know that the matrons wave their handkerchiefs to the officers? I have seen them doing it.
4604. How do you know it was to the officers they were waving? I believe it was so.
4605. You naturally suppose that the wavings of the matrons were addressed to the officers, and of the girls to the sailors? Yes, I think so; and Mr. Cowper's man could direct your attention to it. Turner, Mr. Cowper's man, went down there, through the sailors, privately, and he told me; and I went out and saw them doing it. And then I saw the other matron on the other side waving to the steamer.
4606. You saw all the matrons then? No, only two.
4607. Two of them? I have only seen one waving to the steamer, and I have seen her do it several times.
4608. Who was that? Mrs. Brackenregg.
4609. She addressed herself to the Parramatta steamer—that is her weakness—the captain of that ship? I cannot say whether it was to the captain she did it.
4610. *President.*] It may have been to some friend of hers on the steamer? It might; but he made a great mistake waving to me one day.
4611. *Mr. Ellis.*] Of course you did not return the salute? No, I did not.
4612. In what other respect is the conduct of the matrons reprehensible? There are young men who come in there at late hours, and I think there should be no men allowed in there after 6 o'clock. I have never been in at night, and so I have not seen it at night, but I have seen it in the day-time.

- Mrs. 4613. Young men inside the fence? Yes, young men visitors.
H. Austin. 4614. Did you report that to Mr. Lucas? I did not. I thought that he was aware of it.
12 Aug., 1873. 4615. And did he take any exception to it? I do not know. He may have done.
4616. Might not these young men have been relatives of the matrons? I do not know. They could not all be.
4617. Were there so many of them then? I have seen some there.
4618. How many? Two I have seen there at a time.
4619. Only two? I have seen two there at one time. I have seen one at other times.
4620. You said there were a good many? I meant that they came one at a time—not all together.
4621. Has that practice continued all along? I do not know—not all along. I do not think it has been so lately.
4622. How long is it since these visitors have ceased to put in an appearance? I think one or two months—it may be three.
4623. In what other respects do you complain of the matrons' conduct? I do not think that there is any more; that is all I have seen, I think.
4224. Are you and the matrons good friends? Well, we are friends.
4625. From the teeth out, I suppose? Yes, as far as we see one another.
4626. Do you speak to one another? Sometimes we do.
4627. Have you ever had a quarrel with any of them? Never had a word with one of them in my life up to this.
4628. You never had a disagreement with them? No, never.
4629. You said just now, as regards the manners of the girls you could not see much improvement, but you did see an improvement in their morals? Yes, I think they are better—I think that they are improving. They have been a great deal better for this last twelve months than they were when I went in. There are not so many quarrels amongst the girls. They might have a quarrel among themselves, but they do not quarrel now so much as they used to do, I think. But the quarrels of the girls are nothing; they will quarrel and all be as great together again in five minutes after.
4630. Have you ever had occasion to get any of the girls sent into the laundry punished? No, never.
4631. None of them ever behaved to you in such a way that you thought it necessary to get them punished? No, never. I think it was a bit of jealousy on the matron's part that I never did complain of the girls.
4632. You never knew them to do anything that deserved punishment? Nothing but run away from the laundry for a few minutes; or they might be told to pump, and did not pump; but I never had them punished.
4633. Do you not think that that offence with reference to the copper called for punishment? Yes, I think so; and if I knew the girl I would have asked Mr. Lucas to punish her, but I never found out the girl; they never tell tales on each other.
4634. Is there any inducement held out to the girls to do the laundry work? I do not think so.
4635. Is there any extra indulgence allowed them? Yes; they have a loaf of bread extra for their lunch. I thought that the girls needed something about 11 o'clock, and so I asked Mr. Lucas and Mrs. Lucas whether they would not be able to give the girls a lunch. Mr. Lucas said—"Don't you think we could manage for the girls to get a loaf of bread—there are a good many pieces left among the smaller children?" And they did so; and they gave the girls some sugar and a drop of milk, and I used to give them my ration tea (for I did not care for it myself). I do not give it them now, but I give it to my children, who are with me now; so they do not have so comfortable a lunch now as they had; but sometimes they will ask Mrs. Lucas and she will give them some tea of her own.
4636. Have you ever had any disagreement with Mr. and Mrs. Lucas? I cannot say that I had.
4637. Can you say that you had not? No. Once or twice I had disputes with Mrs. Lucas about the water and the girls taking it from the laundry; the girls were cross with the other girls about it.
4638. Anything else? No.
4639. As far as you know, the girls have hardly ever done anything to deserve punishment? Not to me.
4640. But for any conduct that you have heard of? I might have heard of things, but I have never seen them.
4641. Have you heard of things that deserve punishment? Well—the girls have been talking amongst themselves.
4642. Have you ever heard of any conduct on the part of the girls that deserved punishment? There is no bad conduct that I ever saw.
4643. Have you ever heard of any bad conduct on the part of these girls since you have been on the island? No, I have not.
4644. There has been none that you ever heard of? No.
4645. You have never heard of any bad conduct on their part? I never heard of anything that they deserved punishment for, because Mr. Lucas told me that he often punished the girls against his conscience.
4646. Against his conscience? Yes, to please the matrons.
4647. Did Mr. Lucas tell you that? Yes, he did.
4648. When did he punish the girls to please the matrons? I think that he punished a girl once to please Mrs. Rowland. I think the girl got seven days in the cells, locked up.*
4649. Did you ever hear of any acts of the girls which deserved punishment? No, I did not.
4650. You never did? No, I never did.
4651. And Mr. Lucas told you that he punished them against his conscience, to please Mrs. Rowland? Yes; that was the day that he punished Janet B—.
4652. *President.*] How long is that ago? I think it may be a couple of months ago, but I do not know how long—I never mind these things.
4653. *Mr. Ellis.*] Used you generally to hear when a girl was punished? No, not always.
4654. Did you sometimes hear? Yes, I used to hear sometimes that they were punished—that they were making a noise in the night.

4655.

* NOTE (on revision):—Not the cells—the dormitory. I can't say for how long.

Mrs.
H. Austin.
12 Aug., 1873.

4655. Would not the girls who were with you talk about these things? They might.
4656. Would you not hear in that way? I do not hear what they talk about.
4657. Would they not, in chatting familiarly, be apt to say that so and so had been punished? No, they did not say so in my hearing.
4658. And though girls were punished there daily for months, you never heard of it? Never.
4659. And, as far as you know, they were punished undeservedly? Yes, they were, a good many times.
4660. Can you mention cases of the kind to us? I can. I think I did mention one to you about the girls going to look over at the ship and waving.
4661. But if they were punished for that, you would not say that they were punished undeservedly? Well, but the matrons were waving too.
4662. But the matrons deserved it too? But Mr. Lucas would not punish the matrons the same as the girls. I don't know would he punish them.
4663. Were these the only instances in which they were punished improperly? Yes; these are all that I know of.
4664. You never use the cane? No; nor did I ever get one. If I could not get the girls to wash without caning them, I know that the cane will not do it. I do not believe in the cane for girls come to the age that they are. It may be good for young children sometimes, but as for grown up girls I do not think that the cane has any effect upon them. The girls have never refused to work for me.
4665. Do you mean to tell us that Mr. Lucas told you that he punished these girls merely to please Mrs. Rowland? He told me that he had punished one or two girls, I may say, against his conscience, to keep peace between the matrons and the girls.
4666. *President.*] How did he come to tell you that? He told me just in conversation.
4667. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you say anything to him about such a very unreasonable thing? I did not. I thought he might have known better.
4668. Would you not think it a very strange thing if he were to punish you to please somebody else? Yes; but I would not let it slip like the girls, if any one were to punish me undeserved.
4669. You could stand up for yourself; but who was to stand up for those girls? Yes; but when I did stand up for this Anne B— Mr. Lucas told me that Mrs. Rowland had authority to beat her.
4670. I am speaking of cases in which the girls have been punished undeservedly—who is to stand up for these girls? No one at all.
4671. You have never taken the matter up? No, I did not. I do not know what that girl was punished for.
4672. You said, some time ago, that a good many were punished undeservedly? Yes, Mr. Lucas said so; I do not know.
4673. Mr. Lucas said so? Yes, that is what Mr. Lucas said to me not many days ago.
4674. Why was it against his conscience to punish these girls? I do not know.
4675. Did you not understand him to mean something by that? I understood him to mean that he punished the girls to keep in with the matrons.
4676. Is not Mr. Lucas a kind man? Yes, he is—he has treated those matrons very kindly indeed.
4677. I am speaking of the children, and not of the matrons; we shall come to them directly. Is he kind to the children? Yes—to the children, and the matrons, and all.
4678. Do you think it is kind of him to beat the children undeservedly? I do not know what they did.
4679. Suppose that he beat a child of yours in that way, would you stand by and allow it? No. But Mr. Lucas was the head of the institution, and if Mrs. Rowland made a complaint to him, whatever it might be, he would then punish the girl she complained of, just to keep peace. I suppose he just did it for the sake of quietness.
4680. But that is a new mode of promoting quietness, is it not? Yes. If it was done to my child I know I would see more about it.
4681. You would protest against it? I would not allow it to slip if I had the means.
4682. But still you did not make any protest in regard to these little girls? I do not think I would be allowed to do so. I have nothing to do with anything except what is in the laundry. If the girls offended in the laundry it would be a different thing, but what occurs in the building is not in my department. It is just that Mr. Lucas said to me the other day—"How often I have punished those girls just for quietness' sake."
4683. *Mr. Gould.*] What led him to make that remark? I cannot say.
4684. He was conversing with you? Yes.
4685. Did you say anything to lead him to say that? I said to him—"You will have some bother now the ship is in." He said—"I do not think so now, for they will not understand these men." And I was going into the store and he said he had punished the girls a few times for waving to the sailors; and I said, "Did you speak to the matrons about it?" and he said, "Yes." That is all the conversation we had about it; but I know that he punished Janet B— for some days—I do not know how many days.
4686. *President.*] What did she do? I do not remember. I may have known at the time, but I forget now. It may not have been for much, and it might.
4687. *Mr. Ellis.*] You took no interest in what went on in the institution? I could not, you know. The laundry is far down from the building—it is right down on the point.
4688. You never inquired what children were punished, or anything of that kind? Oh no, I did not. I only inquired what girls were going on change for the week.
4689. And you have always been perfectly good friends with Mr. Lucas? Yes.
4690. And with the matrons? Yes.
4691. And Mrs. Lucas? Yes. I have had a few words with her about the water.
4692. You and the matrons have never had any disagreement? Never.
4693. Not the slightest? No, I never had a word with the matrons or with the storekeeper, or any other person on the place.
4694. *President.*] Do you go to the houses of the matrons at all? No, never.
4695. Did you never go to Mrs. Lucas's residence? No, I never was there but once. I was once in the kitchen the first week I was there. I happened to go across with a few shirts, and I left them down on the table inside the kitchen.
4696. As far as you see, the children are perfectly orderly and well behaved? Yes, they are.

- Mrs. H. Austin.
12 Aug., 1873.
4697. In fact, you know of no disturbances ever having taken place among the children since you have been there? No, never. They are all away from me—they are never down at that end of the island; they are at school up there, and they are mustered up, and they have their meals up there, and there is no place at all close to the laundry; they might do what they liked up there and I would not know anything about it.
4698. Their conduct then may be very bad indeed without your knowing anything about it? Yes.
4699. Have you ever heard them singing at night? No. I have often heard them singing, but I cannot tell what they are singing. I hear them when a new girl comes in, for they are anxious to learn whatever new songs she brings in, and they sing them for a few nights.
4700. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do the girls ever sing in the laundry? Yes, very often.
4701. Do they sing any bad songs? Never.
4702. What songs do they sing? Any funny songs.
4703. Do you remember any of them? I do not. I never took any notice.
4704. *President.*] Funny songs—what do you mean? Not bad songs.
4705. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you ever hear a girl sing a bad song? No, not in the laundry.
4706. Did you out of the laundry? No, never.
4707. *President.*] What do you mean by funny songs? Pleasant songs—love-tales and things of that kind.
4708. *Mr. Ellis.*] Nice pure romantic songs? Yes.
4709. *President.*] Did you ever hear them sing hymns? Yes, I have heard them practising. Mrs. Foott comes on Thursday afternoon, and the Sisters of the Good Shepherd, and they practise their hymns.
4710. And your opinion is that the girls are remarkably well behaved? Yes, in the laundry. I do not know much about the other part of the institution. I have not been a dozen times through the institution.
4711. Do you know how it is that the girls' skirts are so short? I do not know, unless it is the fault of those who measured them for it.
4712. Who does that? Mrs. Rowland.
4713. It is her fault then that the dresses are so short? I do not know.
4714. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you ever ask? I did not.
4715. *President.*] Has it ever struck you that the dresses are much too short? Yes, I thought they were.
4716. Do you think it was because they were made so, and that it was Mrs. Rowland's fault? I do not know.
4717. Do not the girls like to have their dresses short? Yes, I believe so.
4718. Do you know whether Mrs. Rowland has anything to do with it? I do not know. She makes the dresses.
4719. Do not the girls tear them short? No. I do not know.
4720. Have you ever heard that they do? No, I have not.
4721. Have you never heard of that? Yes, I did hear that there was a girl that tore her dress, but when it was measured again it stood the measurement.
4722. Who said so? Mrs. Lucas. The girl happened to be on the laundry the same week, and Mrs. Lucas came down and said, "Sarah B—, have you torn your skirt?" and she said, "No"; and she took the skirt and measured it, and showed that it was long enough, but whether the girl tore it after that I do not know.
4723. Do you not know that the girls like to have their skirts short? They do when they are working about—they do not like to have them under their feet.
4724. And that desire not to have them under their feet is illustrated by their having them up to their knees indecently? I do not say that.
4725. Do you not know that their skirts are indecently short? Some of them are—not all.
4726. And you think that this desire of theirs not to have their skirts under their feet is illustrated by their having them up to their knees? I do not know.
4727. You said that the girls did not wish to have their skirts trailing under their feet? Yes—they said so; they said that they did not like to have their skirts under their feet. I have asked them why they wore their dresses so short, and they told me that was the reason.
4728. Was that the reason they wore their skirts so short—do you not know that this arises from indecent feelings on the part of these girls? No, I do not know.
4729. Did you never hear that? I never did.
4730. Is it not a matter of fact that they do like to have their skirts short, and that they tear them to make them so? I never heard of it.
4731. Has it not struck you that their skirts are indecently short? I think so.
4732. Then why did you say that they had them short because they did not like to have them under their feet? The girls themselves said so—they said that they were far tidier with the short skirts.
4733. Were the dresses made in that way? I cannot say.
4734. Then why did you say that Mrs. Rowland did it? I said that Mrs. Rowland measured them—I do not know who cut the dresses. I never saw them made. They are made in the work-room.
4735. Have you never noticed that the bottoms of the dresses were torn? No.
4736. Do you not know that the dresses are torn at the gathers, and made shorter in that way? I cannot tell.
4737. Have you never heard such a thing spoken of amongst the officers of the island? Never.
4738. Is this the first time that you ever heard of it? I have never heard any one in the institution say that the girls tore their dresses—they were always short from the first time I went into the place—
4739. *Mr. Ellis.*] Then if Mr. Lucas said that they do tear their dresses he was wrong? They might tear them at night.
4740. But would you not see that the dresses had been torn? How could I see it?
4741. Would you not notice it when the dress came to the laundry? No; it would be sewn up again, and I would not notice one short dress among the others. There are different sizes of girls there.
4742. *President.*] You say that the measuring of the dresses and the length of the dresses rests with Mrs. Rowland? I think so. I do not know. She is the house-matron.
4743. Have you any doubt about it? I do not know.
4744. Is it a matter of choice with the girls as to what length they shall have their clothes? I do not think so.

4745. Then why did you ask the girls why they wore their dresses so short? I said to the girls—"Why do you have the dresses so short?" and they said they did not like to have the skirts under their feet; and I asked them who measured the dresses, and they said Mrs. Rowland; and then one of the girls said that they could not make their clothes as long as usual—not as long as usual—that they had not the stuff to spare, even in the petticoats. I was saying that they were nice tidy petticoats, and they said—Yes. There were not two alike. They had no tuck to let out, and I dare say the girls might outgrow the dresses.

Mrs.
H. Austin.
12 Aug., 1873.

4746. You say that it is no fault of the girls that their dresses are so short? I cannot say.

4747. What is your opinion? I believe that if the girls get the chance they will make their dresses short, but, of course, there are two matrons in the work-room with the girls. Whether they do it when they leave the work-room I do not know, or whether the girls make them to their own taste.

4748. Then why did you, in answering my first question, as to the cause of this, refer to Mrs. Rowland measuring these dresses, as if it was her fault that they were so short? Because she does it.

4749. But why did you give that answer? Because she does measure them.

4750. But do you wish to throw the blame of this upon her? No.

4751. Then why did you refer to her and not to the girls? Because the dresses have been like that for this two years—ever since I have been there. I have never seen them different.

4752. *Mr. Ellis.*] As far as you know of the state of matters generally on the island now, do you think that there is anything that calls for a reformation of the management of the place? I do not know anything about the management of the place.

4753. Is there anything that you would complain of? No, I do not know of anything.

4754. Nothing at all—you have nothing at all to complain of in the management? No.

4755. And nothing to complain of as respects the girls? No, nothing—that is, nothing of mine—nothing of the laundry girls. I cannot say anything about the big girls who have not been on the laundry, because I have nothing to do with them.

4756. *President.*] Do you know a girl named Lizzie L—? Yes. She is not here at present.

4757. Do you remember her? Yes.

4758. *Mr. Cowper.*] In Lizzie L—'s time were not the girls sent regularly to the laundry? Yes.

4759. How long is it since the girls were sent regularly to the laundry? A long time.

4760. How many times was Lizzie L— on the laundry during the three months she was there? I cannot tell.

4761. Was she not in the institution for months and never went near you? She was looking after the cows.

4762. Was she not there for months and was never sent to you? Yes, she was.

4763. Did I not tell you that I wanted her to go to the laundry, because she was such a decent girl, and I wanted to get her a situation? Yes. Well, I asked her to come.

4764. Asked her to come—but she would have come if she had been sent I suppose; a girl is not supposed to do as she likes in the place? Of course she could not come without being sent, and she was not put on the laundry.

4765. Although I particularly requested that she might be sent to the laundry, she was sent after the cows, and was never sent to the laundry at all? Yes, I believe so.

Mr. Michael Prior, clerk and storekeeper, Industrial School for Girls, Biloela, called in and examined:—

4766. *President.*] What office do you hold at Biloela? I am clerk and storekeeper.

4767. What salary do you receive? £120 a year for both institutions.

4768. Both institutions? Yes; the Industrial School and the Reformatory.

4769. You are allowed rations and quarters? Yes.

4770. How long have you been there? About sixteen months.

4771. What are your duties as clerk and storekeeper? As clerk, to write all communications and letters which the superintendent may require, and take charge of all stores and issue them as required.

4772. And you issue all the rations every day? Yes.

4773. Do you keep any journal in the place? Relative to the occurrences?

4774. Yes—a diary? Yes, the daily journal.

4775. Is it part of your official duty to keep that diary? Yes.

4776. Are you directed to do so by any letter of instructions? I only insert what the superintendent tells me to insert—nothing else.

4777. Did you get any letter of instructions? No. I am immediately placed under the superintendent's orders.

4778. Did you find this diary in existence when you first went to the institution? Yes.

4779. Does the superintendent regularly give you instructions to make up this book? Yes; I always ask him what I am to insert.

4780. That is the book, I believe (*Journal produced*)? Yes, that is the book.

4781. What occurrences are usually inserted in it? Only occurrences such as any one visiting the institution—any occurrences that take place during the day of any consequence.

4782. How is it that no punishments are recorded here? There has never been any record of the summary punishments such as caning—all other punishments are inserted.

4783. Such as what? Supposing that a girl is insubordinate and is punished by being locked up for any length of time, the matter is reported to the Colonial Secretary and entered.

4784. No record is kept of corporal punishment at all? No.

4785. Is corporal punishment administered on the island at all? I have never seen it myself.

4786. Do you know whether it is enforced? I think it is, but I am not positive who enforces it.

4787. What makes you think that it is enforced? I have heard the girls say that some of them have been flogged.

4788. By whom? I cannot tell you by whom.

4789. Did you not hear that stated at the same time? No.

4790. There is no record in this book of any flogging then? No. I am not supposed to enter any occurrences there without instructions.

Mr. M. Prior.
12 Aug., 1873.

- Mr. M. Prior. 4791. You do not hold yourself in any way responsible for the entries? No; I obey the orders of the superintendent.
- 12 Aug., 1873. 4792. Are you in a position to say whether the officers of the institution, who are in charge of the children, are acting harmoniously together? I do not think they are.
4793. What has led you to form that opinion? I always find that there is a good deal of insubordination among the girls, through the great impropriety of the officers.
4794. How is this? This impropriety is when vessels come into the dock. They form connections with the officers of these vessels, and while on duty, they are generally waving to these officers, which brings on insubordination.
4795. The officers are waving? Yes.
4796. Which officers? The matrons.
4797. All of them? I have seen two or three of them repeatedly.
4798. Waving to the officers of the ship? Yes, they would stand in the yard and do so, and these girls would do the same, and then there would be altercations between them and the matrons.
4799. How often have you seen this? Repeatedly; not latterly, owing to the sitting of the Commission.
4800. *Mr. Ellis.*] They have given up love-making now then? Yes.
4801. *President.*] Do you say that they all do this? Two or three of them do it.
4802. Are there some who do not do it? I have never seen Mrs. Dunn do it.
4803. Do they all do it with the exception of Mrs. Dunn? Yes; Mrs. Brackenregg, Mrs. Kelly, and Mrs. Rowland do it, and the girls have drawn my attention to it and said—"You see, they are doing what they check us for doing."
4804. You have told us of acts of impropriety on the part of the matrons, but you have said nothing as to the want of harmony among them—I asked you whether you had seen anything to lead you to the conclusion that the officers were not acting harmoniously together? The matrons do not act harmoniously with the head matron in working the institution.
4805. How does this want of harmony show itself? I have heard Mrs. Lucas give instructions that the officers would not carry out. For instance:—On the Anniversary night, when Mrs. Lucas wanted the girls to stay out of the dormitories, they refused their assistance in looking after them when they remained out.
4806. How do you mean—how did they refuse to assist? They were asked to stop in the yard to help in amusing the girls, and they refused to do so.
4807. What time was this? I think that the girls are generally locked up about 6 o'clock, but on any general holiday Mr. Lucas allows them to remain out until 9.
4808. What matrons refused to assist? Mrs. Brackenregg and Mrs. Rowland.
4809. What other instances have you seen showing this want of harmony? Well, there was a young child brought in, and Mrs. Lucas remarked to me that none of the matrons would look after this child, and she was obliged to look after it herself. The child was about fourteen or fifteen months old, I think.
4810. Anything else? Nothing else that I am aware of—these are the cases which I particularly remarked. I do not pay much attention to the detail of the institution.
4811. Have you ever been aware of open quarrels and high words taking place between the superintendent and his wife and the matrons? No, not to my knowledge.
4812. You were never present at any altercation between the matrons and the master? No.
4813. Are you in a position to state whether Mrs. Lucas is a person who keeps her temper? Well, some times she gets out of temper—I have seen her out of temper.
4814. With whom? With some of the girls when they would not put on their boots or shoes, or anything like that.
4815. Do you see much of the children in the institution? No, I do not see much of them. I never go near the dormitories at all, nor do I ever go near the girls in any way. I just keep to the office and the stores, and have nothing at all to do with the other parts of the institution.
4816. You are not in a position to speak of the behaviour of the inmates? No, only when they come to the store—not otherwise.
4817. Then, with the exception of the improprieties you have mentioned—that is, of their waving to the officers, and so on—you have not seen any other improprieties? I have seen the matrons repeatedly down about the ships at 9 or 10 at night when occasionally out for a walk. My house is close to the gate, and so I see every one who passes in or out, and it is a complete nuisance, these people going backwards and forwards.
4818. What people? The matrons.
4819. What matrons? Mrs. Brackenregg, Mrs. Kelly, and Mrs. Rowland.
4820. Where do they go to? Down to the shipping. They have gone repeatedly within the last nine or ten months. I always see them going in and out, as my house is close to the gate.
4821. At what hours do they go in and out? 9 or 10 o'clock at night.
4822. Can you see who they are—are you close to them? Yes, I was close to them. No one can get in or out of the gate without my seeing them, and I can always see them quite well. When anybody comes through the gate I generally look to see who it is, because it might be one of the girls getting away.
4823. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] No one can go in or out without your seeing them? No. It is the greatest nuisance to me—I am so much disturbed by these people going in and out, and the sailors coming in and out. I am obliged to keep two dogs there to keep the sailors away.
4824. *President.*] Do you know what sailors they are? I do not know whether they are sailors or officers of the ship.
4825. Can you not distinguish whether they are officers or seamen? I cannot tell. They are not dressed in blue clothes. They keep me awake all night long coming in and out.
4826. Who keeps you awake? We are kept awake all night. I cannot keep my family there on account of this—the matrons going in and out constantly to and from the ships, while the ships are in dock.
4827. Do you say that they all do this? Three of them do, for I have seen them myself.
4828. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are not the gates locked? Yes.
4829. Is there not a gatekeeper? Yes.
4830. What instructions has he about people going in and out? It is a female—Mrs. Connell keeps the gate.

4831. *Mr. Cowper.*] You cannot be mistaken in these people who go in and out? I cannot be.
4832. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do any others besides the matrons go in and out in this way? Yes, there are others.
4833. Who are they? The Miss Connells.
4834. Who else? Nobody else. You see they cannot go in without my seeing them, because my bedroom faces the door. I am close to the gate, and must see every one who goes out or in.
4835. You do not see sailors going into the place? No.
4836. But you see the women come out? Yes.
4837. You reside there I suppose? Yes.
4838. And you stop in your room when these people are going out of the gate? Yes.
4839. You do not go to see where they go to? I do not.
4840. Are there not other people on the island? Yes, there are, but they are not in the institution.
4841. How do you know that these people go to the sailors? Because the sailors come up with them, and I see them go in and the sailors go away again.
4842. *Mr. Cowper.*] Might these matrons not be coming up from the late steamer? No, it was before the late steamer began to run.
4843. *President.*] Will you undertake to say that the persons who come with them to the gate are not people living on the island? No, they are not. They are sailors—dressed as sailors. Two of them came to my place one night, and asked for the matron, and I said no matron lived there. They came knocking at the door, and my daughter had to come and wake me.
4844. It is not your inference that they were there,—you saw them yourself? Yes, it is a positive fact; I have seen them. I have seen, on moonlight nights, the men come with them. I have seen Mrs. Kelly come up at half-past 12 in the morning with a sailor. She was under my window with one of the men of the “Blanche” until half-past 12 o'clock.
4845. *Mr. Cowper.*] Might that not be on an occasion when she dropped a parcel and went back for it? No, I beg your pardon. I watched her. She was under my window for half an hour.
4846. *President.*] What was she doing? She was acting very improperly.
4847. Never mind that—what was she doing? What I saw I could not help seeing.
4848. What did you see—speak out, if you have anything to say; it is so easy to take away a woman's character by insinuations or vague statements of this kind—what was she doing? I was in bed, and my bed was alongside the window (this was near half-past 12 at night), and I heard a knocking sound, which I thought was caused by the cow's tail* knocking against the window, as they do sometimes. I woke Mrs. Prior, and we lifted up the curtain of the window, and saw Mrs. Kelly and a stout man, one of the officers of the “Blanche.” He drew her over to my window, and attempted to do something to her, and she broke away from him, and ran out to the path, and then he went to her, and they got close to my window, and they were there hugging and kissing one another.
4849. You said that you were attracted by the sound as if a cow's tail was knocking against the window? Yes; they do sometimes.
4850. Was the knocking repeated more than once? No, it was not.
4851. When was this? I cannot tell exactly—it was when the “Blanche” was in the dock.
4852. When the “Blanche” was there? Yes. I told Mr. and Mrs. Lucas of it on the next morning, and they will tell you the same. I saw it with my own eyes.
4853. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is that the only instance of impropriety that you saw with your own eyes? Yes, that is the only instance.
4854. *President.*] Did Mr. Lucas take any notice of the matter? He ordered that the men should be kept out, and would not allow them to go into the place.
4855. They were not in the place then? No, they were opposite my place.
4856. Is your place outside the institution? Yes, outside the fence. I must see every one who comes in or goes out. I see every one who goes backwards and forwards. I always look to see who is there when the gate is opened, for some official may be coming, and at night it might be the girls getting out, and so I go to see.
4857. Did your wife see this? Yes, she could not help seeing it—it was just before our eyes.
4858. *Mr. Gould.*] Was this a common sailor? I do not think it was. I think it was the engineer of the “Blanche.” I could hear all the conversation that took place. It was a Mr. Brown, of the “Blanche,” I believe, from the conversation.
4859. *Mr. Ellis.*] He belonged to that ship? Yes. He is a corpulent man, weighing about 16 stone. My room being dark, all I did was to lift up the curtain of the window, and when I thought they had gone far enough I drew the curtain down, and when I told Mr. Lucas about it he went down to inquire of Mrs. Connell when Mrs. Kelly came in.
4860. *President.*] Do you accuse Mrs. Kelly then of having acted immorally? Oh no.
4861. I understand then that you do not accuse her of any immoral conduct? No, I would not impute that—highly imprudent conduct, but not immoral.
4862. *Mr. Ellis.*] How is it that you did not record that in the book? I cannot enter anything unless I am ordered to do so.
4863. Have any girls died on the island since you have been there? No, none.
4864. What is the usual kind of punishment inflicted on the girls? Relative to what?
4865. For any offence? For insubordinate conduct to any of the matrons, they are confined for a week or so.
4866. On bread and water? Yes, I think so. When they are on bread and water it is stated in the book.
4867. Have any of them been confined for longer than a week? A fortnight is allowed by the Colonial Secretary. They are locked up in the dormitories sometimes.
4868. Are there any beds in the dormitories? I do not know. I have never been in the dormitories. I did not think that it was a prudent thing to go amongst the girls, so I kept away and never went amongst them at all.
4869. Do you know whether there were any fires in the rooms in which they were confined on bread and water? I cannot tell you, because I never went there. I always left the institution at about 6 o'clock in the evening.
4870. Have you been at any amusements which were given to the girls in the evenings? No.
4871. Have you ever heard them singing? Yes, in the dormitories I have sometimes.

Mr. M. Prior.
12 Aug., 1873.

4872.

* NOTE (on revision):—horn.

- Mr. M. Prior. 4872. What kind of songs did they sing? I have never paid any attention to them.
4873. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You are too far off to hear the words? Yes.
- 12 Aug., 1873. 4874. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have the girls ever had gags put into their mouths there? Not in my time, I think.
4875. Is that book (*referring to Journal*) kept by you? Yes, it was kept by me for a portion of the time.
4876. I see there an instance recorded in which a girl was taken in and a gag put into her mouth? It is not in my writing.
4877. When did you go to the place? On the 14th April.
4878. Did you ever hear of a girl being put into a strait-jacket there? Yes, I have heard of it.
4879. Did you ever hear of a girl being put into a strait-jacket, and a gag being put into her mouth in addition? I have heard of its being done, but not since I have been there. I should think it would be a brutal thing to do.
4880. Is there any record kept of the work done by the girls? Yes, it is only just a weekly thing. The work that is done weekly is reported to the Colonial Secretary. It is a weekly report sent to the Colonial Secretary.
4881. Is there any book that would show it? Yes, there is a book that would show.
4882. What is the general character of the girls there—what is their general conduct? Well, they are better now than when I first went there.
4883. Have you heard any serious charges against their moral conduct? In what way?
4884. In their language or otherwise? I have heard them use bad language, and I have spoken to them and remonstrated with them about it.
4885. Are any inducements or rewards for good conduct held out to them? No. I think that is a very great detriment.
4886. What is meant by the black list? I do not know. There is no black list kept now.
4887. It is mentioned in that book? I do not know. It is not kept now.
4888. Did you report the conduct of those matrons who were in the habit of going out constantly at night to the ships? It was not my place to report it, but I have spoken to Mr. Lucas in a friendly way about it.
4889. As it was a matter of such frequent occurrence, you must have spoken about it frequently? Yes, so I did.
4890. Did he see any objection to their going out in this way? I cannot say.
4891. Did he say anything? I did not report it exactly. I just mentioned what I saw.
4892. Would you not have thought it a matter of sufficient importance to justify you in going and making a formal report of it? Well, I did not like to report the officers. I just spoke to Mr. Lucas about it, and told him that I thought it was very wrong, and that it was setting the girls a bad example.
4893. How did the girls know that the matrons used to go out in this way? They found it out from the sailors.
4894. The sailors? Yes, the sailors were down beside the fence where the girls were pumping water, and they used to talk to them there.
4895. The sailors used to talk to the girls and tell them that the matrons had been down to the ship at night? Yes; and the girls used to tell me in the morning about it when they came into the store.
4896. They told you that the sailors told them the matrons had been down? Yes, and that they thought that they had a right to go down too if the matrons did.
4897. Well, in the knowledge that this was likely to demoralize the whole institution, should you not have reported it? I did speak to Mr. Lucas about it several times.
4898. Did you speak to Mrs. Lucas about it? I do not know, but I did to Mr. Lucas.
4899. Repeatedly? Repeatedly.
4900. Do the sailors ever go to the fence now? No, not now.
4901. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do they try less to get into the place now? I do not hear of it.
4902. Have they not been trying to get in every night since the ship has been in dock? I do not know.
4903. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think that the girls are any better since they have been there than they were before they went there—do you think that they are morally better there than they would be elsewhere? Not with the example before them.
4904. You do not think that there is much chance of a reformation there now? Not with that example. How could there be?—If your own children were to see that conduct with yourself you could not expect any good from them. That has been the whole cause of the insubordination of the institution since I have been there—I have watched it.
4905. You are friends with the matrons? Yes, I have always been friends with them.
4906. Have you drawn their attention to this unwise conduct of theirs? I did speak to Mrs. Rowland about it.
4907. What did she say? She said she would go where she liked and do what she liked. Why, Mrs. Kelly made the assertion to me that “she was going to reform.”
4908. Going to reform? Yes.
4909. What did she mean by that? That she considered her conduct was imprudent, and that she was going to reform.
4910. In what way? That she was going to give up those flighty, giddy, foolish actions of hers; she told Mrs. Lucas so too; and she did so until the “Blanche” came in.
4911. What flighty, foolish actions? Being out at all hours of an evening: I suppose she considered that was foolish of her.
4912. And she promised to reform? Yes.
4913. *President.*] Promised whom? Promised me, in the presence of Mrs. Connell.
4914. *Mr. Ellis.*] But you said that Mrs. Connell herself indulged in these practices? No, not herself—her daughters.
4915. How many daughters has she? Two.
4916. What age are they? One is twenty and the other is eighteen.
4917. Were they ever reprimanded for their conduct? I do not know. Of course they are not officers of the institution. The matrons were officers of the institution. I have heard several nasty remarks passed about the officers of the institution, and being one myself I thought they should be put a stop too; and when I saw this I spoke about it to Mr. Lucas, and told him that it was a disgrace to the institution, and he gave instructions that no one was to be let out of the place after 9 o'clock at night.

4918. *Mr. Goold.*] Was any report made in that book? I cannot enter any report there without the sanction of the superintendent. Mr. M. Prior.
4919. Did he order you to make any entry in the book? No. 12 Aug., 1873.
4920. *Mr. Ellis.*] The only proceedings recorded in that book are the punishments inflicted on the girls—(and the offences in all cases are not stated there)—and the occasional visits of religious instructors, and so on? Yes.
4921. No other information is there? Yes, whatever the punishment is for is mostly put down there.
4922. But in some cases it is not so? The summary punishments with the cane are never inserted.
4923. *Mr. Goold.*] But why has that not been done? I never had any instructions to do it.
4924. Do you not think that it is important these punishments should be entered? Yes, I think it is.
4925. Has Mr. Lucas never given any reason for not having them entered? I never questioned him on the subject.
4926. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have these canings ever been pretty severe? I am not aware.
4927. Has it ever been complained of? There was a girl who showed marks to Mr. King, and they were rather severe.
4928. Who inflicted them? I do not know. She said it was Mr. Lucas.
4929. *President.*] Where were the marks? On the shoulder.
4930. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are there any other punishments but caning and confinement? No.
4931. *President.*] How long had the marks been inflicted when you saw them? Two days, I think. I was not aware of it until Mr. King's report was made, and Mrs. Connell told me of it, and then, as the girl was her servant, she showed me the marks.
4932. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not know as a fact that, until within the last few weeks, Mrs. Lucas and Mrs. Brackenregg and Mrs. Rowland have all been on the most friendly terms? No, not within the last three months.
4933. *President.*] Have they been on friendly terms? Yes.
4934. *Mr. Cowper.*] They were most intimate? I cannot say that.
4935. They joined together in their walks and amusements? Yes, but I did not see any improprieties then.
4936. Was not Mrs. Lucas about the place when the matrons were waving to the ship? Yes, I believe so, but I cannot say whether she saw them or not.
4937. Was she not in a place where she could have seen them? Yes, I think so.
4938. You think it is probable that she did not? I do. You see there is a curve in the building, so that they might not be seen by her.
4939. *President.*] How long is it since you began to notice these people going in and out? For the last nine months.
4940. When did you first mention it to Mr. Lucas—on the occasion of seeing Mrs. Kelly there? I reported it long before that. One night Mrs. Prior woke me up, and there was a dreadful noise at the gate, and I jumped up to see what it was, and I saw Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Rowland at the gate with two men pulling them about.
4941. And they were making a great noise about it? A great noise. My wife said—"That is very respectable of Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Kelly"; and since then I have not been on friendly terms with them. That is twelve months ago.
4942. Did you not say that you were on friendly terms with them until within the last three months? No, that was Mrs. Lucas.
4943. *Mr. Cowper.*] You were living on the island by yourself—without your family—for some time? Yes, for about three months.
4944. During those three months you were very friendly with the matrons? Yes; I was not aware that they were such people.
4945. Had you not some fun with them sometimes? No.
4946. Never? Never.
4947. Do you not recollect some fun you had with them, when they ran into your house and shut you out? Yes, but I was very much annoyed about that—I was very angry at their coming and pulling me out of bed.
4948. *President.*] How is it you did not mention this before—about your being pulled out of bed? I did not think of it.
4949. Was it not a joke? I had no joke with them. I was fast asleep in bed, and there was no one but myself in the place, and they came and pulled me out of bed.
4950. Who was guilty of doing this? Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg came and pulled me out of bed.
4951. At what time was this? 8 or 9 o'clock at night.
4952. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you sleep with the door of the house open? There is no key to the door. I went there a stranger, and I had not been more than a fortnight on the place when they did this.
4953. *Mr. Ellis.*] What did they do—did they take themselves off after pulling you out of bed? I had my trousers on. Of course I ran away into a room inside, and they went out. Of course I was very much annoyed about it.
4954. Do you think they would have done that if you had not joked with them? No, I did not. I was a perfect stranger there then.
4955. But do you think that they would do that unless you gave them some reason to suppose that you would enjoy a joke? No, I never gave them any reason at all.
4956. You never joked with them? Never.
4957. *President.*] How long is that ago? About fifteen months ago.
4958. Did you mention that to Mr. Lucas? I forget whether I did or not. I may have done so.
4959. Do you not think that it was very extraordinary conduct on their part? I do.
4960. Here was an institution for the reclamation of prostitutes and homeless girls, and here were two officers of that institution—two matrons who were total strangers to you—coming down to your house and pulling you out of bed at night? Yes.
4961. Having had only a fortnight's acquaintance with you? Yes.
4962. And seeing you seldom before? Yes.
4963. And you did not report this to the head of the institution? Well, I thought it was a joke too, though I was angry about it. I said to myself if Mrs. Prior comes to hear of this it may be the means of separating us; and what would any gentleman do under the same circumstances,—a person sleeping in his bed and pulled out of it by two women? 4964.

- Mr. M. Prior. 4964. Were you ever in a public institution before? Yes, I was for sixteen years in one institution.
 4965. Where? At Parramatta.
 12 Aug., 1873. 4966. What institution? The Lunatic Asylum.
 4967. Did you come direct from there to Biloela? No, I went to Newcastle, to the asylum there. I was superintendent there.
 4968. How did you come to be removed from that institution? I got promotion from Parramatta, and went to Newcastle as superintendent. I was removed from there in consequence of an error about some money that was owing to me—seventeen days' pay.
 4969. Where were you removed from? Newcastle.
 4970. What was the error? It related to seventeen days' pay being kept back and not paid to me. I wrote repeatedly to Dr. Wardley, and then I wrote to the Government, and the money was paid me. Then an altercation arose, and there was a Board of inquiry, and I was removed.
 4971. Did you make any charges then against any one? No specific charges.
 4972. How long after you were removed were you appointed to Biloela? Immediately I was removed from there I was appointed to the Industrial and Reformatory Schools at Biloela.
 4973. Is there anything you wish to add to the evidence you have given? No, I do not think so.

Mrs. Margaret Kelly, teacher, Industrial School for Girls, Biloela, called in and examined:—

- Mrs. M. Kelly.
 12 Aug., 1873. 4974. *President.*] You are the schoolmistress at the Biloela Industrial School? Yes.
 4975. How long have you been so? For five years and ten months.
 4976. What salary do you receive? £75 a year.
 4977. And rations? Yes—one ration.
 4978. Were you engaged in teaching before you went there? Yes; before I was married I was engaged in teaching, but not for some time before I went there.
 4979. You are a widow? Yes.
 4980. Were you a teacher under the National Board? Yes.
 4981. For how long? About four years.
 4982. In what schools did you teach? I was at Fort-street for some time, and I was also at the Wollongong girls' school.
 4983. What are the school hours here? From 9 till 12, and from 2 till 4.
 4984. Do all the children come to you during the week? Not all of them. There are several girls who are told off for the different duties in the institution, such as the work of the laundry and the kitchen.
 4985. How often do you get them to teach? Every other week.
 4986. How do you find the children compare in point of intelligence with the children out of doors? I find some of the children very talented, and some of them are very attentive to instruction, particularly the younger children.
 4987. Do you find them much more troublesome to teach than the children who attend a Public School? Yes, I do.
 4988. In what respects? They have no home training, and I think that has a good deal to do with it.
 4989. Do you mean that they are troublesome to manage or have less desire to learn? No; many of them have more desire to learn, while others are not attentive and will not apply themselves.
 4990. Do you find that it is troublesome to keep them in school? No, I find very little trouble in that; I cannot complain. Of course all children are more or less troublesome.
 4991. You teach them under the Public School system? Yes.
 4992. Has the school ever been inspected? Yes.
 4993. By whom? By the metropolitan inspectors.
 4994. Do you teach the children to sing? I do teach them to sing, but not the theory of singing.
 4995. Do you teach them to sing as they are taught in the Public Schools? No. In the Public Schools the theory of singing is taught. I teach little songs to the younger children, but with the bigger girls I do not attempt such a thing.
 4996. Have you any other work to do after school hours? I attend the prayers of the Roman Catholic girls morning and evening, in addition to giving them secular instruction.
 4997. You are a Roman Catholic yourself? Yes.
 4998. All the Catholic children assemble for prayers, morning and evening? They do not all come in the morning, but they all come in the evening.
 4999. Have you any other duties? None, except that on Sundays I give religious instruction to the Catholic children if there is no one else there to do so.
 5000. Then you have nothing to do with the children in the evening—looking after them in the dormitories, or at meal-times? No.
 5001. Do you find that the children are very deficient in scriptural knowledge, compared with the children you have seen in the National Schools—are they very ignorant of religious matters? Lately the children have got on very well in regard to their scriptural knowledge. There are some ladies who come there to give them religious instruction.
 5002. But what is the condition of the children in this respect when they first come to you? Some are thoroughly ignorant.
 5003. Degradingly so? Degradingly so, some of them.
 5004. To what extent does this ignorance go—can you give us any idea? Some of them have no idea who God is.
 5005. What has been the age of these ignorant children? There were two girls who came in, one was about twelve and the other ten.
 5006. Where did they come from? From the country.
 5007. They did not come from the streets of Sydney at all? No.
 5008. Have you found many instances of that sort of ignorance? No, not many. There were some children came from Bathurst who were very ignorant. They did not come from the town of Bathurst, but from somewhere in the bush near Bathurst.
 5009. And you find that this ignorance is shown in the case of country children? Yes. We had a girl
 in

in last week—a very big girl, about sixteen years of age—who is in the most deplorable state of ignorance. She does not even know her alphabet.

Mrs. M.
Kelly.

5010. These elder girls who we are told have come from the streets of Sydney—girls who have led immoral lives—are they the most ignorant? They are very ignorant, because many of them have not given their minds to school, though they say that they have been sent to school. 12 Aug, 1873.

5011. Have they ever had any religious instruction? They have had some religious instruction before they came in—I know that by their prayers and catechism.

5012. You do not find them then the most ignorant? Oh no.

5013. Neither in point of secular knowledge nor of religious teaching? Neither.

5014. And how do you find these girls with regard to their disposition and willingness to be taught? Many of them are anxious to learn—others are, of course, very troublesome—but on the whole I think that the inspectors are well pleased with them.

5015. Was the use of the cane allowed in the National Schools? Yes.

5016. Have you ever had recourse to it in the school here? Yes, I have used the cane.

5017. Do you do so more frequently than is done in other schools? I do not indeed. I am sometimes for weeks and do not use a cane, except as a pointer.

5018. Then in point of fact you do not find the girls more than ordinarily troublesome? No, not on the whole.

5019. They are troublesome out of school—you have observed that? Yes.

5020. Do you know whether the officers of the institution—that is, the matrons, yourself, and Mr. and Mrs. Lucas—are working harmoniously together? Well, I cannot say that they are working harmoniously together.

5021. Have you ever come into collision with any of them in any way? Yes, I have.

5022. In what way? Mrs. Lucas has nothing whatever to do with my duties—it is Mr. Lucas; and I do not say that Mr. Lucas interferes with the duties of the school with regard to the progress of the girls—that is left to the inspectors—but I object to his manner in speaking to me sometimes before the girls.

5023. In what way does he speak? In a manner that would tend to lessen the respect I would wish to have from the girls. The girls are shrewd in seeing that their teacher is not spoken to with respect.

5024. The girls notice it? Yes; they are very shrewd.

5025. How is it that Mr. Lucas speaks to you in the school? Well, the last time was on the 20th June. He came into the schoolroom and spoke to me about a letter. The messenger had brought some letters, as he does every morning, and the day before a letter of mine had gone down to the institution instead of being left in the schoolroom, and the next morning I asked the man why he did not leave the letter with me, instead of taking it down to the institution. He said that he did not know that the letter was for me (the man cannot read writing), so I said it was all right. The next day a letter came for me and the postmistress put it up in paper, and Mr. Lucas came up and asked me how it was my letter came under cover. I said that I had no idea—that the postmistress had done it, and that I had not told her to do it. He then said that he was annoyed at my saying that I had an objection to my letters going to the institution, as they were “hawked about” there. I said that I had not said anything of the kind. He said that the messenger had said so, and I said that I did not like the man to make a false statement; and I asked Mr. Lucas to be kind enough to send for the messenger, and he said that he would do nothing of the kind. I said that he should do so, in justice to me. And then he said in the school, before all the girls—“And pray who are you?—you must be Mrs. Somebody.” And the girls all went about saying “Oh, Mrs. Kelly is Mrs. Somebody now.” I felt very much hurt about it. I told Mr. Lucas that there was an office, and if he wished to speak to me that was the place to do so, and not in the schoolroom.

5026. Has this kind of thing happened more than once? Yes, it has.

5027. Do you know of any similar cases having happened with regard to the other officers? Well, I have often heard Mr. and Mrs. Lucas speaking to them in a very disrespectful way at muster. I have had nothing to do with it, but I have been present sometimes.

5028. In what way have they spoken—what sort of things have they said? Well, really I have not known what the quarrels have commenced about, but I have heard them.

5029. There have been altercations in the presence of the girls? Yes.

5030. Calculated to destroy the respect of the children for their officers? Yes, it would do so very materially.

5031. It is said, Mrs. Kelly, that you and the other matrons, or some of them, have been in the habit of waving handkerchiefs to the officers of the ships in the dock, and that the girls have seen you doing this, and that of course it has destroyed their respect for the officers: is that the case? Well, on one occasion I did wave to a ship, but that is the only time I ever did so.

5032. When was that? That was when the ship “Cossack” was going out of dock. There was Mr. Lucas and Mrs. Lucas, Miss Lucas, Mrs. Rowland and myself. The ship was going out about half-past 10 o'clock in the morning, and we all stood near the old stone wall, and saw the ship going out; it dipped its ensign to us, and we all waved our handkerchiefs.

5033. This was before Mr. Lucas? Yes, he was there, and Mrs. Lucas too.

5034. You never did such a thing on any other occasion? Never. I never did it before the girls at all. The girls were not present on that occasion.

5035. Were they not present? No; the Roman Catholic girls were receiving religious instruction in the schoolroom from the nuns, and the Protestant girls were in the sewing-room.

5036. Then if it is represented that the matrons have done so on many occasions? That is not correct; I never did it but on that occasion. I have been very sorry since for doing it, because, though it was not disapproved of then, I have heard remarks about it since.

5037. Have you been in the habit of going down to the ships in the dock? I have been on board two ships—the men-of-war vessels—since I have been on the island.

5038. What vessels were they? The “Cossack” and the “Blanche.”

5039. Were you on board those vessels more than once? No, only once.

5040. Was it in the day-time or at night? In the day-time. It was between 4 and 5 o'clock in the afternoon that I went on board.

5041. It is fair to tell you that you have been accused of flirting with the officers of these vessels constantly: is that the case? Really I do not understand—Flirting with them—

5042. Well, being about with them constantly, and meeting them,—you understand what is meant?

Mrs. M.
Kelly.

I have never met any officers, except accidentally on board the steamer; when I have been going to Sydney they have occasionally been on board at the same time, both going and coming back. I have never met any by appointment.

12 Aug., 1873. 5043. But whether you have met them by appointment or not, you deny having carried on anything like an imprudent familiarity with them? No; I have not done anything that I feel at all ashamed of, but I have spoken to them.

5044. Now, one person has told us that one night he was aroused from his sleep by a noise outside his house, at the gate—that he got up and looked through a window and saw you there with an officer (some gentleman who was an officer on board the “Blanche”), about half-past 12 o'clock at night. This person states that he was aroused by hearing some noise as if there was a knocking against the window, and he got up and saw you there and this officer,—and he states also that this officer was kissing you;—what do you say to that? I deny it. I think I know the night that he speaks of. I went down to town one evening by the half-past 6 o'clock boat—Mrs. Lucas, Mrs. Brackenregg, and myself. When we got on board the boat two officers of the “Blanche” came on board. I knew them, and they came up and spoke to me and to Mrs. Lucas. They sat on the same seat and joined in the conversation. When we landed and got to King-street (we all went up together), and Mrs. Lucas and I and one of these officers walked up as far as Pitt-street. I was going to Darlinghurst, and Mrs. Lucas took a South Head Road 'bus, and so we all separated. As we were going back these gentlemen were again on board the steamer, and the steamer was later than usual that evening. When I got on board, the ladies' cabin was occupied, and Mrs. Brackenregg said to me—“You will get no room there; come to the other end.” So we went to the other end. When we reached the wharf one of these officers went to the ship, and the other said “I will help you carry your parcels to the gate.” We all walked up together. When I got near the gate I found that I had dropped a parcel, and I said that as it was such a bright night I would go back and look for it. So we went back and I found the parcel on the wharf, and when we went back again we stayed about ten minutes before Mr. Prior's window chatting, and then rang the bell and went in. I never thought that there was any harm in it, until one day Mrs. Brackenregg came up and said that some quarrel had taken place in the sewing-room, and Mr. Lucas said—“A pretty lot of ladies you are when you stand outside the gate with two fellows until 12 o'clock at night.” I wanted to go down and speak about it then, but Mrs. Brackenregg said—“You know it is false, so why take notice of it?” That is the only night that could be referred to, and Mrs. Brackenregg was with me then.

5045. Mr. Prior mentions that night, and he also mentions a night when you were alone with an officer? I was never alone with any officer since I have been on the island—no gentleman has spoken to me alone there. I heard that Mr. Prior afterwards said that he got up and came to the window and lifted it a little to listen to all we had to say; and I said that I had said nothing I cared about any one hearing. I heard that he mentioned the name of the officer we were with.

5046. What was the name of the officer you were with? Mr. Brown.

5047. Mr. Prior states that this gentleman was with you on this night, and that you were by yourself? I was never with him alone—never with him, but on that night, at all.

5048. How long ago was this? It was some time in May.

5049. Do you remember when the gates were ordered to be closed at a certain time? Yes.

5050. How long before that was it? The gates were ordered to be closed at a certain hour in the end of December, 1872. Mr. Lucas made a rule since Christmas that the gates were to be closed at 10 o'clock, except when any one went to town and did not return until the late steamer came up. There is a late steamer on some nights, and often some of the officers go to town in the evening, and the gate is not closed until after the late steamer arrives.

5051. You say that this occurrence took place in May? Yes. The “Blanche” was in dock in May. This is the only night on which I saw Mr. Brown.

5052. You solemnly deny the charge that has been made? I do, indeed.

5053. Have you and Mr. Prior been on good terms? Not since he has been in the institution. Since he was a month there I have never spoken to him except on business.

5054. What was the cause of your coolness? Well, I was told by a lady friend of mine of something about Mr. Prior—whether it was true or not I do not know—but if it was true I did not consider him a fit person to be seen with. He used to come to my house and invite me and the other matrons to his place to tea, and after I heard this I was very cool with him, and sent him word that I did not wish him to visit my quarters.

5055. That was within a month of his coming to the place? Yes. I know that his feeling towards me is bitter. I have never spoken to him since except on business.

5056. After sending him that message did you cease to have any communication with him? Yes. He asked me out to his place and I would not go, and he wanted to know why, and I did not like to tell him why, for I thought it was best to have nothing to say to him at all.

5057. Was Mrs. Prior there? She was not. At any time that Mr. Prior asked me out Mrs. Prior was not there.

5058. Did he ask you often? Yes, two or three times.

5059. Was his wife not there then? Yes, he asked me once when she was there. He said “As you won't come when my wife is away, will you come when she is here?”—but I would not go. I told the officers that I did not like to insult him, but I said—“If he comes into my place I will tell him the reason I do not think it is right for me to be with him.”

FRIDAY, 15 AUGUST, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mrs. Mary Anne Connell, gatekeeper, Industrial School for Girls, Biloela, called in and examined:—

5060. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You are the gatekeeper of the Industrial School at Biloela? Yes.

5061. How long have you been so? Just turned two years.

5062. What salary do you receive? £50 a year.

5063. State as shortly as you can what you conceive your duties to be? I have never had any rules about the gate—no more than to be there from 6 in the morning until 10 at night, just according as when any one is in I have to let them out.

5064. There is no fixed hour for closing the gate? There has been no fixed hour. Some six months ago Mr. Lucas adopted the plan of closing the gate at 10 o'clock, and there was no one to be admitted into the place or let out of it after that time, except when the late boats came from Sydney—that is on Saturday night, Monday night and Wednesday night—and at any time that he himself has been to Balmain. He often goes backwards and forwards there, and he is there until 10 or 11 o'clock, and I wait until the police pull him across.

5065. Has that rule been strictly acted upon? Yes, it has been so; there has been none further than what I say. Of course, occasionally, when no late boat, Mr. Lucas has often been backwards and forwards to Balmain—perhaps every other night—and there are nights when the steamer comes in late.

5066. What gave rise to the issuing of the order to close the gates at 10 o'clock? The reason of that was that there were some gentlemen belonging to one of the men-of-war that had been coming in, and I believe that, as far as I know, they were an annoyance to the people at the other end of the island looking for a boat to go across to Balmain; and then I think that Mr. Lucas made that rule about the gate.

5067. But what had these people to do at the gate at that time? They had nothing to do at the gate, but I suppose that there was some grievance Mr. Lucas had that I had no concern in.

5068. Mr. Lucas, however, gave you that order? Yes—to close the gate—except when he was away at Balmain.

5069. But before that, what really did occur—did the men-of-war's men come to visit the people on the place? No; only two came in to visit the people there.

5070. Two officers from the men-of-war? Yes; one visited Mrs. King and Mrs. Barton, and another visited Mrs. Kelly occasionally. There were these two, and then the order was made about the gate. I suppose Mr. Lucas thought it best to make this rule, and then there would be no encouragement for these people to come.

5071. But we are told that officers of the men-of-war vessels have been there as late as half-past 12 o'clock at night—is that the case? I do not know whether there were any there so late before I went there, but there have been none so late since I went. The latest they have been at Mrs. King's or Mrs. Kelly's is 10, or a quarter to 10, or say 10 o'clock. I have not kept the dates, but that is as near as I can possibly say.

5072. Did the matrons of the institution go in and out of the gate up to that time? No, never—there has been no one in or out at that time, with the exception of when they have been coming backwards and forwards from Sydney in the late steamers on the Monday nights, Wednesday nights, and Saturday nights. They are never out after 9 o'clock. Mrs. Rowland has to lock up the dormitories at 9, and put the lights out, and she is never out after that. They have not been in and out, as I have heard has been said.

5073. They could not go out of the gate without your knowledge? No, they could not.

5074. You do not leave the key of the gate to any one else? No, except to my daughters when I am inside at the table.

5075. You do not go away from the place at all? When I come to Sydney my daughter minds the gate—she is there now.

5076. You are not away late? No. Sometimes I go away to Sydney and return by the 10 o'clock boat, so that I am no better than any one else.

5077. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you recollect the institution in October 1871? I have been there two years on the 5th of August—the 5th of this month.

5078. What was the state of the institution then—just describe it as well as you can, in your own language? The state of the institution at that time was with regard to the girls they were very noisy, radical, and impudent in all forms; they were very impudent, but I must say that they are now a great deal better in a good many ways, to take them all on the whole, considering what they are, even at this present time, to what they have been; they were much better when Mr. Cowper was in the habit of coming into the institution, and they seemed to keep in better order.

5079. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Better order than they are in now? Yes. I cannot say much for them at present. They are very rude at present in a great many ways.5080. *Mr. Cowper.*] At that time was not their behaviour when they were standing about your gate so bad that it was almost enough to keep any decent person from entering the institution? Yes, the place had a very bad name.

5081. Their language was very bad? Yes.

5082. And their acts? Yes, their actions were very rude—I cannot say different.

5083. Did they not use bad language as soon as any one entered the gate? Yes, as soon as the bell rang they came flocking round the gate to see any person who might be coming in, and before you could get a few yards, they were down to the institution with the news. They used bad language no doubt, and they do so now. I will not screen them, and I cannot screen them; I have children of my own. I know that these girls are, the great part of them, the rakings and scrapings of all parts of the city everywhere, and cannot expect too much from them.

5084. Was it not a regular thing for them to go down and bathe in sight of the public in the day-time? I have heard so, but I have not seen them in the water.

Mrs. M. A.
Connell.

15 Aug., 1873.

- Mrs. M. A. Connell.
15 Aug., 1873.
5085. Have you not heard of their doing it as a regular thing? I have heard of it; I have not seen it, but I have heard of it as a regular thing.
5086. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] When you first went there? Yes. I have heard of their doing it even up to such time as it was too cold for them to go into the water.
5087. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did they not go without their shoes and stockings? Yes, they did.
5088. Was it not the exception and not the rule to see them with shoes and stockings on? They were to wear them—it was the rule.
5089. Yes, but was it not the exception to see them wearing them? Yes, it was; they scarcely ever had them on.
5090. Was it safe to leave any thing belonging to an officer in a place to which the girls had access? No, I would not leave it myself—anything I set any value by. They have taken things belonging to me, but I cannot blame Mr. Lucas on account of it, for I have never said anything about it to him, so he is not to be blamed. They have taken a dress of mine, and taken several other things, but I have never mentioned it to Mr. Lucas.
5091. Did they not often take your meat? Oh yes, they often took the meat, but that is nothing; they often took the meat.
5092. And left you without your dinner? Well yes, they have certainly done that—but don't put that against them.
5093. Did you ever hear them singing? Yes, I have heard them singing.
5094. What did they sing? Sometimes they sing hymns—they very often sing hymns, practising for Sunday and Wednesday, when the Sisters of Charity come. They often sing hymns to them.
5095. But do they sing them about the place and in their dormitories? Well, I cannot tell what kind of songs they sing there. I can only hear the sound of the singing. I cannot tell distinctly what they sing. I can hear that they are singing, but I cannot hear what the words are. I have heard them singing several times, but I cannot say much about that, for I never thought it was worth while to notice what words they were singing.
5096. Have you not heard them singing from 6 o'clock until 9 at night, and heard the noise at your own house? Yes, I have heard them singing later than that—I have heard them up to 10 and 11 o'clock.
5097. And was it not a matter of common conversation that they were singing what were called their "war songs"? Yes. Mr. Lucas has several times tried to prevent their doing it—tried to prevent their singing these songs and making these remarks. He has several times spoken to them about it.
5098. You recollect when persons from outside went to visit the girls and give them religious instruction on Sundays—Mrs. Foott and the Sisters of the Good Shepherd, and clergymen and others—when Mrs. Foott and others came in and preached to them? Yes.
5099. Do you not think that that had a good effect on the girls? I think if it was not for Mrs. Foott, and the Sisters and the ministers coming on Sundays and other days, the girls would be bewildered altogether—they would not know what religion is. They have a little more feeling now when they see people come in to teach them, but they used to be very rude when people came in.
5100. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They have been thankful when people have come to teach them? Yes, generally when people are coming to visit them they get into such a state of excitement.
5101. For joy? Yes, that any one should come to see them—that is what I think. There is Mr. Cowper himself who knows that he was visiting the institution, and that they were all highly delighted when he came into the place; and when anything went wrong they always said,—“Oh, I will tell Mr. Cowper when he comes in.” They seemed to look up to Mr. Cowper, but lately they have not done so.
5102. *Mr. Ellis.*] They do not look up to him now then? No, not as before.
5103. Why have they turned against him? I do not know how it is, but they do not seem to appreciate his coming in now as they did at one time.
5104. *Mr. Cowper.*] I think I have only been into the place three times since my return home? Yes, only three or four times I think.
5105. Did you not tell me when I came back that you wished I would come in again because things were getting just as bad as ever? Yes, I did say so. I said that the girls were much better when you were coming into the institution. The girls were in better order then, and seemed more respectful.
5106. Did I not then say to you that I saw that I could do no good, and that it was no use my wasting time there? Yes, you did say so, and that you did not intend to go in for the future. It is not an easy matter for any one to manage those girls. It is very difficult, for there are two or three of them always set to watch a person while the rest are doing some mischief.
5107. How do you mean? I mean if one of the matrons is occupied with anything, and requires a couple of girls, and they want to scheme away, they will watch their opportunity, and scheme until they have their wishes fulfilled.
5108. The girls will do that? Yes. How well that girl Sarah B— got away the morning before yesterday.
5109. How did she do it? It was by the half-past 7 boat, she went up the river. I cannot tell how she managed to get the clothes, but she got on board the steamer and escaped.
5110. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Had she a hat on? Yes, some kind of a bonnet on. She got up the river as far as Gladesville.
5111. *Mr. Ellis.*] How did she get through the gate? She did not get out at the gate, but she got through a hole in the fence—a large hole that was made for the occasion.
5112. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Has she been brought back? Yes, she was brought back by half-past 9 o'clock. The police found her.
5113. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you know what duty she was performing in the institution? She was on Mrs. Lucas's place.
5114. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is her age? I cannot say what her age is—sixteen or seventeen I should think—quite that.
5115. *Mr. Gould.*] How long had she been in the institution? She has been in the place since I first went there—at least I was there only a short time when she first came in.
5116. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is she usually a well-behaved girl? Well, I cannot say much for her. She is one of those who ran away before—one of those that were in gaol.
5117. *Mr. Cowper.*] And you mean to say that this girl got away from the institution and from the island, dressed up in clothes not belonging to the institution, and without any person on the place knowing of it? She

She did; she got on the boat and went away. Well, generally, I do not think that the matrons look after the girls that are on their quarters, for they are all employed upon their duties at that time in the morning. 5118. But this girl was on Mrs. Lucas's quarters—that is at the other end of the island? Yes, it is the last house down. I do not know how the girl got out.

Mrs. M. A. Connell.

15 Aug., 1873.

5119. *Mr. Goold.*] She was acting as servant to Mr. and Mrs. Lucas? Yes, and Mrs. Lucas said that five minutes before they saw her taking the bath water out, so that they were more than surprised when the policeman came and told them that she was on the boat. The policeman saw her on the boat, and he knew her, and he said "You belong to the institution?" She said "Yes, I was there, but I have a place up the river, and I came down and slept at Mrs. Connell's place last night." So the policeman took it to be the truth and let her go. Then he came up to me, and said "Is Sarah B—in the institution?" I said "She ought to be." He said "Is she out at service?" I said "No; she should be here." He said, "She has gone off in the boat, and she told me that she slept last night at your place." So I said, "No, she did not sleep at my place—she ought to be in the institution." He then went down and reported it, and they went up the river and brought her back.

5120. *Mr. Cowper.*] What reason have you for saying that the girls do not think as much of me as they used to do? Well, you know, I only think so.

5121. I only want you to explain? I cannot exactly say what my reason was for saying that.

5122. Have they ever said anything about it? Yes, they have.

5123. What have they said? They have sung songs, you know, and gone on—but it is all nonsense, foolishness, and so on. They sing songs and put you at the head of it, you know.

5124. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you remember the words of any of the songs? Oh, they are not worth talking of—they make them up about any one that comes into the place.

5125. *Mr. Cowper.*] How is it that they pick me out, though they never see me? Oh, but they know you are there.

5126. Do you think it is possible, Mrs. Connell, for the matrons or any other persons to have been outside your gate, near Mr. Prior's house, night after night, when the men-of-war vessels were in the dock—could these persons have been there talking and laughing and making other unseemly noises, without your knowing of it? No, not night after night. They are not. Nothing of the kind. There is no one can go in or out of that gate without my knowledge. You yourself could not go in without my knowledge. No one can go out or in without my knowing it; and as to the men-of-war being in dock, the matrons have gone out occasionally for stamps and for paper to Mrs. Haggarty's, where their children go to school. They have gone down to Mrs. Haggarty's about their children, but they have not been out night after night—not anything to that effect.

5127. Do you think that they were out once a week or once a fortnight so late as 10 or 11 or 12 o'clock? They have been late sometimes when the steamer has been late.

5128. But when the steamer has not been late? No, they have never been out late except when the steamer has been late—never except on the late steamer nights.

5129. *Mr. Goold.*] And on those occasions they would be coming from Sydney? Yes. On those occasions the steamer does not leave Sydney until 11 o'clock, and sometimes they are a long time coming up. Some come up quicker—those little steamers come up quick, but some of the big ones used to make the time long. It used to be twenty minutes to 12 before they came up and before the people got to the gate, but for any more than that, no one has been out of that gate after that time. If Mr. Prior makes that statement he makes a false one, and I am sorry the man should tell such an untruth. It was wrong of him to say so.

5130. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you think that if those forty big girls were back again in the institution, it would be in any better condition than it was in August, 1871? Of course I do not know what condition those girls may be in now, but if they were left in the school and never taken out it would be in a very bad state.

5131. If there were forty of those big girls in there now, do you not think that the school would be riotous—do you think it would be quiet? I think that it would not be quiet.

5132. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You think that the school has gone back in discipline? Yes, it is not so good as it was six or eight months ago—they are more impudent now than they have been.

5133. Can you give us a reason for that? I cannot.

5134. What is your impression? My impression is that Mr. Lucas is too kind to them. He treats them too kindly, and they impose upon him. I think he is very kind to them, and he is not firm enough.

5135. But still there seems to be a good deal of punishment? Yes, they get punished too, but they do not seem to care a great deal for that.

5136. *Mr. Cowper.*] I punished them, did I not? Yes, you did.

5137. And they praised me up then, did they not? Yes; when they get excited you know, they do so. The way it is, they like any new person that comes in. If any of you gentlemen went in, they would think much of you for a time.

5138. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did we make any very great impression on them, then? Yes. They think that they are going to get something.

5139. *Mr. Cowper.*] Has not Mrs. Foott been visiting them for some time? Yes.

5140. And do they not respect her as much now as they ever did? Yes, they are very fond of her; and they pay a great deal of attention to the Sisters, and seem to think a great deal of them.

5141. Then you think that the girls have been benefited by the influences brought to bear upon them by these persons? Yes. I think if it was not for the visitors and the clergy coming they would be in a very queer way—they would not be as quiet as they are.

5142. Do you not think that that is the reason that they have improved? Yes, I think so.

5143. Do you think that moral influence would have a greater effect upon them than harsh punishments? Yes; I think, as far as my judgment goes, kindness is very good with many of them; but then again, there are a good many of them that kindness is thrown away upon. If you are kind to them, and think too much of them, they will impose upon you. They all like to be dealt with kindly, but some of them will impose on kindness.

5144. What punishments are generally inflicted on the girls? I cannot give you any proper information about that, as I do not deal with the girls. I am so far up from them that I have little to do with them, but as I hear, they are locked up, and get nothing but bread and water—that is what I hear.

5145. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you not heard anything about the cane being used? Yes, I have heard about it.

5146.

- Mrs. M. A. Connell.
15 Aug., 1873.
5146. It has been used severely too? Well, I cannot say that it has been used very severely, but it has been used.
5147. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you ever seen marks of the cane on a girl? Yes, I have.
5148. Do you recollect a girl standing at the corner of your house, and showing her arm when you opened the gate to Mr. King? Yes, I do.
5149. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you ever hear of a girl being put into a strait-jacket? Yes, I have.
5150. Have you ever heard of a girl being gagged? Yes, I have heard of it, but I have not seen it. I do not see much of what goes on in the place. I have not even seen the girls mustered; so that will tell you how little I go down to the place. I have heard of their being gagged, and put in the cells, and all that, but I have not seen it.
5151. Have you ever seen the matrons and other persons on the island beckoning and waving their handkerchiefs to the officers on the ships? No, I have not seen it, but I have heard of it.
5152. Does any one besides the matrons do it? No, not that I know of. I have seen the girls waving to the steamers going past.
5153. Merely waving their handkerchiefs? Yes. I have heard of the matrons doing it, but I have never seen it done.
5154. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have seen the matrons waving their handkerchiefs? No, I have heard of it repeatedly, but I have never seen it.
5155. *Mr. Ellis.*] From whom did you hear of it? I have heard the girls speak of it. I have heard them say it was no harm for them to do it, when the matrons did it. That is the remark that I have heard.
5156. *Mr. Goold.*] Could it have been done without your seeing it? Oh yes; I am away up at the gate.
5157. *Mr. Ellis.*] Listen to this evidence, and say whether you think it is true:—
- You have not seen any other improprieties? I have seen the matrons repeatedly down about the ships at 9 or 10 at night when occasionally out for a walk. My house is close to the gate, and so I see every one who passes in or out, and it is a complete nuisance, these people going backwards and forwards.
- What people? The matrons.
- What matrons? Mrs. Brackenregg, Mrs. Kelly, and Mrs. Rowland.
- Where do they go to? Down to the shipping. They have gone repeatedly within the last nine or ten months. I always see them going in and out, as my house is close to the gate.
- At what hours do they go in and out? 9 or 10 o'clock at night.
- Can you see who they are—are you close to them? Yes, I was close to them. No one can get in or out of the gate without my seeing them, and I can always see them quite well. When anybody comes through the gate I generally look to see who it is, because it might be one of the girls getting away.
- No one can go in or out without your seeing them? No. It is the greatest nuisance to me—I am so much disturbed by these people going in and out, and the sailors coming in and out. I am obliged to keep two dogs there to keep the sailors away.
- Do you know what sailors they are? I do not know whether they are sailors or officers of the ship.
- Can you not distinguish whether they are officers or seamen? I cannot tell. They are not dressed in blue clothes. They keep me awake all night long coming in and out.
- Who keeps you awake? We are kept awake all night. I cannot keep my family there on account of this—the matrons going in and out constantly to and from the ships, while the ships are in dock.
- Do you say that they all do this? Three of them do, for I have seen them myself.
- Are not the gates locked? Yes.
- Is there not a gatekeeper? Yes.
- What instructions has he about people going in and out? It is a female—Mrs. Connell keeps the gate.
- You cannot be mistaken in these people who go in and out? I cannot be.
- Do any others besides the matrons go in and out in this way? Yes, there are others.
- Who are they? The Miss Connells.
- Who else? Nobody else. You see they cannot go in without my seeing them, because my bedroom faces the door. I am close to the gate, and must see every one who goes out or in.
- You do not see sailors going into the place? No.
- But you see the women come out? Yes.
- You reside there, I suppose? Yes.
- And you stop in your room when these people are going out of the gate? Yes.
- You do not go to see where they go to? I do not.
- Are there not other people on the island? Yes, there are, but they are not in the institution.
- How do you know that these people go to the sailors? Because the sailors come up with them, and I see them go in and the sailors go away again.
- Might these matrons not be coming up from the late steamer? No, it was before the late steamer began to run.
- Will you undertake to say that the persons who come with them to the gate are not people living on the island? No, they are not. They are sailors—dressed as sailors. Two of them came to my place one night, and asked for the matron, and I said no matron lived there. They came knocking at the door, and my daughter had to come and wake me.
- It is not your inference that they were there,—you saw them yourself? Yes, it is a positive fact; I have seen them. I have seen, on moonlight nights, the men come with them. I have seen Mrs. Kelly come up at half-past 12 in the morning with a sailor. She was under my window with one of the men of the “Blanche” until half-past 12 o'clock.
- Is what you have heard read true—is the evidence you have heard read true? That is not true—that is very false. I can state positively it is false; there has been no one out of the gate at that time—no one.
5158. And there has never been such conduct there as might be called a nuisance? No. My daughters have been in the habit of going out, independent of any ship being in the dock at all.
5159. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is it not usual for everybody to walk about the island in the evening? Yes, they have sometimes walked as far as the flagstaff in the evening.
5160. There has been no conduct such as would make such a thing a nuisance? No, never.
5161. It is a usual thing for some of the officers to walk out there, in the summer-time particularly? Yes, they have gone out in the summer-time, but they have never been out so late as is stated there.
5162. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you recollect Mr. Prior ever asking you at what time Mrs. Kelly came in? He may have asked me, but I disremember it if he did. I will tell you all about that night that has been spoken of. There were several went down to Sydney—I cannot remember whether it was a Saturday or a Monday night—I believe it was Mrs. Lucas was in Sydney, and Mr. Lucas went down to meet her, and I believe the boat was late, for there was some dispute on the wharf with a drunken man there, and they wanted to get him off the boat, and that caused a delay, and made the boat a few minutes later than usual. Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Brackenregg came up in the boat, and one gentleman belonging to the “Blanche” came up with them to the gate. I thought that Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Brackenregg had missed the boat, as they were so late, and I waited some time for them. I went out after the steamer came in and heard no footstep, and no one came, and then I waited another while and sat down, and then presently the bell rang, and then I went out and opened the gate. It was Mrs. Brackenregg rang the bell, and Mrs. Kelly was standing on the green about the length of this room off—she was standing there speaking to Mr. Brown.

I said "Why are you so late?" Mrs. Kelly said—"I lost a pair of boots I bought for the children, and I went back to find them." I said—"Well, you have been long enough looking for the boots." She said—"I had to look for them, for I did not want to lose them; and as it was a moonlight night I thought I would go back and try to find them."

Mrs. M. A.
Connell.

15 Aug., 1873.

5163. Both Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Brackenregg came in together? Yes, and I did not hear any more about it until I heard that Mr. Prior made some remarks that were quite false. He has said a falsehood when he said that Mrs. Kelly was under his window. She was not near his window. I know there is not one goes in or out of the gate that he does not watch to see who they are, and of course if people make a point of watching every person they can soon pick out a fault.

5164. Do you remember any occasion on which Mrs. Kelly was out alone and came in alone as late as 12 o'clock at night? No, never.

5165. I mean exclusive of the late steamer nights? The only time I have known Mrs. Kelly to be late was one night when she went across to Balmain with those gentlemen—those same gentlemen that I have mentioned to you before—and there were Mrs. Kelly, Miss Lucas, and Mrs. Rowland went all together on that occasion.

5166. Mrs. Kelly, Miss Lucas, and Mrs. Rowland? Yes.

5167. How did they go to Balmain? They went across in a boat. They got the police to put them across to Balmain, and the three of them came home together. While they were away Mrs. Lucas came up to the gate once or twice, and said to me "Are they not come back yet?" She said—"They are a long time." I said—"They are rather a long time." So Mrs. Lucas and myself stood outside the gate until we saw them coming by the flagstaff. We stayed there until we saw them all come back, and there was no gentleman with them then.

5168. That is the only other occasion on which you have known them to be out late? Yes, except on the steamer nights.

5169. Have you known Mrs. Kelly to be out late alone? No, never. Mrs. Kelly is nights on nights there and never goes out.

5170. Have the matrons separate quarters? Yes, but I have not stood in one of them so long as I have been in this room, and I have never been in Mr. Lucas's house but once since I have been on the place.

5171. Do the girls sing bad songs when they are about the grounds? Sometimes they do. I cannot exactly say that they sing the songs about the grounds. They are more playing, and the school hours are from 9 until 12.

5172. How did you hear that they composed songs about Mr. Cowper? They told me that—at least I heard it. They make up these songs themselves.

5173. Do they ever make songs about Mr. and Mrs. Lucas? Not lately they have not, but they used to do it. Lately they have not, but they have done it.

5174. Do you happen to remember any of them? I cannot remember, except that they used to make songs about him that it is not nice to describe. I think it is as well to leave that where it is. I have heard that they did so; in fact we have all got nicknames, without exception—there is no choice about that.

5175. Have you ever heard that the caning carried on there was very severe? I have heard some people say that it was—that the girls have got it rather too much.

5176. Have you heard the girls complain? I have heard them say in the morning that so and so got the cane, and what would not they do if they got the cane, and all that kind of thing.

5177. Is this caning a matter of frequent occurrence? I have not heard anything about it for the last—I cannot say how long; I cannot say that it has occurred for six months, or since Mr. King was over.

5178. Has the cane vanished then? I have not seen any canes.

5179. Did the canes vanish when this Commission was appointed? The canes?

5180. Yes? I do not believe that there is one in the building. I asked some one the other day about it. I believe I asked Mrs. Dunn, and she said there was none. I have never given any of them a stripe with the cane myself.

5181. Do you know whether the gags took their departure at the same time as the canes? No, I think that they left some time before.

5182. And the strait-jackets—when did they disappear? At the same time as the gags did; I think that they all went away together. There is nothing frightens the girls like the cane.

5183. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you seen a girl named Henrietta M—with a black eye? Yes, I have seen it, but I did not know who gave it to her.

5184. Have you seen a girl named Ellen S—with a black eye? Yes.

5185. And L—L—? Yes, I have seen her with a black eye, but I do not know who gave it to her.

5186. *Mr. Ellis.*] That would be rather a rough sort of caning to produce such effects? That is not such a caning as I would give.

5187. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did the girls tell you who gave them these marks? I cannot say whether they said it was Mr. Lucas or Mrs. Lucas—I cannot say positively. I believe to the best of my knowledge it was one of them, but I cannot say positively whether it was or not.

5188. You were told it was one of them? Yes, I was told it was one of them, but I cannot say myself that it was. Emma G— told me that Mr. Lucas gave her the cane, and she was the only one (that was the girl that showed her arm to Mr. King). She told me that Mr. Lucas gave it to her. Mr. Lucas said at the time that he had used the cane to her, and Mr. King made a remark to the effect—"That's rather hot on that girl," or "That's rather hard." Mr. Lucas made no remark about it, and Mr. King has never been to the place since.

5189. *Mr. Gould.*] Did you see the mark. Yes. I was there when she showed it to Mr. King.

5190. She showed it in your presence? Yes, there was only the three of us there.

5191. *Mr. Ellis.*] I understood you to say that Mr. Lucas was very kind to these girls? Yes, in a good many ways, but like other men when his temper gets up he gets a little beyond it.

5192. But he is naturally kind to them? Yes, in a way of speaking he is kind to them. This girl tore the sleeve of her dress and showed her arm to Mr. King—let him see where the mark of the cane was across the arm.

5193. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Can you say whether these girls improve in the institution at all? They would improve there if the bigger girls were all divisioned off and the little ones put by themselves—then they might improve more, for they would not have so much talk.

5194.

- Mrs. M. A. Connell.
14 Aug., 1873.
5194. You think that the big girls corrupt the little ones? Yes, that is my firm belief.
5195. And you think if it were free from these big girls it would be a good institution? Yes, I think if they were all divisioned off more might be done with the others.
5196. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you not think that the whole place has the character of a prison? Well, it is not very nice-looking, going into it.
5197. Would it not be impossible for a person to live there and not feel that he was inside of a prison? Yes; the gate is always locked, and you must feel that you are in a prison when you are inside.
5198. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then the children are locked up at 6 o'clock every night? Yes, they are locked up at 6; they are mustered and locked up.
5199. Does not that seem to you to be a great punishment in the summer-time? Yes. I could never lock up one of my children at that time.
5200. *Mr. Goold.*] You mentioned that the officers visited Mrs. Barton, Mrs. King, and Mrs. Kelly. What did you mean by that—in what sense are we to understand it—what officers did you refer to? They both belonged to one ship.
5201. How often did they visit them? I think, to the best of my belief, perhaps once or twice a week. That is my opinion.
5202. *Mr. Ellis.*] Who is Mrs. Barton? Mrs. King's daughter, in the Reformatory.
5203. Has she any appointment? No, she has not. Mrs. Barton has not, but Mrs. King is matron of the Reformatory.
5204. During how long a time did these visits continue? Really I cannot say how long the vessel was in.
5205. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They continued as long as the ship was in dock? Yes, and after the ship went out of the dock.
5206. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have strangers any right to come inside the fence? That is what I told you before, that there was never any alteration made until those gentlemen visited the institution, and then Mr. Lucas made an order that no one was to be allowed in the place after a certain time.
5207. Who drew his attention to these visits? I cannot say.
5208. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then no one was allowed in or out after 10 o'clock? No—no strangers are allowed in after 7.
5209. *Mr. Ellis.*] Now? Yes.
5210. But formerly they were allowed in at any hour? Yes.
5211. Any officer there might see at any time any friend who took the trouble to call there? Yes.
5212. And you had no right to exclude them? No, no right.
5213. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does Mr. Lucas ever have visitors in the evening? Well, I cannot say that he has ever had anybody in to see him since then.
5214. *Mr. Cowper.*] Has he had visitors at any time in the evening? Yes, they have had.
5215. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Gentlemen and ladies too? Yes.
5216. And the matrons considered that they had the same right? Yes. I was never told anything different. When visitors came, I generally asked where they were going and who they were going to see, and I never asked any more questions than that.
5217. *Mr. Ellis.*] The matrons have had other friends to visit them besides these officers? Yes, private people. I have people come from Sydney to visit me.
5218. But these matrons—had they other friends to visit them besides these two officers? Well, I do not think there was any one else came to visit them belonging to the Navy.
5219. I do not mean that—I mean had they no other friends? Oh yes, they had.
5220. Because it appears now as if no one visited them but these two officers? Oh, yes, they had other friends come to see them. They had friends come over from Balmain, and some from the other end of the island.
5221. And these you admitted in the same way to see them, as a matter of course? Yes, just the same.
5222. Did you ever think that there was any impropriety in the visits of these officers? Never.
5223. You looked upon their visits as you did upon the visits of other friends? Yes, in that kind of way. Sometimes they came in the afternoon by the half-past 3 steamer, and went away by the half-past 6 boat.
5224. Are your premises near the gate? Yes, about two or three yards from the gate.
5225. I suppose that no great noise could take place at the gate without your hearing it? Yes, sometimes the dogs are very troublesome and I have to put them out.
5226. Is your house as near to the gate as Mr. Prior's is? Yes, about the same. I am close to the gate.
5227. Have you heard of Mr. Prior's getting dogs for his protection? No, I have never heard of such a thing. I believe that he brought a dog with him from Newcastle.
5228. Did you hear of any more dogs that he had? I did not.
5229. Did you ever hear of his being pulled out of bed at night? No, he was never pulled out of bed.
5230. You did not hear of it? No; he was not pulled out of bed.
5231. How do you know he was not? That is very right, but I certainly do not believe that a man would go to bed and leave all the doors and windows open—that is all.
5232. Did you ever hear that he was pulled out of bed? I did hear of it, but I did not believe it.
5233. From whom did you hear it? I have heard him say so himself—but lately; he did not say so at the time.
5234. Lately? Yes. It may be three months ago.
5235. *Mr. Goold.*] Did he say who did it? I believe that he asked the matrons out to tea—two or three of them.
5236. Did he say who did it? No, he did not say particularly who did it, but he said that they dragged him out of bed.
5237. *President.*] Have you ever known Mr. Prior to ask the matrons to tea? Yes, I have known him to ask them to tea, and to ask them to supper too when Mrs. Prior was there.
5238. Was it before or after these friendly suppers that he was pulled out of bed? It was somewhere about the same time—the suppers were at the same time and afterwards. Whether it was that affected Mr. Prior or not I do not know, but I know that Mr. Prior several times asked Mrs. Rowland to tea, and sometimes she went to tea and sometimes she did not go.
5239. Did Mrs. Kelly ever go to tea or supper with Mr. Prior? No, not to my knowledge; never. She was never in his house to tea or supper.

5240. Do you know whether she and Mr. Prior are on friendly terms? I do not think that they were ever very friendly, as far as my knowledge goes. Mrs. M. A.
Connell.
5241. Have you any idea why they were not friendly? I have no doubt that I could give a reason for it, but Mrs. Kelly told me that she did not care to form any acquaintance with Mr. Prior. 15 Aug., 1873.
5242. That was when he first went there? Yes.
5243. Did she assign any reason? No.
5244. And you did not ask for one? No, but I know that he asked Mrs. Rowland out, and several of them, and that they never pulled him out of bed.
5245. How do you know they did not? They told me.
5246. Did you ask them about it? After Mr. Prior said they pulled him out of bed, I asked them about it, and they told me that they knocked at the door, and he came and opened the door (whether he was in bed when they knocked I cannot say), and they pushed him out and went into the room, and left him outside.
5247. How long did they keep him outside? I cannot say.
5248. Was he dressed? Yes. He was in his trousers and shirt. I saw him standing outside in his shirt and flannel trousers.
5249. Did you say anything to him? No, I stood and laughed the same as the others did.
5250. You looked upon the matter as a joke at the time? Yes, I did. I thought there was no harm in it.
5251. Did Mr. Prior appear to take it as a joke at the time? Yes, he did; he seemed to enjoy the lark quite as much as the others did.
5252. Who were the persons present? Mrs. Rowland, Mrs. Brackenregg, and Mrs. Hammond—she was cook there then.
5253. And Mr. Prior seemed to consider it a joke? Yes. And Miss Lucas saw it as well.
5254. Where was she? I disremember what brought her to the gate, whether she was going for her brothers or not I cannot say, but she was either going out or coming in. She was standing there and looking through the window, and my daughter went to open the gate to let Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg and Mrs. Hammond out—the two matrons and the cook.
5255. All three went out and knocked at Mr. Prior's door? Yes. I cannot say whether they went out intentionally to do that.
5256. And when Mr. Prior came out they played him a trick and shut him out? Yes, and then my daughter went in along with them. They all went in all together in a string and shut him outside.
5257. How long did they remain there? About ten minutes.
5258. And then came into their own place? Yes.
5259. And you considered it a joke? Yes, and Mr. Prior himself considered it a joke.
5260. *Mr. Goold.*] How long ago was this? I cannot say. Mr. Prior was there about two months I think.
5261. How long has he been there altogether? About twelve months, I think.
5262. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did he complain the day after, or within a week or so, of what was done to him? Oh no, it was months after that he complained.
5263. You heard no complaint whatever at the time? No, it was months after.
5264. *Mr. Goold.*] What did you hear then? I heard Mr. Prior made insinuations about what did Mrs. Rowland want pulling him out of bed. I said "I think you make a mistake—I understood you let them in."
5265. *Mr. Cowper.*] Has Mr. Prior taken his wife and family to visit Mrs. Rowland since this happened? Oh yes, and himself too has visited her.
5266. They have been on friendly terms? Yes, on very friendly terms.
5267. *Mr. Ellis.*] Been to tea and supper? I cannot say, for I have never been to his place but once on business.
5268. *Mr. Cowper.*] How many times do you think I have been in the institution since April, 1872? That would be more than twelve months—you have not been in very many times, but I cannot exactly say to half a dozen—you may have been more times or less.
5269. About half a dozen? Yes, about that.
5270. Are not the girls generally quieter and better behaved just before a riot than they are at any other time? Yes, when they are going to have a riot they generally keep quiet. They are planning I think; at any rate they seem to be quieter just before a riot.
5271. Then visitors may go in and see the institution almost in what they might consider a state of perfection, and within a few hours afterwards it would be hardly safe for the officers to walk about among the girls in 1871? Yes, at that time they were very noisy and impudent.
5272. A person outside could not form any opinion of the institution? They did not take any interest in it.
5273. But even if they did, would it be possible for any one to form an opinion of the institution unless they visited it daily or weekly? You might form an opinion of course. If you wished to form an opinion of it, the time to visit it would be meal-times for a week or a fortnight, and then a person would be able to see how it went on.
5274. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would it require fourteen days to gain a knowledge of the place? It would; for then you would see the state it was in.
5275. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you ever seen or heard of my doing anything to interfere with Mr. Lucas's authority, or take the management out of his hands in any way whatever; have I not done everything I could to assist him? As far as I know, you have never done anything else.
5276. Have you ever heard of any officer being told by me to say or do what Mr. Lucas told them not to do? No, I never have.
5277. What character does Mrs. Lucas bear—that of a good-tempered woman? I would not say anything about it, for I have had little to do with her; it is mostly with Mr. Lucas that I have had to deal. I have heard that she has said things about me, but I let them go.
5278. Is she good-tempered? I do not think that she has a very good temper. I think that she gets out of temper as other people do sometimes. I cannot say much about it.
5279. Do not the officers of the institution consider her to be a bad temper? Yes, they consider that she is a bad temper.
5280. All of them? Yes. 5281.

- Mrs. M. A. Connell.
15 Aug., 1873.
5281. Mrs. Austin and all? Yes; but there is enough there to put a person out of temper sometimes.
5282. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are your daughters here? No, they are not. You must take my word for them. I am here to speak for them and will answer any questions about them; but they are not here, for it might be thrown up to them if they came, that they were brought before the Royal Commission, they not wishing their name to be brought into question.
5283. *President.*] It was merely for their own sakes we desired them to come. Is there anything you wish to add? No, there is nothing more.

George Turner, Water Police constable, called in and examined:—

- G. Turner.
15 Aug., 1873.
5284. *President.*] You are a Water Police constable, stationed at Cockatoo Island? Yes.
5285. How long have you been stationed there? About twenty months, I think it is.
5286. *Mr. Cowper.*] What was the state of the institution when you went up there;—just describe it. Had it not been almost in charge of a sergeant and two city policemen just before you went up? I believe that there were four or five policemen there before I went up.
5287. Resident there? Yes; living on the island.
5288. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Who was master there then? Mr. Lucas was superintendent there then, I believe.
5289. *Mr. Cowper.*] Shortly after you went up there was it not necessary to send to the "Vernon" for the assistance of the officers? Yes.
5290. And then to Sydney for all the Water Police,—the sergeants included? Yes.
5291. And did not the girls at that time smash all the windows, break their iron bedsteads, and destroy a good deal of property? Yes.
5292. Did they not pull down a strong door, break the iron casing off it, and burn the wood? Yes. I do not know whether the door was iron or not; but I know that they set fire to it.
5293. Do you not know that the girls having destroyed this door once before, the Colonial Architect's men went up and cased it with iron, thinking to make a good job of it—do you not recollect that? I cannot recollect that; I cannot recollect whether the carpenters cased the door with iron.
5294. Were not the young girls as bad as the others at this time? They were very bad.
5295. Were they not impudent to every one who went into the place? To every one.
5296. Was it not then almost impossible to walk across the ground without some girl making use of bad language to you? Yes. The blackest stranger that went in would be insulted with some abusive language or other.
5297. And, in assisting the officers of the institution to put down these riots, have you not received ill usage at times? I have.
5298. Were you not more knocked about by these girls than you were in any police duty you ever performed? Yes, a great deal more.
5299. Have you not asked me to relieve you from duty, as you were so sore and unwell from it? I have.
5300. Do the girls make use of any bad language now? There has not been so much carried on during this last two or three months.
5301. Do you ever hear the girls use bad language? Yes, I did on Sunday last.
5302. What was the cause? There was a French man-of-war in the dock, and the French seamen were on the island.
5303. What took place? The girls got at the back of the officers' quarters, and the Frenchmen were close to the fence outside.
5304. What did they do? There was a boat passing at the same time; it was between 1 and 2 o'clock on Sunday.
5305. What was the language used? A girl (I believe her name is Lizzie E—) said, "Go away; we do not want any b— Chinamen here."
5306. Anything else? No other girls sang out, but this girl fired that volley several times,—the same girl. She said she did not want the Chinamen there; she wanted the Frenchmen.
5307. *Mr. Ellis.*] What age was she? I suppose that she was between fifteen and sixteen.
5308. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you heard them use bad language at any other time? On Wednesday they made use of bad language again.
5309. Where was that? On the hill right abreast of the laundry.
5310. Did you know who it was? I could not exactly swear who it was, but I believe it was a girl named Annie D—.
5311. What did she say? She let an oath out, alluding to constable Glassington, and she said, "Glassington, you short-a— b—, I would give it you if I had the chance."
5312. Was that constable on duty? Yes, he was in a boat with me at the time.
5313. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then they are not so quiet now as they were some time ago? It appears to be getting worse within the last few days—whether it is from the ship being in dock, or whether it is that they intend to get up another row, I do not know.
5314. *Mr. Cowper.*] Then what is the behaviour of the girls in the dormitories after tea, when you are on duty? They have been pretty quiet for the last two months.
5315. What do you mean by pretty quiet? They have not been singing such rude songs.
5316. Have you any idea how they amuse themselves? Well, they sing sometimes—it is their play.
5317. What do they sing—have you any idea—hymns, or songs, or blackguard songs? Sometimes they sing hymns, and sometimes they sing such songs as "Annie Laurie." Sometimes they play about—one girl acts as ghost, and the others gammon to be frightened; that is the only noise I have heard.
5318. *Mr. Ellis.*] Was "Annie Laurie" the worst song you ever heard them singing? Oh dear no.
5319. *Mr. Cowper.*] Up to within the last three months was it not usual for them to sing all sorts of bad songs in the evening? No, not every evening, but they used to break out now and again.
5320. What songs did they sing? One was a blackguard song about "lily-white thighs"—a beastly, dirty, blackguard song; and another the "Rolling Magazine"—beastly, dirty songs.
5321. You have heard them sing those songs within the last three months? I cannot say.
5322. About that time? Yes, it may be about that time.
5323. Have you ever heard Mrs. Austin complain of Mr. and Mrs. Lucas's bad management, and say that they were cruel to the girls? I know that she came to me with a complaint at one time. 5324.

5324. State it? She came to me to know whether it was right for two or three to be beating one girl.
5325. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did she say who was doing it? I did not give her the time to say who it was. I told her that I was not the one to come to with complaints, and that she ought to go to other parties—that I did not know anything at all about it, and I did not want to know. That was the answer I made her.
5326. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you ever heard her complain of the management and say it was bad? No, never.
5327. Have you ever heard her praise it up, and say that she had changed her mind? No, I have not.
5328. Have you ever seen the officers of the institution walking about the island when the men-of-war have been in the dock? I have.
5329. Who were the officers that you saw? I have seen Mrs. Rowland, Mrs. Kelly, and Mrs. Brackenregg.
5330. Have you ever seen any other people? Yes, I have seen others walking about too.
5331. Have you seen anybody else from the institution—belonging to the institution—any one from inside the fence? Oh yes.
5332. Mention whom you have seen? I have seen the superintendent's daughter, and Mrs. Barton, and the two Miss Connells.
5333. Have you ever seen any improper conduct on the part of any of these people? No, none whatever.
5334. Have you ever seen them walking with gentlemen? I have.
5335. Or were they walking singly? No, I have seen them together, two or three together.
5336. Have you ever seen any of them singly walking with gentlemen? I cannot say that I have ever seen them—one woman walking with a gentleman. I have generally seen two or more together.
5337. We have had it stated that the officers of the institution go down to the ships regularly when they are in the dock, and knock about the island at all hours and behave themselves in the most improper manner: have you ever seen anything that would lead you to suppose that this was true? No, I have not. I have seen no more than I would if I was in Sydney. I have seen nothing more on their part.
5338. Than you would see among respectable people in Sydney? Yes, take the general class of people.
5339. Have you ever taken any of them over to Balmain in a boat at night? I did take them one night.
5340. Whom did you take? Mrs. Rowland, Mrs. Kelly, and Miss Lucas.
5341. Any one else? An officer belonging to the "Blanche," I believe.
5342. Have I not always told you that your duty was outside the institution and not in it? Yes.
5343. Have I not found fault with you for going into the institution without my orders? Yes.
5344. Did I not tell you at the time that I would write to the Government about it? Yes.
5345. In everything that I have said and done with regard to the institution, have I not supported Mr. Lucas in every possible way? I believe so.
5346. Since April, 1872, do you not know that I have hardly gone into the place at all? You have gone in very seldom, I believe.
5347. Did I not tell you that I did not go in because I knew that I could do no good? Yes.
5348. And did I tell you that I thought Mr. and Mrs. Lucas were jealous of me? Yes, I recollect your saying so.
5349. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you heard this referred to by the officers on the island? What is that?
5350. Have you heard of any complaints being made by the officers as to Mr. Cowper's interference? I have heard no one complain of Mr. Cowper's interference whatever, except that he wanted to get Mr. Cane into Mr. Lucas's place.
5351. You have heard that? Yes, I have heard that.
5352. *Mr. Ellis.*] You say that you were so sore or so unwell on one occasion, in consequence of the way in which these girls treated you, that you asked to be relieved? Yes.
5353. What had they done to you? The girls kept flinging stones at me.
5354. What had you been doing to them? That was at the time of the riots there. We were trying to get them in, to put them into the dormitories and lock them up.
5355. And then they pelted stones? Yes, they smashed all the windows and all the glass on the place.
5356. Did you succeed in getting them in? We got in five or six, and while we were away with the others the first ones got out again in some way or other.
5357. Were you the only one who suffered from being pelted? No, there was another constable with me at the time.
5358. You succeeded in putting the girls in the dormitories? Yes.
5359. What is the general system of punishment adopted there? They have been locked up in the dormitories five or six together.
5360. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] All day long? Yes.
5361. For days? Yes, they have been punished there together for five or six days.
5362. And nights? Yes.
5363. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are there any beds in the dormitories when the girls are locked up in that way? No, I believe that they are only allowed blankets.
5364. They sleep on the flags? They are not allowed beds, because they set fire to them.
5365. They just lie on the flags? There is matting.
5366. Did you ever hear of a girl being put into a strait-jacket there? Yes.
5367. Were you one of those who assisted to put it on? I was.
5368. At what time was that? The last time I did so was on a Sunday morning.
5369. Did you ever hear of a girl being gagged there? I did.
5370. Was the gag put into the mouth of the girl who had the strait-jacket on? It was.
5371. Did you use any violence in putting these things on? Not a great deal of violence.
5372. Were you able to do it alone, or had you to get the assistance of others? Well, I cannot say.
5373. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You do not often do such a thing? No, it was only done once.
5374. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you force the gag into her mouth? I do not believe that it was put into her mouth at all—her mouth was shut.
5375. Were any attempts made to put it into her mouth? I believe it was left there for some time.
5376. In her mouth or out of it? She had her teeth closed tight.
5377. Then the gag was outside her mouth? I do not say it was; I cannot say. It is a piece of wood across like that.
5378. Did you ever know of any other instance in which a strait-jacket was put on a girl? Oh yes.

G. Turner.
15 Aug. 1873.

- G. Turner. 5379. And a gag put into her mouth? No, that was the only instance.
5380. What was the gag put into her mouth for? For cursing and swearing when she had the strait-jacket on.
5381. Did you expect that she would turn into a lamb when she was tied up like a lunatic? It was not done by my orders.
5382. Did you expect it would have a good effect? You must do something when the girls go on in that way.
5383. Do you not think that it is enough to destroy any girl's self-respect to do a thing like that to her? Well, I cannot see that it is any way out of the way cruel.
5384. Not to put a strait-jacket on a girl and a gag in her mouth? Where you cannot stop their tongues —
5385. You would put a gag then into the mouth of every girl who cannot be made to hold her tongue? Oh no.
5386. As a matter of fact, when the strait-jackets were put on those girls did they not resist violently? The first one did, but the others did not. The last one that was put in did not resist at all.
5387. Who put the strait-jackets on? The matrons.
5388. You stood looking on? Yes.
5389. While the matrons did it under Mrs. Lucas's orders? Yes.
5390. How many times have you assisted to put girls in strait-jackets? Twice, I think.
5391. Were the girls' clothes torn in the attempt? Not that I am aware of.
5392. Is it true that one of the girls had hardly any clothes on? Some of the girls had hardly any clothes on when we went in to them.
5393. Did any other police on the island ever assist to put strait-jackets on the girls? Yes, there was another constable with me.
5394. Has he ever been called upon to put them on alone? Not that I am aware of.
5395. The practice of putting strait-jackets on the girls and gagging them has been discontinued lately? Yes, it has.
5396. And do you think that the girls are the better for it or the worse? I think that the girls are better now for many reasons, the greater part of the rioty girls are away.
5397. And the very bad girls who went into the institution in the beginning are away? Yes.
5398. Are the girls who go there now of a better class? There are very few of what you may term big girls there now.
5399. From your experience as a policeman, do you think that the prison-like character of that place is calculated to lower any girls who are sent there—do you not think that they are likely to feel like prisoners? Well, I cannot give any opinion upon that.
5400. Did the place ever strike you as being nothing but a prison? It would not if I had not known it was previously.
5401. How then would you account for the cells scattered about so plentifully, and the iron doors,—would you think that they were part of a private house? No.
5402. What would you have thought then? But a stranger would not know that they were there.
5403. I am asking you what your opinion is of the place as it is now—as you know it—you say that there is nothing about the place that would make you think it was a prison? I know it is a prison.
5404. But how could any one go there and see the iron-barred windows, and the iron doors, and the aspect of the whole place, without thinking it a prison? Yes, I think that it looks like a prison.
5405. Do you think that any one can live in the place without feeling that it is a prison? They cannot help feeling it, because if it comes to that the whole island is a prison.
5406. Do you not think that these girls would be likely to have a little more self-respect if they did not feel that they were altogether prisoners? Well, some of them might.
5407. Do you not think that kindness will go further than ill treatment in reforming them? I never went into the place to interfere with them until I was sent for.
5408. I am not saying whether they are kindly treated or not, but do you not think they would be more likely to be reformed by kindness than by harsh treatment? Some would, and some would not. It is according to their disposition. There are some you might be kind to, and they would turn on you the next minute.
5409. Did Mrs. Austin ever complain to you about the big girls? I have heard her say that she could manage them best herself, but she is a woman I do not hold much conversation with.
5410. Are you on duty inside the fence? No, not in the day-time.
5411. At night? At night we go in—except on Saturday and Sunday nights.
5412. *President.*] How many police are stationed there? Two.
5413. *Mr. Ellis.*] What caused this great insurrection when the girls pelted you with stones? I cannot say. I had only been there a few days. I had never seen the like before.
5414. Did all the girls take up stones to pelt you? You could not tell, because the stones came from all quarters. If you laid hands on one girl you would get showers of stones from all quarters. You could not tell where they came from—they were pelting away in all directions.
5415. Did they pelt Mr. and Mrs. Lucas? They pelted any one who came into the yard. Any one who laid a hand on a girl to lock her up would get it.
5416. How were they fed when they were locked up? I cannot say. I had nothing to do with that. I did nothing but what Mr. Lucas told me, and I believe that they got so many days on bread and water.
5417. How was the bread and water given to them? At that great riot they were sent to gaol—seven or eight of them.
5418. What sort of gag was it that was used there? A bit of cedar wood, I suppose seven or eight inches long, with a kind of lanyard at one end and a hole at the other; those are the gags that are supplied there. It is supposed to be put in the mouth and fastened behind the head.
5419. *Mr. Goold.*] Fastened with string or with a strap? With a string.
5420. *Mr. Cowper.*] You never received any orders from me to put those things on? No.
5421. I always told you to stay outside the institution? Yes.
5422. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did the girl's mouth bleed when the attempt was made to put in the gag? No.
5423. How thick would the gag be? About as thick as my thumb.

5424. *President.*] You have never seen any improprieties by day or night in the conduct of the officers? Never. G. Turner.
15 Aug., 1873.
5425. *Mr. Cowper.*] You are always on duty when a ship is in dock? Yes.
5426. *President.*] And you have seen nothing objectionable in their conduct in a moral point of view? Nothing whatever.

Henry Glassington, Water Police constable, called in and examined:—

5427. *President.*] You are one of the Water Police officers stationed at Biloela? Yes. Henry
Glassington.
15 Aug., 1873.
5428. How long have you been stationed there? Eighteen months.
5429. Do you reside on the island? Yes.
5430. Inside the enclosure or outside? Outside.
5431. What state did you find the girls in as to subordination when you first went there? Very bad.
5432. Just tell us what kind of things used to happen, and what kind of things you noticed there? Cursing and swearing, and destroying the Government property. The girls were very abusive if any one spoke to them.
5433. Are they as bad now? Not quite.
5434. When did things begin to mend? About twelve months ago, I think.
5435. You observed then that the girls became more orderly? Yes.
5436. To what cause did you attribute that? Well, I found that some of the bad ones had gone away out of the place.
5437. Have you been long in the Police Force? Seven years.
5438. As a matter of experience, can you tell us whether girls who have been on the town are not harder to deal with and are not more depraved generally, even though not convicted of crime, than are young people who have been convicted of petty larcenies—do you think it is harder to reclaim a prostitute than a thief—that she is more degraded in moral character? I think so.
5439. That is your experience as a policeman? Yes, since I have been there.
5440. Do you think, from your knowledge of such characters, that it is desirable to associate these juvenile prostitutes with those who are simply wretched in their circumstances, or even those who have committed petty larcenies? No, I do not think that they should mix together.
5441. You think that the prostitutes are calculated to corrupt the others and make them worse than they are? I think so.
5442. Did you ever see any of these girls punished up there? I did.
5443. By whom? The superintendent, assisted by the matrons and the officers.
5444. In what way? By strait-jackets being put on them, and a gag—a piece of wood that goes into the mouth.
5445. How often did you see the gag used? Once.
5446. How were the girls punished usually—was there any beating? No, I never saw any. I have heard beating going on, but I never saw it.
5447. You have heard it? Yes.
5448. In what way? The superintendent has been inside the dormitory, and I have been outside in the square, and I have heard the cuts with the cane.
5449. How often have you heard that? I think on two occasions.
5450. Did the girl scream? No.
5451. How many blows were given? Perhaps half a dozen—six or eight.
5452. Did you ever see a girl going about with a black eye? Yes.
5453. Do you know how she came by that black eye? No, I do not.
5454. Do you know her name? I do not.
5455. How do you suppose they got black eyes? By fighting among themselves, I think.
5456. Have you ever seen any improprieties between the matrons of the institution and the officers of ships in the dock? No.
5457. By day or night? No.
5458. Are you on duty at night? Yes, up till half-past 9, and from that to 10 o'clock at night.
5459. Where? Walking round the island, sometimes inside the fence and sometimes outside. One man is inside and one outside, walks round the island.
5460. If it has been represented to us that these matrons are constantly about the island at night, and going about with the officers of the ships of war, is that true—have you seen anything of the kind? I have not. I have not seen any disorderly conduct on the part of the officers. I have seen them talking to the officers when they have landed from the steamer in the daylight, but it was never for me to interfere with them. There was no disorderly conduct whatever.
5461. Have you ever seen anything that you consider imprudent, unbecoming, and improper in their conduct? No.
5462. You have seen the matrons talking to the officers, when they have landed from the steamer? Yes, in the day-time; I have not seen the matrons with the officers at night-time.
5463. Not under any circumstances? No.
5464. And when they have been together in the day-time, they have casually met, I suppose? Yes, they have passed the time of day to one another, and then each has gone their own road.
5465. You have not seen them sitting about on the grass or on the rocks with the officers, or anything of that kind? No.
5466. Or sitting down at all together? No.
5467. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you ever seen any of them walking singly with an officer? No.
5468. You cannot be mistaken about that? No.
5469. When the ships are in dock you are always on duty? I am.
5470. And particularly at night, watching lest the sailors should try to get over the fence? Yes, I am.
5471. Have you heard the girls use any bad language lately? Yes.
5472. What have you heard? Yesterday morning, or the morning before yesterday—Wednesday morning—I was in a boat, and there was a girl in the boat, and there was an expression made use of by

- Henry Glassington. one of the girls on the island. She said, "Glassington, you short-a—— b——." That was the expression.
- 15 Aug., 1873. 5473. Was there anything else? No.
5474. What was the reason for her saying this? I do not know what was the reason, without it was because I was bringing back a girl that had bolted, and they had a down on me for that.
5475. *Mr. Ellis.*] Was it the girl who escaped the other day? No, it was another girl.
5476. *Mr. Cowper.*] It was the girl who escaped to Lane Cove, was it not? Yes.
5477. Who had bolted that morning? Yes.
5478. Just state the circumstances under which that girl got away? I was on the wharf about half-past 7 o'clock on Wednesday morning, meeting the steamer from Sydney, and I saw a girl sitting on the rocks. She was dressed respectably, and she came to go away in the steamer, and I knew her directly as a girl belonging to the place. I said, "What are you doing here?" and she said, "Mr. Glassington, I am at service." I said, "How long have you been at service?" and she said, "A fortnight." I said, "Where?" She said, "Up the river"; mentioning some person's name up the river. I said, "Where have you been all night?" and she said, "I stayed up at Mrs. Connell's." Mrs. Connell happened to be looking down to where we were standing, and I thought that it was all right, and so I let her go on board the steamer. I then ran up the hill and asked Mrs. Connell about it, and found that it was wrong, and that the girl had got away from the place. I got information where she was, and manned the boat and found her up at Hunter's Hill.
5479. What time did you bring her back? About twenty minutes past 9 o'clock.
5480. Where was the girl standing who used the bad language to you? Outside the laundry.
5481. Was she one of the girls on the laundry at the time? Yes, I think so.
5482. *President.*] When you went into the institution and reported this, did they not know that the girl was gone? No.
5483. Whom did you see? The superintendent.
5484. What took place? I saw the superintendent and told him, and he would scarcely believe it. I said—"You had better look and see if the girl is there"; and he asked his daughter where Sarah B—— was, and whether she was gone, and the daughter said—"No, father, she is in the kitchen"; and then they searched the house and found that she was gone.
5485. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you ever had any complaints about the caning of the girls? No, I have not.
5486. Have you any reason to believe that caning takes place frequently? No, I do not think so.
5487. Did it ever take place frequently? Not that I am aware of. I have heard it myself on two occasions—that is all.
5488. Have you ever assisted to put the girls into strait-jackets? Yes, I did assist once.
5489. Did you ever assist to gag a girl? I did.
5490. From what you know of the place, do you think that the girls there are more likely to be reformed by kindness than by harsh coercive treatment? I think myself that a little more discipline would be better than what there is.
5491. You think it would be desirable to have a stricter discipline? Yes, I think so.
5492. But not any more punishment? No.
5493. Are you on duty inside the fence at night? Yes, from 7 o'clock till half-past 9.
5494. Have you ever heard the girls singing in their dormitories? Yes, I have.
5495. What kind of songs do they sing? About twelve months ago they used to sing those riotous songs, as they call them—songs which they made up amongst themselves.
5496. Were they immoral songs? Yes.
5497. Were they really very bad? They were.
5498. Were the girls ever punished for singing these bad songs? I cannot say whether they were ever punished or not.
5499. In passing round those dormitories at night, could you not look into them through the iron bars in the windows? Yes, into two of them—not into all.
5500. *Mr. Gould.*] Have you ever seen the matrons waving their handkerchiefs to the officers of the ships? No.
5501. On no occasion? No; I have seen them standing and looking in the direction of the shipping, but I have never seen them waving.
5502. Have you heard any remarks made among the officers of the institution about their doing so? Yes, I have heard Mr. Prior remark it, and also I have heard the superintendent remark about the matrons doing so.
5503. Would you be likely to see it if it had been done? I think so; for we are continually round about the dock when there is a ship in there.
5504. And you never saw it? No, I never saw the matrons do anything of the kind.
5505. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did Mrs. Austin ever make any complaints to you about the girls in the laundry? What, about their bad conduct?
5506. Yes? No.
5507. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did she ever complain to you about the management of the place? Yes.
5508. Have you not heard her complain continually of Mrs. Lucas? Yes, I have heard her.
5509. *Mr. Ellis.*] What did she say? Complained about Mrs. Lucas abusing her for not keeping the girls in the laundry.
5510. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you ever heard her say that Mrs. Lucas was very bad-tempered? I have.
5511. Have you heard her express an intention of reporting her to the Colonial Secretary? No, I have never heard that.
5512. Have you seen quarrels among the officers? I have.
5513. Of what kind? Disputes about punishing the girls—some are for punishing them more than others are.
5514. Have these disputes taken place before the girls? No, but within hearing of them.
5515. Did the persons disputing raise their voices so high that the children could hear them? Yes.
5516. They had regular wrangles? Yes, the same as three or four persons will be when they are disputing together. I have seen Mrs. Lucas very excited about things of that sort.
5517. Is she an excitable woman? She is.
5518. Do you recollect in June, 1872, Lizzie D—— telling Mrs. Brackenregg that she would do as she liked—that she did not care for her? Yes, I brought the girl up myself.
- 5519.

5519. Have you heard the girls impudent at other times to the officers? I have.
5520. Often? Yes, often.
5521. Can you mention any instances? Yes. I remember once a girl telling Mrs. Lucas "she would see her b——d before she would go."
5522. *President.*] Was she punished? I cannot say. I think not. We generally used to hear outside when a girl was punished, and I do not think she was punished for that.
5523. *Mr. Goold.*] In your opinion, should she have been punished? Yes, I think so.
5524. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that it is the passing over instances of this kind that causes the insubordination? Yes, that is my opinion.
5525. And the improper behaviour? Yes, that is my opinion.
5526. Do you not think that the visits of the ladies and the clergymen and others to the girls on Sundays have had a very beneficial effect on the girls? Yes, I think so. I attend divine service myself on Sunday, and the girls are very orderly there; they conduct themselves very well.
5527. Do you go there every Sunday? Every other Sunday.
5528. Were you ever there when the person who was reading the service told them that he would go out if they were not good? No. When I say that I go every other Sunday, I mean when there is no ship in dock. I do not go when there is a ship in dock.
5529. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think it would be possible to establish an institution of the kind in such a place? Yes.
5530. You think it would be possible? I do, by making some alterations in the place.
5531. What alterations would you make? By shutting the dock right out.
5532. Could a wall be built to do that? Yes.
5533. Do you not think that the whole character of the place is that of a prison, and is calculated to lessen the self-respect of any girl sent to it? I cannot say it is myself. I never heard any remark passed about the place by those in it.
5534. Could you go over it yourself without being struck by its prison-like appearance? Certainly there is a prison-like appearance about it.

Henry
Glassington.
15 Aug., 1873.

MONDAY, 18 AUGUST, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq. | MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mr. Frederick Cane, Superintendent, Government Asylum for Imbeciles, Newcastle, called in and examined:—

5535. *Mr. Cowper.*] You held the appointment of clerk and storekeeper in the Industrial School at Biloela and at Newcastle, some time ago? I did.
5536. What was your salary? £120 a year.
5537. Had you anything else? No.
5538. No other allowance? Yes, quarters and rations.
5539. What was the date of your appointment? February, 1868.
5540. And when did you leave the institution? I left in March—the latter end of March, 1871.
5541. Was it not 1872? Yes, it was 1872.
5542. Why did you leave? I had another appointment.
5543. This Commission has been appointed by the Government to inquire into the management of the Public Charities of this Colony, particularly those receiving aid from the Government; and we would like you to point out the defects, if any exist, in your opinion, in the management of the Industrial School at Biloela; we would like to receive any recommendations you may have to make with reference to the improvement of that institution in the future? I shall be happy to afford any information that I can give.
5544. Was the Industrial School at Newcastle a success at first? When I received the appointment it was in a fair state, but there was a little irritation in consequence of the girls—some of them—having their hair cut off.
5545. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You did not go down when the school was first established? No; it was established in August.
5546. And you went down? In the February following.
5547. *Mr. Goold.*] To Newcastle? Yes.
5548. *Mr. Cowper.*] You were saying something about there being a little irritation? Yes. There was some time previously an attempt at escape—two girls had, I think, escaped, and on being brought back their hair was cut off, and there was some irritation among the girls in consequence. Then that subsided, and for some time afterwards the school was not all that could be wished, but in a very fair state. I may mention that the first report of the Inspector of Charities would give an exact idea of the state of the institution at that time—the first report of the Inspector of Charities, Mr. Walker. (*See Appendix M.*)
5549. How long did that state of things continue? I think that it lasted March, April, May—for about three months.
5550. And how many officers were there in the institution at that time? The matron-superintendent, Mrs. King, the superintendent, Mrs. Rice, and myself, and Mrs. Kelly, the teacher, who went to the institution in the first instance, when it was opened.
5551. How many girls were there in the school? About eighty, if my recollection is correct; I think about that number.
5552. Was the discipline of the school then what you would consider perfect? I considered it very fair. There was no trouble and no disturbance.

Mr. F. Cane.
18 Aug., 1873.

5553.

- Mr. F. Cane. 5553. Can you give us the history of the school after that? There was afterwards a change. At first there were few officers in the institution; in fact, it was never more comfortable than when there were fewer officers in it; with the increase of the officers I do not think that the efficiency of the school increased. 18 Aug., 1873.
5554. *Mr. Goold.*] How many were there? There were four officers altogether.
5555. *Mr. Cowper.*] You were going to give us a history of the school? As far as I can recollect the salient points, there was this change, I think, in the conduct pursued towards the girls: punishments became more frequent, and greater notice was taken of small things. This caused an irritation, which increased in intensity and force, until finally it culminated in the great disturbance of the 9th of July, 1868. There is a book that was kept previous to this—a book about half this size (*referring to Journal of daily occurrences*)—in which was entered a daily record of the cases of the girls who were punished, and you would see there the absence of any punishments for about three months; it was more of a domestic institution then.
5556. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] More of a home? Yes, I think so.
5557. *Mr. Cowper.*] When did they commence cutting off the girls' hair and putting them in the cells? Just before my going. I think you remember Mr. Parkes making a complaint. It was the first commencement of a serious disturbance. Those children never did any good in the school whose hair was cut off; they lost all self-respect, and that accounts for the punishments that continued at various intervals. You cannot understand the present state of things without going back to the formation of the institution; as the punishments were intensified, so the girls became more degraded and more troublesome.
5558. Were the girls destructive there? Not in the first instance.
5559. But afterwards? Yes, the girls afterwards became reckless.
5560. Were any of the girls apprenticed? None in the first year. They had to remain in the institution for twelve months according to the Act—so that none could be apprenticed the first year. When the change I have alluded to took place—when severe punishments were enforced—I told the matron-superintendent that she would find it easy to raise the devil, but find it difficult to lay him; and that has proved to be the case. Cutting off the girls' hair was, in my opinion, the first step in the downward progress of the school. I have reason to believe it from facts which have come to my knowledge in connection with the girls who were punished in that way; you could do nothing with them afterwards in the school.
5561. *Mr. Goold.*] Was their hair cut short? Yes, quite short. It ruined them. I do not think that the institution ever recovered that; and when it was continued after that it was something frightful.
5562. *Mr. Cowper.*] The institution was in a dreadful state? Yes, from somewhere about the latter end of May, and then in June and July the punishments became frequent; every little peccadillo was noticed, and the punishments were often considerably greater than the offence deserved. The girls were confined, and were wild and thoughtless, and with such persons small offences should have been dealt with very mildly. For instance, a girl was severely punished for ringing the bell: any child would do that for mischief. I cannot with certainty state what punishment. With regard to the girls sent to this institution, I presume that it is scarcely possible to conceive a class of persons so debased; but that is their misfortune. They are brought up in an atmosphere of vice and impurity of every description, and the moral disorder is so great that it requires some time and care to eradicate it; but it can be done and it has been done.
5563. Did clergymen and ladies ever visit the institution at Newcastle? Yes; Mr. Selwyn did.
5564. Did you find that the girls were much benefited by this? I believe that the visits of persons of various persuasions did good—there is no doubt of it. There is no doubt that any respectable person taking an interest in the girls would have a good effect on them; no person of refinement and education could go in there without producing a good effect upon those girls; they are very sensible of refinement.
5565. Did people there take the girls into their service? Yes; Mr. Selwyn, the clergyman, and others did. One of Mr. Selwyn's congregation actually would not call upon him because he took a servant out of the institution.
5566. The institution was eventually removed from Newcastle to Cockatoo Island, or as it is called, Biloela? It was.
5567. *President.*] You came with it from Newcastle? I came with it; but I think, if you will allow me, a little further information with regard to the institution at Newcastle will best explain the sequence. After that the matron-superintendent was superseded and we had Captain Clarke, who after a time carried on the same system of —
5568. Punishment? No; for a time the school was quiet; after that there were severer measures adopted, and they resulted in the same way.
5569. *Mr. Goold.*] You were there before Captain Clarke? Yes.
5570. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Mr. Jackson was there first, was he not? Yes, and he was a very worthy man—it is a pity that he did not remain there.
5571. *Mr. Cowper.*] You were going to say something as to the state of things under Mr. and Mrs. Clarke? Yes; Mr. and Mrs. Clarke pursued a course of considerable attention and kindness to the girls for some little time, but again severer punishments were resorted to, and then offences became frequent again.
5572. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] At whose instance were these punishments inflicted? The superintendent's. I may observe that most of the officers were opposed to these punishments. When Mr. Lucas took charge of the place it was in the most deplorable state. The girls had gutted the whole building. Mr. Lucas came into a bad inheritance. There were several girls whose hair was cut, several riots had taken place, and the buildings were much damaged; but notwithstanding all that, those girls, when removing to Biloela, in three days packed up the whole of the property of that institution, took everything down, and put it on the carts themselves. We had very little extra assistance in removing the furniture—the girls did it all; and they assisted in taking the things from the wharf to the school. They are very peculiar children. There are two things that they never lose, and those are wit and courage. It is very rarely that by the most severe punishments their courage has been broken. Severe punishments did more harm than good. I never knew a girl whose hair had been cut off who in any way was manageable in the school. It was impossible to elevate her—it was impossible to restore in her a spirit of self-respect—it was gone; and when once a man or woman loses moral power over those girls, he or she may just as well walk out of the place.
5573. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you anything more to say with regard to the institution at Newcastle? No, I think not.
5574. Eventually the institution was removed to Biloela? Yes, it was.
5575. Did the state of things which you have described continue afterwards? Not immediately.

5576. How long was the place quiet? Well, I can hardly say how long. It was not quiet for a very long time, but for some time it was.
5577. *President.*] Did any change take place after a short time? Yes, a great change.
5578. Of what character? The girls were more violent, destructive, insubordinate, and abusive.
5579. Did you see any cause for that? Well, no; except the entire absence of any moral influence over the girls, there was none whatever—not the slightest.
5580. Then, in your opinion, was the system of management injudicious? The system of management really has little to do with it. It is the character, the deportment, the style of management—the whole character of the place. It requires a refinement, a deportment, which it is impossible to understand unless one has been among this class of people. A person cannot be too highly educated or refined for them; hence the influence of the Sisters of the Good Shepherd, who, irrespective of their religion, are refined, are educated, and must necessarily have the influence which all such persons have.
5581. Do you attribute the falling off in the conduct of the girls to a falling off on the part of the officers in that respect? There was no moral influence—it did not exist.
5582. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then the present manager was not responsible for the state of things that existed—it was before his time? It was not created by him.
5583. He carried it on? It continued in the same way. The condition of things was not changed until it culminated in most serious demoralization.
5584. *President.*] Was the system of punishment pursued at Biloela an injudicious one? No, they were not severe, but there was an utter want of moral control over the girls.
5585. The children were allowed to do as they liked? Yes, they did as they liked. The daily record and the weekly reports founded upon it will show that to a very large extent.
5586. Were they allowed to go into meals in the irregular way that they do now? I was not in the meal room, but I have heard that such was the case, from the officers.
5587. In what respects were the children allowed to do as they liked? In every respect. There was a want of proper respect—a proper subordination to the orders of the officers generally.
5588. Did the officers seem to act harmoniously together? No, I do not think they did, and that is a fatal blot upon any institution. There was never much working together on the part of the officers and the matron—the matron particularly. That is a fatal mistake—everything should move in harmony. Girls have a delight in setting one against the other, and marked disrespect between officers had a marked influence on the children.
5589. Have you seen that disrespect shown? Yes, in many ways there has been a failure in supporting discipline.
5590. The inferiors did not support the superiors? There was not that mutual respect that there should have been.
5591. Did this state of disorganization and of insubordination on the part of the girls continue? Yes, it continued.
5592. As long as you were there? Well no, it did not continue in such a state. It came to its worst when Mr. Cowper came to the island—it was just at its worst then.
5593. Mr. Cowper went to reside on the island? Yes, and then the state of the school was terrible. Reference to this book (*the Journal of occurrences*) will show that. The state of things was frightful. You may consider it so, when I tell you that on one evening when I went in to assist, the dormitory door was in flames and the girls were dancing about it in a state almost of insanity. I put out the flames myself with a bucket of water. They had pulled down a large door, taken the iron sheeting off it, and set fire to it—they got it down and then they made a bonfire inside.
5594. In the dormitory? Yes.
5595. In which they were? Yes, in which they were locked.
5596. *Mr. Gould.*] Which dormitory was that? No. 3.
5597. *President.*] Did any change take place for the better? There was a great change, but only what you might expect from the means adopted.
5598. What were the means? Instead of a mere perfunctory influence, there was an actual kindly interest manifested. It was not giving a child a tract or some lollies, but there was an absolute effort on the part of Mr. Cowper to secure the interest of a large number of persons in the welfare of these children. There was a large number of girls there who had no idea but that of getting out. Their only idea was to go back to the unfortunate life from which they had been removed, and they had determined not to take situations. I gave Mr. Cowper the list of these girls which he asked me for. (There was a letter from the Colonial Secretary which induced me to do it, otherwise it would have been highly irregular for me to do anything of the kind.) I gave him a list of these destructive girls. They were, without exception—every one of these girls—very disorderly indeed. Nearly all had been in the cells; a considerable number had been in Maitland Gaol. When I gave Mr. Cowper the list, I said that if anything could be done with those girls, then we should be in a fair way of doing something with the institution. These girls had been in all the riots—they were thoroughly hardened, utterly careless, the very scenes through which they had passed had eliminated all proper feeling from them; and I said if Mr. Cowper would obtain situations for them something might be done with the rest. Mr. Cowper then wrote a letter to the *Herald* newspaper and communicated with several of his friends in the country, and brought down several persons from the country to take them away. It was thought that was the proper course to pursue, for to put these girls out in the town was to return them to their old mode of life. They require to be taken away from all their old associates; even sending out two girls to a station together is fatal—quite fatal. When this was done, I thought there was some hope. This was the result of an early interview with Mr. Cowper.
5599. *Mr. Cowper.*] You have seen letters from these girls since they left, have you not? Yes, I have seen letters written by them and by the persons they were sent to, especially one girl, Kate H.—
5600. *President.*] It comes to this then, that from Mr. Cowper's exertions and through his instrumentality the most insubordinate of the girls were placed out at service? They were; it was an effort never made before for the girls in such a way.
5601. When Mr. Cowper went there, were the officials informed that they were to co-operate with him and with the superintendent for the benefit of the institution? I do not remember that they were. I think myself that Mr. Cowper was asked to meet the officers and consult with them. A meeting did take place in the office, and Mr. Cowper's views were then placed before them all.

- Mr. F. Cane. 5602. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was not this letter (*letter produced*) written by the Government? Yes, that letter was. (*See Appendix M 1.*) I remember that letter.
- 18 Aug., 1873. 5603. *President.*] Did Mr. Cowper appear there as a person officiously interfering, or was he armed with the authority of the Government? He was armed with the authority of the Government, of course. There is the letter.
5604. You remember seeing this letter at the time? Yes, I do.
5605. And you say that in pursuance of that letter Mr. Cowper met the officers generally, and a plan of action was resolved upon for the purpose of remedying the disorganization which then existed? Yes.
5606. And the result was, very soon, the advantageously placing out of the worst girls—the insubordinate? Yes.
5607. Did you find that there was an interest taken in these matters by the girls—that they became more amenable to discipline and better behaved? Yes, there was a most marked change.
5608. *Mr. Goold.*] Did this meeting between Mr. Cowper and the officers take place before Mr. Cowper took any action or interfered in any way? Nothing was to be done without Mr. Lucas's consent. This Mr. Cowper impressed on me at the first interview. Well, the first intimation I ever had of his authority to interfere was given in terms of a desire to assist Mr. Lucas in every possible way, and that was the desire that actuated me. But I told Mr. Cowper that he would have a great deal of trouble and annoyance, and I advised him not to do it, although I told him that I would do my utmost to assist him.
5609. *President.*] Do you know of any other measures that were taken for the improvement of the girls and the occupation of their minds? Yes. It is in the evening when they are locked up together and before they go to sleep that they are most riotous, and when the most mischievous results are produced, from their being shut in together unemployed for so long a time.
5610. At this time were they locked up at 6 o'clock and left in their dormitories without tables and chairs and with nothing to do? Yes, they had nothing to do; that was one of the most fatal mistakes—the curse of the institution—that was one of the main evils. They should not have an unemployed moment. They were locked up from 6 in the evening until they went to sleep, and the effect of those dark reflections must have been something awful.
5611. All this insubordination and riotous conduct, and the singing of obscene songs, sprang up at that time? Precisely. When they were thoroughly occupied there was little of it.
5612. What steps were taken to put an end to this evil? It was arranged that the large room should be opened—that lamps should be purchased and books should be distributed amongst the girls in the evening, and that they should thus occupy themselves. The room was accordingly opened, and large numbers of the girls attended, and there appeared to be every chance of a perfect success.
5613. Used you to attend at these meetings? I did, at particular request; it was a great inconvenience to me, of course.
5614. And Mr. Cowper too? Yes, of course.
5615. And Mr. and Mrs. Lucas? Yes, Mr. and Mrs. Lucas attended.
5616. And how did this mode of spending the evening go on? It went on very well while all were harmonious in it.
5617. While all the officers? Yes. It was arranged that the teacher should teach them fancy-work, that I should look after the amusements as far as I could, and that the rest should do the best they could.
5618. And were the girls orderly and well behaved? Yes, they were at first.
5619. They appreciated the kindness shown them? Yes. If the thing had been continued it would have been a success.
5620. Of course, the longer it was continued the more ameliorating an effect it would have? Yes, no doubt of it, especially if music could have been introduced. But it requires perfect harmony to make these things a success.
5621. How long was it continued? For some time, but not for very long successfully. For instance, all the fancy-work and crochet that Mrs. Kelly arranged to have done was set aside, and Mrs. Lucas introduced the sewing of frocks, which of course merely reproduced the work of the work-room.
5622. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That was no relaxation? There was no relaxation or amusement in that—it was only continuing the work of the day.
5623. *Mr. Cowper.*] The girls wished to do their frocks at first, did they not; and then, when it was continued, they lost all interest in it? Yes. That was a mistake. I do not know that the girls expressed a wish that they might make their frocks—it might have been so; but it was a mistake to introduce the work of the day. I should think so in the case of my own children.
5624. *President.*] The object was to make this place look like a home? Yes; when once it lost the domestic appearance it was done for.
5625. How did this evening school finally break up? The girls gradually lost interest in it. Mrs. Kelly, for instance, finding herself set aside, never went there any more. There was, in fact, no necessity for her to go. She did not want to have to do with the sewing of frocks, so she gave it up. I continued for some time afterwards, but thought that it was better to leave it.
5626. *Mr. Cowper.*] Were not the girls allowed to sit on the tables and do all sorts of irregular things? Yes, there were all sorts of irregularities.
5627. In point of fact, those girls who wished to enjoy themselves could not do so? I thought so from what I saw of it.
5628. *President.*] How long was it carried on? For some months—for some little time; I really do not know how long.
5629. Months or weeks? A few weeks.
5630. And after these evenings were given up the girls were remitted to the darkness of the dormitories again? Precisely so; and that brings me back again to the commencement. When first amusements were introduced in Newcastle I used to assist the matron in giving entertainments. They were quite successful. The girls took part in singing. Many of them had excellent voices, and sang really well. But the moment that punishments of a degrading character were inflicted, that moment the influence of that officer over the children was gone. There the profoundest principles of patience should be carried out to the fullest extent. I could give a remarkable instance of that. There was a girl—a servant to me—a smart, clever little girl. Her name was M—, and her father was confined in gaol in consequence of a riot

riot in which he had stabbed a man. She was in the kitchen, and was put out about something, and used Mr. F. Cane. some very bad language. I said to her—"I have a little daughter, and I should not like her to hear that language;" and the girl said—"Now, Mr. Cane, I shall never use that language again"—and she never did. 18 Aug., 1873.

5631. In point of fact, half these children are brought up in the idea that they are the natural enemies of decent society, and in a state of antagonism to it? Yes; and when they are punished in this way it confirms them in that idea. Would you allow me to say one thing—there is one evil of such a character that I will defy any institution to succeed while it exists. Girls are taken reeking out of Chinese dens and put into a dormitory with thirty other girls, who regale them with all their horrible experiences, until they are worked into a perfect fever. That is a fatal defect. There is no means of keeping a girl separate from the less degraded ones. There is no place where you can put such a girl so as to prevent her contaminating the others; but she is placed at once, within half an hour of her arrival in the institution, in the midst of the girls already there.*

5632. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is the case? It is so still, I presume.

5633. *President.*] In consequence of this mode of occupying the girls in the evenings being given up, and in consequence of the want of harmony among the officers, did things fall back into their former condition? Yes, they went back to the old state.

5634. Did it appear to you that there was an indisposition on the part of the superintendent to co-operate with Mr. Cowper, and that he resented the giving of any authority to Mr. Cowper? I always thought that it was a mistake on the part of the superintendent not to co-operate and let Mr. Cowper assist him. I fear—and I say it without prejudice—that there was a want of co-operation on the part of the matron with Mr. Cowper.

5635. Did you see anything in Mr. Cowper's demeanour to Mr. Lucas which was likely to create a desire not to co-operate? I saw nothing in Mr. Cowper's conduct but an earnest desire to assist Mr. Lucas to the fullest extent. The first words he said to me were "Nothing must be done without Lucas's consent." That was the basis of his operations, and I do not think that he deviated from it in one single instance. I did regret very much—for the sake of the children, for it was nothing to me, except on their account, as I was not going to stop there long—that Mr. Cowper's efforts were not received with more heartiness and cordiality. I had apprenticed to me two girls, and took them with my family to Newcastle.

5636. In your service? Yes. One finished her apprenticeship, and went to her grandmother, and the other will make a first-class servant. They were perhaps two of the unlikely class to succeed with in the institution—the latter especially. I took her because she was of the most neglected class. She was so stupid and useless in the institution that she was only able to clean earth-closets, and that was the work that she did.

5637. What is she now? An apprentice, and at the expiry of her time will make a fair general servant.

5638. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Had she been on the streets? No, I do not think so; she belonged to the neglected class of girls—those who have passed their lives in the bush, and know nothing beyond what they have seen there.

5639. *President.*] Do you think it is expedient to have girls of the town in an institution of this kind at all? I do, if there is a proper course adopted; it is the only means of doing good to them.

5640. Do you think it would be possible to keep so far apart from the other children in such an institution as to prevent contamination? Yes, I do. I think that means could be adopted to do it. I have noticed little difference between the younger and the elder girls, as far as knowledge of evil is concerned. The younger girls are the worst as regards the absolute want of moral training, and there are often children who have been brought up in brothels and houses of an infamous description. I used to endeavour to obtain the history of some of them. There was one little girl about fourteen years old who taught me more about Vagrant Acts, and the difference between larceny and vagrancy, than I ever knew before. These girls are worse than the elder ones. I believe that, under suitable arrangements, it is possible to save them, and that good might be done.

5641. *President.*] Do you not think that the associations of Biloela and the character of the building are such as render the place unsuitable for such an institution? I very much regret their leaving Newcastle. I think above all places it was the proper place for them. I do not think that Biloela was a proper place for them, whatever it might have been made. I think that it might be made a nice place, notwithstanding its associations, for its associations do not matter much to them, who have been brought up in the most horrible places.

5642. But is it desirable to have these girls lodged in a place that is little more than a prison still? Well, I think that all these things were inimical to the well-being of the institution. It is not the place which I would have chosen for such an institution. The associations were not good. The place is not good, but I think it might be made so.

5643. Do you not think that the proximity of the institution to the dock was an evil? Yes, that was a most serious error and drawback. The presence of a number of sailors belonging to the ships could not be beneficial, and may have a very bad effect upon them; but in the absence of any moral influence that would be of little consequence. Nothing could be done with them by violent measures. You might wall the place up and line it with iron, and you could not subdue them. You cannot subdue them by violent measures; they bear confinement better than men. I have known them take fourteen days in the cells, and come out prepared for another. The whole thing was a mistake.

5644. Have you ever seen exhibitions of temper on the part of the superintendent and Mrs. Lucas before the children? Mrs. Lucas was a woman of a very irascible temper. I have seen exhibitions of temper on her part, on one occasion when Mr. Cowper was present.

5645. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you not on one occasion see Mr. Lucas obliged to put Mrs. Lucas out of the office for her violence towards me? Yes.

5646. *President.*] Was she violent in her language? Very loud.

5647. To Mr. Cowper? Yes.

5648. After he had come to the place armed with authority as you have said? Yes.

5649.

* NOTE (on revision):—There should be separate apartments for such girls on entering the school.

- Mr. F. Cane. 5649. *Mr. Goold.*] Were there any of the children present? No; it was in the office.
5650. *President.*] Was corporal punishment inflicted at all upon the island? Yes.
- 18 Aug., 1873. 5651. By whom? The superintendent.
5652. What with? I have seen it done with a cane, and I have heard of strait-jackets having been used, and a gag.
5653. To what extent have you seen the cane used? The superintendent generally carried a cane with him. I have seen it used once in the dormitory when there was a disturbance there; but I was unable to judge at all times of the extent to which it was used, because I was always in the store and in the office, and did not see the proceedings among the girls. However, I saw a girl on this occasion struck with the cane. I have only heard of girls having been caned on other occasions.
5654. Was it after the girls had retired to bed that the cane was used? Yes, it was in the dormitory.
5655. Tell us the circumstances? The girls were creating a great disturbance in the dormitory (I do not know whether they had made a fire there or not, but I think they had), and of course there was great irritation and provocation—there is no doubt about that—and the girls were struck.
5656. More than once? Yes, Mr. Lucas cut at them as they passed by him.
5657. Did he strike more than one? Yes; the girl I had was struck, and I do not think that she had been creating a disturbance. I do not think that she had the sense.
5658. *Mr. Couper.*] Have you ever seen girls there with black eyes? I have no recollection of having seen them at Biloela—I cannot call it to my recollection. I saw it at Newcastle—I saw one girl there much bruised. I saw one child with her eye cut with a stick—eye struck with a stick very severely. But you must remember that these girls were the most provoking of human beings. However, when they were provoking, that was the time when the quality of patience should be exhibited. They are different to other children. Their larks, as they call them, are dangerous; they are perfectly wild children, and people should be accustomed to regard them differently to other children; they have peculiar idiosyncracies of the mind.
5659. *President.*] Did you keep a journal of daily events? Yes, a daily record of events. (*Journal of occurrences produced.*) This is the book.
5660. Do you do that as part of your official duties? Yes, I was requested to do so. I obtained this book upon the request of Mr. Parkes. I did not keep it in the first instance, but when the change took place I immediately adopted this book, and it was kept up by Mr. Clarke, who kept it himself, and then I kept it.
5661. Did you enter in it such circumstances as you chose to enter? I entered them as they were recited to me by Mr. Lucas, who did not sign that book, though he signed the weekly report which was made up from that book.
5662. Used you to enter the punishments? Yes, I did that—I was bound to do that.
5663. By what were you bound to do it? By the rules; I think that the rules said so. There is a book in which they were entered particularly.
5664. *Mr. Goold.*] You refer to another book besides this one? Yes, a book kept previously to this.
5665. Where is that? It is in the office. It was the case book of punishments.
5666. *President.*] Can you account for there being no entry in the Journal of occurrences from January to May? In which year?
5667. In 1872? Yes, I think I can.
5668. There is no entry for 1872 until May? That is accounted for by the fact that I was not in the office at the time. I was not in the office with Mr. Clarke, but simply in my own quarters, engaged with the store books mostly and the books of the institution. This book was kept by Mr. Clarke, and then I was not in the office for some time after Mr. Lucas went there. Mr. Lucas made a complaint that I did not assist him in putting down some disorder that arose among the girls. There is a proviso in the rules that I was not to assist unless requested by the superintendent to do so, and as I was not requested I did not do so. I think that in this book you will find a perfect history of all transactions that took place in the institution, and they were understated rather than overstated, and I always read them to Mr. Lucas. Here is a record of all the proceedings of the girls when the police went to the island.
5669. When you were storekeeper, did you keep any record of the goods which were delivered out of the store? Yes, I did.
5670. Did you make an entry of each issue? Yes.
5671. Suppose that you issued so many bars of soap, did you enter them? All were entered in the daily stock-book, but the rations were always sent in daily or weekly, so that we could not exceed the quantity. I got no more than the quantity.
5672. As to other things—for instance, take the article soap? The soap was issued from the store, but there was a requisition for it sent in, I think, every week.
5673. Then the girls did not simply go into the store and ask for it and take it away, without producing any authority to receive it? Never. I never issued things to the girls. The only persons to whom I issued soap was the laundress and the superintendent of course, and then I always issued it in a regular manner.
5674. *Mr. Goold.*] Did you make an entry in a book of what you issued? Yes, I did. The rations I could not make a mistake in. The article of soap was one of those things which were not in the ration, but I issued them all.
5675. *President.*] Then if there is no book kept in the store showing the issue of these articles other than rations, that is a departure from the system which was in vogue when you were storekeeper? Yes. With regard to soap and matches I cannot say. I do not know whether there was any regular record kept of articles of that kind—I am not certain.
5676. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Candles and oil—did you enter them? Candles were little used in Newcastle; gas was in use. At Biloela the matrons usually drew the quantity required. The extra soap was usually drawn by the laundress.
5677. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You issued to any person who brought you a proper order? Yes. I never issued to the girls unless they were properly credited.
5678. *President.*] Did you keep any account of the quantity of fuel consumed? I could not keep an account of the quantity of fuel consumed daily; I used to issue it in Newcastle, where we could weigh it out, for there we had a yard; but at Biloela there was no means of securing it.

5679. In your time was there the same quantity of fuel consumed in summer as in winter? No. I do not think that there was a large difference, but I can easily tell by the vouchers. Mr. F. Cane.
5680. Did you not hand over a stock-book to the person who succeeded you? Oh yes. 18 Aug., 1873.
5681. Who was the person that succeeded you? Mr. Prior. I had not quite finished the stock-book; but it is there, with all accounts made up of all the articles issued.
5682. And if the storekeeper has said that he had no list of the stock on hand given to him when he took possession? He took stock with me; I counted the stock over to him in a proper business-like manner.
5683. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you take a duplicate? No, I did not. The stock was there—everything was there.
5684. *President.*] Supposing that a quantity of linen was required, or was issued, who would get it? The matron or house-matron would come for it.
5685. Who would give the order for the issue? The matron or house-matron would come for it, and then when the things were made up I would get the quantities brought into the store, from which the articles would be issued from time to time. That was the course from the time I went there.
5686. *Mr. Couper.*] Did Mr. Brennand examine the books before you left? Yes, and everything that was in the place; and he was satisfied with them; he said that it was one of the best kept stocks that he ever saw. He looked over the whole of the books and the whole of the stock, and he said that it was the best kept stock, and the books were well kept. The Inspector of Charities always examined my books too.
5687. *President.*] Suppose that you sent away a quantity of leather to the "Vernon," would you make an entry of it? Yes, I made an entry of every piece of washing, as my books will show. They have been examined for years.
5688. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The ordinary washing? No, the washing for the "Vernon."
5689. *Mr. Couper.*] But did you enter the leather sent to the "Vernon" to be made into boots and shoes? No, I never did that. No leather was sent from us. The Inspector of Charities was so satisfied with his examination of my books that I thought I was perfectly safe.
5690. Did you apply for the appointment of superintendent when Mr. Lucas received it? Never. I was appointed to the Reformatory up there at Newcastle by Sir Charles Cowper; but there was no Reformatory established (I refer to a Reformatory for Boys); and Sir Charles Cowper sent a letter down and said my services would not be required after 1871. I was to have had the Reformatory for Boys, and I was to have had all the young rascals out of the gaols. I should have been glad to have had them; but Mr. Cowper went out of office without providing for me, and so I kept my place as storekeeper, which I had some difficulty in keeping.
5691. If it has been said that you applied for the office and were disappointed in not getting it, is that true? It is perfectly untrue. My only object, from the time that I entered the place until the time I left it, was to assist those unfortunate children.
5692. When I first went into the institution did I not tell you that I had heard of this being said? Yes; and you said to me, in your usual familiar style—you said to me—"Mr. Cane, it is useless for you to think of having the charge of this institution." I will tell you the exact words that you used. You said "Whatever is done must be done with a view to assist Mr. Lucas." Those were your words. I should have been a bold man to take the place then.
5693. Did I not tell you that it would be better for every one in the institution to try and gain individual credit, than to allow the institution to remain such a disgrace to the Country and to the people as it was then? Yes; it was only upon these terms, you are aware, I went out of my way to assist; you know that I —
5694. I was living on the island for some time, was I not, before I went in at all? Yes.
5695. And I only went in then on the occasion of a riot, and to prevent the destruction of Government property? Yes.
5696. And when all the officers of the "Vernon" had been sent for, and when it became necessary for me to send my son to Sydney to bring up the Water Police? Yes, I remember that day well.
5697. And did not Mr. Lucas then seem very ready to receive my assistance? Yes.
5698. Nobody seemed to know how to prevent these riots? No; they were at sea about the whole business.
5699. You see that I received that authority to act in December—do you remember a report which I wrote in the January of the following year? You did write a report of some kind.
5700. And I did not send in that report because, as I said to you, I did not wish to make Mr. Lucas's position more difficult than it was? Yes.
5701. Is that the report (*document produced*)? Yes, that is the report. (*See Appendix M 2.*)
5702. Is not that a correct account of the state of things which existed then? Yes.
5703. And it was out of kindness to Mr. Lucas that I did not send it in? You said so to me.
5704. You recollect that ultimately I was obliged to send in another report, couched in other terms? Yes, you told me of it, but I do not think I saw it. I saw the one you just handed to me, but not the other, I think.
5705. Do you think that when you left the institution there was any difficulty in managing the girls, if the manager were a person who understood it, and had any idea of managing them at all? No, I think that the great bulk of the girls might have been managed—I think so. All those who were the original ring-leaders—that is an unfortunate expression to use, but it is the only one I can use—had gone out. This is a list of those who were in all the disturbances, and they were got rid of. I left the place with great hope. I left it more comfortable with regard to the institution. I thought that it would have worked well.
5706. There were only a few girls who took part in these riots? Yes, a very few. They were all small children nearly—the numbers of the refractory were so reduced, you see.
5707. Do you remember the riot which took place when the American sailors entered the enclosure—do you recollect on that occasion that the girls were quiet, with the exception of those in one dormitory? Yes, they were.
5708. Showing how much they were improved? Yes. There was a great change for the better. Had it been carried out there would have been no trouble. Had I the management of such an institution, I should hail with delight any one who came to assist me.
5709. Previous to that the little girls and the big girls all joined in singing bad songs, and staying awake all night? Yes; I have seen the little girls fetching ammunition for the big girls to destroy the windows, in July, 1868—a perfectly organized military arrangement.

- Mr. F. Cane. 5710. Used not Mrs. Lucas to take the letters coming to the institution to the superintendent and open them? They were taken to their private residence and opened there.
- 18 Aug., 1873. 5711. And did you not hear the contents of those letters from the girls before you saw the letters themselves? Frequently; I have often heard the contents of official letters before the letters themselves came to the office. Sometimes they remained at Mr. Lucas's private residence for days.
5712. Was not that against the rules? No, I do not think so.
5713. You were responsible for the letters, were you not? Yes, when once they were in my possession I was, but I had nothing further to do with them. I could not control Mr. Lucas.
5714. Did not Mr. Halloran tell you that such a proceeding was highly irregular? No, I do not think so.
5715. Mr. Gould.] Were these letters addressed to you? No, they were always addressed to the superintendent.
5716. President.] Is it the fact that Mr. Lucas is so illiterate that he cannot write his own reports in that Daily Record book? He never did so.
5717. Do you believe that to be the reason why he did not? That is rather a difficult thing for me to say.
5718. Mr. Cowper.] Is that a sample of his writing (*document produced*)? Yes, this is a sample of Mr. Lucas's writing. (*See Appendix M 3.*)
5719. President.] Is the document produced in his handwriting? Yes, it is.
5720. And is that the usual character of his writing, both as regards the spelling and the writing? Yes, it is.
5721. Mr. Metcalfe.] That is a fair sample of his writing? Yes, it is.
5722. Mr. Cowper.] Did you not feel hurt at having a man put over you who was so evidently ignorant? Yes. I should have left the place immediately if I could have afforded to have done so. I had with Mr. Lucas some hope of being useful to the girls.
5723. Did you ever hear of Mrs. Austin complaining of the bad management of the place, and of Mrs. Lucas's bad temper and demeanour? She complained of Mrs. Lucas's bad temper, and came to the office to report her on one occasion.
5724. She complained to you repeatedly, did she not? Yes, I think she did complain on several occasions.
5725. Do you think that the statements of any of the girls could be received as reliable? Not in the slightest degree; you can get their statements of any colour you please; there is not the least reliance to be placed upon them.
5726. What reasons have you for coming to this conclusion? Why, almost daily I saw instances of their untruthfulness.
5727. Mr. Metcalfe.] They have no regard for truth? Not the slightest; and any person who put them forward as witnesses must have some reason for doing so. On one occasion they were in the cells, and they communicated the most outrageous things about the officers in order to get out of the cells. They are lost to everything in the way of truth. It would be an insult for any person to wish them to be put forward who knew them.
5728. Do they mend at all in that respect when they come into the institution? It is like all these moral disorders—a long standing disease has to be cured by a long process. I have known persons cured of it, but only by a long course of time. These disorders are moral, and require persons who treat them to know the diagnosis of the human mind, and the idiosyncracies of the human mind when it has grown up surrounded by impurities. These girls should be surrounded by persons of good moral power, and even then it would take long to cure them.
5729. Mr. Cowper.] I understand you to say that you are much opposed to severe punishments? Very much. They are always useless—they only tend to degrade the girls and make them infinitely worse.
5730. Do you not think that at the time of these riots at Biloela, about September, 1871, that some extreme measures were necessary to prevent the destruction of Government property at that time? Considering that there was no moral influence to keep them in order. It was absolutely necessary to keep them from doing damage to the property, but that the place should have got into that state of disorder was an outrageous thing. I think that all punishments in these institutions should be the absence of rewards rather than the infliction of penalties. They are as amenable to that as to other things, and such severe punishments as were then resorted to were necessary to restore order and prevent the destruction of property. As a principle, I think that punishment is most inoperative and dangerous, and to be deprecated; I knew none to be any the better for it.
5731. Did you ever hear girls request that they might not be returned to their mothers, but be sent to situations, as, if they went back among their old associates it would be fatal to them? Yes, that was a matter of daily occurrence.
5732. That was after they began to take situations? Yes.
5733. Mr. Metcalfe.] Did you see much of the girls? Yes, I did see a good deal of them. I was the clerk of the institution, and I had to do all the writing, and nothing whatever occurred in the place that I did not hear of. Everything must pass through the office; and when any inquiries were held, I was there to take down any particulars—there was no one else to do it. My position was not a very pleasant one. Under the matron's supervision it was much better, because I was then a sort of secretary, and was frequently consulted as to matters for some time.
5734. Do you think it would be better to have a matron in charge of the place than a manager? I think that under proper regulations a gentleman at the head of affairs would inspire more respect and fear than a lady—one of the girl's own sex; but it must be a peculiar person. It matters not, so long as the person possesses that moral deportment and influence which is necessary. The girls have a most perfect appreciation of refinement—of anything superior to themselves. I think that the position of those officers quartered at Biloela is anything but likely to arouse the respect of those girls, and I think the slightest disrespect is likely to put in the thin end of the wedge and lead to disorder.
5735. President.] In what way? Disrespect from one officer to another. A high moral tone is required there, and if it is not kept up the thing will fail.
5736. Do you mean disrespect from the higher officers to the lower ones? Yes. There should be the profoundest respect paid to every officer. I have never known the inferior officers there to be guilty of disrespect. There is one officer there who has never lost influence in that institution, and that is the teacher.
5737. Mrs. Kelly? Yes.

5738. Did you form a high opinion of her? Yes, I did.

5739. Do you believe her capable of loose conduct? No, particularly incapable of it. She is a very different class of person. If it was only her affection for her late husband, that would be quite sufficient to keep her straight. She messed with me and Mrs. Cane for some time, and I considered her a most superior officer. I never knew her to lose her influence in the school. I never knew her to commit an indiscretion, or to associate with persons who were not of thoroughly good character.

Mr. F. Cane.
18 Aug., 1873.

5740. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was not that letter sent to me to take out warrants against the girls (*document produced*)? Yes, I remember this very well. (*See Appendix M 4.*)

5741. That is a true statement of the case? Yes, that is quite correct. That is a true statement sent in by Mr. Lucas—and there is his signature.

5742. In consequence of that, the superintendent did not like to ask the Government to authorize the expenditure for the establishment of the evening school? I cannot say that.

5743. But no one would ask? That is very likely.

5744. There was a general feeling that the girls would destroy them? Yes.

5745. Did I not order the things? Yes.

5746. And was not the requisition sent back with that memo. on the paper (*document produced*)? Yes, there was some demur to paying this—that is quite correct.

5747. And did I not write that memo. upon it? Yes. That is correct; I wrote an official letter about it. (*See Appendix M 5.*)

5748. *Mr. Gould.*] Did Mr. Lucas ever intimate to you that Mr. Cowper had interfered in the management of the institution without authority? I think that Mr. Lucas intimated that he acted without authority.

5749. Are you sure that he ever said so to Mr. Cowper—that he interfered without authority? I rather think that he did, and that that letter was the result.

5750. Did you ever notice the girls writing on the flags and on the walls indecent things respecting the matrons? Yes, grossly so.

5751. Was that frequent? Yes, it was almost daily.

5752. Did you ever notice that sort of writing in the matrons' premises? No; but I think that they would write anywhere—I do not think that any place would be sacred from them.

5753. Was any punishment awarded for that? If they could trace it.

5754. Did you ever hear the girls refuse to obey the matrons when they ordered them to do anything? Yes, I did, frequently.

5755. That was a frequent occurrence? Yes.

5756. *Mr. Cowper.*] Were not Mrs. Rowland and Mr. Lucas generally on friendly terms? Yes.

5757. And do you not think that Mr. Lucas was supported by the matrons generally? Yes.

5758. They were very friendly with him? Yes; and were always willing to lend him any assistance of any kind, however disagreeable. I never saw any unwillingness on the part of the inferior officers to do anything that they were ordered to do. If there had been, it must have been reported in this book.

5759. *President.*] They never made that complaint? No, never; and I was the only means of communication between them and the Government.

5760. You are of opinion that Mrs. Kelly bears a high moral character? Yes, the highest that any person can bear.

5761. And is incapable of levity or loose conduct? Utterly incapable. She has had the friendship of the best society in the Country. I am deeply sorry that anything has been said against her. She is a widow.

5762. Is there any suggestion that you would wish to make for the advantage of the institution? I think that with proper moral influence, which any person who is accustomed to this sort of work would have, the institution would be by no means difficult to manage. I think that there should be a house of reception, through which all girls introduced should pass before they were permitted to mix with the other girls. I think that that is absolutely necessary. Here is a girl like this, that was married—she was only seduced a week—and she was utterly saved by the institution. She was a girl of a different class to most of them. Her father came down to see her. He had to go to different parts of the country, leaving her with her relations, who did not look after her so carefully as they should have done, and she fell. There was a girl only a short time from home, is now settled in life, saved by this institution from further destruction. Her mother was dead; left to the care of friends, she fell. It is one of the most useful institutions, and can be carried out with very good results. In Ireland, in similar institutions, it is found that only 4 per cent. of the girls rescued ever go back to their original life. In France and Germany it is the same. All these institutions are successes. The little children should be kept apart from the others. Of course their early training has been bad, but they forget that, and if some line could be drawn between the two classes it would be successful. Then there is the system that is adopted at Mettray and other continental institutions. There the children have "fathers" and "mothers," as they are called. A matron, or mother, has ten, or twelve, or twenty children under her, who all call her "mother," and they have a most perfect influence over them and the most perfect control. That is where a good deal of the mischief of persons in office being jealous of persons who have influence is so bad. It is an absurd thing. That influence is bringing water to their well, and making the children comfortable and happy. I see no difficulty in managing such an institution, if proper means are taken to maintain influence and control over the children.

5763. We have been given to understand that these girls are guilty of disgusting sexual practices? Yes, I have been given to believe so. It is scarcely possible to conceive the filthy practices of some of them. It is scarcely possible to imagine the low state of demoralization that they have reached.

5764. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that they ever recover? [The witness related several instances, which the Commission directed the shorthand writer to omit, for the sake of the parties concerned.]

5765. *President.*] I gather from your evidence that the placing out of girls as servants from the institution has been attended with success? Yes, in a great number of cases. I think that it is not difficult to work it satisfactorily.

5766. In spite of the defects of the institution, you still think that the Country should persevere in endeavouring to reclaim these girls? Yes, it is the best and the cheapest course to pursue.

5767. Despite all obstacles, a good deal of success has been attained? I do most thoroughly think so.

5768. With regard to children who are not of this degraded class—the class of children who seem more generally to go to Randwick? The neglected class?

Mr. F. Cane. 5769. Yes, the neglected children more than the degraded ones—do you see any objection to the boarding out system being applied to them? The difficulty is to find the sort of persons to take these children, from Christian motives. There was a case occurred at Plymouth. A lady there never had a servant in her family but off the streets. She had no children, and was highly educated, and whenever she wanted a servant she went out into the streets and obtained one; and there were seventeen girls whom she took out of the streets who were married. She simply went out into the streets and took the girl, and there was from that time a complete blind thrown over that girl's past existence. I believe honestly the success of the system, which could be proved by cases out of the institution, would really astonish you. [The witness here, in answer to questions put to him as to the success in after-life of girls sent out from the institution, related a number of instances, which the Commission think it inadvisable, for the sake of the girls, to publish, but which showed the good which had been effected by rescuing these girls from the previous state of life. One case was mentioned of a girl, who was since married, who has a large sum of money at her disposal, and who is doing very well.]

WEDNESDAY, 20 AUGUST, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.
MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

Sister Mary Benedict called in and examined:—

Sister Mary Benedict. 5770. *President.*] I believe that you have been visiting the Industrial School at Biloela, for the purpose of giving the children religious instruction? Yes, I have.

5771. How long have you been attending the school there? About one year and nine months.

20 Aug., 1873. 5772. And how often do you go there? Twice a week—on Wednesdays and Sundays.

5773. In the afternoons or the mornings? In the mornings.

5774. How long do you remain there? I go up by the 9 o'clock boat, and, I think, at about half-past 12 on Wednesdays, and about a quarter to 12 on Sundays, I leave the island.

5775. You are there for two or three hours each day? Yes.

5776. Do all the Catholic children in the school come to you on these occasions? I think so.

5777. Except at these times, have you had any other opportunities of observing the demeanour of the children? No, I never go further than from the boat to the schoolroom where the children assemble. On one occasion they took me through the establishment when I first went there.

5778. In what state did you find the children when you first took them in hand, as to religious knowledge and general intelligence? Well, I looked round, and I did not see such wild faces at all. There were eight of the girls in gaol then, when I first went—I went there first in November, 1871—and they were in gaol for setting fire to the place.

5779. That was when you first went there? Yes.

5780. There were eight undergoing punishment? Yes.

5781. Did you find any difficulty, when you first took them in hand, in getting them into order? No; they always would do what the nuns would tell them to do. We have a great influence over them. I think the religious dress influences them.

5782. Do you find that they are ignorant? I do not ask them further than as regards their religious knowledge, and at that time they were extremely ignorant of anything, because they had come from Newcastle, where they had but little religious instruction. I prepared some of them for communion, and they were confirmed at St. Augustine's Church. Mr. Cowper procured me what I required—dress for them, and so c.

5783. Have you had any experience in teaching children in any of the schools of the Country before this? Yes; I have been in St. Mary's School for a number of years. I was a teacher there.

5784. A denominational school? Yes.

5785. How did you find these children compare in point of intelligence with the children in that school—I speak of those who first came to you? You could see at once that they had not had that discipline which you would consider necessary.

5786. Did you find any difficulty in controlling them and fixing their attention? Oh dear, no. If I had the charge of them I could bring them up to a good deal of perfection, for they are very easily taught. I said to the female teacher, Mrs. Kelly, I would try if they could remember a lesson I gave them on the Creation. I said—"I will just mark how much they know, and I will mark and find out what they can remember about it"; and I was surprised to find that they remembered so much of the lesson.

5787. Are they quite uninformed? Some of them—not all. Some have been well instructed—a few—I think about six.

5788. They appeared then to be accessible to kindness? Oh yes, everything of that kind. It is only kindness that will do with them, and firmness and discipline. They see nothing where they are now,—it is a very queer place for them.

5789. Do you think that the associations of the place are calculated to improve them? Not at all. It is enough to make them feel prisoners. They see nothing,—what are they to learn? The persons who are in charge of them—the superintendent and the officers—they have to go to their different duties, and are not so much with the children as I would like them to be. With us in the Orphanage there is some one always with the children; they are never left alone; there are persons with them always until they are asleep.

5790. Have you been in the Catholic Orphanage in Parramatta? Yes, I was there for four years.

5791. What did they do with the children there after dark? They assembled in the schoolroom after dark—there were fires there in the winter—and there was one of us always with the children. We play with them and have different amusements for them; and then there is the prayer-bell, and then they go into

into the church, and then they retire, and the nuns walk up and down in their dormitories, saying little prayers until the children go to sleep, and then they are left to the nurses. A nurse sleeps near them: they are never alone.

Sister Mary
Benedict.

20 Aug., 1873.

5792. From what you saw of the Industrial School, did it appear to you that there were no opportunities of exercising personal influence over the children, or that there were insufficient opportunities? There could be a great deal more done with them—I am quite sure of that—a great deal more. And there is a great want of classification. It is a pity—a sin—to have small children mixed up with the grown girls, who are not ignorant of the most vile and foul sins.

5793. This want of classification struck you? Oh dear, yes.

5794. Do you think that it is possible to bring up girls of the worst class—such girls as you have referred to—with little children, who are simply neglected children, in the same institution, without corrupting the little children? Of course if they were in separate divisions it might be done; there might be different houses.

5795. Do you think that they should associate together at any time? Oh yes; at recreation time, when any superior would be present.

5796. I think that you are now at the House of the Good Shepherd? Yes. There were, on one occasion, not long ago, three incorrigible girls at Biloela, and Mr. Lucas asked me to see whether the Reverend Mother would take them, because they were corrupting the girls at Biloela, and he could not manage them. We took those girls, and we had no trouble with them; two turned out very well; one was really a great credit to us, and one has been away at a place and has come home. We expected the Archbishop to come and give confirmation to those two girls, and they came to be prepared for the holy sacrament, and we were struck with their goodness. There was the third of these girls, who was not, I believe, so bad as we thought. We thought that she was lost, but I heard a good account of her a few days ago. I heard that she was in a cook-shop at service.

5797. These girls were taken into the House of the Good Shepherd—that is a refuge for fallen women? Yes, that is its object.

5798. Do you think that it would be possible for the Government to make arrangements with the two houses of this character, for the reception of girls of this class—could it be done in the case of the institution you are connected with? It could not be done to bring it out creditably to the House of the Good Shepherd—but with a place for these girls we could do a good deal for them, I have no doubt.

5799. Why could it not be done at the House of the Good Shepherd? The girls would not be supposed to be subjects for us, and one would reproach the other with their different conditions; one would suffer for the other, because perhaps she would be of a lower grade as it were.

5800. *Mr. Ellis.*] The Good Shepherd is for the reception of voluntary penitents? Yes, for the really fallen women; those who have made up their mind to turn to good and forsake their old ways. We have no locks at all upon the doors; we could not manage the girls if we had locks, for they would try to get away.

5801. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do not the girls sometimes run away from the House of the Good Shepherd? Yes, there may be some. They get tired and want to go out. They are not compelled to remain, and the superior will not force them, but we go to them and beg of them to remain.

5802. *President.*] As far as you know of this class of girls, do you think that it is possible to rescue them against their wills—do you think it possible that anything can be done with them? Yes, a great deal can be done with them—they can be made fine women, I believe, excellent women. Poor things, they do not know what they want. All they need is to be brought to think. There is a great absence of self-respect—that is what I notice among them.

5803. But you do not think that it could be done in connection with the House of the Good Shepherd, as there the girls are all simple penitents who become inmates of their own accord? Yes, I know it from what I have seen of them. It would not do to mix the girls together. I have a knowledge of these penitents; and if we take a person of reduced circumstances in, to rescue her from danger, it has not a good effect. For instance, if we take in a young lady whose parents have died and left her destitute, and she comes to us for a home, the girls do not like it—they do not look upon her kindly. It cannot be done.

5804. They feel that she regards them as of a much lower class? Yes. They should all be of the same grade.

5805. Do you not think that many of these girls at Biloela have no superiority to boast of? I suppose that some of them in the sight of God are a great deal worse; but in the eyes of the world they may yet pass for decent women; and it would be a pity to stamp them with the mark of infamy, if we can get them to something higher for the benefit of society, by keeping their faults secret. They may not have been very wicked, and it is no use exposing their shame or making them worse than they are.

5806. And you see no absolute objection to their being in a public institution such as the Industrial School, if proper arrangements are made for them? I do not know whether they should all be separated—the big girls from the small. Perhaps some of the big girls could be made useful, because they could wait upon the young ones if they were properly disciplined.

5807. But if they are so constantly in contact with them, would that not give them opportunities of corrupting the young girls? No, not if the superiors were vigilant.

5808. Your idea then is to have them in the position of servants to the others? No, not exactly servants, because they could be useful in many ways and yet not lose a great deal of time; and it would help to do good for themselves, because waiting on the younger children would teach them to be nurses, and to be handy, so that they could go into the world and do good for themselves.

5809. Then you would have some one in authority always with them? Yes, always have some one with them, because when they are by themselves it gives them the opportunity of committing many grave sins, and there is nothing to interest their minds, and, as it were, cultivate their manners. Say, for instance, that there is a nun always with them; she can say, if they do anything wrong “Oh, fie! that is not at all nice to do that,” and that corrects them at once, and they get ashamed of doing things which otherwise they would do.

5810. Do you think that girls of that class should have separate sleeping rooms? No, not exactly; if there were a dormitory with a person sleeping with them. There is always a nurse with the children in our schools, and there is a lamp in the room.

5811. Have you ever had an opportunity of observing the management—the style of management of the officers at Biloela? Oh no, I never thought that I would have had to say anything about it. 5812.

- Sister Mary Benedict.
20 Aug., 1873.
5812. That never came under your notice? No.
5813. Are the children generally well behaved and orderly on Sunday at service? Yes, they are very orderly. They are rather heedless; but still for that sort of children they behave very well. I expect very little from them myself.
5814. Did you observe whether the state of organization of the school became more settled down and improved, and that things became more orderly after you first went there? Well, I thought that they were getting a little better myself. I know that they have not sufficient religious attendance, because our two hours are not sufficient, and I believe that the religious teaching that they get is confined to our two hours' religious instruction. Mrs. Kelly, the teacher, says that there is some rule of the Council of Education which prevents her giving them more religious instruction. It is a mixed school. I do not understand what the rule is exactly.
5815. Have you observed any difference in the demeanour of the children? I know that they had been very bad.
5816. They have improved in manners? There have not been any fires or mischief of that kind lately. They used to tear up the blankets and make signs—I have not heard of that. One girl tried, the other day, to get away; but I would not be surprised at that, for it is a queer place for them to be in.
5817. You think that the place is altogether unsuitable? Altogether. There is nothing at all there to civilize them.
5818. Do you think that its proximity to the dock is advantageous? They have had complaints about that, but still I have not heard of anything particular—not anything about it lately.
5819. Do you not think that such a place should be more in the country? I think so, where the children could go to church on Sunday. If they grow up without going to church they get careless, and do not wish to trouble themselves about it when they are their own mistresses. I think that it would be very necessary to have them go to church.
5820. Religious habits should be formed early in the mind? Yes, very much so; that is what I would like most to be noticed—their attending church.
5821. Did you notice that the dress of the girls at Biloela was very scanty? I do not think that they require a great deal of dress there.
5822. Did you not think that they were improperly short? Yes, I did; but I thought that they had put on one another's dresses by mistake—so I did not mind that much.
5823. You never had any conversation with them about their dresses? Oh no, I never spoke to them about dress at all.
5824. You think that it would be out of your province to do so? Yes; it would lessen our religious influence, except we were keeping recreation with them as we do with our children at home. We have an hour with our children when we can play with them, and we are all together; and, at such a time we could speak about dress, but when we are going to instruct we never enter into anything of the kind.
5825. If you were informed that the dresses were shortened by the girls wilfully, would you not speak to them about it? I never heard of anything of the kind.
5826. Supposing you were informed that they did shorten their dresses, and that they did so from want of feelings of delicacy, would that be a matter that you would speak to them about? Yes; anything that would be likely to do good we wish to say. Anything that Mrs. Lucas would suggest to me, as to their conduct in the dormitories, I would speak about. I did not see a great deal of any want of delicacy among them at all.
5827. It has not shown itself before you? No, not in the slightest. I was amazed when the Vicar-General brought me there—they were so quiet. I thought then that it was the presence of the Vicar-General that awed them; but the next day when I went I found them even more respectful, and then I knew I could manage them. I thought first it was the Vicar-General's presence, and I thought to myself, "You are leaving me here now, and I will try my best"; but the next day, as I was going up from the steamer, I thought I should not be able to get on at all; but when I went in the girls were all as glad to see me, and all as quiet as possible, and I felt then that I could manage them, and I never had the least difficulty. I could always manage them.
5828. *President.*] You never found that their respect for your authority wore off? No. We had mass this morning, and you would have been surprised to see how well they behaved. They are very fond of us. They like to be near us. We have great influence over them; and we have great influence even with the poor prisoners in the gaol.
5829. Did not a case occur in which one girl was rude to one of the sisters? Yes, there was a case occurred. It was one of the Reformatory girls. I did not remark about it. She said something, and would have been rude if I had made a scene about it. There were three little girls from Mrs. King's. They got up and went out quite quietly. I was instructing the girls, and after a time I said, "Were they sick that they went away?" and some of them said something about a cow; I do not know what it was.
5830. That was the only case of want of respect you ever experienced? Yes; they are very respectful—poor things.
5831. You do not know anything about the way in which they are locked up in the dormitories? Yes; I do not like that. They used to be locked up on bread and water, and they used to be put down holes—poor things. They showed me a place, when I was going through the institution, where they used to put them, and I said, "If you please don't do that while I am here, because I cannot think of such a thing."
5832. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you not find that music had a soothing influence upon the girls? Yes. We had an harmonium for a short time—one that Mr. Cane kindly lent us. The nuns could always amuse them from morning until night. There should be some way of employing the girls there—they are not half employed.
5833. Do you not think that one of the secrets of managing them properly is to keep them employed? Yes, and cultivate their minds and bring them up to some object. They have no idea of what position they are going to fill. They are like little sheep—I never saw anything like it. They should be worked up to fill some respectable trade or calling, and to prepare themselves for that and respect themselves. There are many of them who do not know anything; they do not know what to think. It is a grand thing to keep them employed, and out of sin.
5834. Have you visited them when they have been shut up in their dormitories after these riots? Yes.
5835. Do you not think that shutting them up in that way, where the others could see and hear them, had a bad influence on the school? I do not like shutting up grown girls together in sixes and sevens at all.

5836. What would you have done with them; they set fire to the place, broke the windows, and smashed a considerable quantity of property; and what would you have done to them as a temporary punishment until they got quiet and were prepared to leave the property alone—Do you not think that it was necessary to put them somewhere separate from the rest of the girls? Yes; but I would not confine them together. Sister Mary Benedict.
20 Aug., 1873.

5837. Do you not think that you would put them in close confinement separate from the others, and where they could not excite the others? I do not think so. We never have such punishments at the House of the Good Shepherd.

5838. If you had an institution in a state of disorganization, would it not be necessary to make an example of those who were creating the disorder? Yes, but the less severity the better with a woman. You cannot work upon her tender heart in any way but by kindness. If I were to go to those girls and tell them I was shocked at anything they did they would be sorry. These great punishments must be bad for the girls—to keep them on bread and water for a fortnight must injure their constitutions, which are not formed yet.

5839. But you spoke of the cells or holes? I do not like that at all; I do not think that it is necessary; I do not believe in it at all.

5840. You think that shutting them up in the dormitories would be better than putting them in the cells? Yes, I think it is better.

5841. Although it excited the others? I do not understand cruelty at all; I do not like it at all; there is a way of punishing them without it. There is no necessity for one or the other. There is a firm treatment for children, and I would like certainly to see the punishments and any such cruelty as bread and water for fourteen days done away with.

5842. Would you rather send them to gaol? No; I think that would be enough to degrade them for life.

5843. Of the three punishments—supposing that you had to inflict some to prevent their doing mischief, when they had destroyed £20 or £30 or £40 worth of Government property in a night—which is the least objectionable, the gaol, locking them up in the dormitories seven or eight together, or putting them in close confinement even in cells? I would not like the cells, the damp and cold are injurious to health, but if there was a room they might be put in that.

5844. But providing that there was no room? You would have to do something to prevent the destruction of Government property. I would watch them. I would not put them down that hole at all—I would not allow it; it is cruel in the extreme. If I had to stop up with them all night myself I would not do it. I would not put them there myself; it would put a woman out of her mind. If I were put down there I know I could not be put down the second time. I would die. I could not have it at all.

5845. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think that the caning of the girls is a good means of improving them? No, nothing of that sort for this kind of girls.

5846. Do you think that caning them is nearly as objectionable as putting them in the cells? There is no necessity at all for it; I think that a little firmness is all that is necessary.

5847. You think that that is necessary? Yes, I believe so.

5848. *President.*] Is there any suggestion that you would like to add yourself upon what you have seen in the institution? I think if there were a classification of the girls according to their ages it would be better. I think the Vicar-General has said that if we had them we could save a great deal of the expense.

5849. In what way would you propose to take them? Have a place built for them—a school. It would save one-third of the salaries; we would do it for a great deal less than it costs now.

5850. You mean that the whole of the children of the Catholic faith in Biloela should be handed over to you? Yes. We could save a great deal of the expense. I will engage that if you got a high wall, I would not want any cell or any punishment, and believe me there would not be any fight or riot. I do not believe that I should want a lock to a door there.

5851. *Mr. Cowper.*] For a time you would? I do not know. I have had very wild ones with me.

5852. *President.*] You mean that there would be no need for any restraint upon them? I think that they would stop with us—I feel that they would stay without a lock.

5853. *Mr. Ellis.*] Then you think that, on the whole, if these children were properly looked after, most of them would be reformed? I think so. They have no fair play there. They had not had anything like instruction, and they have been left to the guidance of their own wills altogether.

5854. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] At what cost do you suppose that you could maintain these children? I think for a third less than they cost now.

5855. Suppose that they cost now £35 a year each? We could do it for £14 or £15 a year each; you know the great salaries take up the money there.

5856. *President.*] You do not think that it is desirable, if you got little children, to allow them to go back to their parents again? The children could be brought up early to work, and you could get them nicely apprenticed, and there would not be any one of them want to return to the institution; they would conduct themselves well and respect themselves. We must get them to respect themselves, so that they would scorn to degrade themselves by any sin of this kind again. If they are bad, and everybody looks down upon them, they can never be brought to anything I think.

Mrs. Henrietta Tooth called in and examined:—

5857. *President.*] I believe that you have been kindly visiting the Protestant children at the Biloela Industrial School, for the purpose of giving them religious instruction? Yes, I have. Mrs. H. Tooth.
20 Aug., 1873.

5858. How long have you been doing so? I think I went there first a few weeks after the school was opened there; for nearly two years; about a fortnight after Mr. Cowper went to live on the island.

5859. And you have been going there ever since? Every Sunday, and almost every Thursday, but I missed a few weeks.

5860. How long do you remain there on the occasion of your visits? I remain there nearly two hours on Sunday—quite two hours.

5861. Are all the Protestant children sent to you? Almost always. Sometimes one or two are left in the kitchen.

5862. Have you had any experience in teaching the children of the humbler classes before? No, not much, except up in Bourke, where I collected the children of all denominations, and taught them for about a year and a half. 5863.

- Mrs. H. Tooth. 5863. As a matter of kindness? Yes; I taught between thirty and forty children every Sunday.
5864. You have then taken an interest in teaching? Yes, a very great interest.
- 20 Aug., 1873. 5865. We have been given to understand that you had formerly some experience in teaching at Bourke? Yes.
5866. How do you find the girls in the Biloela Industrial School compare with the children of humble life with whom you have elsewhere been brought in contact? I find that some of them are clever and quick, and these are of the worst class. There are a great many there who are stupid and dull—they seem as if their intellect had been injured in early youth; in fact they seem to be quite silly. Some of the older girls and some of the younger ones are very sharp and intelligent. I think that the worst girls are the most intelligent.
5867. Do you find them very ignorant? Yes, some are very ignorant—those who are from the country especially.
5868. Do you find that it is difficult to instruct them in what you endeavour to teach them? Those who have intellect seem quite pleased and anxious to learn, and are attentive.
5869. Do you find any difficulty in managing them? At first I did, but now they are very much better.
5870. From what you see of them, do you think that it would be necessary to exercise much coercive power to restrain them, or do you think that they are amenable to kind treatment? I think that kindness and firmness are needed. Of course there are exceptions. There are some who may require and deserve punishment, but I think that kindness goes a great way with them—I have found it so.
5871. Did they ever treat you with disrespect or rudeness? Never; they may have quarrelled with each other, and been troublesome in that way.
5872. But they have never been personally disrespectful to you? Never.
5873. Had you opportunities of observing what system of management was pursued by the officers, and whether it was judicious or not? I have not seen much of it. I have gone on Sundays and Thursdays, and the children if they were not there then came in afterwards, and I have not had much opportunity of judging as to the management. I have remarked Mr. or Mrs. Lucas always about looking after the girls.
5874. Are you aware that the children are locked up at night without any means of employment, from 6 o'clock in the evening? I do not know at what hour they are locked up, I am sure, but I am told that they have books given to them in the evening to read. They have a very nice little library or collection of books which I asked Mr. Parkes to get for them.
5875. Are you aware that these books are let out to them only on Sundays? I believe it is so, though I think that they might get them on week-days, if they would take care of them.
5876. Have you had any opportunity of observing the demeanour of the officers to each other or to the children? No. Mrs. Lucas is the only one who comes in. She is generally there with me teaching the younger ones and giving me every assistance, and the other matrons do not come in with the children there.
5877. Have you had opportunities of observing Mrs. Lucas's demeanour towards the children, and of forming any opinion as to whether her mode of intercourse is judicious? I do not think that she is at all harsh. I have never seen any harshness on her part; she is always kind to the girls, and they seem fond of her. At first when I was there she had to bring a little rod, but it was never used afterwards—it was found to be quite unnecessary.
5878. Do you think that the character and the associations of the place fit it for an institution of that sort, and that it is calculated to have an ameliorating influence on the girls? I do not think it is at all a fit place for the girls—there are so many great objections to the island for such an institution. It is too much like a prison.
5879. What are they, in your opinion? It is such a poor place. I think that the girls require a playground. Besides, the ships coming into the dock are a great drawback; and at present there are men working there, which is a very injurious thing for the girls, though I suppose that the girls are kept from them; yet I do not think it is good.
5880. Do you think that it is desirable to have girls who have been on the streets associating with girls who are simply neglected? I do not think that it is at all a good plan. There are some children go there who I am sure are perfectly innocent, and may be brought up to something good, and they are made far worse than they otherwise would be by associating with the older girls.
5881. Would you have the older girls of the class to which I have alluded in such an institution at all? I would have them divided from the younger children—I would not have them mix with them in any way. I have seen them since they have been with me, and the little ones watch the elder ones, and imitate them in everything, if there is anything improper or disrespectful in their behaviour.
5882. And do you think it is possible, if you had efficient and judicious officers, to exercise such a supervision over them as would prevent the ill effects of the younger girls associating with the older girls? I do not think that any officers would do it. I would suppose, if the Reformatory girls and the older girls were placed together, and the younger children were kept apart, it would be better. They might be divided in that way. I mean girls above twelve years of age.
5883. We are informed by officers of the police, and by a number of persons, that the Reformatory girls, though they have been convicted of crimes, are not in point of morality so degraded as are those girls taken from the streets? They may not be then; I do not know; they look very young—the Reformatory girls.
5884. Have you any suggestion that you wish to make with regard to the improvement of the place? I think that the first thing would be to classify the children—that is the main thing. I do not think that the school can go on well until that is done, because there are fresh girls going there almost every day, and the younger ones are brought into contact with them.
5885. How would you classify them? If they are all obliged to be kept on the island, I would divide the the buildings, and I should have separate apartments for them all, and keep them all apart.
5886. The different classes? Yes, the younger and the older ones; those whom we know to be wicked I should keep completely away from the others.
5887. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you observed that the younger children are contaminated from association with the older ones? I cannot exactly say. I have not much time to observe them. I do not talk much to the children, except what is really required as to their lessons, and I cannot say that they are much contaminated; but they imitate the older girls, and would learn what is wrong from them.

5888. You do not go much about the institution there? I do not. I have been in the hospital to see sick children, and it has always appeared to me clean. I have met Mr. Lucas there seeing to the wants of the sick. I have also been on several occasions in the dining-room, where all was in proper order. Mrs. H. Tooth.
20 Aug., 1873.
5889. You cannot say much as to the conduct of the girls to the matrons? No, I cannot say. I do not see much of the matrons.
5890. *Mr. Couper.*] Have you ever received letters from the girls you have taught, after they have left school? Yes, from several. I have lately received two or three—within the last fortnight I mean; and those that I have heard from seem comfortable and happy in their situations. They generally mention your name, and ask me to thank you, and Mr. Lucas—the last girl I heard from did.
5891. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Were these girls fallen? Yes.
5892. *Mr. Couper.*] They were some of the worst? Yes.
5893. And do they not generally express themselves as being thankful for your kindness? Yes, they say they are thankful to have got into good situations. I heard the other day from a girl at Ashfield; she was a very bad girl when I first taught here, and last year she improved very much.
5894. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are they really brought to a sense of religion? Yes; she is really a very good girl now. There are two girls I knew up at Bourke, both very bad characters at one time, and I have heard from them both lately.
5895. *Mr. Couper.*] They are doing well there? Yes. I think that it is an important thing to get situations for them in respectable families.
5896. From what you have seen, such an institution is necessary and likely to be valuable? I think so indeed, if the children were only classified and the little ones kept away from the big ones.
5897. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you approve of confinement in the cells as a mode of punishment for those girls? I should be sorry to see any of them put down there, but I suppose that sometimes they have deserved it on very rare occasions. I should not recommend such a punishment except for very violent conduct.
5898. Do you think that it is too much to put a girl for fourteen days on bread and water? Yes; I should not do that unless she had been guilty of some very great offence.
5899. Do you think that it is desirable the girls should be caned? Well, on certain occasions I suppose that such characters would require it, although I think that kindness goes a great way with them; but I suppose that occasionally they do need it.
5900. Assuming that you had the direct management of them there, do you think that you would be more likely to succeed by firmness and kindness than by caning? I do not think I should cane them.
5901. You suppose, however, that it might be sometimes necessary? It might be sometimes necessary. A girl that would tear her clothes or set fire to the dormitory would require some severe punishment, I think.
5902. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But did you not do more with them by kindness? Yes, I think so; they are very quiet and good with me, and have always been so. I think that they require a little more change than they get there. Mrs. Lucas has done what she could to assist me in gaining an influence over the girls.
5903. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think that it is proper to put a girl in a strait-jacket? No, I do not think so. She would require to be a very violent character before I would do that.
5904. Would you put a gag in a girl's mouth? I would not.
5905. *Mr. Couper.*] Have you not heard the girls, when they were riotous, singing songs,—have you not heard them at your house over at Balmain? Yes, but it is more than a year ago since I heard them. It is about eighteen months ago; but I have heard them on more than one occasion.
5906. *Mr. Ellis.*] You have heard the noise all the way over at Balmain? Yes; my house is opposite to the island—it is at Birch Grove.

Owen Spencer Evans, Esq., M.R.C.S.E., Medical Officer, Biloela Industrial School, called in and examined:—

5907. *President.*] You are Visiting Surgeon of the Industrial School at Biloela? Yes. O. S. Evans,
Esq.,
M.R.C.S.E.
20 Aug., 1873.
5908. How long have you been so? Ever since the Industrial School arrived there from Newcastle. I forget the exact time.
5909. How often do your duties take you there? Twice a week.
5910. You have had, I suppose, opportunities of seeing the inmates of the institution, and their demeanour? Yes. I may mention, if you will excuse me for interrupting you, that it has been necessary that the inmates should be seen sometimes more than twice a week, and on such occasions I have sent my partner to see them; but as a rule I have been there twice a week.
5911. Do you visit the "Vernon"? Yes, I visit the "Vernon" also.
5912. What is your opinion as to the position of the school in a sanatory point of view? I consider that the health of the inmates is excellent.
5913. But the place? Yes, it is a healthy position. I am not speaking, of course, as to other causes.
5914. The natural position is good? Yes, I consider so.
5915. Did you attend the "Vernon" before she was taken up the river? No, not before.
5916. You cannot in any way compare its sanatory state now with what it was then? No, I can only do that by report. The sanatory state of the "Vernon" was stated to be much worse there than it was down below, but we had an epidemic of scarlet fever up there—without losing a single case—and that has made the average number of cases appear proportionately heavy. But really there has been very little sickness up there, excepting that in getting children off the streets you will get them with diseases, such as scrofula, and with a weakly habit of body.
5917. You see nothing against the position in a sanatory point of view? I do not.
5918. To return to Biloela—are the premises kept in a good state? Yes, they are kept as clean as the circumstances will admit of. The fault I saw there was with the closets. I have applied to the Government officers to have them altered, but my request has not been complied with. They remain in the same state as when the prisoners were there; and the Principal Under Secretary, I believe, has ordered that they shall be altered.
5919. How long is it since you represented the matter? I have done so five or six times—ever since I have been on the island, and I represented it in such strong terms as that it would be desirable to find out

O. S. Evans, Esq., M.R.C.S.E., the official on whom the responsibility rested, and if there was a death I would have a Coroner's inquest, and bring that official in as guilty of manslaughter.

20 Aug., 1878. 5920. You have represented the matter to the Government on several occasions? I have, and I believe that the officer should be found out who is responsible, and I would have him punished for his gross neglect in this matter.

5921. Have you been making these representations ever since you have been on the island? Yes, I have made them repeatedly.

5922. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you always observed a bad smell from these closets? Yes, always.

5923. *Mr. Gould.*] They are close by the pig-sties and the cow-shed? They are so situated that the prevailing winds carry them right into the superintendent's quarters and to the work-room. Besides, there is the waste of allowing all that manure to run into the water—which should be applied to growing vegetables, and the improvement of the place.

5924. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I suppose that they could form earth-closets there? There are some at present, I believe.

5925. *President.*] Would you advise the introduction of earth-closets entirely? I would have them in every Government institution, except there is a good drainage. Of course, if you throw the drainage away you liberate the gases in it, and besides it is a waste of manure, which would grow green stuff, and save the Government buying food for the cows.

5926. Are there any other defects in the place? The defects are those which are inherent in the place—which were there when the school came there. The premises are not spouted or guttered, which they should be in order to save water.

5927. Are they very short of water there? Yes, they are frequently. Of course that is a defect which is inherent in the place. If the place had been spouted and guttered in the old convict times, it would have saved hundreds of pounds.

5928. Had water to be taken there? Of course, though the tanks are there ready excavated if there were spouting.

5929. The shortness of the water has been a matter within your observation? I can speak of that in times previous to my holding my present appointment—in the prisoners' times—I have seen water brought there. That is merely owing to the want of forethought on the part of the officials, in not having the building properly spouted and guttered.

5930. Have you had any opportunities of observing the system of management pursued by the officials there in respect to the children? I have remarked things, but I have never gone out of my way as far as my duties as a professional man went.

5931. You have noticed things, of course? I have.

5932. Did the system of management there appear to be judicious? Well, the system of management is not what I would advise. It appeared to me to be altogether too undecided; the girls seemed to have an opinion that they were not to be punished, and that they could pretty well do as they liked. For example: rules for the guidance, limiting and stating the duties of officers, were posted up for the girls to read—and none for the regulation of the inmates. This had a bad effect.

5933. You mean that there was a want of firmness? Yes, there was.

5934. Do you think that that has led to the insubordination that has manifested itself there at different times? There has been less insubordination of late than at the commencement—it was at the commencement that it was shown.

5935. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And the people in charge of the place were not able to cope with it? It is not for me to say whether they could, but they simply did not cope with it in the way I should have done. It seemed to me that the superintendent—(I cannot help remarking things)—he said in fact that he had no power or authority to act, that it would be against his regulations—he said he must report to the office before he could act.

5936. Used you to advise him to do anything? I did. I advised him to throw his regulations overboard, and secure peace at all hazards, and if the Colonial Secretary did not support him he should resign his situation. I said, if I were in his place, if I had not discretionary power I would resign.

5937. What course did you propose? I should have stopped them at any cost, at any hazard, and talk about the regulations afterwards.

5938. Do you think it was possible, in the state things were in, to subdue this riotous spirit among the girls, except by coercive measures? I would not have stopped at coercive measures; I would have stopped the whole arrangement the next morning, or I would have given up my post. I would have had obedience first, and talked about the regulations afterwards.

5939. Would it be possible to do that without restraining the children in some way? No, undoubtedly not—you have to take up a firm position.

5940. We have been told that some of the children were placed in cells—did that appear to you to be necessary? Yes, I believe that they were, but they were placed in the cells too late. I believe that the proper way was to put them in at once and nip the thing in the bud. It was allowed to go too far. Mind, I am only giving my own opinion; I do not know what instructions the superintendent had—I am only giving my own opinion on the matter. I can only speak of what came under my own observation. As far as I am personally concerned, I may say that I have received the greatest kindness and attention from everybody on the island. I never had but one difficulty with any of the inmates, because I never would have one—I took that stand, that my first difficulty there should be my last—if I was not to be respected I would give it up, and I would pursue any insubordination to the bitter end. I would have the first offence punished, or I would not continue my duties.

5941. Did you ever meet with insults from any of the girls? Never but once, and that case I reported, as insults to other officers had been passed over from professed inability to act and punish them suitably at once without referring to the office, and stated that if the girl were not punished I should appeal to the Colonial Secretary; and, through Mr. Cowper here, I had an ample apology given me by the girl, and I have never had any difficulty since, and never would have.

5942. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did I not ask you to accept the girl's apology? Yes, and I did. It was quite sufficient.

5943. And they behaved well afterwards? I never had an ill word from any man, woman, or child in the establishment. I would not put up with it. If I could not stop it I would not remain there.

5944. *President.*] Evidence has been given to us of some quarrels between the officers? I never heard of any. I am good friends with all of them.
5945. But your being good friends with them would not affect their quarrels with each other? I mean that I am good friends with them as far as ordinary politeness goes.
5946. You do not know anything about these quarrels then? No, I do not know anything about them.
5947. Do you think the associations of the island—such a style of place as Cockatoo—are calculated to have an ameliorating influence upon the girls there? I cannot say whether it has or not, but I suppose that the influence would be the same everywhere.
5948. Do you think that the prison-like aspect of the place or the associations of the place are likely to be of benefit to the children? Well, any place where people are kept in must be a prison, or it will not fulfil its requirements.
5949. But if the object of the thing is not the punishment of the children but their reformation, and suppose you do not choose that they should communicate with the external world, is it desirable to have them in a place which is so like a prison in its aspect and so bad in its associations? I should hardly like to give an opinion on the subject. The place is like a prison in many respects. You have a difficult class of people to deal with. You have people to reform, and you wish to make them obedient, and there are no means there by which you can make them obedient.
5950. What means would you advise for controlling the children? Kindness and firmness, and if that failed, isolation and restraint. Whatever I did I would do thoroughly. To put a lot of girls into a ward and allow them to knock about there like maniacs and give people the impression that instead of punishing them they were annoying the persons who were punishing them, is absurd. I would have separated them, isolated them, and after that, if they continued to tear their clothes, I would have tied their hands so that they could not tear them. I would have broken them. I would not have sent them to prison, which was a confession of weakness—a confession that the officers of the institution were not able to cope with them.
5951. You allude to those who were sent to gaol? Yes; I thought that was a great mistake—it was tantamount to admitting that the persons in authority over them were not able to cope with them. Any person under restraint for a long period will do anything for a change. I believe that when insubordinate the girls should be put into the cells, and then if they choose to tear their clothes their hands should be fastened behind them until they were quite quiet. They should be shown that the authorities are masters. They got the idea that they were masters, and that they could do as they liked without being punished.
5952. Do you think that the proximity of the school to the dock is advantageous? I do not think it is advantageous; they are, however, kept separate.
5953. Do you not see any objection to the place on that score? I do not; I do not see that the proximity of the prisoners in Darlinghurst to the South Head Road is disadvantageous. It is hard to give an opinion on such a subject, as so much depends on the collateral circumstances.
5954. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But is it not dangerous to have sailors so close to the girls? Well, it is, if the sailors get into the premises.
5955. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did you ever visit the island when the prisoners were there? Yes, I was surgeon to the prisoners for four or five years, from the time of Dr. West's death.
5956. That was during the time when there were some of the worst felons in the Country there? Yes.
5957. Is there much difference between the dormitories—the places set apart for these girls—now, and the places in which these felons were confined? Yes, there is a considerable difference—the dormitories are matted now and made more comfortable; they have beds instead of hammocks.
5958. In what respects do they differ? They differ in having matting laid down.
5959. A little matting laid down—that is the only difference? That is the only difference.
5960. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are they clean? Yes, they are.
5961. *Mr. Ellis.*] I want to know whether there is any substantial difference between the place as it is now, and as it was when it was a prison for the worst class of felons in the Country? No, except that the girls have beds.
5962. There are the same iron bars, the same iron doors, and everything about it is calculated to give you the idea of a prison, and a prison of the rudest kind? Yes, undoubtedly.
5963. The ground is wholly uncultivated, or rather wholly neglected? Yes, it is.
5964. It is wholly neglected, barren, and desolate—there is nothing to give you the idea that Christian people live on it at all? No, except the church—there is a church on it.
5965. Where—that escaped my notice? Well, it is a schoolroom. There is another point that I should like to touch upon,—that whoever was in charge of the place should have the power of getting things done. There was a door there that the girls destroyed, and for a period of six months that door was left unrepaired, so that the other girls could pass food in to those who were shut up there, and could pass implements into them. This door was left unrepaired—in fact, the whole discipline of the establishment rested upon that door. I said at last—"If you do not go to the Colonial Secretary and have that done at once, the whole discipline of the place will be broken down; why do you not go and see the people, and have it done?" The whole discipline of the place lay upon that.
5966. It was simply childish to lock the children all together in one room and leave them there? Mr. Lucas professed to be so hampered by instructions that he could do nothing. He had to report everything to the Colonial Secretary's Office, instead of acting first and reporting afterwards. In fact, he appeared to be tied down by some influences which I could not make out.
5967. You think that Mr. Lucas was under a system of coercion himself? I do not know how it was. I would have had it altered, or else I would not have remained there another day.
5968. Would you think fourteen days' imprisonment on bread and water too severe a punishment for a young girl? That is a question which it is difficult to answer as an abstract question. I should say it was; but as it is done at Biloela, I should say that it was not too much.
5969. Was it too much physically, if not morally? Not under the circumstances under which I saw them there.
5970. Imprisoned for fourteen days on bread and water, and without fires in mid-winter, seems rather severe? I would never have allowed them to get to that pitch—I would have secured their obedience before. As it was, orders were given and not obeyed. In my opinion, it was better to give them three days in the cells than fourteen days knocking about.
5971. We understand that on one occasion most of the girls on the island had the itch—is that the case? Yes. It broke out on one occasion on most of them, and I saw by the Inspector of Charities' report, that

O. S. Evans,
Esq.,
M.R.C.S.E.

20 Aug., 1873.

O. S. Evans, Esq., M.R.C.S.E.
20 Aug., 1873.

that he said the girls had had the itch and still had the marks of it on them; but we acted on that occasion in a manner that was very creditable to us, I think, rather than discreditable. In a week we stamped it all out; and when it is considered that each girl had to be painted with a solution of sulphuret of lime three times a week, and had three hot baths, it will be seen that a tremendous work was put upon the officers. Sixty were run through in three days, and it stamped the disease down at once. It was an epidemic which ran through the place, and I think that for stamping it out in three days we deserve the greatest credit.

5972. We are told that there was an attack of the same kind on the "Vernon" about the same time? Yes, and we dealt with that in the same way.

5973. Did the "Vernon" give the disease to the island, or the island give it to the "Vernon"? I cannot undertake to say that; my books will give the date. We had a severe epidemic, and after we had stamped it all out the Inspector of Charities came on the island, and said that he was astonished to see that some of the children had the itch. He had not been there for ten months before.

5974. Do you think that he knew anything about it? No, I do not think so. I think that the matrons deserve great credit for stamping that attack out in a week. The inmates had a hot bath, were then painted with the solution; twenty minutes after that they had another hot bath. This was done three times a week.

5975. *President.*] Is there anything that you wish to suggest yourself with reference to the place? No, I do not wish to say anything. I do not wish to make any complaint. I never had any difficulty with any one, because I never would have. I always bring matters to a crisis.

5976. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is your opinion of the place as a reformatory for girls? I can give no opinion. The place can be conducted as a reformatory as well as any other building can be. The isolation is good, of course—the place is isolated. You gain something by being surrounded by water, quite as much as if it were a long distance off. I have nothing to say more. My duties in the place are medical, and I confine myself to them.

William George Watson, Esq., M.B., M.R.C.S.E., called in and examined:—

W. G. Watson, Esq., M.B., M.R.C.S.E.
20 Aug., 1873.

5977. *President.*] I believe that you have been in the habit of visiting Biloela occasionally to discharge some of the duties which Dr. Evans has to discharge as medical attendant of the institution? Yes.

5978. How long is it since you first went there? About thirteen months—twelve months last July.

5979. How often do your duties call you there? About once a month; I do not go regularly, but only when Evans cannot go. I think that I have been about once a month; the Register of the island will state the exact number of times that I have been there.

5980. Have you had any opportunities of observing the mode of discipline pursued there? Yes, I have.

5981. Do you think that the system of management pursued there is judicious? As far as I can judge.

5982. Have you had opportunities of seeing the intercourse between the children and the officers? Not very much; the matron, the chief one, is the only one I have seen manage the girls.

5983. Who is she? Mrs. Lucas. By the by there is Mrs. King in the Reformatory too.

5984. Have you seen enough of the management to be able to speak about it at all? No, I have not seen very much of it. Of course I go formally to visit and see the patients in the surgery and dispensary, and go straight away again. I see the patients in the presence of Mrs. Lucas, and it takes from a quarter to half an hour. I do not see much of the management.

Mr. George Wallace called in and examined:—

Mr. G. Wallace.
20 Aug., 1873.

5985. *President.*] What is your business? I am a news agent.

5986. Were you ever employed at the Industrial School at Biloela? I was there for fourteen or fifteen months almost—I was there about a year and eleven weeks, and I was going backwards and forwards for another week.

5987. How long is it since you have been there? On the 7th of last February I left the place.

5988. What was your business there? To improve the ground, blasting rocks and putting the desolation into some kind of order, and sowing grass seeds on it, and putting soil on the grass seeds. I was improving the ground—that is the bank facing Balmain.

5989. Had you much opportunity of seeing the girls of the place? Yes, I saw them every day, I saw them for three or four hours. They used to come and chat to me, especially the little ones.

5990. What sort of order were they in? I do not know. I never saw anything particular wrong with them; sometimes about the new moon there would come on them a wild fit now and again, some of the big girls, never the little ones; but I never saw anything particular wrong with the girls.

5991. Did you sleep there? No, I came out at night. I left about 6 every night, and went in again the next morning.

5992. From what you saw of it, do you think it was a good place in which to have an industrial school of this character? My opinion was that the place was good enough, but that there could be improvements made about it that I did not see all the time I was there. I did not see that there was a Government building better adapted for the purpose. Suppose you brought them into the town among the confusion of the streets, it would be worse.

5993. Do you think that it is a suitable place for them on the whole? There could be improvements made in the place.

5994. What improvements would you suggest? There should be a division between the younger children and the bigger ones, but how that could be managed I can hardly tell. There are some fine young creatures there, and although they do not mix exactly, as the young ones are kept by themselves, yet they are too near one another. That is my opinion of the matter.

5995. Did you ever know of any quarrels existing between the officers of the institution? Yes, there were always rows and divisions now and again.

5996. What sort of rows—rows about managing the children? No, one party had complaints against the other, and other parties had complaints against other parties again, but of course it was not my business to interfere, so I just let the thing pass. I did see rows, and heard that there were rows now and again.

5997.

5997. Were the rows that you did see in the presence of the children? Well, they might be. I have heard them disputing, in a high voice, at the office, and I have been at my work, and have just wrought on, and paid no attention to it. I was at my work a few hundred yards away, and I just wrought on.

5998. What sort of rows did you hear? Disputes.

5999. Amongst the officers? Yes.

6000. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Among the women? Mostly among the women; oh yes, Mr. Lucas did not dispute.

6001. *President.*] The disputes were between the matrons and Mrs. Lucas? Yes. I will give you an instance: it was the time the pigs were going about the place; there was great abuse going on then, but I could not understand it—I only saw it at a distance.

6002. Were there pigs running about there then? Not when I went there first, but I brought them there by express orders from Mr. C. Cowper, and they multiplied and increased.

6003. What was the row about? Something appeared in the papers about Mr. Parkes coming down and finding a lot of pigs running about the place. There was an article in the papers to the effect that the pigs were running about in the dormitories and kitchen, and that created a great sensation, of course. One was blamed for making a bad report, and another was blamed for putting out a report that was without foundation, and the women—the matrons—had a dispute in my presence, a considerable pace off, and I just wrought on and did not pay any attention to it.

6004. Was Mrs. Lucas taking part in this dispute? Yes; I think that she was trying to take her own part.

6005. Is she an excitable woman? I dare say she is a little hasty. She may be a little hasty when her good deeds are evil spoken of.

6006. *Mr. Goold.*] Did the children see this dispute? I do not think that they were there at the time. They may have been, for anything that I remember now.

6007. *President.*] What time of day was it? It was about 11 o'clock in the morning.

6008. Where were they standing? Just before the office door at that time.

6009. *Mr. Ellis.*] You said just now that the new moon had some effect upon the girls? Well, there were several rows while I was there, and yet everything was particularly quiet for a fortnight before. You never could get any indication. You might think that they were all angels, and just without any premeditation they smash the windows and all before them.

6010. Do you say that that was the effect of the moon? No, I do not say that; but almost every month they just broke out in that way. How it happened I do not know, but when they were very quiet Mr. Lucas would say they were preparing for a row. He would come and say, "Things is too quiet." There was a kind of a lull, and when there was a particular quietness and lull, it would appear that something was going on all the time.

6011. *Mr. Cowper.*] If a stranger went in there he would think it the quietest place in the world?* Yes. When I was living with you, about a fortnight before I went out they were pretty quiet, and then all of a sudden the smashing of the windows was dreadful. I was busy working another time, and two of them came to chat to me, and a few minutes afterwards the row began, and they looked more like fiends than anything else.

FRIDAY, 22 AUGUST, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

John Robertson, Esq., M.L.A., called in and examined:—

6012. *President.*] I believe that you were in office as Colonial Secretary at the time that the Industrial School for Girls was removed from Newcastle to Biloela? I was.

6013. And you were in office for some time while the school continued at Newcastle? Yes.

6014. You had a long enough experience of it to know how far that place suited such an establishment? Yes, for a considerable time I think—for fully two years before its removal.

6015. Would you tell us the reasons which induced you to think it desirable that the school should be removed from Newcastle to its present position? When I first became Colonial Secretary, about four years and a half ago, one of the first things I had to deal with was the terribly outrageous insubordination of the girls of the Industrial School at Newcastle; and on my way to my constituency for my re-election on taking office, I was induced to stay some time at Newcastle in consequence of the state of affairs there. Mr. Forster, who was then a Member of the Ministry, went with me, and we found everything in the most terribly disorganized state, and in fact the conduct of the big girls to the matron was such as is hardly fit to be mentioned. There was a matron in those days without a male superintendent, and these girls assumed the complete mastery over her; I can hardly say the manner in which they used her; and we arrived at the conclusion (as indeed the law seemed to indicate) that there should be a male superintendent over these girls. There was a gentleman very highly recommended by the Premier of the Ministry which had just gone out—a Mr. Clarke—and this gentleman obtained the appointment; and his wife (a most exemplary woman) and himself took charge of the place for some time, and I think for nine or ten months the thing went on well—I mean considering the class of girls that the elder girls were. But from some neglect on the part of Mr. Clarke, and from some harshness in the way of cutting the girls hair, and thrashing them, he lost moral power over them, and we were obliged to remove him. We then thought that Mr. Lucas—whom I have known for many years, and who had a very high character for philanthropy—a man who had done much among the poor of Sydney, in aiding them and restoring them to industrial pursuits—and we thought

John
Robertson,
Esq., M.L.A.

22 Aug., 1873.

* NOTE (on revision) :—When the row was begun they would care for no stranger.

John
Robertson,
Esq., M.L.A.

22 Aug., 1873.

thought it might be well to try whether Mr. Lucas and his wife could manage these girls. So Mr. Lucas and his wife were sent to Newcastle. They had not been there long before the conduct of the girls was even worse than before; to such an extent that some of them ran about along the top of the building—a high building—completely naked. They exposed themselves naked at the windows, and their conduct was outrageous in the highest degree. We then thought—and this was the opinion of all those who had the opportunity of overlooking the place, that the position of the institution was a bad one. The whole place was quite overlooked by the townspeople, and it was in a seaport town. Wherever you walked, or at any rate on two sides of the place, those who were walking outside the institution could overlook it and could talk to the girls; and we thought that this was unseemly and a reason for the disorders that took place. Indeed the girls used to break out and go and stay a night on board one of the vessels, and then go back, or they would stay in the bush; they were utterly unmanageable. It could not very well be otherwise—though no one would think it could be so bad—when all the idlers about the town, and the sailors and people congregated round the institution and overlooking it in times of these revolts. They were perfect revolts. They used to illuse the mistress and the superintendent and destroy the public property, and do quite as they liked; we therefore thought it best to move them. By moving to Biloela we thought that they would be more immediately under control, and there would be the means of more immediate reference, and there would not be that power of overlooking the place on the part of the public, or of ill-conditioned people coming round the fences and talking through the fences to the girls. By moving them to Biloela we did not think that we should have a highly suitable place for them—which it is not—but that it would be better than Newcastle, and I have no doubt that it has so turned out; but a very short time after we removed them to Biloela it became quite apparent that however good Mr. and Mrs. Lucas might be, and however kindly disposed towards the girls, and though they wished to be useful to poor people, still that they were wanting very much in some of the qualifications which were necessary; and that being so, I induced Mr. Cowper, who had shown some interest in the matter, to see what help his being up there could be. I thought that his residing on the island would strengthen the position of Mr. Lucas, and that his whole character and position would have a moral influence over the girls; which I have no doubt they had for some time; and it was advantageous also, Mr. Cowper being a Superintendent of Police, for him to be up there, in consequence of ill-mannered people in boats, usually on Sundays, calling out to the girls and misbehaving themselves. It was thought that, by stationing a Superintendent of Police on the Parramatta River much of that might be done away with, and that at the same time that part of the district of Sydney, which had been much neglected by the Police, would be better protected. There being a building also there, and the Government of the day requiring the premises which had been allotted to Mr. Cowper as a Superintendent of Police in Sydney, at the old Battery, we thought that he could remove to this place. The Government required the house for the Military, and Mr. Cowper removed from it up to Biloela. There were all these reasons influencing the Government, and the hope that much good would come of it. No doubt for some time this went on well, and Mr. Cowper succeeded in inducing several ladies to take an interest in the institution, and the thing seemed to be going on well, but from some want of temper, I rather think, on the part of Mrs. Lucas, things did not go on so well latterly, and I came to the conclusion that the better way would be to make a complete change in the law with regard to the institution, and make some other provision for the older and worst-behaved girls, and to see if some arrangements might not be made by which the younger children—those who had been necessarily pure from their extreme youth—might be boarded out with respectable people willing to take care of them. That was the idea I had, but that was not in accordance with the law as it stood, and we did nothing towards it—we had no opportunity. I had made an attempt, not very long before, to board out in like manner the elderly people in the Liverpool institution. Great numbers of these people are boxed up there, at a great expense to the Country, and I think that if some of them were allowed to live with respectable people who would be glad to take them, it would be cheaper to the Country and more satisfactory to these people. The Parliament thought otherwise. The Parliament disapproved of “farming out,” as they called it; and that was one of the reasons why I did not propose the matter with regard to the young children of whom I have spoken. It will be seen that there is a great amount of success arrived at with regard to these girls. When they went to Biloela the elder girls were the very worst you could find. I suppose it would be hard to find worse in the whole world; and in about nine months twenty-seven of them were apprenticed out, and some were given back to their friends; and I believe that in a very few instances did those children fail who were so apprenticed out. They did quite as well as one could hope girls of that class could do. I know several in the country districts who have behaved admirably, and therefore the attempt which Mr. Cowper made when he first went to Biloela had a considerable amount of success. I think now that if the girls were properly dealt with, something might be made of them. I think it will be found that there are few of them really unmanageable girls; but the law is such that they must be all put together there, or you must let them go. While at Newcastle, we prosecuted some of the girls, and they were sent to gaol for destroying public property—that was I believe the charge—and in that way some trial was made, but they did not care about it. Some of these girls were unmanageable, but as a whole they are not so; there are some. These were the reasons why we removed the school from Newcastle to Biloela.

6016. At the time you moved them, there was no other place but Biloela available for their reception? There was certainly no other place whatever. We had a great indisposition to send them to that place at all, because of its old penal character; there was a great indisposition to do it; and if we could have got other buildings we would not have sent them there. As it was, we changed the name of the place and called it “Biloela”—we no longer call that part of the island “Cockatoo.” That indicated a great indisposition to send them there, but there were these fine old buildings, plenty of room, a healthy island, in many respects very suitable. No doubt there was too much of the gaol aspect, but there was no building available elsewhere, and what little money we had to expend was nearly granted for repairs to public buildings, and the repairs made were pretty much those which must have been made for the preservation of the buildings. Having regard to the cost, we did the only thing we could do; it would have been impossible to put up new buildings, and the necessity of removing the girls from Newcastle was very urgent.

6017. Then it was not because you thought Biloela the most desirable place to be fixed upon, but it was more the urgency of the move required, and there were the buildings ready to a certain extent? Yes. In fact, it was the only place we could use. We thought of Port Macquarie, but that had just as much of the penal character as Biloela, and the latter had the advantage of being near to Sydney, where we could overlook

overlook over them at once and correct irregularities. We had no other buildings. Another advantage was gained by removing them from Newcastle. Dr. Manning was of opinion that the building there was suitable for a certain class of lunatics, and it did enable us to relieve the asylums to the extent of some 200 people. It was urgently wanted, and it was a tremendous advantage getting a building for that purpose.

John
Robertson,
Esq., M.L.A.
22 Aug., 1873.

6018. Do you not think that the proximity of the institution to the dock, where there are always a number of sailors knocking about, is a disadvantage? Yes, no doubt it is; but I do not know of a site where men would not be knocking about, and I have yet to learn that men under strict discipline are less manageable than mobs of young larrikins outside. At any rate, they are clear of that element, and where can you put them—where is the place where boys cannot climb over the walls? It is more difficult to go there than to any other place, and we never had any trouble while I was in office about sailors from the men-of-war. Their conduct was always exemplary, except in the case of one ship—the American ship—whose men behaved badly; but the officers at once put the thing down. We had no power to serve the sailors and larrikins at Newcastle as the American naval officers served their men. They dressed them down and cured the evil at once, while we could have done nothing of that kind. I think in that regard the place was as clear of objection as a place could be, unless you can find a place where these people cannot go. I do not know of such a place. Biloela is certainly not the place I should have chosen, because of its old convict associations, and because the buildings were more suitable for a penal establishment than for the girls, although they were good buildings, clean, and light and airy, and well cared for.

6019. Then, as I understand you, Mr. Lucas was appointed on the score of his having a character for philanthropy? Yes, as I happen to know he kept up at his own charge for many years of his life a system of affording relief to poor people. He devoted himself, and his wife devoted herself, and gave food and the use of his premises to the care of poor wretched wandering people, giving them a place to sleep in and finding them food. This went on for many years; and he was a man of reputable character, and I am inclined to think that had it not happened that he was in some way misled by other people, he would have carried out properly the arrangement with Mr. Cowper, which arrangement he entirely concurred with.

6020. Was he consulted about it? Oh yes. In fact, it was apparent that the place could not go on as it was, when I asked Mr. Cowper to go up there.

6021. Did it appear to you that there was a want of judicious firmness on the part of Mr. Lucas? Before Mr. Cowper went up there to take any interest in the management, he had to go as Superintendent of Police with nine policemen.

6022. I understand you to say that you are in favour of the boarding out system with regard to destitute children? I think so. I think that the crowding of so many of them together—poor little things, who cannot know any harm, as they grow older they are injured by the older ones who are brought in from the streets—young prostitutes who are brought in there. I think that they injure the young children—it must be so. That is the fault of the law.

6023. Do you not think that it is more desirable they should be if possible put out upon farms, where they would grow up used to the kind of life they would have to live afterwards, rather than that they should be brought up in an institution like so many machines, without any individuality about them? When we took the girls to Biloela, I thought that by giving them poultry, pigs, and any amount of fowls, so that they might have eggs—and by giving them cows so that they might learn to milk, and to do such things as they would have to do if they were living in the house of a small farmer up the country,—that it would be a good plan. So we sent them cows and poultry and ducks and pigs.

6024. Are you aware that with the exception of a very few the girls were not taught systematically to milk? I am not aware of it; if that is the case it is contrary to the intention. The object was that they should all learn and do it when they went out into the country. I thought that it was nonsense to train these girls for an institution life, and that the better way would be to send them where respectable people could be got to look after them. They might be easily disposed of in the country. For example, take a town like Parramatta: I will be bound that there are many ladies there who would be quite willing to have an eye to these girls if they were placed out with respectable individuals in the lower ranks of life; and in that way perhaps ten or a dozen might be spread out in Parramatta, and these ladies would have an opportunity of seeing them occasionally, and they might see the money paid for these children. Thus they would be brought up as respectable characters, and would not be contaminated by being with prostitutes. They would be brought up in respectable families, and would be overlooked by a committee of ladies, who could not be suspected of wishing anything else than the welfare of the children. This could be done at a far lower rate than the cost of keeping up this institution. I however think that there must be some place provided for the young vicious girls—the young prostitutes.

6025. With regard to the younger children—do you not think that they might be sent to Randwick? Yes. I would separate them entirely from the prostitutes.

6026. You are of opinion that there is a class of persons in the country to be found willing to take charge of these children, and fit to be trusted with them? Yes, I am perfectly convinced of it; there are numbers of people who having no children of their own would be very glad if the law gave them possession of children.

6027. Is it not the fact that a child at a very early age becomes useful in the country? Yes, undoubtedly; but the only danger is that the thing may be abused. The child might be ill-used. The plan would be to have some Board of persons who would see how the children were getting on. Supposing that eight or ten children were sent to Parramatta, or Liverpool, or Maitland, and divided among the farmers in that neighbourhood, and I think that could be done—that would be far better than this system.

6028. To what extent was the system of boarding out the aged and infirm ever carried out here? It was not carried out. It was a proposition of mine, but a hubbub was got up in Parliament about it, although we never intended that the people should go out unless they were willing.

6029. Are you aware that this system has been carried out with great success with regard to the Greenwich Hospital? Yes, I have heard so.

6030. And that the old people there have gone out so quickly that now it is almost empty in consequence of the adoption of this system? Yes, I think that many people would be willing to take these old men—who would be much happier away from the institution—and would give them food and raiment, and they would have enough to find them in food and clothes and tobacco. The old men would be much better off; they could garden a little, rear poultry and pigs, and those sort of things, and that would be better than spending

John
Robertson,
Esq., M.L.A.
22 Aug., 1873.

spending their time idling about as they do. I think that it would be the best way; but I observe that when Parliament gets a cry it is no use contesting. You may as well give it up for the time until people come to their senses. While the idea was that it was farming these people out, it was no use going on with the proposition. I suppose if it is proposed to send these little children out, the whole cry will be that it is "farming out," because we hear of cases of baby-farming in England. I believe that the proposition would be met with great opposition, but I am perfectly satisfied that it is a proper one.

6031. Do you not think that the public schools are now so much scattered throughout the country that provision could be made for sending them to school? No doubt of it. I thought at one time that the teachers of the public schools might have some power or control over them, and over the people in whose charge they were placed, but I am afraid that it would take up too much of their time; but I think that committees of ladies willing to look after the children could easily be obtained.

6032. Do you see any objection, supposing that the expense per head were not increased, to the appointment of inspectors, or an inspector to go about through the country and see that these children were looked after? That might be done. I think that people could be found who would be in communication with some inspector; but in either of these ways it could be done at less expense than is caused by keeping up this institution. I think that these children cost something like £35 apiece, and you could send them to a good boarding school for that. The reason why there was a necessity for something of the kind was the utter impossibility of governing the outrageous ones and controlling them. You must have some way of coercing them.

6033. Were you at all aware when you were in office that the use of the cane in the establishment was very frequent? No; for a long time after the ill usage of the children by Mr. Clarke it was prohibited; I hope it was not so bad as was alleged, but at any rate it was so bad that we prohibited the use of the cane; but ultimately a letter was written at my instance to the superintendent, Mr. Lucas, saying that it was not intended entirely to abolish the use of the cane, but that it was only to be used by the female officers, and by them only with great moderation.

6034. If it has been used by the superintendent himself, that is not in accordance with his instruction? It is absolutely contrary to the instructions. I thought it was highly improper that a male superintendent should beat the girls.

6035. Has the state of things with regard to the superintendent and his wife ever come under your observation in such a way as to suggest to you that it was undesirable to appoint a husband and wife to these positions, seeing that complaints made against the wife must necessarily go to the husband, and that therefore the temptation presents itself, from feelings quite natural in a husband, to maintain his wife in an injudicious course? No doubt there is that objection; but on the other hand, you can always find objections to having single men and single women in the position of superintendents and matrons in an establishment of the kind. In fact, it all depends on the people. If the people turn out suitable, I do not think that marriage should be any bar to their holding the positions; and on the other hand, their not being married should be no bar either. But I should not like to lay down absolute rules for guidance in that matter. So long as Mrs. Lucas could be managed by her husband, there was less trouble; but Mr. Lucas plainly told me that there were times when he could not manage his wife. Many men find that out, I think. I remember on one occasion Mr. Cowper writing me a letter of complaint. I remember that it was a letter of complaint about Mrs. Lucas, and Mr. Lucas came to me and said that he could not very well help what had occurred on the part of his wife—that it was a misunderstanding on her part—and that if the matter was allowed to drop, the thing would go on all right; and I then suggested to Mr. Cowper to withdraw the letter, which he did, and for some time matters went on right enough. It seemed that sometimes there was a little temper on Mrs. Lucas's part.

6036. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are these the letters (*letters produced*)? These are the letters. (*See Appendix N.*)

6037. There is one paragraph there which bears special reference to Mrs. Lucas? Yes. Mr. Lucas came to me and said that he thought they would be able to go on and manage the place better. I do not think that there is anything to be said against Mrs. Lucas but that she is a little bad-tempered sometimes.

6038. *President.*] Do you think that a person who loses her temper to such an extent that she throws down the keys before the girls and tells her husband to manage the institution himself, is very likely to maintain moral control over the girls? Of course it is better not. Mrs. Lucas is a little irritable in temper. If I had known what I know now I would not have made the appointment. I think that Mr. Lucas is a good man in many respects, but I think it is a pity he did not see that Mr. Cowper's going there was a very great aid to him.

6039. Mr. Cowper's course of action is in no way to be looked upon as an interference without authority, on his part? Certainly not. He was sent up there on purpose. For example, there were times when these girls required, I think, to be put into strait-jackets by the police, and it was a rather doubtful thing to trust this power to the superintendent. Sometimes the public property was being destroyed there, as it had been at Newcastle, though there has never been at Biloea anything at all approaching the conduct at Newcastle. I attribute that to the fact of their knowledge that Mr. Cowper was there, because there at once was the power of restraint.

6040. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was it not the fact that at first no one would take the girls as apprentices? Yes. I attribute that to the wretched conduct of the Press of this city. They were continually publishing paragraphs tending to bring discredit upon the institution—"Biloela again," and "Here's Biloela again"—they were always putting in some story about the place, and they made the most of everything. This kind of thing did a great deal of harm. I think that the newspapers did these poor wretched girls infinite injury, by publishing these instances in which they misconducted themselves. The girls read the newspapers, and no doubt they thought that it was a clever thing to do to have their names in the papers; and they used to say—"I will give them something else to put in the paper next week." I think that the Press did a great deal of harm; and the first renewed favourable stir was the letter published by Mr. Cowper, in which he endeavoured to induce people in the country to take these girls into their service.

6041. *President.*] Will you look at that paper (*Appendix M handed to witness*). With reference to what you said just now,—that had you known as much as you have found out since, you would hardly have thought it desirable to entrust the institution to Mr. Lucas, notwithstanding his known kindness of disposition and the previous philanthropic course of his life,—were you at all aware that he was so very illiterate as would appear from the documents laid before us? No, I was not aware, up to the date of this letter; and after this we seldom received any paper from him—there was a clerk who did all the writing.

6042.

6042. Do you think it is desirable to have, in such a position, a person who is unable to write his own reports? Unquestionably it is not; but it is difficult to find other qualifications; and we were informed that this man had the highest qualifications.

6043. But were you aware of his being ignorant to such an extent as now appears? I was not; but I do not think that if I had been aware of it, and he had been qualified in every other way, his literary ignorance would have frightened me and prevented my appointing him.

6044. As a matter of fact, you were not aware of it? No.

6045. And if he were an able administrator you would overlook his ignorance? Of course. It is so difficult to get people who are suitable for the care of such places at all—people who will make allowances for the wretched training or want of training of these girls from the streets. If there was a man who was more likely than any other to make allowances for these unfortunate girls, and to influence them, it was, as I thought at that time, Mr. Lucas.

6046. He had a high character for kindness of disposition? Yes, nothing could exceed his character; he had passed a lifetime of service among people of the same class, and had, as I suppose you are aware, kept that night-refuge for many years at his own charges. If any one gave him any help, so be it, but he did not ask it; he received no pay for it in any way; and he did this throughout almost a lifetime. I thought, at the time, that we were exceedingly lucky in getting him.

6047. In point of fact, did not people press his claims on the Government, and say that he was the proper person to take charge of such an establishment? Nothing could be higher than his recommendations.

6048. Were you aware that the children were locked up at dark in the dormitories, without chairs, or tables, or lights in the room; a room in which there was no light, save the glimmer from a lamp hung in the passage outside? No, I was not aware of that; but I am aware that during the time I was Colonial Secretary, up till almost just before I left office, Mr. Cowper had endeavoured to form some amusements for the children, and they used to be out in the dining-room of an evening. These amusements were, I think, the cause of the dissatisfaction that existed between Mr. Cowper and Mrs. Lucas.

6049. Why was Mrs. Lucas dissatisfied with Mr. Cowper? I do not know. She thought, I suppose, that he was taking from her a certain amount of control, and she preferred that the girls should not have so much amusement.

6050. She made that representation? Yes, I think so. That came to me somewhere on the papers, I think.

6051. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was it not one of the things about which Mr. Lucas said that there should be no complaint in future? Yes. I thought that Mrs. Lucas had misconceived the thing, and thought that that which was doing them good was doing them harm. I thought that the best thing was for Mr. Cowper to withdraw his letter.

6052. *President.*] Does it not seem to you highly undesirable that children should be left in this way in the dark, or partially in the dark, locked up by themselves? Yes, there is no doubt about it. I should hardly think they were left so.

6053. The evidence shows that it undoubtedly is so? It is so now?

6054. It is so now—from sundown they are shut up almost in the dark? It is shameful.

6055. I believe that it was also while you were in office as Colonial Secretary that the "Vernon" was removed from the position which she occupied down near Garden Island to the neighbourhood of Biloela? It was.

6056. Would you tell us what your ideas were with regard to that removal? Well, we found that the boys were not being apprenticed, and that very few had been apprenticed to a seafaring life—that nearly the whole of them had gone into the country; and I thought that, as well as learning what they learnt on board the ship, it was as well to have some other employment for them; and there being plenty of garden ground at Biloela (it had cost an immense sum of money in years gone by), that they might learn gardening and the kind of pursuits in which they would be employed when they went out to service—that they could work in that garden and grow vegetables for themselves and for the girls. And I think that up to the time when I left office that was eminently successful. I forget the whole of the reasons why we removed them, but that was one. There was no advantage in their being down the harbour.

6057. It has been represented to us that since the vessel has been away from the lower part of the harbour, where she was near to other ships, and particularly to the ships of war, the boys have lost the example of smartness set before them, and they have not now got such models to work up to; it is also said that captains of ships do not now see them, and that therefore very few are apprenticed to ships: the officers of the ship seem to think that it would be desirable to have the vessel down the harbour? I have no doubt that the officers of the ship would like very much to play the grand naval officer, and that they do not approve of gardening or doing useful things. I know that the officers of the ship (although in other regards excellent public servants) liked it better when there were more of them, and less to do, but I cannot think that there can be any particular value in what you speak of. I cannot see that the change would be of any value. The boys behave well at Biloela, I believe, and the gardener there is, I believe, an excellent gardener, and altogether they are doing very well there. As for the seagoing part of the matter, very few of them had been apprenticed to ships for a long time before I thought of moving them. I think I had been Colonial Secretary for two years before the vessel was removed up to the Parramatta River.

6058. Were you ever aware that the Commodore was anxious to have a number of these boys apprenticed to the Navy? No, he never applied to me.

6059. Then, if it has been represented to us that the Commodore did wish to have these boys, and that it was thought desirable to apprentice them to Her Majesty's Navy, you know nothing of it? No application was made to me. Of course I have not the papers here, but I am pretty clear that there never was an application on the subject made to me. If Mr. Parkes had refused them to the Commodore, then the matter would not come before me, and that system would go on until some day the Commodore would make another application to me, when I should consider what Mr. Parkes had done; but I am convinced that no application was ever made to me.

6060. The evidence is, that when the Commodore wanted the boys, a great many volunteered to go, but they could not be apprenticed, as the Government would not allow them to be apprenticed to English ships, and as they would have to join the Navy for a certain number of years—Do you see any objection to their joining the Navy? That was not the question. You asked me if I had ever refused.

John
Robertson,
Esq., M.L.A.
22 Aug., 1873.

6061. Do you see any objection to the course? Well, I think I would rather see them in the service of the people of the Country who have paid for them, and in the service of our own marine; but still I do not think that I should have refused the application.

6062. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I understood Captain Mein to say that a great many shipowners wanted the boys, and were not allowed to have them? I do not remember how that may be, but I know what I would do. If a gentleman came here as master of a ship and wanted to take these boys, and we had no knowledge of him, I should not allow him to have the boys.

6063. But the large regular traders—vessels such as the “La Hogue,” which come here every year—do you see any objection to these boys going in such ships as those? I would much prefer apprenticing the boys to colonial owners, whom we could find at any time when we wanted to know about the boys.

6064. *President.*] The evidence shows us that a great many of these boys are anxious to go to sea, but that they cannot go because the number of colonially owned ships is small; and it is said that they could be taken, if permitted to go, in the regular traders between here and England? I tell you frankly that I prefer, if we are to apprentice these boys to ships, to apprentice them to a shipowner who lives here, and whom we can always get at, rather than apprenticing them to a shipowner in London.

6065. But suppose you could not get colonial owners to take these boys? I would let them go if they wished. I should be guided by the wish of the boy.

6066. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then if a particular boy wished to be a sailor you would allow him to go? Yes, certainly. I do not believe that there has been a case in which that has not been done.

6067. *President.*] The evidence is that the boys are obliged to do what they have not the inclination to do? I should like to confront the gentleman who says so. I know of nothing of the kind.

6068. The evidence is that, though the boys wish to go to sea, they cannot go, as the “Vernon” is out of sight of the ships; that because she is away from the ships the captains do not go to see the boys; and that on some occasions boys have been applied for and granted, and the ships have yet gone to sea without them because the “Vernon” was so far out of the way? Any one who puts forward such a statement as that knows that he is making a statement to people who are easily imposed upon. The owners know very well that the ship is there.

Mr. Metcalfe.] I do not think so. Some people think that the ship has been abandoned.

6069. *President.*] A tradesman of whom Captain Mein purchased some goods, on being told to send them to the “Vernon,” said that he thought the ship was broken up? I do not believe that there is a shipowner in Sydney who does not know that the vessel is at Biloela. No doubt Captain Mein would like very much to be down the harbour.

6070. But do you not think that there is some reason in all this? I do not believe a word of it.

6071. Do you not think that seamen who would take some interest in these boys come here and go away again now without knowing anything about them? They are easily put off then. They cannot go up the Parramatta River two or three miles, I suppose.

6072. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do not most of the large ships lie at the Circular Quay? Yes.

6073. And did not the “Vernon” boat lie for hours at the Circular Quay every day? Yes.

6074. So that the captains must have known of the vessel's existence? Yes.

6075. *President.*] Do you not think that a boy who leaves Sydney at twelve or thirteen years of age is just as likely to look upon this place as his home, and will look upon it as such even if he goes away in a foreign ship? I have made no such objection. I have said that no application was ever made to me.

6076. I think you said that the boys should not be lost to the Colony? I did not complain of the action of my predecessor. It is a very objectionable thing, and I do not think it is such a course as I would take myself.

6077. Were you aware of a fact that has been given in evidence before us, that boys taught a trade on board this ship, and who have shown great aptitude for that trade, such aptitude as would lead to getting good positions by it, as master workmen, have afterwards been sent off as personal servants to gentlemen? There have perhaps been such things. None were apprenticed except on the recommendation of the captain.

6078. Do you think that such a course is right? I do not think so; but the Minister would not be informed of such a thing.

6079. You do not think that such a thing is desirable? Certainly not—it could not be desirable.

6080. Have you ever thought of the desirability of having some central Board of administration, or some officer charged with the supervision of these Orphan and Industrial Schools, and of the other Charities aided by the Government—for instance, a central office to which persons should apply for children to be apprenticed from, so that favouritism might be prevented, and that children might not be sent to particular persons? I think that if we had an Inspector of Charities, he might then look after these things and have an office for the purpose. He might do that with other things. There are so few of these children that there would be little business for him to do in connection with them.

6081. Is it your opinion that there would not be work for such a person? There are very few children.

6082. Why, there are 700 at Randwick alone? Yes, but we have not been in the habit of interfering with them.

6083. But would it not be advisable to have an officer, or a central Board, charged with the supervision of all the Charities? No doubt it would be a good thing. But at present the Minister takes the recommendation of the head of the department. Whatever the head of a department recommends, the Minister almost as a rule concurs in.

6084. There were some clothes exhibited at the last Exhibition in Sydney, made by a boy of nine years of age on board the “Vernon,” and the tailor of the “Vernon” gave evidence that the boy had quite a genius for this sort of work, and would rise if put to the business; well, this boy, instead of being put to this trade, has been handed over to some gentleman to be his private servant? Well, there must have been a recommendation by the officer in charge, and the Minister, of course, would not be aware of the boy's aptitude for any particular trade.

6085. To prevent such a thing as that, could not the officer or Board we have referred to have control over the admission and discharge and apprenticing of children in these institutions—the general charge of all the institutions? No doubt; but then that officer or Board would not be aware of the peculiarities of the children. He would not know any more about them than the Minister, or whether they had an aptitude for one thing any more than another. The officer in charge of the institution is supposed to know, too, that a child is fit to be apprenticed.

John
Robertson,
Esq., M.L.A.

22 Aug., 1873.

6086. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But an officer specially appointed for the purpose would have time to inquire into cases? If you are going to put Randwick into it, there will be a good deal of inquiry required to know how these children are to be disposed of. I think that, on the whole, the boys have been very fairly apprenticed.

6087. *Mr. Cowper.*] But should not certain principles be acted upon, and where the State has had a child taught tailoring, ought he to be apprenticed as a servant? No, there certainly should be some principle to regulate such matters.

6088. *President.*] Do you see any objection to the apprenticing of boys in Sydney to tradesmen? I think not; but I should object to apprenticing boys in the town that they came from—that is all.

6089. The girls you would not send out in Sydney? No; the girls I would not allow to go into the great towns at all—I think not. We laid down a rule that no girl should be apprenticed within ten miles of Sydney, as a general rule. There may be special reasons for departing from that rule. With regard to the boys, I never remember refusing to apprentice a country boy in Sydney; but a Goulburn boy would not be apprenticed in Goulburn; he would be apprenticed in Sydney or some other town.

6090. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you not make some arrangements for the clergy visiting the island? Yes, I did arrange for the clergy. I put on the Estimates £50 a year each for the three, but my successor in office thought, I suppose, that the vote was not likely to pass, and he withdrew the item; but some clergymen have visited the island—we always gave them accommodation to go over; and there was a gentleman, a Wesleyan, who gave great attention to the children. I thought that he paid more attention to the children than any other person did.

6091. Did you not also institute a system of rewards, or try to do so, by making regulations for them, so that the girls might be punished by the absence of rewards rather than punished more severely? Yes, I thought it was better than any mode of punishment, to give the girls rewards, and to stop giving them to a girl who did not behave herself well.

6092. Do you recollect that in your letter authorizing the whipping of the girls, you only authorized the female matrons to do it? Yes, I have mentioned that.

6093. What is your opinion with reference to returning children to their parents? I think it is a very doubtful advantage. Of course, when the applicant comes and appears in every way to be a respectable person, and brings to us all manner of testimonials from clergymen and gentlemen of influential position well known to the Government, representing that the applicant is a reputable person who may be trusted with her child, the natural impulse would be to let the woman have her child, the opinion of so many gentlemen who have the means of knowing her being that she will take care of the child. Well, in this way a great many children have been permitted to return to their parents, and I do not think that one out of three of them turned out well, whereas the apprentices in almost every instance turn out well. In almost every case it has been a mistake to send back a child to his parents. But I would like to have it understood that they are never given back to their parents except upon reference to the police, and with certificates from clergymen and gentlemen in the parents' neighbourhood. One hardly knows what to do in such cases. One is apt to say,—“Well, let the child go”; but in the great majority of cases it has been a mistake. I think that in many cases we have been unwise in letting them go, but I should be apt to do it again under similar circumstances.

6094. *President.*] Is there anything that you wish to add to your evidence? No, I do not think there is anything more.

6095. Supposing that it is considered desirable to remove the school from that place, where do you think it could be removed to? You will have to put up a proper building.

6096. Have you ever thought of the locality? I have not.

6097. I think that at one time you examined some place at Middle Harbour? Yes, we did examine some land there where Captain Mein wanted the “Vernon” to go—a place where there was neither garden nor buildings of any kind. I never thought it was a very good place. There is a place there, but I do not think that it would be a bit better than where they are. It would certainly be more hid away from the public—out of the way of being seen.

6098. *Mr. Gould.*] Captain Mein referred to the boys having no suitable place for bathing? Yes, it would be a good place for bathing.

6099. *President.*] These boys are not taught to swim, as there is now no place where they can bathe? No bathing-place on the Parramatta River!—it is a large place, and I have never heard of any person refusing to allow the boys to bathe. For that matter, he could easily erect a bathing-place with a few poles—rig a raft, and lower it deep enough in the water, and allow the boys to bathe there. It is nonsense to say that he cannot find a place for them to bathe—any one can find a place to bathe who wants to bathe. I cannot understand why the boys could not bathe as well up the Parramatta River as they could at Pinchgut.

6100. There are no beaches up there—nothing but mud or rocks—and the boys have been warned off Cockatoo? That has never been represented to me. If this gentleman had represented it to me, I would soon have found a place for the boys to bathe. I cannot think it is possible that the Colonial Secretary has had this represented to him, and has not found a place for the boys to bathe.

Mrs. Margaret Kelly, teacher, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and further examined:—

6101. *President.*] You have been recalled in consequence of our receiving from you a communication to the effect that you wished to be examined again, and you are now at liberty to make any statement you think fit?

Mrs. M.
Kelly.

22 Aug., 1873.

6102. *Mr. Cowper.*] You give the Roman Catholic children religious instruction on Sundays? Yes.

6103. But the rules of the Public School forbid your giving the children religious instruction to any great extent in the school? No; they allow an hour a day in all schools for religious instruction, but it is not to be given in the schoolroom, but in some private room, such as a class-room, and the children separate for it.

6104. Have you a class-room? No; we separate for it. I take the schoolroom with the Roman Catholic girls, and the Protestant girls take the sewing-room.

6105.

- Mrs. M.
Kelly.
- 22 Aug., 1873.
6105. You have given them instruction in that way? Yes.
6106. Were you not at one time blamed for not advancing the children as much as you could? Yes, I have been. At one time I was accused by Mrs. Lucas with not teaching properly, and that was the time when I asked you to ask Mr. Wilkins either to come and examine the school himself, or get one of the inspectors to do so.
6107. The inspectors were sent? Yes.
6108. We are told that the officers' servants dine up in the officers' quarters, and not in the large dining-hall—is that your wish? No; on the contrary, I never wished them to dine at my place—I think it is right that they should go to the dining-hall. They bring their food to the officers' quarters, and the knives and forks and plates get mixed up, and that causes a great deal of confusion and annoyance. Mrs. Lucas complains of the things being up in the officers' quarters; and that is how they are brought there—they are brought by the girls.
6109. Have you had any trouble lately with your own servants, or with the girls of the kitchen, in reference to the crockery, or to things being stolen from your quarters? Yes, last month, in July. Our food is cooked in the kitchen, and in the dinner hour our servants take down our dishes to get the dinners. On the 1st of July there were some dishes of mine there, and they were all taken out of the kitchen and broken, and when our servants went to the kitchen for our dinners, they came up and told us that the dishes were not in the kitchen, though they had left them there. I told my girl to see after them, and when she went down she told Mrs. Lucas that they were not to be found, and Mrs. Lucas went to look after them, and found them all broken and thrown away. We went to the office and reported this to Mr. Lucas, as we knew that it had been done maliciously, and he held what he called an investigation—that is, he called the girls in and asked them whether they had done it, or whether they knew anything about it, to which they said "No," and that was all the satisfaction we got about it.
6110. Did you not lose some money lately? Yes. On another occasion my box was broken open. A girl came and told me that my box had been broken open. I went down to my bedroom and found that the box was open, and before I touched it I sent to Mr. Lucas, and I showed him that some one had broken my box, and they had taken a purse and some gloves and ribbons to the value of about £3. I asked him what he was going to do, and he said I was a mad woman to leave money in my box. I said—"Where else could I leave it?" And he said, "I cannot attend to it now, as I have to go down to attend the Royal Commission." Then Mrs. Lucas came up, and I showed her the box, and she said that she would try to find out who had done it. One of her servants, Sarah B—, came up and asked if it were true that my box was broken open, and she said, "Never mind; it was very wrong, and if I can find out who did it I will get the things and bring them to you." She went away, and soon afterwards brought the purse and all the things back that had been taken; and she said, "I give them to you on condition that you do not ask who did it." I said—"That rests with Mr. Lucas." So Mrs. Lucas asked, and I told her what the girl said, and she said—"She must be a deceitful girl, for I have been told that she and Sarah L— and Janey M— were the girls who did it." I heard nothing about it afterwards.
6111. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are your rooms open to the girls? To our own servants; the other girls are not supposed to go there.
6112. The doors are open? Yes, there are no locks to them. I did not think it right that, because that girl had given up the things, they should not be punished. It was simply an encouragement to them to steal.
6113. *Mr. Cowper.*] That Sarah B— was the girl who ran away? Yes. That is how a great many things occur that perhaps might be prevented if it was put down at first.
6114. Is this the first time that you have ever had anything stolen out of your room? Yes, it is the first time anything has been stolen out of my room since I have been in the institution. Other officers have had things taken several times.
6115. *Mr. Gould.*] Have the girls ever gone into your apartments and disfigured the walls by writing things upon them? Not in my place.
6116. Have you noticed things of that kind written on the flags? Yes, several times, down by the institution.
6117. Do you know if any notice was taken of it by the superintendent? No, I have never heard him speak of it. I have known Mrs. Lucas to get the flags washed when she has seen the writing on them. I have never heard Mr. Lucas speak of it, but he may have done so. Sometimes the writing on the flags there has been really frightful, and I have rubbed it off with my foot as I went along.
6118. *Mr. Cowper.*] We have been told by the laundress that she is so much out of the way that she never hears anything—she never hears any noise, or sees anything that deserves punishment—do you think that is possible? I do not think so; she is much closer to the institution than I am.
6119. Have you heard any unseemly noises there? Yes, at my quarters.
6120. Both by day and night? I am in the schoolroom nearly all day, so that unless they come near the schoolroom I do not hear them, and I do not allow them to come near, as they interrupt the girls who are in school; but I have heard them after school hours, and very often in the evening, when they are in their dormitories.
6121. *President.*] Did you ever say anything to the effect that you were "going to reform," and give up habits of frivolity, or lightness, or flightiness, or anything of that sort—did you ever say that to Mr. Prior? I did not. I do not remember saying such a thing to Mr. Prior. I never thought that there was any occasion for me to make such a confession.
6122. Do you mean to say that you did not say such a thing, or that you do not remember saying it? I am sure I did not say so. I have spoken so little to Mr. Prior since he has been in the institution.
6123. Have you made your coolness evident towards him? Yes, I am sure I have.
6124. He could not help seeing that you had an aversion to him? I am sure he saw it and felt it. I remember making a remark one day when he was speaking of another officer in the institution. He was censuring the conduct of another officer, and I said—"She is going to reform, and it is never too late to mend"; but that was not said about myself. He was accusing this person of being impertinent to him, and I said "It is never too late to mend." He came and told me a tale about this officer, and I told him that I did not believe him. He said she had been abusive to him, and I said—"I think you richly deserve all that she has said to you"; and I said—"She is not going to say anything more to you in this institution; she is going to reform." I remember the time—it was in April. I said it, but I never said that I was going to reform.

6125. Has Mr. Prior had differences with the other officers of the institution? Yes; I do not think there is one of the officers who speaks to Mr. Prior, and it is only lately that Mr. and Mrs. Lucas have spoken to him. It is only within the last few months that Mrs. Lucas came to me crying, and said that she was never so abused in her life as she was by Mr. Prior—that he told her he would not take her out of the gutter; and I really felt for her. I made the remark then that Mr. Prior should not be allowed to insult the officers. It was on one Saturday when she went to the stores, and he abused her most shamefully.

Mrs. M.
Kelly.
22 Aug., 1873.

6126. *Mr. Goold.*] How long is it since she told you that? I think that is about four months ago.

6127. *President.*] Is there anything that you wish to add yourself? There is one thing which Mrs. Lucas has said,—that we use no moral influence with the girls. As far as I am concerned, I have always tried to do so, until I was insulted by Mrs. Lucas for so doing, for I think it would have a great deal more effect upon the girls than punishing them has.

6128. How was it? Last year there were some little girls made use of bad language in their dormitories at night, and this was a class of girls that I was preparing for examination by the nuns. I said to one of the big girls—"If any of these little girls make use of bad language, tell me." And there was one girl, Anne D—, who heard one of these girls swear, and she said—"I intend to complain of you to Mrs. Kelly for using bad language." Mrs. Lucas was just coming in; she heard it, and said—"How dare you say that you will complain to Mrs. Kelly?—Mrs. Kelly has nothing to do with the place; I am the person to complain to, and not Mrs. Kelly." When I went to muster I met Mrs. Lucas, and I saw that she was angry about something. I had not been long in the yard when Anne D— came to muster, and then Mrs. Lucas said—"I wont have Anne D— coming down here and saying that she will complain to you." I said I did not know anything about it, and then she repeated the matter, and said—"You have nothing to do with the children except in school." I said—"Very well, Mrs. Lucas; for the future, I intend to deal with the children in the school only"; so since that I have never interfered with the children except in school. The want of moral influence is very much felt in the institution. Moral influence has a very great effect upon these girls—I know it from my experience; but as Mrs. Lucas is my superior officer, and when my attempting to influence the girls was not agreeable to her, it was of no use my continuing it, as whatever she says Mr. Lucas will support her in.

6129. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you recollect the starting of the evening school? Yes.

6130. Do you recollect how it was started? Yes; it was you who proposed it.

6131. How was it arranged? You asked me if I would assist, and Mr. Cane as well; the other officers thought that as they had so many hours in the day to work they could not well do it, unless they got some rest during the day. When you proposed it to me I said—"Well, I have several hours during the day, and I will be happy to amuse the girls in the evening"; so we went down and arranged for the amusement of the girls. Some were amused with draughts, and some were writing letters, and I had formed a class for crochet and fancy-work. Next evening when I went down to conduct the class I found Mrs. Lucas in the room, and that she had taken the class of girls I had for crochet, to make dresses, and so had completely upset my arrangements. I remained that evening in the room and wrote letters for the girls; I did not go in any more, as I considered that I had been insulted.

6132. Mrs. Lucas thought the idea was all nonsense at first, did she not? Yes, she thought it was a perfect waste of time, and that the girls would be better in their dormitories.

6133. She said so? Yes.

6134. These girls at that time wanted to make dresses, because they were then without dresses or wanted new ones? Yes, they were at that time short of dresses.

6135. And as soon as this interest in their own dresses was over, their interest in the needlework was gone? Yes. Mrs. Lucas may have been quite right in what she did, but out of common politeness she might have come to me and spoken about it. But I know that she did it to insult me, and that she did not wish me to attend the school.

6136. You would have been quite willing to continue it? Yes.

TUESDAY, 2 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mrs. Mary Anne Dunn, sub-matron, Industrial School, Biloela, called in and further examined:—

6137. *President.*] Do you recollect an occasion, Mrs. Dunn, when Mrs. Rowland had an altercation or dispute with Mr. Lucas, said to be about eight months ago, and arising apparently one night at tea when some disorder occurred amongst the girls? Yes, I do remember it. The girls were noisy, and behaving very badly in the dining-room; they were throwing bread at each other, and we could not stop them, and I went for Mr. Lucas, and just as I went out I met Mrs. Lucas and told her about it, and she said "Was not Mrs. Rowland there?" and I said that she was, but that no one could make the girls quiet. And then Mrs. Lucas left me and went for Mr. Lucas. Mr. Lucas then came in, and there were some words between him and Mrs. Rowland, but I cannot tell you what they were, as I was not near enough to hear what was said.

Mrs. M. A.
Dunn.
2 Sept., 1873.

6138. Did you see anything take place? Yes. I saw Mr. Lucas put his clenched hand into Mrs. Rowland's face, and say something about suspending her, but I cannot tell you the particulars of it; they were at one end of the room and I was at the other.

6139. Were the girls present? Yes, they were all present.

6140. When Mr. Lucas put his hand into Mrs. Rowland's face? I think he did that at the dormitory door, and not in the dining-room, but the girls were present at the time.

6141. Do you know anything of his having apologized to her afterwards? Mrs. Rowland told us that Mr. Lucas had apologized, but I was not present nor did I know anything about it.

6142.

- Mrs. M. A. 6142. She told you at the time that he did apologize? Yes, she told me so, and she also told Mrs. Dunn. Brackenregg.
- 2 Sept., 1873. 6143. This occurrence took place after tea? It was while the girls were at tea. I saw the quarrel, but I did not know anything about it more than I have said. I do not know anything about the apology at all.
6144. You saw Mr. Lucas put his hand into Mrs. Rowland's face? Yes, he certainly did do that.
6145. Was his manner very angry at the time—was he very violent? Yes, he was very angry indeed, and violent.
6146. Do you know anything about Mrs. Brackenregg being ordered out of the prayer-room? No, I do not know anything about that. That was at the morning muster, and I never attend the morning muster.
6147. But Mrs. Brackenregg complained at the time that she had been turned out of the prayer-room? Yes, she said so.

Mrs. Mary Anne Lucas, matron, Biloela Industrial School, called in and further examined:—

- Mrs. M. A. 6148. *President.*] We have thought it right to recall you, as several statements have been made affecting yourself and Mr. Lucas, and as we thought it right to give you an opportunity of hearing what was said, so that you might say anything you wished in your defence. Several of the officers under you complain that you do not support them before the children, and that you behave to them in a manner which is calculated to impair their authority over the children, and they say that this is done very often by your speaking harshly to them, and even rudely to them, before the children? In what way do I not support them?
- Lucas. 6149. They say that you frequently find fault with them in a very rough way before the children? I do not think so. I deny that charge altogether. If I have occasion to complain of duties being neglected and work undone, and I speak to an officer about it, I do not think it is that officer's place to retort upon me. That has been done before the girls. I am but human, and I think that if I am insulted in the presence of the girls I have a right to defend myself before them. I have never stood by and allowed the girls to act improperly in the institution—never.
- 2 Sept., 1873. 6150. It is said that you have lost your temper, and it is said that on one occasion you threw down the keys you were carrying, at Mr. Lucas's feet, and threw the cane over to him, and told him to manage the place himself as he pleased; and that this happened in the presence of the girls? I had no cane to throw down.
6151. Did anything of this sort take place? * That was on the occasion of Mary C— getting me down in the room, and Mr. Lucas would not remove her or punish her, and I said that I would retire and would not be pulled about in that manner, and Mr. Lucas would not take hold of the keys and they dropped at his feet; but I had no cane, and the girls were not present. That was the time when the girl had the nail, and Mrs. Rowland pretended to search her, but she did not find the nail; and then I searched her and found the nail, and she caught hold of me and dragged me about, and then Mr. Lucas came, and I said "What was he going to do?" and he would neither remove the girl nor punish her. As to my temper, I know that there has been a good deal said about my temper—Mr. Cowper has said a good deal about it. I have never shown temper to him except on one occasion, and if that occurred again I should do it again. My temper! Mr. Cowper went to my friends, to one that I have known since I was a young woman coming to Sydney, and he spoke about my temper. My temper; and that has been for eighteen months nothing but a song about my temper. I must say that I did speak about books with Mr. Cane, but the ill-usage of those books I had nothing whatever to do with. I am well aware that it is said that I have a bad temper, but I do not believe that there is another individual, a matron in any other institution, who has to put up with such insults as I have to put up with in this institution. Of course Mr. and Mrs. Lucas stand there alone, and these other people have Mr. Cowper at their back, and they have only to go out of the gate and make complaints, and it is done. Since this Commission has commenced—since I gave evidence here—I got some of the evidence back through these people. Yes, and I am sure that they did not get it from any other source, and yet they knew my evidence and Mr. Lucas's evidence, and of course they spoke so as to counteract my evidence. Of course, it has been said that it took as much plotting and planning as would take a city. Mrs. Connell made that remark to me, and on the first visit of the Commission to the school Mr. Cowper was heard to say that "the saddle might be put on the other horse," in answer to something Mrs. Rowland said about her being ousted. We know what it is all for. I believe Mr. Cowper is carrying out what he said eighteen months ago—that he would not leave a stone unturned until he got Mr. Lucas removed.
6152. Have you always read prayers to the Protestant children since you have been there? Yes. It is not necessary to read them—the children know them. I just commence and they go through with their prayers.
6153. Have you always done that since you have been there? Yes, always.
6154. Did Mrs. Brackenregg never attend to that duty? Never, unless I was absent or ill.
6155. Did you ever order her out of the room? Yes, I did. Mrs. Brackenregg was carrying on a conversation with Sarah H—, as she made a common practice of doing, and telling her to sing a different hymn to the one I told the girls to sing. When I commenced, this girl would, at the instigation of Mrs. Brackenregg, put her hand up and say they would not have that hymn, but some other. 6156.

* NOTE (on revision):—That was on the occasion of Mary C— breaking down the new door, and secreting a nail, which she had used for that purpose, in her hair. Mrs. Rowland searched her without success, and I then searched her and found it, and the girl caught hold of me and dragged me about the room. Mr. Lucas and Mrs. Rowland released me, and the girl attacked Mrs. Rowland and tried to bite her, whereupon Mrs. Rowland threatened to smash her face with a lock she had in her hand. In the meantime, the other matrons, the teacher, and police came, and in the presence of them all I asked Mr. Lucas what punishment she was to have; and he said "As I have no power to put her in the cells, she will remain where she is." They upheld me in demanding that she should be put in the cells, and that if she was not so punished they would not be able to live in the place, now that the girls had commenced to lay hands on the officers. Mr. Lucas still persisted that he had no power to do so, and I held out the keys to him, and they fell to the ground. Mr. Lucas said—"If you all persist in demanding that she should be put in the cells, I will do so." I had no cane in my hand. As to my temper, I know there has been a good deal said about it—Mr. Cowper has said a good deal about it. I have never shown temper to him except on one occasion, and under the same circumstances I should do so again. Mr. Cowper has made it his business for the last eighteen months to speak to my friends about my temper. I did feel very indignant with Mr. Cowper for calling me to account for ill-usage to books which Mr. Cane had given out, and of which I had not charge, Mr. Cowper having requested Mr. Cane to take charge of them. I am well aware that it is said that I have a bad temper, but I do not believe that there is another individual, a matron in any other institution, who has to put up with such insults as I have. Of course Mr. Lucas and myself stand there alone, and these people, being assisted by Mr. Cowper, go to him with their complaints, and after those interviews are still more insubordinate and insulting. Since this Commission has commenced—since I gave evidence here—I have heard it repeated during the next day, and I am certain they could only have heard it from one source—from Mr. Cowper. It has been said that it took as much plotting and planning as would take a city. Mrs. Connell made that remark to me.

6156. Would not have what? The hymn that I wanted them to sing. This girl wanted some other. They always sing a hymn.

6157. You ordered her out for misbehaving herself? Yes. Mrs. Brackenregg kept on talking, and telling me to hold my tongue, and I told her that I would not have that.

6158. She told you to hold your tongue? Yes.

6159. What for? I told her while I was there to conduct the prayers I would do so, and I told her not to interfere again, and she told me to hold my tongue—that she had had enough of that. I called Mr. Lucas, and he told her to go out of the prayer-room, and not to go in there again.

6160. Is that the only occasion on which you told her to leave the prayer-room? Yes, that was the only time.

6161. It simply arose then out of Mrs. Brackenregg's misconduct? Yes.

6162. Was there any one else present? None but the girls and the two of us. This had gone on between her and Sarah H—for some time, and I could not stand there and be defied by an assistant who was teaching the girls that they could do as they thought proper.

6163. Did you ever see a dispute between Mr. Lucas and Mrs. Brackenregg in the prayer-room? No, only on that occasion when I called Mr. Lucas in.

6164. What did you call him in for? Because she interfered with me as I have said.

6165. Did you ever know of a dispute, commenced between you and Mrs. Brackenregg, to be commenced in the dormitories, or at muster, and continued in the prayer-room? No; Mr. Lucas is never present in the prayer-room, unless he is called in; he never goes there.

6166. Did Mr. Lucas order Mrs. Brackenregg out of the prayer-room or did you? I told her to go out and then I would begin the prayers, and she said that she would not go for me.

6167. And then? And then I called in Mr. Lucas, and he said that she must go, and she went out. Of course I have made complaints about her before, and this time, when I told a girl to start a hymn, Mrs. Brackenregg would tell another to start a different one.

6168. The children were all there? Yes, all the Protestant children.

6169. And Mr. Lucas, before them, told her to go out of the room? Yes; of course, I was told first to hold my tongue—that she had enough of that—before I told her to leave the room.

6170. Did he tell her to go out of the prayer-room—that she was not wanted there? No; I told her to go out, and that I would begin the prayers myself.

6171. But did Mr. Lucas say so when you called him in? I cannot say what he said. Of course, the same system was carried on there continually—it was not the first time she had behaved in that way.

6172. Are you sure that no quarrel had taken place with Mrs. Brackenregg before this occurred in the prayer-room? Not that I am aware of. There has been a constant dispute with her ever since she has been there, and the only way to secure peace was to let her do just as she liked, and then there was peace, when I did the work that she ought to have done.

6173. Did you ever in the presence of the girls taunt Mrs. Brackenregg with having kept a public-house? No, not before the girls.

6174. But you have spoken to her about it? I did speak to her of it once, but not before the girls—it was in the verandah.

6175. You did taunt her with having kept a public-house? I think I did, but I must state the circumstances. They went up to dinner at a few minutes past 1, and at a quarter to 3 they were not down, and I sent a girl to tell them that it was a quarter to 3 o'clock, and they both came down in a great passion. They came and spoke to me as I was going into Mrs. Rowland's store, and they asked me who I was—whether they were servants under me—that I should send for them, and Mrs. Dunn spoke in the same manner. I said my position was as good as hers, and that I had not kept a public-house. I did not keep notes of what occurred, for what they said was so painful that I was glad to have done with them, and so I cannot recollect the words that Mrs. Brackenregg said, but she said far worse to me than what I said to her about her keeping a public-house. Of course she did keep a public-house; and my training was not at the bar of a public-house, nor yet flirting in ball-rooms. I think that when she said—"Who are you that you should send for us"? I said—"I think I am something in a better position than you"; and they went on to something else. It was looked over at the time, greatly against my wish, for I think that officers have a right to be at their duty, and if I sent up a girl to tell them the time I do not think it was their duty to fly at me. They have said many offensive things to me. I have been told to go and serve soup out in the Soup Kitchen, and to go to the wash-tub again; and it has been said that Mr. Lucas would have to get a cart and sell tripe. When I first gave evidence I did not wish to bring forward what I might, knowing that it had all to go into print. If I had spent my time as these ladies have done, in looking up things to bring against me, I could have brought a catalogue here that would astonish the Country.

6176. Some officers complain that you take the word of the children before theirs? No, only lately, and when I find that an officer will come and say one thing, and then it will be denied, and from one thing to another, I find that their word is not to be taken; but I have not shown that spirit to the girls.

6177. You say that of late you have taken the word of the children before the word of the officers? Never in the presence of the children.

6178. Do you deny this—"Not later than a week ago, Janet B— came for a clean apron, and I said—"I cannot give you one, as you did not return me the other." She said she had given me the dirty one; and I said no, she had not, and I refused to give her another apron. The girl then went to Mrs. Lucas, and Mrs. Lucas came out and said that I was to give the girl a clean apron. I said the girl had not given up her apron, and the girl positively denied it, and said she did give her things to me. However, she said presently that she had sent them up from the laundry, and that they were clean in my store, and the end of it was I found that the girl had them about ten minutes before and asked one of the girls to wash them; and yet Mrs. Lucas blamed me for not minding them." Then she goes on to say that Mr. Lucas said, "I do not know what is between you"? I have no recollection of that, but that is the system that Mrs. Rowland adopts.

6179. What is her system? If a girl gives up her dirty clothes to Mrs. Rowland, she of course wants clean ones, but if Mrs. Rowland is doing something which she does not care about leaving, it is a common thing for her to say that the others have not been given in, although she knows well they have been, which I have proved on more than one occasion. I have gone to the press and got the clothes which she has denied having there; but as to that case of Janet B—, I do not know anything about it. But it is a continual thing.

6180.

Mrs. M. A.
Lucas.
2 Sept., 1873.

- Mrs. M. A. Lucas.
2 Sept., 1873.
6180. Do these disputes often take place in the presence of the girls? Yes, sometimes they do.
6181. Have not the girls made comments upon it, and said—"Go it—go it—give it to them!" when you have been disputing in this way? They may have done so, but I cannot say. They can hear what is said in the office, but I have not heard the girls say such things. But I am not a stone—I am flesh and blood, the same as they are. Am I to stand there and have these people insult me—is that my position? These people come to muster, and if some of the girls are absent, they will tell me to go and look for them myself. Is that the style in which an officer should speak to a matron?
6182. Have you ever, when one of the girls has been sent on a message by a matron, called the girl and told her not to go? Yes, I have done it when girls have been sent on private messages—when girls have been taken out of the work-room to be sent to the officers' quarters to wait upon the officers' children.
6183. You have not done it upon any other occasion? No, I have not. If the girls are at work, and I want a girl to do anything, I get another girl to do it—I do not take the girls from the officers.
6184. Did you ever tell Mrs. Rowland that you would run every Roman Catholic out of the place? Never did such an expression escape my lips.
6185. Do you know the girl named Rose O—? Yes.
6186. Did you ever have a dispute about her eating meat on a Friday? No, never. They rose disputes, but they were not about eating meat on a Friday, and very often when that girl was there, the Roman Catholics rose disputes. The girls might have had disputes among themselves about eating meat on Friday, but I am certain I never had.
6187. Did she threaten to tell the priest? Yes, she did, but not about the meat.
6188. What was it about? It was about the cleaning of the kitchen—it was the cook who instructed her to do it.
6189. What did you say to her? I told her not to threaten me with the priests.
6190. Did you say, "What do I care for your miserable things of priests"? I said it was no use her threatening me with the priests.
6191. Will you undertake to say that you did not use those words? I cannot say. I cannot say that I did say so. I may have said "poor miserable things." I cannot say whether I did or not; it is so long ago. It was when we first came to the island—before Mr. Cowper came there—that occurred. The Roman Catholic children have the same privileges as the others—in fact, they are favoured more than the other children, for they have rice on Friday, and part of the Protestants' vegetables, and, to save any annoyance, Mr. Lucas gets 12 lbs. of vegetables more on a Friday, so that they have more than they are entitled to, for they are entitled to nothing but rice. They have all the privileges, though the Roman Catholics never acknowledge the officers, the superintendent, or any one else. They have had every opportunity of carrying out their religion in the place.
6192. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You mean the clergymen? Yes, and the Sisters of Charity. I assisted them in every possible way in making and trimming their dresses for the confirmation, and Sister Benedict has said that they would be sorry to lose Mr. Lucas, and they would never get any one else to allow them the privileges that he did; but as to running every Roman Catholic out of the place, I have never had such an idea. The Roman Catholic children are as dear to me as any others.
6193. *President.*] Did this ever take place—"They all commenced singing the most disgraceful songs, and I went down with the other officers, and we met Mr. and Mrs. Lucas coming into the yard; and Mrs. Lucas opened the door of the passage, and said—"It is easy to pick the girls out here; and here are their friends come to back them up"; and these two girls that she spoke of, Jane W— and Sarah H—, they were sitting at the door perfectly quiet. Mrs. Lucas accused us of being there to support them—to back up these two girls, Sarah H— and Janey W—." Did that take place? You will have to know the whole of that. I did not say—"Here are their friends come to back them up"; but the circumstances that arose are these. Anne D— came in there diseased, and I have heard Mrs. Rowland taunt the girl about the state in which she came into the institution. That girl sent to her for wearing apparel, and she said something to one of the girls to the effect that "Anne D— should remember the rotten state that she came into the institution in." So at tea-time Anne D— called me and said—"Are the officers allowed to bring forward to us the state that we came into the institution in?" And I said—"No; that neither I nor any of the officers had any right to say anything of the kind." Then Mrs. Rowland got another girl to come forward and say that she never said anything of the kind to the girl, and the consequence was that they made a noise, quite a riotous noise, in Nos. 3, 4, and 5 dormitories; the girls were not in the dormitories a quarter of an hour, and these three dormitories were in a riotous state; and when I went down and opened the door, I said—"It is easy known who the girls are." Mr. Lucas told me to come out, and I said—"It is easy known who the girls are"; and Mrs. Rowland said—"What was it?" and I said—"You know very well"; for all the riot was because of her speaking of Anne D— as she did. The girls were calling out about it—about what Mrs. Rowland had said of Anne D—.
6194. Did you say—"As true as there is a God in Heaven, Janey W— and Sarah H—, I will make you suffer for this night"? I did not.
6195. Was Mr. Lucas there? Yes.
6196. Did he say that it was all Mrs. Rowland's fault? Yes, he did. He said to her—"It is all your doing."
6197. What—the row? Yes.
6198. Did Sarah B— say—"Give it her—she wants it"? Yes, I believe she did; and the girls in No. 3 dormitory said a great deal, but of course they were soon stopped, and all the building was quiet in a quarter of an hour.
6199. Did you, on the occasion of Mrs. Brackenregg being sent out of the prayer-room, call out to Mr. Lucas—"Come here and put this woman out"? I did not.
6200. Do you remember having some words with Mrs. Brackenregg about a girl named Sarah H—, and the dispute being kept up until you went into the prayer-room, and then Mrs. Brackenregg saying "Let us stop it, now we have come into the prayer-room"? No.
6201. Will you undertake to say that it did not happen? I do not remember anything of the kind. What was it in connection with?
6202. It was about Sarah H—? No, I have no recollection of anything of the kind. As to quarrelling with her, I should think that she was greatly out of place in saying that she had had enough of it; that was not the place of an assistant.

6203. Do you not think then that an assistant might say—"It is time to stop quarrelling in the prayer-room"? No, I do not recollect it.
6204. Do you recollect saying—"If you do not like it, go out"? No, I do not recollect anything of the sort, nor do I recollect her desiring me to have done with it.
6205. You do not say that it did not happen? Yes, I say that it did not happen.
6206. Do you mean to say then that this is all a pure invention on the part of Mrs. Brackenregg? It is nothing else but an invention.
6207. Two of the sub-matrons complain that on one occasion when the work in the sewing-room was badly done, you came in and spoke about it—you remember that? Yes, I do.
6208. And that afterwards when they were talking to one another you seemed to think that they were talking about you, and went back and abused them before the girls? I did not; I went and told Mr. Lucas. They were making complaints loud enough for the girls to hear.
6209. What were they saying? That I was never satisfied with the work.
6210. But they both say that they were not speaking about you at all? Yes, they were. I heard the words myself. They said that they never could do right, and that I was never satisfied. I should not think any one who had any charge or responsibility could be satisfied with the way in which the work was done. If they were responsible I have nothing to say, but if I am responsible I must see that the work is done properly.
6211. Did you ever tell Mrs. Rowland, in the presence of any of the girls, to hold her tongue and let one of the girls speak? I may have done so when the girl has been called upon to give her evidence. I may have said—"Stop, and let the girl speak." I do not say "Hold your tongue"; that is not an expression of mine, but I may have said "Stop, and let the girl speak." The girls are never brought forward in any investigation but what the officers will interrupt and try to stop the girls speaking. The other day we had a case of the kind. Mrs. Rowland gave her evidence, and then when the girl gave hers she interrupted her.*
6212. Did Mr. Lucas interfere on that occasion? Yes; I think it was in the office, and Mr. Lucas told her to hold her tongue.
6213. Did he not tell you to hold your tongue? He may have done so.
6214. Do you remember a dispute about some clothes, between Mrs. Rowland and Jane M—; do you remember this:—"The other day a girl went to the line and took two aprons off it. I missed the holland aprons, and wanted them for Sunday, and they were found stowed away in the kitchen, and I got them from the girl that washed them out. I said to Mrs. Lucas that these girls should not be allowed to go to the line and take the clothes off it, as it put me out very much with the clothes. She said—'Where are they?' And I said that Janey M— had them, and I found them in the kitchen. Mrs. Lucas said—'Oh, nonsense, they are not allowed to go and do it'; and I said—'There is a proof that the girls had the aprons, as I was three short.' Mr. Lucas and Mrs. Lucas would not listen to a word I said, and he called in the girl and said to me, as I was stating the case—'Hold your tongue, and let the girl speak.' And I said—'I thought that I was the first to speak; but as the girl is to be the first, why, go on Janey M—.' The girl then said, 'I did not take them.' 'Why,' I said, 'I have just found them in the kitchen and got them washed.' And she said she did not take them, and the other girl was there, and she said—'I saw you take them.' And Mr. Lucas said—'Do you think I am a fool, to have these complaints made to me?' I said—'The girls are allowed to take these things off the line, and I cannot account for them if they do.' And then they commenced and insulted me before that girl, and said that I delighted to have rows, and they went on at me in that way. Mrs. Lucas walking up and down and abusing me, until Mr. Lucas told her to hold her tongue"? I remember that circumstance well. It was not very long ago. I think it was on the Saturday after Mrs. Rowland came in to give evidence. It was since that; and if I am not much mistaken, that has been added to her evidence, after she gave evidence here. The circumstance was that I went round after the clothes were arranged in the dormitories, to see that they were all correct, and there were three pieces short, and when I spoke to her about it, she said that they were allowed to go to the laundry and take what they pleased. I said that they did not, and that they were not allowed to do so. Mrs. Rowland, however, still insinuated that they were allowed to go to the laundry and take whatever clothes they thought proper. I said that they did not, and it was proved that Mrs. Rowland was wrong.
6215. Did Mr. Lucas on that occasion say—"You will go to the Royal Commission now and tell your lies, but I have seen the day when a woman who struck my dog or cat I would give her a lift in the ear." Did he say that? I did not hear him. I left the room. Mr. Lucas remained there, and what he said I could not say. I cannot answer for him—he can answer for himself. I was not in the dining-room walking up and down, for when it was proved that she was in fault I left the room. I went out to other places, and, if Mr. Lucas stopped, he will remember the circumstances well enough I suppose.
6216. Do you remember that on one occasion when Mrs. Rowland put a little boy in the corner, you told him to come out and sit down? I never did such a thing.
6217. Just after she was first examined, as she says—"a little boy struck a girl in the room, and I put him in the corner, and Mrs. Lucas said to him—"Come to your seat immediately; and sit down"? I never did anything of the kind. I never remember the boy being put in the corner. I never saw anything of the kind.
6218. Mrs. Rowland says too—"Another time I was taking down on the slate a girl's size for boots, and I was speaking to the girl and asking the size, when Mrs. Lucas called out—"How dare you stand speaking to Mrs. Rowland when I am speaking to you?" Is that correct—did that take place? Not in the way that she has stated it. I was speaking to the girl, and Mrs. Rowland interrupted and took the girl away, only I gave her the order to stop. I said—"You will stand until I have done speaking to you, and then you can speak to Mrs. Rowland." Mrs. Rowland came up while I was giving the girl an order about something else.
6219. Do you remember her shaking a girl for tearing her pinafore, and you burst out laughing at her? Mrs. Rowland?
6220. Yes? No.
6221. Is this then a pure invention on the part of Mrs. Rowland? I cannot say.

6222.

* NOTE (on revision) :—In no case is a girl brought forward to give evidence against the matrons by me; for if a dispute occurs, I am sent for by the matron to settle it, and I hear the complaint which is made before the girls.

- Mrs. M. A. Lucas.
 2 Sept., 1873.
6222. She comes and tells us that it happened: is that a pure invention on her part, or do you merely not recollect it? Well, it may have happened, but I do not remember it. I remember on one occasion, not long ago, Mrs. Rowland took a child at muster and knocked her head against the wall, and I was close to her, and said—"You are very tender—your tender mercies are very great"; and I looked over to Mrs. Kelly and smiled, as she was smiling at the way in which the child's head was knocked against the wall.
6223. You say that you were smiling? Yes, Mrs. Kelly was smiling, and I did the same.
6224. What were you smiling at? At Mrs. Rowland's tender mercies.
6225. Do you know a girl named Ellen St—? Yes.
6226. Did you ever punish her? I may have done.
6227. Did you ever drag her about by the hair of the head? No, never.
6228. If we have been informed that you did, is that then a pure invention? It is. The child is there, and you can ask her whether I have ever dragged her about by the hair of the head. I have not done so to any of the children, nor have I tripped them up, as Mrs. Rowland has done—tripped them like a fighting man—got them down and put her knee on their stomachs.
6229. How often have you seen that? Once.
6230. How long ago? It was done to Margaret D— twelve months ago.
6231. Who saw it besides you? I have not seen it, but the girls have.
6232. You saw it? No, but Mrs. Rowland boasted of it. She told me of it herself. She told me that she had tripped Margaret D— in the dormitory, and held her down until she begged of her to let her up.
6233. How old was that girl? A young woman, between fifteen and sixteen I think.
6234. Mrs. Rowland says this:—"I saw Ellen St— where Mrs. Lucas dragged her by the hair of the head, and I saw handfuls of hair come out of the girl's head." Is that true? Never any such thing happened.
6235. How is it that the children are not allowed any night-dresses? They never were allowed them. They are not allowed in their clothing—no night-dresses, only for girls going out.
6236. Do you say that there is any regulation forbidding them to have night-dresses? They are not allowed them. We found it to be the regulation.
6237. Do you mean to say that there is a rule against giving them night-dresses? There is no rule for anything of that sort; we get a certain amount of materials, but not enough to make night-dresses.
6238. Have you ever suggested that the girls should have night-dresses? No, I have not, for they were in such a riotous state that we gave them as little as possible.
6239. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that these decencies are likely to make them more civilized? Of course every girl that is sick we have a night-dress for; but on other general occasions they have not. They never had anything of the kind under Mrs. King or under Captain Clarke. We find it a great trouble to get material for under-clothing, let alone night-dresses.
6240. What is the trouble? Mr. King seems to think that we use a good deal of calico. Sometimes the requisition that we send in has 200 yards or more of calico deducted from it.
6241. Is it true that at one time the girls had no knives and forks? Yes.
6242. How long did this state of things continue? About July we had a few—a very few.
6243. Who introduced them into the place at last? We sent a requisition for them.
6244. Did you do that when you first went? The requisition was sent from Newcastle for clothing, crockery, and ironmongery, and we were three months on the island before we received any. The children were literally naked, and we had to wrap them up in blankets and put them in their dormitories so that their clothes might be washed. When we took charge at Newcastle there were hardly any cups or plates, and our first business was to go round the yard and gather up the knives and forks and spoons which were buried in the mud. There was no order and no regularity in the place at all. When we first went there the girls were at the broken windows like a lot of maniacs. We were at the island without clothing for some time after the requisitions went in. Mr. Halloran came over, and I begged of him to let us have clothing for the children, as they were nearly perished with the cold.
6245. You said just now that if you told all you knew about the character of the matrons you would astonish us: what did you mean? If I had put down all that has occurred in that institution, it would be something that the Country never saw or heard before.
6246. Why did you not report these things to the Colonial Secretary? It was done in such a way that I could not well do that.
6247. Did you think that such persons as those matrons were fit to have the charge of children? I did not indeed.
6248. Do you not think, then, that you should have reported them? Well, Mr. Lucas will answer that. He made a report at Newcastle to the effect that to manage the institution there must be a change of officers. He has a copy of the letter now, describing the state of affairs then and everything else.
6249. *Mr. Cowper.*] You have stated that I said I would have Mr. Lucas out of the place in eighteen months? Yes.
6250. Who did I say so to? Mr. Wallace said that you said you would not leave a stone unturned until you got Mr. Lucas out.
6251. That is the man who was working on the ground there? Yes.
6252. Who told you that I made any remarks when the Commission visited the place? I decline to answer that question. The remark was made and heard.
6253. You have referred to my speaking to Mr. Roseby—(that is the person you mentioned as having known you many years ago, I presume)—did he tell you that I spoke of you in anything but a kind manner, except that I said you had a bad temper, and that I wished you had some command over it? Mr. Roseby told me of it at that time. When did you see anything of my temper?
6254. Do you recollect the time when you thrashed Bridget M'— coming up the lane there by the ground which Wallace was improving? She was coming up from the beach, where she was talking to the men in the boats.
6255. Perhaps she was? Yes.
6256. Did Mr. Lucas ever tell you that I heard the noise from my own house, and that if I heard it again I should have to report it? No, you never heard that from your house.* Mr. Lucas never told me anything

* NOTE (on revision) :—Bridget M'— is a girl that would not give any one the satisfaction of hearing her cry.

Mrs. M. A.
Lucas.
2 Sept., 1873.

thing of the kind. I may have beaten Bridget M'——. I have done many things there, but nothing that I would not do to any of my own. Your advice was to punish these girls, and to ask no questions—to take the matter into our own hands and punish them, and the public would stand by us; and that the place would be a failure if the girls were not punished. When the girls are punished it is wrong, and when they are not punished they are let do as they like. I do not think that any one has ever punished the girls worse than you did yourself. Mrs. Kelly and you went about the building, listening to the girls, to put them down the cells for singing a song of their own concocting—"Charley is my darling." When we went to Newcastle I did not suppose that there was any person between us and the Government; and when you came to the island one Sabbath morning you ordered me to let all those girls out, and I did so, without saying a word.

6257. Just state what Sabbath morning? The morning that the man-of-war people were there; and you and Mrs. Kelly went out and listened what girls were singing, and you had them brought out by their voices and put in the cells, and even girls that were asleep in bed or sick were brought out.

6258. Did you tell me that any girl was sick and should not be put down? No.

6259. When I sent to the dormitories for these girls, did you tell me then that any of them were sick and were not fit to be put down the cells? I did not. I just obeyed you, and did what you ordered. You told me to go to No. 4 dormitory and get the girls dressed, and I did, and I stayed in the office until you spoke to them, and then you put them down the cells.

6260. Emily W—— was one of those girls? I believe so, and Rose O—— was another.

6261. Would you know Emily W——'s writing if you saw it? I do not think I should.

6262. If I showed you a letter from her, saying that she was sorry for her conduct and asking me to forgive her, would you say that it was not her writing? I do not know. I have got several girls' letters here, but I have not one of hers. I have none from her, but I have some from Ellen J——.

6263. Do you think the girl who wrote this letter would do so if she felt that she had been unjustly treated by me:—"I am very sorry that I behaved myself so bad that morning I was put down the cells, but I am very sorry for doing so, as I am now going to make up my mind to be a good girl, but please Mr. Cowper would try and get me a situation, for I am very miserable here—Mrs. Lucas is always scolding me."? When was that written?

6264. Just at the time you have been speaking of—just after they were put down the cells? I do not believe that letter at all.

6265. You do not believe it? I do not.

6266. *President.*] Do you mean that you do not believe that this girl, Emily W——, wrote it? I do not believe it.

6267. You think then that Mr. Cowper forged it? I do not say that, but I have known of greater forgeries than that.

6268. You think the letter has been got up for the purposes of this Commission? I do.

6269. How long is it since the girls were put into the cells? Last December twelve months.

6270. Was this girl the one that was sick and unfit to be put there? I do not say so.

6271. Who, do you think, concocted that letter? I do not say who did it; but I do not believe that Emily W—— wrote it.

6272. I understood you to say that it had been concocted for the purposes of this Commission? No, I do not say that. Of course the date of the letter would show that; but I would not put anything past the concoction that is going on now.

6273. You believe it to have been concocted, though it bears date of the time of the occurrence? I will not say that, but it is a wonderful thing.*

6274. Then it is your opinion that this letter has been concocted with a view of being used here to-day? I do not know. The girl may have done it with a view of getting out. I know that the girl had a good deal of attention paid her.

6275. *Mr. Cowper.*] You thought it was all nonsense taking her to my house and having her cousin to see her before she went away to a situation? Well, the rules of the institution were against that; she ought to see her friends in the institution, and not outside of it.

6276. But this was after the girl had left the institution? If she had, her sister was in the house.†

6277. Is it objectionable, then, in your opinion, that a girl going away to a situation should be allowed to spend the day with her sister or brother or cousin at my house before she goes? Yes, I think that the intercourse should take place in the institution. Of course she was on her road—that is, she had to go to the steamer, which was not very far; what transpired afterwards we have nothing to do with, but the girl was not out of Mr. Lucas's charge until she was given up to the people to take her to her situation.

6278. Do you think that it was nonsense to allow Ellen J—— to meet her cousin at my house in the same way? There was a great deal carried on then that was very ungentlemanly on your part. She was on her way to the steamer and was taken in by you.

6279. *President.*] What was it that you considered to be ungentlemanly? Mr. Cowper's conduct with those girls in ignoring Mr. Lucas's authority over them. They were brought to feel that Mr. Cowper was over them, and not us. They were led to believe that he was the person to do everything for them. We had no influence over them, for if you found fault with a girl or punished her, she would say "I will tell Mr. Cowper of you"; and the girls in the school knew that the girls going away were taken into Mr. Cowper's house. If Mr. Cowper or Mrs. Cowper wished to benefit these girls, the place was free, any one could come into it; but while we were there no one should have had any authority in the place but the superintendent.

6280. But the things that you complain of are simply matters connected with Mr. Cowper's interesting himself to bring about family intercourse between the girls and their relatives and friends? I complain of the manner in which it was done. If Mr. Cowper wanted a girl for a situation, it would not be Mr. and Mrs. Lucas he would inquire of, but he would come in and say so-and-so was a good girl, and he would take her. I should like to know where Mr. Cowper got his information about the conduct of these girls. If he ignores Mr. Lucas he should respect the office. Most of the girls who went out at that time were very bad girls. For instance, there was Mary S——, he got a situation for her.

6281.

* NOTE (on revision):—It is strange that it has not been seen by Mr. Lucas, as girls are not allowed to send letters unless through the superintendent.

† NOTE (on revision):—Emily W—— had not left the institution till Mr. Lucas took her away to the train himself.

- Mrs. M. A. Lucas.
2 Sept., 1873.
6281. *Mr. Cowper.*] I suppose that you objected to my bringing Maria S—— to my house, and allowing her brothers, who were on the "Vernon," to come there to meet her? I did not object at the time, but things have so transpired since that I have seen the evil of it. I object to the girls being made to feel that there is a superior influence to the influence of the superintendent and matron. There must be no power to come between us and these girls, as we have had to work against it.* A little bit of a child will come and say, "I will tell Mr. Cowper," and the cook would say "I don't acknowledge you—it is Mr. Cowper." All this arose out of the girls being taken into your house.
6282. Is it a fact that I got situations for these girls? Yes, you did.
6283. And had I not a right to choose the girls I thought best for my friends? No; for I think, with due respect, that the superintendent was the proper person to recommend these girls.†
6284. *President.*] Did you object to Mr. Cowper knowing the character of the girls? No. Many of the girls that went out were anything but good girls—they were very bad girls, most of them. Bella C—— was a very bad girl.
6285. *Mr. Cowper.*] Would you be surprised to hear that she had written a letter to the same effect as the one I produced just now, and that I have a letter from her master speaking in the highest terms of her? Yes; I have got a letter from Ellen J——, in which she thanks you for the good situation that she has got; but some have not proved good—some have been a disgrace to the institution. I am speaking of the disrespect that was shown to the superintendent and the matron, by the subordinate officers being consulted in preference to them; as you could not have known the characters of these girls without consulting the subordinates.
6286. Do you think that this letter was a concoction:—"On account of me not calling according to promise. I thought it my duty to write, so I hope you will excuse the liberty. Mrs. Lucas seems very much annoyed to think you should get all the praise when they were getting her the same place; but I am very much pleased to think you have been so kind to trouble yourself so much. I will expect a note from you as you promised. I will feel very grateful indeed. That is more than any of them promised to do for me." Do you think that that was a concoction? No; I know the writing; I have had several letters from that girl. But with respect to Ellen J——'s selection, Mr. Devlin spoke about the situation to Mr. Lucas before he spoke to Mr. Cowper at all, and then Mr. Cowper takes the girl and her cousin into his own house, and, of course, what was done for her was made out to be all his doing. Of course it is nothing to us who does it; but you weakened our influence, and you led these girls to think that you were the superior party.
6287. Did you consider that you had very great influence to weaken; had you much influence the first night I went there, when you all rushed out of the place, thinking that the girls had broken out—when you had had the "Vernon" men there all day—do you think you had much influence there then? I had no influence with the girls who were rioting.
6288. So that there was no influence to weaken? No; Mr. Cane had the influence then; but you never saw me run out of the place.
6289. Yes, all of you? No, the other officers did, but I did not. I never flinched from any of them. Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg and Mrs. Kelly rushed out, but I did not.
6290. Do you recollect my saying that if I had any authority I would put the girls down in the cells? I do not recollect that. There was something said about putting them down in the cells. That was a creditable scene the girls going arm-in-arm about the island with the officers from the "Vernon," instead of their being taken up. And there was Mr. Cane hiding himself behind a policeman's coat tails; and when we got the girls in, Mr. Cane had charge of one of the gates, and he allowed the girls to go past him, and he stood there rubbing his hands while the girls took the bottles and stones and destroyed the windows. That is how we were assisted. If there has been anything said against my character I should like to be questioned upon it. I know the two police who came up from Sydney did their best—Turner did very well, but the other was not much use. It has been two years and a half of such battling and worrying that no salary would pay for it.
6291. *President.*] Is there anything that you wish to add yourself—any statement of any kind? Well, I do not think that it is worth while. I have done my duty as much as it was in the power of a human being to do it, since I have been in the institution. I have served these officers at any turn in sickness and in health, but all this concoction arose because they were not allowed to have in gentlemen on an evening—to carry on their flirtations with the officers of the ships that came into the dock. The commencement of this unpleasantness was in December, when Mr. Lucas found a gentleman in Mrs. Rowland's house between 9 and 10 o'clock at night, and told her that he must leave the place. Of course, they have said that they would soon have us removed. I cannot speak to a girl but there are some improper remarks made about it.
6292. How long has this "flirting" continued? It has got to a height this last few months—some three or four months before the Commission sat. When the "Cossack," and the "Gazelle," and the "Blanche" were in the dock, they got beyond all bounds, and Mr. Lucas found that it was time to make some regulation to keep the naval officers out of the building; and I believe Mr. Cowper said he was glad the regulation was made. He knows it all better than we do ourselves—he has a way of knowing things from the police—that those people have been out at unseemly hours on the island, singing and walking about, and at the first onset they threatened what they would do. Mrs. Rowland said that I accused her of being on board the ship. I know she was there. There are witnesses to say so, who saw her; and she came and waved her hand up and said she was under higher authority than any one there, and she would do as she liked, and she would bring up gentlemen and parade the island with them as long as she liked—which she did do.
6293. Did she say all this to you? No, she did not.
6294. To whom did she say it? In the hearing of one of the officers.
6295. What officer? Mr. Prior and her own girl told me of it.
6296. Who told you? The girl on her quarters. It was her Sunday in Sydney, and she boasted on the Saturday evening that she would bring up gentlemen the next day and parade about the island as she liked,

* NOTE (on revision):—The only thing we can offer them is situations, and when that is taken away, we have nothing to offer in the way of reward.

† NOTE (on revision):—The worst-behaved girls were taken out soonest; thus a premium was established for bad behaviour, for the girls said there was no necessity for behaving well, for they could get out just as soon.

liked, in defiance of the "old fellow,"—meaning Mr. Lucas. And she did do it too; she brought up two gentlemen once, instead of stopping in Sydney.

6297. What was it you said about Mr. Prior? He heard Mrs. Rowland say so, when she waved her hand and said she was under higher authority.

6298. To whom did she say it? To the girls; there was no one there but the girls. I was in my own quarters in my own verandah, and of course I could not hear it all. That is the style they have if some one is near to hear a thing—they will talk to some one else, instead of saying things in a proper manner.

6299. Is there anything else? No, I do not think it is worth while saying anything else.*

Mrs. M. A.
Lucas.

2 Sept., 1873.

THURSDAY, 4 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq. | MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mr. George Lucas, superintendent, Biloela Industrial and Reformatory Schools, called in and further examined:—

6300. *President.*] We have thought it right to recall you, as a number of things have been stated affecting your management of the institution under your charge, and we consider it fair to examine you upon them, so that you may answer anything that has been said concerning you? Mr. President, I would first like to know the position that Mr. Cowper has held at Biloela.

6301. I am not in a position to answer any questions? Because I think it is a very important matter for me. By the regulations of the Executive and the Act of Parliament empowering me as superintendent, Mr. Cowper came and took some of these functions out of my hands.

6302. You can, as a witness, state your views upon that question, but I am not in a position to give either my own views or those of the Commission, with regard to anything? And how is the evidence taken—is it sent in from other parts? I thought it was all taken here, but Mrs. Lucas informed me of matters spoken of in Mrs. Rowland's evidence that took place long after she was examined here.

6303. That is quite possible—witnesses were examined here several times—and matters mentioned by them at their last examination were not mentioned before? But these things have occurred since the last one.

6304. What Mrs. Lucas has informed you of I cannot say; but something you mean has transpired here that has taken place since the witnesses who spoke of it were examined? I find that matters are known, from the evidence I got; and then there is another question—that the evidence for revision was sent from here open to Mr. Cowper, and was sent in to me with the envelope wet. I took it to Mr. Cowper, and he said that he had it to examine. I do not know whether all the members of the Commission have that privilege; but they say that Mr. Cowper hands the papers round there.

6305. *Mr. Cowper.*] Any member has the privilege of reading the evidence when he likes, and I told you that I did do it? You do not stand in the light of other members of the Commission there.

6306. *President.*] What is your charge—I do not believe that Mr. Cowper has done anything that, as a member of the Commission, he had not a perfect right to do? I do not believe that these people had any right to know what evidence Mrs. Lucas and I gave here.

6307. *Mr. Cowper.*] But the Commission told them, when they came here—questioned them about matters mentioned in your evidence? But they had it before they came here.

6308. I am quite certain that they had not? I am quite certain that they had.

6309. *President.*] Did I understand you to say that Mrs. Lucas has told you of things here that could not have been obtained from the evidence? Well, Mrs. Lucas told me that there was something said about a dog and cat. There could have been no evidence given about that, because the thing happened since the witnesses were examined.

6310. You are under a wrong impression, for all that was stated in the evidence by one of the witnesses? Well, the evidence was given a few weeks ago, and this thing happened quite lately.

6311.

* NOTE (on revision) :—No questions having been asked of me to elicit information concerning the daily routine of the institution, I think it desirable that you should know these matters. I therefore append a list of such:—

Monday—Rise at six o'clock; open dormitories, girls go to bath, make their own beds, milk cows, and feed cows, pigs and fowls; clean dormitories, do the outside sweeping, clean closets, sweep quadrangle, clean sewing-room, clean baths, clean knives, forks, and spoons, and tin dishes. Breakfast, half-past 7 o'clock; wash, half-past 8 o'clock; muster and prayers, quarter to 9 o'clock; school and sewing room from 9 till 12 o'clock—from 12 to half-past, pump; dinner, half-past 12; wash, half-past 1 o'clock. Muster for school and sewing room quarter to 2 o'clock; 4 o'clock, milk cows, pump water for baths and other purposes; tea at 5 o'clock; prepare dormitories and lamps for night; 6 o'clock, muster and prayers, and lock up; 9 o'clock, see that all lights are out.

Tuesday—Order of work as Monday; muster time, clean pinafores given out; change of underclothing placed ready for the next morning; boots cleaned in the evening.

Wednesday—6 o'clock,—open doors; keep dormitory doors closed until matrons have received and counted all soiled underclothing from the girls; half-past 9 o'clock, Catholic girls go to religious instructions (two Sisters of Good Shepherd) until 12 o'clock—Protestants sewing; 2 o'clock, school and sewing.

Thursday—Order of work as Monday. School and sewing to 4 o'clock; Protestant prayers until 5 o'clock (Mrs. Tooth).

Friday—Order of work as Monday. Clean the dormitories and bedsteads thoroughly.

Saturday—Bath all girls; examine their heads; cut hair, if needed; clean up everything; afternoon—give out boots, place the clothing round for Sunday morning; in the evening—clean all the boots.

Sunday—Quarter to 9 o'clock, issue library books; quarter past 9 o'clock, muster and prayers; Catholic girls go to religious instructions (Sisters of Good Shepherd); at half-past 9 o'clock, Sunday-school for Protestants (Mrs. Tooth); dinner at 1 o'clock; Catholic children attend religious instructions at 3 o'clock (Teacher)—Protestants at the same time, conducted by the Church of England Minister and laymen; 5 o'clock, tea; collect the library books; muster and prayers at 6 o'clock.

Kitchen—Three girls cook the food for all inmates,—keep everything in the kitchen thoroughly clean.

Laundry—Monday—Laundress and six girls wash all the house and body linen. Tuesday—Mangle and iron; send in to the house matron. Wednesday—Wash all the officers' clothes and underclothing of the girls. Thursday—Fold, mangle, and iron officers' clothes. Friday—Wash pinafores and any other articles that may be there. Saturday—Clean the laundry.

- Mr. G. Lucas. 6311. What is your charge about this matter of the evidence—is it that the evidence with reference to the dog and cat came irregularly before the Commission? I say that Mrs. Rowland could not have given such evidence at the time she came here, because the matter happened since.
6312. But supposing that she did give such evidence, and we all tell you that she did, could she invent the thing before it happened—or how do you account for her giving it? Do all the members of the Commission know that the evidence was given?
6313. You admit that the occurrence took place on the island? Yes.
6314. And you contend that it took place since Mrs. Rowland gave evidence here? Yes.
6315. Does it not appear that there must have been two occurrences, or that one took place before Mrs. Rowland was examined? But there was another case about a girl and boots.
6316. Is it not clear that there must have been two instances in which there was a reference to a dog and cat, and that one happened before Mrs. Rowland was examined, and one after, or that there was but one case which really happened before Mrs. Rowland was examined? I say that it only happened on one occasion.
6317. When do you say that this thing about the dogs and cats happened—on what date? About Saturday week I think.
6318. What date was that? Well, I do not know I may have made a mistake.
6319. What was the occurrence to which you allude as having taken place on that day? I think it was on Saturday that I told Mrs. Rowland that if she had been a man I should have _____
6320. Given her a “lift in the ear”? No, I did not say that. I said I should have dealt with her different to what I could as she was a woman, for I could not interfere. My reason was that the thing was so cruelly done, that I felt I could almost strike her.
6321. What did she do? She kicked my dog, and once she kicked a cat I had over the table.
6322. Was that when the cats and dogs were fighting in the dining-room, and the children were throwing crumbs to the pigs in the dining-room? Throwing crumbs to the pigs?
6323. Yes? There have been no pigs in the dining-room for over a year. This is quite a new idea.
6324. What did the conversation you spoke of arise about? This that took place about a fortnight ago, was about a dog. A dog came into the institution, and it followed Mrs. Lucas, and because it did, Mrs. Rowland kicked it several times; and I had a little cat, and because it was mine Mrs. Rowland kicked it over the table, while other officers may have more than one cat without their being cruelly treated by Mrs. Rowland. I have heard it said that Mrs. Brackenregg keeps a menagerie, she has so many dogs, but none of them are ill-used.
6325. I may inform you that no such occurrence has been described as you have now described, and the occurrence which was alluded to took place certainly prior to the 4th August? In this-year?
6326. That shows what an entire misconception you are under as to the evidence before the Commission, or as to Mr. Cowper abusing his position; your impression was that we were informed of something that took place since the evidence was given? Yes.
6327. *Mr. Cowper.*] I would like to know who said that I went there and handed papers about? They said that you would do it—Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg, in common conversation.
6328. I have never handed any papers to any one there? I do not say that you did—but that is what they say.
6329. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But if you bring a charge against a gentleman on the Commission, you should be able to substantiate it? Well, that's all.
6330. *President.*] You see that the only charge you make has broken down, because this evidence was given on the 4th August? That about pigs and dogs?
6331. Yes? There have been no pigs in the dining-room for over twelve months, so that it could not be that.
6332. Whilst upon that, I may tell you that Mrs. Rowland says that after she had given some evidence here, as I understand, you said to her—“You will go to the Royal Commission and tell your lies, but I have seen the day when a woman who struck my dog or cat I would give her a lift in the ear”; and she says that you said this on the occasion when the dogs and cats were fighting in the dining-room, and the children were throwing crumbs to the pigs, which were also there, and she was engaged in beating them out, when you made the observation that you had seen the day when you would strike a woman who beat your dog or cat? I never struck a woman in my life.
6333. She does not say that you did, but that you said you would? Did that happen during the recess—about the pigs and dogs, and that I would take her to the Royal Commission?
6334. It is not for you to inquire whether such a thing occurred, but to tell us whether you made this observation? I never knew anything about pigs and dogs and cats being there. I have told you that Mrs. Rowland kicked a dog of mine, and kicked a cat, and that is within a month. There have been no pigs in the dining-room for over fifteen months—not since Mr. Parkes was there.
6335. Then there were pigs there at one time? Yes. Mr. Parkes made a speech in the House about it, and the pigs were sold—they stopped the supplies of hominy to feed them.
6336. They also complain that on the 1st of July you told them, on the occasion of some dishes being broken by the girls—you told Mrs. Dunn that, “if you lost your place, you would drag every one of them out with you”: did you say that? I said that they would all go with me.
6337. The sub-matrons complain that their authority is weakened by your not supporting them in their control over the children, and not only so, but you have done things which are calculated to bring them into contempt with the children. One of them has complained that you mimicked her walk before the children; Mrs. Brackenregg has said that you mimicked her walk before the children? When I have told her to do anything, she has gone off in a huff, and danced and capered about in such a ridiculous way that I did mimic her.
6338. And some of the children were there? Yes.
6339. It was done at the muster of the children? Yes, it was.
6340. Did you say anything on that occasion? When I asked her to go and look for some of the children, she did not say that she would not go, but she went off in such a style; it was so ridiculous that I could not help it.
6341. And did the children cry out—“That's right, Mr. Lucas—give it them”? No, that is false.
6342. You just took off her walk? Yes.
6343. Do you not think that that was calculated to destroy the respect of the children for her? Her conduct was calculated to set me at contempt.
- 6344.

6344. What did she say to you? She was not bound to go for the children—there was no bell.
6345. What were you asking her to do? To go and see where the children were; and when I asked her, she told some of the girls that it was my duty.
6346. Did she refuse to go? Yes, she did refuse. She said she would not go, but she went; and she went away in that style. I did not know where she was going, but she went away.
6347. Has this refusal on her part to obey orders been a matter of frequent occurrence? Yes.
6348. How is it that you have not reported it? I made a report against Mr. Cane at Newcastle, and there was so little notice taken of it, I thought I would try and go along as well as I could without reporting them. When the girls were rioting, Mr. Cane walked out of the place and did not assist me, and I reported him, and the reply of the Government was that I did not order him to assist me.
6349. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was not Mr. Cane's reply that, if you had ordered him to assist you, he would have done it? Yes, but he walked away.
6350. But did he not say that if you ordered him he would do it? That was his reply. And I have ordered him to keep a gate, and he did not do so.
6351. *President.*] Are you aware that the children are in the habit of leaving the table at meal-times without finishing their meals, and that they carry their food away from the table in their hands, and eat it outside? They do not do any such thing, except those who go to business in the institution. They say grace when the meal is over.
6352. How many are there who go away to business in the institution? Perhaps two or three of the officers' girls have to go; they ask leave, and they go.
6353. Is it not a fact that these children may be seen outside after dinner is over with their dinners in their hands? No; they take their bread when they are done, but they all march out in order.
6354. How is it that there is no water in the dining-room? The children never ask for any.
6355. They have never asked for any water? No; there has never been any used for dinner in the institution since I have been there.
6356. There are no mugs of any kind upon the table? No.
6357. You think that their not asking for water is a sufficient reason why there should be none there. They would be running out for water all dinner-time if they had mugs.
6358. Are you aware that these children are seen after dinner drinking out of a horse-trough? No, they do not. There is a tap in the yard, and there is a cup put there on purpose for the children to drink, and there is a trough under it.
6359. *Mr. Gould.*] There is a trough that the tap runs into? Yes.
6360. I saw the children drinking at the trough after dinner when I was there? They were drinking from the tap.
6361. No, from the trough? Well, if so, it is clean.
6362. *President.*] You think, then, that it is a proper thing that they should drink out of a horse-trough in this way? There are no horses there.
6363. *Mr. Gould.*] Do the cows not go to that trough? Yes. It is put there to save the waste water.
6364. *President.*] We have been told on authority there is no disputing that the children go out from the dining-table carrying their broken victuals in their pinafores? Yes, they take them out to eat at play.
6365. Do you think that that is proper? They did not all eat sufficient that day. It was a Saturday—a play day with them.
6366. And you think that their carrying out broken victuals in their pinafores is a matter of no consequence at all? Yes, it is.
6367. *Mr. Gould.*] Has it always been the practice? Yes.
6368. *President.*] Is it a fact that the girls were at Biloela for some time without knives or forks? Yes. We had some knives and forks, but the Government did not send a full supply.
6369. How long did that state of things continue? They had no knives and forks for months.
6370. Do all the children on the officers' quarters come and get their dinner in the dining-room? Yes, they do now.
6371. How long has that been the practice? Since I was examined here the first time.
6372. It was not the practice before that? No.
6373. At what time are the children supposed to have their dinner? Half-past 12.
6374. We are told that, on the occasion of a visit paid to the institution a short time ago by two members of the Commission and the Secretary, when the children sat down to dinner there were twenty-nine of them absent? That might be. We have got no bell.
6375. It might be so? Yes, but they all came in to their meal.
6376. It has been reported to us that nine of them never came in at all? They all came in to their dinner.
6377. Is it a fact that there is no muster-roll of the children? No, there is not one. The muster-roll got into confusion—the girls were leaving the institution so fast, and one child would answer for another, so that it caused a good deal of confusion.
6378. Why should they not be all mustered at once—why should any of them be allowed to go in or out, until they are all assembled? They all do.
6379. The muster-roll, then, has been given up? Yes; there were so many alterations to be made that now I count the children myself.
6380. Their names are not called over then according to any muster-roll? No. I prefer counting them to a muster-roll.
6381. Do you not think that system is liable to a good many abuses? No, I do not—not when I do it myself. If there are ninety-three children in the ranks I know that they must be all there.
6382. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not find a difficulty in missing a particular girl if there is one short? We had a greater difficulty with the muster-roll.
6383. Do you not think that if you had a roll, and called the names out, it would be better. Suppose you called Ellen St—, for instance, and she answered you, it would show at once that she was there; whereas if you merely count them, it takes you a long time to find out who is away? But I do find out, and I have them there and muster them up. When I have had a muster-roll and called the names over, I have had more mistakes about that.
6384. *President.*] Why was the muster-roll given up? Because it was more convenient to count them.
6385. What difficulty had you in calling over the muster-roll? If there were any absent, then there was

Mr. G. Lucas.
4 Sept., 1873.

- Mr. G. Lucas. a confusion about it; and the next girl would sometimes answer for one that was away. The girls used to answer for the others. I used to count them after Mrs. Kelly, to see whether the numbers were right.
- 4 Sept., 1873. 6386. How long has Mrs. Lucas been in the habit of attending at the prayer-room? Ever since we have been in the institution.
6387. Were the duties of attending the prayer-room with the Protestant children ever discharged by any one else? Occasionally.
6388. By whom? By Mrs. Dunn and Mrs. Brackenregg—sometimes both.
6389. Did not Mrs. Brackenregg attend the prayer-room constantly at one time? Never; she used to assist sometimes, but she seldom went in there by herself.
6390. Do you remember, on the occasion of your taking off the way in which she walked, having words with her in the prayer-room? No. Mrs. Lucas had some words with her, because Mrs. Lucas told a girl to sing, and Mrs. Brackenregg told another. We have not had any disturbance in the prayer-room since she left.
6391. Did not Mrs. Brackenregg say—"We have had enough disputing, and now, as we have come into the prayer-room, we will stop it"? No; there is too much of the old gentleman about her for that.
6392. Did not Mrs. Lucas tell her to go out if she did not like it? No. I told her to go out, because she was making a confusion in the place. I said that if she could not go into the prayer-room without having a dispute about it she had better stop out.
6393. Did you order her out—did you say to her—"You go out of the prayer-room; you are not wanted here at all"? I did not go there at all.
6394. Did any one say so? When she came out I said—"You have no right to go there to make a disturbance; it is not your duty at all"; neither was it.
6395. Have you ever struck the children? Yes.
6396. What with? A cane.
6397. To what extent? Three or four stripes—four or five, perhaps.
6398. In point of fact, have you generally inflicted whatever corporal punishment has been inflicted on the place? No.
6399. Who has? I think Mrs. Rowland gives them the most.
6400. But supposing that a girl requires punishment, who inflicts it? I do. If I had a cane in my hand I would give a girl a few strokes myself, or any of the matrons might do the same.
6401. Are you allowed by the regulations to inflict corporal punishment on the girls? No.
6402. Are you not expressly forbidden to do so? Yes, but I must have some discipline in the place.
6403. Are you aware that when corporal punishment was allowed in the place the Colonial Secretary objected to its being administered by the superintendent, and said that the women only should inflict it? I am aware of it; but I was recommended by Mr. Cowper to set aside the rules, and by Dr. Evans, and I thought so myself.
6404. What rules did Mr. Cowper recommend you to set aside? He said that I must punish those girls, that if they were not punished the thing would break up. I said, "I am not allowed to do it," and he said he would take the risk.
6405. What risk? The risk of setting the regulations aside.
6406. But what rules did he advise you to set aside? These rules which say that I shall not punish. According to these regulations the cane or the cells are not to be used, and there were no other means of punishing them but those.
6407. Did Mr. Cowper advise you to inflict corporal punishment upon the girls yourself? He said I ought to go in and set the regulations aside, and bring the institution into subjection.
6408. Mr. Cowper.] Do you mean to say that I ever said those words to you? Yes, before you ever had charge there, you and I were walking together, and you said—"If you make a success the Government will not say anything about it, and if you do not do it the thing will be broken up."
6409. Did I not tell you to enforce discipline, and when you gave an order to see that it was obeyed? No, that was before you took charge.
6410. President.] Then Mr. Cowper had no authority there then? No.
6411. Then it was in consequence of a suggestion made by Mr. Cowper, and not in consequence of any control exercised by him, that you did this? Yes.
6412. But I do not now understand you to say that he definitely advised you to flog the girls? Well, that was punishing them, and Mr. Cowper got that allowed so far as it went. It was he that got Mr. Robertson to allow the use of the cane by the matrons.
6413. But Mr. Robertson's letter expressly forbids the superintendent using it? Yes.
6414. We have been told that the girls have had black eyes from the effects of the blows given by you? Never.
6415. Have you ever marked them at all? I think there was one little girl of the name of Mitchell; she took a handkerchief out of the storekeeper's pocket, and I boxed her ears, and my hand, I think, just blackened the corner of her eye. It was not a beating that the child complained of herself.
6416. Did one of the girls complain to Mr. King, the Inspector of Charities, about being beaten? Yes, she was beaten with a cane.
6417. Was she not marked? Yes; that was the one that was marked with the cane. There was a report about it, and I answered it. It was Emma G——, the girl that Mrs. Rowland quarrelled with.
6418. Is it a fact that she was marked, and had the marks upon her when she showed her arm to Mr. King? Yes.
6419. Mr. Gould.] It is said here in the evidence by Mrs. Rowland, that she has seen you beat the child Henrietta M——, and that she had a black eye for three weeks afterwards? That is untrue, because she did not see it.
6420. President.] Did you beat the child? Yes; I slapped her on the cheek, and my finger just touched her eye.
6421. Had she a black eye? It was not black for three weeks—it was for a day or two. You could just see that it was coloured.
6422. Was that the girl who showed her arm to Mr. King? No.
6423. Who was the girl? Emma G——.
6424. What was she struck with? The cane.

6425. How long did she bear the marks about her? It was the next day that she showed it to Mr. King. Mr. G. Lucas. Mr. Cowper was there the day I caned her. She and Mrs. Rowland had a quarrel about a letter that came in a different name, and Mrs. Rowland said to her, "You must have a queer mother to have so many names," and then this quarrel began, and the girl was beaten. 4 Sept., 1873.

6426. Did you ever cane a girl named Anne D—, one of the biggest girls in the school? Yes, I caned her in the dining-room. I gave her two strokes of the cane for giving insolence to Mrs. Dunn and throwing pudding about the room.

6427. *Mr. Couper.*] You say that I was there when you were thrashing Emma G—; you mean that you left me out where Wallace was working—I was not actually in the school? Yes, you and I were walking there, and a child came for me to go up to the institution, and when I went up Mrs. Rowland had Emma G— down with her foot on her; and when she got up, she took the cane from Mrs. Lucas, and I then took it and gave her two or three strokes, and put her into the dormitory.

6428. *President.*] We have been told by two witnesses that, on some occasion of your having an altercation with Mrs. Rowland, you put your clenched hand up in her face in a very angry manner? I deny that.

6429. And Mrs. Rowland tells us that you went to her afterwards and said that you were sorry, and that you then made it up between you? I would hang myself before I would say I was sorry for a thing to her.

6430. You would hang yourself? Yes; I never would say any such thing to such a woman as her.

6431. You have thought well of Mrs. Dunn, have you not? Yes, until lately—until this bread racket.

6432. Well, Mrs. Dunn corroborates this? I do not care what she says.

6433. You say that this is a pure invention then on the part of these two women? Yes; it is a tissue of falsehoods altogether. I have heard something of this before. If there is anything to tell I will tell it. I will tell the truth here. I suppose you cannot find two worse creatures in the whole community than Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg.

6434. You could not find two worse persons than they are in the whole community? No, for making up things. I mean that you cannot find two worse persons in an institution in the community, for concocting and scheming.

6435. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then you do not think that they are suitable people to have charge of girls? No, I do not.

6436. Have you reported to the Government your opinion to that effect? No; as I have told you before, I have not reported any one since I reported Mr. Cane. I went on as far as I could.

6437. *President.*] Who was in office when Mr. Cane was reported? Mr. Robertson.

6438. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then it does not matter how bad your subordinates were, you would not report them? I could not catch them. If Mrs. Dunn came to tell me that Mrs. Kelly had certain things belonging to other people, and all this sort of thing, when they were falling out with each other, I know what they do when they are friends again, against other people. They have just done as much duty as would keep them from being reported.

6439. You believe that such matrons should be respectable people? Yes, and people of good moral character.

6440. Do you think that these matrons are? Not to my idea of morality.

6441. Then should you not have reported them? I have only found them out lately.

6442. *President.*] How lately? Since the ships have been in the dock; and besides, there is a great difference between knowing a thing and proving it.

6443. *Mr. Gould.*] But is it not a dangerous thing to make these charges if you cannot prove them? There should not be such characters as these about the institution.

6444. But suppose that you were called upon to prove these points? Well, I suppose I might do it, so far as their actions in the institution go. I will give you three instances of it. The first instance was when Mr. Cane was there. He became very particular about the tidiness of the place, and if a girl had been scrubbing and left a bucket for a few minutes, Mr. Cane would send a girl to get it and take it to the store. Mrs. Lucas was rather suspicious of the merits of Mr. Cane's zeal, and told him to leave them alone, as it caused great inconvenience at times. After a dissension among Mr. Cane and his co-workers, we were told that he was working in that way so that he might bring a charge of mismanagement and untidiness against me. Another time when Mr. Cane was there, they said that Mr. Cowper was taking individuals up to his house to give evidence, and Mrs. Dunn went to Mr. Cowper and she said she would not go any further. Then when Mr. Prior came, Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Brackenregg joined together. Mr. Prior and Mrs. Rowland were to be superintendent and matron, and then Mrs. Brackenregg would not get fair play, and so that broke down, and Mrs. Kelly would not take any part with them, and she told Mrs. Lucas how they were carrying on. And knowing all these things, I am certain that these are not fit persons to be officers of an institution. I will say that I have turned people out of the place late at night—between 9 and 10 o'clock I have ordered a gentleman out of Mrs. Rowland's house.

6445. How often has that happened? Once I turned him out, and others have been seen there, and this was the final point which made me prevent them coming in there. Mrs. Kelly and other people inside the gate used to have friends in from the man-of-war.

6446. Who? Mr. Beaton and other gentlemen used to come to Mrs. Kelly's and other houses, and they used to stop middling late sometimes, and it was notorious about the place about these people coming in. It was such a matter of notoriety that people used to ask, was not that the place where the whores were kept.

6447. Who asked that? Some person on the steamer.

6448. Who was it? I do not know the individual—some person asked another.

6449. Some person asked you on the steamer? No, asked people on the wharf.

6450. You did not hear it yourself—you do not know it of your own knowledge? No. Mrs. Connell told me of it.

6451. Told you what? Why, that it was said that that was the place where the whores were kept—pointing to the institution.

6452. And you think that that referred to the officers and not the inmates? Yes, I think so; both officers and inmates. I think so, because it is notorious all over the place.

6453. Do you mean to accuse Mrs. Rowland and Mrs. Kelly of imprudent conduct in having these people come to their place? Yes, coming to their place at that time of night.

6454. Do you infer that they were guilty of immoral conduct, or that they were simply imprudent—what do you accuse them of? Having people coming to their places.

6455. But you have associated this with people pointing up to the institution and saying that was where

Mr. G. Lucas. the whores lived? I believe that was the expression used—it was used with reference to my family as well as others, being all associated there together.

4 Sept., 1873.

6456. Can you tell us of any act of impropriety on the part of any of these women? Yes.

6457. What? I have come home at 11 o'clock at night—at least my wife did, and I went down to meet her at the boat; and I saw Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Brackenregg come on shore with two gentlemen, and I went in, and nearly an hour after that I went down to the gate and they had not come in.*

6458. Where had they been—do you know? I do not know.

6459. There were other houses on the island which they might have been in? I do not think that they had been in any other house.

6460. Can you tell us anything about them that we can inquire into—have you any charge against them? No. I know that they were out with men.

6461. Who were the men? Mr. Brown was one.

6462. Did you stop at the gate and watch them coming back? I did not. I came back and found that they had not come in at twenty minutes past 12.

6463. Did you go to their houses to find out? No, I asked the gatekeeper.

6464. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did this happen on more than one occasion? No, on one occasion only.

6465. *President.*] Mrs. Rowland says this—"The girls were locked up, and we went home to tea; and then we heard a great noise, and the girls singing the songs that they have when there is a riot. We went down (we did not wait to be sent for), and as we went into the yard Mrs. Lucas came in and she went to No. 5, and said, 'Here is your friends come to back you, Janey W— and Sarah H—; and as true as there is a God in Heaven I will make you suffer for this night.' And these girls were sitting perfectly quiet; and when she saw that, she shut the door and went over to No. 3, where the girl was who made all the noise; and Mr. Lucas said to me, 'This is all your fault—all this row and noise; it will be a good thing when you are out of the place.' To whom did he say that? To me. In the presence of the girls? Yes, in the hearing of the girls, and this girl, Sarah B—, saying, 'Give it her—she wants it; she will not turn me out of the prayer-room again.' I said to Mr. Lucas—"This is no place to speak to me like this—there is an office where you could say it in, in the morning, and not to say it here before the girls.'" Do you recollect that occasion? Yes, a good deal of that happened, I believe, but I do not know about these two girls being perfectly quiet. They were all making a noise until I went in, when they all stopped. I said to the matrons—"If you will go out of the yard the girls will be quiet." The girls were making a noise that night about Mrs. Rowland telling Anne D— that she was rotten. That was a nice thing.

6466. Then the account given here is substantially true? No, it is not.

6467. In what way is it untrue? These words were not used by me.

6468. What words? What Mrs. Rowland says there.

6469. I am not asking about that—you mean that you did not say—"This is all your fault—all this row and noise; it will be a good thing when you are out of the place"? No.

6470. Did you say anything like it? I may have said that.

6471. Do you remember anything about this—Sarah B— saying—"Give it her, she wants it; she will not turn me out of the prayer-room again"? That part is false.

6472. That has been invented? That is an invention.

6473. Will you undertake to say what every girl there said? The girls did not say anything at all, to my knowledge.

6474. Then you believe that that is a pure invention on the part of Mrs. Rowland? I believe so.

6475. Is it only your belief? I do not think that the girls made any remark at all.

6476. Is it more probable that Mrs. Rowland invented it than that it was said and you did not hear it? I know that they can invent a great deal.

6477. Are you so clear as to what took place that you can say, with the solemnity becoming an inquiry such as this, that these words were not uttered, and this statement of Mrs. Rowland's is an invention? I think it is—that part about what the girls said.†

6478. Is it an invention to say that she said to you—"This is no place to speak to me like this—there is an office where you could say it in the morning, and not say it here before the girls"? They never asked about the office at all.

6479. Is that, then, all an invention? Yes, it is—that part of it, because I know that what one of them will say the others are ready to back it up. I have found so much of it. I am not the first or second superintendent that has been turned out of that institution by cliques like that.

6480. Then they complain—more or less the whole of them—that if they complain to you of the conduct of the girls, you will call up the girls and you will believe them instead of believing the matrons? I never appeal to a girl at all. That is just the reverse of what I do. Sometimes they will appeal to a girl, and the girl will say just the contrary to what they expect. But I never appeal to the girls—I do not think that it is right to do so.

6481. And they say that you scold them for bringing you tales? Who?

6482. Why, the officers? These are new ideas altogether to me. I tell you that whenever there is a bit of a noise four of them get together, and, as Mrs. Connell says, there is as much cliquing together as would take a city. She has often said that they are at it hours and hours here planning things.

6483. It is said that, on the occasion of your birthday, you sang a song in which these words occur:—

"When I was young, I courted the cook—
Most people thought I was silly;
But I knew what I was about—
It was all for the sake of my belly.
Ri-to-rol-de-rol-de-ri-to, &c."

Did you sing that song to the girls? Those are not the words at all, but I did sing a song.

6484. Was that verse I have just read in the song you sang? No, those are not the words; it is very nearly about the thing; "It is true I fell in love with the cook"—those are not the words there.

6485.

* NOTE (on revision):—On reading my answers to questions from 6445 to 6457 inclusive, I am of opinion that they are liable to misinterpretation. What I wish really to convey is, that the parties alluded to were guilty of imprudence and not of immoral conduct. I wish this to be clearly understood, as I should be sorry to injure any one. It may be that I am too particular in my notions, still it must be borne in mind that great caution should be used by persons in their position.

† NOTE (on revision):—On thinking the matter over, I will allow that such might have been said without my knowledge, as things were of course very confused.

6485. Did you sing this verse? I did sing a song about the cook, but not this verse.

6486. Is this then a pure invention? I tell you I sang a song—"It is true I fell in love with the cook——"

Mr. G. Lucas.

4 Sept., 1873.

6487. What is the rest of it? I have forgotten it.

6488. If you have forgotten it, will you undertake to say that these words were not in it? No, those are not the words.

6489. Which part of this verse was in it? There was not a bit of that in it; and what if there was; they dance and sing songs themselves, and they did that time; and it is only because Mr. Cowper found fault with it that they have done so. I thought it was good amusement for the girls. I would sing it anywhere. I have sung it often at wedding and birthday parties. If that is a charge, it is an abominably frivolous one.

6490. Look at the words? I see them; there is not a word of that in the song.

6491. *Mr. Cowper.*] But if you have sung it so often, how is it that you forget it now? Well, I forget it.

6492. It is strange that you cannot remember it now? I have known it for this forty years.

6493. *President.*] Will you undertake to say that this verse was not in the song? No. For the sake of argument, what if it was; there is no harm in it.

6494. You think that there is no harm in singing a song like that before these girls? No, I should think not. These are not the words of the song at all. I will think over it, and sing you the whole of it if you like.

6495. I do not agree with you as to there being no harm in singing such a song; but at all events, whether you sang these words or not, you think it would not be at all out of place your singing them? No. I can hear "Love among the roses," a regular bawdy song, sung in the schoolroom by the school-mistress.

6496. What do you say about a bawdy song? I say that "Love among the roses" is a very improper song, and it is played in the school.

6497. And you think that there is more harm in "Love among the roses" than in this song about the cook? I cannot see what harm there is in the song about the cook.

6498. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is it the tune or the words of "Love among the roses" that you object to? There is a song called "Love among the roses," that they sang in the school.

6499. What part of it do you object to? The words.

6500. Do you know the words? No, I do not.

6501. *Mr. Gould.*] Did you hear the words yourself? Well, I have heard them sing "Love among the roses" in the school, but it is a good while since—about eighteen months. I think that there was an objection made to it, and it was discontinued.

6502. Who made the objection? I think Mrs. Lucas did.

6503. *President.*] You said that you had confidence in Mrs. Dunn until some occurrence took place about bread? Yes.

6504. Would you tell us to what you alluded? About three or four weeks ago there was no bread in the kitchen, and Mrs. Dunn sent over to the store to get a loaf of bread for Mrs. Brackenregg, although my orders were that no one was to have any bread out of the kitchen. I took the loaf away from the girl, and afterwards she came and told me that Mrs. Dunn had taken a loaf to her house, and Mrs. Lucas sent a girl up for her keys to count the bread that was in the cupboard or press in the kitchen, where it is kept, and Mrs. Dunn said then that she had borrowed this loaf after my positively telling her that no person should have any bread—that I did not allow her or any one else to take it. And one of the girls said that Mrs. Dunn said—"If Mrs. Lucas does not say anything, don't tell her, and if she does, say I am going to return the loaf"; but I would not injure any one on the word of the girls.

6505. Mrs. Dunn says that Mrs. Lucas and all the other officers on the island have had bread in this way from the stores, it being impossible to get it in any other way; and that this was a matter of constant occurrence? Mrs. Dunn was told positively not to do so.

6506. You told her that morning? Yes.

6507. But has it not been the practice for every officer of the institution to get bread in this way? No, not unless they came and asked me. It was my orders that not even my wife should get bread in that way from the stores. I believe my wife did so once, and she asked them not to tell me, because I would make a noise about it.

6508. The girls were present when you spoke to Mrs. Dunn about this? When I went into the dining-room I do not know whether any of the children were there: I said what I did say to her in a calm manner.

6509. Did you say that Mrs. Dunn had committed a theft? Not then, but the next day I did when she abused the girls for telling tales; and then I said to her—"If I had done right yesterday I should have suspended you about that bread."

6510. Did you tell her then that she had committed a theft? No, I did not.

6511. I understood you to say that you did? No, on the next day I told her that if I had done my duty I should have suspended her: if I had done right for what she had done the day before. My orders were that no bread should be taken out of the kitchen.

6512. Did she not tell you that all the officers had been in the habit of obtaining a supply in this way, when they were short of bread? But I told them not to.

6513. Did she tell you that? Yes, but that was a breach of the rules of the institution, because it was my positive order that no bread was to be given without my consent.

6514. Did you say to her—"You have committed a theft; and if I go out of the place I will drag you all with me"? No, not that at all.

6515. That is what she says you said? Oh, I know all about what they say. I know all that they can say. Mrs. Dunn would be a first-rate woman if she was not mesmerized by Mrs. Rowland.

6516. Do you think that she is so far mesmerized as to be induced to make statements which are absolutely false? Mrs. Dunn was always going on well, but whenever there was any little kick-up she was sure to be in it. Mrs. Rowland, I think, got her the situation, and they always go together. But Mrs. Dunn has spoken as disparagingly of Mrs. Rowland as any woman could do, and of Mrs. Kelly too.

6517. *Mr. Gould.*] To you? Yes: saying what wonderful things they were to be mothers, running away and leaving their children.

Mr. G. Lucas. 6518. *President.*] Did you ever have any words with Mrs. Kelly? No, I do not think so.

6516. You have had no quarrels with her then? I do not know that we had.

4 Sept., 1873. 6520. Nothing has ever occurred between you to make her do you an injury? She was always opposed to me.

6521. But has anything happened to make her wish to invent things about you? I believe that she wished Mrs. Lucas's place when Mr. Cane was there.

6522. Has there ever been any quarrel between you? No. Mrs. Kelly expressed to Mrs. Lucas, when the quarrelling was going on with the others, that she was sorry for me indeed, that I should be amongst such a lot.

6523. Well, Mrs. Kelly tells us that this took place: that you went into the schoolroom and spoke to her about a letter—"The messenger had brought some letters, as he does every morning, and the day before a letter of mine had gone down to the institution instead of being left in the schoolroom, and the next morning I asked the man why he did not leave the letter with me, instead of taking it down to the institution. He said that he did not know that the letter was for me (the man cannot read writing), so I said it was all right. The next day a letter came for me and the postmistress put it up in paper, and Mr. Lucas came up and asked me how it was my letter came under cover. I said that I had no idea—that the postmistress had done it, and that I had not told her to do it. He then said that he was annoyed at my saying that I had an objection to my letters going to the institution, as they were 'hawked about' there. I said that I had not said anything of the kind. He said that the messenger had said so, and I said that I did not like the man to make a false statement; and I asked Mr. Lucas to be kind enough to send for the messenger, and he said that he would do nothing of the kind. I said that he should do so, in justice to me. And then he said in the school, before all the girls—"And pray who are you?—you must be Mrs. Somebody." And the girls all went about saying 'Oh, Mrs. Kelly is Mrs. Somebody now.' I felt very much hurt about it. I told Mr. Lucas that there was an office, and if he wished to speak to me, that was the place to do so, and not in the schoolroom." Do you remember that? Yes, I recollect that; I do not call that a quarrel.

6524. Did you on that occasion say to her, before the girls—"And pray who are you?—you must be Mrs. Somebody"? When Mrs. Kelly came out, and said she would do, and she would see, and went on bouncing like that, I said—"Who are you, that you should do all this?"

6525. Then you did say this? Yes.

6526. Did she not say to you, there was an office in which you could speak to her? Yes, she did.

6527. Was that not calculated to destroy Mrs. Kelly's influence in the school? But she had first come out, and said she would see about it. She bounced me first.

6528. You simply retorted, then, on her behaving improperly to you? Yes.

6529. When anything is wanted out of the store, what is the mode of getting it? Mrs. Rowland goes for it and gets it.

6530. Is that always the case? I used to sign the book at one time.

6531. Are you aware that the children go into the store, and get what they want without giving any order, or without any account being kept? No. Mrs. Rowland is responsible, and nobody gets anything out of the store unless I order them.

6532. But, as a matter of fact, it does take place, for we are aware that things are got out of the store upon the simple application of the children themselves? Well, if so, it is contrary to all my orders, at all events.

6533. How is it that you are not aware of it? I am not aware of it. These officers do not tell me. I know nothing about it if they do not tell me.

6534. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is stock taken in the store? Yes.

6535. Who takes it? The clerk and storekeeper.

6536. Is he allowed to issue goods without your order? Well, the matrons go, and I tell him to give them things, and he enters them, and Mrs. Rowland enters them.

6537. But do you check the issue to see what there has been expended, or whether any more has been issued than there should be? Not always.

6538. *President.*] Mrs. Rowland has nothing to do with the issue of salt, has she? No; the children get that.

6539. And they get it without any orders? There has been so much issued daily.

6540. It has been reported to us that the children go into the stores without orders, and without any entry being made in any book, and obtain articles? It is more than I know of, then.

6541. Is it not a fact that there is no book at all in the store to show the daily issue of articles? Mr. Prior keeps the book, and so did Mr. Cane. Mrs. Rowland keeps a book too. Mr. Cane had a book away six weeks at Newcastle after he left the place.

6542. *Mr. Couper.*] How was it that there were no entries made in the daily Journal for six weeks after you went to Newcastle? I do not think there were any made. I had no time to make them—I was too busy. Mr. Cane was not in the office at Newcastle, and I had too much to do with the girls bolting and so on. There were two girls sent to Maitland, and I had to go up and pay the expenses, and I never got a shilling.

6543. Who writes your reports? The clerk and storekeeper.

6544. Mr. Prior? Yes, at my dictation.

6545. Do you ever keep up any correspondence with the girls, or with their masters, after they leave the institution, so as to know where they have gone to? Sometimes. There is that case of R——'s; I shall have to bring that before the Colonial Secretary. There was a girl reported to go out of the school—well recommended—away a year and seven months—has a baby, and conceals it, and it is said that it was done in Sydney. She was never in Sydney, only going through it.

6546. Did you read the case in the paper? Yes, I did.

6547. Did the paper say that it was done in Sydney? Yes; that the party was in Sydney.

6548. Did it not say that it was done by a Sydney man on a visit to the place? It did not say anything about a visit at all. It said that the party was in Sydney.

6549. I think you have made a mistake? No, I make no mistake about it.

6550. Do you know what has become of Elizabeth B——? No. I did hear that she was in Sydney. Mr. G. Lucas.
6551. Do you know what has become of Lizzie T——? No.
6552. Have you heard whether she has left her place or not? I heard that she was away, and that she had gone back again. 4 Sept., 1873
6553. Have you heard what has become of K——? I saw from a newspaper that some gentleman had taken her from the Court.
6554. Do you know what has become of Winny Mc—— and Bridget Mc——? Are they not at their places?—I wrote down to the person and never got any answer.
6555. Do you not think that it would be very requisite to have some officer to communicate with the masters of these girls after they have left the institution? I think so; the girls generally write to the institution, either to me or to some of the inmates, after they go out. We get letters from them sometimes.
6556. Do you not think that it is objectionable that the girls should be taken to Court by persons who have taken them away as apprentices, and their indentures cancelled, and the girls left without any one to look after them? I have not heard of any cases of the kind.
6557. Have you had a letter lately from a person who had a girl named W——, asking to have the girl transferred? Yes, and I wrote him back again, telling him how to do it. I got another letter since, but not the form.
6558. Did he tell you that he had written to me, and said that he wrote to you and could get no answer? No, I wrote back, and told him he must make an application to the Colonial Secretary, that I could not transfer the girl from one master to another.
6559. Do you not think that it is very objectionable to return these girls to their parents and to hold out to them any hopes of that sort? Yes, I have always objected to that.
6560. And have you not found that those girls whose mothers are continually trying to bring influences to bear on the Colonial Secretary to get their children released generally do the worst, and in some instances have you not found them unmanageable? I only know of two cases; the two Y——'s—those are the only two I know of.
6561. And Janey M——? The two Y——'s are the only two that have done well since they have gone out.
6562. But while in the school were they not unmanageable from the fact that they expected to go out to their parents? Yes.
6563. *Mr. Gould.*] How long has that girl who is attending the cows there been doing so? Which one? There are two.
6564. How long have they been at that work? One about twelve months, and the other about four.
6565. Do they learn to milk? Yes.
6566. How long does it take a girl to learn to milk? Some time. There is one who has been learning for four months, and she has not learned yet.
6567. Has not one of those girls been attending to the cows for more than twelve months? Well, she might; she is a good milker.
6568. Has she not been two years at it? She might be.
6569. Do you not think that it is undesirable to keep a girl for two years at that occupation? When I get another I may take her from it.
6570. Do you not think that it is undesirable to keep a girl at it so long? Yes; but I should like to see them learn to milk. I do not think that girl has been two years at it.
6571. *President.*] Is there anything that you wish to add yourself? Well, I do wish to add a bit. (*Witness handed in a document. See Appendix L 2.*) These were the views that I held at Newcastle of the position I was in, and how I found the place.
6572. Is this a copy of a letter that you sent in at the time? I think it is the substance of it. I was so green to official life then that I did not know exactly how to put it. I do not know whether it is an exact copy or not, but it is just the substance of what I wrote.
6573. Do you wish this to be appended to your evidence? Well, yes, I should like to have it put in.
6574. This also is a letter written by you (*Appendix M 3 handed to witness*): that is your writing—is it not? Yes, that is a letter I sent in in April, 1871.
6575. Is there anything else that you wish to add to your evidence or to show us, Mr. Lucas? No.
6576. How is it that you have never represented to the Government the fact that these children are shut up at 6 o'clock, with no means of employment or amusement of any kind? I think that it has been represented.
6577. To whom? I believe there has been a correspondence with Mr. Cowper; it has been represented in that way.
6578. And did you never represent it before that? I do not know; I might have done so.
6579. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you not tell Mr. Robertson, when these letters which I sent in were withdrawn, that you would continue the night-school again? Yes, and so I did.
6580. Did you say that you would commence it, and did you do so? I did.
6581. How long did you carry it on? Until April.
6582. When did you commence? Five or six weeks before. We have commenced it this week again, and the girls do not like to be out.
6583. *President.*] They prefer being in the dark instead of in a well-lighted room? Yes, the big girls do, unless they are allowed to dance.
6584. And you have given the school up again? No, we commenced on Monday, but a good many did not like it. I had to quarrel with some girls last Monday to bring them out. They prefer to be in the dormitory—not in the dark. They are not there in the dark; they have lights and they amuse themselves.
6585. They have no lights in the room with them? No; in the passage they have. They have light enough to see.
6586. There is a light in the passage between the two dormitories, which are some 30 or 40 feet long? They are eight and twenty feet long, I think. The girls have amusements there.
6587. There is one lamp in the passage between these two dormitories? Yes; they sew, and read, and amuse themselves.
6588. Do you tell us that that light is sufficient for them? I do. I think it is because they make their dresses in there very often; they do their work there—do crochet work.

Mr. G. Lucas. 6589. And they also make a great noise at times, and sing bawdy songs—do they not? Yes; I have not had the officers to help me. I believe that Mrs. Brackenregg has said that she has never refused to help, but when they were asked they all refused.*

C. Cowper,
jun., Esq.
4 Sept., 1873.

Charles Cowper, jun., Esq., a Member of the Commission, examined in his place:—

6590. *President.*] Such frequent reference has been made to you, Mr. Cowper, as having exercised some authority at Biloela, apparently at the suggestion or under the authority of the Colonial Secretary of the day, that we shall be glad to know from you the circumstances under which you acted there, what you saw there, and, generally, your views about the management of the place and the suitability of its position for an Industrial School? About September, 1871, I applied to the Government for quarters as Superintendent of Police, as every other Superintendent of Police had quarters or house rent allowed him; and while my letter was under consideration Mr. Robertson asked me to visit Cockatoo Island with him on one occasion and see the Industrial School. He then told me that there was a house there vacant which I could have if I liked, and that possibly I might be of some service in assisting Mr. Lucas, who had great difficulty in managing the girls of the Industrial School. The institution was then in a state of riot, and seven girls were locked up in one of the dormitories; and the school was in charge of a sergeant and several policemen, who told me that they had never before had such hard work in their lives. At my suggestion Mr. Robertson took the whole of the police away, and two water police were sent up to keep boats (which were a particular source of annoyance on Sundays) from approaching the island, or that part of it which was occupied by the school. I was up there for some time, and one evening Mr. Lucas sent for me to say that a number of girls had smashed all the windows, and destroyed property to a considerable amount; that the "Vernon" officers who had come over were of no use: and he asked me to send to Sydney for the sergeant of the Water Police and all the available force. On one or two other occasions there were similar riots, and on the second—it was on a Saturday night, and I could not communicate with the Colonial Secretary—and on the Sunday morning I put the ringleaders in the cells, which was the only "separate and close confinement" available, and for which the regulations appeared to me to provide. I commenced at once to try and find out from the officers the character of each individual girl in the school, and I took up one day with me some friends of mine from the country, and persuaded them to take several of the ringleaders as servants. During the following six months I think I found employers for about forty of the worst girls, and with a few exceptions they are now all doing well. Up till about the end of November I visited the school daily. I found when I went there that the porridge was cooked over night, and only warmed up in the morning for the girls; that they had no knives and forks; that they seldom or never wore shoes and stockings; that they went to their meals and left them whenever they liked; that they seldom obeyed any orders given to them; that one girl stole from another, and cut out the marks of the brands upon the articles of clothing in order to escape detection; and that they used very often to go on the beach and bathe in the day-time, and they ran about the island without there being apparently any control over them. I told Mr. Lucas from the very first that he must insist upon implicit obedience, and after a time I thought that the girls appeared to me much improved in that way. One instance I can particularly remember, and that was with reference to the girls going to the beach. Mr. Lucas told me that he could not stop it. I said that he must stop it; that the public outside were complaining about it, and that I was there to prevent any indecency that would offend the public; or at any rate that the police were. He then took the matter up in a determined manner, and, except upon very extraordinary occasions, I never heard of any offence of that kind afterwards. I felt that the only means of reforming the girls was by moral influence, and that by bringing moral influence to bear upon them would be the only way to bring them to a proper sense of their position, and make them behave in such a manner as would allow of their being restored to society. In view of this, I addressed the heads of the Church of England and of the Church of Rome, asking them to try and arrange for some periodical visits by clergymen or ladies, so that the children might have services, and be taught the catechism and other things of a religious character likely to improve them. I wrote also to Miss Manning, who, as I had heard, took a great interest in such institutions. She visited the place once or twice, but found that the distance was too great, as she had so many other places to attend. I also communicated with a lady whom I had known in Bourke to have taken a great interest in children, and who had her Sunday-school there during the whole time that I was residing there—a Mrs. Tooth. She and the Sisters from the House of the Good Shepherd have since visited the school regularly on Sundays and Thursdays, and I think that their visits have had a very good effect, because they have led the girls to feel that the outside public were desirous of restoring them to society, and of doing everything that they could to make them happy. I also started an evening school. I did this at the suggestion of Mr. Cane, who, with Mrs. Kelly and Mr. Lucas, assisted me in opening it. Mrs. Lucas ridiculed the idea, and we therefore started it ourselves. The first evening it was quite a success. Mrs. Lucas only looked through the window at us. The next morning I went down at breakfast-time, and, before all the girls in the breakfast-room, Mrs. Lucas attacked me most violently with having left her out of the school the night before. In the evening, having arranged the programme, and not being able to attend until the school had been opened for some time, Mrs. Lucas went into the room and upset all my arrangements, and arranged that the girls, instead of doing work of an amusing

* NOTE (on revision):—As, during my examination on the 4th September, I was asked some questions in reference to a song sung by me on the anniversary of my birth, the words of which escaped my memory when the questions were put to me, I beg to supply them:—

"It's true I fell in love with the cook,
I'll tell you the reason why—
She has plenty of mince pies,
Plum pudding and roast beef,
And when poor belly is empty
She can give it relief."

The circumstances under which it was sung were as follows:—Upon the occasion in question I gave a friendly party to the matrons and a tea to the girls. During the evening various amusements were indulged in so as to make it pass as pleasantly as possible. Mrs. Dunn, Mrs. Rowland, and Mrs. Brackenregg danced with the girls, and Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Brackenregg, my daughters, and some of the girls, sang several songs. I was pressed to do so likewise, and as the object was to amuse, I sang the doggerel referred to without waiting to consider whether the matter was calculated to improve the mind or not. The object, at the moment, was amusement, and this was obtained.

amusing kind—or fancy work, which I had arranged they should do—should make new dresses for themselves. I found then that it was useless my interfering, except to go and visit it occasionally, and, as long as the girls were making their dresses, they went on quietly; but as soon as they were made the girls seemed to lose all interest in the school, and wished to return to their dormitories. When I was starting this school, a number of my friends subscribed towards buying amusements for the girls; and the idea was for some to play drafts, and solitaire, and so on; and others were to write letters to their friends, while some did crochet work, and the remainder read newspapers, and books, and light literature. I think that if two or three people had understood the way to amuse the children, and had attended to them, in a very short time they would have valued such a privilege, and there would have been no wish on their part to return to the old system of going into their dormitories at dark, and amusing themselves by singing bad songs during the evening. I found that my assistance was always looked upon by Mr. Lucas—as far as he spoke to me—as being of great advantage; but after a paragraph appeared in the newspapers attributing the improvement in the school to me, Mrs. Lucas apparently got very jealous, and has remained so up to the present time. I always insisted upon the right to select girls for my friends—they having confidence in my selection, and only taking the girls upon my recommendation. Mrs. Lucas, however, objected to this. She objected also to my taking the girls to my house for the day upon which they left the school, and allowing them to have lunch there with their sisters or mothers. She considered that it gave me greater influence in the school than I had any right to have. Captain Mein, on the other hand, was only too glad to send the boys from the “Vernon” to spend the day with their sisters at my house, if there were any of them in the school, before they left. In apprenticing these girls, I always required the master to send me sufficient money to dress them as other servants would be dressed; and it appears to me very necessary that, after they leave the school, some Government officer should be appointed in each district to see that they are properly cared for by their masters, and, if any dispute arises between the parties, to endeavour to settle it amicably. With reference to the girls that I have sent away myself, I have always been able to arrange these differences by letter; and many masters and mistresses who at first wrote in harsh terms of the girls have been induced to look upon them more leniently, and afterwards to admit that they only required patience and good management. It is of great importance that when these girls are taken to a situation no one should tell from whence they came; and I am very sorry to find that some mistresses who promised to keep it a secret have mentioned the matter before the girls have arrived at their new home. This takes away the girl's chance of making a new start in life, and leaves her open to many liberties being taken with her which otherwise would not be attempted. When I first went into the school the girls told me plainly that they would not take situations—that they would return to their former associates and bad practices. Within two months there was hardly a girl who was not anxious for a situation; and several of the worst, whom their mothers wished to take home again, begged me to interfere and prevent the Colonial Secretary giving his consent, as they knew the temptations of city life would be too much for them. I found that people who could not keep other servants were always ready to apply for these girls, and it required a great deal of discretion in selecting mistresses for them; that if a girl did not do well in one place it was advisable to transfer her to some other master if one could be obtained; and I thought that there should be some officer—some permanent officer—in connection with these institutions, and others, to regulate these matters on the spur of the moment. I found in the case of one girl that it was necessary to see the Colonial Secretary, and telegraph at once in order that her transfer might be made even without her apprentice papers being signed. That girl, who would have been sent back to the school, or probably to gaol, has under her new master done well. I think that it is also objectionable to send two girls to one place. I sent one girl to a place, and she did well; and ultimately I was persuaded to send up her brother, who was on the “Vernon,” and another girl from the school, who had been very well behaved. As soon as the three got together they took a horse and some property, and ran away. I think if there was some Government officer in Sydney who could take the matter in hand at once, these girls might have been permitted to return to their employment, or to take situations elsewhere. That would have been better than sending them to gaol, where they are now suffering terms of imprisonment for stealing.

C. Cowper,
jun., Esq.
4 Sept., 1873.

FRIDAY, 5 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.
SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq. | MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Charles Cowper, jun., Esq., a Member of the Commission, further examined in his place:—

6591. *President.*] Will you continue your statement as to the condition of the Industrial School at Biloela, and your suggestions as to the improvement of the management? The idea exists that these girls are difficult to manage, both in the school and after they leave it. I think it is well that I should give you a few instances showing how easily they can be managed. Soon after I went to the school there were eight girls sent to gaol for destruction of property, and I heard that one of them was the daughter of a person who had been kind to me when I was a boy, and I made up my mind when she came out of gaol that I would persuade her to take a situation. When I visited her in the cells at the Water Police Office, she and the other girls sang bad songs, and treated every one who went near them in an insulting manner. Upon her return from gaol, I found out the officer who I thought had most influence over this girl, and asked her to tell the girl that I owed a debt of gratitude to her father, and would get her a situation if she behaved well in future. The girl had only four months to remain in the institution; she behaved herself very well, and a few weeks afterwards agreed to apprentice herself for twelve months to a person I knew in the country. She behaved remarkably well during the whole time of her apprenticeship, and only returned to Sydney upon the urgent solicitation of her father. She then came to me and said that she had made a mistake in coming to Sydney at all, and she asked me to get her another situation. A gentleman came in the next day and engaged her, and took her up the country at 12s. per week. Shortly afterwards, he wrote and told me that he thought a young man was paying her attention who was not a very desirable person.

C. Cowper,
jun., Esq.
5 Sept., 1873.

C. Cowper,
jun., Esq.

5 Sept., 1873.

person. I wrote to the girl and advised her. She answered my letter and stated that she had followed my advice, and I had a most satisfactory letter a few weeks ago from her master about her. She is still in the same situation.

6592. How long is it since she went there? I think it is about six months since she went up to the last place. Another little girl, called K—, went to the school very young, and was a notoriously bad character. A few weeks after I visited the school I could see some improvement in her, and that she evidently wanted to be noticed. She came up to me one day and asked when I was going to get her a situation. I told her that I would try to get her one if she behaved herself. A little time after that I went into the breakfast-room, and she had no shoes and stockings on. I said, "K—, I am shocked at your coming to breakfast in such a state." The girl burst out crying, and cried most bitterly, and from that time up to the time that she went out of the institution I never noticed her without shoes and stockings. She went to a situation, but she did not get on very well. I do not know the reason why, but her mother came to me one day and brought me a newspaper with an account of her having been brought before a Police Court, and of her indentures having been cancelled by the Bench. I put myself in communication with the police; she was handed over to a respectable woman, and she remains with her now, I believe, giving satisfaction. This case shows the necessity of having some officer in every district to attend to these children, and see that the masters, when they get tired of them, cannot get rid of them by paying their passage back to Sydney, or taking them before a Bench of Magistrates, and getting their indentures cancelled. If the woman I have referred to had not kindly taken this girl in charge and got her a situation, she would have been left there without any one to look after her. After I left off visiting the school regularly, there were one or two girls who were anxious to get situations; and one of them, Martha S—, used to send me messages regularly, saying that if I would only get her a situation, she would be a good girl. She was I think one of those who had been sent to gaol. I got her a situation. I sent her away by the train without any one in charge of her; she went up, having engaged for a longer period than she was bound by law to engage for; and she remained for the whole time, and gave satisfaction. Another girl, named Emily W—, who had never done much work (and I think that her parents did wrong by allowing her to wear jewellery and go to dancing saloons), was unwilling to do anything in the school, except act as assistant in the school. I told her that if she went to the laundry and improved herself, I would get her a situation; she did so; but before I got her one, a painter, who had either seduced her or who knew her in the days when she was leading a bad life, got into the school as a servant of a contractor who was mending the broken windows. This quite upset the girl. She was the leader of the riot at the time that the American sailors broke into the place (she was the principal cause of it, I believe; in fact, letters written by her and thrown over the fence were brought to me). I had to put her in the cells, as she was the only one of a very few who kept singing bad songs all night. I may state here that this was the first riot that I witnessed where the great bulk of the girls were quiet, and where only the girls in the large dormitory made the noise. As a rule, all the girls were riotous, from the smallest to the largest. After Emily W— was punished, I took no notice of her; but the laundress complained to me that Mrs. Lucas persecuted this girl and never gave her any peace, and that the only hope for her was to get her out of the institution. Her sister—a very respectable woman—also called upon me, and said that the only hope for the girl was in my getting her a situation. I then prevailed upon a lady, who I knew would be a good mistress to her, to take her, and she has given very great satisfaction. I had a letter from her master stating how pleased he was with her, and that he would be ready to take another girl from the institution when her time was up. This was one of the girls that Mrs. Lucas said I had no right to get a situation for because she was a bad girl, and one of the girls upon whom, only a few weeks before, they had put a strait-jacket, and in whose mouth they had put a gag. I believe at the time that was done she had only a chemise and a small petticoat on; and I thought that the thing was disgraceful, so much so that I reported it to the Colonial Secretary, as I was sure that he never intended such indecent conduct on the part of officers of the institution and police.

6593. What age was this girl? She was a grown girl—a big girl.

6594. Was the superintendent aware of this strait-jacket being put on this girl when she was thus indecently clad? Yes. I reported it to the Government—and I can produce my letter.

6595. Was the superintendent present, and did he see it? Yes. This is the letter I wrote to the Government at the time. (*Letter produced. See Appendix O.*) Another girl, named Lizzie T—, who was one of seven who were placed in the dormitory for punishment. One evening they were making a most frightful noise, and when I went up to the door this girl began to hiss me. I ordered the iron gates to be unlocked, and walked in amongst them, when some one said that I would have the slop-pail thrown over me, as I believe Mr. Lucas had once. I went to this girl and spoke to her quietly but firmly, and told her not to do that again. I then advised the other girls to be quiet, just speaking to them quietly, and reasoning with them; and I said that it would be better if they were quiet; and they were quite quiet for the rest of the night. The next morning I advised Mr. Lucas to let them out, as it was not the proper way to punish them, and only excited the rest of the school, and really was no punishment at all. I never knew that girl to be impudent to me afterwards. I was only in favour of putting the girls in solitary and close confinement to prevent the destruction of property. On one occasion the doctor was insulted by a girl named Bella C—, and he wrote a strong minute in the book, insisting upon the girl being punished, and stating that, if she was not, he would not visit the school again. Feeling that the girl was not so much to blame, because it was in consequence of the system that had grown up in the place that she had behaved so badly, I called her up and reasoned with her, and advised her to apologize to the doctor the first time he came to the institution. I then asked the doctor to receive her apology, which he readily agreed to do, and I think that the girl afterwards behaved herself well until she left; and although Mrs. Lucas the other night gave her a very bad character, and spoke of her as one of the girls I should not have got a situation for, yet Mr. B—, who was lately a Member of Parliament, and who is now her master, writes of her in the most satisfactory manner. Another girl, named Rose O—, was a troublesome character, and nothing could be done with her. If you went and told her to do anything, she would turn round and say that she would return to what she had been, and that she did not want to be respectable. She was on one occasion punished with Emily W—; the one was rude to Mrs. Kelly, and the other to Mrs. Lucas. When Rose O— came out after being punished, she refused to do anything. I reasoned with her, and advised her to go and apologize to Mrs. Kelly (as I knew that Mrs. Kelly was the only one who could influence her), and to ask her to take her as her servant. The girl said that she would not; I gave her the day to consider, and when I went to visit the school in the evening she was on Mrs. Kelly's quarters,

quarters, quite happy and contented, and she told me that she was obliged to me for talking to her in the way I had done. She remained in the school for some time, behaving herself fairly well. She could not be apprenticed to any one, as she was too old, and the Sisters of the House of the Good Shepherd took her to that institution. She is now there, doing well. Another girl, called Kate R—, who I believe had done nothing but tail cattle, like a black gin, all her life until she was sent down to the school, was very ignorant. She came from some part of the interior; and I noticed her as being ignorant, slothful, and utterly careless about learning anything or doing anything. I asked the laundress to take her on the laundry, and see if she could not teach her something. She did so, and in a few weeks she got on so well that I got her a situation, and for some time I had a very good character of her.

6596. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did she not go into the school under Mrs. Kelly at all? Yes, I suppose she did. She would go in by turns as the other girls did, but she would have very little of that. I have had to keep up a regular correspondence with the employers of all the girls who have left the school, and I find that that is the only way to reconcile the masters and the girls to one another if they have any disagreement. Several times a master or mistress has written to me, giving a girl a bad character, and saying that they would not keep her on any terms; but upon my reasoning with them, and writing to the girl, they have generally adjusted their differences, and in nearly all these cases the girls are still in their situations, doing well. During all the riots and disturbances I believe that Mrs. Kelly's school was always in perfect order. She may have had difficulties at times, but discipline was always enforced, and her orders were implicitly obeyed, showing that it only required firmness and kindness to manage the worst girls in the institution.

6597. *President.*] Speaking of Mrs. Kelly, as far as you had any opportunities of observing her demeanour and of forming an opinion of her character, did you see anything to make it appear probable that the charges made against her by Mr. Prior were true? I have never seen anything in Mrs. Kelly's conduct, at any time, to lead me to believe that the charges I have heard made against her are true. She laughs and talks freely; but I am quite certain, from what I know of her, that she has never been guilty of any impropriety.

6598. As far as you know what her reputation is—if you have any knowledge of it at all—does she in any way bear the character which Mr. Prior would represent? I have never heard any one speak of Mrs. Kelly in anything but a respectful way, except on the occasion when Mr. Prior gave his evidence. It is the first time that I have ever heard an imputation cast upon her. With reference to the influences which can be brought to bear upon these girls, I think that any one who visited the institution when I first went there, and had an opportunity of visiting it on Sunday some two months afterwards, when the sisters from the House of the Good Shepherd were playing the harmonium, and the girls were singing, would hardly believe that such a change could be effected in such a short time; and the Protestant girls would, I have no doubt, have appreciated the music quite as much if they had had any one to play to them, which they unfortunately had not. And, while speaking of this, I think that it is only fair to add that I think Mr. Firth, the Wesleyan clergyman, deserves the greatest credit for having attended to the school on Sundays, and held service there every Sunday afternoon until he removed from Balmain. Seeing the effect that that had upon the girls, made me particularly anxious to induce as many kindly-disposed people as I found could give their time to teaching the children.

6599. Speaking of the visits of Mr. Firth and Mrs. Tooth, and other persons, who, from charitable motives, have visited the institution,—do you not think that one of the disadvantages of the position of the institution is, that it is generally inaccessible to persons who may be disposed to take an interest in the children—that it is for the advantage of such children to be kept at a place where they could be visited by persons of education and refinement who would take an interest in them? Of course, if a new institution were built it might be placed in a more accessible spot, but at present it is as comeatable as any place that can be occupied by the girls. There is a large number of people on Balmain.

6600. Are there not many ladies who take an interest in these children, and would visit them if they could get at them without going in boats: it is not always that opportunities present themselves of getting to the island? Of course, if the institution were near Sydney a large number of ladies would be found to visit it; but if the institution was on the main land it would be more difficult to keep bad characters away from it, I think—and they are the greatest possible nuisance. I think that you have to fear more from outside people of bad character than from the girls themselves. If you can put them where it is impossible for these young fellows to communicate with them, there would be less difficulty. No ladies have ever objected to me about coming over the water. Of course, the expense is heavy upon some people who cannot afford it—particularly clergymen, perhaps.

6601. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that these girls could be maintained elsewhere at less expense, and with less risk to the character of the younger children? I do not think that there is any necessity for the expense that is incurred.

6602. *President.*] Do you mean that the institution should be abolished, or that it could be more cheaply conducted? It could be more cheaply conducted.

6603. In what way? I made a calculation once when I went there, that the expenses could be reduced to a very small amount as far as regards the officers.

6604. By reducing the number? Yes. I think if the Government were to build a place for this institution, give so much towards the keep of each girl, and have it managed by a committee of ladies, it could be managed as cheaply as any other institution. To effect economy in management, I think that a wall round the institution would be necessary in order to keep bad characters away; because I know that a great temptation to these girls to be troublesome is the seeing or hearing from former associates with reference to their returning to their former life. They have often told me so themselves.

6605. Can you tell us anything as to the extent to which corporal punishment has been resorted to on the island? My own idea was that no corporal punishment was resorted to at all except to a small extent. I have heard of the case reported to Mr. King, and of other instances, but I was not present at the time Mr. Lucas spoke of yesterday. When he punished the girl I was on the island talking to the man Wallace, and some girl came and said that he was wanted in the institution; and what he did there I do not know, and did not see.

6606. Have you any reason to doubt the authenticity of the letter produced by you the day Mrs. Lucas was last examined,—a letter from one of the girls, which Mrs. Lucas insinuated had been forged? No. I am certain that it is genuine, because the girl told me that she wrote it, and I have another one from her

C. Cowper,
jun., Esq.
5 Sept., 1873.

her in my pocket which is written in the same hand. I think it is in most instances very objectionable to hold out any hope to the girls that they will be returned to their parents. I think that when the State has once taken charge of them because the parents have failed to manage them, it is unfair to the public who are taxed to keep up this establishment, that after these girls have been kept at a great expense to the State for one or two years, they should be returned to live amongst their old associates who possibly have led them astray in the first instance. Several instances of girls having been returned to their parents have come under my notice, and I only know of one in which the girl is doing well. When the girls in the school are led to believe that their mothers are likely to get them out they never will settle down to work. If they know that they have to take a situation, and that their getting a situation depends on their learning certain work in the laundry and the kitchen, they set to work readily with this object in view. There was one girl, called Maggie M—, who was returned to her parents, and who was shortly afterwards brought before me for being drunk and being with prostitutes in a public-house. There was another girl who ran away from her situation and came to Sydney, and the first night she was in Sydney her mother took her to the theatre, and when the police went to look for her they were told that the mother had taken her there. There are two girls now in the institution whom it is no use getting situations for, because they have set their minds upon returning to their parents when they are released—which will be in a few months—and going back to their former life among prostitutes and bad women. When Janie M— ran away from her situation, and instead of going to her mother, went to the houses of prostitutes, she only gave herself up to the police when she found that she really was so closely followed that it would be impossible to keep clear of them much longer. With reference to the boys, I have always noticed that it is very objectionable to return them to their parents; and on any election day in Sydney now, the majority of these boys who have been returned to their parents are to be seen going about in the most ragged state, and as if they were entirely uncared for. Some people think that such an Act as the Industrial Schools Act should never have been passed, but the system of decoying girls away from their parents renders it necessary, and I think that such an institution as that at Biloela will always be required. Of course, whether it is to be maintained by the Government or by private persons will remain an open question. The system among the Chinese is this: they engage a good-looking girl of respectable appearance and good manner, and they pay this girl well to decoy young innocent girls away from their homes to their houses.

6607. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Has that been proved to you by the police? Yes, by the police, and in other ways. The first time that this girl meets the one which she wishes to decoy she takes her to a shop and buys her sweetmeats, or she takes her to the theatre for an evening. Possibly the child goes home late and is thrashed by her mother. The next evening that she is out, the decoy takes the girl to her own house (where she is probably kept by the Chinese), and there the girl staying late, and afraid to return home and get another thrashing, remains with her friend. The Chinese meet together in large numbers and smoke opium, which overpowers the girl and enables them to effect their purpose. I have had one case of a girl who begged of me to send her to the school. She had been living with an old Chinaman who had given her a disease, and she dare not go anywhere else, as she could not get a living in any other way. There was another girl whose father was a Chinaman and whose mother was an Englishwoman. The father complained to me most bitterly that his daughter kept away from him—that he knew she must be among prostitutes—that he thought the mother countenanced it,—and that he could not find the girl. I could not grant him a warrant, because he had never seen the girl among prostitutes, but after some time she was caught and sent to the school. I have had other instances of mothers living by prostitution, and almost forcing the daughters to follow the same course, and it was impossible to get evidence against them until they were sixteen years of age, when they were beyond the power of the law. I find that the reason why so many girls go astray is that their mothers neglect to teach them to do housework or anything that would at all fit them for taking situations as private servants—that they rather encourage them to wear jewellery, and allow them to visit dancing saloons. I have known instances where mothers have actually, when the girls have been before the Court, proposed not to give evidence against their daughters if they would give them the 5s. a week which they earned as wages. This would, of course, necessitate the girls clothing themselves with money earned by prostitution. Some girls are led astray by bad women when their mothers are away out nursing or doing other work, and others by being left to take charge of the shops when the mothers are away buying vegetables or other supplies. There is one girl in the institution now who was made a thief and a prostitute by a bad woman who visited her mother's shop when she was away on other business. The mother told me that this girl for months had stolen her earnings, and had reduced her to a state of poverty. I find that many girls are driven astray by bad step-mothers or step-fathers; and I know of one instance in particular in which a very nice girl indeed was driven to leave her home on account of ill treatment of this kind. I think that the Act requires alteration, for many cases are brought under my notice of children who should be sent to the school, but who do not come under the provisions of the Act. I think the Act should be made more stringent, and that any child who is beyond the control of its parents, or who is wandering about neglected, without control, should be liable to be sent to the Industrial School. I know of the case of the son of a most respectable woman, who is so fond of thieving that his mother can do nothing with him, but who behaves so well in other ways that it was impossible for me to grant her a warrant for him, although she was willing to pay any reasonable sum for his maintenance. One offered the other day to pay £26 a year towards the support of his boy, in order to get him into an institution in which he would be controlled. He had sent him to different schools, and no one could do anything with him. The clause with reference to parents contributing towards the support of their children when in the school should be made more stringent. I think that the establishment of a Reformatory is very necessary, for we often have to send boys convicted of stealing to gaol.

6608. *President.*] You mean a Reformatory for Boys? Yes, a Reformatory for Boys. I notice, in a Report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction for the State of California, that he speaks of some twenty to thirty boys imprisoned in the country gaols, deprived of advantages which should be afforded for their reclamation, and subjected to bad demoralizing influences on the part of older and more hardened criminals with whom they are compelled to associate. The difference is that in California the reformatory institutions were overcrowded; but here, although we have an Act providing for the establishment of a Reformatory, the only course open to us is to send the boys to gaol, or, if a case can be made out under the Industrial Schools Act, to send them to the Industrial School, to mix with those who, though taken from the

the streets are not criminals. Provision should be made in the Reformatory Act for apprenticing children, similar to that in the Industrial Schools Act. At present, when children are released it is difficult to know what to do with them. People are unwilling to take them, except as apprentices. And unless some benevolent person takes them by the hand they are very likely to go to ruin.

C. Cowper,
jun., Esq.

5 Sept., 1873.

6609. Have you ever thought of the policy of making the Act clearer, so as to make a mere frivolous excuse of some occupation, that is not an occupation at all, a means of preventing a boy being sent on board the "Vernon," supposing that a boy is selling matches, or oranges, or things of that sort? Yes; a case has come under my notice where two boys—the worst in the city—were reported by their father to be gaining their livelihood by selling matches, and eventually, after they had been sent to the "Vernon," he had them released upon this pretext, saying that he was able to look after them, and that they not only gained a livelihood for themselves but made money for him. The boy after he was released was brought before me, I believe, for stealing. When before the Court the father appeared in a state of drunkenness, and tried to beg him off a second time, but the Bench sent him to the Industrial School.

6610. That is a case to which I drew attention in a letter to the *Herald*? Yes.

6611. Do you remember the fact that the boy was found residing at the house of a person of bad character—a suspected receiver of stolen property? Yes; I recollect that it was mentioned in your letter.

6612. Then, as I understand you, it would be desirable to make the law so clear that the mere pretext of having some employment, unless it was of a substantial character, should not be the means of preventing these children being sent to the Industrial School? Decidedly so.

6613. Is it not, in point of fact, one of the difficulties with which the Justices have to contend, that all kinds of cases are set up by the boys, of their having some employment? Yes, and then after the Magistrates have sent them to the "Vernon," the parents go round and get up petitions, asking the Colonial Secretary to release them.

6614. Were you aware that that was the means taken in the case which has been just referred to, to induce the Colonial Secretary to release these boys, who were afterwards convicted of crimes? Yes, and at first I reported strongly against it.

6615. Against their release? Yes. At last pressure was brought to bear, and I gave way because I thought that I might be mistaken. Mr. Want took the case up, and said he had known the family for years to be respectable. When first I visited the school I only did it with a view of assisting Mr. Lucas, by giving him my advice in a time of riot and other disturbances; and upon one occasion he wrote to me (the letter is now before the Commission), complaining that the girls had destroyed £25 worth of property in one evening. He said that he was not supported in keeping order and in carrying out his idea of discipline; and the Colonial Secretary having great difficulty in dealing with matters of detail, thought that, as it was Mr. Lucas's wish, and as I was on the spot and willing to do it, my assistance might be valuable. But during the whole time that I visited the school I never gave an order to any officer—unless it was accidentally, nor to any child except through Mr. Lucas; and when I found that some notice which had been taken of what I had done with reference to the school, that appeared in the paper, had created some jealousy in the mind of Mrs. Lucas, I started a memorandum book in which I entered anything that attracted my attention with reference to the management; and I used to write in this book when I visited the school, in order that Mr. Lucas might notice it, and if he thought proper carry it out. I always felt that I had no power there to carry out anything myself except through him. I find that the case mentioned by Mrs. Lucas at her last examination, of my putting down in the cells a girl who was ill, is mentioned in this book. I wrote a memorandum, saying that Dr. Evans should be asked "if Ellen J——'s health rendered her removal from the cells necessary." I wrote this memorandum at the time, because I heard something had been said about my putting a girl down in the cells who was not very well,—although no officer represented the thing to me when I did so. On the next page of this book I wrote this memorandum:—"Up to this time I have written these minutes in the office, and left the book on the table, but it appears to be a waste of time"; and another memorandum sent in by Mr. Cane to be read to Mr. Lucas, in order to draw his attention to the alterations I thought it necessary for him to make in the management, and which I felt that no attention had been paid to. I afterwards wrote other memorandums at my own house and sent them in by the policemen, in order that Mr. Lucas might have an opportunity of hearing things which perhaps had not been brought under his notice by any one else; and from this time, which was about the first of the year 1872, I went very little into the institution, because I found that my speaking to an officer or a girl only created a jealousy, which was to me very unpleasant. I only wished to do good for all, and when I found that I could not do that, I ceased to interfere, except in getting girls situations, or in matters wherein Mr. Lucas personally requested my advice. I recollect once sending a girl up to the school, about whom I had very grave doubt, and I was sorry to be obliged to send her there. I asked that that girl might be placed on the laundry and taught to be a good servant. The result of my making such a request was that the girl was sent to milk the cows, and afterwards put on the officers' quarters, and was never properly taught during the whole time she remained in the place—at any rate, until after I wrote my letters to the Colonial Secretary. On the first of the year 1872, thinking that it was the proper time to write to the Colonial Secretary a report of what I had been able to effect in assisting Mr. Lucas, I wrote the letter which has been identified here by Mr. Cane as one I read to him on that occasion; but I did not send that letter to the Colonial Secretary, because Mr. Lucas explained to me that he was most ready to carry out all the improvements that I mentioned, but that his wife was the difficulty; and out of kindness to him I allowed the matter to stand over until the month of February. I then addressed another letter to the Colonial Secretary, informing him that all my suggestions appeared to be disregarded purposely. In March, 1872, I wrote another letter, going into particulars. Mr. Robertson arranged an interview with Mr. Lucas and myself in the Colonial Secretary's Office, when Mr. Lucas again said that his wife was the difficulty, and that he would see that everything which I suggested should be carried out in future. One of these things was the evening school. Upon that, I withdrew the letters I had sent in, not wishing to do anything which would be unkind to Mr. Lucas, and having no object in view but the carrying out of the Colonial Secretary's instructions to me. Some of my suggestions were carried out, but the evening school I think was never reopened. I never knew that Mr. Lucas objected to my assisting him, and I have spent not only a good deal of time, but also a good deal of money in cab hire, going to the Government Stores and the contractors, in order to see that when he sent in a requisition for any articles he obtained those articles quickly and of good

C. Cowper, jun., Esq.
5 Sept., 1873.

good quality. I selected the material for dresses and clothing, with Mrs. Lucas's concurrence, as she complained of what the contractor sent in the first instance. I thought that it was much better to give the girls good dresses, which made them feel a respect for themselves (and some of which have lasted and been used in the second year), than to buy bad material which possibly would hardly last one season; and I thought that showing an interest in the girls in this way by dressing them respectably, and not like prisoners, would make them feel a pride in themselves, and prevent their being so destructive, as they had hitherto been, when more than three times the extra value of this clothing was destroyed in one riot. I may say that the contractor, Mr. Moore, advised me to get this material, and told me that it was the cheapest in the long run.

6616. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Has anything been said about your sending up bad stuff? Mr. Lucas objects to my interference, and this is one way in which I interfered. I also procured crockery mugs instead of the tin panikins which the girls used; and when the mugs first went up they were kept in the store for weeks, Mrs. Lucas saying that it was absurd to give them to the girls, as they would break them in a week.

6617. *President.*] When they were used, did that turn out to be the case? No, they lasted quite as well there as they do in any other institution.

6618. Mr. Lucas yesterday, in justifying his infliction of corporal punishment—which he inflicted, although the rules say that it should be administered only by the female officers of the institution—referred to you as an authority for his so violating the rule? I never advised Mr. Lucas to do anything of the sort, and considered it most objectionable. I told him when I first went there that I would deal with the girls with a high hand.

6619. Do I understand you to say that, at the time you first went there, you saw the place was in a state of insurrection, and you then advised Mr. Lucas to take vigorous measures to stop the rioting? Yes.

6620. What you referred to was the propriety of putting the girls in confinement? Yes, to stop the riots and destruction of property. When the girls were shut up in the dormitories they sang bad songs all night, and every other girl in the dormitories joined in. This excited the whole school, and rendered discipline impossible. Although I think as a rule that cells are most objectionable, still, under the circumstances, and in order to stop the destruction of Government property, I used them, as they afforded the only means of "separate and close confinement."

6621. Mr. Lucas gave us to understand in his evidence the other day that all the officers in the institution were conspiring against him, and apparently always had been; he would lead us to suppose that they were always in a state of hostility to him. As far as you saw the state of things on the island, were you aware that all these officers were on bad terms with Mr. Lucas? Since my illness, in May, 1872, I have been very little in the school, but I have always looked upon Mrs. Lucas, Mrs. Rowland, and Mrs. Brackenregg as one—as very good friends, at any rate—particularly good friends—more than ordinarily good friends; and I never knew it was otherwise until the appointment of this Commission. And I think that all the officers, with the exception of Mr. Cane and Mrs. Kelly, were appointed about the time when Mr. Lucas was appointed; they are, in fact, a new set of officers, with the exception of Mrs. Kelly. I suppose that I may be expected to give some opinion generally on this matter, and I cannot do better than quote from a book (the report upon schools of this description in California), which expresses my opinion in possibly more forcible language than I can use. It is in these words:—"Moral results can be effected only by moral agencies. Dungeons, solitary confinement in dark, damp and cold cells, grated windows and high walls, may be tolerated a while longer in state prisons, but in a school for children—little children—they are monstrous." And with reference to my opinion of the proper method of managing these children, I think that this report expresses exactly what I would say of the children at Biloela:—"Generally they are hungry and thirsty for instruction—for proper guidance and encouragement. They respond readily to every touch of interest and sympathy, and yield easily to necessary restraint. What the teacher of such children requires is true Christian love, sympathy and patience. Properly armed with these weapons, he may boldly attack the heart citadel of the worst child who may come under the law, with sure confidence of success. There is no power on earth so strong as love, and the most depraved child has a soft spot somewhere in its heart, through which it may be touched and reclaimed, if we but perseveringly approach it in this spirit, having patience with its short-comings and sympathy with its weakness." And I think it would be well if all persons in charge of these Industrial Schools felt as this teacher in California did when he wrote: "I am learning to feel that if a child stubbornly and persistently resists the ordinary efforts made for its reformation, not that it is hopelessly fallen away, but that the fault rather lies with myself, that through my ignorance I am not able to discover the specific remedy for its peculiar form of disease." I wrote a letter with reference to this matter in 1872, and if I could lay my hand upon it I would attach it to these proceedings. A great many people thought that because I spoke of these girls then in rather a hopeful manner I could not know much about the subject, but time has proved that I was right; and although the girls who went from Biloela to situations were among the worst girls ever sent there, and were badly managed while they were there, they have, with the exception of two or three, turned out well.

MONDAY, 8 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mr. Arthur Whitling, master, Protestant Orphan School, Parramatta, called in and examined:—

Mr. A. Whitling.
8 Sept., 1873.

6622. *President.*] I believe you hold the office of master of the Protestant Orphan School? Yes.

6623. How long have you held it? For about seven months.

6624. What salary do you get? £120.

6625. And you live on the place? Yes.

6626. You are boarded there? Yes, I have the Government ration.

6627. What are your duties? They consist in looking after the boys' department, issuing stores, keeping the books and accounts, seeing to the state and repair of the buildings and the out-door work generally.

6628.

6628. When things are required from the stores, do you issue articles upon requisition, or what is the mode adopted? I issue them when the attendants require anything. They bring all the old articles up to the store, and I give them new ones in exchange, if they are worn out and not fit to be used.

6629. Are there any stock books kept, showing the issue from time to time? Yes, and the initial of the person receiving them is in the book.

6630. You can show the issue of every article in the year? Yes, and the name of the person receiving. For the provisions, no receipt is given.

6631. We have already taken some evidence about the school, and it will be unnecessary to ask you about matters of routine; but we wish to know whether you can make any suggestions as to utilizing the labour of the boys to a greater extent than is done now? I think that, if the school were larger, and there were more children in it, boot-making and tailoring might be done to some extent; as it is, I do not think it would be possible, as the school is really too small, without the children made articles to supply other Government establishments also.

6632. Do all the boys work in the garden? Some of them are too small, but a great many of them do—in fact, on Friday we send the biggest boys out to work all day in the garden; the rest of the boys we leave in the school, as they would do more harm than good.

6633. Do you not think that they might to advantage do more work in the garden than they do at present? No, they do all the work there that is necessary. The garden is about 3 acres in extent, and it is kept as well as it can be with the labour that we have.

6634. We observed when we were up there that the boys did not even cut the wood for the establishment—that a man was employed to do it? No, it is not cut by the boys; it is cut by a man. There is a man employed for that purpose.

6635. He does nothing else? He does nothing else except odd jobs. There are always repairs to be done about the place, little things which we cannot get done by the Colonial Architect.

6636. Has this man been long there? He has been there only a few months. There is a labourer who does the rough carpentering.

6637. I thought you said that this man who cut wood did the rough carpentering about the place—I thought you said that he did all those things? No, he does odd jobs, such as helping to scrub the paddocks, assist in repairing the roads, mending the wharf, and things of that sort.

6638. Scrubbing what? Scrubbing the paddock. We have cows, and of course if the paddock is not cleared, the scrub takes up all the grass.

6639. That is not constant work? It requires to be done every year. You would hardly believe how fast it grows.

6640. Is that not work that the boys could do—is it not exactly the sort of work most of them would have to do after leaving school? Yes, but if you took them out of school too often the schoolmaster's office would be a sinecure. I do not suppose that he would supervise the children when they were at work.

6641. Why could he not take half the children at a time and teach them: I suppose that if the classes were smaller greater attention would be paid to them? Yes; that is how it is done on Friday, but most of the children are too small to do anything like work. They are apprenticed when they are thirteen years old, and below that age they are not of much use. If one or two boys were apprenticed to the institution, I dare say that in the course of time it would give us more labour, and would not increase the expense much.

6642. Are not boys apprenticed to the institution at all? Yes, there is one.

6643. What is he doing? He is working in the garden.

6644. Do you bake on the premises? Yes, we do.

6645. Are there any boys apprenticed to the baker? No; there would not be enough to do in the bake-house. We could teach a boy the trade, but it would not be to the advantage of the Government to do so—the Government would not gain by it.

6646. But it would not be any loss to the Government to teach a boy the trade? No, it would not be a loss to the Government, but we have a great many applications for apprentices, so there is no difficulty in apprenticing the children out. Just one or two apprentices would not matter, but if we had many it would increase the expense a great deal.

6647. Have you any suggestion to make for the improvement of the place in any way? No, except as regards the apprenticing of the children—there might be a great improvement in that. We have no control whatever over the children after they leave the school. I was speaking to Mrs. Betts about it, and I suggested that the children might be placed under the care of the police. It would be no expense, and the whole Colony might be taken in.

6648. To what extent? They could report how the masters treated the children, and how the children behaved. The police take the Electoral Roll, and have to visit every house in the Colony in the course of twelve months, so that we should have from them a yearly return as to how the children were getting on. They would also be passing the places where the children were occasionally, and they might then look in and see how they were treated, and ask whether they had any complaints to make.

6649. Do you know whether any of the authorities in the school ever hear from the children? Yes, occasionally we do—we have letters from them.

6650. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How many boys are there in the school? 149.

6651. Do you think that is too small a number to make it worth while to teach them trades? Yes, I do.

6652. Why? The average cost of the children is about £15 a year per head.

6653. At present? Yes. There would be the master-workman to pay, whom you could not get under a salary of £100 a year; and I suppose that our boots altogether do not cost us above £150 a year, so that we should gain nothing there.

6654. Do you know that on board the "Vernon" boys of eight and nine years old make their own boots and clothes? Yes; but the question is, does it pay.

6655. But is it not a good thing to teach boys a trade, by which they may earn a living outside? Yes; and when they leave, they are, if possible, apprenticed to trades.

6656. How do these boys employ themselves? In looking after the dormitories and cleaning them, and cleaning themselves. They do all the work on their side of their building.

6657. That is all they do? Yes, that is all.

6658. Do they dig in the garden? Yes, a few of them—the biggest of them.

6659. The boys between seven and thirteen years of age? Yes; there are some of the small children who are only three years old, and cannot work.

6660.

Mr. A. Whitling.

8 Sept., 1873.

- Mr. A. Whitling.
8 Sept., 1873.
6660. You keep all these books (*referring to books of account produced by the witness*)—these are the books of the institution? Yes.
6661. What is this book? This is a register of applications for apprentices. They are in alphabetical order in this. In this register (*another book produced*) we enter them in rotation.
6662. This book has been in use about seven years? Yes.
6663. Are the boys chiefly sent out to be domestic servants? Farmers chiefly, and a few domestic servants.
6664. They are nearly all domestic servants it appears by this book? Those are the female apprentices.
6665. Here is a "farmer and gardener"—that cannot be a girl? No, that is not a girl.
6666. The boys here appear to be nearly all apprenticed as labourers, with occasionally one tradesman? Yes, very few tradesmen apply for them.
6667. *Mr. Gould.*] How many of the children have gone out during the last year? This present year?
6668. Yes? About seventeen boys and seven girls have been apprenticed this present year.
6669. Since January? Yes.
6670. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do the masters who take these children give them wages? The first three years nothing; the last three years two pounds a year.
6671. How is that money paid? It is paid into the Savings' Bank in the boys' name, but I think as a rule that half of them do not get it.
6672. How is that? The masters do not pay it to them.
6673. But do you not write letters to them and ask them for the money? We do not hear of it, and if we did we have no control at all in the matter.
6674. *Mr. Cowper.*] In fact, you never look after the children at all after they leave the institution? We ask them to write to us, and sometimes they do, but oftener they do not.
6675. Do you not think that the boys from the Orphan School are worth as much as the boys from the "Vernon"? Yes, quite as much—indeed they are worth more, I think.
6676. Do you not know that the boys from the "Vernon" get paid more when they are apprenticed out? Yes, but with us the rate paid is fixed by the Act. In the case of the Randwick children, if a boy behaves himself, he gets about £26 at the end of his apprenticeship; but there is a clause in the Act to prevent our children getting so much. The Act wants altering.
6677. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you ever correspond with the boys who have left the school yourself? No, I have not as yet, as only a few apprentices have gone out since I have been there.
6678. In fact there is very little care taken of the boys after they leave the place? We very seldom hear of them; but the fact is that there is no encouragement to the boys to work well when they are apprenticed. A boy when he knows that he is worth money will not work for nothing, or for a couple a pounds a year, which he probably will not get.
6679. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is this book (*referring to book produced*)? That is a register. In that the applications are set down in rotation.
6680. What is the use of this book then—it is the same as the other? This (B) is a rough one of that (A). As applications come in for apprentices, we enter them here in this book (B), and thus have them in rotation. One applicant comes before the other, and in that way has the preference sometimes.
6681. But you have the applicants down in another book too? Yes.
6682. Then this seems a useless sort of book, does it not? No, it is very useful. With this book (A) you can run over the applications which have come in during a period of twelve months in a few moments, if you want to put a boy to a particular trade.
6683. What do you mean? We generally ask the boys what they wish to be, and when he chooses a trade we run up this column to find an applicant of that trade.
6684. And what do you find out by that? We see in a few moments the different trades to which the boy could be apprenticed.
6685. I do not understand you? Here is the applicant's name, here his trade or calling, and so on. If we want a boy to be apprenticed to a blacksmith, we can run up this column to find a blacksmith, in the space of a few moments.
6686. What is the use of that—supposing you wanted to apprentice a boy to a bootmaker, what is the use of this? Well, we look here for the trade and man's name, then we look there and obtain all the particulars about him.
6687. For instance, here is a man named M'Guffin who applied for a servant? Yes; we see his name there, and we get the full particulars here.
6688. What is he now? His application is dated 6th February; Wesleyan; married; will teach the apprentice the trade of a boot-maker, and is recommended by so-and-so. You see if we wanted to find out a boot-maker for a boy we should have to go all through this book—to the end possibly.
6689. But it seems to me that a simple index would answer all purposes? The books have always been kept in this way. I have not thought it necessary to alter them.
6690. What are the other books? This (*book C produced*) is the general register.
6691. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you consult the boys as to the trades to which they are apprenticed? Yes, we ask them what they would like to be, and we apprentice a boy to the trade that he chooses if we can.
6692. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] This book (C) is a register of all the children in the school for a great number of years? Yes, and of those who are in it at present.
6693. With an account of where they came from and what has become of them? Yes; with whatever particulars we received with them on their admission, and the particulars of their discharge, with remarks and so on. Of course we write down here the names of the persons to whom they are apprenticed.
6694. How are the children admitted into the institution? By the authority of the Colonial Secretary.
6695. That is the only authority, is it? Yes, it is. This book (C) is the register for the girls; we have another one for the boys.
6696. You do not inquire into the circumstances of these children at all? No; generally a clergyman or Magistrate writes to the Colonial Secretary, giving particulars, which he sends to the matron for a report, and she then reports upon the case.
6697. I see one case here "Father dead; mother at present unable to maintain her, but if she obtains employment will receive her back"? Yes.
6698. *Mr. Gould.*] Have you any children there both of whose parents are living? Yes, I think there is one—that is all.

Mr. A.
Whitling.
8 Sept., 1873.

6699. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That child cannot be called an orphan then? No, but the father is a cripple. This is the treasury book (*book D produced*); the one in which we keep an account of the vouchers forwarded to the Treasury. This is the date we get the advance; that is the service it is for; that is the time we are allowed for adjustment; that is when the vouchers are sent to the Audit Office; and that is when the receipt of them is acknowledged. This (*book E produced*) is the book in which we keep an account of the salaries paid.
6700. You receive no moneys at all except what you receive from the Treasury to pay bills with? Yes, we receive money from parents; the Treasury pay so much to Mrs. Betts's account, and we draw upon it.
6701. *Mr. Cowper.*] What do you mean here by contingencies? Sundry services.
6702. Are these accounts all approved by the Colonial Secretary? They are approved by the Audit Office—they check our accounts for that expenditure. If we want to expend any extra money in repairs, &c., we have to get an authority for it from the Colonial Secretary and forward it to the Treasury.
6703. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I see the schoolmaster is down on this list: does he not get paid by the Council of Education? No, by the Government.
6704. "Attendants"—are these all female servants? They are nurses; that is the boys' infant nurse, that the hospital nurse, and so forth.
6705. In this book then there is simply a monthly abstract of the salaries? Yes. These are the store issues (*book F produced*). These are the stores that I issue every Saturday. The attendants bring up the old articles to the store, and if they are worn out I issue new ones in their place, and send the worn out articles to Mr. Brennand if he wants them. Such things as old tin pots, and so on, if they are really useless we bury them.
6706. You make every person sign for what they receive? Yes.
6707. And is there any check upon the undue expenditure of anything? I use my own judgment as to whether things are worn out or not.
6708. Suppose a man were to come to you to-day for some blacking, and you had given him some yesterday, would you give it him the second time? No, I should refuse it. I only issue once a week, and we can judge how much is required for that time.
6709. I see they are squares of blacking? Yes.
6710. None of these goods are made on the establishment? No, nothing whatever.
6711. *Mr. Goold.*] How do you issue the soap? I issue that every morning to the laundress, and to the attendants every week.
6712. There is then no requisition for it? No. The soap is issued out of the provision store; the attendants are allowed so much each day, and we issue it every week.
6713. And when you issue it do you require the initials of the party to the book? No, we are only allowed a certain amount, and that must do us. We cannot exceed the allowance.
6714. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I see that one person gets a clothes-basket, and that another person gets one too at the same time? Yes; one is used for carrying bread round to the store.
6715. This, then, is an old basket? Yes.
6716. How do you keep the stock—where is the stock book? We take stock once every six months.
6717. Have you any stock ledger? No.
6718. Why that is the most important book you can have? Mr. Betts did not keep one, and I have not done so. He said that he did not find it necessary to keep one, and so I have not thought fit to commence one as yet.
6719. But unless you have one you can never tell what stock you have in hand? No, unless I take stock every six months.
6720. *Mr. Goold.*] How do you do that? In a rough book.
6721. Have you got one here? No, I have not.
6722. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Supposing some person broke into the store and took a lot of things away, how would you know what was taken? They could not very well do that.
6723. But supposing that they did, how could you check the stock? They could not get into the store—it is in such a position that they could not well break into it.
6724. But supposing some person about the place got into the store and took things out of it, how could you check it? There would be no check. I was thinking next year of starting a store ledger.
6725. This book (F) is only a book of issues—I see no occasion for this book at all? It shows that the issues have been made, and they are all initialled by the persons who received them. This book (*book G produced*) shows the requisitions sent in every six months to the Under Secretary for Finance and Trade.
6726. Do the Government require anything but a requisition from you? No, that is all they require. We give the date of the last supply, the quantity on hand, and the quantity required.
6727. That is all they require? That is all. They very often cut off some things we ask for.
6728. Do they not in any way ask you how the goods have been expended? No.
6729. They do not interfere much unless you ask for a great deal more than they think you will require? No. Then they cut some off.
6730. *Mr. Goold.*] Has Mr. King, the Inspector of Charities, ever visited the institution? No, not since I have been there, except that he came up a short time ago to make inquiry into the conduct of an infant teacher; but he did not inspect the place at all. (*Books H produced.*) These are the letter books.
6731. No money passes through your hands? No, except the money for the maintenance of some of the children. We send in the vouchers to the Treasury, then they pay in the amount required to the bank, which we draw upon, and forward the receipts to the Audit Office. We keep the letters to the Colonial Secretary separate from the others. (*Book I produced.*) This is the bread book. The baker, for instance, draws 200 pounds of flour, which we calculate should make 270 pounds of bread; and we make up the quantity every month. Sometimes there is a considerable balance in the baker's favour.
6732. Do you find that the quantity is very regular? Yes; sometimes the account is in the baker's favour, and sometimes it is against him. But this is a check upon our flour account—it is balanced at the end of the month. (*Book J produced.*) This is the medical comforts book, showing the medical comforts issued every month.
6733. The Government, I suppose, compel you to keep this book? Yes, I have to send a copy of this with the provision account every month.

- Mr. A. Whitling.
8 Sept., 1873.
6734. I wonder how it is that you have not a similar account for all other things—for wines and spirits, and eggs and butter, and not for all other things? These are simply the medical comforts that are issued.
6735. This is not the beginning of the thing—you had a book before this one? Yes. (*Book K produced.*)
- This is the daily ration book: this is what we make up our daily provision account from. We are only entitled to so much per head, and by this we check the contractor's account.
6736. And when a boy goes away, do you strike him off this book? Yes; we enter his discharge, and the next day the ration is altered; and so we get the number of rations issued each month.
6737. How often does the contractor send his account in? Every month—and we check it, and send it to the Treasury.
6738. Do you keep a check on that? Yes, I keep an account of all that I receive from him. We generally draw under what we are allowed. I keep an account of all that I receive; I generally make out the account. (*Book L produced.*) This is the trustees' letter-book. (*Book M produced.*) This is the hospital register.
6739. *Mr. Goold.*] When do the trustees meet? When we require them.
6740. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you have to come to town to see them, or do you see them at the institution? They come to the institution. Mrs. Betts is one of the trustees, Mr. Halloran another, and Mr. Byrnes another.
6741. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There are no children in the hospital now? Yes (*referring to book M*), these are the boys there now, and when they leave the hospital we draw a line along there, and that closes up the matter.
6742. There is a different ration allowed to the children there? Yes, we generally give them a double ration of butter or treacle.
6743. And you arrange for that in the contractor's account? Yes. (*Book N produced.*) This is the medical comforts register. This is how we make it up: you see, we add the various columns up at the end of the month, and they should agree with the monthly return.
6744. And it does agree, I suppose? Yes. We seldom issue much—sometimes we issue nothing at all. (*Book O produced.*) This is a copy of all the contractors' accounts that we receive. We keep a copy of them, and send them to Mr. Brennand, who pays them.
6745. Would it not be better to make the contractor send in two bills, and put one of them on the file, instead of going to this trouble? They do send in two bills now, but I find it is more handy to do this.
6746. You say that you have no stock book at all? No; Mrs. Betts keeps the issues of the clothing, and so on; I merely take the hardware.
6747. How do you account to the Government if there are 600 yards of holland used, for instance? Mrs. Betts keeps an account of that.
6748. She keeps an account of all the soft goods then? Yes; I have nothing to do with them at all.
6749. You only keep copies of the bills? Yes.
6750. And then Mrs. Betts checks them, and they are paid? Yes. (*Book P produced.*) This shows the expenditure of our vote, and then we know whether we are exceeding it or not; it shows the expenditure, salaries, and so on—everything, you see; the expenditure is here distributed in detail.
6751. What is this amount paid to W. Roberts? He is a pupil-teacher, and receives 1s. a week from the Government; and David Richardson too.
6752. What is the meaning of all these names in this book—what does Roberts get? He gets 13s. every quarter. Provisions; incidental expenditure, and so on—all come out of the same vote.
6753. The sum put down here is the amount for the whole year? Yes; and as we go on we see that we do not exceed that amount.
6754. And if you are economical you must order a lot of stuff that you do not use? No, we have surplus struck off then.
6755. I see that although three-quarters of the year are gone you have only consumed half the vote? Yes; but there are quarterly accounts to come in yet; they have to be paid out of that total. (*Book Q produced.*) This is the cash-book, in which are entered the petty amounts which we receive from the parents who contribute towards the maintenance of their children.
6756. That is the only cash you receive, except what you get from the Government? Yes, and we pay that in to the Government.
6757. That is all you receive, except what you receive from the Colonial Treasurer? Yes, that is all.
6758. You do not balance this book as your predecessor did, I see? Yes, I do; I close it every quarter, and send in the quarterly statement to the Treasury. (*Book R produced.*) This is the maintenance book. In this we keep an account with parents who subscribe to the support of their children, and this is posted into the cash book.
6759. When you get it you enter it in this book? Yes.
6760. This is a kind of pupils' ledger then, as it were, in which you keep an account with the children's parents? Yes, with those who pay. (*Book S produced.*) These are copies of the incidental expenses and contingencies.
6761. This is similar to the book I saw before? No, we get the money from the Treasury to pay these accounts, but we send the regular contractors' accounts for goods supplied on our requisitions to Mr. Brennand, who pays them out of the stores and stationery vote.
6762. *Mr. Cowper.*] Where do you buy these goods—in Sydney or in Parramatta? In Sydney. They are mostly supplied by the contractors.
6763. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How often are these accounts sent in? Every quarter. We make out the vouchers and send them into the Treasury; they return them after paying in the necessary amount to the matron's credit at the bank; we draw upon that and pay the bills, and send the accounts when receipted to the Audit Office.
6764. Why do you not do the same in the other cases? Because these amounts come out of our vote for salaries and contingencies, and the others come out of the vote for stores and stationery, and are paid by Mr. Brennand.
6765. These are the books that have always been kept? Yes. (*Book T produced.*) In this book we enter all the alterations made, such as shifting children from one nurse to another, or when they leave the place.
6766. *President.*] Is there any suggestion that you wish to make with regard to the management? No.

Mrs. Martha Betts, Matron, Protestant Orphan School, called in and examined :—

Mrs. M. Betts.

8 Sept., 1873.

6767. *President.*] You are the Matron of the Protestant Orphan School at Parramatta? Yes.
6768. You have been so for many years? For upwards of twenty-two years.
6769. What salary do you get? £164.
6770. And you are found in everything? Yes,—quarters and rations.
6771. As you are no doubt aware, Mrs. Betts, we have already taken the evidence of your son, and he has informed us of most of the particulars as to the daily routine of the school, so that it is unnecessary for us to take you all through these matters again, but we shall be willing to hear any suggestions you may have to make as to the improvement of the school, more especially with a view of utilizing the labour of the children and better fitting them for the duties of their after-life? There is perhaps an idea of my own—one that I have had for many years, and that I laid before Mr. Cowper when he was in office. It is to make the Protestant Orphan School a kind of nursery, and remove the children when they are old enough to receive instruction elsewhere, after the manner of the large schools of England.
6772. What do you mean? To form the school into a nursery for the children, say under nine years of age—the whole of the children who are supported by the Government—and then remove them to where they could be taught trades and put to service. That has long been my idea.
6773. You would have none more than nine years of age? They would be about nine years old.
6774. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You would only keep them until they were nine, and not beyond that age? Yes, up to about nine.
6775. *President.*] And then they should go to Randwick, or wherever they could be taught trades? Yes.
6776. How young are the youngest children who come to you now? The youngest is between two and three years. I have had them at three days old, but not of late years.
6777. What do you think would be gained by the division of the children in the way suggested? I think the Government would find it more economical, and I believe it would answer better to keep the training of the children supported by the State distinct from their rearing. As the Government mainly supports Randwick and the Benevolent Asylum, and wholly supports the Orphan Schools, it seems to me that they are virtually keeping up four distinct establishments where two would be sufficient (one for training and one for rearing), and do the work better and more economically. I believe also that my idea would prove more beneficial to the health of the children. This site is a better one for infants than either of the others.
6778. You have had no illness of late? No. There have been no deaths since February, 1870.
6779. How many children are there in the school at present? 239.
6780. How many more could you take without erecting additional buildings? We have not room for more than 250 without crowding.
6781. Do you know how many children the schoolrooms are calculated to hold? I do not; but I know they would hold a larger number than 250. The building is new.
6782. What is done with the children of an evening? The young ones go to bed.
6783. At what time? That is according to the season; about half-past 7 is the latest in summer, and 6 in the depth of winter.
6784. That is when the young ones go to bed? Yes; the elder boys sit up to read, and the elder girls are generally sewing in their sewing-room.
6785. Where do the elder boys spend their evenings? In their reading-room. They have a reading-room, and they are there under the supervision of the drill-master, whose quarters are close to them. He is not compelled to sit with them, but he is generally there.
6786. Are the boys allowed to amuse themselves as they like in this reading-room? Yes, they play games and do what they like.
6787. Have they any means of amusing themselves? Yes, they play draughts and games of that kind.
6788. Have you any trouble in controlling them in the evening? No, I have not had any complaints.
6789. There has been nothing to complain of? I have never had any complaints.
6790. And the girls, you say, have needlework to do in the evenings? Yes, they have work to do; but there are not nearly so many girls as there are boys.
6791. How many girls are there in the school now? There are about 100 girls, taking the infants in, but there are very few elder girls now,—so many have been removed.
6792. Is the work that they do in the evening, task-work, or do they merely amuse themselves? It is not task-work; it is their own clothing, or it is something that they take an interest in. Sometimes they read.
6793. They have books too? Yes, they have a nice library—there are separate libraries for the boys and girls.
6794. Who finds the books? The Government.
6795. Do the girls make their own clothes? Yes—not all, but they make a good deal. (*Document handed in. See Appendix P.*) There is a list of the clothes made by them last year.
6796. How many articles are there in that list? 1,715 new articles of clothing, and besides this there was all the mending for the institution—the darning of socks and so on; that takes up a great part of their time.
6797. Do you keep cows? Yes.
6798. Are the girls taught to milk? No.
6799. Are any of the boys taught to milk? No.
6800. How is that? It has been tried, and they spoil the cows.
6801. But how is it that boys are taught to milk in the country—they must learn some time or other? But they leave us so young.
6802. I have seen them in the country able to milk at ten years of age? We found that they spoiled the cows. If we kept a boy on the place he might do it.
6803. I cannot see what greater difficulty there can be in teaching them there than in teaching them in the bush—they learn some time or other? You know that cows do not like a change of milkers, and the boys would soon spoil them.
6804. How long would it take a boy to learn? I cannot answer that question.
6805. We are told that the boys do not even cut up the wood for the establishment? No, they do not: I think that they might do that, but it is difficult to get the men to look after them, and they tore and dirtied their clothes so much when they used to cut the wood that we gave it up. They did cut wood in the winter, but we gave it up.

Mrs. M. Betts. 6806. All the wood at the Roman Catholic School is cut up by the boys? Is it?—They have a greater number of children there than we have here, I think.

8 Sept., 1873. 6807. They have about 250 I think? No, I think they have 350.

6808. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And yet the Protestant Orphan School is twice as large as the other? No.

6809. How many have you accommodation for? About 250. A great number of children have gone out lately.

6810. Boys and girls? Yes.

6811. Do the girls make clothes for all? Part of the boys' clothing and part of their own, but not the boys' trousers.

6812. Not even the summer trousers? No; there are so few girls in the school now who are able to make anything—they are so young.

6813. How many of the children are there who have one parent living? About 60 per cent. have mothers only living; about 10 per cent. have fathers only living; 25 per cent. have neither parent living; and 5 per cent. have both parents living, or are sent in without particulars of their parentage.

6814. From your long experience, have you formed any opinion as to whether the only child of a parent should be taken into an institution of this kind? I think that a woman should support one child, and I have represented that to the Government some time ago. I recommended that every parent should be made to support one child, except the parent was, from illness unable to do so: and that has been made the rule.

6815. And you have 60 per cent. of children of that kind in the place? No, 60 per cent. of children who have mothers only living. I found, about four or five years ago, that the mothers were applying for the elder children, and leaving the others to be supported in the institution; that is to say—supposing a woman had three children in the school, she would take the elder one out just when it was fit to be apprenticed, and would leave the young ones in the school. I said if she took the elder one she ought to take the youngest also; for I found that they could get from 4s. to 6s. a week for the elder children, and I think with that assistance they should be able to support the youngest child. That recommendation has been carried out, and I think there were seven children removed within the last few weeks under that rule.

6816. How long has that rule been carried out? For about four years.

6817. *President.*] You think that when a parent takes the eldest child out, the youngest should go too? Yes; especially in a case where (say) one child is four years old, and another (say) twelve or thirteen years old. In such a case I am certain the mother can keep the infant with the assistance of the other child.

6818. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did the Government pay any attention to the matter? Yes, they did.

6819. *President.*] There are no children in the place now who are only children? No, unless the mothers pay half-a-crown a week for them. There are two or three who have lately come in. There is a great deal of imposition, but sometimes it is hard to trace it out.*

6820. What is the greatest number of children of one family you have in the school? I took in five the other day, all of one family. They are all young children. The father was killed, and the mother has still three children to support. In such a case as that she could not possibly support them all. That is the greatest number of children of one family that I have.

6821. Is there anything further in this direction that you could suggest as a check? It is very difficult to devise any plan; you cannot discover the circumstances of every one; I know a good many of them, but I think that if the Government saw the dress of some of the mothers when they came to the institution they would be surprised to find them recipients of charity.

6822. *Mr. Gould.*] Their dress, when they come to visit the children? Yes.

6823. *President.*] You think from their dress that they are people in a good position? I do not know whether they are in a good position, but I believe that many of them are able to support their children, and that they should work for them like other mothers.

6824. Do you not think that when a woman is in a situation, earning good wages, she should, if she has a child in the institution, at least pay something towards its support? Yes; I think she should certainly pay 2s. 6d. a week towards the support of one child. Some mothers are required to pay at this rate now.

6825. How many children are being paid for in this way now? There are nine mothers paying for their children.

6826. *Mr. Gould.*] Do those who are paying pay up regularly? Yes, tolerably.

6827. If they do not, what steps are taken to enforce payment? We report the circumstance to the Colonial Secretary. I suggested, in a personal interview, that the collection of these moneys should be placed in the hands of the Police Magistrates of the districts, but Mr. Cowper said that it could not be done. I do not know otherwise who can collect the fees, because the parents who are ordered to contribute are scattered all over the country.

6828. To whom is the money paid? To me, and I pay it to the Treasury. Latterly a bond in the sum of £5, to secure the payment of the contribution, has been executed by the mothers.

6829. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They have to sign a bond for the payment of the money? Yes. Without a bond it is very difficult in a Colony like this to enforce any payment.

6830. *President.*] Do you ever have instances of women who have children in the school marrying again? Yes; and they generally take the children out.

6831. Have you heard of instances to the contrary? I do not know. There have been cases in which I have told them I should report it; but, as a rule, they take the children out.

6832. Have you ever found out what position these parents are in who come to see their children, and who appear to spend so much money on their dress? Some are dressmakers, some are housekeepers, and so on.

6833. Are they people living in the neighbourhood or are they from a distance? They are generally from Sydney—as a rule.

6834. Are there any such children in the school now—children whose parents are of such a class? Yes, there are several.

6835. *President.*] Are there many illegitimate children? No, not many.

6836. How do they get admitted? By the Colonial Secretary's order.

6837.

* NOTE (on revision):—There are twenty-one children in the school who have a parent living, and yet are the only member of the family here. Out of this number only one parent contributes towards the child's support. Some of these parents are unable to contribute, being lunatics or in gaol.

6837. Have you ever had children of that class taken out—reclaimed by their parents? I do not remember any. Mrs. M. Betts.

6838. Have you ever suggested to the Government the propriety of altering the present Act with a view of the children when they are apprenticed out being paid more? Yes, there has been a long correspondence about that. This letter (*letter handed in—see Appendix P 1*) refers to that. It was the last letter I wrote upon the subject. Mr. Byrnes, my co-trustee, did not approve of it, and so the letter was not sent, as he was then in the Ministry, but I handed the original to Mr. Parkes soon after he took office. It was not sent in to the late Government, because Mr. Byrnes did not approve of it.

6839. What was his objection? He said that the arrangements with regard to the schools would all be altered, and that it was of no use interfering at present. So far back as 1857, the subject of the apprentices was brought before the Government, when I made a suggestion similar to this.

6840. Are these letters of a similar character to those of an earlier date? Yes, they were all upon the apprenticing of the children and showing what should be done with regard to them, and with regard to not taking applicants in rotation as was done formerly.

6841. How do you mean? As people applied for the children they were allotted. That is, supposing that you applied first, you would have the first apprentice that was eligible.

6842. Has that been altered? Yes, that has been altered.

6843. What was the system formerly? The applications were taken in rotation. Those who applied first got the first boys who were eligible for going out. That was altered, because the trustees wished to have some discretion as to the disposal of the children—they wished to have the option of placing a brother and sister within reach of each other, and besides, the medical officers said sometimes that a child ought to go to the sea-side, or sometimes to the interior, and we wished sometimes also to consider the disposition of a child.

6844. You desired to deal with each case so as in the best way to advance the interests of the children? Yes. In some cases we did not consider that the applicant ought to have the child, though the application might have been sent in first. From our own knowledge of the parties, we might think that they were not proper people, or that they were bad-tempered, or perhaps one of them might be addicted to intemperance, and that coming to our knowledge we would pass the application over. We endeavour to get as much knowledge of the parties as possible.

6845. Suppose that there were more dormitory accommodation added to the school, would it require any other additional buildings in order to accommodate a very large number of children there? The dining-rooms would also have to be increased.

6846. Supposing that you had 200 more children? Then we should have to add to everything.

6847. Add to the school-rooms, do you think? I should think not. The schoolrooms are large, and the class-rooms are also large. I do not think we should require any more accommodation there, but I may be mistaken.

6848. At present you have no means of looking after the children after they leave the school? No, there is no supervision over them. If complaints are made we cannot reach the parties; they may be 200 or 300 miles off, and all we can do is to write to the master.

6849. Has that been done? Yes.

6850. On complaints having been made by the children? Yes.

6851. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] As a rule, do the children do well? Yes, I think that they do.

6852. *President.*] Do the girls ever come to see you after they leave the school? Oh yes, they often come back to see me; and I hear from them from all parts of the country.

6853. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They serve out their whole term of apprenticeship in one place? Yes, they very seldom remove.

6854. In spite of the small pay which they receive? Yes. During the last few years there have been more absconders, and I think it has been on account of their getting such small pay, and sometimes no pay at all. I think if they had proper pay, and were well treated, and there was some one to look after them, they would do well. Now their pay is very small, and sometimes they do not get it.

6855. *President.*] To whom should it be paid? It should be paid into the Savings' Bank yearly, but many of the masters keep it until the end of the time, and then the boys do not get any interest at all. I am surprised that the boys have turned out so well.

6856. Supposing the thing is properly carried out, does the boy get the money? Yes; the masters, as a rule, generally pay when the boy leaves.

6857. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you any control over the money when it is paid into the Savings' Bank? No, I have no control over it.

6858. Who keeps the boys' Savings' Bank book? I do not know who ought legally to keep it. The Act says nothing on the subject, but the master generally keeps it. At Randwick they give each child on going out a printed book, which contains instructions as to how they are to act.

6859. *President.*] You have nothing of that kind? Nothing; and these Acts, under which the children are apprenticed, contradict one another.

6860. In what respects? One Act says that if the amount is paid it is to go to the Government, and another says that it is to go to the apprentice. There are several contradictions. There is no punishment for female apprentices. One Act says that they can be punished for three days, and another for three months; it is all a jumble. The Roman Catholics have no Act allowing them to apprentice their children, any more than we have; they have the same Act as we have; and their trustees act upon their own responsibility, and their children get much better pay, and are much better looked after than ours; but they have no more right to it than we have; they are in just the same position legally as these children.*

6861. You think that the organization of their Church gives them the power of attending to their children better? Yes. They are placed under the priest of the district; and I believe the Protestant clergymen would not take the trouble to look after the children that the priests take. We do sometimes write to the clergymen.

* NOTE (*on revision*):—In respect of the punishment of children for misconduct, and masters for ill-using apprentices,—one Act says a female cannot be punished, or a male apprentice under fourteen years of age; and then says an absconder (male or female) can be sent to gaol for three months if they refuse to give reasonable satisfaction, or security to give reasonable satisfaction, whatever that may mean. One Act says one Justice may fine a master, for ill usage, not less than £10, the fine to go to the Government; and another Act says two Justices may fine a master up to £10, fine to go to apprentice. The Government have for years refused to make any change in the law, in view of the alterations in the constitution of the two Orphan Schools which have long been contemplated.

Mrs. M. Betts. clergymen of the districts to which children are sent, to ask them to look after them, but they have no power to interfere. I think that the Roman Catholic children are well looked after, after they leave school, and they take them away from their masters if they are neglected or ill-used; but they have no more power to do it than we have, that I am aware of.

8 Sept., 1873.

6862. *Mr. Cowper.*] I do not know—I have had the children from that school before me, and the same clothes were on them that they had worn three years before? There may be solitary instances of that kind.

6863. And from Randwick too—children who have never been looked after at all? I think that, in the remote districts, the police might look after the children.

6864. *President.*] Do you not think that putting them so much under the police would fix the brand of pauperism upon them? The police might see that they had proper clothing, &c.

6865. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that the Police Magistrates would be the proper persons to look after them? Yes. Something ought to be done for the children in the interior. There are many of them who have worked their way up to very respectable positions.

6866. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Many of the children from your school? Yes, many of them, though I am surprised that they have. There is one at the Survey Department now, about three and twenty—a licensed surveyor—getting a large salary in a good district. I had a letter from him, and I had him when he was five years old. Many of them who have left the school have got small farms and respectable situations.

6867. *President.*] They have small farms of their own? Yes.

6868. Have many instances come to your knowledge in which the girls have gone to the bad? I have reckoned up ten since I have been there—only ten that I know of; and out of those ten there are four whom I know of who have since turned out very respectable women.

6869. Have retrieved their positions? Yes; four out of the ten were led astray by members of their masters' family very young—soon after they went out. You have no idea what mischief one bad girl will do amongst a number of others.

6870. Have you had any girls of that class? Yes.

6871. You have young girls who were not virtuous come to you? Yes, I have had one or two. I had one sent in lately. I protested against it—it was an exceptional case—a case of a girl who had been living with a Chinaman. That girl was sent in; I protested against it, and Mr. Parkes promised me that he would look into the matter, but the girl was sent in.

6872. Have you found that she has had a bad influence on the other girls? No, I do not think she has done any harm as yet. She promised me that she would not say where she came from. I told her that my little girls would not speak to her, or notice her at all, if they thought she had come from such a life, and that they would make her miserable. I do not think she has told any one.

6873. You have kept it a secret then? Yes, no one knows anything about it but the sub-matron.

6874. Do you find it difficult to deal with this girl? No, she is very tractable. She was deserted by her father, and her mother was deranged. I think that she will turn out very well. She is naturally of a mild, gentle disposition, and I think that she has kept her promise to me. She promised me faithfully that she would not tell any one where she came from, and if she had done so I think that I should have heard of it.

6875. You have had no experience in dealing with girls of this class? I have had but one of late years.

6876. Do you keep them separate? Yes, I do keep them separate. I had one two years ago, and I got her into the Refuge, and she has turned out very steady. I heard from the matron that she was giving great satisfaction. When she misbehaved herself, her mistress was more to blame than herself, for the mistress allowed her to go out, and then if she was not home in time, locked her out all night.

6877. *President.*] Is there any further suggestion that you wish to make? No, I think that is all. I suppose that Mr. Whitting has told you everything connected with the books. I think that the rations of the servants should be increased. The children's ration is large enough, but the servants' is not. A pound of meat a day is not enough for a working man.

6878. I thought the ration was 10 lbs. a week? No. I think the rations allowed to the men in the Asylums are much larger. The tea, sugar, and meat want increasing—not the bread—that is large enough.

6879. What alteration would you propose? That they should have 1½ lb. of uncooked meat, 6 ozs. of tea, 2 lbs. sugar, and 6 ozs. butter, weekly, in lieu of 3½ ozs. tea and 17½ ozs. sugar that they receive at present.

TUESDAY, 9 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

James Cavill, late inmate of the Training Ship "Vernon," called in and examined:—

J. Cavill.

6880. *President.*] How old are you? Going on for fourteen years, I think. I was twelve when I left the ship.

6881. When did you leave the ship? About a year and a half ago. I am at Mr. Moriarty's now.

6882. How long were you on board the ship? About four years.

6883. Where were you born? In Hobart Town.

6884. In what part of the country did you live before you were sent on board the "Vernon"? I do not know. I cannot say.

6885. Were you taught any trade on board the ship? Yes.

6886. What trade? Tailoring.

6887. What do you do at Mr. Moriarty's? I clean the knives and boots, and I go on messages.

6888. Did you like the trade of tailoring? No.

6889. You did not like it? No.

6890.

6890. When you were apprenticed, were you asked what you would like to be? Captain Mein asked me if I would go to Mr. Moriarty, and I said "yes."

6891. You say that you did not like tailoring work? No, I did not.

6892. Did you not make a suit of clothes which were shown at the Exhibition? Yes, I made one suit.

6893. They were very well made; did you not like the work when you were doing it? Yes, I did; but then—I did not like the work.

6894. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What do you mean—you say that you did like it when you were doing it, and yet that you did not like it? I did not like to lay my mind down to it.

6895. Then you would rather do the sort of work that you are doing now than you would be a tailor? Yes.

[Witness withdrew. The Commission deliberated. Witness recalled.]

6896. *President.*] Do I understand you to say that Captain Mein asked you whether you would like to be a tailor, or did he simply ask you whether you would go to Mr. Moriarty? He only asked me whether I would go to Mr. Moriarty's.

6897. *Mr. Cowper.*] If you had your choice, which would you have gone to—the tailoring business or to Mr. Moriarty's? I would rather go to what I am doing now.

6898. *President.*] Do you know whether the boys are ever asked what trades they would like to be? No, I never knew Captain Mein to ask them what they would be or what they would like to go to.

6899. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did he ask you? No; he asked me if I would go to Mr. Moriarty, and I said "yes."

6900. *President.*] Have you ever told any one on board the ship that you would like to be a tailor? No.

6901. But you felt that you would not like to be a tailor? Yes.

6902. Do you know whether there are many boys on board the ship who would like to go to sea? There were a lot of boys who would have liked to go to sea while I was there.

6903. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would you have liked to go to sea? No.

6904. *President.*] Are there many boys who would prefer being sent up the country to going to sea? Some would, but others would rather go to situations here.

6905. Have you either father or mother living? My mother is not living; my father was a captain in the Army.

6906. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is he dead? I do not know.

6907. *President.*] Do you remember him? No.

6908. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you any relatives in the Colony? No.

6909. *President.*] No one belonging to you that you know of? No.

6910. Were all the boys pretty comfortable on board the ship when you were there? Yes.

6911. *Mr. Cowper.*] When you were on board the ship, she was in Farm Cove, was she not? Yes, and up at Cockatoo too.

6912. She was down by Lady Macquarie's Chair before she went up to Cockatoo? Yes, when I first went on board she was.

6913. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you bathe when the ship was down the harbour? Yes, over in Mossman's Bay.

6914. Can the boys swim? Some of them.

6915. Did they all learn to swim? Some did.

6916. Some did? Yes, plenty of the boys can swim.

6917. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was any boy taught to swim, or were only those allowed to swim who could swim? Yes, there were plenty who could swim; no boy was taught; they always went over in the boats to bathe.

6918. You were all allowed to bathe? Yes, allowed to bathe, but not allowed to go out in the deep.

6919. *President.*] Then you all had a chance of learning to swim, had you not? Yes.

6920. Can you pull? Yes, I can pull.

6921. You do not know any boys in Sydney? No, I know no boys in Sydney or over on North Shore either, only a young gentleman who is stopping at Mr. Moriarty's.

6922. Let us hear you read? [Witness read a portion of the printed Evidence.]

6923. How was it that you came to learn the tailoring trade if you did not like it? I do not know. I was sent down to the trade, and first I used to learn to sew on a piece of rag, and then I was made a tailor.

Mr. Emilè Morris, shoemaker, called in and examined at his own request:—

6924. *President.*] You have been summoned in compliance with your own wish, as you have given us to understand that you desired to make some communication to the Commission? Yes.

6925. We shall be happy to hear what you have to say? Perhaps, to make myself understood of the Commission, it is right I shall make a short statement with regard to some boys of mine upon the "Vernon."

6926. You have some boys on the "Vernon"? Yes, I have three.

6927. What is your business? Shoemaking.

6928. You reside in Sydney? Yes, in George-street.

6929. You have a shop there? Yes.

6930. Make any statement you like? The mother of these boys is an habitual drunkard and has been for twenty years, and I have had enough to do with her. She has been in the habit of teaching these boys to steal, and they have robbed me until I have now nothing of worth to steal; and then they stole from somewhere else. I then communicated my feelings to some one else, who advised me to put the boys on board the "Vernon," which I did. One by one I did so, to save them from becoming thieves. Now the object of my complaint is, that I have been a loser of one of my boys from the "Vernon." He was sent to the country and was killed by a bull at the age of twelve years; he was sent from his trade as a shoemaker to the driving of cattle, and there he was killed by a bull. My impression is that the boy would only be bound to his trade on the "Vernon," and I think it unjust to the boy that he should be sent somewhere else. On the other hand, I thought that the boys were at liberty to sign their own documents, but it seems that this boy on his dying bed said that he was made to sign this document and go up the country.

J. Cavill.

9 Sept., 1873.

Mr. E. Morris.

9 Sept., 1873.

- Mr. E. Morris. 6931. Then he objected to it? Yes, he objected to it twice, and the third time he was asked, the boy thought that it was no use his objecting any more, and he was sent away without my receiving any intimation of it. I got no intimation of his death or of anything else.
- 9 Sept., 1873. 6932. Where was he sent to? To the place called Kangaloon. I have one other little boy on the ship, aged eleven years and six months, and I am afraid that he will be served the same.
6933. What became of the other one? I got him off and he is up the country on a station. He is able to have care of himself; he is seventeen years of age.
6934. Mr. Cowper.] You sent him away yourself? Yes. He is quite capable of taking care of himself.
6935. At what age did you send him up the country? He was seventeen years old then.
6936. Before you sent him? Yes.
6937. How old was the boy who was killed by the bull? Twelve years of age.
6938. President.] You had three on board the ship? Yes.
6939. One of them is there still? Yes.
6940. And the other you got out when he was seventeen years old? Yes, when Mr. Robertson was Colonial Secretary I got him out. My complaint is simply this,—that I thought my boy should be bound to his trade that he had served to on board the ship.
6941. Did the boy wish himself to be a shoemaker (Yes; and I got no intimation of where he was sent to.
6942. Where did you reside then? In Sydney.
6943. How long have you been residing in the same place? Four years. I have a fear that the other little fellow will be sent away among the wild cattle, and that is why I requested to be examined of the Commission here to-day.
6944. Mr. Gould.] How long is it since the boy was killed? Last Christmas.
6945. Mr. Metcalfe.] And you want to save the other boy from being sent away without your knowledge? Yes, from his trade I hope.
6946. What trade is he learning now? Shoemaking.
6947. President.] Does he wish to be a shoemaker? Yes. There is a respectable person at Newtown who wants him, but I am afraid that he won't get him.
6948. Do you see any objection to his being apprenticed to a respectable shoemaker in Sydney? No; I would be glad of it.
6949. Do you see no harm in it? No. The person I mean resides near Petersham.
6950. But supposing that person will not take him, do you see any chance of the boy's going to the bad in Sydney? I think that his work would keep him from evil. I should like to have my eye upon him; he is the only one I have now.
6951. Did you go before the Bench and say that you could not control these boys? Yes.
6952. Mr. Cowper.] Have you paid anything towards their keep? I was not in a position to do so.
6953. Have you any other children? Yes, two more at home.
6954. Boys or girls? Girls.
6955. What are their ages? One is nine and the other seven.
6956. President.] Is your wife living with you? Yes, and she is still a drunkard.
6957. She lives with you? Yes.
6958. Would you prefer this boy's being apprenticed in town, supposing that a respectable tradesman would take him in any of the country towns such as Bathurst or Goulburn? I should prefer to have him in Sydney, so I could watch over him.
6959. Do you think that that would counterbalance the danger of his being amongst old companions in the town here? I do not think any of his old companions are there now; he was only a little boy when he went on board the ship.
6960. Have you got your two girls at school? Yes.
6961. Where? The Church of England School in Pitt-street. I speak on account of others as well as myself. I feel as much interest in every little boy being sent among wild cattle as of my own; but it stands to reason that a man will cleave to his own.
6962. Is there anything else you would like to say? I simply would like to add that I do not think it is right to send a boy away without his parents' knowledge.
6963. But I think that yours is an exceptional case: you put the boy on the ship because you could not control him; but the parents of most boys there do not look after their children at all? No.
6964. Mr. Metcalfe.] Do you not pay anything now towards the boy's support? I have not been in a position to do it.
6965. What is the name of this person to whom you wish him to be apprenticed? Aaron Daves.
6966. Where does he come from? From Goulburn lately.
6967. Is he a Frenchman—a countryman of yours? No.
6968. But you would safely trust your boy with him? Yes; he is one of the best tradesmen in the Colony.

WEDNESDAY, 10 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mrs. Martha Malbon, matron, Sydney Female Refuge, called in and examined:—

- Mrs. M. Malbon. 6969. President.] I believe that you are the matron of the Protestant Female Refuge? I am.
- 10 Sept., 1873. 6970. How long have you held that position? For three years and a half.
6971. How many girls have you in the institution? We have at present twenty-four.
6972. How many of this class of girls have come under your observation during the time you have been there—how many have passed through the institution during the time you have been there? I really cannot tell you. 6973.

6973. Is twenty-four your average number? Yes from four and twenty to eight and twenty. We have had eight and twenty.

6974. How long do they stay in the place, as a rule? They generally stay for twelve months; some stay over that time, and others less.

6975. Do you find that the majority of them stay for the twelve months? Yes, the greater number of them do.

6976. This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the Public Charities of the Colony, and amongst others that have come under our observation is the Industrial School for Girls at Biloela. At that institution we found a number of young girls—prostitutes—mixed up with a number of little children belonging to the unfortunate and distressed class, and not in any way addicted to this particular vice; and the Commission have considered how far it is desirable that juvenile prostitutes should be allowed to consort with young children who have been simply unfortunate in the circumstances of their early life,—homeless and wretched, but not vicious. It has been suggested that perhaps arrangements might be made with the two Refuges in the city for the reception of these juvenile prostitutes; and we want to know from you how far you think such an arrangement might be practicable—if it is practicable at all; and, if so, under what conditions? Well, I think that I am scarcely the person to answer that. The gentlemen and ladies of the committee would be the right persons to supply that information, would they not?

6977. As a matter of opinion, your statement would be quite as good as that of any one else, you know—perhaps better. We do not wish to ask you whether any arrangements can be made, or whether they would be made;—we know that you could not bind the governing body upon such points as those; but we want to know from you whether you think that the system of discipline in the Refuge is such as would allow of the reception of girls of this class; or, if it is not such at present, whether it could be made so? It could very easily be adapted to that. I have girls there now as young as fourteen.

6978. But do not these girls go there voluntarily as penitents? Yes, for the most part; but one or two of them have been brought there by their mothers.

6979. Have you any system of restriction or coercion? No, only my key; that is the only thing. They cannot get out without my permission. I always tell them, "You must remain in for twelve months." We have no punishments.

6980. If a girl were to insist upon going out, you have no power to keep her in? No, but I keep the key so that she cannot get out.

6981. They cannot get out then except by stealth? No; and I do not think that they can get out in that way now—we have every precaution against it.

6982. Do you find that system answer? Yes. I have some girls there from Biloela now. Mr. Cowper knows of them.

6983. How did they come to you? I think that they came from the Water Police Office.

6984. The girls are usually admitted there of their own accord? Yes.

6985. You can only get them to go there by advising them? Yes, they are only admitted by giving their consent to go in.

6986. Do you think that if you did not lock them up they would go out to a greater extent? I am sure that some of them would.

6987. Do they appear pleased? They do not like work, to begin with—that is a general complaint; but they get to like it after a time.

6988. Then you think that if the committee would agree to receive such girls on consideration of the Government paying a certain amount for their support, you have sufficient means at your disposal to restrain them if that is necessary—to keep them from getting out? Yes; I think that we should have a little more power to keep them in, and we have now no means of punishment whatever.

6989. How many of these very young girls have you had in the institution? I have now about sixteen who are under twenty years of age.

6990. Do you find them difficult to restrain or keep in order? Occasionally they are.

6991. What means do you resort to if you find them refractory? If they do not work I tell them that they must not eat, and they get only bread and water.

6992. Do these girls come in voluntarily? Yes.

6993. Do they come in merely seeking a temporary asylum in case of illness, or do they come in with the intention of reforming? I think of reforming. We do not keep them if they are ill—in that case they go to the Infirmary.

6994. They go to the Infirmary until they are well? Yes.

6995. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And then they come back again from the Infirmary? Yes, they have their choice of coming back, and if they say that they will come back I go and fetch them.

6996. They are sent into the lock ward of the Infirmary? Yes.

6997. *President.*] Do you find that this class of girls is amenable to kindly treatment? Yes, very much so. They are very sensitive.

6998. You can govern them more by kindness and by endeavouring to raise them from their fallen condition than you can by treating them harshly? Yes, I am sure of it.

6999. Personally, would you have any objection to undertaking the charge of a number of girls of this class, varying in age from eleven years up to about sixteen—say about twenty-five of such girls, that is about the supposed number of them? I could not do it without help.

7000. How are you off for accommodation—how many could you take into the place now? We could accommodate fifty altogether, very comfortably, I think.

7001. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And you have only twenty-four? Yes.

7002. And do the committee ever refuse to receive a girl who wishes to come in? Oh no.

7003. It would not matter from what source they came, so long as they were penitents you would admit them? Yes.

7004. *President.*] Is there any room there for additional buildings? Yes, there is room. We are just going to build a new wash-house.

7005. Is there room for more dormitory accommodation? Oh yes.

7006. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What ground have you for recreation there? There is a beautiful large piece of ground behind the institution.

7007. Is it grassed? Yes.

Mrs. M.
Malbon.
10 Sept., 1873.

- Mrs. M. Malbon.
10 Sept., 1873.
7008. *President.*] What further assistance would you require if you were to receive twenty-five more young girls such as these? I should certainly require another hand—a sub-matron.
7009. Have you any sub-matrons now? I have a teacher there who acts as sub-matron.
7010. That is the only help you have? And a laundress we generally have.
7011. You think that you would require another sub-matron? Yes, I am sure that we should.
7012. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The laundress has to teach the girls washing? Yes.
7013. *President.*] Do you find this class of girls very ignorant of household matters? Yes, very.
7014. How far is the place self-supporting at present? I can give you the last year's report. (*Report handed in.*)
7015. I see by this report that you received £348 8s. 6d. in subscriptions, and that £483 19s. were raised from the proceeds of work done by the institution? Yes.
7016. And that the expenses for the year appear to have been £674 11s. 2d., apart from the interest upon some overdraft at the bank? Yes, that is it.
7017. Can you tell us how much per head the institution costs? No, I have never made the calculation.
7018. Is their time fully employed in earning this amount of money? Yes, they are fully employed, but I think that we shall have more money this year.
7019. The time of the girls is fully employed? Yes, it is, but the amount will be more this year than the last; it has been more hitherto.
7020. This money is all for washing? Yes, nearly all. There is a little needlework done—a very small share.
7021. Then do I understand you to say that personally you would have no objection to undertake such a charge as this? I would not.
7022. You have heard something as to the character of these girls who have been at Biloela? Yes, I think we have got a specimen with us.
7023. Are the premises so situated that misbehaved young men cannot communicate with the girls if they are so disposed? No, they cannot. The premises are next to the Police barracks, and our walls are very high.
7024. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have they no means of access from the outside—can they not speak to the girls at all? All the front of the building is occupied by ourselves, and the windows are so fastened that they cannot get to them at all.
7025. I understood that sometimes young men were in the habit of waiting about there to see the girls? No, not to see the girls from our place, I am sure of that.
7026. *President.*] What is your opinion as to the success of the institution as far as regards the object for which it is intended? Well, of course there is a very small percentage of these girls actually reclaimed, but I believe that some are thoroughly reclaimed.
7027. Do you take a girl in more than once—suppose that a girl goes out and falls into her old habits, do you take her in again? That is according to her age, and according to circumstances. We have now two who have been out once; but it is just according to the circumstances of the case.
7028. Do you find that you are more successful in reforming the older ones or the younger ones? The younger ones.
7029. You think that the younger a girl is taken away from this course of life the better? Yes, I do think so indeed.
7030. Then it is not your opinion that this precocity of vice is attended with a determination to adhere to a course of vice? I do not think so; if they were led properly many of them might be rescued—but of course there are some who are really badly disposed.
7031. Do I understand you to say that you see no reason why you should not be as successful with the girls at Biloela as with those who come into the Refuge voluntarily as penitents at a greater age? Those who come in quite broken down, wanting to reform and asking to reform, I think reform more thoroughly than the others; but then I have had so few young ones to deal with—I have only had young ones latterly.
7032. After they have been with you for a time and are going away, do you not find them situations and watch over them? We find them situations, and if we can we get them bound.
7033. Do you find it difficulty in getting them out? Sometimes they have to wait a little time.
7034. Do you send them out into the country or into the town? We never send them into the town, but into the country always.
7035. Do they receive less wages than other servants? They do receive small wages at first. The ladies think that it is good for them—that if high wages are given to them, great temptations are thrown in their way.
7036. What wages do you expect them to take? That is according to what work they can do.
7037. The ordinary work of general servants? I have had some who got 10s. a week, and some go for 5s. with the promise of an increase.
7038. What are they supposed to know in the way of housekeeping, after having been with you for a twelvemonth? All kinds of house-work. They can scrub, and wash and cook.
7039. While they are in the institution, do they take turns in the kitchen and learn to cook? Yes.
7040. All the labour of the place is done by the inmates, is it not? Yes.
7041. And they all take their turns at different vocations? Yes, they take their turns as kitchen-maid, but they do not go in as cook, because it would require some one to be over them.
7042. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you teach them to cut out and make their own clothes? Not to cut them out, but they make them. I can assure you that it is a great trouble to teach them even to put the materials together.
7043. I have always heard that these girls were the smartest girls in the community? Yes; but they do not make their own clothes themselves.
7044. I mean smart only as regards their ability to learn these things? Yes. I have had a few of the younger ones until lately, and their mothers have brought them up so idly.
7045. Their mothers have not taught them to work, but have allowed them to wear jewellery and finery, and go to dancing saloons, and so on? Yes. Directly they come to us they have to wear the institution clothes.
7046. Have you a uniform for the girls who are inmates of the Refuge? Yes.
7047. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] When they go out to service, do you give them clothes? Yes.
7048. Are they made in any distinctive shape? No; they have two suits—under-clothing and all; and then they mend up the clothes that they bring in with them, and they take them too.

Mrs. M.
Malbon.
10 Sept., 1873.

7049. *Mr. Cowper.*] I suppose you teach them to act as laundresses? Yes.
7050. *President.*] What do you do with them in the evenings? On three evenings in the week we have ministers for an hour. The girls' work is not over until 6 o'clock, and then they have to get their tea; and after that—on three evenings in the week—we have ministers come to see them; we have the Dean, or Mr. Bode, on Thursday evenings; and I have a young lady who comes and teaches them music on Friday evenings. They sing very nicely; and at half-past 8 o'clock they go to bed.
7051. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Half-past 8 in the summer-time—do they go to bed so early? Yes; they are very tired.
7052. *President.*] Would you tell us what your hours are—your daily routine of duty? They are up at 5 in the morning.
7053. Not in the winter? No, not in the winter, but they are in the summer—and they are up earlier than that if we have hard work to do; and then we have prayers at half-past 6, and breakfast at half-past 7; and they begin their work at 8.
7054. Is there no work done before that? They prepare their work, you know—they go direct to their work at 8 o'clock, and there is a good deal of preparation required, which they do before breakfast; they are occupied in doing that up to breakfast-time; then from 8 to 11 they work; and then at 11 they have a bit of bread for their lunch, and they sit for five or ten minutes eating that; and then they go on working until 1, when they have their dinner. They then, at 2 o'clock, go to work again, and go on working until 6, and then they have tea.
7055. And then they have tea? Yes; and they go and do any fancy-work that they choose.
7056. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have they table-covers set on at their meals? Oh yes; and the table-cloth is clean enough for any one to eat off. I am always there at dinner-time, to see that they behave themselves properly.
7057. Do they get tea and sugar and milk, and so on? Yes, bread and meat or treacle for breakfast, and for dinner they have meat and greens one day, and meat and potatoes the next, with cold meat on Sundays, and sometimes a pudding.
7058. *President.*] Their time after 6 o'clock in the evening is at their own disposal? Yes; they mend their clothes, and so on—the elder girls do that. At tea-time they have bread and treacle and tea.
7059. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They are kept employed—they have no time to concoct mischief? Oh, they can do that.
7060. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have they a library? Yes, we have had some nice presents made lately. The greater number of the girls can read.
7061. Supposing that a girl is resolutely refractory and refuses to do the work, do you turn her out? No, not unless she is very bad—we never turn them out if we can help it. There was one came in the other day—one that Mr. Crane sent us—who refused to remain.
7062. *President.*] Supposing that you had young girls like these from Biloela, would you keep them apart from the others? They must mix.
7063. You see no objection to it? I do not see any objection to it. I have some small girls and some large now.
7064. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you dine at the same table with them? No, I sit at the table, and at dinner-time I read to them. In the morning I have the Register, and at breakfast-time I ask them what their conduct has been the day before, and I generally find that they give me the correct answers. I ask them all round, and if one says that she has done her work and behaved herself when she has not, another will say "You do not tell the truth."
7065. Do they tell the truth? Yes, they generally do.
7066. *President.*] This is done openly before them all? Yes.
7067. Do they take it good-naturedly—do they not object? No. They have a habit of backing-biting and telling tales, and so I do it.
7068. And you find that this system checks that habit? Yes. That is one of the questions which I put to them—"I hope you have not been carrying tales."
7069. And if they have been doing so will they confess it? Oh yes.
7070. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They do not sing indecent songs? No, I do not hear it.
7071. *President.*] What do you read to them? I am reading the "Wide, Wide World" at present.
7072. You read any light and entertaining books? Yes, any nice book, "Jessica's First Prayer"—I dare say you know that; and all those books. The ladies provide me very often. They are very fond of the "Oiled Feather."
7073. *Mr. Cowper.*] How many sleep in one room? We have sometimes seven in one room; that is the greatest number we have in one room.
7074. Are there any rooms in which only one or two sleep? That is according to how many are in the house? There are no rooms in which there are only one or two beds, except the probationers' room.
7075. *President.*] Who are the probationers? The girls who come in to be admitted. The ladies committee meet every Tuesday, and those girls who come in in the interval between the meetings of the committee remain in the probationers' room until the committee meet.
7076. Do they dine there? Yes, they take their food there.
7077. Do you give the girls any money when they go out? No, nothing but their clothes.
7078. *Mr. Cowper.*] Where do you get situations for them? Up the country as far as we can.
7079. You think it desirable to send them away as far as possible from their old associates? Yes; if they go among their old associates they are very likely to go wrong again.
7080. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do people apply from the country to you to find them servants? Yes; I had an application the other day for one to go up the country. Lizzie R— is going to the situation next Saturday.
7081. Do you teach those who cannot read? The teacher teaches them reading, writing, and arithmetic, and if they are so far advanced they learn a little geography.
7082. They can in the evenings, I suppose, read any book they choose? Yes.
7083. *President.*] For how many hours a day do they attend school? There are eight who attend.
7084. For how many hours a day? For two hours. They do not attend school the whole time—each one—for they are at work; but they are attended to by the teacher. You cannot get them to study long; they do not like it. Of course if there were more of them to teach they would be longer in the school-room.
7085. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It keeps you very much at home? Yes; I think that is one reason why the girls behave

- Mrs. M. Malbon.
10 Sept., 1873.
- behave themselves well, because I am so constantly with them. I should lose the hold I have over them if I was away from them constantly.
7086. *Mr. Couper.*] Who looks after the girls while you are away? There is a teacher with them.
7087. Does she live on the establishment? Yes; I have one girl who has been with me three years and four months, and she attends to a good deal of the work for me, and then we generally have a laundress, and she would be in the laundry with the girls, you know.
7088. The girls there are all Protestants, I think? I have two Roman Catholics in the place. When they came I told them that they had better go next door, but they preferred coming into the Refuge.
7089. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But if they came to you, you made them conform to your service? Oh yes, to everything. If they say they do not want to go next door, they must attend and conform to all the services, and they do; they attend to the services.
7090. *President.*] Is there any suggestion you wish to make yourself? No, I think not.
7091. What salary do you get? £65.
7092. And board? Yes, for myself and my husband. I had £50 when I went there, and the ladies raised it £15. Of course I have everything done there in the way of washing.

The Rev. George Sutherland called in and examined:—

- Rev. G. Sutherland.
10 Sept., 1873.
7093. *President.*] You are a Presbyterian clergyman at present officiating in Sydney at St. George's Church? Yes, I am settled pastor there.
7094. I believe that you have had some experience in connection with the school system of Canada? Yes, I have had some experience of the school system of British America—Eastern British America—especially in Halifax and Charlotte Town.
7095. I dare say that you know what is the object of the Commission: it is to inquire into the Public Charities of the Colony, and amongst others our Industrial and Reformatory Schools and Orphanages. I dare say, as you have paid some attention to the subject, you can make some suggestions to us. It will perhaps be best if you will make some statement first, upon which we may ask you some questions afterwards? I can just state, in a very few words, what my experience and acquaintance with the school system has been. I was a teacher for three years in the city of Halifax, and was accustomed as a student to visit both the poor house and the hospital and asylum; and in Charlotte Town I was a member of the Board of Education for the whole Colony for eight years, and had a constant acquaintance with the working of the whole machinery. The Board met once a month, and more frequently if required than that. I know the working of the public institutions there. Latterly I have been in Dunedin for five years, and I know what the school system is there, and am acquainted with the benevolent institutions, reformatory, and free schools. That is the range of my experience.
7096. Has the Industrial School at Biloela come under your observation since you have been here? No.
7097. Or the Orphan Schools at Parramatta? No, beyond being in the Fort-street School, where my own children go, and where I have been twice. I have not been in any other public school.
7098. In the part of Canada with which you were acquainted, were the Orphanages conducted upon an entirely unsectarian principle, or were the children of the different denominations kept apart? In Prince Edward's Island, where I was a member of the Board of Education for eight years, we had a common school system, and a moderate fee was charged for ordinary scholars in ordinary schools; but there were free schools also for children who were unable to pay anything, and those were public schools.
7099. We are not so much inquiring about the common school system, but about schools for the education and care—more particularly the care—of such children as we have at Randwick, in an institution there with which you are perhaps acquainted? I know something slightly about it. The nearest thing to that of which I have had any experience is the Benevolent Institution in Dunedin, and the Reformatory there, where all denominations mingle together. I am acquainted with these, as the matron of the Benevolent Institution was a member of my congregation, and as I frequently attended the institution. There the children of all denominations are together.
7100. What class of children is there in the Reformatory? The worst boys; those who are almost incorrigible.
7101. Are they boys who have been convicted of crimes by the Courts, or are they boys who have been simply picked up about the streets as having no homes? They are of both classes; guilty of inferior crimes—misdemeanours and so on; those who were young rascals, too bad for the Benevolent Institution. The Benevolent Institution took hold of poor children, orphan children who were manageable.
7102. How many were there in this Reformatory? I think the numbers, as far as I can remember, were from sixty to eighty.
7103. Of both sexes? I think that there was a different arrangement for the female sex. I am specially aware of the boys. The Reformatory was, I think, of about a year and a half's growth when I was there; but the Benevolent Institution was for both boys and girls.
7104. Do you know anything of the discipline of the institution? Yes.
7105. Was corporal punishment resorted to? I think not—not in the Benevolent Institution.
7106. But in the Reformatory? I cannot say.
7107. As to the Benevolent Institution, you are not certain whether it was or not? I think not. I have been through the institution from time to time, and I know that if anything of a severe character had taken place there it would have arrested my attention.
7108. Do you know anything of the system of punishment that they had, supposing boys were incorrigible and violent? At this moment I do not know beyond the ordinary restraints placed upon the children of the public schools.
7109. Do you know if there was ever any difficulty found in restraining them? No, I think not. I know that there was some difficulty arose in the place on the score of religion, but so far as corporal punishment was concerned I knew of no case ever coming before the public.
7110. This is Dunedin that you are speaking of? Yes, it is.
7111. Were there any such institutions in Canada for the care of homeless and neglected children that ever came under your notice? The poor children, while I was in Halifax, were accommodated in a department of what was called the poor house; and I have been present frequently when young and old
and

and middle-aged, and a number of children, were habitually present at services there. They all attended together. It was what was called the poor house there—a large institution for very aged persons, and for young neglected children.

Rev. G.
Sutherland.
10 Sept., 1873.

7112. How many inmates were there in this institution? I cannot say at this moment.

7113. Give us some idea—were there one hundred or one thousand? They would range, I think, from sixty to one hundred and twenty; I should say so.

7114. What proportion of young children and old people would there be? The population of Halifax was about 25,000.

7115. What proportion of young and old people were there in this institution? From those who attended regular meetings that I held there, I should say that perhaps there were two-thirds aged people and one-third children. There were old people there supported upon crutches and in various stages of infirmity.

7116. Did they all live in this building? Yes. There were several buildings within the one enclosure.

7117. Did they mix together in the institution? They might all come together for public instruction. They met together when I was there.*

7118. When they were not in school did they mix together? No, they did not; but I would have you to understand that there were schools in the city of Halifax and in the city of Charlotte Town for the poor children—not for orphans, but for poor children whose parents could not pay for their maintenance.

7119. How long have you been in Sydney? Only about twelve months.

7120. You are not acquainted with Randwick at all? No.

7121. *Mr. Goold.*] What is your view with regard to uniting these Orphan Schools at Parramatta: there are at present existing a Protestant Orphan School and a Roman Catholic Orphan School,—would you be in favour of doing away with the denominational character of those schools and uniting them? I certainly think that if the Government support institutions they should have the control over them and reduce the expenditure as much as possible, and if that can be reduced with the efficient working of the school still carried on I would unite the two together.

7122. Do you think that, as a principle, the Government should support denominational schools? No; I am decidedly in favour of common schools.

7123. That is, schools in which the children of all denominations mingle together? Yes.

7124. Similar to our public schools? Yes.

7125. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then it is on the score of economy that you say that? Yes; economy and efficiency too. I think that the Government can render the schools more efficient; and if I am to trust my judgment and what I read in the public prints, many of these poor children in the denominational schools are neglected; and if I am to trust to what I know of the matter, I believe that there is a strong tendency in denominations to give these poor children an inferior kind of education.

7126. But if it is proved to you that in this Colony the children in the denominational schools are exceedingly well taught by each denomination, would you then think it necessary to amalgamate them? My objection on the score of efficiency would be removed, but that on the score of economy would still remain.

7127. But, on the score of economy also, we have it that those schools are maintained at the minimum rate? On the score of efficiency and economy, I think you should amalgamate if you can bring them to it—as much as possible unify your people.

7128. *Mr. Cowper.*] If one denomination manages a school cheaper than others, would you think it advisable to incur expense by amalgamating with the others? I do not know whether I would like to answer that. I would like to consider the premises before making an answer.

7129. It must be very simple;—if there is a denomination managing a place more economically than other places, would you advise that it should be retained as it is, or that it should be amalgamated? If you put it with the other schools would it be under the public management?

7130. They are all paid for by the Government at present? And your question is as to whether these two institutions should be merged into one?

7131. If any one denomination manages a school more economically than another, would you leave that school entirely under the control of that denomination who manage it under the Government, or would you amalgamate it with others which are not managed so economically? My decision would depend on the efficiency of the school. If it were perfectly efficient in all respects, then of course it would be best to leave it as it was; but if the efficiency was of one class only—if it did not render its pupils fit for their duties as public citizens—if it rendered them narrow and bigoted—that would enter into my consideration. If it placed the pupils before the public as persons who were capable of discharging their duties, or whether it simply made them agents for a sectarian party,—such considerations would enter into my consideration.

7132. *President.*] Then it would be cheaper to the Country in the long run, even if the Country paid a little more, to have these schools together, rather than to isolate them. They would attain greater efficiency, and the education would be better, and the results altogether would be better, by reason of that unanimity of sentiment which arises from children being educated together? I believe that you can render them efficient on any general platform —

7133. Will you answer my question please;—is that your view? I was going on to say that common schools being, in my judgment, as capable of being as thoroughly and efficiently worked as any denominational school, you have the additional advantage of a unanimity of sentiment and fitness for the common duties of life.

7134. But supposing that we know from facts before us that a given denominational school is educating its pupils more economically than can be attempted or which has been attempted, under any system of control that the Country has at its command—under these circumstances would you sacrifice that school, on the ground of the general principle which you have enunciated, and which, I may say, that I concur in? It would be a question with me, if this denominational school turned out citizens as competent in every respect as those turned out by the public institution, and at a cheaper rate, why then our object is to get the citizens of a high class at the cheapest rate.

7135. Does it not come to this that one of the premises is,—that, with sectarian education of this kind, you cannot get as good an article? That is my impression; but your question stated that the school was “efficient”; and when you use the word “efficient” I take it in its widest possible sense, as meaning that the

* NOTE (on revision) :—My answer has reference to young and old mixing together. All the children of all denominations mixed together—were taught, fed, and trained together.

Rev. G.
Sutherland.

10 Sept., 1873.

the pupils are fitted to discharge all the duties of public citizens. That I do not believe a sectarian school can produce.

7136. *Mr. Goold.*] Then you do not agree with denominational schools? I would certainly unify all our schools, and have one common school efficiently conducted.

7137. *President.*] You think that you cannot look at particular cases, and should sacrifice anything to carry out that principle—that you should sacrifice a school even though it taught its children well and more cheaply than could a school administered by the State? I think that you would gain a good deal by making this present temporary sacrifice.

7138. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then you would destroy all the denominational schools in the Colony, in order to drive them to the Government? I would not like to say “destroy.”

7139. What would you say? Transfer and build up.

7140. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that there is a difference between orphan schools and general public schools—that in the case of the public schools the parents look after the children and give them religious instruction, but the orphan children have no one to look after them and take an interest in them, and therefore they are likely to be neglected: for instance, the persons in charge of an orphan school may be bigoted Roman Catholics or bigoted Protestants, yet they would look after the children better than they could be looked after in a mixed unsectarian school? Yes. I will tell you how that was managed in Dunedin. There the Roman Catholic priest was allowed to go into the institution once a week to give instruction to the Roman Catholic children there; all other children were allowed to attend biblical instruction by the teachers of the school on a certain day. And the children went to church in the neighbourhood—the nearest Protestant church was attended by all the Protestant children; and the Roman Catholic priests had the privilege of going once a week and giving instruction. I may state that in America the Roman Catholics endeavour to get all their children, as much as possible, under their own control. They endeavour to get their own teachers, and they endeavour to bring all that they can get under their own hand. Even in the public schools there the teachers were selected by them.*

7141. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that that of itself is objectionable—that it is an evil when any denomination gets power over a school in that way? I do not think that you can help it. As the Board of Education we did what we could, as we were a thoroughly Protestant Government. There was not a Roman Catholic among us. We constrained all the Acadian teachers to come before the Board of Education and pass an examination in common with all the teachers of the Country; and we constrained their schools to take the ordinary school-books, and stopped the regular draft of French Roman Catholic books that were furnished by a previous Government. They were all refused. There was no distinction—Protestant or Roman Catholic, French or English—and the effect, of course, would be to break down the barrier and unify the people.

7142. *President.*] In the case of deserted or neglected children who have not the home teaching or home influences which children have who attend our ordinary class of public schools—do you think that the kind of moral teaching and religious instruction which they get in an institution like Randwick, where 700 or 800 children are collected together, and which must be of a perfunctory character, is likely to be as good as if the child has such instruction as it may be able to get under the management of an institution of a more sectarian character: do you think the religious teaching there is efficient—do you think that in that regard we can deal with children of this class as we can deal with the children of our ordinary Public Schools? I look upon their position as being somewhat peculiar. I am against multiplying Charities, and for making every parent support his own child as much as possible—making the home system as universal as we can; but there are orphans, and they must be provided for; and if three institutions, containing 100 each, can be more efficiently managed than one institution containing 300, where the instruction would be so perfunctory, my judgment would go to the three institutions, rather than to the one. The supervision would be more thorough than it could be in a large mixed multitude.

7143. In point of fact, the more such an institution is unlike a home, the less efficient it becomes, as far as regards the bringing up of the children? Yes, quite so.

7144. Does not this, to a certain extent, point to the necessity—or does it point to the necessity of a compromise, in the case of these deserted, neglected children, with respect to this unsectarian principle? I should have liked to have gone through the Randwick institution, and have seen your public institutions. The cities I have been in were much smaller than this. In Dunedin there was a population of 14,000, in Halifax, 29,000, and in Charlotte Town even less, and they do not afford the same scope for observation as this city of 160,000 people. I have not had any opportunity of seeing the working of these large institutions which you have here, and, of course, I am not as competent to express an opinion; but the nearer you can bring the school to a home of a limited number, and the more thorough the restraint can be up to a certain age, the more efficient I think the schools would become.

7145. Then you are not prepared to state how far you would sacrifice the unsectarian principle, with a view of attaining this object? If I knew the amount of instruction and the character of it in the Randwick institution, I should be better able to express an opinion.

7146. You think that the question is simply to be determined by a comparison of results attained in the various institutions we have? If you can as efficiently train up the children in the general non-sectarian school, and educate them as highly, morally as well as intellectually, as in any other, I should by all means bring them all together; but if they cannot be trained in common schools, and if their moral and religious education must be sacrificed, then it may be better to train them in the sectarian schools.

7147. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you think that the Government, as the Government of the Country, should support denominational schools as a matter of public policy? I do not; I think it is the policy of the Country to have a common school system on a proper basis—unsectarian, open to all, and certainly inculcating the principles of sound morality.

7148. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that it is objectionable to have a school so large that each child in it is only known by a number—so that even the masters and matrons and schoolmistresses only know each child by its particular number? I think so, decidedly; especially where it is a purely orphan institution.

7149. Do you not think that such an institution, even with 1,000 children in it, might be managed in a certain way,—that there might be “mothers” appointed to take charge of certain children; persons appointed

* NOTE (on revision):—This may require explanation. The teachers in the different schools were selected, not appointed, by local trustees, and hence in districts where Roman Catholic influence was predominant, by means of a majority of Roman Catholic trustees, teachers of that persuasion were chosen, and if legally qualified were appointed by the Board of Education.

appointed to act as parents to certain sets of children, so that they might have an individual knowledge of them all? Yes, I think that there should be a person set over a certain number of children, and be to them as far as possible *in loco parentis*.

Rev. G.
Sutherland.

7150. They should learn the character of each child, and ascertain what it would be most likely fitted for in after life? Quite so. I am not for the State going in for the position of a parent-general; I shall certainly set my face against anything of the kind. There is no place like home—if it is at all worthy the name of a home.

10 Sept., 1873.

7151. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you, in America, had anything to do with any institutions in which the family system has been adopted. I have noticed, in reading some works upon schools in America, that in some of these large institutions they have a system by which perhaps thirty or forty children would be put out, with a superintendent over them; it is designated the family system? I have had no personal experience of that. In our place the population was self-sustained; it was looked upon as a disgrace to send a child to a poor school.

7152. *President.*] Have you had any experience of the boarding out system? Do you mean sending children out to board?

7153. Yes—getting respectable farmers to bring up children in the country? Yes, I have known cases of the kind.

7154. As a public institution? No, not of a public character. These were simply individual cases; it was not a public institution.

THURSDAY, 11 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUNR., Esq.

William Wilkins, Esq., Secretary to the Council of Education, called in and examined:—

7155. *President.*] You are Secretary to the Council of Education? Yes.

W. Wilkins,
Esq.

7156. This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the Public Charities of the Colony, and amongst others the Industrial School, Reformatory, and Orphanages. We have thought that, very likely, from your having had so much to do with the subject of education, you have had some experience in these matters, and may be able to give some information about them. Have you ever had anything to do with industrial schools as distinguished from common schools? Yes, I have some knowledge of what used to be called the Norwood Industrial School, and I was for some time a teacher in the Swinton Industrial School near Manchester. Both of these were schools for the education of pauper children, and they were maintained by funds raised under the Poor Law Act of England; but the children were of the pauper class—in some cases orphans and deserted children. Generally speaking, they belonged to the lower stratum of society—that which furnishes a large proportion of criminals.

11 Sept., 1873.

7157. What was the size of these schools respectively? I think that that at Norwood had 1,200 children, and that at Swinton had over 800.

7158. How were these children got together in these schools? Do you refer to the terms of their admission?

7159. Yes; I wish to know whether they were children sent in under any Act similar to our Industrial Schools Act? No, simply under the Poor Law Act. I am not sure whether there is not a modification of it, which allows parishes to form a union—unions of districts—for the purpose of establishing such schools. They are called District Schools instead of Industrial Schools, and a new class of schools has sprung up, called Industrial Schools specifically.

7160. Were the children housed and boarded in these schools? Yes, they were entirely provided for.

7161. At what age were they taken into the schools, and how long were they kept there? From the age of infancy up to fifteen or sixteen years of age.

7162. Children of both sexes? Yes.

7163. Was there any restraint used for the purpose of keeping the children there, or could they be taken out by their parents? They could only be taken out under the provisions of the Poor Law Act, and upon compliance with certain regulations, so I should think there were a good many difficulties surrounding it.

7164. Do you know whether the children you had there had ever been convicted of crime? Not to my knowledge.

7165. Did you find much difficulty in enforcing discipline and keeping them in order? No. I may say that I was one of the staff that opened the institution.

7166. Was that at Norwood? No, I speak more particularly of Swinton. These children were the sweepings of Manchester and the surrounding manufacturing towns, and their parentage was derived from all nationalities that congregate round Manchester. A great many were orphans or children who had been deserted by their parents and who had never been accustomed to any kind of restraint—wandering about the streets—and we had some trouble at first in getting order and discipline. We had a few refractory boys; but within a month I do not think that we ever had occasion to use corporal punishment, for example.

7167. Corporal punishment was permitted, I suppose? Yes, it was permitted, under certain salutary restrictions.

7168. Do you remember what they were? An appeal to the head master, and the infliction of the punishment in his presence and to the extent that he deemed desirable.

7169. Was corporal punishment allowed in the case of the girls? Yes, the same rule was adopted.

7170. Up to what age was it inflicted? They were all treated as children, though some of the girls were sixteen years of age.

7171. Were these classes of children amenable to kindly treatment? Yes. I do not think that I ever met with children of that class who were more easy to deal with than they were.

7172. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do I understand you to refer now to those girls who, if not prostitutes, had led improper lives—girls of the age of fourteen and fifteen years? Yes.

7173.

- W. Wilkins, Esq.
11 Sept., 1873.
7173. *President.*] Were any of these girls of the juvenile prostitute class? Yes.
7174. Did you find that there was more difficulty in managing them than in managing the others? No. They did not form a large proportion of the girls. I was about to mention that, in addition to the impressive nature of the children, there were other circumstances to be taken into account as bringing about that state of discipline to which I have referred. From the moment of their entering the institution the children were not brought into contact with any persons except the teachers, or persons of good moral character or discretion or judgment, so that in every moment of their lives when they were awake they were never in contact with any persons save those who set them good examples and contributed to their training. The teachers took it in turns to be responsible for their order and conduct for certain portions of the day—one batch, for example, in the morning, and another in the evening. They relieved each other at stated times, and during the whole twenty-four hours the children were under the surveillance of the teachers.
7175. They were never left by themselves? Never.
7176. Were the girls of the prostitute class in any way separated from the others? No; the notion was not to brand them, as it were—not to make any distinction between them.
7177. Did you find that the girls who were of that class corrupted the younger and more innocent children? I think that under the arrangements I have described there was very little opportunity for that. The teachers knew their work and the special difficulties of their work, and they gave their attention to the special points which seemed to require attention.
7178. Did any of the officers of the institution sleep in the dormitories with the children? Yes; the girls' mistresses all slept very near to the dormitories, and one mistress in turn had charge of the dormitory for the night; and the same way with the boys and infants.
7179. *Mr. Cowper.*] There was some one sleeping in the dormitory with them? Not exactly in the dormitory, but near it, and in a room with a window commanding it.
7180. *President.*] Can you tell us what proportion of officers there were to manage these children? I should require to have a little time for reflection. I believe that I can give you a full list, with a little time for reflection.*
7181. Can you tell us now the routine of school duty for the day? I believe that I can find among my papers a copy of the original instructions to each of the officers—or, at any rate, to the more important officers—and the daily routine of the establishment. I will endeavour to find it, and send a copy to the Commission. (*See Appendix Q.*)
7182. Were the boys and girls kept separate? Yes, separate. They took their meals in each other's presence; that is, there was a large dining hall that also served the purpose of a chapel, with the girls on one side and the boys on the other, and the infants were in the middle.
7183. Was the teaching of an unsectarian character? It was nominally Church of England, as required by law, and we had a Church of England chaplain, but the teaching of doctrinal matters was of a limited character, and, speaking from my own experience, it was not sectarian in any point of view.
7184. What instruction did the Roman Catholic children get? Precisely the same as the others.
7185. Did they attend the services of the Church of England? Yes.
7186. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did any of their priests object to that? Not at the time. I have some notion that after I left, an agitation was got up that resulted in the appointment of a Roman Catholic priest.
7187. *President.*] Have you formed any opinion as to whether it is desirable in the case of these homeless and deserted children, whose moral training has been altogether neglected—whether it is desirable in any way to relax the principle which has been so much adopted here of non-sectarian education—whether it is in any way necessary for the moral teaching of these children to remit them to the care of denominations, instead of having them together in one institution conducted on the non-sectarian plan? I have not lately given much thought to the question, but I should state as a result of my experience, that the plan of mixed education has proved highly successful. I do not think that greater success could be attained under any denominational plan.
7188. You see that in the case of this class of children they have not the home influence and the home teaching which the great mass of our children in the Public Schools get; and the question, therefore, has been suggested, whether in the case of such children as these, where that home teaching is wanting, you can give them, in these large institutions of an unsectarian character, those feelings of religion which it is desirable to instil into the minds of young children, except under denominational influences? So far as regards what you may call practical religion, I have no doubt that these institutions may be made to supply far better training than the home training of a vast number of the poor. In this very institution that I speak of, I look back even now—through a period approaching nearly thirty years—to the time that I spent there with the greatest feelings of pleasure. I do not think that after the first month or so—or say three months—we ever had an example of stealing, or of the use of bad language, or of any of the offences which children of that class might naturally be supposed to be prone to. On the other hand, some tests to which the children might be put, resulted in a triumphant way for the kind of training which they got. This I know to be the fact, and I think you will find it recorded in one of the earlier numbers of "Household Words." Mr. Charles Dickens visited the institution, and wrote a paper on the subject, which appeared in that periodical. The master of the infant school not only planted flowers, but even fruit trees in the garden surrounding the playground (I mention him in preference to mentioning anything which might seem to have an indirect reference to myself.) He was accustomed to train the children to regard these flowers and fruit as being the property of others,—not simply to be respected, but taken care of; but he would even go further occasionally, and would drop a penny about the school or playground, and would wait with great interest to see what child would find it and bring it to him; and he never lost a penny. If by any means a delay occurred in bringing the penny to him, it was found that it had been picked up by a child who had recently entered the institution, and who naturally looked upon the coin as his own property; and it was only the superior training of the other children that led him to see that he had acted wrongly; and frequently an elder child would bring up the child, with an explanation that the child did not like to come by herself, and was not clear whom the penny belonged to, and that she thought it right to let the master know, and Janey would give it up readily. Sometimes little children might be seen gazing with great earnestness at a bunch of cherries, and no doubt, had there been opportunities—

* NOTE (*on revision*):—The officers were—1, head-master; 2, chaplain; 3, matron; 4, teachers (10); 5, stewards; 6, storekeeper; 7, training (or drill) master; 8, tailor; and 9, shoemaker.

tunities of doing so, they would have helped themselves, only that they had undergone such training as led them to know that it was wrong to do so, and would not only offend the master but be an offence against God; and I think that is an evidence of the value of the religious teaching.

7189. *Mr. Goold.*] Can you state about the year of that volume of "Household Words"? It could not have been long after the periodical started.

7190. It was one of the early numbers? Yes, the paper was in one of the earlier numbers; it was entitled "Visit to a Pauper Palace."

7191. *President.*] How were the masters chosen for this institution? They were nominally appointed by the Board of Guardians, and they were recommended to the Board of Guardians by Mr. Tuffnel—Mr. Edward Carlton Tuffnel—who was in the position of Inspector of Schools under the Poor Law, and who was particularly charged with the duty of visiting institutions of this kind. He recommended the teachers for appointment, and I think in every case.

7192. Was the girls' side of the school entirely under the management of females? No, there was a head master, and occasionally I gave instruction in the girls' school myself; for example, I taught singing there.

7193. In the case of corporal punishment being inflicted upon the girls, who inflicted it? The head master generally, or rather, the master of the girls' school.

7194. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then there was a separate master for the girls' school? Yes, there was a master and so many mistresses.

7195. *Mr. Cowper.*] I understand you to say that some system was adopted in the infliction of punishment—that the master did not go up and thrash a girl upon the spur of the moment? Yes, precisely. It was not done in school at all—it was a matter of some solemnity.

7196. I suppose the case was reported, and then the girl was chastised according to rule? Yes, and always in the presence of the head master of the establishment.

7197. *President.*] Then the cane was not habitually in the hands of the master? No.

7198. *Mr. Goold.*] There were no strait-jackets or gags? No.

7199. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you think that anything of that kind would be necessary under proper management? No, not under proper management. I lay the greatest stress upon the fact that no persons were allowed to come into contact with the girls except persons whose proper moral feeling was to be relied upon. Then the visits of the children's parents were discouraged, if it was found that after such visits there was a deterioration of moral tone.

7200. *President.*] What became of the children in the evening? There was a large room in which they read or chatted, or ran about and played; they did not make too much noise; but a teacher was always present and had something to interest them, whether it was some quiet game, or that he read them a story—he had always something to keep their minds occupied.

7201. They were not kept at the task-work of the school? No, that was all done before school in the morning, except such things as washing up after the meals.

7202. Was the school in any way self-supporting? No, not at that time; trades had been introduced, and there was a large extent of land cultivated by the boys; and the girls all helped to wash and scrub and clean, and of course to that extent there was a tendency —

7203. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The children made their own clothes, I suppose? Yes.

7204. *President.*] What extent of land did they cultivate? As far as I can recollect, I should say about 20 acres of good soil.

7205. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did the children see anything of the outside world? Yes, they were occasionally taken out for walks by the teachers.

7206. In file, I suppose? Yes, two and two; and in a convenient place they were dismissed to have a romp—in a meadow, for instance.

7207. *President.*] Were they truthful when they came into the institution? Certainly not; for the most part it was difficult to believe a word that they said.

7208. Did they improve in that respect in the school? Yes, they wonderfully improved. It was a principle established by all the teachers, that the children should be encouraged to speak the whole truth the moment they were asked anything; and it became a point of honor among the boys always to speak the truth; in fact, looking up to the teachers as their friends—their parents you might say—they knew that they had nothing to fear for speaking the truth, and for any offence that they committed they knew that they would receive no more punishment than they deserved, and that they would receive merciful consideration.

7209. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did any Jews there receive instruction in the doctrines of the Christian religion? I think not.

7210. How would you separate them in giving the common lessons of the school, which teach of the redemption of the World by our Saviour? I do not think that would be difficult, because at such lessons the child could easily be set to some other work, and the class of Jews in that institution would be so low that their parents would absolutely care nothing at all about them. But I do not think that a Jewish child could be found in any one of these institutions.

7211. *President.*] Up to what age did you keep the children? There was a nominal limit, but, generally speaking, fifteen was the age when they were supposed to leave.

7212. Were they apprenticed out? Either that, or else they went as servants to earn their own living.

7213. Was there any machinery for that? There was such a demand for them that it was not necessary. Being under the control of Boards of Guardians for several places, these Boards interested themselves on that point; they placed the children at the school and paid for them, and they removed them when they thought fit.

7214. There was no provision for apprenticing them after a certain time? No, not by the school.

7215. Then the school lost sight of them after they left it? Yes.

7216. And the Boards of Guardians took care of them? Yes, quite so. They were a charge upon the parish, and it was the interest of the Guardians to provide for them as soon as possible.

7217. When they went out to service, did they go in uniform or in the dress of ordinary servants? In the ordinary dress.

7218. Did they receive wages? Yes, but the amount was small. Wages were not high some time ago in England.

W. Wilkins,
Esq.
11 Sept., 1873.

- W. Wilkins, Esq.
11 Sept., 1873.
7219. *Mr. Cowper.*] How were the girls clothed? To the best of my recollection, after the style of the girls of the School of Industry here; that is to say, dark stuff frocks, and so on.
7220. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Like the children in the English parish schools? Very much like that. The fashion of the clothing was not such as to mark them out distinctly from other children who happened to meet them. Supposing that one went to the village on an errand, beyond the superior quality of the stuff and the superior neatness of the girl, there would be nothing to show where she came from. Of course when a number went out together attention would be drawn to them.
7221. *Mr. Cowper.*] They were clothed as much like other children as possible? Yes.
7222. *President.*] What system of rewards was there in the school? None; the highest reward that a boy or girl could get—I am speaking of external rewards—was the approbation of the teacher. You will see that the pivot of the whole system was the qualifications of the teacher.
7223. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But if you taught them self-denial, and they did not even pull a bunch of cherries, did you not give them anything? Yes. We provided them with playthings out of our own pockets—marbles, hoops, and kites; they got just the same as other children.
7224. These things were given to them by the masters? Then all the girls in the same way were provided with dolls and other feminine amusements.
7225. Were they not allowed to have fruit occasionally? Yes; I think twice a year, or once a year, they had a sort of feast; but that part of England is not very productive of fruit.
7226. Was there a bed for each child in their bedrooms? For the bigger boys and the bigger girls; the smaller ones were two in a bed.
7227. How many were there in a dormitory? The boys' dormitory, which I knew most about, was an enormous room, and I think that the whole 400 slept in the same room. It must have been some hundreds of feet long, and there was the most perfect system of ventilation, and the most perfect system of warming the place by means of hot-water pipes. We could regulate the temperature of the room to a nicety, and we could at any moment change the atmosphere of the room thoroughly.
7228. Have you visited the Randwick Asylum here? No, not since it has been at Randwick.
7229. *President.*] How far was this place from Manchester? About five miles.
7230. Was it, in point of fact, a country place? Yes.
7231. *Mr. Cowper.*] How much land was there attached to the school? About twenty acres.
7232. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You say that no dogmatic theology at all was taught in the school? That is a mistake. On Sundays we had a sort of Sunday-school, in which the children who were old enough were taught the Church Catechism. I think I mentioned that it was supposed to be a Church of England institution: the children were all taught the prayers and collects.
7233. And did they have any private prayers, or did they all kneel down together while the prayers were read by the teacher? In their dormitory, before they undressed, there was a sort of public prayer, and then they were encouraged—but not forced—to say prayers for themselves. We did not think it was right to say—"You shall pray to God before you go to sleep."
7234. *President.*] In point of fact, the children were treated as you would treat a little child in its own home? Yes.
7235. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you find that the prostitute girls were open to moral influences? Yes, they were very easily influenced.
7236. They were gradually brought to change from the ways of vice? Yes. Besides the usual instability of young people, these had a stronger propensity for wandering—that is, a changeability of humour and temper.
7237. *President.*] Did the girls of that class ever attempt to escape from the institution? I do not think that there ever was an attempt. In the first place, escape would have been rather difficult. There were only two outlets.
7238. Was the institution surrounded by a wall? No, but it was contained within itself—the buildings shut it in. There was a main entrance and a back entrance—the latter made use of by the medical attendants; and these were the only two.
7239. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It was a quadrangle then? Yes; there were four quadrangles and the hospital ward.
7240. *Mr. Cowper.*] When I asked you about these girls being open to moral influences, you said something about their instability of character? Yes. I meant to imply that there was with them rather more than the usual changeableness of children—they were greater children than those who were younger; and, as they were more impressionable, the first good impressions were likely to wear off. So it was with them; and it was only by successive attempts that they were brought to the same moral tone as the others.
7241. Did you find that they got fond of you? Yes; so much so, that their fondness was occasionally embarrassing. When I left the school, all the girls who understood what parting was cried very bitterly. I was not present when their own teachers left; in fact, we all took offence at something which the managing body said, and we all left.
7242. *President.*] How long were you there? I was there about two years.
7243. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you visit the school when you went Home the last time? I did not the last time. I did not hear that any of my friends there were alive, and I did not like to go back without the hope of seeing them.
7244. *Mr. Cowper.*] I do not think that it would be at all objectionable if you were to give us some instances of the different characters which have come under your notice in these schools,—boys and girls who were difficult to manage, and the effect of the system upon them—you must have seen such cases in your experience? The girls I cannot say much about. The master of the girls' school and myself had been at the Training College together, and we were old friends when we met in this school. His apartments were exactly at the other end of the building to mine, and to go to his apartments I had to go through the girls' school, and I used to see some of the girls about; and he was allowed some of them as servants for himself and his family. I have noticed a girl that he had as nursemaid—she was about sixteen I think at the time—her father had been a coiner, and was supposed to be one of the cleverest men in that business. I think that at this time he was serving a sentence for some offence of the kind; but this girl was one of the best, not only as a servant, but in every respect you can suppose. I know that she was greatly beloved by her master and mistress, and idolized by the children. What that girl's fate would be if her father recovered possession of her I shudder to think of. She was a very handsome

handsome girl, and I have no doubt would be made the victim of his love of money and his disinclination to labour. She was one of the best instances of the effects of the training that I can remember.

W. Wilkins,
Esq.
11 Sept., 1873.

7245. *President.*] With regard to these Industrial Schools which have sprung up more lately—have you had any opportunities at all of observing them? I have not; the thing was new to me when I went Home this time. It was introduced since my first coming to this Colony; in fact, the term Industrial School has undergone so many mutations of meaning that you require to be very guarded in applying it. The first Industrial School that I knew of was established by Lady Byron on an estate of hers at Ealing. That was a kind of farm school, at which the boys boarded and received instruction, but at the same time worked upon the farm. That was the first notion of an Industrial School, and in the first reports of the Committee of Council on Education, that is the meaning given to the term. Then it came to be applied to schools such as that of Swinton, and now it means something still different, and more, I imagine, upon the principle of our "Vernon" School.

7246. How many children were there on this farm school which was established by Lady Byron? I do not think that there were more than twenty. The establishment was a small one, and to the best of my recollection there could not be accommodation for more than twenty boys.

7247. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you know anything of the system in England of boarding out children from the Industrial Schools and other schools? When I was in London last, an agitation had sprung up with reference to that question. I was not in a position to put myself in communication with those who agitated the matter, but I talked it over with Mr. Tuffnel—(whose name I mentioned before—he is some relation to the Bishop of Brisbane I believe)—and his opinion was strongly against that measure; and he reminded me that it had been the practice prior to the establishment of these large Industrial Schools—or as they are now called "District Schools." I think it would not be difficult to find among the records of the Imperial Parliament reports and returns showing what that system was as practised prior to 1840.

7248. Then it has been abandoned? Yes, and it has sprung up again since. While I was in England, I remember seeing the first letter on the subject that appeared in the *Times*.

7249. *President.*] Do not the objections to the system in England proceed in a great measure from the dearness of food, and the temptations thus caused to such families as would be likely to receive children as boarders to stint them in favour of their own children? Yes, that was one reason. I think other reasons were that the class of people who were inclined to take children, so sent to be boarded, was not sufficiently elevated in the moral scale to set them a good example and care for their bringing up.

7250. Would not the superabundance of labour in England be another reason why you would not get people there to take these children in readily? Quite so.

7251. Do you think that these objections prevail so strongly here as they do in the Mother Country, food being here so abundant and labour so scarce, and there being here too a class of people settled in the country who would be glad to get such children—if after a certain age the children were bound to them—for the sake of their labour? I think the moral objection I have mentioned would still apply. There is no doubt that there is a large number of people who would be properly qualified in that respect, but there are a great many more people who are not so qualified, and I think—in the case of girls particularly—the experiment would have to be made very cautiously.

7252. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not know of some instance which proves to you that it is very doubtful if such a system could be carried out? I can give a statement which was made to me very recently—the statement was made quite irrespective of any inquiry of this kind. The gentleman who made the statement wished to explain why the attendance at a certain school had diminished, and he stated that a whole family had been removed from the school on account of this circumstance:—A little girl had been sent by her father to board with her aunt—her mother's sister—and a very liberal allowance was paid for her; but the schoolmistress noticed that the girl came to the school ragged, bare-foot and dirty, and with her hair always in a matted and untidy condition. She further observed that the girl was continually picking the vermin from her head, and at last her motherly feelings could not endure it any longer, and she took the child into her own apartments, and tried as well as she could to put things to rights. She found that the child had scratched her head to such an extent, owing to the irritation caused by these vermin, as to raise large sores, the flies had got to these sores and deposited their eggs, and the sores were swarming with maggots. She attempted to cut off the hair, and in doing so severed many of these maggots in two. The aunt was so irritated at any notice of these things being taken that she removed all her children from the school, and endangered the attendance: that was the reward she got.

7253. *President.*] But surely one instance of brutality does not show that the majority of the people are unfit to be trusted? No, nor do I mention the case with that view.

7254. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I suppose you know nothing of the farmers in the country? I have travelled throughout the country as much as any one.

7255. And what do you think could be done in the way of boarding children out here? I shall repeat the statement made before, that it must be cautiously done. This danger arises with the small farmers particularly that they have very limited accommodation—not sufficient for decency in their own families—and I am inclined to believe that much of the juvenile prostitution of the country districts arises from the fact that, in their huts it is quite impossible to observe decency. Father, mother, and two or three children in the same room, or sleeping in apartments between which there is no effectual separation.

7256. *President.*] But is it not the fact that children are apprenticed out from Randwick, and chiefly among these farmers? I do not know; I am not in a position to answer that question.

7257. But it is so—there is no doubt of the fact; and if they are to be trusted with children of twelve years of age, do you see any objection to allowing them to have them younger? I think that the conditions are different. If they get them at twelve years of age, their labour is reproductive, and there is then a direct interest in taking care of them; not so with young children, who are likely to be a great trouble and not likely to be of any assistance.

7258. But supposing that the proposition is that, after being paid for these children while they are very young, the people who take them are to have the children bound to them—do you not think that there would then be an inducement to take care of them? Yes.

7259. What makes you think that juvenile prostitution is so common in the country as you would give us to understand: I must confess that I never heard of it before? I will give you an example that has been already before the public. A man was tried recently at Bathurst—I think for rape upon two girls attending a school at Mount Victoria (I am not sure that the man was not connected with them)—and the medical evidence showed conclusively that one of the girls was no stranger to illicit intercourse.

- W. Wilkins, Esq.
11 Sept., 1873.
7260. That might very likely be, but how does that one instance of vice prove that the thing is common? If you see the same circumstances existing, you have a right to expect the same results.
7261. But do we see them: my experience in the Courts of the Colony has been pretty extensive, and I have met with many instances of vice, but nothing that would lead me to believe that juvenile prostitution was common in the country? I do not speak of juvenile prostitution, but of a familiarity with sexual matters that is not proper.*
7262. But after all, the children that we propose to board out in this way,—are they not very often children of the class from which many of our small farmers have originally sprung in the country districts? Very likely.
7263. Is not the objection which you raise to this boarding-out system an objection which strikes at the character of a large portion of the humbler classes in the country? It is open to that interpretation, I dare say, but you will remember that I have restricted my remarks on the question simply to saying that it is an experiment which will require to be carefully watched.
7264. The question arises as to whether these children will be exposed to more danger of corruption than the most of the children in the country districts? I should say that they would, for the simple reason that they would have no parent to care for their interests or look after their moral welfare.
7265. *Mr. Cowper.*] You think that while the people would put their own children in the best rooms to sleep, and so on, they would put these children in places not suitable for them? Yes; that is one example of the kind of neglect to which they would be subjected.
7266. You think that people would not clothe them so well as they would clothe their own children? I do not think that it is natural to conceive that they would—the best of them even. A man must be acting under very powerful motives to pay the same attention to the child of a stranger as to his own offspring.
7267. *President.*] But surely there are hundreds of farmers in the older districts of the country in whose homes all the decencies of life are observed, and to whom children might be safely entrusted? There is no doubt of that.
7268. Is it saying any more than that care should be taken as to where you put a child? It comes to the same thing—very great care.
7269. *Mr. Cowper.*] How many miles distant from a school might a child be placed? Children often go three or four miles to school.
7270. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They go in carts or on horseback, I suppose? No; they walk—they think nothing of it.
7271. *President.*] There is another remarkable fact bearing on the question that has arisen as to the immorality of the country people,—that the girls in the Industrial School who come from the country parts are generally the most virtuous? Yes, I am not prepared to dispute that at all.
7272. But do you not think, supposing proper care is taken, that such a kind of bringing up is more likely to be advantageous to the children than their being brought up in a large institution with hundreds of others;—do you not think that the individual characteristics of a child are more likely to be brought out, and it would be more fitted to encounter the rough life of the world, even though its face might not be kept as clean, and though it might not be as tidy as one of 800 children at Randwick, or so perfectly educated;—do you not think it would grow up more like a child in a home, and as the mass of our children must grow up? With certain qualifications, I may say yes. These qualifications apply to only a portion of your statement. I do not think a child is at all likely to get so good a training in a home such as you speak of as it would get in an institution which was thoroughly well conducted. The advantage of the scheme is that the child would be put in the same circumstances as other children of the same class—would receive the same practical training in the ways of the world as others.
7273. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that the association of so many children together in one large institution, in the way you state, has an ill effect upon them in after-life at all? Not at all.
7274. Do you not think that they lose their individuality and the feelings that other children have? Quite the contrary. I assume, of course, that you have judicious people to manage the children; and one of the first principles of a judicious educator would be to develop the individuality of the children, and you cannot educate a child without some consideration for its own peculiar character of mental endowments.
7275. *President.*] Does not the possibility of doing that become less as the institution is larger? Not if you have a sufficient staff.
7276. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You were in a large institution, and you did not find out the difficulty? No. I knew every child's name and character, and I knew what mode of address would be effective with one, and what with another. We knew what their capacities were for school learning, and I could point to a boy and say—"That is a good arithmetician," and to another, and say—"That boy can read well." A teacher acquires that knowledge by instinct.
7277. *President.*] Does not your answer point out that the education in a place of that character is superior to home education altogether? For a very large proportion of the population it is.
7278. Then you do not value at a very high rate the home influences of a large mass of our population? I would say a large proportion.
7279. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] If the children, when they are brought there first, are liars and thieves, and are reformed as you say, there cannot be much doubt as to the superiority of the large school? ———
7280. *Mr. Cowper.*] You disapprove of the system of distinguishing children by numbers which is in force at Randwick? Decidedly.
7281. In this large school that you have been speaking of, were the children's clothes numbered, and did they walk about with the numbers in conspicuous places on their clothes? No.
7282. *President.*] Is there not always a danger in these large institutions of persons doing their duties in a perfunctory sort of way? Yes; and there should be a head to the institution, who will see that such a feeling does not grow up.
7283. Is it not difficult to get people who will take so much interest in the children? It is difficult, but not impossible. I am not arguing in favour of one scheme more than another—I am stating facts and impressions that have come under my notice.

7284.

* NOTE (on revision) :—To prevent any possible misapprehension of my meaning, I think it necessary to state that, in speaking of juvenile prostitutes, I refer to young girls who have lost their virtue, rather than to habitual and, as it were, professional prostitutes.

7284. *Mr. Cowper.*] I understand you to say that everything depends on the head of the institution? *W. Wilkins, Esq.*

Yes, and his assistants.

7285. He should see that he has proper assistants? Undoubtedly.

7286. I suppose you would say that one of the first qualifications such a person should possess is that he should be educated? Yes. 11 Sept., 1873.

7287. And that he should have such a manner and appearance as would command esteem and respect? Yes.

7288. And have tact in managing both officers and children? These things are so self-evident —

7289. *President.*] With reference to Randwick, has the subject of the inspection of the schools there ever been brought before the Council of Education? Not formally. The inspector was allowed to examine the school, but not on behalf of the Council, nor was any report made to the Council. It was done at the request of the directors, and I suppose that the report was made to them. I did not see it.

7290. Do you not think that it is highly desirable that all schools supported by the Government should be under the supervision of the Council of Education? That is my opinion.

7291. Are you aware that there are two small denominational schools in the old Benevolent Asylum in George-street, each of them with a separate teacher? I was not aware of it.

7292. That has not come under the notice of the Council of Education? No.

7293. *Mr. Cowper.*] You had something to do with the Parkhurst Reformatory, I think? Yes.

7294. In England? In the Isle of Wight.

7295. A reformatory for juvenile criminals, was it not? Yes.

7296. Are the children there of the worst character? I do not think so—I think the fact of their having been convicted made a little difference.

7297. What kind of children were sent there? Children nominally under the age of fifteen who had been sentenced to seven, ten, or fourteen years' transportation. I should, however, make an exception in the case of the London pickpockets—they were without doubt the worst class of children of all I have ever seen or met with; I do not mean to say that they were the most coarse and vicious, but they were the most irreclaimable.

7298. Can you give us some instances of the different kinds of children there? The best boy I knew there was a murderer. In a fit of passion he had, when playing with another boy in the fields, drawn a knife and stabbed his companion to the heart, and killed him on the spot: a crime repented of almost in the very act, and the subject of continual remorse to him. He showed his sorrow, I think, by a perpetual effort to restrain himself under all provocations, in the sincerity of his wish to do good and to be good, in every act of his life. He was not in any sense an attractive boy; but still the force of his character made him much beloved, notwithstanding the dreadful stigma that attached to him.

7299. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] He was scarcely a murderer, I suppose? He was convicted of wilful murder. There was another lad there who was one of the finest fellows I ever met in my life. He was absolutely destitute of fear, and if you endeavoured to make an impression upon him with a view of making him better by appealing to any such feeling in his mind, you soon found that you had made a great mistake. No punishment had any effect upon him, but he was as tender-hearted as a baby, only take him in the right way. As a specimen of his courage and good feeling, I may mention that another lad attempted to commit suicide by throwing himself down a well 50 feet deep and 10 feet in diameter—an enormous well which supplied the whole establishment with water. This lad, without waiting a moment, at once plunged down the well (there was 20 feet of water in it), and he felt about until he caught the would-be suicide, whose head he held above water until he was rescued. It was a daring act which few men would have done. Another little fellow was convicted of killing a bull, and was certainly not more than eight years of age when this crime was committed. How the little urchin accomplished it no one could discover, for we were forbidden to converse with the boys upon their past life. I think I mentioned to you, *Mr. Cowper*, the case of another lad whom I met after his discharge. That was the boy who attempted to commit suicide. He was gifted with a most beautiful voice, which led him into company and into some extravagance—he was led to pilfer and was discovered. Having been of a superior class of life, and having to associate with these children, it had a great effect on his mind, weakened it, and seemed likely to drive him to insanity. It was on one of these occasions that he tried to drown himself; but his conduct generally was so excellent, that on one occasion when the Queen visited the place he received a free pardon and went back to his friends. I met him afterwards dressed in a very becoming way, and he said—“You do not know me, *Mr. Wilkins*”; I said—“I do not know, but I have a kind of suspicion that I have seen you before”; and the poor fellow struggled for some time before he could refer to the place, but at last he said, “Don't you remember No. 44?” I did remember “No. 44” instantly. I did know his right name, but was so accustomed to No. 44 that the recognition was instantaneous. I shook hands with him and inquired about him, and found that he was in a respectable way of life. I mentioned the London pickpockets. Decidedly the worst lad in the institution belonged to that class. He was smart, clever, learning was no trouble to him, but so thoroughly vicious that the instruction given to him seemed to be turned into wickedness as soon as it was received. If it were possible for him to misconstrue a sentence you uttered, so as to give it a bad meaning, he would do it, and endeavour thereby to corrupt his neighbours. I should say that his was a hopeless case.

7300. *Mr. Cowper.*] Number 9? Number 9 was an example of a class of boys and men which I should hope is seldom to be met with in the world. There was a kind of sullen ferocity about him which made him utterly repulsive. He seemed to be impervious to punishment or kindness of any sort; his was a dogged, sullen look under all circumstances, and in moments of irritation he seemed like a wild beast.

7301. Had you what are called “riots” in this establishment at any time? Yes, the boys were for a long time in a chronic state of mutiny. I have known the Governor of the institution to go into the large dining hall and be saluted with a shower of spoons and panikins; and the boys in the tailors' shop threw their scissors and irons at him. At one time they captured the master tailor and cut off his coat tails. These are slight specimens of what they would do. On the same day a very little fellow, after throwing his scissors at the Governor, called out, “You said you would take away our bread, but you wasn't game.” The boys had behaved so badly that the Governor had threatened to reduce the allowance of bread. He did not carry out the threat, and they put it down that he was afraid to do so. All this arose from the fact that the persons employed were military men, who had no notion of ruling boys, but thought that they should go right by word of command, and their only remedy for disobedience was the cat-o'-nine-tails. They so tyrannized over the boys and so irritated them that they got into the state I have mentioned.

There

- W. Wilkins, Esq.
11 Sept., 1873.
- There was another case of some importance as involving a principle. The Commissioners who directed the institution believed that it was possible to combine legal punishment with efforts at reformation. They had some excuse, I think, at the time, for the place had such a good name that boys would commit crimes in order to be sent there—or, rather, their parents would make them commit crimes with that object—and it was thought that by making the penal nature of the establishment more prominent they would be afraid to enter it. It was ordered that the boys should rise at 5 in the morning, continue at work until late at night, and after supper receive two hours' instruction in the evening school. I thought it was a very injudicious step, because it was the only occasion on which there was any uproar in the schoolrooms. My own personal recollections of the matter are extremely unpleasant, because, being then a young man of about nineteen, I frequently found myself locked up with about 150 or 200 of these boys—nominally aged fifteen, but up to the age of twenty-five—who vented their dissatisfaction by groans, howls, and yells, which were rather calculated to dismay a nervous person. It was on one of these occasions that this lad, No. 9, became rather prominent, inasmuch as it was arranged that he was to lead the attack upon me. It was only by the exercise of the greatest coolness and tact that I was able to keep the boys sufficiently quiet to prevent them making the attack. If they had done so, something serious would have occurred.
7302. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you know when these acts of mutiny ceased, or whether the school got into the hands of some one who managed it better? The evening school was stopped—that gave some satisfaction; and then immediately afterwards, about 250 of the youngest boys were drafted off to a separate building, some little distance from the main building, and I was removed with them, so that I had not much insight into the doings of the larger boys. The same Governor remained, but a new Chaplain came and exercised the powers of deputy-Governor over the juvenile prison, and the management there was more satisfactory, and little trouble was ever given. He was a kindly, judicious man, but very firm; and as soon as the boys got to understand what sort of a person they had to deal with they subsided, and the mutiny ceased so far as the juniors were concerned.
7303. You think that these children could be reclaimed? Certainly.
7304. Any of them? Yes.
7305. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Except your morose friend? No; I should say that his mental organization was such as would lead him to become a ferocious lunatic: I attach the greatest importance to bringing these boys into contact with only such persons whose conduct can be relied upon.
7306. *President.*] Was the labour of these boys in any way utilized? Yes; they were taught farming, carpentering, tailoring, shoemaking, and there were some wheelwrights. I think that these were all the occupations that they were formerly taught. There were separate masters for all these, and the boys became very proficient.
7307. *Mr. Goold.*] When they left the institution, was any further notice taken of them? We never saw or heard of them afterwards, except by accident. I do not know what arrangements were made by the superior authorities. A man who had been an officer of the institution was bailiff of the inner Domain here, or had some occupation of that sort, and he was one of the very few officers who had not been soldiers, and he was highly successful. He had charge of the refractory ward, and he could do better even with No. 9 than any one else could do. He told me that he met some of the boys on the Liverpool Plains.
7308. Is he alive now? I think he is dead.
7309. *Mr. Cowper.*] Were the boys doing well? Yes, doing very well—these boys were; and they were able to tell him about other boys whose names he mentioned. There was nothing to distinguish them, as far as conduct is concerned, from the ordinary run of bush people. They seemed to have a little more smartness than many.
7310. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you approve of half-time—that is, that the children should be occupied in industrial pursuits half the day, and should spend the other half-day in school receiving instruction? Yes, I think it is a very judicious arrangement.
7311. *President.*] What is the best mode of carrying that out—that the children should be half a day in school, or so many days in school and so many days out? I should think half a day. Of course, if your view is to make the labour as profitable as possible in a pecuniary sense, then keep them at work a week and in school a week; but if you want to do the best for the children themselves, then half a day is the best; you do not fatigue their body or mind so much.
7312. *Mr. Goold.*] The work would be rather an advantage to them than otherwise? I think so. I think the experience in the half-time schools in the manufacturing districts shows that the children learn quite as much in their half-time as the whole-timers do.
7313. *President.*] Is there anything you wish to suggest yourself on any of these topics? Not just now. I should prefer having an opportunity of thinking over the matter.
7314. If anything strikes you, perhaps you will add it in a note to your evidence? Yes.

WEDNESDAY, 17 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., President.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.L.A.

Frederic King, Esq., Secretary to the Board of the Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute, called in and examined:—

F. King, Esq.
17 Sept., 1873.

7315. *President.*] I believe that you are Secretary to the Board which has the supervision of the Government Asylums? I am.

7316. How long have you held that position? Since the 14th March, 1862, on the handing over of these institutions to the Government.

7317. What salary do you receive? When I was appointed my salary was £250, shortly after it was raised to £300, and again to £400 when the Chairman was appointed Auditor General. I now receive £500 as Inspector of Public Charities, holding the office of Secretary to the Board, without pay.

7318. What do your duties consist of? As Inspector of Public Charities, I have to visit and report on

on all such institutions as I receive directions to do by order of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary. F. King, Esq. As Secretary to the Board of Management of the Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute, I am charged with the general supervision of the Asylums, and held responsible for their good order and management; I have the control of the expenditure under the Board's direction, and am held responsible for all the disbursements, and for the general accuracy of the accounts, books, and records of the office. I give £1,000 guarantee for faithfulness in the discharge of these duties. I have to deal with the contractors for the supply of all articles required and to see that the contracts are properly fulfilled; I have to visit the institutions frequently, to see that all is going on satisfactorily, and report to the Board; I have to correspond with the Honorable the Colonial Secretary's Office on all matters requiring Government sanction or interference; I have to correspond with Country Benches and all other persons as to applications for the admission of paupers; I have to make personal inquiry into the cases of all applicants asking for admission to the institutions at the Hyde Park office, and to grant admission orders to such as are eligible; I have to prepare the business for the Board meetings every Tuesday and Friday, and take the Board's instructions on all points needing their direction; I have the general control and supervision of the office work, the keeping of the books, records, &c., by the clerks employed under me. I make occasional musters of the inmates at the three Asylums, to ascertain that all are there for whom rations are drawn, and also to ascertain if any are fit to be discharged. I prepare an annual report on the Asylums, which is accompanied by statistics of the expenditure.

7319. Do you ever visit these establishments? I visit the Government Asylums frequently and report to the Board.

7320. Then you hold another office besides the office of Secretary to the Board? Yes; I was appointed Inspector of Public Charities on the 1st October, 1869.

7321. Do you get any salary for that office? Yes, I am paid as Inspector of Public Charities—holding the office of Secretary to the Board, without pay —

7322. And, as I understand, you only inspect when directed to do so by the Government? Yes, but I have occasionally inspected institutions on my own motion.

7323. How many times during this year have you made an inspection of any public institution? On the 3rd March, 1873, I visited and reported on the Biloela School, and on the 23rd August I conducted an inquiry into the conduct of the infant teacher at the Protestant Orphan School.

7324. How long is it since you inspected Biloela? On the 3rd March last.

7325. You have not inspected the place within the last six months? No.

7326. When you inspected it on the last occasion did you send in a report to the Government? Yes, I reported on the case of the girl Grey.

7327. Then you did not send in any report to the Government on that occasion? Yes, I did on the above case, but not as regarded the institution generally.

7328. That was the last report that you made to the Government? I reported on several cases that were submitted to me, but not on any institutions.

7329. Upon any institution? Yes.

7330. When did you inspect the Infirmary? On the 21st June, 1872, I reported on the expenditure of the Sydney Infirmary, but not as to the state of the institution.

7331. That was sent to the present Government? Yes.

7332. Did you make this inspection at the request of the present Colonial Secretary? No.

7333. Is that the only inspection you have made under the present Government? I also inspected Biloela on the 18th April. This is the report. (*Report produced. See Appendix R 1.*)

7334. I see in the first of these reports you pointed out the untidy state of the children? I did.

7335. Did you bring that under the notice of the superintendent? Yes, I have always complained of that—that the children always looked most discreditable—I have always complained of it.

7336. To the present superintendent? Yes.

7337. Have you seen any improvement made upon your suggestion? No, I have not—most certainly not.

7338. Were the children often allowed to run about without shoes or stockings when you first went there? Yes, always, except when in Mrs. Kelly's school, where they always had shoes and stockings on.

7339. Only in the schoolroom? Yes, the schoolmistress always made it a rule—so she told me—that they should not come into the school without shoes and stockings.

7340. That is Mrs. Kelly you refer to? Yes.

7341. Did the discipline maintained by her appear to be better than that outside the school? Yes, so I should say; she had a most extraordinary influence over the girls both here and at the Hunter.

7342. For good? Yes, for good.

7343. What was the opinion you formed of the superintendent with regard to his efficiency and power of managing the place? Of Mr. Lucas?

7344. Yes? I have always considered him wanting in the ability to conduct the Industrial School successfully.

7345. He takes an interest in the school, does he not? Yes.

7346. And he is a man of kindly disposition? Yes, he is an excellent man, but he fails in keeping order; he has not the knack of controlling the girls in a proper manner.

7347. What do you think that arises from? In a great degree from his easy action. He fails in inspiring respect on the part of the girls, and he is careless of his personal appearance.

7348. Not very clean himself? No; I have seen him in the morning in a costume quite unfitted for the head of an establishment such as the Industrial School for Girls. Mr. Lucas is an excellent, benevolent man, but he does not understand the management of the girls of the Industrial School.

7349. Did you ever speak to him on these matters—on the subject of his personal appearance? No, I have not.

7350. Have you had any opportunities of forming an opinion as to the fitness of his wife as an officer? I only saw her on occasional visits. She takes a great interest in the school, but she is not the head of the institution. Her husband is the person who is responsible for the proper order of the school.

7351. Did you ever become aware of any infirmity of temper on her part? I have heard of it, but I have never seen it.

7352. You have never seen instances of it? No.

7353. Did you form any opinion with regard to the efficiency of the other officers of the institution? Yes.

- F. King, Esq. Yes. Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Rowland are very good and efficient officers; during the riots at Newcastle they assisted me very materially, and by their influence assisted me in restoring order.
- 17 Sept., 1873. 7354. Did the superintendent at any time make any representations to you that any of the officers under him were unfit for their position on any ground? No, he has not.
7355. You came to the conclusion that one of the matrons might be very well dispensed with? Yes; I reported, on the 10th October, 1870, that one of the sub-matrons might be dispensed with, and I recommended that the office of storekeeper should be abolished. I really cannot see what he has to do that could not be done by the superintendent.
7356. Did you inspect the storekeeper's books? Yes; but not minutely. I applied to the Principal Under-Secretary to have the vouchers of the accounts of contractors and other persons submitted to me for inspection and approval, in order that I might keep an account of the expenditure, as I do for the Government Asylum, but my proposal was not approved of. It was impossible on casual inspections to look as minutely into the accounts as I could do if they were submitted to me in my office.
7357. Did you ever look into the mode in which the stores were served out there? No, I only looked into the books in a casual way.
7358. Were you satisfied with the mode in which the books were kept? I did not look sufficiently into them to form an opinion upon that after Mr. Lucas took office—I did with the person who held office there before, and he had the books in excellent order.
7359. That was Mr. Cane? Yes.
7360. Do you consider that your hands are so tied that you cannot make an inspection without the authority of the Government,—that you have no power to look into the way the accounts are kept? Certainly not; but I was unable to look into them accurately during my visits to the institution.
7361. Are you aware that goods are served out in the store at Biloela to the girls there without any voucher being required, or any requisition, or any entry being made of the goods so issued? No, I cannot say that I am—I have never had these institutions under me except as Inspector.
7362. What instructions as to your powers did you receive when you first received your appointment? I was referred to the Public Institution Inspection Act of 1866.
7363. I see that the Public Institution Inspection Act was passed in 1866? Yes.
7364. There was another gentleman who held office as Inspector of Public Charities before you? Yes.
7365. Mr. Walker? Yes; he held that office alone. I have other duties. He was only Inspector of Public Charities.
7366. Is your time fully taken up by your other duties? Yes, I can always find occupation here, I take a great interest in all these institutions. I am also held in a heavy bond, which forces me to accurately look over all the entries in the office.
7367. What are your duties in the capacity of Secretary to the Board? The same as those mentioned in answer to your fourth question.
7368. You say you have two meetings a week: how long does a meeting last on each occasion? About an hour or two—from an hour and a half to two hours.
7369. An hour and a half? Yes, often—it varies from an hour to an hour and a half to two hours.
7370. How many accounts have you paid this week? Well, it happens that I have passed about forty, but I have not paid them yet. They have to be submitted for the approval of the Board, but I have them in every month. (*Book produced.*) They are entered here; I have to look over all these.
7371. You say there are forty in this list? I do not know, really; I often have forty.
7372. There are only twenty-six accounts here? But here is an account in which a lot of small items are contained.
7373. You mean this, "F. King—sundries"? Yes.
7374. Is that your own name? Yes; it is our monthly payment of all small accounts under £1.
7375. What, petty accounts? Yes.
7376. Then are these twenty-six accounts the accounts for the month? Not all; it happens that these are the accounts which I submitted on that day to pay.
7377. During what time have they accumulated? Since the 1st of the month.
7378. The 1st of this month? Yes. The chairman initials each, and I hand them on to the Treasury.
7379. Besides this, what are your duties with regard to these accounts? To see that the charges in them are correct, that the quantities charged for agree with the orders issued by the masters, and, when properly checked, to submit them for the Board's approval; they are then initialled by the chairman, and transmitted to the Treasury for authorization.
7380. What does the examination consist of? To see whether the articles were ordered, to see if they were according to the order, and if the prices were accurately entered.
7381. Here is an account for bread, £31 9s. 8d.—what do you do practically with regard to that? I will show you; here is an account (*account produced*).
7382. This is the ordinary form of pay voucher? Yes.
7383. This is sent into you by the person who claims payment of £31 9s. 8d.? Yes.
7384. What do you do with it—what is your duty with regard to it? To see that the article has been ordered.
7385. How do you find that out? By comparing it with the monthly ration return.
7386. How do you satisfy yourself that these 4,097 lbs. of bread have been used? I examine the ration return, and see that the articles have been ordered and received at the Asylums.
7387. Then all you have to do in each case is to contrast the amount charged in each pay voucher with the amount of goods supplied as shown by the ration return furnished by the master or matron of each institution? Yes.
7388. You will simply have to see that these things correspond? Yes; after having found that the ration returns are correct when compared with the numbers of inmates and the quantities ordered by the masters.
7389. Is there anything else that you have to do with regard to the account? After the account has been passed by the Board, an abstract is prepared and sent to the Treasury; the Examiner passes the abstract, and the vouchers stamped at the Treasury are returned to me for payment.
7390. Have you nothing else to do with the account itself? No.
7391. Then the work of the account, if right, does not take five minutes? No.
7392. Then it comes to this—having satisfied yourself that the account is correct, you enter it in this book? Yes.

F. King, Esq.

17 Sept., 1873.

7393. And then bring it so entered before the Board? Yes.
7394. And the Board being satisfied, they pass it? Yes.
7395. What do you do after that? I send the accounts in to the Treasury, under an abstract.
7396. You furnish the accounts so passed by the Board, under an abstract, to the Treasury? When the vouchers are returned from the Treasury for payment, I draw cheques on my public account on the Bank of New South Wales.
7397. What officer authorizes the money to be paid, because I understood that the Board had already authorized it? No.
7398. Does the Colonial Treasurer minute these things, or some officer there;—has this account been to the Treasury, or is it going? It is going. The Colonial Treasurer authorizes the payment of the amount named in the abstract to my public account in the Bank of New South Wales. After the accounts are paid, and the vouchers receipted and stamped by the claimants, they are sent under another form of abstract to the Audit Office.
7399. On what account do you draw your cheques? On the Bank of New South Wales, in the ordinary Government form of cheque, which I am authorized to do.
7400. The money is not placed to your separate account in any way? No, the account is only opened in the bank.
7401. You have no separate sum of money placed to your credit for this purpose? No, except to my public account, as before stated.
7402. Then you say also that you have to see that all the articles supplied are of good quality? Yes.
7403. And do you visit the institutions for this purpose? I do, very often.
7404. When were you at Liverpool? I went up on Saturday.
7405. When were you there before that? I was there about a fortnight before.
7406. How often do you visit that institution? As it happens; about on an average once a month, and oftener if required. I held a muster there on the 8th instant.
7407. When did you go to Parramatta last? On the 8th instant.
7408. When before that? I held a muster on the 10th.
7409. Were you there in June and July? No; I was confined by illness to my house; I had leave to be absent from office.
7410. Did it come under your knowledge that the bread there was short weight? Yes, it has been complained of occasionally.
7411. Both at Liverpool and Parramatta? Yes.
7412. How long have you noticed that? It was complained of early in the year.
7413. Did you report it to the Board? It was complained of in January last, and then the Board cautioned the contractor. His contract was well carried out till April, when he again gave trouble, and the Board decided to mulct him in $\frac{1}{4}$ of his monthly account; but afterwards, on his promising to attend better to the supply, the Board remitted the fine. The masters were always authorized to obtain proper bread and charge it to the contractors.
7414. Was anything done about the matter practically to put a stop to this state of things? The contractor was cautioned repeatedly, and the masters were told to keep him to the terms of his contract. Months elapsed without a complaint, and the Board believed that generally the bread was of proper quality and good weight.
7415. In point of fact, this thing has been going on all the year? Not all the year; it was only occasional.
7416. Did you find it to be the case when you went there? Only the first time.
7417. Did you always weigh the bread when you went there? Only if it was complained of.
7418. Complained of by whom? By Dr. Strong. I always asked him. I spoke of it as I did of all other articles; I always asked how the food was.
7419. Did you ever try the bread at Parramatta without any suggestion being made to you? Yes.
7420. How did you find it? It was light.
7421. In point of fact, whenever you tried the weight of the bread you always found it light? I cannot say it was always, because there were no complaints from January to April, but I do not remember weighing it during that time, as I should have done if it had been complained of.
7422. In point of fact, has not this state of things been going on from the beginning of the year? It has been, if I am to judge from these instances.
7423. As a matter of fact, the Board never put a stop to it until the matter was brought under the notice of the Board the other day? The Board did notice it, as soon as the masters reported it.
7424. But the contractor was only brought up and scolded, and then the matter occurred again and was overlooked? The matter was never overlooked or neglected, and the Board's action always had the effect of making the contractor supply good bread,—at all events for a time.
7425. Were you satisfied with the management of the Parramatta institution, from what you saw of it? I have always thought it was inferior to Liverpool.
7426. In what respects? In almost all respects. The inmates are not so clean, and the arrangements are not carried out in so orderly a manner as they should be.
7427. Did you form any opinion as to the efficiency of the master there? Yes. The unsatisfactory state of the institution proves that the master is not efficient, but he has always done his best to carry out the Board's directions. The building is old, and the difficulties of carrying on the institution are greater than at Liverpool.
7428. On the occasions of your inspecting the Asylum at Parramatta, did the master ever know that you were to visit the place? Never.
7429. Did you always find the matron on the premises when you went there? The matron lived for many years in the Asylum, but the quarters were found to be very unhealthy, and a house close to the Asylum was hired for the master and matron, since which time the matron has not been continuously in the Asylum.
7430. Is it not the fact that she was generally absent whenever you went to the place? No, she was as frequently at the Asylum as at her own house, which is close to the Asylum.
7431. Was she ever in the institution when you visited it? As often at the Asylum as at her own house.
7432. Then your answer is that she was always away from the institution? I cannot say she was always away. Her quarters are so close to the gate of the Asylum that she can easily go to and fro when occasion demands her presence.

- F. King, Esq. 7433. Did you ever report either to the Board or to the Government this habitual absence of the matron? It was always thought that her husband was the head of the house, and that if he was there —
- 17 Sept., 1873. 7434. But she is an officer of the institution, and a paid officer, is she not? Yes.
7435. Do you not consider that it is the duty of all paid officers to be at their posts, and to perform the duties for which they are paid? Well, hardly in her case.
7436. What salary does she receive? £50 per annum.
7437. And what makes her absence exceptionally allowable, and why should she not be at her post as well as any one else? Because her duties are hardly of any importance compared to her husband's.
7438. What is she supposed to do there? To look after the clothing of the house, and see to the branding of the articles; her husband is the principal of the establishment.
7439. What act of supervision, then, does she perform that could not be performed by her husband? I dare say that he could do it.
7440. Is there any work done by her that could not be done by the master of the institution? No.
7441. In point of fact, is she not an unnecessary officer there? Hardly. In the master's absence he would give the charge to her, and she is a certain help to him, though it is slight.
7442. Is not Mrs. Burnside, who is Matron of the Liverpool Asylum, constantly at her post? Yes, always.
7443. And are not her hands always full? Yes, I think so; she has a great deal of work, because she has to see to all the house-work, and do all that Mr. Dennis does at Parramatta, and she is an exceedingly active woman.
7444. Is it not the fact that Mrs. Burnside takes an interest in the institution, and that Mrs. Dennis does not? That may be, but Mrs. Burnside has not her husband in the place.
7445. Do you not think that if Mrs. Dennis did her duty in looking after the place as it should be looked after, it would be more orderly and clean—is there not lots of work there for a woman? Yes.
7446. And is not the unsatisfactory character of the place in a great measure attributable to this habitual absence? I cannot say that it is, because Mr. Dennis is quite able to look to all the work of the establishment.
7447. Is it not so? It may be so.
7448. *Mr. Cowper.*] When Mr. Burnside was alive, was not Mrs. Burnside as active as she is now? No, she never entered the institution at all.
7449. *Mr. Gould.*] Did she receive payment then? She did.
7450. And yet she never went into the house? No; her husband did all the work.
7451. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] She does a great deal of work now? Yes, she does a great deal of work—she is a most active woman.
7452. *President.*] She is, in fact, a highly efficient officer? Yes, she is, in every way.
7453. In point of fact, you describe Mrs. Burnside as having all the control over the internal and domestic economy of the Asylum, while the doctor looks after the medical department? No; Mrs. Burnside acts wholly under Dr. Strong—she consults him in everything.
7454. I thought you said Mrs. Burnside was in a similar position to that occupied by Mr. Dennis at Parramatta? No, Dr. Strong is the officer who is held responsible.
7455. Do you think from what you have seen that it is desirable to have husband and wife in the position of master and matron of any institution; for instance, does it work well at Biloela? Well, no, it has its objections, I should say.
7456. You say that since the present Government has been in office you have not been called upon to report, in consequence of some objection on the part of the Colonial Secretary; before the present Government came into office used you to report more frequently? Yes, I was often ordered about.
7457. What institutions did you inspect? I have inspected and reported on a large number. The reports are as follows:—On the 14th January, 1870, I visited and reported on the Industrial School and the Reformatory for Girls at Newcastle, calling attention to the absence of proper classification, stating that the association of the younger children with the elder girls, whose career had generally been disreputable, was very hurtful. I represented the over-sufficient dietary scale, the insufficiency of clothing, the unsuitable occupations to which the girls were subjected, the enormous bills for medicines, and the generally unsatisfactory state of the institution. On the 31st January I visited and reported on the Newcastle Hospital, stating that the nursing arrangements were satisfactory, but that the building was in a very unfinished condition. On the 1st February I recommended to the earnest consideration of the Government the very imperfect mode of accepting tenders for the annual supplies of food for the several Government institutions. On the 4th February I visited and reported on the Sydney Infirmary, complaining of the discomfort of the invalids and the unsatisfactory state of the premises. On the 5th February I visited and reported on the Protestant Orphan School, stating that the whole institution presented a neglected aspect, wanting painting, whitewashing and repairs, that the beds were infested with bugs, and the children's hair with lice. On the 8th February I visited and reported on the Roman Catholic Orphan School, calling particular attention to the absence of printed rules and regulations for the guidance of the officers, and stating that the premises looked wretched, and that the dormitories were swarming with bugs. On the 12th February, 1870, I visited and reported on the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," stating that the institution appeared to be in a satisfactory condition. On the 7th March I reported on the petition of the Inhabitants of West Maitland for the establishment of an Industrial School in that town, and stated, in my opinion, the Newcastle School and the "Vernon," were sufficient for the present. On the 8th March I visited and reported on the Benevolent Society, stating that the several arrangements appeared satisfactory, and calling attention to the claims of the Society on the Government for the maintenance of paupers, which I submitted should be referred to me for examination and report. On the 10th March I transmitted a new dietary scale for the Newcastle School, which had been prepared by Dr. Bedford and myself, in consequence of my report of the 14th January. On the 17th March, 1870, I called attention to the impropriety of apprenticing girls to publicans and lodging-house keepers. On the 18th March I suggested the expediency of causing all applications for apprentices to be submitted to me, explaining my ability to investigate the fitness of applicants to have the care of the children. On the 1st April I reported on the new order book which was proposed for adoption at the Protestant Orphan School. On the 4th April I visited and reported on the Protestant Orphan School, calling attention to the improper sleeping arrangements, and the bad supply of knives, forks, and spoons. On the 7th April I visited the Newcastle Industrial School and the Reformatory for Girls, and reported on the complaint made by the superintendent against

against the matron of the Reformatory for Girls, for insubordination. On the 13th April, 1870, I visited F. King, Esq. and reported on the Newcastle Industrial School and Reformatory, stating that the institutions were in a very unsatisfactory state, and urging the necessity for classification. On the 14th April I visited and reported favourably on the West Maitland Hospital. On the 21st April I called attention to the unsuccessful treatment of itch at the Protestant Orphan School, and to the imperfect mode of apprenticing the children. On the 16th May I visited and reported on the Randwick Asylum for Destitute Children, stating that the institution presented a favourable aspect, and suggesting some alterations in the management. On the 23rd May I reported on Dr. Harris's bill for medicines supplied to the Newcastle School girls, which was excessive. On the 25th May, 1870, finding that I was quite unable during my casual inspections of Government Institutions to supervise the expenditure, I suggested that all vouchers of contractors and other persons, for supplies, &c., should, before payment at the Treasury, be submitted to me for inspection and approval, and stated that I would thereby be enabled to furnish proper returns of the expenditure of those institutions. On the 14th June, I visited and reported on the Newcastle School and the Reformatory for Girls, stating that they were in a very unsatisfactory condition. On the 23rd June I visited and reported on the Protestant Orphan School, representing the prevalence of skin diseases, the dirty state of the infants' schoolroom and dining hall, the bad arrangements generally in the dormitories, and the keeping of pigs on the premises. On the 11th July, I visited and reported on the Roman Catholic Orphan School, calling attention to the continued want of rules and regulations for the guidance of the officers, and to the bad repair of the premises. On the 23rd August I visited and reported on the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," calling attention to the requisitions sent in by the superintendent. On the 25th September, 1870, I visited and reported on the Protestant Orphan School, stating that itch was prevalent and that the sleeping arrangements were still very defective. On the 10th October, 1870, I visited and reported on the Newcastle Industrial School for Girls, and the Reformatory, suggesting that the office of clerk and storekeeper should be done away with, and also that of the Matron of the Reformatory. On the 21st October, 1870, I visited and reported on the Roman Catholic Orphan School, stating that there was a perceptible improvement in the general appearance of the school. On the 12th December, 1870, I visited and reported on the Sydney Infirmary, stating that the building was swarming with bugs, that the walls were dirty, and that soiled clothing was put away, and given to persons leaving the Infirmary, in a state of filth. On the 14th January, 1871, I reported on the riots at the Newcastle Industrial School for Girls, stating that the Superintendent had failed in administrative ability. On the 16th March, 1871, I visited and reported on the riots at the Newcastle Industrial School for Girls. On the 23rd March, 1871, I visited and reported on the Cockatoo Island, as inspected by Captain McLerie and myself. On the 24th March, 1871, I visited and reported on the Newcastle Industrial Schools for Girls and the Reformatory, stating that I had relieved Mr. and Mrs. Clarke, and placed Mr. and Mrs. Lucas in charge of both institutions. On the 12th June, 1871, I reported on the transfer of the girls from Newcastle to Biloela. On the 13th June, 1871, I visited and reported on the Biloela School and Reformatory. On the 27th June, 1871, I visited and reported on the scanty supply of clothing at the Biloela School. On the 29th June, 1871, I visited and reported on the continuance of itch at the Protestant Orphan School. On the 17th July, 1871, I visited and reported on the Biloela School, stating that the institution was in a most unsatisfactory state, and that there was a deplorable absence of a proper system of classification. On the 8th August, 1871, I visited and reported on the Biloela School, stating that the conduct of the girls was very insubordinate. On the 12th August I visited the Roman Catholic Orphan School, representing the absence of rules and regulations, and the otherwise satisfactory state of the institution. On the 8th August, 1871, I visited Bathurst, and reported on the proposal of the Roman Catholic Bishop to have an Industrial School at Bathurst, in accordance with the Act of 1866. On the 12th August, 1871, I visited and reported on the Bathurst Hospital, calling attention to its unsatisfactory state. On the 28th September, 1871, I visited and reported on the Protestant Orphan School, representing its continued unsatisfactory state. On the 6th October, 1871, I visited and reported on the Penrith Hospital. On the 12th October, 1871, I visited and reported on the Goulburn Hospital, stating that the arrangements were generally satisfactory, but calling attention to the very expensive medical attendance. On the 13th October, 1871, I visited and reported on the Windsor Hospital and Hawkesbury Benevolent Society, stating that the premises were old and neglected. On the 13th October I called attention to the expenditure for the maintenance of paupers in the Sydney Infirmary as compared with the Government Asylums. On the 20th October, 1871, I visited and reported favourably on the Braidwood and Araluen Hospitals. On the 31st October, 1871, I reported generally on the Charitable Institutions of New South Wales. On the 16th November, 1871, I visited and reported on the Yass Hospital, stating that it had an old and neglected aspect. On the 17th November, 1871, I visited and reported on the Mudgee and Gulgong Hospitals favourably. On the 15th December, 1871, I reported on the dietary scale at the Biloela School, which appeared to be ample; on the 20th December, 1871, I reported the case of Samuel Smith, who had been kept in the Sydney Infirmary for eight months at the public expense. On the 21st March, 1872, I visited and reported on the Benevolent Asylum, again referring to expenditure for the maintenance of paupers, showing that there was no scrutiny exercised on the part of the Government over this important item of expense. On the 16th April, 1872, I visited and reported favourably on the Bathurst Hospital. On the 17th April, 1872, I visited and reported favourably on the Orange Hospital. On the 18th April, 1872, I visited and reported on the Biloela School, stating that the girls were untidy, without boots and stockings, and suggesting that the services of one sub-matron and the storekeeper be dispensed with. The difficulties connected with the supply of meat were brought under notice. On the 21st June, 1872, I reported on the expenditure of the Sydney Infirmary, showing how the charges to the Government should be reduced. On the 23rd July, 1872, I visited and reported on the Biloela School, stating that itch had spread through the school, evidencing carelessness on the part of the officers; that the clothing was made of bad material, and that the cook had been wrongly discharged. On the 6th August, 1872, I reported on the supply of kerosene oil at the Biloela School. On the 3rd March, 1873, I reported that Mr. Lucas had beaten one of the girls in a very severe manner. On the 4th March, 1873, I reported on the excessive requisition for clothing, &c., sent in by Mr. Lucas. On the 5th March, 1873, I reported on the Rev. Mr. Love's application for the admission of five children to the Randwick Asylum for Destitute Children. On the 26th July, 1873, I reported on the case of a boy Williams, an inmate of the Sofala Hospital, a cripple, whose admission to the Randwick Asylum had been refused. On the 6th August, 1873, I reported on the case of Minnie Perks, who was, in my opinion, fit for admission to the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind. On the 23rd August I conducted an inquiry as to complaints against Miss Morrow, the infant teacher at the Protestant Orphan School.

F. King, Esq. 7458. But at this time the same system prevailed, and you did not report unless you were called upon to do so? I did so occasionally on my own motion.

17 Sept., 1873. 7459. Does any one else except yourself visit any of these institutions in the discharge of the duties which you perform? No, I have not heard of any one else doing so.

7460. What other officers are there under you? One clerk, Mr. Gyulay, and a youth, Mr. Dennis.

7461. What are his duties? He acts under me in keeping the books and otherwise helping me.

7462. Does he ever go to any of these institutions? No, except occasionally when I have been confined to my house in ill health.

7463. How many members attend this Board generally? Only two, the Auditor General and the Health Officer.

7464. And the other members never attend? No, hardly ever. We have the Sheriff here occasionally.

7465. We understand that the Board leave the duties appertaining to the admission of inmates to these Asylums to you? Yes, they are left to me; but, in cases in which I hardly like to act, in cases of doubt, I submit the applications to the Board.

7466. What steps do you take with the view of forming an opinion as to the propriety of allowing any applicant to become an inmate of these institutions? I have each applicant before me here, and I ask him questions, the answers to which I enter in a book. I try to obtain all the information I can about each applicant—information as to his history and so on. Our principal cause of admission is old age and infirmity, and it is almost always easy to decide whether a case may be admitted or not.

7467. Do you ever make inquiry as to whether these people have relatives who are able to support them? Yes, frequently, and our officers are always ordered to inform us of any case that they hear of.

7468. Have you any reason to believe that attempts are made to impose upon the charity of the public, by applicants presenting themselves who are in a position to support themselves, or whose relatives are in a position to support them? Yes, I often have. We have refused hundreds of applicants here.

7469. Within what space of time have you refused a hundred applicants? Well, perhaps 100 in the half-year or less—within that I can show you by this book. (*Book produced.*) Each applicant is entered here; and after all the applications are entered up, there are two days in the week when they are dealt with. But I sometimes admit people between the days. I have them up here, have them into the room, and subject them to as much cross-examination as I can; but as a rule they are very old and infirm.

7470. But most of these people spoken of in this book appear to have been admitted? Yes.

7471. Do you keep any record of those who apply and are refused? Yes (*referring to book*) here is one refused, and here is one refused, and so on. It may sometimes happen that I do not refuse a man for a week or two, and then there may be a good many refused.

7472. What does this mean "Letter from Infirmary"? They come from the Infirmary to go into the Asylum, and when they come they bring a letter. These (*referring to book*) all came with letters from outside people asking me to have them in; and the others come with letters from the Infirmary. I never refuse to admit a case of real distress.

7473. Have you ever informed the authorities of the Infirmary of the persons discharged from the Asylums for misconduct? No, there is no communication from me to the Infirmary, except when I want to get a man into the Infirmary, or when they want to get a man into the Asylum.

7474. An instance has come under our knowledge where a person has been discharged from the Infirmary as hopelessly incurable, and has got into the Asylum at Parramatta: he is discharged from the Asylum for misconduct, comes straight down to Sydney and gets into the Infirmary. In the Asylum that man cost the Country about £14 a year, and in the Infirmary he costs the Country £46? That is often the case, since the new rule has been in force that any one can be put into the Infirmary at the Government expense. They have made an order now that any one almost can give a recommendation to the Colonial Secretary, who upon that gives an order for admission, and these people are admitted into the Infirmary at the Government expense. I have no doubt there is some good reason for this man's being in the Infirmary. He has been taken up by the police, no doubt, suffering from some injury or something of that kind. Since I have held this office there has been a constant dispute between the authorities of the Infirmary and myself. They are constantly trying to get people on to us. I have refused more applications from the Infirmary than from anywhere else.

7475. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But you do not benefit the Government by doing that;—with you these people only cost the Government £14 a year, but they cost £46 in the Infirmary? But they are not eligible for admission into the Asylum; and if a patient submitted is ineligible, then I cannot have him in.

7476. *President.*] What are the elements that have made them ineligible? Those persons who are capable of being improved by active treatment are ineligible.

7477. But if the Infirmary authorities discharge these people, they do so because they are incurable, and they are not supposed to go to the Infirmary unless they are in destitute circumstances? Yes.

7478. And if they come to you from the Infirmary, they come with the opinion of the Infirmary authorities that their cases are incurable, and that they are utterly unable to earn their own living: on what ground do you reject them—how do you form an opinion, contrary to that of the medical officers of the Infirmary, that these cases are capable of being cured? Well, when I have them here I ask them questions, and I get out of them something which proves them to be ineligible. I believe that I can refer to some cases. It often happens that they send down patients who are not eligible.

7479. *Mr. Goold.*] What are these mentioned on the last page of this book (*referring to book produced*)? Those are simply cases admitted.

7480. *President.*] Would you give us an instance of a case that has been sent to you from the Infirmary for admission into the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute that has been refused by you, and will you state the grounds upon which you have refused it? I often hunt up and find that they have friends who should be able to keep them out of the house.

7481. That would be a very good ground for refusing them admission, but I understood you to say that on some occasions you refused them because they were cases that could be cured: if you do that, you must set up your own opinion against that of the Infirmary authorities, who say that they are incurable, and that it is not desirable to keep them in an institution which is intended only for the reception of curable cases? Yes.

7482. You see the cost of a patient in the Infirmary is £46 per year, while in the Asylum it is only £14 a year, so that it should be the object of the Board here to relieve the Infirmary as much as possible if the patients

patients are in destitute circumstances and if they are supported by the Government? I cannot refer to any case. I can only say that whenever I have refused a man it has been on good grounds. There is a very large number—about sixty per annum—ordered in here out of the Infirmary.

F. King, Esq.
17 Sept., 1873.

7483. The medical authorities of the Infirmary complain too that persons who are discharged from the Infirmary as cured of erysipelas have been refused admission into the Asylum because they have had erysipelas, though they are discharged cured and in a condition not dangerous to other people? The case of erysipelas was refused at the Infirmary and admitted to the Hyde Park Asylum and cured there. The Board represented the case to the Government.*

7484. But this person was cured of the erysipelas—they do not discharge a patient from the Infirmary until he is cured? Well, I forget how it happened, but it was in the early days of the institution I think. I do not know how long ago it was.

7485. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I observe in the abstract of the accounts that the old women's asylum at Hyde Park is charged with the salary of two clerks—one at £200 and one at £50? Yes.

7486. Do they work for that one establishment? No, it is for all the Asylums.

7487. One would imagine from the abstract it is all for this one? Yes; it is entered here, as this is the head office, but they do the work of all the Asylums.

7488. Then these two gentlemen are your clerks? Yes.

7489. *Mr. Couper.*] Is that taken into account in averaging the cost per head? Yes, it is distributed amongst the houses.

7490. Through them all? Yes.

7491. Have you not written some long reports to the Government with reference to the Sydney Infirmary? Yes, there are some here. (*Report produced. See Appendix R 2.*)

7492. Is that one of them? That is one; there are others also. This is one in which I compared the average cost of the patients in the Infirmary with the average cost per head of the inmates of these institutions.

7493. Have you ever had any reports which you have sent in to the Government returned to you? Yes; my annual report was returned to me because I had worded it too strongly.

7494. That was with reference to the practice of the Infirmary authorities giving out the patients' dirty clothes? No, it was objected to because of my remarks on the Biloela School.

7495. In what year was that report sent in? In 1870.

7496. It speaks of the patients' underclothing being soiled in a disgusting manner and yet given to patients? Yes, we had inmates who came here from the Infirmary and they were covered with vermin; that is how I knew it.

7497. *President.*] Did you ever consider whether there was any way of utilizing the labour of the inmates of these Asylums? That has often been considered here, but the whole work of the institution is done by the inmates, and we find that such a large number are required to do the work of the institutions that we could not spare any of them. The best men would go, and those who remained would be so feeble and infirm that they could not do anything. The very principle on which these people are taken into the Asylums is that they are quite helpless. If I go up to Liverpool and see there a man who is able to earn his own living, the medical man and I consult together, and if he agrees with me that man is put out.

7498. Are you aware that a proposition was made by the proprietors of the Paper Company at Liverpool, to utilize the labour of the inmates of the Asylum there in making paper bags? Yes. The correspondence is appended to this evidence, marked B.

7499. How long ago was it? It was about two years ago, I fancy.

7500. Was an application made either verbally or otherwise, and did the Board consider it? Yes, I think that the Board did consider it.† (*See note on revision, B.*)

7501.

* NOTE (on revision) A.

No. 69-275.

Board of Government Asylums,
Sydney, 26 August, 1869.

Sir,

I am directed by the Board of Management to request that you will be good enough to solicit the attention of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary to the case of a young girl whose admission to this institution, while suffering from a dangerous disease, "erysipelas," was forced on the Board in consequence of the refusal on the part of the authorities of the Sydney Infirmary to give her shelter. Application for her admission to the Hyde Park Asylum was made to the Chairman by the Reverend Mr. Morton, who stated that he had made personal application at the Infirmary for her admission, but had been informed that, as the girl was suffering from an infectious disorder, she was ineligible. This is one of numerous instances in which, for the sake of humanity, the Board have been constrained to admit to the Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute, patients requiring active medical treatment who have been refused admission to the Infirmary; and they desire to call the attention of the Government to the expediency of instituting an inquiry into the rules and practice of the Infirmary, with the view of causing such modification thereof as will open the doors of that institution, which is so largely supported out of the public funds, for the reception of such cases as that which they have brought under notice.

The Principal Under Secretary.

I have, &c.,
FREDERIC KING,
Secretary.

† NOTE (on revision) B.

With reference to your question as to whether an application was not made by the Paper Company at Liverpool, for the employment of the inmates of the Asylum in making paper bags,—I have to state that the Manager of the Paper Company did apply to the Board, on the 9th December, 1872. The superintendent was called on to report, which he did as follows:—

"Of the suggestion contained in this letter I do not at all think well, for many reasons. To carry out the Company's plan we should require a room purposely set apart, and which we have not; an overseer of the work would be necessary, which we could not find. There are not, I think, a dozen men in the yard who have the use of their hands for the purpose of making bags; those who are not too aged are paralyzed or otherwise deformed in their limbs. Besides, tables, benches, scissors, and many other articles, would be needed, for the keeping of which we have no accommodation, and many of which also it would not be safe to trust in the yard, for there are many violent characters there. In fact, I think such a plan put into operation would demoralize the whole class of inmates, and I trust therefore the Board will not entertain the suggestion.

"W. E. STRONG, 11/12/72."

The Board decided that all or nearly all the inmates who are capable of doing anything are employed in the work of the establishment, and they directed me to so inform the Manager of the Paper Company, and to express their regret that for the above and other reasons they did not see their way to comply with the suggestion.

FREDERIC KING,
Secretary.

F. King, Esq. 7501. Why was the proposition rejected? I think one reason was the difficulty of looking after it—looking after the property of others sent into our house without having officers to attend to it; and also, because of the helplessness of the inmates.

17 Sept., 1873.

7502. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But he must be a very helpless man who cannot make a paper bag? He could do it if he had any one to look after him, and we should have had to hire in help. We could not have undertaken the thing without having a storekeeper who would have to have been answerable for the property.

7503. *President.*] Are not the Paper Company's works so close to the Asylum that the inmates could go down there and work? —

7504. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would it not be as well to let these old men earn 1s. a day or so, half of which could go to their benefit and half to the institution? Yes, it might be done.

7505. But you think that it could not be done there? The men are so feeble.

7506. On the whole, you think there are not many people there who really could earn their own living? There are not more than a dozen—I am convinced of it; because we keep a very strict eye over them, and we don't keep any who are able to work, except a few of the helpers. There are a few head wardsmen there who are able to work a little, but otherwise there are not any who are able to earn their own living.

7507. *President.*] Mr. Rolleston informs us that a great number of persons less fit to be received than those who obtain admission here are sent down from the country? That has often happened. We are quite unable to control their admission into the house, but after we have them in we very often send them out again. It is owing to the efforts of the up-country people to get these old people off their hands that they are sent down.

7508. Every country district endeavours to get rid of its own paupers and throw them all upon the city public? Yes, that has been the effort all through.

7509. *Mr. Cowper.*] And they are very often people who would not be admitted if they applied in Sydney? Very often.

7510. You have as a rule visited the hospitals throughout the country? I have done so occasionally. I have visited the hospitals at Bathurst, Orange and Braidwood, and Goulburn and Maitland.

7511. Do you consider that they are well managed? Not generally.

7512. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you been to Windsor? Yes. The buildings are very old and dilapidated.

7513. And are the rations issued at Windsor the same as those issued in other institutions of the Colony? Yes, I think so. There is a Benevolent Society as well as a Hospital: the two institutions are combined.

7514. And are the rations given out in the same way? Yes. The institution is wholly in private hands, but it is helped by the Government.

7515. The Government give half the money that is contributed to that institution? Yes, the same as all the others; but they have no control over the expenditure, except that they have the right of inspection.

7516. *Mr. Goold.*] When did you visit the Bathurst Hospital last? I think it was August, 1872.

7517. In what state did you find it then? It was in a rather old, perishable condition.

7518. But as to cleanliness? It was ordinarily clean, but it is a very old house; it is a very unsuitable place.

7519. *President.*] Did you form any opinion as to the suitability of Biloela as the site of an Industrial School? Yes; I thought it would require very great alterations, but as to the island itself, I thought it was tolerably good. It is an isolated place, and much better than the house at the Hunter. The house there was so exposed—it was exposed to the streets—and I believe that a great deal of harm was done by that. Here, with proper control the school might be carried on with more success, if the buildings were altered. The place at present is unsuitable—I cannot conceive how the place can be carried on with such arrangements as they have there.

7520. Is there any suggestions you wish to make with reference to these institutions? No, I do not know that there is anything more to add.

THURSDAY, 18 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Captain John McLerie, Inspector-General of Police, called in and examined:—

Capt. McLerie

18 Sept., 1873.

7521. *President.*] You are the Inspector-General of Police? Yes.

7522. I believe that you were appointed one of the Board to have the supervision of the Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute? I am one of the Board, but I must confess that I cannot attend the Board meetings, as my doing so would interfere too much with my official duties—those which I am paid to perform.

7523. What is the hour at which the Board meetings are usually held? 10 o'clock in the forenoon, and that is the hour when I have to put the whole of the police machinery of the Colony in motion.

7524. You have at that hour to be always at your official post? Yes.

7525. To make arrangements for carrying on the whole police business of the Colony? Yes, from 10 to 12 I am always busy. I told the Chairman of the Board that if he altered the hour of meeting I would attend, but that I could not neglect my official duties in order to attend the meetings of a Board of which I was merely an honorary member.

7526. And in point of fact you have not attended? Yes, I did attend two or three times, but I have not been there for ten months. I did attend, but found it very inconvenient—the whole department was upset—and so I ceased to attend.

7527. In point of fact, you found that you could not attend the Board meetings consistently with your other duties? Yes.

7528. Was any notice taken of your request to have the hour of meeting changed? I was appointed a member of the Board by Sir Charles Cowper—who is now at Home, and I thought that I should be able to

to arrange with the chairman of the Board as to the hour of meeting, but I did not succeed in that, and I ^{Capt. McLerie.} never went to a meeting afterwards.

7529. Was there any particular reason given for adhering to the hour of 10 o'clock? None. I have been talking to Dr. Alleyne, one of the members of the Board, and he says that he has never seen either the Sheriff or me at the meetings. I do not know why the Sheriff has not been there, but I have mentioned the reason why I have not been there. 13 Sept., 1873.

7530. Do you see enough of the working of the Board to enable you to form an opinion as to whether such a Board, composed as it is of gentlemen who have other important official duties to attend to, can satisfactorily discharge the functions thrown upon it? I do not believe that any gentleman who has important official duties to attend to can do justice at that Board. That is my opinion, and I have formed that opinion from having been many years ago a member of the Board of the Benevolent Asylum. There the committee met in the afternoon, and I could attend the meetings.

7531. Have you formed any opinion as to the best mode of supervising these Charitable Institutions;—what better plan can be adopted than the present one? I think that a much better plan could be devised.

7532. What is your idea on the subject? I think that there should be a Government officer responsible to the Government for the whole of these institutions, who should have some sort of supervision over all Charitable Institutions—these Asylums and others—for which there is a Parliamentary vote of money every year.

7533. From what you saw, did it appear to you that there was much work for the Board to do in relation to the Asylums? Yes, if the work was properly done.

7534. In what respects in particular? In fact, there should be an officer appointed by the Government, at a tolerably high salary—with officers under him—to see that the public money voted to these institutions is not misapplied. Just before coming here I looked at the Estimates for the present year, and I found that the amount voted for the Public Charities and other institutions for the year 1873 was over £112,000. I think that that money—every farthing of the money voted by the Parliament for these purposes—should be expended by an officer responsible to the Government.

7535. What institutions do you include among those who receive shares of that £112,000? The Industrial Schools, Asylums, Lunatic Asylums, Infirmary, Biloela, Protestant and Roman Catholic Orphan Schools, and other charitable allowances. The total is over £112,000.

7536. You do not include Randwick in it? Yes, that is included; and so are the Orphan Schools.

7537. Did you, when you first endeavoured to attend to the duties of the Board, visit any of these institutions yourself? I did. I was a member of the Board of the original Benevolent Asylum, and went up to Liverpool in that capacity. We had no local Board there then. Members of the committee went up to Liverpool once a quarter, and I generally used to go there. Afterwards they had a local Board.

7538. Up to what time were you a member of the old Benevolent Asylum Board? Up to 1854—from 1847 to 1854, as far as I can recollect.

7539. Did you ever form any opinion as to whether the Board managing that institution was too large? I did; and it was also too mixed in its nature.

7540. Do you mean to say that such a Board would be better able to do its duty if it were composed entirely of laymen? I do. I will not say that the institutions should be without the spiritual assistance of clergymen; but they have no right to be on the Board, as they are so easily imposed upon.

7541. In point of fact, the kindly, benevolent disposition which makes a good clergyman tends to unfit him for the harder and sterner work of examining into cases of distress and detecting imposture? Yes. I may say that, in England, when the Poor Law Bill passed it was said that relieving officers should be appointed—men who might be called relieving officers, but who would actually be detectives, and find out whether persons were fit objects of charity or not. These people, while charged with the duty of relieving cases of real distress, would be able to detect impostors.

7542. Why did you think that the Board of the Benevolent Asylum was too large? I think that no Board should exceed three members.

7543. Do you think that the large size of the Board tends to create a waste of time—that there are frivolous discussions, and so on? Yes, I do.

7544. Had you any reason to believe that the out-door relief given by the Benevolent Asylum was sometimes given to improper persons—that this form of charity was imposed upon? I had.

7545. Was it so up to the time you left the Board? Yes, it was so. I disqualified myself for the purpose of getting away from the Board, because I was convinced that we were relieving people who were undeserving, and I believe that is the case now.

7546. What were the grounds on which you came to that conclusion? I have lived in the neighbourhood of the Asylum for the last twenty-two years, and of course I could not help seeing a good deal of what goes on there.

7547. Do you see the class of people who go there for relief? Yes, and also the class of women who are admitted there to be delivered. I have seen the same women there three or four times.

7548. But I believe that sort of thing has been put a stop to? I do not know. I know it was the case some years ago. I have seen the same women there—women with long ringlets and gay dresses—in the place.

7549. Have you had, since you have left the Board, up to the present time, any opportunities of observing the class of people who go to the institution for relief? Well, I have not paid so much attention to the matter since; but I know for a fact that at that time people got relief of bread and meat, and sold what they got immediately afterwards.

7550. Probably in order to get drunk? I do not know what for, but they sold it.

7551. Did you ever consider as to what would be the best means of checking this kind of imposition? The only means which I could suggest would be to place the whole vote for charitable purposes in the hands of a responsible officer. I have no doubt that he would get a Board of three or five to assist him—unpaid gentlemen on whom he could depend.

7552. We are informed that the charity of the public is very much imposed upon in regard to the out-door dispensing of the Sydney Infirmary? That is a matter about which I know very little, except what I have learned from reports which I read in the papers.

7553. Do you think it would be possible for these institutions in any way to make use of the assistance of your department in finding out whether persons applying for relief are eligible? I do everything in my power

Capt. McLerie. power now with my limited force to assist Captain Mein, of the "Vernon," and also the Asylums, when they refer to me. They do refer to me sometimes, and when they do I send all over the Colony, and report the result of my inquiries to the Colonial Secretary. The other day I sent to Captain Mein a report upon the parents of some of his boys who were able to pay for their children's maintenance.

188 Sept., 1873.

7554. Then do you think that there are boys at present on board the "Vernon" whose parents are able to pay for them? I should not like to say positively, but I have little doubt in my own mind that there are. In Victoria they publish in the Police Gazette the names of defaulters who fail to pay for the subsistence of their children in the Benevolent Asylums. We have nothing of the kind here. I will send you down the *Victorian Police Gazette*, in which you will see the large number of the names of defaulters published there. They are put into the *Police Gazette*, and the police secure the payment of the money. (*Appendix S.*)

7555. Do the police take steps to recover the money? Yes, and so would I. I would make my people do the same as the police do in Victoria, but I have no intimation as to who are defaulters. In the *Victorian Gazette* there are three or four pages of defaulters.

7556. *Mr. Cowper.*] They publish a list of people who are able to pay? It is a list of people who have not paid their subscriptions towards their children's maintenance, and the police obtain payment. I would do the same here if I were supplied with the information, but I do not get it. Perhaps there is something in our Act which is different from the Victorian Act—I do not know. That return of the children sent to the "Vernon" and to Biloela was a suggestion of mine to the Colonial Secretary. I suggested that the Magistrates should make out duplicate returns and send one of them to me, but the information that the returns contain is so meagre that they are not of the slightest use.

7557. Well, there is a great difficulty in all these cases—I do not think that there are two cases which are really perfect—there are cases which I could upset quite easily? I know that.

7558. They do not know how to make out the warrants, or anything? Well, that printed form was a suggestion of mine also. But it gives the most meagre information—it is perfectly useless to me.

7559. *President.*] What is your opinion as to the working of the Acts which were passed a few years ago with a view of reclaiming vagrant children? Well, I think that the Act is defective in many respects. There was the case of a family of children sent down from Braidwood. The mother was dead, the father was insane; the police took charge of the children. I reported the matter to the Colonial Secretary, and received instructions to have them brought here. The girls were sent to Biloela. I do not think that was right. I think that the poverty of the parents should not be visited as a crime upon the children. The mother of these children was dead, and the father was insane, or the father was dead and the mother was insane—I cannot recollect which. The children should have been sent to the Destitute Children's Asylum, I think.

7560. Your idea of Biloela is that it is a place for criminals? Yes.

7561. But that is not the intention of the Act? That is a mistake of the Act. It should be a place for the reception of girls who have been in one way unfortunate, or girls who have been convicted of thieving, and there should be only the two classes there.

7562. But the evidence before us points to the conclusion that these juvenile criminals are not as immoral as are the prostitute girls—that it would be wrong to mix the prostitutes with the thieves? I quite admit that; yet I do not think that these unfortunate children who have not committed crime should be mixed up with criminals of any kind of the female class.

7563. You are aware of the difference between the Reformatory and the Industrial School at Biloela? I believe that the Reformatory is all humbug. The Orphan Schools and the Asylum at Randwick were quite enough.

7564. But if you did away with the Reformatory, would you not be doing what you complain of, and mixing the two classes together? My complaint is that these simply unfortunate children are sent to mix with girls some of whom are of the prostitute class, while others have been convicted of petty larcenies. Why should these unfortunate children be sent there?

7565. But we are informed that very few of them have ever been convicted of crime, and those who have been were sent there by mistake? I would have a different place for them all.

7566. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would you mix the prostitutes and the thieves together? No; I would have only two classes in Biloela. I would have no Reformatory there; and I would send mere pauper children, those who were proper candidates for admission into an industrial school, to Randwick.

7567. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not know that at Biloela the children who have been convicted of thieving do not mix with the others? I do not know what the arrangements are—I have never visited the place. As long as the Industrial School is there it will be looked upon with suspicion. Leave Biloela for culprits—for females who have been guilty of some indiscretions, and for thieves, and send the others to Randwick; but do not mix up the thieves with the prostitutes.

7568. *President.*] Your objection in the particular case you have quoted is, that the children, though deprived of their parents, were simply neglected, and should have been sent to Randwick rather than to the Industrial School? I do not think that they should have been sent to Biloela. The very fact of their being sent to the Industrial School at Biloela is enough to injure them.

7569. You think that the old associations of Cockatoo Island have not been done away with by the place having been re-christened Biloela? No.

7570. And you are against Cockatoo Island as the site of a school of this character? Yes, for a School of Industry. Mind, I recommended it as a place of punishment for females when they could not be kept under discipline at Newcastle; but I never intended that unfortunate children, such as those to whom I have alluded, should be sent there.

7571. Do you not think that its proximity to the dock is undesirable, as there are a number of sailors constantly there? Well, with proper supervision I do not think there would be any harm in that. There has been only one instance of the sailors having made a disturbance there, and that was when the American ship was in the dock.

7572. Do you not think that there is a constant danger of such a thing, with the sailors so much about the island—are they not a most enterprising class of men, and very like to go into escapades of that kind? I quite agree with that. I think that one of the Orphan Schools at Parramatta would be a far better position for these girls. It would be best to amalgamate the two schools—the Roman Catholic and the Protestant Schools, with the institution at Randwick. I do not see why that should not be done. I was one of the original founders of the Randwick Asylum, long before it was at Randwick, and it was our intention to propose such an amalgamation to the Government. 7573.

7573. Your idea is that the Roman Catholic and Protestant Orphan Schools should be abolished as Denominational Schools and one of them taken as an Industrial School? Yes, and the other children should be sent to Randwick. The Government pays nearly the whole of the expenses of Randwick as it is. Capt. McLerie.
18 Sept., 1873.

7574. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] To what extent would you enlarge Randwick Asylum? Put another wing on to it.

7575. There are now 800 children there, and many of them are sleeping two in a bed? Add another wing to the building. I believe that there is quite room there for 1,200 children if proper arrangements were made for them.

7576. Do you mean that 1,200 could be housed there now? No, not now.

7577. *President.*] Do you not think that it would be best to retain the Protestant Orphan School and make use of the buildings there—to put the children of the two schools all together there? No, I think it would be better and cheaper to have them at Randwick. My opinion is that there are a number of children in the Randwick Institution who ought not to be there.

7578. Why do you think that it would be cheaper for the children to be kept at Randwick than at the Protestant Orphan School, supposing that the latter place is properly supplied with appliances? Because you would have one staff instead of three. You have three staffs now.

7579. Do you not think that by having so many children together the tendency is to make the school ineffective, by the individual character of the children being lost sight of? No, I do not think so; not if you have proper officers. There are some of our English workhouses which contain 1,500 paupers.

7580. But you would hardly make them model schools for the imitation of the Colonies, would you? No, I would not.

7581. What are the grounds for the opinion you have just expressed that there are a large number of children in Randwick who should not be there? I am one of the original founders of that institution, and there is not one of the original founders now connected with it. I do not know what the reasons of the others for withdrawing from it may have been, but mine were that the original objects of the institution were not carried out.

7582. You have taken a considerable interest in Randwick? Not lately; I have not since I ceased to be a member of the committee.

7583. What is your reason for thinking that there are a large number of children there who should not be there? That was my reason for seceding from it, and I have no doubt that was the reason why others did the same. There is now not one of the original founders of the institution connected with it.

7584. Were you then unsuccessful in your endeavours to prevent the reception of children who ought not to be there? Well, they increased the committee there.

7585. Is it your opinion that the committee is too large? Yes, it is. There is not a meeting but there is some sectarian squabble takes place; we never had anything of the kind in my time.

7586. Was the committee much smaller in your time? Yes; there was Dr. Douglas, Dr. Ross, Archdeacon M'Encroe, Mr. Dowling and myself,—and Mr. Stephen was our secretary. That was our Board, and we had no sectarian squabbles then.

7587. And you think that this tendency to waste the time of the meetings in frivolous discussions has arisen in part from the size of the committee? I have no doubt of it whatever.

7588. What is your experience as to the desirability of having Boards composed entirely of laymen to manage all these institutions? Of all; wherever a vote of money is given, I would make one man responsible to the Government for expending it.

7589. You think that the Government should be represented on every Board? Yes, and the chairman should be responsible to the Government, and associated with either paid or unpaid members.

7590. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How can you make the chairman responsible when he has only a casting vote at the Board? Let him look after the expenditure of the money.

7591. But how can you make him responsible? Well, make the Board responsible; I do not mean the individual—the chairman. You are quite right there. For instance, I am one of the members of the Transit Commission; the chairman is the Mayor, and the other member is the Mayor of St. Leonards; and I find that I am very often out-voted.

7592. And yet you are the Government representative? Yes. I must say that we work very well together, but I have had a difficulty about the 'bus boys.

7593. *President.*] With regard to the Destitute Children's Asylum at Randwick,—seeing that the Government contribute a very great proportion of the money expended on it, what proportion of the Board do you think should be composed of members representing the Government? I should make it *pro rata*, according to the sum voted by Parliament and the amount subscribed by private individuals. It will be found that every year the subscriptions from the public will become less and less, until eventually the institution will become a Government establishment. I am speaking now from twenty-five years' experience in Sydney.

7594. Do you not think that if you so much diminish the proportion of the members of the Board elected by the subscribers, it will have a still greater tendency to diminish the subscriptions? I do not think so; it is not because they are represented by their own body that people subscribe.

7595. You think that they subscribe for the sake of the Charity itself? Yes, exactly so. We used to get £3,000 or £4,000 a year with that small Board of three members.

7596. May not the falling off of the subscriptions to the Benevolent Asylum have arisen from the fact that there are now other institutions calling upon the public for subscriptions, and thus the contributions of the people are divided amongst many more institutions than they used to be? Still the charity of the public is confined to only a certain number of persons. The same people give to all these institutions. There are many people of very large means, of immense wealth, who never give a farthing to anything.

7597. Have you never considered, when you were a member of this Board, how the labour of the inmates might be utilized to some extent—I mean the inmates of the Government Asylums—and that they might be made more self-supporting than they now are? Well, I believe that in the Destitute Children's Asylum the labour of the inmates is utilized to a great extent. The boys and girls are apprenticed as servants to the institution—and they do a large amount of work, of course only receiving rations and a small annual gratuity.

7598. Did it ever come to your knowledge, when you were attending to the duties of the Board, that the proprietors of the Paper Company at Liverpool had made some proposition to the Board for employing the inmates of the Asylum in making paper bags? No, not in my time; the Paper Company was formed after my time.

Capt. McLerie. 7599. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But the President is speaking of an offer made to the present Board—the Hyde Park Board? I am not aware of it.

18 Sept., 1873. 7600. *President.*] You have not turned your attention to the subject? I proposed in the Transit Commission to write to some of the factories to employ some of the boys whom we rejected as 'bus boys. I made a motion that we should apply to the proprietors of certain factories, and try and obtain employment for these boys, and no one would employ them.

7601. What boys? 'Bus boys too young to be licensed and otherwise ineligible.

7602. Did you ever visit the Asylum at Parramatta, in the course of your experience as a member of the Board? Only once.

7603. Did you then form any opinion as to the mode in which it was managed? Well, my visit was so cursory that I would not like to give an opinion on the subject. I did form an opinion, but it may have been a wrong one, and I do not wish to advance it.

7604. Do you think that the Industrial School Act has been put in force as much as it might have been by the Benches of Magistrates? I can only speak as to Sydney and the principal towns of the Colony—Goulburn, Maitland, Bathurst, &c. I know they do there, but of course I cannot speak of other places.

7605. What is your opinion? I believe that in those towns the Act is carried out in its integrity.

7606. But are there not numbers of children running about the streets neglected now? Yes; but the police cannot legally go into the houses and take the boys out.

7607. But is there not a laxity on the part of the Benches—a desire to let boys have "another chance" when they are brought up before them; that is to say, "another chance of going to the bad"? Yes, of course there is. I get the police returns every morning. If the boys are charged with an offence against the law, the Benches can send them to gaol.

7608. Do you not think that excuses are too readily accepted—that mere pretences set up as to a boy having a means of support are accepted as genuine? Yes.

7609. That is your opinion? That is my opinion; and I know, too, that parents very often bring their children before the Benches with a view of getting rid of the expense of supporting them.

7610. And the responsibility of looking after them? Yes.

7611. And you think that, if they do put their children in these institutions, they should be made to pay for them? Certainly.

7612. Is there any suggestion that you wish to make upon any of these topics at all? No. I think I have given my opinion to the effect that the public money is misapplied to a large extent. That is my opinion.

7613. In all these institutions? In all these institutions. It is enormous that £112,000 a year should be voted for these institutions for a population of only 500,000 or 600,000.

7614. Of course the tendency of allowing people too easily to obtain admission to these institutions is to pauperize the people? Yes, the tendency is to make them paupers.

7615. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And you think that there should be a central Board to decide as to who shall be admitted into these places? Yes; and that Board should be assisted by officers to make inquiries.

7616. *President.*] It has been suggested that there should be a Board in a central position in town, where there should be a staff of clerks and so on, and which should be a place of reference for all people who wish to get apprentices from any of the Orphan or Industrial Schools, and which should to some extent supervise the whole of the Public Charities;—it has been suggested that this central body would prevent favouritism, and be able to keep up a system of supervision in such a way as to prevent persons discharged from one Asylum getting into another: do you think that would be a good plan? The Board should be a central Board, having control over all the money voted by the Parliament for charitable purposes.

7617. You would not have the Board meet in a Government office, but in some central place in the town devoted to their special business? Yes; it would be a large establishment, you know. The Board and the secretary, and a staff of officers to make inquiries. If they did not want officers to travel about, I could make the police inquire when reference was made to me. That Board should publish quarterly the names of all defaulters—people who did not pay for the support of their families or children in the public institutions. There was a case referred to me the other day for inquiry—(I will not mention names)—the case of a woman in the Gladsville Asylum, for whose support her son paid 2s. 6d. per day. He applied to the Government to be relieved from this payment on account of his poverty. The matter was referred to me, and it was found that the man's father died leaving £4,000 worth of property, and that this man was drawing the rents of £2,000 worth, and yet he applied to be relieved from the duty of supporting his mother. That is a case which has occurred within the last month.

7618. Is there anything else you wish to add? No, I do not think so.

FRIDAY, 19 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

The Hon. E. Deas Thomson, C.B., M.L.C., President of the Board, Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined:—

The Hon. E.D. Thomson, C.B., M.L.C. 7619. *President.*] You are, I think, the President of the Society for the relief of Destitute Children? Yes, and I have been so, by annual election, ever since the first establishment of the institution, in February, 1852.

19 Sept., 1873. 7620. At that time I believe that the present buildings had not been erected at Randwick? They were not erected. The institution was in Mr. Robert Cooper's house, "Juniper Hall," South Head Road.

7621. Of course you are aware of the object with which this Commission has been appointed: it has been appointed to inquire into the Public Charities of the Colony, and amongst others the Asylum for the relief of Destitute Children at Randwick. We thought, from your long connection with that institution, that you would

would be likely to offer some observations with respect thereto which would be of value to us? I believe that the institution is remarkably well managed in general—nothing can be better, I believe. It is very economically managed, and the children are exceedingly well taught and brought up, both in regard to the ordinary branches of education and to industries and trades. They are taught farming, tailoring, shoe-making, and so forth, and their conduct upon the whole has been exceedingly satisfactory. I do not believe that there is any institution in the world in which the sanatory condition of the inmates is better. The deaths are extremely few. I do not very frequently visit the institution, because I do not ride so much as I used to do; but I sometimes go there, and I find that there is not a single child in the hospital—that is to say, that there may be some there, but none with any serious diseases—none that may be considered invalids. There are some with eye complaints perhaps, or some whose heads are affected with scurf that comes upon the hair and is sometimes very catching.

7622. There has been no serious epidemic in the school since it has been there? The measles broke out, but the deaths were extremely few. We had not then the advantage of having the Catherine Hayes Hospital; which has every requisite, and which ordinarily is much larger than we require; but when an epidemic of that kind breaks out, the whole institution becomes one large hospital. There are upwards of 800 children there.

7623. Your opinion is that the present site is a good one? Yes, the site is admirable in a sanatory point of view, and I believe in every other. It is within a convenient distance of the town, as I think all such institutions should be, that they may be supervised by the public at large. The place is open to the sea, and has the advantage of the sea breeze in summer, and the aspect of the buildings is favourable in that respect. The grounds also are very well managed. They raise a large quantity of vegetables and green-stuff for the cows, and altogether I think that there could not be a better selection of ground for the purpose.

7624. We have been very much struck, on looking into matters connected with this institution, at the very large number of persons who have the right to attend upon the governing committee? That, in my opinion, is a mistake. I was looking at that myself, and the number even exceeds what I thought it was. The 18th rule of the institution says that “the management of the institution shall devolve upon a Board of directors, consisting of the officers mentioned in the preceding rule, of ‘all life directors’ (of whom I see there are forty) together with not less than sixteen members nor more than twenty-three to be elected, except as hereinafter mentioned, at the annual or special general meeting: eight of whom shall retire at the end of each year, being those members who have attended the meetings of the Board the least number of times, but who, nevertheless, shall be eligible for re-election.” That is to say, that the minimum number of members is sixty-one, and the number might be increased to nearly the number of the present House of Assembly. I may mention, that some inconvenience is likely to arise from this, because we seldom have two meetings composed of the same members, and where a committee is so very numerous it is difficult to get agreement among the members.

7625. Some gentlemen come to one meeting and do a thing, and a different set of persons attend another meeting and do a different thing? Yes. The disagreements have however been less frequent than might be expected, but they have sometimes occurred. Besides, with so large a directory there is too great a division of responsibility—

7626. Do you not think that the large size of the committee tends to cause useless discussion? It must always do that; and another thing—they have introduced the reporters of the Press to the meetings, and that induces some people to speak at greater length than they otherwise would do. I have no objection to the reporters of the Press being present myself, except the objection which I have just mentioned—that their presence induces people to talk who otherwise would not do so.

7627. Then your suggestion would be that the number of members on the Board should be reduced? Yes, I think so. There is a power to appoint life directors under certain conditions, and these life directors become members of the Board from the date of their appointment.

7628. A number of witnesses examined by us in the course of our inquiry have suggested the advisability of composing the Boards of such institutions as these entirely of laymen? We have had no practical inconvenience caused by the presence of clergymen on the Board. We have them of different denominations, and I am not aware that any practical inconvenience has arisen. They have agreed wonderfully well together, considering the wide difference of opinion that exists upon matters of religion.

7629. But have there not been difficulties at the meetings caused by that *odium theologicum* which clergymen feel? There has been a feeling of that kind, but it has blown over. I do not think that it has led to any practical result.

7630. Another reason which has been alleged against the continuance of clergymen on these Boards is a reason which is complimentary to the clergymen themselves, and to the kindness and benevolence of their dispositions. It is said that these qualities render them liable to be imposed upon, and induces them to listen to tales of feigned distress which more business-like men would carefully sift? That has reference merely to the admission of children, and that is done by the house committee—not by the Board. There are, however, clergymen on the house committee. I am not, as President, a member of the house committee, to which body is confided the arrangement of the details of management. They have the entire management of all matters of detail. The Board is sometimes consulted, but it seldom happens that the Board interferes in any way with the discretion exercised by the house committee.

7631. Have you ever thought to what extent it would be desirable to limit the size of the Board? I have thought over the matter more since I got the summons to attend here than I did before, but I find it extremely difficult to say. What I am afraid of is, that if you reduce the number of the Board to a minimum, the amount of subscriptions received from the public would be very materially affected—there would be much less money subscribed.

7632. Do you not think that those people who subscribe to these Charities do so for the sake of the Charity itself, and not because they hope to become members of the Board, or hope to see their friends in that position? I hope so.

7633. But as long as a Board was large enough to enable the various denominations of the Colony to be represented upon it, would not that be sufficient? That would, in my opinion, be quite sufficient for all purposes.

7634. I do not mean that the representation should be limited to the four denominations of old times? I think it is quite right that the denominations should be represented in a Charity of this kind, although the community is composed of so many different denominations that the matter seems somewhat difficult. The limitation to four in the olden times arose from the difficulty of seeing to what extent the thing would

The Hon. E. D.
Thomson,
C.B., M.L.C.
19 Sept., 1873.

The Hon. E. D.
Thomson,
C.B., M.L.C.

19 Sept., 1873.

be carried. If you do not make some limit, there would be no end to the increase of denominations—new sects would be constantly starting up and demanding to be placed on the same footing as the others. That was the reason why only four denominations were taken into consideration; it was with no idea of doing injustice to other denominations.

7635. I suppose that in the early times of the Colony the preponderance of these denominations was very great? Yes, very great indeed; some of the minor denominations are divided into so many different sects that you cannot make out where they are to end. There was a rule laid down that each denomination should receive land, but it was found that the lands of the Colony would scarcely suffice—so to speak—for them all. And these grants of land operated as a premium upon subdivision of sects, which I think should be checked as far as possible. Of course every man has a right to worship God according to his own conscience, but it does not follow that the State should recognize subdivisions of sects infinitely.

7636. Have you considered the propriety of the Government being represented on this Board, considering the large amount of money which is voted for this institution? Yes, that has occurred to me frequently. I think that in all these institutions where the larger amount of money is received from the State, the Government should be represented on the Board. That would be quite right and proper. There was a Bill introduced some time ago which gave the Government power to appoint an Inspector of Charities. That Bill received my advocacy when it came before the House of which I am a Member. In round numbers, I think that the total amount of the annual expenditure of this institution is about £14,000, and of that amount upwards of £8,000 is contributed by the Government. They begin with a large item in the first instance—to supplement the subscriptions, donations, fees and voluntary gifts by an equal amount; and then they have also to provide for the maintenance of children sent into the Asylum by the order of the Government—which it is of course quite right that they should do. They take advantage of the management of the institution to have these children brought up there, and I do not think they could do better, for if the children were not sent there it is quite clear that the Government must have a separate establishment for their reception. I may say that I have always been in favour of the principle of this institution. Complaints have been made to the effect that it induced parents to neglect their children, but I do not think that it does so. I have always insisted upon this,—that when a parent, either a father or a mother, could afford to pay the whole or a part of the expenses incurred for the maintenance of the children, and their education, that parent should be called upon to do so. I was instrumental in getting an Act passed by the Legislature which gave the power of suing parents for the amount incurred in the maintenance and education of their children, and they have to pay, or else to show that they are unable to pay.

7637. Have you ever acted upon that? Yes, that has been acted upon several times. There are some voluntary contributions made by the parents; but I see that in 1871 the amount received from parents and guardians for maintenance of children in the institution was £564—which shows that it was acting practically for good.

7638. Do you know what the practice of the institution is with regard to the reception or rejection of only children? Of “only” children?

7639. For instance, where a woman is left with only one child—would that child be admitted? I do not know about that. We do not profess to take in children who are admissible into the Orphan Schools. There is a rule to that effect:—“3. Children admissible into the Protestant or Roman Catholic Orphan Schools shall not be considered eligible for reception into this institution.” I drew these rules a good many years ago, and you will find, at page 37 of the last report, that the objects of the institution are set forth clearly:—“1. The object of the Society is the protection, support, industrial training, and moral and religious instruction of children deserted or left destitute by dissolute and abandoned parents, or from other causes neglected, or in a state of great privation, and without adequate means of support. 2. Under the foregoing description of destitute children admissible into the institution shall be included only: 1st—children abandoned by their parents, or left without friends and protection; 2nd—children the offspring of parents either or both of whom may, from profligate habits or conviction for felony, be unable to support and unfit to educate them, and who may voluntarily surrender them to the care of the Society; 3rd—children who, coming within any of the classes above enumerated, may, according to any law in force for the time being, be compulsorily placed in the institution; 4th—children of any of the above classes who may be received by order of the Government from any Benevolent Asylum or other Public Institution; and for whose support provision shall be made by the Legislature.” These are the regulations, and, as I said before, children who are admissible into the Protestant and Roman Catholic Orphan Schools are not admissible into the Randwick Asylum.

7640. Do you see any reason for the maintenance of that rule—any reason why destitute children of any kind whatever should be excluded from the Randwick Asylum? We considered that the Government had already provided for certain classes of destitute children, and we would not interfere with them. We wanted to withdraw children who were not orphans from the influence of the bad example of dissolute parents, and train them up that they might become good subjects and able to earn a livelihood in an honest way; and there would be an objection to any mingling up of the two classes. Very often children are admitted into the Orphan Schools who have come to need assistance from misfortune—children of a somewhat superior class—the children of tradesmen and others. These that are admitted into the Randwick Asylum are often taken from the streets and rescued from infamy. That is a different class altogether.

7641. *Mr. Metcalf.*] I know that orphan children have been admitted there; I know that the child of a man who was killed at the Steam Company’s Works was taken there: it was highly improper? I know nothing of the case referred to. It was clearly not one properly admissible into the Asylum. The children are apprenticed out when they reach the age of thirteen, and, as a general rule, we hear a very good account of them. According to the report for 1871, which was passed at the annual meeting in the beginning of 1872, the demand for apprentices has been greatly in excess of the supply. “42 boys and 18 girls have been apprenticed, but situations could readily have been obtained for double that number, had the children attained to a sufficient age to leave the Asylum. The system of local supervision exercised over the apprentices continues to work effectively. With but a few exceptions, the conduct reports received from the employers have been of a very satisfactory character, and letters received from the apprentices are equally gratifying.” So that, upon the whole, I think that shows very conclusively the success of the institution in reclaiming the children from vice, and from the bad influences to which they were exposed when they formed members of their own families.

7642. *President.*] Have you ever considered the expediency of trying here the boarding-out system which has been adopted in the Mother Country? I have not. I have no knowledge of that system at all; but I should be greatly afraid that it would be extremely difficult here to find suitable families with which children could be placed—families suitable, for example, or in any other way. I think it is better to bring the children up to the age of thirteen in this way, educate them, teach them some trades, and then to apprentice them by a careful selection of the individuals with whom they are put out.

The Hon. E. D.
Thomson,
C.B., M.L.C.
19 Sept., 1873.

7643. It has been suggested to us that you would be able to teach a larger number of children these trades if, instead of apprenticing them, they were taught a trade for a year or two, and that tradesmen would be glad to take them then although they had not finished their term of apprenticeship, as they would have got over the first drudgery of their trade, and could be made very useful at the end of two years? I do not think that they would be of much use in that time. I think that thirteen is the age at which the children should be sent out; but I say at once that I have had no experience of the boarding out system.

7644. I am not speaking of that at all; now when you apprentice a child out, you do it for five years? Yes.

7645. It has been suggested that they might be partially taught trades in the institution and still sent out at thirteen, and it is said that tradesmen would be very glad to take them? Labour is so dear here that tradesmen would no doubt be glad to take any they could get, and that is, in my opinion, a reason against the plan. The children would probably not be taught anything—they would merely have to work.

7646. But they work in the institution as it is now? But it is in learning trades and so on that they work, and that is quite a different thing. Besides, they are learning to read and write and do arithmetic, and are otherwise usefully trained.

7647. They do not learn reading, writing, and arithmetic when they become apprentices to the institution? No, I believe not; but they have been already instructed in the usual branches of primary education.

7648. That is what I am speaking of; you have children who are apprenticed to the institution? Yes, sometimes they are apprenticed to the institution, that is to save us labour. The report says that there were in the institution on the 31st December, 1871, 809 children, consisting of 432 boys and 377 girls, exclusive of twenty-seven boys and fourteen girls apprenticed to the institution, and thus accounted for—

To boot and shoemaker	11 boys	As seamstresses	3 girls
„ tailor	3 „	„ domestic servants in the	} 11 „
„ baker	4 „	Asylum, and in the Cath-	
„ carpenter	2 „	erine Hayes Hospital. }	
„ engineer	1 „		—
„ garden and farm	4 „		14 girls
„ cook	2 „		—
	—		
	27 boys		

They are brought up in this way in the institution, and when they are discharged they know some useful vocation in which they can be employed in private service. “The daily average number of children in the Asylum, exclusive of the forty-one apprentices, has been 805.” I believe that the question arose and was discussed at the Board as to the limit to be put upon the number of children to be received, and that we determined that the maximum number should never exceed 1,000.

7649. You have room in the institution then for 1,000 children? I think we have, because we got additional accommodation when a separate house was built for the superintendent.

7650. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are you aware that two children sleep in one bed? I believe they do in some cases.

7651. How did that come to pass? I do not see any objection to it among these young children at all. I know that it is the opinion of the manager that the younger children are better in that way. They require a sort of society they do not find for the comparative solitude of sleeping singly—though there is a large number in the same ward.

7652. *President.*] How many children could be taken care of in one Asylum? Of course that depends entirely on the number of buildings. I think that you could have 1,000 together, but not more than that. There would be economy in extending the number up to 1,000, because the same matron and superintendent, and secretary, and surgeon, and so on, and a great deal of the expense would be saved by increasing the number in that way.

7653. The superintendent of the Randwick institution reckons the cost per head of the children at £14 8s. 5d.? I see that the expenses per head per annum were not so much in 1871 as they were last year. Things have grown dearer since 1871. This average is made upon the entire cost for maintenance, clothing, tuition, repairs, and improvements, as well as for all other incidental charges detailed in the treasurer's statement during the year, amounting in all to the sum of £11,263 12s. 6d. There was a sum of £284 4s. 8d. paid by parents and guardians when visiting children at the institution.

7654. Do the children there seem to be very happy? Yes, it gives me pleasure to visit that institution, for more cheerful or merry faces I never saw. I hate to go to an institution and see the children looking unhappy, but I have never seen the slightest symptom of it there, but on the contrary, they all seem to be most happy.

7655. They do not lose their individuality there? Very little of it. They seem to be very happy indeed; they cluster round you and laugh and talk, and do not seem to be at all impressed with awe at the presence of anybody. That I like very much. It is a good sign with regard to the management of the place.

7656. The manager says that many of the children are taken first to the Benevolent Asylum and are then drafted to Randwick? That is so—the portion supported by the Government; but we get a great number of children who do not come through the Government at all.

7657. Sent from the Benevolent Asylum? No, they do not come through there at all; they are sent in from the streets, or admitted on the application of subscribers and others, if found to come within the rules of the Society. When a man becomes dissolute and drunken, and deserts his wife and family, and rushes away to the diggings or elsewhere, the children are generally brought to the Randwick institution.

The Hon. E. D. Thomson, C.B., M.L.C.
19 Sept., 1873.

7658. You believe the management of this institution to be good? Yes, as far as it has come under my notice. I think that there is great kindness and consideration shown to the children, and they are nicely brought up as a general rule. Of course I speak with few opportunities of seeing the minute details of the management, but I have had reason to be pleased with the management whenever I have visited the institution.

7659. I think you said that children younger than thirteen years of age could not be taught trades? I think not, in apprenticeship. I see no objection to their being taught trades in the institution as at present, so far as they are capable at that tender age of learning them.

7660. Have you ever been on board the "Vernon" to see the boys there? No, I have never been.

7661. They showed us clothes on board the "Vernon" which had been made by a boy only nine years old? Yes. The boys make shoes at thirteen—they are employed long before that. For instance, you will see at page 14 of the Report for 1871—"Your directors revert with much satisfaction to the very important subject of industrial training, which annually demands increased attention." That is a point on which I have insisted myself. "The elder boys continue to be employed in all the various occupations connected with the institution. The general distribution of their daily work may be noted as follows:—Engaged on the farm—twenty boys; in the garden twelve; on trial in shoemaking and tailoring, exclusive of the apprentices to those trades, thirteen; engaged in the engineer's department, two; engaged in household duties in the early part of each day and proceeding to the school immediately their work is finished, twenty-five; total number of boys thus daily employed, seventy-two." These are the boys only. "The farm has afforded a continual supply of good fresh vegetables, the liberal use of which has probably conduced to the health of the children. Nearly twenty-nine tons of vegetables have been raised, and upwards of sixty tons of green food for the cows. Another important item of farm produce is the supply of 34,212 quarts of milk. The boot and shoe-making department has steadily progressed during the year; 1,963 pairs of boots and shoes have been made, and 5,940 pairs repaired by the boys apprenticed to that particular trade, for the use of the inmates of the Asylum. 439 pairs have been sold to the following institutions, viz., the Sydney Infirmary, the Asylum for the Aged and Infirm, the Sydney Female Refuge, and the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind." So you see that these boys are kept well at work and very beneficially so, for making them useful members of society when they have finished their apprenticeship in the institution.

7662. Do you know whether the Board has any reason against the schools in the institution being examined by the Inspectors under the Council of Education? No, I am not aware. I never heard the question mooted.

7663. Do you know that they are not? It is not a point that has come under my special notice.

7664. Do you not think it would be desirable, for the sake of uniformity, that these schools should be so inspected? Yes, I am quite of that opinion. We should be happy to avail ourselves of the services of competent teachers from the Council of Education for a purpose of that kind. I think that there is a good deal of attention paid to the examination of the boys and girls, but there cannot be the least objection to the inspection of the schools by the Council. I think, on the contrary, it would be a satisfaction to the managers of the institution, as well as to the public at large, if there was an examination into the efficiency of teaching the children.

7665. Is there anything you wish to suggest yourself? I think I have told you as much as I know about the matter. If there is anything particular beyond what I have already said, I will add it.

Robert C. Walker, Esq., called in and examined:—

R. C. Walker, Esq.
19 Sept., 1873.

7666. *President.*] I believe that you were at one time the Inspector of Charities when that office was first created? Yes; I was the first Inspector of Charities appointed under the Act. I took office in April, 1868, and I retained it until September, 1869.

7667. At that time did you visit institutions of your own discretion, or did you only do so when called upon to visit them by the Government? I received general instructions to visit the Benevolent Institutions about Sydney and the Sydney district, but in all other instances I received special instructions from the Colonial Secretary.

7668. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you visit the Sydney institutions periodically? Yes; I visited the Sydney Infirmary, the Benevolent Asylum, the Randwick Asylum, the Asylum where the old women are kept at Hyde Park. St. Vincent's Hospital was not included in these. For visiting all those institutions out of Sydney, with the exception of the Benevolent Asylum at Liverpool, and the Benevolent Asylum at Parramatta, and the Protestant and Roman Catholic Orphan Schools, I received special instructions.

7669. *President.*] To what points in the management of these institutions did you direct your examination? In every instance in which I went under the direction of the Colonial Secretary, I made a separate report to the Colonial Secretary, not to be laid before Parliament.

7670. I understand you to say that you held the office for a very short time and were new to the work,—that you hardly feel in a position to offer any positive testimony about these places? Yes.

7671. *Mr. Cowper.*] You wrote some long reports about the Industrial School for Girls? Yes, I have held several inquiries.

7672. *Mr. Goold.*] You say that you have held several inquiries? Yes.

7673. At Biloela? No, at Newcastle.

7674. What led to them? It was owing to an outbreak of the girls.

7675. *Mr. Cowper.*] What was the cause of that outbreak originally? In the first place, I believe that it was bad management. It was upon my report, I believe, that the matron was removed and a fresh appointment made; but I think that the main cause of it rested with the Magistrates, as the class of girls sent there were unfit to be sent to an Industrial School.

7676. *President.*] You allude to the elder girls—to the prostitute girls? Yes. It was simply absurd to send such girls there to be mixed up with the younger children. It was impossible to make an Industrial School of it so long as those girls remained there.

7677. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you believe in the possibility of reforming those girls? Yes, but not in the manner in which they were associated together.

7678.

7678. But if arrangements were made for separating them? Yes, I made a report to that effect, and arrangements were made for separating the elder girls. They incite the small ones to do the same things that they do. R. C. Walker,
Esq.

7679. *Mr. Goold.*] Who was the superintendent at that time when you made the inquiry? The school was under the management of a matron, Mrs. King. She was succeeded by Captain Clarke. 19 Sept., 1873.

7680. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I thought the first superintendent was Captain Jackson? Yes, but that was before my time. Captain Jackson was first appointed, and then Mrs. King succeeded him.

7681. *Mr. Cowper.*] How often did you visit these institutions during the year—monthly or quarterly? At no specified periods.

7682. How often did you visit them? I should think about once a month on an average.

7683. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you ever go as far as Bathurst? Yes.

7684. Mudgee? No; I had a special case to report upon at Bathurst. There was a Destitute Children's Asylum, or rather School of Industry there, under the care of the Roman Catholic Bishop; he wished it brought under the Industrial Schools Act. The question was raised several times, and I was sent up to examine the place and make my report to the Colonial Secretary; and I did make a report.

7685. *Mr. Cowper.*] What was the nature of the report? Well, it was not favourable to the opening of the place.

7686. Why? I stated the reasons in the report. I can hardly state the contents of the report now, but the place did not seem to me in a sufficiently substantial condition to warrant the Government in granting the license that was asked.

7687. *President.*] Do you mean that the accommodation was not sufficient? No, it was not. The place was only a small dilapidated cottage, furnished in a rude way. Certainly the arguments used by the Bishop were good. He had got up the school, and the girls were trained there in the same way as that in which they would be accustomed to live as bush servants; but that did not appear to me to come within the requirements of the Act; and as it was connected with a Roman Catholic institution up there, it did not appear to me to be an independent institution of itself, and under these circumstances I did not recommend the Colonial Secretary to bring it under the Act.

7688. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you ever write any reports on the Infirmary and on its management? I wrote a report, but simply a visiting report, for these reasons—that I did not wish to comment on the proceedings of those who were so much more experienced than myself until I had gained a more general knowledge of the management of these institutions, and the Colonial Secretary permitted me to refrain from expressing strong opinions in my first reports.

7689. There was no particular matter on which you were asked to report? There was an inquiry on one occasion.

7690. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] About the nurses? There was a charge made by Captain Mein, of the "Vernon," I think. I happened to be on board the "Vernon," inspecting it, when two boys were sent on board from the Infirmary, and Captain Mein drew my attention to them. They were in a beastly state with vermin.

7691. They were received on board the ship? Yes, they came on board while I was there, and the captain called my attention to them. I believe that I reported this to the Colonial Secretary, and the lady superintendent was asked to report upon the matter, and she denied, I believe, that the children were in that state; but upon further inquiry she said that the thing had been caused by carelessness on the part of the nurses, which she admitted. The nurse got a caution from the Board on the subject.

7692. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was the vermin in their clothes? In the children's heads.

7693. Are there no important reports that you wrote upon any of these institutions that we can refer to? I do not think that there are any reports that would help you in the matter. They are simply reports upon complaints made. I was called upon to inquire, with the present Inspector of Charities and the doctor of the Asylum at Port Macquarie, into a complaint as to the manner in which the inmates of that Asylum had been fed; but the charge was very frivolous—the case was not so bad as the inmates made out.

7694. *President.*] Did you go to Port Macquarie? Yes, I did.

7695. There is ample accommodation there, is there not? Yes.

7696. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is the state of the buildings? They were in very good condition when I was there.

7697. *Mr. Cowper.*] What do they consist of? It is a square block of buildings—they form a square; they were built for the military barracks, and one side is bounded by the waters of the bay.

7698. *Mr. Goold.*] How can these buildings be utilized, do you think? I do not think that they are used at all now.

7699. But can they not be applied to any use? Oh, yes. It would have done very well for what it was, but I believe the management got worse. We censured the manager then, but, as he was under the control of the medical officer, he did not seem to have neglected his duty to the extent stated. There was a good deal of feeling against the man for some reason; but afterwards he did neglect the institution very much—so much so that the Government found it necessary to remove it to some nearer place. It was too far away.

7700. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Was there any other reason? No.

7701. How many people would the buildings contain? From 180 to 200.

7702. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you know that provisions cost much more up there? No, not a great deal more.

7703. Do you not know that prices are higher there? There was a little difference, but not much—some things were cheaper. The difficulty was in getting vegetables.

7704. *Mr. Goold.*] Was there no land connected with the place? No; they rented a small paddock for a garden.

7705. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I suppose there is plenty of land there? There is plenty of land about Port Macquarie, but not belonging to the Government, near the building.

WEDNESDAY, 24 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mrs. Alice Ann Goodlet, Secretary, Ladies' Committee, Sydney Female Refuge, called in and examined:—

Mrs. A. A.
Goodlet.

24 Sept., 1873.

7706. *President.*] I believe that you are the Secretary to the Ladies' Committee of the Protestant Female Refuge? Yes.

7707. How long have you been acting in that capacity? Since 1859.

7708. Since the opening of the institution? Oh no; the institution was opened many years before that—it was opened in 1849.

7709. This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the Public Charities of the Colony, and amongst others our attention has been directed to the Industrial School at Biloela, where we found a considerable number of juvenile prostitutes, and the suggestion has been made to the Commission that it might be possible to make some arrangement whereby this class of girls could be received into the two Refuges, and we would wish to know whether it is possible to make any arrangement for these girls at the Protestant Female Refuge? I should think not, because it would be breaking faith with the subscribers. It would alter the character of the institution altogether and make it an Industrial School. We get subscriptions from the public for a certain object.

7710. But the only girls we wish to know whether you would receive are girls of exactly the same class as those whom you are endeavouring to reclaim, except that they are younger. The object of the Government in sending these girls to the Industrial School is simply to reclaim them, which is the object which you have in view? Yes, to reclaim them and train them up to be domestic servants.

7711. That is your object? Yes.

7712. That is all that is done with the girls at Biloela—they are not taught anything beyond the ordinary routine of house-work? We have no laws to compel them to remain in the institution; when they desire to leave it they can do so.

7713. We understand that your institution is for penitents who go there voluntarily? Yes.

7714. We wish to know whether, if power was given you to restrain these girls and keep them there, it would be possible, in your opinion, for your institution to deal with them? I am afraid not. Of course I do not know what power could be given, but certainly not under the present regulations.

7715. *Mr. Couper.*] The difficulty now is that persons are admitted of their own accord into the Refuge, and the girls sent to the Industrial School are sent there by law, and that possibly the girls who went in there of their own accord would object to be mixed up with those sent in by law? I believe that they really would, because they all say, "This is not a gaol; we are not compelled to remain here—we remain here only as long as we choose."

7716. You think that they would look upon it as a disgrace? Yes.

7717. *President.*] I thought your objection to the scheme was that it would be breaking faith with the subscribers? Yes, that is an objection too, for they give us money with the understanding that the money should be devoted on this plan.

7718. Of course this thing can only be done with your consent—there can be no breach of faith—the whole thing proceeds on the assumption that you are consenting parties? Yes, but that is really the case, and I really feel that.

7719. It must be understood distinctly that the Industrial School does not bear the character of a prison; the object is not to punish, but to reclaim; it is no more a prison than the school at Randwick is? I know that the impression abroad amongst these women is that it is a sort of prison. There was a girl brought into the place by her mother—whom I have been interested in for some years—a girl who was between thirteen and fourteen years old. She distinctly said that she did not want to go to the other institution, and when I put the question to her "If you do not come in here, you will be taken up by the police and you will be sent to Biloela," she said "I would rather stay here, because I know that I can leave it at any time, and I do not feel that I should be in a prison here."

7720. But there would be nothing to prevent your having voluntary penitents coming in and leaving the place as they do now; you need not change the whole character of the institution—the only question would be whether you could take these children under your wing now if there were authority given you to restrain them? Of course I have not thought enough about the matter. It was only brought under my notice a few days past, and I am afraid that we could not do it. It has not been brought before the committee, and of course it is the gentlemen who would decide the question—the ladies do not interfere; but I feel that the gentlemen would never take that responsibility on themselves, and I think that I may answer for the majority of the committee that they would be opposed to it.

7721. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But it would be a kind way to take care of these girls? Yes, but you see we have twenty-eight in at present—a greater number than have been in for some time—and if we were to send them out to take others in we should be doing injustice. Those girls were admitted upon certain conditions.

7722. But you would never be asked to send any one out? But we have no power to retain them if they desire to go out. They would leave of themselves.

7723. You keep them for a certain period? Yes, for twelve months we have them.

7724. *President.*] We do not propose that you should turn any girls out? The mere fact of taking these girls in would drive the others out. They would feel that we had broken faith with them, although the conditions might be exactly the same.7725. *Mr. Couper.*] Though you might be successful in dealing with the younger girls sent in, you would not be successful with those who are already in? No.

7726. And it might deter others from going in? Yes, I am afraid so.

7727. *President.*] You have some girls there who were at Biloela? I am not quite sure that we have any at present, but we have had two. I am not aware at the present time.

7728.

7728. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Suppose that the Government establishment were broken up to-morrow, you would not reject these girls then? No, we should not, but they would come in quite differently in that case—they would come of themselves.

7729. *Mr. Couper.*] There is no fear of their doing that. The generality of these girls would go out as soon as ever they had the chance; they are so young—they have got no sense—they have not sown their wild oats; and you want an institution where they can be taken to at first and kept for some time, and then sent away up the country? We have had some of them.

7730. But as a rule, these very young girls will not go into the institution? No.

Mrs. A. A.
Goodlet.

24 Sept., 1873.

Mr. William Wailes, accountant, Destitute Children's Asylum, Randwick, called in and examined:—

7731. *President.*] I believe that you are the accountant of the Destitute Children's Asylum? Yes.

7732. What books do you keep? I keep the account-books, the cash-book, and the subscription-book, as well as the journal and ledger, besides a variety of subsidiary books.

7733. Do you keep the books with reference to the store? No, they are kept in the institution.

7734. What do you keep an account of? Of the whole expenditure and receipts of the institution.

7735. I suppose that is not your sole business? Yes, that is my business.

7736. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have no other appointment? No, except something which I do in the evening.

7737. *President.*] You do not work for any other institutions of a similar character? No.

7738. What salary do you receive? £200.

7739. You keep your books at some office in town? Yes; Vickery's Chambers.

7740. Does the institution rent an office there? Yes.

7741. Simply for that purpose? Yes.

7742. Do the Board meet there? Sub-committees occasionally meet there.

7743. What rent do they pay? £40 a year; a great many people come there to pay their subscriptions.

7744. There is an account attached to the annual report of the institution, and one has also been furnished to this Commission, showing the average cost per head of maintaining these children? I made out the balance-sheet that is in the report.

7745. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you seen these accounts (*Appendix handed to witness*)? No, these were not made out by me.

7746. *Mr. Goold.*] This is the account you made out then (*Balance-sheet for 1872 handed to witness*)? Yes, this was made up from the books.

7747. *President.*] Does that contain any item for materials or for work done? You mean in the shape of building materials?

7748. Any materials worked up into articles of clothing in the establishment and then shown afterwards anywhere in that form? The materials for the children's clothing are all charged for in the account.

7749. But there is a quantity of things made for other institutions—for the deaf and dumb, for instance? Nothing except boots and shoes.

7750. Is that shown anywhere? No, it is simply credited; the amount received for boots and shoes made for the deaf and dumb is credited to the account in the ledger for clothing. Supposing that there were £600 expended for clothing, if £20 worth of boots and shoes were sold, it would be placed to the credit in that account: the account would be so much less.

7751. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Your account does not show what is earned by the children? It does not.

7752. The superintendent has sent us an account which says that the cost per head of the children is £14 8s. 5d. per year? Yes.

7753. It appears to us that it is a great deal more than that? May I ask how?

7754. *President.*] Do you agree that the amount is only £14 a head? Yes, I do.

7755. Will you kindly tell us how you make that out—we cannot arrive at that amount? That is the cost per head, taking the average number of children.

7756. Do you not think that it would be better that some account was kept in the report of what was received from the children's clothes, so that they might be credited with everything they make? I do not think so. If it was made a receipt it would add to the expenses of the institution; it would of course increase the cost per head in that way.

7757. But they would have credit for their work? Yes, but it would increase the cost of the institution—not really, but in appearance.

7758. But it would be a fairer statement of the case, because now it is said that this institution is to some extent self-supporting, and yet on looking at the accounts no one would see that there was a single shilling earned by the children? It would be seen in the report.

7759. But most people would look into the accounts and expect to see it there? Of course the amount for boots and shoes is not considerable, and they are the only goods that are sold.

7760. In these accounts that Mr. May has sent in, there are £7,972 calculated for certain work done by the children? That is to produce all these things.

7761. That does not appear in your account? No, it does not.

7762. Is not the account then faulty? No, that as contained in the balance-sheet is the actual expenditure of the institution to a penny. These items of what the children have earned do not go to the credit of these accounts. If they did, they would have to go on the other side as a charge, and the figures would come out the same. If you charge it on one side, you must take credit for it on the other.

7763. I think that it should appear, otherwise no one would imagine that there was a single penny earned—they might imagine that the clothing and feeding of the children only cost that? They have cost the institution only that. Of course the children have made the institution partially self-supporting.

7764. I think all that should be shown in the accounts? The figures will show that the cost per head of the children is what has been stated.

7765. I do not think so? Here is the actual expenditure—over £11,000; and if you take the number of children in the institution, you will see that the cost per head is about £14. Of course I have nothing to do with these matters of work done in the place.

7766. There is a difference in the amount of the salaries stated in the two accounts? Perhaps that would be accounted for by the fact that the salaries of the tailors and seamstresses, and so on, would be charged here.

Mr. W.
Wailes.

24 Sept., 1873.

Mr. W.
Wailles.

24 Sept., 1873.

here in the clothing account. At the end of the year their salaries are charged to whatever account they belong to. For instance, there is a carpenter, and his wages are charged to repairs and improvements account.

7767. These accounts sent in by Mr. May, on being analyzed by the Secretary to the Commission, give a cost of £24 10s. per head? Of course if you take into account what the children make, it increases the expenditure materially; but still the actual outlay is £14 a head—the actual cost is that. The children have certainly earned something in the shape of making things.

7768. And that has been deducted from these expenses? No. Of course they have been fed and clothed. This is the actual amount of cash expended on these things.

7769. Without taking their labour into account in any shape? No, there is no credit given for that.

7770. Well, it is a great misfortune that it is not here to show that the institution is self-supporting, instead of showing as it does that food and clothing are cheap? If it were shown, it would go forth that the cost per head was much larger than it is now.

7771. *President.*] But if other institutions keep their accounts in this way, and so make their annual expenditure appear greater, is it fair to compare the Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum with them and say that it is a much cheaper institution? I have seen some other institution accounts, and they do not seem to take credit for these things. It might become a question whether a charge should not be made for rent on the money invested in the buildings in the same way. This that is stated in this balance-sheet is certainly the actual cost of the institution, and that gives £14 8s. 5d. as the cost per head.

7772. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It is quite clear that literally the balance-sheet is correct, but still the earnings of the children should be credited? I will vouch for the accounts being correct. I think we have the best system of book-keeping that has been devised.

MONDAY, 29 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Richard Wynne, Esq., Member of the Board, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined at his own request:—

R. Wynne,
Esq.

29 Sept., 1873.

7773. *President.*] You have been summoned, in accordance with your own request, as we understand from a communication received from you that you wish to make some statement to the Commission? Yes.

7774. You are one of the directors of the Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum? Yes. It is not very much that I have got to say—merely to assert my opinion with respect to the practice which now exists of admitting clergymen upon the committee of management of the institution, which practice since I have been a director I have found to be very injurious, as I think, to the working of the establishment; in fact, I may say that it makes the place just an arena for the sectarian bickerings of the clergy.

7775. I suppose you think that it would be very desirable to extend this principle of the exclusion of clergymen from the management of all public institutions which are managed by Boards? I certainly, from my experience in the Randwick institution, think that the principle should be applied to all institutions. In the first place, the clergymen are not men of business; they are no doubt large-hearted, good men, but they have very little business tact.

7776. In point of fact, their kindness of disposition makes them liable to be imposed upon? That is it; it quite unfits them for dealing with cases that come before the Board. I know from all I can hear since I have been a director of the Randwick institution, that there have been several children admitted there—I will not say hundreds, but a great many—who should not have been admitted. We can easily account for this: they are admitted by these clergymen, who from their large-heartedness are easily imposed upon by people who come to them and make a good story.

7777. Is it your opinion that there are children in the Randwick institution whose parents are able to support them? I cannot point to any particular case, so that I had better not make an assertion, but from general information I think that such has been the case—that several children have been admitted there who should not have been admitted into the institution.

7778. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You believe that to be the case? I will point out one case that came under my notice a little while ago, and perhaps the fact of that person applying to get her children admitted into the Asylum will lead you to believe that there is a general impression abroad that the Randwick institution is a proper place to put children in, and that to do so is not in the least degrading. Some time ago there was a widow—the widow of a gentleman leaving a considerable amount of valuable property—applied.

7779. *President.*] What for? To have three of her grandchildren admitted into the institution. This old lady's husband had died, and her grandchildren by the child of a former husband were thrown on her through the drunkenness of the mother of the children and the incapacity of the husband. She wished to be relieved of them, and applied for their admission to the Asylum. I knew the family, and knew that they were in good circumstances; that they had a great deal of land which was exceedingly valuable; that there were stations in the family and a good deal of city property, and when the application came up I said that I objected to the application until an investigation had been made; and I was appointed for that purpose. I went to the Supreme Court, and found that this woman had been left at the rate of £300 a year. She was an old person, and I came to the conclusion she was able to support her grandchildren.

7780. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Was there money left to the children after her death? I am not sure; and the father of the children was one of the executors of the will, and I think that in case of another brother dying he was to receive a part of the property. You can see by this that there must be a feeling abroad that it is a good thing to get children into this institution; and it seems to be the ambition of people who are not very scrupulous to put them there.

7781. *President.*] Do you happen to know from your acquaintance with the place if only children are received there when one parent is living? I do not know; I think there has been an exception; that rule has

has seldom been departed from, and it has been an exceptional case, if any. I do not remember any instance in which the rule has been departed from.

R. Wynne,
Esq.

7782. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then Randwick is not a place for orphans, but for neglected children? Yes, destitute and neglected children.

29 Sept., 1873.

7783. Not for orphans? Not for orphans; not where the father and mother are dead; but where one parent is dead, or one is a lunatic—anything of that sort; but it is not an Orphan School. Where both parents are dead, of course the children go to other institutions, the Orphan Schools at Parramatta, for instance. I am sorry to find there is a good deal of wife-desertion, and from which cause there are many applications for admission. We have got a number of children of that sort who come into the institution; the husbands run away, leaving their wives and children, and the wives are unable to support the children, and so they apply to get the children into the institution.

7784. *President.*] Do you not think that the large number of which this governing body is composed—I believe that if they all attended the meetings there would be some seventy—do you not think that very large number tends to useless discussion? Scarcely half that number ever attend the monthly meetings which are held at the Infirmary Board-room. I agree with you; the smaller the number the less opportunity for useless discussion.

7785. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You think that the real management of the place rests with the house committee? Pretty well with the house committee. There have been some instances in which the Board have complained of the house committee having so much control. They have in some cases objected to the house committee returning thanks to people who have sent charitable donations in the shape of fruit or different things of that sort. I think that it occurred in a case in which we gave the children a picnic some time ago, and Mr. Heselton gave a steamboat for the conveyance of the children without charge. Some of the Board objected to the house committee returning thanks for that.

7786. *President.*] What is the number of the house committee? Somewhere about twelve.

7787. How often do they meet? Every week.

7788. Is there any other suggestion that you would like to make? No, I do not think so. The only thing I had to complain of was the obstruction of the business by the clerical element upon the committee, for I find that it tends rather to obstruct and to create difficulties which would otherwise not exist. My opinion is that the clergymen go there just to manufacture material for these two party papers—the *Freeman's Journal* and the *Protestant Standard*. Those are papers which I do not read, but I have heard that they suck in all that they hear about these institutions: and such conduct prevents men of liberal minds from subscribing to institutions where party feeling runs so high.

7789. Do you think that the publication of the proceedings in the papers has any good effect? I do not think it has at all.

7790. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Except that they bring the institution into contempt? Except bringing those into contempt who do not carry on the business properly. I will give you an incident in the case of the boy Eastwood. There was that Eastwood case of which I dare say you heard, where a boy was hired out to a master as an apprentice, and the boy said—"I am not a Roman Catholic: I am a Protestant." Well, Mr. May is a conscientious, clever man, and he said—"What do you mean,—you have always been a Roman Catholic here." "Yes," the boy replied "but I am a Protestant—I was reared a Protestant before I came to the Asylum, and I would sooner go to a Protestant master." We saw the necessity of investigating the case, and the thing was gone into.* Some time afterwards, our collector, Mr. Coulter, whom we send up the country, (we were under the impression that these people in the country should subscribe who receive the advantages of the labour of the institution—so we sent this collector through the country), and he succeeded very well at Goulburn, and then he went to Bathurst. He wished to see Bishop Quinn, but he was not there, but there was a Rev. Mr. McAuliffe—I think it was—who saw Mr. Coulter. Mr. Coulter said—"Well, I have come to see the Bishop, and I want him to give me a subscription towards the Randwick Institution." Mr. McAuliffe said—"You need not come here looking for subscriptions: I mean to give it out from the pulpit, and you will not get any subscriptions from our people at all." Mr. Coulter can verify this, and I think it will be well to have it verified, and it just shows you the ill effect of having the affairs of the institution published—it tends to prevent subscriptions coming in as well as they otherwise would do.

7791. *President.*] Ignorant people are apt to judge of the whole body from the intemperate observations of one or two? Exactly.

7792. Is there anything else you wish to add? No, I think not.

Mr. Samuel Watson, superintendent, Institution for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind, called in and examined:—

7793. *President.*] I believe you are the Superintendent of the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind? Yes.

Mr. S.
Watson.

7794. How long have you held that office? You mean in Sydney?

7795. Yes? Three years next November.

29 Sept., 1873.

7796. What salary do you receive? £200 a year.

7797. You occupied, I believe, a similar position or were engaged in an institution for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind, in England? At Belfast, in the north of Ireland.

7798. How long were you engaged in that work in the Old Country? For nine years.

7799. What are your duties in the institution? The chief duty is teaching the children, but it is not limited to that only. There is the general supervision, and, I may say, constant attendance there.

7800. The teaching of the children includes the teaching of the blind the use of the embossed type? We have a teacher of the blind.

7801. Besides yourself? Yes. I was engaged to do both, but the numbers have increased so that assistance was needed.

7802. How many officers have you altogether under you? There is the blind teacher and the deaf and dumb assistant also—one of our old pupils.

7803. What salaries do they receive? The teacher of the blind receives £60 a year, and the deaf and dumb girl receives £1 a month or £12 a year.

7804.

* NOTE (on revision):—What follows is only hearsay, and I think it would be well to have it verified by Mr. Coulter.

- Mr. S. Watson.
29 Sept., 1873.
7804. Is the deaf and dumb teacher deaf and dumb herself? Yes, and the blind teacher is blind.
7805. The teacher of the blind is blind himself? Yes.
7806. Is that usual? It was not customary in the institution that I was in at Home.
7807. Did this teacher come from any Home institution, or was he educated here? He came from Melbourne.
7808. From the Melbourne institution? Yes. He had taught in the institution there for some time.
7809. But was he taught there? No. He received part of his education in London.
7810. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is he quite blind? Yes.
7811. *President.*] And is he competent, in your opinion? Oh yes; but a blind person, of course, cannot give that variety of reading and general information which another person could do. The blind children, of course, are limited to the use of the embossed type. We supply that want as far as we can by reading to the children in the evening, and thus giving them the variety that is needed.
7812. What are the teachers' duties? Just simply to teach the children—the blind children—during school hours.
7813. The reading of the embossed type? Yes.
7814. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is his salary? £60 a year.
7815. *President.*] Then is it no part of your duty to instruct these children? I have not to undertake it just now, having so many deaf and dumb children to teach.
7816. You devote yourself to them? Yes.
7817. What other officers are there? The matron and her assistant, and the servant.
7818. Those are all the officers and servants? Yes, those are all.
7819. What is the servant you refer to—the cook? Well, she is just a general servant, cook and laundress, and generally helping with the girls.
7820. Do you know what the average cost per head of each child was last year? Does that mean inclusive of the entire expense?
7821. Yes? It is pretty high; about £30 a year. In a small institution the average expense must always be large, as the number of pupils is small.
7822. Are you satisfied with the accommodation that you have in that building? Oh yes.
7823. What is the routine of the daily duties of the children? They rise in the morning at 6 o'clock; breakfast about 8; go into school at 10, or a quarter to 10 in the summer-time; then there is an intermission from half-past 12 until 2 for dinner and a little recreation; and they are in school again from 2 until after 4. Then in the evening there is evening school—a voluntary after tea. However, there is not any specified time for it. It is rather an exercise,—and as the children are there and doing nothing, it is better and pleasanter to employ them in some way.
7824. How do you employ them? As the deaf and dumb are not able to read the ordinary books, where language is difficult or diffuse, we generally tell them—the news, for instance, as far as it is interesting to them—or little tales, so as to open their minds and give them the information which other children have. Being deaf they are shut off from these things, and they need this in order to familiarize them with what other people are interested in.
7825. At what time do they go to bed? The younger children about 8 o'clock, and the elder ones about 9 generally.
7826. What religious teaching have the children? The first hour in the morning is generally occupied with religious teaching—always occupied with religious teaching—and the school is opened and closed with prayer. But indeed, in all institutions that I have ever seen, religious teaching must be given to the children more or less in the school, for a deaf and dumb child cannot have any opportunity of getting it after he leaves the institution, and hence the necessity of attending to it during the few years that we have them with us.
7827. Of what character is the religious teaching—are you acquainted with the Public School system of the Colony? Not very much.
7828. Having lived in Ireland, are you acquainted with the Irish National system? Pretty well.
7829. I want to know how far the religious teaching which you give these children is of a general character, or whether it is doctrinal? Of a general character.
7830. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There is no Roman Catholic teaching there? No.
7831. That is not allowed—the institution is supposed to be Protestant? It is for all classes.
7832. Unsectarian? Yes.
7833. For no particular denomination at all? No. It is of such a general character that it is not intended to interfere with the religious scruples of the parents of the children.
7834. There is no dogmatic teaching? No.
7835. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are the officers all Protestants? The blind teacher is a Hebrew, and the rest are all Protestants.
7836. Who teaches the Roman Catholic children their prayers? They are not taught any special prayers.
7837. *President.*] You teach them the Lord's Prayer simply? Yes.
7838. *Mr. Cowper.*] You speak of teaching them religion? Yes.
7839. And you have said that it is important to teach them religion and to give them a notion of religious subjects while they are at school, because it is the only teaching they will receive through life: how do you teach them the principles of religion? They are all taught upon the same system—they are taught a general outline of Scripture history.
7840. *President.*] Such as would be taught under the Irish National system? Pretty much the same. We familiarize them with the teaching of the Bible and with the teachings of Scripture history. It is impossible to enter into disputed questions, as their minds are after all only partially opened.
7841. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you teach them to read the Scriptures as a whole? Yes.
7842. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you teach them any prayer except the Lord's Prayer? No, no regular form of prayer except with the children who are very young. We must begin with very short prayers. The first prayer of a deaf mute must be only three or four words. They cannot comprehend anything more difficult, but by degrees they are able to use and to understand more lengthened prayers; but there is no established form of prayer.
7843. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] When the school is opened is there no prayer read? Yes, it is I who begin with prayer, but there is no regular printed form that we continue by unless it is the Lord's Prayer. There is a chapter always read at prayers, and that may suggest some thought appropriate for supplication.

Mr. S.
Watson.

29 Sept., 1873.

7844. It is at the discretion of yourself? Yes.

7845. *President.*] How do these children compare intellectually with children suffering from the same kind of misfortune in the Old Country that you have come in contact with? I think that they are pretty much the same; possibly they are not quite so quick in their apprehension. That might be a feature not peculiar to the deaf and dumb of this Country only: it may apply as well to children who have all their faculties and who are possibly less quick of perception than the children at Home.

7846. Do they do any of the work of the institution? Almost the entire work.

7847. What becomes of the children—how long are they kept in the institution? Six years is the appointed time, but the committee never send them off at that time if the parents wish to have them longer in the institution; but as a rule, the friends seeing them able to write and pretty well forward, and not fully comprehending what they really do know, take them home and give them trades or make them useful about their own houses.

7848. Do they find occupations? Yes, nearly all.

7849. That is the deaf and dumb? Yes.

7850. What trades do they take to? Shoemaking, tailoring, printing, carpentering, and so on. The next boy to leave will be a cabinet-maker.

7851. To what age do you keep them? This boy will be fourteen by the time that he leaves, and another boy, who will leave about Christmas, will be seventeen years of age.

7852. What is he going to? He will be a shoemaker, I think.

7853. How is admission to the Asylum obtained? By application simply to the committee, and they give a printed form to be filled up.

7854. Is the order of a subscriber necessary? No, I think not. No one is refused if the child has mental faculties for learning, or if it is free from infectious disease.

7855. Do the parents contribute anything towards the support of the children? Yes; they are always expected to contribute as far as their means will permit; some contribute the full sum, and others again smaller amounts.

7856. What is the full payment considered to be? £25 a year for board and education.

7857. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does the institution find the children's clothes? No. In some cases where the friends of the children are willing to supply it, it is always expected that they will do so as far as they can. Some who live far away are not much inclined to assist if they can get out of it.

7858. *President.*] Have you any children there of well-to-do people? Yes, we have four or five who are very well off, and a good many from the middle classes.

7859. And do these people pay for their children as they should do? Yes.

7860. And there are some who are entirely clothed by their friends? Yes.

7861. People who are simply taking the advantage which the institution gives them of having their children instructed under their natural disadvantages? Yes.

7862. You do not think then that the charity of the institution is abused by people who might pay? Well, no, I do not think it is. There are some people who might possibly give a little more, but I do not think that the parents are anxious to impose on the institution at all.

7863. You do not think that the children are got in there under the pretence of their being genuine cases of charity while the parents can afford to pay for them? I do not think so at all; they seem always to be very affectionate and anxious for the children's welfare, and usually they will try to assist as far as in their power.

7864. Do the parents come to see them often? Yes, generally they do, but some of the children are from Queensland and Tasmania, and it is impossible for their friends to come and see them.

7865. I suppose that the blind do not do any work about the place? No, they do not do anything scarcely, except that our supply of water is pumped, and the blind children are expected to do that.

7866. In the institutions of this kind in the Old Country are there any modes of utilizing the labour of the children so as to make the institution at all self-supporting? In connection with the Belfast institution—in the early history of it—they tried to introduce trades among the boys, but they found that it was better to give it up and apprentice the boys to parties outside. They felt more independent, and made the school entirely for educational purposes.

7867. How many children were there in that institution? 130. Thirty blind, and 100 deaf and dumb.

7868. Does the number of the deaf and dumb always exceed the number of the blind? I do not know that the proportion is greater among the entire population, but the means of training the blind at home and teaching them is so much greater that very often they are kept at home and taught; but the parents of deaf and dumb children find themselves unable to open their minds in any way, and hence they feel the necessity for sending them to some school.

7869. Then the blind who go out from the institution do not find employment here? No, our committee are very anxious about that question just now.

7870. Is not basket-making an employment to which the blind sometimes take? Yes, and the making of mats from the cocoa-nut fibre.

7871. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And tuning pianos? Yes, that is an excellent trade for them. In Edinburgh I saw an institution where the adult blind were taught these trades. They go in as day workers, and they went home to their own families in the evening. We found that work better. It was better in principle. They were more independent. It was found that accumulating them together resulted in a less independent feeling or in some dissatisfaction, owing to the collection of so many hopelessly afflicted ones.

7872. *President.*] You say that the committee are endeavouring to find employment for the blind? Yes. We have one blind boy ready to leave, and we have been trying to get some one to teach him basket-making or anything to earn a living. The greatest difficulty will be at the beginning—to get some one to start the thing; many people fear that the blind boy will be more difficult to teach than he really is.

7873. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that he should be taught in the institution? That is a matter of opinion; my own opinion is that it is not desirable to teach many trades within the institution.

7874. Why? I always consider it better to give the children a good education—to put them in the way of being independent rather—and then let them out to learn these trades themselves, where they would be among their friends and have the stimulus of competition with others of their own age and like themselves. After six or seven years in the usual school term boys like some variety and change, and they would much prefer learning a trade outside than in the institution; and it would be better for them too, I think.

7875.

Mr. S.
Watson.
29 Sept., 1873.

7875. But is there not a great deal of time in the institution that they could occupy in learning these things without being prevented from going on with their studies? Well, no; at present the time of the children is nearly fully occupied. Certainly the school hours do not occupy the whole day, but every boy has an allotted duty to do in the way of cleaning the house and attending to one thing and another about the place. This occupies his time fully, and the little ones are quite unable to do anything. I speak regarding the elder ones, who are strong and fit to learn anything.

7876. It would almost require a special establishment to teach these children trades after they leave the institution? In the Belfast institution, where I was trained, we had a printing press, and it was found to work very well indeed: the report was printed, and all the bills and circulars; and those boys who had a taste for printing were put in the way of learning the trade. They generally went out to printing-places after they left—went as journeymen printers; but that was the only trade taught in the establishment.

7877. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That seems to be a very good trade to teach them? Yes, it is a very good trade.

7878. *President.*] Do you see any objection to that trade being introduced into the institution? No, none whatever. In Belfast one of our old pupils taught the others.

7879. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The blind children could learn that? I am afraid not—the ordinary types are very small—though there are blind persons who act as printers too. I am afraid that it is hardly practicable.

7880. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you think that any one in business would be able to teach a blind boy his trade easily? Do you mean the blind children?

7881. Yes. Could they be taught boot-making, or basket-making, or any of these trades? Yes, I think it would be easy to teach them. This boy who is going to leave is anxious to do his best, and my opinion is that he would work very well and be able to assist his employer materially.

7882. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did we see the boy there? No, you did not see this boy—this blind boy.

7883. I thought you meant the one that was to be a printer? Yes, he will be a good boy I am sure.

7884. *Mr. Cowper.*] How can that boy learn a trade out of the establishment? It would be a difficult thing I am sure in the beginning with him, because he is deaf and dumb; but you can talk to a blind person and tell him what to do—what to take up first and what he must do—so that the difficulty of his learning a trade is not so great as people imagine.

7885. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] All the faculties that they have are sharper than those faculties are in persons who are not blind? Yes, their whole attention is devoted to the subject on hand—there is nothing to divert it as in the case of seeing children.

7886. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you think that a blind person can learn shoemaking? Yes; this boy had a wish to learn because he had seen a blind shoemaker.

7887. *Mr. Cowper.*] How could he see him if he was blind? I am using the word which the blind generally adopt; it is the word that they always use themselves. They always speak of *seeing* things.

7888. *President.*] Have you any suggestion to make for the improvement of the institution? Well, no, I do not think so. In my position, however, suggestions would, I am afraid, be hardly appropriate.

7889. I do not see why they should not be—because you know more about the place than any one else? Of course you know what my position is, and that the institution is managed by a committee, and they are the parties who make such proposals and who control and direct.

7890. I ask you for suggestions more with regard to the practical working of the establishment—suggestions derived from your experience of such institutions in the Mother Country? No, I do not think that I have any to make. The chief object is the education of the children, so as to put them in the way of future usefulness, and that I think is carried out here about as well as it is in any place that I have ever seen before.

7891. How many boys are there in the place? There are twenty-one deaf and dumb boys and there are five blind boys.

7892. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Twenty-six altogether? Yes.

7893. *President.*] And the girls? There are twenty-one deaf and dumb girls.

7894. The same number as the boys? Yes, and there are seven blind girls.

7895. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then there are a little more than fifty altogether? Yes, there are fifty-five in all.

7896. *President.*] What is the diet in the school? This is the scale of diet. (*Diet scale handed in. See Appendix T.*)

Mrs. Eliza Jane Ashton, matron, Institution for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind, called in and examined:—

Mrs. E. J.
Ashton.
29 Sept., 1873.

7897. *President.*] You are the matron of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind? Yes.

7898. How long have you been so? Five years last May.

7899. What salary do you receive? £70.

7900. Were you engaged in any similar institution before? I was for a few months at Randwick as seamstress.

7901. But in any institution for the deaf and dumb or the blind? Oh no.

7902. How far have you made yourself acquainted with the system of communication with these people? I can converse with them so as to make them understand me.

7903. Can you read the embossed writing? No, not for the blind.

7904. What are your duties? The general supervision of the establishment.

7905. The domestic economy, I suppose? Yes.

7906. Then are you responsible directly to the Board of Management, or are you responsible to Mr. Watson? To the Board of Management.

7907. Mr. Watson has no authority over you? No.

7908. What do your duties consist of? I superintend and look after the servants and the housekeeping, and I have to see that the institution is kept clean.

7909. And look after the clothes of the children? Yes, and mustering the children for school and so on—seeing that they go in proper time; and assisting in the needlework.

7910. Are the clothes of the children made in the institution? Some few. The parents are expected to provide for them as far as they are able, but there are some few who are not able to do so. The material for the clothes of these is purchased and made up in the institution for the boys and girls.

7911. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There is no uniform in the institution? No.

7912. *President.*] The work of making up these materials is done by the deaf and dumb children? Yes, with the assistance of Miss Tookey and myself. I have an assistant.

7913. Is there any difficulty in teaching deaf and dumb children the use of the needle? Not at all; they are very ready to learn sewing.

7914. Do they take an interest in work of that sort? Yes, a very great interest in all kinds of work; they are very ready.

7915. Do you find any difficulty in keeping them in order and controlling them? No, I never found much trouble with them. With kind treatment you can do a good deal with these children, but if you treat them harshly they are very stubborn.

7916. I suppose that you reside in the institution? Yes.

7917. Are you a widow? Yes.

7918. Is there anything that you wish to suggest, and that would tend, in your opinion, to the improvement of the institution? We require bedding; but the ladies' committee have spoken of that.

7919. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What are the beds made of now? Fibre; we are very ill off for bedding, and the ladies' committee have expressed the same opinion.

7920. What else do you require particularly? The place is not very well furnished—we are not well off in the way of furniture.

7921. In the schoolroom? We want more in the house generally.

7922. The bedrooms do not require more? No.

7923. The schoolroom is well furnished? Yes.

7924. And these are the only rooms used by the inmates? Yes.

7925. Then I suppose it is the quarters of the matron that require more furniture? Yes, we require a few more chairs for our accommodation.]*

7926. *President.*] Have you a diet list with you? Yes, I have it here; and also a time-table. (*Witness handed in diet list and time-table. See Appendix T 1.*)

7927. *Mr. Goold.*] Is there any distinction made with the children of the institution? As regards what?

7928. Their position—any difference made between the children of persons who are well able to pay for them and clothe them, and the children of others? They are all treated alike.

7929. *President.*] You have nothing to do with the teaching department, I suppose? No, only on Sundays, when I take the blind on alternate afternoons and give them religious instruction.†

7930. Do you know what the religion is of all the children in the place? They are mostly Protestants, but there are some few Roman Catholics.

7931. Does any one come to give the blind any religious instruction besides what is given them by the officers of the institution? No.

7932. Not ministers of religion? No one. Our clergyman, Mr. Taylor, calls occasionally.

7933. What denomination does he belong to? Church of England; he prepared three or four boys for confirmation last year.

7934. Then is the religious instruction which you give of a general character, such as is given in the Public Schools? Yes, it is just like the ordinary Sunday Schools.

7935. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do the blind children seem to understand these matters? Oh yes, very readily.

7936. *President.*] Do they ever go to any religious services? Yes, they go to church once in the morning.

7937. All who are in the institution? Yes, those who are able to go; of course there are some too little.

7938. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And all the parents who can afford it pay something towards the maintenance of their children? Yes.

7939. *President.*] Do they come and see them sometimes? Oh yes, frequently.

WEDNESDAY, 1 OCTOBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mrs. Jane Briscoe called in and examined at her own request:—

7940. *President.*] You have been summoned here to give evidence in accordance with your own request? Yes; made in compliance with an advertisement that I saw in the papers.

7941. We shall be happy to hear any evidence that you desire to give to the Commission upon any subject? I am ready to answer any questions that you like to put to me.

7942. Are you acquainted with any of the Charitable Institutions of the Colony? I have been engaged in one in Melbourne for three years under the Board of Education, and also performing matron's duty.

7943. What institution were you connected with? The Home Industrial School, worked on Industrial School principles prior to the passing of the Industrial Schools Act.

7944. Where is that institution situated? At the Immigrants' Home, Melbourne.

7945. Is it in operation now? No; the institutions created under the Industrial Schools Act absorbed that school.

7946. Where were its operations carried on afterwards? At Sunbury.

7947. How long were you in the institution? Nearly three years.

7948. How many children were in it? 170 when we commenced, and 350 when we left.

7949. Children of both sexes? Yes.

7950.

* NOTE (on revision):—With regard to the questions and answers within the brackets, it may be noted that since 29th September, the requisite furniture has been supplied, also that the absence of it was throughout the establishment—not in the officers' quarters only, as appears from my replies. Indeed, the furniture of the officers' rooms, instead of being scanty, is all I would desire.

† NOTE (on revision):—On the alternate Sundays Miss Tookey teaches the blind children.

Mrs. E. J. Ashton.

29 Sept., 1873.

Mrs. J. Briscoe.

1 Oct., 1873.

Mrs. J. Briscoe. 7950. What was your position in the school? Head female teacher under the Board of Education, and matron of the children's department.

7951. What class of children was received there? Neglected children.

1 Oct., 1873.

7952. How did they get into the institution? They had to be charged as vagrants, and then they were admitted precisely the same as those who were sent to the Industrial Schools under the Industrial Schools Act.

7953. I thought you said that this was before the passing of the Industrial Schools Act? Yes, it was prior to that; the institution formed the nucleus of the Industrial Schools of Victoria, and the two Acts are similar.

7954. Then there was an Act in force then empowering Magistrates to send children to this school? Yes; because we received the children not only from Melbourne, but from the whole of the surrounding districts.

7955. What were the ages of the children? They were from infants up to an age when we could get them out.

7956. What age was that? Fourteen years old, or I may say fifteen. We had some even older than that—some sixteen and seventeen; but those were exceptional cases—they generally ran from infants up to fifteen.

7957. They were not committed to this school for any time? Our city missionaries brought us juvenile prostitutes.

7958. How many of that class had you? They were not separately placed.

7959. About how many had you? I suppose about thirty.

7960. And do I understand you to say that they were not isolated from the rest of the children? No, they were not isolated. We had no Act to enable us to isolate them then.

7961. Did they sleep in the same dormitories as the other children? Yes, but they never slept unwatched.

7962. Was there some teacher always with them? Always; a wardswoman slept in every ward.

7963. Did you find any difficulty in managing girls of that class? No.

7964. They were not more troublesome than the others? No, they fell into rule very soon.

7965. Had you any disorders or outbreaks or riotous conduct there, such as we have had here? No. We have had children run away—"bolters" as they were generally termed,—but we had no outbreaks calling for any assistance—in fact no outbreaks at all—nothing but perhaps a romp in one of the wards at night—simply child's play.

7966. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You had not any prostitutes of fifteen or sixteen years of age? Only two who were very troublesome; but they were not there in sufficient numbers to cause any outbreak such as they have here.

7967. *President.*] When you say that the school was carried on upon the industrial principle, what do you mean? The boys were taught shoemaking, tailoring, carpentering, and so on; and so many were let out to work for Dr. Mueller.

7968. In the Botanic Gardens? Yes, in what is known as the reserve for the new Government House. They worked there. There were so many boys in the garden, so many girls in the laundry, so many in the sewing class, and then of course the infants were kept in the infant school. I had an infant school mistress, and Mr. Briscoe had an assistant master, a drawing and music master.

7969. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Drawing master? Yes, and the drawing lessons were productive of good. The children learned free-hand drawing and architectural drawing, and the singing was the greatest blessing in the place, for it amused them and kept them out of mischief.

7970. *President.*] At what time did the children go to rest? Between 6 and 7 the younger ones, and some at 8. They all went to their wards at the same time; the elder girls had to mend clothes—the day suits taken from the children were all mended by the elder girls. They were in the ward and worked with the wardswoman.

7971. And they did the ordinary work of the institution in the day-time? Yes, and they did the mending at night—those who neglected to do it were of course reported the next morning. The bigger boys—the tailoring boys—had to mend also.

7972. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What was the consequence of a boy or girl being reported? A mild punishment. You must have some punishment—prohibition from play hours, or a lesson or something of that kind.

7973. You did not whip them with the cane? Never, if it could be possibly avoided. We were never without a cane, but still we hardly ever used it.

7974. *President.*] Who inflicted corporal punishment when it became necessary? I did.

7975. You only? In my department amongst the girls, but it was seldom resorted to. Occasionally one of the elder ones would set you at defiance.

7976. Was the institution self-supporting? To a great extent it was. We made all that the children wore in the place, except their hats and the shoes for the smaller children—those we could not make. Then we had a double advantage which you do not possess. Our institution was combined with another. Say a man deserted his wife and family and left them destitute, we took in the whole family, and took the mother in with them, and made her labour useful.

7977. How many women did you take in in that way? About eighty.

7978. What men were there there? Many persons—it was a sort of refuge where people went in for a short time. There are always people incapable of doing hard work, and those were the men we took in, and men who had abused their positions through drink.

7979. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They went into this institution? No.

7980. Not into the same building? No; into a building which stood on the same ground, but which had no connection with our building whatever.

7981. *President.*] Was it under the same management? No; I had nothing whatever to do with it, because there was a 10-foot dividing fence between.

7982. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And yet it was all one institution? Yes.

7983. *President.*] I do not understand you to say that there was any labour remunerative to the institution? No, we had no possibility of doing that.

7984. *Mr. Couper.*] Did they all make their own boots? Yes; that is the bigger boys.

7985. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] At what age did they begin to do that? The boys went to the tailor younger than they did to the shoemaker.

7986. How young? Eleven or twelve.

Mrs. J.
Briscoe.
1 Oct., 1873.

7987. And did they not do any work of that kind before they were eleven years of age? No; but they did the cleaning and scrubbing and the attending, and so on.

7988. But in the way of making clothes? Yes, only the little girls; the girls from the time that they were eight years old left the infant school and came to my room—which was not the schoolroom but the workroom—where I had to lay out the plain work, and where I kept them working.

7989. You think that eleven years of age is time enough for them to begin? Yes, because they are children of neglected education, and they must have a certain amount of schooling; and then the boys that are working go into half-time school, and the girls too.

7990. *President.*] How do you carry that out—work in the morning and school in the afternoon, or *vice versa*? On alternate days.

7991. Were they the whole day out of school and the whole day in? It depended whether the girls were in the laundry or not. If they were, it was better to leave them the whole day in the laundry; but if not, they were taken into the school for part of the day.

7992. Had the institution any power to apprentice the children out of it? Yes.

7993. How long were they apprenticed? We did not apprentice them for any time. They were put out, and they were taken back again if they were not suitable. They were not bound. Sometimes they did well, and sometimes they came back.

7994. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But if the master wished them to be apprenticed to him? If he wished it, it was done; but there was no necessity to bind them if both parties were satisfied.

7995. But they did remain in a place at the same nominal wages for any length of time? We expected good wages for them.

7996. What would be good wages for a boy who was sent out to a shoemaker? I know of three lads who went out, and who had been for a short time in the workshop, and they received 4s. a week each and their board, and a suit of clothes to commence with.

7997. From the master? Yes.

7998. When they began? Yes, and those boys remained well and did well. Some girls did not remain, and some girls did.

7999. But was this money paid by the master to the boys, or was it paid to the institution, and did the institution hand it to the boys? It was paid to the institution, and the institution handed it over to the boys. This was done as a sort of check upon the boys wasting it or the master evading payment, and the provision was found to be very salutary. That was a wish of mine, and I had it carried out. When the money was paid to the children themselves they used to squander it.

8000. That plan was adopted both with the girls and the boys? Yes.

8001. Their wages were paid every week? Every month.

8002. What wages did they get? According to their capacity. If I had a girl in my own house and made her useful, she received better wages when she went out than the others would.

8003. Were you long enough there to know what became of those who started in life for themselves? In some instances I did. One girl remained eight years in one service, so that she must have been a good girl. There are others that we had just as much trouble with and whom we had to take back.

8004. Have you visited any of the institutions in this city? I have seen all of them.

8005. Will you give us your opinion as to their efficiency? I had rather not do that.

8006. We shall be glad to know what you think of the management of them? I had rather not say. I find great fault with the building at Randwick—it is a most inconvenient place.

8007. In what way is it inconvenient—they do not think it is? In the first place the children have to come down right from the top to the bottom of the house for their baths, which is not calculated to maintain order and discipline. If they come down before they are dressed they do not come down as they should do, and if they come down dressed they have to undress and dress again in the bath-room, which causes a great waste of time. All those children should bathe every day all the year round. There are too many children there, and I think it would be better to have a smaller institution, because when there are such large numbers together it is not so easy to classify them and to select the different methods of improving them, as might be done if there were not so many.

8008. You cannot find out a child's disposition and capabilities? Not nearly so well; and unless you can do that you cannot do anything with them.

8009. What do you think is the largest number to have in a school?—What class of school?

8010. Such a school as that at Randwick? I think that 300 would be quite enough, because 300 could be classified in four divisions,—the head boys and girls, the second and third classes of boys and girls, and the infants.

8011. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you know of any similar schools in England? In England they have a thousand. You cannot compare those schools with these that we have here. I know the working of the Redhill School as well as possible. There they have trained teachers—people to whom the working of the school is as easy as possible—people who have had long training and experience. That is why their staff of teachers is so far superior to what we have here.

8012. *President.*] Do you know anything of Redhill personally? Yes, and I know the Rev. Sidney Turner, Inspector of Industrial Schools in England, personally.

8013. Do you personally know anything of the working of the institution? I have been through every portion of it.

8014. You were not engaged there? No, but I was the personal friend of Mr. Turner there, and my father was a subscriber to that and to the Blind School.

8015. Why do you not think that an institution of that size could be worked in this Country? Simply from the want of proper persons to carry out the discipline.

8016. *Mr. Gould.*] If you got the proper teachers then it could be carried out? Yes, but you would want the whole staff.

8017. But proper teachers could manage an institution in the same way here as there? Yes, but then it would be an injustice to some.

8018. To whom? I consider that it was an injustice to amalgamate the schools in Melbourne, and I consider that it would be an injustice to take the girls from Biloela and mix them with the children at Randwick.

8019. Why? Because their training ought to be totally dissimilar.

- Mrs. J. Briscoe.
1 Oct., 1873.
8020. *President.*] But that only applies to girls of the prostitute class? That is all; but then you know there is little difference in many cases between them and neglected children; they very often become vicious themselves from seeing vice in others—they are habituated to it.
8021. *Mr. Couper.*] That is an argument against putting little children with prostitutes at all? That is exactly what I say. I said that it was an injustice to the children to do so, but you know that we could not help it, because there were a great number of city arabs brought in to us, as there was no other place to put them in, and we had to take them.
8022. *President.*] Did you say that you had often been at Red Hill? No, not often, but I have been there before it assumed its present form. It was called the Philanthropic Society. It was formed 100 years ago to educate the children of convicts, and it has sprung up from what I first remember it to what it now is. I suppose there were not more than sixty boys and forty girls in it at first, and they used to do rope-work, make boots and shoes, and basket-work of all kinds. A number of trades were taught there and the children were educated besides; and when Mr. Sidney Turner went there the ground was not large enough, and the Red Hill was purchased to carry out the scheme.
8023. What system of religious instruction was there in this institution in Melbourne? Protestant and Catholic. The assistant master was a Catholic and taught the Catholics, who were told off to their own room. There was Catholic Sunday-school and Protestant Sunday-school, and they all went to their own churches.
8024. I suppose in all matters of secular education they were brought up together? Of course they were.
8025. They were only separated for religious teaching? Nothing else; they did not allow of any interference of religious matters in secular hours under the Victorian Board.
8026. Is there anything you wish to add to your evidence yourself. Of course coming here and not knowing exactly the matters on which you could give us information, we shall be glad to hear anything that you have to say? I do not think of anything more; only I would be glad to see a better system of education carried on. I would like to see the children made more useful than they are. I have seen them sent out at Randwick and they are very useless. That is the consequence of their having so many together—the work is in such large masses.
8027. How many trades did you teach them in Melbourne? I cannot say.
8028. Say there were so many children in the institution, what proportion of them were taught trades? I cannot say. The infants increased. I had thirty babies in the nursery; the bigger boys and girls went out, and we got a large number of the small ones in, and it altered the face of things. I cannot say how many were taught trades; I think that there were about sixty boys at work, and there were ninety girls employed scrubbing, washing, and cleaning.
8029. What was the cost per head? £17 14s.
8030. Did they take credit for the work that the children did? Yes; the average cost of working the institution was £17 14s. per head, but when the Industrial Schools Act was passed it increased to £26.
8031. Why? Because they were worked with a more expensive staff.
8032. But it was the same school? Yes. They took it to Sunbury. There was a great rise in the price of provisions and material for clothing, and that made a great deal of difference; of course everything was bought by contract.
8033. Of course the clothes being made by the children diminished the cost per head? Of course.
8034. Was the value of the clothes given in the accounts? No. I think the cost of the raw material only was counted as expenses; that is, I expect, how our expenses came to £17 14s. per head. It was a very low average.
8035. Had every child a separate bed with you? No, the small ones slept two in a bed.
8036. Did you approve of that? In the case of sisters—little children—we were obliged to do it.
8037. Did they not kick each other? No; we had good wide beds.
8038. Did you see those at Randwick? I do not recollect particularly—we had 4-foot beds.
8039. You did that with all the children, both boys and girls? When we were very full we were obliged to,—we did not do it except when we were compelled; it was not choice, and the bigger boys all had separate beds. Then our boys were all taught music; some of them formed a portion of the head quarters band, and were well paid for it.
8040. Did the money which they received for that go into their own pockets? No, to the institution, and they were found a uniform.
8041. Were they all taught music? No, sixty boys were taught. They were a drum and fife band, and were well paid for going out.
8042. Had the other children a uniform? Yes, they had a uniform dress.
8043. Did they all go to churches? Yes, except the smallest children, and so many wardsmen and women took turn and turn about to go.
8044. What kind of rations were given to the children there? Bread and tea, with milk and sugar, for breakfast—
8045. Any butter or treacle? No. Then, for dinner, boiled or roast meat.
8046. Alternately? Yes. Boiled or roast meat, potatoes, and, when obtainable, a second vegetable for dinner; and rice and milk and sugar for tea.
8047. You had no puddings at dinner-time? No; I established that, on Friday, as there were so many Catholics, we should give them all pudding on that day, and it was more satisfactory.
8048. You gave them rice and milk for tea? Yes. It was their supper. The bigger boys who worked out had meat, and the girls had bread and tea. That was an improvement on the rice. The bigger boys required it, as the rice was not sufficient for them.
8049. *President.*] Did any children go there except those who were sent in under the authority of the law? Yes.
8050. It was for people in necessitous circumstances? Yes, we took children in that way, and we took troublesome children. I took two boys in—two lads whose parents could do nothing with them, and one of them is holding a good position in one of the banks.
8051. Did the parents pay for the children? Yes.
8052. How much? 8s. a week.
8053. That was to cover the expenses? Yes. Of course we could not charge much less than that.
Another

Another thing—if a widower wished to put his children in there for security—a working man—if he did not pay, he was brought up very sharply.

8054. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then they were entitled to take their children there? Yes.

8055. *Mr. Cowper.*] Who admitted them? The committee, under Mr. Sturt's order.

8056. Were the committee appointed by the Government? No. It was a Relief Society—originating in Melbourne in the great outbreak—after the first outbreak of the diggings.

8057. It was a private institution? Yes. We received our first appointment from the office-bearers—but then we were subject to the Inspector of Public Schools, who visited us very regularly.

8058. *President.*] Did you find that the charity of the institution was at all abused by people getting in there who had no right to get in? We soon stopped that by compelling them to pay. I do not think that there was anything sufficiently attractive about the place to cause people to put their children in there, for though the children were kindly treated, it was still a Charity.

8059. *Mr. Cowper.*] But a great many people do not mind putting their children into a Charity, if they can get rid of them by doing so? That is the very object of making them pay for them. Had they not been compelled to pay for them, they might have been able to get them in for nothing, but we had always a detective employed to hunt up evidence against parties.

8060. *President.*] One of the officers of the police placed at the disposal of the committee? Yes; and he holds the appointment under the Industrial Schools Act—he has the same post still.

8061. He did nothing else but inquire into these cases? No, he did nothing else but hunt up evidence about the parties who sent their children there, and saw that the payments were kept up. He used to act for Yarra Bend at the same time, because a great many people neglected to pay.

8062. *Mr. Goold.*] Did you say that the Orphan Schools paid the expenses of this inspector? No. At that time they found that it was not necessary, but since then the Industrial Schools have taken a person entirely to themselves.

8063. *President.*] Were you ever at Sunbury at all? No, I left the place before that unpleasantness took place. That was not the fault of the people there; it was the fault of the passing of the Act before there were any proper buildings.

8064. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have no appointment here? No, there has been no vacancy since I have been here. I have always sought an appointment of the kind, but I have never sought any interest in the matter. Of course we have our testimonials from Melbourne, which will bear out what I have stated. (*Documents produced.*) Here is a testimonial from Mr. Orlebar, the chief inspector of the Board, and the secretary of the Board, and Mr. Kane.

8065. *President.*] Are these gentlemen in office now? Mr. Kane is dead and Mr. Orlebar is dead, but they are gentlemen whose names stand well on record there. There is also a testimonial from Mr. Sturt, which is in his own handwriting, when that gentleman was a member of the Royal Commission of Inquiry into the Public Charities of Victoria.

THURSDAY, 6 NOVEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq., | MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.,
CHARLES COWPER, JUNR., Esq.

George F. Wise, Esq., honorary secretary, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined at his own request:—

G. F. Wise,
Esq.

8066. *President.*] You are the secretary to the Randwick Asylum for Destitute Children? Yes, I am the honorary secretary.

6 Nov., 1873.

8067. How long have you been in that position? I have been honorary secretary since January 1872.

8068. Were you connected with the institution before that? I was honorary treasurer for four and a half years previously, and was elected a director in January 1866.

8069. Since 1866, then, you have been constantly associated with the Asylum? Yes.

8070. I believe that you have been deputed by the committee of the Asylum to attend here and give evidence? I have, by a resolution of the committee, been requested to ask to be examined.

8071. Are there any particular points, before we ask you any questions, upon which you desire to make any statement? No, I am merely here to answer questions.

8072. Then there are no particular points that you wish to bring under our observation, as deputed by the committee? That may depend upon the result of your questions. I can scarcely answer that now.

8073. With reference to the committee managing the Asylum, have you formed any opinion as to whether it is desirable to have so large a governing body? We have gone on very well at Randwick.

8074. In what way do you think that you have gone on well? There have not been too many directors present at the meetings: it is the managing committee I am speaking of.

8075. Do you think that a Board of Directors that comprises seventy-two members—a Board as large as our Parliament itself—is well adapted for governing an institution of that sort? How many?

8076. Some seventy members? But that is not the governing body in fact—the governing body is the house committee, which consists of twelve members exclusive of the treasurer and secretary.

8077. The governing body, I suppose, is a body that can ultimately determine how the institution is to be managed, is it not? As a matter of fact the chief management is in the hands of the house committee, which is composed of twelve members with the treasurer and the secretary, and they report their proceedings to the Board of directors for their approval or otherwise.

8078. As a matter of fact, is not the Board of Directors the governing body? Yes.

8079. And does it not amount to some seventy in number of members? No. The Board of management consists of twenty-three directors. Life directors are permitted also to vote on the Board as life directors, but as a matter of fact they never have. There are about forty of them.

8080. Then, do I understand you to say that Mr. E. Deas Thomson, the President of the institution, wrongly informed us, when he said that the governing body of the Asylum was as numerous as the Parliament of the

G. F. Wise, Esq.
6 Nov., 1873.

the Country? The Board of management consists of a president, two vice-presidents, a treasurer, and secretary, twenty-three directors chosen at the annual meeting, and such life directors who have qualified themselves by large donations or otherwise; but as a matter of fact, such life directors scarcely ever attend.

8081. But, as a matter of fact, there are some forty life directors who have the right to attend? Yes.

8082. Then Mr. E. Deas Thomson is not wrong in comparing the size of the governing body to the Parliament of the Country; is he so or is he not—I want to know as a matter of fact? Independently of the Board there are thirty-two or thirty-four life directors—some of them living in England—who if they were present would have a right to attend the meetings of the Board.

8083. How many are there living in England? Living out of the Colony?

8084. How many are there living out of the Colony? Living out of Sydney and the Colony?

8085. Well, how many are there living out of Sydney and the Colony? About a dozen out of the thirty-four.

8086. Then, as a matter of fact, there are some twenty-seven gentlemen in the Colony who, if they did their duty and exercised their powers by attending at the Board meetings, would make the number of the governing body up to some sixty? As a matter of fact, there are twenty-two life directors residing in Sydney who would have the privilege of attending at the Board.*

8087. Answer my question if you please: does it not come to that? It is not their duty to attend, but they have the privilege of attending.

8088. They have the power of attending? Yes, the privilege.

8089. The power? The power—yes; but it is not their duty to attend.

8090. That depends on the view they take of it; if they are invested with the power of seeing this place is managed properly, they may exercise this power for which the people consider them responsible? Because a man has given a hundred pounds—

8091. Answer the question. Is it not so: having that power, people may choose to consider them responsible, and they may think it their duty to exercise that power? That is a matter of opinion.

8092. You think that the Board then is not at all too large? I consider that the Board consists only of the directors chosen at the annual meeting.

8093. Whatever you may consider it to consist of, do you consider that it is too large? As a matter of fact, the managing committee is not too large.

8094. Then if Mr. Deas Thomson has given his opinion that it is too large, you differ from him? I differ from him.

8095. Do you think that the presence of clergymen on the Board is desirable? Are you speaking of any particular clergymen or of all denominations?

8096. I ask you the simple question whether it is desirable to have clergymen on the Board? I do not think so; generally they are not men of business.

8097. In point of fact, have there not many squabbles arisen at the Board which might be traced to the presence of clergymen there in a great measure? Yes, these disputes are entirely owing to the clergymen wishing to carry out their own sectarian views; for instance, the dispute which occurred yesterday and reported in to-day's newspaper.

8098. With reference to the publication of these proceedings in the newspapers, do you think that the publication of proceedings of this sort is desirable at all? I did not think so originally. When the publication in the newspapers of our proceedings at the Board meetings was first proposed I opposed it; but since then I have seen reason to think that, with regard to the Randwick institution, it has been found to be of some service.

8099. In what way? By letting the public know and understand our proceedings. I have received letters from persons in the country who have been much interested in reading these reports.

8100. In what way has this interest been of benefit to the institution—that is the question? It may be curiosity satisfied, or that thereby the institution is more particularly brought under the notice of the public, and probably an increase in the number of subscribers may thus be obtained.

8101. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you imagine that it induces people to subscribe? I think that it might or it might not. Any person who wishes to save his pocket immediately catches hold of something or other that he hears, and says that he will not subscribe because so-and-so is the case.

8102. *President.*] Do you not think, on the other hand, that well-judging people, who think that a Charity governed by persons among whom there is so much dissension cannot be well governed, where so much time is taken up in squabbles of the character that they see recorded in the papers, are likely to withhold their support from such an institution? Allow me to deny that the time is taken up in squabbling, for we do a vast deal of business.

8103. But people might form the opinion that all the time was wasted in squabbling? Yes.

8104. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do not some of the directors—the men of business—complain that they are detained and that their time is wasted by the squabbles of these clergymen? Yes, I have heard them say so.

8105. *President.*] Is it not the tendency of this state of things to drive away business men who do not wish to see time taken up in useless discussion? Undoubtedly it is.

8106. Your opinion is that the clergy should be excluded? I think that if clergymen were off the Board of Directors it would be much more to the interest of the institution—affairs would be conducted with more regard to matters of business and with less attention to mere religious squabbles.

8107. Do you think it is desirable that children should be kept in the institution until they have gone through the whole term of their apprenticeship, or do you not think that it is desirable that they should be apprenticed out with such education as they have when they are old enough to work? By the Act of Incorporation of 1857 we are not allowed to apprentice them until they are beyond twelve years of age.

8108. That is not an answer to my question. I wish to know whether you think it is desirable that children should be kept there as apprentices—there are some kept there as apprentices to the institution;—do you not think that you would pass more children through the institution if you apprenticed them out when they had learned the rudiments of a trade—if, instead of keeping them in there for five years, you allowed people to take them after twelve months of teaching? I think it was about 1864 that we first had children apprenticed in the institution for the usual term of six years. We have latterly thought it advisable that no boys should be apprenticed in the institution, and that those who are now there shall be transferred

* NOTE (on revision):—Life directors, 22; directors, 23; president, &c., 5. Total, 50.

transferred from the institution to close up their term of apprenticeship elsewhere. That has been decided very recently. G. F. Wise, Esq.

8109. I understand then that you are going to adopt the system I have suggested—that is, to give these boys instruction in some trade, and then as soon as they have learned the rudiments of it to apprentice them out? If you will refer back to your previous question I will repeat what I have said. In 1864 we began to apprentice boys to the institution; and we have now thought it advisable that boys should not be apprenticed to the institution; so they are all gone or going away, and henceforth children under thirteen years of age will occupy the position which these apprentices occupy, and when they come to the proper age—between twelve and thirteen—they will be sent out as usual. 6 Nov., 1873.

8110. They will be apprenticed to the trades which they have been learning, as soon as anybody will take them? That does not always follow, because the boys may not wish it themselves.

8111. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then is it your intention to give up making clothes in the institution? No.

8112. Who will make them if you send away the apprentices; the apprentices have made them hitherto? The younger boys, under proper instruction.

8113. The boys and girls too? I am speaking of the boys. The boys will carry on the same duties which the apprentices have been carrying on, and will perform the same work, and will make the boots and shoes, up to thirteen years of age.

8114. Then you will be able without apprentices to make all the necessary clothes for the institution, by the aid of boys under thirteen years of age? Boots and shoes only will be made by the boys, and the rest of the clothes by the girls.

8115. Yes, but will they make clothes for them? Yes.

8116. The clothes will be made by the boys who are not apprentices? Yes, and by the girls. The girls are still apprenticed.

8117. We observe in the accounts of this institution that there is a sum put down of £2,340 4s. 9d. for the clothing of children? Quite right; including the outfits to apprentices on leaving the institution.

8118. Was that for clothes bought outside? No, we never buy clothes.

8119. Then how do you get at that sum? That is the raw material of the clothing.

8120. That £2,340 4s. 9d. then is only the cost of the raw material? Yes, with the cost of making the clothes.

8121. What expenses? Wages.

8122. Wages to whom? The seamstresses, for instance, and the tailor, and shoemaker, and so on. The raw material is given to these individuals, and the cost thereof is put down under the head of clothing in the ledger.

8123. Then what vouchers do the auditors see to enable them to arrive at that fact and certify that the clothes only cost this sum of money which I have named—what have they to establish that fact? The ledger. In the ledger under the head of clothing is carried the cost of all things purchased at the wholesale houses in Sydney.

8124. The material—the calico and so forth? Yes, in the first place; afterwards there is added to that—carried to the same folio—the wages paid to the seamstresses, to the tailor and shoemaker, and the vouchers for that are in the wages account.

8125. Then there is nothing charged in this sum for the labour of the children in any way whatever? Certainly not.

8126. And you make it out according to this account that the children cost £14 each? For that year 1872, £14 5s. 7½d. You see the cost of the institution was £11,354 1s. 2d.; and that divided by 795 children produces £14 5s. 7½d. as the cost per head.

8127. It struck me as curious in these accounts that there is no debit made for things bought at all; it is simply kept in some account of the stock in some way, but you only charge the institution with the expenditure of it; you have some stock? Of course.

8128. That does not appear in the accounts? Yes, it does. Here it is on the treasurer's balance sheet of receipts and expenditure: Value of stock, at cost price, £1,623 14s. 5d.

8129. Then this account contains the wages of the children? The wages of the masters and mistresses—not the children.

8130. The wages of the seamstresses, and the master tailor and master shoemaker, and so on? Nothing more.

8131. The allowance to the apprentices too? Yes.

8132. *President.*] Are you aware that the cost per head of maintaining the children in one of the Orphan Asylums at Parramatta—the Roman Catholic Orphan School—is considerably less than the cost per head of maintaining the children at Randwick, though the number of children in the Orphan School is considerably less than half the number in the Randwick Asylum? In the Protestant Asylum?

8133. No, in the Roman Catholic Orphan School? I am not able to answer the question, because neither the Protestant Orphan School nor the Roman Catholic Orphan School has ever to my knowledge published any accounts at all; but I certainly doubt very much the fact, for this reason, that the Government estimates for both institutions give somewhere about £13 2s. per head for the cost; but in addition to the Government estimate there is £1,000 put down by the Colonial Architect for each establishment for this present year—£1,000 for the year for repairs. Then there is no charge whatever made at either establishment for a doctor, because, although the doctor attends both places, his salary is paid from the medical vote; beyond all that, their clothing is supplied from the Government stores in Sydney, and the cost is not entered upon the Estimates at all. All kinds of clothing, boots and shoes, and stationery, and I believe crockery and furniture, is supplied from the Government stores. All that has to be added to the £13 2s. per head. But our account here includes every expense, even repairs and improvements to the buildings.

8134. *Mr. Cowper.*] But if we have a return showing that all these things are taken into account—that the medical attendance, and cost of clothing, and everything else is included—and that the expense per head of the children in the Roman Catholic Orphan School is a little more than £13: how do you explain that? My reply is that I doubt the correctness of the return, for the reasons I have given. I know that these Orphan Schools apply to the Government stores for all that they want, and that these stores are not included in the Government estimate.

8135. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There are 308 children in the Roman Catholic Orphan School, and there are 795 in your

- G. F. Wise, Esq.
6 Nov., 1873.
- your institution, therefore the cost in your institution per head should be less, instead of being, as it is, much greater? Excuse me, but I doubt the fact.
8136. The amount expended in salaries at Randwick is considerably more than double what is expended in the Parramatta Orphan Schools—it is nearly 200 per cent. more? That is an assertion to which, in the absence of figures, I am not able to reply.
8137. You cannot account for it in any way whatever? I doubt the fact which is put before me, because of the Government annual Estimates—in which neither the stores nor the doctor are charged at all.
8138. *Mr. Cowper.*] But the doctor and stores are charged in this return: here the doctor's attendance is charged as £62 10s. per annum? That is not the Government annual Estimates.
8139. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Here are the salaries at Randwick—they amount to £3,390 Gs.? Excuse me—I deny that.
8140. What items do you take exception to? The amount of the salaries is only £2,757 Os. 9d.
8141. Then without the seamstresses, tailors, and so on, the salaries of the officers amount to £2,797 7s. 6d.? Yes.
8142. Does it not strike you that the institution is over-officered; there are too many people to take charge of these children? At Randwick?
8143. Yes? I think not.
8144. Do you think it is fair that the State should be called upon to pay such a very large amount for the support of children of that description—that they should pay three-fourths of this very large expenditure? Three-fourths of what? I do not follow you.
8145. The total amount expended is about £15,000? Something over £11,000.
8146. Of which the Government give—what? £4,000.
8147. No, the public give only £2,000, and the Government give over £8,000? The public give more than £2,000.
8148. The institution gets in one year £8,000 from the Government, and the public give only £2,000? The public give a great deal more than that.
8149. There are, I see, a few special things which go to the account of the year? The public gave over £3,400 last year.
8150. But you carry a great part of that to a perpetual account? Yes.
8151. That money is not used in the working of the institution? Yes, the interest of it is.
8152. Well, leaving all that out of the question, the Government give £8,000 out of £11,000? The Government gave last year £8,183, and the public gave over £3,000.
8153. The public gave that, but it was not to be expended in that year—it was put to a perpetual account? Well, £300 of it.
8154. That money was derived from legacies and bequests, and so on? Only £300 was paid to the perpetual subscribers' fund.
8155. Do you not think that some economy should be practised in the management of this institution, when you consider who the children are, and the immense amount of money paid for their support? I think that it is very economically managed.
8156. What, with salaries alone amounting to over £3,000 a year? The cost is 9d. a day for each child.
8157. For salaries? For everything included.
8158. That is about 1d. less than it takes to maintain a man-of-war's man on board a Queen's ship. What kind of children are taken into this institution—do you admit orphans there, simply because they are orphans? We never admit orphans; they are not admissible—they are not eligible.
8159. Then you confine yourselves entirely to the original plan of the institution? Yes. Children are ineligible for admission who are admissible to either the Protestant or the Roman Catholic Orphan Schools.
8160. *President.*] What is the object of keeping up that distinction? It was most likely in the Act; and there may have been a good reason for it. The Society has been established for that purpose, and has been carried on always upon that principle.
8161. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not occasionally refuse to receive children that have anything the matter with them—any physical defect? Cripples?
8162. Yes? Certainly; for this reason,—that we are bound by the Act of Incorporation to apprentice children from the institution when they come to the age of about twelve years; and no subscriber would accept a cripple; and we cannot keep cripples at the institution.
8163. *President.*] We are told that when you take children from the Benevolent Asylum you reject those that have anything at all the matter with them? We reject those that are cripples, or those that are suffering from any particular disease, such as measles or scarlet fever, or for reasons which the doctor assigns. We receive an intimation from the Benevolent Asylum that they wish to get rid of a certain number of children. We should be quite willing to take them once a week or once a month, but we wait for the authorities of the Asylum to request us to take them. When they ask us to take them we always do so; that is to say, a committee from each institution attends, with the doctor of the Benevolent Asylum and the doctor of the Randwick Asylum, and the two medical officers examine the children, and the committee decline to receive cripples, or such persons as the doctor refuses to take, for such reasons as he may think fit to assign.
8164. If a child has some marks of having a scrofulous constitution, you reject that child? The committee do not interfere with the doctors.
8165. Then is the matter left entirely to the doctors? If the doctor were to pass a crippled child, the committee would refuse to take that child; and if the doctor says that a child is not fit to come into the institution, we should not ask him why—we should be satisfied with his decision.
8166. But your charter is very wide—children abandoned by their parents, or left without friends or protection—children the offspring of parents either or both of whom may, from profligate habits or conviction for felony, be unable to support and unfit to educate them, and who may voluntarily surrender them to the care of the Society. You cannot expect to get healthy children from such sources as these, and I imagined that you rejected no one, unless one that from an infectious disorder was dangerous to take in? I believe that would be the rule.
8167. *Mr. Gould.*] But people would infer from that clause that you would receive all the children that were brought to you? There is no compulsion. I know of children being refused because the doctor declined to certify as to their freedom from contagious disease, and we should decidedly refuse to receive a crippled child.

8168. *President.*] There is a child of thirteen or fourteen years of age in the Benevolent Asylum now, crippled in one foot, but perfectly healthy in every other respect—a child who has been refused time after time? It may be so. G. F. Wise,
Esq.

8169. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would not such a child be able to be put out? No subscriber would take a crippled child as an apprentice. 6 Nov., 1873.

8170. *President.*] Can you not apprentice them to any one but a subscriber? No individual would take such a child.

8171. Not a tailor or a shoemaker? No.

8172. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then what is to be the fate of a crippled child? That is a question which neither you nor I can answer.

8173. Are there not children in the Randwick institution who have parents in tolerably wealthy positions? Not that I am aware of—not one that I am aware of. Of course we should have no control over any of the relatives but the father or mother, if we happen to discover—which sometimes occurs—that the father or mother is in a better position than they were in when the child was put into the Asylum, as in a recent case which occurs to me. We were informed that a man whose child was in the institution had received a good legacy. He was summoned to appear before the committee, and was asked if he had received a legacy. He acknowledged that he had. “Well, take out your child, and pay us for it.” He said that he would not. We said—“Very well; unless you do so, and pay us £25 before the day after to-morrow, we shall sue you.” The accountant was sent to the man, and after some demur he paid the £25 and took his child out. When the child was first put in it was a genuine case of distress.

8174. It answered the description there of “neglected or abandoned children”? Yes.

8175. The charity of the institution has not been abused in any cases that you know of? Not one. The best institution may be abused in the way I have just described.

8176. But none of your children belong to people who are well off? Not that I know of. I may suspect one. There is one that just now occurs to my mind, that I had reason to suspect, and that was some time ago.

8177. *Mr. Goold.*] What course does the committee take when a child is brought before it, to ascertain that the child is entirely destitute? The friends are bound to make an application in the particular form which is given on page 28 of the report for 1872. They are bound to answer these questions. It is a form which I myself introduced some years ago as an application for admission. These questions have to be categorically answered, and a clergyman or a Magistrate is requested to certify to the truth of the replies: independently of which, we examine the father or mother who wishes to put the child in—we cross-examine them upon the replies to the questions.

8178. This form then is signed by a clergyman and a Magistrate for every child which you admit? Yes.

8179. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But if they are brought to you by the police, there can be no such certificate given? We have none brought to us by the police. Let me add a little more to my explanation, as to the mode of admission. The father or mother brings this admission paper filled up and signed by a clergyman or Magistrate, who states to the best of his belief that the replies are correct. The committee then examines the father or mother of the child with regard to the replies to the questions. Having determined that the child shall be admitted, the question is then put—by the Chairman, not by any member of the committee—“What religion do you wish this child to be brought up in?”—and whatever answer the father or mother makes to that question is recorded and taken as correct at once. The words—“What religion do you wish this child to be brought up in?” are put, and the answer is taken as conclusive. We have there the children of mixed marriages—children of Protestant fathers and Roman Catholic mothers, and *vice versa*; but the answer to the simple question—“What religion do you wish this child to be brought up in?”—is taken at once and not allowed to be altered.

8180. *Mr. Goold.*] When the police bring children to the institution, what course do you adopt? The police do not bring children to us—they take them to the Benevolent Asylum.

8181. *Mr. Cowper.*] But you say in your appeal to the public, which is printed in this report—that one of the objects of the institution is “to receive children found by the police, or others without protection, whose parents cannot be discovered, or whose parents have been convicted as vagrants, drunkards, or disorderly characters, unfit to have the care of their children, children abandoned by their parents and left without friends or protection. Children, either of whose parents is an abandoned or dissolute character, and who may be placed by the other parent in the proposed Asylum, on payment of a fixed sum for their maintenance. Do you not in this appeal state that as one of the objects of this institution? That appeal was written twenty-one years ago.

8182. But was it not published and sent forth to the world in 1873, as part of the report of 1872? The appeal alluded to was made in 1852.

8183. But was it not published in 1873 as part of the report of 1872? Yes, as being a copy of an appeal which was published in 1852.

8184. Was it not a copy of your appeal to the public in 1860, and attached to all your proceedings since? The appeal of 1852 is printed in conjunction with the annual Report of 1873.

8185. *President.*] Do you think that the public are influenced as to what you mean by your putting a date to it? Yes.

8186. Then because it was first published fourteen years ago, the public are to pay no attention to it: is that your argument? This appeal gives the origin of the institution. For instance, in 1872 it cannot be said that “it is proposed to establish an Asylum for the reception of destitute children.”

8187. Do you not put this appeal forward as showing the objects of the institution? Yes.

8188. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is there anything to show that the management of the institution has been altered since that period, and that the children admissible in 1852 are not admissible in 1873? The same class of children have been admitted all along.

8189. *President.*] That is not the answer to Mr. Cowper’s question? I think it is.

8190. *Mr. Cowper.*] No. Is there anything to show that the system has been altered since 1860—that the same children will not be admitted into the institution now as were eligible for admission in 1860? The same class of children are admitted now that has always been admitted.

8191. *President.*] That is still not an answer to the question—it seems to me that the answer is simply yes or no? It seems to me that there is no difference in the system.

8192. Then how is it that children found by the police without protection will not be admitted now into the Asylum? I have not said that they will not be admitted. They are not brought to the institution.

8193.

- G. F. Wise, Esq.
6 Nov., 1873.
8193. *Mr. Goold.*] But why is that—is it because they will not be admitted? Because it is customary for the police to take them to the Benevolent Asylum.
8194. Is that because they know that they will not be received if they are taken to Randwick? We cannot take children except under the Act of Incorporation of 1857.
8195. *Mr. Cowper.*] We have nothing to do with that, but we ask you whether you will not take certain children mentioned in a certain appeal to the public: you said, "No" at first, and now you say that the police do not bring them to you? If a policeman brought a child to the institution to be admitted, we should decline to receive it, because there is no one to surrender the child, or to give us any information about it—to place us *in loco parentis*, as the father or mother would do. The policeman could not do so.
8196. But as you state in this appeal that that was the original object of the establishment of the institution, when was that object altered? I am not to answer for what the Hon. George Allen or the Rev. Alfred Stephen may have written twenty-one years ago.
8197. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I think you are, for you put that forth to the world now, though you say that you do not take these children? I do not think so.
8198. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are you not one of the officers whose duty it is to revise these documents before they are published every year? I will take upon myself the responsibility of this report, with the exception of the list of subscribers, and amounts noted as received from them; also, the medical officer's report, and the report of the examination of the children. As to the remaining portion of the report, I will take upon myself the responsibility of publishing as honorary secretary.
8199. *Mr. Goold.*] Including this appeal? The whole of it.
8200. And certainly from this appeal the public would gather that all children would be received that were brought in by the police? But this appeal was published before the building was erected.
8201. No, it is now, because this is in the report for 1872, and the public would gather that from it now? I grant you are correct. The public might think so—they would think so.
8202. *Mr. Cowper.*] If any child were brought to you—by a father, for instance—and the child were crippled or suffering from any defect of any kind, would that child be refused as the children are at the Benevolent Asylum refused because they are cripples? We should refuse to take in a cripple.
8203. Or a child whom the doctor would not pass as perfectly sound in every way? Every child is passed by the doctor before it is admitted. We think it inadvisable to introduce infection into the institution for the sake of one child.
8204. Then I understand you that the same class of children that is refused by the doctor at the Benevolent Asylum would be refused by the committee if brought before them by the parents? Yes, if they were not found eligible by the doctor. We think it more advisable to look after the health of 800 children than after the condition of one child. We think it advisable to guard against giving 800 children a disease—such as the itch, for instance.
8205. *Mr. Goold.*] But can you depart from the conditions laid down in your regulations? I should imagine that these points are embodied in the Act? I should think so.
8206. *President.*] Dr. Renwick says that there is a child in the Benevolent Asylum thirteen or fourteen years of age with merely a deformity of one ankle, and yet it has been refused time after time;—was that done under the instructions of the committee? Very likely so. We do not take children over ten years of age.
8207. Is that meant as an answer to my question? Yes.
8208. But I understand that this child has arrived at this age, having been refused over and over again? We should always refuse to receive a cripple.
8209. What do you mean—do you call a child that can walk well but has simply a deformity of one ankle a cripple? Our doctor considers the child a cripple.
8210. Do you mean to say that you are justified in refusing a child who can walk perfectly well, but who has merely a deformity of one ankle? Well, I cannot say that.
8211. I do not care what you can say: yes or no is the answer to my question? If the child could walk very well indeed, of course we should take it.
8212. Then how do you account for such a child having been refused over and over again—a child that can walk perfectly well and is in good health? I have no recollection of any such thing.
8213. Dr. Renwick says that there is such a child in the Asylum now? I do not contradict that.
8214. Has it been properly refused, in your opinion? I cannot recollect the particular child.
8215. If the child can walk perfectly well and has a mere deformity of the ankle, and is otherwise in good health, was it properly refused? If the child is not deformed, we should have accepted it if it was under ten years of age.
8216. That is not an answer to my question. This child was of an age to be taken by the institution, and with no other defect but a deformity of one ankle: was that child properly refused? I really do not know how to answer that question exactly, except by a general answer as to any deformed child.
8217. What do you mean by a deformed child;—would one that squints be deformed? No.
8218. What difference would there be between a child that squints and a child who had a deformed ankle, but yet could walk perfectly well? I do not think that child has been refused.
8219. But it has been refused? Not to my knowledge—I have never heard of it.
8220. Is it contrary to the intention of the directors? It depends on the extent of the deformity.
8221. It can walk perfectly well? You are asking me what took place four years ago.
8222. It has been refused over and over again? But it is fourteen years of age now.
8223. If four years ago the child could walk perfectly well and had merely an ugly-looking ankle, should it have been refused? If four years ago the child could walk perfectly well and had merely an ugly-looking ankle, I see no reason why it should not have been accepted.
8224. *Mr. Goold.*] I wish to know whether the three points mentioned in these regulations are embodied in the Act of Incorporation, because there is nothing said here about the age of the child? The preamble of the Act says—"children deserted by dissolute or abandoned parents, or from other causes neglected, or in a state of great privation and without adequate means of support." And then it goes on to say what is to be done with these children, and that certain laws and rules are to be made by the Directors for the purpose of carrying out the Act of Incorporation. The Act of Incorporation says that rules are to be made by the body politic, and those rules are not to be valid until they are approved of by the Governor and the Executive Council. All the rules we have have been approved of by the Governor and the Executive Council.

8225. But that means rules with regard to the management of the children after they have been admitted into the institution: we are now speaking of rules as to what children are to be admitted? These rules are as follows—

G. F. Wise,
Esq.

8226. But I think that the point is what class of children is to be admitted? The Parliament and the Executive Council have authorized us to receive "children abandoned by their parents, or left without friends and protection; children the offspring of parents either or both of whom may, from profligate habits or conviction for felony, be unable to support and unfit to educate them, and who may voluntarily surrender them to the care of the Society; children who, coming within any of the classes above enumerated, may, according to any law in force for the time being, be compulsorily placed in the institution; children of any of the above classes, who may be received by order of the Government from any Benevolent Asylum or other public institution, and for whose support provision shall be made by the Legislature." The Parliament and the Executive Council have authorized us to admit these children and these only.

6 Nov., 1873.

8227. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have they authorized you to refuse them because they are brought by the police; or if the police say that they are destitute children, do they not come within the meaning of the Act? It goes on to say how the children shall be admitted into the institution. "No children shall be admitted into the institution unless certified by one of the medical officers, or, in the case of a child from the country, certified as free from any infectious or contagious disease." Therefore we abide by the Act.

8228. Then the Act contravenes what is stated in this appeal—"With this view, it is proposed to establish an Asylum for the reception of destitute and abandoned children, who may be classed as follows:—children found by the police or others without protection, whose parents cannot be discovered"? That is no limit.

8229. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And the Act itself gives no limit? No, it gives nothing about that; the by-law is that no children shall be admitted of an age younger than four nor older than ten.

8230. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that publishing that appeal every year really bears the appearance of obtaining money under false pretences, when you know that you are going to refuse every child that is brought to you that is not in perfect health? Well, perhaps it may be wrong to have published that appeal, because circumstances have altered since that appeal was written in 1852—the Parliament over-ruled this appeal when the Act of Incorporation was passed in 1857.

8231. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The Parliament have not over-ruled it—your own rules have? Yes, but our by-laws are not valid except certified by the Executive Council.

8232. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that your being so strict is the cause of your having so few deaths? No, I think that is owing to the very excellent management of the two medical officers, Dr. Brown originally and Dr. Nott now—who are accustomed to give very little medicine; and since the hospital has been built it has been of immense advantage.

8233. Did you not give as a reason for refusing unhealthy children, that you thought it more necessary to look after the lives of 800 children than the life of one? Yes.

8234. But is not that the argument used by yourself in favour of refusing children—that it gives you the advantage of having none but healthy children in the institution? We decline to receive children who—

8235. Answer my question, please? No, it is not.

8236. How then can you explain it? We decline to receive children who are suffering from contagious or infectious diseases.

8237. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then you decline to receive them, though they are the children who most need your aid, and though the Country has given you all appliances for the care and proper treatment of such cases.

8238. *President.*] And you tell us now that the death rate does not depend on the class of children that you take in? No, it is the great care which the children receive when they are ill.

8239. Then the healthiness of the place entirely depends on the superexcellence of the management? Entirely depends on the excellence of the doctors and nurses.

8240. Not at all upon your excluding cripples and so on? Excluding infectious and contagious diseases.

8241. But you exclude scrofula too? No, I do not think so.

8242. But your own doctor says so? I cannot say.

8243. How does your doctor show that a child is not fit to be admitted? By saying that the child is suffering from an infectious and contagious disease.

8244. But we have evidence that he does not limit his rejection to such cases;—will he take anything but healthy children? He signs a certificate that the children are free from contagious and infectious disease.

8245. He certifies that they are healthy? That they are free from infectious and contagious disease.

8246. But this is the evidence of one of the witnesses—that you "take nothing but prize children"? Oh.

8247. That is the evidence before us? Eighteen months ago we had eighty-one children with scarlet fever, and not one of them died.

8248. That simply shows that they had good constitutions? It shows that they were well doctored and well nursed.

8249. Can you give any good reason for the maintenance of this by-law, that children who are eligible for admission into the Roman Catholic and Protestant Orphan Schools shall not be admissible into the Randwick Asylum? The by-laws under the Act of Incorporation of 1857 define the class of children to be admitted.

8250. Can you give any good reason for Parliament not having altered it;—besides, Parliament has not so determined—Parliament may never have seen this by-law, and I do not suppose they did;—can you give any good reason against the repeal of this by-law? The answer to your question is, no. I cannot see any difficulty excepting the difficulty as to who shall surrender the child, if it be an orphan. We do take orphans from the Government, namely those from the Benevolent Asylum.

8251. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then you do that in defiance of your own by-law? No, not in defiance of it.

8252. *President.*] Then under what particular clause do you take them? There is a clause of that kind here.

8253. Empowering you to receive orphans from the Government? Yes; here is the regulation: "Children of any of the above classes who may be received by order of the Government from any Benevolent Asylum or other public institution, and for whose support provision shall be made by the Legislature."

8254.

- G. F. Wise, Esq.
6 Nov., 1873.
8254. But according to that, the Government can only send those that are eligible for admission under the previous rules, and they cannot send one that is eligible for admission into the Orphan School, so your argument tells against yourself;—you now receive those children which the Government have no power to send? That is the fault of the Government.
8255. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It is the fault of the governing body, I think? No, we do not know the children—we know nothing about them.
8256. *Mr. Cowper.*] But we are told by your superintendent that there is a description given with them? Yes.
8257. That it is stated whether they have fathers or mothers, or both? Yes, that is quite correct.
8258. You get a description of them? Yes.
8259. Such as “orphan; mother in the Asylum,” and so on? Yes.
8260. *President.*] A case came under my notice the other day of a child sent out of the institution; its mother was a housekeeper to a gentleman in a good position, and getting a good salary; the eldest brother was a tradesman doing a flourishing business. Do you think that was an eligible case for the institution? I cannot answer as to a case without knowing the particulars. I do not know that the child was admitted.
8261. The child was in the institution, and was sent out the other day? Sent out, not in—out?
8262. Was that a case for you to receive? Was the child sent in or out?
8263. Is this a case for you to receive: the child of a house-keeper getting good pay, and with a brother in a flourishing trade? We should not receive such a child.
8264. Well, I can inform you that you discharged such a child the other day? The greatest care is taken to prevent imposition.
8265. *Mr. Cowper.*] Particularly that of unhealthy children? The admissions this year have been very few indeed, in consequence of the very close cross-examination that the mother or father has had to undergo in every case before the child has been admitted—more than ordinarily close.
8266. I suppose you admit that the original objects of the institution have been departed from? I am not aware of what they were; I was not present when the institution was first established, and therefore I cannot tell.
8267. But as you are the particular officer publishing this appeal in which the objects of the institution are stated, you must know whether the present objects of the institution are the same as they were when that appeal was drawn up? Well, taking your view of the case, I have already said that perhaps it is an error to publish this appeal, and most likely I will take the hint.
8268. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I suppose that you know what Dr. Cuthill's opinion was; it was to rescue these poor deserted children who lived on the garbage of the markets, and so on? —
8269. *Mr. Cowper.*] What is the object of the Cuthill gratuity fund? Dr. Cuthill left £12,000—or £11,500, as it afterwards turned out to be—and after £10,000 had been received, the Board of Directors in 1854 thought that it would be advisable to invest the balance of £1,000 at interest, and that interest given every year to the three children—one boy and two girls—who should behave the best during the year.
8270. *President.*] The question is what was the object of funding it? Such was the object of the Board, but some years ago it was lost sight of until, in 1869, I discovered it, and thought it advisable that something should be done to carry out the original resolution of the Board. It was then proposed by myself to the Board of Directors, that that money having been used for general purposes, the interest upon it should be paid up, and then a fund established to be called the “Cuthill Gratuity Fund,” from which gratuities should be given to apprentices when they had finished their terms of apprenticeship; because at that time there was no control whatever over the masters or employers, and the result was that the children received little or no payment for their services from the masters. The indentures were so made out that there was no control over them. For that reason this fund was established in hopes to make up to the children for the loss of their wages; but from that time another course has been adopted, which has been carried on most successfully, by altering the terms of the indentures, and requiring the employers to pay two-thirds of the children's wages into the Randwick Savings' Bank. And now from that period the accounts have been sent out regularly every six months, and the result has been that £1,777 9s. has been paid on account of apprentices since the 1st January, 1870. £510 12s. 4d. has been paid back to apprentices, and there is a balance now to the credit of the fund of £1,266 17s. 8d. We hold that as trustees for the apprentices. That was the origin of the “Cuthill Gratuity Fund.”
8271. Is that an answer to Mr. Cowper's question? Yes.
8272. I do not think it informs us of what Mr. Cowper wished to know? Yes, it does.
8273. It does not state what was done with the Cuthill bequest? —
8274. *Mr. Cowper.*] It was the Cuthill gratuity fund that I asked about; we will have the bequest now? It was a bequest for the welfare of the institution.
8275. What for? The relief of destitute children.
8276. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What sort of children were they supposed to be? It is in the Act, I suppose.
8277. *President.*] Have you a copy of the will? No, I never saw it.
8278. Who were the Trustees? Mr. Fanning and Mr. George Allén.
8279. The money was left by will? Yes.
8280. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was that the cause of the institution being founded? No, it was founded some time before.
8281. *Mr. Gould.*] Were these by-laws published before Mr. Cuthill's death or since? I am unable to say that. By-laws were of course immediately published.
8282. *President.*] Have you a copy of the bequest anywhere among your papers? No.
8283. Is there no record anywhere of the trusts of that fund? No.
8284. Can you state from any document that you are carrying out the objects of this trust? All that we had to do was to receive the money given to us by the executors for the general purposes of the institution.
8285. *Mr. Cowper.*] And you consider that it is one of the general purposes of the institution to give this money to the apprentices? Yes. (Allow me to correct an error I have made. I said some time ago that this appeal was dated in 1860; it was dated I believe in 1852. I see my mistake; the appeal was dated in 1852, and not in 1860.)
8286. I do not see that that matters; you are an officer of the institution, and you publish that appeal in 1873? I acknowledge that.

8287. It only shows that the officers have for a longer period failed to do what they said that they would do? No. In 1852 the institution was first established and the appeal was then made; in 1857 the Act of Incorporation and the by-laws were passed; and that makes all the difference.

8288. This gratuity from the bequest of Mr. Cuthill to the apprentices,—is that one of the objects of the institution? It was thought advisable to establish this fund.

8289. But you have since decided to do away with it? We have since decided to do away with it, because at that time scarcely any money was received by the apprentices at the end of their apprenticeship, and now we see and foresee by our present arrangements that the apprentices will receive their full wages, and that it is no longer necessary to give them that gratuity; and we think it advisable to abolish it—to rescind the former resolution.

8290. Has there been any alteration in the rate of wages paid to the apprentices? No, I think not.

8291. But until lately the employers neglected to pay their apprentices? Yes, previous to 1869.

8292. They neglected to pay them at all? Yes, as a rule, and we had no control over them whatever; we had no means of ascertaining whether they paid their apprentices or not.

8293. How have you managed to get over that difficulty? The wording of the indentures under which children were indentured to employers was very materially altered. The words now are:—“One-third part of the said moneys to be paid” or weekly sums to be paid to the apprentice monthly, and the remaining two-thirds part of the said moneys to be paid to the treasurer for the time being of the said Society, in equal sums quarterly.

8294. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The children are apprenticed from thirteen to nineteen? Yes; and the result is that at the end of the six years each child should have about £21 to his or her credit.

8295. It does not all go to his credit; he gets only 1s. 6d. per week and the rest goes to the credit of the Asylum? They get it, and they are very thankful when they come before us to get it.

8296. They so express themselves? Yes; they say that they are obliged to the institution.

8297. *President.*] Then up to 1869 the rights of these children were entirely ignored by their employers? We had no means of finding out whether they were paid or not.

8298. I only want an answer to the question? As far as I could ascertain.

8299. Then there was some great defect in the manner in which these children were looked after, after they left your walls? Very great.

8300. How has that been remedied? In November 1869, I issued a circular of which this is a copy (*Circular handed in*), before this new rule was entered upon, asking half a dozen questions.

8301. To whom were they sent? To the employers. They are asked the following questions:—“You will be good enough to fill up and return this form, for which a stamped envelope is herewith enclosed:—“What has been the general conduct of _____, who was apprenticed to you on _____? How often are you able to permit your apprentice to attend divine service? Does _____ at any other time receive instruction from a minister of religion? During the period of _____ apprenticeship, namely, from _____, what amount have you paid to _____ credit at the Savings' Bank? And what amount have you paid during the same period to _____? You are requested, henceforth, to remit the two-thirds of the wages due to your apprentice (in accordance with the agreed terms of apprenticeship, copy of which is herewith annexed) to the Savings' Bank at the Randwick Institution? Be good enough to name in what manner your apprentice is usually occupied. If in any trade, perhaps you will state what progress the _____ has made.” That circular has been sent to all the employers, and most of them have replied.

8302. You have no way of compelling them to reply? No.

8303. And the master who desires to behave badly to a child can do so just as much as he ever could? No, not now.

8304. What is there to prevent him? Accounts are half-yearly sent out and payment demanded; and almost every employer now pays: the proof is, that £1,777 has been received since January, 1870, in settlement of such accounts.

8305. But still there is no guarantee that the children will be well treated? Not beyond that; but our collector when he goes into the country, receives instructions to visit every apprentice in that particular part of the country which he goes to: he introduces himself to the master, ascertains how the child is behaving, sees the child, and so on. We are constantly receiving letters, and of the 436 apprentices out, we have comparatively very few complaints.

8306. Has your collector seen every child that has been apprenticed out? No.

8307. Has he seen half of them? No; he has only been to one part of the country as yet.

8308. Then it still remains that all these children who are unseen may be ill-treated? It may be so, but the slightest hint from any part of the country—and we encourage people to give us information—is enough to induce us to take strong proceedings.

8309. Do you not think it would be desirable to have some organization by which these children could be constantly reported upon to you? I think so. The Superintendent of Police, Captain McLerie, has often assisted the directors in obtaining information.

8310. Are you aware of the organization of the “Ladies' Visiting Society” of Victoria? Yes.

8311. Do you not think that a similar system could be adopted here? I am informed that it does not answer.

8312. Who informed you so? A gentleman who was recently up here from Melbourne: I was talking to him on the subject.

8313. Is he a member of any such organization? No; he said he was much interested in the matter.

8314. I am informed by the Government of Victoria, and the Inspector General of Industrial Schools, and the Secretary of the Association itself, and other persons of a similar character, that it is giving great satisfaction? _____

8315. It is regularly accredited and recognized by the Government of Victoria, and is in official communication with them, through the Inspector of Charitable Schools, who in his report speaks in the highest terms of the good effect of the working of that Society. Do you not think that such an organization as that would be better than having the interference of the police, and placing the children under the espionage of the police? When I say that Captain McLerie obtained information for the directors, I mean that he did so in a private manner.

8316. *Mr. Cowper.*] If a girl who was apprenticed from Randwick ran away from her employment, what course would be pursued to find her? We should call upon the employer to issue a warrant, and we should hold him answerable for her.

- G. F. Wise, Esq.
6 Nov., 1873.
8317. But suppose that the employer neglects to do it? We cannot do anything. Of course we do the very best we can. Out of the 436 apprentices that are now in service it is, of course, very difficult to have a supervision over every one of them, but we watch them as carefully as we can.
8318. It is the duty of no particular person to make inquiries with reference to the children who are apprenticed out near Sydney? No, not unless the case requires it;—that is to say, if we hear of a child misbehaving herself, or her master or mistress misbehaving, inquiry is instantly made.
8319. But if a person fails to report a case to you nothing is done? Of course not.
8320. How many children were apprenticed out previous to 1869? About 300.
8321. How many have been apprenticed out since 1869? 698 children have been apprenticed out altogether from the institution.
8322. *Mr. Goold.*] Since its first establishment? Since its first establishment in 1852, 391 boys and 307 girls have been apprenticed.
8323. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you know how many children have been apprenticed last year? Seventy-one; and sixty-three have been apprenticed this year, from the 1st January to the 31st October.
8324. Can you give any reason why children who have only a mother living are refused admission, while children whose father is living are admitted? No, I cannot, excepting that orphans are inadmissible.
8325. But it is the fact that such is the case? Yes; because the law says that a child is an orphan who has lost its father, and that a child is not an orphan who has only lost its mother.
8326. But does not the law say that you are not to receive orphans? We do not do so.
8327. Do you not think that that requires to be altered? We are not allowed to admit them.
8328. *President.*] There is nothing but a law made by yourselves to prevent you? It was the custom until about four years ago for the directors always to refuse to receive illegitimate children because they were illegitimate. I took a legal opinion on the subject to prove that illegitimate children could not be refused, and from that time such children have been taken in.
8329. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think, Mr. Wise, that, in calculating the cost per head of the children, it would be the fairer way to put down the cost per head of the children in the institution at £19 11s., and add "less the sum of £3,662," which Mr. May estimates as the profit made by the children in making wearing apparel, &c. This would leave the cost per head at £14 8s. 5d. Would not that be better than putting down the actual cost per head as £14 8s. 5d.? I cannot make the cost more than the actual cost, and the actual cost is what the figures show in the Treasurer's Statement of Receipts and Expenditure, published in each annual Report.
8330. *President.*] Then what becomes of the profit of the children's work? There is no profit.
8331. *Mr. Cowper.*] But if Mr. May says there is a profit of £3,662, and that if you purchased the goods they would really cost more than he has estimated, do you not think that it would be fair to value the cost at £19 11s. per head, which would include that profit I speak of, rather than make it £14 8s. 5d., which does not include the cost of making the clothing, &c.? There is not, in my opinion, any profit in the children's work, or you may make the profit as high as you like. Other institutions do not do it. I do not see why the accounts of the Randwick institution should, in this respect, be made out in a different way from the accounts of other public institutions,—say, for instance, of the Hyde Park Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute. But what you term the "profit" I cannot see is profit at all. If you think proper, you may value the boots and shoes at 5s., 6s., or 7s. apiece, and that makes a vast difference in the result. I value the articles at merely the cost of making and the cost of the material.
8332. *President.*] Supposing that the cost of an institution is £11,000 a year, and that the inmates of that institution made goods which yielded an annual return of £11,000—would you say that the cost of the institution was nothing? If the goods were sold, and £11,000 was actually received, the result would be that there would be £11,000 profit from the work of the children, and then the institution would be entirely self-supporting.
8333. Would you say that the inmates cost nothing per head? I would say that they cost nothing to the State.
8334. Would you say that they cost nothing per head? I would say that they cost so much, and they earned so much.
8335. Answer the question, please. Supposing that the inmates made goods which gave a profit of £11,000, would you put down the cost per head as 0? Where is the profit?
8336. Answer my question. These goods are sold, and they realize £11,000: would you, in that case, seeing that the goods made by the children realized as much as the cost of their maintenance, put down their cost per head as nothing per year? I deny the premises as connected with the —
8337. But you are to take the premises as I put them. Here is an institution in which the labour of the inmates realizes a profit of £11,000, and you have to make out a return showing the cost of each inmate per year; what would you say would be the cost of each inmate? The cost would be £11,000, of course.
8338. The cost per head? Would be £11,000 divided by the number of children.
8339. The profits of the work would be a part of the cost of the whole institution? Of this supposed institution.
8340. Well, take an institution containing any number of children you like? The cost of their living is what has been expended for them out of pocket.
8341. Then if the profit equals the expense of maintenance, would you say that the children cost nothing? It has nothing at all to do with it.
8342. But you have got to fill up that column in a return—you have to state the price per head—how would you do it—say that the institution cost £11,000, and there were 1,000 children in it? Say the cost was £10,000.
8343. Well, say £10,000? Then the cost would be £10 per head. If I received £10,000—say for goods sold—and I spent £10,000, received from subscribers, &c., in providing the children with provisions, the cost per head would be £10, and I should then have the other £10,000 to their credit.
8344. I do not know; I want to know how you would fill up that column of figures? The cost of the children would be £10 apiece.
8345. I want you to fill up the column according to your own idea? The cost would be £10 each.
8346. Then if the profit was £5,000, what would the cost per head be? The cost of maintenance would still be £10 per head, because I have paid that for them.
8347. But suppose you have £10,000 given you to maintain the institution, and that the inmates make in addition

- addition a profit of £5,000 by their work? The profit is so entirely dependent on the figures which you choose to put down.
8348. We will say that £5,000 is the result of their labour? I see what you mean, but I deny that there is any profit.
8349. Would you say that the institution cost nothing a year? No, I should say that it cost £10,000 a year.
8350. And that each child cost £10 a year? Yes.
8351. The price is not diminished by the amount produced by the inmates' labour? The labour has been so arranged that the inmates produce £10,000, and thus we have the cost actually reduced to nothing; but the cost per head of the inmates is still £10 a year, though they have contributed the whole amount themselves.
8352. Then supposing the profit realized at Randwick is £3,000 a year? But I say that there is no profit.
8353. But suppose there is? Well.
8354. And suppose that profit of £3,000 is not paid into the Treasury, but is absorbed in the working of the institution, is it not quite clear that it must be taken into account in estimating the cost of the children? I may be allowed to say that it is supposing a fallacy.
8355. But supposing, I tell you, that there is a profit, is it not quite clear that that profit must be taken into account? I do not know how you arrive at it; I so entirely dispute the premises.
8356. Never mind the premises. If there is a profit, is it not clear that you must take it into account—does it not follow that it must be so: if there is a profit, after paying for materials and for making up, and that is absorbed in the working of the institution, must not that profit of £3,000 be taken into account as part of the cost of the institution? No.
8357. On what principle do you say no, if the profit is used in the working of the institution? I say that the profit does not exist.
8358. If the children did not earn that £3,000 you would have to get it somewhere else? We should not have it.
8359. If it was not earned, and you had to buy the clothes, you would have to get that money somewhere else? If there was gross mismanagement we should have to incur extra expense. If there was gross mismanagement in the institution—if the labour of the children was not turned to a proper account—the expenses would be larger.
8360. Would you not have to get the £3,000 somewhere else? Yes, the expenses would be larger.
8361. But you could not throw out that £3,000? I cannot see how it can be taken into account.
8362. Yes, it should be, because you might go on making your establishment more and more expensive, simply on the ground that these children yielded a greater profit? I do not see that.
8363. Supposing that the children made £6,000 instead of £3,000, and the directors by mismanaging the institution, by creating sinecures and multiplying services, used that money, should you not have a right to take that £6,000 into consideration in estimating the cost of each child? I cannot follow you.
8364. It is nothing to say that the children support themselves—they still cost as much as if they did not contribute to their own support. Each child might raise £1,000 a year, but you could not justify yourselves by saying that you only expended that money upon the institution? Take the item of bread. The bread costs us the cost of the flour, the cost of the materials, the wages, firing, and so on; thus the cost of the 4lb. loaf to us is something less than the cost of a 4lb. loaf would be at the baker's. That is the cost of the institution as far as the article of bread is concerned. The expenses of other institutions are stated in the same way. You see that the orphan institution at Hobart Town states the expenses in the same way—no deduction is made there at all events.
8365. Take the case of an institution costing £10,000, and having 1,000 inmates, the cost is £10 apiece? Yes, £10 apiece.
8366. Suppose that by the results of their labour those inmates were able to pay £10,000 into the bank, would you return their cost per head as nil? No.
8367. What would you return it as? £10 a head.
8368. Suppose the inmates made a profit of £5,000? If the profit is realized and paid over, the cost per head is still £10, but they have reduced it to £5.
8369. *Mr. Cowper.*] Then if the bread is paid for at so much a loaf, and the boots at so much a pair—the market price—the cost per head of the Randwick institution would be nearer £25 per head than £15? Nothing like it.
8370. Would it be £20? No.
8371. If the children were perfectly idle and were not allowed to assist in the work in any shape, there would naturally be an increase of expenses? If no boots and shoes were made, and all the boots and shoes were got from the Government stores, as is the case at the two Orphan Asylums at Parramatta, we should perhaps be better off.
8372. Then if Mr. May says that this would increase the expense he is wrong? I do not say so. If the children were not permitted to make boots and shoes for the establishment the expense would of course be more—there is no doubt of it. If they were not allowed to assist in the work of the place—were not compelled to do house-work—of course more servants would have to be engaged if the children were not allowed to do house-work; and in the same way, if the boys were not taught to milk the cows and obliged to do so, other persons would have to be engaged, and the expenses would thus be increased.
8373. Then, if the management were the same at Randwick as it is at Parramatta, with reference to milking and gardening, and so on, the expenses would be much increased? The Parramatta establishment never issues any—
8374. Answer my question, please? I cannot tell. They never publish any accounts.
8375. If the children were not engaged in milking, the expenditure would be increased? Yes, if there were bad management, and the children were allowed to run idle.
8376. It comes to this then,—that if the children were only taught to read and write, the expenses would be much increased? Of course if there were that mismanagement the expenses of the establishment would be much more.
8377. The rate per head would be greater? Yes; by mismanagement or misapplication of the services of the children the rate per head would be greater.
8378. *President.*] Mr. May has given us a return, in which he states the gross value of the children's labour at £7,972 13s. 3d., of which, after deducting £4,708 16s. 2d. for expenses and cost of material, there is a profit of £3,263 17s. 0½d.? I consider that statement perfectly incorrect, as far as the pounds, shillings, and pence are concerned.

- G. F. Wise, Esq.
6 Nov., 1873.
8379. In what respect—is not the expenditure so great, or are not the results so great? The pounds, shillings, and pence there are not correct. (I cannot say that I have not seen that return, but I have not examined it.) No doubt the list of articles produced is perfectly correct as put down there; all the numbers of pairs of boots are correct, but the pounds, shillings, and pence I dispute altogether.
8380. In what respect? It is an over-calculation.
8381. What is over-calculated? Ask me as to anything you like. I consider, for instance, that the boots and shoes cost only the leather and the workmanship.
8382. But still if a boy gets a pair of boots and wears them they must cost something, no matter where they come from? I will show you where Mr. May is wrong. In the matter of boots and shoes, for instance.
8383. Well, he tells us that the value of the boots and shoes made was £976 11s. 9d., and the expense of producing them, £718 5s. 5d., leaving a profit of £258 6s. 4d.;—do you dispute that? I do. It is not correct.
8384. In what way is it incorrect? It is an exaggerated statement altogether—a miscalculation.
8385. Then this is a cooked account, is it? No, it is a misconception, that is all.
8386. But here is the amount of profit made given down to a farthing. This is no rough estimate;—the amounts are given down to farthings with the greatest exactitude, and I presume they are proper amounts—if not, this is a cooked account? I say that these are mere fancy figures, as far as the values are concerned.
8387. Then, if we publish this to the world as the value of the work done in the Randwick institution, the world will labour under a gross delusion as to the amount of work done there? I think that it would be a great mistake to publish such a statement.
8388. This is with respect to the trades? But the whole expenditure provides everything.
8389. Are all your accounts as correct as this one—this one that we are not to place any reliance upon, and that gives amounts with the exactitude of farthings? I say that these figures with respect to the value of the goods are fancy figures.
8390. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then the amount mentioned in the report is right? Yes.
8391. *President.*] Do you mean to say that the cost of working these departments is wrongly stated? I am unable to answer that question.
8392. Then you cannot say that the expenditure is incorrect;—we are told that the cost of producing these goods amounts to £4,708,—is that correct? I have no doubt that is correct.
8393. And all that you can say is that the gross value of the goods is exaggerated? They are fancy figures.
8394. Then you are paying far more for your clothes and so on than you could buy them from a contractor for? It has been said so.
8395. How do you know that this account is exaggerated? I cannot say I have not seen it, because I did glance over it.
8396. I see that boots and shoes are put down at 4s. 6d., and that the value of the boots made is stated as £976 11s. 9d.—is that correct? I say that it is incorrect.
8397. Then we are told that the cost of the boot-making department is £718 5s. 5d.—is that correct? I have no doubt that is correct.
8398. And that the value of the goods made is £976 11s. 9d.—do you mean to say that that is wrong? It is a fancy price.
8399. Is it any more of a fancy price than any tradesman would be justified in putting on his goods; has Mr. May, in order to make out this result exaggerated the value of each pair of boots, and put a fancy price upon them? I cannot say that. He has put such a price upon them as produces the difference which you call a profit.
8400. Has he put more than the market price upon them? I cannot say.
8401. Has he not placed a fair market value on them—has he not made his calculations upon the basis of the price at which such goods are sold? I do not know in what way he has arrived at that conclusion.
8402. Then why do you say his account is an exaggeration? Because any profit must be an exaggeration.
8403. You must calculate the price as if these goods were not issued to the children at all—as if they were sold and the money spent on the institution—the cost then remains the same? I cannot see it.
8404. Some of this money is actually paid in cash? But that is deducted.
8405. Are you justified in increasing the expenses of the establishment as long as you do not exceed what you earn, and then say that the children only cost so much; that institution may be a most extravagant institution? In reply to that, I saw Mr. May's letter to the Commission, and it appeared to me to be a very satisfactory answer to the question which had been asked him; and I hope that that letter will be published as he requested.
8406. And the result of your evidence with regard to these accounts is that the values here are all fancy prices, and that no reliance is to be placed on them? I have no doubt that the quantity of things professed to have been produced is perfectly correct, but I think that the price attached to the boots and shoes is a fancy price.
8407. In point of fact then, these things may have been produced at a loss? They may have been—as a director has said.
8408. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And I suppose you credit the institution with the balance put in there? Yes, with regard to the small account of about £200 of boots and shoes sold to other public institutions.
8409. There you make out an account of profit and loss? No, not under any separate heading in the ledger.
8410. Does not your own ledger show an account of profit and loss with regard to these things? No. Under the different headings of maintenance—clothing, salaries, &c. There is a debit and credit account.
8411. With reference to the wages paid and the articles purchased, and then on the other side so many articles sent out at a certain price? Yes.
8412. *President.*] Surely you endeavour to find out whether it would be cheaper to buy these things or to make them yourselves, do you not? It was considered in 1864, when children were first apprenticed to the institution, advisable that they should make boots and shoes, not only to teach them the trade, but also for the sake of economy, and the children are credited in the report every year with every single thing that they make and every single thing that they do, not in pounds, shillings, and pence—that you cannot do, because they would all be fancy prices.

8413. *Mr. Cowper.*] Where is the account kept that shows the actual cost of these things? In the ledger. G. F. Wise,
Esq.
8414. Is that kept in Sydney? Yes.
8415. Can we see it? Of course you can.
8416. You were speaking of the Queen's Asylum at Hobart Town—have you anything here to show the cost of that institution? Yes, I have. 6 Nov., 1873.
8417. Do you think that the accounts there are kept as well as the accounts at Randwick? No.
8418. Why? I will not give a reason.
8419. Because perhaps you cannot give a reason: what do you object to? I have only seen one account—that for 1867 I think, and I think that the accounts are very incorrect indeed.
8420. How? Well, they are very queerly kept. Their own statement is that the cost is £19 10s. 10d. per head, independently of which they receive a great many advantages from the Government.
8421. What do they receive? Repairs to buildings, stationery, and things of that sort.
8422. How do you know that? Because no charge is made for repairs to buildings, &c.
8423. But they acknowledge the receipts from their produce? They actually deduct from their gross expenses the value of the milk used by the children, considering such milk (or its value) as an asset.
8424. *President.*] Have you anything further to add? Yes; I wish to explain the cause of the present indebtedness of the Society. The institution is now in debt over £2,500, and has been so for the last two or three years. The debt has not increased or decreased, and I should wish the public to understand how this large debt has been contracted.
8425. We will examine you again in reference to that matter? Very well.

TUESDAY, 11 NOVEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

George F. Wise, Esq., Honorary Secretary, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and further examined:—

8426. *Mr. Cowper.*] In comparing the expenditure and the cost per head of the Queen's Asylum at Hobart Town with the cost per head of the children in the Randwick Asylum, do you not think that it comes to the same thing as I stated,—that the return should show the whole cost per head, and then the net cost per head. You will see that the returns of the Queen's Asylum are made out in that way—giving the total cost per head, and then the net cost. Do you not think the Randwick returns should be made out in the same way, and that the total cost per head should be so stated? I do not understand your question. G. F. Wise,
Esq.
11 Nov., 1873.
8427. The Randwick returns do not take the results of the children's labour into account; but in the case of the Queen's Asylum the value of the produce of the dairy, and so on, is taken into account, and goes to increase the cost per head. I want to know whether this return is not made up on the basis of the total expenditure? No, it is not.
8428. Should it not be? The return of the Queen's Asylum is not so made up.
8429. Will you show me how it is not so? The cost per head is £19 10s. on a total expenditure of over £8,000.
8430. And then they take credit for so much for farm produce deducted from that? Yes, for farm produce, and I think that is highly improper.
8431. But if the Randwick accounts were made out on the same system as these accounts are, would they not bring up the cost per head to a much larger amount than it is at present? —
8432. Would it not, if the Randwick accounts were made out on the same principle, make the cost per head of the children in the Randwick Asylum appear much greater than it now appears? If the Randwick accounts were made up incorrectly it would raise the cost per head to anything you please. I maintain that this return of the Queen's Asylum is incorrect.
8433. I put a plain question, and I want a plain answer? —
8434. *President.*] Mr. Cowper is surely entitled to an answer to his question. If the accounts were made out in the same way at Randwick as they are made out at the Queen's Asylum, would not the cost per head of the children in the Randwick Asylum appear to be much larger;—a simple answer to that is yes or no? But this is taking an improper account —
8435. *Mr. Cowper.*] I simply ask you, if the Randwick accounts were made out on the same basis as these, would not the cost per head be stated as much greater than it is now stated to be? Is it not a correct answer to say that if the Randwick accounts were made out as incorrectly as these accounts are made out, there would be an apparent increase in the cost per head?
8436. How do you make out that these accounts are incorrect? Because they have deducted from their total cost the value of the milk which they have actually used themselves. They have used this milk, and they have deducted its value as if the money had been actually received from a third party. They have sold to themselves, and have deducted £835 11s. 1d., which they have considered as the value of the milk they have used themselves.
8437. But is it not clear that if they had had to buy that milk, it would have cost them more than the amount stated, and that therefore the cost of maintaining the children, as compared with the cost of maintaining the inmates of any other institutions, would be so much—less the cost of this milk? If one institution has to buy milk, and another institution keeps cows for the purpose of providing the institution with milk, there probably would be a difference between the two;—that is to say, that institution which has the cows might perhaps obtain its milk at less cost than would the institution which obtained its milk by contract. I notice that the Queen's Asylum in their accounts have thought proper to alter the estimated price of the milk. Between 1867 and previous years they have chosen to lower the price.
8438. But that makes no difference in the principle of the thing? They have chosen to make the price 2d. per pint instead of 3d.
8439. That is all the more against them? It shows that it is a fancy price.

8440.

G. F. Wise,
Esq.

11 Nov., 1873.

8440. But if they raised the price the cost would be so much more? No, their saving would be so much more.

8441. But it would make their total cost so much greater—it would make the cost per head so much higher, because it would make it £20 per head instead of £19 10s.—therefore your argument is against yourself? I notice in these accounts of the Queen's Asylum that—I do not know for what reason—they have only deducted the value of the milk, but they have not deducted the other things; they have not deducted the value of the washing and laundry-work and needle-work—no deduction is made on account of any of these things.

8442. But if these things were all put in, it would still be so much the more in their favour—it would still more reduce the cost per head? In reference to the question now under consideration, I beg to state that, referring to my previous evidence relative to my opinion that no money value should be put on the labour of the children, whereby, as I am informed by the members of this Commission, a profit of about £3,300 is said to have been realized, and which amount, as I understand the Commission to say, should appear as an extra charge for maintenance per head of the children, I have ascertained that this amount—say £3,300—is thus made out, viz.:—Estimated profit beyond cost of wages and materials on laundry-work, £1,000. Estimated profit on the clothing, &c., made by the children for their own use—such clothing, viz., dresses, boys' coats, house-linen, &c., to a total of 15,105 pieces, being valued at the *retail shop prices*, £1,100. Estimated profit on the produce of the farm, viz.,—on milk, 100 quarts per day; on vegetables (23 tons), &c.; on forage, &c., for cows, upwards of 100 tons, raised on the farm chiefly by labour of the boys, the said farm produce being valued at retail market prices, £600; on bakery, being the difference between the cost of flour, wages, &c., and what would have been required to be paid for loaves of bread if purchased from the baker, £250. Estimated profit on boots and shoes made by the boys over and above what would have been the cost if purchased by contract, £270. Estimated profit, in like manner, in tailoring department on clothes made by the children, £100. Supposed total profit, to no portion of which do I assent, £3,320. I cannot agree that any part of the above amount should form a charge on the institution; a saving of expenditure, by careful and judicious management, cannot be considered a profit. Take, for instance, the estimated profit on laundry-work of £1,000. By the erection of costly machinery, of steam-engine, washing apparatus, &c., and by the employment of many girls, who are thus prepared for their future domestic service, the cost of washing their own clothes—upwards of 500 dozen per week—is of course much less than if the clothes were sent away from the institution and paid for at per dozen; thus, by good management, a saving of expenditure is effected, but no pecuniary profit is realized. Then, as to the supposed profit on the 15,105 pieces of clothing, &c., made by the girls, estimated to amount to about £1,100,—a part of the education of these children is that they should be instructed in needlework; they, therefore, by their labour convert the materials given to them into wearing apparel, household linen, &c.; such clothing and household linen, &c., if valued at retail shop prices, would of course produce a larger sum than the original cost of the materials employed in their manufacture. The produce from the farm is in like manner the result of useful occupation given to the boys. So, also, are the boys usefully and profitably engaged and taught trades, by their employment in the bake-house, the engine-room, and in the shoemaking and tailoring departments. There is no doubt that if the children in the institution were not required to assist in household duties—were not instructed in needlework, shoemaking, tailoring, &c.—or were not usefully engaged on the farm or in the garden, the expenses of the establishment would be largely in excess of present outlay, because, in such case, an additional number of servants and others would necessarily be required. Such additional expense would, I conceive, be the result of most extravagant mismanagement on the part of the directors of the institution; and not only so, but the children would lose the benefit of the instruction which they now receive, and which fits them for their duties in after-life.

8443. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not see that if the articles were sold instead of being used in the establishment, they would produce so many hundred pounds; and as they are worth so much and are consumed in the school, of course their value must be added to the expenses—and in that way the cost per head must be so many pounds more per year? If that principle were carried out to its full extent I do not know where you would end; because you would have to tarry it out through every portion of the institution in every shape and way. You would even say that if the children were not able to wash themselves they would require extra assistants to wash them, and thus you would add to the expense per head. The principle might thus be carried out *ad infinitum* and *ad absurdum*.

8444. But it would not be *ad absurdum* if you sold the boots and shoes and spent the proceeds? But the boots and shoes and wearing apparel are used in the institution.

8445. Some are sold? Yes.

8446. And the proceeds go into the funds of the institution? They are sold at cost price.

8447. But whatever money is obtained from goods sold goes into the funds of the institution? Yes, a small amount has been received for boots and shoes supplied chiefly to other charitable institutions. It has, however, been lately decided by the committee that no boots and shoes shall henceforth be sold.

8448. Suppose that the production of the institution is increased beyond the actual requirements at a given time to the value of £5,000, and that you then, by creating additional offices and so on, use up the whole of that £5,000 which before was not used, would it not be quite clear that the institution, although it does not take £5,000 from the public for its management, may still be very extravagantly managed, for it gets the £5,000 from its own inmates; is not that quite clear? Excuse me, I do not follow you.

8449. Do you mean to say that an institution raises the money that it expends is any answer to the accusation that such an institution is extravagantly managed? The institution certainly may be extravagantly managed.

8450. You admit that it may be extravagantly managed, even though it raises its own income? Yes, in the abstract it may be extravagantly managed.

8451. Then, whether it is extravagantly managed or not may depend on the amount which is spent in working the institution over and above the amount that the institution provides for itself? I do not quite see the purport of these questions.

8452. Is not that the ultimate test as to the cost of an institution? An institution although self-supporting may be extravagantly managed—may be expensively managed, even although it is self-supporting.

8453. I presume that even though the Randwick institution were self-supporting it might still be extravagantly managed? Yes; I said expensively managed.

8454. Well, does not that show that although it may be a very fair thing for the Randwick Asylum to say that

that its inmates raise a certain quantity of articles that they require themselves and would have otherwise to buy, still after all the institution may be very extravagantly managed? Of course it may be so.

8455. Well, is not the only way to find out whether it is so, or not, to find out how much the institution produces for itself, and taking the value of the articles produced into account, ascertain what the expenditure is beyond that? That would necessitate a very close examination of the figures—a much closer one than has ever yet been gone into. Take any one department you please—take the laundry for example. I have not seen the accounts upon which are based your estimate of the cost of washing, but I understand that the charge is somewhere about £300, which, as I am informed, is supposed to cover the wages of the laundry-women and the cost of soap and starch and the other things used; but beyond that there are very many other expenses to be taken into consideration. There is a portion of the superintendent's salary, and indeed a portion of every charge in the establishment. All these matters would have to go into the account before a correct result could be obtained. Now that laundry could not exist by itself—it can only be carried on profitably in connection with the institution. Then again there is the steam-engine and the coals required, and the engineer's wages—all these matters should go to the laundry account, because the laundry work is done by machinery.

8456. Surely you can make a proper estimate of the cost without entering into these complex calculations. You may find that it would be cheaper to put the washing out than to do it in this way upon the premises? We know what we receive and what we expend.

8457. But your answer is no answer at all. You must put your washing out or you must do it at home, and it seems that you are not able to say which plan would be the cheapest; it may be that though you imagine you are doing your washing for nothing, it would be cheaper to put it out? But we have other objects in view.

8458. But is it not quite clear that this way of doing the washing upon the premises may be more expensive than it would be to put the washing out? It may be so.

8459. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is the object that you have in view? We have several objects, and the chief one is to teach the children to wash and make themselves useful—to bring them up as servants.

8460. But with all these appliances, the children are not likely to learn anything that will be useful to them in after-life—one of these girls would not know how to do the washing for a small family; in the institution the washing is all done by machinery? A great portion of it is, but only to a certain extent.

8461. The greater part of it is, is it not? Yes; but every article passes through the girls' hands both before and after being put through the washing machine.

8462. *Mr. Cowper.*] Here is a paper showing the cost of the Queen's Asylum, Hobart Town, and the cost of the Randwick Asylum. If your accounts were made out in this way the actual cost of the institution would be shown, then the reduction in the cost by the labour of the children. You will find that the actual cost per head of the children at Randwick is £25 10s. per year, but taking off the value of the work done by the children and the value of the farm produce and so on, the cost is reduced to about £15 per head? That is not the way in which the accounts of the Queen's Asylum are made out. They omit many things.

8463. Then that is so much the worse for them—then their cost per head would be so much less? But you must carry this to much greater lengths, as I said before—you must take everything into account.

8464. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Well, do you not think that the cost of the children at Randwick per head is an immense cost, considering the amount of work that these children do for themselves? No, I do not think so, because the ascertained actual cost per head of £14 per annum covers every expense incurred, including the repairs and improvements to the buildings, painting, purchase of machinery, and so on.

8465. But the buildings were all put up by the Government? No, they were not. Large amounts from the general funds and from bequests were appropriated towards the cost of buildings, &c., and the annual repairs are defrayed from the general funds. For instance, in 1872 the amount paid for such repairs was £446, and there is a large sum required to be expended every year in repairs and improvements.

8466. *Mr. Cowper.*] In this paper of yours, comparing the cost of the Queen's Asylum with the cost of Randwick, you have, in your comparison of salaries, put down all the salaries of the Queen's Asylum, but you have omitted the salaries of a great many people at Randwick—the cooks, bakers, farm labourers, and many others? Oh, you are going into that thing.

8467. If you put down here every salary that is paid at Randwick it will amount to as much per head of the children as the other does? But I should not be asked to explain a portion only of the paper which you have in your hand unless you permit me to enter into a full explanation of the whole of the Queen's Asylum accounts.

8468. Can you tell us where that £4,000 is got from—that amount set down as the cost of producing the articles at Randwick—you admit that it is correct? I beg your pardon; I did not admit that it was correct. My statement was this: I said that whatever Mr. May had put down as the numbers of boots and shoes, &c., &c., that were produced, and the number of loaves of bread, &c., was perfectly correct; but my expression was that in the pounds shillings and pence part of the statement, Mr. May was incorrect.

8469. What you said was this, upon the following question being put to you—"Then you cannot say that the expenditure is incorrect—we are told that the cost of producing these goods amounts to £4,708,—is that correct?—I have no doubt it is correct." What you questioned was the accuracy of the value stated, but you admitted that the statement as to expenditure was correct? I believe I said, over and over again, that the stated number of tons of potatoes, and number of boots and shoes, &c., &c., was perfectly correct, but I said no more than that; and until this moment I never saw this £4,700. I do not know how it is made out—I have not the slightest idea.

8470. Well, look at the prices set down in this statement. Are they extravagant, do you think—£5 per ton for potatoes, 4d. per quart for milk—do you consider those prices extravagant? I cannot give an opinion.

8471. Do you not know that 4d. per quart for milk must be cheap? I know that a less price than that is paid elsewhere.

8472. Do you not know that 25s. per head for calves is a low price? I do not know.

8473. *President.*] Where is milk sold at a less price than 4d. per quart? It is supplied to the Sydney Infirmary for less.

G. F. Wise,
Esq.
11 Nov., 1873.

- G. F. Wise, Esq.
11 Nov., 1873.
8474. Are you sure? I do not know; but I think that I heard it spoken of as being supplied there at 3d. or 3½d. per quart. I do not know, but I have heard it spoken of*
8475. *Mr. Cowper.*] But do you not know that milk fresh from the cow is better worth 4d. per quart than the milk which is ordinarily retailed is worth 3d.? Yes, of course I am aware of that.
8476. Here are boots charged at 4s. 6d. per pair—do you consider that an extravagant price? Yes. Of course if Mr. May chooses to value them at that he may do so.
8477. *President.*] Do you mean that the price is extravagant? I do.
8478. What is your reason for thinking so? I believe that it is an extravagant price.
8479. Do you know of any institution to which boots are supplied at a less price? No. I repeat that I think that 4s. 6d. per pair is too high a price.
8480. On what grounds do you hold such an opinion? I believe that such estimated price is excessive, as is also the estimated price of 1s. per dozen for washing. I am satisfied that if you offer 26,000 dozen pieces they would be washed for less than 1s. per dozen.
8481. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you mean to say that the institution could not sell these boots and shoes at 4s. 6d. per pair? I do not think that they could be sold at that price.
8482. *President.*] Do you not think that these boots and shoes last much longer than those which are supplied to such institutions by contractors? I do not know what is the cost of boots and shoes supplied by contractors.
8483. *Mr. Cowper.*] Will they not last much longer than boots which are got from contractors? I do not know.
8484. *President.*] Have you any experience on the subject at all? I have not.
8485. Have you any knowledge as to the cost of these things elsewhere? No.
8486. They must last twice as long as the boots and shoes supplied by contractors? Yes, or perhaps only half as long.
8487. *Mr. Cowper.*] If I tell you from my own experience that one pair of these boots will last as long as two pairs of the boots which are supplied by contractors, what can you say? I believe you, of course.
8488. Do you not think that people knowing this, would be glad to buy these boots at the same price as they pay to the contractor for inferior articles—and I know that the price is the same? If I had been aware that such questions would have been put, I would have provided myself with data for reply. Some years ago we had a superabundance of —
8489. If I tell you that institutions which are now supplied by contractors would be glad to take these boots at this price, will you not admit that they must be worth that price to the Randwick Asylum, and that they should be valued at the same amount of money? No, I do not think so.
8490. Why? Because I cannot help expressing my opinion that the value of these boots is no more than the cost of the materials and the labour—nothing more. We save in expenditure, that I acknowledge; but we make no profit—there is no doubt about that.
8491. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But suppose that you gave up making these boots and had to buy them, and that you had to buy twice the number—what would be the result of that? Then from our mismanagement and injudicious arrangements we should be incurring useless expenses.
8492. *President.*] If the cost of the victuals and the clothes that a child wears is £20 a year—the cost of the actual food and raiment—is the actual cost of that food and raiment any the less because £10 of it is found by the child's employer and £10 is given to it? I think that is the same question as the other.
8493. What is your answer to the question? The cost per head is £20 of course.
8494. And the cost is just the same no matter whether the child has £10 worth of goods given to it, or whether it produces £10 worth of goods by its own labour? Yes, by your reasoning, but not by mine.
8495. We understood when you were last examined, that you wished to say something about the institution being in debt? Yes, I did, because that is a very important matter, and the public ought to have the facts correctly stated. Our indebtedness, on the 31st December, 1866—our overdraft rather, was £275. Our indebtedness on the 31st December, 1872, was £2,415 14s. 9d.; and at the end of this year the overdraft will be about the same amount—about £2,500. This certainly requires explanation. In December, 1866, we had 654 children in the institution; in December, 1872, we had 837 children, including the forty-two apprentices. In the five years from December, 1866, to December, 1871, as shown in the report for the year 1871—in these five years there was an extra expenditure in buildings. The Catherine Hayes Hospital was built, the superintendent's residence was built, two steam-engines were provided, cooking apparatus, water-tanks, a verandah was erected, the paddocks were fenced, and furniture was obtained for the hospital. In this way the sum of £6,824 was expended. In addition to which, a former loan of £1,151 8s. 4d. was repaid, and an investment of £488 12s. 9d. was made for the benefit of the apprentices. Thus, the extra expenditure for the five years from 1866 to 1871, inclusive, was incurred in carrying on permanent works and improvements. A further expenditure for repairs and minor improvements, of about £600 a year, was also made in each of these years. This large expenditure, therefore, fully accounts for the increased overdraft from £275 in 1866, to the present overdraft of about £2,500. This matter has been brought by a deputation from the Board of Directors before the Colonial Secretary, and a grant of £2,500 has been requested to cover the indebtedness, but no reply has yet been made to the application. The Catherine Hayes Hospital was built during this period of five years. Previous to the erection of the hospital, the superintendent and his family resided in the main building, also the sick and weakly children; and those suffering from ophthalmia, &c., were also in the same building. By their removal, and by the erection of the hospital and the superintendent's residence, an increased accommodation was obtained for at least 200 children. I beg particularly to draw your attention to the following information, which I give to disprove the statement which I understand has been made by some witnesses before the Commission, that the directors only take in prize, healthy children. The hospital was opened in May, 1870; and, to show the use of the hospital, from May the 1st to December, 1870, in the eight months of this first year there were 530 children admitted into the hospital and entered upon the admission book. In 1871 there were 803 children entered upon the admission book and treated in the hospital.
8496. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Why then every child in the place must have been there? In the year 1872 there were 819 children entered on the admission book and treated in the hospital. During this year—the ten months up to October 31st—there have been 655 children admitted and treated in the hospital. In addition to the

* NOTE (on revision) :—I have made inquiry, and have ascertained that the contract price for milk supplied to the Infirmary is 2½d. per quart.

the numbers which I have now given, there is a daily average number of thirty children sent to the hospital for medicine and treatment. G. F. Wise,
Esq.

8497. How many? About thirty children every day.

8498. Every day? Yes; in addition to those who are treated in the hospital. These thirty children merely go over to the hospital for medical treatment. There are now twenty-nine in the hospital. 11 Nov., 1873.

8499. *President.*] What are they suffering from? They are weakly children—children suffering from ophthalmia. I can give no more detailed answer than what I have given, as I have not made particular inquiries as to the diseases of the children.

8500. How many come to the institution suffering from complaints for which they are now being treated in the hospital? I have given all the particulars I can give.

8501. Can you tell me whether the children treated were healthy when received into the institution? I cannot say.

8502. Then, for all we know, these children who have been treated in the hospital may have been perfectly healthy when they were received into the Asylum? Yes.

8503. And their diseases may have been engendered amongst them since they have been in the institution? Yes.

8504. How many deaths have taken place in these years that you have mentioned?

From May, 1870, to December 31, 1870	...	...	...	2 deaths.
In 1871	...	...	...	3 "
1872	...	...	...	5 "
From Jan. 1, 1873, to October 31, 1873	...	...	...	0 "
Total...				10 "

8505. In how many years? Since May, 1870, namely, in three and a half years, there have been ten deaths.

8506. Then your object in giving the figures you have just given is to show that, in point of fact, there is considerable illness in the institution? Yes, constant sickness; and also to show the great advantage that has resulted from having a hospital, in which last year we were able to treat eighty-one cases of scarlet fever, without a single death.

8507. I say that the figures you have produced are intended to show that there is considerable sickness among the children—that the children are anything but healthy, inasmuch as there were 819 cases treated in the hospital in one year? Yes.

8508. Does that year seem to have been an exceptionally unhealthy year? No; you will see that it was about the fair average.

8509. Answer my question? The largest number of children were treated in the hospital in that year; but it does not follow that it was more unhealthy than other years. The largest number of children were in the Asylum then, I think.

8510. Do you know whether during that year there was any epidemic such as scarlet fever? Yes, there was.

8511. The most healthy children may be attacked by scarlet fever in such an institution as this? Yes.

8512. And which are we to take then—your figures, to show that these children are an unhealthy lot of children, or the report of your medical officer for the year 1872, who says—"During the first part of the year the health of the institution was all that could be desired, there being no diseases requiring special treatment"; and that at the end of the year there were no cases in the hospital whatever. How are we to judge of the health of the institution,—from your figures, which show that 819 children have been treated in the hospital in 1872—that is, that every child has been there—or from your medical officer's report, which says that "there have been no diseases requiring special treatment"; but that "in July, scarlatina broke out—eighty-one children were under treatment in the hospital, all of whom recovered"; and that at the close of the year, when this report was brought up, the institution was free from sickness of any kind? Yes, it was free from sickness of any kind.

8513. This is what your medical officer's report says:—"During the latter months of the year bronchitis and pneumonia have been rather prevalent, but at the present time the institution is free from sickness of any kind, the children being not only free from active disease and from every kind of cutaneous affections, but showing a well nourished and robust appearance, attributable to good and regular diet and constant attention to cleanliness"? I think that every one will allow that.

8514. Are we to judge of the healthiness of the children from your statistics or from the report of the medical officers? I only give you facts.

8515. Which facts are the safest for us to go by, as to whether these children are taken in when they are deserted and destitute, or whether they are picked children? There is no doubt of the truth of the facts which I have stated.

8516. That is not an answer to the question. The medical officer's report states one thing, and you state some figures which give us no information whatever. Which is the safest guide? If you ask me to admit that the children received into the Randwick Asylum are prize children, I must say—

8517. Which do you think we should go by—bare statistics which give no information as to the character of the diseases treated, or the medical officer's report, which is printed with your report and laid before the public? Yes, it always is.

8518. Which do you think the safest to go by? The two reports are apparently, but not really opposed to each other, because they give different kinds of information.

8519. Exactly opposite information? No, different kinds of information—they are both correct.

8520. The object of your figures is to make out that the children are not healthy? My object is to show the very great benefit that the hospital has been to the institution.

8521. And how highly requisite it is? Yes, and that it is only by constant care and supervision of these children that they are as well preserved as they are from more serious sickness.

8522. You have not yet answered my question as to which is the safest for us to take as a guide—your figures, or the health officer's report? You must use your own judgment as to that.

8523. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They do not agree? They do not contradict each other. My figures are right; they are taken from the doctor's admission book at the Catherine Hayes Hospital.

- G. F. Wise, Esq. 8524. *Mr. Goold.*] But that is not any answer to the objection that you refuse to take unhealthy children into the institution? We are, as I said before, bound by Act of Parliament to certain rules and regulations, one of which is that we should not take in children suffering from contagious diseases.
- 11 Nov., 1873. 8525. That is a by-law? Yes, it is.
8526. *President.*] Which you can alter to-morrow if you like? No, we cannot.
8527. I beg your pardon—there is nothing to prevent your altering it? Nothing at all, provided the Executive agree to the alteration; but the by-law would not be valid until the Executive agree to it. The by-law now is that no child shall be admitted into the institution unless certified by the medical officer to be “free from infectious or cutaneous disease.”
8528. *Mr. Cowper.*] No one asks you to take in cases of contagious disease? But that was the question.
8529. *Mr. Goold.*] No; I said unhealthy children, deformed children, or any others. There is nothing in the intention of the institution to prevent you taking in deformed children. According to the original intention of this institution, you should take in all destitute children; and if you make by-laws which are contrary to that intention you go beyond your power? You are alluding to this appeal, which was originally published in 1852. Undoubtedly when the establishment was first formed all children were to be taken in. The original appeal of 1852 does not even say what age the children were to be. They might therefore be infants. Then you may say why do you not take in children six months old—why do you not take in cripples—they are both the same class of children. As far as this appeal of 1852 is concerned, infants might be taken in, and cripples, and persons under the age of twenty-one (who in the eyes of the law are children). The Asylum would thus have become a foundling hospital. I take this opportunity of handing in a copy of a surrender paper. (*See Appendix U.*)
8530. *President.*] Do you receive any salary? No, I do not.
8531. Do you not get some allowance in the way of fees? There is an allowance made to cover all expenses incurred by me as honorary secretary.
8532. What is it? £1 a week.
8533. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is the allowance which the Rev. Alfred Stephen used to get? Yes.
8534. You receive £50 a year? Yes, to cover the cost of all incidental expenses; and “without such allowance,” as the Rev. Alfred Stephen wrote me in January, 1872, when I accepted the office of honorary secretary, “I should have been out of pocket in various ways, on account of expenses continually being incurred.”

NOTE (on revision) :—Memorandum having reference to the evidence given by me in my examination before the Commission on the 6th November, which I wish to append to my present evidence.

GEORGE F. WISE.

In my evidence given on the 6th November, having taken for my guide the Government Estimates of expenditure, I stated that the expenses of each of the Orphan Asylums at Parramatta were about £13 2s. per head, exclusive of sundry supplies obtained from the Government stores, &c. I am now able to give exact information of the expenses of each one of these establishments, from a Parliamentary paper lately published, viz. :—

The total expenses for 1872 of the Protestant Orphan School amount to..... £15 10 5½ per head.
Do. do. Roman Catholic Orphan School 15 7 7½ „

The total cost for 1872 at the Randwick Asylum, cost of all repairs and improvements, and every expense included, was at the rate of £14 8s. 5d. per head; but for purposes of a more correct comparison between these several institutions, the following items should be deducted from the Randwick accounts, similar charges not being required to be incurred in the Government establishments, viz. :—

	£	s.	d.	s.	d.	
Publishing and posting 1,800 annual reports, stationery and postage account, together..	331	12	0	=	8	4 per head.
Commission paid to collector on subscriptions.....	175	16	2	=	4	5 „
Interest paid to Bank on overdraft	172	15	0	=	4	2½ „
Insurance on main buildings and rental of Sydney office	71	7	6	=	1	9½ „
Total.....	18	9				per head.

which amount of 18s. 9d., if deducted from the previous amount of £14 8s. 5d., would leave an expenditure of £13 9s. 8d. per head, being about £2 per head less than the cost per head at either one of the two Orphanages at Parramatta.

I notice that the children are employed at both these Orphanages in like manner as at Randwick, namely, the boys at garden and farm labour, the girls being instructed in needlework and engaged in household duties and in laundry work.

It is worthy of remark that the average age of the children at the three institutions is very similar, viz. :—

Average age of the children at the Protestant Orphanage	8	years	8	months.
Do. do. Roman Catholic—a fraction over	9			„
Do. do. Randwick Asylum—a fraction under	9			„

FRIDAY, 14 NOVEMBER, 1873.

Members Present :—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUNR., Esq.

Simeon H. Pearce, Esq., Director of the Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined :—

S. H. Pearce, Esq. 8535. *President.*] You have been for many years connected with the Destitute Children's Asylum at Randwick? I have been more or less since its commencement. I have been a director for about seventeen years.

14 Nov., 1873. 8536. We have been given to understand, by one of the witnesses, that you have expressed an opinion that the articles which are raised for consumption by the children, and the clothing of the children in the institution, might be more economically supplied by contractors? That is quite wrong. I have never said any such thing.

8537. Is it your opinion that these things are now more economically provided than they could be if they were supplied by contractors? There is no doubt of it; that is, to a certain extent.

8538.

8538. In point of fact, there is, to a certain extent, a profit on the articles raised? Well, if you mean a profit, I cannot say that there would be a profit if all the expenses were taken into consideration, because there is nothing sold, and there is no profit arising from that which is not sold. The profit is in the education of the children and reduction in maintenance.

S. H. Pearce,
Esq.
14 Nov., 1873.

8539. Of course, not a profit in that way? No, no profit can arise without sale.

8540. But supposing that the articles were sold at the usual market prices, do you believe that any profit would arise in that way? Under the circumstances I do not think there would be, because there are so many boys employed to produce these articles, and there would be no profit if sold in the pure state in which the children receive the articles. Milk, for instance, if sold pure, in the state the children received it, could not be sold at a profit, but if it was adulterated and sold, it would in that way produce a profit.

8541. If it was brought into the state of the ordinary market article, it could be sold at a profit? Yes, there would then be a profit. But I do not think we need enter into that question; in fact, the directors have decided that no goods shall be sold, and that no private work shall be done by the shoemaking department, in future.

8542. When was that decision arrived at? About two months ago it was decided that no private work should be done.

8543. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What was private work? The children made boots and shoes for sale for any one who ordered them, and, believing that there was no profit from it, the Board decided that no private work should be done in the institution in future, but that all the boys shall be re-apprenticed in the country. This was done, not only with reference to the non-production of anything at a profit, but also with reference to the prevention of immoral practices which might occur—the danger arising from youths of of such an age being there among so many girls. We had twenty-five or thirty apprentices growing up to be men, and we saw the danger of keeping them on the premises; and therefore, to preserve the morality of the institution—and knowing that the labour of these lads was without profit in doing private work—we thought it best to decide that they should be apprenticed in the country, and that no boys should remain on the premises, except in special cases, such as allowing one or two to teach the others—two to help the carpenter and engineer, and so on—none but these are to be kept on the premises after they are thirteen years of age.

8544. Have those youths employed on the premises been apprenticed out? I believe so. I believe that nearly all of them have been re-apprenticed.

8545. Re-apprenticed? Yes; we cancel our indentures in order to re-apprentice them to other parties in the country.

8546. For what period are they re-apprenticed in this way? Only for the remaining portion of their term. We cannot do otherwise.

8547. And have you more of the boys now learning trades than you had before this plan was adopted? No, we have decided that no boys shall be apprenticed to the institution except under special circumstances.

8548. But have you not boys there who are learning trades? Yes, we have boys assisting the shoemaker, the baker, the engineer, the carpenter, and the tailor; but we have decided that no more boys shall be apprenticed within the institution, except a few who may be retained to teach the others, and a lad to assist the engineer and carpenter. I believe that those who are to be retained on the premises are confined to two or three—at all events they will be kept under a special arrangement.

8549. Then in future are you going to apprentice all the boys out when you can get persons to take them, as soon as they have been instructed? Yes, we have decided not to apprentice them to the trades on the premises, because we thought that, as agricultural labourers, vine-dressers, and horticulturists are wanted in the country, it would be better to supply the country, as far as we could, with labour of that class, than with lads who had learnt the various trades. We thought that if there were to be hewers of wood and drawers of water, they should be taken from this class, which is chiefly maintained by the State; that we should not overstock the country with mechanics, because we wanted those positions for our own sons. It would be reversing the order of things altogether to give these positions to this pauper class. That was decided; but afterwards it was again decided not to limit the powers of the Board, but to allow the Board to use its own discretion. Still, that is the feeling; and the Board, in sending the children to agricultural pursuits, believe that the establishment of these pursuits are the stability of the Country, and that men are mostly required to till the land, and produce wine and corn, and other necessary articles for consumption and export.

8550. Have you ever become acquainted with what is known as the boarding-out system? No, I never saw anything of it when I was at Home,—it was not then established, but I have heard of it and read of it, and I think it is a very good system to establish in England, but I have my doubts as to the success of such a system here, because our population is not so numerous as in England, and there are not those facilities for receiving children here as there are among the densely populated portions of Great Britain and the Continent.

8551. That is a mere theoretical opinion of yours? Yes, it is merely my opinion.

8552. Are you aware that this system has been tried with very great success in South Australia? I was not aware of that. I have no doubt that the principle is good, and that if good people could be found to train up the children properly they would learn "*home habits.*" It would be better for the children generally if they could be "farmed out" in some way.

8553. In fact, the children would then grow up under the conditions most suited to fit them for their after-life? There is no doubt of it, as they would possess more independence and become more useful.

8554. Do you not think that the more perfect an institution is, as an institution, in the way of economizing labour and those matters—that in proportion as it becomes so, it unfits the children for after-life; if their food is cooked by steam, and their clothes are washed by steam, and all that they need is done by machinery, are not their whole circumstances different to what the circumstances of their after-life must be, and are they thus not to a certain extent unfitted to go out into the world? There is no doubt of that whatever; and I believe that if all these institutions could be closed and abolished, and this system of "boarding" could be properly carried out, it would not only tend to the advantage of the children themselves, but it would also tend to the advantage of the Country generally, inasmuch as we should not have so many paupers as we have at the present time. It would take some time to give my reasons for thinking so, but I have duly considered them, and I think that the reasons would weigh with any Board who would receive them, but am afraid I should take up too much of your time with them now.

S. H. Pearce,
Esq.
14 Nov., 1873.

8555. We shall be very glad to hear them? Then I will give them as briefly as I can. It is a well-known fact that in all institutions and establishments where they desire to attain perfection in their cooking arrangements and other matters, that *improved machinery* is purchased for the place, from the funds of the institution, or from money raised by public or private contributions, as at Randwick. I must say that there is no institution which I have ever had anything to do with which is in a greater state of perfection, with reference to its management—its sanatory and all other arrangements—than the Randwick institution now is. There is, I believe, everything perfect, with reference to the cooking, baking, and bathing matters, and every other thing connected with the institution. I have given the institution my attendance gratuitously, and a great many of the improvements have been under my control and supervision, from the selection of the land by me, the erection of the fences in the first place, and up to the present time I have been connected with nearly all the improvements, except that I was not the architect of the buildings. Mr. Pullman has also given his valuable assistance with regard to engineering matters. I may say that, with respect to laying out the grounds and carrying out the various minor improvements on the premises, they have been done by Mr. May, chiefly under my supervision or advice. Now, although the place is excellent in itself, still I think it does not give the children that opportunity of learning how to make themselves as useful in the world as they might be, by learning to cook, bake bread, wash their own clothes, and do all such things as those, without machinery. As it is now, these children are being made, to some extent, independent of manual labour. I think now that we have gone too far in procuring machinery, although I have been one of the parties who advocated making the institution a model to the world, and have done all that I could to make it so. Experience now shows me that the children are taught too many things for their position—they are taught music to play in a band of their own; and such things as those appear to raise the children's ideas above manual labour. I have given my most willing service to the institution, but I have arrived at a conclusion that in endeavouring to obtain perfection we have been taking a wrong course, inasmuch as we have been teaching the children to be independent of the Charity and of their position. I think they are treated too well altogether, and raised far above the sphere in which they should be placed. When I compare the advantages which these children possess with those possessed by others—even by my own children—I say that they have many advantages which my children have not, and which they have no opportunity of getting, because these children are apprenticed to a trade in the institution. They are brought up there, fed properly, well clothed, provided with good beds to lie upon; they have good airy premises, and they have everything to make them happy and comfortable. They are taught a trade, and at the expiration of their time they have £25 or £26 in hand to start in life with. Now, if I apprentice my boy to a master I have to give a bonus with him, or if not, send him there for 5s. per week, to board and clothe him myself, and to do everything except teach him the trade. At the expiration of his term he has nothing whatever placed to his credit, and he has to begin the world with nothing, unless I assist him—so that these children have advantages that my own cannot possess. I think that if the system of “boarding” can be properly carried out and paid for by the State, it would be an advantage to the Country generally. It would prevent the dreadful annoyances that arise with reference to sectarian matters; for the ministers and priests who are on these Boards attend there, as I think, chiefly for the purpose of looking after the advantages of the Churches to which they belong. I speak strongly on this matter, and I do so from the experience I have gained during the last seventeen years. I have often been disgusted with those proceedings, and would exempt *all clergymen* from being members of those Boards. Their extraordinary benevolence or interest in the various cases tends to pauperize the Country, and teaches the lower orders of the people to depend on the State for support or assistance when they ought to depend on their own exertions. There are children in the Randwick Asylum who ought not to be there. I speak without fear, favour, or affection; and, in my opinion, with all our exertions and precautions, there are children admitted into that institution which ought to have been provided for by their parents; and it is a positive fact that demands are often made to get children admitted there, and they have been in some cases admitted, who should not have been admitted at all. There are clergymen constantly giving recommendations to interested parties, sending recommendations which sometimes astonish me when I find the parties who send them; and, in my opinion, it is the same at the Benevolent Institution. It has been said that children have been made paupers for the express purpose of proselytism, the Country pauperized in consequence, and the people taught to depend on others instead of depending on their own exertions. Parents who should maintain their children see that they are better cared for in these institutions than they can care for them, and so they get them in when possible.

8556. I found by some inquiries which I made the other day that, in the Melbourne Orphan Asylums, they only take in one child of a family of four—that unless a widow or widower has three other children besides the one taken in they do not take it in at all? You say the Orphan Asylum. There are two distinct institutions, and the rules that regulate the Orphan Schools are quite distinct from those which regulate our proceedings at Randwick.

8557. I was merely speaking as to the general question—the expediency of throwing this condition upon persons seeking assistance—that only one of a family of four should be admitted? I think that they acted with great judgment in making that rule, but the Orphan Schools are under the management of the Government, and the influences brought to bear on the Colonial Secretary are so great, he would be pestered out of his life unless he granted admittance to these applicants.

8558. Have you had any of these children in your service? As apprentices?

8559. Yes; or have you had them in any position in which you had an opportunity of observing them? Yes, I have had one, and but one, and I never intended to have another. I had a girl once; she was a good girl, and I gave her an allotment of land when she was out of her time, because she was a good girl; but I never made any application for another.

8560. For what reason? Some of them turn out badly; they are, as you are aware, the offspring of the lowest orders of the people—the children of diseased parents, of drunken, dissolute, and most abandoned characters. They have learned such bad habits from their parents, and have been so far contaminated, that there are but few of them indeed but have imbibed some of the bad habits of their parents.

8561. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are not their evil habits eradicated? No, it is like the germ of a seed, which grows whenever it is sown, and that is especially the case in human affairs. They have acquired bad habits; and, though they have good examples set before them at the institution, still the bad seed is in the ground, and whether it be vegetable or animal, it will produce its effects.

8562. *President.*] But many of the children must be too young to have received this contamination, unless they are contaminated by the elder children? They are of all ages—from four up to ten or even twelve; but

but those are exceptional cases. Our rules provide that a child is not eligible for admission under four years of age, nor above ten, except in special cases. If there was a girl over ten whom we saw in danger, we should, rather than allow her to be lost, make a special case of it, and admit her; but there is great danger in doing so, because girls of that age and class know much wickedness, and they are liable to contaminate the other children. We have much to contend with; but we cannot allow such a child to be lost if possible to prevent it.

8563. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There was nothing the matter with the girl that served with you? No, but before I had her I traced the career of her parents. She had a dissolute father, and her mother had been a long time dead. She could not have seen her father or mother for a long time.

8564. But you have seen the effects of a vicious training in other cases? Yes.

8565. The seeds of evil remain even after they are taught better? Yes, and not only so, but the greater portion of these children are taken from the city and suburbs of Sydney; and those apprenticed in the immediate neighbourhood of Sydney, the moment they come out their old companions surround them and lead them again into vice and crime; and I am sorry to say that we have heard of too many instances of these girls turning out badly from the causes stated.

8566. *Mr. Cowper.*] In consequence of that, you do not now apprentice them near Sydney? No, in consequence of that, except under special circumstances, we do not apprentice any children within ten miles of Sydney.

8567. *President.*] Not even if a child has come from a country part? No; we think that Sydney is stocked well enough—that people here have no difficulty in procuring servants, and that they would be much better if sent away from the vice of the city into the country parts, where they will not come in contact with their old companions.

8568. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] After the education which they receive, are they well fitted for domestic servants? Well, that is a question. I look upon the Randwick institution as a large family, and I look upon its management as the management of a father or mother who is a strict disciplinarian, and who endeavours to teach the children all occupations that they can learn,—to do for themselves all those domestic matters which are necessary to be done in a family, and to work the household as economically as possible, namely, they are employed in making their own clothes, in making their own boots and shoes, and in growing their own vegetables for domestic use, growing the green-stuff for their cows, milking the cows, and doing the odd jobs about the premises. I look upon the institution as I would upon a large family managed in that way; and, as you may observe from the small amount stated in our reports (£14 a head) as the cost of the children, from the domestic economy of the management, we are enabled to maintain our children at the annual cost of the sum mentioned in the “Annual Report,” and it is on account of the management of the children in these domestic matters, whereby we produce from the garden and farm our potatoes, vegetables, and milk, for the use of the place. We make our own clothes, boots, and shoes. That is why we are enabled to maintain the children at the small cost of £14 per head. I hear that the institutions at Parramatta do no such things as we do. Though I believe one of them produces its own milk, yet I believe that they do not produce any vegetables, so that they have to purchase those articles, and it costs more to maintain their children. They have to purchase the articles which we produce chiefly by our own labour, and that therefore makes a great difference in the cost of the children’s maintenance. If our institution is compared with those at Parramatta, it will be found that the charge for the children at Randwick, by taking into consideration the articles grown and produced, is about £14 a head; but if we look at the institutions at Parramatta, which are not productive, it will be found that the children cost, as I am informed, about £23 per head, exclusive of the cost of repairs to the buildings; and if you will refer to the Public Estimates you will find sometimes £800 or £1,000 down for these matters. The institutions are repaired and kept in order out of a special fund, which I believe is not charged with the maintenance of the children. If these repairs were charged for, and all the improvements were added to the cost, which it appears is not done, the cost per head of these children would be about £30 a year; so that the difference between the management of the institutions is this,—that those children do not produce any of the necessaries of life, and thus the difference in the management adds to the cost of maintenance.

8569. I did not like to interrupt you in the course of your argument, but you are entirely misinformed as to the conditions upon which these institutions are conducted; they do raise these things—even their own milk—and it appears to us that these schools are more economically managed than Randwick is. All these things are charged for, in a statement that has been prepared. I will not speak as to building repairs—but all other expenses; and if your accounts were made out as their accounts are, your expenses would come to about £19 a year, while their expenses even at present are much less than yours? That is a very singular circumstance.

8570. You are under a total misapprehension, and other members of the Board of the Randwick institution seem to be under the same misapprehension? Of course I have nothing to do with the accounts; they are laid before us every year, to show us the moneys received and the moneys paid away. If they have made out wrong accounts they have deceived the directory, which I must deny. We take them as they are passed by the officers and auditors, and we also look into the accounts every month, before they are passed; there is a finance committee to examine the accounts; they are examined to see that they are correct, and are certified accordingly.

8571. There is no reason to doubt the accuracy of your accounts, but there is this difference,—that in the case of the Catholic Orphanage at Parramatta everything that the children use is bought and paid for, and the money so paid goes to swell the cost per head of the children; whereas, in the case of Randwick, the cost of producing a great many articles is not considered at all. Now, wherever an article comes from it must be of a certain value, and, whether it is raised by the institution or provided by the State, you cannot help taking that value into account in estimating the cost per head of these children. The Randwick Asylum does not do so. You do not take into account the value of the articles that you produce in estimating the cost of each child per year; these other institutions do, and if you prepared your accounts in the same way as they do, the cost per head of your children would be £19 10s. per year? That is taking the productive resources of the institution into consideration.

8572. Yes, you are right in one way—you may say that this difference is saved to the Country by the labour of the children at our institution—that the goods do not cost so much, because we raise them ourselves; but these people say that it is fair to take the value of these things into consideration, because if you did not raise them you would have to buy them, and so the actual cost of maintaining the children can only be estimated by taking these things into account? I cannot understand that principle. I think that

S. H. Pearce,
Esq.
14 Nov., 1873.

- S. H. Pearce, Esq.
14 Nov., 1873.
- that that may be very easily simplified if we take these institutions as large families. For instance, a wife having a large family thinks proper to put all her washing out and pays so much a dozen for them—gives out every article of dress to make and pays a milliner—calls in the baker and pays him for his services—and although she has a large garden and a number of children to work in it, but produces nothing. The consequence of such bad management would be that the husband would have to put his hand in his pocket and pay perhaps £2,000 where he only ought to pay £1,000 per annum. If I have a wife who bakes her own bread, and so gets it for two-pence a loaf instead of three-pence—who makes her children wash the clothes of the family on the premises, where they cost her only sixpence a dozen instead of one and sixpence—who keeps a cow on the produce of the garden and produces the milk for the family—I should only have to pay (say) £500 per annum for the same things that other men would be charged £800 for. This is the way to look at the matter. The husband whose wife acted with this economy would not for a moment say, "My expenses are so much." He would say, "My house is managed more economically than my neighbour's, on account of my wife being an industrious and economical woman—she has managed my house for £500 a year, whereas my neighbour, who has an expensive wife, has had to pay £800 a year." The husband would not put down in his account that his wife's labour was worth so much. For instance, if my wife bakes a batch of bread and saves some money by it, I would not put down in my account the value of her labour, and state that she saved in baking 2s. or 5s., because that never comes into my consideration, and therefore I cannot make an asset of that which I never received.
8573. But you have the money that your wife saves to spend? I should not have it *as an asset*, but in the way above stated, showing that my family was maintained for less than my neighbour's.
8574. If she saves it, you must have it to spend on something else? If I have that saved *and state it*, I must place something against it on the other side of the ledger; if I enter it on one side of the ledger I must enter something on the other.
8575. *Mr. Cowper.*] But do you not see that the money you save in this way you may spend extravagantly in other ways; you may spend it in wine; you may spend it in employing too many servants, or in giving them too high wages; though you save the money out of your washing, your gardening, and so on, still you may spend more upon your children than other people spend on theirs. So it is in Randwick, where, even upon your own estimate, they spend £14 a year upon each child, while the Catholic Orphanage only spends £11? Then you put down the profits on the produce of the labour of the children, and you say that that money is paid away in extravagant expenditure to servants and others.
8576. We do not say any such thing, but we say that to find out whether the expenditure is extravagant or not, you must take the value of these products into account? Well, that is a new feature to me.
8577. We say that the management must be extravagant, as the children do so much for themselves and yet cost £14 a head, while other children who do nothing to lessen their cost only cost £11 per head? If that can be clearly shown, there must be some mistake in the management. If you will refer to the Report for 1872 you will find that all these things are stated. The treasurer's statement shows the moneys actually received and the moneys actually paid away, which is all that a treasurer's statement can show; but in the Report you will find it stated the number of boots and shoes made for the children, and so on. If we sell a ton of vegetables, the cash received for them is put down among the donations, but we cannot put down as cash what is not received as cash—it is entered in the Report as "donations."
8578. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There were many boots and shoes made by the children and sold, as this Report states? Yes.
8579. Where is that money? Is that not accounted for?
8580. I cannot see any account of it here? If it is not accounted for, it certainly should be; but suppose it has been accounted for in the deduction of maintenance?
8581. They do not give us any account of the sales of boots and shoes made for private individuals, although there have been large sales? Well, it should be here, because there has been money received from that source. There is no doubt that the account is placed under one of these heads, which, in my opinion, is irregular, although correct as to the general amount.
8582. It appears that some £176 was received for boots and shoes sold. I suppose the sum went into the general account—where is it? I do not know. The treasurer can best explain that.
8583. *Mr. Cowper.*] They charge a certain account, called the clothing account, with the expenditure for material, &c., and they credit that account with all sales, and the balance is put down as expenditure for clothing? Yes, it appears so; the sales are deducted, that is the way it is done; but I should certainly prefer that every item should be accounted for on each side.
8584. *President.*] But if that were done, it would make the cost per head greater? Yes, more than £14 per head.
8585. *Mr. Cowper.*] In spite of these profits, you still spend £14 per head on the mere care of the children; the money is frittered away in salaries, because you should have less officers than these other institutions which have a less number of children—that is, you should have a less number of officers in proportion to the children? I do not admit the correctness of that statement at all. I believe that all the officers are necessary, and I do not believe in employing them unless you pay them properly and keep them above temptation. If you have good officers, and they render efficient service, I would always vote for their being paid a proper salary. I do not believe in employing improper characters to manage and educate children, neither do I believe that any money is frittered away by the employment of useless officers.
8586. I do not say that it could be done with less, but there is this amount of money spent in this way: you spend £14 a head on half providing for the children, and the other institutions spend £11 a head, and provide them with everything? I cannot deny that statement, as I have no proof to the contrary, but nevertheless I cannot accept it as being a correct one, because I am satisfied that the Randwick institution, taking its efficiency and numbers into consideration, is managed as cheaply, with reference to officers, as any institution that I ever read of; but, as I said before, if proper servants are employed, it is but just and right to pay them for their services: their salaries should be commensurate with what is just and right. I do not see why we should expect to get people to assist in these things for nothing. Where is the man who will assist in any of these matters and give his whole services for nothing? Of course we who are members of the committee all give our services for nothing, but if you require a continuous service from any poor man or woman you will have to pay them accordingly. We give our services for a charitable object, but as directors meeting only at intervals: if servants are employed, they must be fairly remunerated for their labour.

8587. We do not say that they should not be paid? No. From a remark of yours, I take it that you think we pay too much, and have too many officers. S. H. Pearce, Esq.

8588. I say that the care of your children costs £14 a head, while elsewhere the cost for everything is only £11 a head? I can only say, with reference to these "profits," that I cannot endorse them by any means. No doubt Mr. May has fixed a retail value on these articles which are supplied, in order to show the advantages of working the institution economically. 14 Nov., 1873.

8589. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] He has put down on one side what has been paid, and on the other side what the goods produced will sell for? I will give you an instance. If a sack of pease are taken from a market garden and taken to market they will be sold for about 4s. a bushel, but if they are sold retail round from house to house, the retailers will charge 2s. a peck for them, which is double the wholesale price. Now, evidently Mr. May has calculated his produce at the retail price, instead of valuing it as if it was to be sold wholesale as the market gardeners would do.

8590. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is the price stated there? I do not see any figures before me.

8591. I have looked through these accounts, and the prices stated are the same as the prices paid for boots and shoes by contract, and those boots and shoes are not half so good as those which are made in Randwick? With reference to the boots and shoes, it is said that there are so many made and so many thousand mended. It is a well-known fact that these children often go without boots or shoes, and when my boots are worn out I do not have them repaired. Would any of us think of having boots repaired so often except it were done by the children in this way? Only strike the difference between new ones and the repairs, and it would be considerable.

8592. That will not make much difference? If the profit is what is stated there, we are doing a grand work for the Colony. I should be inclined to start an establishment of my own if I could make such profits. You may depend that, in reality, if these things were sold and the work accounted for in the ordinary wholesale way, the half of this money would not be realized.

8593. *Mr. Cowper.*] But the cost of the children is more than in other institutions, even though they make all these things? Then I say the sooner it is abolished the better, if that is a true statement of the matter and the advantages equal.

8594. I say that other institutions pay the same price as that reckoned by Mr. May for a quart of milk, and the same price for a pair of boots; and notwithstanding that they have to pay these prices, there is one institution where the children only cost £13 a head, while the children at Randwick cost over £14 per head? But how is it possible, if the rate of provisions is the same, for the children at Randwick to cost more than other institutions?

8595. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Because you have too many salaried officers and servants.

8596. *Mr. Cowper.*] And you spend that without putting anything down for building? No. In this account there is an amount for repairs of the building, but not any amount for erecting new buildings. I do not see anything with respect to the erection of new buildings, but there are repairs and alterations constantly being made by us, and the cost is charged against the maintenance of the institution generally.

8597. All the expenses are put down in the Orphan School accounts in just the same way? How is it that our children are made to cost so much more for their maintenance and so on?

8598. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You see you pay £3,390 in salaries and wages? There is no doubt we have a number of officers, but they are required to be employed for the due efficiency of the place, to educate and keep the large number of children in proper order, and to make all the clothing which is there provided. These servants and officers have been considered necessary; but if it can be shown that the Randwick institution is conducted more expensively than it should be, let some recommendation be made at once. I would then take part in the reduction myself.

8599. But with a large institution the cost per head should be cheaper than in an institution where there are only 300 children? Yes, providing the advantages are equal. These children are apprenticed out at thirteen years of age—they come at all ages—and some are delicate children, unable to do much bodily labour. There are gangs of these children counted off—all the elder boys—some for the bakery, and some to the other parts of the establishment; and the girls too, some to scrub the floors, clean and wash, and assist, and so on; and so with all the children who are able to work. They are all told off in numbers to do these various works. Then they have so many hours in school; they take turn about, and are employed in this way.

8600. Should not all that assist in reducing the expenditure, as well as the great number that is there—there are more than double the number there that there are at Parramatta? Yes.

8601. And yet the management at Parramatta makes the cost per head much less than the cost per head at Randwick? Yes, so you state. They must have officers to look after the children. There are not many servants employed in the Randwick institution—servants to do the washing and scrubbing, and such things as those. There are some laundry women, and some officers appointed to instruct the children, to see that they properly behave themselves and attend to their personal cleanliness; and wherever these children are employed in numbers—if there are twenty told off to do certain work, there must be an officer told off to take charge of them. There must be a gardener to take charge of twenty sent on to the farm, to teach them, keep them in order and make them work.

8602. That is just the same as it is at Parramatta? So in the clothing department and in the shoemaking department, there must always be an officer in all these departments, to take charge of the children. The children must be properly looked after. Whether there is any excess of officers it is for this Commission to find out. I would not attempt to say that there were too many or too few, because we are bound to take the recommendations of our superintendent; and if he brings up a report saying that such and such an officer is wanted, we are bound either to question his recommendation or to appoint the person. If he says he cannot carry on the management without such an officer, we must accede to his request.

8603. You see the cost of looking after the children at Randwick is £14 a year per head? That is a large sum; and if the expenditure is too large, it should be pointed out and the matter set right if possible.

8604. Do the children learn to swim? They can if they like. There is a place fenced where they can go if they desire to do so.

NOTE (on revision):—It should be remembered that the children in the Randwick institution have hitherto been taught the various trades herein mentioned, which necessitated the employment of mechanics to teach them their various duties; and it must also be admitted that the management of that institution is far superior to that of other institutions in this Colony, or perhaps in any other Colony.

SATURDAY,

SATURDAY, 22 NOVEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq. | MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

Miss Rosamond Hill called in and examined:—

MISS R. HILL. 8605. *President.*] This Commission has been appointed by the Government of the Colony to inquire into the working of the Charitable Institutions of the Colony, and, amongst other things, into the mode of conducting Industrial Schools and the regulation of Reformatories. Hearing that you were travelling in the Colony, and knowing the interest you have taken in institutions of the latter kind, we have asked you to give us the benefit of your experience in these matters in the Mother Country? I shall be happy to tell you anything I know which you think may be of any advantage to you. I may tell you that my father was for many years Recorder of Birmingham, and that he took a very great interest in Reformatory Institutions of every kind. He took a very active part in obtaining the Act for the establishment of Reformatory Schools in England, and devoted a great deal of time and attention to the subject, so that I have, as I may say, an hereditary interest in it. I was very intimately connected with the establishment of the Industrial School for Girls at Bristol. I was treasurer of that institution for more than four years, and after I resigned that office I remained an active manager up to the time of my leaving England. It was there that I gained my experience, for when the committee commenced the school we really knew but little of the working of such an institution, and we had to learn how to manage it as we went on: we had to try in one direction, possibly to fail, then in another, until we succeeded. These institutions are difficult to manage until experience has been gained, more especially schools for girls: those for boys need not give so much trouble.

22 Nov., 1873.

8606. How many years have you been engaged in paying attention to this subject? I was one of the managers of a ragged school in Bristol for twenty years. The first Industrial Schools Act was passed in England in 1857. Our girls' school was established in September, 1866.

8607. Will you tell us, if you please, the class of children you admitted into your schools—were the children collected by yourselves, were they sent to you by order of the Magistrates, or how did they come to your school? Certified industrial schools are all established and managed by voluntary committees, who receive certain powers and money aid from the State, submitting, in return, to inspection and a certain amount of control by the Government. The Inspector pays his official visit once a year, but he may come as often as he chooses; the doors of the institution are always open to him to enter and examine the house and children whenever he pleases. By the Reformatory and Industrial Schools' Act, persons may form themselves into a committee, and erect or rent premises for the purpose of establishing a Certified Industrial School; but before they can receive subventions from the Government, or legal power to detain their pupils, they must possess a certificate given by the Secretary of State for the Home Department. As soon as the committee have secured suitable premises, and prepared them for receiving the children, they ask Her Majesty's Inspector for Reformatory and Industrial Schools to examine them. If, after examination, he reports favourably of them to the Home Secretary, the next step is to appoint a matron, and obtain a few voluntary boarders with whom to commence the school, because the Government does not recognize any school until it is in actual work, nor grant it a certificate; and without the certificate the school is unable to receive children committed by the Magistrates. The committee must therefore first provide premises at their own expense, and then commence their school with voluntary pupils, before they can obtain recognition and a certificate from the Government.

8608. Then they have to start in the first instance with a few children, whom they get together by their own exertions? Yes; and then the inspector comes again and reports upon the school. The committee make application to the Secretary of State for a certificate. There is no difficulty in obtaining one, for the certificate is granted directly if the inspector reports favourably of the school. As soon as it is obtained the managers can receive children from the Magistrates. They then allow their voluntary pupils to leave them as is convenient, because children who can quit a school whenever they or their parents choose are out of place in an institution in which the inmates are compelled to remain.

8609. For what period are the children sent by the Magistrates to the school? They are generally sent for five years. Some of them are sent for as short a time as three, but we do not approve of such short sentences; we consider it our duty to enable our pupils to earn their own living when they leave us. The length of the sentence depends in some degree on the age of the child, as we cannot retain them in the school after they attain the age of sixteen;—a girl of thirteen cannot receive a sentence of more than three years duration. These elder girls are the most difficult to reform, their evil habits have taken such deep root. If children of eight or nine receive a five years sentence, it is not long enough, as they would in that case leave the school when they are thirteen or fourteen, and a girl cannot in England earn her own living under fifteen years of age. When their sentences have expired, and they go to service, we often experience great difficulty and not unseldom fail altogether in preventing their friends from inducing them to leave the places we have obtained for them. Parents who will easily part with their children while they are little are often very desirous of getting them back again when they are old enough to be useful. Of course being voluntary Associations we can refuse to take any children whom we do not think it desirable to admit into our school. The Magistrates are beginning to understand our objections to short sentences, and are gradually giving them of greater length. Though we can refuse to receive a child, we cannot dismiss it when once received—it must then remain in the school.

8610. Have you any mode of putting them out or of apprenticing them? Yes. We can place them out on license with an employer until their sentence expires.

8611. And what is your system of supervision in these cases? At first we intended to visit them ourselves, but we found that impracticable; next we appointed the matron to do this work, but that interfered too much with her duties in the institution—she was away when her presence was required in the house. At last we determined to appoint a female missionary or visitor to go round to the children and visit them in their several situations.

8612. Was this school of yours exclusively for girls? Yes. There were other schools in Bristol for boys.

8613.

8613. How many girls did you have there? There were forty-five I believe when I left Home.
8614. Have you ever thought over the question of the advisability or inadvisability of increasing the number of children in these schools beyond a certain extent? My own opinion is that the smaller the number of children you have to deal with the better. Of course the fewer the children the more expensive per head the school will be in a money point of view, as it is necessarily more expensive in proportion to manage ten than thirty or forty children; but I believe the advantage gained by the increased certainty of reforming a small number counterbalances the extra cost.
8615. Then, for the sake of the children, you think the schools should be kept small? I do, most certainly.
8616. Has any limit been arrived at by general consent as to the number of children which it would be wiser that these children should not exceed? No, there is a great difference of opinion on that point. The question has been further complicated by the fact that the Government have lately cut down the allowance of money for each child, so that the managers have often smaller funds at their command, and there is a great temptation to take a larger number of children, to render the school less expensive.
8617. What is your own opinion as to the number of children which might be safely taken with advantage? I should say that with twenty children you would have enough in a school of this kind.
8618. And these schools which are started by voluntary effort, are they generally of this small character? When they are started they are much smaller than this. We started with six children only, and there may be others which have started with a smaller number than that.
8619. What dimensions do these schools usually attain to? One of the boys' schools at Bristol has between seventy and eighty inmates; and the other may have room for a larger number. Both these are successful undertakings, but then I may say that it is more easy to train boys in large numbers than girls—the girls give more trouble. If a boy goes wrong, he is still a child and you can treat him as such; but with a girl of nine or ten years of age who goes wrong, you find that it is a premature woman with whom you have to deal, as far as regards her knowledge of a certain kind of evil. It is this evil knowledge you must endeavour to root out, and replace it with something better. Boys are not injured by vicious courses in the same manner as girls are, and hence they are more easily reformed. I should tell you that in the great reformatory school of France, at Mettray, the system pursued is that of having a number of families, which families join together for school purposes, but each of which lives separately in its own house. M. Demetz, the principal of the institution, with whom I am well acquainted, told me that he considered twenty-five boys were a number sufficient for one family, but that, as the smaller the subdivision the greater the expense, the funds at his command did not permit him so to limit them. Each house contains two large rooms one above the other, and, in each, twenty boys work, eat, and sleep. The boys sleep in hammocks, which are taken down in the morning and put away during the day. Both arrangements are conducted with great rapidity and wonderful precision. The boys take their lessons in one schoolroom common to the institution. The cooking for each house is done in one large kitchen.
8620. Then, though altogether it is a large school, it yet combines with that the advantage of domesticity derived from comparatively smaller numbers living together as in one family? The "family system," as it is called, was instituted at the Rauke Haues near Hamburg, by Dr. Wichern. There, however, the number in each family is still smaller. It consists of twelve.
8621. How many boys were there altogether in this institution at Hamburg? There may have been about 100, but I do not know the number exactly.
8622. Did the system you saw in these two schools meet with your approval? It did.
8623. How many children are there at Mettray? There are about 700 altogether, but they do not all live in the institution. There are some outlying farms to which a portion of the elder boys are sent. I believe there are twelve houses in the institution.
8624. What character of building have they at Mettray? The houses of the boys are substantial, but extremely simple in their construction. The church, schoolroom, and all the other buildings, are of a similar character.
8625. What I mean is as to the style of buildings—are they of stone? Of stone or of brick, I believe. Several among them have been given at different times by different donors, and all have been erected as the requirements of the place seemed to demand—that is, one house has been added on after the other as it was required. The boys at Mettray remain longer at the school than we keep our boys in England. The law of France authorizes their detention till they attain the age of twenty, but in England, I think, they cannot be detained after they are eighteen.
8626. Do you know for what period a Magistrate may send a child to one of these institutions? A child can be committed to an industrial school under fourteen years of age, and may be sentenced for any period until it is sixteen. To a reformatory a child may be sentenced at any age under sixteen, and may be detained till eighteen.
8627. *Mr. Cowper.*] Must the Magistrate not send them if they are younger than fourteen? There is no limit as to the youth; the limit is the other way—they must not be sent to an industrial school after they are fourteen.
8628. They cannot be sent after they are older? No.
8629. *President.*] Then, if a child of four years of age were sent to one of these schools, he could be sent for twelve years? Exactly.
8630. These are the industrial schools of which you are now speaking? Yes. They can receive children who have been guilty of actual theft, if they are under twelve years of age; above that age such children are sent to a reformatory.
8631. And then do you mix those who have been guilty of theft with those who are unconvicted of crime? Yes, but there is no great difference between them, as they are much the same class of children, and no inconvenience or injury arises from the contact; and if those who are unconvicted happen to be so, it is in most cases simply from the fact that they have not been found out. Occasionally we get some children who are sent to us really from no faults of their own, but solely from the fault of circumstances or of their parents. Such girls are often a benefit to the institution, because a little leaven will leaven the whole lump, and the remark holds in the good as well as in the evil sense. Their good example influences the rest.
8632. Have you visited the Industrial School at Biloela? I have.
8633. From what you saw, do you think that the school is in a suitable position? I should not think so. In the first place, its associations are bad. As I understand, it was a prison in which the worst class of convicts

Miss R. Hill. convicts were confined. In England our great desire is to keep children from any association with gaols. When a Magistrate has a child brought before him under the provisions of the Industrial Schools Act, it very often happens that some days must elapse while a school is being sought to which it can be committed. Of course during this time the child must be kept in safe custody, but there is a special clause in the Act forbidding its being put in prison, but directing that it shall be sent to the nearest workhouse.* Imprisonment incapacitates a boy ever after from entering the Army or Navy; and this is found to be a great injury to him, because in England the Army or Navy is often the best mode of life for him. It is not residence in the reformatory which incapacitates him, but the detention in gaol which the law requires before he can be received into a reformatory. That, however, is a state of things we must alter in England before very long.

22 Nov., 1873. 8634. You do not think it desirable to send the young child to a gaol? No, I do not; and that was one of the points most warmly debated when the Reformatories Act was under discussion. My father was always very strongly opposed to it. The idea was that the child must make atonement for his crime, and should therefore be sent to prison. When atonement has been made, then he should go to the school to be reformed. This condition has not done the harm expected from it, because a period of fourteen days passed in gaol, if it be well ordered, where he cannot associate with other prisoners, does not injure the child, while it does give him time for reflection, and makes his entrance into the reformatory a step upwards.†

8635. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is it not always brought up against him if he has been in gaol? No, I do not think it has been found so, though it has been generally supposed that this would be the case. There is a feeling of compassion for the children and a desire to have the matter forgotten.

8636. *President.*] It seems to me that in sending children to an industrial school, you send them to nothing more than a kind of boarding school? If the schools are established under the Acts of 1857 and 1867, the inmates are unable to quit them—they are compelled to remain until the expiration of their sentences. With this difference, the children are in a boarding school.

8637. Then, besides the mere school instruction, do you give them instructions of any other kind? Yes. They do all the work of the house; they do all their own washing, and the school takes in washing also. We try to fit them as nearly as possible for the life they will lead after they leave us. They do everything about the house. We have no servants at all.

8638. Do you think it desirable that children should be relieved of all this labour by the application of steam—as for instance, in the laundry, by a steam-washing apparatus? No; because when they leave us and go out to service they will not find these appliances, and will be unable to do the work required of them.

8639. Your ideas are against training these children up with appliances unlike what they are likely to meet with in the particular class they will have to live in? Exactly.

8640. And is that the opinion of those generally who have the management of industrial schools? It is.

8641. But it is not the opinion of those who have the conduct of workhouses and of pauper schools in connection with the parish? I am sorry to say it is not, except in rare instances. The large numbers in these schools necessitate the economy of labour produced by these appliances. Besides, it is far more easy to have the work done in this way than to teach the children to do it themselves.

8642. Amongst those who take a philanthropic view of the matter, and are not anxious to rid themselves of the trouble of teaching the children, it is considered better that they should be taught to do things for themselves? Yes, and I may say that Miss Carpenter is very particular on that point, and prohibits the use of any machinery in her reformatory at Red Lodge at Bristol. I do not entirely agree with her. The use of machines in domestic life is rapidly increasing in England, and therefore the ability to work them is becoming more and more necessary. As yet, however, the sewing machine is not much used amongst our humbler classes.

8643. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] From what we ourselves know of England, it must be apparent that there is no sewing by machine in the cottages of the peasants? Not in England; they have but little chance of obtaining them. Besides, if the girls learn to sew with the machine and not with their fingers, their knowledge probably will be of little use to them, because they will but rarely find machines to work when they go to service, and if they did, there is a certain amount of hand-work required even with a machine. They should learn to sew with their fingers first; the power of working the machine is not difficult to acquire afterwards. We always taught the girls in our schools to sew with their fingers, and, with the sanction of my colleagues, I had caused some of those who could sew with their fingers to learn to work the machine. We make all the clothes, mattresses, pillows; in fact everything that can be made. The only articles of clothing we buy are boots and hats.

8644. *President.*] What was the average cost per child in your school? About 7s. 6d. per week I believe; but I must tell you that when we bought the house in which the school is carried on we raised nearly half the purchase money by subscription; and therefore, in counting the cost per head this sum ought to be reckoned, and the 7s. 6d. does not include this. The other portion of the purchase money we raised by a mortgage on the property, and the interest paid on that mortgage stands in the place of rent.

8645. And how much per child is allowed you by the Government? We received 5s. a week from the Government, except in the case of those children who were sent to us under the 16th section of the Industrial Schools Act. Under that section a parent may apply to a Magistrate to commit his child to an Industrial School, and in that case only 3s. a week is allowed. This regulation was made to deter managers from too easily receiving children whose parents might desire to get rid of the trouble and expense of maintaining them.

8646. Is there any provision by which a parent can be compelled to pay for his child when the child has not been under the control of the parent—when in fact you may have taken it off the streets? Yes. The Magistrates have power to order the parents to pay a certain sum a week towards the maintenance of the child.

8647. By the parents? Yes; they generally order about 1s. a week, and from that up to 2s. 6d. a week. The Magistrates may order any sum not exceeding 5s. per week. They, however, rarely order so large a sum as this.

8648.

* NOTE (on revision):—The Act declares that any child who has been in prison is ineligible for reception in an industrial school.

† NOTE (on revision):—Little children are now sent to industrial schools, and therefore as a rule it is only when they are above twelve years of age that boys and girls are liable to be sent to prison.

8648. But they do order something to be paid? Yes. The parents of such children are generally persons who, if they did not waste their substance in drink, could earn a respectable living. Whilst they are following vicious courses their children are neglected, running about the streets and going to ruin. But because a parent neglects his duty towards his child, that is no reason that he should be allowed to escape the expense of its maintenance. Miss R. Hill.
22 Nov., 1873.

8649. And if he does not pay the money what is done—is the child turned out of the school? No, we do not turn out the child; we receive the allowance from Government whether the parent contributes or not. The money recovered from the parents goes to the Government—the schools have nothing to do with it. Great difficulty has been experienced in recovering the payments from the parents, and many escape entirely from contributing towards the support of their children in the schools.

8650. Then that part of the arrangement is virtually a dead letter? No, it is not a dead letter, because a portion of the parents' contributions has been recovered ever since the Acts have been in force; but I fear it is but a small portion. But steps had been taken before I left Home to facilitate the recovery of the money. Agents—generally ex-policemen, who are well acquainted with the class from whom our children are drawn—were being appointed in different localities, whose sole business it is to follow up the parents, and compel them to pay the money they have been ordered to contribute by the Magistrates.*

8651. There is a class of persons in England who do not like to be troubled with children, and would be glad to get rid of them if they could? I am sorry to say there is.

8652. And do you take these children without payments, trusting to the parents to pay you? No, we do not take them unless the Magistrate sends them to us. If he considered that the parent be only trying to get rid of his child he would probably not commit it. It is entirely in his own discretion to do so or not.

8653. And where the parent is ordered to pay and does not do so, he has not been forced to pay? He has often escaped doing so up to the present time, but the appointment of the agents I have before mentioned will effect a very great improvement in this respect. There is power under the Act to distrain for the money due, but this power has, I believe, never been enforced. My own opinion is that this power might have been wisely exercised. One example of distraining—of course, I mean distraining for a small sum, because the entire possessions of this class of parents would only be of small value—would give a lesson to the whole neighbourhood. Landlords can obtain their rents from exactly the same class. Surely the Government, possessed of the power of the law, ought to be able to enforce its own commands, and compel the parents of children committed to reformatory and industrial schools to contribute towards their maintenance.

8654. And you think that twenty children, if girls, are enough for any one school? Yes.

8655. If you have only twenty children in a school, the expenses for the salary of the matron and other charges would be just the same as for forty children? I have said that the small school would be more expensive than the large one in proportion to the number of children; but then you must consider this,—that you would be more certain to reform the girls, and therefore it would be a wise expenditure, be it what it may, if you can turn the children into respectable men and women.

8656. Were all the officers in your schools volunteers? No. The committee of managers were volunteers; the matrons and teachers were paid officers.

8657. Will you tell us what was the organization of your school? The system of management was organized by the committee, which consisted entirely of ladies. They arranged the hours for lessons and for work, engaged the officers, determined the amount of their salaries, and fixed (under some slight Government limitation) the dietary for the children. One matron was the chief officer, and was responsible to us for the carrying on of the institution under the regulations we had drawn up.

8658. What salary did you pay her? We paid her £40 a year.

8659. She, of course, lived in the house? Yes. She had her board, lodging, and washing in addition.

8660. Then she did not find herself? No. Of course we did not buy her clothes. We had a schoolmistress, who gave the whole of the instruction in school, besides, with the assistance of the sub-matron, teaching the sewing as well.

8661. For twenty children? No; we had forty-five children. Then we had a laundress, who superintended the laundry and the work of the girls in that branch. The girls did the work. It was her business to teach them how to do it. She was lower in rank than the matron and schoolmistress, and took her meals with her laundry girls. She however was in a position of responsibility. There was an assistant matron, who had a portion of the work of the house under her superintendence, part of her duty being to teach the elder girls to cut out their clothes. We gave her £20 a year, the laundress £20 a year, and the schoolmistress £25 a year. The latter came into our employment at that salary, but it was understood that it should be raised after a time.†

8662. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That makes £105 a year for forty-five children, or 22s. per head, for management alone, exclusive of clothes, food, or rent? Yes. We kept our accounts ourselves, and conducted our correspondence with Government and with the Magistrates ourselves. The matron managed the minor expenses, under our supervision, but all the larger purchases were made by the treasurer.

8663. Did you consider that you had a larger number of officers than was required, seeing that you had ladies to look into the management? No. Besides the committee, one officer to ten pupils is considered about the right proportion. We did not begin with four; we increased our officers as our pupils increased.

8664. Then in all cases you think that that proportion of officers is required, and that the average of children should not be greater than in your school? Yes. We did not consider that we had a larger proportion of officers than other schools, nor that we paid ours more highly than managers of other schools.

8665. *President.*] Do these schools all depend upon the voluntary efforts of those who started them—you have no schools supported by the Government? None at all.‡ 8666.

* NOTE (on revision):—My father considered it to be essential that parents should feel that, if they shifted the duty of bringing up their children on to the State, they would not thereby rid themselves of the cost of their maintenance. He believed that, supposing the expense incurred in recovering these contributions equalled the contributions themselves, yet that their recovery would be a wise expenditure of time and money.

† NOTE (on revision):—We expected to raise the salaries of all our officers if they remained long in our employment and proved themselves to be efficient. Our matron began with £35 a year, which has been raised to £40.

‡ NOTE (on revision):—Voluntary managers can at any time close their school by giving due notice to the Government of their intention to do so. I believe also they must, before they close their school, first dispose of their pupils by placing them in other certified industrial schools whose managers are willing to receive them.

- Miss R. Hill. 8666. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What do you consider to be the particular advantage of having the schools so small—at Mettray for instance, you say that they have a number of houses—where is the advantage in this? In this way, that to each house there is attached a house father or superintendent, who has the boys in that house under his care. With a small number he will be able to understand the temper and disposition of every one, and can adapt his treatment to the peculiar idiosyncrasies of each. With a large number, children of very different dispositions must be treated all alike.
8667. Then, in order to make these schools successful, you think it necessary to have some person put over every twenty boys, or do you think he might undertake the management of a larger number? It would require very peculiar powers in the master, if it could be successfully accomplished at all. These children require what Sir Walter Crofton terms individualization, *i.e.*, treatment adapted to each individual.
8668. They require attending on and looking after night and day? Yes, they are always under superintendence. In our own school the matron sleeps on one floor, the assistant matron on another, and the laundress on another, so that some one is always near them during the night.
8669. Do they sleep in the dormitories with the girls? Either in the dormitories or close by.
8670. Then at Mettray the boys get a knowledge of each other through the whole school when they meet in the schoolroom, and at night are separated into their respective houses where they work at their several trades? The boys meet together in the schoolroom. Those who are farm labourers work out of doors of course. The trades are carried on in the houses.
8671. I suppose each house has a different branch of trade? Yes, I believe so. Many trades are carried on very successfully.
8672. Do you not think it more costly than the system we adopt here, of a large number of boys working together as at Randwick? The first cost is certainly greater, but it will be found to be cheaper in the end, because it will be more certain to teach a larger number to support themselves in after-life. I did not approve of the very large classes I saw in the schoolroom at Randwick.
8673. Why do you think it objectionable? Because in such large classes it is impossible to give each child sufficient attention. The quick-witted and the industrious may learn, but the dull and the idle will not.
8674. What time did you give to scholastic teaching with your children? The Government obliges us to give each girl three hours' schooling per day. Those who were employed in the laundry and kitchen took half their school instruction before breakfast—that is, before they began their work—and the other half in the evening when it was finished. The others were in school in the morning and employed in needlework in the afternoon; but all had some time for recreation, and every pupil in the whole school took some part in the daily cleaning of the house.
8675. Had they any hard work to do? Yes. They did all the work of the house, besides the washing which we took in.
8676. One of the conditions of success is to keep the girls at work to keep them out of mischief? Yes; but their strength must not be overtasked, and, as I have just said, our girls were always allowed time for play. Then again, we often had to send them out on errands, such as carrying messages, or taking home the washing, &c.
8677. Did you make your institution in any way self-supporting? Of course our children made all their own clothes, but we could do very little work of a remunerative kind. We took in washing, but the benefit we derived from this was in the practice it gave the girls in the higher branches of laundry work, rather than from any money profit we obtained, which was very small, if indeed it existed at all.
8678. *President.*] Do you think it desirable that benevolent people in this Colony should take an interest in endeavouring to find places for these girls who are now on Biloela? Yes. It would be akin to the work done by Societies which exist in several Countries in Europe, whose work consists in befriending persons when they leave prisons or reformatories. The benevolent men and women who are members of these Societies look after those leaving prisons—often obtain work for them, and give them advice in any difficulty or trouble. In France these Societies are called *Sociétés de patronage*.
8679. Have you found any difficulty in apprenticing the girls from your school? We have never found any difficulty in finding them places of service. We do not apprentice them. The supply has often been unequal to the demand.
8680. Is it not one of the conditions of success that after they leave school to go to service, these girls should be subject to judicious supervision? Certainly, I consider that to be essential.
8681. Then you do not consider your work finished when you send the girl from your school to fight her way in the world? No. The Government obliges us to send in yearly reports upon the conduct of the children for three years after they quit the school; and even if it did not, we should hardly be inclined to leave the girls entirely to themselves, after having laboured for years in their reformation, at a period too when they are not old enough to be left completely to their own resources.
8682. And how do you carry out this supervision? If they are placed anywhere near the institution, the matron or one of the managers visited them; if at a distance, we made our inquiries by letter.
8683. Is it not essential that benevolent-minded persons should devote themselves to this kind of work—or in other words, is not such work much better done by volunteers than by any mere officials? Voluntary assistance in the work of reformation is a condition essential to its success. The volunteer can obtain an influence over the person to be reformed, be it man, woman, or child, to which the mere paid official never attains. The cause of this influence is the conviction in the mind of the person to be reformed that the volunteer is performing a labour of love.
8684. Is not the fault that all this is done in an official and not in a kind way, as it is by ladies who volunteer to do the work? It has been and still is in many parts of England the duty of the relieving officer to visit the girls sent out to service from the workhouse schools. His arrival is an announcement that the girl comes from the workhouse and has to be visited by its officers, and is often most injurious to her. The girls require a friend to advise them.
8685. Is there a Government Department to examine into the reports you send in about the girls, or is it a mere matter of form? No, it is not a matter of form. The Home Secretary is the Minister under whose direction Industrial Schools are placed, and H.M. Inspector of Reformatory and Industrial Schools is the officer who receives and conveys our reports to the Home Secretary.
8686. Then there is a Government Department to look after the matter? Yes, certainly.
8687. Do the visitors ever hear of any falling back into the old courses on the part of the girls after they have left school? Yes, there will always be some failures. But the visiting is an essential part of the training, and often prevents falling back into evil courses.

8688. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How long do you exercise this supervision over the girls? We exercise supervision— Miss R. Hill. that is, we can remove them from their places of employment and take them back into the school—until the period of their detention expires, if we think fit, supposing we have placed them out on license. If, however, they do not quit the school until their sentence is fulfilled we have no longer any power over them. We can only report to Government on their conduct, which we are required to do for three years after they leave the school. 22 Nov., 1873.

8689. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you find that the work of these institutions is better done by ladies than by gentlemen? Girls' schools are certainly managed by ladies better than by gentlemen. Ladies have more leisure than gentlemen. One of the boys' schools in Bristol is managed by a committee of ladies and gentlemen, mixed. Our own school was managed entirely by ladies, but I know of no other completely under female management.

8690. By the report your sister has handed in of the Bristol Ragged School, I see that there is a joint committee of ladies and gentlemen: did they find this mixing of the two to act well? Yes, very well.

8691. Did the ladies and gentlemen agree well together? Yes, they did in the school to which I refer. The ladies took a more active part in the details of the school, whilst the general business was undertaken by the gentlemen? Both ladies and gentlemen occasionally taught in the school, and the supervision of the needlework fell naturally to us.

8692. We find the difficulty here to be, that what the ladies recommend the gentlemen will not carry out? That indeed is unfortunate.

8693. Do you find anything of that kind at Home? I have not heard of disagreements where ladies and gentlemen form one committee, and therefore are on a perfect equality.

8694. In procuring a house for your school in the first instance, did you look out for any particular class of house for the purpose? In the first place we looked out for a house that was as little looked over as possible from neighbouring houses. Then we required a garden as a drying- as well as play-ground. It was necessary that the house should be in as central a position as circumstances would allow, because the managers lived at considerable distances in various directions. Still we were desirous to have our house in as airy a situation as we could, in order to promote the health of the children, and so placed also as to separate those of our children belonging to Bristol, from their old associates.

8695. Would you prefer to get a house by selection rather than to build one yourself suitable for the purpose? It takes a considerable time to build, besides being expensive. As the persons who establish Certified Schools must have their school in action before they can receive any State Aid, they are averse to spending more money than is absolutely necessary before they know whether their undertaking will be approved by Government. An ordinary house can be made more homelike than a building erected on purpose for a school; the little inconveniences which have to be surmounted, and the contrivances it is necessary to supply, are all helps in training the girls, and dwelling in such a house is a good preparation for places of service where the appliances to be found in a building which has been specially adapted for an institution never exist.

8696. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You try to make their life with you as much as possible like the life they will have to lead after they leave you? Yes. Some slight restraints, however, must be used. Our front door was always locked, the key being kept during the day by the girl whose business it was to open the door; and we placed iron spikes on the top of our garden wall. I believe we found these as useful in preventing persons from coming in as they were in preventing our girls from getting out. At the same time, those whom we could trust were constantly sent on errands into the neighbourhood and into the town; but we did not send one girl alone—we considered it safer to send two together.

8697. Were their parents allowed to visit them? Yes; they were allowed to come and see the children once a month.

8698. Did you find that unsettle them at all? No, I do not think it did.

8699. *Mr. Cowper.*] If the parents were of bad character would you let them visit the children? If of very bad character they seldom come. But they were of a very low class, and if they were not admitted, either because they were not sober or from other causes, they were very often saucy. As there were only women in our institution, and it was injurious to the children to hear their remarks, and very unpleasant to our matrons and ourselves, we thought it better to have a policeman sitting in the hall during the hours for visiting. His presence always made the most unruly perfectly quiet, and there was never occasion for him to enter the adjoining room in which the parents met their children in the presence of a matron of the institution.

8700. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] In the majority of cases I suppose that the parents of these children were dissolute people? Yes, either drunkards or dissolute persons, some of them receiving out-door relief from the parish—allowing their children meanwhile to run half-starving about the streets, learning all manner of evil. The Guardians of the Poor have power, under the Industrial Schools Act, to send children who are very unruly in the workhouse before a Magistrate, with a view to their being committed to an industrial school, and I believe they can if they choose send contributions towards its funds; but we had no such children committed to our school. The Corporation of Bristol allowed us 1s. per week for each child committed by the Magistrates of that city.

8701. Then in that case I suppose you would get so much the less from the Government? No; we received precisely the same amount from the Government as for children committed by any other Magistrates.

8702. Would you get the 5s. from the Government as well as the 1s. from the Corporation? Yes. The Act enables all prison authorities (Borough and County Magistrates come under this category) to raise rates, out of which they may contribute towards the support of those children whom they commit to reformatory and industrial schools.*

8703. Then it would seem to be the great object to prevent this class of children which come to your schools from being taken to the workhouses, amongst the merely indigent poor? No; rather to supply the reformatory training they can never receive in a workhouse.

8704.

* NOTE (on revision):—Since the passing of the Education Act this power has been transferred to School Boards. The Government have latterly reduced the contributions they make to industrial schools—3s. instead of 5s. is now allowed for children under ten years old. Nothing at all is contributed for those under six. After fifteen, supposing the girl or boy to have been four years in the school, 3s. is the weekly sum allowed. I believe these reductions have been made with a view of inducing the local authorities to increase their contributions, and thus lessen the burden on the funds of the Imperial Government.

Miss R. Hill.
22 Nov., 1873

8704. Will you be good enough to explain to us what is the distinction between a reformatory and an industrial school? Reformatory schools receive older and more criminal children than industrial ones do. The instruction given and the employments provided are very similar in both schools. The discipline in the reformatory is perhaps more strict than in the industrial. Children can, I believe, be committed to a reformatory up to the age of sixteen; but of whatever age, they must, to render themselves liable to be sent to that kind of school, commit an offence against the law, and if of a grave character, they may be tried at Quarter Sessions, and must pass, under any circumstances, at least fourteen days in gaol before they can enter the reformatory. The industrial school receives children summarily convicted by the Magistrates under twelve years of age for theft, and under any age up to fourteen for begging, having no home, or being without proper guardianship. Perhaps the chief distinction between a reformatory and an industrial school is, that the latter cannot receive children who have ever been in prison.

8705. As I understand it, the Magistrate has power to send a child to an industrial school simply by reason of its being neglected; but where an offence is charged against it, he is to a great extent guided by its previous character? Yes, and by its age.

8706. Have you no schools for children who have committed no offence but being simply found on the streets? No; such children are committed to industrial schools.

8707. And in addition to these, you receive the children who may be said to be of bad character and who may have committed an offence? Yes; if they be under twelve years of age, and their offence is a slight one.

8708. *President.*] And then after twelve years of age what becomes of them? After that they are sent to a reformatory, or they may be even before that age, if their offence be of a grave character.

8709. I suppose the offence they commit is principally stealing? Yes, I think pretty nearly half our numbers have been sent for stealing—for petty pilfering.

8710. And what would be the causes for which the others would be sent to you? For begging, or for selling things in the streets—matches or flowers—which after all is only another form of begging. We had one girl sent to us from Merthyr Tydvil in whom there was no real evil, but her mother was a most abandoned woman, who would probably have brought her own daughter to ruin. The stipendiary Magistrate considered that though the girl had a *home*, she was, in the meaning of the Act, without proper guardianship.

8711. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you no schools to which you can send girls of fourteen or fifteen, so that they may not be in danger of being contaminated by being mixed with women of improper character? The law does not provide for such cases in England. Fourteen is the limit of age under which they can be committed to an industrial school—and indeed, these schools would not approve of receiving girls above that age to mix with their younger pupils. Their example would in all probability injure them. Besides, girls who must begin their training at fourteen should be treated somewhat differently from those who enter the school as little girls, and the two modes of treatment can hardly be successfully carried on in the same institution.

8712. *President.*] I suppose you have in your schools girls of no such character as those we have at Biloela? No, none like the elder more insubordinate ones, but if we had, we certainly should not mix them with the little ones. They would be kept by themselves, if they were ever admitted into the same school.

8713. Do you think that our efforts in regard to these girls are not likely to be successful so long as we continue to conduct the institution at Biloela upon the present plan? I should think not. I cannot say what good discipline might effect. From what I saw at Biloela, I should think the discipline bad.

8714. Do you not think that the practice of locking the girls up at night in their dormitories, without occupation and without sufficient light, is almost certain to lead to mischief? Most certainly I do. If we were to do such a thing as that in our schools at Home, our certificate would be taken away from us, as we should be considered quite incompetent to manage a girls' school. One very bad feature in this system is the placing little girls with the big ones in the dormitories, out of hearing of the officers. These elder ones are almost certain to ill-use the little ones, besides teaching them much that is evil.

8715. *Mr. Couper.*] Excepting some extreme cases, the facts are all the other way. They never ill-use the young children, but on the contrary pet them and seem to be fond of them. Our great difficulty seems to me to be to find something for the girls to do—something in which they will take an interest, so as to furnish them with occupation. There is certainly one thing in their favour—that they are very kind to each other. Of course they quarrel sometimes, but they never ill-treat or ill-use each other, and what is more, they seem to have a thorough knowledge of what is good and what is bad. They are all anxious for work, and if we could only find work for them we might do something with them by applying the mark system to them, after what is called the Irish system? I think it essential that employment should be found for the girls.

8716. What system of rewards and punishments do you adopt in your school? For good behaviour we issue good marks, and a certain number of these marks entitles the child to receive a halfpenny or a penny. There are also small offices in the school filled by the girls who can be trusted, and for which small salaries are paid.

8717. And you say that you let the girls go out occasionally? Yes, but only those whom we can trust. We send them out on errands frequently, and we have found the plan answer well. They can be trusted to carry small sums of money. With regard to punishments, we sometimes gave bread and water diet for a day or two, but we did not like this punishment to be frequent, because, though our girls had enough food, they had no more than enough to keep them in health, and we did not consider it wise to lower their diet. We had a cell which was nearly dark, in which we put the girls for a day—or sometimes two or three, but they never slept there. We had a small room inside one of the matron's rooms, in which girls who were under punishment, or who were troublesome in their dormitories, slept alone. We also used corporal punishment in rare cases for very bad conduct. The punishments—especially the heavier ones—were frequently awarded by the managers themselves, the matron preferring to apply to them to decide what punishment should be inflicted. We, the managers, were strongly of opinion that the power of inflicting corporal punishment should not be entrusted to the matrons, and should be used only in extreme cases. The Inspector of Reformatory and Industrial Schools, however, so strongly urged us to invest our matron with this power that we gave way, or rather we effected a compromise. Our matron has power to whip the girls without referring to us, but she must wait two hours after the offence has been committed before she inflicts the penalty, in order that the whipping may be purely a punishment, and

and quite free from any feeling of vengeance. The matron, who is the only officer entrusted with the power of punishing, is obliged to report each punishment she inflicts to the managers. I am opposed to the use—except in very rare cases—of corporal punishment. The inmates of these schools have generally been too much struck and knocked about by their parents or associates to receive benefit from whipping in the school. Miss R. Hill.
22 Nov., 1873.

8718. *President.*] Do you not think it fatal to the development of any self-respect amongst girls that they should be struck by a man? I should think so, most certainly. Nothing could well be more degrading, or more calculated to lower a girl in her own estimation than to be struck by a man.

8719. That is a thing which never ought to be allowed under any circumstances? I should certainly say not. It is bad enough when the chastisement comes from a female hand, and then it requires the utmost care and judgment. We have found some girls who require the infliction of actual pain before they can be impressed beneficially, but I think such cases are very rare indeed.

8720. What corporal punishment do you give them? Generally some strokes with a cane on the hand.

8721. But never so much as to raise a mark? Most certainly not. If a girl should become so insubordinate as to be quite unmanageable, the Act empowers the managers to take her before a Magistrate with a view to her being sent to pass the remainder of her sentence in a reformatory. We had a case of that kind, and for the benefit of the rest of our pupils, we were obliged to obtain her transfer to a reformatory school.

8722. You have been over the Randwick Asylum? I have.

8723. And your idea is that having so large a number of children together in one institution is undesirable? Yes, I should think so.

8724. How will that institution compare with institutions of a similar character in England? I can hardly form a comparison, because I have visited but few such institutions at Home. It did not appear to me to compare well for cleanliness with Müller's Orphan Houses near Bristol, which is the only secular institution in England with which I am much acquainted. In that school, however, I noticed a subdued appearance not natural in childhood.

8725. Did you observe that subdued look amongst the children at Randwick? Certainly not so much here as at Müller's, but still it was observable.

8726. Has not the cutting of the hair the effect of giving that subdued look you speak of? It may have that effect here, but that was not the cause at Müller's school.

8727. How many children have they at that school? Müller has five houses all near together, and about 1,100 children in the five: that would give rather more than 200 in each house.

8728. Has each child a separate bed? Almost every one has a separate bed, but there are a few who sleep two in a bed. The dormitories are quite remarkable, for they are spotless. Indeed, the whole house is in the highest state of order and neatness, and the children's dress and appearance scrupulously neat and clean, and their behaviour in their classes as quiet and regular as possible. But as visitors are admitted but on one day in the week, when everything is prepared for their reception, it is not easy under these circumstances to judge of the real efficiency of the system.

8729. What is the annual cost per child at Müller's school? It used to be £12 a year; but whether in that amount they reckoned the cost of the house I cannot say. The houses all belonged to Müller, and have been built by him. I believe he never began the building of one until he had sufficient money in hand to complete it.

8730. Was that school in any way reproductive? No. Most of the work of the institution was performed by the inmates, and the boys worked in the garden.

8731. Were the children taught any trade? No. The boys are apprenticed to trades on leaving the school, a premium being paid to their masters, and the girls all go to service. I have, however, heard that the girls when they go out into the world are sometimes unable to take care of themselves. Having been accustomed to live in very large numbers which must be necessarily treated as a mass, they do not learn to depend on themselves.

8732. When everything is provided for a child, it destroys his independence of character, the formation of his judgment, and his chances of success in after-life? Yes, certainly it does. There is a large reformatory school for boys at Red Hill, in Surrey, in which the boys live in separate houses, having a common schoolroom. It was established in imitation of Mettray.

8733. Do you know of a large school at Swinton near Manchester? I have heard of it. It is a separate school for pauper children from Manchester.

8734. By the plan upon which this school is conducted the individuality of the child is not at all lost, whilst the boys look upon their masters as their friends, and often as their parents, and are thus led on more easily to reformation? It is not a reformatory, but a pauper school. I have never seen it, but as it contains a great mass of children, I should hardly think it accomplishes all you say.

8735. *Mr. Cowper.*] I understand that there are 1,200 children at Norwood and 800 at Swinton, so that there must be some confidence in them? I believe they are considered good specimens of their class by those who have faith in such large institutions, which I have not.

8736. The school at Norwood is understood to be a district school? Yes, I believe it is, but I know very little of the district or the separate schools, as I have never visited them.

8737. *President.*] Has it not been found, as a matter of fact, that a number of the children discharged from these schools who have been supposed to do well in after-life have been found to have fallen into vicious courses, and that there have been many more failures than have been taken into account? Yes, it is too often the case that, because nothing is heard of a girl after she leaves the school that therefore she must have done well as a woman.

8738. Then you agree with me that there are many of those children who have been discharged from these schools and have been supposed to have done well, that have turned out badly? I do. Pauper children, unless boarded out, are always in the district or the separate schools, or what is worse, in the school in the workhouse. Indeed, in all these schools we may be said to be rearing a future generation of paupers.

8739. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is not that because they are put into the schools only for a part of the year, when their parents are unable to obtain work, and that when they come out they have learnt nothing useful, do not know how to make their own clothing or to do housework, and that they see no persons taking sufficient interest in them to advise and encourage them, so that they are unable to keep their places, and when the next slack time comes are compelled to go back to the house? I am afraid that is very much the case.

- Miss R. Hill. 8740. They are mixed up all together—the good and the bad, the idle and the industrious—and no work of any kind is given them to do? Work is given them to do, though perhaps but little is accomplished; and I fear the idle and the industrious are mixed up together. As regards the children, it is very difficult to avoid this when a large proportion of them are constantly coming in and going out of the schools, as they are brought in and taken out by their parents.
- 22 Nov., 1873. 8741. But the great characteristic of the workhouse is its idleness? Hardly so, when all who are able are required to work. But it is work seldom done with a will. Guardians of the poor have aimed at making life in the workhouse as irksome as possible to the able-bodied, and this, especially in times of prosperity, causes the workhouses to be chiefly inhabited by the sick, the infirm, and the children.
8742. Still it is the only place to which children who do not come under the category named in the Reformatory and Industrial Schools Acts can be sent? Yes.
8743. *President.*] If a man has lost his employment, the only place for him to go to is the workhouse? Yes, unless the Guardians choose to give him out-door relief.
8744. But as a general rule do not the Guardians send these persons into the workhouse? I can hardly say that it is the rule, because it varies in every Union.
8745. In Ireland, however, there is nothing but the workhouse for the pauper—they give no out-door relief there? I am not aware whether it is so or not. Out-door relief should be administered with great care and judgment. To those who fall into want through illness or some other temporary cause, and can manage to tide over their time of adversity with a little help, out-door relief is very beneficial; but if given to persons of dissolute habits, out-door relief enables them to indulge their vices at the expense of the public. They do not experience much difficulty in obtaining enough to eke out a living, pleasant enough to them, by begging. Indeed, residence in a workhouse is not to be desired for any persons, and for children it is especially sad.
8746. *President.*] Do you approve of the boarding-out system, as adopted in England, in connection with the workhouses? Yes, most assuredly I do. The health of the children is vastly improved by the more natural life they lead in their foster parents' cottages. They cease to be surrounded, as it were, with the pauper atmosphere of the workhouse. They forget their old dependent associations, and become as self-reliant as the class among whom they live.
8747. Has it not been found better that the children should grow up under the circumstances amongst which they will have to carve their way in the world? It has been so.
8748. Then, from what you have seen, do you consider that public opinion is favourable to this system? Yes; and it is now making very steady progress.
8749. Is there any difficulty experienced in getting persons to take them? None.
8750. Are objections made by the Guardians, when the person is thought not to be of proper character? Certainly, when any such apply; and strict inquiry is made into the character of all persons applying for children to be placed out with them.
8751. I suppose you have not seen enough of this Colony to enable you to say whether the boarding-out system could be successfully adopted here? No, I cannot; but I may say that it has been adopted in South Australia, and has been very successful. When I was in South Australia recently, the gentleman who is at the head of this particular department took us round to see several of the children in their foster-parents' homes.
8752. And did the working of the system in South Australia compare, in your opinion, favourably with the working of the same system in England? Yes, I considered that it worked quite as well, as far as it came under my notice.
8753. Is it not better for the child that he should grow up amidst the difficulties which he will have to encounter in after-life, than to be shut up in a school where he sees nothing but a daily routine? Certainly it is.
8754. And even at the sacrifice of some little cleanliness, and of having to put up with harder food, and perhaps more ragged attire, it is better that he should undergo this than be brought up in a large institution where he is drilled from morning to night in ideas of subserviency, and sees nothing but cooking and washing by steam? Yes, certainly.
8755. Is it found that the children take kindly to these foster-parents? Yes, they do; and the foster-parents become equally attached to them. My sister has heard of some strong instances of this being the case. There is one story of a foster-mother in a Union, where a few of the children had been boarded out, on hearing that from some change of plan the children were to be returned to the workhouse—and she was a poor woman too—who went to the Guardians and offered to keep her foster-child for nothing, as she said that she had become so attached to it that she could not part with it.
8756. And the children become absorbed in this way amongst the labouring population from which they have sprung? They do.
8757. It seems to me also to be the more economical plan for taking the clothing, supervision, and board: you would consider £10 a year per child to be anything but an excessive charge? I should.
8758. Are these children boarded in the country villages or in the town? Nearly all in the country, as it is found to be more healthful. Children of that class are usually very sickly, owing to dirt and neglect. Those who are sent to industrial schools are also often very sickly, from the same causes. They used to come to our school sometimes most hideously dirty, and we very often had to burn their clothes, they were so full of vermin. Our first work was to wash them thoroughly clean. We never allowed them to associate with the other children until a medical man had seen them and pronounced them to be free from infectious disease. Even then we did not allow them to sleep in the dormitories with the rest for the first week. We always desired to learn something of their character before we liked them to be with their companions at night. They often have very dirty habits, and are apt to use bad language. Very probably because they have been accustomed to use it in their wretched homes, and have never been taught the difference between good and evil.
8759. Do they soon give up their bad habits? The time they take varies with the disposition, and almost always with the age of each child. The younger they come to us the better. The example of their well-behaved companions has a powerful influence over them.
8760. Have you been connected with any of the boys' schools? No; mine was a girls' school, but I have seen schools for boys.
8761. I think you said that the boys were more easily managed than girls? Yes, it is more easy to find active and out-door employment for boys. The open air has always a beneficial influence on these children.

children. I cannot tell why, but I know it as a fact that, when a member of my own sex falls into evil courses she seems to be worse and more degraded than a man does; it is therefore a more difficult task to reinstate her in a virtuous life. One of our early child-reformers, and a very remarkable person, said it was more easy to reform ten boys than one girl; but that when you had reformed one girl you had done as much as if you had reformed ten boys. It is a fact that if the mother of a family be respectable and industrious she will in all probability bring up her children to be the same, let the father be dissolute and drunken; but if also her character be bad, the respectability of the father has but small power to counteract her evil influence.

8762. *Mr. Cowper.*] In the school you speak of, what was the age of the oldest girl that was sent to you? It is very difficult to tell their ages exactly, as they are concealed for various reasons, and very often neither they or their parents know their ages. I think the oldest sentenced girl we received may have been nearly sixteen. Her age was stated, however, as being under fourteen.

8763. She was the oldest amongst your pupils? Yes, I believe she was. The words of the Act are "apparently under fourteen," which gives the Magistrates a certain discretion.

8764. Your number of scholars never exceeded twenty? No, I said that the number was forty-five, and I have heard since I came out here that there have been as many as fifty. There is, however, not more than sufficient room for forty-four, and if the number were smaller than that it would be all the better for the children.

8765. And they are sentenced for three years? Not always; sometimes for three, five, six, and even ten years. We have now one child who was not quite six years old when she came, and she has been sentenced to remain with us until she is sixteen.

8766. *President.*] Do you think that girls who have committed no offence, but who have got beyond their mother's control, should be taken from them and put to school to learn habits of industry? It would doubtless be very beneficial to the girls. In England, however, we have no law which enables us to receive girls above fourteen years of age. I wish we had. But without a power of legal detention a school for older girls would be of little or no use. I should approve of a school for girls above fourteen. Perhaps the term of detention should be of uncertain length, as some would require a longer training than others, and it might also be expedient to enable the school authorities to enforce a longer term of apprenticeship or supervision in some cases.

8767. Would you send girls above twelve and under sixteen to be kept till they were eighteen, supposing them to be beyond the control of their parents, if they were consorting with bad girls—oblige them to remain twelve months in the school, and then apprentice them till they were eighteen if they were of good behaviour? Yes.

8768. And if the girl does not behave well in her apprenticeship, should she be returned to the school, after being taken before a Magistrate for punishment? I cannot tell. We have no law in England which empowers us to restrain girls of that age and character, unless they commit a breach of the law. There are refuges, but they only receive persons who voluntarily remain there.

8769. I suppose you consider it necessary to teach girls to cut out and make their own clothes before they leave school? Yes, most assuredly. We found in our own school that the teaching of the art of cutting out was very apt to be neglected if the managers did not exercise a close supervision, for the temptation is great to choose the easier task of doing one's self that which it is wise to teach others to do. Our children learned to make their own dresses and underclothing, and to knit their own stockings.

8770. If girls of the kind I have before mentioned to you were sent into your schools, do you think you would find any difficulty in reforming them? If sent into schools with younger girls, they would probably learn little good themselves and certainly injure their little companions, but if sent to schools especially adapted for them, the task would be difficult but by no means impossible.

8771. And if they were to be put out to service in the towns? Without very careful selection of places and kindly supervision I should think that a very bad plan.

8772. You told us that you objected to Biloela because at one time it had been a penal establishment. Do you happen to know that the first lady who took children over from England to America purchased an old gaol there to put them in? Yes; that was Miss Rye. She purchased an old gaol; but she adapted it as a residence for herself when in Canada, and a reception house for the children on their arrival from England, and they remain only until they are placed out into families.

8773. Then your objection is not so much to its having been a gaol, as to its having the appearance of a gaol? I object to it on both accounts.

8774. Might not Biloela be so altered, by making nice buildings and by laying out the grounds, so as to take away that idea of a prison? Yes, it is very possible it might; but I should still object, on account of the associations connected with it.

8775. Do you think that the fact of the children being hired out from a place which had been a prison would have an injurious effect upon the children? I do.

8776. How is it that it is not found to be so in the case of Miss Rye? Partly because she lives there herself, and also because it is only a very temporary abode for the children; moreover, these children are looked upon as quite distinct from the class of juvenile criminals.

8777. But I understood you to say that it would be impossible to make these girls good, from the mere fact of their being kept in a place which had been a gaol? No, I do not say that. But, in addition to the objection of its having been a prison, the position is unfavourable. On an island the children are secluded from the visits and observation of persons who might exercise a beneficial influence; they have no gardens or other homelike objects around them; but I think the associations connected with Biloela are not those which young girls should have around them if you wish to improve them.

8778. That being the case, have you not thought it extraordinary that this lady should have taken children from England and purchased a gaol in America in which to lodge them? It has never struck me in that light, the circumstances being so different.

8779. But the idea I gather from you is, that if you use an institution which has once been a gaol, the hiring out from it would have a bad effect, since it would make people object to the children as degraded from having been hired out from such an institution? It would certainly have that effect at first. At the same time, if it were a well-ordered school that feeling would die out by degrees.

8780. Then you think that by good management they might succeed in overcoming that objection? Yes.

8781. Then you would prefer some other locality? Yes. I should prefer a house a short distance from town. If it had been a family residence, so much the better, for it gives a household feeling to the children.

8782.

Miss R. Hill. 8782. Then as to the supervision of the children after they leave school, do you consider it inadvisable to return them to their friends after having once taken the children out of their control? I do—very inadvisable.

22 Nov., 1873.

8783. You would advise that control should be maintained over them until they reach an age when they will be able to look after themselves? Yes.

8784. Do you think it desirable that when the children are sent out they should be sent some distance away from the place where they have previously resided, so that their friends may not be near them to exercise improper influence over them? Yes, that is what we are always glad to do, if we can find such places where the girls can be under a good and careful mistress. When we have girls sent to us from a considerable distance we find they remain quietly in their places, being removed from former undesirable connections, while those who have been committed by the Bristol Magistrates and have friends close by to visit them are often unsettled.

8785. And you think also that it is better for the child to receive a long sentence—that is, supposing they come to you young? Yes, I think it is essential that they should remain a long time in the school. I do not think reformation can be effected in a short time. It must be gradual. Considerable lapse of time is necessary for the child to conquer her bad habits and acquire good ones. She needs a discipline strict at first, but which should diminish by degrees as her amendment progresses, until she is ready to go out on license. The Industrial Schools Act empowers managers, should they see fit, to send a girl or boy to a place on license after eighteen months' detention in the school. But I believe this is very rarely, if ever, done. We do not consider that a permanent cure can be effected in so short a time as eighteen months.

8786. That is different from our system: our idea is that the children should remain in the school as short a time as possible? As short a time as their reformation can be effected in.

8787. Then, though you have power to restrain the child during the term of her sentence, you have also the power to send her out as an apprentice when you find she behaves well? We have power to license them out to an employer.

8788. And with regard to the girls of fifteen, would you let them also go out as apprentices, when you found that they took a turn for the better, and that they were to be depended upon? Girls of that age are not suitable for the schools to which I am alluding. A long detention would probably be not beneficial to them, but its length must in great measure depend on the character of each girl.

8789. And when the child leaves the reformatory it should be apprenticed, and there should be some power in the Executive to keep a restraining hand over him until he arrives at an age to take care of himself? Yes, there should.

8790. Then we have no provision for anything of the kind in our Reformatory Schools Act, so that when the child is released from the reformatory, he is thrown upon the world, and of course falls back upon his old companions? That is very unfortunate. It is quite as important to take charge of the girl after as before leaving; we have no power over them in England after the expiration of the sentence; but we trust, by amending the Reformatory and Industrial Schools Act, we shall obtain supervision over girls and boys for some years after they quit the school. Such a power is possessed over criminals who have by good behaviour earned their ticket of leave. They are under police supervision, and have to report themselves periodically at certain places and to certain persons. We would not, however, suggest that these girls should be brought under the cognizance of the police; but the managers of the schools might be constituted their guardians, with a certain power of restraint over them. Such a power would enable managers to remove them from any situation in which they might receive injury, and more especially it would enable them to prevent the parents of these boys and girls from doing their children harm.

8791. Did you visit the Orphan School at Parramatta? Yes, the Catholic Orphan School.

8792. How did it strike you that that was managed? I liked the looks of the children very much. They had not that subdued look which I have so often noticed in orphan schools. We did not see them in school, but we examined their books and their letters, which appeared very satisfactory. All seemed to be very happy.

8793. *Mr. Gould.*] How do you manage with regard to the religious question in your school—are the Catholics and Protestants mixed together, or are they separated? There are separate schools for Catholics and for Protestants. If a Catholic child be sent to a Protestant school, the parent has an opportunity, within thirty days of his committal, of applying to the Secretary of State for his removal to a Catholic school, and *vice versa*. The same power exists of applying for the removal of children from one denominational school to another, but in this latter case the parents very rarely care to make any application; and in the case of Catholics the children are now, if possible, committed to schools of their own faith. But the application in the case either of Catholics or Protestants would generally be successful.

8794. If a Roman Catholic were sent to your school, would you require her to receive the same instruction as the other children? We could not avoid it, as ours is a Protestant school. We do not profess to belong to any particular sect. Our children attend the nearest Protestant place of worship, which happens to be a Wesleyan chapel. None of the managers, I believe, are Wesleyans. I remember the Inspector once advised that the children should attend the Church of England, but, as there was no church of that persuasion in the neighbourhood to which we could conveniently send the children, no alteration has been made.

8795. How many industrial schools are there in England? I cannot say exactly: perhaps fifty, or it may be sixty.

8796. They are quite a modern institution? Yes. The first Act authorizing their establishment was passed in 1857. A second, which is considered an improvement upon the first, passed in 1866. Since the latter date the majority of the industrial schools have, I believe, been founded.

8797. That is within the last seven years? Yes.

8798. What is your opinion as to the advisability of teaching boys trades—suppose a boy should show some great aptitude, for instance, to tailoring, would you let him follow that trade? We might do so, as several trades are often practised in boys' industrial schools. In the Park Row school in Bristol, baking, wood-chopping, gardening, tailoring, shoemaking, &c., are all carried on. The object of an industrial school is to fit children for obtaining their living in the world when they leave it, and I think that its inmates ought to make everything for themselves—their clothing, their boots, and everything they require.

8799. I think you said your girls made everything for themselves in your school? Yes, everything except their boots and their hats.

8800. Did you get a fixed sum from the Government, without reference to what you produced yourselves? Yes, without reference to anything. 8801.

8801. And what was the cost per head? About 7s. 6d. per week, including everything except the interest of the money (£450) sunk in partly purchasing the house. Miss R. Hill.
8802. In that 7s. 6d. you do not reckon the interest payable on this investment? No, but we reckon the interest we paid on the mortgage we raised on the property. 22 Nov., 1873.
8803. Here, however, we have nothing of the kind, as the buildings are provided by the Government? Then you don't pay any rent?
8804. Reckoning this interest, that would be about £20 a year that each child costs you in England? Nearly that sum in our school. Some, however, will cost less, and there may be some who will cost more, but we think £20 quite enough.
8805. Do you have to account in any way for your expenditure? Yes; we send in accounts to the Government once a year. But the Government never interferes with our expenditure. If our cost per head were very high, they would probably point out to us that we carried on our school in too costly a manner, and they would certainly expect us to be more economical in future.
8806. If you should chance to spend less than the Government allow you, would they dock off that much from the amount they sent you? Oh no; but there is little chance of that ever happening. When volunteers were invited to take the management of the schools, it was assumed that their interest in the institution would be tested by their contributing towards its funds; therefore the Government allowance is not supposed to cover the whole expense of the school.
8807. Are you aware that the cost of the children in our reformatory only amounts to £12 per head a year? I was not aware of it. That is small.
8808. *President.*] In estimating your cost per head, do you take into account the value of the labour bestowed upon the clothes which the children make for themselves? No.
8809. Then you do not charge for the labour of the children as an expense against the school? I do not.
8810. You only charge the money it has actually cost you—the amount you are out of pocket? Yes, the price paid for the raw material before it is made up by the children.
8811. If bought ready-made outside, you would have to pay more for the clothing? Yes, we should have to pay for the making.
8812. And if you paid money for the making, you would have charged that as an expense against the school? If I had paid it I should.
8813. And not having paid it, you do not charge it as an expense? Certainly not. I hand in "A Summary of the Principles of Reformatory Treatment with especial reference to Girls." [*Appendix V.*]

Miss Emily Clarke called in and examined:—

8814. *President.*] You are a resident in South Australia? I am.
8815. You are well aware of the circumstances of that Colony? I am. Miss E. Clarke.
8816. And of the kind of life that is led there? Yes. It is not very different from what is led elsewhere in the Australian Colonies. 22 Nov., 1873.
8817. We understand that you have been the means of introducing the boarding-out system into South Australia, and we desire to ask you to favour us with the results of your experience on the subject? I shall be only too happy to tell you all I know. I did introduce it in the first instance, but on a very small scale. I placed out two children only.
8818. How long is it since you first tried the experiment? I think it was about six or seven years ago, but I am not sure.
8819. And since then has the movement progressed? It was only taken up upon anything like a system within the last two years. The Society was formed about twelve months ago. At the time I took out the children from the Destitute Asylum there were some five or six children taken out by other persons.
8820. And what was the class of persons with whom you placed the children you took out? One was an old servant of my mother's. But I was very unfortunate with one of the children I took out. It was very delicate, caught cold the day it left the Asylum, and died within a week.
8821. Since then, however, the matter has been taken up by the Government? Yes.
8822. And you have still kept up your interest in the movement? Yes. I and others were afraid that the official inspection might not be sufficiently frequent to ensure success,* so we formed ourselves into a Society to assist the Destitute Board in visiting the children and seeing that they were properly treated and cared for.
8823. What is the designation of your Society? It is called the Boarding-out Society. We found, however, that when the children were sent out, they were so much scattered through the Country that it was impossible that the members themselves could visit them; we therefore adopted the plan of appointing corresponding members in the different localities to which the children were sent, to look after the different children in their neighbourhood, each corresponding member undertaking to see to the children in a particular district.
8824. And was your Society recognized by the Government? It was recognized by the Destitute Board, which is under the Government and has charge of this department.
8825. That is the department which has the control of these Boarding-out arrangements? Yes. That Board sends us a list of the places to which children are sent, and we find visitors for them. As soon as a fresh child is sent out we are informed of it, and a request is sent to the member resident in that district to report to the Board. The Board prefers that the report should come direct to them.
8826. The Board, however, recognize your Society in the matter? Yes. We should have liked to have all the reports pass through our hands; but the Board wished to have them direct from the visitor, and within three days of her visit, and therefore the report is sent in to the Board, and we receive a duplicate of it. I may say that I am secretary of the Society, and I produce a copy of our first report, if the Committee would wish to see it. (*Appendix W.*)
8827. How many children are there boarded out under this system? 264. I should, however, rather say "placed out" than "boarded out," for of this number there are about one-fifth boarded out, two-fifths in service, and two-fifths have been adopted.

8828.

* NOTE (on revision):—In some parts of England the boarding-out system has failed, apparently, for want of voluntary assistance.

- Miss E. Clarke. 8828. What do you pay for the children that are boarded out? When I began I received 9s. a week for the child I boarded out, but now the amount is 5s. a week—that is all the Government allow.
- 22 Nov., 1873. 8829. And for that amount do the foster-parents have to find the children in clothes? Yes, they have to find them in everything except schooling—which they get under the Act, at the district schools—and medical attendance, which is found for them. If the children are ill they go to the hospital for medical attendance, or to a medical officer in their district appointed by the Board.
8830. And besides this supervision by your Society, is there any other system of inspection? Yes; the chairman of the Board also makes visits of inspection very frequently in different directions, and sees the children.
8831. Have you a graduated scale of payments according to the ages of the children? No. There is a fixed sum of 5s. a week paid for all children. I do not like the graduated scale at all. As the children grow older they necessarily cost more, and I think that if the payments were cut down there would be a temptation to get rid of them; and I think it very important that they should remain in the same home, if it is a good one. Besides, if the children have been well trained by the foster-parents, it is only fair that they should have the benefit of their services for a time.
8832. Up to what age are the children boarded out? Up to twelve years of age.
8833. And what becomes of them then—are they sent to service? Yes.
8834. With their foster-parents? They might be, but not necessarily.
8835. Under your system there are some of the children that cost the Government nothing, from their being adopted: how is this managed? The way it is done is this: Mr. Reed, the chairman of the Destitute Board, makes it known publicly when he has children fit for placing out; and then any one who is found, upon inquiry, to be a suitable person is allowed to see these children and to select one, and there are many who have no children of their own who are glad to adopt one of the orphans.
8836. Have you ever found that after a child has been boarded out for some time with a person that that person has adopted it? The system has not been tried long enough for that to be the case.
8837. Have you yourself ever known of a case of the kind? Yes. There is one case that has come to my knowledge, when the Government ordered the children to be sent back to the Magill Industrial School. There was one child which had been placed with a farmer, and he refused to part with it; he had become attached to it, and said he would rather keep it for nothing than lose it. He did keep the child, and the child is with him still.
8838. What was the object of this calling the children in? The Government had erected a new building for the school, and they did not like, with that not full, to go to the expense of keeping the children outside. At that time, however, they were paying 9s. a week for the children.
8839. Have the Government since abandoned that school, seeing that they now board the children out? No, they have not abandoned the school, but it was filling up so fast that I think, if they had not boarded the children out, they would soon have had to increase the size of the building; besides, the chairman of the Board has become a convert to the system, and he now thoroughly believes in it and has fully adopted it.
8840. How many do you say had been adopted? The largest number adopted was thirty-seven, when our report was published, but now there must be at least 100.
8841. And they are taken quite free of all payments? Yes.
8842. By people who have, or who have not, children? By both. But then many of these children are ten or eleven years old, when they can be of use.
8843. How many children generally go to the one person? Generally only one. There is not any limit as to number; but I believe that there are not more than four children with any one.
8844. And as a general rule are the children well treated? Yes, generally I should say they are very well treated. I have seen many of these children, and have asked them if they would like to go back to the Magill School, and they have always answered "No."
8845. What are the class of men who usually put in applications to take these children? They are mostly small farmers.
8846. What countrymen are they? They are of all Countries—some are English, some are Germans, and there are some Irish.
8847. And what are the rules about the children attending school? They should attend school until they are twelve years old. Some, however, live too far in the bush to be able to go to school, and perhaps it might be said that no child ought to be so placed. The persons, however, with whom they are placed, undertake to teach them.
8848. And how many children are there in the institution? There are fifty-four I believe.
8849. And you find no difficulty in getting suitable people to take the children as they are ready to go out? None whatever. I believe any number of children could be placed out at 5s. a week; but the Board are beginning to find that they can place them out almost as readily for nothing at all, and they are consequently not willing to place out fresh children with payment, so long as they can find good homes for them without paying.
8850. Are they placed in the town as well as in the country? Yes, there are some in the town, but not very many.
8851. I suppose the Board has no objection to allowing them to go to persons who reside in the suburbs? No, no objection at all.
8852. Is there any condition as to the occupation of the persons with whom they are placed, or do you send them to any who may apply? No, not quite that; there is an objection to sending them to publicans.
8853. But you allow them to go to private families, and to all tradespeople except publicans? Yes, I think so. I do not think there are objections to any others, but I cannot say exactly.
8854. Who decides as to the foster-parents that the child shall be sent to? The chairman of the Board.
8855. Your Society has nothing to do with that? No. All we do is this: if we find a nice home, we apply to the Board for a child for it; but we have found very few homes. The Board has found them much more quickly than we could have done.
8856. To place the children out in? Yes; and the Board has been very careful in making inquiries about those with whom the children are placed.
8857. And what is your opinion of the boarding-out system, now that you have had a more extended experience of it? The experience I have had of the working of the system makes it retain its place in my confidence,

confidence, or rather, I should say, that I think more highly of it than before. It is certainly far preferable to keeping the children penned up in large institutions. I find that they improve in health when they are placed out, that they are more happy, and that they have not that subdued look which you find in children brought up in large numbers. I have seen many of the children when they have been attending the Public Schools, and it is impossible to distinguish between the boarded-out children and the others. They are quite as well clothed, and look quite as happy and comfortable as the others. Of course there must be occasionally cases where they are not well placed, but these are rare.

8858. You do not find that there is much cruelty complained of? No, very little.

8859. If the foster-parents do not like the children they are sent back into the Asylum? Yes, at once, and then another home is found for them.

8860. Has it often occurred that children are sent back to the Asylum? Yes, it frequently occurs, from people taking the children without properly considering what they are about to undertake.

8861. None of these are children who have ever committed crime? Some of them have been in the Reformatory School and have subsequently been placed out, but they are not of the class you have at Biloela.

8862. Down to how young an age do you board them out? There is no limit in that respect. For my own part I should like to see them boarded out as infants, as they would then be more likely to elicit the kindly feelings of those with whom they were placed. But that would be expensive, because it is hardly likely that a person would undertake the charge of an infant for 5s. a week, and that is all which the Act allows to be paid by the Board.

8863. Your impression is then that the sooner they are boarded out the better? Yes, there is more likely to be an attachment formed between the foster-parent and the child.

8864. Can they bring children up in England more cheaply than they can here? That is a matter I cannot give an opinion upon.

8865. There they board children out at from 2s. 6d. to 3s. a week? Money is of more value in England than here, and goes further; and besides, people here, before their sympathy is enlisted, do not care about the trouble of having the children.

8866. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you think then that people accept the charge of these children merely to make a profit out of them? No, I do not say that; but they would not undertake the charge when it entailed a loss upon them. I know one instance of a woman who undertook the charge of three children. She was a dress-maker, and she found that she could not pay attention to her work and look after the children at the same time; and that though she got the payments for the children, she lost money at her trade. Seeing that she gave the children up, stating that to be her reason for doing so.

8867. Everything is done for the child for the 5s., except providing him with education and medicine? Yes, but I should like to have seen the payment a little higher, say 6s. a week. It would have given a larger choice of homes, I think.

8868. *President.*] I suppose you regard it as a most important thing that the children should be sent to school and to church? Yes, as most important.

8869. Do you find any difficulty arise from the parents of the children desiring to see them when they are boarded out? Yes; sometimes I have experienced that difficulty myself. The mother of the child whose charge I undertook wished to see it, and she was not a nice woman at all, so that it caused us considerable inconvenience. The people with whom the child was placed did not like her coming about their house, and informed me that they would have to give up charge of the child if she was not kept away. She was appealed to to keep away and not to injure the prospects of the child; but she would not give it up—she said she would come every month. At last I had to remove the child, for other reasons. The second person with whom she was placed pitied the mother, and told her she might come whenever she liked. Then she gave up coming, and we have never been troubled with her since. She has been only three times since, I think.*

8870. What is the class of children that you board out? Simply destitute children.

8871. Are they destitute children with a father and mother alive, or with no father and only a mother, or with no parents, or are there any limitations in that respect? Generally they are children with only one parent, but there is no rule about that. Some of the children have been surrendered to the institution, the parents giving up all control over them. The Destitute Board have largely adopted this principle of surrender in cases where the parents are thoroughly bad. They have printed forms setting forth that the parents give up the children and will henceforth make no claim on them. This the parent signs. At first the Board only placed out those children who had been surrendered to them by the parents, and those who were really or practically orphans, but I think from the number placed out now that they can no longer keep to that rule.

8872. Can you say about what percentage of the children boarded out is returned to the institution by the foster-parents? I cannot, because our Society has not been at work long enough to enable us to obtain accurate information in respect to this and other matters of importance. At first starting we had not visitors to do the work required, so that we had to go on by degrees before we got to anything like a satisfactory position. It took us a long time to find visitors in the different districts who could give their time and attention to the duties required from them, and indeed we have not nearly enough now.

8873. I suppose you do not mind how the children are employed out of school hours, so long as they are well brought up and the people with whom they are are respectable? No; they are placed with tradesmen of every description. The only thing is that the children must attend school regularly until they are twelve years of age.

8874. And who reports as to the regularity of the attendance at school? The schoolmaster of the district school.

8875. To whom does he report? To the Board; besides, that is one of the points upon which the visitor is also required to report.

8876.

* NOTE (on revision):—That is in about three years. I think it very important that children placed out should be protected by law from their parents. It is not right, when the State has had all the expense of bringing up the children, that the parents should interfere with them and claim their earnings. When the parents are bad their influence may be very injurious. In the case I have mentioned the woman would not allow the people with whom the child was first placed to adopt it as they wished to do. She said she "could sell the child."

Miss E. Clarke. 8876. Did you find that you get any assistance in your labours from the clergy of the different localities? We have not received much assistance hitherto. We have always chosen ladies for visitors when we could get them. Many of our visitors are the wives of clergymen and ministers. I think that the Board has visitors among the clergy and some of them have taken an active interest in the children. Wherever the children have been sent, there has been a marked improvement in their appearance, and I imagine that to be the greatest proof that the plan is a good one.

22 Nov., 1873.

8877. *Mr. Cowper.*] How far have they been sent into the interior? I do not know exactly, but I should say that some of them have been sent 50 or 100 miles, or even further than that. Some of them have been placed with squatters as apprentices, being bound for three years or more, and I may mention also that, as regards adoption, there is a modification of the system, by which it is not in the first instance for life, but only for three years.

8878. At what age are they apprenticed? At any age at which a person may choose to take them, I believe.

8879. Has any case ever arisen in which a foster-parent has determined to take the child altogether as his own? I have mentioned one case that came under my knowledge, and I have known others where the foster-parents have adopted the child with a view from the very first of keeping it as their own.

8880. And they have done so? Yes. These persons have treated the children exactly as if they had been their own. We have had some very nice reports upon them from some of our visitors.

8881. Under the system of adopting the child for three years—at the end of that term what becomes of the child? Then a new arrangement would have to be entered into with the foster-parent.

8882. What is the object of such an arrangement as this? It is merely because the people may be willing to try for a time how the adoption will answer, and may yet not be disposed permanently to undertake the charge of a child before they know exactly how it would suit them.

8883. The authorities do not pay anything for these children who are adopted for three years? No. The children get an outfit when they leave the institution, and the persons who take them are expected to keep it up. That plan, however, has not been tried very long.

8884. *Mr. Gould.*] Have you found any very great difficulties in the way of securing proper supervision in the country? Yes, sometimes. I should like to see much more visiting than we have now. Our Board, however, was afraid that the people who received the children would dislike to be frequently visited, and made it a rule that there should be only three or four official visits in the year; but permitting the visits to be more frequent, in the event of the people who had the children wishing them to be so.

8885. Have you found any difficulties put in the way of your going to see the children? We have sometimes. At some of the places where the children are adopted they do not like the visits, because, they say, they wish the child to grow up as if it were really their own, and not to fancy that it was being continually looked after from outside. In some cases, as it was found that the children were being treated exactly as if they had been born in the house, it was thought advisable to dispense with any visits except those of the chairman.

8886. Where the children have been adopted have there been any other children in the family? No, I think not. In such cases as I have mentioned, they are taken by persons who have no children of their own.

8887. Do you think it desirable that there should be a limit upon the number of children that any one person may take? Yes, certainly. I do not think that any one person ought to be allowed to take more than four at most. It would be a very bad thing indeed for the children if persons were to be allowed to take them for the purpose of making a profit out of them, and I feel convinced that this would be done in time, if persons were allowed to take many children.

8888. For what period do you generally apprentice these children after you have done with their boarding out? Some are apprenticed for three years, others for a longer period.

8889. Have you an organization for looking after them then, as you do when they are boarded out? Yes. The same system would look after them after they were apprenticed as before. Besides, the Destitute Board look after the children until they are sixteen. After that the Board has no more power over them.

8890. And does the Destitute Board rely for their inspection and looking after these children upon your Society? It does in part; but the chairman visits himself also. And I think it very desirable that there should be an official visitation occasionally, as well as what may be called the mere voluntary visits. It increases the check upon persons who may be disposed to behave wrongly.

8891. When you make your visit do you see the child by itself? We should do so, but then it is not always possible without making a special point of it, which we do not think advisable except in extreme cases, as we desire to give as little offence as possible.

8892. You do not like, I suppose, to seem to be too inquisitorial? No, for it has the effect of setting the foster-parent in opposition to us; and we like that he should consider us to be as friendly to him as to the child, and as coming to assist him to govern the child rather than merely to see how the child is treated.

8893. *Mr. Cowper.*] You would never be likely to get much from the child if the foster-parent is always allowed to be present? No; but in case of any suspicion of ill treatment arising in the visitor's mind, it would be her duty to see the child alone, and to visit it again and again, until that suspicion was either confirmed or set at rest.*

* NOTE (on revision):—In South Australia this business has not been left to the visitor, for such suspicions being necessarily recorded in the report, the chairman of the Board (having the welfare of the children very sincerely at heart) himself inquires into them at once, and, if they prove well-founded, the foster-parents receive notice to return the children immediately.

WEDNESDAY, 26 NOVEMBER, 1873.

Members Present :—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

JOSEPH WEARNE, Esq., M.P.

Mary Ann Williams called in and examined :—

8894. *President.*] How old are you? I am seventeen.
8895. How long have you been here? Three years and about six months.
8896. You are one of the girls that we found locked up last night in No. 3 dormitory? Yes, sir.
8897. When were you put in? On Friday morning.
8898. Were you in your present hoarse state when you were put in there? No, sir, I had no sign of hoarseness on me when I was locked up.
8899. What time were you put into No. 3 dormitory? About 4 o'clock on Friday afternoon.
8900. Were you one of the girls whom we found without dresses on, and with your breasts all exposed? Yes, sir.
8901. And without shoes and stockings? Yes, sir.
8902. What state was the dormitory in when you were put into it? It was quite wet. It was just after being sanded out.
8903. Had you any bedding to lie upon? Yes; we had mattresses and blankets to lie on on Friday morning, but the beds were afterwards taken away.
8904. *Mr. Wearne.*] Had you no matting on the floor? We got it taken out from us when we burnt it.
8905. Then there was matting on the floor when you went in? Yes, sir.
8906. How much? One piece. It is in No. 3 dormitory now.
8907. Then did you burn it after you went in? No, we burnt it on the Sunday night.
8908. Then you say that you had matting and bedding put into your dormitory on Friday night? No, sir, matting and blankets.
8909. But no bedding? No, sir.
8910. *President.*] How long had you been confined when this hoarseness first came on you? It was on Sunday that I began to get hoarse. I told Mrs. Lucas about it and said that my throat was sore, but she took no notice.
8911. Did you feel the place cold when you went in? Yes, sir, it was cold and very damp. The damp struck up to us through the matting all the night. We were so cold and damp that we had to walk about the dormitory half the night.
8912. Were the windows all closed? Yes, sir; when we went in they were all closed up upon us.
8913. So that you were in the dark all the time? Yes, sir.
8914. Were you allowed out to go to the closet for the purposes of nature? No, sir, we were not.
8915. Was the place as close, and with as sickly a smell about it, as it was when we found you shut up in it? Yes, sir, it was. And we were sleeping there two nights without matting, the Sunday night and the Monday night. Many of the other girls came into the dormitory and threw water in under the door.
8916. What was that for? Because we were kicking up a row.
8917. Were you supplied with water whilst you were confined? No, sir. We asked for water a good many times, and Mrs. Lucas refused to let us have it. She said we were only allowed a pint a day.
8918. And when it was given to you, in what way was it given? It was put in to us in a bucket, without a mug or anything to drink out of.
8919. *Mr. Wearne.*] How was it that you happened to be without your dress? I was told that I had set my clothes floating down the river, and I never.
8920. When were you first without your dress? I threw it off when I first went to the riot.
8921. Where did you go to? To the schoolroom.
8922. And have you been without it ever since then? Yes, sir, until this morning. I only got it given to me this morning.
8923. How many of you were there who went to the riot on Friday? There were six of us.
8924. And when did you first make up your minds to riot? On the Friday morning.
8925. How was it that you came to riot in this way? I was walking round the buildings, round at the back of the officers' quarters, with another girl, and she was saying something to me, and we were laughing over it, and Mr. Lucas saw us and called us down, and wanted me to do something I would not do, and then he put up his hand to me and threatened me, and so I went in to smashing the windows, and the other girls followed me.
8926. What was it he asked you to do that you would not do? He put me on the laundry in the beginning of the week, and then on the Friday he called me down to him, and wanted to send me to the bath. I said there were more girls idle besides me, and that the laundry was my work and I would not go to the bath.
8927. But when he gave you the order, do you not consider that you were wrong in disobeying him? I do not consider it was right that I should have to do two works.
8928. *President.*] He would hardly expect you to do the two things at once? He had told me to go to the laundry, and I had been there all the week, and then on the Friday he wanted me to go to the bath, and I would not go.
8929. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you think that you ought to be confined to the one work during the week? Yes, sir, I do.
8930. *Mr. Cowper.*] Those who are employed in the laundry generally have a spell at the end of the week, till Monday? Yes, sir; we have a spell from the Friday.
8931. Why did you not go to the bath-work when he told you? Because he had no right to give me two works, and because I do not like the bath-work.

Mary Ann
Williams.

26 Nov., 1873.

Elizabeth

Elizabeth Sharply called in and examined :—

- Elizabeth Sharply.
26 Nov., 1873.
8932. *President.*] How old are you? I am going on for nineteen.
8933. Is that really your age? Yes.
8934. How long have you been here? Nearly two years.
8935. Were you one of the girls whom we found locked up in the No. 3 dormitory when we came here yesterday? Yes.
8936. How long have you been locked up there? Ever since Friday night.
8937. Were you hoarse then, when you were locked up, like you are now? No, I was not.
8938. What made you hoarse? The damp floor of the dormitory. It was just after being scrubbed out when we were put in, and was quite wet.
8939. Had you any boots and shoes on? No, nor any dress on me either. I asked them to get me my dress and they would not. Mrs. Lucas said I had thrown away my dress, and I must go and look for it myself if I wanted it.
8940. What did you do with your dress? I threw it down on the beach because I was too hot.
8941. When was that? On the Friday morning.
8942. What made you do that? Because I could not help myself; I was too hot.
8943. Were you not one of those who were breaking the windows of the schoolroom? I was.
8944. And what made you do that? I did it because the others did it.
8945. Were you allowed out of the dormitory at all for exercise or for the purpose of nature, from the Friday when you were confined there to yesterday (Tuesday), when we saw you? No, not for anything.
8946. Had you any bed to lie on? No; we had to lie on the wet stones—there was not even any matting under us.
8947. When was the matting taken away from you? The next day after we were locked up; but it was all wet and damp when we went in, so wet that we could not sleep on it, and we laid it on one side, and then it was taken away from us.
8948. Did not the girls set fire to it? No.
8949. But there was some matting burnt—when was it that it was set fire to? That was on the Thursday.
8950. Was not your matting taken from you because you set fire to it? No.
8951. Were you in the dark all the time you were locked up in the dormitory? Yes, all the windows were closed up.
8952. *Mr. Wearne.*] When was it you threw away your dress? On Friday morning.
8953. Was it not when you were going to the riot? Yes.
8954. There were six of you in the riot? Yes.
8955. And did you all throw away your dresses? Yes.
8956. All six of you? Yes.
8957. And were the six of you without dresses from the Friday until we saw you yesterday? Yes, the whole six of us were.
8958. When did you make up your minds to riot? We did not make up our minds at all—we just went and done it.
8959. Was it not made up or talked over in some way? No; we never talked over it at all—we just went and done it. It was never talked over, and nobody ever told us anything, but we just commenced of ourselves.
8960. Who commenced? We all of us commenced at the same time.
8961. Do you know any reason for commencing the riot? It was because Mr. Lucas would not let us alone. We were at the back of the overseer's place when he came looking after us, and then we went round by the front and he still kept following us about, and we told him that we were not going to be run after like that. He said that he was sure we were up to something, and we said that he should see we would be up to something if he said so, and then we went in for the riot.
8962. Were you on the beach? Yes, and we would not come from it when he called us. We were at the officers' quarters when he called us, and we said we would not come; then he said that we were up to something, and we went in for the riot to show him we would be up to something if he would not leave us alone.
8963. Do you not think that you did wrong in rioting in that way? Yes, sir.
8964. You did not consider that, though you might be injuring Mr. Lucas, you were injuring yourself far more? I have never been in any riot before.
8965. How often have you been locked up before this? This is the third fourteen days that I have had.
8966. And what were you locked up for before? For smashing the windows.
8967. *Mr. Cowper.*] You have been in two fourteen days before this? Yes.
8968. And this makes the third? Yes.
8969. How many months were you in charge of the kitchen? Two months.
8970. Is that all—I thought you had been longer? No, only about two months.
8971. Have you ever been put to the milking? No, I cannot milk.
8972. *President.*] What work have you been put to since you have been here? I have been on the laundry and in the kitchen—those are the only two places that I remember.
8973. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you not give us any reason for your being so bad after having been for so long a time good? They would not let me alone—they all kept on at me when I was quiet.
8974. Who kept on at you—the girls? No, the officers.
8975. What officers? Mr. and Mrs. Lucas—they thought they might go on at me as they liked, because I was quiet, and they kept on jawing at me about everything, thinking I would do nothing because I was quiet, so I said then that I would be quiet no longer, and then they would leave me alone.
8976. Did they do this when you were on the kitchen and behaving so well? Yes, they were on to me there as well—both Mr. and Mrs. Lucas were always at me.
8977. What was it for—was it because you broke the things? No, I never broke any of the things; but me and the other girl who was in the kitchen used to be blamed for stealing things, and I knew nothing about them.
8978. You did not steal anything from the kitchen? No, I did not.
8979. But you were accused of doing so? Yes; they were always in and out jawing at me, and I would not stand it.

8980. *President.*] You must consider, my girl, that it is a very base and unkind thing to charge Mr. Lucas with cruelty of this kind towards you if he has not been guilty of it—just consider well before you answer, and tell me are you sure that you are saying what is true? Yes, I am quite sure—it is nothing but the truth.

Elizabeth
Sharply.

26 Nov., 1873.

Elizabeth Eddington called in and examined:—

8981. *President.*] How old are you? I am sixteen.

8982. How long have you been here? I have been here seventeen months.

8983. You were one of the girls we found yesterday locked up in the dormitory? Yes.

8984. When were you put in? On Monday morning.

8985. What were you locked up for? There was one of the girls at the window of the dormitory singing and shouting, and some of the girls inside were breaking the buckets and things in the dormitory. Then Mr. Lucas came to the door and took me and Sarah Bourke out, and said it had been us who had been breaking the buckets, and the girls that broke them he let out, and kept us in who had nothing to do with it. We said it was not us, and that he had let the girls out who done it; but the only word we could get out of him was that he would make us pay for it.

8986. Were you hoarse as you are now when you were put into No. 3 dormitory? No, there was nothing the matter with me.

8987. What has made you hoarse? When we went in Mr. Lucas came in and threw a bucket of water over the place, and that made the stones wet and damp. He gave us two blankets to sleep on, but when we laid down we found the damp and cold striking up to us from the floor through the blankets.

8988. Where was it Mr. Lucas threw the water? He threw it down where we had been burning the matting. He threw the water over to put it out.

8989. Were you burning the matting? Yes; and Mr. Lucas and the constable threw water over the place to put it out, and made the stones all wet.

8990. When was it that this burning took place? On the Sunday night or Monday morning.

8991. Was there a burning of the matting in No. 3 dormitory on Sunday night? Yes. I was not there on the Sunday, but he put me and Sarah Bourke in on the Monday morning; but they burnt the matting there on Sunday night, and put it up against the door to burn the door down. Then Mr. Lucas and the constable chucked tubs of water in under the door, for the door was catching fire, and they threw water in to put it out.

8992. *Mr. Gould.*] Did you say that Mr. Lucas threw water into the dormitory? Yes.

8993. For the purpose of putting out the fire? Yes.

8994. How did you come to be put in? Me and Sarah Bourke were up at the window, and one of the girls was there singing and calling out. Then some of the girls in the dormitory began breaking the buckets and things; and then Mr. Lucas came in and took me and Sarah Bourke out, and said it was us who had done it. We said we had nothing to do with it; but he was in a great passion, and said he would put down these affairs, and if he could not do it any other way he would fetch the strait waistcoats and put them on us. Then he took us over to No. 3 dormitory and locked us in with the others, and all day long he was threatening what he would not do, and that he would put the strait waistcoats on us.

8995. What time was it when he took you out? About 6 o'clock, or going on for 7 in the morning. It must have been as late as that, for the children were out of their dormitories.

8996. *Mr. Wearne.*] Were you present when those figures were made on the wall? No; they were made after we left. It was whilst we were locked in No. 3 dormitory that they were made; and yet when Mr. Lucas went in and saw them, the first thing he said was—"That is some of Bourke and Eddington's work."

8997. And it was not the work of either of you? It was not.

Mrs. Harriet Austin called in and examined:—

8998. *President.*] Mr. Lucas has given us to understand that you have something to tell us. Will you be good enough to state in your own way what it is that you think we ought to know? I have not much to tell.

Mrs. H.
Austin.

26 Nov., 1873.

8999. You are the laundress, are you not? Yes. On Thursday last week Janet Boyd was in the laundry. She was just after doing fourteen days, and I said to her—"What made you go destroying these things?—You do no good, and only get yourself into trouble." And she said that the girls would have it in for old Lucas, that he was not to be let to go running on like this, but that Sarah Bourke had told her that if the girls went altogether and broke the schoolroom windows, that would get Mr. Lucas sacked. She said that Mrs. Kelly had told Sarah Bourke this, and advised the girls to do it to get Mr. Lucas sacked. I asked her if she was going in to do it, and she said "No, not if I can help it." I then persuaded her all I could to keep out of it, for when all the big girls are under punishment I have only the little girls to help me. On the Friday morning she said they would be sure to break the windows, and that the schoolroom windows would be broken first. And sure enough they did so, for the girls walked up and deliberately broke the windows of the schoolroom. One stone passed me very close where I was, but I did not see who threw it.

9000. Then what you say is this,—that Janet Boyd told you that Sarah Bourke had informed her that Mrs. Kelly had recommended the girls, if they wanted to get Mr. Lucas dismissed, to break all the windows in the schoolroom? Yes, that Mrs. Kelly had told Sarah Bourke so, if they wanted to get Lucas sacked, and Sarah Littlewood told me the same thing.

9001. Was any one present when Janet Boyd told you this? No.

9002. Was Sarah Littlewood present when Janet Boyd told you? No.

9003. What did Sarah Littlewood tell you? She told me that she had heard Sarah Bourke speaking to the other girls in the dormitory, and saying that Mrs. Kelly said if they wanted to get rid of Lucas that they must smash all the schoolroom windows.

9004. Anything else? No, only that I thought it looked very much like it when they did smash all the windows on the Friday, and when they began at the schoolroom windows first.

9005. When all this window-breaking was going on, did Janet Boyd do anything or take any part in it? No, not on the Friday. Mrs. King came and persuaded her to go into her place.

- Mrs. H. Austin.
26 Nov., 1873.
9006. She kept out of it? Yes. I asked her if she was going into the riot, and she told me no, not if she could help it, but if the girls got hold of her she would have to join, as the other girls would call her names if she did not join them. When these girls are this way altogether they run each other on into mischief.
9007. How long have you been on the island? Two years.
9008. Have you been in the dormitories since Friday last? No, I never go into the dormitories at all. I never come up to the yard except at certain times on business, and I know nothing about the dormitories.
9009. Where is the laundry? Away at the further end of the enclosure.
9010. Mr. Cowper.] Did you come in to see what was the matter when the windows were broken? I always come in between 6 and 7 o'clock in the morning.
9011. Were you not passing at the time the windows were broken? No; I was in the laundry, and me and Janet Boyd were putting up the clothes, when this riot commenced. On the Friday night she told me again that Mrs. Kelly had set Sarah Bourke on, and that Mrs. Kelly had had Sarah Bourke in her bedroom for about an hour on Wednesday.
9012. And you persuaded Janet Boyd to keep out of it? Yes. I generally do what I can, for I never like to see the big girls locked up, because it leaves me with the little ones, and I cannot get on with my work with them.
9013. President.] How many girls do you have to assist you? Generally six or seven.
9014. And they are told off to you for the week? Yes, they are put on on the Monday for the week.

Janet Boyd called in and examined:—

- Janet Boyd.
26 Nov., 1873.
9015. President.] How old are you? My proper age is nineteen, but I am entered on the books as being under eighteen.
9016. How long have you been here? Two years.
9017. And how old were you when you were sent here? I was seventeen, but I was sworn to be under the age of sixteen, or else they could not have sent me.
9018. You are one of the girls that we found locked up in one of the dormitories yesterday? Yes, in No. 4 dormitory.
9019. Will you tell us what it was that Mr. Lucas said to you after we had left the island yesterday? Mr. Lucas said that the Commissioners had told him that the girls were all a pack of liars, and that they would not believe a word we had to say; and he said that he did not care about Cowper or any of the other Government gentlemen, and that if I gave him a word out of my mouth he would smash all my teeth for me.
9020. When did he say this? In the dormitory last night, after you gentlemen had left.
9021. In which dormitory was it? In No. 4.
9022. What time did he say this? Just as we went into the dormitory. Some of the girls swore, and he blamed it on to me, and he said—"Now Boyd, if I have another word from you I will smash your teeth. I don't care about Cowper or Goold, or any of the other gentlemen," and he said—"The gentlemen know what a pack of liars you are, and told me that they would not believe a word you had to say."
9023. When were you locked up first in No. 4 dormitory? On Sunday night.
9024. And you were kept confined in it till the following Monday morning? Yes; and I think you gentlemen need not have made the remark you did to Mr. Lucas, because we told you nothing but the truth.
9025. I may tell you, that whatever you have been told of this sort is not the fact—that we did not mention to Mr. Lucas or to anybody else anything of what you said to us, or make any observation whatever, either to him or to anybody else, upon what you girls then told us. Let me now ask you to tell us the same story that you told us yesterday? Where shall I begin?
9026. Tell me first are you quite sure that Mr. Lucas told you that we had said we would not believe you? Yes, quite sure; and when he said he would smash my teeth, one of the girls said she was quite sure that such a thing would not be allowed.
9027. All we want to know is the truth, and you are old enough and intelligent enough to know that it would be an exceedingly cruel and unkind thing to say anything about Mr. Lucas that is not perfectly true? What I am saying is quite true.
9028. Will you tell us what you stated to us yesterday, when you asked to speak to us? What do you want to know about?
9029. Tell us how the riot began? I was not in the riot. I did not know anything about it.
9030. Tell us then how it was that you came to be locked up? It was this way:—Me and Annie Smith were going on with some of the girls when we were mustered in to prayers. When the prayers were over, we went out, and we were talking and laughing, when Mrs. Lucas found us out and came up and charged me with having torn up the leaves of the Bible. There were some bits of paper about that I had cut up, and she said I had been cutting the Bible up with a pair of scissors: but it was not the Bible at all, but only a yellow leaf that was in the Bible.
9031. You mean a blank leaf? No, it was not a blank leaf, it was a yellow one. I was sitting at the back of the building with Annie Smith, and then Mrs. Lucas began at me about Littlewood's beads, saying I had stolen them and that I must give them up. I said that I had not got them, and knew nothing about them. She jawed away at me till at last me and Annie Smith got up and walked away round the building. She met us again and began jawing at us again, and we began laughing at her. Then Mr. Lucas came up and sent us back to the other side of the building, and began chasing us about wherever we went, telling us that he was going away to-morrow.
9032. What did he mean by that? That was what he was always telling the girls when he wanted them to be quiet. He was always saying—"There, never mind girls, I am going away on Monday." Then everywhere we would go he follows us about, and meets us and says, "It's all right—I am going away to-morrow." We began laughing at the way he was going on. Then Mrs. Lucas comes up and she begins at us, and says—"I think you two girls must be drunk by the way you are going on." I said—"I do not know what we are to get drunk upon; it is not upon anything you give us." This set the girls laughing and made Mrs. Lucas more savage, so me and Annie Smith went away down to the beach and took off our boots and stockings and walked in the water, and got our clothes very wet. When Mrs. Lucas saw us she began

began jawing us again about that. Then Mr. Lucas, he came up and joined in, and the pair of them went on jawing till we were mustered in to prayers. After prayers, when we were in the dormitories, we began singing, and Mr. Lucas came and began throwing stones through the bars to make us quiet.

Janet Boyd.

26 Nov., 1873.

9033. Were you up at the window? I was not, but some of the girls were. He threw stones at them to fetch them down; but the more he threw the more we laughed and sang, till at last he left us alone, saying we should be quiet enough before we came out. In the morning we were not let out, and when we saw the other girls out of the other dormitories, we asked if we were going to be let out, and he said "No." Then we began laughing and shouting, and throwing our boots out, and Sarah Brown and Ellen Scores began breaking the buckets. These two girls were let out, and they were the only two girls in the dormitory that were let out, and yet these were the girls who broke the buckets.

9034. How was it that you came to be marked in the way that you showed us yesterday? When we were in the dormitory Mr. Lucas came in with a policeman, and he said, "Now, Boyd, what is this you have been doing?" He said we had been turning him into contempt, and he caught me and Katie Solomon, and he gave her more than he gave me, for he kept rubbing her head against the wall, to try and rub the figures that were drawn on it, with her hair. And he kept saying, "Will you tell me who did it?" and we said we would not. Then he beat her head against the wall, and he would have had her killed if some of the girls had not interfered. He had her down on the ground, and was kneeling on her and beating her head against the floor. Then he left her and said, "Now, Boyd, I will have it out of you," and he made a run at me. The policeman tried to save me, but he caught hold of me, and gave my head a grind against the wall. I caught hold of Annie Dooley's hand, and she and the other girls tried to pull me away; and I kept crying out that I did not do it, and that I did not know who had done it, and then at last he left me alone. He said he would have it rubbed out, and one of the girls promised that she would rub it out. Then he took a broom and called Annie Smith, and held the broom out to her, and said she would have to sweep out the dormitory. She said she would not, and he said he would soon see that, for he would make her. He then said, "Now, are you going to do it?" And she said "No." Then he took the handle of the broom and began beating her with it, and bumped her head up against the wall. He took a cane after he had done with the broom, and began beating her with that. At last me and Jane Windsor agreed to sweep out the dormitory, and then he dropped it.

9035. Who were the girls that he beat on this occasion? Katie Solomon, Annie Smith, Annie Dooley, Mary Windsor, and me.

9036. Supposing Mr. Lucas says that he never touched you with anything but his hands, would that be true? No. Only a little while ago he ran at me with a poker, and said he would knock the wind out of me, but I ran back when he made the blow.

9037. Then he did not strike you? No; I got out of his way.

9038. Are you sure that all this which you have been saying is true? Yes, it is quite true.

9039. I must remind you of what I said before—that it is a most cruel and unkind thing for you to say all this of Mr. Lucas if it is not true? It is all quite true, every word of it.

9040. Do you know how this stone-throwing began on the Friday? I do not. I was standing at the window in the laundry when the stone-throwing began, and I know nothing about how it was or why the windows were broken. I was down at the laundry, me and Annie Smith, when we heard the crack of a window breaking, and we ran out to see what was the matter. We saw Mr. Lucas, and asked him what was the matter, and he said "Nothing at all, girls; just go in and keep quiet." We then asked what the girls were running down to the beach for, but he went on saying it was nothing, and for us to keep quiet. We could see some of the girls at the wall, and we went and called out to them to know what was the matter, and they said that some of the girls were breaking the schoolroom windows, and mentioned the names of those who were doing it. That is all I know of it, but I never knew what set it agoing, for none of them ever said a word about it.

9041. Did you ever tell Mrs. Austin that Mrs. Kelly had told you that the way to get Mr. Lucas sacked was to break all the schoolroom windows? I did not. I do not recollect telling that.

9042. Did Mrs. Kelly ever tell you anything of the kind? No, I do not recollect her ever saying a word to me, good or bad, since we had the remonstrance about the matron.

9043. But you told Mrs. Austin something the day before the riot—what was it? Yes, I did say to her that the girls knew that the way to get Lucas out of it was to break all the windows.

9044. Did you say what windows? No.

9045. Did you say the schoolroom windows? No.

9046. If Mrs. Austin has said that you told her that Mrs. Kelly had said that breaking the schoolroom windows was the way to get Mr. Lucas out of the place, is that true or not? It is not true that Mrs. Kelly said anything of the kind. She has never spoken to me since we turned against the matron—when we spit in Mrs. Rowley's face; but we did not mean anything by it—it was nothing but a lark, and we were put up to it.

9047. Put up to what? To go against the matrons.

9048. Who put you up to it? Mr. and Mrs. Lucas. There was never a word said to us when we called the matrons by all manner of nicknames. We were allowed to do just as we liked, so long as we went on at the matrons, and no notice was ever taken.

9049. Since this affair of the matron you have had no talk with Mrs. Kelly? None at all. The only thing I go to Mrs. Kelly for is to read.

9050. Did Sarah Bourke or any girl tell you about this? No.

9051. Did you say to Mrs. Austin that anybody had told you? Yes, I may have said that some of the girls had told me.

9052. Told you what—that Mrs. Kelly had told them that the best way to get Mr. Lucas out was to smash the windows? Yes.

9053. And you told this to Mrs. Austin? Yes, but I did not say anything about any particular windows.

9054. And were you told this? I was.

9055. Can you recollect what girl it was who told you? I can recollect, but I do not wish to give her name.

9056. *Mr. Cowper.*] You had better tell it if you know it, because you will only be putting a down upon some other girl who is innocent? I would not tell on the girl.

9057. *President.*] All we want is to get at the truth, and with no idea of punishment, and it may be unfair to others if you do not tell? I would not like to come it on the girl.

- Janet Boyd. 9058. Was it said in fun or in earnest? It might have been said in fun, or it might have been meant for earnest; I do not know, but I know this—that the first night that we were put in No. 3 Sarah Bourke was sick all the evening, and she was lying on the bed crying about her father, when Mr. Lucas came into the dormitory and ordered her out. She was ill, and paid no attention, and then he came and took hold of her and pitched her out. He held her and took her by the throat and shook her, and everybody said that he was choking her. I said that Sarah Bourke had nothing to do with the noise, as she was ill, but he would not hear us and turned us out into the No. 3 dormitory. He was so violent that he roused up the other dormitories, and they all began shouting, and that made him worse, and he threw us out. There was a ship in the dock at the time, and the men were singing and getting on with funny talk, and that set the girls on laughing and going on, and then Mr. Lucas came up and pitched us out.
9059. Did you ever tell Mrs. Austin that Sarah Bourke had told you what Mrs. Kelly is supposed to have said? No, I did not.
9060. And you say now it was only the girls who said that that was the best way of getting rid of Mr. Lucas? Yes.
9061. *Mr. Couper.*] Did you see the girl kicked by the policeman? Yes.
9062. What was her name? Annie Roberts.
9063. Did you see it done? Yes.
9064. How was it? We were up in the window when the police came in to search the place. We had let Annie Dooley and Annie Smith down from the window, and as Annie Roberts was coming down the policeman caught hold of her, threw her round, and kicked her. The other policeman—the one with the pock-marked face—made a kick at me, but I jumped away from him.
9065. What coloured hair had the man who kicked Annie Roberts? I did not take notice.
9066. *Mr. Wearne.*] How do you get up to the windows? We stand on each others backs.
9067. And how do you get down? We jump down.

Annie Smith called in and examined:—

- Annie Smith. 9068. *President.*] How old are you? Fifteen years and seven months.
9069. How long have you been here? I shall have been five months to-morrow.
- 27 Nov., 1873. 9070. You showed us some bruises yesterday upon your arm, your shoulder, and your bosom? I did.
9071. How did you come by them? Mr. Lucas beat me with a broom-handle, with his shut fist, and with a cane.
9072. Where was it that he beat you? Across the back and the shoulders with the broom-handle and the cane, and in the face with his fist.
9073. In what place was it he struck you—in the dormitory? Yes, in No. 5 dormitory.
9074. How did it come about? It was on Saturday morning that he beat me the first time—in the morning of the day before we were locked up; but the worst beating was on the Monday morning.
9075. And how was it that he came to beat you the first time? He told me to take the bedsteads out of the dormitory and I said I was not able to do it by myself. He said he would have me do it, and I told him I was not strong enough. He said he would make me do it, and he caught me and knocked me down and beat me. I said it was no use his doing that, for I would not do it for beating even if I could.
9076. What were you beaten for the second time? He put a broom into my hand, and told me to sweep the floor of the dormitory; and on a girl coming to take the broom out of my hand and do it for me, he would not let her. He said he would not have any one to take the broom from me, and that I should be forced to sweep the place out. He then hit my head against the wall and beat me again.
9077. In what way did you get that mark upon your bosom? It was where he hit me with the cane.
9078. What sized cane was it? It was not a very thick cane, but it was a long one.
9079. Was it as thick as your finger? Yes, about that.
9080. Did you see the other girls struck by Mr. Lucas? I saw Katie Solomons knocked down and beaten and kicked, and her head knocked and rubbed against the wall. When he came in with the police to search the dormitory, he said he would very soon knock us down if we did not come down quick out of the window; and we said we were not going to get down whilst there were any men there.
9081. Then you were up in the window? Yes, some of the girls were. I saw Janet Boyd jump down and one man made a kick at her—the man with the pock-marked face—but he missed her; then Annie Roberts jumped down, and the man with the sandy whiskers laid hold of her, turned her round and kicked her.
9082. Could there have been any mistake about this—could she have fallen down and made the bruise? No, she did not. I saw the man raise his foot and kick her.
9083. Did you see her leg? Yes. We asked her to show it to us, and she did so; and the place was all black.
9084. *Mr. Wearne.*] Did you break any of the vessels in the dormitory? No, I was up at the window when the breaking was going on. It was Sarah Brown and Ellen Scores that broke the tubs.
9085. How long were you at the window? For about two hours.
9086. Was that when you were asked to remove the bedsteads? I did come down then. It was when the girls in the dormitory were separated, and Sarah Bourke and Lizzie Eddington were taken over to No. 3 dormitory.
9087. Why did they commit such wanton mischief as to destroy these things? Because we had no water—we drank it all up through the night, and in the morning there was no water. When we asked for some Mrs. Lucas would not give it to us, and then the girls broke the buckets.
9088. How long is it since you have had water this day? We got some this morning, but it is all gone.
9089. How long is it since you drank the last? About half-past 2 o'clock.
9090. How is it given to you? In a bucket.
9091. Have you to drink it out of a bucket? No, out of a mug,—we have a mug to drink from.
9092. Which dormitory are you in? In No. 5.
9093. Have you beds to lie on? We have matting and blankets.
9094. No mattresses? No.
9095. When had you beds last? On Sunday night.
9096. Is the matting spread all over the floor? No; only just enough for us to lie on.

9097. How many of you lie on it? Fourteen of us.

9098. Have you always had your boots and stockings? No; Mr. Lucas took them away and only brought them to us this morning.

9099. When do you say he took them away from you? On Monday morning.

9100. And since Monday morning you have been walking about on the stone floor without boots and stockings? Yes.

9101. All the girls in your dormitory have had their dresses? Yes.

9102. And do you know for how long you are to be confined? No.

9103. *President.*] Did the girls remain quiet after Sarah Bourke left No. 3 dormitory and came over to you? Yes.

9104. And you have done no mischief since then? No. Everything that is done in the ward Mr. Lucas blames her for—he blames Sarah Bourke for everything.

9105. Or you? No. He has no right to blame one more than another. If one does a thing we all do it; and as to the riot, Sarah knew nothing of it more than all the others who went into it.

9106. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was it a dark-faced policeman who kicked the girl? No, a light-complexioned man.

Annie Smith.

26 Nov., 1873.

Kate Solomon called in and examined:—

9107. *President.*] How old are you? I am going on for fifteen.

9108. How long have you been here? It is going on for six years.

9109. Have you ever been taught to milk since you have been here? No.

9110. You are one of the girls we saw yesterday who complained to us of having been struck by Mr. Lucas? Yes.

9111. Will you explain how you got that mark on your face? Mr. Lucas came into the dormitory and saw some figures on the wall. He was very angry about them, and caught me by the hair of the head and told me to rub them out. I said I would not. He then dragged me down, and put his foot on my back and stood on me. He knocked my head against the wall, and said he would take my hair to rub the figures out with it.

9112. What other girls did he beat at that time? He beat Janet Boyd, and Annie Smith, and Annie Dooley, and Mary Windsor.

9113. Did you see all these other girls struck by Mr. Lucas? Yes; Annie Smith, Janet Boyd, and Mary Windsor were beat very badly.

9114. How was Annie Smith beaten? With a broom-handle, with a cane, and with Mr. Lucas's hands.

9115. Were you kicked at all as well as beaten? Yes, I was kicked on the hip, and I have the mark on the place to show.

9116. *Mr. Gould.*] What do you mean when you say that Mr. Lucas stood on you? He got on to me and stood on my back with his feet—the constable saw him do it.

9117. What constable? The constable Mr. Lucas brought into the dormitory with him.

9118. And did you get that mark on your face when he hit your head and rubbed it against the wall? Yes, and I got my finger scrunched against the wall in trying to save my head.

9119. *President.*] Were the girls quiet after we went away yesterday? Yes, they kicked up no row after that.

9120. *Mr. Wearne.*] Have you got beds in your dormitory? No.

9121. Since when have you been sleeping without beds? Since Sunday night.

9122. What are you sleeping on now? On the matting and blankets.

9123. Who was it broke these vessels—did you do it? No; it was the girls who were let out that broke them.

9124. When were they let out—was it before or after Mr. Lucas rubbed your head against the wall? When they broke up the things it was before we knew that we were going to be locked up at all.

9125. Did Mr. Lucas know of the drawing when he came into the dormitory? Yes, I should say so, because he began about it at once.

9126. Did he ask who had drawn it? No; but laid hold of me to rub it out.

9127. But he let out two of the girls? What he did was to let out two girls who were as much in it as any of the other girls.

9128. Were any of the bedsteads broken? There was nothing broken but the heads and the slight parts that can be taken off.

9129. What did they do all this mischief for? I do not know, unless it was to serve him out for the Sunday night when he threw stones at me and Lizzie Prior and some other girls who were up at the window singing out to No. 3 dormitory.

9130. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was it not after breakfast-time on Monday that this smashing up began? No; it was before breakfast.

9131. Was it before the girls were let out of the other dormitories? No; it was when the others were let out and we found that we were not to be let out that we kicked up the row. We never broke a single thing until we found that Mr. Lucas was not going to let us out, and he never told us what it was for. Then, only last night, he said that he did not care for any of the Government gentlemen, but that he would shove Janet Boyd's teeth down her throat with a poker if she did not hold her tongue.

Sarah Littlewood called in and examined:—

9132. *President.*] How old are you? I am sixteen.

9133. How long have you been here? Fourteen months.

9134. Will you tell us the story that you told us yesterday? What about?

9135. You made a statement to us yesterday about something that took place in the dormitory—do you recollect what it was? Yes; we went into the dormitory, but I do not recollect what night it was.

9136. Try and think. It was Friday when the windows were broken—how long was it before that? It was four nights before that. It was Monday night—the night of the fire.

9137. What fire do you mean? The first fire—that is the only one I know of. I was not in the dormitories when the other fires took place. We went into the dormitory, and we sat down on the bed near the door.

Sarah
Littlewood.

26 Nov., 1873.

9138.

Sarah
Littlewood.
26 Nov., 1873.

9138. Into what dormitory? Into No. 3. We sat there talking till at last the candle went out. We were a good while before we could find the matches, and at last Sarah Bourke said "I can find matches"; then she went to some place and she found them. Then she said—"What do you say if we have a fire and burn the door down?" And I said—"O don't Sarah—don't let us burn the door." They would not mind me, but got all the matting together and set it on fire. But before they set it on fire we barricaded the door so as no one should come in and put it out. Mr. Lucas came round when he heard of the fire and wanted to get in, but we would not let him. He asked us at last to open the door to let him send us in water to put out the fire, and then we did, and we helped him to put the fire out. That is all I know about it.
9139. Do you know how the second riot was got up? The window-smashing?
9140. Yes? I believe that Mrs. Kelly put them up to that. Sarah Bourke said that Mrs. Kelly said it.
9141. Said what? That it would be best to break the windows, and especially the schoolroom windows.
9142. Who did she say this to? To four of the girls in No. 2 dormitory, and to two of the other dormitory girls.
9143. Where was this? In the dormitory in No. 3. They came into the dormitory, and Sarah Bourke asked them if they would go in for a riot and get Lucas sacked; that Mrs. Kelly told her that if they smashed the schoolroom windows from the outside that they would be sure to get him sacked. Four of them agreed to go into it, and then they took in two girls from the other dormitories. This was on Friday morning.
9144. What was it that Sarah Bourke told you Mrs. Kelly had said? She said that if we had a riot we were to be sure to break the schoolroom windows, and then we would be sure to get Lucas turned away. They were to break all the windows except those in Mrs. Kelly's house.
9145. How many were in the riot? Six.
9146. What were you doing all this time? I was in No. 4 dormitory stoning out.
9147. Did you not tell us that there had been some speaking about it in No. 3 dormitory when you were sleeping there? Yes, they began talking about it there, and four of the girls agreed to go into it. There were ten of us altogether, and six would not agree to go into it. I was one of the six.
9148. How was it that when the riot came at last Sarah Bourke was not in it? She wanted to stop out so as to be able to feed them.
9149. What do you mean by feed them? To give them up things to eat when they are locked up.
9150. How did she know that they would be there to be fed? They knew pretty well that they would be locked up if they got smashing the windows.
9151. *Mr. Cowper.*] You say that Sarah Bourke told the girls to break the windows from outside and not from inside, and that Mrs. Kelly had told her to do so to get Mr. Lucas dismissed? Yes. She said that Mrs. Kelly told her it was no use to break the windows from inside, but we must break them from outside if we wanted to get Mr. Lucas sacked.
9152. What do you call outside? Out in the dock—out of our boundaries—if we broke the windows from there we should get him discharged.
9153. *President.*] Who sleeps next to Sarah Bourke in the dormitory? Annie Dooley's bed is next to Sarah Bourke's, but they sleep together.
9154. And do you sleep in the next bed? No; there are two beds between me and Sarah Bourke.
9155. Who sleeps next to Annie Dooley? Janet Boyd, she sleeps between me and Sarah Bourke, and then there is a spare bed where Annie Dooley sleeps, only she sleeps with Sarah Bourke.
9156. On the night you heard this talk about breaking the windows, was Annie Dooley sleeping with Sarah Bourke? Yes.
9157. Then her bed was empty? Yes.
9158. And who was in the next bed? Janet Boyd; and then there was my bed.
9159. Then Janet Boyd was sleeping between you and Sarah Bourke? Yes.
9160. Can you hear everything that is said in the dormitory? Yes, when they speak out at all loud.
9161. And could Janet Boyd have heard what was said just as well as you did? Yes, quite as well.
9162. How many of you were there sleeping in the dormitory? Ten.
9163. And you say that the arrangement was that they were not to break Mrs. Kelly's windows? They were not to break any of the windows in the officers' quarters at all.
9164. Are you aware whether they broke any of these windows? No, I was not there. I only know from what I was told, that they did not break Mrs. Kelly's windows.
9165. Who told you that? Some of the girls.
9166. Did they tell you that Mrs. Kelly was down at the school trying to save the windows? No; they said she was standing up against her own place, and that she caught Polly Williams in her arms, to try and keep her quiet.
9167. Then of your own knowledge you know nothing of what took place? No. I was in another part of the institution at the time.
9168. Where were you—in No. 4 dormitory? No, I was in the hospital.
9169. You did not sleep in No. 4 dormitory after the night of the riot? No; I was removed into the hospital.
9170. Then you do not know what took place with Annie Smith and Kate Solomon? No, I do not; although the girls think I have been telling things about them. Every time I go across the yard, they call me all sorts of names, and say that when they catch me they will pull my liver out, because I came before you gentlemen and told the truth.
9171. Who did you hear say that? Janet Boyd and Sarah Bourke. They said they would smash my face for me when they got out, for what I had said to you about how the riot had been got up.
9172. Did they tell you that they knew of your having told us what you had heard? They did.
9173. Who could have told them that? I cannot say. They must have been told, because they called out to me, what I had been saying, and said they would tear my liver out.
9174. When was it that they threatened you? To-day—this morning, the first thing. Whenever I would be in their sight when they were at the windows, they would shout and hoot at me, and threaten to smash me.

Bessie Moore Dangar called in and examined :—

9175. *President.*] How old are you? My age in my warrant was put down at thirteen, but I was then over eighteen. Bessie Moore
Dangar.
9176. What age do you say you are? I shall be twenty-three next March.
9177. How long have you been here? I shall have been here eighteen months on the 27th of this month. 26 Nov., 1873.
9178. Will you now tell us briefly what you told us yesterday? About what Sarah Littlewood told me?
9179. Yes? She told me that Mrs. Kelly had given Sarah Bourke some butter to give to the girls who were locked up, but I did not see her give it myself.
9180. Did you see Mrs. Kelly give it to Sarah Bourke? No.
9181. Then you really know nothing of the matter from your own knowledge? No; I did not see Mrs. Kelly give it to her, but I saw her give it to the girls.
9182. *Mr. Wearne.*] Have you been here eighteen months without leaving? Yes, I have been here all the time.
9183. And what are your duties? I am minding the little baby that is here.
9184. That is in the hospital? Yes.
9185. Have you been mixed up in any of the riots? No, I have never been in any of them.
9186. Have you seen any of them start off—this last one, for instance? No, I never knew anything about it till the windows were all broke.
9187. *President.*] Then you sleep in the hospital? Yes.
9188. And I suppose that accounts for your not being mixed up in the riots, and for your not knowing anything about them? Yes.
9189. And you do not know of any reason for this last riot? No.
9190. *Mr. Cowper.*] You say you saw the girl Bourke give the butter to the girls? Yes; I saw her bring it up.
9191. But you do not know where she got it? No.
9192. She may have stolen it? Yes, she may.
9193. And what did you see her do? I saw her hand it up to the girls inside No. 3 dormitory.
9194. How did she hand it to them? By the window outside.
9195. Did you ever hear any of the girls say that Mrs. Kelly prompted them to riot? No; but Sarah Littlewood told me she had done so.
9196. You are not mixed up with the other girls, being in the hospital? No.
9197. But Sarah Littlewood was until lately? Yes; she has been sleeping in the dormitories until this last riot; when she was put to sleep in the hospital—since last Friday.
9198. Did you ever hear of the girls taking pudding as well as butter and passing it to the girls who were locked up? No.
9199. You did not hear of their saving their pudding at dinner-time, and passing it to the girls who were locked up? No.
9200. However, they may have done so? Yes, I would not say that they did not, because they try all sorts of things.

Sarah Bourke called in and examined :—

9201. *President.*] How old are you? I shall be eighteen on the 16th of next May. Sarah Bourke.
9202. Is that your age in the warrant under which you were sent here? Yes, and my real age. 26 Nov., 1873.
9203. I believe you are the girl whom we induced Mr. Lucas to let out of No. 3? Yes.
9204. And to be sent over to No. 4 dormitory? Yes.
9205. The girls in No. 4 petitioned us very anxiously that you should be allowed to come over amongst them. How long were you locked up in No. 3 dormitory? Two days.
9206. When were you put in? I was sent in on Monday, and stopped there till last night.
9207. And during that time was it shut up as we found it? Yes, it was closed up tight ever since Friday, when Mr. Lucas had the windows boarded up.
9208. Do you know anything of how the riot began on Friday—I mean the breaking of the windows? No, I do not.
9209. Where were you on the Friday morning when the riot took place? I was in the dormitory, scrubbing it out with Annie Dooley, and we never left off stoning until we heard the windows smashing.
9210. Where did you sleep on Thursday night? In No. 4 dormitory.
9211. And when did you leave it on Friday morning? About half-past 8 o'clock. It was then quite wet, as we were just after finishing stoning it.
9212. You are quite sure that you never heard anything of this mentioned in the dormitory on Thursday night? Yes, quite sure, for if I had I should have gone into it.
9213. Whereabouts is your bed placed in the dormitory? It is in the corner of the dormitory—the last of the row.
9214. And who sleeps next to you? Annie Dooley's bed is next to mine.
9215. And who slept next to that? Janet Boyd, and then Sarah Littlewood was the next.
9216. Do you remember any conversation taking place on Thursday night about breaking the windows? No, there was not a word spoken about it on the Thursday before the riot.
9217. Was there upon any other night previously? No, not upon any night, for if I had heard of it I should have been in it, and it could not have been on any other night, for I had only just come out on the Wednesday before the riot from doing fourteen days; and I did that time without a tick to lie on.
9218. *Mr. Cowper.*] That was your second fourteen days? Yes; I got it for Polly Williams and Lizzie Eddington.
9219. *President.*] If it has been told us that you have said in the dormitory that Mrs. Kelly told you that the way to get Mr. Lucas out of the place was to smash the windows—is that true? Mrs. Kelly never said a word of the kind.
9220. Did you say so in the dormitory? No, I never mentioned a word of the kind in the dormitory or anywhere else, and if the girl was only here that told you I would say so to her face. But I know where you got the story from, for the same girl has told lies of us before. The misery we suffer from these two girls,

Sarah Bourke. girls, Sarah Littlewood and Bessie Dangar, is more than you would believe. They are always following us about wherever we go, spying upon us, and then carrying tales to Mrs. Lucas—they are always with Mrs. Lucas.

26 Nov., 1873.

9221. They do not sleep in the dormitories? No, they sleep in the hospital, and that is where they are always, and I often hear Mrs. Lucas in the hospital talking to them. Only two months ago these girls had a regular down on both Mr. and Mrs. Lucas, and Bessie Dangar wrote a letter to her mother complaining about them, and saying that they treated her worse than a blackfellow. After all this she is now all for Mrs. Lucas.

9222. If this girl Littlewood has stated to us that you have said in the dormitory what I have just quoted to you, is that untrue? Yes, it is. I never said anything of the kind. She only says this of me because she has a down on me since Sunday. We had a row together on Sunday, and since then we have not spoken to each other. Last night, when we went into the dormitories after you gentlemen had gone, Mr. Lucas came up and spoke about what we had been saying to you, and said he did not care for Cowper or any of the Government gentlemen. Even if there were six of them, he said, it would be all the same to him.

9223. *Mr. Wearne.*] Where did you sleep last night? In No. 4 dormitory.

9224. I thought you were put in No. 5, so that you might sleep in bed? So I was at first.

9225. There are no beds in No. 4? No, we slept on the matting. I did not sleep in the same dormitory with the other three girls who were taken out of No. 3 dormitory.

9226. How was that—I thought you were all put in No. 5? Some were—the four of us that came from No. 3—but I managed to get out of No. 5 into No. 4.

9227. How did you get in? Last night, when the dormitory door was locked, Mrs. Rowley opened the inner doors leading to Nos. 4 and 5 to empty the slops, and then I managed to slip past her and to go from No. 5 to No. 4.

9228. What made you change—had No. 5 no beds? No. 5 had beds, but No. 4 had not.

9229. Then why did you go? Because I did not like to give Mr. Lucas the chance of throwing it up to me that I only wanted to get over from No. 3 so as that I might have a bed.

9230. Only just before this you had done fourteen days—without a bed I suppose all the time? Yes.

9231. What had you to eat and drink? Bread and water, and they took care that we should have nothing else, for they kept a close watch so that nothing should come to the window for us. Mr. Lucas watched one day and Mrs. Lucas the other, so as to be sure that nothing was passed in to us.

9232. Had you bread enough? Yes, we had half a loaf a day.

9233. Had you enough of water? No, Mrs. Lucas said we were only allowed a pint a day, and that we should not have any more. She said that was our allowance, and she was not going to wait upon us carrying water.

9234. Were you allowed outside to the closet? When we are doing fourteen days we are never allowed out on any occasion.

9235. Was it light where you were confined? Yes, we had one of the windows down.

9236. So that you were able to see? Yes.

9237. *President.*] On the occasion when we found you in No. 3 dormitory the windows were all fastened up? Yes.

9238. Did you find the room close? I had to get up and walk about. I could not sleep. I could hardly get my breath—I was almost suffocated.

9239. You went into No. 3 on Monday? Yes.

9240. Do you know if there was a fire there on the Sunday—the day before you went in? Yes, I believe there was.

9241. Did you see anything take place in No. 4 dormitory when the police were brought in to search it? Yes; one of the policemen made a rush at me, but I told him not to do anything of that kind, for I would not stand it. Then he let me alone. Then he went at Polly Smith and Annie Roberts.

9242. Were you present when Mr. Lucas beat Lizzie Eddington? Yes.

9243. What did he beat her with? With his fist. The policemen were kicking about our blankets as they were searching over the dormitory, and we told them not to do that as we had to sleep in them. Then Mr. Lucas got in a passion, made a rush at us, and caught Lizzie Eddington and beat her with his fist, calling us "bulldogs" and "faggots."

9244. When you were leaving No. 3 dormitory to go over to No. 5 at our request, I believe that some of the girls you were leaving cried when they wished you good bye? Yes.

9245. What was it Mr. Lucas said about their "blubbing"? He said they were a pack of babies to be blubbing, and he told me that I was gammoning all this to get away.

9246. Did you not tell us that the girls had an axe concealed in the roof of the dormitory? Yes, when we were first locked up.

9247. Where was it? Hidden up amongst the rafters. They have often got up to search the rafters for things we planted there.

9248. How did you get it up there? We put it up by standing on each others shoulders.

9249. And you have matches too? Yes, we take them in and plant them for when we want them.

9250. And candles? Mr. Lucas gives us candles.

9251. The axe was not left there—you planted it yourselves? Yes.

9252. With a view, I suppose, to a riot at some future time? Yes.

9253. We know that you have a good deal of influence over the girls, and you have promised us to use that influence with them to prevent them from rioting in future? Yes, I have.

9254. And will you do so? Yes.

9255. When you come out you will use your influence with them to keep them quiet? Yes; but we do not care much about coming out just yet, for we know our lives will be made a misery to us by Mr. Lucas after what we have said here.

9256. Were the girls quiet last night? Yes.

9257. *Mr. Wearne.*] When you have fourteen days' confinement, are you always without beds? No, not always; it has only been these last two fourteen days that we have been without beds. Mr. Lucas too has left the other girls their beds, but not us.

9258. You have been without beds at other times? Yes; but it is only when the girls go against Mr. Lucas that they get no bed-ticks.

9259. *President.*] Have you seen the girls behave rudely to the matrons? Yes, and I have behaved badly to

to them myself, and never got anything done to me or a word said to me. I have gone on worse to them than ever I have done to Mr. Lucas or Mrs. Lucas, and never a word said to me. I have called them all in the manner of names in his presence, and he has never taken any notice.

Sarah Bourke.
26 Nov., 1873.

9260. He has allowed you to insult the matrons without offering a remark? Yes; and when I have been down to her place, Mrs. Lucas has told me to slam the door in the face of the matrons. One day Mrs. Plumridge was standing at the door of Mr. Lucas's house, and Mrs. Lucas sent me to shut it in her face. I was going to tell you before that Mr. Lucas said last night that Mr. Goold and Mr. Ellis said that we were all a pack of liars, and that they could not believe us; and he said—"You need not be telling any of your tales, for they will not believe you."

9261. Whom did he mean by "they"? I do not know. The only two names he mentioned were those of Mr. Ellis and Mr. Goold.

9262. What led him to make this statement? I do not know.

Annie Dooley called in and examined:—

9263. *President.*] How old are you? I shall be eighteen on the 1st of next March.

9264. How long have you been here? I have been close upon two years.

9265. Have you a sister here? No.

9266. You are one of the girls we saw yesterday, and who told us something? Yes.

9267. Did you see anything take place when the police came into the dormitory? Yes; I saw the girls beaten.

9268. What dormitory are you in? No. 4.

9269. What girl did you see beaten? Annie Smith.

9270. Who by? By Mr. Lucas.

9271. When was it she was beaten? On the Monday morning.

9272. Will you tell us how it came about? Mr. Lucas came into the dormitory, and told Annie Smith to take the bedsteads out. She said she could not do it by herself, and some of us said we would help her; but Mr. Lucas said we should not—that she should do it, and he would make her do it. He then took hold of her, and beat her and knocked her down, and took her by the throat and shook her. She said she would not do it for beating, and he said she should—that he would make her.

9273. What did he beat her with? With his fists.

9274. Where did he strike her? About the face and head. He never hit her anywhere but about the face and head.

9275. Were you in the dormitory on Sunday night? Yes.

9276. The girls were making a disturbance, were they not? Yes. In the evening they began kicking up a row—singing and shouting. I joined in it with the rest. Mr. Lucas was walking about listening to us, but he never said a word to us or came into the dormitory, or ordered us to be quiet; but in the morning he would not let us out. When we saw that the girls in the other dormitories were let out and that we were kept in, some of the girls called out of the window, and asked what was the matter that they were locked up. We were told that the girls had all been put to the different work—some of them to the laundry and some to the kitchen, and that we were to be kept locked up. Then the girls said that if they were to be locked up they would be locked up for something, and that they would not be locked up for nothing. Then they began rowing again, and broke the buckets and smashed all the bedsteads. Then Mr. Lucas came in with the policemen, and he turned to two of the girls to take the bedsteads out. Annie Smith said she could not do it, and then he beat her. I was taken in to help with the bedsteads afterwards, and Lizzie Eddington and Sarah Bourke were taken out and put into No. 3. Then we were all locked up for the day, and the moment they left us we began making a noise, and we burnt our aprons and the matting; and Mr. Lucas and the policemen came in to put out the fire. Yesterday we began taking up the floor, and then Mr. Lucas came in with the constables, and Annie Roberts got beat and kicked. I was sitting up in the window when they came in, and had a kick made at me when I jumped down. But Kate Solomon was the worst—she got beaten most unmercifully by Mr. Lucas. The girls had been drawing things on the wall, and when Mr. Lucas came in Kate Solomon was talking about it, and making a laugh of it, so he made a rush at her and grabbed her and told her she should rub it out. She said she would not rub it out, as it was not her who had done it. Then he beat her most unmercifully with his fists, and knocked her down and put his foot on her throat. We all thought he would have killed her the way he went on. I told him he had got the wrong girl, and that she did not do it, and he said he would hit me if I did not mind, and serve me the same. One of the constables came up and was going to hit me, but did not do it when I told him he had better not. Then Mr. Lucas began beating her again and knocked her head against the wall, and knocked her down and hammered her head against the floor, and tried to rub out the drawing with her hair. Then I got before him and at last he let her alone. Then he did the same with Janet Boyd, and rubbed the wall with her hair and bumped her head against the wall.

9277. What was that about the kicking of the girl by the policeman? That was the day before yesterday. I was up in the window when Mr. Lucas came in with the two constables about the fire and to search us for what we had. Me and Annie Smith were up on the window; one of the constables came up to the window to drag us down, but Annie Smith jumped down before he got up. The constable said—"Will you come down before I drag you down?" and I said—"I am not coming down whilst you are standing there looking." Annie Roberts came to help me to get down, when one of the constables—the sandy-whiskered one—gave her a kick and made a big bruise on her leg.

9278. *Mr. Wearne.*] Do you not find it difficult to climb up to the windows? No. We help each other up.

9279. And down? Yes; we help each other down too.

9280. *President.*] Do you sleep with Sarah Bourke when you are in your own dormitory? Yes; my bed is next to hers, but we sleep together.

9281. Who lies next to you? Janet Boyd sleeps next to us.

9282. Prior to the riot, when the windows were smashed, did you hear anything said about it in the dormitory? No, nothing was said about it.

9283. Did you not hear Sarah Bourke say that the girls were going to have a riot. No. I am sure she knew no more about it than I did, for we were doing our work—scrubbing the dormitories—when we were

Annie Dooley.

26 Nov., 1873.

Annie Dooley. told that the girls were having a riot. We did not believe it, for we had heard nothing about it, and so we went on with our work, until presently we heard the glass smashing, and then we thought it might be true and that the girls were on for a big riot. Then me and her went to see what they were at, and we saw that they were smashing the schoolroom windows.

26 Nov., 1873.

9284. Was that your work? Yes; me and Sarah Bourke only came out on Wednesday from doing fourteen days, and we were turned to to scrub the dormitory out and all round in front of the door. Then we went to the sewing-room and scrubbed that out, and on Friday we were scrubbing out our own dormitory and doing the bedsteads.

9285. Did you hear anything said about Mrs. Kelly in the dormitory on Thursday night? No, not that I know of.

9286. If anybody had said that the best way to put Mr. Lucas out of his place was to smash the windows, and that Mrs. Kelly had said so, would you have heard it? I think so, but I never heard it.

9287. If Sarah Bourke had said so would you not have been sure to have heard it? Yes, I should have been certain to have heard it, because everything she knows she tells me, and if there is anything going on she always tells me about it. I do not believe that anybody knew anything about it, because the girls kept it so sly.

9288. Did you sleep with Sarah Bourke on the Thursday night? Yes.

9289. So that if she had said this you must have heard it? Yes, and I am sure she never said it. They blame everything on Sarah Bourke.

9290. Who do? Mr. and Mrs. Lucas.

9291. How did you hurt your thumb? A large block fell on it and jammed it.

9292. *Mr. Wearne.*] How long have you been barefooted? Only since I have been locked up in the dormitory.

9293. Since Friday? No, since Monday; I had them on the Friday. We never put our boots and stockings on when we are locked up.

9294. How many dresses have you? We have a working dress, an afternoon dress, and this dress—this is what we call our Sunday dress.

9295. Then you have three dresses each? Yes.

9296. Do you make your own clothes? Yes, I have made every stitch of clothes I have on.

9297. How is it that you have your dresses so short—do you make them so purposely? Yes.

9298. Who cuts them out for you? Mrs. Rowland.

9299. Does she cut them out as short as this? No; she makes them too long. We do not like long dresses, and we put a hem on them after she has cut them out, so as to make them shorter.

9300. Do you cut off the extra piece of material? No, we put a broad hem on it, but I have cut some off.

9301. Have you plenty of clothing supplied to you? No, we have not enough of everything. Sometimes I want a pair of stockings and cannot get them.

9302. How often do you get a change of linen? Twice a week, and that is not often enough.

9303. Why is that? Because we cannot always keep ourselves tidy, and if we soil any of our things they will not give us others.

9304. But you would have sufficient if you only took care of them? Yes, if we were careful over them.

9305. Then you have sufficient clothing and food? Yes. Only last night, the last thing, when he was shutting up the dormitories for the night, he came in and shook his fist at Janet Boyd, and said he did not care for sixty Cowpers or Government gentlemen—he did not care for any of them.

9306. *President.*] Where was this? In No. 4 dormitory. I was standing up against the wall, and Janet Boyd was sitting down; and he shut his fist and held it up to her and said he would smash her teeth for her—he did not care for all the Cowpers, if there were sixty of them, nor for all the Government gentlemen. He said, "I will not put up with you—you need not think that you are going to do as you like." That was the last thing he said going out.

9307. *Mr. Cowper.*] You have made up your mind to be a good girl in future? Yes.

9308. And you would be glad to go up the country to service for twelve months? Yes, I would be quite willing to go for twelve months; I would go anywhere to get out of here.

Mrs. Margaret Kelly called in and further examined:—

Mrs. M. Kelly. 9309. *President.*] Were you here last week when the outbreak occurred—when the girls smashed the schoolroom windows? Yes.

26 Nov., 1873.

9310. What was the first you saw of the breaking out of the riot? About a quarter past 8 o'clock on Friday morning I was sitting in my room having breakfast when I saw some girls running across towards the schoolroom. The first I saw was Polly Williams, and I thought she was going across to the pump to get water for the laundry; but just then I heard a scream, and then, looking more closely, I saw that she had some stones in her hand, and was about to throw at the schoolroom windows. I rushed up to her immediately, but before I could stop them they had several windows broken. The first thing I did was to send to Mr. Lucas to come and put a stop to it, and then I went up to the girls and asked them to stop throwing at the schoolroom windows, as it was mere useless destruction that could not do them any good; but they told me that my talking to them was all of no use, for they had come to break the windows, and break them they would, and they added that I had better go to my own house and look after my children. I did all I could to persuade them, but it was perfectly useless.

9311. Do you know anything of Sarah Bourke taking any butter from your place on Sunday? No. She was at my place and in my yard in the morning, but as I knew that Mr. Lucas had a great objection to the girls coming to our quarters, and that he had a very great objection to my having any conversation with them, I sent her away at once. I am positive that she could not have got butter at my place except from me, and I certainly did not give her any.

9312. If a girl has said that she saw Sarah Bourke coming from your place with butter, and that just before that she saw her talking to you, is that the truth? It is not, for Sarah Bourke did not come beyond my verandah. I was sitting in my bedroom when she came up, and I sent her away at once without hearing what she had to say.

9313. Had you any conversation with any one or more of the girls about breaking the schoolroom windows prior

prior to the riot on Friday? No. I had not spoken to any of the girls except to two or three who were sent in to afternoon school on the Thursday. From that time I had no conversation with any of them until I came up here on Sunday to give the religious instruction. I conducted here because the schoolroom windows were all broken, and as it was a wet morning the rain drifted in. Mrs. M. Kelly.
26 Nov., 1873.

9314. If it has been said that you suggested that the way to get Mr. Lucas out of the place would be for the girls to break the schoolroom windows, is that true? Certainly not true. It is not a thing that I should be at all likely to do, as I should have put myself completely in their power, and that I certainly should not do unless I wished to ruin myself. I have not confidence enough in any of them to do such a thing and to place myself at their mercy; for if once I did so, all my usefulness would be gone, and I might as well leave at once. So far was I from urging them on, that I begged and entreated of them to stop breaking the windows. I had no idea whatever of what they were going to do, and it was only when I saw the stones in Polly Williams' hand that I guessed they were bent on mischief.

9315. *Mr. Wearne.*] What time did you spend in giving them the religious instruction on Sunday? About two hours, I think. The clock was not going, and I had to make a guess at the time. I came at about half-past 9 o'clock up here, and the Catholic girls were mustered. Mrs. Lucas said that as it was raining, this room would be better for the girls than the schoolroom. I agreed that it would be much more comfortable for the girls than the schoolroom, with the rain drifting in at the broken windows. I dismissed the girls at half-past 11 as near as I could guess, and saw Mrs. Brackenregg, to whom I said that I was going to my own quarters. In the afternoon I assembled the girls in the schoolroom, for it had turned out fine by that time. They were kept about one hour on this occasion, but my duties were not done till about a quarter past 6 o'clock, when I came up to give them evening prayers. The girls are mustered and brought in to prayers. When I have said prayers I leave them to the matrons, who take the girls to the dormitories and lock them up. On this occasion, I had not got down to my house, after leaving the girls, before there was a most tremendous row.

9316. Did you ascertain where it was? It seemed to me that they were all up in arms—even the little ones were shouting and screaming.

Sarah Bourke called in and re-examined:—

9317. *President.*] Did you carry any butter from Mrs. Kelly to any of these girls when they were locked up? No, not from her. Sarah Bourke.
26 Nov., 1873.

9318. Or from her place? No, I did not, nor did she give me any.

9319. Did you hand up butter to the girls? Yes, I did.

9320. You got it somewhere? Yes. — took it out of Mr. Lucas's cupboard and gave it to me for the girls that were locked up.

9321. What time was this? It was the Sunday after the windows were broken. It was after we left the dining-room after having our dinner.

9322. About what time would that be? About half-past 1, I should say.

9323. Did you ever say that you would not go into this riot, but that you would stand out, so as to be able to hand things up to the girls who were locked up? Yes, I have said so, and so has Sarah Littlewood. She said she did not want to go into the first fire we had, but said she would stay out of it, so as to hand us in food when we were locked up. But we would not have it, and said that if one goes in to it we must all go.

9324. Then afterwards you said that you would stop out and do it? No, we all went in to that. That was another affair. But there was nothing said over this, for we knew nothing of this riot till it took place.

9325. *Mr. Cowper.*] You told us yesterday about you and the other girls saving your pudding on Sunday? Yes.

9326. And then handing it in to the girls who were locked up? Yes.

9327. Do you always do this to each other when you are locked up? Yes.

Mr. George Lucas called in and further examined:—

9328. *President.*] Mr. Lucas, the Commission, in making their inquiries here, have found certain bruises upon some of the girls—they have shown us certain marks and bruises, and excoriations, and we would like to ask you if you know how they came there? I do not know how they came there. I slapped a few of them on that occasion; but they knock themselves about, and knock one another about in climbing up the walls and getting into mischief. Mr. G. Lucas.
26 Nov., 1873.

9329. What do you slap them with? My open hand.

9330. Do you strike them with nothing else than your open hand? With nothing else.

9331. Are you quite sure of that? Quite sure.

9332. It is only fair to tell you that a number of these girls concur in stating that you struck some of them with a cane and some of them with a broom-handle, and that these marks and bruises I have alluded to have been occasioned by your using the cane and broom-handle? I think that on Tuesday I touched Mary Windsor with the cane—I gave her one stroke with it.

9333. Did you touch Annie Smith with the cane? I am not aware that I have done so.

9334. You know the occasion to which I allude—to the Monday when the police were sent for—did you use the cane to Annie Smith on that day? I am not aware that I did.

9335. Did you use it to either of the Windsor girls on that day? No, not on Tuesday.

9336. Did you use it upon any of the others? No, upon none of the others.

9337. Did you strike Kate Solomons with the cane? I did not.

9338. Did you strike her at all? Yes, I did, but not with the cane.

9339. What with? With my open hand. I ordered her to do a certain thing, and she refused to do it, and I gave her a slap with my open hand.

9340. What was the certain thing you ordered her to do? To rub out some figures they had made on the wall.

9341. There were some figures on the wall? Yes, turning me and Mrs. Lucas into contempt.

9342. Did you drag the girl Solomons up to the wall, and endeavour to rub out this drawing with the hair of her head? I do not remember.

Mr. G. Lucas. 9343. But surely you could not forget such a thing as that? I do not think I did.

26 Nov., 1873. 9344. If, as these girls state, you dragged Kate Solomons up to the wall, and with her hair tried to rub out the figures drawn there, you surely must remember it, and we are entitled to a better answer than "you don't remember"? Well, I might have done it.

9345. And is that really all you can say about it—I ask in justice to yourself? That is all I know of it.

9346. And you now tell us deliberately that you cannot speak to these transactions with more certainty than that? No, I cannot.

9347. Do you think that if you had done all this that the girls represent, it was a thing that you would be likely to forget? I do not know. The figures that were drawn on the wall and the names I was called was enough to put any man out of temper, and to make him not know what he was doing. Then when I told them to rub it out, they expressed their determination that they would not rub it out for me or for any old Orange sod like me. I acknowledge that put me out of temper; but I would ask any of you gentlemen whether you would not have been the same, if you had seen the figure drawn there and the man's name written against it with all his private parts exposed. Knowing that my wife and others have to go in and out the dormitory, and that they must remark what is there. It was a most abominable thing to see, and I do not know what feelings a man can have if he could put up with such things and not get out of temper. I asked them first of all to rub it out, and they would not; then I ordered them to do it, and they told me positively they would not. When they said this, I took one or two of them and tried to force them to rub it out, but they struggled and opposed me, and at last the girl Calf volunteered to rub it out, and did so. They told me positively that they did not care for my orders, and that they would do nothing for me—that none of them would obey me.

9348. Then it may be the fact, that in endeavouring to force the girl Solomons to rub out the drawing, you may have taken the girl's hair to rub it out with? It may be, for I acknowledge that I was very excited. I can only say that I think I did not do it.

9349. Is it also possible that you threw the girl Annie Solomon, on to the floor? I might have done so.

9350. And that whilst she was there you put your foot on her and stood upon her? I do not think so.

9351. But you cannot speak with any certainty on the matter? There were three policemen present—you had better ask them. They saw all that took place, and I dare say they can tell you.

9352. By your answers do you mean in point of fact to say that you have no recollection of what took place on that occasion? I know that I had some quarrelling with the girls about the figures they had drawn on the wall, and that I tried to make them rub those figures out. They refused to do so, and then I tried all in my power to make them. I know that I did this, and I tell you so, for it is no use for me to be here unless I can have my orders carried out. I must force them to obey me in something.

9353. Can you say anything as to whether, upon that occasion, you struck Janet Boyd? I struck her as I struck the others—with my open hand.

9354. But a blow with the hand is hardly likely to make a black mark on the girl's flesh? That is nothing. If you go into the dormitories you will see black marks upon them anywhere. They pinch each other till they make black marks, and it is astonishing to see how they bite each other when they are fond of one another. You would be surprised to see how they will pinch each other sometimes.

9355. What was the commencement of this riot on Sunday—what induced you to lock them up on the Monday? On the Sunday afternoon they went about singing all manner of Orange songs—songs opposed to the Orange, such as, "Down with the orange and up with the green." Then they began singing about me as "The old Orange dog Lucas," and that I was going to be sacked, and such things as that. Then they kicked up a row and began singing that they would rally round the beach, and all the old riot songs.

9356. When was this? In the afternoon.

9357. At what time, before prayer-time? Yes, before they had tea; and they kept it on a greater part of the night. They made so much row in the night that Mrs. King came down to see what was the matter.

9358. How was it that on the Monday morning you determined to keep some of the girls in and to let others out? I kept them all in until I ascertained in some way as to who really were the guilty ones and ringleaders.

9359. And how did you ascertain this? By hearing their stories—hearing what they had to say and seeing how they would act. When you are used to them you can find that out pretty well.

9360. Did you see them breaking the vessels? No, but I heard them; and that Smith and some others were breaking them up. When I went in amongst them, these girls said that the others I let out had nothing to do with the breaking, and asked me to let these girls out. They told me themselves that the girls I let out had nothing to do with the smashing.

9361. But suppose that one says that the two girls you let out were in fact the instigators and ringleaders in the breaking? That is a got-up story. They can make up a first-rate story amongst them when they like. There was as good a lawyer as ever you could have went over from the one dormitory to the other the night you gentlemen were here, and she would take care to have a good story ready amongst the girls.

9362. There could have been no lawyer in this case, because the conversation we had with the girls yesterday took place before the girl you allude to went over from the one dormitory into the other? They have means of communication and send messages.

9363. How was it now that you came to let out some and to keep in others? From what I had heard, and because the girls I let out are girls who never take part in these things—they do not join in riots. There are girls there now amongst those who are locked up that I would not have thought would have done such a thing except from what I have seen since.

9364. And do you think that what had occurred justified you in caning the girls? I did not cane them.

9365. How can you say that, when here is a girl who shows us the marks on her bosom and shoulders where you have struck her with the cane? It may have been Mrs. Lucas who struck her—I did not. I know I struck one of the Windsor girls.

9366. But Annie Smith is the girl I allude to,—did you strike her with the cane? No, I do not remember doing so.

9367. Did you lean down on Kate Solomons' throat and chest with your knee until you nearly choked her? I do not think I did; I do not remember doing so.

9368. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did you stand on her back, and bear your whole weight upon her? No, I do not think so; I have no recollection of doing so.

9369. When you went into the dormitories did the policemen go with you? Yes.

9370.

Mr. G. Lucas.

26 Nov., 1873.

9370. So that they would have seen everything that occurred? ———

9371. When the girls told us that you said to them that they need not be telling their tales to the Commission, as the gentlemen knew them, and knew what liars they were, and would not believe them,—were they telling us the truth? No; I said nothing of the kind. What I said was that they need not trouble themselves to make statements to the Commissioners, as there was no likelihood that any one who knew them, and knew what liars they were, would believe a word they said unless it was corroborated.

9372. *President.*] How do you know that there were statements made to the Commission, and what those statements were? Why, I can tell all that they are going to say before they come out.

9373. But nobody knew what questions were going to be put to these girls, so how could you know what they were going to say? Why, the girls talk inside there amongst themselves when they come out from being questioned. They had all out of Sarah Bourke very soon after she had come back from being questioned, and then of course they all knew at once what they should say and what they should not say.

9374. But surely none of them could know what we were going to ask them? Then how could I know? That was the only way in which I could get the information—hearing the girls talk. Every word that is said in those dormitories can be heard outside; and that is the way in which Mrs. Lucas and I heard everything of what was said before the Commission,—by the girls talking inside.

9375. Yesterday we had a girl out, and questioned her, and she made a statement to us—neither she nor the others could know what we were going to ask her? They know a good deal more than you think. Why, directly the bell was rung yesterday afternoon Mrs. Kelly knew what it was, for she said to the girls in the schoolroom—“Here is the Royal Commission.” Now, how was she to know this, and yet she did know it.

9376. How do you know that Mrs. Kelly said this? I have my authority who heard her.

9377. What time would that be when the bell rang? About 3 o'clock.

9378. Then again, how could she communicate with the girls who are locked up, to let them know? There is very little trouble about that. Those who are locked up learn everything that is going on nearly as soon as it happens.

9379. And you say that on seeing us, Mrs. Kelly used the words—“Here come the members of the Royal Commission”? Yes; but that was before she saw you, before you came in the gate.

9380. She must have seen us coming? Not at all. I did not expect you, but I should have known from what I heard that you were coming.

9381. But if she knew the persons who composed the Commission, and saw them approaching the island, she might say, when she heard the bell rung—“There is the Royal Commission”? She did not see you—she knew it another way.

9382. Do you mean to say that some one at the back of the officers' quarters might not have seen us approaching, and have given her information? Not at all; she knew it last night.

9383. It was not known till this morning that we were coming here—our arrangements for coming were only made at the last moment this morning? Yes; I know all about it. It has all been very well arranged to come and get the evidence just at this time. If you had come here about four weeks ago and taken the evidence of these girls, it would have been all the other way.

9384. But I can assure you that it was only upon a sudden idea conceived this morning that the Commission is now here to-day? That may be, but one member of the Commission knew you were coming to-day.

9385. Then do you mean to say that some member of the Commission talks to persons upon the island about what the Commission is going to do? I do say so.

9386. Are you aware that you are making a serious charge against one gentleman? I believe it to be well founded.

9387. Perhaps, as you have said this much, you will say also which of the members you think has done this? Yes. I have no hesitation in saying that it is Mr. Cowper, and that there have been communications passing between him and some of the officers of the institution.

9388. And your ground for this is that Mrs. Kelly said, about the time of our arrival—“Here is the Royal Commission”? Not from that alone, but from other things that have come to my knowledge, where communications have passed.

9389. Then do you know you make a very serious charge when you imply that Mr. Cowper is in communication with the officers of the island? I do not make any charge, but I certainly do wish to imply that Mr. Cowper does communicate with the officers. It is no use making any mistake about it—I know this to be the case. Everything that is done here goes to Mr. Cowper, and he knows every little thing that takes place here much better than I do.

9390. *Mr. Cowper.*] You complain about the girls calling you an “Orange sod”: have you never said anything to them about their being Fenians? No, I have never said a word to them about Fenianism until they began calling me an Orange everything they could put their tongue to.

9391. What did you say to them? When the girls have called me Orange names, I have said that they were a pack of Fenians. Then the girls laughed and said they were all Fenians, and the Protestant girls joined with them, and said that if they were Fenians they would be Fenians with them. But it is the new girls who have made all the mischief—they who have recently come in. When they came, they began at once by talking about the “poor Catholics” and getting up a lot of sympathy, and ever since then there have been these difficulties.

9392. And how long is it since what you call your new girls came in? About four months ago; and we have heard constant party remarks ever since.

9393. *President.*] But in the late outbreak both Catholics and Protestants were mingled together? Yes, because the Protestant girls are in the minority, and they are compelled to do as the others do. But as far as I am concerned, I never spoke about their being Catholics, and never said a word about Fenianism until they began to say this about my being an Orange this and an Orange that, and united in singing songs against Orangemen, and then I called them a pack of Fenians, and no better than a lot of rebels. And I say that there must be Fenianism about it, for Fenianism is rebellion against the Government of England, and I know that there is somebody in a very different position who is pushing these girls on; and so I told them.

9394. When you told them this, did you give them to understand who it was that was pushing them on? No, I did not.

9395. Perhaps you will tell us to whom you alluded? I alluded to Mrs. Kelly and to the Sisters.

9396.

Mr. G. Lucas. 9396. Then when they call you Orange names you replied by calling them Fenians, and telling them that somebody was setting them on to rebel? No; but all I told them was that they were a pack of Fenians.*

26 Nov., 1873. 9397. And in the face of this, you say Mr. Cowper was in communication with the officers, and through the officers with the girls? No, not in this matter. In this affair it is not Mr. Cowper, but the Church that interferes.

9398. Interferes in doing what? In backing up Mrs. Kelly. She has said more than once that she does not care for me or what I can do—that her Church would stick by her; that it was not Mr. Cowper, but the Church who would help her to keep her ground.

9399. Help her in doing what? In getting over any difficulties she might get into in carrying out the instructions of her Church. You would be astonished if you knew the way these parties are working. I have got some books that I will show you, which I have picked out from those which the Sisters have brought here for the girls to read. If you will only look over them you will be surprised that, with such teaching, we have not had a rebellion amongst the Catholics in this institution long before now.

9400. If you think that there is any necessity for making charges against any person, of interfering with the discipline of the school, or in a manner hostile to the Government, you should do so? It is not my intention to make any charges here.

9401. And as far as the books are concerned, if any improper book is given to the girls, it is your duty to take possession of it, and to report the circumstance to your superior officer? I shall take a course I have determined upon.

9402. What are these books? I will give you an opportunity of seeing them by and by.

9403. We would prefer to see them now? I will fetch them. (*Witness retires and returns with a book.*)

9404. The book produced (“Adventures of Moses Finnigan, an Irish Pervert,” by Brother James, the late Dr. James Reynolds, of Booterstown, County Dublin—published by Duffy, Wellington Quay, Dublin) is the one you complain of? Yes. It is one selected by the Sisters for the reading of the Catholic girls.

9405. Will you point out to the Commission any portions of it that make it in your opinion an improper book to introduce on to the island? I cannot pick upon any particular passages, because it is all through so utterly wrong that you cannot open a page without finding something objectionable in it.

9406. Is it objectionable upon moral grounds, or upon religious grounds, or upon political grounds? It is objectionable through the wrong it does to the Protestants, and through doing it too in so vulgar a manner as to be offensive.

9407. Have you spoken to the Sisters about it? No, I have never interfered with them in any way. They come and they go and I take no notice of them, ever since the time when they spoke of me as a hireling of the Government.

9408. How do you know this? I am told this by those who heard it.

9409. Now, do you think it a wise thing in a person in your position to listen to what any one person may tell you that some other person has said? I know as a fact that one of these ladies said that she would write to the Bishop about the matter, that she would not report to Mr. Lucas, as he was only a hireling of the Government. It made no difference to me, as I know it is only the style of these people; but I object to these books, because once or twice the Catholics and Protestants have changed books, and these Catholic books ought not to be in the hands of Protestant girls.

9410. What was it you said about Fenianism to the girls? I told them that it was a Fenian affair altogether, and that I should have to expose some of the leaders of it.

9411. But the girls say that you called them Fenians? I did nothing of the kind. I said it was a Fenian affair.

9412. Who do you call the “leaders of it”—who are you going to expose? I am not going to say to the Commission who it is. I take the only course that is open to me, by appealing to those who can do me justice.

9413. But the Commission has been appointed for the express purpose of inquiring into all these matters; and if there is anything of so serious a character as that at which you seem to hint, and you have any charge to make in connection with it, the Commission is the proper body to whom to make it? I had rather not do so. I have not confidence in the Commission.

9414. What do you mean by that—why do you say you have not confidence in the Commission? I mean that I do not think the Commission would deal fairly with me, and therefore I say that I have no confidence in it.

9415. In what sense do you fancy they will not deal fairly with you? In a good many senses.

9416. Just state one sense in which you consider yourself unfairly treated? Well then, in the first place, some of you gentlemen come here to ascertain all about the institution. You go about making inquiries without me, and then you come here and take evidence of which I know nothing. Then this evidence, which I have no doubt would have been in my favour, is kept back till an outbreak occurs some four or five months after, and then, through one Member of the Commission, the Commission is called together at the very time when the whole of the girls are in rebellion against me, and the evidence of the girls is taken against me without my being allowed to be present. This is not fair to me to take the evidence when the girls are all in rebellion against me, because if the evidence had been taken only four weeks ago it would have been of a very different kind altogether. Had the Commission come then, they would have found a very different state of affairs.

9417. *Mr. Gould.*] Two Members of the Commission did come here about four weeks ago. I was one of them, and we were then perfectly satisfied from what we saw that things were out of order altogether? I am speaking about the statements of the girls. Why were they not taken then?—You would have had no complaints at that time.

9418. *President.*] You remember last Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, when you had some of the girls locked up for unruly conduct: were you throwing stones at them at the windows? No, I was not, for they were not locked up on those days. 9419.

* NOTE (*on revision*):—The words “Fenian” and “Fenianism,” occurring in my evidence, and the manner in which they were used, not been very clearly explained, in consequence of my not having had time to think over the matter, I will relate the whole of the circumstances:—On Sunday night, the 23rd November last, two Protestant girls in No. 3 dormitory called out to me that they were Fenians, and at the same time the girls in Nos. 2, 4, and 5 dormitories began singing, “Down with the orange and up with the green.” I said to them—“If you two are Fenians you are all Fenians; is that what it is—you are Fenians? but I will find out the head of this Fenian conspiracy.” This is all that occurred, and it could not possibly have been the cause of the disturbance, for the girls were locked up for rioting after Mr. Cowper investigated the case of burning and read my recommendations as to punishment to the girls which first caused their rebellion against me.

9419. Are you sure of that? Yes, quite sure. I could not have thrown stones at them.

Mr. G. Lucas.

9420. I am speaking of No. 4 and No. 5 dormitories—were not the girls up at the windows, and did you not throw stones at them to make them get down? No; I threw a stone against the dormitory on Monday to frighten them; but I did not throw it at them.

26 Nov., 1873.

9421. What time was this? It was just before we all went in amongst them on the Monday, and I did it for the purpose of getting them down from the windows. They had climbed up to the windows, and there they were laughing and shouting and carrying on in a way that was most disgraceful.

9422. *Mr. Cowper.*] You try to make out that this talk about Orangeism and Fenianism is a new thing on the island—now do you not recollect that some two years or so ago, when a steamer came by with a picnic party of some Orange lodge. The Orange flag was flying on the boat, and when they passed the island they dipped the flag. On that occasion did not Mary Callaghan tear up a lot of grass to represent the green, and hold it up and shake it at the vessel, at the same time swearing against the Orange flag? I do not remember it.*

9423. But surely you cannot have forgotten that—you must remember Mary Callaghan having done that? No, I do not. I know this,—that I was never called an Orange dog from the time when Mary C——n jumped into the river till now, and that was by Elizabeth Donohoe.

9424. All I want to show is that this talk about Orangeism and Fenianism has occurred before, and that this is not the first time that there have been similar remarks. Are you certain that you have never heard any such remarks? I will not say that I may not have done so; but my memory is not very good. The man who cannot get on the average more than four hours sleep out of the twenty-four—and that is all I get—is not likely to have a very good memory.

9425. Now, used they not to call you an Orange dog much in the same way as they would call me “bloody Cowper,” not really meaning anything particular by it, but more from their peculiar style of conversation? That may be all very well, but I know what the girls’ object is, and I know too who it is that is keeping them up to it.

9426. *President.*] Do you really mean to say seriously that there are persons of influence and authority behind the scenes who are inciting these girls on in their acts of insubordination, and who are using their influence to incite these religious dissensions? I do.

9427. And you say that you are prepared to point them out, but not to us? That is what I say.

9428. And you decline to give us any information on this point? I do certainly.

9429. I can only tell you, Mr. Lucas, that the Commission must consider this refusal on your part to give them information which you say you possess as an offence of a very grave and serious character, and I wish to give you another opportunity for considering your decision? I am not bound to do so, and I do not feel inclined. As far as my situation is concerned, I shall be only too glad to get out of it and to get away from this place. You have no power over me in any other way than through my situation—and my situation I treat with contempt.

THURSDAY, 27 NOVEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

CHARLES COWPER, JUNR., Esq., | MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.,
SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

Miss Florence Hill called in and examined:—

9430. *President.*] This Commission has been appointed, Miss Hill, by the Government of this Colony, to inquire into our Public Charities, amongst others our Industrial Schools and Orphanages; and knowing from your book the great interest you take in neglected and destitute children in the Mother Country, as well as your intimate association with the success of the boarding-out system and its extension in England, we thought that perhaps you would be willing to give us the benefit of your valuable experience. It is some four years, I think, since your book on the subject appeared? Yes, it was published in January, 1868.

Miss F. Hill.

27 Nov., 1873.

9431. Have you seen any reason since its publication to alter the views you put forward as to the advisability of adopting the boarding-out system? All I have learned has confirmed the opinion put forward in my book very strongly, and I have paid great attention to the subject since.

9432. Do you find that in England the advisability of adopting this system in preference to placing the children in large schools is growing in favour? Yes, it is decidedly growing; and I think also that we see an improvement in the large institutions themselves, and that the feeling is becoming more general that very large institutions are a mistake. Although many persons will not go so far as to say that the boarding-out system is feasible, still they do see that large numbers brought together in masses is a mistake; and means are being taken to subdivide them.

9433. But on the whole, you say there is a growth of public feeling in favour of the boarding-out system? Decidedly, but we are slow to move in England.

9434. I see from the publications which you have been kind enough to lend the Commission, that the system has been adopted in many places throughout England? Yes, I think it is in operation in about seventy Unions. In 1867 it had been adopted, I believe, only in nine or ten.† I think as many as that. It is difficult to find out the number, because it is often practised without the circumstance being reported, so that one has to learn from special inquiry in many cases.

9435.

* NOTE (on revision):—Mr. Cowper must have got this information from the same lady as invented the story of the pigs in the dining-room. I never heard of this before, which I should have done if it had taken place.

† NOTE (on revision):—The organization for administering our Poor Law may be thus briefly described:—The central authority, entitled the Local Government Board, sits in London, and its President is a Cabinet Minister. Each parish is very large, but usually a combination of several parishes, called a Union, has a Board of “Guardians of the Poor,” part of whom are elected by the rate-payers of their parish or Union, and part (usually about one-third) are *ex-officio* Guardians as being Magistrates for that district. This Board administers the Poor Law in its own Union, but its conduct is liable to appeal to the central authority. In every such parish or Union there is a workhouse—often itself called colloquially

Miss F. Hill. 9435. Do you know of any Union where, having been fairly tried, it has been abandoned? Yes, a few. I made inquiries respecting all the Unions in which I could learn the plan had been adopted, and it had been given up in four or five, but in each of these cases it was so given up, as far as I could ascertain—except possibly in one, where however the number of children boarded out was very inconsiderable—because no effective supervision had been organized. The help of volunteers had not been obtained. The individual Guardians who undertook the duty themselves, and who had been very desirous of having the system adopted, had not been able, single-handed almost, to provide sufficient supervision to ensure the successful working of the plan. In these few instances it had been given up.

27 Nov., 1873.

9436. Do you find that the opponents of the system are persons who have had practical experience of its working, or, is the opposition from theoretical men, or those who are interested in maintaining large institutions? As far as I know, either from theoretical grounds, or by those who may be said to have an interest in maintaining large institutions; in this way—that, knowing that a great deal of money has been spent on them, they think that money will be thrown away. A great deal of money has been spent during the last few years in building pauper schools, and great efforts have been made to render them successful. Great expense has been gone to, so much so that in some schools where there is accommodation for 500 children the cost of building alone is £25 for each child.

9437. Is that the usual cost in England? I am not sure, but at any rate many schools have been built at that expense. Then money has been sunk for the training of the children, by engaging highly paid teachers and a large staff of officers. A great deal of time and attention have been devoted to these institutions by their promoters, and it is not unnatural that they should prefer to abide by them rather than adopt a new system; but still many instances have come to my knowledge where the Guardians themselves, who have been engaged in establishing these large institutions, have nevertheless been convinced that boarding out would be better, and have exerted themselves to get it adopted.

9438. I see that Professor Faucett objected to the system. Do you know whether he has any practical acquaintance with it? I think not. I believe it is theoretical.

9439. At all events, from what you have seen, do you think there is any force in his objections? No, I think his objections are that it is unfair to the industrious labourer to compel him to help in paying perhaps 4s. or 5s. a week for boarding-out the child of his idle neighbour, while he may be able to spend but 2s. 6d. a week on his own. In answer to that, we say that the State is obliged to support these children in some way or other, and that while the average sum for children boarded out is 3s. 9d. a week, the cost in workhouses is scarcely under 5s. and in separate and district schools is from 6s. to 10s. a week. Therefore we maintain that, as the industrious labourer is compelled to board his children somewhere or other, it is cheapest for him to board them out, and that it is far more to his advantage to have them brought up in a way to make them self-supporting than to bring them up to be a burden to the State. In some of our pauper schools, although most elaborate appliances are introduced to secure health, the children are sickly, and improve in health when removed to a humble cottage home.

9440. Would you just state briefly your views as to why this system of boarding out is better, as far as the child is concerned, than bringing them up in these large institutions? It is better, I believe, from many causes. The child placed in a family is under parental care—it becomes familiar with the duties and pleasures of family life—and it receives insensibly that training of the temper and affections which comes from living with persons of different ages and standing in different relations to it, as father and mother, elder and younger brothers and sisters, &c. Then, in the cottage home it sees frugality and economy exercised, which it never sees in large institutions, where food is given to it as if it fell from heaven, without effort on its part. No effort of its own, for the sake of others, is ever called forth in its daily life, nor does it see any one foregoing anything for it. No one exercises that generosity and forbearance in its behalf which is habitual in a good parent, especially among the poor, and which have a most wholesome effect upon the child, who thus learns by example to be generous and forbearing in its turn. All that is absent from large schools, where each teacher may have as many as fifty children in her charge. Again, children require constant change—they are not able to fix their attention long on one thing; but in the schools they pass their lives in their schoolrooms and a very monotonous playground, rarely going out into the roads and lanes to see fresh faces, fresh objects, and a variety of animals, all of which have a good effect upon them. The extreme monotony of these large schools has a most deadening effect, physically and mentally. A highly important advantage of the boarding-out system, and one wholly wanting in schools, is that it weaves fresh home ties about the child, and creates an interest in his welfare among his foster relatives, and a desire on his part not to lose their good opinion, which, in his after-life, are probably the most efficient safeguards from going astray with which he could be surrounded.

9441.

“The Union.” The funds administered by the Guardians are derived from local rates raised in each parish or Union, except as regards London, which contains a vast number of Unions, but whose Poor Law expenditure is, I believe, by a recent Act of Parliament, defrayed from a general fund, consisting of rates raised throughout the whole metropolis. This exception arises from the unequal distribution, in our gigantic capital, of rich and poor. There are districts of many square miles not possessing a single rich inhabitant; and there are others where there are scarcely any poor.

Every destitute person has a legal claim to relief, but it is at the discretion of the Guardians (within certain conditions) to give out relief, or to compel the applicant to come into the workhouse, when he must give up whatever he possesses, as furniture, tools, &c. The inmates are required to work, if able, but very little profit is ever made by their labour. Except in seasons of depression, when employment is scarce, and able-bodied men and women take refuge there, the inhabitants of the workhouse are almost entirely the old, infirm, and sick, and children, except that there is usually a residue of shiftless or ill-conducted young men and women who have formerly been pupils in the school, and have failed to become self-supporters.

In all well-managed workhouses the adults and juveniles are separate, as far as the inhabitants of one building can be separated, but in even the best they mingle to some extent. For this reason the children are sometimes removed to a distinct building called a separate school; and sometimes the Guardians of several Unions join in building one school for all the children: this is called a district school. Some of these receive 1,000 or 1,500 children, while the largest separate school has, perhaps, 600 or 700 pupils.

The children consist of two very different classes, though all are mixed together, namely; the *permanent*, who are orphans of, perhaps, thoroughly respectable parents, children of lunatics or other incurables, and the deserted; and the *casual*, whose parents pass constantly in and out of the workhouse, taking their children with them. Under our Poor Law, parents cannot quit the workhouse themselves and leave their children behind, unless they engage to pay for their maintenance.

The permanent class remains sometimes from infancy until they go to service at thirteen or fourteen; while the casuals may come in and out many times in a year; the intervals, perhaps, being spent in the lowest lodging-houses and other haunts of their parents, who are often vagrants, prostitutes, or petty thieves. One of the disadvantages of the large school system is that it throws these two classes of children into the closest association—an evil which boarding out (at present applied in England to the permanent class only) will obviate.

9441. Do you find as a matter of experience, and from complaints made to you, that, to a certain extent, girls are unfitted for the ordinary work of the world by the very perfection of the institution in which they are brought up? Yes. It not unfrequently happens that they are utterly at a loss what to do when they go into ordinary places, and are dependent on their own efforts. Miss F. Hill.
27 Nov., 1873.

9442. Then, do I understand you to say that this feeling against large institutions is growing in England? Certainly; I am quite sure of it. For instance, in a rather new institution which I went to see before leaving England, last January, for the children of female convicts, the system of separate houses had been adopted.

9443. Where is that? About twenty-five miles from London, near Weybridge in Surry. It is called the Princess Mary Village, in consequence of the interest taken in it by Princess Mary of Teck. There are four or five small houses,* in each of which perhaps ten or twelve children live with the matron, who is called a mother, I think. They have one schoolroom in common,† so that they have the advantage of being taught in large numbers, and better still, they have the advantages of home life. In the "Home for Little Boys" at Hornsey, near London, called the "Alexandra Village," after the Princess of Wales, the same arrangement prevails. The children are dealt with successfully by breaking them into groups and giving them as much family life as possible.

9444. That is the same principle? Yes.

9445. What would you say from casual experience as to the size a school should not exceed, if you must have a school and could not board children out? The number in each family dwelling?

9446. Supposing you had not the appliances and buildings suitable for the family system, what size should these schools not exceed? If I understand you aright, you are contemplating still buildings for the purpose.

9447. No. Supposing you have not got that—supposing you have the children altogether? I should not have more than twenty together.

9448. I understand from your sister that it should be not more than twenty? I think that perhaps some confusion may arise in reading reports in which pauper schools are sometimes called industrial schools. The term has been employed to avoid the use of the word "pauper." Some of the earliest and best known pauper schools are thus called industrial schools, but they are entirely distinct from what are called industrial schools in the Act of Parliament of 1866, where the inmates are detained under sentence, as at Biloela.

9449. We have two schools, containing about 200 or 300 children each, and it has been thought desirable, on grounds of public policy, to abolish them if possible; the question has arisen how this should be done, and whether it is desirable, in abolishing these schools, to put these children all together in one institution, making it an institution of 500 or 600 children. Apart from public grounds, what would you say, from your experience on the subject and the tendency of public opinion in England, as to the desirability of putting these children together? It would be most undesirable I think. I do not think such a step would be taken in England. The feeling against large numbers is gaining ground, and I believe any proposal to amalgamate two schools would be rejected.

9450. You think then that objections would arise? Yes. The physical health of the children suffers from their being put together, and to the younger children it is especially injurious. It is almost impossible to keep babies healthy in great numbers. That has been proved in numerous instances. Out of a number of infants collected under one roof the mortality is enormous.

9451. In point of fact, the family system being the natural one, the more unlike it a system becomes the more imperfect it is? Yes, I am convinced of it.

9452. Then, as I understand the theory and the arguments founded upon it, the remedy for this state of things is the boarding-out system? Yes. The system is applicable to a large number of cases. There might be some whom it would not be advisable to board out. Certainly at Home there is a considerable class of children who come into our workhouses and schools and go out again with their parents over and over again. Respectable cottagers would not take them if liable to be removed at any time. We must deal with them differently so long as the law gives parents power to take their children away when they choose. But this law is likely to be altered, for the evil of it is beginning to be recognized.

9453. Have you visited our Asylum in Parramatta-street, where there are a number of little children? Yes.

9454. From what you saw, do you think it desirable they should be congregated as they are? No, I think not. They look to me far from healthy, and, I should think, are growing up in a manner not to become good citizens. Certainly the orphans amongst them cannot, where they are, form the fresh family ties that would help them in after-life. We think that of great importance. The children through life have the advantage of belonging to respectable families.

9455. Do you think, as a matter of experience, that they are absorbed into these families? Yes, in many instances they are so absorbed. Boarding out has been pursued in Scotland and Ireland for twenty-five and forty-five years respectively, and the success has been very marked indeed. In Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Dundee, the children are found to be absorbed into the working population. Their career is watched, and it is known for a great many years what they are doing, and the percentage of those who return to the workhouse is very small. A return was sent to me last year from Glasgow, giving the career of 923 children who had been sent to service or other employment during the past sixteen years; and of this number, less than 5 per cent. had been lost sight of by death or otherwise, less than 5 per cent. were of bad character, and about 91 per cent. were known to be doing well. That return shows conclusively the superiority of the boarding-out system. It is very difficult to know what becomes of the children out of large schools. They soon pass away from observation, but, from investigations that have been made, we do know that a large proportion must come to grief. We cannot tell exactly where they are, but we know they are not living respectably, and I am afraid it would not be an exaggeration to say that 50 per cent. are failures.

9456. That applies equally to the boys as well as to the girls? I do not say that as many boys as girls would fail, but the proportion, taking them all together, would be 50 per cent.

9457. Was any difficulty found in providing suitable homes for these children? At first we had a little difficulty—we had to inquire rather widely to find them; but as soon as the plan was understood we had applications from suitable foster-parents, and now there are more homes offered than there are children for them.

9458.

* NOTE (on revision):—More will be built as they are required.

† NOTE (on revision):—Where, I think, children from outside also come.

- Miss F. Hill. 9458. Amongst what class do you seek to put the children out? Market gardeners, small farmers, and the superior class of agricultural labourers, getting perhaps from 15s. to 18s. a week; and married servants are desirable, as having the knowledge necessary to train the girls to service. Small shopkeepers have sometimes taken the children. We consider it very important to put children where there are no servants kept, because otherwise the child is likely to be associated with the servants and sink below the level of the family and become a drudge. It is essential it should be accepted as a member of the family.
- 27 Nov., 1873. 9459. Objections are sometimes raised here that you will not find people to take the children. Was the same objection raised in England? Oh yes. It was said that it was absurd to suppose that people who had either no children or plenty of their own would be willing to take the children of paupers. I am sorry to say that "paupers" are a class looked upon with great contempt—a feeling which attaches too often to the children as well as to those grown up.
9460. But I understand you to say that these objections are found to be imaginary and ill-founded? Quite so. We have always endeavoured to appeal to the kindly feelings of those with whom we propose to place the children. We pointed out the miserably dull life they lead in workhouse and even separate schools. Even there their life is a dull one, and moreover it does not prepare the children to do well in after years. We explain this, and appealing to them in that way have always found a response. The foster-parents have done by far the largest part in enabling the children to turn out well. There are among our hard-working people at Home a large class most desirable as foster-parents, who yet are not rich enough to support the children out of their own means, though many do support waifs and strays; so that it is not an unusual thing to find children in these humble households who have been taken in and treated as one of the family out of pure benevolence; but as a rule, they could not afford it. Still we think it best to pay only what the children cost them.
9461. Do you make any provision for the children going to school? Yes, it is compulsory that the children shall go to a day school, and in addition to that, it is required that they shall attend a place of worship, and if possible a Sunday-school. We prefer that the child should go to the place of worship attended by its foster-parents, and on that account we try to place the children with foster-parents of their own religion. Of course Protestants and Roman Catholics are the great divisions.
9462. Coming back to Professor Faucett's objections,—was not one of these founded on the assumption that under the boarding-out system the life of the children would be so pleasant that parents would be tempted to desert them in order to obtain it for them? Yes, that is one of his principal reasons for opposing the system, but experience has shown it to be groundless. Indeed, it is a curious fact that the boarding-out system has just the opposite effect. In the workhouse at Cork, in Ireland, the children had got into such a horrible state of disease that it was determined to adopt the boarding-out system, and within a short time I think 250 were placed out. The parents became aware of this, and although they had been quite content that their children should remain in the workhouse, about fifty children were immediately re-claimed. A similar effect has resulted in Liverpool and other places; and although I do not know that any children were re-claimed by their parents from Bath Union, when the system was adopted there, it was certainly the case that for a year and a half afterwards no children who could be boarded out were brought into the workhouse; so that the introduction of the plan there certainly had no such influence upon the parents of that locality as Mr. Faucett apprehends.
9463. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Where poor persons find that there are people who are willing to take care of their children, why do they have an objection to the system? I think it may be in some cases from affection, but in far more instances they object to it because they want their children from time to time to go with them on begging and pilfering expeditions, after which, having made all the use of them they can, they bring them back again to the workhouse.
9464. Are they allowed to do that? I am sorry to say they are.
9465. *President.*] How is the boarding-out system administered? Boarding out is conducted in different parts of England under different regulations. Children boarded out within the limits of their Union are entirely under the direction of the Board of Guardians for that Union, and may be placed in any cottage within that Union, without reference to the Central Board in London. It rests with the Guardians to regulate the conditions under which the children shall be placed out. For instance—in some Unions the children are not allowed to be boarded out under or above certain ages; such limits, if prescribed, depending entirely upon the Guardians. But as regards children whom it is thought desirable to send away from their own Unions, a very strict code of regulations has been issued by the Central Board in London, whose consent is required to legalize such removal beyond the Union. We have a great many entirely urban Unions, and the object of getting permission to board children out beyond their Unions was to remove them from London and other large towns into the country. In these regulations the ages are limited to above two and under ten. It is further provided that voluntary supervision shall be secured—that a child must not be placed in a home more than a certain distance from a good school, or from the house of one of the voluntary supervisors, &c., &c. I may mention, in order to show how completely a child may become a member of the family with which it is boarded, that it is not unusual, especially if it enters it while very young, for it to have its own surname superseded by that of its foster-parents, so that it actually grows up unconscious that it is not their own child. This has happened frequently in Scotland. In Ireland I have been told that there are instances in which boarded-out children can only be distinguished from those born in the family by their different physiognomy.
9466. Then it is no part of this system of boarding out that a child should take a position of servant or apprentice? We have no system of apprenticeship to service in England similar to yours; but I think the plan of apprenticing from the school a very good one, because it retains the young people under supervision and control until they are able to take care of themselves.
9467. You think it would be an advantage, boarding them out in this way, to become at a certain age servants in the same family, or would you make them quite distinct? I think that in almost all cases the apprenticeship would have to be to other persons, because it is not desirable to put children to board in families where servants would be employed. If the foster-parents wish to retain the children, it certainly would be undesirable to break the bond which has grown up between them, supposing they were mutually attached, and then apprenticeship might be desirable.
9468. You spoke of a failure having taken place in one or two instances from want of a volunteer organization in carrying out the system, and I observed from the publications you lent us, that considerable importance is attached to the necessity of getting volunteers to look after the welfare of the children, and that such a feeling was growing up—Is that the case in England? Yes, decidedly. The feeling is becoming so strong

strong that, as I have said, in 1870, when the central Board consented to allow children to be boarded out beyond their own Unions, it laid down conditions in which was included volunteer supervision. In the neighbourhood to which it is proposed to send the children, a committee must first be formed, which becomes responsible for their welfare. Its members select the homes for them, and visit them both in their homes and at school. It also receives the money for the support of the children from the Guardians of the Union to which they belong; it pays the foster-parents, medical officer, &c., and communicates whenever needful with the Guardians.

Miss F. Hill.
27 Nov., 1873.

9469. Do you think, in order to ensure the success of a child after leaving a reformatory or industrial school, that it is desirable to have persons to watch over it? Yes, I am sure it is of great importance.

9470. Is it becoming general in England? To some extent, but not so thoroughly as I should wish.

9471. Do you think that persons taking that sort of work from a love of it, are better people to watch over the children and exercise a beneficial influence over them than an inspector? Yes; but my opinion is that both are desirable as regards children sent to service from schools and those boarded out. An official inspector visiting occasionally is a very great safeguard also.

9472. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I presume that in the case of any one taking these boarded-out children, if they do not behave themselves they are sent back to the Union? Yes, they can be sent back.

9473. That seems to obviate the necessity of volunteer supervision? I think not, for the following reasons:—We regard it as a great misfortune to a child to be returned to the workhouse, where it has small chance of growing up to be a good and useful citizen, and we make every effort to prevent it. When a child is first boarded out, especially if it has passed some years in a large pauper school, it is apt to be stupid and ill-tempered. If the foster-parents have patience with it for a few weeks, an attachment almost invariably springs up, which reconciles them to the charge they have undertaken: but this is a trying time, and friendly supervision is needed, both to help them through the difficulty and to ensure their doing their duty towards the child.

9474. I should think that would not be the case, but that they would resent any interference between them and the child they had taken to adopt? We rarely find any objection, on the part of foster-parents in England, to supervision (which indeed is made a condition of their having the children), and in South Australia even those who adopt children are usually willing for them to be visited, if this is done with tact and in a kindly spirit. There are different ways of dealing with the children: for instance, in England their maintenance is paid for, but in South Australia, though some are paid for, a much larger number are put out on "adoption" without payment, as the demand for the children is great.

9475. I find that in Scotland they do not like the child interfered with? I am not aware of such a feeling. Careful supervision is exercised in those parts of Scotland where boarding out is most successful, but I believe it is almost always conducted by officials.

9476. I presume where the pay ceases you give up the inspection? Yes; at Home, where payment is universal, it would be so; but I think if children should be placed out here on adoption, they ought to be supervised as well as if boarded out. That is the rule in South Australia.

9477. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think it is a duty the State owes to the child? Most certainly I think so.

9478. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But when they adopt the child it becomes theirs? No; in South Australia it can at any time be taken from them if its treatment is not satisfactory; and how, without supervision, can it be ascertained that the foster-parents are competent and willing to perform their duty?

9479. I suppose the children would take their chance, as all children of this class must do? I think there is a great difference, as regards the responsibility of the State, between protecting children from ill-usage, whom it has placed in the power of persons who are not their parents, and intervening hastily where real parents may seem to fail in their duty towards their offspring.

9480. My theory is, that if a child was not well treated it would be sent back to the place it came from? I am afraid that instances might arise in which, without supervision, it would be retained and over-worked. At Home the great danger would be that it would be underfed: here, I think, the great danger is that it would be over-worked.

9481. *President.*] Are you in favour of a graduated or fixed scale of payment? I think a fixed scale is the best, except in cases where the child is a very young infant.

9482. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Your object in boarding out children is not to save the State any expense, but simply to ensure the welfare of the children? Both. When it is generally adopted in place of the large schools at Home it will be far cheaper than the school system.

9483. But I see that while 3s. 6d. a week is paid in Scotland to the foster-parents for the children, in England it is 5s.? I beg pardon; I do not think it is as high as that.

9484. I think I saw it stated that it was 5s. or 6s. in England? It varies according to the locality, but is usually under 4s. in England. In the neighbourhood of large towns food is more expensive than in the country, and that might make a difference. Our Scottish neighbours of the working class live more frugally than our own people. Of course we cannot ask that these children shall be received for less than the maintenance costs of the members of the family with whom they live; still, I have reason to think that the foster-parents often spend more than the allowance for the children.

9485. *President.*] From their attachment to them? Yes.

9486. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It appears to be a very cheap system, but the doctor costs nothing, because he is an officer of the State? In calculating the expense, of course each child is debited with a share of the doctor's salary. In Scotland the amount is a few pence a year. In England, in many Unions, the plan is to give the medical man of the district, the workhouse doctor, or any other medical man, 10s. a year for every child they may have to attend, and very often this 10s. is paid to them when they have no duties to perform, though in another year of course there may be serious illness.

9487. I see the system has been adopted in Ireland since 1826? The Protestant Orphan Association, which boards out all its children, was formed in 1828, but something resembling boarding-out has existed in Ireland for centuries. I find that the boarding-out system has been pursued for a very long time in many Countries.

9488. In Scotland there are very few pauper schools at all? Very few. I have been told by a Poor-law official, now at Glasgow, that he was at first strongly opposed to the system. He went from England to Scotland, but in the course of time, having watched it, his opinion was entirely changed, and he is now one of its most earnest supporters. Another gentleman, now at one of the Edinburgh workhouses, who when he went thither from England was strongly opposed to it, is now entirely in favour of it. There was a strong feeling against it, because it was confounded with the method formerly pursued

of

Miss F. Hill
27 Nov., 1873.

of "farming-out" pauper children, who were sent in great numbers to one person, and under it they were often the victims of shocking neglect, and sometimes of great cruelty. It is very important to place at most two or three in the same family, except in the case of brothers and sisters, when there might be as many as four or five put together, but as a rule one or two are better than more, and it is not desirable to send a large number to one locality, or else they form a class to themselves. The advantage of the boarding-out system is that it disperses the children widely.

9489. *President.*] You have been in South Australia lately? Yes.

9490. I believe the system has been adopted there to some extent? It was adopted about eight years ago in the case of two or three children, but only a few were boarded out until lately, when it was resolved to pursue the system extensively, and a large number of children are now boarded out.

9491. And as far as you saw, under the different circumstances compared with the Mother Country, the system had been successful? Yes, decidedly so. Mr. Reid, Chairman of the Destitute Board, took us to see a considerable number of children in the neighbourhood of Adelaide, and their homes were excellent. The houses are rather rougher than we are accustomed to in England; but there was the same kindly feeling to the children, who seemed to be very much valued—far more so than they would be at home merely as children. Children seem to be very valuable here.

9492. *Mr. Gould.*] Were servants generally kept in these families? No, I think not—not in those we visited. They are very small farmers, labourers, market gardeners, and that class of persons. In two or three cases the children were placed in gentlemen's lodges, which of course make a capital home for the child, because it is under the constant observation of the owner of the place. The lodge is generally a nicely-kept house, and the lodge-keeper is a superior person.

9493. *President.*] You were asked just now as to the comparative number of failures amongst the girls leaving large institutions—Is it not found, as a matter of experience, that these large institutions are more detrimental to girls in the development of their characters than to boys? Yes, I believe that is the case. I believe boys lose much happiness by being brought up together in masses, and I think their characters suffer in after-life; but I think as a whole the girls suffer a great deal more, from a want of home life, and other causes.

9494. Then you think the character of a large school is the very thing that makes a girl undomestic? Yes; and it seems to deaden all their better feelings, and to make them sullen. They often become very stupid and dull.

9495. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There is no element of kindness in their life? They receive a great deal of kindness, no doubt, from their teachers, as far as they have time to show it, but they cannot show it to individuals in so large a number.

9496. *President.*] Do you think the children you saw in Parramatta-street would be better at Randwick? I should think they would be better in the country. I think it is a dreary thing for them to be in the town, and it must be bad for their health. We have in London a very celebrated Foundling Hospital. It was established about a century ago for the reception of any child that might be brought there; but great evils arose, and the character of the institution has been changed. It is now a home for children whose mothers cannot support them. They may be admitted in earliest infancy, but if so, are invariably boarded out in the country until they are three years of age.

9497. In reformatory and industrial schools, where they have no volunteer organization to watch over the young persons sent out, have they any system of inspection? Yes, for three years after the children leave these schools the managers must keep up some sort of supervision, so as to be able to report to Government upon the position of the young people they have placed out. This is one of the rules they have to comply with.

9498. A district school, as I understand, is a school built by two or more Unions for the reception of the children from all the parishes in their respective Unions. What are separate schools? A separate school is the school of one Union only, but distinct from the workhouse, and hence its name. The object in so separating it is to divide the juvenile from the adult paupers; and the object of the district school is the economy anticipated from providing for large numbers together—an economy, however, which is certainly not attained. With regard to the importance of supervision, I may mention that the success of Mettray is in part attributed to the fact that all the youths sent out of that reformatory are supervised—the friendly services of people residing in various districts being enlisted for this purpose. The institution is visited by a large number of persons from all parts of France, as well as other Countries, and some of these persons upon being asked will promise their *patronage*, as it is called, and overlook any of the youths who may come to their neighbourhood. The person who undertakes this voluntary duty reports from time to time upon the conduct of his *protégé*, and is a friend to him in case of need.

9499. What sort of persons would you appoint to undertake this supervision? I should be glad to obtain the voluntary help of gentlemen and ladies, but it is usual in England for the managers of schools to engage such a person as a city missionary—one who could give part of his time to the duty.

9500. Do you pay these people? Yes. If a young person goes to service at a distance from the neighbourhood of his school, supervision is obtained sometimes by asking some volunteer to watch over him and report upon his position and conduct.

9501. Is any provision made compelling persons to pay for the education of a child sent to a reformatory or industrial school? Yes.

9502. How much a week are they compelled to pay? The Magistrate who sentences the child fixes the sum, which must not exceed 5s. a week. In France, a pauper child that has been under the care of the State cannot be re-claimed by the parent until he has repaid the cost incurred by the State for the child. I think this would be a good provision to introduce into our law.

9503. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think there would be no hope of the children returning to their parents? I would not go so far as to say that all the money should be repaid, but I think that unless a parent can repay a considerable portion of the money which has been spent upon his child, and also give a guarantee that he will hereafter do his duty towards it, he should not be permitted to have it.

9504. Parents who neglect their children when they are in these institutions will probably neglect them when they return home? Yes, unless they can turn them to some profit. We are very much troubled with parents who have neglected their children and who are glad to take them when they grow up, but it is for evil purposes generally.

9505. *President.*] Has it been found in England that if the police attempt to take these children from the streets, the parents set up some excuse of trifling employment? Oh yes; but that is met under our

Industrial

Industrial Schools Act. The offering of any small article for sale (usually a mere cloak for begging) is a reason for taking the child up. Selling matches, asking for money for sweeping crossings, &c., are all considered reasons for apprehending the child and committing it to an industrial school. I do not mean that any child who did that would be apprehended, but it is a reason if a child is known to be in a bad position.

9506. Is that the Act of 1866? Yes.

9507. You have seen the Industrial School at Biloela? Yes.

9508. What do you think are the prospects of doing any good in such a school, where the older girls, as you have seen, associate with the little ones; what do you think is the chance of success with the older girls, and do you think such an arrangement is desirable as far as the younger children are concerned? It is most undesirable as far as the younger children are concerned, and, as regards the elder girls, the treatment suitable for young children is altogether unsuitable for them.

9509. Have you an institution where such elder girls are taken? No, we have not power to apprehend them for want of guardianship, &c., after fourteen years of age.

9510. Our age is sixteen: do you think that too great an age for this Country? No; I should like to see it extended, but such girls should be committed to schools or homes established specially for their reception. In reformatories at Home the older girls are very unsuitable associates for the younger. These schools are managed on the voluntary principle and receive State subsidies. The managers can determine the age of the children they will receive.

9511. And they are sentenced for long terms? Not so long as could be wished, in order to reform the children and give them a fair start in life.

9512. *Mr. Cowper.*] What are the sentences for children who did not commit crime, but who were found sleeping out? We should call two years a very short sentence for a child. Suppose a child of seven or eight committed for two or even three years, how could it get its living at the expiration of its sentence?

9513. Then there is no provision for apprenticing them? No, not under our Reformatory and Industrial Schools' Act; and unless the sentence is long there is no opportunity of placing them out on license, which is the system adopted at Home.

9514. Our provision—that under the Industrial Schools Act—for waifs and strays is that they must remain in the school until they are twelve, and then we can apprentice them out? I think that is a very wise provision indeed. Do you sentence the child?

9515. No, we do not sentence the child under the Industrial Schools Act. We send the children to the schools for a certain term up to thirteen years of age, and then they can be apprenticed to any person applying for them until they are eighteen? I think your system of apprenticeship is a very good one.

9516. We have no system of licensing such as you have in England? That is a great want.

9517. Which institutions have you visited? I have seen the institution at Parramatta-street, the Catholic Orphanage at Parramatta, and Biloela Industrial School.

9518. Would you have the boarding-out system in the country rather than the suburbs? Yes, rather than quite close to town.

9519. In distant parts of the country there would be difficulties? Yes, in securing supervision.

9520. *President.*] From what you say, I understand that you see no objection to boarding out in our suburban districts? Certainly not; nor in your country districts, where there are people residing who would undertake the supervision of the children. I understand that you have clergy scattered over the Colony.

9521. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think it very necessary, in boarding the children out, that they should be placed near enough to school to attend it? Yes, it is very important indeed. We make it compulsory at Home. I think in South Australia attending day-school is made a condition, but this condition is sometimes waived when there is no convenient school and Mr. Reid has reason to believe that the foster-parents are able to give instruction to the child themselves. There are many homes where the people are able to do so, but such relaxation of the rule would depend upon the character of the foster-parents.

9522. Do you make it a rule that children should be boarded out in a district remote from the locality from which they come? No; the larger number of our children at Home are boarded out in their own Unions. In Scotland, when children are boarded out, care is taken, when they have bad parents, to send the children to a distance, and to keep the parents from knowing where they are. This is not strictly legal, but it is done.

9523. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that would do well here? I think it would be necessary to make it illegal for parents to go to their children, otherwise you would not find foster-parents willing to take charge of them. The Board of Guardians of an English Union lately prevented people from being troubled by the parents of the children calling upon them, by refusing to allow their address to be given.

9524. I think I understood you to say that you did not know of any school where there were girls of the age of those you have seen at Biloela? I have seen some quite as old in our reformatories.

9525. We are told that the girls sent to the reformatories are more easily managed than the class of girls sent to Biloela. Would it not be a grand thing if these also could be made a success? I do not see any reason why they should not be trained to do well. In some respects they are more hopeful than these who usually get into reformatories. Persons who have been in prison learn, for instance, to conform readily to the rules while under control, making what are called "good prisoners," without learning at all how to live respectably when again out in the world.

9526. *President.*] Is it considered a condition of success in England, as regards both girls and boys under detention, that they should be allowed out sometimes, to teach them habits of self-control? Yes; but those allowed to go out would not be taken indiscriminately from the whole school. They probably would have worked up by good conduct to an honorable position. Sometimes these form what is called a "trust-worthy class" to which various privileges attach. To be employed beyond the boundaries of the school should be esteemed a very high privilege.

9527. Do you not think it a condition of success that philanthropic persons should be allowed to visit the children? Yes; assistance of that kind from people who take an interest in the children is very important.

9528. Is it not found in England that the children of the class you find in the industrial schools, children who are neglected or living with dissolute parents, require a person of superior attainments and culture to the ordinary run of officers to take charge of them? Yes. I was looking over my book this morning, and came upon a passage exactly illustrating what you say. In a little school in Dublin there were a

number

Miss F. Hill.
27 Nov., 1873.

Miss F. Hill. number of girls of very humble parentage who were found to be very manageable. The ladies of the establishment were induced to try if they could not reclaim some workhouse girls, who were very much like the girls you have at Biloela in regard to insubordination, and who had, while in the workhouse, required police constables to subdue them. A few of the girls were admitted by these ladies to their institution. In a short time it became apparent that the mistress, who had been perfectly able to manage the other inmates, was not able to cope with these girls. It was found necessary to put a lady of superior attainments over them, and the result was that they were trained, and in course of time were enabled to earn a respectable living.

27 Nov., 1873.

9529. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think it would be a greater temptation for girls than boys to go out on errands? Yes; but as the object of their detention in the institution is to prepare them to live respectably when they return to the outer world, they must gradually learn to resist the temptations they will there encounter.

9530. There is a possibility perhaps that when they were allowed to go out they would meet with those persons who led them astray. That is a temptation which we know would be met with? That would be a reason for placing the institution so far away as to render it very unlikely that they would meet with these associates. In England we have this great advantage,—that when a child belongs to a very bad family it can be sent to a school 100 miles away perhaps, so as to break off the connection.

9531. I know of instances in which, where it was proved that girls were able to behave well and have come to Sydney to be apprenticed, they have come to me asking me to get them away again in order that they might avoid the temptations they are subjected to? No doubt that is the case; but I think where the number is small and the influence brought to bear upon them wholesome, they acquire strength to resist temptation. They acquire a strong desire not to lessen the good opinion of those who care for them, and thus find strength to resist temptation.

9532. *President.*] What system of punishment is there in the industrial schools and reformatories of England? They vary according to the opinion of the committee of management as to what is best, but in most, if not in all, I think, there is a cell which is almost dark, which can be used on occasion. It is removed from the ordinary rooms, so that no noise made in it can be heard by the rest. If such a cell were in use it would be visited from time to time by the officers, but a child would not be put there unless otherwise unmanageable. Then there is bread and water diet.

9533. Is there not a fixed period for these punishments? Yes; fixed by law. I believe two days are the limit during which bread and water diet can be continued, and it is not allowable to leave a child in the dark cell at night.

9534. Is corporal punishment allowed in these institutions? Severe punishment would not be allowed, but a stroke of the cane would be permitted. I think they depend more in England upon rewards for good conduct than on punishments.

9535. Do you not think that in industrial schools for girls women should be supreme? Yes, I think so.

9536. *Mr. Cowper.*] And that a man should not be allowed to use the cane? Certainly not.

9537. Do you not think it an objectionable practice to cut the hair of girls fourteen or fifteen years of age,—I mean to cut it short? Yes; it ought never to be done except in extreme cases. Of course, as a matter of health or cleanliness it may be necessary, but should not as a punishment. I should certainly be unwilling to cut the hair of a girl of that age as a punishment—it would be an outrage. The most successful reformatory I ever visited was the Protestant Reformatory for Girls in Dublin, where there were only fifteen or sixteen inmates. The small number has no doubt much to do with the success of the institution. The children were divided into classes, and each class had its privileges. Those who entered the school were placed in the lowest class, and from that they worked their way gradually up. I think there are six classes altogether, and each class had some privileges attached to it until the highest was reached, and that was almost like freedom. For instance, they went out of school to do errands and shopping for the institution. After that they passed into service. When I visited this institution it had been in existence for seven or eight years, I think, or longer perhaps, and no child had failed to do well. A few had been placed out, and all were doing well. I have always considered that a model of what such an institution should be.

9538. *President.*] Is there anything else that occurs to you that we have not asked you about, and which you think would be useful to us? I think here, as is often the case elsewhere, institutions are conducted rather with a view to make the inmates satisfactory in their conduct while in the institution than to ensure their success in after-life. It seems to me that the one object to be attained is success in after-life, and I think the only test of the excellence of an institution is that success.

9539. *Mr. Cowper.*] They ought all to be taught to do those things which would make them good wives and good servants: they should understand housekeeping thoroughly? Yes, and they should be taught to govern themselves, and not be dependent upon the rules of the institution to keep them right.

9540. *President.*] In what way do you think there is a tendency in our institutions to look to the good behaviour of the inmates while in the institutions, rather than their success in after-life? I have heard much about keeping them quiet and obedient while under detention, and little about giving them the power to manage themselves when restored to liberty. It is common in most institutions to rely upon discipline, and to trust to the smooth appearance of things produced by efficient discipline, rather than to cultivate in each individual the power of self-control.

9541. And how would you promote this very much better object? I think by making the conduct of each child regulate its position in the school. This tends very much to encourage the child to work to a superior position to gain for itself advantages by its own conduct. It should not be subject to the same regulations whatever its conduct may be. Returning to the boarding-out system, I should wish it to be known how very much I have been impressed in England with the affection which grows up between these foster-parents and the children. Their care of the children has been quite touching, and sometimes in serious illness instances are not rare when they will not part with them even when payment for them stops. We prefer placing them with married couples rather than with widows or unmarried women (though with these they often do well), because the influence of a father is very desirable, and the affection which springs up between the foster-father and the child, especially if a little girl, is often very strong. It is not uncommon for these children to be taken by people who have lost their own, or who wish for a companion for an only child, sometimes by these who have never had children, or whose children have grown up and gone into the world, and who find life dull without little people about them.

MONDAY,

MONDAY, 8 DECEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

Sister Mary Benedict called in and further examined:—

9542. *President.*] Since you were last examined before this Commission a book has been placed in our hands by the late superintendent of the Industrial School at Biloela, which he states was a reading-book used by the Catholic children in their school. It is entitled "The Adventures of Moses Finnigan, an Irish Pervert." Do you know the book? I never heard of it.

Sister Mary
Benedict.
8 Dec., 1873.

9543. It is a kind of tale of a very sensational character indeed? I never heard of such a thing at all.

9544. It begins with bigamy, and goes on to murder, whilst crimes and immoralities of every kind are the staple of the story, mixed up with a good deal of sectarian writing, which I think nobody would approve of, even putting aside the immoral tendency of the story? I do not know the book at all.

9545. I see it bears the stamp of the Industrial School library? That may be, but I do not know the book at all. I know that the Government some time back ordered £10 worth of books to be supplied to the library at Biloela, and that Mr. Moore supplied books to that amount.

9546. Then you do not know the book? No, I do not.

9547. I presume that, had you known of it, you would not have permitted it to be in the library? If it be what you describe it to be, I should not certainly have allowed such a book to be in the institution.

9548. I read the book through, considering it my duty to do so, as it had been placed in our hands, and I can assure you that the staple of the story is what I describe it to be? Then it is certainly a most improper book to be there.

9549. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you ever distributed books of that kind amongst the girls? No, I have never distributed books at all. Mr. Lucas always had the distribution of the books amongst the girls.

9550. *President.*] Who distributed the books on Sunday? Mr. Lucas.

9551. *Mr. Cowper.*] I understood Mr. Lucas to say that the Sisters brought objectionable books to the island, and that this was one of them—is that the case? No; we have never brought any books for distribution—we have nothing to do with that.

9552. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you ever heard of its being read by the children in the school as a reading-book? I never heard of the book in my life in any way.

9553. When you are there, I suppose you hear the children read in the school? We go there merely for the purpose of giving religious instruction; and if ever we put a book into their hands, it is merely to enliven the poor things by giving them something to think about.

9554. *Mr. Cowper.*] It has been stated to us that sectarian feeling has been aroused by these books which have been distributed by you amongst the girls; and this book handed to us was stated to be one of them? This is the first I have heard of it. I do not think there has been any sectarian feeling shown at the institution. I have not noticed anything of the kind.

9555. *President.*] Then you say that there was simply a general order sent to Mr. Moore to supply £10 worth of suitable books to the institution, and that he executed it? Yes. I know the books were sent, for Mr. Lucas asked me one day to look at them just as they were unpacked. The steamer happened to be passing at the moment, and I had only just time to glance at the books, without being able to see what they were.

9556. *Mr. Goold.*] Was the selection of these books left to Mr. Moore? Yes; the books for the Catholic library. We sent in a list of the books which we desired to have in the library, but Mr. Moore had not the books we wanted, and the list was sent in to this office. We heard no more of it afterwards.

9557. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you mean to say that the list was detained here by the Commission? I do not know by whom, but I know it was detained. I suppose it was by the Government.

9558. *Mr. Cowper.*] Was this list made out by you, at Mr. Lucas's request? It was.

9559. It was sent in to the Government to be approved of, was mislaid, and then Mr. Moore was left to select the books? Yes.

9560. *President.*] Did Mr. Lucas ever say anything to you about this being an improper book, in his opinion, given to the girls? No, I have never heard anything about it until now.

9561. *Mr. Goold.*] Under whose charge is the library? I believe it is under the charge of Mr. Lucas.

9562. *Mr. Cowper.*] And with regard to this sectarianism—you say you have never heard of anything of the kind? Nothing of the kind has come under my notice.

9563. *President.*] I may as well ask you the question, as the statement has been made in evidence—Have you in any way, directly or indirectly, countenanced any opposition by the children under your instruction, to the master; or have you in any way done anything which could excite sectarian feelings amongst the girls? No, never. I have endeavoured to suppress, as much as I could, any spirit of insubordination that I might see in the girls. I considered it my duty to do so. As to sectarian feeling, I have never seen anything of the kind.

9564. And you say distinctly and solemnly that if such statements have been made, they are untrue? Oh yes.

9565. Perhaps you would like to look at this book and form an opinion of its character, from a glance through it. (*The book was handed to witness, who perused certain passages pointed out.*) Having looked at the book, you are perhaps better able to form an opinion as to whether you think it a desirable one for young girls, and whether, if you had known it, you would have allowed such a book to be in the place? I certainly should not.

9566. I suppose you will agree with me that it is not at all the class of book to put in the hands of any young person, still less in the hands of such girls as are at Biloela? No; it is particularly unsuited for such an institution as that.

9567. Do you know of any other book of a similar character being in the place? No. I did not see the books—I only had time to glance over them when they were shown to me by Mr. Lucas.

9568.

- Sister Mary Benedict. 9568. We have been given to understand that there are other books quite as objectionable as this? I am not aware of it.
 9569. If that is the case, it is entirely without your knowledge? Yes, entirely.
 8 Dec., 1873.

FRIDAY, 12 DECEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq. | SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
 CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mrs. Margaret Kelly, schoolmistress, Industrial School for Girls, Biloela, called in and further examined:—

- Mrs. M. Kelly. 9570. *President.*] Under whose control have the libraries been kept? Mrs. Lucas has had charge of them.
 12 Dec., 1873. 9571. These are the books which are lent out to the girls on Sundays? Yes.
 9572. And only on Sundays? Yes, only on Sunday. They are given out about 9 o'clock. The girls came to the office, and Mrs. Lucas distributed the books, and then in the evening she called them in and locked them up until the following Sunday.
 9573. This was done with both the Catholic and the Protestant libraries? Yes, with both.
 9574. Do you know who selected these books? I know that the Protestant books were selected by Mrs. Foott; and Mrs. Lucas asked me how the Catholic books were to be selected. I said I did not know, and that he had better speak to the nuns. So he spoke to them, and Sister Mary Benedict made a list of books and gave it to Mr. Lucas, and he sent it to the Colonial Secretary's Office. I do not know what books were in the list. I saw the books that were sent, but I did not look at them, and I know Mr. Lucas said there were some books in the list that he could not get.
 9575. How long is it since the books that did come were received? It is some six or eight months ago.
 9576. Do you know any of the books in the Catholic library? I have only read two myself.
 9577. What were they? "Handy Andy" and the "Old Curiosity Shop." I can remember Mrs. Lucas asking the nuns to come down to the office to see the books, and they looked over them, and some that were here they rejected, and Mr. Lucas said that he would change them.
 9578. That was on their arrival? Yes; it was before any of them were issued.
 9579. Do you know whether one of those books was called the "Life and Adventures of Moses Finegan"? I have no idea. I have never read any but those two I have mentioned, and one last Sunday I read a part of—"Angels' Visits." These were the only two books I read.
 9580. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you know whether the list you speak of is still in existence? I have no idea.
 9581. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are the books provided by the Government? Yes.
 9582. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you recollect that the books sent up were sent in this way: that Mrs. Foott applied to the Government to have £10 worth of books, and got them; and then the Catholics wanted them, and the nuns sent in a list? Yes; and Mr. Lucas said he would not issue any of the Protestant books until the others arrived.
 8583. And do you not know that Mr. Halloran took an interest in the matter himself? Yes, he sent up some very valuable books indeed.
 9584. *President.*] Did you ever know that this list was lost? I have heard that it was lost. I have heard Mr. Lucas say so.
 9585. Then you do not know that the books they ordered were the books that came here? No, I do not. I know one day Mr. Lucas said that the books were a long time coming, and he asked Sister Mary Benedict to make another list, and she said she could not take the trouble to make another list—that she had spent two evenings over it; and then he said he would see about it himself. I know that when the books came the nuns came to the office to look at them, and they rejected some. They said that they did not think that they were proper books for the girls to read, and he said that they would be changed.
 9586. None of the books that Mr. Lucas objected to were given to the children? The nuns objected to them. Mr. Lucas did not object to any. Sister Mary Benedict looked over two or three, and she said that they were not fit for the girls to read; and he said that they had come by mistake, and those books were never issued nor covered (Mrs. Lucas covered all the books with calico). I asked once whether they had been changed, and Mr. Lucas said they had been too busy.

MONDAY, 15 DECEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq. | CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.
 MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

Miss Mary Probert called in and examined:—

- Miss Mary Probert. 9587. *President.*] You are matron of the Randwick Asylum for Destitute Children? I am.
 9588. How long have you been there? I have been there thirteen years.
 9589. Have you always occupied the same position since you have been there? No. For two years I was there to assist Mrs. May. When she resigned I was appointed matron.
 9590. I was under the impression that you at one time held some other post? Assistant matron—not at the Asylum.
 9591. Did you not at one time resign, and were afterwards reappointed? Yes, I was re-appointed.
 9592. How did that come about? I think it was because some of the ladies took offence at what I did.
 9593.

Miss Mary
Probert.

15 Dec., 1873.

9593. What was it you did? When I became matron, the ladies wished to go round the institution by themselves. On the occasion I refer to, I met these ladies and told them that it was my duty to accompany them. They wished to go by themselves, and I appealed to the committee to support me in my decision. This gave offence to the ladies.
9594. Had you received any instruction from the committee to accompany these ladies on their visits? No, not before I appealed to them.
9595. Were these ladies who wished to go round by themselves members of the ladies' committee? They were what we called lady visitors.
9596. They were ladies who were officially connected with the institution? Yes.
9597. And you objected to their going round by themselves? I did.
9598. Did you complain to the committee on the subject? I did.
9599. And did the committee sustain your objection? They did.
9600. And in consequence of that, the ladies ceased to come to the institution? Yes, they did, some of them—not all, for there are some of the ladies still visitors to the Asylum.
9601. Are there ladies officially connected with the institution now? Yes, there are lady visitors, and I suppose you may call them officially connected with the place.
9602. Do they go there now? Yes.
9603. How often? That I cannot say.
9604. Did any of these ladies visit the Asylum last week? No. Mrs. Hay comes sometimes; but you will see in the report the names of the visitors, and the number of times they have visited the place.
9605. Were there any of these ladies there during the week before last? I think not any. We have not had any lady visitors there for some time.
9606. What was your objection to these ladies going round by themselves? I thought it only right that when they visited the Asylum the matron should accompany them, so that if they have any fault to find, or any complaint to make, or any defect to be remedied, that I should be first made acquainted with it; if there were any faults, or alterations, or the least thing, it should be pointed out to me alone. I considered it only right that I should know it the first.
9607. Were you ever in any other institution than the Randwick Asylum? I was at the Immigration Barracks for some time—for about twelve months; but they were giving up immigration just about that time, and this opening offering at Randwick I applied for it and obtained it. I was at the Immigration Barracks in Captain Brown's time.
9608. What salary do you receive? At present I receive £100 a year.
9609. With board and residence? Yes.
9610. What are your duties? The general supervision of the servants and the various officers of the institution, the distribution of the children, and the whole of the domestic arrangements.
9611. And what are Mr. May's duties as distinguished from yours? A lady's duties are very different from those of a gentleman, but Mr. May supervises the whole Asylum.
9612. Have you power of yourself to suspend or dismiss a servant? No; I always appeal to the superintendent in any case entailing dismissal. I always communicate with him when there is anything which I conceive to be wrong.
9613. Then where would you draw the line of division between your duties and those of Mr. May? Mr. May has all the office duties to perform, the admission and the discharge of the children, and the hiring them out. All the office and store management is also under him.
9614. And is the domestic management entirely under your control? Yes.
9615. The cooking? Yes.
9616. The washing? Yes, and the needlework.
9617. All these matters being under your management, how far are they under that of Mr. May? He has the general supervision of the whole, and frequently inspects with myself every branch of the institution.
9618. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And I suppose that you also go round once a day? Yes, I go round many times a day.
9619. I suppose you would be able then to do all the duties of the superintendent as well as your own? No, indeed; I should be very sorry to undertake them. They are far more onerous than would be believed.
9620. But you say that you can hardly define the boundary between his duties and yours, except that he does the office work, including the admission, discharge, and hiring of the children? Yes; and the office duties occupy a considerable portion of his time.
9621. *President.*] Then, with this one exception of the office duties—including under that head all the business relating to the admission, discharge, and hiring out of the children—have you practically the management of the whole internal economy of the place? Yes; the general work of the place is all under my management, but always under Mr. May's supervision and direction.
9622. Yes; but I want you to explain what we are to understand by that—how far does his power of interference extend? To the whole Asylum.
9623. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Take the daily routine of the children—they get up in the morning, are washed, say their prayers, and get their breakfasts—what part does Mr. May take in that? He visits the bath-room during prayers and the dining-room during meal-times.
9624. Then I suppose after breakfast they are drafted off to school? No, they are always mustered before they go to school. Mr. May goes to the boys, and I go to the girls, and they are all mustered by answering to their names on the roll. Then the children are distributed. Mr. May distributes the boys, and I the girls.
9625. *President.*] What do you mean by distributed? Distributed for work. We draft off those that are to go to work and those that are to go to school.
9626. Is there a fresh distribution of the children every morning for each particular kind of work, or do you send the same children? Yes, we send the same children, only we change them every week. In the case of the girls, so many are told off for the laundry, so many for the dormitories, so many for the kitchen, and so on, and they continue at that work for a week, when they are changed to something else, or are sent to school.
9627. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then do you tell them off to their work as they answer to their names? No, not as they answer to their names. There are so many different departments of work in the Asylum, and so many children are selected every Monday morning for each—so many to the kitchen, so many to the garden, and so many to each of the other departments. If they are one week in the laundry, the next week they will be in the sewing-room or the dormitories.

Miss Mary
Probert.
15 Dec., 1873.

9628. And the girls always go to the kitchen or laundry, or sewing, or some household work? Yes.

9629. Then it seems to me that your duties are exactly similar to those of Mr. May, only you have to manage the girls and he the boys? They are, in so far as that is concerned, but that is only a small portion of his duties.

9630. *Mr. Cowper.*] I presume it is something in this way:—You have officers who take the charge of the bath-room, the bed-rooms, or the various other branches; each officer having one of these charges is responsible to you for it, and you in your turn are responsible for each and all of these? Yes, that is how it is arranged.

9631. Take the case of the needlework—people who teach sewing to the children, they are responsible to you in the first instance for the children under their charge; if anything goes wrong, the person in whose branch it occurs speaks to you about it, and then you, if you consider it necessary, report the matter to Mr. May? Yes.

9632. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you no monitors amongst the children, to look after the others, and to relieve you of a good deal of that kind of work? No; the senior girls do assist, but not to any great extent, for they require as much looking after as the younger ones.

9633. *President.*] Are the children told off into messes? No; we have nothing of that kind.

9634. No captains of messes having charge of a certain number of other children? No; but the children are arrayed into messes for the bath-rooms and the dining-room.

9635. Into what sized messes are they divided? There are sixteen in a mess.

9636. With a boy as the captain? No, we do not do that.

9637. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then there is no individual responsible for the rest, but they only go just like a lot of soldiers, precisely as they are drafted off, and not responsible for each other in any way? No, they are not.*

9638. *President.*] Have they not to look after each other—the elder girls after the younger? Yes, to that extent they look after each other. So many girls are told off to the nursery to take charge of the little children,—they look after each other in that way.

9639. Besides this, in what other way do they assist each other? In a good many other ways. The elder girls assist in washing and dressing the children—in washing their clothes, and various other ways.

9640. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] So that the elder girls do assist the officers by washing the younger ones? Yes, except in the infant department, where there are regular nurses, and girls told off for the purpose.

9641. Is this nursery for girls and boys? Yes, the very young boys.

9642. *President.*] How many girls are told off for the laundry? There are sixteen told off every day.

9643. And how often do they go to the laundry? Every day for a week.

9644. Suppose Mary Ann Jones to be told off to work in the laundry, she will go there every day for a week? Yes.

9645. Then she will be put to something else? Yes.

9646. And when will she go to the laundry again? That would depend upon the number of girls we have in the Asylum. At present we have very few, and the turn would come oftener.

9647. What do you call very few? About 270; that is our number at present.

9648. When will Mary Ann Jones go next to the laundry? In about three weeks.

9649. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] A girl is hardly likely to become a proficient in washing, with no more practice than that? No; but then we have to give them some schooling.

9650. Do they go to school in the interim? No; we give them other duties—the bath-room, the dormitories, the washing and scrubbing out the place. They attend school every second week.

9651. *President.*] What you mean is, that they are not kept at school until it is their turn again to go to the laundry? No; they do not go back to the school from the laundry—we have other work that we put them to as a change.

9652. But as far as the laundry is concerned, there is not much chance of their becoming efficient laundresses if they only go there once every three weeks—which would be only some sixteen times in the course of the year? Sometimes we send them oftener, when we have a smaller number of children.

9653. If there be a larger number of children, it seems to me that they would not require to go so often, seeing that their turn would not come round so soon? When there is a small number, they have to go every other week.

9654. How many go to the laundry then on these occasions? About sixteen—that is about the usual number; but it depends a great deal upon the number of girls we have in the Asylum. The laundry is very heavy work, and I send the girls there as little as I can. I would not send them there so often as every other week if I could avoid, for it is very hard work for such young children.

9655. What do they do in the laundry? Wash the clothes.

9656. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you not machinery for washing? Yes.

9657. I understood that was to do all the washing—they can only have to wash small things, such as shirts and stockings? Oh yes, they have to wash table-cloths, and bed-linen, and many other things.

9658. I thought that you required to have this machinery in order to save all the labour of washing? Yes; but we have to rub all the white articles as well as to put them through the machine. The machine does very well, but it does not wash the clothes clean without hand-washing as well.

9659. But with so costly a machine as the one you have just had erected, in addition to the one you had before, this hand-washing ought to be saved, or the machine is useless? You are mistaken—we have only one washing machine at the Asylum.

9660. *President.*] I thought you had a new machine just erected—one that had been lately imported? So we had, but that is the only one we have.

9661. But you surely had some steam machinery before that? Yes; but that was for heating the water, and not for washing the clothes.

9662. So that the introduction of this machinery has actually caused you to require this large number of girls in the laundry? No; we have just the same number as before.

9663. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have the girls still to rub the clothes as they did before they had the machine? Yes; the same.

9664. *President.*] Then what is saved by the use of the machine? The machine will wash the blankets and the heavy bedding. It washes woollen things very nicely; but the linen things require to be washed by hand after going through it.

9665.

* NOTE (on revision):—I should have answered,—the senior boy in each mess is held responsible for anything wrong that may occur at the table.

9665. How were these blankets and bedding washed before you got the machine—by the children? No, not by the children. We could not put such children as these to wash heavy things like blankets. They were washed by the women employed in the laundry. Miss Mary Probert.
9666. And how many laundresses did you have? We had four. 15 Dec., 1873.
9667. And how many have you now? The same number.
9668. What saving then has been effected by having this machinery? There has been a great deal of saving. In the firing, I think it has been a saving.
9669. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] In what way—seeing that you require a considerable amount of fire to get steam, whereas the only fire you wanted before was to boil the water? Yes; but we required the fire for a longer time; and besides that, we used to have to burn fires under three or four boilers.
9670. And you do with one now? Yes, and that makes a saving in coals.
9671. *President.*] What other advantages have you gained by having this machine? I do not know of any other.
9672. So that the machine has no other advantage than that of saving coals? Yes—it makes the washing lighter.
9673. And you have still four laundresses? Yes, and we ought to have had an extra laundress before this. We require one very badly.
9674. Then do you mean to say that there is actually no saving of labour by using this machine? I do not say that, because it does save a little, and at the same time it gets the things through faster. Still the white things must be hand-rubbed to get them clean.
9675. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What time do you begin your washing? On Monday morning; but we wash all the week through.
9676. How many days are you actually employed washing, as distinguished from the days you are folding, ironing, and mangling? We do all together. The washing, ironing, folding, and mangling all go on at the same time all the day through.
9677. *President.*] Is the week's washing completed by the Saturday in each week? Yes, we are always finished by midday on Saturday.
9678. And before you had the machinery, was the week's work always finished up on the Saturday? No; there was often a lot of things left over from one week to another. We often found it impossible to get all the clothes washed up within the week. We have frequently sent extra people down to try and do it.
9679. How often did it occur that you could not wash up within the week? Frequently, more especially when we had extra changes to provide. In this respect we have found the washing machine to be a great help.
9680. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But how will it help to teach these girls to do washing when they leave the institution, and when they will not, in all probability, again catch sight of a washing machine? It will help them, because they still have to wash and rub the things the same as they would have to do in a private house.
9681. There are some articles of woollen, however, that they do not wash now, but are giving their attention to other things? They could never wash blankets—such children could not do it. They would not have the strength.
9682. But they would be quite competent to wash sheets—such sheets as they have on the small beds? Yes, they might do these.
9683. Then where is the advantage of the machinery, if it is simply that it enables you to wash the blankets better than before, and to wear them out quicker than under the old process? It gets the work done faster, and that is a great advantage.
9684. *President.*] How often do you wash the blankets? Twice a year.
9685. *Mr. Gould.*] And the sheets? Once a week.
9686. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] In what way did you obtain your washing machinery? Some of the ladies interested themselves in the matter, and they took it in hand and collected the money. The committee of the Asylum had been applied to, but they had not the money to spare. We wanted the machinery for a long time, and after finding that it was not likely to be obtained from the committee, an appeal to the ladies was made, and they got the money for it.
9687. Do you dry your clothes by fire heat? No, not at present; but they are trying to arrange for doing so.
9688. Do you prefer that to drying in the open air? No; but sometimes we are not able to get the clothes dried in the open air. There are times when we have wet weather for a week together, and that is very inconvenient, for we have so many children that we have not changes enough for them if the washing goes over a week.
9689. Two or three weeks ago when I was at the Asylum I saw the little boys being marched off to the bath, and there was one in particular I noticed who was about as dirty as could well be—I do not mean as regards his flesh, but his clothing? It is very likely, as it was Saturday when you visited. They get playing about and dirtying themselves, and they are only cleaned once a week—that is, their dresses—they have shirts twice a week.
9690. *President.*] How many children are sent to the cookhouse daily? There are seven boys told off every day to the kitchen.
9691. Are there any girls employed to assist in the kitchen, as scullery-maids? No; because we have a man cook, and it would not do to send the girls there.*
9692. Do you not think it desirable that they should learn something of cooking? With the machinery that is used in our kitchen there is not much chance of the girls learning cookery there.
9693. Then there are none who get the chance of being taught cookery except these three boys who are sent to the kitchen? No.
9694. And with the machinery they would not learn anything? They would not, excepting the girls employed by the several officers as their servants, twelve daily, who are changed weekly; these have opportunities of learning plain cooking.
9695. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What good is the training the children get in the Asylum, if it does not fit them, when they are sent out, to get their living as general servants? Every practical means are taken to instruct the children in domestic duties to fit them for useful servants.

9696.

* NOTE (on revision) :—There are four girls employed in the girls' scullery—exchanged weekly.

- Miss Mary Probert. 9696. Do you not think that every girl who reaches the age of fourteen ought to be able to cook a dinner and to do all that is necessary about a house? We do not keep them till they are as old as fourteen, We apprentice them out at twelve years old, and from that to thirteen.
- 15 Dec., 1873. 9697. *President.*] Do you not think that a girl of thirteen ought to know how to cook a potato? There is no difficulty about teaching the girls to cook or other general domestic work, as they have undergone a fair training while in the Asylum.
9698. Do you not know that in some of the schools of this description in other Countries they have a large number of small fires, with the commonest appliances for cooking, in order to teach the children to cook in the mode they will most likely be called upon to do so, and thus to fit them for the work of their after-life? Yes, all that is well enough where they have all these arrangements; but then to do this we should require to take girls of from thirteen years upwards, and then we should want instructors to teach them all the various branches of a general servant's work. We cannot keep them at that age, for they are taken out before they reach thirteen. And another thing is, that instead of our having the expense of teaching them, the children are apprenticed out young, and the people who take them undertake to teach them.
9699. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is it not one object of the Asylum to train up children to be good general servants? Yes; and they are taught everything in connection with the establishment.
9700. They are taught everything but the most important thing of all, and that is the cooking? That is not exactly the case with all the girls. A good many of those who are servants know something about the cooking.
9701. What do you mean by servants? They who are servants of the institution. In that position they learn all the domestic duties of the place.
9702. *President.*] Do you not think that there are many children of the humbler classes from which also these children in the Asylum have come, who at twelve and thirteen years of age are able to cook and look after a house? Some of them may; but they know very little about it when they come to us.
9703. You must remember that you receive into the Asylum children who are professedly neglected, and consequently not likely to have been taught? That is not always so.
9704. Is not that the very object of your institution? Yes.
9705. Do you not see that you rear up children in a place where they are provided with steam machinery for cooking and steam machinery for washing, and that after they leave you these children will have to live in homes where there is no steam machinery of any kind? I see all that, but it is my opinion that it really makes very little difference. They know well enough how to do washing, and scrubbing, and cleaning, and washing dishes and all things of that sort.
9706. How are the knives cleaned at the Asylum? On a board.
9707. By the children? Yes. All that little work is entirely done by the children. The cooking is about the only thing the children generally are not taught to do.
9708. Then the girls that come from your Asylum do not know much about cooking? They very soon learn to cook well when they are taken out of the institution.
9709. Why do you not teach it to them, seeing that they learn it so easily? There are a good many who are learning—I mean those girls who are taken on as servants to the officers. Mr. May has them as servants. I myself have them in the same way, and they are taught their duties in that way. But we could not send them into the regular kitchen with a man in charge there, nor indeed would they learn much if we did send them.
9710. The number of these must be very small? We take as many as we can for the purpose of teaching them.
9711. *Mr. Couper.*] Are these girls apprenticed out any earlier from having been servants under the officers? No, at the same age, viz., thirteen years.
9712. And are they to be had as easily from your service as from the general ranks of the Asylum? Yes, quite as easily.
9713. *President.*] How many girls have you? I have two.
9714. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you a cottage in which to reside? No, I live in the institution. Mr. May is the only one who has a separate house to live in, and he has not had it till lately.
9715. *Mr. Couper.*] I think you said that he had apprentices? Yes, he has two.
9716. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I understood that the apprenticing to the institution had been given up? Yes, it has, to a very great extent, but only lately.
9717. *Mr. Goold.*] Why? Because it has been directed by the committee. The committee ordered, a short time ago, that no more children should be apprenticed to the institution. It was a pity, because they make very good servants for the institution. I like them as apprentices very much; and as regards the girl apprentices, I know that I miss one of them, if she goes out, more than I do one of the women servants.
9718. *Mr. Couper.*] Are they better than the ordinary female servants? They are quite as good, and the only fault is that we cannot keep them long enough. We are only allowed to apprentice them up to a certain age, and when they reach that age it is optional with them to go away or to stay; and as young people like change, they do not usually stop after their apprenticeship expires.
9719. Have you any opportunity of knowing how the girls get on after they have left you? Yes, we have frequent opportunities: they write to us, and sometimes they come to see us.
9720. And are the accounts that you receive of a satisfactory character? Yes, generally.
9721. As a general rule, is it found that the girls like their mistresses and that their mistresses like them? It is. I have known of several of them who have done very well.
9722. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you recollect a girl who was apprenticed to Mr. Teece, a merchant in Sydney? No, I do not.
9723. I thought that perhaps as she had been apprenticed in Sydney you might recollect her? No, I do not.
9724. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you keep up a correspondence with all the girls that go out of the Asylum? Yes, with every one of them. They write to the superintendent, and the letters are answered regularly.
9725. *Mr. Couper.*] And what do you do when they cease to correspond with you? We make inquiries then to know the reason.
9726. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do the girls sometimes write to you? Yes, frequently; and I often feel sorry that I cannot answer all their letters. I think, however, that it is only lately that they have made arrangements for a regular correspondence.

9727. *President.*] I suppose you do not know the name of every child in the school? No, not of all of them, but I know the names of a good many.
9728. Do you know the names of half of them? Oh yes; of half of them I am sure I do.
9729. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Supposing the children to be out playing in the playground, and you wanted one of the girls in, what way do you call her? I call her by her name.
9730. You do not call her by her number? No; we call her by her name, and she answers by her number. They all know their numbers perfectly well, even to the little ones. They get so used to it by the roll being called over three times a day, when they have to answer by their number. The roll is called over in the morning, in the middle of the day, and in the evening when they are going to bed.
9731. *President.*] How often do you think you speak to each child in the institution individually in the course of the year? I am sure I could not tell you.
9732. I suppose a boy might go for months without your speaking to him, unless you wanted him specially, or unless he misbehaved himself? No, I think not, because they are spoken to during the time when they assemble to muster, and I am always with them.
9733. How often do you think you could speak to 700 children in the course of a year, even supposing you made it your business to do it? That is a very difficult question to answer.
9734. *Mr. Cowper.*] Taking the whole of the girls, do you think there is a week in which you miss speaking to any one girl? No, I think not.
9735. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does ever any one read stories or anything of that kind, to amuse the children in the evening? No. They read in school.
9736. But I mean to the little ones—do the matrons ever sit up with them and read to them? No. The little things are too tired, and are glad to get to bed. They leave school at 4 o'clock, they have tea at 5, and then they play in the yard till half-past 6 or 7, when it is bed-time.
9737. Do they go to bed at 7 o'clock? Yes, after the muster roll has been called.
9738. Then there is no time during which they could be read to? No, unless they read the little story-books which they have in school.
9739. How do they pass the day on Sunday? In the morning they go to church.
9740. And in the afternoon? They have Sunday-school, with religious instruction. The time is pretty well filled up for them even on Sunday.
9741. Were you ever in an institution of a similar character to this before you came to this Colony? No, not of this kind. When I tell you that I have been thirteen years at the Asylum, I think you might guess that I was rather young when I came to the Colony.
9742. *President.*] How many persons have you in charge of the hospital? Three.
9743. All devoted to that particular branch of the institution? Yes.
9744. What are their duties there? The entire management of the children in the hospital, and the nursing of the sick.
9745. How many children have you there to-day? They average from thirty to forty a day in the hospital.
9746. Do you know how many there are actually there to-day? I do not.
9747. Or how many there were there on Saturday last? No. Mr. May keeps the hospital returns.
9748. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do the children go there for every little petty thing—for a trifling cold or other ailment? Yes; they are sent there for every little trifling ailment they may have, because we cannot attend to them in the institution. They may want to lie down, and they cannot do that in the institution.
9749. How many go through the hospital in the course of the year? That I cannot say.
9750. *President.*] How many are confined to their beds there to-day? None—at least, not all day.
9751. How many were there confined to their beds there in the course of last week? I know very little about the hospital—I have nothing to do with it.
9752. You are not responsible for its management? No. Mr. May has the entire management of the hospital.
9753. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is there a ward there for skin diseases? No, we have none in the institution, nor have we had for a long time.
9754. But suppose a child came to you with any particular form of skin disease, what would you do? We would very soon stop it, or we would not receive them at all, if they had it. I believe that they did receive a few cases of the kind some time ago, but the children were apart by themselves, and were kept in bed till they got well.
9755. *Mr. Cowper.*] What kind of disease was it? Skin disease.
9756. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But suppose a man found a child destitute and starving in a gutter, and suffering at the same time from some form of skin disease—would the committee refuse to receive the child, and turn it out to starve, solely because it had this skin disease? No, I think not in such a case as that. We have had two or three cases of children being brought into the institution bad with skin disease, but they have always been put to bed, and kept there until they were free of it. They were never allowed to mix in any way with the others until they were quite —
9757. *Mr. Cowper.*] You said, just now, that children had been received into the institution suffering from skin disease, and I asked you what kind of skin disease, but you did not answer me? I presume that everybody knows the kind of skin disease these children suffer from.
9758. *President.*] I do not see that there is any reason to be delicate about the matter, as we have it already in evidence that they were suffering from the itch—I presume that is what you mean? Yes.
9759. *Mr. Cowper.*] Then there were two or three taken into the institution some years ago, they all the time having the itch? Yes, there were two I think; and they were kept in bed till they were well—for a week. But of course there are exceptional cases when the mere skin disease would not be taken into consideration. For instance, in anything like the case just mentioned, of a child picked up destitute in the street, the committee would not be likely to let the child starve, but would take it in.
9760. *President.*] Do you see the children when they are going to bed? Yes, always.
9761. With regard to the very little ones,—what is done about prayers? They are told to kneel down, and then a prayer is dictated to the children, and they repeat it word for word after the sub-matron; but of course they all know their prayers, and repeat them after the sub-matron without any difficulty.
9762. But why of course—the prayers would not come to them by instinct; to know their prayers they must be taught them? Yes, but after being there a little while they are taught them.
9763. Who by? By the teachers. We have religious instruction in the school every day.

Miss Mary Probert.

15 Dec., 1873.

- Miss Mary Probert.
15 Dec., 1873.
9764. And that is the way in which these little children are taught their prayers—now do you think that mere infants can be taught in that way? Certainly. They are taught for half an hour every day; then they have the Friday, when the clergyman comes and gives them religious instruction.
9765. How young is the youngest child in your institution? Three years old. We are supposed only to receive children at four years old; but here again there are exceptional cases in which we have received them younger.
9766. And how are these infants taught? By the teachers.
9767. Do you ever hear them say their prayers? Yes, frequently.
9768. Where—at the bedside? Yes. When the children come in, we always ask them the question whether they can say their prayers.
9769. *Mr. Cowper.*] You do not mean to say that a little child of three years old will say its prayers by itself? No; the nurse or the sub-matron dictates the prayer, and the child repeats it after her.
9770. Every night? Yes, every night and every morning in the same way.
9771. Do all the children say the prayer together? Yes; they are all told to kneel down at the bedside, and then the teacher stands up in the middle of them, and repeats the prayer, and the children all say it after her.
9772. *President.*] How many female servants have you employed as housemaids for cleaning the establishment? We have seven women servants.
9773. Have you any men servants? None, except the two cooks—now that the apprentices have been done away with.
9774. Who washes up the plates and dishes? The children. Everything is done by the children which can possibly be done by them.
9775. How many children are employed at this work? We have two boys for the boys' division, and four girls for the girls' division.
9776. How many divisions have you? Three.
9777. And how many children have you told off for the kitchen for scullery-work? There are five boys told off to the kitchen.
9778. How long do they continue at that work? For a week, and then they are changed to something else.
9779. And how many children are employed doing housemaids' work about the place? We employ in the whole about fifty girls.
9780. Is there anything to prevent the whole of the work of the institution being done by the children? All the work is done by the children now, only you cannot trust them by themselves. You must have some one to look after them, and to keep them to their work. It must be considered that all the girls who are able to do the work—that is, all those who are old enough to go out—leave the institution, and we are left entirely with the girls who are under twelve years of age. As soon as they reach that age they go out, and we have only the younger ones.
9781. Is there, in your opinion, any absolute necessity for having these seven housemaids? I consider them quite necessary to assist in doing the work.
9782. Are you aware that in a similar institution to that at Randwick there are no such persons as these housemaids employed? No, I am not. What institution is it?
9783. The Catholic Orphan School at Parramatta—they have no housemaids? No, but they have the nuns.
9784. But the nuns do not scrub the floors? They superintend the work. To do up large dormitories like those we have at Randwick, it would not do to send up a lot of little girls all by themselves, and to trust to them that they would do it. If they were left in this way, they would go away and play.
9785. They do this, however, at Parramatta? No; they have the nuns there to look after the children.
9786. Allowing it to be so, there is not so large a proportion of nuns at the Parramatta Orphan School as you have of attendants and servants at Randwick? And even then they have their servants there as well as the nuns. I happen to know this, because we have had servants come to us from the Catholic Orphan School at Parramatta.
9787. Still, with nuns and servants, they have not so many as you have at Randwick? Of course not. They have not so many children as we have.
9788. They have 300 children there? And we have 800 children; and, in proportion to the number of children, they have more hands employed than we have. I know this because Mr. May and I have had several conversations upon the matter.
9789. *Mr. Goold.*] What do you mean when you say you have had servants come to you from the Catholic Orphan School at Parramatta? What I mean is that persons who have left there have come to us and engaged as servants with us. We have had two or three of their servants engage with us.
9790. *President.*] I did not say that they were altogether without servants at the Roman Catholic Orphan School at Parramatta, but that the general work of the institution was done by the children? And so it is with us; and as to what they employ, I know myself that they have a laundress and three nurses—at least they had about twelve months ago.
9791. Have you any suggestions which you wish to offer? No. Mr. May, I think, has done all that is necessary.
9792. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You fancy that your institution is as near perfection as it can be? Yes; we have worked very hard to perfect it.

THURSDAY, 18 DECEMBER, 1873.

Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq. | MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

William Charles Windeyer, Esq., President of the Commission, examined in his place:—

- W. C. Windeyer, Esq.
18 Dec., 1873.
9793. *Mr. Cowper.*] I believe that, during your late visit paid to the Colony of Victoria, you took some trouble to visit the institutions of a charitable character, to obtain information with reference to their working and establishment, and ascertain whether they had been successful or otherwise. As there are in Victoria various institutions similar to ours, we shall be glad to hear what you have to say with reference to comparisons between

W. C.
Windeyer,
Esq.
18 Dec., 1873.

between them which may enable us to form some conclusion as to alterations required in the management of our institutions? I did, when going on circuit to Albury and Deniliquin to prosecute for the Government, take the opportunity of visiting a number of charitable institutions in Victoria for the purpose of seeing how they were conducted, with the view of obtaining information which might be of use to us in this inquiry. I found that the Reformatory and Industrial Schools were placed under the control of an Inspector of Industrial and Reformatory Schools who was also Inspector of Prisons. This gentleman appeared to be at the head of the department for the organization and management of these schools, and in a conversation I had with him as to the best mode of conducting these institutions, he laid great stress on an officer in his position having authority to deal directly with the persons in charge of such establishments. The system of having to communicate with a Minister with regard to every matter of discipline, or matter requiring instant determination being much calculated to interfere with the discipline and success of such institutions. This matter is also referred to, I find, in a report of his on the Reformatory and Industrial Schools of Victoria, dated 1871; and I was much struck myself, in going through these various institutions, with the prompt and energetic manner in which all matters concerning internal discipline were decided upon. I visited, amongst other institutions, the Industrial School for Boys and the Reformatory for Girls, at Sunbury. These institutions are situated about 25 miles from Melbourne, in an elevated position, with a considerable quantity of land about them. The Industrial School for Boys numbered at the time I was there a little over 500. Some time before this it had numbered 700, but the number had been reduced by the application of the boarding-out system, which had then been introduced. With reference to the boarding-out system, I might state that Mr. Duncan, the inspector to whom I have just referred, and who is an able and intelligent man, stated that it had not been long enough in force to give any very great experience of its working, but he seemed to be in favour of the system upon the theoretical grounds which commend it to the Members of this Commission, and as far as it had proceeded in Victoria, it had worked satisfactorily. Whilst upon this topic of the boarding-out system, I may mention that I found, in connection with that system, and in connection with the Reformatory and Industrial Schools generally of Victoria, that a ladies' committee had been formed, of which Lady Bowen was the President, and which had for its object the visiting of the different Industrial Schools in Melbourne, and the supervision of the children who were licensed out from the Industrial School at Sunbury and other places.

9794. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Licensed out? Yes. I will speak of that presently. Mr. Duncan attached very great importance to the exertions of this committee, both with regard to their supervision of children that have been licensed out, and also as visitors going to inspect the various institutions from time to time. In his report I see he says "that the ladies deserve most hearty thanks, as they have shown how effectively work of this sort can be done by earnest volunteers resident near the children's employers"; and I find that he attached great importance to some such supervision. I also obtained an introduction to Mrs. Bromby, the secretary of this committee, and had a long conversation with her as to its success and working. She stated, as far as she was able to judge (and she appeared to be a lady who took considerable interest in these matters), that its action had been highly beneficial. It was in communication with and recognized by the Government, and its reports were always attended to. The members of this committee take it in turn to visit the schools in Melbourne every week. They have no authority to interfere in the discipline or management of the institutions directly, but regularly visit them, and if they see anything that calls for attention, they report the matter to their committee, and the committee then communicate with the inspector, calling his attention to any matter that required notice. The Industrial School at Sunbury, which I said only numbers 500 instead of 700, in consequence of the introduction of the boarding-out system, is composed of a number of separate buildings, the boys sleeping and having their meals separately in each of these establishments, of course meeting together for the purpose of labour and instruction. Each wing, if I may use the expression, was under the supervision of a man and his wife, and the boys were always under the eye of some officer of the institution who was always in attendance upon them. The man and his wife, who are always persons chosen with great care, and generally without children, slept in an apartment immediately adjoining the boys' dormitories; and whether the boys were at work, or at meals, or amusing themselves, there was always an officer in charge of them. The children, instead of being apprenticed at the expiration of their term in the school, I found were licensed out to labour when they had served one-half of the time for which they had been sent to the school, and after they were thirteen years of age—the school thus keeping a power of control over them for a longer period than with us. If they were returned for misconduct by their employers, they were liable to punishment and to be kept hard at work, the object being to attach a stigma to the children who by their misconduct should bring about their return to the school. They were further, as a punishment, prevented from being licensed. It was a part of their system of punishment to let the boys understand that if they did not behave themselves they could not be licensed out. The boys were allowed to have good conduct badges, and though corporal punishment was allowed to be inflicted, the rule of the institution was that it might not be inflicted by the person complaining. All punishments, I found, were recorded in a book kept for the purpose. These, I think, were the principal matters respecting the system of punishments that I think worthy of notice.

9795. You say that the boys sleep in the wing? Yes. There were a number of separate buildings with a dormitory, and place for meals attached to each, the institutions not being altogether comprised in one building, but a number of low buildings of one story high.

9796. *Mr. Couper.*] Like cottages? Long, low buildings.

9797. Were there any verandahs to them? Yes a good many about the place.

9798. Were they of stone or of wood? Of wood chiefly, I think, but partly of stone.

9799. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You say the boys were licensed out—were they there any particular time? Yes, they were there long enough to acquire some knowledge. The object appearing to be, not so much to give them a finished education, but to license them out as soon as they had received some instruction in reading and writing.

9800. Then, if a boy went in at eight years of age, he remained until he was thirteen? Their periods of sentence are longer than ours. Mr. Duncan and Mr. Scott, the master at Sunbury, attached importance to their being sent to school for a considerable time.

9801. Did the schools find them clothes? Yes, for the time they were in the school, and an outfit at starting.

9802. And were they to be paid by their employers afterwards? Yes.

9803. Paid wages? Yes, a small wage.

9804.

W. C.
Windeyer,
Esq.
18 Dec., 1873.

9804. Did it strike you, from what you had heard of their system, that it answered? Yes, very satisfactorily.
9805. Were they let out in the neighbourhood of the school? Yes, anywhere where they could get them taken, just as the children are apprenticed from Randwick.
9806. *Mr. Couper.*] Did they say that they preferred apprenticing in the country districts rather than in town? Yes, but the main feature was, that the school still had a control over the boys after they left, and were liable to be returned to it if they misconducted themselves.
9807. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is something like the workhouse system at Home, which results in misery to many persons? There seemed to be few cases of that sort. The boys were very seldom returned. It had a very beneficial effect upon the boys, as far as I could learn.
9808. How long has the boarding-out system been established? About twelve months, as far as I can understand.
9809. Of course you did not know as much about the system as now? No, not so much as we can have lately learnt from Miss F. Hill and her sister.
9810. *Mr. Couper.*] Were these institutions surrounded by a wall to keep away outsiders? No; it is situated on a high hill with a large expanse of open ground around it, simply fenced in. There is no wall, but there is a very large quantity of land there surrounding the institution.
9811. Do the children ever run away? Yes; escapes do sometimes take place, but in the neighbouring country places the boys are well known, and they are soon recovered.
9812. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did it strike you that the system was better than that at Randwick? Yes, I think so.
9813. Better than the system on board the "Vernon"? You can hardly compare them.
9814. Did it strike you as a better way than bringing up boys on board ship? Yes, certainly.
9815. Do they learn farming and gardening? Yes; numbers are employed in farm labour. They are also taught other trades, and a far larger number were under the teaching of one person than at Randwick. One man would have forty boys under him learning shoe-making. A considerable number are also sent to Melbourne, where they are employed in the parks and gardens of the city.
9816. They learn trades? Yes, and they all more or less were made to work upon a farm.
9817. After they were apprenticed out they were no longer a charge upon the school at all? Do you mean after they are licensed out?
9818. Yes? Not after they are licensed out.
9819. Did you ascertain the cost of these children not licensed out--the cost to the Government? Yes, I did; and I found that the rates of pay in Victoria are much higher than here.
9820. The pay of the officers? Yes, which makes the expense of the schools greater than here. For instance, the superintendent receives a salary of £375, the matron, £132; head teacher, £250; four assistant teachers, £108; inspector, £180; assistant inspector, £120. I think the annual cost is £17 or £18 per head.
9821. *Mr. Couper.*] That is the Industrial School? Yes.
9822. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There was nothing of a prison nature about the institution? None whatever. There are no walls, and it is situated in the middle of a large open space of ground.
9823. That is likely to have a salutary effect? Yes.
9824. *Mr. Couper.*] Is there a male superintendent? Yes, and a matron.
9825. And these persons' characters had a salutary effect upon the children? The children seemed extremely happy, I think; and one feature in the management which struck me was that there was a room set apart for their recreation during evening hours. Good behaviour in the school seemed to be held out as the means of obtaining access to this. They were also allowed to amuse themselves in the evening hours under the supervision of the man and his wife in the different wards; but besides this, there were the amusements provided, such as draughts and things of that sort, in the room set apart for the purpose.
9826. Did you examine the dormitories? I did.
9827. Do they sleep separate? All separate.
9828. How many in one room? I cannot speak with certainty, but my impression is about forty. There were a considerable number of persons engaged as attendants and overseers. Besides those I have mentioned, there is a drill-master at £150 a year, and then there is an agricultural inspector and farm overseer at 7s. 6d., tailor 9s. 6d., blacksmith 9s., shoemaker 9s., and baker at 9s., and the assistant baker at 7s. 6d. All these trade inspectors live at the school, but had no lodgings. Then there was a butcher at 4s. 6d., with quarters and fuel, four farm labourers at 4s. 6d., cook 3s. 6d., hospital nurse 2s. 6d., fourteen attendants at 2s. 3d., thirteen at 2s., and five at 1s. 9d.
9829. All these live on the premises? Yes, the latter do. So that makes thirty-two attendants employed, one as night-watchman, two with the children in out-door work, one as labourer in the same, two as cooks, one in the attendants' dining-room, one as serving-mistress, twenty-four attending the children in their wards, and two with the matron in the reformatory. There was also a non-resident medical officer with a salary of £400 a year. It will be seen that the number of attendants that they consider necessary are far greater than ours and the rates higher.
9830. And yet the expense per head should be smaller? Yes. I find that they raise a considerable number of pigs, which are sent to market and sold by public auction.
9831. They take credit for these things? Yes. On the same land, and in the same locality, there is a Reformatory for Girls. This Reformatory only held twenty-five girls. The Reformatory seemed to be in a very orderly state, and corporal punishment, according to the evidence of Miss Inch, was almost entirely unknown. She believed she had a cane, but it was not used. There was a place used as a cell where they shut up the girls, but it was seldom resorted to. This lady seemed to have had some experience first in bringing immigrants out to the Colony and in the Industrial Schools of South Australia.
9832. Miss Inch? Yes; and I spoke to her as to the expediency and possibility of associating the older girls, and those more initiated in vice, with the younger ones, and whether she thought it possible to conduct the institution in that way. She seemed to entertain no idea of difficulty on that score, and thought the success of the institution entirely depended upon the spirit with which it was managed, and that these girls, instead of letting one another know what they had been doing, should be brought to feel that their former life was a degradation, and she gave me to understand that she would have no fear of undertaking the charge of an institution where such girls were associated with the younger ones. What she particularly insisted upon was the necessity of firmness and kindness, and the use of more moral suasion in dealing with characters of this sort, rather than coercive measures. This institution, I might state, was enclosed with an outer fence made of galvanized iron, as in our buildings at Biloela. 9833.

W. C.
Windeyer,
Esq.

18 Dec., 1873.

9833. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then it is not on the same land? Yes; it is at the same place, but at a little distance from it, on the same large reserve.

9834. And that was the only industrial school that you saw? No. Then there is another school for girls in Melbourne that I saw at Prince's Bridge, in a building formerly occupied as a barracks for troops, in Melbourne. My visit to that, however, was very cursory, and except the fact that I saw a number of girls there and a number of young infants brought up as these are in our Benevolent Asylums, I did not see much that struck my attention.

9835. What was the system of management in Sunbury Industrial School? It seemed to be managed entirely by a superintendent, Mr. Scott, who seemed to be a very efficient officer, and a matron, who was also Matron of the Reformatory for Girls, and between these officers there seemed to exist perfect harmony.

9836. Subject to some Government department? Yes; under the Inspector. I also visited amongst other institutions the Protestant Orphan Asylum at Emerald Hill, where there were 300 children. This institution was perhaps the best managed that I saw in Victoria, and the remarkable feature connected with that fact is, that its domestic economy is entirely controlled by a committee of ladies. The cost per head of the children there, including repairs, was £17 3s. 8d.

9837. *Mr. Goold.*] How is that committee appointed—is it elected by the subscribers or by the Government? It is elected by the subscribers. I may mention that the cost of the children, exclusive of repairs to the building, was £15 19s. 11d. Amongst the noticeable features of this institution, I observed that all children were taught to swim, in a bath of very considerable size.

9838. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are they all boys there? No, boys and girls, and Mr. Francis, the Chief Secretary, told me that it was the intention of the Government to have such baths in all institutions, for the purpose of teaching them all to swim. I find that, to check imposition upon the charity of this institution, it is a rule only to admit one child out of a family of four or more, and thus the parent must still have three remaining on her hands to support.

9839. *Mr. Goold.*] But if there was a family of seven or eight, would it be confined to one? Apparently.

9840. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is the orphan establishment? Yes, the Protestant Orphan Establishment at Emerald Hill. There was a small piece of land attached to this establishment which appeared to be kept in most admirable order; and though the ground is limited in extent, they raise all their vegetables from it, as the land was constantly kept cropped; and they were, also, from these few acres of land—I think not more than four or five—able to keep several cows to supply them with milk. I never saw land better tilled or in a better state of cultivation.

9841. Then this is not a Government institution? No, it is not, being only partly supported by Government funds. I saw a number of boys at work, all digging away under the inspection of some officer of the institution.

9842. To what extent rateably? The Government appeared to subscribe for one year—for 1872-73—£4,500, and the private subscriptions were £1,336, so that the Government subscribed two-thirds. These accounts do not appear to be all for one year—they are mixed up, and won't explain themselves—but that is about the state of the case. I find that the Inspector, Mr. Duncan, was very strongly averse to increasing the size of all such institutions for the education of the young, and seemed to be of opinion that no such institution could be satisfactorily worked, with a view to develop the character of the child or knowing anything about them, if it had more than 250 or 300. He also appears to be averse to nautical schools like the "Vernon," and mentions that matter also in his report; his reasons being that, although in a nautical school when they are mustered the boys are very prompt and neat, yet it is doubtful whether the effect of such a school is to favour the establishment of a spirit of steady industry and a desire for steady occupation on the part of the boys.

9843. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But surely this is made plain in England? Yes; except it was the intention to send the boys to sea. I found also that they were beginning to be more alive in Victoria to the necessity of making parents pay for the keep of their children in charitable institutions of this kind, where the parents were in a position to do so, and it has become the practice in Victoria to put arrears of maintenance, which parents should pay for the support of their children, in the Gazette. They found that the mere publication of these arrears had a good effect. I should also mention that the Inspector of Charities approves of all books supplied to these institutions, before they are placed in the hands of the child. I also visited the Benevolent Asylum in Melbourne, which is an Asylum very similar to ours at Liverpool, for the infirm and destitute.

9844. All men? No; men and women. In fact, I noticed several cases of husbands and wives living there together.

9845. That is like the parish workhouses in England before 1833—before they separated husband and wife? Yes, it is so. I found in this establishment cases of husband and wife who were paupers living together as man and wife. The average cost per head in this establishment was over £16 7s. 3d. It would seem to be very differently managed to ours, as most of the labour of the place was performed by servants, their wages amounting to £1,289. But whilst that was the case, the labour of the inmates was devoted to oakum-picking, boot and shoe making, tinware work, and making underclothing for both men and women.

9846. The old folks? Yes. There was a very perfect steam washing apparatus in the place, and I may say it was the only institution where there was one, except the Melbourne Hospital, and the Prince Alfred Hospital. I inquired what kind of rations were issued, and whether they had the same system in force as we had here of serving out the rations, allowing the inmates to take away their bread in a bag. Mr. M'Cutcheon, the superintendent, who appeared to be a very intelligent officer and had charge of the institution for some sixteen years, told me that although there was supposed to be a ration, in point of fact little attention was paid to it, the system pursued being that every inmate had as much meat and bread as he liked. The bread was placed upon the table, and every man helped himself to as much as he wanted. A certain quantity of meat was also placed upon their plates, and each inmate was given to understand that he might have as much as he liked to eat, but could take none away; the attendants walking up and down on each side of the table for the purpose of supplying them with bread. They could also send and get more meat if sufficient was not put upon their plates. He told me that having tried the two plans, they had abundant evidence in favour of the plan I have just now described, and found that there was a large saving to the institution. Formerly all sorts of complaints were made as to the amount of bread which each

W. C.
Windeyer,
Esq.

18 Dec., 1873.

man could consume; and some had more than they required, and some less. He found the present plan far more satisfactory—that it put an end to all grumbling, there was less waste, and there was a saving to the institution.

9847. What was the cost of that place? £16 7s. 3d. per head.

9848. Did that establishment seem comfortably managed in the dormitories? It appeared to be admirably managed.

9849. How did they manage with the old couples—did each have a separate room? Yes. The building has been added to at different times, and there are a number of small rooms about it. It was rather a patchwork sort of building, and some of the rooms were very small.

9850. *Mr. Cowper.*] They did not put more than one married couple in a room? No. I only remember two instances of the sort. I may mention that I visited the Prince Alfred Hospital, and that I found the system of management in force there similar to that recommended by us for the management of the Sydney Infirmity.

9851. Do they wash altogether by steam in the Prince Alfred Hospital? I do not exactly remember, but I think the washing was all done by steam.

9852. On the ground? Yes; and I was very much struck with the small amount of labour which it required. I think that the head of the nursing staff told me that it only took two persons to do all the washing of the establishment.

9853. How much ground is attached to the hospital? I cannot tell you.

9854. Is it in the city? The Melbourne Hospital is in the city, and the Prince Alfred Hospital is a little out of town, on the St. Kilda Road. The head of the nursing staff there was one of the sisters formerly in Sydney, and she told me that she read the report, and fully approved of the recommendations we had made; that she had been in a different position to that she now occupied; that formerly she had not the control of the domestics under her, and found the system a bad one, but now she has entire control of the place, including the stores.

9855. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And all goes smooth? All goes smoothly now.

9856. Is there a committee of management? They have a committee of management, but as soon as this change took place, there was very little trouble. As long as there was a divided authority it had not worked well.

9857. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is that hospital supported by the public, or entirely by the Government? By the public, and aided by the Government.

9858. Private subscriptions to a great extent? Yes. In connection with the state of the country hospitals, I may state that one case for the Crown that I prosecuted at Deniliquin was one of manslaughter, the person accused being a wardman in the country hospital. The charge against him was that he had, through his being utterly unable to read, given carbolic acid to a patient instead of the prescription ordered by the doctor, and the consequence was that the man died in an hour. The late Chief Justice, Sir Alfred Stephen, commented severely upon the employment of persons so ignorant in positions of this kind, and on the danger to which unfortunate persons, who were obliged to have recourse to the hospital, were exposed by the ignorance of attendants provided for them, and thought it a matter worthy of attention in these country hospitals.

9859. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How came the carbolic acid in the possession of this man? The carbolic acid was used in the hospital, and having to give some medicine he went into a room where he found the bottle plainly labelled "Carbolic Acid." He thought it was the prescription ordered by the doctor; and instead of asking the patient to read the prescription on the bottle, as he was generally in the habit of doing, he proceeded to give the man the carbolic acid. I may mention that Dr. Noyes, of Deniliquin, complained of the over-crowding of the hospital there by a number of aged and infirm, whom they were obliged to keep there, and was endeavouring to send them down from the hospital to Sydney. He said it was a standing cause of over-crowding and injury to the hospitals.

FRIDAY, 6 FEBRUARY, 1874.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.,

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.,

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Captain David Charles Frederick Scott, Police Magistrate, called in and examined:—

Capt. D. C. F.
Scott, P.M.

6 Feb., 1874.

9860. *President.*] You are the Police Magistrate of the city of Sydney? Yes.

9861. And you have been so for some years? Yes; fourteen years and six months.

9862. I suppose you have frequently young people coming before you charged with the commission of crime? Yes, frequently.

9863. Do you think more frequently than you used to have years ago? Crime has increased a little every year. There is a trifling increase—there were more last year than before.

9864. Do you think it has increased in undue proportion among the juvenile population of the city? I do not think so, but I cannot say.

9865. What do you do with young people who are charged before you with commission of crime? If they are of a certain age, and appear to be fit for Biloela, or Cockatoo, as it is called, we send them there. If they are under age we have no place to send them to at all.

9866. You mean that if they are over age you do not send them? No, if they are under the full age we do not send them there.

9867. But you can send them there very young—you can send them there at any age under fifteen, or you can send them there at ten? I never do that—I never send girls eleven, twelve, or thirteen, there—I never do so.

9868. You think it is your duty to abstain from doing so—do you object to sending children there? Yes, I object to send them there when they are under the age of thirteen.

9869. Either to the industrial school or to the reformatory? I believe there is an industrial school at Newcastle, or has it been transferred to Cockatoo, Mr. Cowper? 9870.

9870. *Mr. Cowper.*] Yes? I have no knowledge of Cockatoo at all, but I believe sending children there is ruination to them. Capt. D. C. F.
Scott, P.M.
9871. *President.*] Till Mr. Cowper informed you of the fact, you appeared to be unaware of the school being transferred to Cockatoo? I have heard of it, but I have never sent a child there. 6 Feb., 1874.
9872. But you appeared to be unaware of its existence at Biloela? No.
9873. You have no practical knowledge of its existence? I have no practical knowledge of it at all. I know nothing about Cockatoo now, but I had charge of it when there was a convict establishment there.
9874. Are you aware that there is more than one establishment there? No. I believe so—I have been informed so.
9875. Have you ever sent any children there? I have sent the elder girls there, but not the others.
9876. Have you had no females charged before you, during the last five years, with the commission of petty larcenies—children under the age of sixteen? Yes, we have had, but we generally deal with them as kindly as we can—as gently as we can. We fine them or admonish them, or something of that kind. What is wanted here is a reformatory for these children.
9877. Are you not aware that there is a reformatory at Biloela? I have heard of it, but I am not aware that there is a proclamation that any place is a reformatory.
9878. Is that one reason you have not sent any there? Oh yes, I recollect a discussion on the subject in the papers. I have written very strongly on the subject myself.
9879. Are you not aware, as a matter of fact, that a reformatory has been established by the Government at Biloela? I was not aware that it had ever been proclaimed.
9880. You are aware of its existence, but doubting the legality of the matter you have not sent girls there? I did not know that it was proclaimed that we could send girls there.
9881. Do you not know that other Benches have done so? I have nothing to do with other Benches.
9882. Then you availed yourself of the supposition that there was no proclamation, to avoid sending children to the reformatory there? Yes, and I was not quite aware whether the two institutions were quite settled.
9883. Are you aware of the distinction between the two? Oh, quite; I know the Act all by heart; but I was not quite aware whether the institutions were kept separate. I have never been there—I have never seen the place at all.
9884. You say as a matter of duty you refuse to send children either to the industrial school or the reformatory? No. I have sent to the industrial school hundreds of girls who have been proved to be the companions of thieves, of prostitutes, or living in the same house as prostitutes, and so on. I have sent hundreds, of course, but with the younger girls I have tried to deal with them without sending them there.
9885. You say you have not sent girls to the reformatory because it was not proclaimed? No, I do not think so. I want to deal with them in a milder form and send them where they could not be corrupted by others.
9886. Are there many bad girls there—prostitutes? Yes, there are many common prostitutes there—I have sent them.
9887. I am asking about the reformatory—you say that criminals have been brought before you and convicted, and yet you have not sent them to the reformatory? Well, I had some reason for not sending them there—I cannot remember what it was now.
9888. Do you know how many there are there? I do not know anything about Cockatoo, how it is conducted, or anything else, never having been there.
9889. Do you think that the policy of the Legislature in establishing these institutions was wrong? No; on the contrary, I think that they should be established all over the Country.
9890. Then what would be the use of it if all Magistrates acted as you do? But I have had cases that did not require so severe a measure, and looking over my documents I could give you every case, and the reasons why punishment was inflicted.
9891. If a girl of twelve years of age was brought before you and found guilty of stealing some article, what would you do? Suppose the article were worth 20s., I should then fine her to that amount, and there is always some person present to pay the fine, and we admonish her and let her go.
9892. And you think that a child is likely to be reclaimed by a course of that kind? We are allowed to inflict any penalty up to 20s.
9893. And do you think that that is likely to reclaim a child? I do not know many cases in which they have come back to me—I do not know, but I can tell you every case by referring to my papers.
9894. Can you give us a return of the number of children brought before you? Females?
9895. Both males and females—a return showing the number within the last two years? Yes, or more. I will have a return made out and you shall have it next week. I think there are many boys reclaimed by fining and letting them go—frightening them in fact; others of course are incorrigible, and they are sent on board the “Vernon.”
9896. *Mr. Cowper.*] If you had a child brought before you two or three times in twelve months, for stealing, would you always let him off with a fine? Certainly not, but I do not recollect such a case.
9897. What would you do in such a case? Send him to Cockatoo, to the reformatory there.
9898. But there is no reformatory for boys? Not for boys?—Well, I would send him to the “Vernon.”
9899. But you cannot send a boy to the “Vernon” for stealing? Yes, it comes under the Industrial Schools Act.
9900. *President.*] You then consider the “Vernon” a reformatory for boys? Yes.
9901. And a place to which you can send a boy for stealing? Yes, of course. When a boy steals, there is always other evidence against him as to his keeping bad company and having no other means of living, and all that is taken down and he is sent on board the “Vernon” after inquiry has been made.
9902. And what would you state on the warrant? The charge, whatever it is.
9903. And if the boy was charged with larceny and convicted, you would send him on board the “Vernon” for that crime? I do not know that I ever did so. It is always connected with some other crime. I do not remember having done so.
9904. But you are dealing with these cases every day? We take other charges against the boy, and send him on board the “Vernon” for that.
9905. I ask you, suppose a boy was brought before you for stealing, what would you do with him? I generally fine them.

- Capt. D. C. F. 9906. *Mr. Cowper.*] But in the case of a boy who has been charged three or four times with stealing?
 Scott, P.M. I would send him on board the "Vernon."
- 6 Feb., 1874. 9907. But supposing he could not be sent on board the "Vernon"? Oh, that is impossible.
 9908. But I know of several cases. Suppose the case of a boy charged with stealing—a case that could not come under the Industrial Schools Act? You are asking about extreme cases.
 9909. I am speaking of common cases? I have never had such a case as that of a boy three times convicted of theft. You will find that our decisions are right—they have never been objected to yet.
 9910. *President.*] What is your idea of the object of the "Vernon"? To receive boys who associate with thieves, prostitutes, and so on, and who have no means of living; the Act goes on "or," "or," "or," making each a separate offence.
 9911. Do you consider it a place for criminals? No, it is rather a reformatory.
 9912. Rather a reformatory than an industrial school? Both combined.
 9913. May not boys be sent there who are in no way criminal, but simply destitute and neglected? I do not know that: I would not send one. If a boy is found without means of support I send him there at once. The Act is distinct upon that.
 9914. Then, in the case of a boy who has committed a crime, you pass the crime over and send him on board the "Vernon," by trying to make out that the case comes within the Industrial Schools Act? Yes—that he has no visible means of support and his parents have no control over him.
 9915. But suppose he does not come under those conditions, what would you do with him then? He has committed no crime.
 9916. Yes, he has committed a larceny, but yet comes under the provisions of the Industrial Schools Act? It is impossible: he must remain out at night and he must have no visible means of support.
 9917. But suppose that he does not remain out at night and he has visible means of support? I do not know what I should do then; I should like to know the case.
 9918. But suppose that you had this clear case of a boy convicted of larceny, what would you do with him? I would send him on board the "Vernon."
 9919. Under what Act? Industrial Schools Act.
 9920. But suppose that he did not come under the Industrial Schools Act, suppose that he was the child of respectable parents—that he was not the consort of thieves—that he was proved guilty of larceny—that you could not fine him? You can fine all juvenile offenders under a certain age, and in my return you will find that they are all fined.
 9921. But supposing this boy was repeatedly committing these acts of larceny, what would you do with him? I would send him on board the "Vernon."
 9922. *President.*] For larceny? Yes, for larceny and having no visible means of support.
 9923. But suppose that he has visible means of support? I cannot tell what I would do. That is a case I never had.
 9924. Is it your idea that you can send a boy to the "Vernon" for larceny? I should hesitate to do so.
 9925. You believe you have the power, but you hesitate to do so? I believe I have the power, but I would hesitate. I should fine; I should send him to a reformatory, but not to an industrial school.
 9926. Do you think it advisable that boys who are convicted of crime should consort with those who are simply neglected? No, I do not think so.
 9927. If that is the case, do not you think that the course you propose to adopt—of bringing a boy within the provisions of the Industrial Schools Act for the purpose of sending him to the "Vernon," when he ought to be sent to a reformatory—is a bad course? But there are so few cases of the kind. We do send them to gaol, with a recommendation to keep them from the other prisoners; and then we fine others.
 9928. How long is it since you sent a boy to gaol? I do not think I have sent one to gaol for six or nine months.
 9929. But you have done so within the last twelve months? I think so; we have averaged nearly forty cases a day—so that I cannot remember all, but I can give you an ample return of every case, and the reason why it was dealt with.
 9930. Have you sent any young girls to gaol lately? Little girls—no, I don't think I have. We try to deal with them as kindly as we can.
 9931. Suppose you get hold of young children wandering about the streets—young girls under thirteen years of age—you say you would not send them to Biloeola? We do not like to send young girls there.
 9932. What do you do with them? We admonish them, talk to them, and get the parents to take them back; we try to reclaim them by kind means, and so far as I know we scarcely ever fail.
 9933. Do you not think there are a great many youngsters now running about Sydney who would be much better in an industrial school? Yes, plenty.
 9934. Does not this arise from the fact of the Magistrates refusing to put the Act in force? I have never heard of one Magistrate refusing to do so.
 9935. But do not you yourself decline to put it in force? I am not speaking of girls committed for theft—I am speaking of boys, and I have never heard of a Magistrate declining to send a boy to the "Vernon."
 9936. I understand you to say that if the girls are under thirteen years of age you would not send them to the industrial school? Not if we can avoid it—we admonish them and let them go.
 9937. What do you do that for? To give them another chance.
 9938. Another chance to go to the bad? No, I do not think so.
 9939. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you kept records of these cases? We can trace them from the depositions.
 9940. You think that they turn out well? I think so. If the children do not come before us again and the parents do not come to complain, we take it for granted.
 9941. Do not these children sometimes come before you again? They are sometimes brought by the police.
 9942. And does not the fact that they are not oftener before you arise from the fact that Justices are not anxious to carry out the Act? I do not believe that at all—I believe that the Magistrates do their duty.
 9943. We are told that the number of children running about the streets is to be accounted for in this way? I know of many cases in which we have given them another chance, and they have never been brought before me again.
 9944. Do you think that the Industrial Schools Act has had any effect on the population? I do not know the result of the acting of it.
 9945. Do you not think that at the time it came into force it prevented many girls going astray, from the fear that they had of going to these schools? I do not know; I cannot say many—some of them are frightened and cry and beg to be let off. 9946.

Capt. D. C. F.
Scott, P.M.
6 Feb., 1874.

9946. *President.*] You say you have sent children to gaol? Yes.
9947. Why did you do that instead of sending them to the reformatory? I cannot tell you the reasons now; but it was as a punishment of course, and with a strict injunction that they were to be kept apart from the others.
9948. You say you have sent some girls to gaol? I cannot remember a case of a girl, but that you will find in my return.
9949. If you had a young girl brought before you for larceny, what would you do with her? A girl of what age?
9950. Well, say ten years of age? I would fine her if I could.
9951. *Mr. Goold.*] Supposing the fine was not paid? Then she would have to go to gaol or to the reformatory.
9952. What would you do with her if the fine was not paid? I do not know—according to circumstances. The decision might be this—you pay the fine, or if it is not paid, the girl might be sentenced to sit in the Court until the rising of the Court, or she might be sent to gaol.
9953. What would you do in that case—in the case of a girl who was not able to pay the fine? I would say—“You are fined so much, or you will have to go to gaol for a day or two.”
9954. But why should you send her to gaol instead of the reformatory as the Act specifies? I cannot answer that question.
9955. You surely must have some reason for it? Well, to tell the truth, I have some prejudice against Cockatoo, thinking that the girls of the two establishments might meet and prejudice each other. I do not know what the management of the place is, but from what I have learned from others the little girls associate with the bigger girls.
9956. You mean that the industrial school girls mix with the reformatory girls? Yes.
9957. That is not the fact? I told you I had only heard so, but I have never seen the place.
9958. *President.*] Have you never looked through the place? I have not time to do so. There was a lady went there the other day and made a report about it. I believe she made a report about it to Mr. Parkes.
9959. Do you object to the institution because it is badly managed, or because it is on Cockatoo Island? I believe that the elder girls corrupt the others.
9960. Do you mean that the girls in the reformatory corrupt the others? The girls sent there over sixteen might corrupt the others who are sent there young.
9961. Do you mean that the girls of the reformatory and the girls of the industrial school are allowed to mix together? Yes, at the two institutions. That is what I have heard; I believe that it is so.
9962. But do you not think that, before contracting such a prejudice, it would have been as well to have informed yourself of the actual fact? I think there are other punishments that would meet the case.
9963. You have no particular objection to Cockatoo itself or to the site of the institution? Nothing of the kind, or to its management either, of which I know nothing.
9964. *Mr. Cowper.*] With reference to children charged with stealing, could you not in many cases have adopted a third course, which the Act provides? What—send them to the reformatory?
9965. No; there is another course that the Act provides? Will you mention what you are alluding to?
9966. You say there are two ways of dealing with these children—fining them or sending them to gaol? I said I had two ways of dealing with them.
9967. *President.*] Do you think there are only two ways of dealing with them? No, there are other ways, of course.
9968. *Mr. Cowper.*] What ways have you of dealing with them? We fine them.
9969. And imprison them? Imprison them.
9970. Is there nothing else you can do? —
9971. *President.*] You are not aware of another alternative? I may be.
9972. *Mr. Cowper.*] You might bind over a third party for their good behaviour? Oh yes, that of course. I did not think you were alluding to securities and binding them over; that I looked upon as a matter of course—binding over parents for the good behaviour of their children.
9973. Have you never bound them over to find security for their good behaviour? I think I have.
9974. What was the result of that? I cannot tell without a reference to the record. I have no doubt it was very good. Do you wish to have two years or three years returns?
9975. *President.*] From the commencement of the Act? How long is that?
9976. Five years? Very well; that will give us a little more trouble, but it shall be done.
9977. *Mr. Goold.*] Suppose a mother brings a girl to you over whom she has no control—a girl who associates with prostitutes and thieves—if her mother comes and asks you to deal with that girl, how would you deal with her? That is a difficult question. She may be living with prostitutes without any knowledge of their guilt or of anything of the kind, and so we get the mother to give her another chance.
9978. Suppose the mother finds out that it is impossible to keep her at home, but she goes away and stops away? Then she must be dealt with.
9979. Have any cases come under your notice of girls of thirteen being prostitutes? No. I have heard of Chinamen having prostitutes of all ages; but that is a different thing to its coming under my notice.
9980. *President.*] There is an institution in which you take an interest in, called the Protestant Training School for Servants? Yes.
9981. That is a private institution? Yes, quite private.
9982. How many children do you receive there? Twenty. We have no means of receiving more at present, but if the public would support us we would receive a hundred.
9983. Not in the present building? No.
9984. What class of girls do you take? Some whose parents are respectable and able to pay for their education any amount, from 1s. to 5s. per week. Those who paid for the education of their children can take them out at any time for their own benefit. They are taught all domestic duties; they are taught to sew, to wash, to iron, to mangle, to bake, read, write and cipher, to scrub floors and make their own beds, to be respectful to their superiors, and curtsy when spoken to, and so on. We turn out nearly all of them excellent girls, but sometimes they go to mistresses who do not treat them properly; very often it is the fault of the mistress that the girl does not turn out well. We had a girl returned to us, and she went into the service of another lady, who says she is one of the best servants she ever had.

- Capt. D. C. F. Scott, P.M.
6 Feb., 1874.
9985. These children are not of the neglected class—not of the destitute class? Yes, some of them are.
9986. They are not the same class as the girls who are sent to the Industrial Schools? No, we would not take in any very corrupt girls; but we generally consider a girl of ten or eleven or twelve quite uncorrupted, but if a girl is thirteen we consider that she knows too much.
9987. What age do you take them in? From ten to thirteen.
9988. What is the cost per head? £15 per head. We have two matrons. The children earn a good deal of money by washing and sewing, which goes towards defraying the expenses, and that, joined to what the mothers are able to pay, reduces the annual charge to about £15. We apprentice children to subscribers, but if a non-subscriber wants a child she must pay £2 2s., which goes to expenses of the child, and she must give 3s. a month to the institution on account of the child, a third of which goes to the child herself.
9989. How long does she serve? Two years; and the second year she gets 1s. 6d. pocket-money, and the institution 4s.
9990. A month? A month. It is upon that principle that a very large institution might be established for all classes of the community.
9991. Do you keep up a supervision after they have left the institution? Merely by letter; and we act as parents to them. We do not allow them to go to any person whose characters we have not inquired into, and whose characters are approved of, and a certain bond is entered into—they are allowed to come and visit us at the school. We apprenticed one girl at Newcastle, but in future we do not intend to apprentice any out of Sydney.
9992. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They are all Protestants, I believe? Children of all denominations of Protestants—Baptists, Wesleyans, and all Protestant denominations. We cannot allow the Jews to join us, or rather they will not join us, because they never bring up a child to servitude but always to a trade; and we do not ask the Roman Catholics to join us, because they are a poorer body than we are and would swamp us. That is the only reason why we exclude these two bodies from our school.
9993. *President.*] Do you know anything of the system of out-door relief at the Benevolent Asylum? I am on the committee, but I only attend the committees about six or eight times a year, to read over the statements. Of course I am aware that they give away thousands of loaves, and flour, and gruel, and that sort of thing, and sometimes money, but very seldom.
9994. Do you know anything of the practical working of this institution? The rule is this: the applicant is obliged to bring a recommendation from some person, usually a subscriber to the institution; that letter is opened by the secretary and read out, and the case is taken into consideration, and an order made according to the circumstances.
9995. Have you formed any opinion as to whether the charity is abused? There is no doubt but it is, and whenever I hear of cases I write to the secretary.
9996. Have you anything to do with Randwick? Nothing, except as a subscriber.
9997. We saw a number of children in the Benevolent Asylum? Yes.
9998. Do you know how they came to be there? Simply that I myself, when policemen bring in two or three children, send them there with a recommendation that they should be received.
9999. Do you know why they are sent there in preference to Randwick? They are sent there first, and then, when an order comes, they are drafted off to Randwick, thirty or forty at a time. I think a great improvement might be made by the employment of a respectable person to inquire into the circumstances of every person applying for relief. I would give the people a week's relief but no more until the report was received, and by that means we should bowl out a good many not deserving of relief. That is the only thing I can suggest.
10000. *Mr. Gould.*] In your opinion there are many who impose upon the charity? I do not say many, but there are some—they come with letters, principally from clergymen, who are kind-hearted people, and the committee do not like to refuse clergymen, because they fancy they have taken the precaution to inquire into the circumstances, and very often they are taken in.

Mr. Joseph Coulter, Collector, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and examined:—

- Mr. J. Coulter.
6 Feb., 1874.
10001. *President.*] I believe that you are the Collector for the Asylum for Destitute Children? Yes.
10002. How long have you been so? For fourteen months.
10003. Have you visited the country districts in that capacity? Yes.
10004. To what parts of the Colony have you been? Over part of the Southern and Western Districts.
10005. How far south have you been? To Albury.
10006. And how far west? Bathurst, Forbes, and Currajong.
10007. You mean to say that you have been to those towns? Yes.
10008. Have you seen any children from the Asylum while you have been in those districts? Yes.
10009. How many? I cannot say how many. I saw several children.
10010. Did you make any return to the institution of those you saw? Yes.
10011. A nominal return, or what sort of a return? I communicated to the directors a return concerning each child.
10012. Where did you see these children? In their homes.
10013. In what part of the country? Yass, Adelong, Goulburn, Orange, Bathurst, Trunkey. I may have seen some others, but I cannot call them to remembrance just now.
10014. When you say several children, how many do you mean? I cannot say how many children I saw—I did not keep a memo. of that fact.
10015. But I thought you gave a return about each child? Yes.
10016. Shall we find that return in the institution? I do not know.
10017. Was it in writing? I believe so.
10018. Surely you should know whether it was in writing or not? Yes, it was. I forwarded a report about each child.
10019. Did you report upon the case of each child you saw, and upon all the children you saw? Yes.
10020. How many children did you report upon, do you think? I cannot say how many.
10021. How many did you see that you did not report upon? None.

10022. You said just now that you did not send a report upon all the children that you saw? I sent a separate report concerning each of them.

10023. Did you send a separate report upon all the children that you saw? Yes.

10024. How many were there of these reports? I cannot say.

10025. About how many—half-a-dozen? More than half-a-dozen.

10026. Well, several generally means about that. Can you give us an idea of the number of children you saw? I will say about twelve.

10027. *Mr. Goold.*] That is, you saw twelve during the fourteen months you have been engaged as Collector? Yes; but I was only travelling through the country for ten weeks, and it was during those ten weeks that I was absent from town I saw them.

10028. *President.*] When was that? Between May and July, 1873.

10029. When you visited the children, did you see them apart or in the presence of their employers? Both ways.

10030. What class of people did you find them amongst? Very respectable people.

10031. People with families? Yes.

10032. Farmers, or what class of people were they—can you give us an idea? Some appeared to be landowners, others large farmers, and I think some were independent gentlemen.

10033. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Were they all boys? No.

10034. Were there about an equal number of each—boys and girls? Yes, I suppose there were an equal number of each.

10035. Do you remember the names of any of them? No, I cannot tell you the names of any individual just now.

10036. *President.*] Did you see any of the boys and girls in Bathurst? Yes.

10037. How many? Two boys I saw in Bathurst.

10038. Were they with one employer or with two? With two employers.

10039. What were these employers? Gentlemen of independent means.

10040. Did you see any girls in Bathurst? No.

10041. Where did you see any girls? In Trunkey and Orange.

10042. How many did you see there? I saw one in Trunkey.

10043. What class of person was she with? She was with a storekeeper.

10044. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Was she a servant? Yes, she was a domestic servant.

10045. *President.*] How did these children seem to be, from what you saw of them? They seemed to be very comfortable, very steady, and very content.

10046. And that holds good with all the cases that you saw? Yes.

10047. You speak rather doubtfully? No; in all cases the children seemed to be very comfortable.

10048. Did your report state what the employers said of the children? No.

10049. Then is there no report from you as to what the employers said of these children? No.

10050. Then what was the object of your visiting them? To report upon their position.

10051. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You did not inquire of their mistresses and masters whether they were satisfied with the child? Yes, I did.

10052. You said you did not just now? I did not relate the conversation.

10053. *President.*] Why did you not state what the employer reported to you? I did not think that it was necessary.

10054. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Were there any complaints made to you by the masters or mistresses of the children. Sometimes.

10055. *President.*] What sort of complaints were made to you? Sometimes they would say—"The child is rather obstinate; but generally speaking the child behaves well."

10056. They do not complain of any vice on the part of the children? No, I do not remember a single case.

10057. *Mr. Goold.*] Were any complaints made by the children themselves? No.

10058. *President.*] Did you find any people of the humbler classes—not people of education—people working their own land with their own labour—the ordinary class of small farmer—did you find any of these children with them? Yes, I found one.

10059. Where was that? In Adelong.

10060. What quantity of land was that person occupying? That I do not know.

10061. What sort of house was he living in—was it a bark hut? No; it was a weatherboarded house.

10062. Was that a boy or a girl? A boy.

10063. Was he learning farm work? Yes.

10064. *President.*] You had no complaints of any kind at all? No serious complaints about the children.

10065. *Mr. Goold.*] Nor from the children? No.

10066. *Mr. Cowper.*] How were they dressed? They appeared to be very comfortably dressed.

10067. Were they dressed in the clothes they received before they left the institution? No, I did not see one child with the institution clothing on—not one.

10068. *President.*] Do you know how long they had been at service? No, I cannot say.

10069. Had they all boots and shoes? No; one had not when I saw him.

10070. *Mr. Cowper.*] Were the girls dressed like ordinary servants, or in the kind of clothing that would give one the idea that they had come from Randwick? They were dressed like ordinary servants.

10071. *President.*] How did you find out these children—how did you find out where they were? I received a memorandum from the honorary secretary, with the names of the children and their residences.

10072. Did you see all the children mentioned in the memo. when you started? No.

10073. How is that? I did not visit some of the places where the children are residing.

10074. Was that the sole reason? Yes.

10075. *Mr. Cowper.*] You keep the accounts of the Randwick institution, do you not? No.

10076. Any of the books of the establishment? No.

10077. Did you not keep any books? Yes.

10078. What were they? When I was clerk and storekeeper, the books I kept in the institution were the clothing store book, the shoemaker's book, the provision store book, and the coal store book. I had charge of the stores.

10079. What did you keep in the clothing store book—how did you keep that? The names of the articles

Mr. J.
Coulter.

6 Feb., 1874.

Mr. J.
Coulter.
6 Feb., 1874.

articles in the clothing store were enumerated one after the other, and opposite each article there would be the number of articles in the store, and all other particulars. We will say—the day I receive a quantity of clothing, that quantity would be entered in a book for a purpose, and another column would show the issues of such clothing, and every week the book would show what was remaining in the store after adding the receipts and putting down the issues.

10080. And the provisions? They are entered in the same way.

10081. And the coal book? The coal store book is kept in the same way.

10082. Was there any other book kept by you? Yes, the bread book.

10083. Is that all? Yes.

10084. Who kept the account of the farm? I kept that account.

10085. What would you call that account? Well, the produce of the farm is inserted in the provision store book; what we receive from the farm is entered there and issued as rations.

10086. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] None of that was sold, was it? No.

10087. *Mr. Couper.*] Suppose you had 500 yards of blue cloth, and that was made into frocks and so on, on the premises, how would you enter that? I would enter it as 500 yards of blue cloth.

10088. Yes; and if you issued that cloth to be made into jackets, who would you debit with the issue? The matron; and she would account for the way in which the cloth had been made up.

10089. But supposing these clothes were sold, after being made up, to some other institution, what would you do then? I do not know—such a case has never occurred.

10090. You do not know where they go to? I do not know; I have never experienced such a thing.

10091. Leather is issued from the store of the institution to the shoemaker? Yes.

10092. And you lose sight of it altogether—you know nothing of it afterwards? Oh, yes. I always received the boots and shoes into the store after they were made up.

10093. And you would issue them to children to wear? Yes.

10094. And if they were sold? The boots and shoes sold to the various institutions—the amount would be debited to each institution.

10095. And where does the money received go to? I do not know, but I suppose it would of course go to the treasurer.

10096. What account would be credited with the money? I have nothing to do with the accounts of the treasurer.

10097. Who has? Mr. Wailes, the accountant.

10098. Mr. Wailes has told us that he has nothing to do with these things? He has to do with all matters relating to money. I have had to do with the stores only.

10099. Does Mr. May keep any books? I do not know.

10100. Did you make out any of the returns that you sent to us? I sent no returns to you.

10101. Was there any officer of the Asylum who kept the books? Lately?

10102. Since we have been sitting? There has been an officer since I left—my successor.

10103. How long ago did he succeed you? Since January, 1873.

10104. But there is a gentleman there who has been only there six weeks, so that there must have been some other people between you? Yes.

10105. Was there not an account showing everything expended on the farm, and anything produced on the farm? Not to my knowledge. We only put down what is received from the farm.

10106. Was there no account kept on the establishment that you know of to be credited to the sale of a pair of boots sold to any private individual? Yes.

10107. What account was there? The account kept by the accountant, Mr. Wailes, called the boot and shoe account.

10108. Is that account debited with the leather put into the boot and shoe shop, and credited with the boots and shoes returned made up? I do not know.

10109. But there is no account kept on the establishment with reference to these things that are sold? I do not know; I have nothing to do with the account further than what I have already stated.

10110. Who delivers the leather to the man in charge of the boot and shoe shop? The storekeeper.

10111. And you were the storekeeper? Yes.

10112. What account had you of that leather when you delivered it to him,—how did you enter it? I entered so much of one kind of material and so much of another.

10113. And were the prices carried out? I had nothing to do with the prices.

10114. If you delivered twenty sides of leather suitable for making boots, all you knew of the way the leather was used was that a certain number of boots after a certain time? Yes.

10115. There was no account kept on the establishment charging the boot and shoe shop with that leather, and crediting it with the boots and shoes returned? I do not know.

10116. You did not keep it? I did not.

10117. *Mr. Goold.*] Had you any means of ascertaining whether that leather came back to you? —

10118. *Mr. Couper.*] Are you aware of any books that could contain accounts of this character? Would you kindly repeat the question?

10119. Are you aware of any books, kept on the establishment, by Mr. May or any other officer, showing where the leather goes to, or in what form it returns from the shop where it was made up? Yes.

10120. What book? The book that was kept by myself; that book would show the leather that was issued and the boots that were returned.

10121. And what check did that give on the foreman of the boot shop,—what check had you on the foreman of the boot shop, if you were not a tradesman, and could not value the leather when it was given out and the boots when they were returned? I had no check.

10122. Are you aware whether Mr. May kept any accounts on the establishment? I do not know.

10123. Were there any books kept in the office which you used that he might have kept the accounts in? Yes, there were several large books in the institution, but for what purpose they were used I cannot say.

10124. Did you never look into them? Sometimes, but not officially.

10125. Were they account books? Yes, they were account books and registers.

10126. What is the difference? An account book is a book in which accounts are kept, and a register is a book in which the children's names are recorded.

10127. What did you see when you looked into these books? Names and figures.

10128. What were they? Books kept by Mr. Wailes—they may have been.

10129.

10129. But all his books are kept in the office in Sydney,—did you see him make up accounts there? Yes.
10130. How long have you been there? I was clerk and storekeeper for eighteen months.
10131. Were you ever brought into contact with Mr. Wailes? Yes, I generally spoke to him, but nothing more.
10132. Did not he examine your accounts? No.
10133. Did you not give him returns? No.
10134. Did you give him any information from your books when he came to the institution? He may have asked me questions, but I cannot remember.
10135. How was the information that your books contained conveyed to Mr. Wailes? Sometimes I was instructed by the superintendent to make out a return, and I would do so and give it to the superintendent, and what he did with it I do not know.
10136. Was it not Mr. Wailes's business to examine your books? I do not know.
10137. Did he not look into them? I cannot say.
10138. Did no one check the accounts? Yes.
10139. Who? The superintendent.
10140. How would he check them? With the invoices and the daily ration list.
10141. How did he check the clothing account? By the invoices. Supposing I received 100 yards of clothing material, he would have the invoices, he would see whether the 100 yards was entered in the receipt-book, and before I made an issue he always signed the requisition book belonging to the matron. Nothing was issued from the store without the authority of the superintendent.
10142. Then how did he check what you had in stock,—did he go over that? Yes.
10143. How did he do that? He would be with me sometimes; he generally remained some time with me when I took stock.
10144. Was there any regular date for taking stock? Yes.
10145. What time of the year? It was done twice a year.
10146. How did he check it? By keeping my books with him in the office while I went and took the stock; I would furnish my papers, and he would then see whether the books agreed with what I had in stock.
10147. You would send a return of 1,000 yards of print, which would appear in the book, and then you would go to the store and count 1,000 yards of print and tell him you had it? No; before I commenced stock-taking the superintendent would ask for my books; he would have my books in his possession; I would not know what number of yards was in this book; I would take my papers, go into the store, take the stock, and furnish him with the papers; he would keep my books, so that it would be impossible for me to take the stock from the books.
10148. This was done twice a year? Yes, near the end of June and December.
10149. Would it not be possible for you just previous to the stock-taking to look through the books, and take a private memo., so that your return might accord with the books, without Mr. May knowing there was anything wrong? No, I do not think it is possible—though it would depend very much on the time the books are taken from the storekeeper.
10150. But, if as your stocktaking happens at certain periods of the year, and you knew of the time when you would be called upon to take stock, would it not be possible for you to make up from your books such a calculation as would enable you to know what number of yards you should have in stock; and as no one acted with you, could you not return the amount you should have, and not the real amount? It would not be possible, because during part of the time I am taking stock the superintendent is with me.
10151. I thought you told me that he did not take stock with you? Yes; he will have the books away from me; and sometimes he will come into the store and see me take stock.
10152. Does he count the things with you? Yes, at times.
10153. I think you said he did not do so? I think not.
10154. I understood you to say so? No.
10155. Was there any regular quantity of material for making articles of clothing—if you gave out material for making trousers, how did you check the articles returned afterwards? I always reckoned that a certain number of yards would make a pair of trousers; and if the master tailor made application for a piece of material, I would always see that he furnished me with a certain number of pairs of trousers.
10156. But surely a large boy will want more than a small boy? Yes.
10157. How did you strike the average? The tailor furnished me with a return showing the amount that would make trousers for boys twelve years of age, ten years of age, eight years of age, and so on.
10158. And was that return given to you of the ages of the boys that the trousers were made for, as well as the number of trousers? The sizes were mentioned.
10159. Were the memorandums handed in to you weekly? Yes.
10160. And you preserve them? No.
10161. Did you enter them in a book? I did.
10162. Showing the number of trousers and the size of each pair? No, I never entered sizes in the book. After checking them and seeing that they were correct, I only entered the number of pairs of trousers received.
10163. Then you had a check upon the tailor, but there was no check upon you? In what way?
10164. The tailor had to send you the number of pairs of trousers and their sizes? Yes.
10165. But if you liked to be dishonest, there was no record kept by which Mr. May could check the quantity used? Yes, there was a check.
10166. What was it? The tailor kept a book.
10167. But suppose the tailor worked with you, there would be nothing to show that a certain number of pairs of trousers were made from a certain piece of material? Yes, when Mr. May checked my issues he would know the number of pairs of trousers that were to be received.
10168. How would he know that? He would know by the receipt entered.
10169. He could not know what sizes the trousers should be, and you say that the sizes of the trousers are different? I did not keep a check of the sizes; I did not enter the sizes, I only entered the number of pairs of trousers, but the master tailor always entered the sizes—so many of the first size, and so many of the second size, and so on, and his book was always submitted to the superintendent for his initials to be attached to it. He entered the sizes—I did not.

Mr. J.
Coulter.
6 Feb., 1874.

- Mr. J. Coulter.
6 Feb., 1874.
10170. Was this an official book belonging to the establishment? He kept it himself.
10171. It was a book that the establishment could claim? Yes.
10172. And he kept a more perfect account than you did who were the accountant or storekeeper? I do not say that.
10173. Did not he keep the number and sizes too? It was not necessary for me to do that.
10174. But if the tailor's book was lost, there would be no check upon the tailor? —
10175. And you were supposed to keep the book to check the issue of these goods? Yes, to check the issue of these goods.
10176. You kept the goods in stock and issued them, and got the goods back again? Yes.
10177. Therefore the tailor's was a perfect book, and yours was an imperfect book? Yes, according to your making out.
10178. But is it not so;—do you not say that your book contains record? No; because I always checked the trousers, and saw that they were correct before I entered them.
10179. But Mr. May had no check from your book? No.
10180. And you were the storekeeper? Yes.
10181. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You say you do not know what becomes of the money when boots and shoes are sold outside to private gentlemen or to other institutions? No. I suppose, of course, the money is paid to the treasurer.
10182. You know nothing about that? No; I have nothing to do with those accounts.
10183. And if you issue leather to the shoemaker you do not get it all back in boots and shoes, because some of them may be sold to persons outside? The private work was always returned to the store.
10184. Suppose I bought a pair of boots, would the requisition be made to you for them? No; the requisition would be made to the superintendent, and the boots would be issued by the storekeeper from the store.
10185. *Mr. Goold.*] You would not receive the money? No.
10186. To whom would the money be paid? I do not know.
10187. *President.*] How much money did you collect in the country? £479 9s. 3d.
10188. Are you paid by commission? I get a salary, and 5 per cent. commission on all I collect myself—all that comes through my own hands.
10189. What salary do you get? £100 a year.
10190. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You had some opposition in Bathurst, or there was some opposition to the Society there? I was in Bathurst canvassing.
10191. You met with some difficulties there? Yes.
10192. What was the cause of that? Well, I attribute it to a conversation I had with a Roman Catholic clergyman.
10193. What was the cause? I do not know, except the reasons stated.
10194. What were they? That the institution was nothing but a sectarian institution, and a place where children were prepared for such a place as the Bathurst Gaol.
10195. *President.*] Did you go to the country solely for this purpose? Principally to canvass for subscriptions.
10196. You were not collecting for any house of business or anything else? No.
10197. What did the expenses of the trip come to? The expenses, including allowances for myself and horse, and advertising and miscellaneous expenses, were somewhere about £70.
10198. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And you collected £450? £479 9s. 3d.
10199. *President.*] What proportion of that was from people who are already subscribers to the institution? Perhaps £20.
10200. All the rest were new? All the rest were new.
10201. All sorts of amounts, I suppose—What was the highest amount received from one person? £5 5s.
10202. Did you take any sum offered, however small? Yes.
10203. Did you receive many small subscriptions? Yes.
10204. Sums under £1? Yes.

TUESDAY, 10 FEBRUARY, 1874.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., President.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq., | MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.,
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Charles Moore, Esq., Director, Botanical Gardens, called in and examined:—

- C. Moore, Esq.
10 Feb., 1874.
10205. *President.*] You are the Director of the Botanic Gardens? Yes.
10206. The Commission think it desirable that the boys on board the "Vernon" should be employed on shore at times, for the purpose of learning garden work—digging, and the ordinary operations of a garden, and at the same time they might be providing the ship with vegetables. We thought you might be able to inform us what facilities could be given for employing the boys in the Domains and Gardens, as the boys in Melbourne are employed in the public parks? I have pondered over this matter during the day, and although opposed to it in the first instance, I believe it is practicable to a certain extent to employ the boys in the kitchen garden, which I now call the "nursery"; but to employ them they must be under the orders of men who are under my direction—that is, we cannot have two separate establishments, one for the "Vernon" boys, and one for the garden; and if they were so employed on the ground called the kitchen garden, it would in fact almost be kept in order by their labour. They would be taught propagating by cuttings and layers; and if it were to be a permanent establishment, we would plant stocks, to teach them grafting and budding of all kinds. We have now to grow vegetables of various descriptions for the birds in the garden, and I think there would be space enough to grow vegetables for that purpose and

and some for the "Vernon" as well. I think it is worth a trial, because the labour of the boys could be utilized in the kitchen garden, and they would be away from the public. But I am quite satisfied that it would be improper to have them in the Botanic Gardens. C. Moore, Esq.
10 Feb., 1874.

10207. Have these boys come under your observation? Yes. I have had occasion frequently to watch the progress that they made at Biloela, and I was much pleased indeed with the state in which they kept the grounds there. The vegetables were all of a first-class description. I believe they grew as much vegetables as were required for the ship; and it was very creditable to the man who had charge of them—an old Scotch gardener—James Duncan. He was a very suitable man indeed, and the boys seemed to be very fond of him, and he was fond of the boys. His services were dispensed with since the 1st January, and I have him employed; he is now doing up the garden of the Legislative Council Chambers. He was a very suitable man to instruct the boys.

10208. That system is no longer carried on? It is no longer carried on. The boys have no ground of any description to work, as far as I know. I am speaking without knowledge perhaps. At all events, I know the gardener Duncan is now under me.

10209. How many boys do you think could be employed in this way, or what number would you have in a detachment at one time? I suppose there might be from ten to twelve of them. In that case they would be instructed in digging and in trenching ground. They would be taught the proper rotation of cropping, and in fact, they would be taught why and wherefore every operation was done. I would take care of that. They would be taught, not merely how to put in plants of various kinds, but why one sort should be put in at one season and another put in at another season; that certain crops are summer crops and others winter crops; that to grow two successive crops of the same kind in the same ground is not correct; that you ought not to put one crop after another in the same ground without manure. The kitchen garden is very poor soil—it is very very poor; it is the longest cultivated ground in the Colony—it is the original farm.

10210. From which the bay there obtained its name of Farm Cove? Yes. The soil is very light indeed now. If you throw it up, half will blow away, but it is a fine winter garden. My impression is that the thing is worth a trial, or it may be better to choose a piece of ground at North Shore or elsewhere, where a garden could be wholly maintained by themselves. I should have to keep a man in charge of the kitchen garden, besides one in charge of the boys.

10211. If the man formerly at Biloela was transferred with the boys, and that man were put under your orders, then there would not be any further expense than there was before his discharge? No. The boys could be landed in the Botanic Garden, and brought up to the kitchen garden, which is surrounded by a fence. The public are not admitted to it; they would be kept away from the public. I presume the gardener would meet the boys in the morning, and would take them down to the boat again in the evening. There is no apprehension that they would escape; they would pass through the garden, and not be in the Outer Domain at all. In point of fact, the experiment might be tried in the kitchen garden to see how it would work, and then a portion of ground might be set apart for them where fit.

10212. As they became more expert they might be set to work among the plants? It would become a school of gardening; they would become, to all intents and purposes, young gardeners, as far as out-door work is concerned, which is all that is required in these Colonies. There are many things we grow here which cannot be grown in Goulburn, Bathurst, and other country districts, without protection.

10213. There is a demand for that sort of labour, is there not? Yes, for handy men there is a great demand. They would be taught in two or three years all that would be necessary to know, above all things budding and grafting.

10214. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They would then be able to get 6s. or 7s. a day wages? In Sydney they would, and become exceedingly useful to send into the country. They would be very useful on stations; they would in point of fact be gardeners. If the thing were carried out as I wish it, they would know a vast deal more than many professed gardeners. They must have a good man to instruct them, and I believe that old man Duncan capable of doing it; he was bred as a gardener in Scotland, and had a nursery in Ballarat.

10215. *Mr. Gould.*] You say you could take from ten to twelve boys? Yes.

10216. And how long would you keep them? The would send a certain number of boys in rotation.

10217. Week and week about? Yes, so that they would all have a turn; and it would not prevent their being taught other things, because during the week they were not employed in the garden they would be employed at other things. I was much opposed to this plan when I first heard of it, but I thought the matter over to-day, and I think that it is quite practicable. They could grow a great many vegetables for themselves,* and for the purposes for which I have the kitchen garden, and it would enable me to spare a certain amount of winter labour that I have for the sake of making cuttings, &c., for the country. It is now an almost understood thing that I have to give plants for schools and churches and so on. I have applications from all parts of the Colony. In Victoria this is carried to a great extent, and it caused a great deal of bad blood to arise between the Government Gardens and the nursery establishments, for the proprietors said that the Government were growing plants for nothing and competing with them. They have taken here to plant the police barracks, and a great deal has been done in that way; and the cemeteries too—at all events, I have given plants for these purposes, and shall continue to do it, no matter whether this arrangement with respect to the "Vernon" boys is carried out or not. If it is done, I can devote a certain amount of labour to other things.

10218. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] This you do without any charge at all to the public? Of course. These boys would come into the garden, and I would give certain directions, and would see that what I proposed now should be carried out. That is where my direction would come in. I would not interfere with them in any other way. I would simply see them instructed in the way proposed.

10219. *Mr. Gould.*] What number of hours would they be employed in the garden? That would be entirely a matter for the parties connected with the "Vernon" to decide how long they would allow the boys to be on shore, because a man would have them in charge; and would be able to employ them while left with him; if they went away I could find plenty of work for him. I believe, at Biloela, they only had a certain number of hours on shore each day. That will depend entirely on the authorities. You see the difficulty of meals comes in—they must have their breakfast and dinner.

10220.

* NOTE (on revision):—See letter to acting secretary.

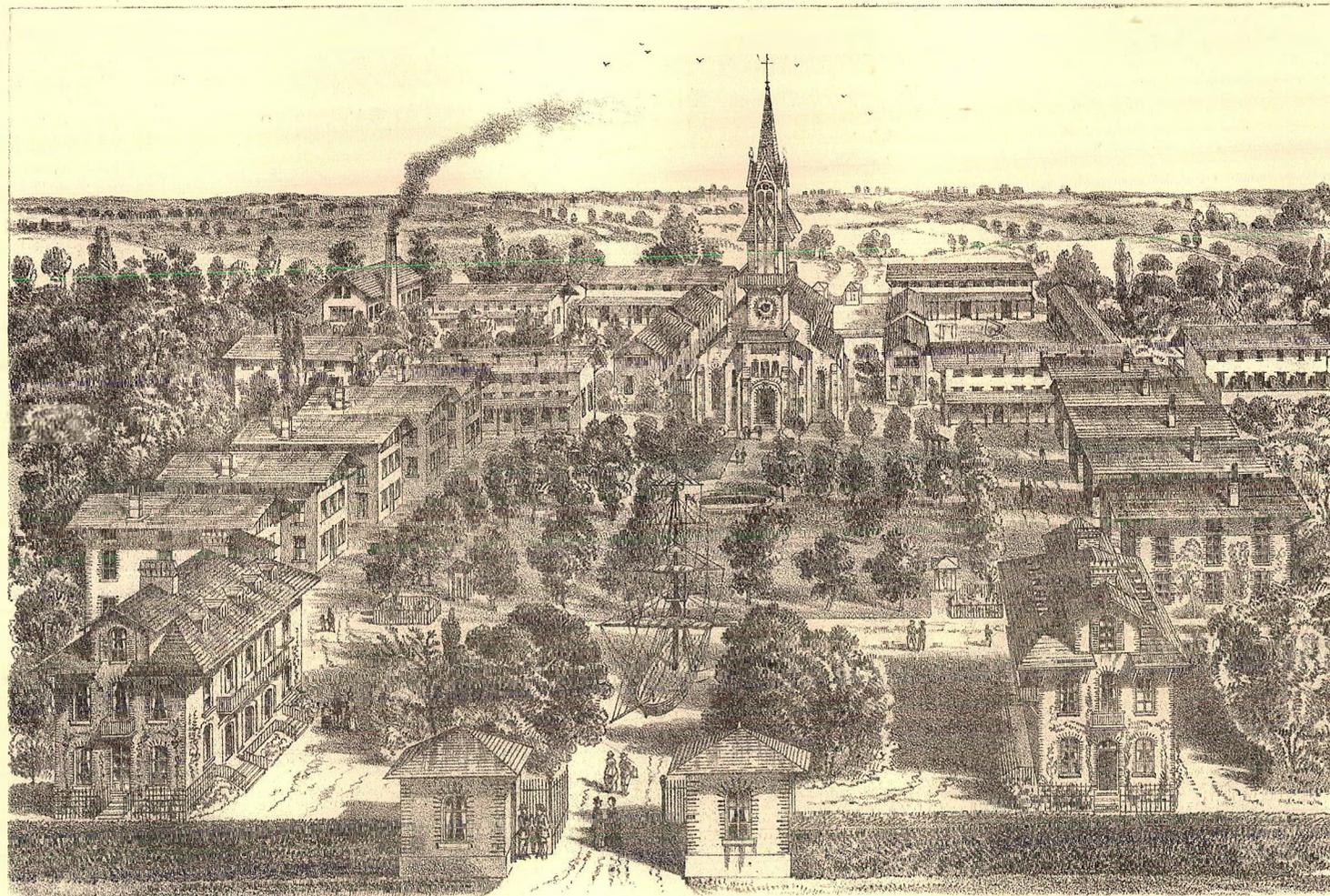
- C. Moore, Esq.
10 Feb., 1874.
10220. *Mr. Cowper.*] They could be sent backwards and forwards to the ship at meal-times? That would depend entirely on the authorities. The thing might be tried as an experiment, at all events.
10221. *Mr. Goold.*] It would be a great advantage to the boys? It would; for information of that kind they never lose; no matter what part of the world they go to, the principles of propagation are the same, the grafting of an orange or a peach, and so on.
10222. *President.*] They would be taught to prune vines? Yes; it would become a school of gardening, and the better man you have to instruct, of course the greater advantage it would be to the boys. It would be nonsense putting in a man who could not instruct them properly, and I believe the man who was at Biloela knows what he is about in all gardening matters.
10223. And he seemed to get on with them? Captain Mein told me that they liked him.
10224. And they got on with the work? The work was done as well as it was possible to be done; it was neatly done.*

George F. Wise, Esq., Honorary Secretary, Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum, called in and further examined:—

- G. F. Wise, Esq.
10 Feb., 1874.
10225. *President.*] We summoned you, if you please, Mr. Wise, to produce a document you referred to in your evidence when you were examined before—an abstract of the accounts of the Queen's Asylum, Tasmania; and the evidence being almost unintelligible without that document, we should like to see it again? I have been asked to produce a document that I laid before the Commission on a previous examination. I did not lay any such document before the Commission; I distinctly said that the document relative to the Queen's Asylum in Tasmania, in 1867, to which I referred, did not belong to myself or to Randwick—it was an old paper of years ago.
10226. Which I understand belonged to yourself? No, it did not.
10227. I am not aware of the wording of the document sent to you asking you to bring the document with you, but I should hardly think you wished to refrain from producing the document on the ground of some misstatement of the terms under which it was produced? It was not my document. Your secretary wrote to me for it some time ago; I replied that the document I referred to did not belong to me.
10228. You seem to be under some indisposition to produce it—is it so? It is not my property at all. I did not produce it at my previous examination, but I did refer to it.
10229. That is not an answer to my question? I cannot now produce it—it is not in my possession.
10230. Have you an indisposition to produce it? I have not got it.
10231. That is not an answer to my question—have you an indisposition to produce it? I cannot produce what I have not got.
10232. That is an equivocation again? No, it is not an equivocation.
10233. I want an answer, yes or no—have you an indisposition to produce this document? I cannot produce what I have not got.
10234. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] If we desire you to produce it could you procure it? Yes, certainly, I could again procure it.
10235. There has been a good deal of evidence about it, and the Commission will be glad to have it? With reference to Mr. Metcalfe's question, I have no doubt I can again get the document now asked for.
10236. *President.*] It struck me that was an indisposition on your part to give such evidence as was required, and therefore you were examined, but in some cases your answers were impertinent, and we cannot help thinking that there is now manifested on your part an indisposition to produce this document, which is somewhat unreasonable. You are a Government officer, and the secretary to this institution, and it is your duty, as a Government officer, to give us what assistance you can, and not to throw obstacles in the way of the Commission. We wish to know where this document is? I cannot accept the word "impertinent" as applied to myself. I have studiously wished, from the beginning, to give as much information and as concise information as I possibly could; and, fearing that the Commission might not examine me, I wrote, at the instigation of the directors of the Randwick institution—which is not, as you have stated it to be, a Government institution—expressly requesting to be examined, and at the same time I requested to be informed by the Commission on what subjects I was to be examined, that I might inform myself upon them. For some reason—I will not say a want of courtesy—I did not receive any information as to the subjects upon which I was to be examined. I therefore brought a large number of papers with me, on the chance of being examined. I have studiously done all I could to advance the interests of the institution and the interests of the Commission, because I wished earnestly to assist the investigation from beginning to end; and with regard to this particular document, viz., the report of the Queen's Asylum, in Tasmania, I said at the time it was not mine—that I had to return it. I did not quote from it—no allusion was made to it—it was an old document of years ago.
10237. So far from its being the fact that you did not allude to it, you distinctly introduced the matter in answer to a question that was put to you? I do not remember it.
10238. I have it before me. You began answering the question by saying—"I notice in these accounts of the Queen's Asylum," so that it has been distinctly referred to in your evidence? They were, I believe, your accounts of the Queen's Asylum to which I then referred.
10239. We had no accounts? I beg your pardon—they were shown to me. I think that the accounts produced were for the year 1871. I did not produce them. I hope, Mr. Chairman, that you will not think that I am, either as a private individual or as a Government officer, impertinent in any way whatever, and I decline to receive the word as applicable to any expression made use of by me.
10240. I think your conduct was unbecoming and discourteous to myself and the other members of the Commission? I do not think so.
10241. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I thought your answers were rather curt, and they certainly were different to those we received from other people? I do not think so.
10242. You came here of your own accord? Showing that I wished to give evidence and assist the Commission.
- 10243.

* NOTE (on revision):—Since giving evidence before the Public Charities Commission, I have very carefully considered the subject, and have arrived at the conclusion that there is not sufficient space, either in the Botanic Garden proper or in what is known as the kitchen garden, to grow vegetables for the "Vernon" ship establishment. In all other respects I adhere to the evidence which I gave when under examination.

10243. And when you did come, your answers were given in a tone different to that of other people? I G. F. Wise,
was not aware of it. Esq.
10244. *President.*] There seemed to be a desire to evade answering the questions? I think that I answered every question I could. The questions in my cross-examination have been such as, in many instances, to render it difficult for me to have given any direct replies. 10 Feb., 1874.
10245. Who's document is this? It belongs to Mr. May.
10246. An officer of the institution of which you are secretary? Yes.
10247. How long has it been out of your possession? It has been off and on in my possession for some time.
10248. When was it last in your possession? Last week.
10249. On what day last was it in your possession? Really I cannot tell you.
10250. On what day last week did you get your notice to produce it? This is dated on the 7th February.
10251. Do you mean to say that you did not get that notice on Saturday? I cannot tell.
10252. To-day is Tuesday—Do you mean to say you cannot tell when you got that notice? I have had so much to do I cannot tell.
10253. Did you get it to-day? I did not.
10254. Did you get it yesterday? I think I did, yesterday morning. Yes, I received it yesterday morning, because on receipt of it I think I immediately wrote to your secretary requesting that my presence might not be required till half-past 4 to-day. I am nearly certain I got the letter at my office yesterday morning. I won't be sure, but that is my impression. If you ask me whether I will again obtain the document, of course I will do so.
10255. *Mr. Goold.*] Why is there any unwillingness to produce this document? There is no unwillingness on my part to do so.
10256. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Well, surely you might produce it then? I have not declined to do so. I did not produce it at my previous examination, although I certainly did refer to it.
10257. *Mr. Goold.*] If the document is a fair and clear document, there is no reason why it should be kept back. I do not see why it should not be produced without this difficulty? If you say you want the document, of course I will get it. I regret that either you or any Member of the Commission should think—
10258. *President.*] Before receiving that summons you were written to for that document? Yes, two or three weeks ago, and I think that my reply was just as I now state—that I have not got it; I think such was my reply.
10259. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that, out of courtesy, you should have endeavoured to get it for us, as you knew where it was; and you did not suppose that the Commission wanted it for any other than a public purpose; they wanted that document to compare with other documents, and I think that this thing should have been produced whenever it was asked for? It was not produced. I regret there should be a misunderstanding with respect to this document.
10260. *President.*] You were written to and asked about it as long ago as December last? Yes, some weeks ago.
10261. And since then you have received a message about it? Yes; a man called upon me one day—I did not know who he was. My reply to him was that I had already received a letter and sent a reply; that is what I replied to the man—I did not know him.
10262. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Perhaps Mr. Wise will get the document for us, and if we have occasion to examine him upon it, shall do so? Yes, I will obtain it, and forward it to you.
10263. *President.*] We shall be obliged by your sending it as soon as possible? Yes, I will send it as soon as I can.
10264. Do that to-morrow, please? Yes, probably to-morrow or next day.



Thomas Richards, Gov^r Printer, Sydney

THE AGRICULTURAL COLONY OF METTRAY.

PUBLIC CHARITIES COMMISSION—ORPHAN SCHOOLS.

APPENDIX.

[To Evidence of Mrs. M. A. Adamson.]

A.

RETURN of the Number of Persons on the Establishment of the Orphan School, Parramatta, entitled to and supplied with Rations, and of the total number of full daily Rations actually issued during the Month of 187 .

ACTUAL NUMBER ON THE ESTABLISHMENT EACH DAY.				REMARKS EXPLANATORY OF CASUALTIES AND VARIATIONS IN THE NUMBERS.	SCALE OF DAILY RATIONS AUTHORIZED FOR THE PROTESTANT AND ROMAN CATHOLIC ORPHAN SCHOOLS AT PARRAMATTA.
Days	No. 1. Scale for Master, Male Teachers, and Male Attendants.	No. 2. Scale for Matrons, Female Teachers, and Female Attendants.	No. 3. Scale for Children.		
1					<p>No. 1.—Daily Scale for Master, Male Teachers, and Male Attendants :— Meat 16 oz. | Sugar..... 2½ oz. Fine flour 19 oz. | Salt ½ oz. Vegetables 16 oz. | Soap ½ oz. Tea ½ oz. | Milk 1 gill.</p> <p>No. 2.—Daily Scale for Matrons, Female Teachers, and Female Attendants :— Meat 16 oz. | Sugar 2½ oz. Fine flour 16 oz. | Salt ½ oz. Vegetables 16 oz. | Soap ½ oz. Tea ½ oz. | Milk 1 gill.</p> <p>No. 3.—Daily Scale of Rations for Children :— Meat 8 oz. | Milk 1 gill. Fine flour 13 oz. | Butter, cheese, } ½ oz. Vegetables 4 oz. | Honey, or treacle } Tea ¼ oz. | Rice ½ oz. Sugar 1 oz. | Suet 2⅛ oz. Soap ½ oz. | Raisins 1½ oz.</p> <p>No. 4.—Daily Scale of Ration for Fuel and Light :— Not exceeding in quantity. Summer. Winter. Wood..... 2,280 lbs..... 2,620 lbs. Candles..... 3¾ lbs. 4 lbs. Oil..... 7 gills 7 gills.</p> <p>The summer months are October to May. The winter months, June to September.</p> <p>N.B.—Only to be drawn in such quantities as may be required.</p> <p>No. 5.—Daily Scale of Ration for Forage :— Maize or barley 8 lbs. Or oats 10 lbs. Oat or cultivated grass hay 12 lbs. Wheaten straw 4 lbs.</p> <p>N.B.—Only to be drawn in such quantities as may be required, not exceeding the above.</p> <p>Household articles for the establishment, such as straw, starch, soda, soap, blue, yeast, pepper, vinegar, blacking, roach lime, in quantities absolutely required, under the certificates of the heads of the establishment.</p> <p>NOTE ON MEAT.—Beef or mutton can be drawn in a proportion not exceeding one-half mutton.</p> <p>NOTE ON VEGETABLES AND MILK.—These articles are not to be drawn generally, provision being made for their supply from the grounds of the establishment; when drawn, the Surgeon and Matron must certify on the face of the voucher that a sufficient quantity could not be obtained from the grounds.</p> <p>NOTE ON RICE.—Rice may be substituted for other vegetables in the rations for adults, but only in quantity equivalent to the value of the "vegetables" not drawn.</p> <p>MEDICAL COMFORTS FOR SICK CHILDREN are only to be supplied on the requisition of the Visiting Surgeon, who will certify to the quantities and qualities of the articles charged for under this head.</p>
2					
3					
4					
5					
6					
7					
8					
9					
10					
11					
12					
13					
14					
15					
16					
17					
18					
19					
20					
21					
22					
23					
24					
25					
26					
27					
28					
29					
30					
31					
				Total Number of Rations on each Scale for this Month.	

I certify that the above is a correct Return of the number of persons entitled to and supplied with rations, on the establishment of the Orphan School at Parramatta, exclusive of those supplied to persons in hospital; and that the foregoing is a true and correct specification of the several kinds of rations required from and supplied by the several contractors.

Matron.

SUMMARY of Daily Orders for Medical Comforts, for Month of 18 .

NAMES OF PATIENTS.	Wine.	Ale	Porter.	Brandy.					Eggs.	Butter.	White Sugar.	Chocolate.	Sago.		
	gills.	gills.	gills.	gills.						oz.	oz.	oz.	oz.		
TOTAL QUANTITIES ISSUED.....															

[To Evidence of Mrs. Adamson.]

A 1.

RETURN of Medical Comforts, for the Month of 187 .

DATE.	PARTICULARS.	Wine.	Ale.	Porter.	Brandy.				Eggs.	Butter.	White Sugar.	Chocolate.	Sago.		
		gills.	gills.	gills.	gills.					lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.		
	On hand														
	Received during } the Month..... }														
	TOTAL.....														
	Issued during the } Month..... }														
	Remaining on hand.....														

(Signature) _____

Matron.

[To Evidence of Mrs. Adamson.]

A 2.

ROMAN CATHOLIC ORPHAN SCHOOL, PARRAMATTA.

The Officers and Servants employed ; their names, title, and rate of pay.

Officers.	Name.	Yearly Rate of Pay.	Officers.	Name.	Yearly Rate of Pay.
Matron...	M. A. Adamson ...	£ 156	<i>Servants—contd.</i>		
Sub-Matron ...	Cecilia Fitzpatrick ...	70	2nd Infants' Nurse ...	Julia Kinealey ...	20
Girls' Teacher ...	Margaret Mary Byrne...	60	Seamstress ...	Alicia Mundy ...	25
Infants' Teacher ...	Mary Nihill... ..	50	Housemaid ...	Jane Dunn ...	25
Boys' Teacher ...	Michael O'Grady... ..	142	Cook ...	Kate Morresy ...	25
Clerk to the Committee ...	Thomas Makinson ...	80	1st Laundress ...	Esther Conroy ...	25
Drill Master ...	Michael O'Shea ...	70	2nd Laundress ...	Elizabeth Bracken ...	25
<i>Servants.</i>			Matron's Servant ...	Rose Ryan ...	20
1st Infirmary Nurse ...	Mary Ann Kinealey ...	30	Baker ...	John Harris... ..	60
2nd Infirmary Nurse ...	Mary Wall ...	25	Gardener and Labourer...	Michael Wall ...	60
Boys' Nurse ...	Margaret Gallagher ...	25	Farm Labourer ...	Timothy Brine ...	35
1st Infants' Nurse ...	Caroline Johnson... ..	25	Woodcutter ...	William Conroy ...	35

Needlework done by the girls at the Roman Catholic Orphan School, Parramatta, during the year 1872 :—

120 counterpanes
140 kerchiefs
170 sheets
40 pillowslips
50 towels
40 mattresses
100 yards lace tatting (for their own wear).

The girls assist with the general repairing of the house linen and their own clothes.

M. A. ADAMSON.

Donations

Donations	Nil
Subscriptions	Nil
The Vote for 1872—Salaries, Food, and other contingencies	£3,965 0 0
The actual expenditure was only	£3,360 1 6
Showing for the average expenditure of 308 children, per head	£10 18 2
The store expenditure, <i>i.e.</i> , clothing, &c., was	£918 4 0
An average cost of	£2 19 7
Making the whole average cost for each child	£13 17 9

To give proper dormitory accommodation to the children, it will be necessary to remove eighteen beds from the girls' two dormitories, and seventeen beds from the boys' two dormitories.

M. A. ADAMSON.

Expenses of Farm, 1869.			Produce of Farm, 1869.		
	£	s. d.		£	s. d.
Man's wages	35	0 0	5,123 quarts milk	57	2 0
Cost of rations	13	14 6	9,899 lbs. vegetables	28	7 1
Forage for one horse	22	15 0		85	9 1
Total	71	9 6	Expended	71	9 6
			Saved	13	19 6
Expenses of Farm, 1870.			Produce of Farm, 1870.		
	£	s. d.		£	s. d.
Man's wages	35	0 0	39,173 lbs. vegetables	81	12 2½
Forage	21	2 4	4,234 quarts milk	41	12 8
Rations	13	14 0		123	4 10½
Total	69	16 4	Expended	69	16 4
			Saved	53	8 6½
Expenses of Farm, 1871.			Produce of Farm, 1871.		
	£	s. d.		£	s. d.
Man's wages	35	0 0	10,056 quarts milk	118	0 1
Forage	21	2 4	29,904 lbs. vegetables	72	19 7½
Rations	13	11 0		190	19 8½
Total	69	13 4	Expended	69	13 4
			Saved	121	6 4½
Expenses of Farm, 1872.			Produce of Farm, 1872.		
	£	s. d.		£	s. d.
Man's wages	35	0 0	7,695 quarts milk	94	16 5
Forage	21	6 0	29,460 lbs. vegetables	55	8 9
Rations	13	12 0		150	5 2
Total	69	18 0	Expended	69	18 0
			Saved	80	7 2
			Total saved	269	1 7

Barley and corn is grown on the farm, for the cows.
 Permission was granted in April, 1869, to sell off the wood from the farm land, and to apply the proceeds to the ploughing and improvement of the same land.
 The fencing, fruit-trees, manure, and seeds, have all been paid for with the proceeds.

M. A. ADAMSON.

[To Evidence of Sister Mary Gertrude.]

B.

Roman Catholic Orphan Boys', Parramatta.—Regular inspection, 14th May, 1873.

Teacher:—Mr. M. O'Grady, C III., A; married.

Pupil teacher:—Wm. Watters.

Number of pupils enrolled:—112 boys.

Number of pupils present:—105 boys.

1. The schoolroom is too narrow for its length, and the furniture is insufficient, old, and in need of replacing. A urinal is also required in connection with the closets. The supply of books and apparatus is sufficient for the effective working of the school. Since the present teacher took charge, a class roll similar to those in Public Schools has been in use, but there is no Register of Lessons.

2. The pupils are punctual and regular. They are clean, fairly orderly, and attentive, and on the whole respectful in demeanour. The government is mild, but tolerably effective; and the general spirit of the school is fairly pleasing.

3. The subjects are those generally taught in Public Schools under the Council; singing, however, being omitted. There should be no first class in this school, but it is difficult to prevent the necessity for it, on account of the smallness of the

the

the infant school. The lesson documents are tolerably drawn up; the methods are tolerably effective; and the teaching is conducted with industry and tolerable skill. The following are the results of examination in the subjects undermentioned:—

Reading, dictation	Fair.
Writing, object lessons, drawing	Tolerable.
Grammar, arithmetic	Moderate to tolerable.
Geography	Tolerable to fair.
Average proficiency	Slightly exceeding tolerable.

When under examination, the pupils are tolerably self-reliant and accurate in answering. As there is no Register of Lessons, it is difficult to form a correct opinion as to the progress of the pupils since last inspection, or to examine on the work that may have been done since that period. For this reason alone, not to mention others, it is very desirable that there should be the same records in this as in Public Schools under the Council.

4. The teacher is fairly competent, and tolerably skilful. He states that he has been trained and classed III A under the Council. The pupil teacher seems tolerably suitable, but I cannot speak as to his attainments, seeing that he has not been examined under the Council as the Protestant Orphan School pupil teachers have been. Another teacher—an assistant—should be appointed to this department, as the numbers are sufficient to warrant such an appointment, in accordance with the practice of the Council of Education.

5. In conclusion, the material condition needs improvement, as indicated in paragraph 1 of this Report. The discipline is fairly effective, and the instruction is tolerably regulated. The attainments are tolerably satisfactory, the prevailing spirit of the school is fairly pleasing, and the general progress, so far as I can judge, is tolerably satisfactory.

Recommendations.

I would beg to recommend—1. That all the Registers kept in Public Schools (the Fee Book excepted) be furnished to this and the other departments of this institution, and that the teachers be instructed to keep them. 2. That a urinal be attached to the closets, and new furniture provided, the desks to be fixed on raised platforms. 3. That an assistant, trained and classified under the Council of Education, be appointed to this department. 4. That the teachers in this and the other departments be subjected to examination, in accordance with the Regulations framed under the Public Schools Act.

J. M'CREIDIE,

Inspector of Schools, Cumberland District.

Sydney, 2nd June, 1873.

F.—Regular inspection.

Roman Catholic Orphan Boys' School at Parramatta.—Visited, 14th May, 1873.

Proficiency of the pupils.

FIRST CLASS.—Alphabet.

Teachers:—Mr. O'Grady, and William Watters, Pupil teacher.

Number present:—55 boys. Average age, 7·5. Quarter of enrolment, second on programme.

Reading.

(33.)

Book and Lesson, Burns and Oates Series, No. 1, Lesson 21.

- (a) Enunciation, &c., fair.
(b) Spelling, tolerable.
(c) Meaning of words, moderate.
(d) Knowledge of subjects, moderate.

Burns and Oates' Primer, p. 16.
Tolerable.
Very fair.
Indifferent.
Do.

Writing.

Copy books, tolerable.

- (a) Copies on slates—"Puss is a nice playmate," tolerable.
(b) Dictation—"Cats kill mice and rats, &c.," fair.

"A man can run," tolerable.

Arithmetic.

(33.)

- (a) Notation { 4512 = 28 correct. 7012 = 26 correct.
 { 306 = 32 correct. 73009 = 28 correct.
(b) Slate work—3542 + 90706 + 87839 + 26842 + 85709
 + 7777 + 9099 + 12012 = 16 correct
(c) Mental operations, tolerable.

(19.)

20 = 19 correct. 107 = 17 correct.
13 = 16 correct. 112 = 17 correct.

43	4
56	3
75	2
—	0
174 = 5 correct.	2
	—
	11 = 16 correct.

Object Lessons.

"Hen," tolerable.

Not taught.

Singing.

Summary.

- (a) Attention, fair.
(b) Mental effort, tolerable.

- (c) Mental culture, moderate.
(d) General proficiency, tolerable.

SECOND CLASS.

Teacher—Mr. O'Grady.

Number present:—28 boys. Average age, 9. Quarter of enrolment, 2nd on Programme.

Reading.

Book and Lesson—Burns and Lambert, No. II, p. 81—"The Elephant."

- (a) Enunciation, &c., fair.
(b) Spelling, fair.
(c) Meaning of words, tolerable.
(d) Knowledge of subject, tolerable.

(a) Locality
(b) Uses of a map
(c) Definitions of common terms } Fair.

Object Lessons.

Subject:—"Goat," tolerable.

Singing.

- (a) Copies, tolerable.
(b) Dictation—Writing, tolerable; spelling

Not taught.

Drawing.

Arithmetic.

- (a) Notation—7023 = 21 correct. 17028 = 21 correct.
 309007 = 21 correct. 7007007 = 21 correct.
(b) Slate work:—497 + 6848 + 90756 + 768089 + 8970876
 + 5876543 + 2078978 + 9876987 + 7890679 = 6
 correct. 200091345—7081736 = 21 correct. 738952046
 × 60789 = 7 correct. 10389899 ÷ 19 = 9 correct.
(c) Mental operations, tolerable.

Not taught.

Summary.

- (a) Definitions, fair.
(b) Parsing, moderate.

- (a) Attention, fair.
(b) Mental effort, tolerable.
(c) Mental culture, tolerable.
(d) General proficiency, tolerable.

THIRD CLASS.

Teacher—Mr. O'Grady.

Numbers present:—22 boys. Average age, 11. Quarter of enrolment, 2nd on Programme.

Reading.

Book and Lesson—Burns and Oates No. III., p. 99.—“Sea Fowl.”

- (a) Enunciation, &c., fair.
- (b) Spelling, fair.
- (c) Meaning of words, fair.
- (d) Knowledge of subject, fair.

Writing.

- (a) Copies, tolerable.
- (b) Dictation:—Writing, very fair; spelling, very fair; punctuation, very fair.

Arithmetic.

- (a) Reduce 15424033 square inches to the higher denominations = 4 correct.
Multiply £3 15s. 4½d. by 7382, and divide the result by 3691 = 20 correct. £2567 16s. 11½ + £689 13s. 8½d. + £758 9s. 7d. + £1695 10s. 6¾d. + £947 8s. 10½d. + £76 15s. 9d. + £865 17s. 3¾d. + £6068 4s. 5d. + £399 19s. 6¾d. + £1752 18s. 7½ = 20 correct.
From 3 tons 5 cwt. take 1 ton 16 cwt. 3 qrs. 12 oz., and find the value of the remainder at £1 7s. 6d. for 1 qr. 27 lbs. = 6 correct.

a.	r.	p.	sq.	sq.	sq.
			yds.	ft.	in.
46	3	26	25½	4	36
89	2	17	19¾	6	112
76	1	36	27½	2	78
46	2	23	12¾	7	127
97	1	28	26½	5	113
86	3	37	24¾	8	118
76	2	28	27	3	134
520	3	0	162	3	142 = correct

Grammar.

- (a) Accidence } Moderate.
- (b) Parsing } Moderate.
- (c) Analysis of sentences—
- (d) Composition—

Geography.

- (a) Australia—New South Wales, tolerable.
- (b) New Zealand—
- (c) Europe—

Object Lessons.

Subject:—“Soap,” “Oak,” “Monkey,” “Reproduction,” tolerable.

Singing.

Not taught.

Drawing.

Fowles' No. 1—Cylinder, Hexagon, Cross, tolerable.

Scripture Lessons.

Old Testament— New Testament—

Summary.

- (a) Attention, fair.
- (b) Mental effort, tolerable.
- (c) Mental culture, tolerable.
- (d) General proficiency, tolerable.

FOURTH CLASS.

Teacher—

Numbers present:—Boys, ; girls, ; total, . Average age, , Quarter of enrolment, .

Reading.

- Book and Lesson.
- (a) Enunciation, &c.
 - (b) Meaning of words
 - (c) Derivation
 - (d) Knowledge of subject

Writing.

- (a) Copies
- (b) Dictation:—Writing, ; spelling, ; punctuation,

Arithmetic.

Grammar.

- (a) Accidence
- (b) Parsing
- (c) Analysis of sentences
- (d) Composition

Geography.

- (a) Europe
- (b) Asia
- (c) America
- (d) Physical

Object Lessons.

Subjects:—

Singing.

Drawing.

Geometry.

Scripture Lessons.

Subjects:—Old Testament. New Testament.

Summary.

- (a) Attention
- (b) Mental effort
- (c) Mental culture
- (d) General proficiency

Roman Catholic Orphan Girls', Parramatta.—Regular inspection, 15th May, 1873.

Teacher:—Mary Gertrude Byrne, not examined or classified.

Pupil teacher:—Sarah Jane Price, not examined.

Number of pupils enrolled:—118 girls.

Number of pupils present:—108 girls.

1. The schoolroom is somewhat more suitable than that of the boys', but is also too narrow in proportion to its length. New furniture is also required, and the desks should be placed on platforms similar to those on which one group of desks now stands. A class-roll is kept as in Public Schools, but there are no Registers of Lessons or other necessary school records, although the introduction of them was recommended by my predecessor last year into this and all the other Orphan Schools at Parramatta. The supply of books and apparatus is satisfactory.

2. The regularity and punctuality are good, as might be anticipated in the circumstances. They are very clean, orderly, respectful in demeanour, and fairly attentive. The government is mild, but firm; and the prevailing spirit of the school is very pleasing.

3. Except drawing, which is omitted, the subjects are those ordinarily taught in Public Schools. The classification has the same defect as that of the boys' school, and from the same cause. The time-table is very neatly drawn up, but needs remodelling, and the programmes are only moderately suitable. The methods are fairly intelligent, and the teaching is earnest and industrious. The results of examination are given below in connection with the various subjects taught:—

Reading, object lessons	..	..	..	..	Tolerable.
Writing, dictation	..	..	..	..	Fair
Arithmetic, grammar, geography	..	..	..	..	Moderate to tolerable.
Singing	..	..	..	..	Very fair.

Average proficiency—Fully tolerable.

The pupils are fairly self-reliant and accurate in answering when undergoing examination. Owing to the non-registration of the work done, a decided opinion cannot be formed as to general progress, on a first inspection.

4. The teacher seems competent and fairly skilful. She is intelligent, earnest, and industrious. Being a member of a religious order, she has not been trained or classified by the Council. The pupil teacher impressed me favourably as to her personal fitness for the office, but I know nothing of her attainments. I am of opinion that an assistant's services are necessary for this school as well as for the boys'.

5. Finally, the material condition is in need of improvement, as stated in the first paragraph; the discipline is mild, but firm; and the instruction is moderately regulated. The attainments are tolerably satisfactory; the spirit of the school is very pleasing; and I am on the whole favourably impressed with the management of this school.

Recommendation.

I would beg to recommend—1. That a set of Public School records (Fee Book excepted) be supplied to the school, and the teachers instructed to keep them. 2. That new furniture be supplied, and that the desks be fixed to raised platforms. 3. That an assistant be appointed as soon as practicable, and that training and classification under the Council of Education be necessary qualifications for the office. 4. That the teachers be subjected to examination as those are who hold office under the Council of Education.

J. M'CREIDIE,
Inspector of Schools,
Cumberland District.

Sydney, 3rd June, 1873.

F.—Regular Inspection.

Roman Catholic Orphan Girls' School at Parramatta.—Visited, 15th May, 1873.

Proficiency of the pupils :—

FIRST CLASS.

Teachers—Mary Gertrude Byrne and Sarah Jane Price.

Number present :—49 girls. Average age, 7.5. Quarter of enrolment,

Reading.

28.—8 years old.

Book and Lesson—Burns and Oates, p. 10.

- (a) Enunciation, &c., fair.
(b) Spelling, tolerable.
(c) Meaning of words, tolerable.
(d) Knowledge of subject, tolerable.

17.—Alphabet, 4. 7 years old.

Primer, p. 16, Lesson 7.

- Tolerable.
Do.
Moderate.
Do.

Writing.

- (a) Copies on slates—"Linen is made from a plant" tolerable. "Boats are made of oak," tolerable.
(b) Dictation—"All our clothes are not made from wool," fair.

(28.)

Arithmetic.

- (a) Notation $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 4567 = 13 \text{ correct.} \\ 112 = 13 \text{ correct.} \end{array} \right.$

(b) Slate work—	346	3452
	567	90706
	895	87839
	436	26842
	734	85709
	—	7777
	2978 = 18 correct.	9099
		12012

- (c) Mental operations.

323526 = 12 correct.

Write to 20.

$5 + 4 + 3 + 0 + 3 + 2 = 7$ correct.

Ball frame—increments of 2 3 4,—tolerable.

Object Lessons.

"Hen," tolerable.

Singing.

By ear, simple school songs.

Summary.

- (a) Attention, fair.
(b) Mental effort, tolerable,
(c) Mental culture, tolerable,
(d) General proficiency, fully tolerable.

SECOND CLASS.

Teacher—Mary Gertrude Byrne.

Number present :—29 girls. Average age, 10. Quarter of enrolment, 3rd.

Reading.

Book and Lesson—Burns and Oates, No. II, "Brave Bobby."

- (a) Enunciation, &c., tolerable.
(b) Spelling, fair.
(c) Meaning of words, tolerable.
(d) Knowledge of subject, tolerable.

Writing.

- (a) Copies, fair.
(b) Dictation :—Writing, fair; spelling, tolerable.

Arithmetic.

- (a) Notation $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 76025 = 18 \text{ correct.} \\ 6079 = 19 \text{ correct.} \end{array} \right.$ 405012 = 17 correct.
(b) Slate work— $497 + 6848 + 90756 + 768089 + 8970876 + 5876543 + 2078978 + 9876987 + 7890679 = 13$ correct. $200091345 - 7081736 = 10$ correct. $72586 \times 3479 = 6$ correct.
(c) Mental operations, tolerable.

Grammar.

- (a) Definitions, fair.
(b) Parsing, tolerable.

Geography.

- (a) Locality } Tolerable.
(b) Uses of a map }
(c) Definitions of common terms.

Object Lessons.

Subjects :—"Pepper," "wax candle," "sheep," tolerable.

Singing.

Very fair.

Drawing.

Not taught.

Summary.

- (a) Attention, fair.
(b) Mental effort, tolerable.
(c) Mental culture, tolerable.
(d) General proficiency,

THIRD CLASS.

Teacher—Mary Gertrude Byrne.

Number present :—30 girls. Average age, 11. Quarter of enrolment, 3rd.

Reading.
Book and Lesson—Burns, No. 3, p. 99.

- (a) Enunciation, &c., tolerable.
(b) Spelling, fair.
(c) Meaning of words, fair.
(d) Knowledge of subject, tolerable.

Writing.

- (a) Copies, very fair.
(b) Dictation—Writing, good; spelling, fair; punctuation, fair.

Arithmetic.

- (a) $738952046 + 68789 = 14$ correct. $3146173347837 \div 9387 = 10$ correct. £2,567 16s. 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. + £689 13s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. + £758 9s. 7d. + £1,695 10s. 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. + £947 8s. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. + £76 15s. 9d. + £365 17s. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. + £6,068 4s. 5d. + £899 19s. 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. + £1,752 15s. 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. = 10 correct. £10,000 — £5,456 6s. 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. = 28 correct. Multiply £3 15s. 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. by 7382, and divide the result by 3691 = 19 correct in multiplication and 13 correct in division.

Grammar.

- (a) Accidence
(b) Parsing
(c) Analysis of sentences
(d) Composition
- } Moderate.

Geography.

- (a) Australia, N. S. Wales, moderate.
(b) New Zealand.
(c) Europe.

Object Lessons.

Subjects —“ Glass,” “ sugar,” “ silkworm,” “ reindeer,” tolerable.

Singing.

Very fair.

Drawing.

Not taught.

Scripture Lessons.

Old Testament New Testament

Summary.

- (a) Attention, fair.
(b) Mental effort, fair.
(c) Mental culture, tolerable.
(d) General proficiency, fully tolerable.

FOURTH CLASS.

Teacher, Numbers present :— boys; girls; total, Average age, Quarter of enrolment,

Reading.
Book and Lesson.
(a) Enunciation, &c.
(b) Meaning of words
(c) Derivation
(d) Knowledge of subject

Writing.

- (a) Copies
(b) Dictation :—Writing, ; spelling, ; punctuation,

*Arithmetic.**Grammar.*

- (a) Accidence
(b) Parsing
(c) Analysis of sentences
(d) Composition

Geography.

- (a) Europe
(b) Asia
(c) America
(d) Physical

Subjects :—
Object Lessons.

*Singing.**Drawing.**Geometry.**Scripture Lessons.*

Subjects :—Old Testament New Testament

Summary.

- (a) Attention
(b) Mental effort
(c) Mental culture
(d) General proficiency

Roman Catholic Orphan Infants', Parramatta.—Regular inspection, 16th May, 1873. •

Teacher :—Mary Nihill, not examined or classified.

Numbers of pupils enrolled :—38 boys; 27 girls; total, 65.

Numbers of pupils present :—38 boys; 25 girls; total, 63.

1. The schoolroom, which is about eighteen feet square, is much too small. In consequence of this, there are numbers of children in the boys' and girls' departments that should be in this, and their effectiveness is lessened through having a first class in each. A schoolroom twice as large is necessary to meet the requirements of the institution, unless indeed the necessity be obviated by the proposed amalgamation of the two Orphan Institutions. In other respects the room is suitable, and is properly furnished and supplied with working materials. A Class-roll is kept, but no other school record.

2. The pupils are very regular and punctual. They are clean, but only moderately orderly and attentive. They are restless and talkative, and it is difficult to fix the attention of the class for a few minutes. The government is far too slack; greater promptness, vigour, and watchfulness are requisite. From the weakness of the disciplinary power, the moral aspect of the school is not of a satisfactory character.

3. The subjects are those usually taught in infant schools. The classification is tolerably suitable. The instruction is only moderately regulated, the methods are defective in intelligence, and the teaching partakes largely of a mechanical or rote character. For instance: the teacher proposing to show me that they knew something of grammar, began thus :—“ What is grammar?” and getting the usual stereotyped book answer, followed it up by—“ Into how many parts is grammar divided?” the answer to which was glibly given by a little urchin who could not possibly have any conception of its meaning, as “ orthography, etymology, syntax, and prosody.” This example will suffice to show the character of the teaching and the practical skill of the mistress as an infant school teacher. The following are the results of examination :—

Reading	.. .. .	Tolerable.
Writing, dictation, arithmetic	.. .. .	Indifferent.
Geography, object lessons	.. .. .	Moderate.
Singing	.. .. .	Tolerable.

Average proficiency, barely moderate.

The pupils, when under examination, are weak in self-reliance, and neither prompt nor accurate in answering. I am of opinion that satisfactory progress will not be made until the government is firmer and more prompt, and the general discipline of a more vigorous and vigilant character.

4. The teacher has neither been examined nor classified under the Council. What training she may have received in connection with the religious order to which she belongs I am unable to say. She exhibits kindness of disposition, but lacks that firmness of character and disciplinary power without which the former is positively injurious to a school. It is necessary that a pupil teacher should be appointed to assist the teacher.

5. To sum up:—A new schoolroom is necessary, the discipline is much too slack, and the instruction is moderately regulated. The attainments are not of a satisfactory character; the moral aspect of the school is only moderately pleasing; and, generally speaking, greater care, energy, and intelligence are requisite in the teaching.

Recommendations.

I would beg to recommend—1. That a new schoolroom be erected as soon as practicable, unless the necessity therefor is obviated by the amalgamation that is to take place. 2. That a pupil teacher be appointed to assist the teacher. 3. That school records similar to those in Public Schools be furnished to the teacher, with instructions to keep them. 4. That the teacher be examined as if in the service of the Council of Education.

J. M'CREIDIE,
Inspector of Schools, Cumberland District.

Sydney, 4 June, 1873.

F.—Regular Inspection.

Roman Catholic Orphan (Infants') School at Parramatta.—Visited, 16th May, 1873.
Proficiency of the pupils:—

FIRST CLASS.

Teacher—Mary Nibill.

Numbers present:—21 boys; 15 girls; total, 36. Average age, 4. Quarter of enrolment,

<p><i>Reading.</i></p> <p>Book and Lesson—Alphabet, tolerable.</p> <p>(a) Enunciation, &c.</p> <p>(b) Spelling</p> <p>(c) Meaning of words</p> <p>(d) Knowledge of subject</p> <p><i>Writing.</i></p> <p>(a) Copies on slates, strokes, hooks, tolerable.</p> <p>(b) Dictation</p> <p><i>Arithmetic.</i></p> <p>(a) Notation, count to 12.</p> <p>(b) Slate work, none.</p>	<p>(e) Mental operations, addition on ball frame, with increments of 1 and 2, small.</p> <p><i>Object Lessons.</i></p> <p>With other classes.</p> <p><i>Singing.</i></p> <p>By ear, with other classes.</p> <p><i>Summary.</i></p> <p>(a) Attention, moderate.</p> <p>(b) Mental effort, small.</p> <p>(c) Mental culture, small.</p> <p>(d) General proficiency, moderate.</p>
---	---

SECOND CLASS.

Teacher—Mary Nibill.

Numbers present:—Boys, 13; girls, 4; total, 17. Average age, 5. Quarter of enrolment, 2nd.

<p><i>Reading.</i></p> <p>Book and Lesson—Christian Brothers' First Book, Pt. 1, p. 18, Less. 23.</p> <p>(a) Enunciation, &c., moderate.</p> <p>(b) Spelling, tolerable.</p> <p>(c) Meaning of words, tolerable.</p> <p>(d) Knowledge of subject, tolerable.</p> <p><i>Writing.</i></p> <p>(a) Copies—strokes, <i>u n m</i>, indifferent.</p> <p>(b) Dictation</p> <p><i>Arithmetic.</i></p> <p>(a) Notation, count to 20 and write figures.</p> <p>(b) Slate work, none.</p> <p>(c) Mental operations, ball-frame—increments of 2, 3, 4—moderate.</p> <p><i>Grammar.</i></p> <p>(a) Definitions</p> <p>(b) Parsing</p>	<p><i>Geography.</i></p> <p>(a) Locality</p> <p>(b) Uses of a map</p> <p>(c) Definitions of common terms</p> <p><i>Object Lessons.</i></p> <p>Subjects—"Sheep," "cow," moderate.</p> <p><i>Singing.</i></p> <p>By ear, moderate.</p> <p><i>Drawing.</i></p> <p><i>Summary.</i></p> <p>(a) Attention, moderate.</p> <p>(b) Mental effort, small.</p> <p>(c) Mental culture, small.</p> <p>(d) General proficiency, barely moderate.</p>
---	--

THIRD CLASS.

Teacher—Mary Nibill.

Numbers present:—Boys, 4; girls, 6; total, 10. Average age, 5.5. Quarter of enrolment, 2nd.

<p><i>Reading.</i></p> <p>Book and Lesson, Burns and Oates Primer, p. 32, "The Cat."</p> <p>(a) Enunciation, &c., fair.</p> <p>(b) Spelling, fair.</p> <p>(c) Meaning of words, tolerable.</p> <p>(d) Knowledge of subject, tolerable.</p> <p><i>Writing.</i></p> <p>(a) Copies—"A cat rang a bell," indifferent.</p> <p>(b) Dictation—"A crow stole a piece of cheese," "A dog can bark," indifferent.</p> <p><i>Arithmetic.</i></p> <p>(a)</p> <table border="0" style="margin-left: 20px;"> <tr><td>5</td><td></td></tr> <tr><td>4</td><td>342</td></tr> <tr><td>3</td><td>563</td></tr> <tr><td>2</td><td>234</td></tr> <tr><td>4</td><td>542</td></tr> <tr><td colspan="2"><hr/></td></tr> <tr><td>18 = 1 correct.</td><td>1681 = 1 correct.</td></tr> </table> <p><i>Grammar.</i></p> <p>(a) Accidence</p> <p>(b) Parsing</p> <p>(c) Analysis of sentences</p> <p>(d) Composition</p>	5		4	342	3	563	2	234	4	542	<hr/>		18 = 1 correct.	1681 = 1 correct.	<p><i>Geography.</i></p> <p>(a) Definitions moderate.</p> <p>(b)</p> <p>(c)</p> <p><i>Object Lessons.</i></p> <p>Subjects:—"Sheep," "cow"—moderate.</p> <p><i>Singing.</i></p> <p>By ear, tolerable.</p> <p><i>Drawing.</i></p> <p><i>Scripture Lessons.</i></p> <table border="0" style="margin-left: 20px;"> <tr><td>Old Testament</td><td>New Testament</td></tr> </table> <p><i>Summary.</i></p> <p>(a) Attention, moderate.</p> <p>(b) Mental effort, indifferent.</p> <p>(c) Mental culture, do.</p> <p>(d) General proficiency, moderate.</p>	Old Testament	New Testament
5																	
4	342																
3	563																
2	234																
4	542																
<hr/>																	
18 = 1 correct.	1681 = 1 correct.																
Old Testament	New Testament																

FOURTH

FOURTH CLASS.

Teacher—		Average age	Quarter of enrolment,
Numbers present :— Boys,	girls,	total,	
<i>Reading.</i>			<i>Object Lessons.</i>
Book and Lesson.		Subjects :—	<i>Singing.</i>
(a) Enunciation, &c.			<i>Drawing.</i>
(b) Meaning of words			<i>Geometry.</i>
(c) Derivation			<i>Scripture Lessons.</i>
(d) Knowledge of subject			Subjects :—Old Testament New Testament
<i>Writing.</i>			<i>Summary.</i>
(a) Copies		(a) Attention	
(b) Dictation :—Writing, ; spelling, ; punctuation,		(b) Mental effort	
<i>Arithmetic.</i>		(c) Mental culture	
<i>Grammar.</i>		(d) General proficiency	
(a) Accidence			
(b) Parsing			
(c) Analysis of sentences			
(d) Composition			
<i>Geography.</i>			
(a) Europe			
(b) Asia			
(c) America			
(d) Physical			

[To Evidence of Very Reverend Dr. Sheehy, V.G.]

C.

MINUTE OF THE COLONIAL SECRETARY.

OBJECTION having been offered to an examination of the teachers and children of the Roman Catholic Orphan School at Parramatta, which was duly ordered by the Government, and the Very Reverend Mr. Sheehy having, in a letter of the 4th instant, claimed for a Committee of gentlemen connected with that institution an absolute and final authority in its management, I have caused search to be made in this Office, with the view of ascertaining the origin and powers of any such Committee.

By the first section of the Act 5th William IV No. 3, passed in 1834, the Governor may "authorize and empower any two or more fit and proper persons to bind any of the male or female children" admitted into any Orphan Schools, or any "other poor children as shall from time to time be sent out from any part of the United Kingdom," as apprentices to masters and mistresses approved of by His Excellency.

By the 3rd section of the Act 8 Vic. No. 2, it is provided that any two Magis' rates may apprentice orphan children in the room and stead of parents or guardians; and the sections runs on, as follows :—"In case of any such person receiving eleemosynary support in any public establishment in the said Colony, it shall and may be lawful for the person or persons or any one or more of them who may have the control or inspection of the same to execute such indenture of apprenticeship in the room and stead of the parents of such persons *Provided that nothing herein contained shall alter the provisions of any Act now in force and specially provided for such cases.*"

There does not appear to be any authority in law for the appointment of any Committee of Management; and the positive provision in both the Acts referred to is for apprenticing the children when they arrive at a fit age for apprenticeship. In providing that the power of apprenticeship given to Magistrates may be also exercised by any person or persons who may have the control or inspection of the schools, the Act 8 Vic. No. 2, it is quite clear, simply contemplated that the persons who might be placed in charge by the Government should be competent to exercise this clearly defined power of apprenticing. The Legislature could not intend, and there certainly is no power in the Act, to create Committees of General Management.

Soon after the passing of the Act last referred to, Sir George Gipps wrote the following minute :—"Under the 3rd clause of the 8th Vic. No. 2, it is necessary to appoint some persons to have the *control and inspection* of the Institution for Destitute Roman Catholic Children, in order that they may have the power of placing them in apprenticeship. Let the following persons be appointed for the purpose :—The Attorney General, the Revd. Dr. Gregory, P. Hill, Esq., Colonial Surgeon." The minute is dated 2nd February, 1845, and was apparently written without a knowledge of the Act 5 William IV No. 3. It will be seen that the same intention of apprenticing runs through the Governor's minute. The persons are not to be appointed to appoint officers or teachers, to decide on methods of instruction, and to expend the sums voted by the Legislature, but in order that they may have the power to apprentice the children. Under the advice of the Crown Law Officers of the day, the persons named are appointed by an instrument under His Excellency's hand; and this instrument, which is settled by Sir William Manning, appoints them "to have control and inspection (in compliance with the Act) of the Orphan School known as the Institution for Destitute Roman Catholic Children"; and it proceeds—"and I hereby authorize and empower them or any two of them to bind and put to be apprentices any children admitted into the said institution when they shall have respectively arrived at fit and proper ages." The notification of these appointments appeared in the *Government Gazette*, 14th March, 1845, their duties being described in the same terms.

The persons appointed by Sir George Gipps were not appointed as Roman Catholics. One of them, Mr. Patrick Hill, was a Protestant, and all were appointed obviously more from the positions they held than from any other consideration; and they were not appointed a Board or a Committee, but simply to perform certain clearly specified duties. Their places at different times and from different causes became vacant, and others were appointed in the same way, until we come to the appointment of the gentlemen who at present call themselves a Committee of Management.

The instrument appointing the Very Reverend Mr. Sheehy, James Hart, Francis M'Nab, Richard O'Connor, and James Mullens, Esquires, is dated the 17th November, 1862; and in this instrument, the words "to have control and inspection of the Orphan School known as the Institution for Destitute Roman Catholic Children" are omitted expressly on the advice of the Attorney General of the time being. They are appointed solely and exclusively to bind the children as apprentices under the Act 5 William IV. No. 3—no other duty is assigned to them.

The designation of "Committee" has been assumed by these gentlemen and their predecessors without any authority whatever, and they appear to have taken upon themselves the absolute management of the establishment. In their correspondence with the Government, they first call themselves "the Committee," then "the Committee of Management." The Protestant element is soon removed from the "control and inspection" of the Orphan School. In 1859, a Protestant gentleman, Dr. Bassett, of Parramatta, was about to be appointed, on the recommendation of Archbishop Polding himself, on the ground that he would be of service in the sanitary regulation of the institution; but a public meeting of Catholics was held to protest against it, and the Government gave way, and a Catholic gentleman was appointed in his stead. The so-called Committee are now as much masters of the institution as if it were their own property. They appoint the teachers and servants, direct the course of instruction, decide upon all internal arrangements, expend the money voted by Parliament for improvements, employ their own architect and builder. In the course of this uninterrupted "management," they have filled the offices of matron, sub-matron, and female teachers, with ladies of a religious order, built a chapel within the premises, and in fact, converted the Orphan School into a Convent supported from the Public Revenue.

The very Reverend Mr. Sheehy, in his letter of the 4th instant, speaks of the Committee thus self-created, and which does not appear to possess a vestige of power legally conferred, beyond the power to apprentice the children, as a "final authority" in the management of the institution, and he speaks throughout as if the Government had abdicated in its favour.

I do not think this state of things can be suffered to continue,

The gentlemen who, it appears, assume to themselves the absolute and final control over this institution, have been appointed solely for the purpose of apprenticing the children maintained and educated there, and they could not legally have been appointed for any other purpose. The erroneous impression which they have formed of their powers and duties may have arisen from former Governments having tacitly acquiesced in whatever they or their predecessors may have recommended, and so having withdrawn from all practical control over the institution. The refusal of the Matron, at the instance of the gentlemen styling themselves "the Committee of Management," to allow the Government to acquaint itself with the mode in which the school is conducted, has rendered it necessary to have existing misapprehensions removed, and the due subordination of the public servants in this institution recognized and enforced. A refusal by any public servant to recognize the authority of the Responsible Minister in whose Department such servant may be placed, will in all cases lead to the removal of the person so refusing. And this rule must of necessity be applied to the institution in question, in the same way as to any other Public Department. The Government cannot in future permit the gentlemen who have asserted their right to control the institution, to interfere any further beyond their proper and legal functions of apprenticing. In all other matters, the Government will insist upon its right of inspection and control; but in exercising such right, every desire will be manifested to comply as far as possible in all things with the wishes of the head of the religious denomination for the destitute children of which this institution is supported.

HENRY PARKES.

Colonial Secretary's Office,
24th June, 1867.

Considered and approved by the Cabinet.

JAMES MARTIN.
24 June, 1867.

C I.

Sydney, 15 August, 1870.

Very Rev. Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 27th May last, I am now directed to inform you that the Colonial Secretary approves of the resumption by the Committee of Management of the Roman Catholic Orphan School of the functions to which they were appointed by Governor Sir William Denison and the Executive Council, by notice in the *Government Gazette* of 29th March, 1859.

2. I am to add, that the commission appointing Trustees to apprentice is quite a distinct matter.

I have &c.,

HENRY HALLORAN.

P.S.—All expenditure of money in repairs or alteration of buildings, or in the erection of new buildings, will remain as at present with the Colonial Architect.

H. H.

[To Evidence of J. Mullens, Esq.]

D.

Roman Catholic Orphan School. Application for Apprenticeship.

Extract from Indenture Form.

"The master or mistress covenants to accept as an apprentice for the term aforesaid, and, according to the best of his skill and power, to teach and instruct the said apprentice in the trade or business of a _____ in all its branches: And also shall and will, during the said term, find and provide the said apprentice with good and sufficient meat, drink, clothing, washing, and lodging, and with all other things suitable for such apprentice: And also will allow the said apprentice to attend the service of the Roman Catholic Church once at least every Sunday and holiday, and permit him to receive religious instruction from time to time, and shall and will pay particular attention to the morals of the said apprentice, and immediately upon any breach thereof, will report the same to the Board of Management of the said institution: *And further, shall and will, yearly, and every year during the said term, pay to the Chairman of the Committee of Management, in the name of the said apprentice, the sum of three pounds at the least, and shall not assign this present Indenture or the said apprentice without the consent, in writing, of the Board of Management of the said institution, first obtained for that purpose.*"

(Date of Application)

18

Gentlemen,

I beg to apply for an orphan _____ to be apprenticed to me for _____ years, and to be taught by me the trade or business of _____ I promise to pay punctually the yearly sum of three pounds as directed, and to fulfil all the other conditions of the Indenture, as expressed in the above extract.

(Signature and full address of applicant.)

To the Committee of Management of the Roman Catholic Orphan School.

Recommendation of the Rev.

Address

I hereby recommend the above application of _____ believing that he will conscientiously fulfil all the conditions of the Indentures.

(Signature) (Date)

St. Mary's Cathedral,
Sydney

18

Sir,

In compliance with your request, the Committee of Management of the Orphan School have granted you as an apprentice, to be instructed in the trade or business of a _____. If you write to Miss Adamson, the Matron of the School at Parramatta, she will inform you when she will be able to let you have the Indentures must be signed by you when the _____ is put in your charge; meantime, that you may perfectly understand all the conditions of the apprenticeship, the following extract from the Indenture Form, stating the responsibilities of a master or mistress, is recommended to your attention.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

S. J. A. SHEEHY, V.G.,
Chairman of Committee.

To

To
 "The master or mistress covenants to accept as an apprentice for the term aforesaid, and, according to the best of h skill and power, to teach and instruct the said apprentice in the trade or business of a . in all its branches: And also shall and will, during the said term, find and provide the said apprentice with good and sufficient meat, drink, clothing, washing, and lodging, and with all other things suitable for such apprentice: And also, will allow the said apprentice to attend the service of the Roman Catholic Church once at least every Sunday and holiday, and permit h to receive religious instruction from time to time, and shall and will pay particular attention to the morals of the said apprentice, and immediately upon any breach thereof will report the same to the Board of Management of the said institution: And further, shall and will, yearly, and every year during the said term, pay to the Chairman of the Committee of Management, in the name of the said apprentice, the sum of three pounds at the least, and shall not assign this present Indenture or the said apprentice without the consent, in writing, of the Board of Management of the said institution, first obtained for that purpose."

THIS INDENTURE, made the day of in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and between and two of the Members of the Committee of Management of the Institution for Destitute Roman Catholic Children, at Parramatta, of the first part; one of the children receiving eleemosynary support in the said institution, of the second part: and or in the Colony of New South Wales, of the third part: Whereas it is considered, for the benefit of the said that h should be bound apprentice to the said to learn the trade of business of : Now this Indenture witnesseth that, in consideration of the covenant hereinafter contained, Apprentice. on the part of the said they, the said parties hereto, of the first part, in pursuance of all and every the powers them thereto enabling, do and each of them doth, with consent of the said hereby bind, and the said with the consent and at the request of the parties hereto, of the first part, put and place h self apprentice to the said for the term of years, to commence from the Master. day of now to learn the trade or business of a in all its branches: And the said doth hereby for h self, h heirs, executors, administrators, covenant with the said parties hereto of the first part, and with the Board of Management for the time being of the said institution, to accept the said as an apprentice for the term aforesaid, and according to the best of h skill and power, to teach and instruct the said term, find and provide the said with good and sufficient meat, drink, clothing, washing, and lodging, and with all other things suitable for such apprentice: And also, shall and will, during the said Catholic Church once at least every Sunday and holiday and permit h to receive religious instruction from time to time, and shall and will pay particular attention to the morals of the said apprentice, and immediately upon any breach thereof will report the same to the Board of Management of the said institution: And further, shall and will yearly, and every year during the said term, pay into the Savings' Bank of the said Colony, in the name of the said apprentice, the sum of three pounds at the least, and shall not assign this present indenture or the said apprentice without the consent, in writing, of the Board of Management of the said institution, first obtained for that purpose.

And the said doth hereby promise and agree truly and faithfully to serve the said Apprentice. as h apprentice as aforesaid, and to attend diligently to h said business, at all times, h secrets keep, and h lawful commands cheerfully to obey, and shall not nor will absent h self from h said service without the leave of h m first obtained, nor do or knowingly suffer to be done any damage to the goods, moneys, property or other effects of h said m which shall be delivered to, or come to h custody or care, and shall not embezzle, waste, or lend them to any one without h m consent, nor play at cards or other unlawful games, nor haunt or frequent taverns or theatres, but in all things shall and will demean and behave h self as a good and faithful apprentice ought to do.

In witness whereof, the said parties to these presents have hereunto set their hands and seals, the day and year first above written.

Signed, sealed, and delivered, in the presence of—
 Signed, sealed, and delivered, in the presence of—
 Signed, sealed, and delivered, in the presence of—
 Signed, sealed, and delivered in the presence of—

D 1.

Roman Catholic Orphan School,
 Parramatta,

18

Reverend dear Sir,

The Committee of the Roman Catholic Orphan School have this day apprenticed to of and they venture to beg of your charity that you would, from time to time, as occasion may serve, ascertain that the temporal and spiritual condition of the child is reasonably cared for, according to the conditions of the indentures. Their wish is that both the master and the apprentice should look on you as an adviser and as a friend, in whose impartial reports to the Committee, in case of dissatisfaction on either side, they may have the fullest confidence. I need hardly say that His Grace the Archbishop will regard with great satisfaction the kindly interest with which you may undertake the service he has allowed us thus to solicit from you.

I am, Reverend dear Sir,

Yours faithfully,

S. J. A. SHEEHY, V.G.,
 Chairman of Committee,
 R.C. Orphan School.

The Reverend

[* To Evidence of the Right Rev. Dr. Quinn, R.C. Bishop, Bathurst.]

E.

[* This Appendix is not printed in consequence of Bishop Quinn informing the Commission that he had not been able to collect the information he desired.]

[To Evidence of Mr. E. M. Betts.]

F.

Protestant Orphan Infants—Parramatta. Regular inspection, 8th May, 1873.

Teacher—Miss M. Morrow, Probationer. Assisted by two monitors, who are daily changed.

Numbers of pupils enrolled:—Boys, 63; girls, 0; total, 63.

Numbers of pupils present:—Boys, 59; girls, 0; total, 59.

1. The schoolroom is a good one, but it is not furnished with a suitable gallery, and some desks are needed for the more advanced pupils. There are three broad platforms in lieu of the usual gallery for infant schools. A Class Roll is kept, in which the names are entered monthly, and the lessons are registered as in schools under the supervision of the Council. It is desirable that all the records in public schools should be kept, except the Fee Account Book. The school is well found in books and apparatus, and the general aspect is pleasing.

2. The pupils are regular and punctual; they are clean, tidy, orderly, respectful in demeanour, and fairly attentive. The government is firm, and the prevailing spirit of the school is pleasing.

3. The subjects are those usually prescribed for infant schools. The classification is appropriate: the lesson documents are tolerably drawn up; the methods are fairly suitable; and the teaching is earnest and industrious. The following are the results of examination:—

Reading	Nearly fair
Writing	Fully fair
Dictation	Fair
Arithmetic, geography, object lessons, singing	Tolerable
Average proficiency	Tolerable to fair

The pupils, when under examination, are fairly self-reliant and accurate in answering. The attendance, owing to the removal of nineteen pupils to the boys' school just before my visit, was smaller than usual. It will be observed from the heading of the report that there are no girls in this school. In consequence of this arrangement there is practically another infant school in the girls' department, by which the progress of the more advanced pupils therein is injuriously affected, and there is a considerable waste of teaching power. It appears also that the practice has obtained of carrying on children beyond the usual stage of attainments in infant schools before removing them to the boys' school. This practice should be put a stop to, and the course of instruction usually prescribed for such schools adhered to by the teacher.

4. The teacher has not been examined or classified, but she seems painstaking and anxious to do her best, in the earnest and faithful discharge of her duties. The use of monitors should be discontinued, and the teaching power increased and improved by the appointment of a pupil teacher, as has already been done in the other departments.

5. To sum up:—The material condition is good, except for the want of suitable furniture and a gallery; the discipline is effective, and the instruction is tolerably regulated; the average proficiency is from tolerable to fair; the moral tone is fair; and the general progress appears to be fairly satisfactory.

Recommendations.

I would beg to recommend—1. That the school be furnished with the following Registers, similar to those in Public Schools—One Admission Register, one Class Roll, one Daily Report Book, two Registers of Lessons, one Observation Book. It is desirable that these should be furnished *at once*, so as to be of use for the next inspection. 2. That the school be furnished with a suitable supply of hat-pegs and desks, and with a gallery. That the girls now constituting the first class in the girls' department be removed to the infants' school. 4. That a pupil teacher be appointed in this, as has already been done in the other departments.

J. M'CREIDIE,
Inspector of Schools, Cumberland District.

F.—Regular Inspection.

Protestant Orphan (Infants) School at Parramatta.—Visited, 8th May, 1873.

Proficiency of the pupils:—

FIRST CLASS.

Teacher—Miss M. Morrow.

Number present:—14 boys. Average age, 6. Quarter of enrolment, 1st.

<i>Reading.</i>	<i>Object Lessons.</i>
Book and Lesson—Constable's 1st English Reading Book, p.11.	Moderate (lesson with other classes),
(a) Enunciation, &c., tolerable.	
(b) Spelling, fair.	<i>Singing.</i>
(c) Meaning of words, tolerable.	By ear, school.
(d) Knowledge of subject, do.	
	<i>Summary.</i>
<i>Writing.</i>	(a) Attention, tolerable.
(a) Copies on slates, strokes, pothooks and hangers, <i>n</i> , fair.	(b) Mental effort, moderate.
(b) Dictation.	(c) Mental culture, moderate.
<i>Arithmetic.</i>	(d) General proficiency, tolerable.
(a) Notation, write 1, 2, 3, 4 from copy tolerably.	
(b) Slate work.	
(c) Mental operations, count to 30, addition with increments of 1 and 2.	

SECOND CLASS.

Teacher—Miss M. Morrow.

Number present:—22 boys. Average age, 6½. Quarter of enrolment, 1st in class.

<i>Reading.</i>	<i>Grammar.</i>
Book and lesson—Constable's, Pt. 1, pages 31, 32.	(a) Definitions.
(a) Enunciation, &c., fair.	(b) Parsing.
(b) Spelling, fair.	<i>Geography.</i>
(c) Meaning of words, tolerable.	(a) Locality.
(d) Knowledge of subject, do.	(b) Uses of a map.
<i>Writing.</i>	(c) Definitions of common terms.
(a) Copies—"Cats can run," fair.	<i>Object Lessons.</i>
(b) Dictation, none.	Subjects:—"Elephant" (with third), tolerable.
<i>Arithmetic.</i>	<i>Singing.</i>
(a) Notation, to 100, tolerable.	<i>Drawing.</i>
(b) Slate work, $3 + 5 + 3 + 2 + 4 = 17$ correct.	<i>Summary.</i>
$4 + 5 + 6 + 3 + 7 + 2 + 8 = 3$ correct.	(a) Attention, fair.
24	(b) Mental effort, tolerable.
60	(c) Mental culture, moderate.
37	(d) General proficiency, tolerable to fair.
42	
(c) Mental operations, tolerable. 163 = 2 correct.	

THIRD

THIRD CLASS.

Teacher—Miss M. Morrow.

Number present :—24 boys. Average age, 7. Quarter of enrolment, 1st in class.

<i>Reading.</i>	
Book and Lesson, Constable's, Pt. III, p. 22.	
(a) Enunciation, &c., fair.	
(b) Spelling, fair.	
(c) Meaning of words, tolerable.	
(d) Knowledge of subject, do.	
<i>Writing.</i>	
(a) Copies—"The lark makes its nest in the grass," very fair.	
"Dick set ten eggs, &c.," fair.	
(b) Dictation—writing, ; spelling, ; punctuation,	
<i>Arithmetic.</i>	
(a) Notation, 112 = 11 correct, 107 = 18 correct, 323 = 19 correct, 4026 = 9 correct.	
4206	3542
3354	90706
675	87839
8547	26842
—	83709
16782 = 10 correct.	7777
	302415 = 4 correct.
Mental, moderate.	
<i>Grammar.</i>	
(a) Accidence	
(b) Parsing	
(c) Analysis of sentences	
(d) Composition	

<i>Geography.</i>	
(a) Definitions, tolerable.	
(b)	
(c)	
<i>Object Lessons.</i>	
Subject—"Elephant," tolerable. Answering not so general as desirable.	
<i>Singing.</i>	
By ear, tolerable.	
<i>Drawing.</i>	
No lessons on form and colour.	
<i>Scripture Lessons.</i>	
Old Testament	New Testament
<i>Summary.</i>	
(a) Attention, fair.	
(b) Mental effort, tolerable.	
(c) Mental culture, moderate.	
(d) General proficiency, tolerable to fair.	

FOURTH CLASS.

Teacher :—

Numbers present :—Boys ; girls ; total.		Average age	Quarter of enrolment
<i>Reading.</i>		<i>Geography.</i>	
Book and Lesson.		(a) Europe	
(a) Enunciation, &c.		(b) Asia	
(b) Meaning of words		(c) America	
(c) Derivation		(d) Physical	
(d) Knowledge of subject		<i>Object Lessons.</i>	
<i>Writing.</i>		Subjects :—	
(a) Copies		<i>Singing.</i>	
(b) Dictation :—Writing, ; spelling, ; punctuation,		<i>Drawing.</i>	
<i>Arithmetic.</i>		<i>Geometry.</i>	
<i>Grammar.</i>		<i>Scripture Lessons.</i>	
(a) Accidence		Subjects :—Old Testament New Testament	
(b) Parsing		<i>Summary.</i>	
(c) Analysis of sentences		(a) Attention	
(d) Composition		(b) Mental effort	
		(c) Mental culture	
		(d) General proficiency	

Protestant Orphan Girls, Parramatta.—Regular inspection, 9th May, 1873.

Teacher, Miss Fairbairn, C. III C.

Pupil teacher, Emma Tall, Class IV.

Number of pupils enrolled :—91 girls.

Number of pupils present :—81 girls.

1. The schoolroom is an excellent one, and only requires furniture in keeping therewith to be in every respect satisfactory in its material aspect. A monthly class roll is kept, but no other school register. It is very desirable that similar registers to those in use in schools under the Council should be furnished to this school. It is well found in necessary appliances, and presents an attractive appearance.

2. The pupils are, as might be expected in the circumstances, very regular and punctual; they are clean, orderly, respectful in their demeanour, and fairly attentive. The government is mild, but firm; and the tone of the school is satisfactory on the whole.

3. Drawing is the only subject omitted of those usually taught in Public Schools. The classification is not judicious. There should be no first class in the school, more especially as only three hours are devoted to instruction daily. Those in it should be placed in the infant school, so as to enable the mistress to give greater attention to the more advanced girls. The lesson documents are tolerably suitable, the methods are fairly intelligent, and the teaching is earnest and industrious. The following are the results of examination :—

Reading, dictation, geography, singing	..	..	..	..	Fair.
Writing, grammar	..	..	..	..	Tolerable to fair.
Arithmetic	..	..	..	..	Barely moderate.
Object lessons	..	..	..	..	Tolerable.

Average proficiency, tolerable to fair.

When under examination the pupils show fair self-reliance and earnestness of application to work. Considering the time given to teaching (three hours per day) the results are tolerably satisfactory, but from the want of school registers it is difficult to judge of the progress made since last inspection.

4. The teacher has been classed III C under the Council. She is painstaking and industrious, but needs greater energy and animation to render her very successful as a teacher. The pupil teacher is steady and attentive to her duties; she is promising as a teacher, and is well spoken of as a sensible, careful girl.

5. To sum up:—The material condition is quite satisfactory, except as regards furniture; the discipline is kindly, but firm; and the instruction is tolerably regulated. The average proficiency is from tolerable to fair, the spirit of the school is pleasing, and the general progress seems to be reasonably satisfactory.

Recommendations.

1. That suitable furniture be provided as soon as practicable.
2. That recommendations 1 and 3 made in connection with the infant school be adopted also with respect to this department.

Sydney, 26 May, 1873.

J. M'CREIDIE,
Inspector, Cumberland District.

F.—Regular Inspection.

Protestant Orphan (Girls) School at Parramatta.—Visited, 9th May, 1873.

Proficiency of the Pupils:—

FIRST CLASS.

Teacher, Miss Fairbairn, and Emma Tall (Pupil teacher.)

Number present:—28 girls. Average age, 7. Quarter of enrolment:—1st quarter in each division.

Reading.

A.C.B.—Pt. II.

Book and Lesson, sect. 5, less. 1, 2

- (a) Enunciation, &c., very fair.
- (b) Spelling, very fair.
- (c) Meaning of words, fair.
- (d) Knowledge of subject, fair.

Constable's First, p. 13.

Fair.
Tolerable.
Do.
Do.

Writing.

- (a) Copies on slates—"Links are bits of chain," fair
 - (b) Dictation—"Each egg has a yolk," "John rang a bell," tolerable.
- "Can," "man," "run," fair.

Arithmetic.

- (a) Notation $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 47 = 11 \text{ correct. } 20 = 11 \text{ correct.} \\ 23 = 12 \text{ correct. } 112 = 1 \text{ correct.} \end{array} \right.$
- (b) Slate work:— $4 + 5 + 3 + 4 = 7$ correct.

46
55
37
43
—
181 = 1 correct.

Write digits tolerably.

- (c) Mental operations, tolerable.

Object Lessons.

"Cinnamon," tolerable.

Singing.

Summary.

- (a) Attention, fair.
- (b) Mental effort, tolerable.
- (c) Mental culture, tolerable.
- (d) General proficiency, do.

SECOND CLASS.

Teacher, Miss Fairbairn.

Number present:—32 girls. Average age:—Lower, 8·7; Upper, 11·5. Quarter of enrolment, 1st, 4th.

Reading.

Constable's 2nd, p. 34 (19).

Book and Lesson, 3rd, p. 46 (13).

- (a) Enunciation, &c., tolerable to fair.
- (b) Spelling, fair.
- (c) Meaning of words, tolerable.
- (d) Knowledge of subject, do.

Writing.

- (a) Copies, tolerable.
- (b) Dictation:—Writing, fair; spelling, fair.

Arithmetic.

- (a) Notation—6405 = 18 correct. 37012 = 24 correct. 309006 = 20 correct.
- (b) Slate work—497 + 6848 + 90756 + 768089 + 8970876 + 5876543 + 2078978 + 9876987 + 7890679 = 0 correct. 200091345 — 7081736 = 1 correct. 7654089 + 67 = 9 correct.

56123 3542
25045 90706
— 87839
31078 = 3 correct. 26842
 85709
 7777
 9099
 12012

- (c) Mental operations, tolerable. 323526 = 9 correct.

Grammar.

- (a) Definitions } Fair.
- (b) Parsing } Fair.

Geography.

- (a) Locality
 - (b) Uses of a map
 - (c) Definitions of common terms
- } Fair.

Object Lessons.

Subjects:—"Ostrich," tolerable.

Singing.

By ear, fair.

Drawing.

Not taught.

Summary.

- (a) Attention, fair.
- (b) Mental effort, tolerable.
- (c) Mental culture, moderate.
- (d) General proficiency, tolerable + (somewhat beyond tolerable).

THIRD CLASS.

Teacher, Miss Fairbairn.

Number present:—21 girls. Average age, 12·2. Quarter of enrolment, 5.

Reading.

Book and Lesson—Constable's No. IV, p. 24. "Hospitality."

- (a) Enunciation, &c., fair.
 (b) Spelling, fair.
 (c) Meaning of words, tolerable.
 (d) Knowledge of subject, do.

Writing.

- (a) Copies, fair.
 (b) Dictation:—Writing, fair; spelling, fair; punctuation, moderate.

Arithmetic.

- (a) $72586 \times 3479 = 7$ correct (4 nearly correct).
 $3146173847837 \div 9387 = 3$ correct. £1,752 18s. 7½d.
 + £899 19s. 6½d. + £6,068 4s. 5d. + £365 17s. 3¾d.
 + £76 15s. 9d. + £947 8s. 10½d. + £1,695 10s. 6¾d. +
 £758 9s. 7d. + £689 13s. 8½d. + £2,567 16s. 11¾d. =
 12 correct. £10,000—£5,456 6s. 6½d. = 10 correct.
 £126 14s. 7½d. \times £365 = 11 correct. 46 acres 3 roods
 26 perches, 25½ sq. yds. 4 sq. ft. 36 sq. in. + 89 2 17
 $19\frac{3}{4} \times 6 \times 112 + 76 \times 1 \times 36 + 27\frac{1}{2} \times 2 \times 78 + 46 \times 2 \times 23 \times 12\frac{3}{4} \times 7 \times 127 +$
 $97 \times 1 \times 28 + 26\frac{1}{2} \times 5 \times 113 + 86 \times 3 \times 37 + 24\frac{3}{4} \times 8 \times 118 + 76 \times 2 \times 28,$
 $27 \times 3 \times 134 = 1$ correct (6 nearly correct).

Grammar.

- (a) Accidence } Tolerable.
 (b) Parsing }
 (c) Analysis of sentences, small (subject and predicate only).
 (d) Composition—

Geography.

- (a) Australia and New South Wales, fair.
 (b) New Zealand—
 (c) Europe—

Object Lessons.

Subjects—"Eagle," "Peacock," "Pelican," "Reproduction," tolerable.

Singing.

By ear, fair.

Drawing.

Not taught.

Scripture Lessons.

Old Testament New Testament

Summary.

- (a) Attention, fair.
 (b) Mental effort, tolerable.
 (c) Mental culture, tolerable.
 (d) General proficiency, tolerable + (somewhat beyond tolerable).

FOURTH CLASS.

Teacher,

Numbers present:—boys; girls; total. Average age . Quarter of enrolment

Reading.

- Book and Lesson.
 (a) Enunciation, &c.
 (b) Meaning of words
 (c) Derivation
 (d) Knowledge of subject

Writing.

- (a) Copies
 (b) Dictation:—Writing, ; spelling, ; punctuation

*Arithmetic.**Grammar.*

- (a) Accidence
 (b) Parsing
 (c) Analysis of sentences
 (d) Composition

Geography.

- (a) Europe
 (b) Asia
 (c) America
 (d) Physical

Object Lessons.

Subjects:—

*Singing.**Drawing.**Geometry.**Scripture Lessons.*

Subjects:—Old Testament New Testament

Summary.

- (a) Attention
 (b) Mental effort
 (c) Mental culture
 (d) General proficiency

Protestant Orphan Boys', Parramatta., 13th May, 1873.

Teacher, Mr. J. C. Bravey.—Class III., Sect. B.—Married.

Pupil teacher, David Richardson.—Class III.

Pupil teacher, Wm. Roberts.—Class IV.

Number of pupils enrolled—73 boys.

Number of pupils present—68 boys.

1. The erection of new closets at a greater distance from the building, and the supplying of new and suitable furniture, are both desirable improvements; in other respects the material condition is satisfactory. The school is well found in necessary apparatus and working materials, and the room is large enough to accommodate many more pupils than are in attendance. This remark is also applicable to the girls' schoolroom. A suitable class-room is connected with this department, as with that of the girls. A Monthly Class Roll is kept and a Register of Lessons.

2. The pupils are regular and punctual; they are clean, orderly, respectful, and fairly attentive. The government is firm and sustained, and the prevailing tone of the school is satisfactory. A Drill Master has charge of the boys in the playground and out of school hours.

3. Singing is the only subject omitted from those prescribed in the course of instruction for Public Schools. The classification is appropriate. The lesson documents are fairly drawn up; the methods are fairly intelligent, and the teaching is earnest and industrious.

The following are the results of examination:—

Reading, grammar	.. .. .	Fair to very fair.
Writing, dictation, geography	.. .. .	Fair.
Arithmetic	.. .. .	Moderate.
Object lessons, drawing	.. .. .	Nearly fair.
Average proficiency	.. .. .	Fair.

Considerable self-reliance is shown by the pupils under examination, and their answering is fairly prompt and accurate. Reasonable progress appears to be made, but in the absence of the usual school registers it is difficult to form a decided opinion on the subject.

FOURTH CLASS (called UPPER THIRD).

Teacher—Mr. Bravey.

Number present—13 boys. Average age, 12.7. Quarter of enrolment, 4th.

Reading.

Book and Lesson—Third Book, less. 83.

- (a) Enunciation, &c., very fair.
- (b) Meaning of words, fair.
- (c) Spelling, tolerable to fair.
- (d) Knowledge of subject, fair.

Writing.

- (a) Copies—Small, from copy on black-board, fair to very fair.
- (b) Dictation:—Writing, good; spelling, very fair; punctuation, very fair.

Arithmetic.

Reduce 15424033 square inches to the higher denominations = 2 correct.
 From 3 tons 5 cwt. take 1 ton 16 cwt. 3 qrs. 12 oz., and find the value of the remainder at £1 7s. 6d. for 192.27 lbs. = 2 correct. 7913 @ £2 16s. 10½d. = 4 correct.
 Find the cost of 39 cwt. 3 qrs. 26 lbs. at £4 17s. 10d. for 2 cwt. 1 qr. 19 lbs. = 7 correct. Multiply £3 15s. 4½d. by 7382, and divide the result by 3691 = 5 correct.

Grammar.

- (a) Accidence
 - (b) Parsing
 - (c) Analysis of sentences
 - (d) Composition
- } Fair.

Geography.

- (a) Europe, fair.
- (b) Australia, N. S. Wales, fair.
- (c) America
- (d) Physical

Object Lessons.

Subjects—"The lion," "tin," "the elephant," tolerable.

Singing.

Not taught.

Drawing.

Box (with lid open) a coal-scuttle, fair.

Geometry.

Scripture Lessons.

Subjects:—Old Testament. New Testament

Summary.

- (a) Attention, fair.
- (b) Mental effort, fair.
- (c) Mental culture, tolerable.
- (d) General proficiency, fair.

[To Evidence of Mr. S. W. Mansfield.]

G.

Benevolent Asylum,
3 July, 1873.

Sir,

I have the honor to forward, for the information of the Public Charities Commission, the following particulars:—

In the year 1872, from 1st July, 37 married and 44 single women were admitted.

1863.—67	married	and	84	single women	were	admitted.	
1864.—71	"	"	88	"	"	"	
1865.—83	"	"	96	"	"	"	
1866.—75	"	"	98	"	"	"	
1867.—75	"	"	89	"	"	"	
1868.—60	"	"	82	"	"	"	
1869.—46	"	"	80	"	"	"	
1870.—46	"	"	81	"	"	"	
1871.—75	"	"	87	"	"	"	
1872.—46	"	"	77	"	"	"	
1873.—To 30th June,	15	married	and	44	single women	were	admitted.

FOUNDLINGS.

1862.—4 were admitted, and died.
 1864.—3 were admitted; 1 died; 1 adopted; 1 transferred to Randwick.
 1865.—1 admitted, and died.
 1866.—5 were admitted; 2 adopted; 3 died.
 1867.—2 were admitted; both adopted.
 1868.—1 admitted; discharged to the mother, through the police.
 1869.—3 were admitted; 1 died; 2 still in Asylum.
 1870.—2 were admitted; 1 died; 1 discharged to the mother, through police.
 1872.—1 admitted, and died.
 1873.—1 admitted; still in Asylum.

I have, &c.,
S. W. MANSFIELD,
pro Secretary.

[To Evidence of Mr. May.]

H.

(1.)

RETURN showing number and classification of Officers employed in the Randwick Institution, during the year 1872.

Name of Officers.	Situation.	Salary per annum.	Remarks.
Dr. Nott	Medical Officer	£ 200 0 0	Medical attendance.
W. Wailes	Accountant	200 0 0	
Revd. J. Wilson	Protestant Chaplain	40 0 0	Salaries.
Revd. Z. Garavel	Roman Catholic Chaplain	40 0 0	
John Harkness	Clerk in Sydney office	26 0 0	{ 7½ per cent. commission on old, and 10 per cent. on new subscriptions.
M. Holroyd	Collector	.....

J. M. MAY,
Superintendent.

(2.)

RETURN showing Number and Classification of Officers employed in the Randwick Institution, and amount of Salaries paid to same during the year 1872.

Names of Officers.	Situation.	Salaries per annum.			Remarks.
		£	s.	d.	
J. M. May	Superintendent	300	0	0	Board and residence.
Mary Probert	Matron	100	0	0	do do
Edward M'Robert	Superintendent's assistant	50	0	0	do do
Robert George	Schoolmaster	200	0	0	No allowances.
William Wright	Assistant do	100	0	0	Board and residence.
Bridget Joyce	Schoolmistress	100	0	0	do do
Ann M'Lean	Infant schoolmistress	60	0	0	do do
Ellen Moran	Assistant schoolmistress	50	0	0	do do
Ann McLeary	do do	50	0	0	do do
Kate Allison	do do	45	0	0	do do
Thomas Budd	Bandmaster	50	0	0	No allowances.
J. Coulter	Clerk and storekeeper	75	0	0	Board and residence.
Sophia Davis	Assistant matron	50	0	0	do do
A. E. Pollock	do do	50	0	0	do do
J. M. Rudd	do do	50	0	0	do do
Richard Smith	Engineer	130	0	0	Rations—no residence.
James Bardon	Master bootmaker	117	0	0	No allowances.
Thomas Edward	do carpenter	117	0	0	do
Henry Monckley	do tailor	104	0	0	do
M. F. Challis	Officer in charge of hospital	50	0	0	Board and residence.
Ann Hearne	Hospital nurse	40	0	0	do do
Jane Woodcock	do do	30	0	0	do do
Ann Galbraith	Seamstress	36	0	0	do do
Kate Halloran	do	30	0	0	do do
Ellen Egan	do	30	0	0	do do

J. M. MAY,
Superintendent.

(3.)

RETURN showing number of Servants employed (and Classification) in the Randwick Institution, and Wages paid to same, during the year 1872.

Names of Servants.	Situations.	Wages.			Remarks.
		Per annum.	Per diem.		
		£	s.	d.	
Louisa Challis	Hospital attendant	25	0	0	} Board and residence.
Eliza Thorne	Head laundress	30	0	0	
Margaret McGrath	Laundress	25	0	0	
Ellen Wilson	Do.	25	0	0	
Bridget Connolly	Do.	25	0	0	
Ellen Hennessey	Attendant	30	0	0	
Maria Vaughan	Do.	30	0	0	
Ann Regan	Do.	30	0	0	
Honora Hynes	Do.	30	0	0	
Mary Toohey	Do.	30	0	0	
Maria Parish	Do.	25	0	0	
Elizabeth Picken	Do.	25	0	0	
Ellen Stanton	Do.	25	0	0	
Manning Harvey	Farm overseer	99	12	0	
Thomas Mahr	Do. servant	101	14	0	
John Magee	Gardener	101	14	0	
Walter Bryant	Carter	104	0	0	
Samuel Choville	Attendant	80	0	0	
John Cornish	Herdsmen	30	0	0	
6 apprentice girls	House servants	39	12	0	
3 apprentice girls	Seamstresses	11	14	0	
2 apprentice girls	School monitors	7	16	0	
13 apprentice boys	Bootmaking	63	14	0	
3 apprentice boys	Farm and gardening	20	17	0	
4 apprentice boys	Cooking and baking	20	16	0	
3 apprentice boys	Carpentering	11	14	0	
5 apprentice boys	Tailors	11	15	0	
2 apprentice boys	Engineers	10	8	0	

J. M. MAY,
Superintendent.

(4.)

(4.)

STATEMENT showing number of Inmates, Expenditure, and Cost per head of each child in the Randwick Institution, during the year 1872.

Heads of Service.	No. of Inmates, 795.			Cost per Head.			Remarks.	
	Expenditure.							
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.		
Salaries of principal officers and servants	921	0	0	1	3	2	In this £14 8s. 5d. cost per head are included repairs to building, £446 2s. 1d.; interest on Bank overdraft, £172 15s.; commission to Collector, £175 16s. 2d.; insurance, £31; making a total of £825 13s. 3d. which would reduce the amount of maintenance to about £13 7s. 7½ per head.	
Wages of attendants and servants	436	0	9	0	10	11½		
Wages of master-mechanics	481	0	0	0	12	1¼		
Cost of maintenance, including officers and servants	1,838	0	9	2	6	2¾		
Clothing	4,907	11	8	6	3	7		
Furniture and fittings	2,340	4	9	2	18	10¼		
Education and Band	82	4	0	0	2	0¾		
Salaries of Chaplains	639	0	0	0	16	1		
Medical officer	80	0	0	0	2	0		
Commission	200	0	0	0	5	0½		
Stationery, printing, &c... ..	175	16	2	0	4	5		
Building account	331	12	0	0	8	4		
Miscellaneous account	446	2	1	0	11	3		
Bank interest	182	11	2	0	4	7		
Insurance	172	15	0	0	4	2½		
Rental	31	0	0	0	0	9¼		
	40	7	6	0	1	0		
	£	11,467	5	2	14	8		5

The above average number of inmates, 795, is exclusive of 42 apprentices, although included in cost of maintenance, &c.
J. M. MAY,
Superintendent.

(5.)

FARM.

Cost of working Farm at the Randwick Institution, and the value of Produce received from same, during the year 1872.

Quantity.	Potatoes.	Cabbage.	Carrots.	Turnips.	Pumpkins.	Pease.	Herbs.	Total.
	18,955	18,591	14,615	3,770	5,551	300	830	62,612

Estimated value of Vegetables, &c.

8½ tons potatoes, at £5 per ton	£	s.	d.
19 tons 17 cwt. 3 qrs. 9 lbs. mixed vegetables, at £10 per ton	42	10	0
38,940 quarts milk, at 4d. per quart	194	18	0
24 calves, at 25s. each	649	0	0
12 pigs, at 40s. each	30	0	0
100 tons green fodder, at 35s. per ton	24	0	0
	175	0	0
	£1,115	8	0

Expenditure.

Maintenance of one apprentice	9	2	5
Seeds, &c., &c.	5	13	3
Implements, &c... ..	3	18	6
Forage for cows	201	0	6
Expenses of horse and cart	39	0	0
	£495	2	8

Summary.

Value of produce	1,115	8	0
Less expenditure	495	2	8
Credit	£620	5	4

J. M. MAY,
Superintendent.

(6.)

Boots.

RETURN showing cost of working the Boot Department at the Randwick Institution, and value of Stock received from same during the year 1872.

Number of boots made for use of the institution	1,373		
Number of boots repaired for use of the institution	6,550		
Total made and repaired	7,923		
Estimated value of 1,373 pairs boots, at 4s. 5d. per pair	£	s.	d.
6,550 pairs repaired, at 1s. 6d. per pair	308	18	6
Value of private work	491	5	0
	176	8	3
	£976	11	9

Expenditure.

Expenditure.

	£	s.	d.
Salaries and maintenance of three seamstresses	126	0	0
Wages of three apprentices	11	14	0
Maintenance of three apprentices	27	7	3
Material	1,371	2	0½
	<u>£1,536</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>3½</u>

Summary.

Value of articles made, &c.	2,618	17	2½
Less expenditure	<u>1,536</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>3½</u>
Credit	£1,082	13	11

J. M. MAY,
Superintendent.

(9.)

BAKERY.

RETURN showing number of Loaves of Bread made in the Randwick Institution during the year 1872, and value of same.

No. of loaves made from household flour (2½ lbs.)	93,986
No. of loaves made from superfine flour (2 lbs.)	18,687
Total	<u>112,673</u>

Estimated value of the above.

	£	s.	d.
93,986 loaves (2½ lbs.), at 3d. per loaf	1,174	16	6
18,687 loaves (2 lbs.), at 3½d. per loaf	272	10	4½
	<u>£1,447</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>10½</u>

Expenditure.

Household flour	869	17	6
Superfine flour	203	3	6
Yeast	15	12	0
Potatoes	6	15	0
Wages of master baker and three apprentices	58	13	9½
Maintenance of three apprentices	27	7	5
Fuel	31	17	0
	<u>£1,212</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>2½</u>

Summary.

Value of bread	1,447	6	10½
Less expenditure	<u>1,212</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>2½</u>
Credit	£235	0	8

Flour last year (1872) ranged from 20s. to 30s. per ton higher than present rates, which will make a material decrease in the expenditure for the current year.

J. M. MAY,
Superintendent.

(10.)

LAUNDRY.

RETURN showing number of articles washed, &c., in the Laundry at the Randwick Institution, during the year 1872, and estimated value of doing same.

Washing, &c., of 26,000 dozen mixed articles, at 1s. per dozen	£1,300	0	0
--	--------	---	---

Expenditure.

	£	s.	d.
Wages and maintenance of four laundresses	155	0	0
Soap	57	10	0
Starch	6	5	0
Blue	3	8	3
Fuel	105	0	0
Sundries	10	0	0
	<u>£337</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>3</u>

Summary.

Value of washing, &c.	1,300	0	0
Less expenditure	<u>337</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>3</u>
Credit	£962	16	9

J. M. MAY,
Superintendent.

(11.)

(11.)

RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE of the Randwick Institution for the Year 1872.

DR.	£ s. d.	CR.	£ s. d.
To value of stock in hand, 31st Dec., 1871	1,456 3 7	By overdraft at Bank, 1871	2,085 10 8
„ Subscriptions and donations	2,105 9 11	„ Maintenance, clothing, education, &c., of 795 children and apprentices, also cost of officers, servants, &c.	11,467 5 2
„ Interest on Perpetual Subscribers' Fund	185 0 0	„ Paid to Cuthill's Gratuity Fund	76 4 6
„ Special donations	300 0 0	„ Paid to Trustees Perpetual Subscribers' Fund	300 0 0
„ Legacies	255 0 0	„ Value of stock on hand, 31st Dec., 1872.	1,623 14 5
„ Apprentice fees	61 18 0		
„ Received from parents on account of maintenance	590 0 6		
„ Received from Government on account of subscriptions	4,000 0 0		
„ Received from Government on account of maintenance of children from Bene- volent Asylum	4,183 8 0		
„ Balance—amount of overdraft at Bank	2,415 14 9		
	£ 15,552 14 9		£ 15,552 14 9

J. M. MAY,
Superintendent.

(12.)

RECAPITULATION of the Cost of working the various Departments in connection with the Randwick Institution, and the Results from same, during the Year 1872.

Cost of working the—	£ s. d.	Value of proceeds from the—	£ s. d.
Farm department	495 2 8	Farm department	1,115 8 0
Bootmaking do.	718 5 5	Bootmaking do.	976 11 9
Tailors do.	409 15 5	Tailors do.	514 9 5½
Needlework do.	1,536 3 3¼	Needlework do.	2,618 17 2¼
Bakery do.	1,212 6 2¼	Bakery do.	1,447 6 10½
Laundry	337 3 3	Laundry	1,300 0 0
	£ 4,708 16 2½		£ 7,972 13 3¼

Summary.

	£ s. d.
Gross Value	7,972 13 3¼
Gross Expenditure	4,708 16 2½
	£3,263 17 0¾

J. M. MAY,
Superintendent.

[To Evidence of Mr. May.]

H 1.

ASYLUM FOR DESTITUTE CHILDREN, RANDWICK.

Application for an Apprentice.

To the Directors of the Society for the Relief of Destitute Children.

187

Gentlemen,—Being a subscriber to the funds of the institution, I beg to apply for (state boy or girl) an apprentice on the usual terms and conditions.

as

Signature of Applicant

The applicant is requested to state—

His or her profession, trade, or calling.
Present residence, and how long a resident in the same district.
Whether married or single.
Religion of applicant.
What would be the usual occupation of the apprentice.
State the distance from the church or chapel where it will be required that the apprentice shall attend.
Name the person who will be authorized to receive the apprentice, who also will be responsible for his safe delivery at his destination.
Add any further information that it may be thought desirable to communicate.

I have known the above-named applicant for _____ years. I have read the replies to the several questions, and beg to recommend the applicant as a person in every way eligible to have the charge of an apprentice from the Randwick Institution.

Signature of a Clergyman

Signature of a Magistrate

Date and Address

N.B.—A fee of one guinea for the indentures of apprenticeship is payable prior to the removal of the child from the institution.

[To

[To Evidence of Mr. May.]

H 1.

ASYLUM FOR DESTITUTE CHILDREN, RANDWICK.

Form of Application of Admission.

N.B.—The following children are not eligible for admission into this institution :—

1. Children who have lost both parents or the father only, and who are therefore admissible into the Protestant or Roman Catholic Orphan Schools.
2. Children under four or over ten years of age, except in case of peculiar emergency, to be decided by the House Committee.

To the Society for the relief of Destitute Children.

I beg you to receive into your institution at Randwick, the child described below :—

The applicant is required to give full information in reply to the following questions :—

1. State christian names and surnames, ages, and residence, of the children on whose behalf this application is made.
2. State christian names and surnames of the father and mother.
Also trade or calling, and present residence
3. State the peculiar circumstances which have led to this application
4. State religion of the father and mother, and where, when, and by whom the children were baptized?
5. What are the weekly wages at present earned by the father or mother?
6. What security, if any, can be offered that whatever weekly payments may be required towards the maintenance and education of the children will be duly made?
7. Have the children been vaccinated? If so, when?
8. Is it the father or mother of the children who makes this application?

*Signature of the applicant**Witness to the signature**Date**Address*

Certificate of Minister or Magistrate.

*Date**Place*

I hereby certify that, to the best of my knowledge and belief, the above statements are true and correct in every particular, and that this application is deserving of the favourable consideration of the Committee of the Asylum.*

Signature of Clergyman or Magistrate

Certificate of duly qualified and approved Medical Officer.

I hereby certify that I have examined the child referred to in this application, and have found free from any contagious, infectious, or cutaneous disease.

Signature of Medical Officer

* Any further information may be communicated by letter addressed to the Honorary Secretary, which will be considered private and confidential.

Agreement to contribute towards support of Child.

To "The Society for the Relief of Destitute Children."

In consideration of the reception into your institution of the child described in the within application, I agree to pay to you at the Asylum, Randwick, or at the office of the Society, in Sydney, whilst the child shall remain inmate of the institution, the sum of _____ shillings and _____ pence, on Monday in each and every week. Dated this _____ day of _____ A.D. 18 _____

*Witness to signature**Signature*

For signature of Surety.

In consideration of such reception as aforesaid, I hereby guarantee the payment of the above weekly sum, in accordance with the terms of the above undertaking.

*Witness to signature**Signature*

[To

RETURN showing Comparative Expenditure of the several Institutions mentioned below.

Heads of Service.	Randwick Institution.		School for Blind, Victoria.		Orphan Asylum, Melbourne.		Genevolent Asylum, Ballarat.		Orphan Asylum, Ballarat.		St. Vincent de Paul's Orphanage, Melbourne.		Fatherless Children Asylum, Croydon.		London Orphan Asylum, England.		Alexandra Orphanage, England.		Home for Little Boys, England.		Queen's Asylum, Tasmania.		
	No. of Inmates, 795.		No. of Inmates, 76.		No. of Inmates, 320.		No. of Inmates, 214.		No. of Inmates, 107.		No. of Inmates, 295.		No. of Inmates, 266.		No. of Inmates, 420.		No. of Inmates, 107.		No. of Inmates, 300.		No. of Inmates, 494.		
	Expenditure.	Cost per head.	Expenditure.	Cost per head.	Expenditure.	Cost per head.	Expenditure.	Cost per head.	Expenditure.	Cost per head.	Expenditure.	Cost per head.	Expenditure.	Cost per head.	Expenditure.	Cost per head.	Expenditure.	Cost per head.	Expenditure.	Cost per head.	Expenditure.	Cost per head.	
Salaries of principal Officers and Clerks..	£ 921 0 0	£ 1 3 2	£ 655 9 2	£ 8 12 6	£ 426 1 8	£ 1 6 7½	£ 1,417 5 0	£ 6 12 6	£ 734 1 4	£ 6 17 5½	£ 749 10 7	£ 2 10 7½	£ 1,227 7 3	£ 4 12 3½	£ 1,546 4 10	£ 3 13 7½	£ 325 5 10	£ 3 0 9½	£ 1,044 13 1	£ 3 9 7½	£ 811 17 6	£ 1 12 10½	
Wages of Attendants and Servants ...	436 0 9	0 10 11½	755 6 8	2 7 2½	1,210 15 4	2 9 0
Wages of Master Mechanics ...	481 0 0	0 12 1½	200 0 0	0 8 1
Cost of Maintenance, including Officers, Servants, &c. ...	1,838 0 9	2 6 2½	655 9 2	8 12 6	1,181 8 4	3 13 10	1,417 5 0	6 12 6	734 1 4	6 17 5½	749 10 7	2 10 7½	1,227 7 3	4 12 3½	2,281 19 11	5 8 8	325 5 10	3 0 9½	1,044 13 1	3 9 7½	2,222 12 10	4 9 11½	
Clothing ...	4,907 11 8	6 3 7	965 19 6	12 14 6	3,114 3 8	9 14 7½	1,976 7 1	9 4 8	1,041 14 11	9 14 8½	1,781 4 2	6 0 4½	2,973 7 3	11 3 7½	5,338 12 3	12 16 1½	1,005 19 8	9 8 2	4,151 1 10	13 16 9	5,713 12 4	11 11 4	
Furniture and fittings	2,340 4 9	2 18 10½	246 6 4	2 16 11	1,804 15 11	5 12 6½	601 6 3	2 16 2	424 3 8	3 19 3½	1,004 14 0	3 7 10½	996 12 1	3 14 11	1,631 7 3	3 17 8	98 15 10	0 18 5½	675 16 11	2 5 0½	1,750 0 0	3 10 8	
Education and Band	82 4 0	0 2 0½	.....	.....	778 4 9	2 8 7½	.....	.....	.....	.....	194 16 10	0 13 2	162 16 10	0 12 6½	214 8 1	0 10 2½	67 17 0	0 12 8	647 17 8	2 3 2½	.....	.....
Salaries to Chaplains	639 0 0	0 16 1	985 0 0	1 19 10½
Medical Officers	80 0 0	0 2 0	300 0 0	0 12 2
Commission ...	200 0 0	0 5 0½	75 10 1	0 5 8
Stationery, Printing, &c. ...	175 16 2	0 4 5	181 10 8	2 7 9½	315 8 0	0 19 8½	1,202 7 3	2 18 2½	21 0 0	0 3 11
Building Account ...	331 12 0	0 8 4	169 16 10	2 4 8½	118 9 2	0 7 4½	.....	.....	49 8 0	0 9 3	50 18 4	0 3 5½	255 9 2	0 19 2½	938 10 4	2 4 8½	179 12 4	1 13 6½	617 4 9	2 1 1½	41 19 8	0 1 8½
Miscellaneous Account ...	446 2 1	0 11 3	.....	.....	95 10 0	0 6 0	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,751 17 10	16 1 0½	79 13 5	0 6 0	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,780 15 3	9 5 4	.....	.....
Bank Interest	182 11 3	0 4 7	102 2 4	1 6 10½	109 7 3	0 6 10	.....	.....	29 2 6	0 5 5½	92 13 0	0 6 3	231 12 1	0 17 5	253 8 8	0 12 0½	39 1 0	0 7 3½	55 12 1	0 3 5½	116 9 2	0 4 8½
Insurance	172 15 0	0 4 2½	3 13 4	0 0 3	64 11 4	0 4 2½	183 19 5	0 13 10
Rentals	31 0 0	0 0 9½	.....	.....	8 16 0	0 0 6½	.....	.....	.....	.....	12 0 0	0 0 9½	93 2 8	0 7 0	85 7 6	0 4 0½	117 14 10	1 2 0	15 8 6	0 1 0½	.....	.....
Materials	40 7 6	0 1 0	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	67 10 0	0 5 0½	.....	.....	153 0 0	1 8 7	130 19 1	0 4 11½	.....	.....
Repairs	.....	.....	49 6 7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	213 0 11	0 10 1½	.....	.....	133 19 5	0 8 7½	194 19 8	0 7 10½
Rates and Taxes	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	276 11 3	0 13 2	.....	.....	46 2 8	0 3 0½	.....	.....
Rewards	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	211 10 7	0 10 0½	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Funerals	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	11 18 0	0 0 6½	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Election Expenses	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	59 4 6	0 10 0½	.....	.....	.....	.....
Carriage	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Allowances	193 12 0	0 7 10
Needlework	123 19 8	0 5 0½
Medicines	14 5 7	0 0 6½
Total ...	£ 11,467 5 2	14 8 5	2,341 11 5	30 16 2½	7,530 17 5	23 10 4½	3,994 18 4	18 13 4	2,278 10 5	21 6 2	8,702 6 1	29 8 7½	6,347 0 3	23 17 6½	12,659 2 0	30 5 7½	2,068 11 0	19 5 5½	10,505 12 5	35 0 5½	11,656 10 11	23 11 8½	

TABLE showing the Cost per head of the Boys on board the "Vernon," during the year ending 30th June, 1873.

Daily average strength, 107.	Amount expended out of Vote.	Cost per head.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Provisions	847 8 4	7 19 4 $\frac{3}{4}$
Clothing and bedding	285 4 0	2 13 3 $\frac{3}{4}$
Fuel and light	22 2 6	0 14 4 $\frac{3}{4}$
Stores	362 6 9	3 7 8
Salaries	1,549 3 6	14 9 6 $\frac{3}{4}$
Stationery	27 1 11	0 5 0 $\frac{3}{4}$
Sundries, including repairs to boat and medicines	327 13 8	3 1 2 $\frac{3}{4}$
Gross cost	3,421 0 7	32 10 7 $\frac{3}{4}$
Deduct maintenance	23 0 0	0 4 3 $\frac{3}{4}$
	3,453 1 7	32 6 4
Less value of work performed	686 7 2	6 2 7 $\frac{3}{4}$
	£ 2,766 14 5	26 3 8 $\frac{3}{4}$

HEALTH Table for twelve months.

Off Garden Island.		Off Cockatoo Island.	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
35 cases of sickness.		72 cases of sickness.	
Medicines, cost	8 4 4	Medicines	27 1 10
Doctor, Health Officer, gratis.		Doctor's fee	50 0 0
Total	£ 8 4 4	Total	£ 77 1 10

RETURN of the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," showing the admissions and discharges for the year ending 30 June, 1873.

Particulars.	Numbers.	Particulars.	Numbers.
<i>Admissions.</i>		<i>Discharges.</i>	
Committals	60	To relatives or otherwise	10
Re-committal	1	Apprenticed	56
Returned—Indentures cancelled	4	Absconded and not captured	1
Remaining on board on the 30th June, 1873.....		99	

COMMITTING Benches.

Araluen	1	Central Police Court	14	Liverpool	1	Water Police Court	26
Bathurst	1	Grenfell	1	Muswellbrook	3	Wagga Wagga	3
Bombala	1	Gulgong	5	Newcastle	1		
Burrowa	1	Hill End	1	Tumut	1		

TABLE showing the Number, Profession, and Trades of the Boys on board the "Vernon," on the 30th June, 1873.

Sailors.	Tailors.	Shoemakers.	Carpenters.	Sailmakers.	Too young for choice.	Total.
44	15	26	6	2	6	99

RETURN showing the number of Boys apprenticed from the "Vernon" during the year ending 30th June, 1873.

Mariners.	Farmers.	General Servants.	Tailor.	Shoemakers.	Mason.	Total.
4	17	31	1	2	1	56

TABLE showing the Number and Ages of the Boys remaining on board the "Vernon," on the 30th June, 1873.

No. of boys on board.	3 to 4.	4 to 5.	5 to 6.	6 to 7.	7 to 8.	8 to 9.	9 to 10.	10 to 11.	11 to 12.	12 to 13.	13 to 14.	14 to 15.	15 to 1.	Total.
99	1	1	1	1	2	10	10	15	21	12	11	6	8	99

RETURN showing the Ages of Boys admitted on board the Nautical School Ship "Vernon" for the year ending 30th June, 1873.

Admitted during the year.	From 2 to 3.	From 3 to 4.	From 4 to 5.	From 5 to 6.	From 6 to 7.	From 7 to 8.	From 8 to 9.	From 9 to 10.	From 10 to 11.	From 11 to 12.	From 12 to 13.	From 13 to 14.	From 14 to 15.	From 15 to 16.	Total.
60	2	1	1	2	Nil	4	2	6	7	10	9	5	5	6	60

RETURN showing the Religion of Boys admitted on board the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," during the year ending 30th June, 1873.

Church of England.	Roman Catholic.	Presbyterian.	Wesleyan.	Total.
25	27	4	4	60

RETURN showing particulars relative to Parentage of Boys admitted into the "Vernon," during the year ending 30th June, 1873.

Number admitted.	One Parent living.	Both Parents living.	Neither Parent living.	Unknown.
60	29	25	4	2

CIRCUMSTANCES as stated in Record Sheet.

Parents dead	4	Father Chinaman, mother British, unable to control	1
Parents unable to control.....	12	Father dead, mother prostitute and drunkard	1
Parents unable to support or control.....	4	Father dead, mother married again	4
Parents drunkards	2	Father dead, mother deserted	1
Parents unknown	2	Mother dead, killed by father	2
Parents unable to control, mother drunkard.....	2	Mother dead, father married again.....	2
Parents unable to control, father drunkard.....	1	Mother dead, father deserted	4
Parents living separate, unable to control.....	1	Mother dead, father unable to control or support ..	4
Parents unable to control, mother prostitute, deserted.	2	Mother dead, father unable to control ..	1
Father dead, mother whereabouts unknown	1	Mother in gaol, father dead	1
Father dead, mother married again and separated ..	1	Mother dead, father drunkard	1
Father dead, mother unable to control	3	Mother prostitute, father unknown.....	3

TABLE showing the number of Boys apprenticed from the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," and particulars of their conduct.

Number apprenticed.	Very Good.	Good.	Indifferent.	Bad.	Absconded.	Drowned and Killed at Service.	Out of apprenticeship, and working for wages.
223	44	40	9	8	21	2	18
Out of apprenticeship, and whereabouts unknown.		Cancelled Indentures.		No report.		Total.	
30		10		41		223	

TABLE showing the visits of Clergymen to the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," to 30th June, 1873.

Church of England.	Roman Catholic.	Presbyterian.	Total.
23	16	33	72

TABLE showing the Educational State of the Boys on board the "Vernon," to 30th June, 1873.

Particulars.	Read.				Write.				Cipher.			
	Well.	Indiff.	Not.	Total.	Well.	Indiff.	Not.	Total.	Well.	Indiff.	Not.	Total.
Remaining 30th June, 1872	31	68	2	101	16	29	56	101	17	28	56	101
Admitted to 30th June, 1873	14	20	26	60	5	25	30	60	5	24	31	60
Total	45	88	28	161	21	54	86	161	22	52	87	161
Discharged to 30th June, 1873	20	40	7	67	20	42	5	67	15	45	7	67
Remaining 30th June, 1873	35	63	1	99	20	78	1	99	20	78	1	99

TABLE showing the Revenue collected from the undermentioned sources during the year ending 30th June, 1873.

Items.	Amount.
	£ s. d.
Contributions from parents of boys	23 0 0
Boots supplied to girls, 50 pairs	15 0 0
Repairs of boots „ 70 pairs	8 15 0

NAUTICAL SCHOOL SHIP "VERNON."

(Report for the Year ending 30 June, 1872.)

The Superintendent to the Principal Under Secretary.

N.S.S. "Vernon," 16 July, 1872.

Sir,

I have the honor to transmit, for the information of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary, a Report of this Institution for the past year, ending 30th June.

The general health of the boys has been most satisfactory. The last few weeks several unaccountable cases of itch appeared, but prompt and energetic measures were taken to stamp it out, which proved effective, so that at the present moment all are clean and in excellent health. Very many of the boys, when received on board, were crawling with vermin, clad in rags, covered in filth, and altogether in a deplorable woe-begone state, with a vicious, furtive, distrustful expression of countenance. What with a plentiful use of soap and water, clean clothing, regular and wholesome diet, kind but firm treatment, and regular work, in a short time their appearance is so changed and improved that they could scarcely be recognized as the same lads.

One poor boy, when received on board, was so far emaciated and constitutionally broken that, with all the care and attention we could give him, together with the skill of the medical staff of the Sydney Infirmary and nurses, he could not be restored to health, but passed away. This was the only death during the year.

Dr. Evans is now vaccinating all those boys who have not yet been done, to secure them as far as possible from small-pox.

When the weather permitted, on Sunday, all the boys not under punishment were landed and marched to their respective churches, under the charge of officers; but when detained on board through boisterous and wet weather the Church of England Service was read by Mr. Waller or myself to the Protestant boys.

They were also visited during the week by clergymen of the Church of England, Roman Catholic, and Presbyterian persuasions, for imparting religious instruction; the latter denomination only prior to the removal of the ship from her former anchorage. Table 11 contains a record of their visits.

The educational return attached (table 12) gives a general view of their attainments; they have been attentive in school, and made fair progress.

In pulling in boats, trades, and work with the pick and shovel on the island of Cockatoo, they have all made good progress; but in gun drill they have done little, and in seamanship they know little or nothing, since the removal of the ship to this anchorage, as the work required to be done on the island of Cockatoo has been heavy, and fully occupied all our time (with the exception of keeping the ship clean and in order)—in fact some of the labour performed by these small boys on the island has been worthy of record, such as taking out stone, some of which had to be quarried with iron wedges, putting in earth to plant trees, digging the garden over three times before it could be cropped, it previously having been permitted to go to wreck and lay idle—the ground had become so hard that it required to be broken with a pick. All this work was done as expeditiously and as well as it would have been by a gang of ordinary labourers. Now that it is all finished, we will be able to resume the ordinary routine of the institution.

Table 9 will show a list of the articles made on board, and their estimated value.

Admissions during the year have been 60; discharged and apprenticed, 53; discharged to relatives, or otherwise, since the inauguration, 68; to Lunatic Asylum for Idiots and Imbeciles, 2; died, 3; deserted and not caught, 1; apprenticed, 168; number remaining on board, 30th June, 1872, 101; total passed through the books to 30th June, 1872, 343.

Table 10 shows a statement of their conduct, as far as I can obtain a report and trace the career of the boys; some who were apprenticed absconded, and got re-committed to this institution, have been apprenticed again to other masters, and are now doing well.

The master of one of them reports:—"C. W. has conducted himself to my satisfaction during the time he has been with me."

A lady who had two boys reports:—"M. C.'s time expired with me in April last; he is now in respectable service in this neighbourhood, with good wages, and is considered a useful lad. J. S. is now becoming useful in the farm, and conducts himself well; he seems quite happy and contented."

Another person reports of his apprentice:—"C. L. conducts himself in a very proper manner indeed."

Another master says:—"My apprentice has not conducted himself in the most highly satisfactory manner, but would be unwilling to part with him."

A master in Sydney reports:—"W. J., my apprentice, I can certify that he has conducted himself, as long as he has been in my service, in a highly respectable manner; he still is at school in the evenings, and I have every reason to believe that when his time has expired that he will be both a credit to me and himself."

Another writes about his apprentice:—"He has done very well, and is getting quite useful and strong, and I think he will be of great use to me after another year."

Another says:—"The boy has conducted himself to my entire satisfaction."

A gentleman near Sydney reports:—"I have much pleasure in being able to make a favourable report of the conduct of the apprentice from the N.S.S. 'Vernon.'"

A

A gentleman in the Hunter River District writes:—"I think you will be pleased to hear that J. M. has become a valuable servant; it is evidence of the value of the institution of which you have charge; doubtless, many of the boys sent to the 'Vernon,' like him, only require to be removed from evil influences to become, as he has done, a respectable lad and a valuable servant. I believe the reason many fail with the 'Vernon' boys is, their want of tact in their management."

Another writes from the Clarence:—"It affords me the greatest pleasure to be able to inform you that the boy has behaved himself admirably since he came; he appears to be a very willing and obedient boy."

A gentleman who has the name of being a very strict and hard master writes:—"My apprentice has conducted himself, with few exceptions, as well as I could wish, and promises to be a good boy, being both attentive to his Church, as also his learning worldly matters in general."

Another gentleman from another district says:—"My apprentice, J. W., has conducted himself very satisfactorily, and made himself very useful."

Another writes:—"The lad has conducted himself in a proper manner; is willing and obliging. I am much pleased with him, and should be sorry to have to part with him."

Another gentleman in Sydney writes:—"My apprentice, M. O'B., has conducted himself entirely to my satisfaction, and, I must say, his previous training deserves the highest encomium."

These are a few of the characters given out of a number of the same tenor. Some are dissatisfied that they did not get a stronger lad than was sent; but it was impossible to give every one a full-grown lad when the greater number on board were small children.

At present we have fifty applications for apprentices, but it will be quite impossible to supply that number for a long time to come; if we could turn out 200 per annum I believe situations could be readily procured for them.

Some time back several gentlemen made an effort to find employment for the idle boys about Sydney in a Porter and Shoeblock Brigade; however, after losing a great deal of time and money, it was abandoned, and proved a failure, not from the unwillingness of the boys to take employment, but it was found impossible to deal with the boys, on account of the evil and pernicious influence of their parents. For example: If a boy was placed on a station, and earned any money, which they all did, the mother (it was mostly the mothers) came round at regular intervals and got the money from the boy, telling him to give in a shilling or two at night and say that was all he had earned; and if the parent was attempted to be reasoned with, she would tell us that she was not going to have her children degraded by being so low as shoeblocks.

I know that many of these parents sent their children to steal in preference to their permitting them to take a situation or obtain steady work. Two of these same boys have since come to this institution: one has been apprenticed away and is doing well; another we have on board at present, and he is one of the most orderly and well-conducted boys in the ship.

These remarks, I think, will not be quite out of place in a report of the working of this institution; for I wish to point out that an institution of this description is the most successful way of permanently reclaiming the vagrant youths of this Colony, and experience teaches me that the farther they are removed from the influence of their relatives and former companions the better it is for the lads, and the greater the probability of a certain reformation and reclamation to society.

Many of the boys who have been discharged to their friends and relatives I have frequently met, and in several instances they have fallen back into their former disreputable habits and filthy appearance; in some cases the parents have come to me and deplored their action in obtaining the boy's release.

The parents of a boy who was discharged some short time back regretted that the lad had not been apprenticed from this ship instead of given up to them. This boy was walking and lounging about the wharfs of Sydney, until a gentleman was good enough to give him a berth in one of his vessels, at my request, and much to the lad's delight. One boy, who was discharged to his mother, upon the understanding that they were going to quit the Colony, after an interval of fourteen months was committed under another name.

If all the persons who obtained apprentices from this institution took into consideration and made some allowance for the previous habits of the lads, taking a little trouble themselves in looking after their welfare, treating them as human beings, and not entirely handing them over to the tender mercies of their servants, or taunting them with being "Vernonites," we should hear of fewer absconders.

The cost per head is less than it was last year, although the daily average number of boys has been less. Since the ship has been at her present anchorage we have not purchased any vegetables, but grown all that we required on the island of Cockatoo. A copy of the last half-year's report from the gardener is appended.

Everything that is worn by the boys is made on board. By giving credit for the estimated value of articles made, the cost per head will be under £30.

Notwithstanding the uphill work we have had to contend against in endeavouring to conquer the prejudice entertained by a large and influential section of the community against this institution, I think the facts as shown in the tables appended, together with a reference to my prior reports, will bear out my statement that it has proved a success and one of the most useful institutions in the Colony.

I am still of opinion that if the suggestions thrown out in my reports of the 3rd May, 1869, and 29th July, 1870, were permitted to be carried out, the success and usefulness of this institution would be increased largely.

I have, &c.,

J. S. V. MEIN.

(1.)

RETURN of the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," showing the Admissions and Discharges, for the year ending 30th June, 1872.

Particulars.	Numbers.	Particulars.	Numbers.
<i>Admissions.</i>		<i>Discharged.</i>	
Committals	50	To relatives	13
Re-committals	6	Apprenticed	37
Returned—Indentures cancelled	4	Died	1
		To Asylum for Imbeciles and Idiots	1
		Warrant illegal	1
Remaining on board on the 30th June, 1872		101	

(2.)

RETURN showing the Ages of Boys admitted on board the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," for the year ending 30th June, 1872.

Admitted during the year.	From 7 to 8.	From 8 to 9.	From 9 to 10.	From 10 to 11.	From 11 to 12.	From 12 to 13.	From 13 to 14.	From 14 to 15.	From 15 to 16.	From 16 to 17.	From 17 to 18.	Total.
60	2	..	4	5	10	7	16	6	7	2	1	60

(3.)

(3.)

RETURN showing the Religion of Boys admitted on board the "Vernon," during the year ending 30th June, 1872.

Church of England.	Roman Catholic.	Presbyterian.	Wesleyan.	Congregational.	Total.
26	25	6	3	....	60

(4.)

TABLE showing particulars relative to the Parentage of the Children admitted into the "Vernon," during the year ending 30th June, 1872.

Number of Boys admitted.	One Parent living.	Both Parents living.	Neither Parents living.	Unknown.
60	17	35	6	2
Circumstances as stated in Record Sheet.				
Parents dead	6	Father unknown, mother bad repute	1	
Parents unable to control	16	Father unable to control, mother a lunatic	1	
Parents unable to support	11	Father in gaol, mother unable to support	2	
Parents drunkards	1	Father dead, mother unable to support or control	3	
Parents unknown	4	Father dead, mother married again	3	
Father dead, mother a prostitute	1	Father unable to support, mother dead	4	
Father dead, mother weak intellect	1	Father deserted, mother unable to support	1	
Father invalid, mother unable to support	1	Father dead, mother deserted	1	
Father unknown, mother a prostitute	1	Mother a prostitute, in gaol; illegitimate	1	
Father unable to control, mother dead; illegitimate	1			

(5.)

COMMITTING Benches.

Braidwood	1	Maitland, East	1	Sydney (Central Police Court)	20	Tumut	1
Campbelltown	1	Newcastle	1	Sydney (Water Police Court)	13	Wagga Wagga	1
Eden	2	Panbula	1	Tambaroora	2	Warialda	1
Goulburn	4	Queanbeyan	1			Wollombi	1
Grafton	1	Ryde	4				

(6.)

TABLE showing the Number, Professions, and Trades of the Boys on board the "Vernon," on the 30th June, 1872.

Sailors.	Tailors.	Shoemakers.	Carpenters.	Sailmakers.	Too young for choice.	Total.
39	17	34	6	2	3	101

(7.)

TABLE showing the Number of Boys apprenticed from the "Vernon," during the year ending 30th June, 1872.

Mariners.	Tailors.	Mason.	Blacksmith.	Agriculturists.	General Servants.	Total.
2	Nil.	1	1	15	18	37

(8.)

TABLE showing the Number and Ages of the Boys remaining on board the "Vernon," on the 30th June, 1872.

Number of Boys on board.	From 6 to 7.	From 7 to 8.	From 8 to 9.	From 9 to 10.	From 10 to 11.	From 11 to 12.	From 12 to 13.	From 13 to 14.	From 14 to 15.	From 15 to 16.	From 16 to 17.	From 17 to 18.	Total.
101	3	6	..	11	14	24	13	15	3	8	3	1	101

(9.)

(9.)

LIST of Articles manufactured on board the "Vernon," during the year ending 30th June, 1872, and the estimated labour employed in their manufacture.

Articles.	Quantity.	Rate.	Amount.	Articles.	Quantity.	Rate.	Amount.
			£ s. d.				£ s. d.
Awning, main deck	284 yds.			Caulking poop	1	15	0 0
Awning, head	54 "			Caulking forecastle	1	5	0 0
Awning repaired	12 "			Cupboard	1	60/-	3 0 0
Hoods, hatchway	62 "			Caulking pinnace	1	3	0 0
Hoods repaired	5 "			Garden-pump stand	1	2/6	0 2 6
Hose for side	4 "			Garden gates	2	10/-	1 0 0
Hose-suction cover	13 "			Grating for school	1	5/-	0 5 0
Hammocks made	8 "			Handles, hoes	14	1/-	0 14 0
Hammocks repaired	3 "	>9d.	27 9 9	Handles, picks	6	6d.	0 3 0
Jib, repairs to	44 "			Handles, windlass	2	6d.	0 1 0
Jackets	26 "			Ladder, gangway	1	15	0 0
Mainsail for gig	26 "			Oars, fitted	29	6d.	0 14 6
Shoot for head	4 "			Pins, belaying	6	1/-	0 6 0
Smokesail repaired	8 "			Repairs, doors	2	5/-	0 10 0
Sails, suit of	62 "			boats	4	10	0 0
Topsail repaired	53 "			buckets	3	1/-	0 3 0
Tanks, water	65 "			pumps	3	20/-	3 0 0
Belts	138	3d.	1 14 6	funnel	1	5/-	0 5 0
Boots, boys'	146 prs.	5/6	40 3 0	semaphore	1	20/-	1 0 0
Boots, girls'	142 "	6/-	42 12 0	boat-slip	1	0	5 0
Boots repaired	193 "	2/6	24 2 6	stools	35	5/-	8 15 0
Caps	181	1/-	9 1 0	tables	11	2/-	1 2 0
Coats, oilskin	11	3/-	1 13 0	drawers	4	2/-	0 8 0
Flannels	236	1/-	11 16 0	Row-locks to pinnace	12	5/-	3 0 0
Fenders, boat	12	6d.	0 6 0	Rudder	1	10/-	0 10 0
Jumpers	199	2 6	24 2 6	Stove, lower deck, fitting up	1	10/-	0 10 0
Shirts, serge	191	3/-	28 13 0	Staircase made	1	5	0 0
Trousers, pairs	436	2/9	58 14 0	Squeegees made	3	5/-	0 15 0
Towels	59	1d.	0 4 11	Shed, boat, making	1	7	0 0
Uppers closed	324	1/-	16 4 0	Staffs, boathook	15	2/6	1 17 6
				Scuppers, poop	2	2/-	0 4 0
				Stool, sailmakers'	1	2/6	0 2 6
				Staff, flag	1	2/6	0 2 6
				Staples to gates	8	1/-	0 8 0
				Wash-boards to poop	2	40/-	4 0 0
				Wardroom, alterations in	1	1	0 0
							£ 383 4 8
CARPENTERS' WORK.							
Bail for cows	1	10/-	0 10 0				
Box, to cover tap	1	5/-	0 5 0				
Box for letters	1	10/-	0 10 0				
Buoys	2	10/-	1 0 0				

(10.)

TABLE showing the number of Boys apprenticed from the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," and particulars of their conduct.

Number apprenticed.	Report.						
	Very good.	Good.	Indifferent.	Bad.	Absconded.	Drowned at service.	Out of apprenticeship, and working for self at current wages.
168	64	24	6	3	16	1	16
Out of apprenticeship, and whereabouts unknown.	Out of apprenticeship; returned to relatives.		Cancelled indentures.		No report.		Total.
9	12		8		9		168

(11.)

TABLE showing the Visits of Clergymen to the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," for Religious Service, during the year ending 30th June, 1872.

Church of England.	Roman Catholic.	Presbyterian.	Total.
48	32	5	85

(12.)

TABLE showing the Educational State of the Boys on board the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," to 30th June, 1872.

Particulars.	Read.				Write.				Cipher.			
	Well.	Indifferently.	Not.	Total.	Well.	Indifferently.	Not.	Total.	Well.	Indifferently.	Not.	Total.
Remaining on 30th June, 1871	41	46	7	94	28	31	35	94	14	61	19	94
Admitted during year, to 30th June, 1872	16	20	24	60	13	14	33	60	6	20	34	60
Total	57	66	31	154	41	45	68	154	20	81	53	154
Discharged during year, to 30th June, 1872	18	33	2	53	12	31	10	53	12	27	14	53
Remaining 30th June, 1872	31	68	2	101	16	29	56	101	17	28	56	101

(13.)

(13.)

TABLE showing the Revenue collected from the undermentioned sources during the year ending 30th June, 1872.

Items.	Amount.		
	£	s.	d.
Contributions from parents of Boys	22	5	6
Sale of boots.. .. .	42	12	0
Repairs of boots	10	2	6
	£	72	0 0

(14.)

TABLE showing the cost per head of the Boys on board the "Vernon," during the year ending 30th June, 1872.

Daily average strength, 93.	Amount expended out of Vote.			Cost per head.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Provisions	750	16	11½	8	1	5½
Clothing and bedding.. .. .	409	6	6	4	8	0
Fuel and light.. .. .	43	16	0	0	9	5
Stores	278	2	10	2	19	9¾
Salaries	1,575	8	1	16	18	1¾
Stationery	11	10	10	0	2	5¾
Sundries and incidental expenses, including medicines	135	2	5	1	9	0½
	3,204	3	7½	34	8	4¼
Gross cost						
Deduct maintenance	22	5	6	0	4	9¼
	3,181	18	1½	34	3	7
Sale and repairs of boots	52	14	6	0	11	4
	3,129	3	7½	33	12	3
Net cost						

The Gardener to The Superintendent, N.S.S. "Vernon."

Cockatoo Island,
26 June, 1872.

Sir,

Since my report in December last, I have been enabled to maintain a steady supply of useful vegetables for the ship. The whole of the gardens are in good order, either fully cropped or in course of rotation, affording a good supply of the most useful vegetables.

The piece of ground formerly held by Mr. Johnston having been handed over to me, I have had it thoroughly cleared and cropped; and, from its sheltered position, is a valuable addition to the grounds.

The gardens referred to by me in my last report as the Magistrate's gardens, after having been thoroughly cleaned and cropped, were handed over to the Magistrate, since which period they have not been under my control.

The peach trees, occupying the ground mentioned as No. 2, or peach orchard, being found useless, have been taken from the centre, giving an additional piece of excellent ground.

At intervals during the past six months a portion of the boys have been engaged preparing holes, round the island, for planting trees; this work they have accomplished in a praiseworthy manner. I have much pleasure in stating that the boys generally are very tractable, obeying my instructions, and working as well as I can expect; they are now understanding the use of the tools, and some of them can use them in a workmanlike manner. I feel much pleasure in teaching them, and spare no pains in my endeavours to make them assiduous; and, I need scarcely add, no effort of mine shall be wanting to carry out your orders and wishes.

I have, &c.,
JAMES DUNCAN,
Gardener.

Present supply of vegetables:—Carrots, onions, turnips, celery, parsley, lettuce, cabbage, cauliflower, parsnips, and pumpkins.—J.D.

[From Government Gazette, 14 January, 1869.]

Colonial Secretary's Office,
Sydney, 13th January, 1869.

THE following regulations for the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," having been made by His Excellency the Governor, with the advice of the Executive Council, are published in accordance with the 3rd clause of the Industrial Schools Act of 1866.

JOHN ROBERTSON.

REGULATIONS FOR THE NAUTICAL SCHOOL SHIP "VERNON."

THE SUPERINTENDENT AND COMMANDER.

Charge of Institution.

1. The Superintendent will have entire charge of the Institution, and be held responsible for all property belonging to the Government; he will visit and inspect every part of the ship daily, and ascertain that the whole is under efficient management and control; he will attend the daily musters, and appoint the boys for work under the various divisions.

Responsible for duties of Officers.

2. He will be held responsible for the proper discharge of all duties to be performed by the various officers of the Institution; and he will be guided, from time to time, by such instructions as he may receive from the Colonial Secretary.

Training.

Training.

3. He will see that the boys are properly instructed by the schoolmaster—that they are taught habits of cleanliness, industry, and diligence; and he will be expected to do everything in his power to encourage, by force of example, moral and pious conduct amongst those entrusted to his care. Those boys who are capable of receiving nautical instruction are to be taught by the Superintendent and Commander, one hour in the winter and two hours in the summer.

Treatment.

4. He will see that the boys are treated with kindness, combined with strict discipline, and check every instance of harsh conduct on the part of the officers or instructors.

Register to be kept.

5. He will keep a Register for recording the name of every boy admitted into the Institution, entering such particulars as can be ascertained respecting age, religion, parentage, &c.; also, how the boys are disposed of on leaving the Institution; and, in case of death, the cause should be stated.

Power to suspend Officers and dismiss Instructors.

6. All complaints made by the officers, instructors, or the boys, must be carefully looked into by the Superintendent, in order that any abuses or infringement of the regulations may be checked and rectified. The Superintendent may suspend any officer for neglect of duty or improper conduct, pending the decision of the Colonial Secretary, and shall have power to hire or discharge any of the instructors not appointed by the Executive authority.

CHIEF OFFICER.

To take charge in absence of Superintendent.

7. The Chief Officer will take charge of the Institution in the absence of the Superintendent, and will see that all orders are punctually and efficiently carried out; he will have to keep watch, and assist the Superintendent to instruct the boys in navigation and seamanship, when required to do so; he will also be held responsible for the issue of Boatswain's stores.

PURSER.

Charge of Stores and Clothing.

8. The Purser will have charge of all stores and clothing, except those placed under the Boatswain, and he will be held accountable for the same before issue. No stores or clothing of any description are to be issued without the orders of the Superintendent. Upon receipt of the provisions from the Contractor, the Purser, with the Steward's assistance, will weigh out the rations, and see that each mess has its fair allowance.

VISITING SURGEON.

To visit at least twice a week.

9. The Visiting Surgeon is to visit the sick at least twice a week, or oftener if required; he is to attend the Institution at any time when he may be sent for by the Superintendent.

Medical Journal.

10. A Medical Journal is to be kept at the Institution, in which he will record all cases of sickness, disease, or death, with any particulars he may deem necessary.

Inspection of boys admitted.

11. He will see every boy that is admitted into the Institution, and examine into the state of his health, in the presence of the Superintendent, and make an entry of the result of such examination in the Medical Journal.

Deaths.

12. In the event of death, he should make an entry in the Medical Journal, specifying the name of the boy, the date, cause of death, with any other particulars he may consider necessary, and report the same to the Superintendent as early as possible.

Medical Comforts.

13. When Medical Comforts are ordered, it will be necessary for him to enter, in an Order Book to be kept for the purpose, the name of the boy for whom they are required, with the quantities of the articles to be supplied; and he will also have to certify to the correctness of the account for the same, on the voucher for the Colonial Treasurer.

SCHOOLMASTER.

Hours of attendance for teaching.

14. The hours for the school instruction will be from 9 o'clock to 12 o'clock noon, and from 1 o'clock to 4 o'clock p.m. The Schoolmaster in charge should be in attendance and have the schoolroom ready for commencing duties punctually at 9 o'clock.

Muster Roll.

15. He will receive the boys from the Commanding Officer at school hours, and see that they are all clean and tidy in person; any who may appear to him not to be so should be sent back; he will then call the Muster Roll, and report to the Superintendent any boys who may be absent.

Prayers.

16. Prayers are to be read to the boys at divisions every morning by the Schoolmaster.

Monitors.

17. As many Monitors as the Schoolmaster may consider necessary may be selected by him as Assistants in the School, to whom he will give one hour's additional instruction, between 4 o'clock and 5 o'clock p.m.

CARPENTER.

Instruction to Carpenter.

18. The Carpenter to work at his own trade, and to instruct the boys who may be told off as carpenters during the day; he will also have to take charge of a night-watch.

MASTER-AT-ARMS.

Responsible for Cleanliness of Boys—Escape of Boys from Lower Deck.

19. The Master-at-Arms to have charge of the lower deck, and to be responsible for the order and cleanliness of the same; he should see that the boys properly wash themselves, and that their clothes are clean and tidy. Every morning he will have to muster and inspect the boys before divisions with the Chief Officer, and to report when all are present; he will be held responsible for the escape of any boys from off the lower deck, and will also have to perform the duties of Gunner.

BOATSWAIN'S MATES.

Watches.—Boatswain's Stores.

20. The Boatswain's Mates have to perform their duties under the Commanding Officer, and to keep watches when required; they will have to instruct boys in seamanship and boats; the senior Boatswain's Mate to have charge of Boatswain's Stores, which are not to be issued without the orders of the Commanding Officer.

WARDERS.

Watch on Lower Deck.—Washing at Divisions.—Care of Bags, Clothes, &c.

21. The Warders or Seamen Instructors to keep watch on the lower deck both by day and by night, under the immediate orders of the Master-at-Arms; one to attend the boys when washing, at divisions, and inspection; they are to see that all bags are properly stowed away, the boys' clothes in order, and the decks kept clean. Clothes are not to be left on the lower deck, nor allowed to hang between decks. Mess-traps, tables, stools, &c., must be kept clean and in good order. The Warders will also have to instruct the boys when required to do so.

QUARTERMASTERS.

Watch, upper deck.—Boats to be kept off.—To report boats approaching.

22. The Quartermasters or Seamen Instructors to keep watch on the upper deck both day and night, to instruct in seamanship and boats; when on the watch to keep off all boats from alongside, unless they have business with the ship; to see that boys do not go over the side, unless by orders; to report all boats approaching the vessel to the Commanding Officer; at night all boats to be hailed and warned off, unless they have an order on duty.

BARBER.

Hair to be cut once a month.—Charge of Bath-room.

23. The Barber to perform both Bugler and Barber's duties, to attend the boys with the Warder when they are washing. Each boy's head to be examined once a month, and his hair cut. He will also take charge of the bath-room, and see that it is kept clean and in proper order.

STEWARD AND COOK.

Boys to be instructed.

24. The Steward and Cook to perform their own duties, and instruct such boys as may be placed under them in their art.

TAILOR AND SHOEMAKER.

Trade instruction.

25. The Tailor and the Shoemaker will have to instruct any boys who may be told off to them in their trades, and will have to take charge of them whilst at work.

GENERAL RULES.

Caution to Officers.

26. Every Officer must bear himself in such a manner before the boys as not to set a bad example by either word or deed; and not only any offence such as drunkenness will be visited with instant dismissal, but such dismissal will follow from ascertained unsuitableness without any special bad conduct.

Book for Visitors.

27. A Visitor's Book will be kept, in which all ladies and gentlemen who visit and inspect the Institution must be courteously requested to enter their names, with the date of visit, and any remarks they may think proper to make.

Strangers to explain relationship to boys when visiting—Warders to be present during interviews with boys.

28. Strangers wishing to visit any of the boys must explain to the Superintendent, or, in his absence, to the officer in charge, their relationship to the boy whom they desire to see, the object of their visit, and any other particulars that the Superintendent may desire to know; and either the Master-at-Arms or Warder must be present during the interview of any such stranger with a boy.

Relatives to enter names in book.

29. The relatives and friends of the boys will be required, on every occasion of a visit, to enter their names in a separate book kept for that purpose.

Boys permitted on shore.

30. Any boy who has proved himself to the satisfaction of the Superintendent to be trustworthy, may be permitted to go on errands on shore.

Boys permitted to attend Divine Worship on shore.

31. Any number of the boys whom the Superintendent has reason to believe may be so trusted, will be permitted to attend Divine Worship on shore, on such occasions and under the charge of such officers as the Superintendent may approve.

Prayers to be read by Schoolmaster in absence of Clergyman.

32. The Officers, Instructors, and boys must attend Divine Worship every Sunday on board the ship. If no Clergyman is in attendance, prayers must be read by the Schoolmaster.

PUNISHMENT.

Punishment to be awarded by the Superintendent.

33. No Officer or Instructor will be allowed to punish any boy summarily, but the names of such boys as may misconduct themselves must be sent in, with the nature of offence, to the Superintendent, who may award such punishment, hereinafter named, as he may consider sufficient.

Punishments to be awarded in presence of Ship's Company.

34. All punishments shall be administered at divisions after prayers, every morning (Sundays excepted), when the whole of the boys and Ship's Company are present.

Mode of Punishment.

35. The mode of punishment to be, black list, mast-head, meals by themselves, loss of dinner, cells during play-hours, cells with bread and water.

Restriction to punishment.

36. Corporal punishment not to exceed six cuts with the cane on the hand. For stealing, immoral conduct, and malversation, the boy to be placed over a gun, and punished with a plain leather strap, but no more than twenty stripes shall be given for any offence. This last mode of punishment is only to be resorted to when all other chastisements have failed to have effect upon the conduct of any boy, or in cases of very gross breach of discipline.

CLOTHING

CLOTHING BOYS.

37. As soon as a boy has been entered, he is to be sent to the Barber to have his hair cut and his head examined; he is then to have a warm bath and be turned over to the Boatswain in charge, who will supply him with a hammock, bag, clews and lashing, a bed, blanket, and bed-cover, which are to be legibly marked before being issued.

38. As soon as the clothes are received, an Instructor, told off for the purpose, is to take them to be marked and issued, and he is to see the boy place them in his bag. No further supply of clothes is to be issued without the sanction of the Commanding Officer.

39. The following articles of clothing are to be supplied to each boy during the year:—

- | | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------|
| 2 pairs blue cloth trousers | 1 hat (cabbage-tree) |
| 2 do. drill do. | 1 ribbon with name |
| 1 pair canvas trousers | 1 neckerchief |
| 1 canvas jumper | 1 knife and lanyard |
| 2 blue serge frocks | 1 rug |
| 2 blue drill do. | 1 blanket |
| 2 flannel shirts | Needles and thread |
| 2 pairs socks | 2 combs |
| 2 pairs boots | 2 towels |
| 1 comforter | 1 scrubbing-brush |
| 2 caps | 2 pocket handkerchiefs |

1 clothes-brush, with blacking brushes and blacking for every mess of twelve boys.

MESSING.

40. Two boys are to be told off as Captains to each mess; they are to wear a distinctive badge, and to be selected with great care; they should be boys of good character and of good disposition; they are to be held responsible for the good order of their messes, and to portion out the food to each boy. At 11:30 a.m., one Cook is to lay out the table with the mess traps, &c., and one is to go to the coppers for the meat, &c.; this is to be divided, and a portion put into each plate by the Captain of the mess, under the superintendence of the Seamen Instructors and Master-at-Arms. The boys are to be ranged outside of the stools, standing. When the dinner has been portioned out, it is to be inspected by the Chief or other Officer; the senior boys of each mess are then to say grace, the boys are to take their places, and to dine with their caps off. If on inspection it is found that any boy has an undue proportion of bone, the senior boy should be made to exchange dinners with the one that has an unfair share given him. By this means this selfish practice will be easily corrected.

Apprenticeship.

41. Each boy upon being apprenticed, or otherwise discharged from the ship, will receive a certificate of service signed by the Superintendent and Commander, of the following form:—

No. CERTIFICATE of Service on board the Nautical School-ship "Vernon."

Name.	No.	Entry.	Discharge.	Conduct.	Abilities.		Trade.
					Seamanship.	Gunnery.	

Captain's signature.

42. Each boy, upon being apprenticed to the sea, is to be supplied with the following outfit:—

- | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1 bed | 2 pairs socks |
| 1 blanket | 1 canvas bag |
| 1 rug | 1 rack comb |
| 2 pairs trousers | 1 small-tooth comb |
| 2 blue shirts or jumpers | 1 jack knife and lanyard |
| 2 flannels | 1 knife and fork |
| 2 caps | 1 spoon |
| 1 pair boots | 1 plate |
| 1 comforter | 1 panikin |
| 1 neckerchief | 1 Bible |
| 2 towels | |

43.

SCHOOL ROUTINE.

Working of Divisions.

Days.	A.M.	P.M.
Monday	1st division, starboard watch.. .. .	1st division, port watch.
Tuesday	2nd do. do. do.	2nd do. do.
Wednesday	General sail drill	1st do. starboard watch.
Thursday	1st division, port watch	2nd do. do.
Friday	2nd do. do.	1st do. do.
Saturday.. .. .	Clean ship	Clean ship.
Sunday	10:30. Divine Service.. .. .	{ 1:0. Church of England Sabbath-school 3:0. Roman Catholic Sabbath-school.

Changing Divisions.

44. Every Friday afternoon a different division to be sent to school, so that each boy will receive the same number of hours' schooling during the month.

Idle Boys.

45. Idle and inattentive boys who will not learn, but play, will be kept in to study during their play hours, till they give signs of progress.

Boys not to be called out of School.

46. Boys are not to be called out of school, under any circumstances, without the permission of the Superintendent.

Books

Books to be kept posted up.

47. The following books are to be kept posted up by the Schoolmaster, and ready for inspection at any moment, viz.:—Register of Average Attendance at School, School Routine, Progress Book, School Record Book, and Quarterly Examinations.

INSTRUCTION IN SEAMANSHIP.

Classes.

48. The boys are to be arranged in classes, and a system devised by which a boy will be gradually passed out of one class to a higher one, a register of which is to be kept by the Instructors.

FIRST INSTRUCTION.

Drilling.

49. The names of all the masts and yards, decks, &c., and drilling at the monkey topsail yard on the gangway; also learning to pull in a boat.

SECOND INSTRUCTION.

Sailor's work.

50.	Reef knot Bowling knot Bowline on bight Running bowline Clove hitch Timber hitch Blackwall hitch Two half hitches Bowling hitch	Bend studding sail haulyards Cat's-paw Sheep-shank Carrick bend Bend hawsers Sling a cask Inside clench Outside clench Clap on siggers and stoppers
-----	---	---

For this instruction, a jackstay is to be stretched along, and set up; at intervals of three feet, pieces of rope, one fathom long, are spliced in it; each boy in the class will hold one of these in his hand, and wait the orders of the Instructor, who is to give directions which knot or bend is to be made; and when it is finished, each boy will wait until the Instructor comes round to examine the work and to explain its uses.

THIRD INSTRUCTION.

Splicing, pointing, &c.

51.	Long splice Short splice Eye splice Matthew Walker knot Stopper knot To make a grummet To make a Turk's head To make a point To make a gasket Shroud knot	To make a clue Worming Parcelling Serving Strapping blocks Turning in dead eyes Reeving a lanyard Rattling down rigging To point ropes To pass an earing
-----	--	---

FOURTH INSTRUCTION.

Naming Rigging, &c.

52. The boys are to learn the names of all the running rigging and blocks, to set up rigging, as also to use the palm and needle. Each boy is to be able to sew a seam and work an eyelet hole well.

Instruction not to be continued too long.

53. The foregoing should be varied with the gunnery instruction. No boys should be kept long at any instruction, otherwise they will get tired and weary, therefore the seamanship instructions are to be alternated with the gunnery classes. The hours for changing the instructions are to be 10:15 A.M. and 2:15 P.M.

Pulling in boats.

54. Two boats are daily to be sent with the boys that are in the first instruction, to learn to pull; and on Wednesday afternoon and Thursday forenoon the watch not at school are to man all the boats, and to go away for the purpose of boat exercise, viz.:—Under sail, to practice getting up and down masts, making and shortening sail, tacking, wearing, reefing, steering by compass, attending sheets, haulyards, &c.

TRADES.

Boys to be told off to Trades.

55. One division of boys is to be told off to trades at 9 o'clock A.M. and 1 o'clock P.M.; all trades-boys to be sent to their respective trades after divisions, at 4 o'clock P.M. until 6 o'clock P.M.

GUNNERY.

Exercise with Guns, and Powder and Shot.

56. Boys to be taught the first, second, and third instructions of gun drill with detail, manning both sides, and hand-spike drill, also cutlass and rifle drills. Occasionally to be exercised with powder, that they may be accustomed to its use, and when practicable to be exercised with shot; they are also to be taught to aim at a movable target; a boat pulling abreast of the ship to be used for that purpose.

SUMMER ROUTINE.

Monday.

- 4:30 A.M. Turn the hands up.
 4:45. Instructors to inspect hammocks, then stow them.
 5:3. Three divisions to clean upper decks. Boats to be lowered, washed out, and gear cleared; one division to bathe.
 7:0. Breakfast.
 7:30. Watch to clean, stow bags. Watch below clean lower deck.
 7:45. Overhaul lifts and braces.
 8:0. Cross top-gallant royal yards, loose sails, one watch to square yards, spread awnings, flemish down ropes, clean wood-work, and sweep decks; one watch at quarters to clean guns and arms.
 8:30. Clean lower deck.
 8:45. Inspection of all decks, boys to fall in at bugle-call for muster with their Instructors, to see they are all properly washed, cleaned and combed.
 9:0. Divisions and prayers, after which the boys are to be told off for exercise, viz.:—One division at gun drill, one division at seamanship and boats, the remainder at school, agreeably to the school routine.
 10:15. Roll of drum, stand at ease ten minutes, boys in the first instruction to go over the mast-head; change drill—boys that were at gunnery exercise to rifle drill.
 11:30. Furl rails, square yards, reeve clothes-lines; cooks and captains of messes to prepare the dinner-tables.
 11:45. Inspection of messes.
 Noon. Dinner.

1 P.M. Boys to fall in by sound of bugle, clear up and inspect lower deck; the divisions to be told off as in the forenoon, viz.:—One division to be told off to gun drill, one division at seamanship and boats, the remainder at school.

2.15. Roll of drum, stand at ease ten minutes and change drills—boys in the first instruction to go over the mast-head, one division at sword drill, one at seamanship and boats.

4.0. Dismiss drills, down topgallant yards.

5.0. Supper.

5.30. Fire stations. Hoist up all boats not required, after which boys to bathe and skylark.

7.0. Stand by hammocks.

7.10 P.M. Furl or haul over hammock cloths.

8.30. Captains of messes report to the Instructors that their messes are cleaned up. The Instructors are to see that all the boys are in bed before the rounds.

9.0. Rounds.

Tuesday.

4.30 A.M. Turn the hands up. Instructors to carry on the same routine as on Monday; after prayers the boys to be told off to drills—one division at gun drill, one at seamanship and boats.

10.15. Roll of drum, change drills as on Monday.

11.30. Furl sail.

P.M. Boys fall in as before, one division at gun drill to change to sword drill, one division at seamanship and boats routine as on Monday.

Wednesday.

A.M. Routine as before.

9.15. General sail drill, boys to be exercised making, shortening sail, reefing, &c.; this to be alternated with drilling at stations and manning the ropes.

11.30 A.M. Clear up decks.

P.M. Boys not at school at general boat exercise, except newly raised boys, who will be exercised at the monkey sail.

4 P.M. Dismiss drills.

Thursday.

A.M. Routine as before.

9.15. General muster per open list, then one watch at school and one at general boat exercise, except newly raised boys, who will be exercised at the monkey sail.

The clothes are to be mustered as follows:—One watch (not at school) on the first Thursday; the other watch on the second Thursday of every month.

Every boy should bring with him for inspection at divisions on Thursday, hammock and clothes stops, knife and combs.

P.M. Mend clothes.

Friday.

A.M. Boys not at school to exercise at general quarters, except junior boys, who will exercise at topsail drill or boats.

1 P.M. Boys not at school to assemble under arms for general rifle drill. After supper, wash clothes.

Saturday.

A.M. Hands up at 4.30. Get all bags on deck, rig engine, lead hose along, &c., lower all boats, overhaul the gear for cleaning, up all mess traps, stone lower deck and poop.

7.0. Breakfast.

10.0. Down all bags, stone upper deck and forecastle.

P.M. Air bedding, square yards, repair ratlines, &c; one watch at quarters to clean guns, after which clean all boats and scrub the gear.

4 P.M. Divisions to serve out, clean hammocks (alternate weeks). Every boy to be passed through the bath on Saturday afternoon, if the weather will admit of it. The ship's Corporal to attend to muster them. After supper, sling clean hammocks.

Sunday.

A.M. Hands up at 5.30. Sweep all decks.

9.30. Divisions.

10. Divine Service.

1 P.M. Sunday School.

3. Roman Catholic do.

NOTE.—Clothes-lines to be rove on Tuesdays and Fridays before 3.30 P.M. Hammock gauntlines to be rove on Monday after supper, and the hammocks scrubbed the next morning, and triced up at 8 A.M. When the weather is warm, the boys to bathe three times a week, at 5.30 P.M. Every boy's hair is to be cut, and his head examined by a Barber, the first week of every month. Boats' crews, messenger, and side-boys, to be changed every Monday morning at 7 A.M. The Barber to attend divisions when the boys are inspected. All the boys to be examined in March, June, September, and December, as to their proficiency in school, gunnery, and seamanship; the result to be inserted in the Progress Book against each boy's name, as also his conduct during the quarter. All boys in the first instruction to go over the mast-head at the hours of changing drills. The Instructors are always to attend with them whilst going aloft. Anything that may occur to interrupt the proper carrying out of the Routine Regulations must be reported to the Superintendent.

WINTER ROUTINE.

Monday.

6 A.M. Hands up.

6.15. Lash up and stow hammocks, under the inspection of the Seamen Instructors.

6.30. Clean decks.

7.15. Breakfast.

7.45. Watch below clean lower deck, stow bags, &c.

7.55. Watch fall in, sweep upper deck, coil down ropes, lower boats, &c., according to weather.

8.30. Square yards, spread awnings, if required, clean wood-work, &c.

9.15. Bugle to sound, boys fall in for inspection.

9.30. Divisions and prayers, after which boys are to be told off for exercise, viz.:—One division at gun drill, one division at seamanship and boats, and the remainder at school, according to school routine.

10.30. Roll of drum, stand at ease ten minutes, and change drills.

11.45. Inspection of messes.

Noon. Dinner.

1 P.M. Boys fall in at sound of bugle, clear up and inspect lower deck. Divisions to be told off as in forenoon.

2.15. Roll of drum, stand at ease ten minutes, and change drills.

3.30. Divisions assemble at sound of bugle, and drills dismissed.

4. Hoist up all boats not required.

4.30. Supper.

5. Fire stations.

7.30. Hang up hammocks and down all bags.

8. Rounds. (The Seamen Instructors are to see that all the boys are in bed before the time for rounds.)

Tuesday.

A.M. Routine as on Monday.

1 P.M. Boys fall in as on Monday; one division at gun drill to change to sword drill.

Routine as on Monday.

Wednesday.

Wednesday.

A.M. Routine as on Monday.
 9.30. After prayers, general sail drill ; boys are to be exercised making and shortening sail, &c. ; this to be alternated with drilling at stations and manning ropes.
 P.M. Boys not at school at general boat exercise, except junior boys, who will exercise at the deck topsail.

Thursday.

A.M. Routine as on Monday.
 9.30. After prayers, a general muster per open list, then one watch at school and one at general boat exercise, except junior boys, who will be exercised at the deck topsail.
 The clothes are to be mustered as follows :—One watch (not at school) on the first Thursday, the other watch on the second Thursday of each month. Every boy should bring with him for inspection at divisions on Thursday, hammock and clothes stops, knife, and comb.
 P.M. Routine as on Monday.

Friday.

A.M. Boys not at school to exercise at general quarters, except junior boys, who will exercise at topsail drill or boats.
 1 P.M. Boys not at school to assemble for general drill (to land if practicable).

Saturday.

6 A.M. Hands up, get all boys on deck, rig engine, and pass hose along, &c., lower boats and overhaul the gear for cleaning.
 7.15. Breakfast.
 7.45. Up all mess traps, and stone lower deck.
 10. Down all bags, stone upper deck, poop, and forecastle.
 1 P.M. Air bedding, square yards, repair ratlines, &c. ; one watch at quarters to clean guns and complete gear, after which they are to clean all boats and scrub the gear.
 4. Divisions—to serve out, clean hammocks on alternate weeks. Every boy is to be passed through the bath on Saturday afternoon, weather permitting. The ship's Corporal to attend to muster them. After supper, sling clean hammocks.

Sunday.

6 A.M. Hands up, sweep all decks.
 10. Divine Service.
 2 P.M. Sunday school.

NOTE.—Hammocks are to be scrubbed after breakfast on alternate Tuesdays, and triced up to dry in the early part of the forenoon, on which days prayers at 10 A.M., or earlier if practicable. Clothes are to be washed on Tuesdays and Fridays at 2.15 P.M. Hammocks are always to be collected and inspected at divisions, and issued in the same manner. Clothes-lines are to be rove at 11 A.M. on washing days. Hammock gauntlines are to be rove every Monday after supper. Every boy's hair is to be cut, and his head examined by the Barber; the first week of every month. Boats' crews, messengers, and side-boys, are to be changed every Monday, at 7 A.M.

Rules to be observed by the Seamen Instructors and boys of the Nautical School Ship "Vernon."

- 1.—Instructors are expected on all occasions to show an example of cheerfulness and willing obedience in executing their several duties ; they are not only to abstain from using violent or harsh language themselves, but they are uniformly to discourage all improper conduct in others.
- 2.—The Instructors in their several stations are expected to report all skulking characters, and to point out all those who, by activity and good conduct, deserve encouragement.
- 3.—Nothing whatever is to be taken in at, or thrown out of, the ports, nor are any clothes to be hung about the chains, head, rigging, or in the messes between decks.
- 4.—When any duty is being carried on, the strictest silence is to be kept.
- 5.—All complaints are to be made on the quarter-deck to the Commanding Officer, in order that they may be communicated to the Commander.
- 6.—It is the duty of every boy to report all skulkers and lazy characters, in order that they may be made to do their share of the work.
- 7.—It is the duty of every boy to detect a thief, as a common enemy to all on board ; and any boy screening or holding communication with a thief will be considered as equally bad in character, and will not be allowed to mess with the other boys. No article can ever be lost on board, therefore everything found is to be taken to the ship's Corporal for its proper owner.
- 8.—All quarrelling and fighting will be severely punished, and on no account are cards, dice, or gambling of any sort, to be allowed in any part of the ship.
- 9.—If any boy should disobey the orders of his Instructor, or Captain of Mess, he will be punished.
- 10.—Selling or exchanging clothes, and all trafficking, is strictly forbidden, and will be punished by the forfeiture, on both sides, of the articles so sold or exchanged, and further as may be deemed necessary.
- 11.—The boys are to be mustered at divisions, according to the instructions to which they belong. The Warrant Officers in charge of the boys, assisted by their Instructors, will be responsible for the progress they make in their instructions ; they will take care never to allow them to appear otherwise than clean in their skin and orderly in their clothes.
- 12.—All are expected to feel a proper pride in their ship, and to merit encouragement by showing activity and a cheerful spirit in the performance of their several duties.

RETURN showing the Religion of the Boys on board the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," on the 30th June, 1873.

Church of England.	Roman Catholic.	Presbyterian.	Wesleyan.	Total.
49	38	8	4	99

Nautical School Ship "Vernon"—Letter from Superintendent, relative to future management of.

N. S. S. "Vernon,"
 3 May, 1869.

Sir,

I do myself the honor to draw your attention to the following suggestion in reference to the future management of the N. S. S. "Vernon," with the view of carrying out in the most effective manner the objects for which she was intended ; and by the same means, to provide for the establishment of a Reformatory under the same management, viz. :—

1. To remove the "Vernon" from her present moorings, and moor her in Middle Harbour above the spit abreast the Government Reserve or lands not yet disposed of by sale, and made a receiving-ship for all male juvenile delinquents.

The

The reserve to be enclosed in with a high, close fence; working parties to be told off daily to erect substantial workshops and sheds for trades—such as shipwrights, carpenters, boatbuilders, blacksmiths, shoemakers, tailors, baking, quarrying &c.; large tanks could be quarried out of the rock to hold a quantity of water, and the rest of the ground laid out as a farm; cows could be kept to produce sufficient milk for the establishment and to make butter for the market.

2. For the efficient training of seamen, to purchase a small vessel, either a schooner or brig, as a tender to the "Vernon," of about 100 tons—a good weatherly craft—which I think could be obtained ready for sea for about £800. This vessel could go to sea when wanted for exercise, or could be made use of in going either to the Islands, or a cruise along the coast, or visits to light-houses, or any special Government service, and to be entirely worked by the boys from the receiving-ship "Vernon." The boys would thus become really practical sailors.

The shore-working party could be conducted as nearly as possible on the Red Hill Farm system, or Mettray, as would be found from experience the best adapted to the juveniles of this Colony. A Reformatory, Industrial School, and Training Vessel for Seamen, would thus be all under the one superintendence, and be an easy distance from Sydney, where the head of the department could inspect at any moment required; and being under one superintendence and staff, the expense would be much less than by separate establishments. From this depôt the whole Colony could be supplied with trained artisans, agriculturists, servants, and seamen.

The expense of adopting these suggestions would not be attended with any material increase of the present estimate for this institution. The boys who are on board the "Vernon" have now acquired such habits of industry that all the manual labour required could be furnished from the decks of this vessel, and it would be only necessary to engage the services of one or two skilled persons to direct their energies in certain special departments.

With reference to that portion of paragraph 1 where it is recommended that the vessel should be "made a receiving-ship for all male juvenile delinquents," and which has been objected to on the grounds that it is not advisable that juveniles who had been convicted of offences should be mixed with those who have committed no fault,—I beg to remark that the objection would be obviated by the ground on which I propose to locate the boys being divided by a close fence, of such a nature as would effectively prevent any communication between the two classes; or, if it suited the view of the Government, the ship could be used for the accommodation of one class, and the others could be quartered on shore. But I would observe that it may be worthy of consideration that, after sufficient accommodation had been provided on shore, whether it would not be advisable to exchange the "Vernon"—which, even if she was a new ship, would, from her size, be always a source of great annual expense for repairs, &c.—for a small craft, on board of which the boys could be taught with equal facility the theory of navigation, and would at the same time have the advantage of acquiring the knowledge of practical seamanship.

Since I have made the suggestions which I now take the liberty of specially directing your attention to, I have visited the locality referred to in them, and also other parts of Middle Harbour, and I am more than ever impressed with the advisability of the plan I propose. The Government Reserve in Long Bay, of which I enclose a chart, is easily isolated, abundantly supplied with a never-failing spring of water, and includes a sufficient quantity of soil well-suited for gardening purposes. There are also suitable places for workshops, dormitories, &c., and is at the same time easily accessible from Sydney, not being at a greater distance than half an hour's drive from Milson's Point.

But if the Government have any ulterior views in respect to the Dock Reserve which would be incompatible with its occupation as a Reformatory or Industrial School, I would point out that there is abundance of land in Middle Harbour which has not yet been disposed of, which would be well suitable for the purpose under consideration.

In conclusion, I would urge upon your consideration that, by the adoption of these measures, that not only would the institution be made to carry out to the fullest extent the object for which it was established, but there would ultimately be a very considerable reduction in the annual expenditure.

I have, &c.,
J. S. V. MEIN.

J 1.

Nautical School Ship "Vernon." General inspection, 22nd July, 1872.

Teacher, Mr. E. M. Waller.

Number of pupils enrolled—97.

Number of pupils present—95.

The school is conducted in a portion of the between decks. The room is 32 feet by 30 feet, and is fairly lighted and ventilated.

The furniture consists of four tables with the necessary seats, a set of book-shelves and a teacher's desk. Owing to its unsuitability, the pupils cannot be grouped properly for purposes of teaching. The apparatus comprises a globe, a map of the World, a map of Australia, a map of New South Wales, a map of Asia, a map of Europe, an Abacus and a black-board. There are no diagrams of any kind. The books are insufficient in quantity and in a tattered condition—due care is not taken to preserve them. No distinct school records are kept. The occupations of the boys, both scholastic and industrial, are regulated by the subjoined time, which shows what division is in school, and by inference what divisions are at work.

Days.	A.M.	P.M.
Monday	1st division, starboard	1st division, port.
Tuesday	2nd division, starboard	2nd division, port.
Wednesday	Sail drill	1st division, starboard.
Thursday	1st division, port	2nd division, starboard.
Friday	1st division, starboard	2nd division, port.
Saturday	No school—clean ship.	

It will thus be seen that the school is taught in four divisions; in other words, that four distinct schools are held in rotation. The result of this arrangement is that each boy receives about six hours' instruction per week. This, in our opinion, is altogether insufficient. To derive reasonable advantages from the school, the whole of the boys should be taught in two divisions, and the school conducted on the half-time system. The boys are subdued in demeanour, respectful and fairly behaved. Tolerable order is maintained; restlessness and talking prevail to some extent, and the various movements are loosely performed. Drill is not practised. The government is tolerably firm without being harsh, and the moral character of the school may be regarded as moderately satisfactory.

The course of instruction includes reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, and geography. It is regulated by a timetable of indifferent merit. The amount of time devoted to each subject is not specified, but grammar and geography would seem to receive very little attention, no intelligible classification has been made, individual rather than collective teaching being practised. The methods are mechanical and worthless—learning by rote is their characteristic feature. The results disclosed by the examination are,—

Reading	Moderate.
Writing	Moderate.
Arithmetic	Very small.
Grammar	Very small.
Geography	Failure.

The pupils are attentive under examination, but evince a want of self-reliance, think slowly, and answer only after repeated questioning. Considering their ages, the attainments are exceedingly small. Most of the information possessed by the pupils was obtained at other schools.

The

The teacher was formerly Purser and Chief Mate, and he still continues to discharge the duties of those offices. He knows very little about teaching. He informed us that he was made schoolmaster by the late Government, much against his inclination. A properly qualified teacher, who should also be young, earnest, and energetic, is badly needed. The present management of the school is a failure, and its condition most unsatisfactory.

We beg to recommend,—

1. That a competent teacher be appointed.
2. That the school be taught in two watches, on the half-time system.
3. That suitable desks, a supply of diagrams, and additional school books be provided.

Inspectors' Office, Fort-street, 23rd July, 1872.

E. JOHNSON,
J. W. ALLPASS, } Inspectors.

F.—Regular Inspection.

Nautical School Ship "Vernon." Visited 22nd July, 1872.

Proficiency of the Pupils:—

FIRST CLASS.

Teacher,	Number present, 47 boys.	Average age, 10½ years.	Quarter of enrolment,
<i>Reading.</i>			<i>Object Lessons.</i>
Book and Lesson—(24) Alphabet and 1st sec.: 1st Book I.N.B.: moderate to tolerable. (17) 1st Book I.N.B., sec. 3., lessons 13 to 14: moderate.		Not taught.	
(a) Enunciation, &c.			<i>Singing.</i>
(b) Spelling, indifferent to moderate.		Not taught.	
(c) Meaning of words	} Failure.		
(d) Knowledge of subject			<i>Summary.</i>
<i>Writing.</i>			
(a) Copies on slates, not taught.		(a) Attention, fair.	
(b) Dictation, not taught.		(b) Mental effort, moderate.	
<i>Arithmetic.</i>			(c) Mental culture, very indifferent.
(a) Notation; not taught.		(d) General proficiency, small.	
(b) Slate work—Addition, 4 places, 5 lines, $\frac{2}{3}$ correct.			
(c) Mental operations—Addition and Subtraction by 4 and 5 to 30, moderate.			

SECOND CLASS.

Teacher,	Number present, 24 boys.	Average age, 12 years.	Quarter of enrolment,
<i>Reading.</i>			<i>Grammar.</i>
Book and Lesson—2nd Book, I.N.B., p. 23.		(a) Definitions.	} Failure.
(a) Enunciation, &c., moderate.		(b) Distinguishing nouns	
(b) Spelling, indifferent.			<i>Geography.</i>
(c) Meaning of words	} Failure.	(a) Locality	} Failure.
(d) Knowledge of subject		(b) Uses of a map	
<i>Writing.</i>		(c) Definitions of common terms	
(a) Copies—(11) easy text, very moderate.			<i>Object Lessons.</i>
(b) Dictation—(11) "Do not grasp at too much, or you will lose all,"—Writing and spelling, indifferent.		Subjects:—Not taught.	
<i>Arithmetic.</i>			<i>Singing.</i>
(a) Notation—Boys (11), 706, $\frac{1}{11}$ correct. 4,050, $\frac{1}{11}$ correct.		Not taught.	
(b) Slate work—Boys (11), 5,068		Not taught.	<i>Drawing.</i>
	9,759		
	6,326		<i>Summary.</i>
	8,797		
	$\frac{1}{11}$ correct.	(a) Attention, fair.	
(c) Mental operations, bad.		(b) Mental effort, moderate	
		(c) Mental culture, indifferent.	
		(d) General proficiency, very small.	

THIRD CLASS.

Teacher,	Number present, 24 boys.	Average age, 12½ years.	Quarter of enrolment,
<i>Reading.</i>			<i>Geography.</i>
Book and Lesson—3rd Book, I.N.B., p. 33.		(a) Australia (N. S. Wales.)	} Failure.
(a) Enunciation, &c., moderate to tolerable.		(b) Definitions of land and water	
(b) Spelling, moderate to tolerable.		(c) Local features.	
(c) Meaning of words	} Moderate.		<i>Object Lessons.</i>
(d) Knowledge of subject		Subjects—Not taught.	
<i>Writing.</i>			<i>Singing.</i>
(a) Copies—mixed hands, tolerable.		Not taught.	
(b) Dictation—"Some species of spiders, &c.," page 33—Writing, tolerable; spelling, moderate to tolerable.			<i>Drawing.</i>
<i>Arithmetic.</i>			
(a) Notation—6050, 406, 14, 6029, $\frac{4}{11}$ correct.		Not taught.	
(b) 5900, 1289 — 860809, $\frac{2}{11}$ correct.			<i>Scripture Lessons.</i>
390012689 ÷ 78 — $\frac{1}{11}$ correct.		Old Testament	New Testament
Find the difference between 5 guineas and 5 half-crowns — $\frac{1}{11}$ correct.			<i>Summary.</i>
<i>Grammar.</i>			
(a) Definitions, indifferent to moderate.		(a) Attention, fair.	
(b) Distinguishing parts of speech, bad.		(b) Mental effort, moderate.	
(c)		(c) Mental culture, very moderate.	
(d)		(d) General proficiency, small.	

		FOURTH CLASS.					
Teacher,	Numbers present,	boys,	girls,	Total,	Average age	Quarter of enrolment,	
	<i>Reading.</i>					<i>Object Lessons.</i>	
Book and Lesson.				Subjects:—			
(a) Enunciation, &c.						<i>Singing.</i>	
(b) Meaning of words						<i>Drawing.</i>	
(c) Derivation						<i>Geometry.</i>	
(d) Knowledge of subject							
	<i>Writing.</i>					<i>Scripture Lessons.</i>	
(a) Copies						Subjects:—Old Testament New Testament	
(b) Dictation:—Writing, ; spelling, ; punctuation						<i>Summary.</i>	
	<i>Arithmetic.</i>						
	<i>Grammar.</i>						
(a) Accidence				(a) Attention			
(b) Parsing				(b) Mental effort			
(c) Analysis of sentences				(c) Mental culture			
(d) Composition				(d) General proficiency			
	<i>Geography.</i>						
(a) Europe							
(b) Asia							
(c) America							
(d) Physical							

Nautical School Ship "Vernon." Regular inspection, 27th March, 1873.

Teacher, Mr. W. Plummer, Class III B.

Number of pupils enrolled:—107 boys.

Number of pupils present:—102 boys.

The organization of this school was described with tolerable fulness in our report, No. 42, dated 23rd July last. There is little new under this head to record. The want of suitable furniture and apparatus is still felt, as well as an insufficiency of reading books. It is right to state, however, that proper school records are now kept.

The same routine is observed in connection with the school as was explained in our former report. A quadruple division is made for purposes of teaching, the result of which is that each boy receives instruction on two half-days of each week. That this amount of instruction is utterly insufficient to secure proper educational progress may be gathered from one fact alone, namely, the startling preponderance of boys, whose ages range in many instances between fourteen and seventeen years, in the first or lowest class. Out of 102 pupils in attendance, three only were able to read easy narrative, and these had been pupils in the fourth or third classes of one or other of our leading public schools. The number of pupils who have been promoted since the school has been in operation could not be ascertained, but there is reason to believe that they are very few.

In school the boys exhibit a quiet and respectful demeanour and are fairly behaved. Out of school they are boisterous and somewhat rough. Drill is either not taught or not understood. It is certainly not practised. The government is tolerably firm, but only partially effective. This latter result may arise from the fact that the teacher is relieved from all control over the boys out of school.

The course of instruction comprises reading, writing, dictation, arithmetic, grammar, geography, and object lessons. This course is sufficiently comprehensive, considering the limited time devoted to each boy's education. The teaching is regulated by a time-table and by a quarterly programme of work, drawn up for each class. The methods are modern, and are applied with diligence and earnestness.

The following are the results of the examination:—

Reading, writing, dictation	.. .. .	Tolerable.
Arithmetic, grammar, geography, object lessons	.. .. .	Moderate.

The absolute proficiency cannot be rated higher than indifferent.

The pupils are fairly attentive under examination, and tolerably self-reliant, but evince only moderate intelligence.

The teacher, who has just been appointed, seems anxious to give satisfaction; he has been trained under the Council for his office.

We regret to have to state that our opinion of the usefulness of the school in an educational point of view is extremely low, nor can we hope for better results until the organization has been placed upon a more satisfactory basis.

Recommendations.

We beg to repeat the recommendations made in connection with our former report.

Inspectors' Office, 2nd April, 1873.

E. JOHNSON,
J. W. ALLPASS, } Inspectors.

Regular Inspection.

Nautical School Ship "Vernon."—Visited, 27th March, 1873.

Proficiency of the pupils:—

FIRST CLASS.

Number present at examination, 86 boys. Average age, 11 years 3 months.

Reading.—Thirty-six pupils evinced a fair knowledge of the alphabet; twenty read lessons 1 and 2 of the 3rd section of the First Book, "Irish National Board," with moderate ability; thirty were able to read very fairly lessons 1 and 2 of the 1st section of Second Book, I. N. B. These latter pupils were able to spell moderately well, and they evinced a moderate acquaintance with what they read.

Writing.—Copies on slates.—Fifty-six pupils were able to write with fair ability such copies as "ga," "sat." The remaining thirty wrote "same" fairly. Dictation.—The same thirty pupils had the following sentence read slowly to them, and eight of them were able to spell the words correctly:—"How wise and great he must be."

Arithmetic.—The lower division of the class *i.e.*, fifty-six, were tested by mental questions in addition. They were able to work fairly by addends of two and three. Ten of them were able to work the following on slates:—

5
6
7
3
2
5
8

The upper division (thirty) had the following tests:—Notation— $301 + 13 + 29 + 111 + 8$. Eleven were able to do such Slate addition—4 places, 5 lines. Twelve of the thirty were correct.

Object Lessons have been professedly taught to this class, but the results are valueless.

Summary.

When under examination, these children were very fairly attentive, and they evinced tolerable mental effort. Their minds have been but indifferently cultivated; their general proficiency is of moderate worth only.

SECOND CLASS.

Number of pupils present, 13. Average age, $12\frac{1}{2}$ years.

Reading.—From Second Book, I. N. B., page 15. The enunciation was very fair. The class was able to spell satisfactorily. A fair acquaintance with the meaning of words occurring in the passages read, and a very fair knowledge of the whole subject, were shown.

Writing in copy-books (mixed hands). This was fairly satisfactory.

Dictation.—A paragraph from the lesson read was given. Both the writing and the spelling were very fair.

Arithmetic.—In notation to 5 places, 5 lines, five of thirteen were correct. In addition, 5 places, 6 lines, six of thirteen were correct. Four of thirteen were able to solve the following questions correctly:—

$$613216987 - 86073094$$

$$6859736 \times 47$$

Grammar.—The class showed a fair acquaintance with the ordinary definitions, and was able to distinguish the "parts of speech" in a sentence with tolerable ability.

Geography.—The class was tested upon the "uses of a map" and upon the ordinary definitions. They did tolerably well.

Object Lessons.—The subjects selected were "Glass" and "A Book." The knowledge was of moderate worth only.

Summary.

Under examination, the children were very fairly attentive. They showed fair effort to answer, and the results of the examination showed that their mental culture and general proficiency were alike tolerable.

THIRD CLASS.

Number present, 3. Average age, $14\frac{1}{2}$ years.

Reading.—From Third Book, I. N. B., page 12, lesson iii. Both the enunciation and the spelling were very fair. A fair acquaintance with the meaning of words and of the subject read was evinced.

Writing.—Copy-books (mixed hands). Fair.

Dictation.—The writing was tolerable. The spelling very fair, and the punctuation tolerable.

Arithmetic.—The following tests were given: 1. Find the difference between $1\frac{1}{2}$ ton and 15 cwt 4 ozs. 2. Divide £2,61⁰ 17s. 3⁴d. equally among 79 persons. 3. Express 1,000 half-guineas, 1,000 half-crowns, and 1,000 pence, in half-sovereigns. The three were correct in the two first sums, and two in the third question.

Grammar.—The three boys showed a tolerable acquaintance with accidence and parsing, but their ability to analyze sentences was small.

Geography.—They showed a moderate acquaintance with the ordinary definitions, and a similar readiness to illustrate such with examples.

Object Lessons.—Subject chosen "A book." Their knowledge was moderately satisfactory.

Summary.

The attention shown when under test was good, and the mental effort very fair. The results of the examination showed that the pupils of the class had received a tolerable amount of mental culture, and that their general proficiency was also of tolerable worth.

[To Evidence of E. Fosbery, Esq.]

K.

BOARDING OUT NEGLECTED CHILDREN.

THE Government having decided to test the system of boarding out children from the Industrial Schools, hereby invite the co-operation of ladies in giving effect to the proposed scheme,—such success as has attended the adoption of the plan in other Countries having been mainly due to the ladies' committees. The following are the Conditions and Regulations under which children will be boarded out:—

Conditions.

A. No child will be boarded out in any district until a ladies' committee or association of not less than three persons has been formed, and has undertaken to find homes for children, and to superintend such homes while children are boarded therein. Applications will only be dealt with when recommended by the Committee.

B. No person deriving, directly or indirectly, any pecuniary or other personal profit from the boarding-out of any child shall be a member of such Committee.

C. Every boarded-out child shall be visited not less often than once in every six weeks, at the home of the foster-parents, by a member of the committee, and the visitor shall thereupon make a report in writing to the committee stating the apparent bodily condition and the behaviour of such child, and all reasonable complaints made by or concerning the child against or by the foster-parents. These reports shall be forwarded by the committee quarterly to the Inspector of Industrial and Reformatory Schools.

D. If in the case of any boarded-out child no such report as that specified in the last preceding clause shall be received by the Inspector for the space of four consecutive months, he (the Inspector) may, after giving fourteen days' notice in writing to the committee and the foster-parent with whom such child is placed, remove the child.

E. The committee will exercise general supervision over the children and the persons they are placed with, advising them as may seem necessary; and, in cases requiring prompt action, such as the removal of a child from one home to another, &c., they will be authorized to effect such removal, but will require to report the same at once to the Inspector of Industrial and Reformatory Schools for such further action to be taken as may be necessary.

F. Accounts will be paid to foster-parents upon the certificate of and through the ladies' committee.

G. Every committee will require to appoint one of its number to act as correspondent, and to certify accounts.

Regulations.

1. Applicants (hereinafter called the foster-parents) for children under these Regulations must be females of good moral character, good health, not over fifty-five years of age, and if married, their husbands must be of the same religious persuasion as themselves. They must not be in receipt of assistance from any benevolent asylum or charitable institution or society, hospital excepted.

2. Applications for children must be sent in to the ladies' committee, and must be accompanied by the certificate of a clergyman of the church attended by the applicant and her family, as to the moral fitness of herself, and, if married, her husband, to be entrusted with the training of children.

3. Every applicant having children within the school ages specified in the Education Act must show that they are attending school in accordance with the requirements of that Act, or give a satisfactory reason for their being detained therefrom.

4. The family of a foster-parent must not at any time consist of more than six (6), including the children boarded from the Government, but exclusive of herself, and, if married, her husband. No more than four (4) children—except in the case of families of more than four (4)—may be placed with one foster-parent.

5. No males above the age of twelve (12) years may at any time form portion of a family in which female children over eight (8) years of age are boarded, except in the cases of brothers and sisters.

6. The residence of a foster-parent must not be more than two (2) miles from a State school, five (5) miles from the residence of a medical practitioner or hospital, or five (5) from the residence of some member of committee. The accommodation provided must be sufficient, and suitable, and separate sleeping-rooms must be provided for male and female children when above the age of seven (7) years. Children above seven (7) years may not sleep in the same room with married people.

7. No boarders or lodgers (children or adults) other than the children boarded for the Government, may be received by foster-parents, nor may a foster-parent or her husband be the holder of any license for the sale of fermented or spirituous liquors, or any member of her family hold such license for premises situated within three (3) miles of her residence.

8. The family, including the children boarded, must all attend the same place of worship. Protestant children may only be placed with Protestant foster-parents, and Catholics with Catholics; other creeds to be dealt with in a similar manner.

9. The children must be properly fed, and kept decently clothed by the foster-parents with sufficient and seasonable clothing; the supply at all times to be complete to the extent shown in the schedule hereto. Clothing to remain the property of the children, and to be at all times clean and in good repair.

10. The children will be visited from time to time by some member of committee, who, as well as the Inspector of Industrial and Reformatory Schools, or any one appointed on his behalf, shall have free access to them within reasonable hours. The certificate of the committee approving of the treatment of the children must be forwarded to the Inspector with the account for payment.

11. Should a child meet with an accident, or become ill, it must be taken without delay to the medical officer hereinafter mentioned, or, if it be not practicable to take the child, the medical officer must be called in to attend to it, under such regulations as regards charges as may from time to time be made.

12. No child boarded out may be placed at service, or hired out to any kind of employment, except by the written direction of the Inspector of Industrial and Reformatory Schools.

13. The children must be sent to and attend school regularly, in accordance with the Education Act, unless the Inspector of Industrial and Reformatory Schools, on the written recommendation of the committee or the medical officer, authorizes in writing their non-attendance.

14. The foster-parents will be expected to attend to the moral and religious training of the children, who must, when of a suitable age, be sent regularly to a place of worship and to Sunday-school; and clergymen of the denomination to which they belong must also be allowed every reasonable facility for imparting to them religious instruction.

15. Should a child meet with an accident, become seriously ill, die, or run away, information must be at once given to the committee, for report to the Inspector.

16. Children received under these Regulations may not be transferred by foster-parents, or placed permanently under the care of any other person, without the consent in writing of the Inspector of Industrial and Reformatory Schools; but the committee have power in any case which they consider urgent to remove children from foster parents in anticipation of the directions of the Inspector. Foster-parents may not change their residence without giving two (2) weeks' notice of the proposed change to the committee, for report to the Inspector.

17. Payments will be made for the children at the rate of twelve (12) shillings per week for each child up to the age of one (1) year, seven (7) shillings per week up to the age of seven (7) years, six (6) shillings per week to the age of ten (10) years, and four (4) shillings per week to the age of twelve (12) years. Payment to cease in the case of children who have attained the age of twelve (12) years, when they can either be returned to the school or retained without payment, as may be agreed on. If retained after reaching the age of thirteen (13) years, it will then be under the licensing regulations of the department. Should the Government decide to reduce the rates of pay, three (3) months' notice will be given to the foster-parents.

18. Deductions may be made from the monthly accounts, at the discretion of the Inspector, for any neglect or improper treatment of the children.

19. A medical officer will be appointed for every district in which children are boarded out. His duty will be to visit the children not less than once in every three (3) months, and to attend to them in illness or in case of accident, either at the residence of the foster-parent or his own residence or surgery, as may be necessary, and to supply all requisite medicines and medical appliances. He will be required to report any deficiency of accommodation, any defects in the sanitary condition of the residence, insufficient supply of food or clothing, or absence of cleanliness, and generally any ill treatment of the children or cause for complaint that may come under his notice.

20. An allowance for such attendance and supervision as above mentioned will be paid by the Government at the rate of one pound (£1) per child per annum.

21. The Inspector may remove or direct the removal of children at any time he considers it necessary or expedient. Persons taking children under these Regulations will be at liberty to return them to the school from which they received them, upon giving two (2) weeks' notice of their intention to do so.

22. The Government will make such further rules and conditions as may from time to time be necessary, and foster-parents will require to comply with the directions they may receive from the Inspector, whether provided for in these Conditions or not, and to give effect to the requirements of the committee hereinbefore referred to.

SCHEDULE to Boarding-out Regulations (Clause 4.)

BOYS.		GIRLS.	
Articles.	Quantity.	Articles.	Quantity.
Boots, pair	1	Boots, pair	1
Caps or hats	2	Hats	2
Jackets	2	Jackets	2
Socks, pairs	3	Dresses	2
Vests	2	Chemises	2
Trousers, pairs	2	Stockings or socks, pairs	3
Shirts	2	Drawers (girls over 8 years)	2
Belt	1	Petticoats	2
Flannel*	2	Pinafores or aprons	2
Handkerchiefs	2	Flannels*	2
		Handkerchiefs	2
		Collars, linen (girls over 12)	2
		Night-gowns	2

* For those children only who wear them by doctor's instructions.

SUGGESTIONS by Miss Preusser to ladies undertaking the charge of the Boarding-out System in England.

(The following remarks with reference to the Boarding-out scheme, from the pen of the lady named above, are published by the Government of Victoria, because, although not in all respects applicable to the system it is proposed to adopt here, they are very suggestive, and will, no doubt, prove of practical value.)

"Ladies who are anxious to carry out the plan of rescuing pauper children by means of the Boarding-out system, should, in their villages or parishes, constitute themselves into a committee, and follow the mode or proceeding suggested for the guidance of Boarding-out Committees."

"The

* It will be seen that the "Regulations" for Victoria provide for a payment that covers the cost of clothing.

"The regulations mentioned in * * * * * would have to be strictly observed; but, besides this, ladies would have to settle the following points among themselves:—

"1. They would have to choose in their village or neighbourhood foster-parents whom they personally know, for whose respectability, honesty, cleanliness, and good nature they can answer, and of whom they may feel sure that they would be kind to the child or children. The ladies would make, if possible, a few conditions in placing the child with its foster-parents:—

- a. That they would treat the child in every way as their own little ones.
- b. That the child is to have a bed to itself, or, at least, to share it only with a child of its own sex and age. If the family should be too poor to provide a bed, the ladies would do well to furnish a bed for the child, which would belong to the committee of ladies, and would be removed when the child leaves for service, &c. The overcrowding of cottages and the very scanty accommodation is often the root of a great many evils, and it would be a great blessing if, by degrees, a reform could be inaugurated.
- c. That they send the child to a day-school, Sunday-school, and place of worship, regularly, unless prevented by illness.
- d. That the foster-mother shall receive a book with the name of the child and a list of clothes, which she is to show to any lady belonging to the boarding-out committee who asks for it when visiting the child, in order that she may put down her name and the date of her visit, and the answers to the questions as required by the 'Reports for six weeks,' and make a memorandum of any present she gives, or insert any remarks she may think necessary to make.

"2. Although the Government order does not contemplate that any expense should be incurred by the boarding-out committee, it would seem to be most desirable that the ladies should undertake to provide for the clothing of the children. To keep a girl in clothes costs very little if one makes use of one's own worn-out things, and likes to do the work one's self till the girl is able to sew, mend, knit, and darn her own things. The ladies would be careful that the child should entirely lose the taint of pauperism, and not be made conspicuous either by too good clothes or too simple ones."

"3. The ladies would visit the children regularly at the houses of the foster-parents, and the lady president would pay the foster parents, the first Monday in every month, the sum agreed upon, and note it in the book of the child at the foster-parent's.

"One objection is very often made to the whole plan of taking charge of children. Ladies say they are afraid of the responsibility. This is a theoretical objection, for it vanishes when they once practically try the experiment. As the Guardians pay for board—The Victorian Government will pay the entire cost of the children's maintenance, clothing, &c., see allowance in Regulations, clause 17]—the committee of ladies will have very little expense, and therefore will find it very easy to give any necessary additional help, according to the circumstances, so as to bring up the children well, and relieve them, as much as possible, of the pauper taint. If one realizes the sad, monotonous, and unnatural life the little pauper children are doomed to live in the workhouse, district school, or orphanage, where the pauper girl is only one in many hundreds of children, and nobody takes a special, personal, individual, or loving interest in her, must one not feel that to take her away from such a gloomy and cheerless existence must be a benefit to the child? Even if she has to bear little hardships in her new home, the advantage will thoroughly counterbalance these in the end. Why should we not hope and trust that, if we have the earnest wish to do good to the poor deserted little ones, and conscientiously try to fulfil our duty to them, by watching over them and their foster-parents, and giving them every help and assistance we can, our endeavours will be blessed, and many a child saved from a life of uselessness, shame, or ruin?"

"Do we not incur a much greater responsibility by leaving our own part of the work undone, by not caring personally for any of those thousands of wretched little girls? Remembering St. James's words, 'Therefore, to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin,' let us cheerfully begin our work at once, in love, hope, and charity, and also in an earnest, methodical, systematic, and yet truly loving way, and, with God's blessing, we shall succeed."

[To Evidence of Mr. G. Lucas.]

L.

Biloela Industrial School for Girls, Parramatta River—Regulations.

Colonial Secretary's Office,
Sydney, 17 July, 1871.

The following Regulations for the Industrial School for Girls, Parramatta River, having been made by His Excellency the Governor, with the advice of the Executive Council, are published in accordance with the 3rd section of the Industrial Schools Act of 1866.

JOHN ROBERTSON.

SUPERINTENDENT.

- | | |
|---|--|
| Charge of institution. | 1. The Superintendent will have entire charge of the institution, and be held responsible for all the property belonging to the Government. He will visit and inspect, with the Matron, every part of the establishment daily, and ascertain that the whole is under efficient management and control. He will attend the daily musters, to see that proper order is observed. |
| Responsible for duties of officers. | 2. He will be held responsible for the proper discharge of all duties to be performed by the various officers of the establishment; and he will be guided, from time to time, by such instructions as he may receive from the Colonial Secretary. |
| Moral training. | 3. He will see that the girls are properly instructed by the teacher or teachers,—that they are taught habits of cleanliness, industry, and diligence; and he will be expected to do everything in his power to encourage, by force of example, moral and pious conduct amongst those entrusted to his care. |
| Treatment. | 4. He will endeavour to obtain needlework, washing, paper-bag making, &c., to be performed at the school, the net profits of which will be ratably divided amongst the girls monthly, in proportion to their good marks, as will be also the net profits of other industries maintained in the school. |
| Examination of food, &c. Register to be kept. | 5. He will see that the girls are treated with kindness, combined with strict discipline, and check every instance of harsh conduct on the part of the officers or attendants. |
| Power to suspend officers. | 6. He will see that the food is good and sufficient; that it is properly cooked, and served with regularity and order. He will also examine the store and diet books, to see that the proper quantities are supplied. |
| | 7. He will keep a Register for recording the name of every girl admitted into the institution; entering such particulars as can be ascertained respecting age, religion, parentage, previous life, &c.; also, how the girls are disposed of on leaving the establishment; and, in case of death, the cause should be immediately reported. |
| | 8. All complaints made by the officers, attendants, or the girls, must be carefully looked into by the Superintendent, in order that any abuses or infringement of regulations may be checked and rectified. The Superintendent may suspend any officer for neglect of duty or improper conduct, pending the decision of the Colonial Secretary. |

MATRON.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Household duties. | 9. The Matron will act under the orders of the Superintendent, and give directions for carrying out all arrangements for the proper working of the household duties of the institution. |
| To appoint girls for work. | 10. She will attend the daily musters, and appoint such girls as she thinks fit for performing domestic and other duties. |
| School roll. | 11. She will see that all the girls whose names are entered on the school roll attend punctually each day. |
| Prayers. | 12. She will, in the absence of a clergyman, read prayers on Sundays, when required by the Superintendent to do so. |
| To direct house-matron and assistants. | 13. She will direct the house-matron and assistants in their duties, and overlook all the internal working of the establishment. |
| Industrial training. | 14. She will see that a portion of every day, except Saturday and Sunday, is devoted to teaching the girls some branch of useful industry, and especially all the duties of household management. |
| Attendance on Visiting Surgeon. | 15. She must attend the Visiting Surgeon when he visits the sick, and take every care that his instructions are properly carried out. |

VISITING

VISITING SURGEON.

16. The Visiting Surgeon is to visit patients in hospital at least twice every week, or oftener if required. He is to attend the institution at any time when he may be sent for by the Superintendent. Visits.
17. A Medical Journal is to be kept at the institution, in which he will record all cases of sickness, disease, or death, with any particulars he may consider necessary. Medical Journal
18. He will see every girl that is admitted into the institution, and inquire into the state of her health, in the presence of the Matron; recording the result of such examination in the Medical Journal. He will also control all correction involving health. Inspection of children admitted.
19. In the event of death, he will make an entry in the Medical Journal, specifying the name of the girl, the date, cause of death, with any other particulars he may consider necessary, and report the same to the Superintendent as early as possible. Deaths.
20. When medical comforts are ordered, it will be necessary for him to enter, in an Order Book to be kept for the purpose, the name of the child for whom they are required, with the quantities of the articles to be supplied; and he will also have to certify to the correctness of the account for the same, on the voucher, for the Colonial Treasurer. Medical comforts.

TEACHER.

21. The hours for the school instruction will be from 9 o'clock to 12 o'clock, a.m., and from 2 o'clock to 4 o'clock, p.m. The teacher in charge should be in attendance, and have the schoolroom ready for commencing duties punctually at 9 o'clock. Hours.
22. She will receive the girls from the house-matron before school hours, and see that they are all clean and tidy in person; and any who may appear to her not to be so should be sent back. She will then call the muster-roll, and report to the Matron any girls who may be absent. Muster-roll.
23. Prayers are to be read to the girls by the teacher and the Matron, by arrangement, according to their different religious persuasions, before the school duties commence, and in the evening before bed-time. Prayers.
24. As many monitors as the teacher may consider necessary may be selected by her as assistants in the school, to whom she will give one hour's additional instruction, between 12 and 1 o'clock each day. Monitors.
25. In case of the appointment of assistant teachers, they will perform their duties subject to the direction of the teacher in charge, in all matters of instruction and school management. Assistant teachers.

HOUSE-MATRON.

26. She will, under the direction of the Matron, overlook the internal arrangement of the institution,—will see that the dormitories are cleaned and thoroughly aired—that the soiled clothing (including bedding) is taken to the laundry, and counted over to the laundress. She will take care that the dining-hall, hospital, &c., are kept properly clean, and that the female servants are attentive to their duties. To overlook internal arrangements.
27. She will preside in the bath-rooms whilst the girls are being washed; will be present at all musters; and assist the Superintendent and Matron in inspecting the girls twice daily. To preside at bath-rooms.
28. She will see that the dormitories are properly lighted for the night, and every requisite for the convenience of the girls duly provided. She will be present at the evening muster in the dormitories, and will see that the lamps are turned down at 9 p.m. in winter and half-past 9 in summer, and that the outer doors of the dormitories are secured. Dormitories.
29. She will take care that every child, upon her admission, is immediately stripped, well washed, and clothed in the dress provided by the Government; and that, on leaving the institution, every girl be furnished with clean and suitable clothing. Children to be properly clothed.
30. She will see that the apartments are thoroughly cleaned every Saturday, so as to secure a due observance of Sunday. She will notify to the Superintendent the name of any officer or servant applying for temporary leave of absence, and the provision to be made for the performance of the duties of the applicant during such absence. Establishment to be cleaned on Saturdays.
31. She will keep all spare bedding and other articles drawn for the use of the establishment in her stores, over which she shall always preserve complete control. Stores.
32. She will cut out and measure off all material for clothing, and will brand the same, if intended for the use of the institution, when made up, subject to the directions of the Matron. Clothing.
33. She will visit the dormitories in the morning and evening, to see that the girls rise and retire at the proper hour, and keep order while they are dressing and undressing. Dormitories.
34. She will on all occasions attend the girls when they are in the playground, or out of school, unless relieved by the orders of the Superintendent. Playground.

CLERK AND STOREKEEPER.

35. The clerk and storekeeper will receive and weigh all stores as they are delivered at the institution by the contractor, and issue the same, according to the scale, punctually at the hours specified in the time-table. Weighing of stores.
36. Will make all entries in register, warrant, store, and other books of the institution,—copy all documents, and write whatever letters may be required. Books of institution.
37. Will keep an account of, and issue all hardware and other stores for the use of the institution, as also of the cost and of the net profits of the industries of the institution. Accounts.
38. Will assist the Superintendent at all times—when required by him to do so—in carrying out any instructions he may consider necessary to give, for the preservation of order and discipline in the institution. To render assistance when necessary.

ASSISTANTS.

39. They will render every possible assistance to the Matron and house-matron in the discharge of their duties, from whom they will directly receive orders; and they will not leave the institution themselves, nor allow any of the servants to do so, without the permission of the Superintendent. To receive orders from Matron and house-matron.
40. They will be present in the dining-hall during the meals of the girls, will frequently visit the kitchen whilst the same are being cooked and carved, and will see that the food is served up properly. Meals.
41. They will daily inspect the coppers and cooking vessels, and will see that the kitchen is kept scrupulously clean. Cooking.
42. They will frequently in the day visit the laundry, and see that the duties of that part of the institution are effectively and economically performed. Laundry.
43. They will see that the lavatory and bath-room are kept in perfect order. Bath-room.
44. They will assist the house-matron, morning and evening, in the dormitories, to see that the girls rise and retire at the proper hours. Dormitories.
45. They will attend in the work-room, and see that the work in hand is diligently and carefully executed; and they will also instruct the girls, as far as practicable, in farm duties, milking, and the rearing of poultry; and they will on all occasions, when required to do so, attend the girls when they are in the playground or out of school. Playground.

GATE-KEEPER.

46. The gate-keeper will open and close the gates at the hours appointed by the Superintendent, and see that no person is permitted to visit the quarters set apart for the girls, without first being introduced at the office of the institution. Gates.
47. Will regularly ring the bell at the time specified in the time-table. Bells.
48. Will take every care that no one from the outside holds any communication whatever with any of the inmates of the institution. To prevent communication with inmates.

COOK AND LAUNDRESS.

49. The cook will draw the food from the storekeeper punctually when the store-bell rings, and observe proper care and economy in cooking the same. Drawing of provisions.
50. The cook will also see that the dining-room, tins, spoons, knives, forks, &c., and all culinary vessels, are kept in perfect order, and will teach the girls placed under her how to cook and be clean in their habits. Dining and cooking utensils.
51. The laundress will teach the girls washing, ironing, mangling, &c. She will be at all times careful that none of the house or body linen is lost or destroyed, and she will be responsible for the security of the same until delivered to the house-matron or assistant. Laundress.
52. The laundress will see that the laundry is at all times kept clean, and she will be held responsible for the conduct of the girls placed under her. Laundry girls.

VISITORS.

VISITORS.

Visitors' Book.

53. A Visitors' Book will be kept, in which all ladies and gentlemen who visit and inspect the institution must be courteously requested to enter their names, with date of visit, and any remarks they may think proper to make.]

Strangers to explain object of visit.

54. Strangers wishing to visit any of the inmates must present an order from the Colonial Secretary or the Under Secretary, and explain to the Superintendent, or in his absence, to the officer in charge, their relationship to the inmate whom they desire to see, the object of their visit, and any other particulars that the Superintendent may desire to know; and either the Matron or house-matron must be present during the interview of any such stranger with an inmate.

Relatives.

55. The relatives and friends of the inmates will receive an order monthly as above, and be required, on every occasion of a visit, to enter their names in a separate book kept for that purpose.

RELIGIOUS WORSHIP.

How prayers to be said.

56. The inmates must attend divine worship every Sunday within the institution. If no clergyman is in attendance prayers must be read by the Matron or the teacher to the girls, according to their religious denomination.

REWARDS AND INDULGENCES

57. The Superintendent will at his discretion, or on the recommendation of the Matron, house-matron, or teacher, appoint monitors from among the best conducted of the girls, who will wear a better dress, and will also be paid at the rate of 6d. per week.

58. Marks will be given on the same recommendations for good conduct, liable to reduction for misconduct,—in proportion to the number of which, claims to participate in net profits of industries under rule 4 will be considered and allowed.

59. On the same recommendation, indulgences in diet, such as eggs and extra milk, will be allowed to the most deserving, to whom also other small indulgences will be given from time to time.

60. A small library of interesting volumes will be established, for the instruction and amusement of deserving girls in their leisure time.

CORRECTION AND RESTRAINT.

Object of correction and restraint.

61. The object of the institution being to reclaim and instruct the children admitted, every effort will be made to accomplish this without recourse to severe correction or unnecessary restraint, but that such efforts may not be unavailing, correction and restraint will be resorted to and persevered in in all cases of difficulty.

Mode of proceeding.

62. No subordinate officer will be allowed to chastise summarily, but will report any offence to the Superintendent, who will immediately deal with it, unless he should require to report it for the instructions of the Colonial Secretary.

Confinement in cells only on order of Colonial Secretary.

63. In cases of immoral or dishonest conduct, lying, stealing, gross indecency, continued contumacy and insolence to the Superintendent, Matron, or other officer, or destruction of public property, a report will be made to the Colonial Secretary, on whose order the offender will be kept in close and separate confinement for such period as may be directed, not exceeding three days for any one offence.

Minor cases dealt with by the Superintendent.

64. In cases of a less grave character, disobedience of orders, uncleanness, indolence, quarrelling, or rioting, the Superintendent may in his discretion impose suitable correction; to consist, as the offence may demand, of separation at meals for not more than fourteen days,—confinement during play-hours for not more than two days,—confinement on bread and water for various periods,—the black list and withdrawal of good marks, a weekly list being forwarded to the Colonial Secretary

No correction involving health, if objected to by the Visiting Surgeon

65. No correction or confinement which may affect the health of an offender will be imposed, if objected to on professional grounds by the Visiting Surgeon.

L.

For the year 1872.

RETURN showing the number and salary of each Officer, Industrial School for Girls, Biloea.

No of Officer	Situation.	Name.	Rate of Salary	Remarks
			£ s. d.	
1	Superintendent	George Lucas	132 0 0	
2	Matron	Mary Ann Lucas	98 0 0	
3	Clerk and Storekeeper	Michael Prior	117 0 0	
4	Teacher	Margaret Kelly	78 0 0	
5	House Matron	Mariann Rowland	73 0 0	
6	Assistant do.	Caroline Brackenregg	50 0 0	
7	do. do.	Mary Ann Dunn	50 0 0	
8	Gatekeeper	Mary Ann Connell	50 0 0	
9	Cook	Catherine Hamill	35 0 0	The Cook resigned her situation on 30th June, 1872. None employed since
10	Laundress	Harriet Austin	30 0 0	
11	Carter and Messenger	William Saunders	75 0 0	
12	Visiting Surgeon	Owen Spencer Evans . . . . .	... ..	Paid £50 a year out of Medical Vote.
		Total	£ 783 0 0	

Superintendent.

For the Industrial School for Girls for the year 1872

RETURN showing the number of girls, cost of food, clothing, repairs to building, medical attendance, and contingencies.

No of girls	Cost of food	Cost of clothing	Cost of repairs to building	Cost of medical attendance	Contingencies
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
78	1,015 0 0	964 7 7	209 19 1	50 0 0	185 0 0

For

For the Industrial School for Girls, Biloela, for the year 1872.
RETURN showing the yearly expenditure, the average cost of each girl, and the yearly receipts.

Number of girls.	The yearly expenditure for 1872.			The average cost of each girl.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
78	*2,901	19	3	37	4	4
Stock in hand for 1873...	£100	0	0	Amount expended for 1872 ...	£2,901	19 3
For outfits for 35 apprentices...	70	0	0	Deduct ...	170	0 0
	£170	0	0		£2,731	19 3*

* This average for 78 girls, would be £35.

For the Industrial School for Girls, Biloela, for the year 1872.
RETURN showing the yearly receipts, receipts of donations, subscriptions, farm produce, and work done.

The total yearly receipt.	Receipt of donations.	Receipt of subscription.	Receipt from farm produce.	Receipt for work done.
£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	
2,902 15 11	0 19 5	Nil.	29 10 6	Nil.

L 2.

Mr. George Lucas to The Colonial Secretary.

Industrial School,
Newcastle, March 28, 1871.

Sir,

The inmates of this place are in a very refractory state, making all sorts of noises, and breaking the Government property, tearing their bedding and breaking the bedsteads, and frames of windows. There is a cause for all this. They have been taught that we were the outcasts of society, and that we should not be respected. Clarke's friends think that he has been badly treated. Some of the officers think they should have been appointed, and they encourage the girls to the mutiny. I believe that all the old officers should be cleared out and a new staff appointed. When this building is repaired the windows should be built up, those at the back within twelve inches of the top; and the girls should be classified in five (5) classes. This place will never get on till the officers all work together. If it had not been for the police, all the officers' quarters and reformatory would have shared the same fate. I have been learning the ways of the girls and the officers, and will be able to make some valuable suggestions in a few days which will be of some service to the Government. One thing in particular, they must have work and more classes. There are some fine children here, and it is a pity that they should be spoiled by mixing them with the very vicious.

I have, &c.,
GEORGE LUCAS,
Superintendent.

[To Evidence of Mr. F. Cane.]

M.

The Principal Under Secretary to the Water Police Magistrate.

Sydney, 2 December, 1871.

Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 22nd ultimo, I am directed by the Colonial Secretary to inform you that it has been intimated to the Superintendent of the Biloela Industrial School for Girls that you will give your attention to the management generally of that institution, and that he should accordingly, in any matter of difficulty, consult with you and be guided by your instructions.

I have, &c.,
HENRY HALLORAN.

M 1.

REPORT of the Water Police Magistrate to the Honorable the Colonial Secretary, with reference to the Industrial School at Biloela.

THE commencement of the new year appears to me a fitting time to report to the Honorable the Colonial Secretary the result of my endeavour to assist the Superintendent of the Industrial School at Biloela, in accordance with the instructions conveyed to me by letter of the 2nd December last, which letter I understood was written to me because the officers of the institution had lost all control over the girls, and a succession of riots had taken place, which had rendered it necessary, for a time, to keep police resident within the walls of the institution, and ultimately to bring some of the ringleaders before a Court of Petty Sessions, when they were sentenced to imprisonment in gaol.

For some weeks I devoted the greater portion of Saturday and Sunday and all my mornings and evenings (that is, the portion at my disposal) to the work, determined to satisfy myself whether this deplorable state of affairs could not be remedied.

The persistent determination of the Matron not to adopt my suggestions has rendered my efforts to a great extent unavailing.

I found the girls roamed about the island as they liked, without restraint, apparently without occupation.

They had little or no religious instruction.

They were locked in their dormitories at 6 o'clock every evening, and the singing and other noises between that hour and 9 o'clock were something dreadful to listen to.

They paid no respect to officers of the institution or visitors.

They attended muster, meals, &c., when they liked, and left in an equally irregular manner.

There was no laundress, and they used the laundry for concocting and carrying out schemes for destruction.

Hardly a single girl had sufficient change of clothing, and the greater number were without shoes and stockings.

There was no account kept of the clothing belonging to each girl, and no system in force to prevent their stealing from one another.

When a girl was short of a garment, she took from her neighbour and cut out the mark or brand to prevent detection.

They were expected to eat meat without knives and forks, because (as I was told) they could not be trusted with them.

They were not provided with spoons to eat their porridge. Only a portion had tin panikins for their tea; the others had to wait until they were finished, and then use the panikins without being washed.

Few eat their meals at the table, the greater portion carrying away their bread in their hands.

I at once put a stop to the girls going on the beach and roaming about the island at pleasure.

In order to provide them with religious instruction, I arranged with certain ladies of each denomination to visit the girls on Sundays, and it has been followed with the most satisfactory results.

As I considered locking them up at 6 o'clock very objectionable I ordered lamps for the dining-room, in order that I might arrange for their amusement in the evenings. Mr. Lucas and two of the officers agreed to attend to them, and the first opening was a decided success, which, when Mrs. Lucas, the Matron (who up to this time opposed it) saw, she became angry, and vented her wrath upon me the next morning before the girls in the breakfast-room. On the second evening, before I could get down to the building, she upset all my arrangements, and insulted the officers who had volunteered to assist me.

Mr. and Mrs. Lucas then took the matter in hand, and with their daughters continued to attend to it until a few days before Christmas, when one evening after all the girls were supposed to be locked up in their dormitories two were found by the police at 9-15 roaming about the island.

During the holidays they have been locked up in the evening as formerly.

The appointment of a laundress has been very beneficial, showing most conclusively, in my opinion, that the riots are more the result of bad management than anything else.

Six girls wash about one thousand pieces a week, among which are a large number which have to be starched and ironed carefully.

Although the most unmanageable girls are sent to the laundry; they work well, and, as a rule, give satisfaction.

Since my letter in the paper, twenty-five girls have been applied for, eleven are gone out to situations, and others will be sent as soon as the necessary arrangements can be made.

Unless the girls are properly trained and made good servants, people cannot be expected to take them; and, under the present management, where such terms as obedience and discipline are unknown, this is impossible.

CHAS. COWPER, JUNR., W.P.M.

Water Police Office, 9th January, 1872.

M 2.

From Mr. George Lucas to The Colonial Secretary.

Industrial School, Newcastle,
April 14th, 1871.

The Honor. the Colonial Secretary.

Sir,

I have the honor to report to in form you that yester Day that 4 of the Girls Mounted the Roof of the Dormertry and Peraded the Roof all day Causing a grate deel of Truble the Run about the Roof like Cats it would ave bene Dangerous to ave offerd to go after them as the was so Recelese that the would have Run off. the Cliind up the Rain warter Pipe out side wich it was imposible for a man to Folow ther the Don sone Damage to the Roof and Chimnys I gave then in Charge when the Come Down and the got one Month Each to Maitland Gale for Dis Troying the Property of the Crown.

I have furth to report 4 Girls in the Sels for there bad and Filthey Con Duct

Sir I am Plast in a very auquerd Posin here at Present for ther is now Windows nor ardley Fasteneng on the Doors

The Girls is Got infermation about there Remuvle for the git are informd of matters before I am.

M 3.

Industrial School, Biloela,
October 16th, 1871.

Helen Johason.
Kate Harden.
Sarah Aturn.
Martha Shaw.

The eight girls named in the margin destroyed the windows of the schoolroom, dormitories, bath-room, surgery office, sewing-room, and of the various officers' quarters, and the lamps of the institution.

Witnessed by

The Superintendent,
Mrs. Lucas, Matron,
Mrs. Brackenregg, Assistant,

Mr. Cane, Clerk,
Mrs. Kelly, Teacher,
{Mrs. Connell, Gatekeeper.

The value of property destroyed amounts to about £25.

The two girls named in the margin set fire to the door of No. 3 dormitory.

Witnessed by Constable Kearney.

Sarah Burke.
Jane Murphy

GEORGE LUCAS, Superintendent.

This letter sent to me.—C. C.

M 4.

I ordered these lamps to light the room in the evening and enable the officers to give the girls some amusement, instead of locking them up in the dormitories from 6 to 9 o'clock p.m. I was prepared to pay for them myself, but as Mr. Robertson said the Government would do so, I had a voucher prepared in the usual way.—C. C., 18/12/71.

On what authority were these expenses incurred?—H. H.

The Superintendent, &c.

[To Evidence of John Robertson, Esq., M.P.]

N.

The Water Police Magistrate to The Principal Under Secretary.

Water Police Office,
20 February, 1872.

Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 2nd December last, I have the honor to state, for the information of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary, that my suggestions in regard to the management of the Industrial School at Biloela appear to be purposely disregarded.

I have, &c.,
CHARLES COWPER, JUN.

The Water Police Magistrate to The Principal Under Secretary.

Biloela, 29 March, 1872.

Sir,

Complaints have been made to me that the girls apprenticed from the Industrial School are not taught to make their own clothes.

As I find I cannot get my suggestions attended to, I have to request that the Honorable the Colonial Secretary will cause instructions to be given to the Superintendent to have each girl taught to cut out and make her own clothes, in order that when she takes a situation she may not be a burden to her mistress.

I find that the girls who have been in the school the longest know the least.

Greater attention should be paid to the cutting out and sewing of the frocks especially, and the system of branding in a conspicuous place should be avoided, and indeed everything which tends to give the institution the appearance of a prison.

The

The older girls lately sent to the school are put upon the officers' quarters, where they are left entirely to themselves during the day, instead of being at once brought under a system of discipline.

As the officers' clothes are washed in the laundry and their meals cooked in the kitchen, I cannot see the necessity for this.

I have endeavoured to establish a reading-room for the girls in the evening, and I think the Superintendent should be informed that it is his duty to have the girls trained to appreciate such a privilege.

The system of locking them up in the dormitories at 6 o'clock, or of letting them out in the yard and allowing them to behave in a noisy, disorderly, and indecent manner, has a most demoralizing effect.

By giving the girls incessant employment, and carrying out a proper system of discipline, I am satisfied all unpleasantness and the necessity for resorting to harsh punishment might be avoided.

I have, &c.,
CHAS. COWPER, JUNR.

[To Evidence of Mr. C. Cowper.]

O.

The Water Police Magistrate to The Principal Under Secretary.

Water Police Office,
5 March, 1872,

Sir,

I have the honor to report, for the information of the Honorable Colonial Secretary, that Mr. Lucas has sent for the Water Police on two occasions without communicating with me, to assist him in putting the strait-jackets on the girls in the Biloela Industrial School.

I understand that the girls were almost naked. This is hardly the way, I think, the Colonial Secretary intended this mode of punishment should be carried out.

I have, &c.,
CHAS. COWPER, JUNR.

[To Evidence of Mrs. Betts.]

P.

RETURN showing the officers and servants employed at the Protestant Orphan School, Parramatta, during the year 1872, specifying their names, title, and rate of pay.

Name.	Title.	Rate of pay per annum.	Remarks.
Martha Betts	Matron	£ s. d. 156 0 0	Salary increased to £164 per annum, 1st January, 1873.
Edward Marsden Betts ..	Master	117 0 0	
John Carpenter Bravey ..	Schoolmaster ..	117 0 0	Do £120 do do. Do £120 do do.
Margaret Fairbairn	First teacher ..	70 0 0	
Maria Morrow	Infant teacher ..	50 0 0	Receives £35 per annum in lieu of quarters. Receives £35 per annum in lieu of quarters and rations.
Mary Jowett	Sub-matron	60 0 0	
Richard M'Namara	Drillmaster	70 0 0	
Patrick Heavy	Baker	52 0 0	
Henry Skerritt	Gardener	35 0 0	
Charles Harris	Woodman	35 0 0	
Augustus C. Robertson ..	Labourer	35 0 0	
Sarah Warland	Boys' hospital nurse..	30 0 0	Succeeded by Caroline Cawe, succeeded by Caroline Barton, succeeded by Mary Ann Gleadall.
Mary Ann Cobbran	Girls' do do	30 0 0	
Emma Perkins	Boys' nurse	30 0 0	Succeeded by Louisa Warde, succeeded by Sarah Johnson.
Margaret Walker	Boys' infant nurse ..	30 0 0	
Harriett Brown	Needlewoman	30 0 0	Succeeded by Janet Thompson.
Jane West	Cook	30 0 0	
Jane Skerritt	Infant nurse	25 0 0	Succeeded by Rebecca O'Hagen.
Susan Bartlett	Assistant infant nurse	25 0 0	
Elizabeth Harris	Laundress	25 0 0	
Johanna Callaghan	do.	25 0 0	

M. BETTS,
Matron.

RETURN showing the number of children who were inmates of the Protestant Orphan School, Parramatta, during the year 1872, specifying separately the cost of food, clothing, repairs to buildings, medical attendance, and contingencies.

Average daily number of children in institution during the year 1872.	Cost of food.	Cost of clothing and stores.	Cost of repairs to buildings.	Cost of medical attendance.	Contingencies.	Salaries.
154 boys, 89 girls = 243	£ s. d. 1,443 17 3	£ s. d. 745 7 0	£ s. d.	£ s. d. 62 10 0	£ s. d. 327 18 9	£ s. d. 1,067 5 0

M. BETTS,
Matron.

RETURN showing the total yearly expenditure for the maintenance of the Protestant Orphan School, Parramatta, for the year 1872, and the average cost of each child.

Average daily number.	Total yearly Expenditure.	Average cost of each child per annum.
243	£ s. d. 3,646 18 0	£ s. d. 15 0 2

M. BETTS,
Matron.

RETURN showing the total yearly receipts at the Protestant Orphan School, Parramatta, during the year 1872, specifying separately the money derived from donations, subscriptions, farm produce, and work done by the inmates of the School.

Donations.	Subscriptions.	Farm produce.	Other sources.	Amount.
Nil.	Nil.	Nil.	Sale of cow's hide	£ s. d. 0 8 0
			Do do	0 19 0
		(About 25,590 lbs. of vegetables and fruit were grown in the garden, for the use of the institution.)	Sale of horse	15 0 0
			Sale of cow	6 0 0
			Do	3 0 0
			Maintenance of children by parents	12 0 0
				£ 37 7 0

M. BETTS,
Matron.

RETURN of the Clothing made during the year 1872, by the inmates of the Protestant Orphan School, Parramatta.

Number and description of article made.	Number and description of article made.
20 aprons	329 pinafores
44 bags	78 pillow-cases
143 blouses	17 pillow-ticks
7 bed-ticks	32 quilts
146 collars	97 sheets
108 chemises	70 shirts
29 frocks	83 towels
182 handkerchiefs	3 trousers
60 hoods	
102 nightgowns	1,715 pieces.
165 petticoats	

P 1.

The Matron, Protestant Orphan School, Parramatta, to The Principal Under Secretary.

Protestant Orphan School,
Parramatta, 17 May, 1870.

Sir,

Referring to your letter of the 19th April, 1866, on the subject of apprenticing the children of this institution, I am very strongly of opinion that some alteration must be made in the law relating to this matter, with a view of giving the apprentices—

- 1st. Increased remuneration.
- 2nd. Providing that more supervision shall be exercised over them during their term of service, by an officer who shall be under the control of, and report to the Principal Secretary.
3. The necessity for dealing with this matter has long been felt and admitted, and I shall therefore briefly point out how it occurs to me that it can best be done.
4. In the first place it will be necessary to repeal Act 5 William 4th, No. 3; and at the same time provide that the children may be bound by such persons and under such regulations as the Government may see fit to appoint. The regulations would of course have to be drawn in accordance with Act 8 Victoria No. 2, passed 1st August, 1844, but which Act does not in any way deal with amount or mode of payment or remuneration to apprentices.
5. After carefully considering this subject I have arrived at the conclusion that it will be better to proceed in this way, than to draw up an Act with specific clauses for apprenticing the Orphan School children alone, and I beg to recommend that the Principal Secretary will be pleased to take the matter into consideration, and, if my suggestions meet his approval, give instructions for the preparation of a short Act for submission to the Legislature. If Mr. Cowper does not agree with the conclusion I have arrived at, I could in a few days sketch out in detail the alterations in the existing Acts which I consider necessary.

I have, &c.,
Matron.

[To Evidence of W. Wilkins, Esq.]

Q.

MORAL AND INDUSTRIAL TRAINING SCHOOLS, SWINTON.

REGULATIONS.

1. The head-master is invested with complete control over every department of the institution.
2. No corporal punishment is to be inflicted without the express orders of the head-master, and then in his presence.
3. The masters of schools are authorized to inflict such other punishments as may be approved by the head-master.
4. The masters of schools are to report to the head-master, at such time in each day as he shall appoint, all such cases as appear to require corporal or other severe correction, and he will order such punishment as he, in consultation with the master, may deem desirable.
5. The head-master is expected at times to examine the children of each school, and will give privately to the masters any suggestions he may have to make.
6. The masters of schools are authorized to make any temporary alterations in the school routine which peculiar circumstances may render necessary, but permanent alterations are only to be decided on in consultation with the head-master; the final decision remaining with him.

7.

7. The masters and mistresses of schools, assistant masters and mistresses, and other officers not specially exempted by the head-master, are to rise at 6 o'clock, and to be dressed and in their sitting-rooms at half-past 6; the industrial masters, and masters and mistresses in attendance excepted, who will rise with the children at 5 in summer and 6 in the winter.

8. The masters and mistresses of schools are responsible for the execution of Rule 7, as respects the teachers in their respective departments, and are to report to the head-master immediately any breach of that regulation.

9. The masters and mistresses and assistant masters and mistresses are expected to superintend the children in the play-grounds in such order as shall be decided on by the head-master, and occasionally to take part in the children's recreations.

10. The masters and mistresses of schools may leave the house at any time after afternoon school on those days when their further attendance is not required by the regulations. The steward and storekeeper may also leave the house after 7 p.m., if their further attendance is not required; but both the former and latter officers are, in all cases, required to report the time of their leaving and returning to the head-master.

11. The other officers of the establishment are not allowed to leave the house without permission from the head-master.

12. Officers absent on leave are not to remain out after 10 o'clock p.m.

13. From the 1st October to the 31st March the boys' and girls' school-rooms are to be open from 7 to 8 p.m., and a master and mistress are to be in attendance in each to distribute books from the school library to those children who desire them; to encourage various quiet occupations and to maintain order.

14. All the masters and mistresses and assistant masters and mistresses are expected to accompany the children in their occasional walks in the neighbourhood of the institution, and are also required to perform the duties of master and mistress in attendance as defined in the disciplinary regulations.

BOYS' SCHOOL.

DISCIPLINARY REGULATIONS.

The children are to rise, at the first sound of the bell, at half-past 5 in summer, and 6 o'clock in winter; and to be put to bed, those above 11 years of age at 9 in summer and 8 in winter, and those under 11 at 8 in summer and 7 in winter.

The masters and assistant masters of schools are to perform in rotation the duties of masters in attendance, which are as follows:—

To be present in the dormitories five minutes before the early bell rings, and to superintend the rising of the children, sending them down in sections to the training master in the lavatory.

To spend some time daily in the playground and field garden with the children.

To assist the training master when necessary in enforcing discipline.

To superintend in winter the library and reading room in accordance with Rule 13.

To instruct the pupil teachers' class from 7½ to 8½ p.m.

The duties of the training master are:—

To be present with the children five minutes before the time of rising and to superintend the washing of the children.

To send the industrial drafts, under conduct of a pupil teacher, to their work as soon as washed, the latter being furnished with written instructions for their management.

To see that the children are bathed at least twice a week (on Wednesdays and Saturdays), and that their heads are well combed at least three times per week.

To march the boys into the dining-hall at meal times, and to take charge of both boys and girls during meals.

To take charge of the boys in the playground or dayroom till ten minutes before 2 o'clock, then to march them into the dayroom in classes, where the teachers are to join them, and after calling the roll to conduct them at the single stroke of the bell into school.

To take a general charge of the industrial sections during school hours.

To receive the boys at 5, and superintend them until 5½; then to leave them in charge of two pupil teachers whilst he takes his tea.

To superintend the boys on their return from supper till bed-time alternately with the shoemaker and tailor, the training master being always held generally responsible for regularity and discipline.

The training master is to be relieved on Sundays by the tailor and shoemaker alternating with him in his duties; the former must however be present at meals except on the occasion of leave days, when the master in charge will take his place in this respect.

The pupil teachers are to assist the training master on alternate days, placing themselves entirely at his disposal.

SWINTON INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

EXTRACTS FROM HEAD MASTER'S ADDRESS TO TEACHERS.

It gives me pleasure to believe that the greater number of the children now under instruction are, by no means, of the lowest and most degraded class; still you must prepare your minds to receive many under your care who have become apt pupils of vice and immorality before they arrive here; the offspring, in many cases, of parents steeped in ignorance, in misery, and perhaps in vice, reduced by squalid poverty and want of common necessities, to the lowest degradation. You must not therefore feel surprised if they appear to lack many of the more refined sympathies and affections of more favoured humanity. Having been daily practised in habits and accustomed to scenes the very reverse of what should have been presented for their imitation, what wonder if they are neither virtuous nor moral? Their early associations have been of the worst kind,—their educators have been the youthful devils, immature in age, but mature in vice, of the wretched courts and alleys of their birthplace. Should we judge them by the same standard we should apply to those who have enjoyed from their earliest years the advantage of the tenderest parental care and nurture, and who have but to imitate the example set them to become wise and virtuous? Should we not rather make every possible allowance for the follies and vices of the unfortunate beings I have described? Should we not attempt their gradual recovery and reformation by the most gentle means, and with all patience and forbearance, ever remembering that, sunk and vicious as they are, they are yet children of a common parent, objects of the compassion and love of the Father of all?

There will be some whose parents have once enjoyed affluence, but have been plunged by a course of misfortunes into poverty. Others, again, who have been reduced from comparative comfort and respectability to seek an asylum in the parish workhouse, by the loss of one or both parents. These, I need hardly say, have peculiar claims on our sympathy and care. We are, as regards the latter especially, their guardians and protectors, and inasmuch as this class will be more entirely and for a longer period under our control, we may well hope to gather from it the first-fruits of our labours in this institution. In all cases, however, you must endeavour to convince your youthful charge how sincerely you desire their well-being; and having by repeated acts of kindness and condescension won their affections, you must place yourselves at their head, and gently lead them onwards, closely watching over them to discover the peculiar temperament and character of each, in order that you may adapt your advice, instruction, and general mode of treatment, to the wants of every one.

It is probable that you will find many of them accustomed to habits repugnant to your sense of propriety and delicacy, wanting perhaps in cleanliness and decency. You will do well in such cases to temper your disgust with the consideration that cleanliness is sometimes an expensive and difficult virtue in the dwellings of the poor, and that delicacy must be so often outraged in abodes of misery, where one room supplies a whole family, and sometimes two, with the means of shelter, that all feeling on the subject is at last obliterated. Show them patiently and kindly over and over again the advantages, as well as the moral obligation of these virtues, and teach them to look up to yourselves as examples they may safely follow.

I would make every department of the institution a separate training school: the field, the garden, the stable, the farmyard, the kitchen, the laundry, equally with the schoolroom and playground. In the unrestrained intercourse of the place of recreation, and amid the daily labours of the workshop, the watchful care of the trainer must detect and kindly point

point out violations of the principles inculcated in the Bible lesson of the school; enforcing the necessity for self-examination and watchfulness. Every boy must be taught to make and mend his own clothing, to do a little carpentry, to cultivate successfully a plot of ground, groom a horse, and rear a pig. His body should be inured by athletic sports and exercises, as well as by periodical labour proportioned to his strength, to the life of toil which is to procure for him his daily bread. In the intellectual department of the institution his judgment should be formed, and his reasoning powers awakened and expanded. He should be taught enough of history to show him the blessings of good government, and place him beyond the reach of the agitator and vulgar demagogue. He should know as much of the situation, natural productions, and political constitution of foreign countries as would prevent him from mistaking the coast-lines of his native country for the boundaries of the civilised world, and as would lead him to venture without fear into distant regions to seek that profitable employment which the resources of his fatherland could not afford him. He should be able to read and write and to calculate sufficiently to guard himself from imposition, and to make him more useful to his employers. He should be taught to enjoy and take a part in the spirit-stirring melodies of his native land, which are so well calculated to awaken dormant patriotism and rouse forgotten loyalty. He should be so far instructed in the construction of his native language as to remove that great impediment to the spiritual improvement of the poor—his inability to understand his teachers—as well as to enable him to comprehend readily the instructions given him by his master. He should be taught to draw a tolerably correct outline of simple objects, that he may understand more readily the plans and directions of his employer. If possible he should obtain some acquaintance with the mechanical powers, and with machinery, a little knowledge of which would prevent many of those distressing accidents which are generally the result of entire ignorance on the part of the workman employed. The girls should learn to make and mend their own clothing, and perform intelligently the respective duties of the housemaid, the laundrymaid, the cook, and the nurserymaid; they should be taught to love a white hearthstone and a clean floor; to prepare inexpensive dishes, adapted to the limited means of the labourer's household; to form right notions of what should constitute the comfort and attractions of a working-man's home, and thus be prepared for the future duties of the servant, the wife, and the mother. Both sexes should, above all, be taught to refer for their rule of conduct to the holy word of God, that they may labour, "not as eye-servants and men-pleasers," but as the servants of God; with good will doing service not as unto man but unto God. All should be trained up in a spirit of respectful independence, neither unmindful of their own social and political rights, nor forgetful of the rights of others. Pains should be taken to eradicate what has been rightly termed "the pauper spirit," by accustoming children to habits of self-respect, self-dependence, economy and industry.

[To Evidence of F. King, Esq.]

R 1.

The Inspector of Public Charities to The Principal Under Secretary.

Sydney, 18 April, 1872.

Sir,

I have the honor to report, for the information of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary, that I inspected the Biloela school on the 15th instant.

The institution, though in a more orderly state than I have hitherto seen it, has still an unsatisfactory aspect, regarding it as an industrial school; the girls are to be seen moving about the premises without boots and stockings, and dressed in a most untidy manner.

The number of girls at the school at present is 75. I consider that with such a small number the institution is burdened with too many officers. When there were 130 girls, and many of bad and vicious characters, the assistance of three sub-matrons may have been necessary, but now the case is different; and I would suggest for the approval of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary, that the services of one sub-matron may be dispensed with. Again, the clerk and store-keeper can have very little to do. The supplies are received from the contractor daily, and consequently the store accounts must be of the most simple nature. The correspondence should be conducted by the superintendent, who without such duties can have little to do in an institution which should be principally under the superintendence of the matron. I would therefore suggest for the approval of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary, that the services of the clerk and storekeeper be dispensed with.

The quality of the meat supplied by the contractor is much complained of. An indifferent article is frequently accepted because it is difficult to replace it. I would suggest that the contractor, Mr. Kidman, be cautioned against sending any except meat of the best quality, according to the conditions of his contract.

I have, &c.,

FREDERICK KING,

Inspector of Public Charities.

[To Evidence of Captain John M' Lerie.]

S.

STATEMENT OF ORDERS made for the maintenance of children in the Industrial and Reformatory Schools during the month of July, 1873.

(Example.)

Date of Order.	Against whom made.		Children's Names.	Rate per week.	Bench.
	Name.	Address.			
1873.				s. d.	
July 2	Philip Martini	Huntly	John Downey	2 6	Huntly.
" 14	Theresa Ryan	Flemington Road, Hotham ..	Francis Ryan	10 0	Melbourne.
" 15	John Ryan	Right-of-way near Kilmore Hotel, Lonsdale-street west, Melbourne	Margaret Ryan	5 0	Melbourne.
			Mary Ryan	5 0	Melbourne.

GEO. O. DUNCAN,

Inspector of Industrial and Reformatory Schools.

15th August, 1873.

STATEMENT OF ARREARS due for the maintenance of Children in the Industrial and Reformatory Schools.

Collecting Court.	By whom Due.	Last known Address.	Date of Last Payment.	Amount of Arrears to 29th July, 1873.	Referred to in Police Gazette.
Avenel	John Pearce	Avenel	April, 1873	£ s. d. 4 13 6	No. 12/73.
"	Thomas Jordan	Avenel	April, 1873	2 3 7	No. 2/72.
Avo	Margaret Farnsworth	Post Office, Avoca	October, 1871	11 9 0	No. 25/71.

GEO. O. DUNCAN,

Inspector of Industrial and Reformatory Schools.

15th August, 1873.

[To

[To Evidence of Mrs. E. J. Ashton.]

T.

INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB, AND THE BLIND.

Time-table.

Hours.		Duties.	Time Allotted.
Summer, from September 1 to April 30.	Winter, from May 1 to August 31.		
6 a.m.	$\frac{1}{2}$ past 6 a.m.	All officers and inmates to rise; elder children to roll up beds, younger children bathed and washed	$1\frac{1}{2}$ hour winter. $1\frac{1}{2}$ hour summer.
$\frac{1}{4}$ to 8	8	Breakfast for officers and children	$\frac{3}{4}$ hour.
$\frac{1}{2}$ past 8	$\frac{1}{4}$ to 9	Inspection by Matron for school, and dismissal of those to tasks allotted	$1\frac{1}{2}$ hour.
$\frac{1}{4}$ to 10	10	At school all children except those girls and boys on duty	$2\frac{3}{4}$ hours summer. $2\frac{1}{2}$ hours winter.
$\frac{1}{2}$ past 12 p.m.	$\frac{1}{2}$ past 12 p.m.	Dinner for officers and children	$1\frac{1}{2}$ hour.
$\frac{1}{4}$ past 1	$\frac{1}{4}$ past 1	Clearing tables after meals, and play for all children	$\frac{1}{2}$ hour.
$\frac{1}{4}$ to 2	$\frac{1}{4}$ to 2	Inspection by Matron for school	$\frac{1}{4}$ hour.
2	2	All children to be in at school duties	2 hours.
4	4	School duties cease, walking, play, recreation, &c.	{ 2 hours summer. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ hours winter.
6	$\frac{1}{2}$ past 5	Tea or supper	$\frac{1}{2}$ hour.
$\frac{1}{2}$ past 6	6	Clearing tables after meals and play for half an hour	1 hour.
$\frac{1}{2}$ past 7	7	Evening recreation. Children go to bed in divisions according to their respective ages	2 hours winter. $1\frac{1}{2}$ hour summer.
9	9	All children are to be in bed	$1\frac{1}{2}$ hour.
$\frac{1}{2}$ past 10	$\frac{1}{2}$ past 10	All lights to be put out, and the establishment is to be closed	

March, 1872.

T 1.

INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB, AND THE BLIND.

Scale of Diet.

FOR BREAKFAST.

Monday, Wednesday, and Saturday.

Children to have porridge made alternately of cornmeal and oatmeal, with treacle or sugar.

Sunday, Tuesday, Thursday, Friday.

Tea and coffee alternately, with bread and treacle or dripping.

FOR DINNER.

Sunday.

Cold roast beef, cooked on Saturday, potatoes, and fruit pastry.

Monday.

Hash, corned beef or mutton, potatoes, with either turnips, carrots, or parsnips, and boiled rice,

Tuesday.

Cold beef, roast leg or shoulder of mutton, cabbage and baked potatoes.

Wednesday.

Hashed mutton, soup made of the leg of beef, with vegetables and barley, and potatoes.

Thursday.

Boiled mutton, potatoes, with carrots or turnips, and suet dumplings.

Friday.

Boiled fresh beef, vegetable soup, potatoes and pumpkins, or other vegetables.

Saturday.

Fried or stewed steak, meat pies, cabbage, potatoes, and boiled rice with sugar.

FOR TEA OR SUPPER, DAILY.

Weak tea, and bread with either treacle or dripping; except Sunday, when they may have butter, and Wednesday whilst butter is not dear.

[To Evidence of George F. Wise, Esq.]

U.

SOCIETY FOR THE RELIEF OF DESTITUTE CHILDREN, RANDWICK.

Form of Surrender by the Father of Children to the care of the said Society.

BE it known that [Here insert Father's name.] of [City or Town and Trade.] and [Mother's name.]

his wife, the Parents* [*If not Parent, what relation.] of the infant herein mentioned, viz. :—

aged years aged years aged years

of the do hereby, under and by virtue of the Acts of Council in that case made and provided, voluntarily surrender the said Infant to the care of "The Society for the relief of Destitute Children," subject to all the provisions of the said Acts of Council.

The said child [Here insert Religion.] and I desire that be educated in that faith.

In witness whereof [We or I.] have hereunto set hand this day of 187 .

Signature or signatures
Residence

Witness

SOCIETY

SOCIETY FOR THE RELIEF OF DESTITUTE CHILDREN, RANDWICK.

Form of Surrender of Children to the care of the said Society by the Mother or Guardian, with the sanction of a Justice of the Peace, under certain circumstances.

This day of 18 I, Justice of the Peace for the Colony of New South Wales, hereby certify that the undersigned wife of and now residing (or unable) [State the cause or causes, whether from habits of drunkenness, from a conviction of a felony, or from long continued absence.] to maintain his infant child hereunder named and designated, and that she the said now has in fact the sole charge and care of the said infant; and I do hereby, according under the 7th section of the Act of Council 20th Victoria No. 19, sanction her surrender of the said infant to "The Society for the Relief of Destitute Children."

Signed

I, the above-named do hereby, with the sanction hereinbefore contained, and under and by virtue of the 7th section of the Act of Council 20th Victoria No. 19, voluntarily surrender aged infant of my husband above named and myself, to the care of "The Society for the Relief of Destitute Children," subject to all the provisions of the said Acts of Council. The said child [Here insert Religion.] and I desire that be educated in that faith.

Witness my hand this day of 18

Signature
Residence

Witness

APPENDIX V.

[To Evidence of Miss Rosamond Hill.]

A SUMMARY of the Principles of Reformatory Treatment, with especial reference to Girls.

It is the lack of good home influence which, in the great majority of cases, brings girls into the condition necessitating reformatory training. In order to change them into respectable members of society, *i.e.*, to re-form them, we must as far as possible supply to them that wholesome family life which they have not before enjoyed; therefore, a prison with its bolts and bars should never be used for their dwelling-place.

The numbers of girls in a Reformatory or Industrial School must be small, or they must be subdivided into distinct groups, each group resembling a real family as nearly as possible, and occupying a dwelling to itself. This arrangement would facilitate the separation of Catholics from Protestants, and the placing them under the care of persons of their respective faiths. But a number of these groups living in small houses near each other might unite for purposes of secular instruction in a common schoolroom.

It is, above all, essential to imbue the children with a *love* of work. Therefore, care must be taken to prevent their labour from being either beyond their strength or too monotonous, creating in them in either case a distaste for work.

A sufficient amount of recreation must be allowed—it must never be forgotten that we are dealing with children.

The members of each group or family should as far as possible do the whole work of their own house—baking, washing, and ironing, and the making of their own clothes, household linen, mattresses and pillows, inclusive. It is also essential that the children should frequently go beyond the boundaries of the institution, especially that they should go to a place of public worship.

The girls should also be employed—as it is found they can be trusted—to do errands for the household; they should be trained gradually to market and to shop, in order that when they leave the school and go to service, they should know how to purchase for their employers and to buy their own clothes—in fact, how to manage their wages with economy.

It must always be borne in mind that the training the girls receive in the institution is a means to an end—not an end in itself; and that therefore, however perfect the order and discipline of the school may be, unless the girls are allowed a certain amount of voluntary action and power of self-government, it will not prepare them for life after they have quitted its roof.

When the girls enter the school, they are idle, dirty, and very probably untruthful and dishonest. The aim of the managers is to render them industrious, cleanly, and honest. As the training gradually improves them, they will require less supervision, which should diminish by degrees as they become more and more able to govern themselves, until, when the time comes for their quitting the institution, they shall be able to fight the battle of life successfully for themselves.

Rewards and punishments, indispensable in Reformatory and Industrial Schools, should be, whenever possible, the natural consequence of the girls' conduct,—not on the one side an indulgence, or on the other an infliction of pain arbitrarily awarded by the managers. Good conduct should better the position of the girls in the school; and, on the other hand, bad conduct should worsen it.

This end will be most easily attained by allowing the girls to earn their privileges by their own efforts, and to lose them by bad conduct.

The best means of registering their behaviour is by the use of the mark system.

A certain number of marks gained by industry and good conduct should raise the girls in rank in the school. Bad conduct and idleness should take away their marks, and deprive them of the privileges they had earned, with the power of re-earning the marks and of regaining their position by their subsequent good conduct.

Thus, on entering the school a girl would necessarily possess no marks, and would therefore be at its bottom. A certain number of marks earned would raise her a stage, and would entitle her to certain privileges; a further number of marks would raise her to a second stage and entitle her to more privileges, and so on until she has reached the highest stage of all. In the course of climbing to the highest stage, the girl would gradually acquire that perseverance and self-control essential to her well-doing when she quits the school. The strict discipline under which she had been placed on admission would slacken by degrees until, as the time of her departure approached, she would almost govern herself.

By this time she would have become trustworthy, and would be accorded a certain degree of liberty. For instance, she might be permitted to go out on errands with a companion of similar rank in the school, and might have an allowance for the purchase of some part at least of her clothing.

Great care must be taken to prevent the ascent from being too difficult, and it must be made more easy to rise in the lower stages than in the higher, because the first efforts at self-control are always the hardest. The girl must not on the one side be disheartened by the too great steepness of the ascent, nor on the other must the privileges lose in value by the too great facility of their attainment. The advance from stage to stage should be so arranged that the girls should be able to reach the highest at least six months before the term of her detention expires.

The foregoing remarks are founded on practical experience, and no plan is suggested which has not been in successful operation.

They

They apply specially to schools in which girls enter at an early age and where they remain for some years. Those committed above twelve years old should be dealt with in separate institutions, and for these of course the plan described would require modification. For instance, the shorter term of detention would probably necessitate either fewer stages or a more rapid transition from one to another. There would be less school instruction and more industrial work, and the privileges would be different—adapted to the more advanced ages of the girls.

In order that the management of Reformatory and Industrial Schools should be successful, it is essential to secure voluntary, *i.e.* unpaid assistance.

In England the voluntary managers of these schools attest their interest in them by subscribing towards their funds; but as the power of legally detaining the pupils, and pecuniary aid from the State, are indispensable, justice demands that the managers should submit to Government inspection.

A committee of ladies and gentlemen should be formed to direct the management, which should be carried on under their auspices by paid officials. The volunteer manager acquires an influence over the inmates of these schools distinct in character from that of the paid official, and very beneficial to the children. The leisure class, from which necessarily the volunteers must be drawn, possess the mental culture and training necessary for surmounting the difficulties inherent in the application of reformatory science—under their guidance the hard-working, conscientious, paid official will be able to carry the undertaking to a successful issue.

But the work of the managers is not complete when their pupils quit the Industrial School. They will require, when put out into the world, friendly supervision, which may be found necessary for some years.

SPECIAL APPENDIX I.

RETURN of the Expenditure on account of the Destitute Children's Asylum since the formation of that institution to the 21st March, 1874.

Year.	Outfit for Destitute Children's Asylum.	In aid.	Buildings.	Support of Infants removed from Benevolent Asylum, Sydney, to Destitute Children's Asylum, Randwick.	Expense of Special Train to Homebush for conveyance of Children.	Furniture and fittings.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1852	500 0 0					
1853		1,451 14 8				
1854		1,500 0 0				
1855		1,500 0 0				
1856		1,500 0 0				
1857		1,500 0 0				
1858		1,500 0 0	2,500 0 0			
1859		1,390 18 7				
1860		1,476 1 2				
1861		1,808 6 0	8,000 0 0	675 0 10		
1862		2,000 0 0	2,000 0 0	674 1 4	50 0 0	
1863		2,000 0 0		505 11 0		750 0 0
1864		3,999 18 4	2,000 0 0	674 1 4		
1865		4,000 0 0		674 1 4		
1866		4,000 0 0		3,639 15 9		
1867		4,000 0 0		3,991 10 3		
1868		4,000 0 0		4,260 12 6		
1869		4,000 0 0		4,376 10 9		
1870		4,000 0 0		4,519 6 0		
1871		4,000 0 0		4,402 14 4		
1872		4,000 0 0		4,183 8 0		
1873		4,000 0 0		4,180 15 11		
1874		318 7 11				

Audit Office, Sydney,
27 March, 1874.

C. ROLLESTON.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 2.

A RETURN showing the number of Children under sixteen years of age who have been dealt with in Central Police Court, for Larceny and offences under the Industrial and Reformatory Schools Act, from the date of its coming into operation.

Date.	Names.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of the offence.	Result.	Remarks.
1869.		years months				
9 May	John Smith	15	Larceny	Robbing a man asleep	2 months' gaol.	
17 "	Mary Twight	12	"	Stealing 6d. from a bar	Fined 1s., or rising of Court	Pleads guilty.
20 "	Alexander Newland	12	Industrial Schools Act		Discharged	Evidence insufficient.
20 "	Ambrose Connell	11	"	In company with thieves; father in gaol	" Vernon."	
20 "	John Connell	14	"	No lawful means of support	"	
20 "	George M'Intosh	14	"	Companion of thieves; no home	"	
20 "	Alexander M'Intosh	8	"	"	"	
20 "	Arthur Alfred Adam	15	"	"	"	
20 "	Edward Adlin	8	"	Mother keeps a bawdy-house	Discharged	Godmother takes charge.
21 "	James Harvey	13	"	Wanders	" Vernon."	
21 "	John Harvey	7	"	"	"	
21 "	Benjamin Harvey	5	"	"	Discharged.	
20 "	Patrick M'Dermott	13	"	No lawful visible means of support	" Vernon."	
20 "	Thomas M'Dermott	10	"	"	"	
20 "	Charles Appleton	15	"	"	Discharged	Can earn his livelihood.
20 "	George Appleton	13	"	"	"	
20 "	James Little	11	"	Mother keeps a brothel	" Vernon."	
20 "	John Little	6	"	"	"	
20 "	Charles Little	8	"	"	"	
20 "	James Hands	15	"	Keeps company of convicted thieves	Discharged	Over 17 years of age.
20 "	John Howard	15	"	Lives with prostitutes	"	Over 18 years of age.
20 "	Lawrence Howard	8 or 9	"	"	"	Brother promises to take care of him.
20 "	Patrick Maher	14	"	"	"	Over 18 years.
20 "	William Maher	10	"	"	" Vernon."	
20 "	Robert Mulholland	10	"	Father insane; brother in gaol	Discharged.	
22 "	Margaret Cunningham	15	Larceny		No prosecutor	Discharged.
4 June	Albert Kramer	14	Industrial Schools Act	No lawful means of support	Discharged	Evidence insufficient.
10 "	Adolphus Potter	13	"	Associate of thieves	" Vernon."	
10 "	John Webb	12	"	"	"	
18 "	William Gote	14	Larceny		3 months' gaol.	
3 July	Edward Brennan	11	Industrial Schools Act	Habitually wandering	" Vernon."	
12 "	Joshua Cohen	12	Larceny		Withdrawn.	
13 "	William Fegan	10	Industrial Schools Act	Habitually wandering	Discharged	Insufficient proof.
18 "	Arthur Hill	14	Larceny		2 months' gaol.	
26 "	A. Wright	13	"		1s., or 24 hours' gaol.	
31 "	Catherine Neil	15	"	Stealing from the Refuge	7 days' gaol	Pleads guilty.
5 Aug.	Elizabeth Skitton	9	Protection		Discharged	No charge.
7 "	John Bruce	13	Larceny		5s., or 7 days' gaol.	
19 "	John Donnelly	13	Industrial Schools Act	No home; no parents	" Vernon."	
19 "	Thomas Tancred	8	Horse-stealing		Committed.	
19 "	Jane Baker	15	Industrial Schools Act	Mother keeps a brothel	Newcastle.	
30 "	Mary Ann Parker	15	"	Mother a prostitute	"	
30 "	Margt. Coonby	13	"	Companion of prostitutes	"	
30 "	Eliza M'Donnald	15	"	"	"	
30 "	Margt. Parker	11	"	"	"	
30 "	Eliza Moore	15	"	"	"	
30 "	Teresa Moore	7	"	"	"	
30 "	Bridget Downes	14	"	"	"	
30 "	Ann M'Donald	14	"	"	"	
30 "	Jane Crowther	12	"	"	Withdrawn.	

Date.	Names.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of the offence.	Result.	Remarks.
1869.						
31 Aug.	Margaret Poole	12	Industrial Schools Act	Resides with prostitutes	Newcastle.	
2 Sept.	Hannah Pint	16	"	"	"	
2 "	Hannah M'Gill	11	"	"	"	
2 "	Margt. Price	6	"	Mother keeps bawdy-house	" Vernon."	
2 "	Henry M'Gill	8	"	Lives with prostitutes	Newcastle.	
2 "	Emma Peisley	7	"	"	" Vernon."	
4 "	Robert Bruce	9	"	No home	Newcastle.	
5 "	Annie Chimney	15	"	Mother a prostitute	Newcastle.	
6 "	Sarah M'Cann	5	"	"	"	
7 "	John Finley	15	"	No means	" Vernon."	
7 "	Margt. Thompson	13	"	"	Newcastle.	
11 "	Emma Fern	13	"	"	"	
12 "	Johanna Harrow	15	"	Companion of prostitutes	Discharged	To father.
13 "	Wm. Parker	15	"	No means	"	No proof.
30 "	Thomas Willock	12	Larceny	"	"	Insufficient proof.
3 Oct.	Thomas H. Binks	13	"	"	5s., or 7 days' gaol	Pleads guilty.
11 "	Mary Townsend	15	Industrial Schools Act	Prostitute	Discharged	No proof.
26 "	Eliza O'Brien	15	"	"	Newcastle.	
27 "	Jane Gordon	11	"	Wanders about	Discharged	To grandfather.
29 "	Mary Ann Smith	15	"	Prostitute	"	No proof.
1 Nov.	Cornelius Hurley	13	"	Wanders with thieves	" Vernon."	
26 "	Wm. Bolinson	10	"	Lives with prostitutes	"	
27 "	Reuben Benton	14	"	No home	"	
29 "	John Ryan	15	"	"	R.C. School, Parramatta.	
6 Dec.	Charlotte Perry	15	"	No means	Newcastle.	
24 "	Richard Smith	11	"	Habitually wandering	" Vernon."	
1868.						
4 Jan.	George Turner	13	"	"	"	
6 Feb.	Mary Rice	10	"	Wanders about	Newcastle.	
11 "	Grace Crawford	15	"	"	"	
11 "	James P. Molloy	13	"	No home	" Vernon."	
15 "	Phoebe Wiley	13	"	No means	No prosecutor	Discharged.
17 "	James Thos. Joiner	10	"	No home	Discharged to father.	
18 "	Louisa Ashton	13	Receiving stolen goods	"	Discharged	Good character.
27 "	James Cavill	8	Industrial Schools Act	Company of prostitutes	" Vernon."	
7 March	George Rose	10	"	"	"	
7 "	Walter Williams	13	"	"	"	
10 "	Alfred Wm. Moore	12	"	Wanders about	"	
10 "	Francis Ryan	9	"	"	"	
10 "	George Knowles	11	"	"	"	
16 "	Frank Thompson	11	Horse-stealing	"	Discharged	Insufficient proof.
17 "	Robert M'Keon Hillery	11	Industrial Schools Act	Sleeps out	" Vernon."	
24 "	Thomas F. Bethel	12	"	"	"	
27 "	John Peart	9	"	Wanders about	"	
28 "	Frederick S. Jonnes	13	Larceny	"	Father bound in £20.	
30 "	Wm. Spencer	9	Protection	"	Discharged.	
4 April	Teresa Cole	13	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	Newcastle.	
4 "	Elizabeth Cole	9	"	"	"	
13 May	Thomas Finley	9	"	"	Discharged	Insufficient proof.
15 "	William Conner	9	Larceny	Stealing a tin of jam	" Vernon."	Father goes bail in £20.
16 "	"	9	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	" Vernon."	
26 "	Robert Reynolds	10	Larceny	Can't account	20s., or 14 days.	
15 June	Martha M'Inery	15	Industrial Schools Act	Company of prostitutes	Newcastle.	

Date.	Names.	Age	Charge.	Circumstances of the offence	Result.	Remarks.
1868.		years months				
15 June	Eliza Badcock	10	Larceny.....	Stealing 1s. 10d.	Fined 5s., or until Court rises.	
15 "	Sarah Colyer	12				
15 "	Elizabeth Bethel	14				
19 "	Wm. Pitt					
27 "	James Edward Hollis Pope	13	Industrial Schools Act	Stealing newspapers (4d)	Discharged	No prosecutor.
1 July	Mary Ann Keegan	12	"	Wanders with thieves	" Vernon "	
7 "	Robert Reynolds	11	"	Lives with prostitutes	Newcastle.	" Vernon."
18 "	Martha Shaw	13	"	Wanders about	" Vernon."	
20 "	Thomas Wiley	8	"	No means	Newcastle	" Vernon."
31 "	John Henry Hayes	13	"	Wanders about	" Vernon."	
27 Aug	Wm. M'Keon	15	Larceny.....	Stealing old iron	Imprisoned till rising of Court	Plead guilty.
27 "	James Ferrill	14				
27 "	John Pickering	10				
27 "	Thomas Dunn	10				
4 Sept	Ellen Barrott	15	Industrial Schools Act	Lives with prostitutes...	" Vernon "	" Vernon "
7 "	Mary Dobson	"	Larceny ..	Stealing money	10s., or 14 days.	
11 "	Richard Donnelly	11	"	Stealing a saddle	Committed.	Confined to rising.
15 "	Henry Twyford	10	Industrial Schools Act	No home	" Vernon."	
19 "	James Hill	13	"	"	Discharged	No prosecutor.
23 "	Michael Henley	15	"	"	Withdrawn	
24 "	Bridget Burke	14	"	Wanders about	Newcastle.	Withdrawn
28 "	Horace Kan	16	"	"	Newcastle.	
30 "	James Kearney	"	"	"	Withdrawn	Admonished.
5 Oct.	James O'Neil	12	Larceny	Stealing money	Discharged	
8 "	James Hughes	13	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	" Vernon."	" Vernon "
27 "	Eliza Calf	14	"	No means	Newcastle.	
23 Nov.	Frank Wigger	13	"	Company of thieves	Discharged	" Vernon "
9 Dec.	Edward M'Every	16	Larceny	"	"	
14 "	Cornelius Hurley	15	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	" Vernon."	10s., or rising of Court.
12 "	Mary Ann Femly	13	Larceny	"	" Vernon "	
31 "	Wm. O'Connor	16	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	" Vernon "	" "
31 "	Pat O'Connor	7	"	"	"	
1869.						
7 Jan.	William Jones	10	"	Sleeps out	Discharged	" "
9 "	Elizabeth Lynch	12	Protection	"	"	
14 "	Mary Silney	15	Industrial Schools Act	"	Newcastle.	" Vernon."
15 "	John Wright	13	"	No means	" Vernon."	
19 "	Walter Harris	7	Protection.....	"	Benevolent Asylum.	" "
19 "	Thomas Harris	6	"	"	"	
19 "	John Ridley	15	Industrial Schools Act	"	" Vernon."	" "
21 "	Samuel Brundle	10	"	"	"	
21 "	Thomas Devine	13	Larceny ..	Stealing grapes.....	Till rising of Court.	" "
21 "	Richard Beaconfield	12	"	"	"	
28 "	Fredk H. Gordon	15	Industrial Schools Act	"	" Vernon "	Dismissed.
30 "	Charles Brett	13	Larceny	Stealing a fowl	" Vernon "	
8 Feb	William Maher	10	Industrial Schools Act	Stays from home	" Vernon "	No prosecutor
22 "	Jane Halton	15	Larceny ..	Stealing £2 12s. 6d.	Discharged.	
5 March	John O'Connor	12	"	Stealing fruit	Discharged.	Discharged.
8 "	Wm Quinn	8	Industrial Schools Act	"	"	
8 "	Caroline Degan	10	"	Company of thieves	Newcastle.	Withdrawn.
10 "	John Smith	15	"	"	Newcastle.	
11 "	Catherine Smitt	15	"	With prostitutes	Newcastle.	No prosecutrix.
12 "	Mary Ann Clarke	15	Larceny	Stealing a gold watch	Dismissed	
13 "	William Joseph Edward	12	Industrial Schools Act	No means	" Vernon."	

Date.	Names.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of the offence.	Result.	Remarks.
1869.		years months				
30 Mar.	Mary Edwards	13	Larceny	Insufficient evidence	Discharged.	
2 April	Jane Wilson	13	"	Stealing a brooch	Dismissed.	
7 "	Charles Wright	9	Protection		Benevolent Asylum.	
28 "	Patrick Garrick	13	Larceny	Stealing horse, saddle, and bridle	Discharged	No prosecutor.
28 "	"	13	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	"Vernon."	
30 "	James Rofe	16, under	"	"	Discharged.	
7 May	John Flynn	14	Larceny	Stealing tobacco	20s., or 7 days	Fine paid.
17 "	Randerwell Suggette	14	"	Stealing a bullock's tongue	1s. 6d., or 3 days.	
1 June	Thomas Conway	13	"	Breaking into and stealing from a house	"	Discharged.
3 "	Ellen Phillips	15	Industrial Schools Act	Companion of prostitutes	Newcastle.	
8 "	Andrew Gardener	13	"	With thieves	Discharged.	
8 "	John Fangew or Bankar	11	"	No means	"Vernon."	
15 "	Kate Somerfield	14	Larceny	Stealing a shawl	To rising of Court.	
15 "	Alfred William Peters	14	Industrial Schools Act	"	"Vernon."	
15 "	Kate Sumerfield	14	"	No home	Newcastle.	
18 "	John Murray	9	"	No occupation	"Vernon"	Both parents dead.
2 July	Thomas Harrison	11	Larceny	Stealing old lead	Discharged.	
2 "	Alfred Bussett	14	Industrial Schools Act	Habitually wanders	"Vernon."	
20 "	Edward Mulholand	8	"	"	Discharged	Mother takes him.
23 "	Clara Hunter	13	"	With prostitutes	"	Father takes her.
14 Aug.	Thomas Buckley	10	Larceny	Stealing hay	"	Discharged.
16 "	Edward Williams	13	"	Stealing a cape	"	"
17 "	William John Bridger	8	Industrial Schools Act	Destitute	Discharged	Insufficient evidence.
1 Sept.	Julia H. Reidy	16, under	"	"	"	Father takes her.
2 "	Margaret Powell	14	"	Wanders about	"	"
3 "	Alexander Paton	14	"	"	"Vernon."	
4 "	William Margetts	14	"	"	"	"
8 "	Catherine Manton	13	"	Associates with prostitutes	Newcastle.	
8 "	James Gannon	14	"	Associates with thieves	Discharged.	
13 "	Elizabeth A. Thompson	12	Protection	"	"	
13 "	"	12	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	Newcastle.	
16 "	James O'Donnell	11	"	"	"	
16 "	William H. Richards	14	Larceny	Stealing lead, &c., valued at 8s.	5s. each, or 3 days' gaol.	
16 "	Alexander Milne	12	"	"	"	
20 "	Julia Groves	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	Newcastle.	
20 "	Joseph Cockrane	"	"	"	"Vernon"	Parents in gaol.
24 "	William John Bridger	8	"	"	Dismissed to his father.	
24 "	Mary Anne O'Heir	15	"	"	Dismissed	Insufficient evidence.
5 Oct.	William Denman	15	Larceny	Stealing goods, value 30s.	"	
8 "	Sara Jane Johnston	15	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	Newcastle.	
8 "	Sarah M'Duff	13	"	Destitute	"	
8 "	Elizabeth Bethel	16, under	Protection	"	Dismissed.	
8 "	Mary Ann O'Heir	15	Industrial Schools Act	Destitute, and sleeps out	Newcastle.	
8 "	Annie Banham	14	"	Wanders about	"	
8 "	Sarah Blake	14	"	With prostitutes	"	
8 "	Amelia Johnson	14	"	Wanders about	"	
12 "	Eliza Sowter	13	Larceny	Stealing money	Dismissed	Insufficient evidence.
13 "	George Cheals	9	"	Stealing eggs	"	No prosecutor.
27 "	Emma Magstead	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Destitute	Newcastle	Father and mother drunkards.
17 Nov.	William H. Egan	"	"	"	"Vernon"	"
25 "	George Shute	13	Larceny	Stealing bottles of pomade	5s., or 48 hours	Pleads guilty.
26 "	Mary Donnelly	14	Industrial Schools Act	Habitually wanders	Discharged	Over age.
14 Dec.	Rosabella Monks	15	"	"	Newcastle.	
15 "	Alexander Swinerfield	13	"	Sleeps out	"Vernon."	

Date.	Names.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of the offence.	Result.	Remarks.
1869.		years months				
17 Dec.	Annie Maria Greenfield	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	No means	Newcastle.	No prosecutor.
17 "	Edward Milham	"	"	"	Discharged	
31 "	James Beaveney	"	"	"	Benevolent Asylum.	
1870.						
3 Jan.	Sarah Smith or Jones	"	"	Mother keeps a bawdy house	Newcastle.	Insufficient proof.
3 "	Charlotte Smith or Young	"	"	"	"	
10 "	Jane Elizabeth Roffe	14	"	Wanders about	"	
7 "	Alexander Munroe	14	"	"	"Vernon."	
13 "	Susan Pittit	13	Larceny	Stealing a knife, &c., 4s. 6d.	5s., or 2 days.	
19 "	John Cassidy	13	"	Stealing seven whips	7 days' gaol.	
19 "	Thomas Wright	14	Industrial Schools Act	Habitually wanders	"Vernon."	
22 "	Robert M'Auley	14 6	"	Company of thieves	Dismissed	
28 "	Catherine Kelard	13	"	Company of prostitutes	Newcastle.	
2 Feb.	Phœbe Riley	16, under	"	"	"	
5 "	Robert Vickers	"	"	Wanders about	"Vernon."	
5 "	Charles Vickers	"	"	"	"	
7 "	Catherine Condon	14	"	Wanders with prostitutes	Newcastle.	
6 "	John C. Brown	16, under	"	Wanders about	Discharged.	
9 "	George C. Morris	14	"	Wanders with prostitutes	Newcastle.	
12 "	Catherine Hurney	15 5	"	"	"	
23 "	Thomas Blake	16, under	"	"	"	
24 "	Minnie Clyell	15	Larceny	Stealing 11s.	20s., or 7 days.	
2 Mar.	Benjamin Moore, 2 cases	8	"	"	Parents entered in bond, good behaviour, £10.	
2 "	James Moore	13	"	Stealing brass weights		
2 "	William Morley	12	"	"		
5 "	Elijah Maddox	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	"Vernon."	
5 "	Henry Mason	15	"	"	"	
5 "	Stephen E. Hayes	15	"	" with thieves	"	
8 "	Kate Foster	15	Larceny	Stealing	4 months' gaol.	
12 "	William M'Grath	13	"	Stealing two meerschaum pipes	Bound over.	
14 "	John Gough	13	Industrial Schools Act	"	Discharged	
17 "	Eliza Rudd	15	"	"	Newcastle.	
28 "	Frederick Kelly	"	Larceny	Stealing three brooches and gold keeper	Discharged	
11 April	Michael Thomas	12	"	Stealing pair of trousers	"	
11 "	Christopher Gillard	13	"	Having a poncho in his possession	10s., or 1 month.	
11 "	Wm. Smith	"	"	Stealing lace	Withdrawn.	
11 "	Ed. Milham	14	"	"	"	
	The two above were brought up again	"	Industrial Schools Act	"	"Vernon."	
16 "	Henry Owen	12	Larceny	Stealing fruit	5s., or 3 days.	
20 "	Francis Enright	15	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	"Vernon."	
22 "	George Bradshaw	13	"	"	"	
2 May	John Vilre	16, about	"	"	"	
10 "	Richard Thomas	12	"	"	"	
12 "	James Brenan	14	Larceny	Breaking into a store and stealing	Discharged	
13 "	Emma Downes	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	"	"	
14 "	Henry Fernley	10	"	"	"Vernon."	
14 "	Robert Fernley	4	Protection	"	Benevolent Asylum.	
21 "	Catherine Bannon	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Destitute	Newcastle.	
16 June	Bridget M'Heboy	15	"	Loose in a boarding-house	"	
17 "	Joseph Molony	6	"	"	"Vernon."	
20 "	John M'Dougal	14	Larceny	Stealing 19s.	Fined 10s. and to return 19s.	
27 "	Charles G. Childs	10	"	Stealing a pair of rabbits	10s., or 4 days.	
1 July	Frederick More	12	"	Stealing carpenter's tools	Withdrawn.	
1 "	"	12	Industrial Schools Act	"	"Vernon."	

Date.	Names.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of the offence.	Result.	Remarks.
1870.		years months				
2 July	Alice Simpson	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders with prostitutes	Discharged	Insufficient proof.
14 "	Charl. M'Donald	15	"	"	Newcastle.	
20 "	Elizabeth Donaghue	14	"	"	Discharged.	
20 "	Edd. M'Millan	16, under	"	No means	Discharged at father's request.	
21 "	Michael Murphy	16, under	"	Company of thieves and prostitutes	" Vernon."	
29 "	Sarah Hobson	15	Larceny	Stealing knives, forks, and other articles	Discharged	Returns to service.
3 Aug.	Wm. Fraser	13	"	Stealing two copies of <i>Evening News</i>	Detained till Court rises.	
4 "	Wm. Snowden	12	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	Discharged.	
9 "	Ellen Johnson	14	"	"	Newcastle.	
10 "	John Slater	12	Larceny	Stealing a bugle-horn—value 10s.	20s., or 1 month in gaol.	
15 "	Isaac Davis	12	"	Stealing laths	Father bound for him in £20.	
20 "	Clement Hanley	10	"	Stealing money	Dismissed	Discharged.
8 Sept.	George Ready	12	"	Stealing 9s. 6d.	"	Insufficient proof.
14 "	Samuel Wilson	9	"	Stealing two loaves bread	"	
22 "	William Binks	9	} Stealing ducks		5s. or 7 days.	
22 "	George Binks	12				
24 "	Catherine Bannon	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Company of prostitutes	Newcastle.	
26 "	Sydney Wright	12	} Larceny	Old lead in possession	Until rising of Court.	
26 "	Thomas Hay	12				
26 "	The above two were charged again		Under I.S. Act		" Vernon."	
29 "	Lydia Webb	15	Larceny	Stealing jacket, 3s. 6d.	Dismissed	Withdrawn.
6 Oct.	Edgar Hall	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	" Vernon."	
15 "	Annie Elder	15	"	"	Newcastle.	
19 "	Robert Crispin	16, under	"	"	Adjourned for 4 weeks.	
20 "	Thos. John Monniers	13	"	"	" Vernon."	
3 Nov.	Wm. Snowden	13	Larceny	Stealing pigeons	Discharged	No prosecutor.
14 "	James Whiteside	12	"	"	"	
16 "	Robert Crispin	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	No means	"	
16 "	John Phillips	9 or 10	"	Wanders about	" Vernon."	
16 "	Chs. H. Graham	16, under	"	"	"	
16 "	George Quamsley	11	"	"	Discharged.	
17 "	Zoel Folley	16, under	"	"	" Vernon."	
17 "	Nora Williams	16, under	"	"	Newcastle.	
26 "	Wm. Campbell	11	Larceny	Stealing eight boxes matches—value 4d.	Discharged.	
26 "	"	11	Industrial Schools Act	"	" Vernon."	
2 Dec.	John Cassidy	14	} Larceny	Stealing a sheep	Until Court rises.	
2 "	Edd. Hanks	10				
14 "	Michael Johnson	14	"	Stealing lead	To be imprisoned till 6 p.m.	
14 "	John Moss	13	"	"	"	
28 "	George Hunt	11	} Stealing horse and cart		Committed to Quarter Sessions.	
28 "	Sydney Wright	12				
1871.						
10 Jan.	Frederick Newman	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Sleeps out	Discharged	Returns to employment.
12 "	Esther Hall	15	"	No parents	Newcastle.	
19 "	Emily Ward	15	"	Lives with prostitutes	"	
19 "	Wm. Lyall	10	"	Sleeps out	Discharged at father's request.	
31 "	James Hall	15	"	Embezzling money	Committed to Quarter Sessions.	
2 Feb.	Sydney Wright	12	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	" Vernon."	
2 "	George Hunt	11	"	"	"	
11 "	Thomas Wearing	12	} Larceny	Stealing 2s.	Until Court rises.	
11 "	Ed. Merryweather	10				
20 "	"		Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	" Vernon."	
20 "	Margaret Dixon	16, under	"	Soliciting men	Newcastle.	
21 "	John H. Brown	13	"	Wanders about	Dismissed.	

Date.	Names.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of the offence.	Result.	Remarks.
1871.		years months				
26 Feb. ...	George Graham	14	Larceny .....	.....	Until Court rises.	
Mar. ...	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
24 April...	James Wilson	13	Industrial Schools Act	Sleeps out	Discharged.	
11 May ...	Mary Ann Williams	13	"	Wanders about	Newcastle.	
26 " ...	Margt. A. Flynn	16, under	"	"	Benevolent Asylum.	
2 June ...	George Brumplay	13	Larceny.....	Having two ducks and fowl in possession.....	To find one surety, £5, or 3 months.	
2 " ...	James Anderson	10	"	"	1 week's gaol.	
7 " ...	Sarah A. Rea	13	"	Stealing money.....	1 week's gaol.	
8 " ...	George Brown	13	"	"	2s. 6d., or 24 hours' gaol.	
8 " ...	Thos. Brown.....	10	"	Stealing 28lb. weight	2s. 6d., or 24 hours' gaol.	
8 " ...	Joseph Dunn	13	"	"	"	
13 " ...	Caroline Blenman	15	Industrial Schools Act	Company of prostitutes	Biloela.	
21 " ...	Fredk. Hodgkinson	16, under	"	Lives with do.	" Vernon."	
27 " ...	Wilm. Saml. Jones	9	"	Sleeps out.....	Discharged	Insufficient evidence.
5 July ...	James Wm. Phipps	11	"	Wanders about.....	" Vernon."	
10 " ...	Samuel Jones	16, under	"	Sleeps out.....	""	
12 " ...	Robert Watts	8	"	Company of thieves	Discharged.	
14 " ...	Thos. Wright	14	"	"	""	No proof.
18 " ...	Henry Wright	15	Larceny.....	Stealing two pairs of boots	10s., or 7 days.	
18 " ...	Henry M'Bride	13	"	"	3 days' gaol.	
19 " ...	Wm. Bigs	10	"	Stealing four ducks	3 days' gaol.	
25 " ...	John Davis	12	"	"	""	
25 " ...	Theodore Burton	13	"	Stealing six pigeons ; value, £10	""	
25 " ...	Nathan Davis	10	"	"	""	
21 " ...	Wm. Gleeson	13	"	Stealing game cock	2s. 6d., or 1 day's gaol.	
5 Aug. ...	Nicholas Collyer	14	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	Discharged.	
5 " ...	Ambrose Collyer	11	"	"	""	No proof.
12 " ...	George Elliott	16, under	"	"	""	
15 " ...	Sarah Bourke	15	"	"	""	
19 " ...	John M'Leland	15	Larceny.....	"	Biloela.	
21 " ...	Henry Corry.....	12	Industrial Schools Act	"	5s., or 2 days.	
26 " ...	Caroline Watson	15	Larceny.....	"	Dismissed.	
2 Sept. ...	Ernest Davis	14	"	Stealing ring, value 10s.....	20s., or 1 month's gaol.	
4 " ...	George Marshall	12	Industrial Schools Act	Do. waterproof coat.....	10s., or 3 days' gaol.	
26 " ...	John Molony	14	"	"	Discharged.	
26 " ...	Josh Weekes	14	Stealing a doll .....	.....	Until Court rises.	
27 " ...	Thos. Ryan	10	Larceny.....	Two gold rings	Adjourned.	
14 Oct. ...	Emille Morris	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about.....	" Vernon."	
18 " ...	Stephen Gonlay	14	"	"	""	
18 " ...	Robert Gonlay.....	9	"	"	""	
18 " ...	Thos. King	15	Larceny.....	Stealing six ducks ; value, 15s.	First three 10s., or 7 days' gaol ; John Murphy discharged ; Gleeson 10s., or 7 days' gaol.	
18 " ...	John Murphy	12	"	"	""	
18 " ...	Wm. Gleeson	11	"	"	""	
28 " ...	William Gleeson .....	.....	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about.....	" Vernon."	
4 Nov. ...	Chas. O. Smith	16, under	"	"	""	
15 " ...	Wm. John Nesbit	16	"	"	""	
16 " ...	Stewart Mortimer	5	"	"	""	
2 Dec. ...	Hector Boyle	13	Larceny.....	Stealing pigeons	Benevolent Asylum.	
2 " ...	"	"	"	Having a boat in possession	5s., or 2 days' gaol.	
4 " ...	Thomas Later	14	"	Stealing fruit	Discharged.	
15 " ...	Arthur Loden	7	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about.....	""	Withdrawn.
19 " ...	Mary Anne Howes	15	Larceny.....	Stealing feather ; value, 5s.	" Vernon."	
23 " ...	Robert Moody	10	"	Stealing £4 3s. 4d. from St. Andrew's Cathedral.....	Fined £2, or 2 months.	Insufficient proof.

Date.	Names.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of the offence.	Result.	Remark
1871.		years months				
29 Dec.	Edward Sullivan	15	Larceny	Stealing a purse; value, 2s.	20s., or 14 days each.	
29 "	Thos. King	15				
30 "	Edward M'Nulty	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about.	"Vernon."	
30 "	Thos. King	15	"	"	"	
1872.						
3 Jan.	Martin Long	12	"	"	"	
8 "	Eliza Lanton	15	Protection		Discharged.	
9 "	Wm. Laverach	9				
9 "	Wm. Lumsdon	10	Larceny	Stealing two brass caps; value, 30s	5s., or 2 days each.	
9 "	James Lincoln	9				
30 "	William Smith	15				
30 "	John Oliver	12	"	Stealing from a school.	5s., or until Court rises.	
30 "	Henry Careng					
30 "	Benn. J. Bigley	11				
30 "	Willm. Smith	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Company of thieves	"Vernon."	
30 "	Henry Keary	16 "				
5 Feb.	James Bellington	16 "	"			
20 "	Janet Boger	14 "	"	Wanders with prostitutes	Biloela.	
26 "	Daniel Murphy	11	"	Wanders about	"Vernon."	
4 Mar.	John Taylor	10	Larceny		5s., or 2 days each.	
4 "	Alexr. Coulter	11				
12 "	Theresa Parr	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	Discharged.	
20 "	John Hill	15	"	"	"Vernon."	
2 April	Roseamrath Lowe	14	"	Wanders with prostitutes	Biloela.	
12 "	Louis Smith	11	Larceny	Stealing three notes	Imprisoned till Court rises.	
12 "	"	11	Industrial Schools Act	Wandering, &c.	"Vernon."	
15 "	Michael Whelan	11				
15 "	Wilm. Snowden	14	Larceny	Stealing photographs, &c.	Till Court rises.	
17 "	Richard Rose	12	"			
17 "	"	"	Industrial Schools Act	Stealing a book	In prison until the Court rises.	
13 May	John M'Pherson	13	Larceny	Stealing a pair of pigeons	Discharged	Want of evidence.
13 "	Fred. Dowley	10			"Vernon."	
7 June	George Whitehead	16, over	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	Discharged.	
13 "	Francis Mountain	13		Stealing fowls	Discharged.	
22 "	Charles Bulb	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Wandering	"	
26 "	Charles Swan	13	Embezzlement	Dismissed	No proof.	
18 July	Alexander Morrison	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders with thieves	"Vernon."	
29 "	Sarah Smith	15	Larceny	Stealing sheet, 3s. 6d.	Pay 3s. 6d., or till Court rises.	
6 "	Mary Ann Bryane	15	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	Discharged.	
14 "	William Ollison	10	"	"	"	Admonished.
15 "	Randolph Suggot	15	"	"	"	Parents take him.
20 Sept.	James Donnery	16, under	"	"	"	Father takes him.
24 "	William Smith	14				
24 "	James W. Smith	11	Larceny	Stealing ginger-beer bottles	Dismissed.	
24 "	John Burnett	7				
14 Oct.	Henry Denison	16, under	Industrial Schools Act		"	
18 "	James Davis	7	Larceny	Stealing gloves	5s., or two days.	
23 "	Charles Morten	15	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	Dismissed.	
23 "	John Gurner	9	"	"	"	
30 "	Joseph Groom	15	"	Company of thieves	"Vernon."	
8 Nov.	Thos. Josh. Brown	13	"	Wanders about	"	
19 "	Rosa Prior		"	"	Benevolent Asylum.	
27 "	Wm. Moore	14	Larceny	Stealing hat, 5s. 6d.	20s., or one month.	
10 Dec.	Henry Hunter	11	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	"Vernon."	

Date.	Names.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of the offence.	Result.	Remarks.	
1872.		years. months.					
16 Dec.	Elizth. Dalton	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	Discharged at mother's request.		
27 "	Kate Schofield	12	Larceny	Stealing eight bos.	Discharged.		
27 "	Lizzie Summers	10					
1873.							
6 Jan.	Ronald Derry	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	"Vernon."	Pleads guilty.	
11 "	David Morrice	10	Larceny	Robbing a till	20s., or seven days		
16 "	Edward Rose	10	Industrial Schools Act	Companion of thieves	"Vernon."	Insufficient proof.	
25 "	Julia Wilson	15	"	" prostitutes	Discharged.		
21 "	Mary A. Williams	16	"	"	Biloela.		
27 "	James Kinlay	13	"	"	Discharged		
28 "	Ellen Trowell	15	"	"	"		
7 Mar.	Henry M'Pherson	12	Larceny	Stealing three pocket-knives, &c.	Till Court rises.		
7 "	Donald M'Pherson	11					
7 "	Charles M'Pherson	9					
	The three above were tried on another charge of larceny—discharged.						
9 "	Robert Wheeler	11	Larceny	Stealing six pigeons	5s., or two days.	No prosecutor.	
11 "	Christina Macaulay	14	"	" a dress piece	20s., or one month.		
21 "	John Lillybridge	13	Industrial Schools Act	Withdrawn			
29 "	Ellen Carroll	13	"	Wanders about	Biloela.		
31 "	Aaron Solomon	10	Larceny	Stealing fishing-lines	10s., or seven days.		
31 "	James O'Donnell	8					
18 April.	Eliza Roberts	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Company of prostitutes	Biloela.		Admonished.
21 "	David Moran	10	"	Wanders about	"Vernon."		
29 "	Robt. Wheeler	11	Larceny	Stealing a parrot	10s., or until Court rises.		
14 June.	Robt. Macaulay	16	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders	"Vernon."		
18 "	Alfred Hendey	16	"		Benevolent Asylum.		
18 "	Margaret Hendey	16	"		"		
18 "	James Clark	7	Larceny	Stealing geese	No proof.		
18 "	Wm. Clark	9					
23 "	James Hennely	13	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders	"Vernon."		
8 May	Arthur Ernt. Brown	10	Larceny	Stealing 2s. 6d.	Discharged		
9 "	James Wilson	15	"	" a purse	5s., or rising of Court.		
16 "	Edward Hanlay	13	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders about	"Vernon."		
26 "	James Donolly	13	Larceny	Stealing money	Withdrawn.		
3 July	James Lewis	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Sleeps out	"Vernon."		
5 "	Walter Hammond	10	Larceny	Stealing apples	Discharged		
10 "	Ellen Smith	15	Industrial Schools Act		" to her aunt.		
25 "	Fanny Taylor	16, under	"	Wanders about	Biloela.		
31 "	Annie Smith	15	"	"	"		
14 Aug.	Ellen Lewis	16, under	"	Company of prostitutes	"		
16 "	Charte. Calf	13	"	"	"		
20 "	Henry M'Pherson	16, under	Larceny	Stealing perfumery	Till Court rises.		
26 "	Joseph Ross	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	No means	"Vernon."		
29 "	Albert A. Delorhy	16	"	"	Withdrawn.		
2 Sept.	Mary Anne Wilson	14	"	No home	Biloela.		
2 "	Edward Rice	14	Larceny	Stealing a purse	Discharged.		
3 "	Andrew M'Loon	6	"	Stealing a case of fruit	No prosecutor.		
3 "	Maurice Egream	7					
3 "	Andrew Goodwin	12					
10 "	Elizabeth Jenkins	15	Industrial Schools Act	Wanders with prostitutes	Biloela.		
15 "	Kate M'Inerey	16, under	"	No home	"		
19 "	Jonathan Selwin	16	"	Company of thieves	"Vernon."		
24 "	John Larnar	13	Larceny	Stealing boots	10s., or seven days	Pleads guilty.	

Date.	Names.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of the offence.	Result.	Remarks.
1873.		years. months.				
25 Sept...	Mary Ann Marshall.....	16, under	Industrial Schools Act	Lives with prostitutes.....	Biloela.	
25 " "	Henry J. Marshall.....	16 "	"	"	" Vernon."	
29 " "	Kate Skalin.....	15 "	"	"	Biloela.	
1 Oct.	Cathne. Farrell.....	16, under	"	"	Discharged.	
11 " "	Jane Hughes.....	16 "	"	Wanders about.....	No parties.	
20 " "	John Timbrell.....	14	Larceny.....	Stealing two ducks.....	5s., or 24 hours.	
20 " "	Thos. Brown.....	14				
30 " "	James Donolly.....	14	"	" "	10s., or 3 days.	
1 Nov...	Percy Brown.....	14	Industrial School Act		Withdrawn.	
15 " "	Wm. Green.....	9	Stealing old lead.....		Discharged.	
15 " "	Laurence Gleeson.....	10				
18 " "	Henry Lavender.....	14	Industrial School Act	Wander about and sleep out.....	" Vernon."	
18 " "	William Lavender.....	10				
18 " "	Stephen Lavender.....	7				
19 " "	Mary Anne Martin.....	14	"		Discharged.	
1 Dec...	James Ross.....	15	Larceny.....	Stealing flowers.....	"	No proof.
8 " "	Elizabeth Mills.....	16, under	Industrial School Act	Lives with prostitutes.....	"	
13 " "	Oliver Cooper.....	15	Larceny.....	Stealing pigeons.....	"	

MEMORANDUM.

1. It is impossible in most cases to ascertain the precise age of the child when the case is being heard, the Magistrates being satisfied if the child is under the age of 16 years. Such information, if obtainable, is usually uncertain in the forms furnished in duplicate "Record of Cases committed to Public Industrial School at ———."
2. When Magistrates inflict fines, it is generally when parents, relatives, and friends are in Court, ready to pay them and avoid gaol.

ABSTRACT.

Newcastle.....	102	Withdrawn.....	13
" Vernon".....	103	R. C. School.....	1
Biloela.....	15	Bail.....	2
Gaol.....	41	Benevolent Asylum.....	23
Discharged.....	93	Confined to rising of Court.....	39
Do. to friends.....	19		
Insufficient proof.....	25		
Bound over.....	5		
No prosecutor.....	14		
		Total.....	495

D. C. F. SCOTT, P.M.

APPENDIX showing the number of Children arrested for Vagrancy and Larceny, and how they were dealt with.

VAGRANCY.

Arrested.	Discharged.	Discharged to parents.	Convicted.	Discharged to parents and afterwards convicted of larceny.	Previously sent to the Industrial School.	Sent to Industrial Schools, after having been discharged to parents.	Sent to Industrial Schools, after having been convicted of larceny.
314	91	11	212	We have no data from which to obtain the information required under these headings, as our records do not show the necessary particulars.			

LARCENY.

Arrested.	Discharged.	Convicted.	Sent to Gaol.	Fined.	Bound in recognizance by the parents to good conduct.	Locked up for a few hours in the Lock-up.	Remarks.
181	65	116	16	63	10	27	

D. C. F. SCOTT, P.M.

H I 3 ii

SPECIAL APPENDIX 3.

RETURN showing the number of Children under sixteen years of Age, who have been dealt with at Water Police Office, for Larceny and Offences under the Industrial and Reformatory Schools Act, from the date of its coming into operation.

Date.	Name.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of offence.	Result.	Remarks.
		Years.				
1867.						
4 Jan.	Charles Watts	12	Stealing	On New Year's morning prosecutor left his shop locked up; on returning at night he found a skylight open, and missed some fishing-lines, books, and porte-monnaies, from his shop.	Discharged.	Most of the Magistrates considering that the association with older criminals in gaol renders children more hardened, have a great objection to committing juveniles convicted of larceny to prison, and, as a rule, either inflict a small penalty or order their imprisonment in the lock-up for a few hours, or, where at all possible, discharge the offenders. In this return it will be seen that 212 children were arrested for larceny, of whom 153 were convicted, and 59 discharged. Of those convicted, 24 were sent to gaol, 50 fined in small penalties varying from 1s. 6d. to 40s., 38 bound to good conduct, and 41 locked up in the watch-house.
	Farrell Geritty	15				
10 Feb.	William Johnson	11	"	Stealing about 67 lbs. of lead from a vacant house.	"	
	John Cassidy	10				
19 Mar.	Henry Wellington	15	"	Taking a Crimean shirt from a shop door where it was exposed for sale, at 3 p.m.	1 month's gaol.	
	Thomas Hobbs	10	"	The boy was charged jointly with his father, who was employed by Mrs. Cadell to remove a fowl-house. When he had removed the house there was a sheet of iron too much, which the father sent home with the boy. On his way the boy was arrested.	Discharged.	
23 April	Arthur Adlum	13	Suspicion of steal-	The boys were found lying in a shed adjoining some premises in Bridge-street, from which some lead had been stolen.	"	Previously convicted of larceny.
	George Williams	14	ing lead.			
	George Plowright	12				
	John Smith	12				
	Henry Wellington	16				
22 May.	Eugene Hayes	11	Destitute	Found lying at the rear of the Court; when asked what he was doing there, said he had come to see if he could be sent to the "Vernon"; that his father could not keep him; he had to beg his food on board the vessels in port.	Discharged to the care of his father, who stated he could well afford to keep him.	
22 "	Edward Cassidy	12	"	The boys were found wandering about the streets: known to the police for five or six years as vagrant children; the mother of the Cassidies a drunkard; they admitted having stolen ginger-beer that evening.	Cassidies sent to "Vernon." Cary discharged to his father, who stated he had six children and could not keep them.	John Cassidy previously convicted of larceny.
	John Cassidy	11				
	John Cary	9				
22 "	James Plowright	15	"	Prisoners were in Darlinghurst Gaol; on being released, were arrested and charged with wandering about with convicted thieves.	Plowright and M'Evoy sent to the "Vernon," the others discharged.	All previously convicted more than once of larceny.
	Frederick Smith	16				
	John M'Evoy	13				
	Thomas Oakey	14				
30 "	William Dillon	9	Stealing	Taking sugar out of some bags on a dray in the streets.	Dillon bound to good conduct by his father, M'Gill discharged.	
	Henry M'Gill	8				
5 June	Patrick Cassidy	15	Idle and disorderly characters.	The boys surrendered themselves, asking to be sent on board the "Vernon." Cassidy was known to the police as a convicted thief and the companion of thieves. The others not known.	Cassidy sent to the "Vernon," the others discharged.	The two brothers of Cassidy were sent previously to the "Vernon."
	James Davis	15				
	James Lynch	15				
11 "	Arthur Smith	14	No means of support.	The boys were found asleep on a doorstep, in the middle of the night, and stated they had been deserted some months before by their parents. When taken to the station were very hungry.	Sent on board the "Vernon."	
	John Whitmore	14				
18 "	James M'Beath	10	Stealing	Taking a purse containing 1s. 3d. from a child four years old.	Fined 2s. 6d., or to be locked up till rising of the Court.	
	"	10	Vagrancy	Staying away from home for a fortnight at a time, and sleeping in the open air.	Sent on board the "Vernon."	
20 "	John Thompson	13	Protection	Found in the rain at night; had no home; begged for food; slept anywhere he could.	"	
27 "	John Galvin	12	Vagrancy	Mother a widow in service; paid 7s. per week for his board and schooling; he wandered about the streets; slept out.	"	
23 July	John M'Dermott	8	"	Sleeping in a paddock at Rushcutter's Bay; his father, a drunkard, turned him out; his mother states he walked away from home.	Discharged to his mother; she being admonished to take better care of him.	Two brothers of this lad then on "Vernon."
1 Aug.	Edward Tansley	13	Stealing	Getting on the roof of premises and stripping it of lead.	Discharged; his parents admonished.	

Date.	Name.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of offence.	Result.	Remarks.
		Years.				
1867.						
10 Aug.	John Kearns.....	11	On premises for unlawful purpose	Being in an office and store at night-time.	48 hours.	
14 "	John M'Dermott	8	Wandering about the streets.	Wandering about the streets at all hours.	Sent to the "Vernon."	This boy before the Court on 23 July, and discharged to his mother, who was admonished to take better care of him.
31 "	George Wilson	12	Vagrancy	Father dead; mother in Benevolent Asylum; wanders about the streets; no home.	"	
3 Sept.	Jane Davis.....	15	Living with prostitutes.	Living with prostitutes of the lowest grade; had been seen in bed with a Chinaman; stated she had been a prostitute, but was then kept by a blackman.	Sent to the Female Industrial School.	Supposed to have married; taken out by her parents.
4 "	Eliza Neill.....	15	"	Living with prostitutes of the most degraded type; her mother had kept a brothel; her elder sister a prostitute.	"	Remained until she was of age, then went to service.
19 Oct.	Mary Ann Hopkins	15	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets with bad women; leaving her home for days together.	"	Remained until she was of age.
5 Nov.	George S. Gibbons	15	Stealing	Taking a fowl from his father's yard and selling it for 2s.; then staying away from home for a fortnight.	2 days' gaol.	
6 "	Agnes Malone	15	"	Taking two rings, a chain, and brooch from a workbox in a house where she was at service.	1 month h. l.	
22 "	William Johnson	12	Protection	Found sleeping in a cask; William before convicted of stealing; his mother a convicted thief; his father a drunkard; George no friends or parents.	Sent to the "Vernon."	
26 "	John Ryan	12	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets, in no occupation; loitering about the wharfs.	"	
24 Dec.	William Short	9	Stealing	Taking a set of cricket stumps and ball from a shop.	20s., or 7 days.	
31 "	John Dowell	15	"	Stealing fourteen pigeons from a pigeon-house in a yard.	8s., and to pay the value of the pigeons.	
1868.						
16 Jan.	Michael M'Mahon	15	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets with vagrant boys, pilfering.	Admonished and discharged.	Served a month's gaol for throwing stones.
24 "	Bridget Larkins	14	Stealing	The girl was in service; her mistress put £72 in the bedtick in her presence; some days after the mistress went out for about two hours, leaving the girl alone in the house; at night, when putting the baby to bed, the mistress noticed the bedtick had been opened, at once examined the money, and discovered £6 had been taken.	Discharged.	
10 Feb.	William Daly	11	Vagrancy	Parents both drunkards, deserted the child, his godmother kept him six years; he became unmanageable, would not go to school, stayed away from home at night.	Sent to "Vernon."	
24 "	Joseph Daly	11	Stealing	Taking a watch off a nail in the Victoria Barracks.	20s., or fourteen days.	
27 "	James Cavill	8	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets with vagrant boys; upon Craig when arrested the police found knife, pipe, tobacco, and matches.	Sent to the "Vernon."	
7 Mar.	Walter T. Williams	13	"	Wandering about the streets	Discharged	Daly previously convicted of stealing a watch.
8 "	Joseph Daly	10	"		"	
8 "	James Johnson	11	"	Being in company with bad and unruly boys in the streets.	"	
7 April	Alfred Hoare.....	13	Stealing	Taking a number of screws from a boat in Waterview Bay.	Bound to good conduct by their parents.	
	Timothy O'Sullivan	12				
	John Kelly	11				
	John White	9				
9 "	David Newman.....	13	Vagrancy	Left by his parents with a woman, to whom they promised to send 6s. per week; they did not do so; the boy got beyond control, stayed away from home.	Sent to the "Vernon."	
21 "	John M'Cartney	15	Stealing	Taking a pipe from a drawer on board ship.	Discharged.	
4 May	Joseph Bethel	10	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets; parents live apart; father allows the mother 20s. per week to support herself and five children; this boy uncontrollable, another brother on the "Vernon."	To be sent to the "Vernon."	

Date.	Name.	Age. Years.	Charge.	Circumstances of offence.	Result.	Remarks.
1868. 5 May	Samuel Stevenson.....	15	Stealing	Taking money at entrance to the Turkish Baths, and misappropriating it.	Discharged.	
13 "	Griffiths Perry	15	"	Found leaving his ship with a bundle, in which was secreted a silver fork; stated he did not know it was there, that the bundle belonged to a discharged sailor, to whom he was conveying it.	"	
5 June	James Johnson	12	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets; was in March last before the Court on same charge; withdrawn; left home again, wandered to Bathurst, gave name of Sadler, returned by Escort.	Sent to "Vernon."	
30 "	Mary Ann Callaghan	15	"	Leaving home for days together, and being unmanageable.	Discharged	Went to a situation.
2 July	Thomas Byrne	12	Having rope in his possession.	Found with 44 feet of rope, which he said he found in the water at the Circular Quay.	"	
6 "	John M'Cann	14	Stealing	Taking pigeons out of an aviary in a poulterer's yard.	"	
	John O'Donnell	13				
	James Morgan.....	10				
8 Aug.	William Humphries.....	14	"	Taken in by a lodging-house keeper, out of charity; stayed two days, then went away, taking a book.	"	
	Same .....	...	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets, having no home.	Sent to the "Vernon."	
22 "	John Butler	11	"	Staying away from home for several days at a time, wandering about with bad girls.	"	
4 Sept.	Thomas Joyner.....	11	Stealing	A fowl was running in the street; the boy took it home; his mother was bringing him back with it when he was arrested.	Discharged.	
23 "	Mary Ann Callaghan	15	Vagrancy	Staying away from home for days; not stopping in situations when placed there by parents.	Sent to Industrial School. Discharged.	Apprenticed out.
29 "	Peter Gordon	15	Stealing	Taking weights and balance from a butcher's shop.	"	
20 Oct..	Alfred M'Donnell.....	9	"	Getting into a house and stealing a rule and some books.	Bound to good conduct by their parents.	
	William Murphy.....	12				
29 "	John Vickery	14	Vagrancy	Staying away from home, wandering about.	Sent to "Vernon"	
	Robert Lockety	12			Discharged.	
	Same	12	Stealing	Taking a money-box belonging to himself and brothers.	"	
6 Nov.	John Farrell	13	"	Stealing flowers from a garden	Till rising of the Court.	
28 "	James Roach.....	12	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets with bad boys away from home for days.	Sent to "Vernon"	
	Henry Wynne	11				
5 Dec..	Charles Higgins	9	"	Parents dead; turned out by his uncle for losing a pin; wandering about streets.	"	
14 "	Gordon M'Intosh.....	12	Stealing	Stealing fruit from a garden	Fined 5s.	
15 "	Charles Collins	10	"	"	Imprisoned till 4 p.m.	
19 "	Joseph Holyhead	15	Vagrancy	His parents dead; adopted by Mrs. Williams; become unmanageable; will not stay at home.	Sent to "Vernon"	
24 "	James Cook	10	"	Staying away from home; will neither go to school nor employment.	"	
29 "	Ellen Ann Lee	9	Protection	Turned out of doors by her mother, a widow, addicted to drink.	Discharged.	
	Thomas Finlay	10	Vagrancy	Staying away from home, wandering about the streets.	Sent to "Vernon"	
1869. 6 Jan..	Charles Pike	15	"	"	Discharged.	
24 Feb..	William M'Gregor	10	Stealing	Taking a watch from a vessel.....	B. good conduct by his parents.	
30 Mar.	Thomas Head	15	Vagrancy	Leaving home, wandering about the streets, day and night, with bad characters.	Sent to "Vernon"	
10 April	Matthew O'Brien	14	"	Deserted by his parents; sleeping in stables; stated he lived by what he could pick up in the streets to eat.	"	
28 "	Thomas Sunderland	13	"	Father dead; mother a brothel-keeper; he a leader of city arabs.	"	
21 June	Henry Fearnley	9	Stealing	Snatching three half-crowns from a boy's hand and running away with it.	Bound good conduct by their parents.	
	Richard Walsh.....	12				
5 Aug.	John Mahoney	12	"	Taking pigeons out of a box in a yard.	Locked up till 4 p.m.	
	Antony Keogh	12				
	Sydney Larmey	13				
5 "	John Mahoney	12	"	"	"	
	Antony Keogh	12				
	Sydney Larmey	13				
	Nicholas Collier	8	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets; his father a drunkard, apart from his wife.	Discharged.	

Date.	Name.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of offence.	Result.	Remarks.
		Years.				
1869.						
10 Aug.	Mary Ann Price, <i>alias</i> Rooke.	6	Living with prostitutes.	Living with her mother, a brothel-keeper in Queen's-place.	Sent to Industrial School.	Apprenticed out.
18 "	George Moulding.....	13	Stealing	Going into a yard and stealing a fowl.	2s. 6d., or locked up till the rising of the Court.	
16 Sept.	Mary Ann Brown	14	"	Suspected of opening a box and taking from it some clothes.	Discharged.	
22 "	Emma Luck	14	Vagrancy	Wandering about with prostitutes both day and night.	Sent to the Industrial School.	"
24 "	William Moore.....	11	Stealing	Stripping lead off of the roof of a house.	Discharged.	
	John Barry	9	"	" "	"	
	William Moore	11	"	" "	"	
	Francis Scott	9	"	" "	"	
	William Moore.....	11	"	The mother a drunkard; father convicted of larceny; wandering about with bad characters.	Sent to the "Vernon."	
11 Oct..	James Creaton	11	Vagrancy	Wandering about with idle and disorderly persons; sleeping out.	"	
	George Crawford	11	Stealing	Stealing flowers from a garden	Locked up till 4 p.m.	
26 "	Rosabella Gunnery	15	Vagrancy	Left a situation on Sunday; on Tuesday arrested, at father's instance, for wandering about the street. He deposed he had no evidence of her so wandering.	Discharged	Discharged to her parents.
16 Nov.	John Palmer	9	"	Found sleeping in an omnibus. Palmer's mother states he's her only child; unmanageable. Wallace's father states he will not stay at home; can't control him.	Palmer sent to "Vernon."	
	Alfred H. Wallace	10	"	"	Wallace discharged.	
24 "	William Brown	12	"	Sleeping in a bus; said he had no other place to sleep; has a sister; the sister stated to be a reputed prostitute.	Sent to his sister.	
27 "	Sarah Ann <i>alias</i> Margaret Young.	14	Stealing	Prisoner in service; went to the house of her mistress' sister, where she stole some money; stated she did so to get to the Industrial School, as she was tired of service because she was always being scolded.	20s., or 14 days...	Discharged to her mother.
1870.						
7 Jan..	Jessie Webb	14	"	A gold ring, three brooches, and anti-macassar, stolen from a bedroom, afterwards found in a perambulator on the premises of prisoner's parents. She stated she found them.	Discharged.	
18 Feb..	Robert Deane	15	"	Taking a sovereign out of a vest pocket hanging up in an out-house.	24 hours' gaol.	
14 Mar.	Frederick Joyner	9	"	Not disclosed, there being no prosecutor.	Discharged.	
28 "	Alexander Jackson	8	Living with prostitutes.	Living with his mother, who was a prostitute.	Sent to "Vernon."	
31 "	Mary Walsh	15	"	Living with a notorious prostitute called "Bathurst Loo."	Walsh discharged.	In the school.
	Annie Harper	9	"	"	Harper sent to Industrial School	
7 April	William Nowlan	15	Vagrancy	Wandering about with thieves and prostitutes.	Sent to "Vernon."	
9 "	Alfred J. M'Donald	9	Stealing	Stealing a watch from a room and pawning it.	B. good conduct by parent.	
25 "	Jane Murphy	13	Vagrancy	Wandering about with prostitutes and bad boys.	Discharged—Father promising to send her to the House of the Good Shepherd.	Became unsettled by parents applying to the Colonial Secretary for release. Would not accept a situation for a long time; eventually, upon consenting, she was sent with another girl to Queanbeyan. Both ran away and returned to Sydney; she was sent back to the school, was always troublesome afterwards; she was released when she became of age, and went on the town at once, showing that the parents who had represented they could control her had no power over her. This case shows how mischievous the interference of parents is, and that it is a mistake to send two girls to the same place.
2 May.	David Craig	15	Larceny	Taking a number of copper nails and bolts from the Dock Works, Balmain.	20s., or 7 days.	
	John Kelly	13	"	"	"	
	John Turnbull	15	"	"	"	
	Henry Miller	11	"	"	"	
	Timothy Sullivan.....	15	"	"	"	
	Robert Craig.....	12	"	"	"	
	Frederick Erskine	13	"	"	"	
	Lionel Erskine	12	"	"	"	
	William Webb	13	"	"	"	
	Stewart Wells	12	"	"	"	
	William J. Myles.....	14	"	"	"	
	Isaac Miller	13	"	"	"	
	James Price	12	"	"	"	
7 June	Alfred H. Wallace	11	"	Taking a coat off a fence.....	20s., or locked up till rising of the Court.	
	Alfred H. Wallace	11	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets, sleeping out, begging and stealing for a living.	A. H. Wallace and Hanley sent to "Vernon"; the others discharged.	
	John Hy. Wallace	9	"	"	"	
	William Murphy	13	"	"	"	
	William Hanley	10	"	"	"	
25 "	Alfred Jessup	14	Stealing	Stealing turnips from a garden	B. good conduct by parents.	
	Michael Jessup	12	"	"	"	
	William Carroll	10	"	"	"	

Date.	Name.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of offence.	Result.	Remarks.
		Years.				
1870. 22 July.	Isabella Coulter	15	Vagrancy	Wandering about with prostitutes, and being in dancing saloons.	Sent to Industrial School.	Charged with same offence before—discharged upon promising to go to work Apprenticed. Turned out well.
12 Aug.	John M'Namara	15	Stealing	Stealing wood in Macleay's Bush	Discharged	
	Isabella Brownnett.....	15	"	Taking a ring out of a drawer in her mistress's bedroom.	5s., or 3 days.....	
15 Oct.	Harriett Gardiner	15	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets with prostitutes.	Sent to the Industrial School.	Apprenticed. Died.
17 "	Jane Murphy	15	Larceny	Not disclosed.....	Locked up till the rising of the Court.	
	Jane Murphy	15	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets with prostitutes.	Sent into the Industrial School.	Ruined by the interference of her parents after she was in the school.
24 "	Francis Buckingham	15	"	Loitering about the streets	Discharged to the care of his father.	
25 "	George Binks	11	"	Staying away from home for a week, wandering about with bad boys.	Sent to the "Vernon."	
4 Nov.	John Kelly	14	Stealing	Taking tobacco and matches from a shop.	Discharged.	*Mary Ann Kearney, 10. This girl before she was sent to the school bore a very bad character; she behaved well in the school, was apprenticed; shortly afterwards she was brought before the Goulburn Bench and her indentures cancelled. She was thus thrown upon the streets without protection, when a person took her as servant. She behaved well till she was too old to be returned to Biloela, then became suddenly unmanageable, another place was got for her, where she stayed a short time and left suddenly. She is now in a third place doing well. This case shows the absurdity of cancelling the indentures a few weeks after the girl has been apprenticed, rendering the training in the school valueless, also the necessity of having a responsible person to look after the girls when they are apprenticed who can deal with them systematically, and when they do not behave transfer them to another employer, still keeping them bound by indenture and under restraint.
	Robert Craig.....	12	"	Taking nine loaves of bread from a baker's cart.	"	
	John Kelly	14	"	Taking six loaves of bread from a baker's cart.	"	
	Robert Craig.....	12	"	"	"	
	John Kelly	14	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets pilfering.	Sent to "Vernon."	
	Robert Craig.....	12	"	"	"	
23 Dec.	Charles Higgins	11	"	"	"	
1871.	George Cote	13	"	"	"	
1 Feb.	George Joyner	11	"	Coming to the station and wishing to be sent to the "Vernon"; known to the police as a vagrant boy wandering about the streets, standing behind omnibuses, loitering about the omnibus stands.	"	
18 "	Mary Ann Kearney*	10	"	Wandering about the streets with prostitutes.	Sent to the Industrial School.	
18 "	Emily Bird	13	Wandering about the streets with prostitutes.	The circumstances not disclosed; the mother withdrawing the charge.	Discharged.	
1 Mar.	Emily Bird†	13	Stealing	Taking a dress out of a yard where it was drying.	3 months' hard labour.	† In these cases Mrs. Harrison blames Mrs. Bird, and <i>vice versa</i> . The parents always tried to beg them off, and generally obtained respectable situations for them. In April, Annie Harrison was punished for stealing. In July, Margaret Harrison and Emily Bird received a sentence of 3 months for stealing. In October, 1873, Georgina Bird and Annie Harrison were brought before the Court for pilfering and discharged to the service of respectable people, but since then they have been charged with stealing and punished by imprisonment.
	Margaret Harrison	13	"	Not disclosed.....	No prosecutor.	
	Emily Bird	13	"	"	"	
	Margaret Harrison	13	Vagrancy	"	The father promising to put the girl to service she was discharged.	
	Annie Harrison	11	"	"	Sent to "Vernon."	
6 "	James Antill	8	"	Wandering about the streets with bad boys.	Sent to "Vernon."	
	Frederick Molyzer	15	Stealing	One boy getting over the fence of a garden and throwing pumpkins over to the others.	Molyzer and Turner 1 month. Parents of others bound for their good conduct.	
	Alfred M'Gill	14	"	"	"	
	Thomas Morgan	12	"	"	"	
	William Ball.....	9	"	"	"	
	Alfred Ball	11	"	"	"	
	James Madigan	13	"	"	"	
	James Turner	15	"	"	"	
11 "	William Liddell	9	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets with bad characters, pilfering.	Sent to "Vernon."	
16 "	Charles M'Carthy	14	"	Wandering about the streets with bad boys.	"	
29 "	Robert Muir	14	Stealing	Taking rabbits out of their hutches ...	10s., or 4 days.	
	Same	14	"	"	"	
12 April	Annie Harrison	11	"	The dress missed from a house, prisoner afterwards found wearing it.	3s., or 2 days.	
13 "	William Murphy	13	"	Not disclosed; the prosecutor not appearing.	Discharged.	
	John Mahony	13	"	"	"	
1 May.	George Arkey	13	"	Taking luncheons of the pupils out of the lobby of St. John's School.	Locked up till the rising of the Court.	
	Edward Arkey	9	"	"	"	
	George Arkey	13	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets with thieves.	Sent to "Vernon."	
13 "	Edward Arkey	9	"	"	"	
	Bridget Purtell	15	Stealing	When about to leave her place in service, her bundle searched and a gold keeper ring and other articles found in it.	20s., or 7 days.	
28 June	John Miller	12	"	Going into a kitchen and stealing therefrom some ginger-beer bottles.	Discharged.	
13 July	Margaret Harrison	14	"	Stealing two hats from the lobby of St. John's school.	3 months h. l.	
	Emily Bird	14	"	"	"	
12 Aug.	James O'Hara	14	"	Stealing lead guttering, &c., from an empty house.	20s., or 7 days.	
	Edward Graham	13	"	"	"	
	George Graham	14	"	"	"	
	Henry D. Jonn	14	"	"	"	
14 "	Thomas M'Kellar	15	"	Stealing a camellia tree growing in a garden.	10s., or 4 days.	
30 "	Cornelius Marina	9	"	Taking a brooch and ear-rings, value, 2s. 6d., from a glass-case in a shop.	Parents bound for their good conduct.	
	George Chase	7	"	"	"	
6 Sept.	Richard Hassett	11	"	Taking lemonade bottles from a crate on the Circular Quay.	14 days' gaol.	
	Andrew Handcock	10	"	"	"	
20 "	George Smith	8	Protection	Wandering about the streets at night	Discharged to his parents.	

Date.	Name.	Age. Years.	Charge.	Circumstances of offence.	Result.	Remarks.
1871.						
27 Sept.	Thomas King	14	Stealing	Taking a bridle from a stable where it was usually kept.	1 month's gaol.	
	Edward Sullivan	15	"	"		
28 "	Joseph Weekes	14	"	Catching a duck in a paddock and selling it.	Locked up till the rising of the Court.	
	John Mahony	14	"	"		
	Joseph Weekes	14	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets with thieves.	Sent to "Vernon"	
	John Mahony	14	"	"		
9 Oct.	Henry May	11	Stealing	Taking a swan from the lagoon in Moore Park.	3s. 4d. and 1s. each, or 2 days.	
	Aaron Solomon	9	"	"		
	Sydney Lowe	9	"	"		
3 Nov.	George Robert Edwards	11	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets; said he was hungry and had been turned out by his parents, who ill-used him; father denied it, and stated that the boy would not stay at home.	Sent to "Vernon"	
21 "	William Palmer	14	Stealing	Not disclosed—the wrong boy arrested	Discharged.	
22 "	Elizabeth Donohoe	15	Vagrancy	Found sleeping in a water-closet, living with prostitutes.	Sent to the Industrial School.	In service, doing well.
9 Dec.	Thomas Cuddy	10	Stealing	Taking pig-iron from the Circular Quay	Locked up till the rising of the Court.	
	James Kelly	11	"	"		
	Thomas Cuddy	10	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets very late at night, sleeping in doorways.	Thomas sent to "Vernon"; John discharged.	Notorious boys. Mr. Windeyer wrote about them to the newspaper.
	John Cuddy	11	"	"		
22 "	William Campbell	10	Stealing	Stealing fruit out of a garden.....	1s. 6d. each, or locked up till the rising of the Court.	
	Bartholomew Daley	11	"	"		
1872.						
3 Jan.	David Andrews.....	12	"	Getting into a bake-house and taking a cake.	Discharged.	
	Arthur Pelham.....	10	"	"		
	Felix Murphy.....	10	"	"		
22 "	Elizabeth Wilkins	15	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets at night...	"	
25 "	Elizabeth Leach	15	"	Wandering about the streets with prostitutes at night, and behaving in a very indecent manner.	Sent to Biloela ...	Taken in time; in service, doing well.
6 Feb.	Robert Melville	6	Stealing	Breaking open a cash-box in his grandmother's house, and stealing therefrom a watch.	3 months' hard labour.	
10 "	Samuel Erskine.....	13	"	Stealing fishing-lines from a shop	Fined 3s. or locked up till the rising of the Court.	
	George Allen.....	9	"	"		
12 "	Nicholas B. Collier	14	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets; in no occupation; sleeping out at night.	Sent to "Vernon"	
	Richard A. Collier	12	"	"		
13 "	John Miller	13	"	Wandering about the streets, pilfering; sleeping out at night.	"	Charged before with stealing bottles.
17 "	Charles Ralph	13	Stealing	Stealing a watch and two keys	1 month.	
19 "	Edward Butler	12	"	Stealing a purse and money out of the pocket of a coat at a building.	Butler 14 days' gaol, Yorke fined 10s. or 4 days.	
	Joseph Yorke	12	"	"		
24 "	Richard Moore	13	"	Stealing pigeons from a pigeon-house in a yard.	Fined 5s., or 2 days.	
	Timothy O'Brien	11	"	"		
	Denis Keeshan	15	"	"		
	Samuel William Jones.....	7	"	Taking a packet of envelopes from a shop door.	Locked up till the rising of the Court.	
	Samuel William Jones.....	7	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets, pilfering	Sent to the "Vernon."	
28 "	Annie Dooley	15	"	Found living in a brothel with prostitutes.	Sent to Biloela ...	Still in the school.
2 Mar.	Annie Buckley	15	"	"	"	Taken in time; doing well. This is an instance proving how valuable the School might be made.
	Mary Stanford	15	"	"	Discharged.....	
	Theresa Wagner	15	"	Wandering about the streets with prostitutes, visiting Chinese brothels.	Sent to Biloela ...	Theresa Wagner did well; ran away; was not taken back; sent to service; did badly. Sharkey doing well.
	Elizabeth Sharkey	15	"	"		
13 "	James Morgan	14	Stealing	Taking money from a shop-till	1 month's gaol.	
18 "	Frederick Judson	11	"	Not disclosed, prosecutor not appearing.	Discharged.	
	William Murphy.....	11	"	"		
22 "	Jane Woodcock	15	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets with bad characters.	.....	Tried at service at 16; turned out a thief; has since been sent to gaol twice.
9 April	James Murphy	11	"	"	Discharged.	
17 May	Francis Scott.....	10	Stealing	Stealing a quantity of lead from the roof of an empty house.	40s., or 1 month each.	
	Dick Wah Lee	11	"	"		
18 "	Henry Brown	9	Vagrancy	Living with his mother, who was a brothel-keeper.	Discharged to the care of his father.	
18 June	Aldenge M'Lean	10	"	Parents dead; will not stay at his uncle's, but wanders about day and night.	Sent to "Vernon."	
	M'Cauly.....	10	"	"		
20 "	Frederick Read.....	10	Stealing	Stealing whipcord from a shop	5s. each, or locked up till 4 o'clock.	
	Owen Kane	12	"	"		
	Lawrence Blake	10	"	"		

Date.	Name.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of offence.	Result.	Remarks.
		Years.				
1872.						
26 June	Thomas Paterson Young	12	Vagrancy	Sleeping in the open air; uncontrollable by his parents; admitted stealing money and jewellery from them.	Sent to "Vernon."	
2 July	Clements Hanley	12	"	Wandering about the street, loitering about the theatres, stealing from his father.	"	
23 "	James Flynn	13	Stealing	Taking a fishing line from a shop	3 months' gaol.	
	James Flynn	13	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets	Discharged.	
31 "	Joseph Bull	10	Stealing	Taking eggs from a nest in the bush	"	
	Frederick Moore	15	"	Taking buckets from a factory where he was employed, and selling them.	1 month's gaol.	
22 Aug.	William Francis Frazer	14	"	Taking articles from home and pawning them.	9s. 6d., or 4 days.	
27 "	Charles Merewether	6	Vagrancy	His mother a prostitute and convicted thief, this child living with her in a brothel.	Sent to "Vernon."	
2 Sept.	William Donnelly	8	Stealing	Taking a pair of boots from a shop door.	Locked up till 6 o'clock.	
6 "	Henry Hoare	12	"	Stealing lead off the roof of a store	10s., or 4 days.	
	William Greenland	14	"	"	"	
12 Oct.	Frederick Olsen	10	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets day and night; beyond the control of the mother.	Sent to "Vernon."	
	William Olsen	8	"	"	"	
16 "	Alfred Challinor	10	Stealing	Taking a coat and pair of trousers from a house and wearing them.	20s., or 7 days.	
17 "	Sarah Littlewood	11	Vagrancy	Constantly leaving home for days together, and wandering about with prostitutes.	Sent to Biloeia.	Her mother said she constantly robbed her of money from the till.
	James O'Connell	9	"	Constantly leaving home and wandering about the streets.	Sent to "Vernon."	
21 "	Andrew Taylor	10	"	His father sold all the furniture off and deserted the boy, leaving him to wander about the streets.	"	
23 "	Edward Cassidy	15	Stealing	Stealing a bridle which horse slipped in the street.	Discharged.	
	Robert Henry Beecham	14	"	"	"	
	Edward Cassidy	15	Vagrancy	Having no means of support, living with prostitutes.	Sent to "Vernon."	
31 "	William Webb	15	"	Wandering about the streets at day, and sleeping out at night.	Webb sent to "Vernon," Caswell discharged.	
	Peter Caswell	13	"	"	Discharged.	
5 Nov.	Andrew Mullens	13	"	Wandering about the streets, sleeping out. Stated his father turned him out. This the father denied.	Discharged.	
18 "	George Stirling	8	"	Wandering about day and night. Mother dead, father up the country.	Sent to "Vernon."	
23 "	Sarah A. Brown	14	"	Living with her mother, who is the keeper of a brothel of the worst kind.	Sent to Biloeia.	Likely to get a situation.
9 "	George Tansley	15	Stealing	Stealing two 56 lbs. weights from the I. S. N. Company's Wharf.	4 months' gaol.	
	Henry Clarke	10	Vagrancy	Wandering about with convicted thieves.	Sent to "Vernon."	
	John Hayes	14	"	"	"	
	John O'Neill	14	Stealing	Stealing pig iron from the Circular Quay.	Imprisoned till the rising of the Court.	
	John O'Neill	14	Vagrancy	Wandering about with bad boys.	Sent to "Vernon."	
19 "	Mansell Powell	14	Stealing	Stealing pig-iron off of the wharfs	3 months' gaol.	
31 Dec. 1873.	Mary Fox	10	"	Picking pockets in the street	Discharged.	
6 Jan.	George Cunninghame	13	"	Taking 28s. 6d. out of his father's house and decamping.	Locked up till the rising of the Court.	
	George Cunninghame	13	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets with bad boys, pilfering.	Sent to the "Vernon."	
16 "	Robert Evans	14	"	Wandering about with prostitutes	Withdrawn.	
29 "	Robert Dawes	11	Stealing	Breaking into a residence that was locked up, and taking several pairs of boots.	Locked up till the rising of the Court.	
	Alfred W. Beard	12	"	"	"	
	Robert Dawes	11	Vagrancy	Loitering about the streets pilfering	Sent to "Vernon"	
	Alfred W. Beard	12	"	"	"	
6 Feb.	William Shaw	11	"	"	"	
10 "	Thomas Brett	10	Stealing	Taking 4s. 4d. from a shop-till	Brett locked up till rising of the Court; M'Pherson 20s. or 7 days	
	Charles M'Pherson	9	"	"	Sent to "Vernon"	
10 "	Thomas Brett	10	Vagrancy	Loitering about the streets pilfering, sleeping in open air.	"	
17 "	John Gwynne	10	"	Found sleeping under the rock in Farm Cove; has neither parents nor friends	"	
10 Mar.	William J. P. Parrott	9	Having fruit in their possession	Found on Lane Cove Road with a quantity of fruit.	Locked up till 6 o'clock.	
	Alfred Gladden	10	supposed to be stolen.	"	"	
	Robert M'Gregor	11	"	"	"	
	Hamilton M'Gregor	10	"	"	"	
	Francis Scott	12	Stealing	Stripping lead off of the roof of a house.	Discharged.	
	Dick Wah Lee	13	"	"	"	
	William Kelly	12	Vagrancy	Loitering about the wharfs, pilfering, sleeping out.	Sent to "Vernon"	
	James A. Latimer	12	"	"	"	
11 "	Francis Scott	12	Stealing	Found carrying lead in the street, arrested and charged with stealing it	Discharged.	
	Dick Wah Lee	13	"	"	"	

Date.	Name.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of offence.	Result.	Remarks.
		Years.				
1873.						
18 Mar.	Amelia Hassan	15	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets at night with prostitutes.	Sent to Biloela.	Doing well in the school.
20 April	Thomas Cassidy	13	Stealing	Taking a bird and cage out of a verandah.	Locked up till 6 o'clock.	
	Edward Lawless	12				
	Thomas Cassidy	13	Vagrancy	Found asking alms from passers by in the street.	Sent to the "Vernon."	
	Edward Lawless	12				
21 "	Sarah Ann Yung Sing	15	"	Living and wandering about the streets with prostitutes.	Sent to Biloela.	
	Kate Charlotte Trevelling	14				
27 "	Aaron Solomon	13	Stealing	Taking a piece of copper off of a dray in the street.	5s., or 4 days.	
10 May.	Charles Chisholm	14	"	Taking lead solder from the store of Messrs. Montefiore, Joseph, & Co.	14 days' gaol.	
	Peter Casey	15				
14 "	William Liddell	12	Vagrancy	Staying away from home, wandering about the streets, sleeping in open air	Sent to "Vernon"	
	James Liddell	10				
17 "	Kate Golleen	13	Stealing	Stealing boots from a shop door	12 months at the Reformatory School.	
3 June	Charles Donney	13	"	Forcing the lock of a pigeon-house, and taking eight pigeons.	Locked up till 6 o'clock.	
	Augustus Arnold	11				
	Alfred Donney	8				
	John Wilkinson	9				
	John Graham	8				
24 "	Ellen Scource	14	Vagrancy	Placed in service, leaving it, and wandering about the streets day and night	Sent to Biloela.	
28 July	William Sullivan	12	Larceny	Stealing a case of lollies from a shop...	10s., or 4 days.	
	Daniel Sullivan	15				
	James Scarlet	9				
	George Letty	14				
	William Sullivan	12	Stealing	Taking brass weights out of a shop ...	Discharged.	
	Daniel Sullivan	15				
	Francis Stapleton	9				
	Edward Scarlet	11				
	Samuel Burt	11				
5 Aug.	Thomas M'Guire	15	"	Stealing carpenters' tools, &c., off of a ferry steamer.	3 months' gaol.	
	John Kelly	15				
9 "	William Quigley	11	"	Stealing fowls from out of yards and paddocks.	Quigley locked up till rising of the Court; Totham, 3 months gaol.	Four different cases of the same nature against these boys.
	William Totham	15				
9 "	William Quigley	11	Vagrancy	Sleeping in open air; wandering about the streets with vagrant boys—convicted thieves.	Sent to "Vernon"	
" "	William Langton	11	"	Wandering about the streets habitually with vagrant boys.	"	
11 "	George Wallace	15	Stealing	Taking a watch out of a man's pocket.	Discharged.	
12 "	John Barry	15	"	Taking fish out of a dealer's cart at the Market, Woolloomooloo.	20s., or 7 days.	
22 "	Cornelius O'Donnell	11	"	Taking a hammer from a house in Bourke-street.	"	
	Cornelius O'Donnell	11	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets, pilfering; sleeping out.	Sent to "Vernon"	
11 Sept.	Francis M'Guire	15	Stealing	Breaking into the Armoury of Public School, Balmain, and stealing firearms.	Committed to Quarter Sessions	
	John Kelly	15				
25 "	Joseph Stapleton	8	Vagrancy	Wandering about the streets; sleeping in the open air.	Sent to "Vernon"	
3 Oct.	Henry Burgess	11	"	Wandering about the streets; living by pieces of bread and butter given him by boys.	"	
6 "	Edward Scarlet	11	"	Found sleeping in the open air. Hewitt stated he was afraid to go home, as he had to take home a shilling each day and had not got it.	"	Both boys charged before and discharged to their parents.
	John Hewitt	11				
15 "	Annie Harrison	14	"	Found at 10 o'clock at night wandering about the streets, pilfering, &c.	Discharged to parents, who promise to place them in service.	
	Georgina Bird	14				
20 "	Cornelius Donohoe	13	"	Found sleeping in the open air; stated he ran away from Catholic Orphan School.	Handed over to Mr. Mullins; to be sent back.	
7 Nov.	Blanche Larkins	15	Stealing	Was searched when about to leave her situation, and a handkerchief and piece of embroidery found upon her.	20s., or 7 days.	
11 "	Joseph Belpit	7	Vagrancy	Father dead, mother at service; sleeping in open air; when arrested was very hungry.	Sent to "Vernon"	
17 "	James Donnelly	11	Stealing	Taking lead off of the roof of a store..	Hancock and Belpit locked up till rising of the Court; parents of others bound for their good conduct.	
	Andrew Hancock	11				
	William Henry Belpit	15				
	James O'Hehir	13				
	James Goldtop	15				
	Thomas Fitzgerald	15				
	Thomas Byrnes	13				
	Francis Scott	12				
	Andrew Hancock	11	Vagrancy	Loitering about the streets, pilfering..	Sent to "Vernon"	
	William Henry Belpit	14				
24 "	Charles Robinson	14	Stealing	Stealing a knife, book, and papers, from a pocket of a coat left hanging on a fence.	Locked up till 8 o'clock.	
	James O'Donnell	15				

Date.	Name.	Age.	Charge.	Circumstances of offence.	Result.	Remarks.
		Years.				
1873.	Mary Atkinson	11	Stealing	Taking two hats out of a cupboard in a house.	Five years to the Reformatory.	
27 Nov.	Margaret Boyle.....	14	Vagrancy	Wandering about with prostitutes. Found at 11 p.m. with prostitutes and midshipmen at Fort Macquarie.	Sent to Biloela.	
3 Dec.	James Goldtop	15	"	Wandering about the streets with vagrant boys and convicted thieves.	Sent to "Vernon"	Previously convicted of stealing.
4 "	Robert Kidd	9	"	Sleeping in the open air	Discharged.	
9 "	James Flynn	15	Stealing	Taking keys from the doors of vacant houses.	6s. or 14 days.	
	Simon Galvin	13	"	Taking a coat from off of a fence	Locked up till 11 a.m.	
	James O'Donnell	15	Vagrancy	Loitering about the streets with thieves, pilfering.	Sent to "Vernon."	
19 "	Rosanna Devonald	15	Stealing	Stealing an orange	No prosecutor.	
31 "	Ralph M'Donnell	11	"	Stealing flowers.....	"	
	Cornelius J. Ryan.....	13				

Water Police Office,
Sydney, 7 March, 1874.

CHAS. COWPER, JUNR., W.P.M.

APPENDIX showing the number of Children arrested for Vagrancy and Larceny, and how they were dealt with.

VAGRANCY.

Arrested.	Discharged.	Discharged to parents.	Convicted.	Discharged to parents and afterwards convicted of larceny.	Previously sent to the Industrial School.	Sent to Industrial Schools after having been discharged to parents.	Sent to Industrial Schools after having been convicted of larceny.
161	24	15	122	9	3	5	43

LARCENY.

Arrested.	Discharged.	Convicted.	Sent to gaol.	Fined.	Bound in recognizance by the parents to good conduct.	Locked up for a few hours in the lock-up.
212	59	153	24	50	38	41

SPECIAL APPENDIX 4.

RETURN showing the position of parents on the admission of their children into the Asylum for Destitute Children, Randwick, 31st December, 1873.

Position of Parents.	Position of Parents.		
Both parents in gaol	5	Father dead, mother destitute	*38
Both parents drunkards	4	Father destitute	11
Both parents—desertion of	29	Mother dead	97
Both parents—destitution of	48	Mother dead, father destitute.....	44
Both parents dead	*16	Mother dead, desertion of father	10
Father in gaol	50	Mother in gaol	19
Father drunkard	28	Mother in Lunatic Asylum	15
Father—desertion of.....	186	Mother in Government Asylum	13
Father in Government Asylum	10	Mother a drunkard	16
Father in Lunatic Asylum	14	Mother—desertion of	29
Father absent from Colony, and desertion of mother ...	20	Illegitimate	†33
Father dead	*46	Information not given	8
	456		333
Total	789.		

The Secretary,
Public Charities Commission.

J. M. MAY,
Superintendent.

* Received from Benevolent Asylum. † Received from Benevolent Asylum, 27; received from mother, 6.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 5.

The Superintendent, Destitute Children's Asylum, Randwick, to The Secretary to the Commission.

(Explanation respecting expenditure, &c.)

Randwick Institution,
16 October, 1873.

Sir,

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant, calling my attention to certain alleged discrepancies which appear on a comparison of the last Annual Balance Sheet of the Destitute Children's Asylum with the Returns furnished by me to the Commission.

In reply, I have the honor to state that, in your letter from the Commission, dated 2nd July, I was requested to furnish a Return showing "the officers and servants employed, specifying their names, titles, and *rate of pay*," but not the actual amount of salaries and wages *paid*; consequently, a difference is to be observed between the two amounts.

Referring to the second paragraph of your letter, in which you say—"It also further appears by the Balance Sheet, that the cost per head of the children in the Asylum is £14 8s. 5d. per year, but no account is taken of the children's labour, stated in your Return to be equivalent to £7,972 13s. 3d."—

The Balance Sheet here referred to, I presume, is the one that appears in the last Annual Report of the Society, for which I, as Superintendent, am not responsible; but I would call the attention of the Commission to the fact that, in my Return, the actual cost of producing or working expenses was deducted from the £7,972 13s. 3d., leaving the *estimated profit* only at £3,263 17s.; but this estimated amount was not taken by me to reduce the cost per head, but only to show what it would have been in the event of not employing the children's labour.

The sum of £14 8s. 5d. is, I conceive, perfectly correct, and, it will be perceived, is the sum given in my Return to the Commission, the amount having been arrived at by dividing the total *amount of expenditure*, of whatever nature, between the average number of children maintained in the institution during the year; and I respectfully submit that, had I done otherwise, the Return would have been incorrect, as I could not make any charges against their cost which had never been expended, or that we were in no way liable for.

If called upon to ascertain the *actual cost*, including all charges of producing any article of manufacture at a particular establishment, I should certainly not deem myself justified in estimating what it *would be*, supposing the factory in question was without its special advantages, merely because others did not possess them, but should take things as they stood in the particular case I was called to report upon.

The one great object in all such establishments to be kept constantly in view is the reduction of the expenditure, without impairing the efficiency of the service to be performed; but if credit is not to be taken for economy of working, where is the object in exercising it?

In order that a comparison could be drawn between this and similar institutions, both in England and the adjacent Colonies, I have kept the same form of return, and adopted the same method of arriving at the actual cost per head, as I find (with one exception) others have done; and if some establishments having advantages not possessed by us, or, on the contrary, we possess that which others do not, the difference might be estimated as to what, under these special circumstances, it would have been; but in a return such as I was called upon to furnish, no expense could be set down unless actually incurred, or for which the institution was liable.

In an official comparative abstract presented to both Houses of Parliament by command of Her Majesty, showing the cost per head of prisoners in the different great convict establishments in England, credit in every case is taken for the earnings of the men, and the net sum set down as the total cost of the maintenance of each prisoner for the year. In one case—that of Portland—the earnings equalled the whole expenditure; yet this self-supporting establishment could not by any process of reasoning be shown to cost as much as the others.

In the event of an estimate being required for the probable expenditure of this institution for the ensuing year, and knowing—say in the case of vegetables—that they would be raised on the grounds at a certain outlay to the institution, I should not estimate the cost at the amount we should have to pay if we purchased them in the ordinary manner, but merely take the actual expenditure required to obtain them, as this would be all they really did cost.

As shown in my return, every article of clothing is made in the institution, at a much less cost than they could be purchased for; but the difference between the actual cost and what might have been paid for them by purchase certainly could not be made a charge on the establishment.

In conclusion, may I venture respectfully to request that the Commission will allow this explanation to appear as an Appendix to their Report.

I have, &c.,
J. M. MAY,
Superintendent.

Secretary's Memo.

THE Returns furnished by the Superintendent of the Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum tend to prove—

1. That the institution is not economically managed.
2. That the system adopted of employing the inmates in the manufacture of the wearing apparel, &c., used in the establishment, is expensive and unsatisfactory.

There are in the Randwick Asylum 795 children, who are clothed, educated, and maintained, at an annual cash expenditure of £12,300 3s. 4d., or £15 9s. 5d. per head. There are in the Roman Catholic Orphan School at Parramatta 308 children (much less than half the number at Randwick), who are clothed, educated, and maintained, at an annual cash expenditure of £4,278 5s. 6d., or £13 17s. 9d. per head. A comparison of these two bare facts shows that the Randwick Asylum, with the advantage of distributing its expenditure among more than twice the number of children, expends upon its inmates £1 11s. 8d. per head more than is expended by the smaller institution. This of itself is a sufficient proof of defective management.

But upon a closer investigation, the costliness of the establishment at Randwick, when compared with the economy of the Roman Catholic Orphan School, becomes perfectly startling. At Randwick, the whole of the children's clothing is made upon the premises, and the returns furnished by the Superintendent show that there is obtained from the labour of the inmates a clear profit of £3,263 17s. 0½d. This surplus, which is of course expended in the maintenance of the institution, added to the actual cash expenditure of £12,300 3s. 4d., makes the total cost of the establishment £15,564 0s. 4½d. The actual cost per head, therefore, of the children in the Randwick Asylum is £19 11s. 6d. per head; or, taking the gross earnings of the children into consideration, about £25 per head. It may be said that the sum of £3,263 17s. 0½d. being derived from the labour of the children, should not be reckoned as increasing their average cost per head. The objection is a fallacy. According to the Superintendent's returns, the labour of the children produces in one year £7,972 13s. 3¼d. worth of goods, and of that sum £3,263 17s. 0½d. is a clear profit over and above all expenses. If a profit is made, some one must get the benefit of it. A thousand pounds paid into the exchequer of the Randwick Asylum is neither more nor less than a thousand pounds, whether it comes from the purse of a subscriber or from the labour of those who are supported by the Charity.

The Roman Catholic Orphan School possesses no such advantage. The clothes of the children are supplied by contractors, and are paid for out of the money voted by Parliament for the maintenance of the institution. No profit is realized by the employment of the inmates at various trades; and notwithstanding this, the children of the Roman Catholic Orphan School cost the Country £1 11s. 8d. per head per year less than the children of the Randwick Asylum, albeit the latter contribute £3,263 17s. 0½d. to their own maintenance.

That the management of the Randwick Institution is exceedingly extravagant as compared with the management of the other establishment which has been referred to, there can be no doubt. The only further question is as to the extent of that extravagance; and either it is outrageous, or the profit shown in the Superintendent's returns exists only in that gentleman's imagination.

WALTER H. COOPER,
Secretary to the Commission.

SPECIAL

Name of Child.	Cause of Admission.	Religion of Parents.
Bergineer James	Father at sea; desertion of mother	Roman Catholic.
Barnes Alfred	Desertion of both parents	Protestant.
Bidgood William	Desertion of father	"
Bauman John	Father in Lunatic Asylum	Roman Catholic.
Bush Selina	Father in New Zealand; mother destitute	"
Bush Esau	"	"
Bush James	"	"
Chin Chi John	Mother dead; father destitute	Protestant.
Christian Wm.	Mother dead	Father Protestant, mother R. C.
Christian John	"	"
Biles George	Mother dead; father unemployed	Protestant.
Brennan Margaret	Father in gaol; mother destitute	Father R. Catholic, mother Prot.
Cron Alfred	Mother in House of Good Shepherd	Roman Catholic.
Cesar Annie	Mother in Infirmary; father destitute	Protestant.
Cesar Martha	"	"
Cesar William	"	"
Chute Susanah	Destitution of both parents	Roman Catholic.
Chute Mary Ann	"	"
Chute Elizabeth	"	"
Clark John	Father in New Zealand; mother prostitute	"
Coleman Henrietta	Mother dead; father destitute	Protestant.
Coleman Charlotte	"	"
Coleman James	"	"
Cornwell Maria	Father a soldier; absence of parents	Roman Catholic.
Clarke George	Desertion of both parents	Protestant.
Cowles George	Desertion of mother	"
Connors Mary	Mother dead; father destitute	Roman Catholic.
Chitty Louisa	Both parents dead	Protestant.
Cowles Sarah	Desertion of mother	"
Clarke Wm. Joseph	Father out of work; misconduct of mother	"
Clarke James	"	"
Cooke Georgina Eliza	Father in gaol; mother destitute	"
Cooke Jas. Arnold	"	"
Cooke Breathur	"	"
Curson Edward	Father a drunkard	"
Curson Harriet	"	"
Collins Charlotte	Father at Cockatoo; mother sick	"
Carroll Philip	Desertion of father; mother a drunkard	Roman Catholic.
Collins Joseph	Father at Cockatoo; mother sick	Protestant.
Condon Thos. John	Mother dead	Roman Catholic.
Connolly John	Father dead	"
Connolly Thos.	"	"
Condon Johanna	Mother dead	"
Collins William	Father dead; desertion of mother	Protestant.
Collier John	Both parents in gaol	Roman Catholic.
Crease Emily	Desertion of father	Protestant.
Chin Chi Lena	Mother dead	"
Chin Chi Ann	"	"
Challis Robert	Father dead	"
Challis George Sydney	"	"
Chudleigh Alex.	Desertion of father; mother's destitution	"
Cooper Henry	Mother dead; father in New Zealand	"
Cooper Edward	"	"
Carmodey Fanny	Mother dead; father destitute	Roman Catholic.
Coglan Charles	Father in New Zealand; mother in service	"
Colquhoun Agnes	Illegitimate; mother at Clarence River	"
Crowley Mary Jane	Father in Ireland; mother at service	"
Casey John	Both parents dead	"
Coyne Minnie	Mother in Lunatic Asylum	"
Clarke William	Father a lunatic	Protestant.
Clarke Charles	"	"
Cannon Emily	Mother dead; father destitute	"
Cannon Albert	"	"
Connors James	Father in gaol	Roman Catholic.
Connors Catherine	"	"
Connors Patrick	"	"
Connors Thos.	"	"
Clarke John	Mother in the Infirmary	"
Day Mary	Father in gaol; mother destitute	Protestant.
Dowling Margaret	Received from Benevolent Asylum	Roman Catholic.
Darby Alice	Father in gaol; mother prostitute	"
Chapman Francis	Destitution of father	Father Protestant, mother R. C.
Chapman William	"	"
Chandler Lewis	Desertion of father	Protestant.
Chandler Charles	"	"
Chandler Annie	"	"
Davidson Mary	Desertion of father; mother drunkard	Roman Catholic.
Davidson Ann Maria	"	"
Davidson James	"	"
Davidson Christopher	"	"
Digby C. George	Father dead	"
Dwyer Edward	Desertion of father	"
Donnelly William	Desertion of both parents	"
Daby Francis	Mother dead	"
Donoughey Robert	Mother in gaol	"
Dogherty John	Desertion of mother; father at sea	Protestant.
Dogherty George	"	"
Dogherty Elizabeth	"	"
Douglass Alexr.	Father in gaol; mother in Infirmary	"
Dark Chas. Ed.	Both parents dead	"

Name of Child	Cause of Admission	Religion of Parents
Delaney Annie	Destitution of both parents	Roman Catholic
Davidson Rebecca	"	Protestant
Dwyer William	Desertion of father	Roman Catholic
Daley Maud	Mother dead	"
Daley Alice	"	"
Donald Millicent	Received from Benevolent Asylum—(the child's parents were then unknown)	"
Downey Christian	Mother dead	Protestant
Davies Elizabeth	Desertion of both parents	"
Davies Emily	"	"
Davies Wm Henry	"	"
Day Joseph	Father in gaol, mother destitute	"
Denor Mary	Mother in Lunatic Asylum	Roman Catholic
Denor Catherine	"	"
Denor Dominick	"	"
Duggan Helena	Desertion of father, mother destitute	"
Duggan Matilda	"	"
Dennett Geo Ed	Mother a lunatic	Protestant
Duggan Bridget	Desertion of father, mother destitute	Roman Catholic
Davidson Mark	Desertion of father, mother a drunkard	"
Duros Mary	Mother dead, father in gaol	"
Digby Mary Ellen	Father dead	"
Digby Sydney Joseph	"	"
Davies Fredk Wm	Mother dead, desertion of father	Protestant
Doyle James	Illegitimate, mother in Infirmiry	Roman Catholic
Delaney Ellen	Destitution of parents	"
Delaney Andy	"	"
Drummond Rose	Indisposition and destitution of parents	Protestant
Drummond Grace	"	"
Elsmore Jonathan	Desertion of mother, father in interior	Roman Catholic
Eades Thomas	Desertion of father	Protestant
Eastwood Mary	Desertion of mother and destitution of father	Roman Catholic
Effe Wm	Father dead, mother destitute	"
Douglass Wm	Mother dead, father a cripple	Protestant
Donnell Mary	Desertion of father, and mother's destitution	Roman Catholic
Donnell Rose	"	"
Donnell Emily	"	"
Deane Chas	Father in New Zealand, mother destitute	"
Deane Antony	"	"
Dalmas Matilda	Father dead, and mother's indisposition	Protestant
Dalmas Emma	"	"
Dalmas Janet	"	"
Dalmas Edwin	"	"
Darby Henry	Illness and destitution of parents	"
Darby Richard	"	"
Darby Reuben	"	"
Dando George	Father in gaol, desertion of mother	Father Protestant, mother R Catholic.
Dinsmore William	Mother in Benevolent Asylum	Roman Catholic
Effe John	Father dead, mother destitute	"
Eggleston Margaret Ann	Father in Lunatic Asylum	Protestant
Ellery Ada	Mother dead	"
Elliott Caroline	Mother dead, and drunkenness of father	"
Elliott Joseph	"	"
Elliott William	"	"
Eury Ellen	Father in Benevolent Asylum	"
Enwright James	Mother's desertion and father's destitution	"
Enwright Joseph	"	"
Enerden Elizabeth	From Benevolent Asylum, found a few days old	"
Fitzgerald Mary	Mother dead, desertion of father	"
Fernandez Charles	Mother in Benevolent Asylum	"
Forsyth Thomas	Illegitimate, from Benevolent Asylum	"
Fletcher Harry	Destitution of parents	"
Ferris Eliza	Father in gaol	"
Finnucom Chas	Mother dead	Roman Catholic
Fanque Joseph	Continued sickness of parents	Protestant
Fanque Elizabeth	"	"
Ferris Mary Ann	Father's desertion	"
Fitzgerald Harnet	Mother dead	"
Fitzgerald George	"	"
Fitzgerald Richard	"	"
Fitzgerald William	"	"
Flaheity Margaret	Mother dead, father at Richmond River	Roman Catholic
Fogarty Edward	Mother dead, and desertion of father	"
Foster Arthur	Father in gaol	Protestant
Fitzgerald Ellen	Mother dead	"
Fernley R Jas	Father in Lunatic Asylum, mother in gaol	"
Fyans Letitia	Desertion of father, mother in gaol	Roman Catholic
Forsythe Emily	Illegitimate child from Benevolent Asylum	"
Fogarty Michael	"	"
Forbes Chas Alfred	Father's drunkenness	Protestant
Ferne Margt	Mother dead, father destitute	"
Ferne Mary Jane	"	"
Field Ellen	Sickness and destitution of parents	"
Field James	"	"
Fletcher Thomas	Mother's insanity, and indisposition of father	"
Fletcher William	"	"
Fletcher Eliza	"	"
Flynn Margt	Taken from a brothel	Roman Catholic
Fynes Letitia	Desertion of father, mother in gaol	"
Fahey Wilham	Mother in House of Good Shepherd	"

Name of Child	Cause of Admission	Religion of Parents
Gibbes John Wm	From Benevolent Asylum	Protestant
Griffiths Edward	Illegitimate, mother in Infirmary	"
Goddard Elizabeth	Mother in Benevolent Asylum	"
Grimble George	Mother dead, father gone to sea	"
Gordon Elizabeth	Father in the interior	Father Protestant,
Gordon John	"	mother R C
Gilhs Eliz Margt	Mother dead, and drunkenness of grandmother	Protestant
Gilhs Cath Isabella	"	"
Garvan John	Desertion of father	Father R Catholic,
		mother, P
Gleeson William	Father dead, mother lunatic	Roman Catholic
Gressell James	Desertion of mother, father in interior	Protestant
Gore Mary Ann	Mother dead	Roman Catholic
Griffiths Victoria	Desertion of father, mother in gaol	Protestant
Griffiths Agnes	"	"
Griffiths Elizabeth	"	"
Griffiths Isaac	"	"
Grant William	Mother prostitute, father in Braidwood	"
Grant Annie	"	"
Gleeson Michael	Father dead, mother in Lunatic Asylum	Roman Catholic
Gorst Lily	Mother dead	Protestant
Goate Elizabeth	Mother dead, father destitute	Roman Catholic
Gore William	Mother dead, father in gaol	"
Gore John Thomas	"	"
Gleeson Lucy Ann	Father dead, mother a lunatic	"
Gardner Elizabeth	Mother dead	Protestant
Gardner Adelaide	"	"
Gardner Philomela	"	"
Gough Elizth Ann	Both parents dead, deserted by brother	Roman Catholic
Gough George	"	"
Gough William	"	"
Gough Elizabeth	"	"
Gallagher John	Illegitimate from Benevolent Asylum	"
Green Jno Wm	Desertion of father to Calcutta	Father Protestant,
		mother R C
Grands Sarah Ann	Mother dead, father deaf	Protestant
Grands G Alfred	"	"
Glen Thomas	Mother dead	Roman Catholic
Glen Eliza	"	"
Glen Edward	"	"
Glen Michael	"	"
Goodwin Edward	Father's drunkenness, mother a lunatic	Protestant
Gillespie William	Illegitimate, mother in service	"
Guern Frederick	Desertion of parents	Roman Catholic
Heffernan Mary Ann	Mother dead, and desertion of father	"
Hallan John	Both parents dead	Protestant
Hallan Robert	"	"
Harrison Henry	Illegitimate from Benevolent Asylum	Roman Catholic
Hicks Ellen	Father dead, mother at service	"
Harrison John	Desertion of both parents	"
Hitchcock Fredk	Illegitimate from Benevolent Asylum	Protestant
Hayes Thomas	Desertion of parents	Roman Catholic
Hayes James	"	"
Henry Patrick	Desertion of father	"
Henry Ann	"	"
Hopper George	Destitution of parents	Protestant.
Honey Maud	Desertion of stepfather, and destitution of mother	"
Heyland Henry	Mother dead	Roman Catholic
Heyland Thomas	"	"
Herbeit Joseph	Mother in gaol	Protestant
Hallard Elizabeth	Mother dead, father unknown	"
Hunt John	Drunkenness of parents	Roman Catholic
Hoye John Thos	Mother in Benevolent Asylum	"
Hunter Mary Ann	Mother's drunkenness	"
Hunter John Thomas	"	Father Protestant,
Hunter William	"	mother R C.
Hand Jessie	Destitution of parents	Protestant
Hand Margaret	"	"
Hand James	"	"
Hand John	"	"
Hoy Frank Ed	Father's desertion, mother in Benevolent Asylum	Roman Catholic
Hunt Albert	Drunkenness of both parents	"
Hunt John	"	"
Harris Margt	Father blind in Liverpool Asylum	"
Halloran Ellen	Mother dead, father an invalid	"
Hayward Walter	Desertion of father	Protestant
Hollis Emma	Father out of employment	"
Higgins Elizabeth	Desertion of father	Roman Catholic
Hannah Noble	Mother in Lunatic Asylum	Protestant
Hudson Rd Henry	Desertion of father, mother in Infirmary	Roman Catholic
Hoolagan Margt	Mother in gaol, father out of work	"
Hoolagan Denis	"	"
Haswell John	Father dead, mother bad character	"
Hincks Thos	" mother in gaol	Protestant
Hamblyn Ed	" mother in service	"
Haswell Amelia	" mother bad character	Roman Catholic.
Hickens Casena	Desertion of father	Protestant
Hassett William	Father out of employment, mother dead	Roman Catholic
Hassett Mary	"	"
Hearne Rd Thos.	Father dead	Protestant.
Handley John	Mother a prostitute	Roman Catholic

Name of Child.	Cause of Admission.	Religion of Parents.
Harrison James	Illegitimate	Roman Catholic.
Howarth Elizabeth	Father dead ; mother destitute	"
Hicks John	" mother in service	"
Hodnett William	" and desertion of mother	Protestant.
Houghton Thos.	Drunkenness of father	"
Houghton Charles	"	"
Heffernan Catherine	Mother dead, and desertion of father	Roman Catholic.
Harris Herbert	Desertion of both parents	"
Hanks Edward	Desertion of father ; mother in Infirmary	"
Hanks William	"	"
Hare Fanny	Father's desertion, and mother's destitution	Protestant.
Hughes Emma	Desertion of father	"
Hughes Henrietta	"	"
Howard John	"	"
Howard Thomas	"	"
Hawthorne Alfred	Both parents died in Fiji	"
Hawthorne Violet	"	"
Hawthorne Daisy	"	"
Hall John	No particulars	"
Hall Edward	Father in gaol	Roman Catholic.
Hayes William	Mother dead ; father drunkard	Protestant.
Holroyd William	Desertion of father	"
Hall James	Father in gaol	Roman Catholic.
Harding Louisa	Desertion of father	Protestant.
Harding John	"	"
Howard Margt.	"	"
Hyland Mary Ann	Illegitimate	Roman Catholic.
Herrin Chas. Wm.	Father dead ; mother destitute	"
Herrin John	"	"
Hoy Frank Ed.	Desertion of father ; mother in Benevolent Asylum	"
Inglis Caroline	Destitution of parents	Protestant.
Joyce Andrew	Drunkenness of father	Roman Catholic.
Johannes Etty	Father dead ; mother in House of Good Shepherd	"
Johnston Isabella	Destitution of father	Protestant.
Julius Annie	Desertion of father ; mother destitute	"
Julius Fredk.	"	"
Jamieson Thos.	Father dead ; mother destitute	"
Jamieson Emily	"	"
Jeremy Margt.	Desertion of father and destitution of mother	"
Jacobs Joseph	Father in gaol	Roman Catholic.
Jeremy Christopher	Desertion of father ; mother at Newcastle	Protestant.
Jolly John Thos.	" mother in Benevolent Asylum	"
Jeremy George	" mother at Newcastle	"
Jeffe Alfred	Both parents dead	"
Johnston Edward	Mother dead ; father at Macleay River	"
Jackson Charles	Desertion of both parents	"
Jackson John	"	"
Kenny Amelia	Desertion of father and mother's destitution	"
Kidd Henry	"	"
Kelly Patrick	Mother dead ; father destitute	"
Kinsley Josephine	Father dead ; mother in service	"
Knox Matthew	Desertion of mother ; father destitute	Roman Catholic.
Kennedy Wm. G.	Want of employment	{ Father Protestant, mother R. Catholic.
King John	Illegitimate	Protestant.
Kickens Mary	Mother dead, and desertion of father	"
Knox Alice	Mother in Goulburn Gaol	"
Kelly Elizabeth	Mother dead, and destitution of father	"
Kelly William John	"	"
Kircaldy Peter James	Illegitimate child	Roman Catholic.
Kennedy Mary	Mother dead ; desertion of father	Protestant.
King Henrietta	" father destitute	"
King Catherine	"	"
Klein Clara	Father dead ; mother destitute	"
Knight Wesley	Desertion of father	"
Knight Nathaniel	"	"
Knapp J. Ronald	Father in gaol ; mother bad character	"
Knapp Samuel	"	"
Kimber Arthur R.	Father dead ; mother in Benevolent Asylum	"
Lewis James	Desertion of father ; mother destitute	"
Low Fanny	Desertion of father ; mother in service	"
Lawrence Wm.	Mother dead ; father unknown	"
Lloyd Ann	" father destitute	"
Lloyd Eliza Jane	"	"
Lloyd Sarah	"	"
Laney Emma	Desertion of father	"
Lynch Michael	Drunkenness of father	Roman Catholic.
Langford Lionel	Desertion of father ; mother destitute	Protestant.
Loder Richard	Illegitimate ; mother in Benevolent Asylum	"
Lawless Margaret	Mother dead ; father destitute	Roman Catholic.
Lawlor Jane	Destitution of both parents	"
Lawlor Valentine	"	"
Lawlor Mary	"	"
Leary Mary Ann	Mother dead ; father destitute	"
Leonard John	" father in Infirmary	"
Leonard Julia	"	"
Loder Francis	Desertion of father	Protestant.
Lawson Mary	"	"
Lawson James	Father in gaol	"
Ley Joseph	Father dead ; mother destitute	"
Ley Sarah	"	"

Name of Child.	Cause of Admission.	Religion of Parents.
Ley Elizabeth	Father dead ; mother destitute	Protestant.
Law Hannah	Drunkenness of mother	Father Protestant, mother R. Catholic.
Law Catherine	"	
Lyons Mary	Both parents destitute	Roman Catholic.
Lambert William	Desertion of father	Protestant.
Lambert Frederick	"	"
Lewis James	Desertion of father ; mother destitute	"
Lane Esther	Mother in gaol	"
Lewis Henry	Desertion of father	"
Lee Sarah	" mother dead	"
Lee James	" " "	"
Littlewood Lillian	Drunkenness of father	"
Littlewood John	"	"
Littlewood Alfred	"	"
Mullins Mary	Mother bad character	Roman Catholic.
Mythong Mary	Desertion of father	Father Protestant, mother R. Catholic.
M'Mahon John	From Benevolent Asylum : mother in service	
M'Grath Ann	Desertion of mother	Roman Catholic.
M'Grath Wm. Jno.	"	"
M'Dougall Lily	Desertion of father	Protestant.
M'Dougall Jessie	Drunkenness of mother	"
Mealy Margt.	Father dead ; mother in service	"
M'Culloch Geo.	Father dead ; mother destitute	Roman Catholic.
M'Phail Thos.	Desertion of both parents	"
Mahar Thos.	Illegitimate ; mother in Infirmary	"
Maynes Sarah	Father dead ; desertion of mother	"
Maynes Catherine	" " "	"
Milchimer Jessie	Father dead ; mother in service	Protestant.
Morris Eva Maria	Mother in gaol	"
Morris Adelaide	"	"
M'Conville Letitia	Desertion of father	"
Murphy Jane	Mother dead	Roman Catholic.
Murphy Joseph	"	"
Moen Grace	"	Protestant.
M'Dermott Jas.	Mother dead ; father aged and destitute	Roman Catholic.
M'Dermott Alice	" " "	"
Maxstead Fredk.	Father in the Infirmary :	"
Maxstead Chas.	"	"
Maroney James	Mother dead ; father going to Infirmary	"
M'Diarmid Annie	Father dead ; mother in service	Protestant.
M'Diarmid John	" " "	"
Murphy William	Both parents destitute	Roman Catholic.
M'Inery Elizabeth	Desertion of both parents	"
M'Guinness Maria	"	Protestant.
Mooney Rosa	Mother dead ; desertion of father	Roman Catholic.
Mooney Michael	Father dead ; mother in gaol	"
Montgomery James	Mother dead ; desertion of father	"
M'Troy John	Mother dead	"
M'Kay Elizabeth	Desertion of father	"
Meader Charles	Mother dead ; father destitute	"
Maroney John	Mother burnt to death	"
Moody Robert	Desertion of father	Protestant.
M'Geary Jane	"	"
Murray Anastation	Father dead ; mother destitute	Roman Catholic.
Murray Margt.	"	"
Mitchell William	Father dead ; mother in Benevolent Asylum	"
M'Rae Alexander	Desertion of father	Protestant.
Melchiner George	Drunkenness of father	"
Moore John	Desertion of father	"
Marsh Mary	Desertion of father, supposed to be dead	"
Marsh William	"	"
M'Lean John	Desertion of father	"
M'Rae John	"	"
Mealy Edward	Father dead ; mother in service	"
Mitchell James	" mother a prostitute	Roman Catholic.
M'Pherson Mary	Illegitimate	"
M'Dougall Mary	Father in gaol ; mother in service	Protestant.
Maher William	Destitution of parents	Roman Catholic.
M'Guia John	Father's desertion ; mother's destitution	"
M'Carthy John	Mother in gaol	"
M'Caul Arthur	Continued illness of father	Protestant.
M'Knaught Alfred	Illegitimate	"
Marshall Alice	Mother dead ; father in gaol	"
M'Mahon Margaret	Father dead ; mother destitute	Roman Catholic.
M'Mahon Albert	"	"
Mortimore Wm.	Mother dead ; father in gaol	Protestant.
Mortimore Stewart	"	"
M'Cole Sarah	Desertion of father, and destitution of mother	Roman Catholic.
M'Cole James	"	"
Maynes Mary	Father dead ; mother drunkard	"
M'Dermott Henrietta	Mother in gaol	"
M'Naughton Emma	Mother dead ; father crippled	Protestant.
M'Cracken Frank	Desertion of father ; mother drunkard	"
M'Cracken James	"	"
M'Cracken Henry	"	"
Marshall David	Mother dead ; father in gaol	"
M'Kinnon Alexander	Father in gaol	Father R. Catholic, mother Prot.
M'Kinnon William	"	
Murphy John	Mother dead ; father destitute	Roman Catholic.

Name of Child.	Cause of Admission.	Religion of Parents.
Murphy Mary Ann	Mother dead; father destitute	Roman Catholic.
May Emily	Desertion of father	Protestant.
May William	"	"
Maxstead Annie	"	"
Nott Oliver	Father dead; mother destitute	"
Nagle Mary Jane	Father in gaol	Roman Catholic.
Nicholls Sydney	Illegitimate; mother in service	Protestant.
Nagle Michael	Father in gaol; mother destitute	Roman Catholic.
Naughton Ada	Desertion of both parents	"
Naughton Patrick	"	"
O'Brien Jeremiah	Step-father in gaol; mother destitute	"
O'Bertha Caroline	Father in gaol; mother destitute	"
O'Connor Catherine	Mother dead; step-father in interior	"
O'Connor Elizabeth	"	"
O'Brien Thos.	Desertion of mother; father destitute	"
O'Brien Mary	"	"
O'Connell Wm	Desertion of father; mother in Benevolent Asylum	"
Shannessy William	Want of employment	"
Shannessy Thos.	"	"
Ogden Jessie	Father's old age; unable to maintain	Protestant.
Ogden Charles	"	"
Ogden Charlotte	"	"
O'Brien Mary	Father dead; mother destitute	Roman Catholic.
O'Brien Elizabeth	"	"
O'Laughlin Julia	Mother dead; desertion of father	"
O'Laughlin Flora	"	"
O'Brien Wm Pearce	Mother in prison for life	"
Proctor Susan	Desertion of father	Protestant.
Parker Esther	Father dead; mother destitute	Roman Catholic.
Parker John	"	"
Picklegate Francis	Desertion of father; mother in Infirmary	Protestant.
Paton Felix	Desertion of both parents	"
Power Jane	Father dead; mother destitute	Roman Catholic.
Paton Amelia	Desertion of both parents	Protestant.
Phillips Mary	Father dead; mother in interior	"
Priest John	"	Roman Catholic.
Payne Wm	Desertion of father	Father Protestant, mother R. C.
Payne Stephen	"	"
Pretty Pamtilo	Drunkenness of mother	Protestant.
Purtell Alice	Father in interior; mother destitute	"
Purtell Jane	"	"
Purtell Anne	"	"
Porter William	Desertion of father; mother destitute	"
Pyke Earnest	Father in St. Vincent's Hospital	"
Parker Richard	Father in gaol; mother destitute	"
Phillips Annie	Father in gaol	"
Petersen Lily	Deserted by mother; father unable to care for them	"
Petersen John Alex.	"	Protestants, from Benevolent Asylum.
Petersen Frederick	"	"
Petersen Louisa	"	"
Prior Rose	Mother in gaol	Roman Catholic.
Pinott Fanny	Both parents dead	Protestant.
Polack William	Desertion of father	"
Phillips Henry	Father in gaol	"
Quinn Margt.	Mother dead; father destitute	Roman Catholic.
Quinn Mary	"	"
Quinn Elizabeth	"	"
Rondall Sarah	Desertion of mother; father dead	"
Rondall Samuel	"	"
Robinson Catherine	Mother in gaol	"
Rooney Rosanna	Mother dead; desertion of father	"
Rogers Wm John	Mother dead, father destitute	Protestant.
Read Sarah	Father destitute	"
Read John	"	"
Ridge John	Desertion of father	"
Ryan James	" ; mother in Infirmary	Roman Catholic.
Rollston Mary	Father dead; mother in service	Protestant.
Rollston Alexr	"	"
Robinson Elizabeth	Desertion of father; mother destitute	Roman Catholic.
Robinson Thos.	"	"
Rallston John	Mother dead	Protestant.
Rallston Edmund	"	"
Ryan Mary	Illegitimate; mother in Benevolent Asylum	Roman Catholic.
Robinson Florence	Mother dead, and father's illness	Protestant.
Reid William	Illegitimate; mother in service	"
Rowley Mary	Desertion of both parents	"
Rowley Joseph	"	"
Ryding Stephen	Father's drunkenness, and mother's blindness	Roman Catholic.
Randall William	Illegitimate child	"
Roberts George	Mother dead, and desertion of father	Protestant.
Ryan James	Illegitimate child	Roman Catholic.
Ryan William	Desertion of father; mother in gaol	"
Ryan Edward	"	"
Rapmund Joseph	Mother dead; father destitute	Protestant.
Rapmund Frank	"	"
Robinson Elth	Desertion of father; mother destitute	Roman Catholic.
Robinson Rosina	"	"
Robinson Wm.	"	"
Robinson George	"	"
Rogers Margaret	"	Protestant.
Rogers Henrietta	"	"

Name of Child.	Cause of Admission.	Religion of Parents.
Rogers Mary	Desertion of father ; mother destitute	Protestant.
Rose Thomas	" " " "	Roman Catholic.
Rose Joseph	" " " "	"
Roberts Joseph Henry	Father in New Zealand ; mother in Benevolent Asylum.	Protestant.
Roberts Sophia	" " " "	"
Riley John	Desertion of father ; mother in gaol	Roman Catholic.
Riley James	Father in gaol	"
Riley George	" " " "	"
Riley Susanah	" " " "	"
Reilly Thos.	Mother dead ; father destitute	"
Reilly Frances	" " " "	"
Strange Alice	Desertion of father " "	Protestant.
Smith Mary	" " " "	Roman Catholic.
Smith Catherine	" " " "	"
Sharp James	Mother dead ; father deserted	Protestant.
Smith Henry	Desertion of father ; mother in Benevolent Asylum	Roman Catholic.
Swanton Mary Hynes	Desertion of father	"
Swanton Catherine	" " " "	"
Skinner Alexr.	Drunkenness of mother	Protestant.
Skinner Angus	" " " "	"
Schalleon Maria	Illegitimate child	"
Scully Harriet	Destitution of parents	Roman Catholic.
Stewart Thos.	" " " "	Protestant.
Stewart Charles	" " " "	"
Stokes Geo. Buckley	Desertion of mother	"
Smith Phoebe Mary	" " " "	"
Salter Percy	Desertion of father	"
Salter Marion	" " " "	"
Swanston Jas. George	Desertion of father to California	Roman Catholic.
Stephens Margt.	Desertion of father and destitution of mother	Protestant.
Stephens Chas.	" " " "	"
Stephens Wm.	" " " "	"
Stephens Auckland	" " " "	"
Schwabb Herman	Mother in Lunatic Asylum	} Father Protestant, mother R.C.
Schwabb Geo. Henry	" " " "	
Silk Sarah	Drunkenness of mother	Protestant.
Sadler Mary	Death of mother, and father's illness	"
Sadler Emma	" " " "	"
Samson Albert	Father in Lunatic Asylum	Father R.C.
Samson Samuel	" " " "	"
Samson George	" " " "	"
Silk William	Drunkenness and prostitution of mother	Protestant.
Smith Charles	Desertion of father	"
Skinner Charles	Father in gaol	Roman Catholic.
Stephens Henry	Father dead ; mother in Infirmary	Protestant.
Stewart Francis	" " " "	"
Starr William	Desertion of father	Roman Catholic.
Silner George	Desertion of father, and destitution of mother	"
Silner Alfred	" " " "	"
Silner William	" " " "	"
Scully Emma	Both parents dead	Protestant.
Scully Margt.	" " " "	"
Sexton William	Mother in Infirmary ; father indisposed	Roman Catholic.
Sexton Richard	" " " "	"
Sherlock John	Desertion of both parents	"
Spinks Selina	Death of mother, and father's destitution	Protestant.
Spinks G. J.	" " " "	"
Spinks A. Thos.	" " " "	"
Spinks Jane	" " " "	"
Spinks A. P.	" " " "	"
Slash Alice	" " " "	"
Source Rosanna	Father in gaol	} Father Protestant, mother Roman Catholic.
Source Elizabeth	" " " "	
Source William	" " " "	
Thomas Punch Henry	Father at sea ; mother destitute	Protestant.
Taylor Wm. George	Father in gaol	"
Taprowsky Harry	Father dead	"
Taprowsky Casper	" " " "	"
Tester Caroline	Mother dead ; father in country	"
Tyler William	Drunkenness of father	"
Tyler James	" " " "	"
Twohill Lucy	Drunkenness of mother	Roman Catholic.
Twohill Sarah	" " " "	"
Tookay Ellen	Mother dead, and drunkenness of father	"
Toohig Dennis	Mother dead	"
Toogood William	Illegitimate ; mother in Melbourne	Protestant.
Todd William	Mother dead ; father destitute	"
Todd David	" " " "	"
Templeton Mary	Want of employment	"
Tully Catherine	Drunkenness of father	} Father R. Catholic, mother Protestant.
Tully John	" " " "	
Templeton James	" " " "	
Templeton Robert	" " " "	"
Tillidge Edward	Father in want of employment	"
Thompson Martha	Father dead ; mother in gaol	"
Thompson Thomas	" " " "	"
Thornebb Matilda	Illegitimate	"
Thornebb Elizabeth	" " " "	"
Thornebb Joseph	" " " "	"
Torrens Eleanor	Father in Lunatic Asylum	"

Name of Child.	Cause of Admission.	Religion of Parents.
Torrens George	Father in Lunatic Asylum	Protestant.
Torrens David	"	"
Tarrant Mary	Mother dead	"
Tarrant Charlotte	"	"
Thornton Martin	Desertion of father	Father R. Catholic, mother Protestant.
Turner Emma	"	Protestant.
Turner Isaac	"	"
Thompson Annie	Father dead ; mother in gaol	"
Torpey Mary	Father at California ; mother at service	Roman Catholic.
Tyne Letitia	Desertion of both parents	"
Taylor Henry	Father in gaol ; mother destitute	Protestant.
Taylor William	"	"
Taylor Jane	"	"
Tivash Alice	Mother in the Infirmary	"
Taylor Catherine	Father in gaol ; mother destitute	"
Thompson John	Father dead ; mother in gaol	"
Vivus Janet	Illegitimate	"
Vivus Robert	"	"
Vincent William	Parents in Fiji Islands	"
Usherg Phoebe	Desertion of father ; mother destitute	"
Watson Selina	"	Roman Catholic.
White Annie	Mother dead ; desertion of father	Protestant.
Wright Sarah	Mother dead ; father worthless	Roman Catholic.
Walker Elizabeth	Father unknown ; mother prostitute	"
Wagdon Mary Ann	Desertion of father ; mother in Benevolent Asylum	Protestant.
Wright Mary	Father unknown ; mother prostitute	Roman Catholic.
White Matilda	Desertion of father	Protestant.
Wallis Joseph	Mother dead ; drunkenness of father	Roman Catholic.
Williamson Ann	Desertion of mother	Father Protestant, mother R. Catholic.
Willoughby Wm.	Father dead ; mother destitute	Protestant.
Walsh Elizabeth	Mother dead ; father destitute	Roman Catholic.
Williams Louisa	Desertion of parents to Victoria	Protestant.
Williams George	Father's ribs broken, and is unable to maintain	"
Williams Henry	"	"
Willoughby Catherine	Father dead	"
Williams Francis	Mother in gaol	"
Williams Charles	"	"
Warren Edward	Mother dead ; desertion of father	"
Wagner Arthur	Desertion of father ; mother destitute	"
Wallis Louisa	Father dead ; mother in gaol	"
Watts Sarah	Both parents in gaol	"
Whelan Catherine	Father dead ; mother in Hyde Park Asylum	Roman Catholic.
Wason David	Father in the Infirmary	Protestant.
Wason Andrew	"	"
Wason Johnston	"	"
Wason John James	"	"
Walker Sydney	Mother dead ; desertion of father	"
Walker George	"	"
Wynn John Thos.	Father an invalid	"
Wynn Rosanna	"	"
Wilson William	Desertion of father ; mother indisposed	"
Webb Mary	"	Roman Catholic.
Wright Richard	Destitution of parents	Protestant.
Wah Lee Ah Pet	Desertion of mother and destitution of father	"
Wah Lee Alice	"	"
Wilson Charles	Mother dead ; father aged and destitute	"
Wilson David	Father dead ; mother destitute	Roman Catholic.
Wilson Arthur	"	"
Wilson Johannah	"	"
Wilson Emily	"	"
Wallace Henrietta	Mother in gaol ; father out of employment	Protestant.
Wallace Mary	"	"
Wallace John	"	"
Watson Sarah Jane	Drunkenness of father	"
Watson Harriet	"	"
Whitmarsh Wm.	Desertion of father, and mother's destitution	"
Whitmarsh John	"	"
Whitmarsh Hannah	"	"
Whitmarsh Walter	"	"
Wood Charles	"	"
Wilson Elizabeth	Mother dead ; father destitute	"
Wilson Archibald	"	"
Wilson Samuel	"	"
Williams Ada	"	"
White Richard	Mother's destitution	"
Young John	No particulars	"

GEO. F. WISE,
Honorary Secretary,
Society for Relief of Destitute Children, Randwick.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 7.

RETURN of the Children apprenticed from the Randwick Destitute Children's Asylum to the different trades and callings, since the formation of the Institution in 1852.

Name.	Occupation.	Date of Apprenticeship.	Name.	Occupation.	Date of Apprenticeship.
From 1852 to 1855, none.					1862.
Lindsay John	Domestic servant	1856. Sept. 5	Rice Frederick	Domestic servant	Feb., 28
Lindsay Margaret	"	" 5	Murphy John	"	" 28
		1857.	M'Mahon Kate	"	" 28
Lindsay William	"	July 17	White Richard	Farm servant	April 14
Rice James	Farm servant	" 17	Buck George	Shipwright	" 29
Smith William	Gardener	" 17	Cane Ellen	Domestic servant	Feb. 25
Benham Joseph	Farm servant	" 21	Shuttleworth Henry	Farm servant	Aug. 1
Cosgrove Emily	Domestic servant	" 21	Tobin Sarah	Domestic servant	" 31
Fletcher Sarah	"	" 21	Bishop Saul	"	Oct. 4
Bottomley Fredk.	Out-door servant	Aug. 12	Cosgrove William	"	Nov. 1
Greenless Percy	Domestic servant	" 12	Cane Fanny	"	" 19
M'Dermott Chas.	"	Nov. 20	Anderson George	"	" 19
Murphy Edward	Farm servant	" 20	Shuttleworth Henry	"	" 11
Anderson Elizabeth	Domestic servant	" 26	Armstrong Sarah	"	Dec. 13
		1858.	Godfrey Michael	Farm servant	" 17
Sandilands James	Farm servant	Aug. 7	Mallon John	Domestic servant	" 16
Owen George	"	" 21			1863.
Creigan Joseph	"	" 21	M'Noot Agnes	"	Feb. 1
		1859.	Anderson William	"	" 3
Nunn Annie	Domestic servant	Jan: 1	Jones Mary Ann	"	Mar. 6
Walker Hannah	"	" 1	M'Ewan Ellen	"	April 9
Gorrey Patrick	Farm servant	Mar. 17	M'Laughlin Janet	"	" 10
Sullivan Stephen	"	April 3	M'Laughlin Flora	"	" 10
M'Ewan Mary Ann	Domestic servant	Mar. 17	Cosgrove William	"	" 10
Owen Francis	"	" 17	Johnston Mary	"	" 15
Whalan Mary Ann	"	July 29	Webster Samuel	"	" 15
Jones Mary Ann	"	Oct. 29	Jones Jane	"	" 20
Burns Sarah	"	Nov. 23	Burgess Rowland	"	May 1
Mullins Catherine	"	" 23	Smith Caroline	"	" 8
		1860.	Oakely Richard	Farm servant & butcher	June 24
M'Ewan James	Farm servant	Feb. 28	Biers Johannah	Domestic servant	July 14
Ridding Catherine	Domestic servant	" 28	Williams Alfred	Farm servant	" 14
Ducker John	"	April 3	Taylor William	"	" 14
M'Grath John	Agricultural labourer	" 3	Creigan Ellen	Domestic servant	" 21
Tobin Mary	Domestic servant	" 23	Blane Andrew	Gardener	Aug. 15
Murphy Jane	"	" 23	Rodden Edward	Domestic servant	" 17
Needam Eliza	"	May 31	Gardiner John	"	Sept. 1
Blane John	"	June 1	Richards Jane Eliza	"	Aug. 1
Webster John	Farm servant	Sept. 18	Saunders Richard	Gardener	Sept. 14
Rice William	Domestic servant	" 21	Ashley William	Farm servant	" 14
Sinclair Alexr.	Grazier—A.G.L.	Oct. 2	Fisher Samuel	Stockman, A.G.L.	" 28
Creigan John	Domestic servant	" 10	Bellamy Samuel	Domestic servant	Nov. 24
Bradley Ellen	"	" 23	Lewhay John	Farm servant	" 20
Lindsay George	Farm servant	Nov. 1	Murphy Susan	Domestic servant	" 20
King George	"	" 1	Murphy Johannah	"	" 20
Buck Mary Ann	Domestic servant	" 1	Dennis Sarah	"	" 24
		1861.	Gardner Mary	"	" 30
Taylor Ellen	"	Jan. 1	Nash Sarah Ann	"	" 30
Taylor Jane	"	" 30	Sullivan Mary Ann	"	Dec. 12
M'Lean John	"	Mar. 4	Adams Sophia	"	" 18
Smith Daniel	Farmer and grazier	" 7	Daniels William	Farmer and gardener	" 31
Thomas Eustace	"	" 19			1864.
Blane Andrew	Domestic servant	April 2	King Maria	Domestic servant	Jan. 15
Burgess Rowland	Farm servant	" 5	Creigan John	Wheelwright	" 14
Miller David	Domestic servant	" 17	M'Grath Edward	Farm servant	" 19
Smith William	Farm servant	June 10	Dyball Eliza	Domestic servant	" 19
Connors Patrick	"	Aug. 14	Nolan George	"	" 23
Taylor William	Domestic servant	" 14	Sandilands William	"	Mar. 11
Thompson Honora	"	Sept. 9	Parkinson Joseph	"	April 14
Kennan Martin	"	Aug. 14	Lilby James	Shoemaker	" 18
Murphy Margaret	"	" 14	Bishop Edward	"	" 1
Ross John	Baker	Oct. 1	Stewart Bridget	Domestic servant	" 25
Webster William	"	" 1	Coyle Thomas	"	May 1
Webster Samuel	Domestic servant	" 1	Butler William	"	" 16
Gardiner John	Farm servant	" 1	Burgess Elizabeth	"	" 16
Sandilands Jonathan	"	" 1	Edwards Thomas	"	" 19
Webster Henry	Gardener	" 2	Murphy Susan	"	" 19
Higgs Charles	Farm servant	" 25	Coust Ellen	"	" 25
Higgs Elizabeth	Domestic servant	" 25	Taylor Ann	"	June 24
King Sarah	"	" 25	Burns Edward	Shoemaker	" 9
Webster Ellen	"	" 31	Davidson Edward	Gardener	July 22
Brown Susan	"	Nov. 1	Findley Mary Ann	Domestic servant	" 30
O'Neal Mary Ann	"	" 1	Coombes Mary Louisa	"	" 1
Young John	"	Dec. 1	Miller Isabelle	"	" 1
Williams Alfred	"	" 1	Bottomley Fanny	"	Aug. 13
		1862.	Whalan James	"	" 22
Rowan Margaret	"	Jan. 31	Burns Henry	"	" 13
Johnston Mary	"	Feb. 4	Murphy Ann	"	" 21
Mallon John	Butcher	" 13	Edwards Robert	Mariner	Sept. 1
Johnston Mary Ann	Domestic servant	" 17	Wilson John	"	" 7
Jones Ellen	"	" 17	Eagar Clarence	Domestic servant	" 7
Mullins Michael	"	" 28	Ross Louisa	"	Aug.
			Haslam Charles	"	"

Name	Occupation.	Date of Apprenticeship	Name.	Occupation	Date of Apprenticeship
		1864.			1866.
Metcalf William	Farm servant	Aug.	Kidd Thomas	Salmaker—mariner	Oct. 17
Bowyer Emma	Domestic servant	Oct. 3	Mahar John	Baker	Nov. 1
Sarah Cutts	"	"	Popplewell Alfred	Farm servant	Dec. 2
M'Carthy Michael	"	" 5	Quinn Bernard	Domestic servant	" 14
Stewart William	Farm servant	" 5	Wilkes Jeremiah	Farm servant	Nov. 1
Quinn William	"	" 5	Smith Elizabeth	Domestic servant	" 1
Mallon James	"	" 5	Quinn Mary	"	Dec. 17
Cranigan Richard	"	" 5	Thurston Augustus	"	" 17
Drenen Bridget	Domestic servant	" 6			1867.
Bhissett William	Farm servant	" 8	Brewster Jane	"	Jan. 24
Webster Edward	"	Dec. 27	Brewster Maria	"	" 12
Sandeland John	Mariner	" 8	Hall Thomas	"	" 23
Connelly Henry	"	" 8	Fitzsimmons Mary	"	" 18
Crugan John	Wheelwright	" 8	Jane	"	" 25
		1865.	M'Illwraith George	Agricultural labourer	" 25
Redding Fredk.	Shoemaker	Jan. 1	Henry		
Campbell Mary	Domestic servant	" 18	Winter Fanny	Domestic servant	Feb. 7
King George	"	Feb. 13	Thomas Annie	"	Mar. 1
Bennett Alfred	"	Mar. 1	Bragg Philip	"	" 19
Simpson Joseph	Farm servant	" 22	Beck Agnes	"	May 30
Smith Richard	"	" 3	Bulger William	"	July 8
Munroe Arthur	Agricultural labourer	Feb. 20	Smart Fanny	"	" 1
Parish John	"	" 20	Ward Michael	"	" 8
Rosc John	Farm servant	April 3	Hynes James	"	" 24
M'Glucken Chas	"	" 3	Hickey Mary	"	" 24
Metcalf Alice	Domestic servant	" 3	Innes David	Shoemaker	Aug. 1
Paxley Eliza	"	" 3	Keenan Ellen	Domestic servant	" 21
Gorman Robert	Farm servant	May 12	Thomas Mary	"	" 28
O'Donnell Mary	Domestic servant	" 12	Scadden Benjamin	Farm servant	Sept. 6
Redding John	"	April 6	Mooney Eliza	Domestic servant	" 18
Gorey John	"	May 12	Brereton Margaret	"	" 18
Thompson Sarah	"	" 12	Coull John	Farm servant	" 18
Merrott Alfred	"	April 18	Jacques Richard	"	" 18
Dennahy John	"	" 10	Lavers David	Gardener	Oct. 9
Findley Robert	Farm servant	June 5	Holdington Stephen	Domestic servant	" 9
Smart Alice	Domestic servant	July 17	Kenny Elizabeth	"	" 12
Webster Catherine	"	June 12	Taylor Harriet	"	Mar. 6
Best Hannah	"	Aug. 5	Davey or Kill Francis	"	Oct. 22
Gosden Mary	"	" 17	Fletcher Emma or	"	Nov. 14
Gosden Richard	Farm servant	" 17	Mary Ann	"	" 5
Ross Louisa	Domestic servant	" 22	Nealds Henry	"	" 2
Hall Elizabeth	"	" 22	Connelly James	"	Mar. 4
Stewart John	Chimney sweep	" 22	Gregory Geo. Alfred	"	Dec. 18
King Maria	Domestic servant	" 28	Julius Caroline Elzth	"	" 18
Connelly James	"	" 29	Haggerty Mary Ann	"	" 28
Stewart Alexr.	"	Sept. 8	Rawbottom Charles	"	" 30
Taylor Ann	"	July 31	Ridge Catherine	"	" 29
Wall Martha	"	Aug. 1	Taylor Christina	"	1868.
Lindsay Mary	"	Sept. 12	Oakely William	Baker	Mar. 1
Richards Emma	"	July 31	Holmes Phoebe	Domestic servant	Jan. 18
Thompson Sarah	"	Sept.	Murphy Catherine	"	Feb. 27
Thomas William	"	"	O'Neal Ann	"	" 27
Thompson George	Agricultural labourer	Aug. 8	Frazer Donald	"	April 9
Thomas William	"	" 9	M'Glucken Isabella	"	" 2
Ridge George	Domestic servant	Dec.	Const Ellen	"	Jan. 15
Dyhall Robina	"	Nov. 1	Mallon Margaret	"	April 29
		1866	Wright Louisa	"	May 5
Tester William	Farm servant	Jan.	Potter Charlotte	"	" 5
Diernard Douthey	"	"	Race Mary Ann	"	" 14
Paxley Eliza	Domestic servant	Feb. 1	Davis Joseph	Grocer	Mar. 3
King John	"	" 1	Tortise Daniel	Domestic servant	June 22
Parish Maria	"	" 1	Gardiner Rachel	"	July 7
Mullins Mary	"	" 1	Dunleary Ellen	"	" 13
Parish Maria	"	" 20	Coops Eliza	"	" 23
Campbell Ellen	"	" 27	Dykes Janet Sarah	"	" 31
Taylor George	Farm servant	Mar. 6	Stone Richard	"	Oct. 13
Gannon Frank	"	" 15	Mooney John	"	" 17
O'Neal John	"	April 23	Wheeler Joseph	"	" 21
Connelly James	"	" 23	Taylor Christina	"	" 21
Haslam Joseph	"	" 23	Murle Emily	"	Nov. 6
Farrell Michael	"	May 6	Wallace John	"	" 13
M'Donald Margaret	Domestic servant	" 14	King Janet	"	" 20
Bennett Matthew	"	" 10	Brownley Ann J.	"	" 25
Lindsay Margaret	"	" 16	Eddington Emily	"	Dec. 12
Hill Joseph	"	June 2	Court Emily Ann	"	" 23
Young John	Hairdresser	" 6	Holmes Mary	"	Nov. 27
M'Donald Rowland	Domestic servant	" 14			1869.
Ashley Eliza Jane	"	April 25	Burns Jane	"	Jan. 14
Roberts Emma	"	July 28	Bonar Maria	"	" 19
Haggerty John	"	" 28	Kepple Charles	"	" 21
Edgar Henry	Farm servant	Aug. 4	Thompson Thomas	"	" 1
O'Brian Mary	Domestic servant	" 22	Butters Wilham	"	Feb. 1
Joyce Thomas	Farm servant	Sept 18	Vaughan Thomas	Shoemaker	" 2
Scanlon James	"	" 18	Kudle Charles	"	" 7
Gardiner Ed.	Domestic servant	Aug. 21	Lodge Emily	Domestic servant	" 19
Edwards Charles	Shoemaker	July 1	Briegs Alice	"	" 20
Murphy John	"	June 1	Hopkins Edward	"	" 20
Campbell Mary	Domestic servant	" 1			

Name.	Occupation.	Date of Apprenticeship.	Name.	Occupation.	Date of Apprenticeship.
		1869.			1869.
Frazer Samuel	Domestic servant	Feb. 26	Taprowsky Frank	Cabinet-maker—carpenter	Dec. 29
Egglestone Joseph	"	" 26	Brady Francis	Domestic servant	" 29
Beard James	"	" 27	Carroll Margt.	"	" 29
Randall Elizabeth	"	Mar. 2	Forrester Frank	"	" 29
Parsons Robert	"	" 10			1870.
Kenny Patrick	"	" 24	Hincks John Timothy	Gardener	Jan. 6
Ferris Jane	"	" 31	Schobell Sydney	Domestic servant	" 13
Martin Ann	"	April 1	Webb Eliza	"	" 13
Danby Amy	"	" 15	Allen Lewis	"	" 15
Bourke Kate	"	" 28	Abbott Edgar	"	" 15
Mallon Patrick	"	May 4	Sharp Robert	Baker	" 15
Davis Elizabeth	"	" 12	Gee George	Domestic servant	" 18
Finnucorn Maurice	"	" 20	Frazer Wm. James	"	" 28
Taprowsky Frank	"	June 5	Brown Ellen	"	" 28
Joyce Joseph	"	" 8	Hayes Mary Jane	"	Feb. 2
Poot Ellen	"	" 8	Tortise William	Farm servant	" 9
Fitzgerald Arthur	"	" 11	May Ellen	Domestic servant	" 9
Norton John	"	" 11	Winter Catherine	"	" 9
Hart Emily	"	" 19	Morrissey Mary	"	" 10
Wakely Francis	"	" 23	Hartnell Michael	Gardener	" 11
Tester John	"	" 25	Blacker John	Domestic servant	" 11
Patmore Joseph	"	Aug. 13	Patmore Rosannah	"	" 11
Boyd Eliza	"	" 13	Paine Oliver	"	" 14
O'Connor Mary Ann	"	June 29	Lodge Ada	"	" 14
Fletcher William	"	July 2	Darby Kate	"	" 17
Swan Francis	"	" 8	M'Donald John	"	" 21
Brown Charlotte	"	Aug. 13	Tonzell John	"	" 21
Thomas Sydney	Shoemaker	July 1	Goddard Anne	"	" 28
Power Mary Ellen	Domestic servant	" 1	Gregory Elizabeth	"	" 28
Douglass Dolly	"	" 1	King James	"	" 17
Proctor Agnes	"	" 20	Pearce Selina	"	Mar. 5
Proctor Catherine	"	" 20	Young Mary Jane	"	" 14
Webster Dinah	"	" 24	Barrett John	Shoemaker	" 16
M'Quinn Margt.	"	" 27	Rich Rebecca	Domestic servant	" 26
Wagg M. A.	"	" 30	Higgins Ann	"	" 29
Risby Fanny	"	Aug. 2	Colquhoun Ada	"	April 1
Gregory Alfred	"	" 14	Johannas Susan	"	" 7
Merritt John	"	" 14	Coops Violet	"	" 19
Dill Thomas	"	" 24	M'Donald Henry	Carpenter	" 1
Bragg William	"	" 30	Finn Patrick	Domestic servant	May 11
Reeve Mary	"	" 30	Viser Catherine	"	" 14
Clifton Thomas	"	" 31	Forsythe William	"	" 18
Winter Sarah	"	Sept. 3	Montgomery Sarah	"	" 19
Watson Henrietta	"	" 1	Lancy Maria A.	"	" 19
Digby Martha	"	" 1	Nesbitt Edwin	"	June 1
Hanlon Thos.	"	" 8	Conlan Mary Ann	"	" 6
Peacock Alexander	"	" 8	Smith Georgiana	"	" 9
Roberts Edward	"	" 8	Snowden James	"	" 15
Paine Oliver	"	" 13	Brown Wm. Heddle	"	" 18
Scobell Richard	Shoemaker	" 1	Brown Eliza	"	" 22
Smith Caroline	Domestic servant	" 14	Grashan Wm. Archd.	Machinist and brass-finisher	July 11
Winter Louisa	"	Aug. 6	Blair Agnes	Domestic servant	" 11
Dybell Alfred	"	Sept. 15	Dalton Wm.	"	" 13
M'Kinnon Henry	Shoemaker	" 1	Neway Charles	"	" 15
Beck Mary	Domestic servant	" 15	Paten Jane	"	" 23
O'Berry Charles	"	" 22	Leiper John	"	Aug. 1
O'Brien Mary	"	" 22	Butters Charles	"	" 1
Wagg William	Printer	" 24	Rowan Ellen	"	" 3
Robinson William	Domestic servant	" 24	Barrett Sophia	"	" 8
Ford Fanny	"	" 24	Smith John	"	" 13
Johnston Robert	"	" 2	Whitfield Walter	Agricultural labourer	" 17
Robinson Charles	Engineer	Oct. 1	Donnelly James	Domestic servant	" 19
Munroe William	Carpenter	" 1	Mooney Peter	"	" 19
O'Reilly William	Domestic servant	" 2	Buffrey Mary	"	Sept. 8
Dark Ellen	"	" 8	Brown Charles	"	" 12
Gill Fanny	"	" 7	Bailey or Ryan John	"	" 12
Thomas Henry James	Watchmaker	" 9	Brown Jane	"	" 17
Frazer Donald	Domestic servant	" 14	Dyhall Henry	Farm servant	" 15
Findley Eliza	"	" 27	Hart Martha	Domestic servant	" 23
Ford George	Farm servant	" 29	Evans Eliza Jane	"	" 26
Davis Lewellyn	"	Nov. 1	Gressell George	"	" 28
Scott Wm. Richard	"	" 2	Heywood Elizabeth	"	Oct. 4
Vaughan Catherine	Domestic servant	" 2	Lewis William	"	" 4
Forster Harriett	"	" 2	Smith George	"	" 10
Nixon Mary Jane	"	" 6	Brown Eliza	"	" 18
Bagot John	A potter	" 15	Griffen Margaret	"	" 19
Haslam Sarah Ann	Domestic servant	" 16	Thomas Henry	"	" 27
Smith Margaret	"	" 18	Peckam John	"	" 31
Fitzpatrick Henry	"	" 18	Eddington Eliza	"	" 31
Bibb Sydney	Shoemaker	" 1	Worsley Samuel	"	Nov. 5
Parker Thomas	Domestic servant	" 26	Taprowsky Walter	Baker	" 7
Tymon Caroline	"	" 26	Phillips John	Domestic servant	" 9
Thomas Fanny	"	" 26	Thomas Eliza	"	" 21
Dixon Mary Ann	"	Dec. 3	Sharp William	"	" 25
Donnelly Francis	"	" 3	Halloran Catherine	"	" 30
Agnew William	"	" 6	Sullivan Ellen	"	Dec. 13
Agnew John	"	" 6	Ryan John	"	" 26
Mackenzie Frances M.	"	" 10	O'Connell Eugene	"	" 28

Name.	Occupation	Date of Apprenticeship	Name	Occupation	Date of Apprenticeship
		1870			1872.
O'Brien Thomas . .	Domestic servant . .	Dec 29	Bonnar Frederick	Domestic servant	May 27
Munroe Thos. . . .	"	1871	Goddard John	"	" 27
Brand Henry	"	Jan. 16	Holroyd Sarah Ann	"	" 27
Price Mary Maria	"	" 28	Watson Ellen	"	June 10
Clune John	"	Feb. 8	Jarmane Mary Ellen	"	" 11
Ferris John	"	" 8	Carss John	Shoemaker	" 14
Watson Wm George	"	" 13	Munro Robert	"	" 14
Proctor Eliza . . .	"	" 13	Read Edward	"	" 14
Ford Fanny	"	" 21	Hagerty James	"	" 14
Moore Charles	"	Mar 10	Elliott Joshua	Domestic servant . .	" 20
Bennett Mary	"	" 23	Douglass William	"	" 21
Donnelly John	"	" 25	Taylor Ann	"	" 22
Simpson Walter . .	"	April 8	Denighey Elizabeth	"	" 25
Brown Johannah	Teacher in institution	" 17	Bonnar Alf Augustus	Farm servant	" 25
Smith Angelo	Domestic servant	" 19	Finn Thomas	"	" 27
Hudson John	Bootmaker	" 22	Dyhall Ruth	Domestic servant . .	July 8
M'Lean Alexander	"	" 22	Forsythe Jane	"	" 13
M'Elroy Denis . . .	Domestic servant . .	" 22	Stuart James	"	" 13
Hargraves Augustus	"	" 24	Williams Joseph Hugh	"	" 15
Smith James	"	" 26	Cruikshank Timothy	Shoemaker	" 18
M'Carthy Charles	"	May 2	Hartnell John	Domestic servant . .	" 26
Thurston Emily Jane	"	" 3	Swanton William	"	" 31
Vaughan Daniel . .	Harddresser	" 8	Graham Anne Jane	"	Aug 1
Lock Henry	Domestic servant . .	" 16	Bulger John	"	" 20
Smith Eliza	"	" 19	Bourke Eliza	"	" 28
Smith Ellen	"	" 22	Ah Kin Maria	"	" 29
Agnew David	"	" 30	Dykes Janet	"	" 31
Alcock Catherine . .	"	June 10	Parker Sarah	"	Sept 12
Power Peerce	"	" 12	Darby James	"	" 19
Harrison Alexander	Agricultural labourer	" 15	Hall Mary Ann	"	Oct 5
Marsh William . . .	Tailor	" 26	Thompson Thomas	"	" 9
Oxford Thomas . . .	"	July 14	Paton George	"	" 16
Kidd Arthur	"	" 14	O'Reilly Ceha	"	" 16
Gardener Rachel	Domestic servant . .	" 14	Neway Wilham	"	" 22
Smith Robert	"	" 22	Murphy Ellen	"	Nov. 7
Briggs Charles	"	" 25	Danock Elizabeth	"	" 14
Thompson Mary Ann	"	" 28	Newman Joseph	Engineer	" 20
Noonan George	A potter	Aug 2	Rowley Elizabeth	Domestic servant . .	" 22
Hynes Sarah	Domestic servant	" 7	Roberts Frank	"	Dec 6
Barrett Mary Jane	Teacher in institution . .	" 9	Chizlett Louisa	"	" 9
Baker Emma	Domestic servant	" 12	Eleanor	"	" 14
De Gill Walter . . .	Farm servant	" 17	M'Ivor James	"	" 14
Davies William . . .	Domestic servant	" 28	Price Martha	"	" 14
Miller Joseph	Printer	Sept. 2	Chudleigh John	Carpenter	" 30
Hamlyn Walter . . .	Domestic servant	" 6	M'Innery Elizabeth	Domestic servant	" 30
Brooks Matthew	"	" 6	Dark George	Tailor	" 31
Buckley James	"	" 8			1873.
Skinner William	"	" 13	Philips Catherine	Domestic servant	Jan. 6
Juhus Wilham	Tailor	" 13	Day Mary	"	" 9
Nesbitt Ada	Domestic servant	" 13	Mitchell Martha	"	" 13
Riley James	"	" 13	Reeves Edward	"	" 14
Taylor Ellen	"	" 16	M'Grath Elizabeth	"	" 16
Percival Mary Ann	"	" 26	Tall Samuel	Locksmith	" 30
Simpson William . . .	Printer	" 27	Pearce Wellington	Farm servant	" 31
Higgins Mary	Domestic servant	" 29	Chapman Rebecca	Domestic servant	Feb 8
Gill Mary Ann	"	Oct 25	Parker Mary Ann	"	" 12
Brownley George . . .	"	Nov 3	Lawlor Louisa	"	" 12
Beverley Charles . . .	"	" 4	Jacobs Emily	"	" 20
Hannah James	"	" 17	Ah Kin Eliza	"	" 20
Driscoll William . . .	"	Dec 11	Coglan Sarah	"	" 20
M'Guinness John . . .	Baker	" 12	Wheelan Catherine	"	Mar. 3
		" 12	Rondall Barbara	"	" 18
		1872	Wheelan Catherine	"	" 11
Joyce Ann	Domestic servant	Jan 2	Williams Timothy	Shoemaker	" 21
O'Reilly Allan	"	" 5	Grady Mary	Domestic servant	" 27
Barnes Alfred	"	" 10	Finnucombe Anthony	"	" 31
Fitzgerald John	"	" 15	Rich William	"	April 1
Beere Ann Elizabeth	"	" 16	Hollis Charles	"	" 2
Hargraves Henry	"	" 18	Riley John	"	" 9
Harris Catherine	"	" 24	Baggs Charles	Painter	" 16
Montgomery Sarah	"	Feb. 1	Oxford John	Organ metal pipe making	" 17
Mann Alma	"	" 9	Ditcherley George	Domestic servant	May 5
Fleming Mary	"	" 14	Law Mary	"	" 6
Ashplant John	Agricultural labourer	" 20	Lord William	"	" 12
M'Gee William	Domestic servant	" 21	Popperwell Myra	"	" 15
Robinson Thomas	Tailor	Mar 4	Wright Edward	Shipwright	" 17
Bull John	Domestic servant	" 5	Wright Henry	"	" 17
Harrison Alexander	Farm servant	" 12	Thomas Mary Ann	Domestic servant	" 20
Connell Clara	Domestic servant	" 25	O'Brien John	"	" 22
Twohill Elizabeth	"	" 25	Grimble Martha	"	June 4
Wallace William	"	April 5	Bibb Jessie Agnes	"	" 14
Day Thomas	"	" 11	Belford Sarah	"	" 19
Ryan Ellen	"	" 23	Tyler Elizabeth	"	" 23
Bourne Mary Ann . . .	"	" 26	Butters Mary Ann	"	" 20
Pike Frederick	Farm servant	May 3	Bond Luke	"	July 5
Digby Ann Jane	Domestic servant	" 3	O'Bertha Mary	"	" 26
Troy Wilham	"	" 9	Stainer Mary Ann	"	Aug 11
Lynch Thomas	"	" 11	Wallace Thomas	"	" 16
O'Bertha Catherine	"	" 15	Parke Elizabeth	"	" 11

Name.	Occupation.	Date of Apprenticeship.	Name.	Occupation.	Date of Apprenticeship.
		1873.			1873.
M'Naught Annet.....	Domestic servant	Aug. 22	Yates Maria.....	Domestic servant	Oct. 14
Donnelly Josephine....	"	" 26	Fitzgerald Emma	"	" 28
Driscoll John	"	" 27	Barnes William	"	" 28
Briggs John.....	"	" 29	Mann Alma	"	" 29
Beverley Louisa	"	Sept. 4	Smith Thomas	"	" 31
Ford James	"	" 18	White Matilda.....	"	Nov. 3
Eiffe Honora	"	" 12	Dwyer Patrick.....	"	" 11
M'Duff Henry.....	"	" 16	Hawthorne Lily	"	" 9
M'Donald Margt.	"	" 16	Cameron.....		
Twohill Mary Ann	"	" 17	Warren James.....	Tailor.....	" 17
Bassine Emily	"	" 24	Heywood Ellen	Domestic servant	" 20
Williams Mary Ann....	"	" 25	Clarke Edward M.	"	" 20
Eastwood Thomas	Brushmaker	" 26	Silk Annie	"	" 25
Kennedy Robert	Domestic servant	" 26	Buckley William.....	"	" 27
Hassett John	Farm servant	Oct. 2	Stranger Margaret	"	Dec. 1
Lawlor Thomas	"	" 2	Smith Eliza	"	" 5
Harris Mary Ann	Domestic servant	" 3	Watson Matilda	"	" 8
Troy William	"	" 8	Cooper Thomas	"	" 11
Ward Matthew	Tailor.....	" 8	Wheelan Thomas	Farm servant	" 13

GEORGE F. WISE,
Honorary Secretary,
Randwick Asylum.

April 14, 1874.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 8.

RANDWICK DESTITUTE CHILDREN'S ASYLUM.

RETURN showing the Religious Persuasions of the Children of the above Institution, there located on the 20th May, 1874.

Boys.		Girls.		Children.		Total.
Protestants.	Roman Catholics.	Protestants.	Roman Catholics.	Total Protestants.	Total Roman Catholics.	
277	145	189	120	466	265	731

GEORGE F. WISE,
Honorary Secretary,
Randwick Institution.

ABSTRACT of Return herewith annexed, notifying the different trades, callings, and religious persuasions of the children apprenticed from the Destitute Children's Asylum at Randwick, since the formation of the Society in 1852.

Boys.

Religion.	Domestic Servants.	Farm Servants.	Agriculturalists.	Gardeners.	Grocers and Bakers.	Butcher.	Shoemakers.	Tailors.	Painter and Brushmaker.	Hairdressers.	Watchmaker.	Printers.	Engineers.	Wheelwrights.	Locksmiths, Carpenters, & Cabinet-makers.	Machinists and Brass-finishers.	Potters.	Shipwrights.	Mariners.	Chimney-sweep	Total.
Protestant	141	34	8	6	6	...	15	7	1	...	1	3	2	1	5	2	2	3	3	1	241
Roman Catholic...	87	39	3	2	2	1	7	1	1	2	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	2	...	148
																					389

Girls.

Religion.	Domestic Servants.	Teachers in the Institution.	Totals.
Protestant	178	1	179
Roman Catholic.....	142	1	143
			322
		Total	711 apprentices.

GEORGE F. WISE,
Honorary Secretary, Randwick Asylum.

Sydney, 24th April, 1874.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 9.

TABLE showing the annual net Cost of Maintenance in Reformatories of Great Britain.¹

Above £25, Cumberland.		Above £24, Hants.	
From £23 to £24.	22	23.	"Cornwall," ship, Birmingham girls.
"	21	"	"Akbar" ship, Hardwicke, and Red Hill.
"	20	22.	Boys: Castle Howard, Kingswood, Wellington Farm. Girls: Lancashire (R.C.)
"	19	21.	Boys: Devon, Stoke, Leeds, Warwickshire, Herts, Mount St. Bernards, Glasgow.
"	18	20.	Boys: Essex, Buxton, Home in East, Bradwall, Wilts, Manchester, "Clarence" ship. Girls: Devon, Doncaster, Red Lodge, Limpley Stoke, Hampstead.
"	17	19.	Boys: Woodbury Hill, Boleyn Castle, Calder Farm, North Lancashire, Parkhead.
"	16	18.	Boys: Glamorgan, Rossie, Kibble. Girls: Warwickshire, Toxteth Park, Liverpool girls.
"	15	17.	Boys: Northampton, Saltley, Inverness. Girls: Surrey, Arno's Court, Aberdeen.
"	14	16.	Boys: Suffolk, North Eastern, Wandsworth, Market Weighton. Girls: Ipswich.
"	13	15.	Boys: Dorset and Liverpool Farm.
"	12	14.	Boys: Stranraer. Girls: Yorkshire Catholic.
"	11	13.	Girls: Dalbeth.
"	11	12.	Boys: Monmouth, Bedford, Old Mill. Girls: Dalry, Glasgow.

¹ Report of Inspector upon Reformatory and Industrial Schools of Great Britain, 1873.TABLE showing the Industrial Earnings in Reformatories of Great Britain.¹

Above £11 per head, Bedford.		Above £8, Monmouth.		Above £7, Northampton and Stranraer.		Above £6, Liverpool girls.	
From £5 to £6.	4	5.	Calder Farm, Liverpool Farm, Wandsworth. Girls: Ipswich, Hampstead, Limpley Stoke.				
"	3	4.	Dorset, Wilts, Essex, Glamorgan, Devon, Old Mill. Girls: Devon, Surrey, Warwickshire, Yorkshire Catholic.				
"	2	3.	Hardwicke, Market Weighton, North Eastern, Boleyn Castle, Castle Howard. Girls: Birmingham, Sunderland, Doncaster, Aberdeen, Dalry, Glasgow, Dalbeth.				
"	1	2.	Saltley, Leeds, Buxton, Herts, Woodbury Hill, Warwickshire, Red Hill, Glasgow, Parkhead. Girls: Toxteth Park.				
Less than £1.			Manchester, Bradwall, Stoke, Home in East, Suffolk, Hants, Mount St. Bernards, "Cornwall" ship, "Akbar" ship, Kibble, Inverness, Wellington Farm. Girls: Arno's Court, Red Lodge.				
			North Lancashire, Kingswood.				

¹ Report of Inspector upon Reformatory and Industrial Schools of Great Britain, 1873.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 10.

The Inspector General of Police to The President, Public Charities Commission.

(No. 74/165.)

Police Department,
Inspector General's Office,
Sydney, 14 April, 1874.

Sir,

I have the honor to state, in reply to your letter of the 13th instant, respecting the admission of children into the Randwick Asylum, of which I am one of the original founders, that during the time I was connected with the institution it was not the practice to make the Benevolent Asylum a receiving house for children to be admitted into the Randwick Asylum.

I have, &c.,
JNO. McLERIE,
Inspector General of Police.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 11.

1872.

COMPARATIVE Statement showing the cost of maintaining the undermentioned Schools, and specifying the number of children, the expense per head, the cost of food, clothing, medical attendance, the receipts from work done by the children, the number of officers and servants employed and their salaries.

School.	No. of Children.	Cost of Food.			Cost of Clothing.			Medical Attendance.			No. of Officers and Servants.	Salaries.			Contingencies.	Repairs to Building.			Total Expenditure.			Receipts from work done.			Value of work done.			Cost per head.					
		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.		
E. C. Orphan School, Par-ramatta	308	1,353	17	6	918	4	0	62	10	0	22	1,088	0	0	.....	817	7	7	4,239	19	1	150	5	2	80	7	2	13	17	9			
Protestant do. do. ...	243	1,443	17	3	745	7	0	62	10	0	21	1,067	5	0	...	327	18	9	125	4	2	3,772	2	2	37	7	0	37	7	0	15	0	2
Asylum for Destitute Children, Randwick	795	4,907	11	8	2,340	4	9	.....	.....	.....	45	3,646	0	0	41	1,016	5	10	446	2	1	12,357	6	4	7,972	13	3½	3,263	17	0½	25	16	5
Training Ship "Vernon" ...	107	847	8	4	285	4	0	77	1	10	17	1,549	3	6	...	* 662	3	0	.....	.....	.....	3,421	0	8	686	7	2	686	7	2	32	10	7½
Industrial School, Biloela..	78	1,015	0	0	964	7	7	50	0	0	12	783	0	0	...	185	0	0	209	19	1	3,207	6	8	29	10	6	29	10	6	37	4	4

* Includes repairs to boat.

The cost of buildings.

BILOELA INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

The Secretary of the Public Charities Commission to the President.

Sydney, 25 August, 1873.

Sir,

I have the honor to inform you that, in pursuance of a resolution passed by the Commission, instructing me to make visits of inspection to and report upon the Industrial School for Girls at Biloela, I proceeded to that institution, accompanied by Messrs. Ellis and Goold, two of the Commissioners, on Saturday, the 16th instant.

We entered the institution at ten minutes past 7 o'clock, a.m., and proceeded at once to the quadrangle, in which we found a number of girls, some partially dressed, many without shoes or stockings, and all in a very untidy state. There was an inmate engaged in sweeping out each of the dormitories, the beds having been already made; there were three girls idling about in the mess-room; two cleaning out the cowshed, under the supervision of one of the matrons; three in the kitchen, preparing breakfast; several lounging in and about the bath-rooms; three amusing themselves in the laundry; and the remainder (with the exception of the officers' servants) wandering about the enclosure, under no supervision of any kind whatever.

The regulation breakfast-hour for the inmates is half-past 7 o'clock, but on this occasion the meal was not ready until twenty minutes past 8. It was stated that the delay was caused by the non-arrival of some oatmeal, which the contractor failed to send in proper time. There were eighty-nine inmates, and all of them, save one girl who was undergoing punishment for an attempted escape, were present at the breakfast-table. The meal consisted of bread, tea, and porridge, the last-mentioned article being sweetened with coarse ration sugar. The behaviour of the girls during the time they were in the mess-room was exceedingly good, and they both came to and left the tables without noise or confusion. After breakfast some of the inmates cleared the mess-room, while the others were permitted to amuse themselves in the quadrangle until the hour for morning muster. Having been mustered at 9 o'clock, the girls separated for prayers, the Catholics going into the mess-room, and the Protestants into one of the dormitories, to perform their devotions; and after these were concluded, the girls were dismissed to various employments and recreations.

At half-past 10 o'clock I went round the premises, accompanied by the matron (Mrs. Lucas), in order to see how the inmates were employed, and the following statement shows the proportion at work, viz:—

There were—

Cleaning mess-room	2 girls.
Attending children's bath	3 "
Cleaning hospital	2 "
Attending grown girls' bath	1 "
Employed in kitchen	4 "
Cleaning knives, spoons, &c.	1 "
Cleaning sewing-room	2 "
Attending house matron in clothing store	2 "
Pumping water	5 "
Sweeping grounds about school-house	6 "
Officers' servants	7 "

There were thus thirty-five of the inmates engaged in various occupations, and there being one girl undergoing punishment, there remained fifty-three still to be accounted for. These fifty-three were scattered about in all parts of the enclosure, under no sort of supervision, but doing just as they pleased. There were several playing among the pig-sties, some roaming about the beach, and a noisy troop of them in one of the matron's quarters—the matron in question being on duty elsewhere. Of those whom I have set down as being at work, many were playing about with their unemployed companions and neglecting their duty. Of the party detailed to sweep the grounds not one was to be seen at work, until the matron hunted them up and made them pick up the brooms and shovels which they had thrown down; and the five girls who were supposed to be pumping water for the institution were certainly near the pump, but did not touch it, so far as I saw. There did not seem to be any attempt made to enforce discipline, and the girls were impudent, disobedient, and unreprieved. Orders given by the officers were frequently disregarded and sometimes treated with derision. One girl, on being told to assist in pumping water, gave an impertinent and point blank refusal, for which she was not even censured.

The dinner-hour, according to the rules, is noon; but on this day the dinner was not ready until ten minutes before 1 o'clock. The meal consisted of bread, boiled meat, potatoes, and turnips. The meat having been cut up in the kitchen, was set upon the tables in the portions allotted to each inmate, and while the tables were being arranged a cat took possession of one inmate's meal. The girls straggled in by twos and threes, without any attempt at order, and when grace was said there were only sixty-four present. Of the twenty-four absentees, some dropped in, from time to time, up to the close of the meal, when there were seventy-nine present, nine girls never making their appearance at all. Mr. and Mrs. Lucas, when spoken to about these absentees, were quite unconscious of their absence. At fifteen minutes past 1 o'clock a signal was given by Mrs. Lucas, which was instantly followed by a general scrambling of food into aprons and pockets, the girls carrying off their half-eaten dinners to be devoured at leisure, either by themselves or their absent comrades. There was not a drop of water in the mess-room. The superintendent, on being spoken to as to this deficiency, said that if a girl wanted a drink she would have to go outside to the water-tap. The tap which he pointed out was outside the quadrangle, and some 20 yards from the mess-room door. There was on this day no water to be obtained from it; but there was a stone trough beneath it, from which immediately after dinner four or five children were seen lapping water, the apron of one of them being filled with bread, meat, and vegetables, which she had carried off from the mess-room.

During the day Messrs. Ellis and Goold assisted me to examine some of the storekeeper's books, and had an opportunity of observing the mode in which articles were issued from the store. The books examined were—The Daily Register, Stock Book, Work Book, Weekly Abstract, Register of Admittance, and Yearly Expenditure Book. No book of any description was found in the store; and the storekeeper stated that, with regard to the issue of articles of ordinary consumption, he trusted to his memory and made no record. Goods are issued to the inmates of the institution, on their simple request, without their producing any order, and without any entry of the issue being made. While we were in the store, several girls came in and asked for soap, soda, salt, &c., which articles were given to them without question; and two girls, without saying a word to any one or being spoken to by any one, carried off a bag of bran. An investigation of the books showed,—

1. That no matter how the number of inmates may vary, the quantities of goods consumed do not.
2. That some issues are never entered, their being no entry since 21 February, 1873, of the issue of salt, and no entry whatever of the issue of suet and currants.
3. That the same quantity of fuel is consumed in summer as in winter.
4. That many articles are omitted from the Stock Book.
5. That there is no proper check upon the issue of wearing apparel, bed-linen, &c.; as, for instance, when linen is issued (upon nobody's order) and made up into sheets, the sheets sometimes go back into the store and sometimes go direct into use, but *in no case* do they appear in the Stock Book.
6. That the entries in the Yearly Expenditure Book are vague and not properly dated—an account headed as for 1873 containing an entry dated "December."

I may remark that three of the inmates of this institution are boys of tender age, and that one is an infant. This child was committed to the Industrial School, under the name of Walter Tomlinson, by Mr. Henry Bayliss, Police Magistrate of Wagga, for having no lawful visible means of support.

I have, &c.,

WALTER H. COOPER,
Sec., Public Charities Commission.

Benevolent Asylums.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

Date	Name	Page
21 June, 1873	Mr James Dennis	1
	Thomas Simpson	2
	James Jamieson	2
	James Coleman	2
	Charles Lambert	2
	Thomas King-ton	3
	Thomas Groves	3
	James Reid	4
	Benjamin Pretty	5
	Frederick Hillier	5
	Matthew Sands	5
	Edward Rawlings	6
	John Walker	6
	John Turner	6
27 " "	William Francis	7
	Edward Reynolds	7
	S W Mansfield, Esq	7
5 July, "	Dr Strong	16
	Mrs Burnside	21
7 " "	Dr Strong (2nd Examination)	25
	Maurice Alexander, Esq	26
	George Harris	27
10 " "	E G Ward Esq	30
	Frederick Hillier (2nd Examination)	30
5 Sept, "	Mr E Ram-ay	31
16 " "	C Rolleston, Esq	33
17 " "	F King, Esq	39
18 " "	Captain McLerie	47
	Mr Gyulay	51
19 " "	John Hurley, Esq, M L A	54
	Dr Rutter	55
22 " "	Mr Dennis (2nd Examination)	59
	Hon G Allen, M L C	63
	Jas Oatley, Esq	65
23 " "	Mrs Blundell	68
	H Maclean, Esq	72
24 " "	Mrs Hicks	73
	Dr Renwick	77
1 Oct, "	Mr Robins	81
11 Nov, "	Mr Dennis (3rd Examination)	84
	Sergeant J Dawson (Police)	91
2 Dec, "	Constable Hughes	94
	Dr Manning	94
6 Feb, 1874	Mr Gurling	98
21 June, 1873	Mr Gurling	98
2 Oct, "	M Metcalfe Esq	99
10 Feb, 1874	Rev W J Gunther	100
	R Harper, Esq	101

COUNTRY HOSPITALS	PAGE
	103

APPENDICES.

A	Mr Mansfield	Nationality of Women, &c Condition of Women in Lying in Hospital Diet Table, &c	104
B	Dr Strong	Number of Inmates in Hospital	105
B 1	"	Numerical Return of Inmates, with their Nationality	105
B 2	"	Ages of Inmates in the Liverpool Asylum, and average number of Deaths	105
C	E G Ward, Esq	Return showing the number of inmates in various Institutions, &c	106

SPECIAL

1	Dr Strong	Return of Officers, Servants, &c	107
2	Mr Dennis	" "	107
3	Mr Mansfield	" "	108
4	Mrs Hicks	" "	109
5	H Maclean, Esq	Aged and infirm persons in Bathurst Gaol, &c	110
6		Tabular Statement of Comparative Cost, &c	110

Public Charities Commission.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

BENEVOLENT ASYLUMS.

SATURDAY, 21 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.P.

Mr. James Dennis, Superintendent, Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute, Parramatta, examined in the hospital ward:—

1. *President.*] This is the hospital ward? Yes.
2. How many beds are there in it? Twenty.
3. How many patients? Nineteen.
4. What medical man visits here? Dr. Rutter.
5. How many people are there in the institution altogether? 267.
6. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] All infirm men unable to work? Yes, all more or less infirm.
7. *President.*] Suppose these people were in an institution in the country where there was some land for them to cultivate, could they not do something? Yes. We have a paddock which has just been enclosed here to make a garden, and I have a gardener appointed and intend to make them work.
8. Are they allowed to smoke here? Yes.
9. In the sick wards? Yes. They cannot go out of the ward, some of them.
10. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you find that any of them complain of the smoking? Never.
11. *President.*] Is the work of the place done by the inmates? Yes; we have no servants here except the inmates of the institution; they are paid some 1s., some 6d., some 4d. and some 3d. a day.
12. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is the average cost per head? I do not know exactly.
[Further examined in the infirm ward.]
13. *President.*] What inmates are in this ward? This is the infirm ward.
14. For those who are not ill, but simply infirm? Yes, these are mostly cases of paralysis.
15. How do you distinguish these cases from those in the hospital ward? The surgeon does that. He has charge of these two wards, and can order them as he likes.
16. Then this is a hospital ward? No, this is a ward that is used mostly for infirm patients—chronic cases.
[Further examined in the store-room.]
17. Will you weigh this loaf, which is issued as the rations of two men? (*Loaf handed to witness.*) It weighs 1 lb. 11 ounces. It is 5 ounces short.
18. Who supplies this bread? Mr. Freehill, of George-street, Sydney. I have frequently had to find fault with the bread.
19. You have frequently found fault with it? Yes, and reported it to the Board, both for lightness of weight and for the way in which it is made.
20. You have frequently complained of it? Yes, and reported it to the Board.
21. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you object to the quality of the bread? No, but the quantity. (*Half-loaf handed to witness.*)
22. *President.*] The piece of bread you now weigh is one man's ration for the day? Yes.
23. The allowance is supposed to be 1 lb.? Yes, 16 ounces.
24. How much does this weigh? 13 ounces. It is 3 ounces short. But I always allow them an extra piece when the bread is short weight.* I allowed this morning 2 ounces. I calculated how many loaves we had, and how many loaves I would mulct the contractor in, and I found it to be nine loaves for the short weight in the bread, and I told any man who had short weight to come up and get an equivalent; and the man who had this loaf probably had another bit of bread given him to make up his pound.
25. How do you supply the deficiency? I supply the bread, and deduct it from the contractor.
26. But how do you supply the men? The men get it from the head wardsmen, in my presence.
27. From whom does he get it? I stopped nine loaves of bread from the contractor this morning.
28. How came you to have the surplus loaves to make up the weight? I stopped it.
29. But how did you do it? There were 146 loaves sent in—that is 288 rations—and all that I allowed the contractor was 137 loaves—that is deducting nine from the contractor.
30. Is he paid by the loaf or by the pound? By the pound.
31. But where do the loaves come from to make up the quantity? That is the nine loaves I have kept to make up each ration.
32. But how can you get the extra loaves out of the bread you get yourself? I have done it.
33. How many loaves do you get every day? It varies. To-day it was 146 loaves to make up 288 lbs. of bread.
- 34.

Mr. James
Dennis.

21 June, 1873.

* NOTE (on revision):—This man had his breakfast when this piece was weighed.

- Mr. James
Dennis.
- 21 June, 1873.
34. And how many loaves came in? 146.
35. Then you had rations for 288 people? I kept nine out of it, and procured seven.
36. But then you would be seven short? Yes, but I get it from my own baker in Parramatta, and charge Freehill with it. (*Book produced.*) You will see it entered in this book.
37. Is not this bread sour? No, I do not think it is sour. [Commissioners tasted the bread, and found it to be sour.]
38. Do you know as a matter of fact that the milk contract is sub-let? I do not know. I did not know the person who now supplies us had it until lately. I heard that Castner was sold off, but it is mere hearsay.
39. You do not know what the facts are? No, I do not. The contractor we have is Castner.
40. How often does Mr. King visit here? He has been ill lately. He has not been here since the 3rd May.
41. How many inmates have you now? There were 269 this morning.

Thomas Simpson, inmate, Parramatta Asylum, examined in the infirm ward:—

- T. Simpson.
- 21 June, 1873.
42. *President.*] How long have you been here? It is two years since I came here. I had my leg taken off about two years ago.
43. Have you applied for a leg? Yes.
44. And you would rather be out of the Asylum than in it? Yes.
45. What is your age? I am fifty.
46. Are you hearty and strong? Yes, as strong as a lion.
47. What would a leg cost? I believe one of those from Home would be about £13, but I think one could be got here that would do me very well for about £7.
48. What could you do to earn your living if you were out? I could do any sort of light work. I have been accustomed to work an engine, and have no doubt that if I had a leg I could do it still. I was a sailor first, and then I went on to the railways at Home and got to pick up some ways of doing things, and then I took to carpentering myself. I was a diver in Victoria; and I was diving up at the Penrith Bridge.
49. You believe that if you had a leg and were out you could earn your own living? Yes.
50. And you would rather be out? Yes.

James Jamieson, wardsman, Benevolent Asylum, examined in infirm ward:—

- J. Jamieson.
- 21 June, 1873.
51. *Mr. Ellis.*] Does the food always come up in this way? Yes, always.
52. When was this meat cooked? To-day.
53. Is that the way in which it is served up every day? Yes, every day.
54. Do they never get roast meat? Oh no; always boiled.
55. And always served up cold in that way? Yes, always cold; and the soup is always cold too.
56. Do you always bring the soup over in that way in slop-pails? Yes.
57. And what do the men drink it out of? Out of these dishes.
58. And where do they put the meat? In these plates.
59. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you give them a knife and fork? No; a knife, but no fork.
60. Do you give every one a knife? Yes, but some don't use one.

James Coleman, inmate, Benevolent Asylum, examined in the dining-room of the institution:—

- J. Coleman.
- 21 June, 1873.
61. *President.*] How long have you been here? For five or six years.
62. What are you making? A fishing-net.
63. Are you constantly employed in making fishing-nets? When I can get them to do.
64. Do you make them on your own account, or on account of the institution? On my own account.
65. Do you get paid for them? Yes.
66. Have you made any before? Yes. It is twelve months since I made one.
67. What do you get for making them? 1s. a pound.
68. And who finds the twine? The person for whom I am making the net.
69. What amount of money will you earn by making this net? About 32s.
70. And how long will it take you? About six weeks.
71. Do you think that a blind man could be taught to do this work? No. I could not get a living by it. A blind man could not do this—he could not see the meshes. There are different sizes; this is inch and a quarter mesh, and there are some 2 inches.
72. Do you spend your money as you like? Yes.
73. In getting tobacco and things of that sort? Yes. Sometimes I buy a pair of shoes.
74. Does not the institution find you in boots? Yes; but my legs are bad, and the boots are too heavy, so I get a pair of light ones.
75. Do the other inmates work? Yes; some of them make sennit for hats.

Charles Lambert, inmate, Benevolent Asylum, examined in the yard:—

- C. Lambert.
- 21 June, 1873.
76. *President.*] How old are you? Thirty-six.
77. You are suffering from blindness? Yes; I cannot see you now.
78. With that exception you are hale and hearty, are you not? Yes.
79. What allowance of bread do you get per day? One pound is the allowance, but we do not get a pound. I could eat it all at one meal, but I cut it into three pieces.
80. Your full ration for the day is served out at once? Yes.
81. Is that piece of bread you have there a third of what you got this morning? Yes.

82. What do you get besides the bread? A pint of tea in the morning and a pint in the evening, and some meat for dinner and soup. C. Lambert.
83. Are you allowed sugar for your tea, or is it sweetened for you? It is sweetened for us. 21 June, 1873.
84. Do you ever go without bread for your tea? Yes, often. I am sometimes so hungry that I eat it all at one meal; I sometimes eat it all for breakfast.
85. Supposing that there was some work found for blind people to do, would it not be an amusement for you to do it? I do not know what I could do. I have been a sailor myself.
86. *Mr. Ellis.*] But if there were any work that you could do? I would be very glad to do it.
87. In some institutions the blind are taught some kinds of work? Yes, I would be very glad to be taught. I am not old.
88. Would it not be better for you than remaining here? Yes; the only way I can get any exercise is to get some man who can see to take me out.
89. *President.*] Do you go out every day? No, not every day. We go sometimes and have a swim in the water.
90. Do you bathe regularly in the summer? Yes, and in the winter too—I do.
91. Is that part of the routine of the place? Not all the men go, but I go because I think it does my eyes good.
92. Is there anything you wish to say about the place here? The meat is sometimes stinking, and we always get it cold like this (*showing a plate of meat*).
93. Is that bullock's heart you are eating? Some of it is. I can only tell by the taste of it. We often get bullock's heart, and not much of that.

Thomas Kingston, inmate, Benevolent Asylum, examined in the infirm ward:—

94. *President.*] What were you before you came here? I was mate of a vessel. T. Kingston.
95. How long have you been here? Three years. 21 June, 1873.
96. Is there anything that you think we should know about the place here? Well, I am pretty comfortable as far as I am concerned myself, but I think there ought to be some change of food. As far as I am concerned I have everything that I require, but there are others who are not so well off. The washing of the clothes is very bad. I have had sheets on me that have stunk for want of washing, and since I have been here I have been obliged to get my own things washed. Of course my own friends are not very well able to pay for it, but they give me a few pence to get my clothes washed.
97. What was it you said about the food? The beef is bad, but the soup is good—the men like the soup—and the potatoes are very bad sometimes.
98. How about the meat? The meat is very bad at times.
99. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you mean bad in quality, or decayed? Smells sometimes. Sometimes the soup has smelt very bad, but I am fond of the soup.
100. You cannot touch it? Yes, I do.
101. But you say that it smells bad? Yes, the meat must be bad.
102. You do not mean that the meat is coarse, but getting rotten? Yes, evidently bad; and the bread is also very bad sometimes, and at other times it is good.
103. *President.*] How do you mean that the bread is bad? It is sour sometimes.
104. Where does it come from? I cannot say.
105. What is the allowance per day? I get as much as I require. With respect to the allowance, I never heard of there being any scale of diet, or what it really is.
106. What is the regular allowance? A pound a day. I get plenty myself, but from what I hear from the others they fare hard. There are some have their clothes in bits, the collars all torn and ragged, and I often pity them. I myself have got good clothes, and I get them washed by people in the yard.
107. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Can the people in the yard wash? Yes, and they get paid for it.
108. *President.*] What are you suffering from? Paralysis, and a tumour inside.
109. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are you sufficiently provided with clean bed-clothes? There could be an improvement. From what I see, they are short of water here. There could be an improvement in the washing, and also in the cook-house.
110. How often do you get a change of bed-clothes? We have a sheet on once a week, and those who are bad cases have it oftener. They are changed once a week; there could be an improvement in that.
111. Only once a week? Yes.
112. All through the summer? Yes. I have had blankets on me for two years.
113. Without their being washed? Yes, without their being washed.
114. Were there no vermin in them? I do not know. Sometimes there have been vermin on me, and that is why I get my clothes washed.
115. Do you mean to say that you have had the same blankets on you for two years? Yes.
116. Has that been the case with others? I cannot speak of others—I only speak of myself.
117. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What do you do about a bath? Of course I wash myself, but in that bath place you get more dirty than when you go into it. It is in a very dirty state.

Thomas Groves, inmate, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, examined in the infirm ward:—

118. *President.*] How long have you been here? About three years. T. Groves.
119. What were you before you came here? I was house steward of the Sydney Infirmary. I kept the books and regulated the diets in the time of Dr. Houston and Mrs. Ghost. 21 June, 1873.
120. Are you suffering from paralysis? No, from chronic rheumatism.
121. Do you wish to make any statement about the food here? The food is very monotonous. There is bread and tea for breakfast and tea, and bread and boiled beef and a drop of soup for dinner. We have potatoes twice a week, but they are generally so bad that they have to go out of the ward the same as they come in.

- T. Groves.
21 June, 1873.
122. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is the beef always boiled? Yes, always. We never see the slightest change. The potatoes are very indifferent, so much so that the greater part of them go out of the ward just as they come in.
123. Do you never have any pumpkins or green vegetables? Never get anything of the sort. I complained to Mr. Dennis that living always on bread and meat, it made me costive and make me weak, and he was good enough to send me vegetables from his garden, and allow me some mutton instead of the beef, which I find do me good.*
124. You say that there is never any change—the food is always the same? Yes. I think it would be better if there could be a change. I am informed that the potatoes are so bad that it is difficult to get any of them at all eatable, and as nothing else is substituted for them it is rather hard fare.
125. How do you find the bread? Latterly it has been better; but before, it was very indifferent indeed—stale and sour and bitter.
126. What about the weight? I do not know myself, but I believe there are great complaints in the yard about the weight, amongst the men there. They have better appetites than we have in here. We do not, as a rule, eat the pound of bread, but outside the men are able to eat a good deal more, especially this cold weather. They sometimes eat all their bread at breakfast-time. It is not unusual for them to do so.
127. It is all given out at once—the whole day's ration? Yes.
128. *President.*] Do they complain that they have not enough? Yes.
129. Do you think the complaint is well founded? Yes.
130. Have you ever noticed the quality of the soup? No, I never take it, but I believe that it is generally liked by the men who get it.
131. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you heard complaints about it? Yes—sometimes it smells badly, and sometimes it tastes as if the meat were putrid in it; but not often.
132. Have you any reason to complain of the meat yourself? No, never.
133. What age are you? Close on forty.
134. How long have you been here? About three years.
135. Have you any friends outside? Yes; they are very kind to me, and send me a few shillings now and then—I should not be alive but for that. Rheumatism destroys the appetite, and the constitution becomes weakened, and I should not exist at all but for what little things I get. There are thirty people in these two sick wards, and all the extras that come here are one glass of rum and two glasses of gin, and my mutton, and a little milk, and that is all that comes in. That is the usual average. Three inmates are allowed a pint of beef tea each per day; three a pint of gruel; and one a pint of arrowroot; one an egg, and nine a pint of milk each; one a gill of rum, and one a glass of gin, exclusive of two gills of rum to the wardsmen.
136. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you heard that the old people prefer this institution to the one at Liverpool? Yes.
137. Can you say why? Yes; because there is more liberty for them here to walk out, and they can do a little washing in the yard, and there are many ways in which they can make a penny or two-pence.
138. *President.*] For whom do they do washing? For myself and others.
139. And you pay for it? Yes.
140. How is the washing done? Sometimes it is very indifferent, and we have complained to Mr. Dennis, and he has changed the clothes and sent others over.
141. Are all the clothes washed by the inmates? Yes, by paid inmates, but there is a bad supply of water. The supply is obtained from wells and tanks, and the water-cart has to come several times a day. That makes a great scarcity in the water, and it is to the cost of the institution. The water-cart brings in water by contract.
142. Has it struck you that the labour of the inmates could be used in any way? No. Many of them are so crippled that there could be little done in that way. If they come in for a little temporary relief, those who get it go out as soon as they can, and those who are not able to go out are set to work as wardsmen, wood-cutters, and so on.
143. Is there anything that you wish to suggest or that you think it right we should know about the place? Yes. If the water supply was improved it would be an advantage, and the monotony of the food is unpleasant. It is always the same—there is no change.
144. How do you find the dispensing of the medicines carried on? When the doctor orders medicine it is frequently a long time before we can get it. It has come in twenty-four hours after it has been ordered. It has been so with myself and others here throughout these wards. We never get anything until we want it very badly indeed. The dispenser is away often, as he has to attend other places.

James Reid, inmate, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, examined in the hospital ward, at his own request:—

- J. Reid.
21 June, 1873.
145. *President.*] You wish to say something? Yes.
146. How long have you been here? About six weeks. I have been under an operation; had a hole cut in my side, and it is protruding out of my side, so that I have to put on pieces of blanket to bind it up.
147. Have you seen the doctor? Yes.
148. What doctor? I think his name is Rutter. I saw him once, but the ward has been closed when he has been since, and I have been prevented from seeing him.
149. Has he not been to see you? Yes, he has been twice, and I complained to him.
150. Did he see you afterwards? I have seen him passing the door.
151. But he has not been to see you? No.
152. *Mr. Driver.*] When Dr. Rutter saw you did he order you anything? He did; he ordered me a dressing.
153. Have you seen him since? Yes; he spoke to the wardsmen, and it appears that there is no dressing or bandages allowed for men here.
154. Who said so? The wardsmen.
155. You have had none? No.
156. Although you were ordered one? Yes, ten days after I came in.

157.

* NOTE (on revision):—The mutton is not given by Mr. Dennis, but is allowed by the doctor as a medical comfort.

157. *President.*] Where was this operation performed? In the Sydney Infirmary, by Dr. Jones and Dr. Fortescue. J. Reid.
158. What is the name of the wardsman you complain of? I do not know his name. It is No. 1 ward—the hospital ward. That is the man there (*indicating Benjamin Pretty*).^{*} 21 June, 1873.

Benjamin Pretty, wardsman, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, examined in the hospital ward, in the presence of James Reid:—

159. *President.*] This patient (James Reid) complains that he is suffering from the effects of an operation which requires that he should have proper bandages; that the doctor has ordered him bandages and that none have been supplied? Yes; I have applied for them several times. B. Pretty.
160. To whom? To the dispenser. 21 June, 1873.
161. Who is the dispenser? Mr. Austin.
162. Does he live here? Yes.
163. How long is it since you applied to him last? Last week.
164. How long is it since the doctor ordered them? About a week ago, or may be more.
- [*Reid.*] I was only ten days here when he ordered them. I do not think it is so long as that, but it may be more than a week ago.
165. What reason did the dispenser give for not supplying them? I cannot say why he did not supply them. I have applied for them and never got them. Whatever is got for the patients I get through the dispenser. The man has had a substitute for them. He has a false passage in his side under his shoulder, and all the food he takes comes through there.
- [*Reid.*] And here I have to lie here in the cold wind, and he won't allow me to have that bed over there where the wind won't blow on me, and there is no one sleeps there.
166. Is this the case? I have not refused him. He can have that bed whenever he likes.

Frederick Hillier, inmate, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, examined in dormitory:—

167. *President.*] When did you come here? I came here from the Infirmary, and was glad to leave that place. F. Hillier.
168. Why? The women there domineer over one, and try to get a patient turned out because he won't work. The principal work there is done by the patients. The doctor there ordered me not to go out in the cold, on account of my eyes; and Sister Mary required me to go down to the straw house when I was in a perspiration with washing up the things, and I refused to go, and she said she would report me to the doctor. She also gave me a pair of trousers without any buttons on, and because I asked for a needle to put buttons on, she told me to go to bed. It was then 10 o'clock a.m., and I said I would go when ordered by the doctor. I stopped in the hospital for fourteen weeks, and she reported me several times for smoking. 21 June, 1873.
169. *Mr. Ellis.*] What complaints have you against this place? The provisions for one thing—the meat, bread, and potatoes—and the cooking of them. The cooks we have here are not fit to cook for pigs, and the rations are not according to the scale. There is a pound of meat allowed to each man, and I have never had above 6 ounces any day, and not more than 4 ounces sometimes. Then the bread is light; it does not weigh above 1 lb. 4 ounces; instead of 2 lbs., and some of us go short. There is many a man goes hungry this weather; and the potatoes are not fit to eat.
170. When do you get them? Twice a week.
171. Are there any other vegetables allowed you? You are supposed to get them in the soup, and sometimes they are there, and sometimes there are none. The whole management of the place is carried on by paupers, and the master only comes occasionally as a matter of form, and seldom examines the food either before or after it is cooked.†

Matthew Sands, wardsman, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, examined in dormitory:—

172. *President.*] How long have you been here? I came in the 17th October last. M. Sands.
173. Where did you come from? I was in the Liverpool Asylum before I came here.
174. For how long? For a few months. There is great discipline there. I venture to make that remark. 21 June, 1873.
175. And is it not better for the inmates of the place that there should be discipline? Evidently so.
176. It keeps the place in better order? Yes.
177. Mention the difference in the discipline here to what it is there? Here there are no regular hours for getting out in the morning. In fact, all the establishment is carried on in a perfect state of discipline at Liverpool; there are certain hours for carrying on everything, and I consider when the fixed hours are selected it is better for the inmates. Here there is no regularity. The wards are opened at half-past 5 or 6 or 7, and so on.

178.

* NOTE (*on revision*):—The statements made in this paper are correct. Since I complained to the Commissioners, the wardsman has been removed, and another substituted in his place. The attendance, since the change, is better. Have not received any bandages or dressings since.—JAMES REID.

† NOTE (*on revision*):—INFIRMARY.—I have great reason to complain of the overbearing arrogance of Sister Mary; also of her gross neglect of the instructions given by the medical gentlemen—not in my case only, but as a general rule—and this will be borne out by the medical gentlemen themselves.

BENEVOLENT ASYLUM, PARRAMATTA.—I complain of the great difficulty of getting an audience of the master. His office door is guarded by a pauper called a constable, who demands your business; and be it ever so private, he denies admission until he can convey your why and wherefore to the master, who will sometimes keep us waiting for an hour before he deigns to listen to our wants or complaints, be they ever so urgent. The washing is shamefully neglected—in fact it is but a dip and a shake, and frequently both sheets and shirts are given out half-dry. Shirts without buttons, aye, and sometimes without a sleeve, and the body in tatters; the trousers about the same. No one will trouble themselves about them, nor is there any redress. There is a tailor, but he will not work for paupers, although paid for it. There is also a matron, who is paid well for looking after the linen, but she is the lady of the master and is very seldom seen. There are many in this institution who could give a great deal more information than I can, and who would have made known many grievances had they known the purpose of the visit of the gentlemen of the Royal Commission, but no one announced them or made known their purpose.

- M. Sands.
21 June, 1873
178. What of that? The hours are irregular. There should be regular hours.
179. But what happens at 6 o'clock instead of 7? I am waiting to carry my tubs out, and I ought to have to carry them down at a particular hour, but I have sometimes to go one hour and sometimes another.
180. Why could you not do it at a regular hour? Because the doors are not opened. In Liverpool the wardman has charge of the establishment. I had charge of a ward there.
181. What time do they lock up here? Oh, there is no particular time—half-past 6 or 7; there is no fixed hour.
182. What is the latest time? I cannot tell you the hour. There is no particular hour. Sometimes it is half-past 6, sometimes a quarter-past 6, and so on. Then there are not different kinds of wards here,—all the diseases are mixed up together.
183. Do I understand you to say that there are some sick people here who should be in the hospital ward? Yes; here is a man here who should be in the hospital ward (*referring to inmate*). He should be down-stairs, where there are only twelve or fourteen beds in a place where there is room for thirty-six beds.
184. How old are you? Seventy-two.
185. Have you been a soldier? No. There is a man here who gets up and wanders about in the night, disturbing every one.
186. Does he appear to be insane? Yes, there is no doubt of it.
187. Does he disturb the patients at night? Yes, at 2 or 3 o'clock in the morning, and there's a man who has fits, so that we have to put his bed on the floor for fear of his rolling out.

Edward Rawlings, wardman, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, examined in dormitory:—

- E. Rawlings.
21 June, 1873
188. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are those tins used for tea as well as soup? Yes. These are used for dinner, and after dinner we have to bring up a certain quantity for those who have tea.
189. The meat is put into those dishes at 11 o'clock? Yes.
190. When do the men get it? About 1.
191. Then it is two hours in the dishes getting cool? Yes, it is so.
192. And then you use the same dishes for tea? Yes, for the tea.*

John Walker, wardman, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, examined in dormitory:—

- J. Walker.
21 June, 1873
193. *President.*] How many sleep in this ward at night? Sixty-three.
194. How many are there who should be in a sick ward? There is one man there who has never got out of bed since he got into it.
195. How long has he been in? About three weeks.
196. Why is he not in the hospital ward? I do not know. They put him up here and keep him here.
197. *Mr. Couper.*] Does the doctor ever come to see him? Yes, when he is required.
198. When is he required? When the man asks for him.
199. Does he not come regularly as a matter of duty? No, not unless he is sent for.
200. *President.*] Are all these beds occupied? Yes.
201. Are they as close together at night? No, they are a little more apart. I shift them away from one another a little.
202. What is the matter with that man in the corner (*referring to inmate*)? I think that he is suffering from lead-poisoning. He gets his medicine and a mutton chop every day.
203. *Mr. Couper.*] Is that nicely cooked? Yes.
204. Is the bread good? It is rather light in weight.
205. Is it sour? No.
206. Is it stale? No.
207. Is it musty? No.
208. How is the soup? Passable.
209. Do you hear any objections to the meat being boiled every day? No, I have never heard any one object to it.
210. Are the potatoes good? No, very bad.
211. How long have you been here? About four months.

John Turner, bath-man, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, examined in the bath-room:—

- J. Turner.
21 June, 1873
212. *President.*] How long have you been here? One year and six months.†
213. This is the bath-room? Yes.
214. Do all the men on the establishment wash here? Yes.
215. *Mr. Couper.*] What time do they begin in the morning? About twenty minutes past 6.
216. What time do they get done? I have the place all cleaned up by half-past 11.
217. *Mr. Ellis.*] They all come here to wash? Yes, all of them that can come.
218. How many wash in the same water? They all have fresh water.
219. Is there room enough—do they all wash in this room? Yes, they all come in here. There are eighteen dishes here.
220. What do the blind men do? They all come here, and I empty the dishes into the bucket for them.
221. *Mr. Couper.*] How often do the men have a bath? Every time the boards come down—the bed-boards.

222.

*NOTE (*on revision*):—I beg to transmit further for your information, that Lady Dennis receives one quart of beef-tea daily, equal to two pounds of our meat, daily for several years, and she never inspects our messes or linen; and allowed the pudding on Her Majesty's Birthday to be made in a bath previously used by the inmates. During the last rain Mr. Dennis came up to No. 4 ward and ordered me to take down several good mattresses, his pigs being in want of bedding, and the fresh ones for the use of the dormitory were damp straw.—EDWARD RAWLINGS, Parramatta, 8th July.

†NOTE (*on revision*):—Two years and six months.

222. And how often do they come down? They all come down every month.
 223. How many basins are there in the lavatory? Eighteen.
 224. So that eighteen men can wash at once? Yes.
 225. And every man has fresh water? Yes.
 226. How is the water supply? The pump throws it up into the cistern.
 227. *Mr. Ellis.*] How many men bathe in the same water? Mostly two.
 228. Will you undertake to say that not more than two men wash in the same water? Two; I think not more.
 229. Where are the towels? Here. (*Towels produced.*)
 230. How many men use the same towel? I put three clean towels up every night.
 231. How many use those three towels? All the men who are down in the yard.
 232. How many is that? About 130 men.
 233. Then 130 men have only three towels to use? Yes.*

J. Turner.
 21 June, 1873.

William Francis, inmate, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, examined in the yard:—

234. *Mr. Gould.*] What sort of meat do you get? The meat comes in sometimes necks and sometimes legs with the bones.
 235. You have seen the meat come in yourself in that way? Yes.
 236. And the contract is that it should be supplied in joints and quarters? I do not know. I suppose fore and hind quarters.
 237. You find that there are too many shins? Yes; legs and necks.
 238. Is it always sweet? Oh no, we have had it stinking.
 239. Has that happened recently? Yes, a week or so ago—I can't say to a day.
 240. Do you get your proper allowance of meat? Sometimes there is 4 ounces, sometimes 5, and sometimes there may be 6 ounces.
 241. How do you find the soup? The soup is passable—as good soup as could be made from the sort of meat.
 242. How is the bread? I have no fault to find with the bread, what there is of it.
 243. Have you ever found it sour? Yes, I have found it to be sour, but I can't say when.
 244. Do you get your full weight of bread? I cannot say. I am doubtful about that.
 245. Do you get enough? No; if you were to see one of those loaves cut in half you would see there was a small bit for each man.
 246. Do you get enough meat? I could eat more if I had it.
 247. Do you get your full allowance? No, I do not.
 248. How long have you been here? I came here on the 4th February.
 249. What are you suffering from? A bad leg.

W. Francis.
 21 June, 1873.

Edward Reynolds, wardman, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, examined in the yard:—

250. *President.*] How long have you been an inmate of the Asylum? Since February.
 251. How old are you? Thirty-nine.
 252. Where did you come from to get here? I only had a month's work since I have been in the Colony. I came out from London, and had an accident on board the "Grafton," and hurt my arm, and I had no means of support.
 253. You had a sprained arm? Yes.
 254. Did you go into the Infirmary? No; Dr. Moore attended me as long as I had means.
 255. How did you get taken in here? I went to the Board.
 256. You are well now? Yes, I am comparatively well. I was made wardman here the beginning of the month.
 257. Were you at sea before you came out here? No, I was always in private service.
 258. Is there anything the matter with you now? No, nothing the matter with me, but I sometimes feel a pain in my arm.
 259. You cannot do hard work? No, not laborious work.
 260. What was your occupation? I was always in gentlemen's service before I came here, but I cannot get any employment, and I cannot live out of this unless there is somewhere for me to go to.

E. Reynolds.
 21 June, 1873.

FRIDAY, 27 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
 MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
 CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Samuel W. Mansfield, Esq., clerk and accountant, Maternity Hospital, examined during inspection of the institution:—

261. *President.*] You are clerk and accountant of this Society? The Benevolent Asylum—yes.
 262. How long have you been connected with the institution? In that capacity?

S. W. Mansfield, Esq.
 263. 27 June, 1873.

* NOTE (on revision):—There are upon an average about 260 in the institution at all times; and from sixty to seventy of those are in the sick wards, or in bed; the remainder come here to wash.
 One bar of soap, weighing about 2 lbs. is allowed each week for the whole.
 One bath is all that is provided for all, owing to the piping and tap connecting the bath with the boiler (for warm water) being out of repair. The bath has been very little used for a long time.

- S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.
- 27 June, 1873.
263. Yes? Ten or eleven years. I have been connected with the institution for nearly nineteen years.
264. What salary do you receive? £400 a year now.
265. You live on the premises? No.
266. You do not live in the institution? No; I have no perquisites.
267. No allowance for house rent or rations? No.
268. What are your hours of attendance here? I come at half-past 6 in the morning during this time of the year, and in the summer-time earlier; go home to breakfast, and return a little after 9, and remain until dinner-time, when I go home to dinner, and return at 2 o'clock, and remain here until 5 or 6 or 7. There is no fixed time. On committee out-days it is very often 6 or 7, or even later, when I leave.
269. What are your duties? To keep all the accounts of the Society, and keep all the records—to issue all allowances to the out-pensioners, to visit and report on the out-pensioners, report different cases, and have the general management of that department altogether,—the entire management.
270. That is, of the out-door relief? Yes; to report upon the different cases weekly. Here is the record of my reports on the different cases. (*Report book produced.*)
271. Will you enumerate the rest of your duties? There are no other special duties that I can think of. I have the general supervision of the whole; I am over the institution.
272. How is the institution managed; what is its organization? In what respect?
273. What is the governing body of the institution? The committee.
274. Consisting of how many members? Twenty-eight, I think, now. According to the rules they must not exceed thirty-four.
275. Does that include the president, vice-presidents, honorary secretary, and treasurer? No.
276. All of whom are members of the committee? Yes, *ex officio*.
277. And may come and form part of it? Yes.
278. How is this body elected or appointed? At the annual meetings.
279. By whom? The subscribers.
280. Do you know how many subscribers there are to the institution? At the present time?
281. Yes? I do not know the exact number; I think about 400 or 500.
282. What was the amount of the subscriptions last year? £780 odd, I think, speaking from memory.
283. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] £710, according to last year's report? There was something after that, I think. It came up to £780.
284. How much was contributed by the Government last year? £500 towards out-door relief.
285. Is this institution kept up on an income of £1,200 a-year? No.
286. *Mr. Cowper.*] Surely the Government gave £3,500 last year? They give a grant of £500 to the out-door relief, and all inmates are paid for by the Government at so much per head in addition to the £500.
287. *President.*] What, last year, did the Government contribute towards the maintenance of the institution in all its departments? £3,772 15s. 1d. That was not for the year, because that includes the last quarter of 1871.
288. What is the average annual contribution of the Government to the institution in all its branches? About that amount.
289. *Mr. Cowper.*] Did they not contribute over £10,000 in the years 1860 and 1861? That was under a different arrangement altogether.
290. Did they not contribute £7,000 in 1866? That was under a different arrangement; that included £2,500, a special grant for building.
291. *President.*] What was the arrangement? All the paupers were here,—all the old men and women.
292. Now the contribution is £4,000 a year? No, the general grant is £4,208. That was put on years ago, but we have never expended that amount, and never drawn it. Every quarter an account is rendered to the Government for so many women and children.
293. What other sources of income have you? The Police fines.
294. You mean the fines from the Police Benches? Yes; that is a very trifling matter.
295. That was, last year, £381 6s. 10d.? About that.
296. In your account of last year there appears a sum of £211 for interest: what is that the interest of? Interest on money invested, and the rent of a farm at Bankstown.
297. What is the rent of the farm? £10 a year, and £75 for interest on Government debentures; at least, £150 for the year, and £75 for the half-year.
298. You have not yet made up the £211? I cannot charge my memory with the exact items.
299. There is the rent of the farm, £10 a year, and there is the interest on debentures? Yes, and interest on No. 2 debentures.
300. Is there anything else? Nothing else.
301. How long has the farm been in the possession of the institution? Many years.
302. How many years? I cannot say exactly. It was long before I was connected with the institution.
303. How long ago is that? Nineteen years.
304. Was it given to the institution? No.
305. How did the Society come to get it? It was mortgaged to the Society, and the Society had to foreclose and take the land. It was a loss. The mortgage was £400, and the farm lets for £10 a year.
306. How big is it? 240 acres.
307. How far is it from Sydney? About fifteen miles.
308. Any of it under cultivation? There has been, but there is none now.
309. How did the institution become possessed of the debentures? There are £3,000 worth of debentures derived from the Railway Company by the purchase of land for railway purposes.
310. Land purchased from the Society? Yes.
311. And the other debentures? There are £1,000 from the late Mr. Manson, invested in New Zealand debentures. This money was left as a legacy to the Society.
312. Then these are all your sources of income? Yes, these are all.
313. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Buildings have been added here since you got that money for the land from the Railway Company? Yes.
314. Why was not that money expended in putting up these additional buildings? ———
315. *President.*] Is there any money at interest as a bank deposit? Yes, some £10,000 or £11,000.

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.

27 June, 1873.

316. You did not mention that just now? Of course we have the interest of that.
317. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You do not use the interest of these investments to pay the expenses of the establishment? No.
318. *President.*] How much money is there deposited in this way in the bank? £10,449, I think, from what I see in the report, but I can show you more clearly by one of my sheets.
319. I see by your account that you have £11,000 as a bank deposit? Yes.
320. What bank is that in? The Bank of New South Wales.
321. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What do you get for that? 3 per cent.
322. What is the amount by this time, less the general account, in the bank? The general account was overdrawn, and this was taken from the accumulated interest which this account should show more clearly.
323. But how does the institution become possessed of this £11,000? It is made up of—house sold, £785; legacies and accumulated interest, £9,761 9s.; and legacies and land sold, £5,895 9s. 6d.; investment in the farm, £480,—making a total of £16,921 18s. 6d. Then there is on the other side—by investment (farm), £480; by Government debentures, £3,000; by New Zealand debentures, £1,000; by deposit in Bank of New South Wales, due 25 June, 1873, at 3 per cent., £6,000; by amount not re-invested, £5,000 15s. 4d.; and loan from accumulated interest to general account, £1,135 3s. 2d.; total, £16,921 18s. 6d.
324. What is the actual amount of the legacies that the institution holds? £5,330, and then there is the accumulated interest.
325. *Mr. Cowper.*] Does the interest bring the amount up to £19,000? No; to £9,761.
326. *President.*] But you have here in this report £19,000? That is a misprint; it should be £9,000.
327. Is the difference between that £5,000 and the £11,000 made up by the interest? Yes, you see here on bank deposits not expended but accumulating.
328. Do the directors never spend the interest? Yes, they have invested it.
329. But there it is only lent? The institution has got a fund from which they overdraw the annual amount of the interest, and, instead of spending that money, they re-invest it. That has been done for years.
330. What amount of interest is re-invested in this way, instead of being used in working the institution? What amount?
331. Yes, what amount of interest instead of being spent last year was put into the bank again? You can scarcely get at the amount last year, but you must take the whole amount.
332. Was there any interest coming in last year from any sources? Yes.
333. How much? I cannot say how much just now.
334. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Will not your ledger tell you? No, I do not keep the cash account there. This sheet (*sheet produced*) will show clearly the interest up to last year.
335. *President.*] I want to know what interest accrued due to the institution last year? I think about £400.
336. What became of that £400? That went to the general account.
337. I thought that you told us that it was re-invested, and not used in working the institution? When the deposits come due the interest is not re-invested; but the practice has been to add the interest to what was deposited, and re-invest it, until the year before last, when this account was overdrawn, and this sum was taken from it before any re-investment was made.
338. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But these accounts are added up to the end of 1872, and it seems that the money received for interest was £211 exactly? Yes, irrespective of the interest on deposits—there is no account of that at all.
339. That does not appear in this account at all? No.
340. But that is very strange. What interest is that £211 then? On the Government debentures paid into the bank half-yearly, and the rent of the farm, and the New Zealand debentures.
341. The money from these is used in working the institution? Yes.
342. But the interest on the bank deposits is not used? No, it is not.
343. *President.*] Can you tell us why? I cannot.
344. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is the object of the directors accumulating this large fund—and why do they make a difference between one source of revenue and another; you have got some you use and some that you do not use—why is that? I cannot give any definite reason for it, unless it is done with a view of accumulating something more in the bank.
345. You do not know what is the ultimate object of these accumulations? No, I cannot say, except to make a fund from the interest of which the operations of the Society might be carried on.
346. *President.*] Have the Government any control in the management of the institution? Only by the inspector.
347. They have no voice in the management of its affairs? No.
348. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And yet they find five-sixths of the funds? More than that—nine-tenths.
349. *President.*] How often does the Board meet? Weekly, and quarterly the general committee—the whole committee; the house committee meet every Tuesday.
350. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You have a sub-committee that meet every Tuesday? Yes, the house committee.
351. *President.*] Of how many members is it composed? Sixteen.
352. What is the average attendance? Six, eight, or ten sometimes.
353. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do the same members attend at every meeting? No, not always.
354. *Mr. Gould.*] You have here in this balance sheet an item of £64 10s. “on account of inmates”: is that paid by the parents of the children? It is in some cases.
355. How is it made up—in what other cases is money paid? Single women pay for admission.
356. *President.*] Do all single women pay for admission? No; every case is considered by the committee upon its merits, but the system of making the single women pay was introduced because it was thought to be a check upon them.
357. Does this sub-committee of sixteen practically manage the institution? Yes.
358. What time does their sitting extend to every week? They meet at 4, and sit sometimes to 7.
359. What sort of business do they transact? First of all general business, read minutes of the previous meeting, receive applications for out-door relief, or any other matter connected with the internal management of the house.

- S. W. Mansfield, Esq.
27 June, 1873.
360. Do you find that much time is taken up in discussing matters at length? Yes, on some occasions.
361. What does that arise from, in your opinion? From differences of opinion sometimes as to the merits of applicants.
362. Do you think that it in any way arises from the size of the committee? No, I do not think so.
363. Do you see any object in having so large a committee—a committee of twenty-eight members? That is the general committee.
364. Do you see any object in having so large a general committee? No, I do not see any object in having so large a committee, nor have I found any inconvenience from its size, as far as my experience is concerned.
365. Do you not think that a smaller committee would get through the work more rapidly and with less waste of time? I think that they might—on some occasions particularly—but as a rule I have not found the committee too large. On the quarter-days the business is very soon gone through. It is mere formal business, merely the reception of documents and reading them over, and so on. With the weekly committees there is a good deal of time lost, but that does not occur from the number of members.
366. From what cause does it occur? From difference of opinion among the parties present; but on the whole I do not see any reason to complain of that.
367. When you say that time is lost then, do you not mean that it is lost unnecessarily? Merely by argument about some of the cases that come before the Board—with reference particularly to the admission of young females. There is often a strong feeling and discussion on that subject. Some members think that cases should be admitted, and others think that they should not, from the circumstances that come before the Board.
368. What position does the matron occupy in the place? She has the entire management of the institution inside—the direction and management of the house.
369. She looks after the internal affairs of the institution? Yes, as far as the management goes—not the stores.
370. Everything with regard to the management of the wards, and the cooking, and the clothing, and the discipline of the wards? Yes, they are entirely under her control.
371. And you look after the stores and the external affairs of the institution? Yes.
372. Dr. Renwick is the medical officer attending here? Yes.
373. How often does he come? Twice every day, morning and afternoon, and at any hour day or night when his services may be required.
374. Is he paid? Yes.
375. What salary does he get? £250.
376. Your subscriptions are collected by a collector on a commission, I suppose? Yes.
377. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The subscriptions have fallen off very much, have they not? No; rather increased within the last two years.
378. Up to 1855 they were much larger? Yes.
379. *President.*] At that time there were not so many institutions of a benevolent kind? No, perhaps not; but that is not the reason. At that time this was a benevolent institution for all the poor, but now all the aged people are taken charge of by the Government. Then we had all the church collections, and now we have not. At one time we had £1,200 or £1,300 from the churches.
380. Of all denominations? Yes.
381. *Mr. Cowper.*] Then the Government having started other charitable institutions, have prevented the public subscribing several thousands a year? Exactly so.
382. *President.*] How long is it since the change was made in the character of the institution? The change was made in 1862.
383. Would you tell us generally now what the institution is for? What—now?
384. Yes? To receive young single women for confinement, and married women deserted by their husbands, with their children, and children—I scarcely know how to describe them, for many of them are not deserted, but still are brought here. Since January last, thirty-six children have been received here by order of the Colonial Secretary, and four women. Children are sent here from all parts of the Colony—sent down by Police Magistrates and the Magistrates in the interior. An application is made to the Colonial Secretary, stating the case, and then he gives an order for admission. There are some from the country, and some from Sydney. Children are continually sent here from both Police Courts—the Central Police Court and the Water Police Court. There is no other place for such children—no other receptacle but this. During the last week, we had a child sent down from the Lunatic Asylum at Gladesville—an infant six days old. Its mother died there two days after its birth.
385. What else? There are many similar cases.
386. I mean what else does this institution do? It dispenses out-door relief.
387. In what way do the single women obtain admission here? By presenting themselves before the committee, and giving in recommendations from some clergyman who knows something of the cases. Of course a woman has to state her own case, and how she came into the position, and upon the merits of the case she is admitted or rejected.
388. What are supposed to be the merits of the case? The state of destitution in which a woman is placed—her being unfit for work, and without friends, or relatives, or home.
389. What then do the disputes arise from when the cases come before the committee? Well, I can scarcely charge my memory with any specific dispute, but disputes do occur sometimes on such subjects; for instance, where an applicant may have relatives who are either in Sydney or not far from it, and some members of the committee think that the relatives should assist her or keep her in their own houses; and often applicants are rejected on that ground. In some cases it has occurred that a girl has had younger sisters in the same family, and they do not wish her to be confined there.
390. That is a reason for accepting them here? Some members have thought so, and some, in some cases of the kind, have refused them, and they had to go to their parents.
391. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then the decision is arbitrary? Yes.
392. *President.*] There is no rule with reference to such cases? No, every case is to be decided upon its merits.
393. Then, whether a case is admitted or rejected depends entirely on the committee of the day? Yes; that is the view they take of it.
394. Does it not come to that? Yes.

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.

27 June, 1873.

395. On one day one committee may reject a girl, and on another day another committee may accept her on the same circumstances? Scarcely that. Greater necessity must be shown.
396. But at all events, there is no settled principle for the admission of patients? No settled principle. Every case must be dealt with on its own merits. There was a fixed rule once that no case should be admitted except on payment of £2.
397. I see that you do receive some money from people coming into the house? Yes.
398. How is that done? They are told that they are expected to pay, and if they are girls who have just come from service with a pocketful of money, it is only right that they should pay.
399. But if they say that they have got nothing? Then they must show that they have got nothing.
400. Is there an organized system of inquiry? Yes.
401. Of what kind? On the part of those who recommend the applicants.
402. But is there no organized system of inquiry except the inquiry by those who recommend them? No, none as to that.
403. There is no organized system of inquiry by the institution itself? Not with reference to girls who come in for confinement.
404. How long are the girls kept here? They are not supposed to remain longer than a month, and a great many do not remain so long, but some remain longer. Very few remain for a month.
405. With regard to the married women, in what mode do they obtain admission here? Either from having been deserted by their husbands, or their husbands being sick in the Infirmary or in hospitals in the interior. They are admitted under these circumstances, but not for any lengthened period.
406. Is there any system of inquiry into the circumstances of their cases before their admission? Only from representations made at the time.
407. No inquiry is made by any officer of the institution? No. They are generally of that character that the cases present themselves to the committee as being legitimate cases for assistance. Some cases are recommended by the Colonial Secretary, on representations made to him.
408. What number of single girls do you take in, on an average, during the year? Between ninety and 100.
409. Have you got a record of the number of cases you have had annually since the place has been opened? Yes. (*See Appendix A.*)
410. Can you furnish us with it now? No. I will send it to you.
411. What is the average number of married women who come here during the year? Three or four in a quarter. Latterly they have decreased very much.
412. To what do you attribute that? To the husbands being better employed, and not deserting their families.
413. There have been no alterations of the conditions on which they are admitted? No alterations.
414. Then circumstances external to the institution have brought about the decrease? Yes.
415. Is there any increase or decrease in the number of illegitimate births? A decrease.
416. Since when? Within the last two or three years.
417. There has been no alteration of the circumstances under which they are admitted? No.
418. To what cause do you ascribe the decrease? I cannot see any cause, save in the improvement in the moral condition of the people.
419. *Mr. Couper.*] What class of girls generally apply for admission here—servant girls, or girls who have relations? Servant girls, the majority of them.
420. From Sydney or the country districts? Chiefly from Sydney.
421. *President.*] Have you been able to trace whether they are native-born or not? Yes, we find out all that. The majority of them are native-born—I think forty-five out of sixty.
422. Do you find that they chiefly belong to the uneducated class? Generally so.
423. Do you keep any records as to whether they can read or write? We do not.
424. What can you state as to the ages of these single females—do some appear to be very young? Yes, from 14 to 26—the youngest say 14—but that is an exceptional case. We have the child here now; she is in her 15th year—she is not 15 yet; and we have now in the establishment one who is 19 and waiting for her second confinement.
425. Do you have instances of girls coming here more than once? It is not very frequent. Those are cases against which the committee set their faces very determinedly, and they refuse them admission if they find it at all safe to do so.
426. What age do you find giving you the largest number of single females? From 18 to 21.
427. Are any steps taken by the institution to find these girls employment when they leave? Yes; before they leave, a large majority of them get situations, either through the instrumentality of the matron, or by advertising, which I frequently do. There are a number eligible for servants, and, where the children are healthy, I advertise that the women can be employed, and applications are made at once.
428. What wages do they get under these circumstances? The rule laid down by the committee is that they are not to refuse half-a-crown a week; but there are very few who do not engage for a much higher sum than that. When they see the girl, people do not attempt to give her half-a-crown, but they give 4s. or 5s. a week.
429. Do the people who engage them appear to be a respectable class? Yes, that is always looked to.
430. Have you traced the after career of these women? Yes; it has come to my knowledge that many of them are comfortably married.
431. Retrieved themselves? Yes.
432. What has been the success of the institution with regard to the maternity hospital—the lives of the children? In what respect?
433. Have you had many deaths occur in the lying-in wards? No, we have never had a death in the lying-in ward—never had a death in confinement.
434. Never had a death since the place has been open? Not since Dr. Renwick has been here—either among the married or single women.
435. Does Dr. Renwick attend all the cases? Yes.
436. He is always called in to attend the cases? He sees every case; if not at the birth, soon after.
437. With regard to the married women—they stay in a month the same as the others, I suppose? There is no fixed time for them; it is according to the urgency of the case. In most cases they are extremely anxious to go out again, and they do go out.
438. Do you take in mothers with their children? Yes.

- S. W. Mansfield, Esq.
27 June, 1873.
439. Do you take the children in and attend to them while the mother is being confined? Yes.
440. In any numbers? No.
441. What limit do you fix? If a woman comes with one child, and is a fit case, we take her in; but a woman with a family must bring a special recommendation from the Colonial Secretary.
442. What are the cases of children in which children are sent here by the Colonial Secretary? They are picked up about the streets by the police, and taken to the Police Courts for protection; then the circumstances are sent to the Colonial Secretary, and he gives an order for their admission. There are cases which come from the Gaol—there are many whose fathers are dead and mothers are in the Gaol.
443. Are there many foundlings here? Not many at present.
444. What is the average number of foundlings here per year? I do not think there has been one this year.
445. Has the number increased or decreased? Decreased. We have a foundling ward here, but the children in it are not foundlings in the proper sense of the word; they are children who are picked up in the streets by the police.
446. What has been the success of the institution in the rearing of these foundlings? Well, as a rule, I think not very satisfactory. There is great difficulty experienced in rearing them.
447. Are there more children die than survive? I think the numbers are pretty nearly equal. The foundlings are generally brought here in such a state that it is impossible to resuscitate them after exposure to the cold and wet. They have frequently been brought in on cold wet nights, and thus deaths have been frequent. Some have been reared who have been brought in in that state. There are now in the institution two healthy children who were admitted in June, 1869.
448. When young children are brought in here how are they nursed? By the most appropriate nurse in the institution. If a child is just born, it is taken into the ward where a woman has a child just born. A woman who acts as wet nurse is allowed a perquisite.
449. What is she allowed? 2s. a week.
450. Have you ever known instances in which foundlings have been claimed by their parents? No, not one, except one some years ago. It was not claimed by the parents in that instance, but was taken away under a feigned name. I am sure that there was some family connection in the matter.
451. Have they ever been left here in such a way that they might be identified afterwards? No, not with clothing.
452. Is there any provision made for the married women when they are discharged? Yes, prior to their leaving, when they are once discharged, of course ———
453. I mean with a view to their earning their own living? Oh yes; they are advertised frequently, when they are eligible for service and fit to go out, and applications are made here continually for servants. There are none allowed to remain in the house at all who are fit to go out as domestic servants, unless they are usefully employed about the place, and then they are not kept to the detriment of their getting away.
454. Is there any fee ever paid by married women for their confinement? No.
455. Then a woman cannot come here to be confined for payment? No; they have often applied, and have been refused. The committee say, "No; if you are able to pay for your confinement, you are able to do so outside." The success of the confinements here has drawn many people here to apply for admission.
456. We have seen a number of children here at school—what children are those? They are children who have been collected in the various ways I have spoken of.
457. Children belonging to women who have come in here to be confined—children who have been sent in by the Colonial Secretary's order? Very few of that class, with the mothers being confined here.
458. Would you enumerate the children who are here—the kind of children who come here? Children from Sydney, sent in by the Colonial Secretary's order; children from almost all parts of the Colony who are sent in here; and very soon there will be an application made for the removal of at least sixty to Randwick.
459. How many children have you here now? 165.
460. That is including new-born infants? Yes, including all.
461. *Mr. Cowper.*] Infants with their mothers? Yes.
462. *President.*] To what age are children kept here? There is no stipulation as to that.
463. Then what becomes of them—to what age as a matter of fact are they kept here? There are only one or two in the house that the question will apply to at all, and they have been kept here under peculiar circumstances. Two are lame girls, who cannot be received into any other institution. They will not take them into Randwick if they are at all lame or disabled in any way. Both these girls are lame. There is another who is a little imbecile, and they will not take her into the Randwick Asylum. She has been sent there twice and returned.
464. Why returned? Because she was not fit—not perfect.
465. How not perfect? She is imbecile, and not sufficiently so to be sent to another institution. Application was made for her to be sent to Newcastle, but it was thought not fit for her to go there, and she is still here. Otherwise, children of eleven and twelve, if they get beyond the age for sending to Randwick, are not kept here at all. They are sent out as nurse girls to any one that applies for them.
466. Then there is no principle on which they are sent to Randwick? None under four years of age or over ten are ever sent there.
467. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you ever make inquiries about them after they go out from here? Yes, frequently. Any one who takes a child from here has to enter into a written obligation.
468. *President.*] Is there anything provided as to wages? No; only that the child shall be properly clothed and fed, and attend religious services.
469. Is there any supervision over them afterwards? No, not afterwards.
470. Suppose that they do not stay with their employers, what becomes of them? They are left to their own resources.
471. They do not come back here at all? No.
472. *Mr. Gould.*] Do I understand you to say that they do not go to Randwick before they are four years old, or after they are ten? Yes.
473. *President.*] Are they sent from here to Randwick at any stated time? No.

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.

27 June, 1873.

474. Who decides that they are to be kept here or sent there? When we have a good number of children here, healthy, clean, and strong, an application is made to transfer them to the Randwick institution.
475. *Mr. Couper.*] At what rate does the Government pay for these children in this institution? £14 a year.
476. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is the average cost of each child? Yes.
477. *President.*] I see two schools here? Yes.
478. A Roman Catholic School and a Protestant School? Yes.
479. Has the teaching here always been of a denominational character? Not always.
480. How long has it been so? I think for the last ten years.
481. Do you know under what circumstances sectarian teaching was introduced? I cannot state any set reason for it, save that it was thought desirable at that time, but from what circumstances I cannot remember.
482. There are two female teachers? Yes.
483. Roman Catholic and Protestant? Yes.
484. Have the schools ever been inspected by the Council of Education's officers? No.
485. Who supervises the school? The committee. There is no special appointment for it—the committee look after it.
486. There is no school committee? No, no special committee.
487. There is no organized system by which the schools are examined or inspected? No.
488. What regulations are there about the time of these schools? In what respect?
489. In respect to the attendance of the children in the school? I do not know of any special regulations, except those with reference to the attendance of the teachers to their duties. They have regular rules to go by.
490. Where are these rules—that is what I want to know? I think you will find them in the general rules—the time of opening school, entering it and leaving it and so on.
491. Then, with the exception of the rules which provide that a child shall be in school by a certain hour and so on, there are no rules provided for the management of these schools? No general rules.
492. Do the committee engage a schoolmistress and turn her into the schoolroom and let her do what she likes? No. There is a weekly committee besides the house committee, who are appointed to visit the house, and they make a general supervision of the whole institution, including the schools.
493. That is the only supervision of the schools that there is? Yes, that is the only special supervision that there is.
494. Then these schools are conducted on no system, as far as the institution knows or directs—is it not so? There are no special rules and no special supervision.
495. Who appoints the teachers? The committee, by advertisement, invite applicants to appear before them.
496. Is there any condition that they shall be certified teachers under the Council of Education? No.
497. And as a matter of fact the school is not inspected? No.
498. *Mr. Goold.*] Who pays the teachers' salaries—the Government? No, the Society.
499. What salary have they? £40 a year each.
500. Do they live on the place? Yes, they have board and lodging.
501. Does any clergyman attend to the religious teaching of the children? They do, but not in any organized way, I think—at least I am not aware of it.
502. Do any clergymen come here regularly? Yes, there is service here regularly every Friday evening.
503. Church of England service? Yes.
504. What about the Roman Catholic children? They get instruction every Sunday, and at other times during the week, from what are called the "sisters."
505. What religious teaching have the Protestant children during the week, if any? I am not aware of any special system of teaching for them.
506. Do you see any object in keeping up two small denominational schools in this establishment? No, I do not.
507. Do you not think that the children would be more advantageously managed if the two schools were made into one? I think that they might be quite as efficiently managed. I never saw any object to be gained by dividing them, myself.
508. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you not think the teaching would be more efficient if they were amalgamated? I think that it might be.
509. *President.*] Do you see anything, as far as you know of the management of the place, of any particular religious exercises that these children go through, or any systematic teaching that they have, which would prevent either school being conducted as a public school is conducted? No, I have never heard of anything.
510. Has there ever been any attempt made by the committee to have school here conducted on the public school principle rather than the two schools you have here now? I cannot say that there has been any special attempt made, but the thing has been at various times spoken of, and it was thought better to let things remain as they were.
511. If a child comes in as a foundling, what is done towards determining the religion in which it shall be brought up? You mean infant foundlings?
512. Yes? We have always been guided by circumstances—the place where the child is found, and anything else that may tend to show to what denomination it might belong. For instance, if a foundling were picked up near St. Benedict's Church, it would be natural to suppose that the child belonged there. On the 28th June, 1869, a female child was found near St. Benedict's, the child was baptised in the asylum a Roman Catholic, and is now a fine girl. There was an instance of that kind the other day, and the child was baptised there, but did not live long. There has always been care taken to have them baptised. We can generally form an opinion from the appearance of the child as to whom it belongs to; at least I can.
513. And supposing that there is nothing whatever to indicate what religion a child belongs to? The rule here was to baptise them all as Church of England children—that was my system; but then there was an outcry, and it was thought unreasonable that they should all belong to the Church of England.
514. Other Churches wished to have a share of them? Yes, and it was then determined that they should be shared equally, one for one.

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.
27 June, 1873.

515. *Mr. Goold.*] Taking all the denominations? No, only the two. The others were left out of consideration; but since then I do not think that three have been baptized under similar circumstances.
516. *President.*] Have you any reason to think that the Charity is abused by people coming here to be confined—either single or married women? I do not think so; I think that it would be most difficult to point out a case in which it was not really necessary that the woman should be admitted. In the married cases one or two may have occurred where there has been a show of imposition—an appearance of it—where men have absented themselves just for the time while the wife came to be confined. That has occurred in one or two cases, but that is the only way in which to my knowledge imposition has been attempted.
517. Have you yourself given any attention to the teaching in these schools? I have not for some years. When I resided on the premises I did, but that is eleven years ago; then there was only one school.
518. Did you then see anything to prevent the children of both denominations being taught in that way? No; and they were then taught by a Roman Catholic.
519. You yourself are a Protestant? Yes.
520. And having observed the teaching by that system and under a Roman Catholic teacher, you see nothing to make you think that a system of that sort could not work? No.
521. From that I gather that you are in favour of the Public School system generally? Decidedly.
522. I do not think you have told us what servants there are in the institution? There are six paid servants besides the teachers, and the rest are inmates—all the rest of the servants.
523. Are they all women? All women.
524. There are no men servants? Yes, there are three old men,—the gate-keeper, yardsman, and the watchman.
525. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What has a watchman to do in a place like this? Walk round the place at night.
526. What wages does he get? 4s. a week.
527. *Mr. Goold.*] Is that the man at the gate? No; that is the gate-keeper; he gets the same.
528. *President.*] Is he employed here constantly? Yes.
529. Some old inmate of the place? They are not inmates here, but they are old men.
530. What is this watchman? He goes round the place when the wards are locked up, and he is there to give notice if the doctor is wanted in the lying-in ward. He goes to the gate and sends for the doctor.
531. What are the women employed on the place? Wardswomen, cook, laundress. There is a woman for the boys' ward, one for the foundling, the skin ward, cook, and laundress. The wardswomen for the women's wards are inmates, and are kept only for a short period.
532. I think you said that you managed the whole of the out-door relief business? Yes.
533. How many people weekly do you give assistance to on an average? At the present time I think that there are 410 cases on the books. They have decreased considerably. This time last year I think there were 515, or somewhere about that.
534. What relief do you give? Bread, flour, or bread and meat.
535. Is that all? That is all.
536. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You never give tea or sugar? Sugar, but no tea. In cases of sickness, arrowroot and things of that sort.
537. You never give tea? No; I think it would be a bad thing to begin with.
538. What ration is given out? Six loaves of bread and six pounds of meat, four loaves and four pounds of meat, three loaves and three pounds of meat, and two loaves and two pounds of meat a week.
539. On what principle is the ration regulated? Two and two for a single person, three and three for a woman with one child, and four and four for a woman with three children, and six and six is the largest ration issued.
540. How often are these rations given out? Once a week.
541. Then in some cases you give six loaves at a time? Yes.
542. What is the mode of obtaining this relief? By appearing before the committee and bringing the recommendation of the minister to whose church they belong, or from a subscriber who knows the circumstances of the case, and that is afterwards inquired into.
543. What number of out-door pensioners can a subscriber recommend in the course of a year? There is no limit.
544. As a matter of fact, do some subscribers send many more people than others? Yes; ministers of religion send more than other people.
545. Do they send the chief portion of the cases? Yes.
546. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you any printed forms of application? No.
547. Do you merely give relief on receipt of these orders? Not before the applicants go before the committee. The case is investigated by the committee in the first instance.
548. What mode of investigation is adopted by the committee? Questions are put to the parties, and inquiries are made by myself.
549. Is it part of your duty to make these inquiries? Yes. You see by the report that last year there were 269 cases specially reported to the committee, of which 152 were struck off.
550. That is, rejected? No, struck off the books. They had been receiving relief, but were considered unworthy to continue receiving it.
551. Then you do not inquire before giving the relief? No.
552. How long do they receive relief before the inquiry is made? Perhaps a week. I believe that very few impositions have taken place. Relief has not been sought by persons who do not require it—that has not been practised; but it is where a husband is sick in the Infirmary, and the family require relief and get it, and then the husband gets well and goes to work, and the family still continue to receive the relief, and after a time we find out the circumstances.
553. Do these cases often occur? There is scarcely one in a hundred who has the honesty to say, "I do not require the relief any longer."
554. Does this happen in the case of families? Yes, where the husband is up the country, or in the Infirmary, and he returns home and goes to work, and still they come for relief.
555. Have you any assistance in making your inquiries? No. I have assistance, but in a way that I keep to myself. There is no system organized by the Society.
556. Have you any way of communicating with the Infirmary as to the discharge of the fathers of families who receive relief? No, I have not.

S. W.
Mansfield,
Esq.

27 June, 1873.

557. Do you not think that such a system could be established;—that on finding that the fathers of families obtaining relief are there, you could arrange to obtain from the Infirmary information as to their discharge? Yes, I might do it; but from my long knowledge of these people, and from practice in this work, I am a pretty good judge as to how they are going on.
558. But you see your judgment fails you sometimes? No, not often.
559. You say that it failed you in 152 cases out of 269? No; these cases were specially reported, and 152 were struck off.
560. *Mr. Goold.*] What do you mean? There is a special report of every individual case.
561. That 152 then were out of 500? No.
562. Out of how many then? 269.
563. Why were not the others examined into by you? So they had been; but these were special inquiries that were made, owing to certain circumstances.
564. *President.*] But you gave relief in the first instance? Certainly.
565. Then in these 152 cases you were imposed upon? I might have been, for a longer or a shorter period.
566. *Mr. Goold.*] When relief is allowed to any person, is it allowed for an indefinite period? No, it is sometimes for two weeks, sometimes for three weeks, and sometimes for a month.
567. What is the longest time for which relief is allowed? A month.
568. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is the longest time that they have received it? Sometimes they receive it for years.
569. What cases are those? Cases which I know myself cannot be struck off.
570. What sort of cases? Cases of people who are unfit for work.
571. *Mr. Goold.*] If people apply for relief next week, will they be told that they will only get it for a certain period? Yes.
572. What is the period? That depends on circumstances.
573. And when the period has expired do they make a fresh application? Yes.
574. *President.*] Then you do not see any objection to this system of out-door relief, from your knowledge of it? No, I think it has been of great benefit.
575. Can you suggest anything for the improvement of the system? No, I do not see what improvement could be made.
576. Or for the improvement of the institution generally? No; as far as its objects now are concerned, I do not see that any improvement can be made.
577. Except the amalgamation of the two schools? I see no objection to that.
578. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that, as the Government contribute so largely to the funds, they should appoint some members of the Board? I do not see any objection to it.
579. And do you not think that the Board could be reduced with advantage? I have no doubt that it would be quite as well, though I have not found any difficulty in the working of the committee. If there were a smaller committee the business might be got through more speedily, but the attendance of members here is generally very good.
580. *Mr. Goold.*] I suppose if any repairs are wanted here they are all done by the Government? No, they make no repairs.
581. *President.*] Who are they done by? The committee.
582. *Mr. Goold.*] I see that some of these buildings are newer than others—were they built by the committee or by the Government? By the Society. One large building was paid for by the Government after a very special application.
583. It was built by the Government? No, it was paid for afterwards by the Government.
584. *President.*] Do you order the meat? Yes.
585. What is your daily consumption of meat? The order for to-morrow is 66 lbs. of beef and 40 lbs. of mutton.
586. Is there a certain ration allowed every day to everybody? Yes, $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. of meat to every inmate.
587. What do you allow for waste? 4 ounces out of every 12.
588. In ordering meat, what do you allow for waste? One-third. There are ninety-seven in the house who are not on meat at all; then, making the calculation for those who do require it, brings the quantity to 66 lbs. beef and 40 lbs. of mutton. That includes servants and all the rest.
589. You do not think it necessary, if rations to be issued require 100 lbs. of meat, to order 200 lbs.? No, I do not.
590. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is the meat always roasted or always boiled? No, it is roasted and boiled alternately.
591. *President.*] Do you see any necessity, in ordering meat for an institution of this sort, when 100 lbs. of beef are required for the rations, to order 200 lbs.? No, I do not.
592. Did you ever hear of such a thing? No.
593. It is not necessary to do so? I cannot see how it can possibly be necessary.
594. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You would order 1 lb. of meat to give a ration of $\frac{3}{4}$ lb.? My experience is that 1 lb. of meat roasted or boiled will yield one-third less of cooked meat, and to give $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. of cooked meat would take 1 lb. raw. Here the ration for each inmate being 8 ounces of meat without bone, I order for that $\frac{3}{4}$ lb.
595. That is 12 ounces? Yes.
596. *President.*] We are told that, in one institution, that when 100 lbs. of meat are required 200 lbs. are ordered? On what principle?
597. The principle that the loss is so much? ———
598. What experience have you had in this place? Nearly nineteen years. Once I had nearly 500 or 600 inmates here, men and women.
599. And your experience is that one-third is a proper allowance for waste in cooking and for bone in meat? Yes.
600. Have you any objection to state that the assistance you receive in making inquiries as to cases of applicants for relief, is from gentlemen who for charitable reasons give you the information? I have no objection to state that, but I do not wish to disclose their names or anything more about them.

SATURDAY, 5 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

William E. Strong, Esq., M.D., surgeon-superintendent, Liverpool Asylum for Infirm and Destitute, examined during inspection of the institution:—

- W. E. Strong, Esq., M.D.
5 July, 1873.
601. *President.*] I believe you are the surgeon-superintendent of this asylum? Yes.
602. How long have you been so? About two years and a month or so.
603. What salary do you receive? £250.
604. There is a matron assisting in the management of the place? Yes.
605. What are her duties as distinguished from yours? She looks after the dormitories and the washing, and so on—anything that a woman would do in the house.
606. The internal economy of the place? Yes.
607. How many inmates have you in the asylum at present? About 638 at present—perhaps there are two or three more or less. To-day is our day for making out the census and sending down the returns. You may put down 630 as the number of inmates at present.
608. Do you know what the average cost of maintenance is per head? £11 and some odd shillings per year.
609. The hospital is for the reception of aged and infirm people as well as for chronic and incurable cases, I believe? Yes.
610. Amongst the inmates how many hospital cases have you? About 200 regularly, including the infirm, as you say.
611. Chronic cases and infirm people? Yes. There are 200 hospital cases—sometimes more and sometimes less; 200 is the average.
612. Does the house accommodation allow of your classifying these inmates? Yes, the hospital accommodation does.
613. Are the aged and infirm classified in any other respect? No, I do not think so. The general inmates of the asylum, except those who cannot walk upstairs, are put into the upper wards.
614. Besides the matron, are there any other paid officials in the place? Yes.
615. How many, and what are their offices? I do not know that I can tell you exactly. There are two men to each dormitory.
616. They are inmates, are they not? Yes, there are none besides inmates employed here.
617. All the work of the place is done by the inmates? Yes.
618. Some of whom are paid small sums for their labour? Yes.
619. What amount do they get? Well, the dispenser gets 1s. a day.
620. Is he an inmate? Yes.
621. Was he a qualified dispenser, or was he trained here? I found him here, and trained him. I think that he was sent out in the convict times. They used to utilize all these men. He is a cripple. A boy assists him, and I teach the boy. Then the clerk gets 1s. a day. You saw him in the office.
622. Besides the dispenser, we saw a boy in the dispensary? Yes.
623. How does he come to be here? He was sent up here by the Board or Committee of the Infirm and Destitute Asylums.
624. Which is a Board of Government officials? Yes.
625. Is he a cripple, or a boy who requires protection of any kind? He cannot earn his living. He has got scrofula of the hip joint.
626. What is his age? From fourteen to sixteen.
627. Do you think it is desirable to have a boy of that age in this place amongst old people? I think we should be better without them.
628. Have you had experience in the management of institutions of this sort? Yes.
629. Where? In Tasmania.
630. What office did you hold there? Assistant-surgeon.
631. Where? At Port Arthur and different places in the Colony.
632. You have been accustomed to these places? Yes. I have been in military hospitals in America; in fact, I have had the management of men all my lifetime.
633. What is your opinion of the present sanatory condition of this asylum? It is very good.
634. Do you think that the locality is healthy? Yes, particularly so.
635. Then you think that this locality is well suited for an institution of this sort? Yes, particularly so, I think.
636. And the cases under your care in the hospital, if they do not progress, are as healthy as can be expected? Yes, those who are not incurable really recover here.
637. What do you say as to the building itself, with regard to its sanatory condition? Good.
638. We noticed, in going through the wards to-day, that some of them were rather close and had an unpleasant smell, and that this was particularly the case in wards which were not provided with ventilation on both sides on the pavilion principle of constructing hospitals—Do you not think that in erecting any buildings of this kind it would be advisable to provide better ventilation? Oh yes, most decidedly; the windows should be facing each other.
639. You are aware that persons who have directed their attention to hospital construction in modern times have insisted upon that as a necessary condition of hospital management? Yes. You came early this morning, and the wards had scarcely lost the effluvia of the night. We scarcely open them at night. If you were to go through the wards now, you would scarcely perceive the smell that you noticed this morning.
640. I suppose there would not be so much of it if the wards were ventilated on both sides? No; but I think that the ward you allude to is particularly well ventilated—the ward that you found me in. The others are not so well ventilated.

641. Is the institution at present over-crowded, in your opinion? No; with the accommodation that we have got—that spare house up there—we could not put those inmates into this building at present.

642. Then, as a matter of fact, you have no room in the main building here for all the inmates that are sent to you? No.

W. E. Strong,
Esq., M.D.

5 July, 1873.

643. You have to hire a house in the neighbourhood for some of them? Yes.

644. Where there are from twenty to thirty inmates? Yes.

645. That is a temporary arrangement? Yes, until the new wing is built.

646. In the new wing what dormitory accommodation will there be? There will be accommodation for 200 there. The lower portion will be divided off for any particular cases—acute cases, and so on—and the upper portion will be similar to the other wing—(what is called the new wing now)—the infirm and those who cannot go into the yard, and that sort of thing.

647. What accommodation will that new wing give you when it is finished and you bring into it all the inmates of the hired house and of the wooden structure in the garden? If they keep as they are now we shall not want the hired place.

648. How many spare beds would you have? None at all. We should be just full enough to be comfortable.

649. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I thought you said it would accommodate 200 more inmates? Yes; but I have to take in all these who are in the hired house and the wooden building; and some sleep on the floor, and so on.

650. *President.*] Then the place is over-crowded? Yes; but I do not call it over-crowded.

651. What I want to know is this—we have evidence before us to the effect that there are a number of persons in the Sydney Infirmary who are not proper persons to be inmates there—chronic cases, which might as beneficially to themselves and more economically to the Government be taken care of in an asylum of this sort. The Sydney Infirmary is a hospital for acute cases, and the average cost per bed per year there is about £43, while here it is only £11, and it is thought desirable to relieve the Infirmary of some fifty or eighty of such cases—we wish to know whether, when the new wing is built, there will be accommodation for them here? I should think so. I have not gone into it, but I say roughly that I could make room for fifty, and doubtless for more than that.

652. And if this wooden building is kept you could take more? Yes.

653. How many more? I dare say about eighty or 100.

654. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is that building in the garden? We call it the temporary shed.

655. *President.*] Do you see any objection to using that for these people? None at all. My impression was that it always would be there.

656. It is not used for any other purpose? No, not that I am aware of.

657. It answers its purpose? Very well indeed, so far as I have seen. I would like to have some improvements made in it.

658. What improvements? I should like it to be lined and made comfortable. The rain drives in very much. We have had none enter lately, but Mrs. Burnside occupied that place when this house was being done up, and she was obliged to move the beds.

659. The roof is water-proof? Yes, it is.

660. If it is thought desirable to move fifty patients from the Sydney Infirmary to this place, there would be accommodation for them here, with this new wing? Yes, provided that the Board did not send up more inmates.

661. How many do they send up now? Sometimes fifteen, sometimes five, sometimes ten; you cannot tell how many. Last night they sent up four or five, and on Tuesday they sent up four or five.

662. Can you tell what has been the average number sent up per month? I can by looking at the books.

663. Will you tell us then what is the number per month, during the last six months, that have been sent up by the Board? Seventy per month.

664. Do you receive any other inmates than those sent up by the Board? Well, of course the up-country hospitals relieve themselves tremendously here.

665. Have you observed whether the number of admissions per month has increased during the time that you have been here? Yes, the hospital cases have.

666. Where do they come from? I suppose that they come from the Sydney Infirmary and from the up-country hospitals.

667. Have the number of patients received from up-country hospitals increased since you have been here? I think they are about the same.

668. What class of cases are they? Chronic and incurable cases, such as cancers and broken legs, that they have not room for in the country hospitals.

669. *Mr. Goold.*] Do these cases come direct from the up-country hospitals? Yes.

670. *Mr. Cowper.*] And direct from the Infirmary? Yes. Of course they go through a certain routine. They come from the committee—they come up with a ticket of admission from the committee, and so on.

671. *President.*] Do you keep a record showing what these people are—whether they come to the Colony as emigrants or otherwise; or what ship they came in; what is their religion, occupation, and so on? No, not a complete record.

672. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You do not enter these things in a book? No.

673. *President.*] Could you give us a return showing the number of inmates, and the length of time each has been in the Colony? Yes, with regard to any man you named. (*See Appendix B.*)

674. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You could tell whether a man had arrived here free or not? No, I think not. We ask a man's age, and so on.

675. *President.*] You see that public attention has been directed to this subject—to the growth of pauperism in this Country, and we are anxious to trace the reasons for this, and find out why so many paupers of this class are thrown upon the public charity; and I understood you to say that you could give us a return showing how these people came to the Country? Yes. (*See Appendix B 1.*)

676. *Mr. Goold.*] I should like to ask the doctor whether, from his experience, it is possible for him to give an account as to how many people are brought here from intemperance? Well, I should say precious near the whole of them.

667. Have you any record of that? No. I only speak from my own experience. I do not think that I could send out a dozen men with three-pence in their pockets who would not get drunk.

678. *President.*] Is it your opinion then that vice has been the cause which has brought most of these people

- W. E. Strong, people into this Asylum, and thrown them upon the public for support? Yes, in the majority of cases.
Esq., M.D.
- 5 July, 1873.
679. Do you keep any record as to whether they can read and write? No, I do not think there is any record of that. We simply ask them their age and ship.
680. Do you not think that it would be desirable to find out what their education has been? Yes, I think so.
681. Do they object to answering such questions? Oh dear no; but I should say that the majority of them could neither read nor write. There are very few of the old men who can read or write.
682. I suppose you have some cases in the Asylum who have been brought here by misfortune? Oh yes.
683. People who have been crippled by rheumatism, or accidents, or some other of the ills that flesh is heir to? Yes.
684. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you any men here who have been delicately brought up? I do not think that there are any now, but there have been such men here. There have been one or two lawyers and people of that kind here I think in past years.
685. *President.*] You do not classify these people, and separate such men from those who are ignorant and vicious? No. Those who have been well brought up are the men who most frequently come here from vice. I can only name one here now who has been well brought up—a man who is blind, and whose name is Whitehouse. He was a lawyer's clerk in Sydney.
686. Are the inmates ever discharged for insubordination? Yes; in the majority of cases they are.
687. Do you enforce the rules of the place? Yes; or we could not keep up the discipline.
688. What kind of insubordination do you find most difficult to deal with? Drunkenness, and refusing to assist in the work of the place.
689. What opportunities have they of getting drunk? There is no opportunity of preventing their getting drunk when they pass the constable at the gate. There is no restriction upon any one who goes out.
690. They are allowed to go out? No; but they get out, you know—especially while this building is going on, and the place is quite open.
691. Do they come in again? I do not admit them again.
692. The Board may do so? Yes, but I do not.
693. Do you think that the Board admitting them again is injurious to discipline? Yes, my private opinion is that it is.
694. You think that it would be better not to readmit them? Yes, I do. I have often remonstrated with the Board about it, and they have said—"Well, what are we to do?"
695. *Mr. Gould.*] The men can demand to go out? Yes.
696. Do many of them do that? Yes, a good many.
697. *President.*] To go out for a certain time? Yes. Many of them get tired of being here, and they go out to work or beg, and after a time the Board admits them again. When they are really very old men, who should not go out, I have sometimes refused them permission to go out; but I have no power to do so. They might all walk out in a body if they liked, and I could not prevent them.
698. Do you think that power to prevent them should be given to you? I think so. There are some blind men who go out, and go down to Sydney, and come back again a few days after. There are many who go out who are not fit subjects to go. I do refuse to allow them to go sometimes, but I have no right to do so.
699. The whole of the work of the place is done by the inmates? Entirely so.
700. What trades are carried on in the place? Carpentering, shoemaking, tailoring—everything, in fact.
701. To what extent do they provide their own clothes? The majority of our moleskin trousers are made here, and the boots—I dare say half the number of boots we get are made here.
702. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How many are employed at these trades? Not many. I dare say there are about three shoemakers and four or five tailors.
703. *President.*] And the men so employed are men who have pursued those avocations outside? Yes. They are not fit to work outside, either from want of sufficient moral courage to refuse drink, or from being crippled.
704. I see that you have a garden? Yes.
705. Do the inmates work in it? Yes.
706. Do you have to buy any vegetables? No, we have never bought any vegetables at all.
707. *Mr. Cowper.*] Except potatoes? Yes, we have to buy potatoes.
708. *Mr. Gould.*] Could you not arrange to grow potatoes? Yes, if we had a field.
709. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] If you had that paddock you could grow them? Yes, or this grass plot of Mrs. Cordeaux's.
710. *President.*] You do not bake your own bread on the place? No.
711. Do you think that it would be advantageous to do so? Decidedly.
712. Have you stated this to the Board? Yes.
713. Have any reasons been assigned to you as to why it was not done? The Board forwarded me a communication from the Colonial Secretary to the effect that there were no funds on the Estimates for such a purpose.
714. Do you think that the bread could be provided more economically than at present if it were baked on the premises? Yes.
715. The baking could be done by the inmates? No; I think that we should have to get a baker, and he could attend to other work besides.
716. Are you satisfied with the way in which the present contract for the supply of bread is carried out? Not by any means.
717. What do you complain of? Well, the bread is short weight, and the uncertainty of its being really good, and the difficulty of getting it here.
718. *Mr. Gould.*] You state that it would be equally economical to bake your own bread here? More than that—I think that a saving would be effected.
719. *President.*] The present bread contract is, in your opinion, badly carried out? Yes, in my opinion it is. The bread is good, but it is sent up much broken, and of short weight. I think it would be better to bake the bread on the premises.
720. Do the inmates complain of the light weight of the bread? Yes, sometimes they do, but not always,

always, because the bread is better than the bread we get here in the town. They like the article best, and therefore they do not grumble. W. E. Strong,
Esq., M.D.

721. What is the diet of an inmate? 1 lb. of bread per day.

722. The loaves supplied to you are 2-lb. loaves? Yes.

723. And in supplying the rations you divide a loaf between two inmates? Yes.

724. Do you keep an account of the amount to which the bread is deficient in weight? Yes.

725. Is it weighed from time to time? Yes, I think that the matron weighs it every day, otherwise I do not.

726. We observed to-day, in weighing some of the bread, that in one case two 2-lb. loaves were deficient in weight to the extent of 7 ounces, and in another case there was a deficiency of $6\frac{1}{2}$ ounces in the weight of two loaves—Are these cases, as far as your experience goes, in any way exceptional to the ordinary run of bread supplied? No, not at all, I think.

727. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is the bread supposed to be made of fine flour? Yes, of the best flour I believe.

728. Do you consider that it is made of the best flour? No, I do not think it is.

729. Who is the present contractor for the supply of bread? Freehill.

730. How often does it come up here? Every day.

731. Do you ever find the number of loaves short? Sometimes we have—but I do not know whether it was done purposely or not. It does not affect us, as we send out and buy bread to make up the number: if there are ten loaves short we buy ten to replace them, so that the contractor gains nothing by it.

732. How do you find the butchers' meat supplied? Generally speaking it is very good; sometimes one has to find fault, but very rarely.

733. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Who is the contractor? Dunn.

734. Does he carry on business up here? No, in Parramatta or Sydney. We get the meat from Parramatta, but the contractor is in Sydney, I think.

735. *President.*] Is the meat given to the inmates boiled all the week through? Yes.

736. They never have roast meat? No.

737. Do you approve of that arrangement? No; I think it might be altered.

738. You think you should give them roast meat or baked meat sometimes? Yes.

739. Have you represented that to the Board? Yes.

740. Have they supplied you with appliances for roasting? No.

741. What answer was made to your application? The Colonial Secretary's letter about the ovens for baking bread—we could bake the meat in the same ovens.

742. Then you think that it is desirable that roast meat should be given to the inmates sometimes? Yes, I think so in every way.

743. The boiled meat which is now given is the meat from which the soup is made? Yes.

744. Is there much substance left in it after the soup is made? Yes, very fair I think.

745. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Could a man do a day's work on such soup and meat? Yes.

746. *President.*] Then you are satisfied with the amount of the rations supplied? Yes—quite.

747. *Mr. Ellis.*] How much out of a pound does a person get after the meat has been boiled and the soup made of it—does he get half a pound? Yes; I think about two-thirds, taking away the bone. You see he gets the meat in the soup.

748. But when the meat is given to him in his plate, does it exceed half a pound in weight? Yes, I think so. I have weighed a good many—some are 10 ounces, some are 8 ounces; I should say half a pound on an average. I should think that in the soup and altogether, a man gets two-thirds of a pound. It is an abundance of food for them I think.

749. You have no suggestion—with exception of that with regard to the baking—to make as to the soup or the rations generally? No, I do not think that it could be at all improved upon.

750. *Mr. Gould.*] Would it increase the expense if the inmates had roast meat? Not at all—with the exception of the cost of the ovens.

751. There is no objection to it then on that score? No.

752. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They would not have soup then? No, they would rather do without it on some days.

753. *Mr. Gould.*] Do they have mutton? Yes, twice a week.

754. *President.*] Do you see any way in which the labour of the inmates may be further utilized? No, I do not—we do all that is requisite on the place.

755. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They cut the wood and so forth? Yes, everything is done by the inmates.

756. There is nothing expended in salaries except what is paid to yourself and the matron? That is all, except that the inmates who work are paid.

757. *Mr. Ellis.*] If they were all on a farm, do you not think you could make their labour more or less remunerative? No; they are too infirm and decrepit. We could grow our own potatoes if we had ground.

758. *President.*] If you had that piece of land adjoining given to you by the Corporation, could you grow your own potatoes there and otherwise use it to advantage? Yes.

759. Do you think that that piece of land could be used to more advantage than the piece you have rented from Sir Daniel Cooper? I think if we could get that which is not rented we could grow our own potatoes, horse-feed, and everything else. That land over there is almost too much for us at present, now that we have got this. About 2 acres would do us now.

760. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The land you have rented is to be used for recreation? Entirely so.

761. Supposing other buildings were to be erected here, where would you advise that they should be erected? We have no room for another building on our own ground. We have not a foot of ground to build on when this new wing is up.

762. *President.*] What is the condition of the last new wing—is it waterproof? This one now?

763. The one with the tiled roof? The roof is to be slated.

764. I mean the last building erected? It is not in a satisfactory state.

765. What is the matter with it? The roof is leaky, the tiles being porous, I suppose, as far as I know; and too heavy, I believe, from what I have heard from people who are judges of it.

766. Do I understand you to say that arrangements have been made for re-roofing the place? No; the architect said that he should eventually have to do so.

- W. E. Strong, Esq., M.D.
5 July, 1873.
767. *Mr. Ellis.*] Of whom is the Board that visits the institution composed? Mr. Rolleston is chairman—Dr. Alleyne is a member; and, upon my word I do not know the others—there is Captain McLerie, I think, and Mr. Wise, I think—but they have altered them lately—within the last few months.
768. How often do they visit the institution? About once a quarter.
769. Do you know what their duties are? No, I do not know.
770. How are patients admitted here? By admissions from the Board, or by myself; in cases of emergency I admit—in all other cases, when they come to me, I send them down to Sydney if they have the means of going.
771. Suppose there was a fit subject for this institution in Goulburn or Bathurst, would he have to go to Sydney to gain admission here? They often come here and have no means of proceeding further. When that is the case I take them in, but otherwise I send them on.
772. How many sick wards have you in the institution now? Well, about eight, I think, just now—seven with the exception of this back place down here.
773. How do you classify them? Acute cases, chronic cases, paralyzed or bed-ridden cases.
774. How many cases are there in the hospital now? About 200, roughly speaking. That is the general average.
775. Are any of the inmates allowed indulgences, such as tobacco? Do you mean the sick?
776. The ordinary inmates? Yes, they are allowed each a fig of tobacco every Saturday.
777. Do you think it would be desirable to have more ground attached to the asylum? It would not be desirable, except for the purpose of cultivation.
778. Do you not think that the inmates would avail themselves of it for the purpose of recreation? No, we have enough of that.
779. Or that the men's labour would be utilized upon it? Well, they might cultivate it.
780. *Mr. Cowper.*] Could they not supply the place with vegetables? Yes; they could grow green-stuff for the horses and so on.
781. *Mr. Ellis.*] How are patients discharged from here? At their own request, or for insubordination.
782. *Mr. Cowper.*] How was that man Platt discharged? He was not discharged. I got an order for the Infirmary for him and sent him down. That is the man with the bad hand you are speaking of?
783. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you observed a tendency to increase in the number of the patients during the last few years? No, the number has rather decreased since last year.
784. To what do you attribute that decrease? I do not know at all whether there is a greater demand for labour in the country, or something of that kind. Last Queen's Birthday we had I think 670 to provide for, and this year we have only 640. They have decreased since last year, but whether they have gone elsewhere or not I do not know.
785. Do you approve of the plan of that wooden building that has been put up for wards or dormitories? Differently constructed, I do. I approve of a detached place.
786. I mean the general design? Yes.
787. It is 124 feet by 30? Yes, I think that is it.
788. *Mr. Cowper.*] But such a building should be weatherproof and well-drained? Yes.
789. And that building is neither one nor the other? No.
790. *Mr. Ellis.*] You do not reside on the premises? No.
791. *President.*] Do you reside in the town? Yes.
792. *Mr. Ellis.*] You are obliged to visit the place every day? I am expected to be here at 9 a.m., and remain all day.
793. *President.*] Have you an allowance for house rent? Yes—£40 a year.
794. Any allowance for rations? No.
795. *Mr. Cowper.*] When a patient is discharged from here, is he given a suit of Government clothes? No.
796. He goes out in his own clothes? Yes, if he has any; if he has not we provide him with clothes, but not with Government clothes.
797. Are the clothes that you keep of the persons who come in, washed and fumigated and so on? Yes. If they are very bad they are burnt. I do not suppose that they are fumigated—they are washed.
798. You give them to them clean when they go out? Yes.
799. Do you find that the inmates leave the institution and take the Government clothes with them? Yes, they abscond sometimes, and then I inform the police, who pick them up if they can.
800. Have any of them been prosecuted? Not in my time. If the police take them we send them their clothes.
801. Then it is a benefit to them to get away without their own clothes? Yes.
802. They can sell the Government clothes and get re-admitted by the Board in Sydney? Yes, and the clothes are lost.
803. How many are re-admitted during a month? Seventy per month.
804. Is there any danger in admitting into this institution cases of erysipelas which have been admitted into the Infirmary? How do you mean?—they would not be discharged from the Infirmary if they had got erysipelas.
805. Then, if a doctor sends out a patient who has been suffering from erysipelas with a certificate to the effect that he is perfectly cured, there is no danger in admitting him here? Certainly not. There is no danger of infection from erysipelas, except for the time being.
806. In a hospital such as this, are not the wards occupied by old people particularly unpleasant—more unpleasant and close from the smell and effluvia—than are the wards occupied by young people? Oh dear, no; it depends on what the disease is.
807. How then do you account for the difference in the smell of this place and of the Infirmary in Sydney? I do not know what the difference is. I never was inside the Infirmary.
808. It is much sweeter than this? I cannot tell.
809. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There is not so large a number of people there? No; there should not be if it is a proper hospital.
810. *Mr. Cowper.*] You see no objection to sending up from the Infirmary to this institution any cases which it is thought advisable to send up as chronic cases? No, I should accept anything they sent me.
811. Do you think such cases could be made comfortable here? As far as I know, a heap more comfortable than they are there.

812. There is no reason why these wards should not be made as comfortable as those of any other hospital? *W. E. Strong, Esq., M.D.*
No, not that I know of.
813. Can you say how it is intended to divide the lower floor of this new wing? No, I do not think I could tell you exactly; it is so long since I saw the arrangement. It is to be in different wards. There are to be separate small wards. *5 July, 1873.*
814. What classes of cases are to be put into these small wards? Eye cases—cases of delirium tremens—cases we often get.
815. How many beds will there be in these small wards? Two beds; only one in some.
816. Will these wards extend across the building? I have only got two small wards.
817. Do they extend across the building? Yes, from window to window.
818. You say that you have 620 inmates in the institution? Yes, I think so.
819. And your calculation is that this institution will hold one quarter more when the new wing is finished? Yes, with the old building, I think I could stow away 800, giving me that place down there.
820. *Mr. Goold.*] In your opinion, are the windows sufficiently high for the proper ventilation of the new wing and the other parts of the building? If they were facing one another, I think they would do.
821. Do they not face one another? Yes, they do in the dormitories.
822. Is the ventilation of the dormitories sufficient? Yes, I think so.
823. *President.*] Do you not think that the windows should be carried up nearer to the ceiling? No, not if they face one another.
824. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is there not always a quantity of vitiated air that remains in the top of the room near the ceiling? I do not think so; if the windows are open it gets out.
825. *President.*] Are there any vermin in the building? I do not think that you could find a bug in the place.
826. The walls are sound? Yes, and they are always inspected and kept clean.
827. *Mr. Goold.*] How often are they white-washed? Three or four times a year; when they require it.
828. *President.*] Do you think that the piece of land which has been given to the Corporation should be secured? No, not now that we have got the other piece.
829. Not with a view to further building accommodation? Yes, for that purpose.
830. Is it not a most suitable piece of ground for the purpose, if further buildings are required? Yes, it is, undoubtedly.
831. Do you think that the cooking could be better managed here if it were carried on by steam? I do not think so. I have not had much experience of cooking by steam, and if that were introduced here, we should have to get a paid man to manage the steam apparatus. We do the thing more cheaply now.
832. Is the supply of water sufficient? Yes.
833. *Mr. Ellis.*] How often are the men's clothes changed? Once a week, I think.
834. Shirts and underclothing? I think that, whenever they are bathed they have a clean shirt on—that may be once or twice in the week.
835. What is the percentage of deaths in the institution? Well, it varies a good deal; sometimes we have a good many. The cold weather carries off the old men a good deal.
836. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you had many die this winter? Yes, since the cold weather set in.
837. How many died last month? I dare say ten or eleven; and another month there might not be any deaths.
838. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you any idea as to the average age of the persons admitted here? No, but I can give you some statistics which were made out for Sir Alfred Stephen when he was up here a short time ago. I can give you a copy of it. (*See Appendix B 2.*)
839. Have you any record that will show the reasons for any inmate's admission, whether from age, infirmity, or acute disease? No, I have never any reasons given me—I only get the ticket of admission.
840. Does that not state that the person is infirm or diseased? No.
841. You have, in fact, no means of judging as to that? No, except from what I see myself.
842. *President.*] Have you any reason to think that the charity of the place is abused by persons coming in who have no right to be here? No.
843. You do not think that people come in who are really not infirm or incapable of maintaining themselves? No; if they came in, I would send down a notice to the Board and turn them out. We have had some.
844. What are they—malingerers? Yes. Too lazy to work, and having no disease. If a man is lazy and drunken, and below 50 I turn him out. If the Board chooses to admit him, of course I cannot help it.
845. *Mr. Ellis.*] You say that there are people who could work, but who are so lazy that they prefer to come here and live at the public expense? I believe there are.
846. *President.*] Is there anything you wish to suggest for the improvement of the place? No, with the exception of the bakery. I do not think there is.

Mary Burnside, matron, Liverpool Asylum for Infirm and Destitute, examined during inspection of the premises:—

847. *President.*] You are the matron of this asylum? Yes. *M. Burnside.*
848. How long have you occupied that position? Twelve years the 17th of next March. *5 July, 1873.*
849. What is your salary? £150 a year at present.
850. And residence is found you? Yes.
851. Any rations or allowances? No, nothing more than fuel and light.
852. *Mr. Ellis.*] No provisions of any kind? No, nothing at all but fuel and light. I think that these are the only institutions which do not get rations.
853. *Mr. Goold.*] You have this residence? Yes, I have.
854. *President.*] Will you tell us please the number of inmates at present in the asylum? There are 161 in the hospital, 435 in the dormitories, and twenty-eight in the temporary hospital.
855. They are all the inmates? Yes.
856. There are at present then 629 inmates? Yes.

- M. Burnside. 857. Of whom 189 are in the hospital? Yes. Of course that twenty-eight are convalescents, but they are treated as hospital patients—they are never asked to do anything.
- 5 July, 1873. 858. You have no paid servants on the establishment besides the inmates who assist? No.
859. What are your duties? The first thing in the morning I distribute the rations—I pass them first, and if I find anything is not as it should be, then I send for Dr. Strong. I give every wardman his bread for so many men in each dormitory and so many in the sick wards. Each man has a pound of bread. Then I serve out the tea and sugar. The rations are supplied daily, as likewise the medical comforts for the hospital. I remain on the premises until the men go to breakfast, and then I am there all day after breakfast to see that the food is properly cooked. I am there at dinner until grace is said, and I am there at tea-time. I see the medical comforts issued every day, and the gruel at 11 o'clock. I am responsible for the cooking, and I have charge of the stores, and see to all the clothing twice a week.
860. Are you satisfied with the way in which the bread contract is carried out? No, I am not satisfied with the weight of it. There is a good deal of difficulty in distributing the bread and giving every man his proper weight. The bread comes up in bags and is much broken, and Freehill does not send up any to make allowance for that. The bread is light in weight. If a man comes to me and says, "I have not got a pound of bread here," I go and weigh it, and if it is an ounce or two short I sometimes have not the bread to make the weight up. I have no fault to find with the quality of the bread, but if it were delivered in a cart, or in boxes, it would be much better.
861. How is it delivered now? In bags. It comes up in the train from Sydney, and it is thrown from one to another, and probably tossed about without much care, and then it is carted from the train here again.
862. Do you find the loaves short in number? No, the number is there, but the loaves are short in weight.
863. How long has this state of things been going on? Ever since Mr. Freehill has had the contract. There have been frequent letters written about it by the Board.
864. Do you know what steps have been taken with reference to the matter? Only that the Board has written about it.
865. Have you noticed any improvement? Yes. For instance, Dr. Strong wrote about the loaves, and they have been much better and larger. I have seen loaves come here which have been not more than 1½ lb. in weight, but I have not distributed it in that way. One morning, not a month ago, I weighed every man's bread in the institution, and gave each man his pound. I had thirty loaves over the number. (Probably those loaves were put in over to make up for deficient weight.) However, I took the trouble to weigh out every man's pound, and it took the whole of the thirty loaves to make up the weight for each man.
866. *Mr. Ellis.*] Then there were rations for sixty people deficient? Yes. There was one man brought his half-loaf to me, and it only weighed 11 ounces, instead of 16. They eat more bread now than they do in the summer-time.
867. *President.*] Are you satisfied with the way in which the meat is supplied? It is very good; but sometimes we have had to find fault with the contractor. The meat has been twice condemned.
868. Do you think that the bread should be baked on the premises? Yes; but there would have to be a paid baker on the place. It would not do to depend on getting a baker from among the inmates, as the men serve me sometimes, for as soon as they get a month's pay they want to go out and spend it. It would be better to get a paid baker, who could have the sole control of the kitchen and be head over the cooks.
869. *Mr. Goold.*] What do you mean by their getting a month's pay? The inmates are paid small sums for working on the place. A man may get 10s. a month, or whatever his pay may be; for instance, the wardsmen get 10s. a month, and a man when he gets that wants to go out until his money is gone, or sometimes he will wait and get two or three months' pay together.
870. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And do they remain outside? Yes, sometimes for a month—sometimes more.
871. And are they admitted again without any question? No, I do not think that they are admitted without question, but they cannot help themselves.
872. *President.*] Is the washing done on the place? Yes.
873. Are you satisfied with the washing arrangements? Yes; it gives the men employment.
874. Is there not something wrong with the washing apparatus? Yes, it has given way—it nearly set the whole place on fire.
875. You cannot use it now? No, we cannot use it. We only use it in the winter-time, and in wet weather.
876. How long is it since the accident happened? I think last Thursday week.
877. Have the Board been informed of it? Yes. The letter was forwarded to the Works Department.
878. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you any difficulty in getting things done by the Government? I do not know. There is certainly a difficulty somewhere, for we keep constantly asking for things.
879. Is there delay? Yes, constantly. There is this drying arrangement, it has not been attended to; and here are all these men to be provided with clean clothing—some hundreds of dozens—and what am I to do? We cannot dry the clothes before the fire.
880. Last week when it rained you had no means of drying the clothes? No.
881. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Can you not use that drying apparatus? No, not at present.
882. *President.*] Should there not be a shed put up for these old people—a shelter during the wet weather? Yes. We had a shed, which was taken down and put into the paddock. There will be no shed in the yard for the convalescents and very infirm people—the hospital people.
883. But cannot they get into the shed in wet weather? They will have to go into the mess-room—that is all we can do for them. We put them into the mess-room, and we should do that if the shed were there. We throw the mess-room open after everything is cleared away after meals.
884. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is it not intended that they shall go there to wash as well? Yes; there is a lavatory outside, with the water laid on, and there is a hair-cutter there as well.
885. *President.*] Do you find any difficulty in getting the men to work in the garden? No. We give them extra bread and tobacco. We pay one man, and give the rest half a loaf of bread and half a fig of tobacco extra.
886. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is the rate of pay? 3d. per day.
887. But per head per day? 1s. per day is the highest. That is paid to the clerk, head wardman and dispenser.

888. What do the cooks get? 6d. per day each. The wardsman in 6 ward and the man in the cancer ward get 8d. a day each, and the deputy wardsman 4d. Each dormitory wardsman gets 4d., and they are not allowed deputies, but I give half a loaf of bread and half a fig of tobacco to any man who will assist in the dormitories, in carrying water, and so on. Then the wardsman in the new wing has 4d. a day, and he has two assistants who get 2d. a day each. M. Burnside.
5 July, 1873.
889. Have you any assistance yourself? None at all.
890. Then the whole responsibility of the institution, subject to Dr. Strong, devolves upon you? Yes.
891. If you are ill there is no one to take your place? No. Sometimes if I go away my eldest daughter does the duty.
892. But she does it for your sake, not for pay? Yes.
893. What time do the patients go to bed? At about a quarter to 7.
894. At what time do they get up in the morning? At a quarter to 6 in summer.
895. At what time in the winter? Quarter past 6.
896. Whose duty is it to see the beds cleaned up and so on? Mine. Every morning after breakfast I go up to the dormitories, and I am up there until 1 o'clock. I visit every ward every day—I am responsible for their cleanliness.
897. *President.*] How often do you wash them? Twice a week; and once a month all the bed-boards and irons are brought down out of the dormitories and cleaned.
898. *Mr. Ellis.*] Does the garden afford you a sufficient supply of vegetables all through the year? All through the year. We have never bought any.
899. You think that you have an ample supply? Yes; sometimes we have too much.
900. In weighing the bread have you ever found that there was more than the proper weight? No.
901. It has always been deficient? Yes, always.
902. Were you never allowed rations at all? No, we never applied for them.
903. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does the baker ever give you an extra number of loaves to make up for the short weight? Yes, he often sends extra loaves.
904. How many? I believe, as I said before, there were on one occasion thirty loaves over the number.
905. Why do you suppose he sent them? I do not know, I am sure. We have often complained about the broken bread, as it is hard to distribute, and I think that he has said that he would send an over quantity to make that up. He has sent up fancy bread, which is never the weight—stale bread—and we do not require it.
906. *Mr. Ellis.*] You think that it would be a saving to have the bread baked here? Yes, I am sure that if we had a baker here it would pay.
907. *President.*] Do you not think that the inmates should sometimes have roast meat? Yes, if we had appliances for giving it to them, they should have it twice a week. That was what was suggested when the letter was written about the baking.
908. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you think that there are many impostors come here? Yes, I have known them come up by train. They have got a ticket from the Board, but they have not come in here. On one or two occasions they have done so, but not regularly.
909. As a rule, you do not keep persons here who should not be kept in? No, that is an order which Dr. Strong has had from the Board.
910. *Mr. Gould.*] You said that last week there were £40 paid for allowances? Yes.
911. What period was that for? One month.
912. Do you not think that those men who are able to work should work without pay, seeing that they are kept gratuitously by the State? It is hard to get them to work. Some think that they are not paid enough—that they do not receive the value of their services. They were paid at a higher rate formerly. When we came here, the persons in the wards now getting 4d. a day were paid £35 a year.
913. *Mr. Ellis.*] There is a pound of meat allowed to each inmate? Yes, in its raw state, with the bone.
914. It is boiled up, so as to make soup? Yes.
915. It is then cut up and distributed? Yes.
916. How much actual meat does each person get? I think that he should get about 10 ounces. I have seen the meat run about 12 ounces, but it is not always so.
917. There is not much nourishment left in the meat after the soup has been made from it? No; but at the same time the nourishment is in the soup, and that is really good. There are some of the inmates who cannot eat the meat.
918. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do they ever complain? Never; but they seem to enjoy the dinner on the Queen's Birthday and on Christmas Day.
919. That is the only time when they get roast meat? Yes, and they got it when the Prince came.
920. They get plum duff too on those occasions? Yes, and a glass of ale.
921. Do the clergymen attend here very regularly? Yes.
922. What clergymen? Mr. King comes once a week—every Wednesday—to attend the men belonging to the Church of England. And the Roman Catholics are attended on Thursday, and the Presbyterians on Friday; and the students preach on Sunday evenings. At any time that a patient requires to see a clergyman, one is always sent for.
923. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you any difficulty in keeping the men in proper order? Never. If I find them refractory, I direct the wardsman to take the house clothing off them.
924. *President.*] How often do they have a change of linen? When they get their baths—sometimes twice a week, and sometimes three times a week. At any time, when we find that they require a change, we give them one, and if I find that a man does not look clean, I send him down and have his clothes changed at once; and on Saturdays every man has a clean sheet put on his bed. To sick wards we allow clean sheets at any time.
925. *Mr. Ellis.*] How often are the men allowed clean shirts? Sometimes twice a week, sometimes three times a week. There is a man in charge of the bath, and if he thinks that a man requires a change of linen, it is always changed.
926. *President.*] How often do they have a bath? Twice a week and three times a week, and sometimes every other day.
927. They do not like it? Some of them do not. They say that they catch their death of cold.
928. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you allow those who can go to walk to church? Yes, those that we know, and can trust, but I have known some of them to go away in the clothes of the institution, and give away the clothes

M. Burnside. clothes to get drink. I always ask the priest to give me the names of those whom he would like to attend the Roman Catholic Chapel, and I make him responsible for them. One man is left in charge of them, and he is responsible for them until they come back to dinner.

5 July, 1873.

929. *Mr. Goold.*] From your experience, can you say how far in your opinion has intemperance been the cause of these people coming here? I think you may say it has brought three-parts of them here?
930. *President.*] Three-fourths? I think so. They will almost confess it themselves.
931. *Mr. Goold.*] You have no means of ascertaining that? No.
932. Is it possible to get the information? No; all of them would not confess it; some will tell you that drink has brought them here. There are many of them who are afflicted with paralysis.
933. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Brought on by intemperance? In some cases perhaps.
934. *President.*] Do you see any way in which the labour of the inmates could be made use of more profitably—is there any employment that these people could be put to? I do not think so, judging by the time they take to do the work of the institution.
935. How many are employed? A great many. I give out about thirty half-loaves a day for gratuities to inmates who do not get paid any money.
936. How many persons, paid and unpaid, are employed on the establishment? 138.
937. Have you to carry all the water used for washing purposes? Yes. We carry all the irons and boards and the bedding down to clean them, and we sometimes find great difficulty in doing it. Really these old men are not capable of doing it sometimes.
938. Would the work be simplified if you had elevators? Yes, I think so.
939. *Mr. Ellis.*] Would it be of any advantage to the institution to have a few paid attendants who would not be inmates? I do not think so. We have the inmates under control, and if you had paid assistants they would be sometimes away from the place when they would be needed perhaps. We have these here always—they are at home.
940. *Mr. Couper.*] You think that assistants would not work so well? No; you would find that they would impose on the old men, and they would not work themselves—they would require more looking after than the old men do. When I came here there was a paid laundress and her daughter, who had £45 a year. The men did all the washing, but she got all the pay, and the men got nothing but a little extra bread and tea and sugar.
941. *Mr. Goold.*] Do the men who wash get paid anything? 3d. a day.
942. Do you not think that they should be made to work without pay? If they could be made to do so, perhaps.
943. Should it not be a rule of the place that those who could work should do what was required of them without pay? But then you should have some inducement for them to work, as far as the cooking and so on. Then there is the making of boots and shoes—the pay that they get for these things is very small.
944. *Mr. Ellis.*] You think the trifling pay that they get makes them work more willingly than they otherwise would do? Yes.
945. *Mr. Couper.*] If they would work for nothing you would not pay them for it? We should never get them to do it.
946. Giving them bread and tobacco is quite as expensive as giving them money? Yes.
947. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What do you say is the average cost per head of the inmates of this institution? The inmates altogether?
948. Yes? £11 odd. I have not the return yet. I do not know exactly.
949. *President.*] It is under £12? It is this year. That includes everything—servants' wages, clothes, and everything else. I think that Hyde Park is the lowest this year, and we are the next lowest, and Parramatta is the highest. But we pay £80 a year rent for an extra building at the other end of the town, and we have to buy water for that place at 7d. a cask; and then we had to keep extra cooks, though now I make the same cooks do the work. Before I had to keep two there.
950. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The water will be laid on to the new wing? Yes, it will be laid on all over the building.
951. There will be force-pumps to send the water up? Yes.
952. And there will be a tank on top? Yes.
953. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you find that the rations are sufficient? Yes, I think so. I think that if they had more they would waste it. Oftentimes I feel vexed to see so much bread wasted.
954. *President.*] What becomes of the waste bread? We sell it.
955. Does any one buy it? Yes. It is a sort of slush; we throw it all together, and sell it for pigs. I think last quarter we made somewhere about £20; and the bones too, we sell them at 1s. per hundred, and we forward that down to the Board.
956. *Mr. Ellis.*] What do they have in the evening—tea? Tea.
957. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you any cows? No, not for the institution.
958. Do you not give them milk in their tea? No, not in the dormitories, but in the hospital we do. We buy it for 2d. per quart—beautiful milk it is.
959. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have the present inmates been in the institution for some time? Yes; there is an old man here who was here before I came. We have a man here who will never speak, but he will sing all day.
960. Are there many who have been here for a long time? Not many. There is a wardsman and "Old George," and there are a good many others who have been in and out since I came; but I can pick out, I dare say, half a dozen who were in the house when I came, and who have not been out of it since.
961. *President.*] Have you any suggestion to make for the improvement of the place and its management? No, I do not think so. I think that Dr. Strong would be the best person to do that; he understands what is required better than I would.
962. *Mr. Couper.*] Do you think that the patients get sufficient medical comforts? I am sure that they do. Since I have been here there has never been a doctor who has given so much of medical comforts as Dr. Strong.
963. What do you give them? Anything that they ask for.
964. Anything but spirits? Spirits, too, as far as a glass of rum.
965. Anything besides rum? Yes, brandy.
966. I saw that you had gin in the store? Yes, we give them gin.

967. *Mr. Goold.*] How much rum do you use? Fifteen gallons in a month. There is one man who gets a gill of rum a day to keep him alive. I have given them warm grog, and you would think they were in their last moments, but the spirits would sometimes keep them alive for days. M. Burnside.
5 July, 1873.
968. Why do you give them more rum than any other kind of spirit? These men have been accustomed to drink rum, and the doctor finds it better for them.
969. They do not get spirits in the gaol at all? But these poor old men are not sent here for punishment. They want looking after in that way.
970. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you give them beer? We give them porter.
971. *Mr. Goold.*] That is only used as a medical comfort? Yes.
972. You never give it to any of the men in the yard? No; the doctor makes out a list of the medical comforts, and I issue them.
973. *President.*] Who keeps the books of the place? They are up in the office. That is under Dr. Strong's control.
974. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do benevolent people appear to take any interest in the place? No; as it is a Government institution they do not think it is requisite.
975. You never receive any donations for the benefit of the patients? Never.
976. The Government alone seem to take any interest in the matter? Yes. The inmates' friends sometimes visit the place on a Saturday, and bring them a little money. Sometimes they get a little money which I give them—a shilling a week and so on.
977. *President.*] Is there always that unpleasant smell about that porch? Yes; that is from the cancer ward. Before the cancer cases came here there was not that smell. It is a pity for them; but at the same time there should be a comfortable room for them away from the main building. It is most unsightly.
978. *Mr. Goold.*] Will that be altered when the new wing is finished? I think so. There is a small ward intended for them. There are two side wards; it will not be in the main building. There must be some place to put them into out of the house. They lie there eight or nine months suffering, with the whole face eaten away sometimes.
979. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are there wardsmen with them? Yes. That man has to have a glass of rum a day before he can dress them. I have seen as many as eleven cancer cases in the house at once.
980. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How many are there now? I think that there are six.
981. They are not all old men there? No.
982. *President.*] Do they go off suddenly? Yes, some of these main arteries break, and they bleed to death.
983. *Mr. Cowper.*] Does the clergyman visit them often? Yes. We always treat them well—give them the same privileges as any one else. When they come in they know that they are going to die. There was one who came up in the train last night and I had to leave the place—the smell was something dreadful.
984. *Mr. Ellis.*] When patients come up unexpectedly, how do you provide rations for them? We have always bread in the house—extra bread—and a pint or so of soup. We always have that over.

W. E. Strong, Esq., M.D., surgeon-superintendent, Liverpool Asylum for Infirm and Destitute, called in and further examined:—

985. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you think that there are sufficient medical comforts allowed to the patients? Yes. We get rum and sherry and gin for them, and if there is anything else required they send it up. I find these three enough. W. E. Strong,
Esq., M.D.
5 July, 1873.
986. What else do you give them—I do not mean spirits—do you give them sago puddings? Yes, arrow-root, sago, corn-flour—all those things in fact.
987. Poultry? No, no poultry—they do not require that. They have not required poultry since I have been here—I have not seen a case in which it was required. They get beef tea, and in particular cases I get some shins and make a jelly.
988. What do these cancer cases live on? The best that is going.
989. What do they live on? The food I have just named to you, and butter—that is their great craving. That poor man whom you saw is in a great state if he does not get his butter, if the grocer does not send it.
990. Do you find that the medical comforts add much to the expenses of the place? No; there is less used of other things, and so much less to draw from the contractor.
991. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The expense is between £11 and £12 per head? Yes.
992. *Mr. Cowper.*] Can you give any idea of the reason of the difference in the cost here and in the Sydney Infirmary? In the Infirmary there is a large amount of attendance.
993. Do you not think that the people here require more attention than the patients in the Sydney Infirmary—you see, I want to know how it is that these people can be cared for and maintained properly here at a cost of £11 a year per head, while at the Infirmary the cost is something like £45 per head—I cannot believe that they are properly supplied here? Well, there are the inmates; go and ask them.
994. Do you think that they get all that they require? Yes, and more than I have seen men get in other places. There is a ward there with thirty-two patients in it—go and ask them; that is the test.
995. What makes the difference between the cost here and the cost in the Infirmary? There are operations in the Infirmary, and attendance.
996. But there are not operations in every ward? No. Well, I have not been in the Infirmary.

MONDAY, 7 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Maurice Alexander, Esq., Hon. Treasurer, Benevolent Society, called in and examined:—

- M. Alexander, Esq.
7 July, 1873.
997. *President.*] I believe you are the honorary treasurer of the Benevolent Society? I am.
998. How long have you been so? I think since 1860 or 1861.
999. We see, by the accounts of the Society, that you have a considerable sum of money invested? Yes, we have. I believe that the statement in last year's report is correct.
1000. How much is it? According to this statement in the report, it is over £11,000.
1001. What has it accrued from? From legacies left by different parties. The principal one is from Mr. Francis Jones; I do not recollect the others.
1002. What was the amount? Something over £3,000 in the first instance.
1003. We are informed that the interest of this money is not used for current expenses, but that it is reinvested? That is the case as far as the bank deposits are concerned. Of course, as far as the investments in debentures, in the farm, and in the New Zealand debentures are concerned, the interest goes towards the current expenses.
1004. Can you tell us why one portion of the interest goes to pay current expenses while the other does not? It has been our wish to realize as much money as we can.
1005. With what object? To re-erect a new establishment. I think in 1866 or 1867 it was contemplated to erect a new establishment and sell the site of the old one.
1006. In whom is the site of the building in George-street vested? In trustees—the Hon. E. Deas Thomson, M.L.C., the Hon. George Allen, M.L.C., and the treasurer for the time being.
1007. Can you tell us what amount was subscribed to this Society last year? £710 14s. 6d., in 1872.
1008. What was the amount contributed by the Government? That is a different matter, I think. I am not quite so well up in what is subscribed for the assistance of the institution proper. There is a part of the sum granted for the support of children who are brought to us and intended to be sent to the Randwick Asylum.
1009. But what is the amount altogether—whatever the objects for which it is contributed may be? £3,772 15s. 1d.
1010. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is over and above what fines you receive from the Police Office? We have fines amounting to £351 6s. 10d. in addition.
1011. *President.*] Do you attend the committee meetings? Generally.
1012. Do you find that there is any inconvenience from the committee being so large? No, I have not. I do not think so.
1013. But do you not think the committee would work better if it were not so large? Of course, if the committee were paid, six or eight gentlemen would do the work of twenty; but when their services are gratuitous or honorary, the question is whether, by having a great many, you cannot make sure of having a quorum.
1014. Do you think that it is desirable to have clergymen on these committees? I do not see any objection to it. We depend on their giving us information and seeking information as to cases that come before us.
1015. Are you aware that there are two schools on the premises of this Society? Yes.
1016. Were they in existence when you became a member of the Board? When I became a member of the Board it was quite a different institution to what it is now.
1017. Then these schools were not in existence then? I cannot tell you—I do not recollect.
1018. Were not the schools formed after the old people were taken away? Yes.
1019. Why were two schools established? The Catholics did not like their children to be educated with the Protestant children, and *vice versa*.
1020. Do you think that it is right for two schoolmistresses to be employed? I cannot answer that question. I do not see the necessity of it. I prefer the children being educated together; but that is a sectarian question altogether—a question of opinion.
1021. Is it not a question of economy? I think so. If they were all educated together it would be much more economical.
1022. You have not paid much attention to the schools? I have been there and visited them frequently.
1023. *Mr. Ellis.*] Could one teacher attend well to more than thirty or forty children? I think not. I do not think that the staff could be reduced. Just as many assistants would be required as there are there now.
1024. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But would not the education be better if the children were all together? Yes, there is no doubt of that. That is a mere question of the Denominational or Public School System.
1025. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are the teachers there certified by the Public School Board? I think not. They have very small infants to teach.
1026. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you see any reason why all these children should not be removed to Randwick? They are removed to Randwick.
1027. But would it not be better to have no schools there, and take all the children to Randwick? I think that the schools are useful to occupy the children's minds.
1028. *President.*] But is there any object in keeping them there? We do not keep them longer than we can possibly help.
1029. *Mr. Ellis.*] But cannot they be sent to Randwick instead of being kept at the Benevolent Asylum? But the authorities at Randwick will not receive them until they are four years old. Some of these children are only two years old.
1030. *Mr. Goold.*] Supposing that arrangements were made for their removal there, is there any reason why they should not go? I think not. The Randwick institution would have a great objection to take them as they come off the streets.

1031.

1031. *Mr. Ellis.*] Then is the Benevolent Asylum a preparatory school for Randwick? Not exactly. M. Alexander, Esq.
1032. Are the children supposed to be made more fit for Randwick? Well, these children have no right to go to the Benevolent Asylum at all, but go there as a last resource. It is not known what to do with them, and so they are sent to the Benevolent Asylum; and it is a mere home for them for a short time. 7 July, 1873.
- The Randwick people would not take them, so they come to the Benevolent Asylum.
1033. Have you any idea of the average cost of the children in the Benevolent Asylum? I cannot tell that from memory—it would be stated in the report. I do not think it exceeds £8 or £9 odd, but you had better refer to the book for the exact sum.
1034. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How is it that this interest comes to be reinvested? The money we have invested chiefly in the bank at 3 or 5 per cent., as the case may be. When the deposit receipts become due, the interest is added to the original amount, and reinvested in the same way.
1035. But you have got some debentures? The interest of them goes to the general account.
1036. Why? Because the Bank deducts the interest and pays it to the general account. We are bound, as far as this £1,000 is concerned—the legacy of Mr. William Manson, of Frazer & Co.—to devote the interest of that to current expenses.
1037. *Mr. Ellis.*] How many lying-in wards are there in the institution? I have no idea; you must get that from the matron. There are a good many confinements during the year.
1038. Do you know whether there is any distinction made between respectable married women and unfortunate girls who come in under the same circumstances? I believe that they try to place them as well as they can; I think that they are classified as well as the limited wards will allow.
1039. Under what circumstances are women and children received into the institution? Under a variety of circumstances. Sometimes they are the children picked up by the police in the streets.
1040. I mean women with children? Sometimes a woman is in destitute circumstances and has no home or friends, and a clergyman or respectable housekeeper, or subscriber, gives a recommendation, and the committee takes the recommendation, and if they can admit the woman they will; but these cases are generally admitted by a recommendation from the Colonial Secretary.
1041. What is the time for which they keep people in the institution? If a single girl comes in to be confined —
1042. I mean all the women with children who are taken in there? These are exceptional cases altogether. Often application is made for a child to be admitted. Very young children take so much attention, and we admit the mother to take care of it.
1043. Do the women who go there to be confined pay anything? We have a rule that a single woman who is recommended pays £2. Of course, if it is found that she cannot pay the £2, she is admitted in any case. They generally come well-dressed, and we say—“We will admit you, but you must pay £2.”
1044. And, with the exception of the part devoted to the destitute children, the institution is a lying-in hospital? Yes; and an out-door relief Society.
1045. Do you think that it would be any improvement if a lying-in ward were established in a public hospital, and the Benevolent Asylum left to exercise its charity in the ordinary way? Yes, there is no doubt of that; a lying-in hospital would be very beneficial.
1046. Do the committee ever take the trouble to find out whether a married woman going into the institution is able to pay something? If a married woman applies—of course it is understood that she is a married woman—she is recommended by people that the committee have confidence in, and it is Mr. Mansfield's place to satisfy himself, by seeing her marriage lines, that she is so.
1047. But do you make her pay anything? No; if they apply to be admitted, it is quite certain that they are not able to pay.
1048. What is the doctor's salary? £250 a year. Dr. Renwick has been there a long time.
1049. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are there no fixed principles which guide the committee in admitting these people? Fixed principles! It is not a law like that of the Medes and Persians. If a girl comes in there from the country (we have had them come from Brisbane and Victoria) we know that they are poor and penniless, and we are obliged to admit them.
1050. Do you think they are sent up from Brisbane and Melbourne for the purpose of being confined here? Yes, chiefly from Brisbane.
1051. Do you know of any instances of the kind? Yes, we have had several instances. These new arrivals too—girls from the “Silver Eagle,” and other emigrant ships—we cannot exact the £2 from. We expect them to find their own baby-linen too, but this is not customary.
1052. *Mr. Ellis.*] But you receive them in any case? Yes, we must receive them.
1053. Do you not think that it would be well to make them pay? You cannot make some of them; you will not find a married woman going in there who is able to pay.
1054. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have there not been cases of husbands going away from their wives in order that the women might go in and be confined, and then coming back again after the confinement was over? I do not think there has been a case of that kind. Men desert their wives, but not for objects of that sort. People may go into the Infirmary who can afford to pay for medical aid, but they do not go into the Benevolent Asylum. I am satisfied that there are few women in the Asylum who have not gone there from dire necessity. Of course, there is no doubt a good deal of imposition and deception is practised with regard to the out-door relief, but I do not believe that there is any in the other cases. Of course these single girls know that the institution is open, and they come in as bold as brass, and, no doubt, we have what may be called “respectable” girls, (belonging to respectable families), who are sent there to be confined, to get rid of the disgrace.
1055. *Mr. Gould.*] Do they pay anything? Yes, we insist on them paying £2 if they can.

George Harris, late an inmate, Parramatta Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute, called in and further examined, at his own request:— G. Harris.

1056. *President.*] You were lately an inmate of the Parramatta Asylum? Yes. 7 July, 1873.
1057. When did you leave that institution? On Friday morning, at a quarter to 12.
1058. Were you there when the Commission visited the Asylum? Yes.
1059. You made certain statements then? Yes; to Mr. Metcalfe, Mr. Driver, and Mr. Cowper.

- G. Harris. 1060. Why did you leave the institution? Because of the statement I made to the gentlemen of the Royal Commission.
- 7 July, 1873. 1061. How do you know that was the reason you were required to leave? Because Mr. Dennis told me so; he told me that I had no business to put myself forward.
1062. What were the statements you made? I said that instead of getting meat to eat as we should do, it was bullock's heart, and that the potatoes were rotten.
1063. Did you complain of the shortness of the bread? I did. I said we never got above nine ounces of bread, or a quarter of a pound short of what it should be. He put one of the constables to hear what was said, and he said there were ten more that he would turn out as well as me; and he said if he was fetched before this Committee he would turn plenty out. On Friday I was there, and Mr. Dennis told me to get my things and go out.
1064. When were you turned out? On Friday morning.
1065. Did you ask him why he turned you out? Yes, I did. I said to him, as he was going into the store, "Can I speak to you, Mr. Dennis?" He was going over with a saw to cut a pig, and he turned round and said, "What is it?" I said, "Will you kindly inform me why I am to be turned out of the place?" and he said "No, I won't."
1066. I thought you said that he told you why it was himself? That was before, when he told me that I had no occasion to put myself forward.
1067. Are you sure that you have not violated any of the rules of the institution? None whatever. I have only been turned out for speaking my mind.
1068. Have you had any disagreement with Mr. Dennis before? No, I have always lived on the best of terms with him—never had any unpleasantness at all.
1069. *Mr. Ellis.*] Did the person who told you to go out tell you why you were to go? No, he told me to pack up my things.
1070. Did you ask him the reason? I asked him, and he said that he had orders to put me out.
1071. *President.*] Has any stir been made about the bread since we were up there? It was better for a morning or so, but now it has gone back again to what it was before. Two or three men took their loaves to be weighed, and the wardsmen took them and weighed them and said they were all right. They were not allowed to see them weighed though.
1072. *Mr. Goold.*] How long were you in the place? I went there this time twelve months.
1073. *President.*] How old are you? I was born on the last night of July, 1822.
1074. Under what circumstances did you gain admission into the Asylum? I came down from Bathurst; I had a dislocation of the hip—the toe only touches the ground. I got the dislocation going over to Melbourne with horses for Judge Cheeke. I was always in private service before that.
1075. *Mr. Ellis.*] You believe that you were turned out of the Asylum on account of the information that you gave the Commission? That is the only reason.
1076. Are you sure that you did not refuse to carry out any rule? I never refused to do anything. There has been no dispute. I never had a word with any one on the place.
1077. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are you the only man that has been turned out? At present I am, but there are more picked out to go.
1078. *Mr. Cowper.*] Had you not some intention of leaving the place when we were up there? Yes; I had some intention of getting a situation with a man named Logan, and I told Mr. Driver so.
1079. You are well enough to leave, then? I want something to support me. If I had a high-heeled boot, Dr. Nathan told me I could do, when he turned me out of the Infirmary three years ago. The hip is driven right behind. I should be glad to earn a living if I could.
1080. *Mr. Goold.*] What could you do? Groom horses, and go about among horses. I could do that if I got a high-heeled boot, or something of that sort—it would enable me to get round and earn my living.
1081. Otherwise you are in good health? In every other way, only for the left leg being short. If I go to walk, it pains me in the knee and the hip.
1082. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you any other complaints to make with reference to the management of the asylum? Yes, a good deal.
1083. What have you got to say about it? Last Christmas Day there were 270 men left there without a bit of breakfast at all. Mr. Dennis goes down the bay in his yacht, and never gives us a bit of bread or meat. He goes away with his sons and two boatmen, and he leaves 270 men there without a bit of bread.
1084. *President.*] Was any one left to look after his duty in the place? No one at all.
1085. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Who is the matron there? Mrs. Dennis; and she never looks after us, to see if there is a button on the shirts. She never comes into the place; and Mr. Dennis would never come down into the mess room but for you gentlemen being there. He only goes there on the Queen's Birthday and Christmas Day, when he gives out those toasts.
1086. *Mr. Cowper.*] What else have you got to complain of? Well, there are eight gallons of kerosene a month go up for the institution, to enable the men to have a light in the ward, and there are only two gallons of it used in the institution, and the other six gallons are used by Mr. Dennis.
1087. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How do you know that? I know. The wardsmen only get a pint a month.
1088. How many wards are there? Eight wards.
1089. That is eight pints? Yes; there are eight gallons go up every month, and there are only two gallons used in the place.
1090. *President.*] Do you know that the kerosene goes over to Mr. Dennis? Yes; they know it goes over to his house.
1091. Who knows it? The lamp-cleaner and the constable—Grant and Sweeney. They take it over.
1092. Do they take the six gallons over regularly? Yes, in the tin can. They go over regularly, and take the oil over.
1093. *Mr. Ellis.*] Does not Mr. Dennis live in the institution? No; in a brick house there.
1094. Do you know whether Mr. Dennis is allowed any light for himself? Yes, he is allowed a certain quantity of oil for light, but not the quantity that he consumes.
1095. The wardsmen are inmates? Yes.
1096. And the whole of the place is left in charge of the wardsmen? Yes, the whole place is managed by three cooks and the head wardman. Mr. Dennis never comes to interfere in the place.
1097. Does he not come near the place? He comes, but he only stops a few minutes.
1098. Is the consumption of this kerosene by Mr. Dennis a matter of comment on the place? Yes, regularly; every one there has complained of it.
- 1099.

1099. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is there anything else? Yes, there are several things. There is £21 that Mr. Dennis came and got out of the bank for a man in No. 6 ward, and I would like to know whether he has accounted to the Government for that money. The man is dead.

1100. *President.*] How long ago is that? About two months ago.

1101. What was the man's name? - I do not know, but I can ascertain that.

1102. Was he an inmate? Yes, he was bed-ridden there.

1103. *Mr. Ellis.*] How do you know that he got the money? Because I was in the ward when he got the pen and ink and paper for the man to sign an order for him to get the money, and I was in the ward when he told him he had got it. He told the man he would allow him milk and anything that he wanted.

1104. How long was this before the man died? About three weeks.

1105. How long had he been there? Fifteen or sixteen months.

1106. How did he get him to sign this paper? Because he told the wardsman, and the wardsman told Mr. Dennis, and he came and spoke to the man about it, and got the money out of the Savings Bank. He had to get the man to sign two papers, for the first time the signature was not right.

1107. Then this was done openly? No, it was not, but I was there at the time.

1108. *Mr. Ellis.*] Might he not have given the money to the man? No, the man never had it. He never handled any money, and Mr. Dennis said he would take the money and keep it for him.

1109. He said he would give him milk for it? Yes, he allowed him milk until he died—a pint of milk a day—that was from the time he got the money until he died.

1110. *Mr. Goold.*] Did you know the man? I had no acquaintance with him only by sight. I do not remember his name, but there was a man named Hodge, who was a gatekeeper there—he can tell the name.

1111. *President.*] This is about two months ago? Yes.

1112. Who was the wardsman in the ward? A big able man who is in the No. 1 ward—a big strapping able man. There was a lot of men anxious to give evidence against the institution—Neale, Hodge, William Smith, William Edney, and Chas. Brown, and a man named Miller—I do not know what his christian name is—William or Robert—he is a lame man. Then there is Edward Rawlings.

1113. What will they give evidence about? The bad management of the institution—the bad working of it altogether.

1114. Have you any other charges to make? No. There are several things,—but still Mr. Dennis may have accounted to the Government for them. There is a hydraulic pump that may have been taken away.

1115. Where was it taken to? I do not know where it has gone.

1116. *Mr. Cowper.*] What else? Mr. Dennis shut up the well against the cookhouse for his own use, and will not allow us to get a drink out of it; and the man in charge of it, John Challinor, will prove it. He threatend to turn men out of the institution who wanted to get water out of it to make tea.

1117. How so? Because he kept the well for his own use.

1118. But one man would not drink all the water in that tank? No; but he keeps it for his own use.

1119. Is that the well where the pump is padlocked? No, the other one, that one is kept to wash Mr. Dennis's clothes when it is short.

1120. Might it not be that he keeps the well shut because the water is short? That is not the reason. He will come and storm like a madman if any one goes near it—he will say—"How dare you go to that water?—I will turn you out." There was a man filling the coppers for tea, and he threatened to turn him out.

1121. *Mr. Goold.*] Is that since the Commission were there? No, it was before you were up there. He has opened the well since, and it is carried to the cookhouse for boiling the meat and the tea.

1122. *President.*] What was your occupation in life before you went there? I was a groom and coachman.

1123. Did you not say something about Judge Cheeke? Yes, I was living with him. It was the last occupation I had. I lived with him for better than two years. When I first went to live with him he was Commissioner, and afterwards he got promoted.

1124. Where was the last place you were at? At Darling Point—at Wetheril's.

1125. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you ever driven a cab? I drove an omnibus once.

1126. *Mr. Goold.*] Could you drive an omnibus now? Yes. I was out to-day to try and get employment.

1127. *Mr. Ellis.*] Whose employment were you in before you went into the Asylum? In the employment of a man named Logan.

1128. And before that? The last place I was at, I was driving in Sydney for a man named Taylor.

1129. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Why did you leave the man for whom you were driving? He knocked the omnibus off.

1130. *Mr. Ellis.*] It must be fifteen years since you were in Judge Cheeke's employ? Yes, it is about that time.

1131. *President.*] Who would you refer us to if we required a character of you? I do not know how I could get one. There is no one I could refer to. But there is Mr. Alexander Maskell—I was looking after the horses and waiting at table for him.

1132. How long ago? Eighteen or twenty years ago.

1133. Are there any persons with whom you have been living more lately than that to whom you can refer us? This man Logan or Khel—I stopped with him until he sold out to Cobb & Co.

1134. *Mr. Goold.*] How long have you been in the institution? This time twelve months I went into it—twelve months the latter end of this month.

1135. *Mr. Ellis.*] Before that, you were in the Sydney Infirmary? Not for years.

1136. How long is it since you met with that accident? It is twenty years. It was just at the time the "Great Britain" made her first trip out here.

1137. *President.*] Have you been earning your living since the time you met with this accident? I was driving an omnibus for a man named Pugsley.

1138. How is it you had to go into the asylum? I went to Hudson's saw-mills for a load of sawdust, and I had put on eight or ten bags, and was in the act of going away, and the man with me went to prod the horse, and I was in the act of getting the scotch away from the wheel, and the wheel went over my leg and burst the wound open, and they took me to Waterloo and then to the Infirmary. They sewed my leg up—I have the mark now—and when I came out of the Infirmary I was advised to go into the Parramatta Asylum.

- G. Harris. 1139. *Mr. Ellis.*] It was not the dislocation of the hip then that disabled you? No, it was the bursting of the right foot.
- 7 July, 1873. 1140. *President.*] Is that healed now? Yes.
1141. Then you are able to work now? Yes, if I had a high-heeled boot.
1142. Where did the dislocation take place? At Yackandandah.
1143. How is it that you are not able to earn your living now? Because my leg is continually getting shorter.
1144. Does it always keep getting shorter? Yes.
1145. How much is it too short? I cannot say, but it does keep getting short.
1146. Was it short when you drove the omnibus? Yes, it was.
1147. But you were able to attend to the business? Yes, until I met with this accident.
1148. *Mr. Goold.*] Have you done anything since that? The last place I had was in Bathurst—I came down from Bathurst to the asylum. I got hurt loading copper ore—that is how I came into the institution the last time.
1149. *Mr. Ellis.*] Do you mean to say that your leg is shorter now than it was when you were driving the omnibus? Yes. I could at one time carry two buckets of water quite well, and it is more than I can do now.
1150. That is owing a good deal to the contraction of the leg? Yes; the more I walk on it the worse it is.
1151. *President.*] Have you any relations in the Country? No, none of any description.
1152. *Mr. Ellis.*] Where does this man Logan live? He lives close to the institution, at a public-house that his mother keeps. His mother's name is Mrs. Kehl.

Edward G. Ward, Esq., Registrar General, called in and examined:—

- E. G. Ward, Esq. 1153. *President.*] You are the Registrar General of the Colony? I am.
- 7 July, 1873. 1154. I believe that you have been good enough to prepare some returns, showing the number of paupers at present in the different hospitals, asylums, and industrial schools of the Colony? I have.
1155. Do you produce them? Yes. (*See Appendix C.*)
1156. Do these returns show the percentage of paupers of the population of last year? Yes; those receiving assistance in hospitals, orphan and industrial schools, and miscellaneous institutions. It does not give the paupers who are receiving out-door relief.
1157. Does it show the out-door patients of the Infirmary? Yes, but it does not give the percentage.
1158. Can you tell us what the percentage is? I could in a few minutes.
1159. *Mr. Ellis.*] The percentage is as to the inmates? Yes. The out-door patients are 6,383, and the Benevolent Asylum out-door cases number 6,131—each case averaging four rations.
1160. *President.*] I want the percentage? I have only just shown those who are inmates of the hospitals and asylums, which is about four per cent. of the estimated population at the end of last year. That will be four per cent.—all patients, in-door and out-door. It is a small trifle over four per cent.
1161. Does that include lunatics? That does not include lunatics.
1162. Nor criminals in the gaols? No.
1163. Do you happen to know the percentage of the pauper class in the Colony of Victoria? No, I cannot say.
1164. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you know what it is in England? I cannot say. I have not seen the last returns from England.
1165. *Mr. Ellis.*] Four per cent includes all the paupers receiving in-door and out-door relief in this Colony? Yes. The percentage of those who are receiving out-door relief is about 1·5 per cent.—about $1\frac{1}{2}$.

THURSDAY, 10 JULY, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.
MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

JOSEPH WEARNE, Esq., M.P.

Frederick Hillier, late inmate, Parramatta Asylum for Infirm and Destitute, called in and further examined, at his own request:—

- F. Hillier. 1166. *President.*] You have been an inmate of the Government Asylum at Parramatta? Yes.
- 10 July, 1873. 1167. How long have you been there? I think it is on this paper (*producing a form of discharge*). It is somewhere about nine weeks.
1168. You are suffering from amaurosis? No; from inflammation of the eyes and granulations. I think the granulations have got well since I have been up there.
1169. Are you blind? No, I can see my way about. It is principally the inflammation that is bad now.
1170. Do you wish to make any statement to us? I believe I did make a statement already, and that that is the cause of my having been turned out of the asylum. I put my statement in the post and returned it yesterday.
1171. When did you get notice of dismissal? At about half-past 9 o'clock this morning.
1172. What was said to you? The head wardsman came into No. 3 ward (I was deputy wardsman there—I have been so this six weeks), and he comes up and says to me (there was three others discharged before me)—he says, "You have to leave too." "Indeed," says I. "Yes," he says; "that's because you didn't let your letter go through the office." I had no more to do but put on my clothes and come down by the steamer.
1173. You received this discharge (*referring to paper produced*) this morning? Yes.

1174.

1174. It simply states that Frederick Hillier, an inmate, has been discharged, and that "his conduct has been"—blank? Yes. F. Hillier.
1175. Have you ever had any disagreements with the master there before? No. There were four other men discharged on the same day. 10 July, 1873.
1176. Were you required to send your letters through the manager? No, I do not think so. I have often posted letters myself there.
1177. Is it a rule of the institution now to send letters through the office? I have sent letters through the office.
1178. Did you ask why you were discharged? No. I did not see Mr. Dennis—it is seldom that you can see him when you want to.
1179. Did you see Mrs. Dennis? No. I have only seen her three or four times in the place. I saw her once go through the institution and once in the yard.
1180. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You say that your former evidence was sent to you to look over? Yes.
1181. Did it come to you through the post? Yes.
1182. Sealed? Yes.
1183. You answered it yourself? Yes; I got a man to write it out, because I am blind myself and cannot see to write.
1184. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you any complaint to make of the management of the institution, further than that you have already made? Yes, I put a little appendix to my evidence yesterday.
1185. You have written down what you wish to state? Yes, all, I think.
1186. The additions you have made to your former evidence contain all that you wish to say? Yes. There are some little appendices to my evidence,—there is something more with respect to the matron. (*Evidence handed to witness.*) That is correct.
1187. What do you mean by saying, as you do here, that "if they had known the purpose of the Commission"? There was a great many who fancied that they did not know, and I told them that they had an opportunity of knowing.
1188. But we went round to every table? Yes. There is one man there who has been in every office in the place, and he said that he would not make any complaints, and he could have told the Commission everything—every complaint that could be made.
1189. *Mr. Ellis.*] Are there any tailors in the institution who are not inmates? No; the tailors there are paupers.
1190. Are they paid? I do not know what pay they get.
1191. Are they paid at all? Yes, every one who works there gets extra tobacco and sugar, and some get money as well.
1192. Are the tailors supposed to work for the other inmates? They are supposed to mend the clothes, but I have known the wardsman send clothes to the tailor to get them done, but it was no use doing so, for the tailor would not do them.
1193. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is there only one tailor? I think that there are two.
1194. *Mr. Goold.*] Were you a wardsman? I was a deputy wardsman. I got 5s. a month and tea and sugar, and this year I was to get 7s. 6d. a month. I think the wardsman gets 6d. a day and a gill of rum.
1195. *Mr. Ellis.*] We did not hear of that when we were there—does he get a gill of rum every day? Yes, every day.
1196. I thought rum was only allowed to inmates as a medical comfort? No, the wardsman gets a gill a day. There are two wardsmen there who get 1s. a day, and each man a gill of rum; two sticks of tobacco and a pound of sugar a week and tea besides; and some give it to the deputy wardsman instead of giving money. That is why I only received 5s. for last month.
1197. Do they get the rum as part of their pay, or because they are invalids? As part of their pay—not because they are invalids.

FRIDAY, 5 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq. | MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mr. Edward Ramsay, collector, called in and examined:—

1198. *President.*] I believe that you have been for some time engaged as a collector of accounts in this city? Yes. Mr. E. Ramsay.
1199. And that you collect exclusively for several Charitable Institutions? Yes, I do. 5 Sept., 1873.
1200. For what institutions do you collect? For the Benevolent Asylum, Sydney City Mission, Home Visiting and Relief Society, Deaf and Dumb, Sydney Ragged Schools, and the Sydney Female Refuge. These are all the Charitable Institutions. I forgot to mention one—the Asylum for Inebriates. I have just received the appointment. It has only been in existence a short time.
1201. You collect besides for other institutions which are not of a charitable character? Yes.
1202. How long have you been engaged in this kind of business? Altogether upwards of six years.
1203. I presume that in following your vocation you come into contact with a very large number of people in the city? I do, both in the city and in the country too.
1204. This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the Charitable Institutions of the Colony receiving aid from the Government; and amongst them there are some to which admissions are obtained on the orders of the subscribers. We wish to know whether you have ever formed any opinion as to whether the subscriptions to these institutions would be increased if the institutions were thrown open to all persons who were in really necessitous circumstances, with regard to the orders of subscribers? That would particularly pertain to the Infirmary, I think.
1205. To the Infirmary, and also to the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb? I think that there the inmates are admitted by a special recommendation, and not by a general order.

1206.

Mr. E.
Ramsay.
5 Sept., 1873.

1206. You mean the special recommendation of a subscriber? Yes.

1207. That is what I mean? Well, it is my opinion, that respecting my own institutions—those which I collect for—the present mode is as useful as it could well be; but I think that with regard to the Infirmary, that there should be a different course adopted, inasmuch as in that institution human suffering exists, and there is great sympathy on the part of the public towards that institution specially. I have often come in contact in this way with people who have not been able to give a guinea or two guineas to the Infirmary, but many of whom could give a small amount, such as 5s. or 10s. These have passed by my notice, as I was not the collector; but I have for some time thought that the funds of that institution could be considerably augmented if there was another course adopted, and if their collector had that special work—if their collector made that his special work. The sympathy for that institution is different to that of institutions generally, and I speak of it because I have come in contact with it during my experience. Many would give less than a guinea, not because it should get an inmate into the place—not because through their instrumentality an inmate should be received —

1208. But for the sake of the Charity itself? Yes, inasmuch as human suffering exists there, and there are expenses there which they would like to participate in. I do not think that it applies so much to other institutions such as the Deaf and Dumb, and the Female Refuge. I fancy there is a stationary course there, that differs somewhat from that of the Infirmary.

1209. Do I understand you to say that with regard to the Infirmary alone this should be done—that the Infirmary alone should be thrown open to the really necessitous poor in bad health, without the orders of subscribers being used? I do say so.

1210. You think that if that were done, you could collect in small sums more money than is now collected? I do not refer to myself. I think that such a course, if adopted, would augment the position of the institution considerably; I do not doubt that a very great deal more money—certainly five times as much as is got now—would be collected. You would augment the funds considerably if you made it open work. The present gentleman who collects is most active, but his attention is not confined outside.

1211. I want simply to know whether you think it would make an institution more popular, and get more money for it by collections in smaller sums, if that institution were thrown open to the really necessitous poor—I understand you to say that you are of that opinion? I am of that opinion.

1212. What is your opinion as to the advisability of institutions having officers of their own to collect subscriptions, or employing persons like yourself who make a business of it—do you think that the officers are likely to get the most? Of course that is a peculiar question to put to me, but I am of opinion that the public generally are satisfied with the course that is at present adopted.

1213. What is your opinion—you need not be afraid of giving it—you will not injure any one by doing so? What applies to the Infirmary does not apply to other institutions. I think that the present course is sufficient, with regard to other institutions, namely—the Benevolent Asylum, the Refuge, and the Deaf and Dumb, and others. I think the present course is sufficient for them. But while I refer to that, I do think that the returns would be augmented tenfold if they were to adopt a more popular course outside.

1214. When you are collecting for one institution, do you not often have persons ask you if you are collecting for others? Yes, I do very frequently.

1215. And an officer of the institution who is employed to collect subscriptions does not trouble himself to hunt these people up—he goes only to those who have subscribed before? Yes.

1216. And is not a person who makes collecting a trade and special business likely to get more money than others? Yes, I do not doubt it.

1217. Do you ever have persons asking you in that way as to whether you collected for others? I have very frequently—particularly with reference to the Infirmary; and many guineas have passed by my notice because I have not been the collector for the Infirmary. Many I have handed in, but I did not wish to interfere with the present collector.

1218. I asked you whether you did not think it was right to have a person employed to collect on a commission, like yourself, rather than an officer who simply goes round to known subscribers? Undoubtedly. I have represented that necessity to members of the Infirmary Board. I have conveyed that information, to them three years and a half ago, and how they have dealt with it I do not know.

1219. Your opinion is that these two alterations should take place,—that with a view of increasing the subscriptions, a collector should be employed on a commission, and that the institution should be thrown open to all necessitous cases, independently of the orders of subscribers? Yes; and I refer particularly to the Infirmary. There is a very great sympathy towards that institution. It is natural there should be. There is human suffering, and as I said before, you would get five times the amount which is now received—perhaps ten times; five-times, at any rate, you would get.

1220. Do you find that the same set of people pretty much subscribe to all your Charities? I do. It is not because others are not willing to do so. This year I hoped to realize something considerably extra; and had the mining interest been kept up, there is no doubt but what our Charitable Institutions would have realized something very much surpassing previous years. I have had something like five or six £25 promised to me this year, but the persons who promised them now find themselves unable to spare the money.

1221. In consequence of the depreciation of this kind of property, persons are not able to give what they otherwise would give? Several have promised me, and if the mining interest turns out satisfactorily they will still give to the institutions.

1222. You find that when people are prosperous they are willing to give? I have never come into contact with more charitable people in the world. I have travelled over a great part of England, and there is no comparison there with this Country. I find here that the spirit of charity is universal—even poor men will give me 5s. or 10s. if he possibly can.

1223. I understand you to say that if it were not supposed to be necessary to give a pound or two pounds for the sake of gaining a privilege, and the people liked the institution, you would get many a five shillings or half-crown where you now do not get anything? Yes, quite so; I am quite satisfied on that point.

1224. You would get at a large class of people whom you do not get at now at all? Yes, and the drawback is that they feel “Well, I have got to give two guineas,” and some are not able to give so much; but if they knew that the institution was open to all, they would give them 5s. or 10s. If it was left to the spontaneity of the people, you see, the character of the people is of a charitable kind. There

are

are very few who will say "Go out of my way" when you ask them for a subscription. Of course you are obliged to go at them with some respect.

1225. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that some people subscribe to the Infirmary because their doing so gives them the power of admitting a patient? Yes, they do.

1226. But if they subscribed smaller sums they would not have that power? No, but you would get more money. I have come into contact with people of this kind—people who would support the institution irrespective of a patient being admitted into it, if it were thrown open freely to all.

1227. You are sure of that? I am quite satisfied of that, because suffering exists, and there is a natural sympathy with that institution—the Infirmary specially.

Mr. E.
Ramsay.

5 Sept., 1873.

TUESDAY, 16 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Christopher Rolleston, Esq., Auditor General, called in and examined:—

1228. *President.*] I believe that you are the Chairman of the Board which has the supervision of the Government Asylums? Yes.

1229. How long have you been the Chairman of that Board? I think for nearly twelve years—between eleven and twelve years; it was in 1862, I think, that the Asylums were taken over.

1230. Are there any emoluments attaching to the office? None.

1231. Of how many members does the Board consist? Nominally, four; really, two. The Inspector General of Police and the Sheriff are members of the Board by appointment, but neither of them attends the meetings. Dr. Alleyne, the Health Officer, and myself, are the only two members who give any attention to the business.

1232. How often does the Board meet? Twice a week—on Tuesdays and Fridays.

1233. Does it meet regularly? Yes, I think very regularly. Dr. Alleyne is frequently away. His duties require him to be down the harbour, and so I am there alone occasionally.

1234. What are the duties of the Board? To supervise and conduct the business of the department and look after the expenditure, at least in so far as authorizing any expenditure to be entered upon.

1235. How far, practically, does the Board exercise any supervision over these Asylums? Well, nothing can be done without the Board's approval; the secretary cannot expend any money out of the ordinary course of the salaries authorized before, without the consent of the Board.

1236. What secretary? The secretary of the Board, Mr. King.

1237. What money is there at his disposal for expenditure? About £13,000 I think it is.

1238. Does all the money which is voted for these different Asylums pass under your control—is it all administered by you? Only that which is voted for the three Asylums in Sydney, Parramatta, and Liverpool; it is £12,000 or £13,000 a year.

1239. This is the money which is voted for the salaries of the officers and the maintenance of the inmates. What money have you any power over besides, so that you can authorize the secretary to expend it or not? The whole of it; it is all under our control.

1240. Do you draw the money then and pay it away? No.

1241. Who does that? The secretary. We used to do it.

1242. Does he pay the officers then? Everything. At the outset the Board assumed the entire control and paid the cheques. The cheques under the regulations were signed by two of the directors and countersigned by the secretary. When the Collector of Customs and the Clerk of the Executive Council left the Board, and when I became Auditor General, I said that I did not think it was right and proper that I should continue to be involved in the expenditure which I should have afterwards to check. The Board concurred, and we gave up the signing of the cheques and the entire control of the expenditure, as regards the drawing of the cheques on the bank, to the secretary, taking from him a bond of £1,000 for the faithful discharge of his duties; and from that time he has had the entire control of the money.

1243. What duties has the secretary to perform besides that of paying away the money? He has the management of everything.

1244. To what extent does his management go? He has to visit the Asylums and communicate with all the officers in connection with them; to keep the whole of the accounts, or to have them kept; he has to look after the contractors; to order the supplies of all kinds of stores; to select the goods and so on; and generally, to look after the business of the department. There is a great deal to do.

1245. How often does he visit these Asylums? I think he visits them every two or three weeks.

1246. Does the Board ever visit the Asylums themselves? No; I am the only member of the Board who goes near them.

1247. How often do you go? Once or twice in the year—say three times.

1248. When were you at Parramatta last? About a month or five weeks ago. We used to go regularly when we were first appointed. We had an arrangement whereby we took it in pairs, and we went up regularly once a month—two of us; but the thing gradually fell off, and the members would not go—they said it was no use.

1249. Why was it of no use? Well, I do not know. It was of use undoubtedly, because it kept the officers up to their work; but the Board would not continue to do it.

1250. Were you satisfied with the state of matters at Parramatta? No.

1251. On what grounds were you dissatisfied? I have never been satisfied with Parramatta. I do not know whether it could be a satisfactory institution even under the best management; it is a faulty institution, and the master is not up to his work either. The place is not cleanly-looking—it is untidy-looking, and altogether it is a very nasty-looking place. I have never been pleased with it; we have tried over and over again, but cannot make much improvement. On the whole, however, the men seem to be very happy there, and it is a singular fact that the men who apply for admissions to the Asylums wish to be sent there rather than to Liverpool.

1252.

C. Rolleston,
Esq.

16 Sept., 1873.

- C. Rolleston, Esq.
16 Sept., 1873.
1252. Is not that because the discipline at Parramatta is bad? Yes, I believe so partly. The discipline is lax as compared with that at Liverpool; but the way that laxity has grown up it is only fair you should know. It is owing to the place being a very improper place in which to keep old people; it is very confined. Dr. Greenup, who was a member of the Board, and took great interest in the Asylum, represented to the Board that it was essential that the old inmates should have the privilege of going out—that a walk up the town and a bathe would do them a great deal of good; and the Board assented to that from that time. We afterwards found that the men went out more than we thought right or proper; however, we could not well withdraw the privilege, and there has been from that time to this what I call laxity of discipline, on that account. There are more of the people go out than are entitled to go out; but the medical officers have all stated to the Board that it is important and necessary that they should go out, and the Board have not thought it fit to resist the opinion of the medical officer of the Asylum.
1253. Do you ever see the matron of the institution there when you visit the place? Yes, I do. I saw her the last time I was there. She lived there for many years, and very nearly died there; the place was like the Black Hole of Calcutta; it has been only within the last two or three years that they have lived outside in that cottage.
1254. Do these people know when you are going to visit the institution? Never.
1255. Do you think that this mode of administering the affairs of these Asylums is a good one, seeing that all the gentlemen engaged on the Board are supposed to have other duties which constantly occupy their time? No, I do not think it is the best system that could be devised; it was a makeshift to begin with—and like other things, it has been continued.
1256. Why did the Inspector General of Police and the Sheriff abstain from attending the meetings? Upon my word, I cannot tell you. The Sheriff has been there occasionally; if we send for him for any particular purpose he will come; he says that he has so much to do in his own department.
1257. Have you any system of communication whereby you know how an inmate discharged from one Asylum applies to enter another? Oh yes; there is a weekly report sent down by the master, of persons admitted and discharged, with the remarks as to their conduct—good or bad—and any bad conduct is noted, so that when the man applies again he is refused admittance.
1258. Have you any system of communication with the Infirmary so that when a chronic case is discharged from one of these Asylums he may not be received into the Infirmary? No, I do not think that there is any system of that sort. There is constant communication between the two, but I do not know of any system such as that which you refer to.
1259. I may mention to you that a case has come under our notice in which a man was discharged from the Infirmary as incurable, admitted into the Asylum at Parramatta, and discharged from there for misconduct; and immediately after his discharge, that man came down to Sydney and got into the Infirmary as a matter of course. His cost to the Government at Parramatta Asylum was £14, and in the Infirmary it is £46? I have no knowledge of that at all; we have nothing to do with where the man goes after he is discharged.
1260. Is it the duty of the master of the Asylum to enter upon the discharge note the reason for an inmate's discharge? Yes, as a rule certainly.
1261. Is he, by any code of rules, instructed to do so? Yes. I do not know whether it is in the printed rules. In the form of return which the master has to furnish, there is a column for remarks and reasons for the discharge.
1262. Has it come to your knowledge that the master of the Asylum at Parramatta discharged a number of persons because they gave evidence before the Commission, and that he did so without entering anything on the discharge notes? Yes, it did come under our notice, and we pulled the master up about it. In the weekly return that came before me there were the names of four men whom he had discharged for disobeying a rule of the institution. I think that there was a note to the return to the effect that they had disobeyed some rule that had been established under Dr. Greenup's administration of the place, that inmates should send their letters through the messenger of the Asylum, or the storekeeper, or one of the officers. Upon receiving this return I thought that it was very unsatisfactory, and I gave instructions that the master should be called upon to report more particularly the reasons for which these men had been discharged, as the reason given was not satisfactory. Then the master sent as a reason that the men discharged had been wardmen, and had not kept their wards clean—which was departing from the reason he had placed on his return. After that I think that the Board got a letter from the Commission, bringing the fact under their notice, and we wrote to say that the discharge of these men had been entirely without our knowledge, and that we had reproved the master for doing it. I think that is all. We told the master that he was decidedly wrong and had acted improperly, and that we should withhold from him the power to discharge, as he did not seem fit to be entrusted with it, having acted so improperly.
1263. Does the power of discharge still remain with him? It must remain with him in violent cases. The Colonial Secretary brought that under our notice, and we saw that it was utterly impossible—that we must remove the master—unless he had that power. You cannot put a master over these old men, many of whom are very bad characters, without giving him the power of discharge. Cases of violence might happen, and if the master could not discharge a man on the spot the lives of others might be endangered.
1264. The Board came to the conclusion that the master had improperly discharged these men? Yes, and we reproved him for doing it.
1265. Did you come to the conclusion that he did it because they gave evidence? We did not pursue the matter, but I believe that was the reason. He gave as an excuse for discharging the men that Dr. Greenup had given him a strict order that no communication should pass outside without going through the office. The Board knew nothing of any such order—it was not written or printed; but he says that he has always acted upon it. I believe the men were troublesome and impertinent to him.
1266. At all events, there was no reason for the discharge? There was not. It was a foolish thing under the circumstances.
1267. Of course the Board were not aware that the master discharged these men without putting the reason of their discharge upon the discharge note? No, we did not see the discharge note at all. We only see the return in which the master states his reasons for discharging the men.
1268. What mode of supervising these institutions would you recommend in place of the present Board? Well, I have hardly thought of the best mode. I suppose if the matter of expense is to come into consideration you cannot have a less expensive Board than the present, for they get nothing for their trouble. I do not know, I am sure. I think myself that the Board is of very little use.

1269. What was the idea in appointing it—what object was to be gained? It was appointed at the time that there were some difficulties in connection with the old Benevolent Asylum, which was getting overcrowded. The Government were called upon to give more money, and Sir Charles Cowper—who was then in office—thought that it was better for the Government to take the poor people into their own hands, and with that view they took the Liverpool Asylum over, and established the Asylum at Parramatta and the Asylum for old women at Hyde Park; and Mr. Cowper appointed a Board, consisting of myself, Mr. O'Connor, Mr. Duncan, Dr. Alleyne, Dr. Greenup, medical adviser; and Mr. Charles Cowper, junior, was one of the first members, I think. That was the Board; and Mr. King was appointed clerk or secretary, to look after the details and keep the accounts and the books. At first we paid a great deal of attention to the business, but that gradually fell off. Mr. Duncan resigned, Mr. Cowper went away, Mr. Greenup was killed, Mr. O'Connor's state of health would not allow him to attend; and then I think Mr. Robertson appointed Captain McLerie and the Sheriff, but neither of them ever attended to the duties at all. The object was, I suppose, to control the expenditure, as the Government had taken the whole thing—to see that the money voted was properly administered.

C. Rolleston,
Esq.
16 Sept., 1873.

1270. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is the expenditure the same at each establishment? No, there is a difference. Parramatta is more expensive than Liverpool.

1271. On whose order are the inmates admitted into the Asylums? Now the secretary has the admission in most cases—the Board have given up the personal examination of these people. For the first five years we sat several hours and examined every applicant for admission most minutely, and we rejected them if we did not think that they were proper cases for admission; but after a time the Government of the day issued a letter of instructions to the Benches of Magistrates to send up the vagrants and vagabonds from their districts to these Asylums. I think that this was done in Mr. Forster's time, and I said—"You will have these institutions inundated with people from these districts—you have no control over them—we shall be put to great expense—and you will have to find a larger establishment." When Mr. Robertson came in I made the same remonstrance to him, and he said he could not help it—that the Sheriff said the gaols were full of these people; and what was he to do. The Board found that while they were sitting in Sydney, and rejecting old men and women who were not quite up to the mark, people were sent down the country and put into the Asylums who were less eligible than those we rejected; and we said "It is no use sitting here and wasting time, when the place is being inundated by people from the country." When we went to visit the Asylum, we found many inmates from the country who had been admitted under this system. So we gave up examining applicants; besides, the Board was really reduced to Dr. Alleyne and myself, and I had too much to do to sit two or three hours to inquire into the cases of these people. So we gave it up and we have not admitted people these five years, except in peculiar cases; and if the secretary did not feel clear about them, he would ask us to stay and see the applicants in such cases.

1272. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What would you do if the Magistrates in the country sent down too many of these people? They were accommodated in the passages. We could not help it.

1273. *President.*] Then the order that was given did result in these people being sent down? Yes, great numbers of them.

1274. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Ineligible people? A great many of them were.

1275. Did you see a hale and strong man in the Parramatta Asylum who only wanted a leg to be able to go out and earn his living, and who was anxious to go out, and he said an artificial leg would only cost £7? We paid £14 for a leg for a man, and he broke it in twelve months, and was back again in the Asylum.

1276. *President.*] There is a man there anxious to go out, and he says he could earn his living if he had a leg? We have sent legs up there by the dozen; we had a leg made for one man at a cost of £14—a young, good-looking man, who, as we thought, would be able to get his living; but he soon broke it, and went back again.

1277. Your description corresponds with the man who spoke to us? We certainly did try it; but as that failed, we did not feel justified in paying any more such sums as £14 in the same way. Mr. King can tell you the man's name.

1278. There was a blind man there who said that he could work? We have had that question of working under consideration; it was proposed to buy stuff for these men to work up, but there was a great feeling against it in Parramatta—it was said that it would tend to reduce the value of other people's labour.

1279. Was that the reason against it? That was not the only reason we had. The principal reason was this: that we managed these institutions entirely by the labour of the inmates—there were no paid servants in any of them—and if a man had been allowed to work at plaiting hats, the ablest men in the place would prefer to make a little money in that way, and not one of them would do the work of the institution; so that the work of the institution would be left undone. That was the reason why we did not do it.

1280. But you would have had the proceeds of the plaiting of the hats? It would not do.

1281. Has any offer been made to utilize the labour of the inmates of the Liverpool Asylum by the proprietors of the Paper Company there? There was an offer some two or three years ago. I know we declined it, for the reasons I have stated just now. It would have taken away the best men, and thus would have deprived the institution of the means by which the master was able to carry it on properly. There are 700 people there; it is an enormous place, and it is entirely managed by the inmates themselves. Of course the Paper Company would only take the best men, and we really could not manage the institution if that was allowed.

1282. Did you find that they would have taken the best men—the men who would have been most useful to you? I do not think that we personally inquired into the matter; but we made sufficient inquiries to show that that would be the result.

1283. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But the men would support themselves, and enable the institution to employ paid labour? That would have subverted the whole principle on which the institution is managed.

1284. There is no objection to these men working if they can work? Well, if you recollect, when Mr. Robertson was Colonial Secretary, he issued a circular or proclamation in the Gazette inviting persons to hire out the inmates of these Government institutions. The first application we got was from a gentleman named Hurley, Member for Central Cumberland, asking for a "strong, hearty man," to work in his garden. We said that we did not take in "strong, hearty men," but that we should be glad for Mr. Hurley to make his selection. He came, and there was not one of them that he would take.

- C. Rolleston,
Esq.
16 Sept., 1873.
1285. *President.*] Was not Mr. Robertson's proposition that the men should be boarded out? Yes, that was it; but there were no offers. The only real *bonâ fide* offer was that of Mr. Hurley, who wanted a "strong, hearty man." We wrote back to say that we did not take in "strong, hearty men," but that he could select one if he chose, and he went to the Asylum, and there was not a single man that he would select.
1286. *Mr. Goold.*] Has there not been an offer made lately? I do not think so, except the offer made by the Paper Company.
1287. Mr. Hurley told me that there had been? My memory may fail me, but I do not think so.
1288. *Mr. Cowper.*] I suppose if the Paper Company chose to take these men and employ them, they could do so? Certainly; the place is not a gaol; they can go out if they like; the objection that we had was to their taking the hale people to do their work, and leaving none to do the work of the institution. The work of cleaning that place is something considerable; there are so many plates and dishes, and knives and forks, and so on; besides, they whitewash and paint; they do the whole work of that place—all the work.
1289. *President.*] Seeing that the Board at present meets so unsatisfactorily, have you any suggestion to make as to the best mode of dealing with these institutions? I think the secretary, who thoroughly understands the whole thing, would do the duty, but there would be a great outcry against him; he would not be able to stand his ground; you must have broader shoulders than his to stand the racket.
1290. What would you substitute for the present Board? I do not know; it works very satisfactorily—that is, I do most of the work, and I shall be glad to be relieved.
1291. When one member does all the work, you can hardly say that the Board works satisfactorily? Well, Alleyne cannot always attend to it; his time is occupied with other duties.
1292. We do not say that it is any one's fault—it arises from people having other official duties to attend to? There is another difficulty that the Board had to contend with. I find that people who have been refused admittance by the Board are in the habit of coming to the Colonial Secretary's Office, and getting letters, and trying to get the Colonial Secretary to admit them. The Board have always resisted this, because the minute by which they were appointed says that the Board, and they alone, shall have the power of admission; and they have always maintained their right of admission on these grounds: if persons refused as ineligible can go to the Colonial Secretary and get admitted, why, the Board had better retire altogether. There has been a good deal of trouble in that way. Of course it is impossible that the Under Secretary, who has a great deal of work, could inquire into the cases of people of this kind. He does not attempt to do it now, but he rather encouraged it once, until he was shown that it involved a good deal of difficulty. You must have a Board to manage these Asylums, if they are to be carried on by the Government; paid officers would perhaps be the best.
1293. What does the Board do now (as they do not inspect the inmates) which the Under Secretary of one of the departments could not do? I think that the Under Secretaries of the departments have ample work to occupy their time, without going into matters in connection with the Infirm and Destitute Asylums.
1294. But I understand you to say that the Board does not exercise any authority in the choice of the inmates? No, they have not done so for the last three or four years, as a rule.
1295. Then what do they do that a paid secretary could not do? I do not say that there is anything that he cannot do, but he would not command the same attention from the contractors and others that the Board do, and there would be complaints lodged against him that he refused one man's contract and took the other.
1296. Does not the same complaint apply to all other institutions—for instance, the Lunatic Asylum, and the "Vernon"? No; the contracts for them are all taken at the Treasury among the other contracts of the Government, and when Mr. Cowper appointed the Board we said that, unless we had the contracts entirely in our own hands independent of the Government, we would not have anything to do with it; so we have had our contracts, and have had them from the first; we would not have the Government contracts.
1297. Why? Because they are not only expensive, but the goods are inferior in quality.
1298. Are you aware that on our visiting the Parramatta Asylum a short time ago we found that the bread was short in weight? Yes, we are, and we made a great row about it with the contractor; we mulcted him, according to the terms of his contract, in a month's bread money—(he owned that it was quite right, that he had been at fault)—but, on his representing that he could not control it, that he was a new contractor, and found it was impossible to send up such large supplies of bread without its being short weight and being pressed together, the Board omitted the penalty, and told him that they should take the contract from him if he did not improve his system. He at once did so. He got a local man to bake up there, and there is now no trouble whatever.
1299. Is there any reason why each establishment should not bake its own bread? We have applied to the Government to have ovens built at Liverpool, and the Colonial Architect says that it will cost £1,500, and so the Government will not do it. We wanted to do that some years ago, but the objection was the expense. Dr. Strong is anxious to do it, and says that it would save a good deal of the expense. We have put the money on the Estimates this year again, and the Government may do it now that money is plentiful.
1300. Is there anything else besides the contracts that the Board keeps the supervision of, that could not be attended to in the Government departments? Which Government department—the Colonial Secretary's do you mean?
1301. I asked you what there was that the Board did in the ordinary routine of Government business which the Under Secretaries could not attend to, and you mentioned the Government contracts? Yes, and I will tell you why. The Board sit at the Asylum where all the people come to be admitted and the contractors come there, and the Board go to the office and the matron is there, and the medical officer knows that he can see us there, and it would be inconvenient to have all the business brought down to this department. There should be some officer on the spot to look after things. There are questions constantly arising which we have to consider—questions sent down by the masters and the superintendents every day; the questions are put down in a book, and the decisions are given on the opposite side. There is a good deal to do.
1302. It has been suggested to us that there should be an office taken in some central place in Sydney, which office should have the general control of all Charitable Institutions, so as to keep up a communication with reference to the inmates leaving one place and seeking admission to another, and where also information

information could be obtained as to apprentices from the "Vernon" and Biloela and other places. It has been suggested that the establishment of such an office would be desirable in many ways? You would bring the whole thing into one focus under the Government? C. Rolleston, Esq.

1303. Yes; what do you think of it? I think that whoever was placed at the head of it would find himself involved in disputes with the local Boards.

1304. Are there local Boards then? Yes, at the Infirmary and Randwick, and all these different places.

1305. The idea was not to give them such a control as would interfere with the administration of these establishments, but that they should exercise a supervision: for instance, they could prevent a man discharged from one institution for misconduct gaining admission into another? Just so. It would be a check in that way, no doubt, and I believe myself that there is not a man more competent to manage the Asylums than the present secretary. He knows the ins and outs of them, and would be quite able to do all the business without the interference of the Board.

1306. *Mr. Cowper.*] In speaking of or comparing the institutions at Gladesville or the "Vernon" with these Asylums, they are upon a very different footing to them, are they not; because there is a head to those institutions which there is not to the Asylums—a head which deals with all matters? Yes, they are separate sub-departments under the Colonial Secretary—each of them.

1307. There is really no person in such a position with reference to these Asylums? No, the Board only.

1308. But if the Board were done away with? The secretary then would have to take the place of the Board.

1309. The powers of the Board would have to be given to him? Yes. The power is now, by Minute of the Executive Council, in the hands of the Board only.

1310. The Colonial Secretary could hardly deal with these places except through some head? It would be quite impossible.

1311. It would be quite impossible for the Under Secretary to give his time and attention to the small matters which would come before him daily? Oh yes, it would be quite impossible.

1312. *President.*] Would it be impossible for the Under Secretary to do so through the present secretary? Oh no.

1313. I do not contemplate the abolition of the secretary—I only ask what is the use of the Board? I think that the Board might be dispensed with.

1314. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But you say that the secretary would not be able to bear the burden of responsibility—that he wants the Board to fall back upon? The President has suggested that the Under Secretary should be the head of the department.

1315. Of course the Under Secretary must depend entirely on the officer placed over these institutions,—but one officer would do all the Board does with their authority given to him, under the Colonial Secretary? Mr. King could act quite independently of us, but I only say that there would be complaints made against him, and insinuations that he did this or the other,—insinuations that would not be made against the Board, because the Board would not care a rush about what was said.

1316. These Asylums are all entirely supported by the Government? Yes.

1317. You find the clothes and so on? Everything.

1318. You do not think that anything could be done in the way of making them self-supporting? I do not see how it can be done. If you hire the people out and hire people to do the work of the institution, you will find at the end of the year that you have lost rather than gained by their labour—I am satisfied of that.

1319. But it is a painful thing to see such a lot of men sitting in those yards and doing nothing from day to day? I have noticed hale-looking people in those yards, who when they came to apply for admission, were the most miserable looking creatures you can imagine—men who could hardly crawl—and after they have been a month or so there they look quite hale and hearty. I have said to them—"Why, who are you?" and the man would say "You admitted me, sir,—but I was quite paralyzed then, and I am quite well now." It is extraordinary. They go out sometimes quite strong and hearty, and after a time they come in again as miserable.

1320. *President.*] Do the Board ever take upon themselves to discharge any of the people who are sent down from the country? Never, except upon medical report of their ability to earn their own living.

1321. *Mr. Cowper.*] Has not Dr. Strong the power to discharge them? We have periodical inspections when every man passes before us, and those who are considered fit to work are sent out; and there is a return made to the Board that so-and-so and so-and-so are able to gain their own living, and their discharge is recommended, and if the Board approve of it they are discharged; but in very many cases those who have been discharged in this way soon come back again the veriest old wretches that we could not possibly refuse to admit.

1322. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Lots of these men would go to the Paper Company? They would not go; they would go and drink and lie about and get rheumatic, until they were utterly incapable of doing anything.

1323. *Mr. Goold.*] So far as I understand Mr. Hurley's proposition, it was to send the material into the institution in order that the men might make paper bags? Well, I will inquire about it. The thing does not occur to my mind.

1324. He said that there was a lot of paper to be made up into paper bags, and that the old men could do it? I will inquire into it. Now you talk of the paper bags, I have some remembrance of the matter.

1325. *Mr. Cowper.*] Has there been any complaint made to your Board by the authorities of the Sydney Infirmary or the Government that you systematically refuse to take persons from the Infirmary? We have never systematically refused; we try and oblige them as far as possible, and the Infirmary patients have been a great nuisance to us. We have always done what we could to admit them.

1326. How are they admitted? The manager there, Mr. Blackstone, writes a special recommendation, and that comes before us, and unless there is any special reason against it the cases are always admitted.

1327. If a person has been suffering from erysipelas, do you admit him? I will tell you a case. They sent a paralysis case to us, and after the man had been in a short time, we found that he sold some land worth £70. That is an Infirmary case.

1328. Do they ever send in a person suffering from erysipelas? Yes, they did. The doctor said it was very dangerous to the other patients, but we got her in I think. I know that the doctor has remonstrated strongly against an erysipelas patient coming in amongst sixty or seventy old women.

1329. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It could do them no harm unless the people had open sores? I do not know. All I know is that the medical officer was very frightened about it, and I do not recollect now whether the woman was admitted or refused; but the secretary will tell you all this.

1330.

16 Sept., 1873.

- C. Rolleston, Esq.
16 Sept., 1873.
1330. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you give the secretary now power to admit? We give him full power now; he has the power the Board has. The secretary has got so well broken in as to the questions to be asked, and what was required, that we consider him quite equal to the Board; and the Board wanted to relieve themselves of the trouble and annoyance of attending to admit these people. It was a great trouble; it took me from 10 to 12, or sometimes 2 o'clock, to look through these cases, and if it is not done thoroughly it is of no use doing it. We have delegated the admissions as a rule to the secretary.
1331. *President.*] It comes to this then—that the Board have delegated all their powers to the secretary? Yes, the powers of admitting persons to the Asylum, and he has the entire control of the funds, and gives security to the extent of £1,000 for the due performance of his duties. He draws the cheques, but every account that he pays is passed by the Board; he pays no account which has not been scrutinized and passed by the Board. They are all entered in the minute-book, and the book is ticked off—each account in it—so that there is no account which is not approved of by us before payment. I used to sign the cheques up to the time when I became Auditor-General, when I said that I could not pay the accounts which I had afterwards to pass as well.
1332. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then the secretary prepares the abstract of expenditure, and gets the warrant from the Treasury? Yes.
1333. Who checks his expenditure? It is checked by the Audit Department in the same way that any other expenditure of any other department is checked. I did establish a private check by members of the Board, but I could not get the other members of the Board to go into it, so I gave that up. Besides, it did not seem to me that it was particularly effective, as the audit in the Audit Office is as minute as it can possibly be.
1334. The ration account I suppose can always be checked by the numbers in the building? Yes.
1335. And the only other thing is the salary list? Yes. The salaries are very few—only the master and matron; the others who are paid are inmates, who only get from two-pence to three-pence, or sixpence a day. Their money is sent up to the master, who pays it and gets the men's marks or receipts. The expenditure for medical comforts at Parramatta is greater than it is at Liverpool, and we have tried to check it, but we cannot. Doctor Rutter gives more wines and spirits than his predecessor did. We asked him why he did so, and he said that it was his business, and of course the Board is obliged to knock under to him. We cannot say that it is not necessary.
1336. *President.*] A larger allowance is given at Parramatta? Yes, Dr. Rutter allows double the quantity that his predecessor allowed. The allowance is greater at Parramatta than at Liverpool. Parramatta is a far more expensive establishment than the other in everything—clothes, medical comforts, and almost everything.
1337. How do you account for that? We cannot fully account for it. One reason is that you can manage an institution of 700 people more cheaply per head than an institution of 300, because you have the same staff of officers, and the expense of salaries is distributed among a larger number. That is the principal thing. But the contracts are higher at Parramatta generally; I do not know why; perhaps it is because they are not so large. The clothing there is much more expensive, and we cannot help it. We have over and over again spoken about it and remonstrated with the master, and asked "How is it that you use so much more clothing?" and he says that he does not know, that the people are out at elbows, and so on.
1338. Have you ever investigated the matter in order to see whether these people got these clothes? Oh yes, there is no doubt of that; the secretary makes periodical investigations; but there may be this reason why the clothing is more expensive—the men go tramping about the town and lie about under the fences, and they knock their clothes to pieces, and the men at Liverpool are not allowed outside the premises, so that they have not the means of knocking their clothes about. That is the reason, I suppose. We never could get any more satisfactory explanation than that; but it is true that we have supplied more clothes to the people there than to the people at Liverpool, and yet they always looked dirty and ragged compared to the others.
1339. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And unhappy? Yes; and still when they are admitted they all say "Send me to Parramatta."
1340. But the inmates at Liverpool look happier than those at Parramatta, and at Parramatta they all complained, while at Liverpool there were no complaints? I went round a little time ago at Parramatta without the master, and asked them whether they had anything to complain of,—whether the rations were bad or short, or whether anything was the matter, and they all said "No sir, nothing; we are very comfortable." There was a short allowance of bread some time ago, as I said before, but we had heard of that, and now it was all right.
1341. *President.*] Are they satisfied with having the soup and tea made in the same vessels? They made no complaints.
1342. How do you account for the fact that they complained bitterly to us and would not complain to you? I do not know. Whenever I have visited them I have gone freely amongst them.
1343. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They seemed to us to complain justly, for they were fed like pigs? Yes; the great secret of the difference between Liverpool and Parramatta is in the management of master and matron; there is also a great difference in the two kitchens.
1344. *President.*] Do you think that the Hyde Park Asylum is suitable to the purpose for which it is used? Certainly not; it is wonderful that Mrs. Hicks does what she does with the people there. We got the Volunteer Barracks some time ago, and we wanted it turned into dormitories. They gave us the buildings and not one penny to make them useful, and the buildings are utterly useless, and the people sleep about the alleys and passages in the main building.
1345. Were not these people at one time at Port Macquarie? Yes, a few of them were; we had a separate establishment of some seventy or eighty there.
1346. Why was that given up? It was not managed satisfactorily, and the people quarrelled; and when we got these Volunteer quarters given to us we thought we could take them all. We had the new wing at Liverpool. The Asylum at Port Macquarie was a very expensive place; it was expensive sending the people up there; and as we had, with the new wing at Liverpool and the Volunteer Barracks here, ample room for all, we thought it would be better to bring them down. But the Volunteer Barracks are of no use; the only advantage is that we have the space as a recreation ground. But it is not at all a suitable place.
1347. Has the Board ever represented the expediency of going to some other place? No, we have not formally

- formally made any representation about it. They have made frequent representations as to the insufficiency of the present quarters. C. Rolleston, Esq. 16 Sept., 1873.
1348. Have you ever turned your attention to another situation? Yes. If a portion of the Military Barracks could be allotted to them, it would be a fine thing.
1349. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are you aware of there being idiots in the Hyde Park Asylum? Yes, I know there are a few, but they cannot be sent to Parramatta or to Gladesville.
1350. Why not? They are imbeciles rather than lunatics.
1351. Have you ever applied to have them transferred to Parramatta or Gladesville? Yes, we have had the greatest difficulty in the world in getting mad people sent there.
1352. In what way? The pressure, I suppose—the want of room there; the medical officers have represented to the Colonial Secretary that it is absolutely necessary not to crowd them any more.
1353. *Mr. Cowper.*] But if you bring them before the Bench, and get two doctors to certify that they are mad, no one can refuse them? Yes, we do get the Judge's order; but sometimes we put the women in a room by themselves and they come round again.
1354. *President.*] We were told that some of them were utterly devoid of reason? We have remonstrated against receiving them; we said that it was not the place to which these young idiot girls should be sent, but they said that there was no other place to send them to.
1355. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Mrs. Hicks seems to manage very well? Yes, she is an admirable woman.
1356. *Mr. Cowper.*] They do not come to you from any Government institution? No, I do not think so—I do not know—I am not sure that one did not come from Randwick.
1357. *President.*] Do you think that the objections to Port Macquarie are insuperable? I think it is a matter of expense and absence of supervision.
1358. Why should the people there be more expensive than they are here? First, we have to send the people up by steamer, and then we have to send supplies from here. They will not contract up there, and they put on an enormous sum in order to meet the extra expense; and then the people there were always complaining of the men going out begging and being a nuisance.
1359. In what articles was the extra expense caused? Tea, sugar, potatoes, flour, meat, &c.
1360. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are there not plenty of potatoes up there? Yes, but the people want a good price for them; an Asylum is a grand thing for the people up there.
1361. *Mr. Gould.*] Could they not cultivate land up there for themselves? Yes, to a limited extent, perhaps.
1362. *Mr. Cowper.*] If the Asylum were there, would it not be requisite to have an institution in Sydney to receive these people? Yes, and you cannot force people to go there, to that trebly convicted place. We had several who would not go; we had to turn some out because they would not go: there is the greatest horror of going to Port Macquarie, both amongst the men and the women, and a great many who went there found their way over here again.
1363. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There is a woman of 106 in the Hyde Park Asylum? Yes, a very good old creature.
1364. *Mr. Cowper.*] I suppose many of them have friends who, though they are not able to keep them, like to see them occasionally? Yes. They are shut out of the world up at Port Macquarie. I know that I have been astonished to find that some, after we sent them up there, managed to find their way down overland, and came back to be re-admitted in Sydney.
1365. It is a difficult thing to deal with? Yes. A great many of them are not reasonable beings at all—their intellect has never been exercised.
1366. *President.*] Have you any suggestion to make as to the improvement of the Parramatta Asylum? I think to put a firestick to it would be the best improvement you could make.
1367. *Mr. Cowper.*] It is a strong building? Yes, but the rooms are low—it is a miserable place.
1368. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The upper rooms seemed airy? The upper one of all is. We have lately rented from Sir William Macarthur's estate a piece of ground at the back of the place, and we have got a door leading to it, and let the men out there. But the institution is not a credit to any one.
1369. There is a great smell from the closets there? Dreadful; and a great deal of money has been spent there by the Colonial Architect without effect. The place wants new kitchens, and it wants a new head—of that there is no doubt. I believe that the man there does his best, but he is one of those men whom you cannot improve in any way. He thinks that he knows best, and he will go his own way. I am quite tired of finding fault with him. There is another thing at Parramatta—there is that abominable place where they go down-stairs to meals. There have been several men injured rushing down to meals.
1370. Most of the men dine in those sheds in the yard? Yes.
1371. When all is said, they are much better off than British seamen? Yes, Mr. Dennis tells us so. If they complain, he says that they are much better off than the soldiers of the British Army.
1372. *President.*] Is there anything else you would like to add? No. If anything occurs to me, I will add it.

WEDNESDAY, 17 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.L.A.

Frederic King, Esq., Secretary to the Board of the Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute, called in and examined:—

1373. *President.*] I believe that you are Secretary to the Board, which has the supervision of the F. King, Esq. Government Asylums? I am.

1374. How long have you held that position? Since the 14th March, 1862, on the handing over of these 17 Sept., 1873.

1375. What salary do you receive? When I was appointed my salary was £250, shortly after it was raised to £300, and again to £400 when the Chairman was appointed Auditor General. I now receive £500 as Inspector of Public Charities, holding the office of Secretary to the Board, without pay.

1376. What do your duties consist of? As Inspector of Public Charities, I have to visit and report on

F. King, Esq. on all such institutions as I receive directions to do by order of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary. As Secretary to the Board of Management of the Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute, I am charged with the general supervision of the Asylums, and held responsible for their good order and management; I have the control of the expenditure under the Board's direction, and am held responsible for all the disbursements, and for the general accuracy of the accounts, books, and records of the office. I give £1,000 guarantee for faithfulness in the discharge of these duties. I have to deal with the contractors for the supply of all articles required and to see that the contracts are properly fulfilled; I have to visit the institutions frequently, to see that all is going on satisfactorily, and report to the Board; I have to correspond with the Honorable the Colonial Secretary's Office on all matters requiring Government sanction or interference; I have to correspond with Country Benches and all other persons as to applications for the admission of paupers; I have to make personal inquiry into the cases of all applicants asking for admission to the institutions at the Hyde Park office, and to grant admission orders to such as are eligible; I have to prepare the business for the Board meetings every Tuesday and Friday, and take the Board's instructions on all points needing their direction; I have the general control and supervision of the office work, the keeping of the books, records, &c., by the clerks employed under me. I make occasional musters of the inmates at the three Asylums, to ascertain that all are there for whom rations are drawn, and also to ascertain if any are fit to be discharged. I prepare an annual report on the Asylums, which is accompanied by statistics of the expenditure.

1377. Do you ever visit these establishments? I visit the Government Asylums frequently and report to the Board.

1378. Then you hold another office besides the office of Secretary to the Board? Yes; I was appointed Inspector of Public Charities on the 1st October, 1869.

1379. Do you get any salary for that office? Yes, I am paid as Inspector of Public Charities—holding the office of Secretary to the Board, without pay—

1380. And, as I understand, you only inspect when directed to do so by the Government? Yes, but I have occasionally inspected institutions on my own motion.

1381. How many times during this year have you made an inspection of any public institution? On the 3rd March, 1873, I visited and reported on the Biloela School, and on the 23rd August I conducted an inquiry into the conduct of the infant teacher at the Protestant Orphan School.

1382. How long is it since you inspected Biloela? On the 3rd March last.

1383. You have not inspected the place within the last six months? No.

1384. When you inspected it on the last occasion did you send in a report to the Government? Yes, I reported on the case of the girl Grey. (*See Appendix R.*)

1385. Then you did not send in any report to the Government on that occasion? Yes, I did on the above case, but not as regarded the institution generally.

1386. That was the last report that you made to the Government? I reported on several cases that were submitted to me, but not on any institutions.

1387. Upon any institution? Yes.

1388. When did you inspect the Infirmary? On the 21st June, 1872, I reported on the expenditure of the Sydney Infirmary, but not as to the state of the institution.

1389. That was sent to the present Government? Yes.

1390. Did you make this inspection at the request of the present Colonial Secretary? No.

1391. Is that the only inspection you have made under the present Government? I also inspected Biloela on the 18th April. This is the report. (*Report produced. See Appendix R 1.*)

1392. I see in the first of these reports you pointed out the untidy state of the children? I did.

1393. Did you bring that under the notice of the superintendent? Yes, I have always complained of that—that the children always looked most discreditable—I have always complained of it.

1394. To the present superintendent? Yes.

1395. Have you seen any improvement made upon your suggestion? No, I have not—most certainly not.

1396. Were the children often allowed to run about without shoes or stockings when you first went there? Yes, always, except when in Mrs. Kelly's school, where they always had shoes and stockings on.

1397. Only in the schoolroom? Yes, the schoolmistress always made it a rule—so she told me—that they should not come into the school without shoes and stockings.

1398. That is Mrs. Kelly you refer to? Yes.

1399. Did the discipline maintained by her appear to be better than that outside the school? Yes, so I should say; she had a most extraordinary influence over the girls both here and at the Hunter.

1400. For good? Yes, for good.

1401. What was the opinion you formed of the superintendent with regard to his efficiency and power of managing the place? Of Mr. Lucas?

1402. Yes? I have always considered him wanting in the ability to conduct the Industrial School successfully.

1403. He takes an interest in the school, does he not? Yes.

1404. And he is a man of kindly disposition? Yes, he is an excellent man, but he fails in keeping order; he has not the knack of controlling the girls in a proper manner.

1405. What do you think that arises from? In a great degree from his easy action. He fails in inspiring respect on the part of the girls, and he is careless of his personal appearance.

1406. Not very clean himself? No; I have seen him in the morning in a costume quite unfitted for the head of an establishment such as the Industrial School for Girls. Mr. Lucas is an excellent, benevolent man, but he does not understand the management of the girls of the Industrial School.

1407. Did you ever speak to him on these matters—on the subject of his personal appearance? No, I have not.

1408. Have you had any opportunities of forming an opinion as to the fitness of his wife as an officer? I only saw her on occasional visits. She takes a great interest in the school, but she is not the head of the institution. Her husband is the person who is responsible for the proper order of the school.

1409. Did you ever become aware of any infirmity of temper on her part? I have heard of it, but I have never seen it.

1410. You have never seen instances of it? No.

1411. Did you form any opinion with regard to the efficiency of the other officers of the institution? Yes.

Yes. Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Rowland are very good and efficient officers; during the riots at Newcastle F. King, Esq. they assisted me very materially, and by their influence assisted me in restoring order.

1412. Did the superintendent at any time make any representations to you that any of the officers under him were unfit for their position on any ground? No, he has not. 17 Sept., 1873.

1413. You came to the conclusion that one of the matrons might be very well dispensed with? Yes; I reported, on the 10th October, 1870, that one of the sub-matrons might be dispensed with, and I recommended that the office of storekeeper should be abolished. I really cannot see what he has to do that could not be done by the superintendent.

1414. Did you inspect the storekeeper's books? Yes; but not minutely. I applied to the Principal Under-Secretary to have the vouchers of the accounts of contractors and other persons submitted to me for inspection and approval, in order that I might keep an account of the expenditure, as I do for the Government Asylum, but my proposal was not approved of. It was impossible on casual inspections to look as minutely into the accounts as I could do if they were submitted to me in my office.

1415. Did you ever look into the mode in which the stores were served out there? No, I only looked into the books in a casual way.

1416. Were you satisfied with the mode in which the books were kept? I did not look sufficiently into them to form an opinion upon that after Mr. Lucas took office—I did with the person who held office there before, and he had the books in excellent order.

1417. That was Mr. Cane? Yes.

1418. Do you consider that your hands are so tied that you cannot make an inspection without the authority of the Government,—that you have no power to look into the way the accounts are kept? Certainly not; but I was unable to look into them accurately during my visits to the institution.

1419. Are you aware that goods are served out in the store at Biloela to the girls there without any voucher being required, or any requisition, or any entry being made of the goods so issued? No, I cannot say that I am—I have never had these institutions under me except as Inspector.

1420. What instructions as to your powers did you receive when you first received your appointment? I was referred to the Public Institution Inspection Act of 1866.

1421. I see that the Public Institution Inspection Act was passed in 1866? Yes.

1422. There was another gentleman who held office as Inspector of Public Charities before you? Yes.

1423. Mr. Walker? Yes; he held that office alone. I have other duties. He was only Inspector of Public Charities.

1424. Is your time fully taken up by your other duties? Yes, I can always find occupation here, I take a great interest in all these institutions. I am also held in a heavy bond, which forces me to accurately look over all the entries in the office.

1425. What are your duties in the capacity of Secretary to the Board? The same as those mentioned in answer to your fourth question.

1426. You say you have two meetings a week: how long does a meeting last on each occasion? About an hour or two—from an hour and a half to two hours.

1427. An hour and a half? Yes, often—it varies from an hour to an hour and a half to two hours.

1428. How many accounts have you paid this week? Well, it happens that I have passed about forty, but I have not paid them yet. They have to be submitted for the approval of the Board, but I have them in every month. (*Book produced.*) They are entered here; I have to look over all these.

1429. You say there are forty in this list? I do not know, really; I often have forty.

1430. There are only twenty-six accounts here? But here is an account in which a lot of small items are contained.

1431. You mean this, "F. King—sundries"? Yes.

1432. Is that your own name? Yes; it is our monthly payment of all small accounts under £1.

1433. What, petty accounts? Yes.

1434. Then are these twenty-six accounts the accounts for the month? Not all; it happens that these are the accounts which I submitted on that day to pay.

1435. During what time have they accumulated? Since the 1st of the month.

1436. The 1st of this month? Yes. The chairman initials each, and I hand them on to the Treasury.

1437. Besides this, what are your duties with regard to these accounts? To see that the charges in them are correct, that the quantities charged for agree with the orders issued by the masters, and, when properly checked, to submit them for the Board's approval; they are then initialled by the chairman, and transmitted to the Treasury for authorization.

1438. What does the examination consist of? To see whether the articles were ordered, to see if they were according to the order, and if the prices were accurately entered.

1439. Here is an account for bread, £31 9s. 8d.—what do you do practically with regard to that? I will show you; here is an account (*account produced*).

1440. This is the ordinary form of pay voucher? Yes.

1441. This is sent into you by the person who claims payment of £31 9s. 8d.? Yes.

1442. What do you do with it—what is your duty with regard to it? To see that the article has been ordered.

1443. How do you find that out? By comparing it with the monthly ration return.

1444. How do you satisfy yourself that these 4,097 lbs. of bread have been used? I examine the ration return, and see that the articles have been ordered and received at the Asylums.

1445. Then all you have to do in each case is to contrast the amount charged in each pay voucher with the amount of goods supplied as shown by the ration return furnished by the master or matron of each institution? Yes.

1446. You will simply have to see that these things correspond? Yes; after having found that the ration returns are correct when compared with the numbers of inmates and the quantities ordered by the masters.

1447. Is there anything else that you have to do with regard to the account? After the account has been passed by the Board, an abstract is prepared and sent to the Treasury; the Examiner passes the abstract, and the vouchers stamped at the Treasury are returned to me for payment.

1448. Have you nothing else to do with the account itself? No.

1449. Then the work of the account, if right, does not take five minutes? No.

1450. Then it comes to this—having satisfied yourself that the account is correct, you enter it in this book? Yes.

1451.

- F. King, Esq. 1451. And then bring it so entered before the Board? Yes.
1452. And the Board being satisfied, they pass it? Yes.
- 17 Sept., 1873. 1453. What do you do after that? I send the accounts in to the Treasury, under an abstract.
1454. You furnish the accounts so passed by the Board, under an abstract, to the Treasury? When the vouchers are returned from the Treasury for payment, I draw cheques on my public account on the Bank of New South Wales.
1455. What officer authorizes the money to be paid, because I understood that the Board had already authorized it? No.
1456. Does the Colonial Treasurer minute these things, or some officer there;—has this account been to the Treasury, or is it going? It is going. The Colonial Treasurer authorizes the payment of the amount named in the abstract to my public account in the Bank of New South Wales. After the accounts are paid, and the vouchers receipted and stamped by the claimants, they are sent under another form of abstract to the Audit Office.
1457. On what account do you draw your cheques? On the Bank of New South Wales, in the ordinary Government form of cheque, which I am authorized to do.
1458. The money is not placed to your separate account in any way? No, the account is only opened in the bank.
1459. You have no separate sum of money placed to your credit for this purpose? No, except to my public account, as before stated.
1460. Then you say also that you have to see that all the articles supplied are of good quality? Yes.
1461. And do you visit the institutions for this purpose? I do, very often.
1462. When were you at Liverpool? I went up on Saturday.
1463. When were you there before that? I was there about a fortnight before.
1464. How often do you visit that institution? As it happens; about on an average once a month, and oftener if required. I held a muster there on the 8th instant.
1465. When did you go to Parramatta last? On the 8th instant.
1466. When before that? I held a muster on the 10th.
1467. Were you there in June and July? No; I was confined by illness to my house; I had leave to be absent from office.
1468. Did it come under your knowledge that the bread there was short weight? Yes, it has been complained of occasionally.
1469. Both at Liverpool and Parramatta? Yes.
1470. How long have you noticed that? It was complained of early in the year.
1471. Did you report it to the Board? It was complained of in January last, and then the Board cautioned the contractor. His contract was well carried out till April, when he again gave trouble, and the Board decided to mulct him in $\frac{1}{3}$ of his monthly account; but afterwards, on his promising to attend better to the supply, the Board remitted the fine. The masters were always authorized to obtain proper bread and charge it to the contractors.
1472. Was anything done about the matter practically to put a stop to this state of things? The contractor was cautioned repeatedly, and the masters were told to keep him to the terms of his contract. Months elapsed without a complaint, and the Board believed that generally the bread was of proper quality and good weight.
1473. In point of fact, this thing has been going on all the year? Not all the year; it was only occasional.
1474. Did you find it to be the case when you went there? Only the first time.
1475. Did you always weigh the bread when you went there? Only if it was complained of.
1476. Complained of by whom? By Dr. Strong. I always asked him. I spoke of it as I did of all other articles; I always asked how the food was.
1477. Did you ever try the bread at Parramatta without any suggestion being made to you? Yes.
1478. How did you find it? It was light.
1479. In point of fact, whenever you tried the weight of the bread you always found it light? I cannot say it was always, because there were no complaints from January to April, but I do not remember weighing it during that time, as I should have done if it had been complained of.
1480. In point of fact, has not this state of things been going on from the beginning of the year? It has been, if I am to judge from these instances.
1481. As a matter of fact, the Board never put a stop to it until the matter was brought under the notice of the Board the other day? The Board did notice it, as soon as the masters reported it.
1482. But the contractor was only brought up and scolded, and then the matter occurred again and was overlooked? The matter was never overlooked or neglected, and the Board's action always had the effect of making the contractor supply good bread,—at all events for a time.
1483. Were you satisfied with the management of the Parramatta institution, from what you saw of it? I have always thought it was inferior to Liverpool.
1484. In what respects? In almost all respects. The inmates are not so clean, and the arrangements are not carried out in so orderly a manner as they should be.
1485. Did you form any opinion as to the efficiency of the master there? Yes. The unsatisfactory state of the institution proves that the master is not efficient, but he has always done his best to carry out the Board's directions. The building is old, and the difficulties of carrying on the institution are greater than at Liverpool.
1486. On the occasions of your inspecting the Asylum at Parramatta, did the master ever know that you were to visit the place? Never.
1487. Did you always find the matron on the premises when you went there? The matron lived for many years in the Asylum, but the quarters were found to be very unhealthy, and a house close to the Asylum was hired for the master and matron, since which time the matron has not been continuously in the Asylum.
1488. Is it not the fact that she was generally absent whenever you went to the place? No, she was as frequently at the Asylum as at her own house, which is close to the Asylum.
1489. Was she ever in the institution when you visited it? As often at the Asylum as at her own house.
1490. Then your answer is that she was always away from the institution? I cannot say she was always away. Her quarters are so close to the gate of the Asylum that she can easily go to and fro when occasion demands her presence.
- 1491.

1491. Did you ever report either to the Board or to the Government this habitual absence of the matron? F. King, Esq.
It was always thought that her husband was the head of the house, and that if he was there ———
1492. But she is an officer of the institution, and a paid officer, is she not? Yes. 17 Sept., 1873.
1493. Do you not consider that it is the duty of all paid officers to be at their posts, and to perform the duties for which they are paid? Well, hardly in her case.
1494. What salary does she receive? £50 per annum.
1495. And what makes her absence exceptionally allowable, and why should she not be at her post as well as any one else? Because her duties are hardly of any importance compared to her husband's.
1496. What is she supposed to do there? To look after the clothing of the house, and see to the branding of the articles; her husband is the principal of the establishment.
1497. What act of supervision, then, does she perform that could not be performed by her husband? I dare say that he could do it.
1498. Is there any work done by her that could not be done by the master of the institution? No.
1499. In point of fact, is she not an unnecessary officer there? Hardly. In the master's absence he would give the charge to her, and she is a certain help to him, though it is slight.
1500. Is not Mrs. Burnside, who is Matron of the Liverpool Asylum, constantly at her post? Yes, always.
1501. And are not her hands always full? Yes, I think so; she has a great deal of work, because she has to see to all the house-work, and do all that Mr. Dennis does at Parramatta, and she is an exceedingly active woman.
1502. Is it not the fact that Mrs. Burnside takes an interest in the institution, and that Mrs. Dennis does not? That may be, but Mrs. Burnside has not her husband in the place.
1503. Do you not think that if Mrs. Dennis did her duty in looking after the place as it should be looked after, it would be more orderly and clean—is there not lots of work there for a woman? Yes.
1504. And is not the unsatisfactory character of the place in a great measure attributable to this habitual absence? I cannot say that it is, because Mr. Dennis is quite able to look to all the work of the establishment.
1505. Is it not so? It may be so.
1506. *Mr. Couper.*] When Mr. Burnside was alive, was not Mrs. Burnside as active as she is now? No, she never entered the institution at all.
1507. *Mr. Gould.*] Did she receive payment then? She did.
1508. And yet she never went into the house? No; her husband did all the work.
1509. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] She does a great deal of work now? Yes, she does a great deal of work—she is a most active woman.
1510. *President.*] She is, in fact, a highly efficient officer? Yes, she is, in every way.
1511. In point of fact, you describe Mrs. Burnside as having all the control over the internal and domestic economy of the Asylum, while the doctor looks after the medical department? No; Mrs. Burnside acts wholly under Dr. Strong—she consults him in everything.
1512. I thought you said Mrs. Burnside was in a similar position to that occupied by Mr. Dennis at Parramatta? No, Dr. Strong is the officer who is held responsible.
1513. Do you think from what you have seen that it is desirable to have husband and wife in the position of master and matron of any institution; for instance, does it work well at Biloela? Well, no, it has its objections, I should say.
1514. You say that since the present Government has been in office you have not been called upon to report, in consequence of some objection on the part of the Colonial Secretary; before the present Government came into office used you to report more frequently? Yes, I was often ordered about.
1515. What institutions did you inspect? I have inspected and reported on a large number. The reports are as follows:—On the 14th January, 1870, I visited and reported on the Industrial School and the Reformatory for Girls at Newcastle, calling attention to the absence of proper classification, stating that the association of the younger children with the elder girls, whose career had generally been disreputable, was very hurtful. I represented the over-sufficient dietary scale, the insufficiency of clothing, the unsuitable occupations to which the girls were subjected, the enormous bills for medicines, and the generally unsatisfactory state of the institution. On the 31st January I visited and reported on the Newcastle Hospital, stating that the nursing arrangements were satisfactory, but that the building was in a very unfinished condition. On the 1st February I recommended to the earnest consideration of the Government the very imperfect mode of accepting tenders for the annual supplies of food for the several Government institutions. On the 4th February I visited and reported on the Sydney Infirmary, complaining of the discomfort of the invalids and the unsatisfactory state of the premises. On the 5th February I visited and reported on the Protestant Orphan School, stating that the whole institution presented a neglected aspect, wanting painting, whitewashing and repairs, that the beds were infested with bugs, and the children's hair with lice. On the 8th February I visited and reported on the Roman Catholic Orphan School, calling particular attention to the absence of printed rules and regulations for the guidance of the officers, and stating that the premises looked wretched, and that the dormitories were swarming with bugs. On the 12th February, 1870, I visited and reported on the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," stating that the institution appeared to be in a satisfactory condition. On the 7th March I reported on the petition of the Inhabitants of West Maitland for the establishment of an Industrial School in that town, and stated, in my opinion, the Newcastle School and the "Vernon," were sufficient for the present. On the 8th March I visited and reported on the Benevolent Society, stating that the several arrangements appeared satisfactory, and calling attention to the claims of the Society on the Government for the maintenance of paupers, which I submitted should be referred to me for examination and report. On the 10th March I transmitted a new dietary scale for the Newcastle School, which had been prepared by Dr. Bedford and myself, in consequence of my report of the 14th January. On the 17th March, 1870, I called attention to the impropriety of apprenticing girls to publicans and lodging-house keepers. On the 18th March I suggested the expediency of causing all applications for apprentices to be submitted to me, explaining my ability to investigate the fitness of applicants to have the care of the children. On the 1st April I reported on the new order book which was proposed for adoption at the Protestant Orphan School. On the 4th April I visited and reported on the Protestant Orphan School, calling attention to the improper sleeping arrangements, and the bad supply of knives, forks, and spoons. On the 7th April I visited the Newcastle Industrial School and the Reformatory for Girls, and reported on the complaint made by the superintendent
against

F. King, Esq. against the matron of the Reformatory for Girls, for insubordination. On the 13th April, 1870, I visited and reported on the Newcastle Industrial School and Reformatory, stating that the institutions were in a very unsatisfactory state, and urging the necessity for classification. On the 14th April I visited and reported favourably on the West Maitland Hospital. On the 21st April I called attention to the unsuccessful treatment of itch at the Protestant Orphan School, and to the imperfect mode of apprenticing the children. On the 16th May I visited and reported on the Randwick Asylum for Destitute Children, stating that the institution presented a favourable aspect, and suggesting some alterations in the management. On the 23rd May I reported on Dr. Harris's bill for medicines supplied to the Newcastle School girls, which was excessive. On the 25th May, 1870, finding that I was quite unable during my casual inspections of Government Institutions to supervise the expenditure, I suggested that all vouchers of contractors and other persons, for supplies, &c., should, before payment at the Treasury, be submitted to me for inspection and approval, and stated that I would thereby be enabled to furnish proper returns of the expenditure of those institutions. On the 14th June, I visited and reported on the Newcastle School and the Reformatory for Girls, stating that they were in a very unsatisfactory condition. On the 23rd June I visited and reported on the Protestant Orphan School, representing the prevalence of skin diseases, the dirty state of the infants' schoolroom and dining hall, the bad arrangements generally in the dormitories, and the keeping of pigs on the premises. On the 11th July, I visited and reported on the Roman Catholic Orphan School, calling attention to the continued want of rules and regulations for the guidance of the officers, and to the bad repair of the premises. On the 23rd August I visited and reported on the Nautical School Ship "Vernon," calling attention to the requisitions sent in by the superintendent. On the 25th September, 1870, I visited and reported on the Protestant Orphan School, stating that itch was prevalent and that the sleeping arrangements were still very defective. On the 10th October, 1870, I visited and reported on the Newcastle Industrial School for Girls, and the Reformatory, suggesting that the office of clerk and storekeeper should be done away with, and also that of the Matron of the Reformatory. On the 21st October, 1870, I visited and reported on the Roman Catholic Orphan School, stating that there was a perceptible improvement in the general appearance of the school. On the 12th December, 1870, I visited and reported on the Sydney Infirmary, stating that the building was swarming with bugs, that the walls were dirty, and that soiled clothing was put away, and given to persons leaving the Infirmary, in a state of filth. On the 14th January, 1871, I reported on the riots at the Newcastle Industrial School for Girls, stating that the Superintendent had failed in administrative ability. On the 16th March, 1871, I visited and reported on the riots at the Newcastle Industrial School for Girls. On the 23rd March, 1871, I visited and reported on the Cockatoo Island, as inspected by Captain McLerie and myself. On the 24th March, 1871, I visited and reported on the Newcastle Industrial Schools for Girls and the Reformatory, stating that I had relieved Mr. and Mrs. Clarke, and placed Mr. and Mrs. Lucas in charge of both institutions. On the 12th June, 1871, I reported on the transfer of the girls from Newcastle to Biloela. On the 13th June, 1871, I visited and reported on the Biloela School and Reformatory. On the 27th June, 1871, I visited and reported on the scanty supply of clothing at the Biloela School. On the 29th June, 1871, I visited and reported on the continuance of itch at the Protestant Orphan School. On the 17th July, 1871, I visited and reported on the Biloela School, stating that the institution was in a most unsatisfactory state, and that there was a deplorable absence of a proper system of classification. On the 8th August, 1871, I visited and reported on the Biloela School, stating that the conduct of the girls was very insubordinate. On the 12th August I visited the Roman Catholic Orphan School, representing the absence of rules and regulations, and the otherwise satisfactory state of the institution. On the 8th August, 1871, I visited Bathurst, and reported on the proposal of the Roman Catholic Bishop to have an Industrial School at Bathurst, in accordance with the Act of 1866. On the 12th August, 1871, I visited and reported on the Bathurst Hospital, calling attention to its unsatisfactory state. On the 28th September, 1871, I visited and reported on the Protestant Orphan School, representing its continued unsatisfactory state. On the 6th October, 1871, I visited and reported on the Penrith Hospital. On the 12th October, 1871, I visited and reported on the Goulburn Hospital, stating that the arrangements were generally satisfactory, but calling attention to the very expensive medical attendance. On the 13th October, 1871, I visited and reported on the Windsor Hospital and Hawkesbury Benevolent Society, stating that the premises were old and neglected. On the 13th October I called attention to the expenditure for the maintenance of paupers in the Sydney Infirmary as compared with the Government Asylums. On the 20th October, 1871, I visited and reported favourably on the Braidwood and Araluen Hospitals. On the 31st October, 1871, I reported generally on the Charitable Institutions of New South Wales. On the 16th November, 1871, I visited and reported on the Yass Hospital, stating that it had an old and neglected aspect. On the 17th November, 1871, I visited and reported on the Mudgee and Gulgong Hospitals favourably. On the 15th December, 1871, I reported on the dietary scale at the Biloela School, which appeared to be ample; on the 20th December, 1871, I reported the case of Samuel Smith, who had been kept in the Sydney Infirmary for eight months at the public expense. On the 21st March, 1872, I visited and reported on the Benevolent Asylum, again referring to expenditure for the maintenance of paupers, showing that there was no scrutiny exercised on the part of the Government over this important item of expense. On the 16th April, 1872, I visited and reported favourably on the Bathurst Hospital. On the 17th April, 1872, I visited and reported favourably on the Orange Hospital. On the 18th April, 1872, I visited and reported on the Biloela School, stating that the girls were untidy, without boots and stockings, and suggesting that the services of one sub-matron and the storekeeper be dispensed with. The difficulties connected with the supply of meat were brought under notice. On the 21st June, 1872, I reported on the expenditure of the Sydney Infirmary, showing how the charges to the Government should be reduced. On the 23rd July, 1872, I visited and reported on the Biloela School, stating that itch had spread through the school, evidencing carelessness on the part of the officers; that the clothing was made of bad material, and that the cook had been wrongly discharged. On the 6th August, 1872, I reported on the supply of kerosene oil at the Biloela School. On the 3rd March, 1873, I reported that Mr. Lucas had beaten one of the girls in a very severe manner. On the 4th March, 1873, I reported on the excessive requisition for clothing, &c., sent in by Mr. Lucas. On the 5th March, 1873, I reported on the Rev. Mr. Love's application for the admission of five children to the Randwick Asylum for Destitute Children. On the 26th July, 1873, I reported on the case of a boy Williams, an inmate of the Sofala Hospital, a cripple, whose admission to the Randwick Asylum had been refused. On the 6th August, 1873, I reported on the case of Minnie Perks, who was, in my opinion, fit for admission to the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind. On the 23rd August I conducted an inquiry as to complaints against Miss Morrow, the infant teacher at the Protestant Orphan School.

1516. But at this time the same system prevailed, and you did not report unless you were called upon to do so? I did so occasionally on my own motion. F. King, Esq.
1517. Does any one else except yourself visit any of these institutions in the discharge of the duties which you perform? No, I have not heard of any one else doing so. 17 Sept., 1873.
1518. What other officers are there under you? One clerk, Mr. Gyulay, and a youth, Mr. Dennis.
1519. What are his duties? He acts under me in keeping the books and otherwise helping me.
1520. Does he ever go to any of these institutions? No, except occasionally when I have been confined to my house in ill health.
1521. How many members attend this Board generally? Only two, the Auditor General and the Health Officer.
1522. And the other members never attend? No, hardly ever. We have the Sheriff here occasionally.
1523. We understand that the Board leave the duties appertaining to the admission of inmates to these Asylums to you? Yes, they are left to me; but, in cases in which I hardly like to act, in cases of doubt, I submit the applications to the Board.
1524. What steps do you take with the view of forming an opinion as to the propriety of allowing any applicant to become an inmate of these institutions? I have each applicant before me here, and I ask him questions, the answers to which I enter in a book. I try to obtain all the information I can about each applicant—information as to his history and so on. Our principal cause of admission is old age and infirmity, and it is almost always easy to decide whether a case may be admitted or not.
1525. Do you ever make inquiry as to whether these people have relatives who are able to support them? Yes, frequently, and our officers are always ordered to inform us of any case that they hear of.
1526. Have you any reason to believe that attempts are made to impose upon the charity of the public, by applicants presenting themselves who are in a position to support themselves, or whose relatives are in a position to support them? Yes, I often have. We have refused hundreds of applicants here.
1527. Within what space of time have you refused a hundred applicants? Well, perhaps 100 in the half-year or less—within that I can show you by this book. (*Book produced.*) Each applicant is entered here; and after all the applications are entered up, there are two days in the week when they are dealt with. But I sometimes admit people between the days. I have them up here, have them into the room, and subject them to as much cross-examination as I can; but as a rule they are very old and infirm.
1528. But most of these people spoken of in this book appear to have been admitted? Yes.
1529. Do you keep any record of those who apply and are refused? Yes (*referring to book*) here is one refused, and here is one refused, and so on. It may sometimes happen that I do not refuse a man for a week or two, and then there may be a good many refused.
1530. What does this mean "Letter from Infirmary"? They come from the Infirmary to go into the Asylum, and when they come they bring a letter. These (*referring to book*) all came with letters from outside people asking me to have them in; and the others come with letters from the Infirmary. I never refuse to admit a case of real distress.
1531. Have you ever informed the authorities of the Infirmary of the persons discharged from the Asylums for misconduct? No, there is no communication from me to the Infirmary, except when I want to get a man into the Infirmary, or when they want to get a man into the Asylum.
1532. An instance has come under our knowledge where a person has been discharged from the Infirmary as hopelessly incurable, and has got into the Asylum at Parramatta: he is discharged from the Asylum for misconduct, comes straight down to Sydney and gets into the Infirmary. In the Asylum that man cost the Country about £14 a year, and in the Infirmary he costs the Country £46? That is often the case, since the new rule has been in force that any one can be put into the Infirmary at the Government expense. They have made an order now that any one almost can give a recommendation to the Colonial Secretary, who upon that gives an order for admission, and these people are admitted into the Infirmary at the Government expense. I have no doubt there is some good reason for this man's being in the Infirmary. He has been taken up by the police, no doubt, suffering from some injury or something of that kind. Since I have held this office there has been a constant dispute between the authorities of the Infirmary and myself. They are constantly trying to get people on to us. I have refused more applications from the Infirmary than from anywhere else.
1533. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But you do not benefit the Government by doing that;—with you these people only cost the Government £14 a year, but they cost £46 in the Infirmary? But they are not eligible for admission into the Asylum; and if a patient submitted is ineligible, then I cannot have him in.
1534. *President.*] What are the elements that have made them ineligible? Those persons who are capable of being improved by active treatment are ineligible.
1535. But if the Infirmary authorities discharge these people, they do so because they are incurable, and they are not supposed to go to the Infirmary unless they are in destitute circumstances? Yes.
1536. And if they come to you from the Infirmary, they come with the opinion of the Infirmary authorities that their cases are incurable, and that they are utterly unable to earn their own living: on what ground do you reject them—how do you form an opinion, contrary to that of the medical officers of the Infirmary, that these cases are capable of being cured? Well, when I have them here I ask them questions, and I get out of them something which proves them to be ineligible. I believe that I can refer to some cases. It often happens that they send down patients who are not eligible.
1537. *Mr. Gould.*] What are these mentioned on the last page of this book (*referring to book produced*)? Those are simply cases admitted.
1538. *President.*] Would you give us an instance of a case that has been sent to you from the Infirmary for admission into the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute that has been refused by you, and will you state the grounds upon which you have refused it? I often hunt up and find that they have friends who should be able to keep them out of the house.
1539. That would be a very good ground for refusing them admission, but I understood you to say that on some occasions you refused them because they were cases that could be cured: if you do that, you must set up your own opinion against that of the Infirmary authorities, who say that they are incurable, and that it is not desirable to keep them in an institution which is intended only for the reception of curable cases? Yes.
1540. You see the cost of a patient in the Infirmary is £46 per year, while in the Asylum it is only £14 a year, so that it should be the object of the Board here to relieve the Infirmary as much as possible if the patients

F. King, Esq. patients are in destitute circumstances and if they are supported by the Government? I cannot refer to any case. I can only say that whenever I have refused a man it has been on good grounds. There is a very large number—about sixty per annum—ordered in here out of the Infirmary.

17 Sept., 1873.

1541. The medical authorities of the Infirmary complain too that persons who are discharged from the Infirmary as cured of erysipelas have been refused admission into the Asylum because they have had erysipelas, though they are discharged cured and in a condition not dangerous to other people? The case of erysipelas was refused at the Infirmary and admitted to the Hyde Park Asylum and cured there. The Board represented the case to the Government.*

1542. But this person was cured of the erysipelas—they do not discharge a patient from the Infirmary until he is cured? Well, I forget how it happened, but it was in the early days of the institution I think. I do not know how long ago it was.

1543. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I observe in the abstract of the accounts that the old women's asylum at Hyde Park is charged with the salary of two clerks—one at £200 and one at £50? Yes.

1544. Do they work for that one establishment? No, it is for all the Asylums.

1545. One would imagine from the abstract it is all for this one? Yes; it is entered here, as this is the head office, but they do the work of all the Asylums.

1546. Then these two gentlemen are your clerks? Yes.

1547. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is that taken into account in averaging the cost per head? Yes, it is distributed amongst the houses.

1548. Through them all? Yes.

1549. Have you not written some long reports to the Government with reference to the Sydney Infirmary? Yes, there are some here. (*Report produced. See Appendix R 2.*)

1550. Is that one of them? That is one; there are others also. This is one in which I compared the average cost of the patients in the Infirmary with the average cost per head of the inmates of these institutions.

1551. Have you ever had any reports which you have sent in to the Government returned to you? Yes; my annual report was returned to me because I had worded it too strongly.

1552. That was with reference to the practice of the Infirmary authorities giving out the patients' dirty clothes? No, it was objected to because of my remarks on the Bilóela School.

1553. In what year was that report sent in? In 1870.

1554. It speaks of the patients' underclothing being soiled in a disgusting manner and yet given to patients? Yes, we had inmates who came here from the Infirmary and they were covered with vermin; that is how I knew it.

1555. *President.*] Did you ever consider whether there was any way of utilizing the labour of the inmates of these Asylums? That has often been considered here, but the whole work of the institution is done by the inmates, and we find that such a large number are required to do the work of the institutions that we could not spare any of them. The best men would go, and those who remained would be so feeble and infirm that they could not do anything. The very principle on which these people are taken into the Asylums is that they are quite helpless. If I go up to Liverpool and see there a man who is able to earn his own living, the medical man and I consult together, and if he agrees with me that man is put out.

1556. Are you aware that a proposition was made by the proprietors of the Paper Company at Liverpool, to utilize the labour of the inmates of the Asylum there in making paper bags? Yes. The correspondence is appended to this evidence, marked B.

1557. How long ago was it? It was about two years ago, I fancy.

1558. Was an application made either verbally or otherwise, and did the Board consider it? Yes, I think that the Board did consider it.† (*See note on revision, B.*)

1559.

* NOTE (on revision) A.

No. 69-275.

Board of Government Asylums,
Sydney, 26 August, 1869.

Sir,

I am directed by the Board of Management to request that you will be good enough to solicit the attention of the Honorable the Colonial Secretary to the case of a young girl whose admission to this institution, while suffering from a dangerous disease, "erysipelas," was forced on the Board in consequence of the refusal on the part of the authorities of the Sydney Infirmary to give her shelter. Application for her admission to the Hyde Park Asylum was made to the Chairman by the Reverend Mr. Morton, who stated that he had made personal application at the Infirmary for her admission, but had been informed that, as the girl was suffering from an infectious disorder, she was ineligible. This is one of numerous instances in which, for the sake of humanity, the Board have been constrained to admit to the Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute, patients requiring active medical treatment who have been refused admission to the Infirmary; and they desire to call the attention of the Government to the expediency of instituting an inquiry into the rules and practice of the Infirmary, with the view of causing such modification thereof as will open the doors of that institution, which is so largely supported out of the public funds, for the reception of such cases as that which they have brought under notice.

The Principal Under Secretary.

I have, &c.,
FREDERIC KING,
Secretary.

† NOTE (on revision) B.

With reference to your question as to whether an application was not made by the Paper Company at Liverpool, for the employment of the inmates of the Asylum in making paper bags,—I have to state that the Manager of the Paper Company did apply to the Board, on the 9th December, 1872. The superintendent was called on to report, which he did as follows:—

"Of the suggestion contained in this letter I do not at all think well, for many reasons. To carry out the Company's plan we should require a room purposely set apart, and which we have not; an overseer of the work would be necessary, which we could not find. There are not, I think, a dozen men in the yard who have the use of their hands for the purpose of making bags; those who are not too aged are paralyzed or otherwise deformed in their limbs. Besides, tables, benches, scissors, and many other articles, would be needed, for the keeping of which we have no accommodation, and many of which also it would not be safe to trust in the yard, for there are many violent characters there. In fact, I think such a plan put into operation would demoralize the whole class of inmates, and I trust therefore the Board will not entertain the suggestion.

"W. E. STRONG, 11/12/72."

The Board decided that all or nearly all the inmates who are capable of doing anything are employed in the work of the establishment, and they directed me to so inform the Manager of the Paper Company, and to express their regret that for the above and other reasons they did not see their way to comply with the suggestion.

FREDERIC KING,
Secretary.

1559. Why was the proposition rejected? I think one reason was the difficulty of looking after it—looking after the property of others sent into our house without having officers to attend to it; and also, because of the helplessness of the inmates. F. King, Esq.
17 Sept., 1873.
1560. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But he must be a very helpless man who cannot make a paper bag? He could do it if he had any one to look after him, and we should have had to hire in help. We could not have undertaken the thing without having a storekeeper who would have to have been answerable for the property.
1561. *President.*] Are not the Paper Company's works so close to the Asylum that the inmates could go down there and work? —
1562. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would it not be as well to let these old men earn 1s. a day or so, half of which could go to their benefit and half to the institution? Yes, it might be done.
1563. But you think that it could not be done there? The men are so feeble.
1564. On the whole, you think there are not many people there who really could earn their own living? There are not more than a dozen—I am convinced of it; because we keep a very strict eye over them, and we don't keep any who are able to work, except a few of the helpers. There are a few head wardsmen there who are able to work a little, but otherwise there are not any who are able to earn their own living.
1565. *President.*] Mr. Rolleston informs us that a great number of persons less fit to be received than those who obtain admission here are sent down from the country? That has often happened. We are quite unable to control their admission into the house, but after we have them in we very often send them out again. It is owing to the efforts of the up-country people to get these old people off their hands that they are sent down.
1566. Every country district endeavours to get rid of its own paupers and throw them all upon the city public? Yes, that has been the effort all through.
1567. *Mr. Couper.*] And they are very often people who would not be admitted if they applied in Sydney? Very often.
1568. You have as a rule visited the hospitals throughout the country? I have done so occasionally. I have visited the hospitals at Bathurst, Orange and Braidwood, and Goulburn and Maitland.
1569. Do you consider that they are well managed? Not generally.
1570. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you been to Windsor? Yes. The buildings are very old and dilapidated.
1571. And are the rations issued at Windsor the same as those issued in other institutions of the Colony? Yes, I think so. There is a Benevolent Society as well as a Hospital: the two institutions are combined.
1572. And are the rations given out in the same way? Yes. The institution is wholly in private hands, but it is helped by the Government.
1573. The Government give half the money that is contributed to that institution? Yes, the same as all the others; but they have no control over the expenditure, except that they have the right of inspection.
1574. *Mr. Gould.*] When did you visit the Bathurst Hospital last? I think it was August, 1872.
1575. In what state did you find it then? It was in a rather old, perishable condition.
1576. But as to cleanliness? It was ordinarily clean, but it is a very old house; it is a very unsuitable place.
1577. *President.*] Did you form any opinion as to the suitability of Biloela as the site of an Industrial School? Yes; I thought it would require very great alterations, but as to the island itself, I thought it was tolerably good. It is an isolated place, and much better than the house at the Hunter. The house there was so exposed—it was exposed to the streets—and I believe that a great deal of harm was done by that. Here, with proper control the school might be carried on with more success, if the buildings were altered. The place at present is unsuitable—I cannot conceive how the place can be carried on with such arrangements as they have there.
1578. Is there any suggestions you wish to make with reference to these institutions? No, I do not know that there is anything more to add.

THURSDAY, 18 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Captain John McLerie, Inspector-General of Police, called in and examined:—

1579. *President.*] You are the Inspector-General of Police? Yes. Capt. McLerie.
18 Sept., 1873.
1580. I believe that you were appointed one of the Board to have the supervision of the Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute? I am one of the Board, but I must confess that I cannot attend the Board meetings, as my doing so would interfere too much with my official duties—those which I am paid to perform.
1581. What is the hour at which the Board meetings are usually held? 10 o'clock in the forenoon, and that is the hour when I have to put the whole of the police machinery of the Colony in motion.
1582. You have at that hour to be always at your official post? Yes.
1583. To make arrangements for carrying on the whole police business of the Colony? Yes, from 10 to 12 I am always busy. I told the Chairman of the Board that if he altered the hour of meeting I would attend, but that I could not neglect my official duties in order to attend the meetings of a Board of which I was merely an honorary member.
1584. And in point of fact you have not attended? Yes, I did attend two or three times, but I have not been there for ten months. I did attend, but found it very inconvenient—the whole department was upset—and so I ceased to attend.
1585. In point of fact, you found that you could not attend the Board meetings consistently with your other duties? Yes.
1586. Was any notice taken of your request to have the hour of meeting changed? I was appointed a member

Capt. McLerie. member of the Board by Sir Charles Cowper—who is now at Home, and I thought that I should be able to arrange with the chairman of the Board as to the hour of meeting, but I did not succeed in that, and I never went to a meeting afterwards.

18 Sept., 1873.

1587. Was there any particular reason given for adhering to the hour of 10 o'clock? None. I have been talking to Dr. Alleyne, one of the members of the Board, and he says that he has never seen either the Sheriff or me at the meetings. I do not know why the Sheriff has not been there, but I have mentioned the reason why I have not been there.

1588. Do you see enough of the working of the Board to enable you to form an opinion as to whether such a Board, composed as it is of gentlemen who have other important official duties to attend to, can satisfactorily discharge the functions thrown upon it? I do not believe that any gentleman who has important official duties to attend to can do justice at that Board. That is my opinion, and I have formed that opinion from having been many years ago a member of the Board of the Benevolent Asylum. There the committee met in the afternoon, and I could attend the meetings.

1589. Have you formed any opinion as to the best mode of supervising these Charitable Institutions;—what better plan can be adopted than the present one? I think that a much better plan could be devised.

1590. What is your idea on the subject? I think that there should be a Government officer responsible to the Government for the whole of these institutions, who should have some sort of supervision over all Charitable Institutions—these Asylums and others—for which there is a Parliamentary vote of money every year.

1591. From what you saw, did it appear to you that there was much work for the Board to do in relation to the Asylums? Yes, if the work was properly done.

1592. In what respects in particular? In fact, there should be an officer appointed by the Government, at a tolerably high salary—with officers under him—to see that the public money voted to these institutions is not misapplied. Just before coming here I looked at the Estimates for the present year, and I found that the amount voted for the Public Charities and other institutions for the year 1873 was over £112,000. I think that that money—every farthing of the money voted by the Parliament for these purposes—should be expended by an officer responsible to the Government.

1593. What institutions do you include among those who receive shares of that £112,000? The Industrial Schools, Asylums, Lunatic Asylums, Infirmary, Biloela, Protestant and Roman Catholic Orphan Schools, and other charitable allowances. The total is over £112,000.

1594. You do not include Randwick in it? Yes, that is included; and so are the Orphan Schools.

1595. Did you, when you first endeavoured to attend to the duties of the Board, visit any of these institutions yourself? I did. I was a member of the Board of the original Benevolent Asylum, and went up to Liverpool in that capacity. We had no local Board there then. Members of the committee went up to Liverpool once a quarter, and I generally used to go there. Afterwards they had a local Board.

1596. Up to what time were you a member of the old Benevolent Asylum Board? Up to 1854—from 1847 to 1854, as far as I can recollect.

1597. Did you ever form any opinion as to whether the Board managing that institution was too large? I did; and it was also too mixed in its nature.

1598. Do you mean to say that such a Board would be better able to do its duty if it were composed entirely of laymen? I do. I will not say that the institutions should be without the spiritual assistance of clergymen; but they have no right to be on the Board, as they are so easily imposed upon.

1599. In point of fact, the kindly, benevolent disposition which makes a good clergyman tends to unfit him for the harder and sterner work of examining into cases of distress and detecting imposture? Yes. I may say that, in England, when the Poor Law Bill passed it was said that relieving officers should be appointed—men who might be called relieving officers, but who would actually be detectives, and find out whether persons were fit objects of charity or not. These people, while charged with the duty of relieving cases of real distress, would be able to detect impostors.

1600. Why did you think that the Board of the Benevolent Asylum was too large? I think that no Board should exceed three members.

1601. Do you think that the large size of the Board tends to create a waste of time—that there are frivolous discussions, and so on? Yes, I do.

1602. Had you any reason to believe that the out-door relief given by the Benevolent Asylum was sometimes given to improper persons—that this form of charity was imposed upon? I had.

1603. Was it so up to the time you left the Board? Yes, it was so. I disqualified myself for the purpose of getting away from the Board, because I was convinced that we were relieving people who were undeserving, and I believe that is the case now.

1604. What were the grounds on which you came to that conclusion? I have lived in the neighbourhood of the Asylum for the last twenty-two years, and of course I could not help seeing a good deal of what goes on there.

1605. Do you see the class of people who go there for relief? Yes, and also the class of women who are admitted there to be delivered. I have seen the same women there three or four times.

1606. But I believe that sort of thing has been put a stop to? I do not know. I know it was the case some years ago. I have seen the same women there—women with long ringlets and gay dresses—in the place.

1607. Have you had, since you have left the Board, up to the present time, any opportunities of observing the class of people who go to the institution for relief? Well, I have not paid so much attention to the matter since; but I know for a fact that at that time people got relief of bread and meat, and sold what they got immediately afterwards.

1608. Probably in order to get drink? I do not know what for, but they sold it.

1609. Did you ever consider as to what would be the best means of checking this kind of imposition? The only means which I could suggest would be to place the whole vote for charitable purposes in the hands of a responsible officer. I have no doubt that he would get a Board of three or five to assist him—unpaid gentlemen on whom he could depend.

1610. We are informed that the charity of the public is very much imposed upon in regard to the out-door dispensing of the Sydney Infirmary? That is a matter about which I know very little, except what I have learned from reports which I read in the papers.

1611. Do you think it would be possible for these institutions in any way to make use of the assistance of your department in finding out whether persons applying for relief are eligible? I do everything in my power.

power now with my limited force to assist Captain Mein, of the "Vernon," and also the Asylums, when they refer to me. They do refer to me sometimes, and when they do I send all over the Colony, and report the result of my inquiries to the Colonial Secretary. The other day I sent to Captain Mein a report upon the parents of some of his boys who were able to pay for their children's maintenance. Capt. McLerie.
18 Sept., 1873.

1612. Then do you think that there are boys at present on board the "Vernon" whose parents are able to pay for them? I should not like to say positively, but I have little doubt in my own mind that there are. In Victoria they publish in the Police Gazette the names of defaulters who fail to pay for the subsistence of their children in the Benevolent Asylums. We have nothing of the kind here. I will send you down the *Victorian Police Gazette*, in which you will see the large number of the names of defaulters published there. They are put into the *Police Gazette*, and the police secure the payment of the money. (*Appendix S.*)

1613. Do the police take steps to recover the money? Yes, and so would I. I would make my people do the same as the police do in Victoria, but I have no intimation as to who are defaulters. In the *Victorian Gazette* there are three or four pages of defaulters.

1614. *Mr. Cowper.*] They publish a list of people who are able to pay? It is a list of people who have not paid their subscriptions towards their children's maintenance, and the police obtain payment. I would do the same here if I were supplied with the information, but I do not get it. Perhaps there is something in our Act which is different from the Victorian Act—I do not know. That return of the children sent to the "Vernon" and to Biloela was a suggestion of mine to the Colonial Secretary. I suggested that the Magistrates should make out duplicate returns and send one of them to me, but the information that the returns contain is so meagre that they are not of the slightest use.

1615. Well, there is a great difficulty in all these cases—I do not think that there are two cases which are really perfect—there are cases which I could upset quite easily? I know that.

1616. They do not know how to make out the warrants, or anything? Well, that printed form was a suggestion of mine also. But it gives the most meagre information—it is perfectly useless to me.

1617. *President.*] What is your opinion as to the working of the Acts which were passed a few years ago with a view of reclaiming vagrant children? Well, I think that the Act is defective in many respects. There was the case of a family of children sent down from Braidwood. The mother was dead, the father was insane; the police took charge of the children. I reported the matter to the Colonial Secretary, and received instructions to have them brought here. The girls were sent to Biloela. I do not think that was right. I think that the poverty of the parents should not be visited as a crime upon the children. The mother of these children was dead, and the father was insane, or the father was dead and the mother was insane—I cannot recollect which. The children should have been sent to the Destitute Children's Asylum, I think.

1618. Your idea of Biloela is that it is a place for criminals? Yes.

1619. But that is not the intention of the Act? That is a mistake of the Act. It should be a place for the reception of girls who have been in one way unfortunate, or girls who have been convicted of thieving, and there should be only the two classes there.

1620. But the evidence before us points to the conclusion that these juvenile criminals are not as immoral as are the prostitute girls—that it would be wrong to mix the prostitutes with the thieves? I quite admit that; yet I do not think that these unfortunate children who have not committed crime should be mixed up with criminals of any kind of the female class.

1621. You are aware of the difference between the Reformatory and the Industrial School at Biloela? I believe that the Reformatory is all humbug. The Orphan Schools and the Asylum at Randwick were quite enough.

1622. But if you did away with the Reformatory, would you not be doing what you complain of, and mixing the two classes together? My complaint is that these simply unfortunate children are sent to mix with girls some of whom are of the prostitute class, while others have been convicted of petty larcenies. Why should these unfortunate children be sent there?

1623. But we are informed that very few of them have ever been convicted of crime, and those who have been were sent there by mistake? I would have a different place for them all.

1624. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would you mix the prostitutes and the thieves together? No; I would have only two classes in Biloela. I would have no Reformatory there; and I would send mere pauper children, those who were proper candidates for admission into an industrial school, to Randwick.

1625. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not know that at Biloela the children who have been convicted of thieving do not mix with the others? I do not know what the arrangements are—I have never visited the place. As long as the Industrial School is there it will be looked upon with suspicion. Leave Biloela for culprits—for females who have been guilty of some indiscretions, and for thieves, and send the others to Randwick; but do not mix up the thieves with the prostitutes.

1626. *President.*] Your objection in the particular case you have quoted is, that the children, though deprived of their parents, were simply neglected, and should have been sent to Randwick rather than to the Industrial School? I do not think that they should have been sent to Biloela. The very fact of their being sent to the Industrial School at Biloela is enough to injure them.

1627. You think that the old associations of Cockatoo Island have not been done away with by the place having been re-christened Biloela? No.

1628. And you are against Cockatoo Island as the site of a school of this character? Yes, for a School of Industry. Mind, I recommended it as a place of punishment for females when they could not be kept under discipline at Newcastle; but I never intended that unfortunate children, such as those to whom I have alluded, should be sent there.

1629. Do you not think that its proximity to the dock is undesirable, as there are a number of sailors constantly there? Well, with proper supervision I do not think there would be any harm in that. There has been only one instance of the sailors having made a disturbance there, and that was when the American ship was in the dock.

1630. Do you not think that there is a constant danger of such a thing, with the sailors so much about the island—are they not a most enterprising class of men, and very like to go into escapades of that kind? I quite agree with that. I think that one of the Orphan Schools at Parramatta would be a far better position for these girls. It would be best to amalgamate the two schools—the Roman Catholic and the Protestant Schools, with the institution at Randwick. I do not see why that should not be done. I was one of the original founders of the Randwick Asylum, long before it was at Randwick, and it was our intention to propose such an amalgamation to the Government.

1631.

- Capt. McLerie. 1631. Your idea is that the Roman Catholic and Protestant Orphan Schools should be abolished as Denominational Schools and one of them taken as an Industrial School? Yes, and the other children should be sent to Randwick. The Government pays nearly the whole of the expenses of Randwick as it is.
- 18 Sept., 1873. 1632. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] To what extent would you enlarge Randwick Asylum? Put another wing on to it.
1633. There are now 800 children there, and many of them are sleeping two in a bed? Add another wing to the building. I believe that there is quite room there for 1,200 children if proper arrangements were made for them.
1634. Do you mean that 1,200 could be housed there now? No, not now.
1635. *President.*] Do you not think that it would be best to retain the Protestant Orphan School and make use of the buildings there—to put the children of the two schools all together there? No, I think it would be better and cheaper to have them at Randwick. My opinion is that there are a number of children in the Randwick Institution who ought not to be there.
1636. Why do you think that it would be cheaper for the children to be kept at Randwick than at the Protestant Orphan School, supposing that the latter place is properly supplied with appliances? Because you would have one staff instead of three. You have three staffs now.
1637. Do you not think that by having so many children together the tendency is to make the school ineffective, by the individual character of the children being lost sight of? No, I do not think so; not if you have proper officers. There are some of our English workhouses which contain 1,500 paupers.
1638. But you would hardly make them model schools for the imitation of the Colonies, would you? No, I would not.
1639. What are the grounds for the opinion you have just expressed that there are a large number of children in Randwick who should not be there? I am one of the original founders of that institution, and there is not one of the original founders now connected with it. I do not know what the reasons of the others for withdrawing from it may have been, but mine were that the original objects of the institution were not carried out.
1640. You have taken a considerable interest in Randwick? Not lately; I have not since I ceased to be a member of the committee.
1641. What is your reason for thinking that there are a large number of children there who should not be there? That was my reason for seceding from it, and I have no doubt that was the reason why others did the same. There is now not one of the original founders of the institution connected with it.
1642. Were you then unsuccessful in your endeavours to prevent the reception of children who ought not to be there? Well, they increased the committee there.
1643. Is it your opinion that the committee is too large? Yes, it is. There is not a meeting but there is some sectarian squabble takes place; we never had anything of the kind in my time.
1644. Was the committee much smaller in your time? Yes; there was Dr. Douglas, Dr. Ross, Archdeacon M'Encroe, Mr. Dowling and myself,—and Mr. Stephen was our secretary. That was our Board, and we had no sectarian squabbles then.
1645. And you think that this tendency to waste the time of the meetings in frivolous discussions has arisen in part from the size of the committee? I have no doubt of it whatever.
1646. What is your experience as to the desirability of having Boards composed entirely of laymen to manage all these institutions? Of all; wherever a vote of money is given, I would make one man responsible to the Government for expending it.
1647. You think that the Government should be represented on every Board? Yes, and the chairman should be responsible to the Government, and associated with either paid or unpaid members.
1648. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How can you make the chairman responsible when he has only a casting vote at the Board? Let him look after the expenditure of the money.
1649. But how can you make him responsible? Well, make the Board responsible; I do not mean the individual—the chairman. You are quite right there. For instance, I am one of the members of the Transit Commission; the chairman is the Mayor, and the other member is the Mayor of St. Leonards; and I find that I am very often out-voted.
1650. And yet you are the Government representative? Yes. I must say that we work very well together, but I have had a difficulty about the 'bus boys.
1651. *President.*] With regard to the Destitute Children's Asylum at Randwick,—seeing that the Government contribute a very great proportion of the money expended on it, what proportion of the Board do you think should be composed of members representing the Government? I should make it *pro rata*, according to the sum voted by Parliament and the amount subscribed by private individuals. It will be found that every year the subscriptions from the public will become less and less, until eventually the institution will become a Government establishment. I am speaking now from twenty-five years' experience in Sydney.
1652. Do you not think that if you so much diminish the proportion of the members of the Board elected by the subscribers, it will have a still greater tendency to diminish the subscriptions? I do not think so; it is not because they are represented by their own body that people subscribe.
1653. You think that they subscribe for the sake of the Charity itself? Yes, exactly so. We used to get £3,000 or £4,000 a year with that small Board of three members.
1654. May not the falling off of the subscriptions to the Benevolent Asylum have arisen from the fact that there are now other institutions calling upon the public for subscriptions, and thus the contributions of the people are divided amongst many more institutions than they used to be? Still the charity of the public is confined to only a certain number of persons. The same people give to all these institutions. There are many people of very large means, of immense wealth, who never give a farthing to anything.
1655. Have you never considered, when you were a member of this Board, how the labour of the inmates might be utilized to some extent—I mean the inmates of the Government Asylums—and that they might be made more self-supporting than they now are? Well, I believe that in the Destitute Children's Asylum the labour of the inmates is utilized to a great extent. The boys and girls are apprenticed as servants to the institution—and they do a large amount of work, of course only receiving rations and a small annual gratuity.
1656. Did it ever come to your knowledge, when you were attending to the duties of the Board, that the proprietors of the Paper Company at Liverpool had made some proposition to the Board for employing the inmates of the Asylum in making paper bags? No, not in my time; the Paper Company was formed after my time.

1657. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But the President is speaking of an offer made to the present Board—the Hyde Park Board? I am not aware of it. Capt. McLerie.
1658. *President.*] You have not turned your attention to the subject? I proposed in the Transit Commission to write to some of the factories to employ some of the boys whom we rejected as 'bus boys. I made a motion that we should apply to the proprietors of certain factories, and try and obtain employment for these boys, and no one would employ them. 18 Sept., 1873.
1659. What boys? 'Bus boys too young to be licensed and otherwise ineligible.
1660. Did you ever visit the Asylum at Parramatta, in the course of your experience as a member of the Board? Only once.
1661. Did you then form any opinion as to the mode in which it was managed? Well, my visit was so cursory that I would not like to give an opinion on the subject. I did form an opinion, but it may have been a wrong one, and I do not wish to advance it.
1662. Do you think that the Industrial School Act has been put in force as much as it might have been by the Benches of Magistrates? I can only speak as to Sydney and the principal towns of the Colony—Goulburn, Maitland, Bathurst, &c. I know they do there, but of course I cannot speak of other places.
1663. What is your opinion? I believe that in those towns the Act is carried out in its integrity.
1664. But are there not numbers of children running about the streets neglected now? Yes; but the police cannot legally go into the houses and take the boys out.
1665. But is there not a laxity on the part of the Benches—a desire to let boys have “another chance” when they are brought up before them; that is to say, “another chance of going to the bad”? Yes, of course there is. I get the police returns every morning. If the boys are charged with an offence against the law, the Benches can send them to gaol.
1666. Do you not think that excuses are too readily accepted—that mere pretences set up as to a boy having a means of support are accepted as genuine? Yes.
1667. That is your opinion? That is my opinion; and I know, too, that parents very often bring their children before the Benches with a view of getting rid of the expense of supporting them.
1668. And the responsibility of looking after them? Yes.
1669. And you think that, if they do put their children in these institutions, they should be made to pay for them? Certainly.
1670. Is there any suggestion that you wish to make upon any of these topics at all? No. I think I have given my opinion to the effect that the public money is misapplied to a large extent. That is my opinion.
1671. In all these institutions? In all these institutions. It is enormous that £112,000 a year should be voted for these institutions for a population of only 500,000 or 600,000.
1672. Of course the tendency of allowing people too easily to obtain admission to these institutions is to pauperize the people? Yes, the tendency is to make them paupers.
1673. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And you think that there should be a central Board to decide as to who shall be admitted into these places? Yes; and that Board should be assisted by officers to make inquiries.
1674. *President.*] It has been suggested that there should be a Board in a central position in town, where there should be a staff of clerks and so on, and which should be a place of reference for all people who wish to get apprentices from any of the Orphan or Industrial Schools, and which should to some extent supervise the whole of the Public Charities;—it has been suggested that this central body would prevent favouritism, and be able to keep up a system of supervision in such a way as to prevent persons discharged from one Asylum getting into another: do you think that would be a good plan? The Board should be a central Board, having control over all the money voted by the Parliament for charitable purposes.
1675. You would not have the Board meet in a Government office, but in some central place in the town devoted to their special business? Yes; it would be a large establishment, you know. The Board and the secretary, and a staff of officers to make inquiries. If they did not want officers to travel about, I could make the police inquire when reference was made to me. That Board should publish quarterly the names of all defaulters—people who did not pay for the support of their families or children in the public institutions. There was a case referred to me the other day for inquiry—(I will not mention names)—the case of a woman in the Gladesville Asylum, for whose support her son paid 2s. 6d. per day. He applied to the Government to be relieved from this payment on account of his poverty. The matter was referred to me, and it was found that the man's father died leaving £4,000 worth of property, and that this man was drawing the rents of £2,000 worth, and yet he applied to be relieved from the duty of supporting his mother. That is a case which has occurred within the last month.
1676. Is there anything else you wish to add? No, I do not think so.

Albert Gustavus Gyulay, Esq., Clerk to the Board of Government Asylums, called in and examined:—

1677. *President.*] What office do you hold under the Government? I am connected with the management of the affairs of the Board of the Government Asylums. A. G. Gyulay,
Esq.
1678. You are first clerk there? Yes. 18 Sept., 1873.
1679. Have you anything specially to do with the Hyde Park Asylum; because we see that you are down upon the Estimates under the head of that institution? I am not connected with the Hyde Park institution alone, but have to do with all the Asylums. My name is on the Hyde Park abstract.
1680. What salary do you get? £200 a year.
1681. How long have you occupied this position? Since October, 1870.
1682. What are your duties? My duties are various. This office of mine has been created at the time when Mr. King was made Inspector of Public Charities. The first officer under that arrangement was a Mr. Grant, who had to do all that which Mr. King now does—had all his powers, with the exception of signing the cheques, when Mr. King was absent. It is supposed that when he is away on his duty as Inspector the first clerk has to take his duties, receive the orders from the Board direct, take his place there, and do all that Mr. King does when he is in town, with the exception of signing cheques. Besides that, I have also my own duties—to do everything connected with the accounts, to keep the books, and everything of that kind.
1683. Do you keep the books then yourself? Yes, I do.

- A. G. Gyulay, Esq.
18 Sept., 1873.
1684. Does Mr. King keep any books himself in addition to those which you keep? I suppose that, being the head, he takes cognizance of my books, and that he looks into them, but the actual working of the books is mine.
1685. Have you ever had to attend the meetings of the Board yourself? Yes, very often.
1686. How often does the Board meet? Twice a week—on Tuesdays and Fridays.
1687. What time does the Board sit? They meet at 10 o'clock; that is the usual hour—10 o'clock in the morning.
1688. What work is transacted at the Board? Everything that comes before us, as their officers, is brought afterwards before the Board for sanction. For instance, if accounts have to be passed the first time they are sent to me, and I have to check them according to the rations, or whatever it is, returned as having been supplied. I have to see whether the orders have been exceeded or not; and then if there are contractors I have to see that they have supplied all that I have ordered from them, because the orders are given by me at the instance of the Board, respectively their secretary; and then, when I have checked all, I send them to Mr. King, and he lays them before the Board. I have to check the accounts, and Mr. King gives his certificate, and the Board then pass them; and if there are some cases, for instance, from the country—applications for admission which do not seem to be admissible—then they are laid before the Board, and the Board consider the cases, and if they think proper they admit the applicants.
1689. Have you ever had occasion to visit any of these institutions? Yes, Parramatta and Liverpool both, when Mr. King was sick and at other times. He was ill for about two months, and, of course, during that time I had to do the duties that otherwise devolved upon him. The last time I have been twice. Once a month he has to visit each Asylum.
1690. How often have you been to them? I have been several times; but this last time, during Mr. King's illness, I have been twice.
1691. When you have visited Parramatta have you always seen the matron there? No, she has not been present at Parramatta.
1692. Did you ever see her there? At her house.
1693. But in the institution? No, I have never seen her there. I beg to correct myself: once I have seen her when I was there with Mr. Rolleston, about a year and a half ago. There was then a question about cooking the soup or something, and we went into the kitchen, and the matron came with us, and I think she came into the wash-house too.
1694. Were you satisfied with what you saw of the mode in which the institution was carried on? I was not—I cannot say that I was—I could not be. If the master there were my own brother I could not say otherwise, or in favour of the Asylum, as it is there conducted. Perhaps the bad state of the house may have something to do with it; the place is unsuitable, and may look disadvantageously on that account; but otherwise I do not think it is properly managed. Having been a military man myself, and used to rules and regulations, I have thought the place looked slovenly, and not as it should have been—quite different from the other two. I believe that Mr. Dennis does what he can, but some people have not the knack as others have.
1695. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Your duties consist of making up the abstracts of accounts for the month, and checking the contractors' accounts—making up the monthly pay sheets? Yes.
1696. That is all? And more.
1697. What other clerical duty have you to perform? Writing letters. Sometimes I write in my own name, *pro* secretary, and sometimes I send them in to Mr. King for his signature. And besides, there are blank cover books that we pass to the Colonial Secretary's and other departments.
1698. I observe that you have a junior clerk in the office? Yes.
1699. Has he anything to do? He has, and he has much improved since he has been there.
1700. Can he find anything to do? Yes, there is a good deal to do.
1701. What does he do? The nature of his duties is to keep the Register and Report books, and make out different things—vouchers, and so on—duplicates.
1702. You have a duplicate I suppose that you send to the Government and one that you keep? Yes.
1703. That is all the clerical work that has to be done, except writing letters? Yes.
1704. Does that occupy all your time? Fully. I have been used to very hard work. I have done in my life as much as any man in this place. My time is not only fully occupied but over-occupied. I was sometimes there to 6 and 8 o'clock at night, else I could not keep it up.
1705. How long has that gentleman been in the office? Not very long; the salary is so scanty that few will come and stay.
1706. He is a son of Mr. Dennis, is he not? He is, and I do not think that is desirable; I would not place my son there—I do not think it is right or correct.
1707. *President.*] What you object to is a son being in the same office with which his father has dealings? Yes, a relative being in the same office.
1708. And especially in the office which has to supervise the father's work? Yes.
1709. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You said something about this clerk's pay being small? Yes.
1710. It is the same as a junior clerk in a bank would get? Yes, this young man may not be more worth than such a clerk as you mention; but in a bank a clerk would have a prospect of promotion, while here there is very little chance of it.
1711. *President.*] You say that you are at the office sometimes until 8 o'clock at night? I have often been, but not lately. I keep up to my work.
1712. Is there so much work as to keep Mr. King employed and two clerks in the office? I have to do it—I must have it done; but for the last five or six months I have been able to leave the office about 4 o'clock, but before I was very hard up, and the work had to be done—I could not leave it to accumulate.
1713. How is Mr. King's time employed? Well, he comes to the office, and I think that he is a pains-taking officer.
1714. Does he see all the people who are admitted into the Asylums? If he is there he sees them, and if he is not then I see them. Sometimes they come late when he is not there, and when I happen to be later in the office. Unfortunately these applications from the Police Courts generally come about that time.
1715. Then you see these people yourself sometimes? Yes.
1716. Do you think that many attempts are made to impose on the charity of these institutions? I think so;

so; not that I do not think the applicants are people who would be unsuitable inmates for the Asylums, A. G. Gyulay, Esq. for in most cases their general appearance of debility and infirmity would make them subjects for the Asylums; but some of them do not like to go into the Asylums. I have seen cases of that kind. For instance, a short time ago a man was brought down from a country gaol where he had been confined for 18 Sept., 1873. vagrancy or for protection, and the constable wanted to impress upon me that the man should be kept in Liverpool. I said that I could not do anything more than give him an order and a ticket for the railway. The constable said he could not leave the man in that way, that some one must be sent with him. I said, "You leave him here or not"; and he said, "But he will go away." I said, "This is not a prison"; thereupon, the man took the two orders, tore them up, and walked away.

1717. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That man did not deserve charity? No. They are constantly in and out. They want to go to Parramatta, where the discipline is not so strict. They prefer rambling there to ease and comfort, and if they are sent to Liverpool, they often will not accept the order.

1718. Do you not think that the men in these Asylums could be taught some trade? No, they are too old.

1719. Why too old? They are too old; there are very few who can do anything—they are past work.

1720. *President.*] Do you not know anything of an offer that was made by the Paper Company at Liverpool to employ the labour of these inmates? Yes, I was very much interested in that; I hoped that it would come to something. I thought that it might be easily done, and Mr. King, I believe, was also in its favour; but I know that Dr. Strong was not. We wrote to him about it, and he said that it was undesirable, and he gave some reasons—I do not know what they were. I encouraged the gentleman who came to the office—the Manager of the Paper Company.

1721. It seemed to you to be a feasible thing? Yes—such a kind of thing could be easily done—it was only pasting papers together.

1722. *Mr. Gould.*] How long is it since the offer was made? Five or six months ago.

1723. *President.*] Since the Paper Company was re-established? Yes, I think so. Just as it was being established, Mr. King brought the matter before the Board, but Dr. Strong objected to it, for what reasons I do not now recollect.

1724. Did it ever strike you that there was any way in which the labour of these people could be utilized more extensively than it is at present? It could be utilized only in the way of the service of the place, washing things, scrubbing floors, cooking, digging in the garden, and so on.

1725. Their labour is utilized in that way now? If we can get them to do that, I think it is almost all that they can do. Really, they are past work; they are liable to all kinds of fits and sicknesses, and some of their rheumatic pains recur.

1726. Do you think that it is desirable this Board should be composed of officials who have other important duties to perform? I do not know whether that is quite a fair question to put to me, as I am one of the officers of the Board; but I must say this much, that I am very much biassed in this respect—I must say that it would be very difficult to get me to be secretary to any Board in the world, unless I knew the members thoroughly. I have had enough of Boards. With respect to the Government Boards, I do not think that they will work. There is no pay attached to it—no interest—and the Board is composed of Government officers who have in other ways their own share of work.

1727. Without having this extra work put on them? Of course.

1728. Is there any further information you wish to give, or suggestion you have to make, arising out of your acquaintance with these Asylums? I think that a great saving might be made in the expenses. It could not be done with regard to the actual maintenance of the paupers, their feeding, clothing, and so on, because that will in all cases have to be provided for; but in regard to the administration I think that a great saving could be made, and that it could be made more effective.

1729. In what way do you think that a saving could be effected? For instance—suppose that the Hyde Park Asylum, being in the middle of the town, were used for some other purpose. There is the Secretary for Lands, and the Secretary for Works, they pay high rents for houses that they occupy, and these departments might be placed in the building at Hyde Park. It would be central, and save that expense to the Government. I would remove the old women from Hyde Park to Parramatta, and send the men from Parramatta to Liverpool. The building at Liverpool could be extended; it will hold about 800 now when the new wing is finished; and if the men were drafted away from Parramatta, the women could be taken from Hyde Park to Parramatta, which would be a place amply sufficient for them. Liverpool would then be the only place to which men could go, and there would be no more jealousy and picking where they were to go. There would be only one place for them to go to; and they would be under better surveillance, and it would be a better place for them altogether. Then, if this could be done, I believe—of course it is not for me to say that the Board should be abolished—that if the present secretary were attached to the Colonial Secretary's department, the office here could be done away with altogether—they would have no messenger, no clerks.

1730. That plan then would lead to the abolition of your own office? Yes, it contemplates a saving altogether. I believe that there could be a saving of half of the administrative expenses, or almost half, and I am positive that it would work easily, because Mr. King would be on the head staff. He would be in immediate contact with the Colonial Secretary, and for the service in his hand he would be the officer of that department—all the admissions would be under his hand; and there would be no delay, and no more jealousy as to why men were sent to one place more than another. Everything would come from the head. That is the great difficulty now. There are some people who come and wish to put their position in society in the scale, and of course it is difficult to refuse. People who are able to work are sometimes admitted, but they go out after a time, because they do not like to appear to be paupers, and so it works itself out to some extent. I believe that the men should be under one surveillance and superintendence in one building and one place; and the women should be also. I do not think that there is a better place for the women than Parramatta; and the rent of offices here should be saved to the Government.

1731. *President.*] A suggestion has been made to us that there should be an office taken in some central position in the town, where a Board should meet who should have the general supervision of all these Public Charities, including Orphan and Industrial Schools, as well as Asylums—a Board to which reference could be made, for apprentices, and so on; what do you think of that? That is an enlarged view, of course—I only spoke as far as our Asylums were concerned. I think it would be more proper to have such an establishment.

It

A. G. Gyulay, Esq.,
18 Sept., 1873. It would be very beneficial—it could be worked beautifully. It could be all brought under one head, and of course the superintendence would be much better and easier, and the authority would be more accessible, being all under one establishment.
1732. Is there any other observation you would like to make on these matters? I cannot say that I have any more information to give.

John Hurley, Esq., M.L.A., called in and examined :—

J. Hurley, Esq., M.L.A.,
19 Sept., 1873. 1733. *President.*] I believe that you are one of the proprietors of the Paper Company at Liverpool? Yes.
1734. This Commission has been appointed to inquire into the Public Charities of the Colony, and amongst other things has been considering whether the labour of the inmates of these Asylums could be utilized, so that the institutions might be made more self-supporting. I believe that some application was made by the Paper Company to the Board managing the Asylums, that these inmates should be employed in making paper bags in some way connected with their establishment? That is some time ago. We instructed the Manager to wait upon the matron of the Asylum and to see if we could make any arrangement by which the old men might be allowed to make paper bags. The matron, I believe, promised to see Mr. King about it, which she did, and I believe that he thought the matter over and returned a verbal answer to say that they could not consider the proposition, as it would interfere with the Asylum or the Government business of the Asylum.
1735. Was your proposition that the old men should go down to the Paper Company's premises,—which, I believe, are not far off,—or were the materials to be sent up to the Asylum? We preferred to send the paper up to the Asylum ready cut—everything requisite—paste and so on; weigh the paper out to them and check it as received back again; and that we would pay them so much a cwt.; at all events, it would pay them very well.
1736. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What would it amount to? We have girls there who earn from 6s. to 12s. or 18s. a week. It is very light work. For instance, a girl eight years of age can do the work. We have them from eight years of age up to women.
1737. *President.*] Would the Paper Company be open to treat with the authorities governing the Asylum for this purpose still? Oh yes.
1738. You are still anxious to obtain the labour? Yes. We cannot get sufficient labour at anything like a fair price. Labour is very dear.
1739. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is there not a great deal of other labour which they might do? Yes, there is. We have several old men there now, who have left the Asylum, and old women sorting rags, for instance, for the different qualities of paper. We sort the rags and separate them, in order to make the different papers. We have a great number engaged at that; and we could engage a great many more, provided we could get them at a fair wage.
1740. That is work which old people could do? Yes. In making paper bags they are always sitting down. There is nothing to do but sort the bags out. The paper is all cut to the size, and they are sorted out, and the old men would merely have to paste them, gather them up, and put them on one side. It is just play—it is in no way laborious.
1741. *Mr. Goold.*] I suppose that they could learn to do it in a day? Of course. We have some girls who are very quick; those who earn 12s. and 15s. a week are very smart, and we have boys to pick the bags up and weigh them, and they are credited with the weight.
1742. *President.*] How many hours a day do they work to earn that amount? Nine hours a day.
1743. Could you give them constant employment at this? Yes; of course we could go on making the bags even if we had 20 tons on hand. We have a great demand for them at the present time. There is no doubt that we could enter into a contract to give the old men a great number of tons.
1744. They are paid for by the ton? By the cwt., of course; we have not had any large orders out like that, although we make a great number of tons.
1745. There is no counting involved? No; it is calculated by weight.
1746. All the authorities would have to see to would be that the same weight went out that came in? Yes.
1747. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then there would be the paste? Yes. We had six tons of flour in lately to make paste, and that will give you an idea of the work.
1748. How long has that lasted you? About seven months. We have some of that by us yet. That will make a great quantity of bags.
1749. Are you getting that trade back from Melbourne? No, for there they have a protective tariff giving them 12s. per cwt. on paper bags. This shuts us out of the market. They have no works equal to ours in Melbourne. We have several feeble old men at work now, but we could engage a great many more. We could take a great many under our management at the works, or we could send into the Asylum a very large quantity of paper. It is the only thing we have a return upon; we could give a very large quantity of paper.
1750. *Mr. Couper.*] The paper bags pay better than anything else? Yes, that is the only thing that pays at present, but we intend to go into white paper. There are plenty of men in that Asylum able to perform this work equally as well as some we have employed on the mills at the present time.
1751. *President.*] How many could you employ down at the establishment itself? I cannot say the number, but I will ascertain; I think about twenty.
1752. *Mr. Couper.*] Could you not in any way take these men out of the institution, and employ them as your own servants? We should not like to do that; a great many of these men who would work inside the Asylum would not work outside. You could not depend on them. A great many of them would like to go to the public-house, and if we depended upon them we should be disappointed. I know that when I was living in Liverpool, very often when they were turned adrift they were generally brought up at the Police Court on a charge of drunkenness; so to take these men into our own charge would put us back very much.
1753. You say that sending them down to your establishment would upset the discipline of the place? We do not wish that. We will send the bags up ready cut, or have the cutter put into the place, and they

- they can get the materials and make the bags there. There is no waste. We would give them paper of the proper size, and there is not a scrap of waste.
1754. They would require a shed where they would be able to go out of the rain for this? Yes. They have a new ground there; if a shed were put all round it they might make the bags there, and it would be a nice pastime for them.
1755. You would send the material up in the morning, and take the bags back in the evening? Yes; or, if the matter was entered into it would pay to put up a small store there, and have them bring their bags in, and have them weighed and credited to the different makers.
1756. *Mr. Goold.*] Would you hold the authorities of the Asylum responsible for the material that you sent up? As they would gain the benefit, I should think so. They would benefit by it.
1757. Then your proposition would be to make a contract with the authorities, and the authorities could call upon these men to labour for their maintenance and support? I understand that is the way in which these institutions are governed now. Certain men are chosen for certain work, and have allowances made to them; so that this would be equal to that. You know that one responsible man in that shed could take charge of the whole affair, and I am sure you will find one responsible man out of the large number of men in the Asylum. There are some good men there. If you desire, I would give you a list of what we would pay.
1758. *President.*] We should be much obliged to you if you will? What we could pay per cwt. or per ton.*
1759. And what you could supply in the course of the year, so that we can form some idea of what the institution could earn, because it is a matter of great importance? You must not have the idea that there is any responsibility on the part of the Government in taking this; I do not see any.

J. Hurley,
Esq., M.L.A.
19 Sept., 1873.

MONDAY, 22 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Robert Champley Rutter, Esq., M.D., medical officer, Parramatta Benevolent Asylum, called in and examined:—

1760. *President.*] I believe that you are visiting surgeon of the Parramatta Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute? I am.
1761. How long have you been so? For about six months.
1762. Is there a salary attaching to the office? Yes.
1763. How much? The salary for attending this institution, in conjunction with the Orphan Schools, is £150 a year.
1764. I suppose that you succeeded Dr. Pringle there? I did.
1765. And you have been visiting all these institutions for the last six months? Yes.
1766. Are you satisfied with the present sanatory state of the Roman Catholic Orphan School? I am. There are no diseases in it.
1767. When we were there, there was a very foul stench in the infirmary, said to arise from a connection with one of the sewers there? That has several times been attempted to be remedied, and it is sometimes remedied for a few days, but by some means or other it gets out of repair and becomes just as bad as ever. They cannot tell the reason why. Since you have been there it has been remedied, and it is better now, but it will soon come again. Still, it has had no effect on the health of the children; it is isolated away from them.
1768. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Yet the smell was very bad in the small upper bedrooms of the infirmary? No, it was only smelt in the washing-rooms. You may go there several times and not smell it at all. It is only when the wind is in a certain direction. It has been reported to the Colonial Architect, but I think that it will take a great deal to remedy it; it will have to be remedied *de novo*.
1769. *President.*] You mean that they would have to seek for another outlet for the drainage? Yes, for the whole of it.
1770. Surely there is not more difficulty in connecting those premises with a main sewer than there is in connecting any of the houses in Sydney with a sewer? I should say not, but they appear to make it so; it has been ever so many times attempted to be remedied, and every attempt has failed. They have attempted it, and it has been better for a short time, and then the smell has come back again; and it only lasts for a few hours and then it is gone again.
1771. Is there anything else about this institution to which you desire to direct attention? There is a nasty waterhole near the buildings that ought to be filled up. Many years ago it was a watercourse, but both ends of it have been stopped up, leaving a hole in the middle, and that hole ought to be filled up.
1772. You think its effects are unwholesome with regard to the school? Yes, I think so; but still there is no disease there.
1773. How do you find the sanatory condition of the Protestant Orphan School? There is no disease there. I suppose there is such an immunity from disease there as is not to be found in any other part of the world. There have been 200 and 300 children there, from fourteen months old up to five years of age, for the last three years, and within that time there have been only three deaths—and those deaths were not attributable to any disease. One came to the school with a fractured spine from St. Vincent's Hospital.†
1774. I suppose that, as a mere site, the position of the Protestant Orphan School is superior to that of the Roman Catholic Orphan School? Yes, it is.
1775. There are greater facilities for drainage, and so on? Yes.

R. C. Rutter,
Esq., M.D.

22 Sept., 1873.

1776.

* NOTE (on revision):—The price would be 3s. per cwt., and number of tons about five.

† NOTE (on revision):—This remark applies to the two schools conjointly, with a floating number of about six hundred (600), many of them admitted at one year of age and discharged at twelve, thus tiding over all those dangerous diseases termed infantile.

- R. C. Rutter, Esq., M.D. 1776. Then in point of fact it is a situation which you think, in point of healthiness, may be made use of to a greater extent if there were proper accommodation there? Yes, decidedly so. I think that it is a most eligible situation—one of the best that could be got.
- 22 Sept., 1873. 1777. If the Government thought it desirable to establish a large unsectarian school there for children of all denominations, you think that in point of healthiness it is well situated? Yes, and there is plenty of ground.
1778. Is there any observation that you yourself wish to make with reference to this school? None but what you are aware of; in fact, the state of health of the children there indicates that the school is in the proper place; there are no deaths, no diseases, no zymotic diseases of any kind.
1779. With regard to the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute, what do you say as to its sanatory condition? The sanatory condition is remarkably good, but of course the site is not eligible nor are the buildings themselves of a suitable description. The place never was constructed for anything but a store. It is not suitable for an Asylum. The rooms are low, but still they are well ventilated.
1780. Do you know anything as to the water supply there? There are several wells there, but they obtained at one time—and do now occasionally obtain (but not recently I think)—water from the river with water-carts.
1781. From above the dam? Yes, from the dam itself in fact.
1782. Is the water supply there sufficient, do you think? The water supply is sufficient by what they obtain occasionally from the dam.
1783. I mean the water supply on the place—the water from the tanks—and the means of storing water from the roof? Yes, it has been sufficient since I have been there.
1784. Are you aware that there have been complaints made about the water? No, there have been no complaints made to me. I made a complaint about some pigeons on the top of the place. There were some pigeons kept; and the whole of one part of the building was new shingled, and of course the water became discoloured. But still I know that Mr. Dennis who resides near used the water himself, and indeed he wanted to persuade me that it was all the better for the discolouration.
1785. To whom do the pigeons belong? To Mr. Dennis, I believe. I believe that in the first instance they came there of themselves. They came into the top of the building and built themselves nests, and there was an objection to shooting them, as some persons threatened to fine Mr. Dennis for letting a gun off. There are not so many now; he has destroyed them by some means.
1786. Is there anything about the premises or the grounds that you wish to bring under our observation? The ground itself is not of sufficient size, but on all occasions when the men apply to me they get a pass. They consider it a great privilege to be allowed to go out, and we want to get them out into those paddocks. They are allowed out, and are allowed to go to the water and to bathe there.
1787. How is it that they have to apply to you for a pass,—on medical grounds? No, not on medical grounds, but because that was the practice before my time. When I give them a pass they are allowed to go out; but there are some whom you cannot trust out, because they get drunk, and those are not allowed out.
1788. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There was a very disagreeable smell from the urinals when we were there; have you observed that—they were in a very bad state? That is the fault of the men themselves. They are washed out every day.
1789. So they told us at the time? That smell also is only occasional; it is not always so.
1790. *President.*] It has occurred to us—I do not know whether you have noticed it—that the mode in which the meals were served to the inmates there was unsatisfactory and rude? That is what I have tried to alter since I have been there. They were served with bread, for instance, in the morning, and what they cannot eat they put into a wallet and keep it until the next day, when they get a fresh supply. If there is more than they can consume they throw it out. I suggested that the men should be put into squads or messes, and that they should be supplied at certain hours. One man can eat more than another, and at present there must be a good deal of waste. I tried to find out what became of it, but I could not.
1791. To whom did you suggest this? To Mr. Dennis and to the Board, but they did not see it.
1792. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is a common plan in merchant ships—they have messes of five or ten? Yes.
1793. We observed when we were there, that the men sometimes had eaten all their bread up before dinner? Yes. That convict element has not burned out yet, and there is some dissatisfaction among them, and they inoculate the others. When you were there the last time you made some remark about the meagreness of the food, and we have had some of them ask for more, although I am quite certain that they cannot consume it. A Chinaman was found on one occasion passing out of the gate, taking it away from the institution.
1794. *President.*] We made some observations as to the lightness of the bread, but we did not say anything more—we said nothing as to the ration being insufficient, but that the amount of bread given as the supposed ration was not up to the proper weight? But “meagre” was the word used; that was the particular word; and they construed it in that way; and they have made complaints of not having sufficient bread. A little Irishman came to me the other day—one who is always finding fault, and he said his bread was short. There were some scales to weigh it in, and when weighed the ration was found to be half an ounce short. (This was at 11 o'clock in the day.) I said, “This bread is half an ounce short—what did you have for breakfast?” “Sure,” he said, “some bread I had from the day before.” “So,” I said, “you could not eat the bread you had the day before; you go away; you have got bread enough, I am quite sure.” The reason why you found the bread of short weight was that the baker made the loaves short weight, but he sent up additional bread to make up the quantity; and that made the master's position difficult, but wherever a loaf is short weight the eye can detect it immediately, and it is made up.
1795. But elsewhere, at other institutions, the bread is weighed? Yes, so it is here.
1796. It is weighed in batches? Yes, they do; but where 100 loaves require to be divided into 200 rations, you see it takes a good deal of trouble to cut all those loaves properly, especially if they are not of the proper weight.
1797. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But a baker is punishable for a loaf that is found to be short of weight? Yes, so it should be; but I think it has been the practice. I do not know the man who is the contractor, but I think that no better bread was eaten in the world than the men have there.
1798. *President.*] I think that the meagreness which we observed in the food was more particularly observable in the quality of the meat, and the way in which the goodness seemed to be extracted from it before the men received it? But it is in the soup. 1799.

1799. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And it was cut in pieces and put into dirty tins—it looked like feeding pigs almost? It does nearly. The tins are dirty, and all the washing in the world will not make them look nice. With long use the surface is worn off, and thus though clean, they look brown and rusty. The meat is boiled—it is boiled for two hours, and the bones are then put by for the stock for the next day's soup. They have amply sufficient, and I am certain that if they were put into messes they could not eat as much as they have there.

R. C. Rutter,
Esq., M.D.

22 Sept., 1873.

1800. They would be more comfortable? Yes. I think that they should have roast meat sometimes. Always eating boiled food, it must become nauseating to them.

1801. *President.*] You think on medical grounds that they should have a change? Yes, but not on economical principles, because I believe that it would be attended with more waste.

1802. *Mr. Goold.*] Have they any cooking apparatus for roasting meat? I believe that they have some that would cook for about a quarter of the people there; some of them might have mutton, which is cheaper than beef, sometimes.

1803. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do they never have mutton? Sometimes, the contractor there sends a little more than he is required to do by the terms of his contract; he is not very particular.

1804. *President.*] Have you ever held a similar office with regard to other public institutions? No, but I served my articles in a hospital, though I never attended as a medical officer. I never would attend any Societies or anything of the kind.

1805. How many chronic and incurable cases have you in the Asylum which have been discharged from the Infirmary? I suppose there are perhaps forty blind people there, and there are I should say about thirty other incurable cases.

1806. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Bed-ridden people? No, not bed-ridden. Some are blind.

1807. *President.*] Do you think that the charity of the public is abused there by persons getting admission there who should not be received into such a place? Occasionally people are admitted who should not be there, but it is very difficult to ascertain that. Some who are young men come in there, and they are there for a short time and then they go away again.

1808. Do you mean that they are discharged, or that they leave of their own accord? They are discharged, or they discharge themselves frequently. Perhaps they misbehave themselves and are not allowed to come back again—but it is difficult to manage them. They go into this institution and commit themselves and are turned out; and they go into the town and get drunk and are taken to the police office, and then they are sent to the hospital, and I have had them in the hospital. Then they are to be sent to Sydney. I have to give them money out of my own pocket in order to send them to Sydney; and then they are sent back again here from Sydney.

1809. Where do you send them down to? To the Board here, and then they come back again to the Asylum.

1810. There was a man there who said that if he could get a wooden leg he would be able to go out and earn his own living; is he there still? I think not; I think he is out.

1811. Did he get a wooden leg? I think so. There is a great difficulty in getting anything of that kind. The Board act upon strict economy. I think they are parsimonious.

1812. Is it economy to refuse a man a leg that may be purchased for £7, and keep the man in the Asylum at an annual cost of £14? No, I do not think so; but I had to amputate a leg off a man in the Parramatta Hospital, and when I wanted a wooden leg for the man they said it would cost £14. I said 14s. would be quite enough. I did not see what a brickmaker wanted with a wooden leg with springs in it. But they got the man a wooden leg, and he has been in the watchhouse several times since. It was preposterous nonsense getting him such an expensive leg; they might as well have got him a gold watch at the same time.

1813. Have you found any delay in communicating with the Board? I hardly ever communicate with the Board at all—I have enough to do as it is, because my coachman would not go backwards and forwards for the pay which I receive, and so I do not enter into communication with the Board—I leave that to Mr. Dennis.

1814. From what you see of this system of management, do you think that this Board affords an effective means of administering these Asylums? I hardly think so; I think that there should be some local inspector to see that things are properly conducted—some competent person who would occasionally visit the institution and have it more under his supervision.

1815. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I suppose that the Parramatta people feel no interest in the Asylum, as they do not subscribe to it? No, they pay nothing; they feel no interest in it at all, except when one of the men is taken up drunk, and then they make a disturbance about it. It is not often that they do that. The characters of these old men are known, and they are prevented from going out.

1816. *Mr. Cowper.*] I do not suppose that the people there would be at all willing to subscribe? No, they subscribe very little to the hospital. All that they subscribe, in fact, hardly keeps the patients in the hospital in food. An amount equivalent to what is subscribed is obtained from the Government, and consequently only during the last four years £512 17s. has been received from that source, while the expenses have amounted to £1,375 1s. 8d., thus diminishing the bequest fund £349 6s. 8d., and for which no equivalent is given.

1817. *President.*] Have you any official position connected with the hospital? Nothing further than that I was sole medical attendant there for some time, and I am now one of the surgeons of the place. Dr. Brown and I are the surgeons.

1818. The office is honorary? Yes.

1819. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The hospital appears to be very little used? Sometimes there is a great number of cases in it, and at other times there are very few.

1820. When we were there there were four cases, and we understood that was about the usual number? Sometimes we have as many as twenty and more than that; and we have a great number of accidents. They come to us from the neighbouring districts, whence we have no right to receive them, and they get admissions and we are forced to receive them.

1821. In fact the hospital at Parramatta is not necessary? It is very little expense to the town—about £100 or so.

1822. But then it is an expense to the Government? Yes, but the police bring in a great number of men to be treated there—a great many accidents or injuries.

1823. *President.*] Do you think that people make use of that institution who might be fairly expected to

R. C. Rutter, find their own medical relief? Sometimes they do; but they are admitted on the recommendation of a subscriber.

Esq., M.D.
22 Sept., 1873.

1824. Yes, but still if people are in a position to pay for their own medical attendance, that is no reason why they should come down upon the public at all? Yes, but it is difficult to find out whether they have means or not; some have and you cannot find it out. No doubt the whole of these institutions are abused.

1825. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that it is objectionable, having chronic and incurable cases in an institution which is supposed to be a Benevolent Asylum for old people—to make a hospital of it? It is objectionable of course, but it cannot be avoided. When a man arrives at a certain age, he is a chronic disease himself; he is always subject to some disease, and it is difficult to make a line of demarcation between disease and old age. There is a decay you know: it is difficult to draw a line between disease and the decay of old age.

1826. Are some of the cases which you have in the Asylum, cases which will never be out of the hospital? Yes. Those cases are objectionable, but at the same time I do not know what you are to do with them.

1827. Would it not be better to have a hospital for chronic cases set apart for them? Yes, it would be entirely. But a man who is well to-day may get catarrh to-morrow, and that may produce irremediable disease of the lungs.

1828. Then he would be removed to the hospital? But there is not a hospital in the Colony for chronic cases.

1829. But it would make it necessary to have one? It would be necessary; and it would be very expensive too.

1830. Why would it be more expensive than having a hospital in the Asylum at Liverpool and another hospital in the Asylum at Parramatta, while the eligible inmates of those places were healthy and able to get about? That would do in Liverpool, but there the men have no means of getting about—they are surrounded by walls.

1831. Do you not think that all these hospital cases should be sent off to an establishment like Liverpool, to be kept in separate buildings? It would be better, but still I do not think that Liverpool is so healthy an institution as ours.

1832. Not so healthy as Parramatta? No, not by any means.

1833. *President.*] What are the superior advantages of Parramatta? The men get out into the fields at the back. They are allowed to into the fields, and they can go into those back paddocks of Mr. Byrnes' and Mr. Icely; and in Liverpool they are kept within the walls.

1834. *Mr. Cowper.*] Then the fault is not in the institution? No; they have no land; it is not the fault of the institution; there is no place for the men to go to but into the town.

1835. But surely the fields there are more extensive than they are at Parramatta? No; the institution is surrounded by the town.

1836. They could go out down the railway line? Yes, but still there is nothing there but a bush.

1837. But they could go down the road? Yes—to the Sydney Road, through the back of Mr. Icely's paddock—I was told that; and one of the men went to Mr. Icely's and solicited charity. That would be the case there. There would be no control over the men.

1838. But you have no control over the men when they are in Mr. Icely's paddock, have you? Mr. Icely's paddock is nearly surrounded with water, and they can only get out of it by passing near the house.

1839. I could get into the town in hundreds of ways without being seen—just pop round the buildings and you are in the town at once? Yes; but if you were lame and crippled and blind you could not do it.

1840. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There is an old man there who is represented to be over 100 years old? Yes.

1841. *President.*] Do you know anything of his history—are you satisfied that he is so old? Most of these cases are somewhat apocryphal—they are usually not so old as they make out; but this old man states that he is this age, and he gives some account of things that occurred in Ireland when he was young. Whether he is so old as is said I do not know. There was a man, named Hollyoak—that died about three months ago—that was assigned to Major Druitt, and he was an old man when he came out into the Colony. I was attending Major Druitt's family then.

1842. How long is that ago? Forty-five years; and this man was an old man then—he was a Yorkshire man, and he lived with Deane on the road, and after Deane died he lived with Pike, Deane's son-in-law, within the last twelve months.

1843. Do you think that he is as old as he represents himself to be? I think so; but I do not think that one in ten of these old men are. There was a woman died at Liverpool the other day of the name of Thorne—she was 106. She said that she came here with the 102nd Regiment, and she had a family with her then.

1844. Do you think it is desirable to keep up the hospital at Parramatta? I do not think that the people there could do very well without it, for if an accident was to occur where would you put it?

1845. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What do they do at Liverpool? Put them into the institution I suppose.

1846. Could they not be sent down by train to Sydney? That would sometimes kill them. I had a case of a man who sold a farm up at Pitt Town, and he got on the spree, and afterwards he was driving a waggon and passed the toll-bar, and fell down, and the wheel passed over his shoulder. We had to remove the shoulder from the joint while the man was there drunk—he would have bled to death otherwise. What would have become of that man had he been brought to Sydney?—he would have died. Within the last six months we have not had so many accidents; but sometimes we have a great many of them.

1847. *President.*] Do you know how the allowance of stimulants to inmates of the Parramatta Asylum compares with the allowance to inmates of other institutions? I do not know. I do not know how the stimulants are given in other institutions; but in the Parramatta Asylum the only stimulants allowed are those given to the warders. They have each some stimulant allowed them—I think it is a gill a day; but there are only about fourteen gills a day used in the whole institution.

1848. Have not the Board represented to you that the allowance is larger than is the allowance at Liverpool? The Board have written to me twice; but there are several cases there which require stimulants, and it is cheaper to give them spirits than to give them stimulating medicines, which you would otherwise have to give them.

1849. Is there anything which you yourself wish to add about any of these Asylums? No. I think that Mr. Dennis would be the best person to give you information. He understands these things better than I do, because I go through the wards every day since I have attended the place, but he is there always.

1850. You do not think that the place is over-crowded? No, it is not—it is so well ventilated. I have been called up to visit it at night, and I have never found any bad effluvia in it. With regard to the warders, one has 1s. a day and the others 6d. each, and these men have sometimes very nasty jobs to do—jobs that they are not accustomed to; and of course if you do not give them a little rum or something they would not do them. The man is there from the Infirmary who had an artificial anus—everything passes through his side—and of course he causes a great deal of trouble and has to be washed constantly. There have been cases lately of men with large carbuncles, and I have been surprised at the sympathy with which the warders have attended to them—washing them and keeping them clean, although it was a disgusting job.

R. C. Rutter,
Esq., M.D.
22 Sept., 1873.

1851. Do you think that the arrangement of the patients is as perfect as it might be; some of the inmates complained to us that there were one or two invalids who kept them awake at night—not in the hospital wards but in the ordinary dormitories? Just previous to death, many of these old people become delirious, which of course would prevent their getting their natural rest. They are waited upon by these warders.

1852. But what was complained of was the disturbance of the general wards by these cases? That is not a common occurrence.

1853. Have you heard of any cases of lunacy—some complain of people being there who were lunatics? They could not discriminate between lunacy and delirium from disease. Some of these people would not be admitted into an asylum. Last week I was called upon to examine a man in the gaol—sent there from the police office—and they were going to hand him over to the asylum. He was perfectly imbecile, but he was not a lunatic.

1854. Would not such people be better cared for in an institution devoted to the care of people bereft of their reason? Well, that implies that you want another institution.

1855. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not know that there is an Asylum for Imbeciles at Newcastle? Yes.

1856. Is that not the proper place for such people? Yes, but there is so much delay and trouble in getting them there; you have to go through such a routine. These cases which you allude to, of what they call lunatics, are merely people with delirium previous to death. There was one old man admitted, but he is in the hospital ward; he would sleep all day and walk about all night.

1857. Do you not think that it is very objectionable to have persons who are really ill mixed up with those who are healthy? It certainly is in some measure, but what are you to do? They are inclined to do one thing; they will make complaints in order to get to the lower story, which is worst of them all; they will all try to do that.

1858. I did not hear any complaints from them about this matter, but I saw two or three sick people lying about in the dormitories? Those were people with bad legs, who were allowed to go up-stairs and lie down; they are allowed to go up there as a favour.

1859. But we were told that some of them were there for weeks together? Then that was a case of paralysis or something of that kind—nothing else. Where they are paralyzed of course they cannot go down, and when the hospital wards are full you must do the best you can with them. If they are disagreeable men, and dirty men, you must keep the wards as clean and as empty as you can. Thirty or forty there are paralyzed.

1860. You think that the building is suitable? No, I do not think that the building is very good; but it is a good substitute; it is extremely healthy.

1861. It is well ventilated? I do not think that there is a better ventilated building in the Colony; what with getting the men out into the paddocks, and having those ventilators introduced by Mr. Dennis, the place is as healthy as it can possibly be. I have been there in the night and found no effluvia of any kind, and we have no zymotic disease. We have not had a single case of low fever there, though there have been several cases in the town.

1862. *President.*] Do you remember a man named Hillier who had something the matter with his eyes; he was turned out the other day? Yes.

1863. Do you think he is able to work? I do think he is; but it is difficult to make him. There are numbers of malingerers there. There was one went out yesterday; he had a new shirt, and last week he had a new shirt, and yesterday Mr. Dennis detected him going out with two suits of clothes on. Of course he would have sold one suit somewhere and got drunk. Another was detected, brought before the Bench, convicted and punished, last month.

Mr. James Dennis, master, Government Asylum, Parramatta, called in and further examined:—

1864. *President.*] You are the master of the Government Asylum at Parramatta for the Infirm and Destitute? I am.

Mr. J. Dennis.
22 Sept., 1873.

1865. How long have you held that position? Since the 19th March, 1862.

1866. Had you the management of any such institution before? I was in the Lunatic Asylum as clerk for a short period.

1867. Were you in the Public Service before that? No, I only came to Sydney in 1861.

1868. What salary do you get as master of the Parramatta Asylum? £150 a year.

1869. Is Mrs. Dennis an officer of the institution as well as yourself? Yes, she is the matron.

1870. What salary does she get? £50.

1871. How many inmates have you in the Asylum at the present time? There were 265 this morning.

1872. What is the greatest number you have ever had there? About 273.

1873. Was the place then supposed to be full? More than full.

1874. Too crowded you think? Yes. 210 was the original number, but it was increased since we left the premises and got a residence outside, by fifteen.

1875. Does the Government find you quarters elsewhere? Yes, outside.

1876. Does the Government give you an allowance for rent? They pay for the house £50 a year.

1877. You do not sleep on the Asylum premises? No; we did at one time; we are four years in the house we have at present.

1878. Do you think that the Government are at all imposed upon by a class of people getting into the Asylum who have no right to be supported there at the public cost, and who are not entitled to relief of that

- Mr. J. Dennis. that sort? I do not know exactly. Many that come in, but not all of them, are or have been drunkards. They cannot earn their own living outside in consequence. Nine out of ten of them are drunkards, take them on the whole. They are nearly all drunkards—they will acknowledge it themselves. I do not think that it is so generally, but in a few instances they are men who could get their own living outside.
- 22 Sept., 1873. 1879. Are such people ever discharged from the institution? Yes, when the inspector comes round they are discharged or are reported to the Board.
1880. Do you discharge them on your own responsibility or by the authority of the Board? The Board gives me authority to discharge any unruly party.
1881. But have you authority to discharge such persons as are able to work and earn their own living? No, I do not discharge them. When the Visiting Board come up I draw their attention to these men, or I draw the Inspector's attention to them.
1882. You have authority to discharge them for insubordination? Yes, for insubordination.
1883. It is a part of your duty, I believe, to give a discharge ticket stating the reason for a man's discharge? Yes.
1884. Do you always do so? Oh yes. If a man is discharged for drunkenness I put it down.
1885. And if he is discharged for insubordination you state so? Yes.
1886. How do you account for the fact that these men whom you discharged lately came down with discharge tickets on which no reason for their discharge was assigned? Which men?
1887. After we visited the Asylum you discharged a number of inmates? Yes, I discharged a good many, and perhaps if I gave them a bad character on their tickets they tore the tickets up.
1888. But they did not: in fact we saw the discharge tickets of several of these men, and no reason for their discharge was given upon them? Was it a good character?
1889. There was no character whatever upon the tickets? Then I suppose they did not deserve a character, and that they got a blank like a soldier's certificate.
1890. You said just now that you gave these tickets and stated upon them the reasons why the men were discharged; in these cases there were no reasons whatever assigned? If there was any clear case of drunkenness it was done. If I am obliged to force a man out I generally put down the cause.
1891. But is it not your duty to state the cause of the man's discharge upon the discharge ticket? I do not always give a discharge ticket to the unruly, but record their characters in the discharge book, for the information of the Board.
1892. I am speaking of cases in which you do give a discharge ticket; is it not your duty to state on that ticket the cause for which a man is discharged? Yes.
1893. How is it that you did not do so in this case? I do not know.
1894. Did you discharge them because they gave evidence before the Commission? No, certainly not; I would not be so foolish as to do so.
1895. Why did you discharge them? I discharged them because they broke a rule that every letter should go through the proper messenger. That rule was established by Dr. Greenup. There are several men there who gave evidence before the Commission, and I did not discharge them.
1896. This rule is not in writing, is it? No, it is not; but the Board wrote to me that I was under the verbal direction of Dr. Greenup; and Dr. Greenup once came and put a letter on my table that was being sent by one of the men, and he said it would have to be sent in the regular way.
1897. You have been reprimanded by the Government in reference to this matter? Yes, the Under Secretary wrote to me, but I have written to Mr. Parkes stating that it was not the fact that they were discharged for giving evidence. It was for unruly conduct. These men were keeping their wards in a bad state, and I told the head wardsmen that I would discharge every one of them before you came up, if they did not keep their wards in better order; and when you came up and examined these men, I did not know at the time whether you examined them or not. They still kept their wards in a bad state, only just running the mop over the floor.
1898. Will you undertake to say that there were no other men discharged besides the wardsmen? Certainly not, that I recollect; but I told every one of them who got letters—or I told the clerk to tell them—that I would give them stamps, and for him to assist them; that I would give them stamps and envelopes, and for him to forward the letters, so that I would have nothing to do with them. I can solemnly declare that these men were not discharged on account of their giving evidence.
1899. How many men were discharged? Four wardsmen; one named Rawlings. That man got discharged himself at his own request—went out with a few shillings, which he saved in the Asylum, and begged from me some pecuniary assistance which I refused him previous to his last re-admission.
1900. And the other men were discharged for posting their own letters? This man did, and defied me.
1901. But were there not several who were discharged in this way? Only these four, Rawlings and the No. 3 wardsmen—I forget his name now. Hillier and Turner.
1902. *Mr. Couper.*] Was that the coachman who used to live with Judge Cheeke? Yes. If you mean George Harris,—he was discharged for insubordination and for threatening me.
1903. After we visited the Asylum? Yes, after you were there; a man with a lame leg. He was with Kehl, and drove Kehl the publican's coach for some time. They have defied me before, and there was a regular mutiny, and I wrote to the Board, and the Board said that the man should have been discharged. There was a regular mutiny in the yard, and if I had not the power to discharge them I could not keep up the discipline of the place. I am aware that the clerk has sometimes brought me discharges, and I have signed them in the hurry of work, and perhaps I may have omitted to put down the character; but then I have scarcely any clerical assistance there. The poor clerk I have now is epileptic and falls down before me. I have no assistance.
1904. Is the clerk one of the inmates? Yes, he is one of the inmates. He frightened Mrs. Dennis one day. I was speaking to him about something, and he fell down and hurt his head.
1905. *President.*] What are Mrs. Dennis's duties in the place? She looks after the clothes—cuts out the flannel waistcoats and shirts and those kind of things, and takes my place when I am absent or ill.
1906. Where is that work done? In the store opposite the office.
1907. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Who makes up these things? The tailor belonging to the institution, who has been there during the whole time I have been there.
1908. Is he paid? He is paid 3d. a day. His lower limbs are paralyzed.
1909. Are all the clothes made by him? Yes, by him and two other tailors, who mend the clothes, to whom I give a fig of tobacco a week each.

Mr. J. Dennis.
22 Sept., 1873.

1910. *Mr. Cowper.*] They do not make all the clothes? The shirts and so on.
1911. *President.*] How many hours a day is Mrs. Dennis there? I cannot say how many hours—she is backwards and forwards there.
1912. Does she spend any given portion of the day there? She does; any time that is wanted there she goes over—two or three times a day.
1913. *Mr. Cowper.*] Her duty is simply to go into the store and cut out clothes, and so on? Yes.
1914. *President.*] Is she there for half an hour a day? Certainly.
1915. Is she there regularly, or has she been away from the place for days together? I do not think that there has been a week that she has not been there two or three times.
1916. Two or three times during the week? Yes; she is always there every day, unless absent from illness, or when she has to go to Sydney. She lost her health in the place.
1917. Are you aware that the washing in the place has been done very unsatisfactorily? It has been very unsatisfactory to me because of the hands we got, but now it is better—we have got better washers.
1918. People have complained to us that sometimes the clothes stink? I do not know how they could after being washed.
1919. *Mr. Cowper.*] They are not properly rinsed? They cannot stink after being washed. The men are changed; they have a clean shirt every week, and some dirty cases are changed perhaps twice a day—perhaps three times a day. It is a very arduous duty—the washing.
1920. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] By whom is it done? By men on the establishment,—the head washer and four others; they get 4d. a day for three days in the week.*
1921. *President.*] Do you deny the truth of this allegation as to the clothes being offensive? No, certainly not—they are not offensive.
1922. You say it is not true? No, it is not.
1923. Do all the men wash themselves every morning? Yes, every morning. I go down and inspect them myself.
1924. By what time is the washing done? Before 12 o'clock; that is my instruction to the care-taker. The lavatory is to be cleaned up by that time, but it has to be left open for the servants of the establishment to wash themselves,—the woodmen, for instance.
1925. Do you think that the washing accommodation is sufficient? Not at all; we have only one bath for the whole.
1926. How many people wash in the same water—in the same bath? Three or four—perhaps four or five. We change it frequently.
1927. Is it not a fact that the lavatory is miserably insufficient? It is. They made a second lavatory below, but it would not answer, because, in going down-stairs, we find that it is dangerous for the men, and that it would make the stairs continually wet and slippery.
1928. If you had a larger lavatory could not the men wash themselves much more quickly? Oh yes; but you see the place is so confined.
1929. How is the place off for water? We have not bought water for some time. We have a tank that holds 40,000 gallons—it is 12 by 12 by 40, and it holds about 40,000 gallons; and we have a deep well, of which water I drink myself—which is 41 feet deep. There is another well 25 feet deep, and the inmates like that water better than the other; but the deep well is very good clear water.
1930. Then you have sufficient water? Yes, in wet weather, but during the summer we have to buy water from outside.
1931. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have you no tanks to catch the water? The water goes into this tank, which holds 40,000 gallons.
1932. *President.*] How long would that water last you? It would last about three months. I wanted slates to be put on the roof instead of shingling. The water was the colour of beer when the new roof was put on.
1933. The tank is connected with the roof? Yes, all the water comes from that.
1934. There is no garden connected with the place? Yes, we were trying to make one; there is a poor man there—he is the best we have as a gardener—and he is doing his best to make the place into a garden.
1935. Have you hitherto bought vegetables for the place? Yes, we buy the pot-herbs—2s. worth every day—for the soup.
1936. *Mr. Goold.*] Do you buy the potatoes? Yes, we do buy the potatoes.
1937. *President.*] Have you only one man employed in this garden? Two; one is making a walk, and he is an epileptic man.
1938. Are there not other men who can work? They are very imbecile and weak.
1939. Are there not some men who have bad eyes who can work there? They are so weakly.
1940. There are men like that Hillier whom you discharged—men with bad eyes? I forget him.
1941. He talks very loud—he is a big strong fellow, with a green shade over his eyes? I recollect the name very well, but I cannot recollect the man; there are so many going in and out that I cannot bring the man to my recollection.
1942. Do you mean to say that there are not more than two men who are able to work in the garden? I spoke to the gardener about them, and he says that if I bring them in he cannot control them. He is not a regular professional gardener.
1943. There is not much control required over people who are digging up a piece of ground? This man is digging up all the holes and putting all the refuse of the earth-closets in for pumpkins. You cannot tell what a difficulty we have in getting men who are able to do anything. It is time enough now for pumpkins.
1944. There are plenty of men working in the garden up at Liverpool? They have stronger men there, but we have a very imbecile weak lot. I cannot even get a head wardsman; the man I have is too feeble. I never had a good head wardsman but one—a Mr. Mc——, who was recommended by Dr. Greenup—a gentleman who had held a high position at Home—he was the best head wardsman I ever had; and ever since his death I have been unable to get a good man. One man, named Salter, I had to disrate twice, and I had no other to take his place. The present man is too enfeebled; he is an intelligent man, but he has swelled legs, and is too feeble and not able to go about as I could wish.

1945.

* NOTE (on revision) :—The former gets 4d. per diem, and the latter 4d. for two days in the week.

Mr. J. Dennis. 1945. Has there been any change made in the weight of the bread since we have been there? Yes, we get the bread in Parramatta now. Mr. Freehill has a sub-contractor. The bread is as fine bread as you would wish to have on your own table; the bread is good now.

22 Sept., 1873.

1946. *Mr. Cowper.*] You did not consider it was so when we were up there? I did not find fault with the quality then, but the quantity. It gave me a great difficulty to portion out each ration when we had loaves that were a few ounces short. It was difficult to give each man his proper weight of bread. Often the bread was short and I had to get bread elsewhere to make up the rations. In fact there is now £11 16s. due to Griffin, for bread that I got on the contractor's account.

1947. *President.*] Do you weigh the bread every day when it comes? Not now: I used to do so, but I do not weigh it now, because I know by the look of it that we have full weight.

1948. Do you not weigh it as a matter of routine? No; I know if the bread is light when I pick it up in my hands. It is very good bread—they all say that it is splendid.

1949. But in other institutions they weigh it as a matter of course every day? I take the bread into my store, and I take half a dozen of the loaves and weigh them to see that they are all right.

1950. I do not mean to say that they weigh every individual loaf, but they weigh the bread in batches? If I see a loaf that I think is short weight I weigh it, but the scales are small and I cannot weigh more than five or six loaves at a time in them. I take it into my store and weigh it there to see that it is correct—the scales there are more correct than the large scale.

1951. Has there ever been any kerosene taken from the institution to your house? Oh yes; we always have light and wood.

1952. How much kerosene are you allowed a week? There is no allowance; only Dr. Greenup told me that he got light for me. I bought wood when I first went there. Going through the wards at night, I used to feel the want of light, and Dr. Greenup told me that he went to the Board and got me allowed sufficient light and wood—not only candles for the lanterns, but light and wood for myself.

1953. That was when you were living in the institution? Yes.

1954. And now you take the kerosene to your own house? Yes. That is all that is allowed me—light and wood.

1955. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And rations of course? No, no rations. When I went there first that place was in a dreadful state; it was unventilated, and I had to write repeatedly about the ventilation; and Mr. Dawson, the late Colonial Architect, said that he did not like to pierce those old walls. However, it was said that I was perfectly right in getting the place ventilated. I wrote about it several times. Dr. Greenup said the windows would let in plenty of air, but the Rev. Robert King said how would the bad air get out.

1956. *President.*] Do you not think it would be better to have all the men arranged in messes? Yes, we did that. We had messes, and the heads of messes were allowed 1s. a week in kind, but they got so impertinent that I made larger messes, and made the wardsmen carry down the dinners, for which extra work I gave them two figs tobacco and 1 lb. sugar weekly, saving by this arrangement 5s. per week.

1957. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is that carried out now? Yes, we have eight messes now.

1958. But yet the food is carried to each man, is it not, and not served out in messes? Yes, it is carried down by the messman.

1959. But would it not be better to have the meat in joints served up to the messes, and let the men cut it up for themselves? Yes, but you would find that they would not be able to carve the meat; you have no idea of the awkwardness of the men there.

1960. Do you allow them knives and forks? They will not take a fork—only a very few of them.

1961. *President.*] Are there any means of roasting meat in the place? The last feast the Mayoress gave them was last Tuesday; we got half the meat baked outside at the baker's and half we baked ourselves. When we bake it all ourselves we are obliged to have the oven twice heated.

1962. Then half of the meat gets cold? We keep it as hot as we can, in a place close to the oven. You saw the dining-hall down those stairs. If we were to have everything ready there, and the inmates were all to rush down at once, there would be a great many accidents. Of course it would be more orderly to have everything ready and ring a bell, when the men could all walk in, but here they have to go down those wretched stairs, and we have had several accidents there—we have had men killed there. If we had everything ready on the tables below and then rang a bell, they would rush down all together; but now we allow the feeble ones to go down—those who can—and then the stronger ones afterwards.

1963. Did you ever represent to the Board that the tea is made in the same vessels in which the soup is served? No, never.

1964. You know it is the fact that the vessels used for soup are used for tea a short time afterwards? The tea is never made in the same copper.

1965. It is served in the same vessels that are used for the soup, is it not? We have the tins washed perfectly clean.

1966. You see no objection to it then? If they are perfectly washed and clean, I do not see any objection to it. We attempted at one time to have separate vessels for the tea and the soup, and it accumulated an immensity of these tins. We always wash them with soap and soda; I am sure they are perfectly clean.

1967. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They did not look very clean? Tea will always blacken tin; but at the Orphan School I understand that they have tin with ware inside, and they look very nice. I got tin plates, and I prefer them to the wooden platters, because when you cut meat on a wooden platter, it cannot be cleansed very easily afterwards.

1968. You can get tin plates lined with white enamel, you know? That would be a great improvement. The roof of the place was in a very bad state when I first went there; in fact, I had to hold an umbrella up in the wards when it rained.

1969. Yet the doctor says that the place is very healthy? It is very healthy. I had to remove the racks shortly after we first opened the Asylum, and behind the racks—the soldiers' racks—it was one mass of bugs. The way I got rid of them was by using Sir W. Burnett's disinfecting fluid in the whitewash; it got rid of them, and I think it will get rid of hospital malaria too. I got rid of all the bugs by that means.

1970. *President.*] Was there a man named Jamieson in the place—a man who died? When did he die?

1971. In July last—do you not remember him? No, I do not.
1972. A man who was examined by us, and he died between the time of his being examined and the time of his evidence going to Parramatta for revision? Yes, I remember him; he was a wardsman in No. 2 wing. Mr. J. Dennis.
22 Sept., 1873.
1973. You remember the man? Yes.
1974. Do you remember any inquiry being made about his letter? His letter was returned through the post.
1975. Did you post it? I got it posted by the messenger.
1976. When? Immediately after I received it; I marked "dead" on it, and returned it. I think I marked on it the date when the man died.
1977. The evidence in that letter contained various complaints about the management of the Asylum? I do not know what was in it.
1978. You sent it back then immediately after it came, I suppose? I gave it to the messenger—and I am sure that I marked it "dead."
1979. That letter (*letter produced*), dated 22nd July, is your letter on this matter? Yes
1980. At the time you wrote that letter, the letter therein referred to had been sent back? Yes, on the 22nd July.
1981. You had sent it back before that? Yes, I should suppose so.
1982. How do you account for the fact that this letter (*envelope produced*), which contained the evidence, was not, as appears by the post mark, sent back to the post office until the 31st July? That is the clerk's writing—it is not mine.
1983. You sent a letter on the 22nd July saying that the man Jamieson had died on the 26th June, and that his evidence had been returned to the post office, marked "dead," and yet we find that this letter was not returned to the post office until the 31st July—a week after your letter was written? It was on the 26th June that the man died.
1984. I want to know how you account for the fact that whereas you wrote on the 22nd July that this evidence had been reposted to the Commission, it does not appear by the post mark to have been reposted for a week afterwards? My letter is dated the 22nd.
1985. You see that either the post mark upon this envelope is wrong, or your letter is wrong? I cannot say; I do not know; I cannot make it out.
1986. The importance of the matter is this: it has been said that several men have been discharged because they chose to give evidence to the Commission, and the fact is that several men were undoubtedly discharged after giving evidence. You say that they were discharged for violating a rule, of which there is no official record. And now we have the facts that a man who has given adverse evidence to you dies on the 26th June—his evidence is sent to him for revision—you write to say that that evidence was returned to the Commission—and yet it appears from the post marks that it was not returned for a week after you had been written to for the letter. All this, coupled with the evidence of other men having been discharged, looks as if there was a desire to keep back this evidence from the Commission? Not in the least.
1987. Can you account for the fact that this letter was not reposted for a week after you wrote and said that it had been? I left it to the clerk—that is his writing; that is not my writing.
1988. The Commission have had a good deal of trouble, you see, in getting the evidence back? I recollect when the letter came, and I directed it to be marked "died on such a date." That is not my writing on the envelope at all. I think it was posted. It was out of my possession altogether.*
1989. To whom did you give that letter to be posted? The messenger is there now—he is an old man.
1990. An inmate? Yes.
1991. Did you ever before know him to fail in delivering letters? Never. He is a most trustworthy man, as far as my knowledge of him goes. As for these letters, I did not wish to have anything to do with them; and I told the clerk I would give the men envelopes and stamps to post them. I think you sent up thirteen or fourteen letters, and I did not discharge the other men who gave evidence.

TUESDAY, 23 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

The Hon. George Allen, M.L.C., Vice-President, Benevolent Society, called in and examined:—

1992. *President.*] I believe that you are the President of the Benevolent Society of Sydney? No, I am not; I am Vice-President. Mr. E. Deas Thomson is President. The Hon. G. Allen, M.L.C.
23 Sept., 1873.
1993. You have been connected with the institution for many years? For fifty-two years. Ever since 1821; that was my first election as a member of the committee. I was secretary to the Society for thirty-six years, during five of which I was joint secretary, and I was sole secretary for thirty-one years. I have been Vice-President for upwards of thirty years, or about thirty.
1994. I see that the governing body of the institution is a committee composed of more than twenty members? The report will tell you that; I do not recollect.
1995. Do you think that it is desirable to have a committee so large as that? Well, that is a question which I am hardly prepared to answer. If they would all do their duty perhaps a less number would answer, but I do not see any harm in having a large body; but I would like to be understood, I do not mean a large body as a large body, but a large body of proper persons. I do not see any objection to it, nor do I see any objection to having a smaller number, provided they would do their duty.

1996.

* NOTE (*on revision*):—See my report of 24th ultimo, and also report from Parramatta Postmaster, 3rd instant, in explanation of this paragraph.

The Hon. G. Allen, M.L.C. 1996. Do you not think that the large size of bodies of this character sometimes tends to waste of time in frivolous discussions? It is not very often that we are troubled with a large body up there, but sometimes there is more discussion than there need be.

23 Sept., 1873. 1997. Do you not think that this in some measure arises from the size of the governing body? No doubt it does to some extent in all bodies, no matter what they are—whether a charitable institution or a political one; but then it depends on the persons there—the persons who are appointed, and so on.

1998. I suppose you are aware that there are two small denominational schools in this institution in George-street? Yes.

1999. Could you tell us how that arose? No, I cannot tell you how it arose. I think—mind now I am only speaking from memory—I think that at one time we had only one school in the place, and I presume that the Catholics did not like their children to be instructed by a Protestant teacher, and as a matter of course the Protestants would not like their children taught by a Catholic teacher, and I cannot see any harm in the thing remaining as it is. I should like to see matters so conducted that all could be taught together; but these are children of tender age, and I am not surprised that the Catholics should like them to be brought up in that way. It is not like a school where they go to obtain secular education; but here they are taught their prayers and everything else.

2000. But their prayers are, I presume, taught them as much out of school as in school? I should look upon these schools more as dame's schools than anything else. These schoolmistresses have charge out of school as well as in. It is a matter of fact that there is a Protestant teacher and a Roman Catholic teacher, and in that Asylum I certainly should not raise my voice against it, from the tender age of the children.

2001. You think that it is desirable to maintain these two small schools? That is a strong word. I do not say that it is desirable. If some one were there to hear the children say their prayers morning and evening, it might be better. I do not think that we could expect a person of a different religion to hear them say their prayers, and I do not think that the children should go to bed or should get up without their devotions.

2002. Do you think that these schools should be an exception to the general system of the Colony? I think, from the tender age of the children, and considering that the institution has to deal with their spiritual concerns as well as their secular training, it is only fair that they should have their own teachers.

2003. Then this argument proceeds on the assumption that the teachers look after the children after school hours? Yes. I do not mean in the playground.

2004. Night and morning? Yes. That they attend to the children's morning and evening devotions.

2005. Do you think that the charity of the public is abused by people obtaining assistance from these institutions who should not do so? I have no doubt that it is abused sometimes. We take every precaution we can. We have an excellent visitor in the accountant, Mr. Mansfield—he ferrets them out, and as soon as he discovers anything he makes it known. And we make all the inquiry we can, and if we find out any impostors we strike them off immediately. But notwithstanding all our care, I have no doubt that we are imposed upon.

2006. Considering the large amount of money that the Government expends upon the institution, do you not think that the Government should be represented on the Board? I think you are under a mistake as to the large amount. The large amount given to the poor by the Government is £500 a year; and that is given on condition that we raise an equal amount.

2007. *Mr. Cowper.*] But you received last year £3,000? That was not for the poor; that is for persons like some of the women and girls you have got, but in a different state; that is for some of these girls who go in there.

2008. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You get a grant of £500 for the out-door relief? Yes, upon condition that we raise an equal sum.

2009. And you spend more than double that amount upon the out-door relief? I cannot tell, without a reference to the books, what we do spend; but we have money at interest.

2010. *Mr. Cowper.*] And in addition to the grant of £500, you are paid so much by the Government for every person taken into the lying-in hospital? The institution now is thoroughly altered. We took all these girls at the express request of your father.

2011. You received last year £3,000 for that? Yes, of course; we gave them our house—we gave them the use of that—and whatever they cost us the Government pay us; but the out-door cases are a different thing altogether.

2012. *President.*] But is not the greater part of the money which the committee have at their disposal Government funds? Well, the accounts will speak for themselves—you have them.

2013. Well then it is so? Then you need not ask me.

2014. Is it not right—this being the case—that the Government should be represented on the Board? As far as I am concerned, I should be much obliged if the Government would take charge of the girls altogether. We did it at the request of the Government, when Sir Charles Cowper was at the head of affairs.

2015. Do you see any objection to the Government being represented on the Board? I do not know what you mean—do you mean by popular election?

2016. By members of the Board being appointed by the Government? It depends on what sort of people they send in—I object to no respectable person coming. I shall be glad to receive any help from any quarter. What object can any member of that committee—where they are all unpaid—have but to do good? I have been there for fifty-two years, and the only object that I have had has been to advance the welfare of these poor creatures, and I am sure every member of the committee has the same object.

2017. I do not suppose that any one doubts that; but utterly apart from that, and as a question of abstract principle, do you not think the Government should be represented on the committee? I think that the subscribers are as well able to send in proper people as the Government are.

2018. Yes, but is it not better that the Government should be represented on the Board? I have no objection to the Government having a voice in the management. I have always sought to get the most respectable persons to come and assist us.

2019. I am not putting these questions in any way doubting the respectability of the committee, but with a view of ascertaining your opinion, if you have formed one, as to whether it is desirable, where so large an amount of money is contributed by the Government, that the Government should be represented on the Board? I have no objection to it. I do not think that you would have it better conducted whether the members are appointed by the Government or sent there by other persons; but I have no objection to it.

2020.

2020. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The subscriptions have materially decreased since 1855—they are very small now to what they were? Oh, but then there is a reason for that. At the period you are alluding to, I presume we had the whole of the aged and infirm to support. It was before the alteration took place. The public do not profess to subscribe for these girls; that is a different department altogether. The Hon. G. Allen, M.L.C.
23 Sept., 1873.

2021. You say that the Government taking charge of the aged and infirm, the public no longer subscribed? In my opinion it was a wrong course to pursue.

2022. *President.*] I see that the Government contribute nine-tenths of the income of this institution? I do not agree with that. The Government pay for the girls and the children; they pay for everything connected with them.

2023. They pay for the support of a number of the inmates for whose benefit the institution is carried on and exists? It should be put in this way—that the Government pay for the inmates there, and we give our services in looking after them.

James Oatley, Esq., member of committee, Sydney Benevolent Society, called in and examined:—

2024. *President.*] You are one of the committee managing the Benevolent Asylum? Yes. J. Oatley, Esq.

2025. How long have you been on the Board? About twelve years.

2026. How often do your duties take you to the institution? Once a week; every Tuesday at 4 o'clock, with the exception of quarterly days, and then we meet at 3 o'clock. 23 Sept., 1873.

2027. I see that there is a large number of persons on the committee—more than twenty-five, I think? There is a large number.

2028. Do you see any object in having so large a committee? I cannot see any object. I think that the business would be done equally as well with a much smaller committee. The only difficulty in having a smaller committee would be to get them together.

2029. But do you not think that the fact of a committee being so large tends to keep members from attending meetings: a person says—"Oh there will be plenty there without me—I need not go"? Perhaps it is so to some extent.

2030. And perhaps different sets of people may attend these meetings, so that what is done at one meeting is possibly undone at the next? I do not think I have ever seen a case of that kind—a resolution rescinded; it is done very seldom, if at all.

2031. What is the average attendance of members of the committee? I should say on an average about ten; sometimes there are considerably more, sometimes less than ten. At the general meetings—the quarterly meetings—there is a larger number, because generally the general committee and the house committee meet on those occasions.

2032. On inspecting the institution, we saw that there were two small denominational schools in it? Yes, two.

2033. One a Roman Catholic school, and the other a Protestant school? Yes.

2034. Do you see any reason why the children attending these schools should not be educated together? No. At Randwick they have both Roman Catholic and Protestant teachers. At any rate, I consider that it should be one school.

2035. They are conducted on the Public School system? Indeed; I thought that they had Roman Catholic teachers.*

2036. They are conducted on the same system? The two schools there are distinct—they are kept separate; and it has always been my opinion that there should be but one school.†

2037. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The children are not always separate? They have always been so since I have been a member of the committee. You see the children are generally very young there, and they do not remain in the institution more than a month or so before they are drafted off to Randwick—some of them.

2038. *President.*] Do you think that the institution is at all imposed upon by persons getting into it who have claim to charity of that sort? Oh, there are some in all institutions. You will find some in which persons receive assistance who do not deserve it, and these are at once struck off as soon as we find them out. We get information from Mr. Mansfield, who is a very good man, and from various clergymen, and also from the missionaries who go round. Private individuals also give us information; but I think that, considering the numbers we relieve there, there is not much imposition. There is a large number of persons receiving relief there, and no doubt we are imposed upon sometimes.

2039. Do you know what rule is laid down by the institution as actuating them in giving out-door relief? It is the rule that persons who wish to get relief must be recommended by a clergyman or by a subscriber, and then the recommendation is considered and inquiries are made, and the parties have to attend at a meeting of the Board, at which inquiries are made of the applicant as to her means, and then the rations are given to the applicant according to the number of the family.

2040. What I wish to know is, whether ill health or inability to work from any cause is one of the primary matters inquired into? That is one. Persons who are unable to work, and persons who are aged and unable to support a family. The people we give temporary relief to sometimes are persons out of employment.

2041. Whether they are aged or incapable of working or not? Yes. We give them temporary relief—relieve them for just a short time if they are unable to get employment. They are recommended by a clergyman or a subscriber, and if we find that the representations made are really true—that a person has just come down the country with several children and is seeking employment and cannot get it—we give them food for their support. We assist them sometimes for a fortnight or a month—for never more than fourteen days at a time, and at the end of that period they must make a fresh application if they are still out of work. We very often assist parties to go into the interior by paying part of their passage—people who are out of employment and unable to get any.

2042. Do persons often avail themselves of that kind of assistance? Oh yes, frequently. I formed one of a deputation to the Government for the purpose of obtaining passes for persons who were not able to get employment, but who were able to earn their own living. Of course we would not send old people up the country; but able-bodied persons we frequently assist by giving them tickets and paying a portion of their passage money and giving them rations to help them on the road.

2043.

* NOTE (on revision):—This question refers to Randwick.

† NOTE (on revision):—In my answer, the two schools referred to are the Benevolent Asylum.

J. Oatley, Esq. 2043. There is no organization in connection with the Society, by means of which these people who are supported until they get work have work found for them? There is not. I have often found them work myself on the Corporation works; I have got several men work at stone-breaking, or at Botany or other places.

23 Sept., 1873.

2044. But it is not part of the work of the Society to find work for these persons? No, not at all; but we make them take work if it is offered them, or we stop the relief.

2045. So that you can say to a man who is getting this relief—"Here is work, you must take it, or you shall not get any more relief"? We have never done that exactly; but in cases where I said that I would get the men employment and they failed to attend for the purpose of getting the work, the relief was at once stopped.

2046. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would it not be wise for employers of labour to apply to you for that kind of thing, so that you might send some of these men to them? We are always open to things of that sort. If an application is made to us, we instruct Mr. Mansfield to look over the books and see if among the parties obtaining temporary relief there is one to suit the applicant, and if there is a man, and he refuses to accept the employment, we discontinue the relief.

2047. *President.*] But it is not announced to the public that labour may be obtained here? No, not at all.

2048. *Mr. Goold.*] Would it not be advisable to adopt some plan of that kind? It might be better. We do advertise the female servants, and perhaps it would be advisable to put in an advertisement of the sort you mean; but it is not always that we have such people. It is only occasionally that we have persons out of work. Those to whom we give relief are usually old and infirm people—persons who are not fit to do hard work. We are very particular about that. And even if persons belong to these Societies we do not relieve.

2049. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You mean the Odd Fellows and so on? No, not the Odd Fellows, but these lumpers and so on—parties who combine together and will not take less than a certain rate of wages. We never give them relief, because we think that they should take any wages rather than become paupers; we do not encourage anything of that sort.

2050. *President.*] You do all you can to prevent the pauperizing of the population? Exactly.

2051. And teach people as much as possible to rely upon themselves? Yes, because we find it difficult if a person has once received relief there to keep them away afterwards. When they are out of employment they at once apply to the institution. They have become paupers, and they never forget it.

2052. It has been suggested that it would be a good thing if the whole of these Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute, and the whole of the Government Asylums, were brought under some central management, and there were an office taken in some part of Sydney—more accessible than one of the Government offices—where applications could be made for apprentices out of the Industrial Schools, or by persons in want of labour, or for boys from the "Vernon";—it has been said that this would, amongst other things, be a means of checking favouritism—that it would ensure the sending of boys to the kinds of employment for which they were best suited—that the Board having a general supervision over all these institutions, could prevent, amongst other things, people discharged for misconduct from one institution, getting into another;—what is your opinion as to the advisability of that? You would then have to rely upon the officers of each institution, or upon their reports. It would be creating another establishment, but the question is whether it would not be as well to have proper persons at the head of each of these establishments, and let applications be made to them.

2053. You see the public are for the most part so ignorant of the proper mode of getting apprentices; we are told that people here hardly know of the existence of the "Vernon"—do not know how to apply for apprentices? You see they will not allow a boy from the "Vernon" to be apprenticed in Sydney—they always send them to the country.

2054. That depends upon whether a boy is brought up in Sydney or not? The different institutions do not send them to the city. For instance, there is Randwick; I do not believe that you could get a boy from there for the city. I believe it is wrong. I believe it would be better for the boys and girls themselves to apprentice them in the city, because then it would be much easier for them to make complaints if they were ill-treated. I know of an instance that occurred the other day. There was an old man of fifty, I think, who brought a girl to the Benevolent Asylum for confinement—quite a young girl, fifteen or sixteen years of age, and he said that this girl had been apprenticed to him, either from Randwick or from the Orphan School, I forget which. The question was asked who was the father of the child, and the girl said she must not tell. I said—"If you do not tell who it is, you will not be received here"; but the girl would not tell. So I said to the man "You go outside"; and he did so, and the girl then said at once, "He is the father of the child." That man was the girl's master; and he had actually taken the girl to a clergyman and got a recommendation from the clergyman for the girl to be received into the institution; but of course he did not tell the priest who the father of the child was. I asked him about the matter, and he said he knew nothing at all about it. I asked him did he ever see young men coming to the place, and he said he never did, and that he never knew anything at all about the matter. I said to him "You must be a pretty sort of a man to have acted in this way." What you suggest would be a good thing, but you would have to depend a good deal on the superintendents of the various institutions, as to whether the boys were fit to be apprenticed, and so on.

2055. *Mr. Cowper.*] But I suppose you know that at present no one looks after these boys when they are apprenticed; there is no one to look after them, and if a child appeals, no notice is taken of the appeal? I am quite aware of that. There should be some person to look after them; there should be a record kept of the various parties, and either the police or the Magistrates should see the children now and then, once a year, or so on.

2056. Do you not think that the masters should be forced to send in regular returns to some person, with reference to the conduct of the children, and the children should be called upon to write letters themselves? You will find that very difficult in the interior. No doubt it would be a good thing if it was possible to do it, but it would entail a good deal of expense and trouble.

2057. Do you not think that some officer should visit these children, and see them properly clothed and so on? Yes, that is just what I have suggested. The police or Magistrate of a district should inspect the children in that district, say once in six months.

2058. Do you not know that, with reference to the children sent out from the Benevolent Asylum, there is no supervision at all? There are very few children now sent out from our institution—very few indeed—occasionally there is an odd one. The children are too small.

2059.

2059. I mean those who have been sent out? I do not think that there is any person appointed for that J. Oatley, Esq. purpose; the number being so small, supervision is not requisite.

2060. And if they do not agree with their employers, they are thrown upon their own resources? Well, 23 Sept., 1873. they would be protected by the institution if they came back.

2061. But they cannot get back? They might apply to the police.

2062. But they have to find this all out for themselves? Yes, they do. Nearly all the children in this institution are small; there are none sufficiently old to understand it if they were informed on going away.

2063. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you send any of your children into the interior or away—I thought that they all went to Randwick? Not all; occasionally an application is made to the institution by some person highly recommended, to be allowed a child to assist in nursing a baby, or to adopt. We have printed forms as to what the employer has to do with the child, and he must be strongly recommended by the clergyman of the Church that he belongs to, before the application will be granted.

2064. And do they take the children for any fixed period? Yes, there is a certain time allowed, but I am not sure as to the term.

2065. And do these people pay them? Yes, there is a scale; but, as I before remarked, the children are so small that there is rarely any application made for them. Sometimes we have an application from the relatives of a person who has put a child in, and frequently the parents apply to take them out, being able to support them; but it is rarely that any applications are made to take them out.

2066. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Most of them are children brought in by the police? No, very few indeed. There are some who are brought in by the police.

2067. Are they brought in by the parents then? Yes, by the parents, or where they have become orphans and are not able to support themselves they are taken in. For instance, a person may come to us—a widow, with three children. It is not possible for her to keep them all—she may keep one; and then we take two into the institution.

2068. *President.*] Is there a rule compelling a parent to keep one child? No rule.

2069. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You do not take in single children? Yes, we do.

2070. Without pay? Very rarely, and when we do take them in we make the mothers pay a portion of their wages to support them.

2071. *President.*] And do they do so? Yes.

2072. What sum do you expect from them weekly? Sometimes 2s. 6d., 3s., or 4s., and that is the outside, because the wages of a female are from 8s. to 10s. a week.

2073. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] That is about half the cost of the child to the institution? Yes, and then the children are only kept there for a time. They are drafted to Randwick with the first draft that goes.

2074. *President.*] Do you find it difficult to get rid of these young women with one child? Not latterly; but we are often applied to for some relief to assist in keeping the child.

2075. You give that? Sometimes we give a little arrowroot or sago for the child.

2076. You never give money? Only for rent, and with widows, and in very extreme cases.

2077. Sometimes these women obtain employment notwithstanding their having a baby? Yes, and we have a rule that they must go to a situation if application is made for them, even for half a crown a week. That is the lowest pay; but they very seldom get so little as that. We allow them to make their own arrangements, but if they are offered half a crown a week they are bound to take it or to leave.

2078. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Cannot any young woman near her confinement be admitted by merely asking? No, they have to get a recommendation from the clergyman of the Church to which they belong, or from a subscriber, or from some respectable person. Then their case is considered, and if they are considered eligible persons they are allowed to come in; but there is a rule—though I never agreed with it—that single females should be called upon to pay £2 on their admission. Married women are not called upon to pay anything; they are admitted free, and are kept separate from the others. There are two distinct wards—one for married women and the other for single. There are cases in which a member of the committee moves that so-and-so be admitted on the payment of £2, and they frequently pay the £2. I have always opposed it, because if a person can afford to pay £2 she does not need to come into a charitable institution at all.

2079. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It would cost her far more than £2 if she stayed outside? Yes. Well, I have always been opposed to it myself, because I believe that a person in real distress cannot get the £2.

2080. You think that this rule opens the door to shame—that the father of the child should pay for it? Yes, and no doubt we try to find out who the father is, and after the child is born we try to make them prosecute them for maintenance.

2081. *President.*] Do you succeed in that? Sometimes some of them will, but not many of them do it.

2082. Do they confess who is the father? Yes, they will confess that.

2083. Do you keep a record of that? Yes.

2084. And is there any mark put on a child so that you can recognize him in after life? No, it is merely said that so-and-so was admitted on such a day, that she named so-and-so as the father of the child, and was confined on such a day of a male child or a female child.

2085. They generally stay about a month in the place? Yes, sometimes more.

2086. Do they take their children away with them? Decidedly. What should we do with them?

2087. I believe that when you take in little infants—foundlings—you give them to women to suckle who have infants about the same age? No, the children are fed by the bottle. It is a difficult thing to get a woman to suckle two children. We do sometimes get a woman to do it, but we have to allow her extra milk, and so on.

2088. These foundlings usually die, do they not? They are usually brought in in a very bad state. That child which was found on Hyde Park the other night is doing remarkably well. There is every care taken of them that is possible; but it is natural that infants of that description will be sickly and bad.

2089. Are you satisfied with the way in which the institution is worked? I think it is worked tolerably well: everything is fully discussed—we have very few religious squabbles, very little of that sort of thing; and I think that upon the whole the institution is well conducted.

2090. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You had better put those two schools into one, and then with the two mistresses you could have better teaching? Yes, I believe that—I do not think we want two mistresses. We have more children there now than usual. I quite agree with you that there should be only one school.

- J. Oatley, Esq. 2091. *Mr. Goold.*] Are you in favour of clergymen being upon the Board? That is rather a difficult question. I do not see why clergymen should not have the same privilege as any one else, but it seems to be a feeling that they should not be allowed to sit on the Board. The clergymen are elected like the other members; but in our rules it states that some clergymen—those that collect a certain amount of money—shall be life members. If you are to dispense with clergymen altogether, how would you deal with these rules?
2092. *President.*] I suppose that there would have to be an alteration in them? Yes, as a matter of course, that would have to be altered; but what would you do with those who are already life members?
2093. I suppose one reason why they should be excluded is that they are good-natured and easily imposed upon? There are some who are not easily imposed upon at our Board; but as a rule I believe that they are. The great objection to their having seats at the Board is this—that they give people recommendations, and then sit at the Board and decide upon the cases, and very often there is a majority of them there. They sit in judgment upon their own recommendations.
2094. That is a strong argument against their being on the Board? That is an argument against it.
2095. *Mr. Goold.*] I thought the principal reason against it was that they quarrelled so? No; there are one or two of them hot-tempered, but there are few religious disputes. I have heard more disputes among the lay members than the clergymen.
2096. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I see that you have a large sum of money invested in bank deposits, and in one thing and another? Yes.
2097. What is your idea of the intention with which that money was invested? That is a sort of reserve, in the event of the grant for relief being taken away. We could fall back upon that money to assist in carrying on the institution.
2098. Then you have debentures also, and you do not pay the interest of them to the capital account—you use it: why do you distinguish in that way? I cannot see any reason for it, but such is the case.
2099. No one seems to be able to give a reason for it? Well, you see, the other is a sort of fixed deposit, and we allow the interest to accumulate; but the interest on the debentures is paid to us, and we use it.
2100. And that makes the keeping of the accounts more simple? Yes.
2101. *President.*] What is your experience of the working of the Industrial Schools Act? Well, I have never found any difficulty myself. I think that the Act upon the whole works tolerably well, and the necessary inquiries are always made, so far as I have seen.
2102. You think that the Act has had a good effect? There is no question about it. I think it was one of the best things that ever was done,—the establishment of the “Vernon,” and of the Industrial School for females; though I think it might be better managed, from what I have heard—I know nothing about it myself.
2103. It has been suggested to us that the Act, as at present framed, admits of excuses being too readily made by children who should be brought under its operation—excuses of their having means of support which are, after all, no means of support: for instance, carrying about a small basket of oranges and a few matches? I think that if the Act is properly carried out, and if the Justices attend to the cases before them, it is quite strong enough.
2104. You think that such excuses should not be accepted? I think not.
2105. You think that when children are found wandering about in this way, they should be taken care of by the State? There is no doubt about it: I have never found any difficulty about it myself.
2106. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You see that the State is acting as parent in a vast number of cases now—there are thousands taken care of by the State who should not be? No, it should not be so. There is one difficulty I spoke of with reference to the Benevolent Asylum, and I cannot see any remedy for it. You see women leaving the institution with young children and they cannot find employment, and they come back to us; we do not take them in, but we allow them a small support. I think there should be some place for these women. Sometimes the women go away with the children healthy, and they come back with the child in a dying state, and we have to take them in until the child recovers. I do not know what could be done.
2107. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that if this central office were established, it would remedy these things to a certain extent; they occur to some degree from there being no person to apply to? I think it would be advisable to do something, but you will find it a very difficult thing to manage—you will find that there is a great deal of imposition. There are a lazy worthless lot of people, who do not want employment.
2108. *President.*] But the object of this system would be to check imposition? But suppose these women say they will not take a situation, what would you do?
2109. Not take them into the institution? Throw them on the world to go and become prostitutes. It is a most difficult thing to deal with.
2110. After all, it comes to this,—that vice must bring its own punishment: it seems hard, but it is just? Our place is a sort of registry office for the hire of these women.
2111. You see if you coddle people too much, you simply make them paupers? There is no doubt about that.
2112. Is there any other suggestion that you would like to make on any of these topics? There is nothing else that I think of now. I am much pleased with the “Vernon.” I think it is one of the best things ever established. I have not been there very much, and I cannot form any idea as to the amount of work done.
2113. From your knowledge of Sydney, you think that the Act has had a very beneficial effect? There is no question about it. But there are many young fellows about here of seventeen or eighteen, who are a disgrace to the community, and the Vagrant Act is not strong enough to touch them. These people should be called upon to show how they get their living. It is a great pity that something cannot be done to prevent gaming: and as regards abusive language too—a man may stand inside his own door and say what he likes to you, and you cannot do anything to him.

Mrs. Eliza Blundell, matron, Benevolent Asylum, called in and further examined:—

- Mrs. E. Blundell. 2114. *President.*] You are the matron of the Benevolent Asylum in George-street? Yes.
2115. How long have you been so? Two years and nine months.
2116. What salary do you get? £100 a year.
- 23 Sept., 1873. 2117. Any rations? Yes. 2118.

Mrs. E.
Blundell.

23 Sept., 1873.

2118. The ordinary ration, I suppose, given in all public institutions? Yes.
2119. What are your duties? Well, I have the entire management of the house—the internal management—subject to the control of the Board.
2120. You are directly responsible to the Board? Yes.
2121. You are not in any way under the control of Mr. Mansfield? No.
2122. He communicates directly with the Board, and so do you? Yes; but we always consult with each other, and act together in matters connected with the institution.
2123. Then a portion of the internal management which is directly under your control is the management of the lying-in hospital there? No, not exactly.
2124. Will you explain? I am responsible for the cleanliness of the lying-in hospital, but not for the nursing.
2125. Who has charge of that? There is a paid nurse who is responsible for the nursing.
2126. What salary does she get? £70, I think: I am not quite sure, but I think it is £70.
2127. Is she in any way responsible to you? Only for the cleanliness of the wards.
2128. Who engages her? The Board.
2129. Was that so when you went there? Yes.
2130. Are there any other nurses employed on the place besides her? Yes, four others for the children.
2131. But none for the lying-in women? No.
2132. I suppose the nurse you speak of is specially employed as a midwife? Yes.
2133. Are you satisfied with that arrangement? Yes.
2134. You would not wish for a change, making you responsible for the nursing? Not with the person whom we have at present.
2135. Then she is efficient, I suppose, and you work together well? Yes, she is very efficient, and we work together well.
2136. How long has she been there? I think for fifteen years, if not longer; I think I may safely say fifteen years.
2137. From your previous training, could you take charge of that department? Yes.
2138. But you think that this nurse is so thoroughly competent that you see no reason to alter the present state of things? No.
2139. You look after the cooking of the establishment, I suppose? Yes.
2140. What servants are there on the place under you? A cook, laundress, four paid nurses, and a few inmate women who act as nurses.
2141. And who are, of course, changed from time to time? Yes.
2142. Is the cook under you? Yes.
2143. All those servants, in point of fact? Yes.
2144. Then Mr. Mansfield has nothing to do with the internal economy at all? Nothing whatever.
2145. He simply looks after the financial business and the out-door relief department of the institution? Yes, he is also the storekeeper, and issues all stores to us.
2146. Does the institution find any clothing for the women? Yes, and for the children.
2147. Who looks after that? I do.
2148. And you are responsible to the Board for that? Yes, I am responsible to the Board.
2149. Directly? Yes, directly.
2150. Do you buy the things for the institution? No, the treasurer buys them.
2151. Who is the treasurer? Mr. Maurice Alexander.
2152. How many women are there at present in the institution? Fifty-seven, I think.
2153. All lying-in women, I suppose? No, not all lying-in; they have either been confined or expect to be, with a few exceptions; and there are two blind women who are kept there.
2154. Aged people, who have been there for some years? One is an aged person, and the other is a young girl, or rather a young woman.
2155. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The aged woman has been there thirty years, has she not? More than forty, she told me to-day.
2156. *President.*] Have any of these single women been received there a second time? Some of them have.
2157. Have you had such cases since you have been there? Single women coming in a second time?
2158. Yes? Yes, I think I can think of at least half a dozen who came back to us a second time.
2159. Have you any reason to think that the charity of the place is abused by persons getting in there who could either support themselves under the circumstances, or who have friends to whom they could look for assistance? I think not. The Board generally sifts the cases very thoroughly.
2160. Yes, but sometimes a woman may find out things afterwards which have escaped the Board? Yes, sometimes I find out something and tell Mr. Mansfield of it, and he tells the Board.
2161. But you say that you have not found that the institution is imposed upon? Yes, I may have found out something, but I could not say that any great abuses exist.
2162. You have found such cases? Yes, I have found such cases.
2163. Do these people come from the town or from the country? They are people who come from the country generally.
2164. What is done in cases of that sort—are they turned out directly? As soon as they can make arrangements they have to leave, but not at an hour's notice.
2165. You do not find these things out, I suppose, until after the woman is confined? Generally after they are confined.
2166. You have nothing to do with the schools in the place? I have to see that the teachers are in the schools at the proper hours, and that they keep a proper surveillance over the children.
2167. The teachers have nothing to do with the children after school hours? Yes, they take charge of them in the play-ground alternately.
2168. But with that exception? No, they have nothing more to do with them.
2169. Then it is not their duty to give the children private religious instruction at night or in the morning? No, they have prayers twice a day in the institution.
2170. What religious services have you in the place? The Catholic teacher reads prayers twice a day, morning and evening, to the Catholic women and children.

- Mrs. E. Blundell.
23 Sept., 1873.
2171. At what time? At 8 o'clock in the morning, and after tea in the evening—at half-past 5, or after that.
2172. And the Protestants—what about them? They have prayers. I read prayers to them, and the children, before they leave their wards, say their prayers collectively.
2173. Who teaches them to say their prayers? The teachers teach them in the school.
2174. They have that duty then? The Catholic teacher has to read prayers to them before breakfast, and they also teach the children their prayers that they say in the morning on getting out of bed.
2175. By whom is that done? The Protestant teacher teaches the children prayers, but the nurses hear them say their prayers.
2176. Do either of these teachers teach the children by their bed-sides at all as you would teach the little children of a family? They are taught in the schoolroom; and at night they kneel down and the nurse hears them say their prayers. They come down to their play-ground, and at 8 o'clock the bell rings and then we have family prayers, and in the evening it is the same. They have prayers after tea, and then again by their bedside.
2177. And the nurses hear them say their prayers? Yes.
2178. Are the nurses Catholics or Protestants? Some are Protestants and some are Catholics, but that makes no difference—the Catholic nurse hears those of her faith, and the other the same.
2179. Supposing that it is thought undesirable that there should be two schools in the place, and that there should be only one—and that the school should be conducted on the principle of the Public Schools, upon a non-sectarian system—we want to know if that were done, is there anything taught by these two teachers which would prevent that change being carried out? I am not able to answer that question at all.
2180. You mean that it is not a matter on which you would like to give an opinion? I would not like to give an opinion about that.
2181. You cannot tell us, as a matter of fact, whether such a change would be advisable. I want to know whether there is anything taught by these two school-mistresses to the children out of school hours, in the way of religious instruction, which necessitates their being kept as separate schools? Not out of school hours, but I know that the Catholic teacher teaches these children what prayers they are to say in the services, and the Protestant teacher the same, but whether one person could do that, I cannot say. There are many people visiting our house to give religious instruction.
2182. I suppose there are ministers and other persons visiting the place? Yes; the City Missionaries come twice a week, the Sisters once, the Rev. Canon Vidal holds a service every Friday night, and we have now a Presbyterian minister once a week to instruct the Protestant children.
2183. Supposing the children are taught their prayers in the school, as they are now, the nurses would see that they said their prayers on going to bed, as they do now? Yes, the same; I make that a part of my duty also to see that the prayers are said.
2184. And the nurses indiscriminately, without reference to their own particular creed, see that each child says the prayers which have been taught in the school? The children say the prayers collectively—they kneel down in a circle and say them all together.
2185. How many children are there in each dormitory? In the boy's ward there are forty-five, but they are not all sleeping in that dormitory. They have to go out at present to sleep, as we are rather full.
2186. How do you mean rather full? They have to go into another ward; but I am speaking of their dormitory, the nurse in charge being responsible for them.
2187. How many girls are there? There are about 150 children in the house altogether—an equal number of boys and girls. When I say 150, that includes infants from one day old to two years.
2188. Are you satisfied with the accommodation of the place for the purpose to which it is devoted? Yes.
2189. Is there anything you wish to suggest in the way of appliances about it or improvements? No, I think not.
2190. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It is very healthy now, is it not? Yes, it is very healthy.
2191. The drainage is perfect? Very perfect. The drains were all taken up and replaced with much larger pipes.
2192. You do not know where the drains are taken to? I do not know—to Pitt-street I think.
2193. *President.*] Dr. Renwick is the Visiting Surgeon, I believe? Yes, he is the medical officer.
2194. How often does he go there? Twice a day, and sometimes three times; but twice always.
2195. You have nothing to do with the out-door relief? Nothing whatever, unless I make a discovery that some person who is receiving relief is not worthy of it, when I at once speak to the accountant about it.
2196. Do you see the people who apply for these young women as servants after their month is over? Yes, always.
2197. Do you have any difficulty in getting rid of these women who have children? No; they generally stay longer than a month—some two months, some three months, some six; it is quite according to circumstances.
2198. What circumstances? Delicate health, or the child being delicate.
2199. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] As far as you know, do these children live? Yes, generally.
2200. You hear of them afterwards? Yes. One lady took a servant from us, and she is now parting with her to send up the country, and the woman came to see me with the child—a very fine little fellow.
2201. *President.*] The woman has taken service up the country? Yes; the lady has recommended her to a friend and relative of her own.
2202. Are these young women who come into the place unmarried generally strangers in the Country, and friendless, or are they people belonging to the place? I think that they generally have friends belonging to them.
2203. Do they generally come from the town or from the country? Some are from the town and others are from the country.
2204. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do many of their friends visit them while they are there? The single women are not supposed to see any one; but if they are well behaved, and if their friends are respectable, I do not deny them;—for instance, if they want things for their baby's clothes, and so on, their friends bring them things some times.
2205. *President.*] Which have you most of there to be confined—married women or single? Single.
2206. Have you any suggestion to make which would improve upon the management or working of this portion of the institution? No, I have not.

2207. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Does the number of single women who go there to be confined increase—has it increased since you have been there? Last year there was a great decrease, but there was about the average number this year.

2208. *President.*] Do you know what was the cause of the decrease? No.

2209. Did the committee make any new rules, or make the rules more stringent, or anything of that sort? I think that previous to 1871 they had made a rule that the single women should pay £2 for their admission—not to cover expenses, but as a means of marking their disapprobation.

2210. And do you think that the payment of the £2 kept people out? Yes, I think so.

2211. I suppose you have had conversations with these women sometimes, and have learned something of their characters? Yes.

2212. Have you ever had any such conversations with them in any way, or learned their opinions as to the desirability of establishing a foundling institution? I do not think it would be a very desirable thing. After they have once these children it does them good to make them look after them themselves.

2213. Did you form this opinion on general grounds, or from intercourse with these young women? From my intercourse with these young women.

2214. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You think that it would increase immorality? I think that after they have these children they become better members of society; it makes them feel and know what they can do for them—that they can support themselves and the children too. I do not find them at all inclined to give up their children. They would prefer going out for their food rather than leave their children behind them, or put them out to other people.

2215. *President.*] Did you ever have any conversations with them to lead you to form an opinion as to whether such a thing as a foundling institution would tend to prevent infanticide? I do not think it would. I believe that the woman who would destroy her child would prefer getting rid of it altogether to coming into our place and then have to support the child afterwards. They destroy the child because they do not want the burden of it afterwards through life.

2216. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But suppose that a woman could put a child in a cradle and leave it at the Foundling, and see no more of it? They would jump at the chance of that.

2217. *President.*] I do not want it to be supposed that I am favour of a foundling institution, but I want to hear your reasons to form a conclusion upon the point? Whether it would be desirable or not?

2218. Yes; I want to hear your reasons for it? Yes; and my answer was sufficient, I suppose.

2219. Then the result of your experience from mixing with young women of this class is, that a foundling institution would not be desirable either for the promotion of morality or for the sake of the young women themselves? No.

2220. Do you find that young women with these children have to wait a long time before they find people to take them into their service? No; generally we get rid of them by advertising. We advertise, and people come, and I get quite cleared out occasionally.

2221. Are they town or country people? Both town and country people—more generally town people.

2222. Can you give us any idea as to the class of life these people are in? Well, there are people from the country—those who have cows and so on; they need a rough sort of housekeeper. The women do not go into very refined service, if I may use such a term, generally speaking.

2223. These people are not taken on philanthropic grounds, but by people who wish for their services, and are glad to get them at a lower rate of wages? Yes.

2224. Is there anything that you wish to add yourself with regard to the institution? No, nothing more.

2225. From what you have seen of these young unmarried women, does it strike you that they are very ignorant;—how do they compare in point of education with others of their class in life? At present we have one young girl who is nicely educated; it is her second child; but the others are not very well educated.

2226. They are below the average? Yes; they are seldom able to write a letter properly, for instance.

2227. And how do they compare in point of intelligence? They are generally very sharp and shrewd—nine out of ten are.

2228. They are not inferior in intellectual capacity? No.

2229. As far as you have been able to discover, what do you think has been the reason of their getting into difficulties; is it because their education has been neglected and their moral training has been defective, or because they have been more exposed to temptation;—what were the conditions that led to their falling? I think that many of them are exposed to temptations from their being in service and not properly looked after—away from their friends, perhaps.

2230. Have you ever found that they have ascribed it to the neglect of those over them? Generally they say that they are miserable and unhappy in their situations, and perhaps they have been promised marriage and so on. They form some connection with some young man who promises to marry them.

2231. You have not been there long enough to see what are the chances of these women's ultimate recovery, and of their retrieving their characters? No; of course two years and nine months is not long enough.

2232. Have any been married, to your knowledge? Yes, some have married and done well. I cannot answer for many. I can answer for those girls whom I have put out to service. Some have done remarkably well, and are still in good service.

2233. *Mr. Gould.*] Do you communicate with them? I tell them to come back and call at the house and see me; and I do correspond with one or two. For instance, I have one who has a child which I got adopted to a lady in Sydney, and she corresponds with us regularly.

2234. What age are these girls? From sixteen up to twenty-six or thirty.

Mrs. E.
Blundell.

23 Sept., 1873.

WEDNESDAY,

WEDNESDAY, 24 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq. | MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Harold Maclean, Esq., Sheriff, called in and examined:—

- H. Maclean, Esq. 2235. *President.*] You are the Sheriff of the Colony? Yes.
- Esq. 2236. I believe that you are also one of the Board having the supervision of the Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute? Yes.
- 24 Sept., 1873. 2237. It has been stated to us that you hardly ever or never attend the meetings of the Board, and we wish to hear from you what your reasons are for taking that course—whether it is from press of business—or from what reason are you so constantly absent; and also whether you think that official gentlemen are able to devote the necessary time to the work of such a Board? I find that I cannot spare the time. I did attend the meetings at the commencement, soon after my appointment, for some time, and I have also attended latterly at various times when specially asked by the chairman, Mr. Rolleston, to do so; but I find that I cannot give the time necessary for a regular attendance—sometimes I am out of town, and sometimes press of business prevents me; in fact I expressed a desire to resign, but Mr. Rolleston said he had rather I would not.
2238. Do you think, from your experience of the difficulty in attending the meetings, and from what you have seen of the working of the Board, that such a Board can efficiently supervise these institutions? I think that the institutions are, by the exertions of Mr. Rolleston and Dr. Alleyne, very efficiently managed. The management seems to be very regular and effective.
2239. Then the Board is only able to work because these two gentlemen happen to be able to devote some attention to it? Yes. They give their time and attention to it; and the administration seems to be good—it is worked on a good system. The greater part of the management is worked by the secretary, Mr. King, who seems to conduct his business very satisfactorily.
2240. I suppose that you are hardly in a position to say much about these institutions? Very little. My original appointment was occasioned, I think, by my having pressed the then Colonial Secretary about so many people who should go into Benevolent Asylums being put into the gaols,—people who are not criminals. There were great difficulties about the matter; and that was, I think, the Colonial Secretary's reason for putting me on the Board, so that I could see the difficulties of the matter myself.
2241. I believe that you also hold the office of Inspector of Prisons? Yes.
2242. And in the course of your duties you visit the different gaols of the Colony? Yes.
2243. Do you still see in the gaols, from time to time, very young people? Occasionally; but not nearly so many as there were before the establishment of the Industrial Schools.
2244. But you still see some? Occasionally. Measures are taken to release them as soon as practicable when they are very young, and to get them employment, or to send them away.
2245. In what way—through the action of the Executive? Yes. If employment can be obtained for a young boy—seldom for girls—the Governor would liberate him so that he could take it.*
2246. But intervention on the part of the Executive would not be necessary if the different Benches of Magistrates sent these children to the schools? If there was a Reformatory for boys it would, I think, be of great advantage to the Country. I always think that a Reformatory should have preceded the Industrial School; but that is a matter of opinion.
2247. You think that it would be advisable to carry out the idea that there should be a Reformatory for boys? Yes, decidedly. It would have to be a small school at first—it would not be filled for some time; but they could not send the criminal boys to the Industrial School.
2248. If you do send criminals to the Industrial School, you send them to consort with those mere victims of desertion and neglect, who are unstained by crime? Exactly. I think there is a great evil in that. If I may bring forward a matter I referred to just now,—the practice of sending infirm people to the prisons throughout the Colony. The remedy is difficult to devise.
2249. Is that still done? Largely, in all the country gaols. I think it would be well to establish branch Asylums in the centres of population; such places as Bathurst, Goulburn, Orange, Armidale, and so on. That would obviate the evil.
2250. Could you give us an idea how many persons are sent to these gaols in the course of a year? I cannot give you the exact number, but I can say that a very large number of persons are sent. There are very many persons convicted under the Vagrant Act, and sent to the gaols for protection. They are not criminals; but they are placed in gaols (for there is nothing else to be done with them), and then the course is to apply to the Board of Asylums here for their admission. There are many who would be sent to an Asylum if there were local Asylums.
2251. Have you the means at command of informing us how many such persons have passed through the gaol at Bathurst during last year? I can obtain the information for the Commission. (*See Appendix S.*)
2252. Which gaol would afford the best example? I will take Bathurst as a good example of the thing of which I speak.
2253. *Mr. Cowper.*] You are not speaking of people who if they were in Sydney would be sent to the Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute? Yes. They are brought up by the police, and are actually in need of an amount of protection, and they are sent to gaol. The Government has been aware of persons who are not criminals being sent to gaol; and the principle of the thing is worse than the number. Perhaps the people themselves do not care so much about it, but the thing is wrong.
2254. From anything that has come under your observation, have you reason to think that persons who are sent to gaol in this charitable way afterwards become criminals? I think that they are too old for that; from fifty to seventy; and they are generally of shattered constitutions. When these cases are reported to me I obtain admission for them to the Asylums. But perhaps they are only sent to gaol for a few days, and are liberated before we can send them over. They impede the work of the establishments very much, because the prisoners have to act as a sort of nurses to them almost.

2255.

* NOTE (on revision):—I was referring entirely to cases of boys. I do not call to mind any of girls.

2255. They impede the work of the gaol? Yes. I will not say that they interfere with the discipline, but it is a wrong thing as regards the people going in. I see great practical difficulties in obviating the matter; I could do nothing on the Board to improve it. H. Maclean,
Esq.
2256. The attention of the Board has been directed to it? Yes. I recommended that the Benches of Magistrates should be allowed to send these people straight to the Asylums instead of committing them to the gaols; but the Board resisted that, on the ground that the Asylums would be over-crowded, and that wrong persons would be sent—that the different localities would get rid of troublesome persons by sending them down to the Asylums. 24 Sept., 1873.
2257. It has been represented to the Commission that most cases of imposition—cases that should not be sent to the Asylums at all—come from the country already? Yes, I dare say that is so; because in Sydney there is an examination before the Board and the secretary; while in the country persons are only desirous of getting people into the Asylums, the Board here protect their room being always over-crowded.
2258. Is there any other matter which you wish to suggest upon these topics? No, nothing else occurs to me on that head.
2259. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Where do you put these people in the gaols? It depends on their condition. They are put in the ordinary prison, unless they are put into the hospital.
2260. I thought that there was a receiving house at Darlinghurst outside the Gaol? That is for persons who are insane.
2261. Or persons who are supposed to be insane? Yes, that is what that house is used for. People are not sent there unless certified to be insane. It is an error in the Act; so that the building has not satisfied its purpose, which was to receive people of doubtful sanity. Those people now go to gaol as they did before. The great object was to keep them out of the gaol, their minds being affected by the associations of the place.
2262. *President.*] So that the intentions of the Legislature are defeated by the wording of the Act? Yes.
2263. And any person, however respectable, who is simply of doubtful sanity, must go to gaol? Yes. He must be proved to be insane before he can go into the receiving house.
2264. So that a person suspected to be of unsound mind would now have to go to gaol instead of to the receiving house? Exactly.

Mrs. Lucy Hicks, matron, Government Asylum, Hyde Park, called in and examined:—

2265. *President.*] You are the matron of the Hyde Park Asylums for aged women? Yes. Perhaps you will permit me to hand in this paper. It is a copy of my appointment. I have the sole charge of the institution. (*Witness handed in a document.*) Mrs. L. Hicks.
24 Sept., 1873.
2266. You have held this appointment since June, 1869? Yes. I was matron previous to that; but now I have the sole superintendence of the institution.
2267. What is the difference between the position which you hold now and the position that you held then? Very great. The whole responsibility now rests with me—I am in sole charge there.
2268. You can communicate directly with the Board of Management? Yes.
2269. Who formerly stood between you and the Board of Management before you occupied your present position? Mr. Applewaite, my former husband.
2270. What were his duties? He was then the superintendent of the institution, and I was the matron; what were then his duties I now perform, and I have no clerical assistance or anything of that sort. I have had all to do myself.
2271. On his death this office was not filled up, and you were permitted to discharge both duties? You see by that letter that the Board recommended that the vacancy should not be filled up.
2272. Have you received any increase of salary since you have discharged both duties? Yes.
2273. What did you receive before? Well, I held a double appointment in the Government Service previously. When Mr. Cowper—Sir Charles Cowper—placed me there, I was matron of the Immigrants' Depôt, and Mr. Applewaite was a clerk in the Immigration Department, with a salary of £285 per annum. We had a very good appointment then; and when the old people were brought there, Mr. Cowper wished us to undertake the duties connected with the Asylum, and promised us a salary of £300 per annum. When the other institution was formed our salaries for the Asylum duties were reduced to £200 per annum, and to make good the promise of the Government £100 each was given from immigration.
2274. What have you now altogether? I have £200 a year from the Asylum, and I have a nominal salary of £20 a year from the immigration. The latter was awarded simply to retain my services for a future period.
2275. You take charge now of the young women who come out here—the few immigrants who do come? Yes.
2276. What officers have you under you? I have not any officers to assist me beyond the servants of the institution.
2277. You have no storekeeper? No.
2278. Are there stores kept there? We merely have from time to time what we require, and I think that is the better plan myself.
2279. Have you to keep any books? Yes, I have to keep a good many books; I keep the store book, the ration returns, and I have to give in a monthly ration paper. I have to keep that every day myself, and I have to issue the orders for the rations every day. I also keep a diary, admission and discharge books, giving in a weekly return to the office, and a rough book of what we give out in the way of boots and shoes.
2280. You keep these books yourself? Yes.
2281. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And you keep a stock book? Yes; my daughter does that for me. She puts every woman's name down as she gives them the boots and slippers, lest they should require them a little too often. She is not an officer of the institution, but she does that in a kind way for me. I always keep my books, and I make them up every night when all the people are in bed.

- Mrs. L. Hicks. 2282. Are there any paid servants on the place besides the inmates? Only one, and she is the laundress—I look to her for the laundry business.
- 24 Sept., 1873. 2283. How many inmates have you at present? To-day there are 220.
2284. What is the greatest number that you ever had? 229.
2285. Do you ever have people in there as inmates, who either could support themselves or who have relatives that are able to support them? Yes, we have.
2286. Do you think that there are any such cases there now? Might I be allowed to say that the fault of that rests upon the pauper laws of this Country.
2287. We are not ascribing any blame to you in the matter? I have nothing whatever to do with the admission of the inmates; but the Board cannot refuse to admit them, because they are really destitute, and I grieve to say that children will not always keep their parents. They should do so, but they do not. I may be permitted to mention a case that came under my notice the day before yesterday. A woman had her daughter come to see her (it struck me that she was rather dashingly dressed), and after she was gone the woman cried a good deal. I called the woman to me, and I said to her, "What is your distress?" Her reply was that her daughter wished her to go and live with her, and she had refused. I asked, "For what reason do you decline the offer?" and she said, "She is leading a very immoral life, and I cannot be a witness to it; I cannot change it, and I cannot witness such things; I had better live here than with her." I really pitied the woman, for she cried bitterly. There are several cases like that, and this was one that came under my notice the day before yesterday.
2288. Is this the only class of cases in which children are not supporting their parents? There may be a few of the old people who really cannot refrain from drink, and perhaps the children try to restrain them, but cannot keep them within bounds, and then they let the Government take charge of them.
2289. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] With you they cannot get drunk? No, they cannot.
2290. *President.*] They are not allowed out? Yes, three women are permitted liberty at a time—three every day, but all have to wait for their turn; they are never permitted out more than once a month, unless in a special way and as a special favour; as for instance, to-day, a woman's daughter died, and I gave her special leave of absence.
2291. What is the age of the oldest person you have there? 106.
2292. Is that the old woman whom we saw up-stairs? Yes.
2293. Do you think that the place is too crowded? Yes, decidedly so.
2294. What is the number, do you think, that could properly be accommodated there? It is too crowded now, but if the Government would spend a little money over it there might be a great many improvements made at Hyde Park which would give us quite room enough for all. We have some fine rooms in the Volunteer Department, which would be very good if there were a little money spent on them.
2295. Buildings which were formerly occupied by the Volunteers? Yes. There is the large band-room, for instance; it would be invaluable if it were in proper repair.
2296. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is the matter with it now? It is in a most deplorable state.
2297. *President.*] Is it so bad that you cannot make use of it? Yes; I could not sleep myself with the knowledge that people were in such danger. It is not safe in the day-time.
2298. The roof might fall in? Yes, the roof might come down. If that place were put in repair it would give us some room. The Government did speak of turning my apartments into two wards, and that would give accommodation within the building for forty more women; and they would build me a cottage at the gate.
2299. Inside the gate? Yes, at the corner where the large room is; either there or at the armoury. They said it might be done at little expense, taking the present foundation and building upon it. That would give us abundance of room for all our inmates.
2300. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But I suppose that the more room you got the more applicants you would have to fill it? Yes; I think that there are many turned away who should be admitted.
2301. *President.*] A portion of the building is set apart for the immigrants who arrive? Yes, a portion of the main building.
2302. How much of the building is taken up in that way? Two large rooms, a large ward, and a dining hall. I had formerly three other rooms and an office, but Mr. Wise, at the time the Census was in preparation, applied and got these rooms, and his having them has put me to very great inconvenience. I have now no office or any other accommodation. The Board, I believe, have written in about it.
2303. Have these rooms ceased to be used for the purposes of the Census? They have.
2304. And you have not got them? No.
2305. You have not the use of more than half of that building? Yes; rather more than half of it.
2306. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What is done with the immigration rooms if there are no immigrants? The ward is not occupied, except in wet weather. I use my own discretion as to putting people in there, because in bad weather I do not like them to be in the Volunteer ward.
2307. *President.*] What accommodation would they afford, supposing that you used them? I have accommodated an immense number of immigrants there.
2308. But in the same way as in other parts of the institution? The sleeping ward would accommodate forty, and if I had the increased number, I would have to have the dining-hall for an additional dining-room.
2309. Then the place would accommodate about forty more? Yes, of course it would give more accommodation.
2310. Have you any young people there as inmates, besides the aged people? Yes, a few.
2311. What class of people are they? Blind; and we have a few idiots, or girls who have something wrong with them; there are some two or three idiots, and some complete cripples, who are very young.
2312. Have you ever applied for the removal of these idiots to the Asylum at Newcastle? I believe that our Board have; they always object to take that class of people in, but cannot help themselves. There are cases received from the Infirmary, and the Board have been compelled to admit them out of pure charity.
2313. Do you think it is desirable to have these idiots there? I do not.
2314. Have you sufficient means of looking after them? They are well looked after; we tell off one woman for that business entirely—one of the inmates.
2315. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You think that they are comfortable? Yes, I think that they are happy.

2316. The room in which they were seemed very damp and dark? The room is dull, but I see them Mrs. L. Hicks.
cheerful. I always make it my business to say, "Well, girls, are you comfortable here?" and I never
have any complaints.

24 Sept., 1873.

2317. *President.*] How many are there there? I have eight in that room; one has St. Vitus's dance
very badly—cannot sit up from it. I cannot say that they are all idiots. There are eight very bad cases
in that room.

2318. Are you satisfied with the way in which the contracts for the supplies are carried out? Very much
so, particularly this year; they are very well carried out; there are no complaints.

2319. Do you find that the bread contract is properly carried out? I do.

2320. Do you weigh it every day? I do. I will not say every day myself, but I do in a general way. I
may miss a morning, and then my cook will send up to me and say, "Don't hurry down; the bread is
correct." I may miss a morning if I have been up late writing or cutting out. But the contractors know
that I am very particular, and that I never look over any fault. I think that the fairest way to weigh the
bread is to take four loaves at a time. We serve it out in that way to the messes. I take the four loaves
and put them in the scale, and I am satisfied if they are the proper weight. I do this with all, and it is
much fairer to everybody than to weigh the bread altogether.

2321. You divide the people into messes? Yes; messes of eight.

2322. Do they divide the bread amongst them? Yes; a mess gets four loaves amongst them. We have
an odd mess too—not a full mess—and if a woman leaves me the cook places one out of the odd mess into
the woman's place; and we appoint one as the captain woman—the strongest woman of the eight, and
she brings the tea in and the soup, and so on. We endeavour to give them their meals as comfortably as
we can—it adds to their comfort.

2323. The allowance of bread is half a loaf to each woman? Yes. When I say that four loaves are
divided amongst eight women, I mean that the women prefer having a whole loaf one day and none the
next. As there are eight in a mess, four of them take a loaf each to-day, and the other four to-morrow.

2324. And do they go without altogether on one day? No, they have fresh bread one day and stale bread
the next day: there can be no quarrelling or dissatisfaction.

2325. Do they divide the bread as they please? The four on one side take it one morning, and the four
on the other side the next morning. They have their quantity every day; and they prefer it in that way.

2326. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But if there are four new persons come in you cannot do that? In that case we
cut a loaf in half in the kitchen before giving it out.

2327. And the meat—do you serve it out cut up? We never cut it up.

2328. You serve it out in the joint? Yes, in the joint.

2329. They cannot understand that in Parramatta? I assure you that the old people have meat on the
table as comfortable as I have myself.

2330. Nice plates of soup and so on? We have nice soup-tureens, and each tureen holds so much.

2331. *President.*] You find that they are quite able to carve the meat—they have knives and forks? Yes.
I go round whenever I think it necessary, and I see the plates on the tables and the knives and forks and
everything, and I see that they all have their things—

2332. They have tins? Yes.

2333. How often are they cleaned? Every morning.

2334. Polished? Yes.

2335. Are you obliged to serve the soup in the same vessels in which you serve the tea? No, certainly
not. I have teapots which hold each the proper quantity, and if the contractor brought them short I
would send them back.

2336. Do you think that it is possible to put tea into a vessel that has just had soup in it without spoiling
the tea? I should not like to have it myself.

2337. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that these tin vessels would become brown if they were properly
cleaned? I find that tin dishes are discoloured by tea when they are a long time in wear. When they
get very old we discard them.

2338. You do not put tea into tin cups, do you? The women have tin cups, and they have each a pint of
tea, which they pour out for themselves.

2339. *President.*] What do they have their soup in? In tureens and in their dishes; and their meat is
always kept warm and comfortable, and it is brought in hot in the joint.

2340. Do you serve out the meat to each mess? Yes, to each mess; they are allowed one pound of meat
each.

2341. Then there are eight pounds of meat to each mess? Yes, I very often tie up eight pounds and
weight it, and see what it will turn out, and I generally find that it loses about two pounds; but we keep
the proper hours in cooking. I like to have them comfortable. We take the meat up, and while it is
being dished there are cloths thrown over, and the flour and so on is put into the soup quickly, and
they get everything hot.

2342. Then it is not your experience that, if you wish to give people fifty pounds of cooked meat, you must
order 100 pounds? Oh dear no. They have abundance, and they sit down to a quiet bit of lunch from
the day before.

2343. Do you always give them boiled meat? They prefer it.

2344. Have you the means of giving them roast meat? We have a beautiful stove.

2345. Do you ever give them roast meat? Sometimes; on special days.

2346. Do you always give them beef? I always ask them which they prefer, and for the last few years
they prefer large roast legs of mutton; and I make the butcher send them as near eight pounds weight as
possible.

2347. I am speaking of ordinary days? Beef through the week and mutton on Sundays; but our con-
tractors sends in half and half, so that we give some of them mutton and some beef every day. Our cook
gives them tickets, and when they come for their dishes they present the tickets, and she says, "Oh, you
got mutton yesterday, you get beef to-day; there, take your dish."

2348. Do you pay the servants small wages? Yes.

2349. What are they allowed? Some two-pence, some three-pence, some four-pence, six-pence, and two
at a shilling.

2350. Per day? Yes. It is only very lately that they have had a shilling, but they have deserved it—they
have been so many years with us. I suggested it to the Board, and they kindly allowed it.

2351.

- Mrs. L. Hicks. 2351. Is there any work done in the institution besides house-work? We do all the house-work. The cooking is good; we skim the soup you know; our soup is as nice as possible, and I am sure that any one could take a plate of it. We skim the soup and sell the fat, besides giving the old women all that they want of it.
2352. How are the vegetables supplied? Baptist has the contract.
2353. Is the labour of the inmates in any way remunerative? They make everything that they wear—everything. When Sir Charles Cowper brought them there he said that he wished the place to be as self-supporting as possible, and that has been my great aim.
2354. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Where do you get the boots and shoes—they do not make those? No, they do not make those.
2355. Are they supplied by contract? Yes, tenders are called for by the Board; we only just get in enough to last us, and then we ask for more.
2356. *President.*] Who purchases the material for the dresses and clothing? The Board; tenders are always called for, and samples are brought.
2357. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] For your approval? For the Board's approval; but they generally send for me and ask my opinion.
2358. *President.*] Are you satisfied with the supply of these articles? Very much so indeed.
2359. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do the women dress in uniform? As nearly as possible; some wish to keep their own clothing—for instance, if a woman is in mourning.
2360. What colour is the dress? We used to have plaid until this winter, and I acknowledge that I made a mistake when I asked the Board to change it.
2361. What have you now? Winceys; and they have never looked the same; they are of a brown colour.
2362. *President.*] How is your bath accommodation? We find it very good, except that we could do with a larger room. We are obliged to let some of them go into the laundry to dress. We find it good in the summer.
2363. You do not give the old woman 106 years old a bath? Indeed she goes into the tub of water every Saturday morning like my own baby.
2364. All through the winter? Every Saturday, and washed every morning, excepting that I always try to do to them as I would be done by; and if it is a very cold wet day I stop the bath, because aged people require different treatment.
2365. *Mr. Cowper.*] I suppose the water is warm? Yes, always warm.
2366. *President.*] They do not bathe in cold water then? Oh dear no.
2367. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But the bath in the yard is a cold water bath? No, poor creatures, not cold water; there are hot and cold taps.
2368. *President.*] There is no work done by which any money is earned for the institution? No. It is quite as much as we are able to do, to make for the place. I think it is very well to patch up and mend up as we do. There are sheets to be patched—because when a sheet goes into holes I do not throw it away; I turn the sides to the middle, and make it do again; the old women are celebrated for patching. Everything that is made is made in the house. We receive, perhaps, 1,000 yards of calico, and set to and cut it out; and I have felt greatly the loss of that office I used to have at the bottom of the stairs where I used to cut out.
2369. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Who took that from you? Mr. Wise. Many times I had an hour to cut out, and I could lock the room up and leave it; but now I am obliged to keep at it, and say I am not at home, for I cannot leave the material when I once begin to cut it out. I have a woman, I should perhaps tell you, the head wardswoman—that is the one I spoke of as having 1s. a day—she is a very useful woman indeed.
2370. Is there anything which you wish to suggest to us for the improvement of the institution? There are many improvements which might be suggested; for instance, if we had a casual ward there, it would be a great blessing. We have very bad cases sent to us at times—cases that should not be sent to us at all—cases more fitted for the Infirmary.
2371. Sick people do you mean? Yes, I do; and we have no appliances for treating such cases, but our Board are obliged to take them in.
2372. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They are chronic cases? Yes. I have had them sent from the Infirmary as incurable cases, and I have known them afterwards go out to service—one came to see me the other day. I think that we are treated unfairly in that respect. We get cancer cases, and I have no ward for cancer cases. It is not right to put such cases with the old women.
2373. *President.*] Have you any now? I have not; but it is seldom that I am without them; and another thing, it is not more than a week ago since I had a case of itch there; and that, with another very horrible disease, should not have been received there; such cases should not be brought to me. I have no room to put them by themselves. In this case the poor woman only lived a few days, and I cannot tell you what care we had to take with it to prevent the disease spreading through the institution. It did not, very fortunately, but it was only by the greatest care and always sending things to be burned, that it was prevented from spreading. Of course, if I had a casual ward to put such cases in, I would not say anything about them. Then, when insane people are sent to me, I think the doctor should have power to send them to the receiving house; but they are not, and it is a source of bitter complaint. We have to keep them for ten days or a fortnight sometimes, and I have only a small room to put them in, and that one woman will perhaps keep 100 poor old souls awake night after night. I think that it would be well if we were permitted to send them at once to the receiving house.
2374. *President.*] If you had these old Volunteer premises put in order, I suppose that you could make the band-room a casual ward then? Yes, that would give ample room for everything. People are sometimes brought to me by the escort at 7 and 8 o'clock at night, when our fires are all out; and I certainly do not approve of a person going into one of my beds without a bath. When they come in they go into a bath, and all the clothes belonging to them are put into a vessel of water and taken out and washed; I never allow a dirty rag to come into my place.
2375. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] People's outside clothes? Yes, everything. We wash our clothes every week.
2376. *Mr. Cowper.*] You want a casual ward for the reception of these people? Yes. I now have to get nurse up, and in the best way we can, we sponge the patient over, and in the morning we give her a bath. It is very disagreeable. Of course, I do not know when these people are coming; the escort brings them down to me, and they get in about 8 o'clock.

2377. What do you mean by escort cases? The police bring them down.
2378. How would you remedy that? A casual ward to place these people in every night would do, and then of course in the morning you could clean them.
2379. Supposing that it was decided to move this institution out of Sydney, would there not be a difficulty in moving these old people? Oh, a great deal. There never was a more cruel thing than moving the institution to Port Macquarie.
2380. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Were you there? No, but they used to cry so bitterly.
2381. What did they cry about? They are not able to go to sea; some of these people are so feeble that, if you were to take them a journey, they would die I am sure.
2382. I think you are too tender in your ideas? I think that in a town like Sydney you must have such a place.
2383. *President.*] We did not hear of many deaths among the 600 or 700 people there? I do not know.
2384. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] If there are quarters for them at Port Macquarie, do you not think that they ought to be used? The poor old people would not like it.
2385. But if you were leaving your Country on your own account you would have to go in a ship, and what more hardship is there for them? I should be sorry to see them sent there.
2386. *Mr. Cowper.*] In any case would not a receiving-house be required here? Certainly.
2387. There must be some establishment of the kind in the town? Yes, it would be required in any case. Even now there are people turned away from the gate who should be admitted. I have not the power to admit (which I am glad of), but certainly at night-time when cases come to me, it makes a great difference to me to send them away to get a night's lodging.
2388. *President.*] Is there anything else, beside the casual ward and the power to remove lunatics, that you wish to remind us of? No; I think those are very necessary.
2389. And you think that the imbeciles there should be removed to Newcastle? Yes, I think so.
2390. Do you know whether people are ever refused for want of room? Oh yes, certainly, very often. I think the institution should hold 250.
2391. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you not think that place at Port Macquarie should be made available? It would be a great misery to them; half of them would not go there; they would rather starve in the streets of Sydney.

Mrs. L. Hicks.
24 Sept., 1873.

MONDAY, 29 SEPTEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Arthur Renwick, Esq., M.D., Medical Attendant, Maternity Hospital, called in and further examined:—

2392. *President.*] I believe that you are the medical attendant at the Benevolent Asylum in George-street? Yes.
2393. How long have you been attending there? I was elected honorary medical officer in February, 1862, and was appointed visiting medical officer in April, 1862.
2394. There is a salary attached to the office, I suppose? Yes, to the office I now hold.
2395. What is it? It is either £200 or £250 per annum—£250 I think it is.
2396. How often do you have to attend there? There is no fixed rule, but I attend there twice a day; and as often as I am sent for, but regularly twice a day.
2397. What is the present sanatory state of the institution? It is very good at present.
2398. Have you anything to say about the building at all, as to the accommodation and so on—is it suitable for the purpose? Yes, it is suitable for the purpose for which it is at present used. The buildings were not originally intended for their present purpose. It was an institution for the relief of the poor, aged and infirm, but some twelve years ago the character of the institution was completely altered—that was about the time that I became connected with the institution. When I first took office there as medical officer, in conjunction with Drs. Bland and Burgon and Walker, the old people were not removed. A Commission had sat to inquire into the state of the institution at the time, and I saw then the state of things as they were represented at that commission.
2399. It was not very satisfactory I believe? Very unsatisfactory indeed: it is very different there now.
2400. That was the reason it was broken up? Yes.
2401. Have you any reason to believe that the charity of the institution is abused in any way by persons who obtain admission there, though they have no right to obtain it? I think that the whole of the cases are carefully examined into by the Board. There have been cases of women confined there who have been found to have several pounds, but I do not think there have been more than three or four cases of that kind. With regard to the out-door relief, there are no doubt some cases of imposition there.
2402. Does that come under your notice? I was going to say that, as one of my duties, I advise the Board: I am present at all meetings, and, of course, in connection with the out-door relief, I am called upon to state whether I consider such a person suitable for relief, and the Board is guided accordingly. I am always present when these cases come before the Board.
2403. What is your reason for thinking that the charity of the institution is abused in the out-door relief department? Because I have heard the history of these persons subsequently, and the cases have been exposed at the Board meetings. One case I remember, of a man living at Waterloo, and it so happened that, on looking over the police news one day, I happened to see it stated as given in evidence that this man, though he received relief from the Benevolent Asylum, was in the possession of a house, and that he used the rations that came from the Asylum to feed his fowls, and so on. I brought the matter before the Board, and Mr. Mansfield became acquainted with it, and the man was struck off. Every now and then reports are made that such and such cases are unworthy cases—persons who either do not require relief or have become the subjects of intoxication.

A. Renwick,
Esq., M.D.
29 Sept., 1873.

- A. Renwick, Esq., M.D.
29 Sept., 1873.
2404. Are you satisfied with the manner in which the nursing of the lying-in women is carried on? Perfectly satisfied.
2405. The midwife has been there for many years I believe? She was there before I had any connection with the institution at all—under the old *régime*—and subsequently for about six years, she has been under me there again. Her sister was a lying-in nurse for a considerable time; she has not had what is called a modern training, but before she came to this Colony at all, she was sixteen or seventeen years in the Manchester Hospital.
2406. The sister of this woman? No, this woman we have now. I have every confidence in her.
2407. And are you satisfied in other respects with the management of the place? Yes, I am satisfied so far. There are things that may be improved upon, and no doubt will be. Since I have been connected with the place we have made a great many alterations in the state of things; for example, before the year 1864, there was no separation or classification of the women—married and unmarried, pregnant and recently confined women, were all mixed up together. I used to send in a report to the Board, in which I gave them periodically the medical history of the house, and any facts which I thought proper to bring under their notice; and in one of these reports I stated the importance of separating the unmarried women from the married women, and the pregnant from the recently confined, for the sake of morality and for other reasons. Two large wards were built, and since that time I have been able to separate the married women from the unmarried women, and also those pregnant from those who are waiting to go out—a similar arrangement in fact to that which is adopted in the Rotunda and other hospitals at Home. There was no gas before that date. I recommended the use of gas—I don't think it is much cheaper—as much cleaner and safer, and better for the institution than the oil lamps before used. They used to have oil lamps—tin things that they carried about. In the year 1866 I recommended them to build a small hospital to serve as a quarantine for the children on their coming into the institution. At that time they were all mixed together, and the institution was never free from skin diseases. There was a hospital built, and we now receive the children there. In 1868 we improved the ventilation of the house. Formerly there were lateral holes above and below in the rooms, but it was found that they did not answer the purpose in rooms where women were recently confined, and we use the double tube ventilator, principally on the recommendation of the Rev. Canon Walsh, Mr. E. Deas Thomson and myself. Another matter I spoke about some little time ago to the Board, but they have not carried it out at present, as they are endeavouring to repair the outside of the institution—that is, the putting of verandahs round about the inside, the improvement of the yards, and fencing the outside near Devonshire-street. When that is done, the next thing is a plan for providing separate rooms for accouchement cases. We cannot be more successful than we have hitherto been in the treatment of cases of that kind; but having seen these rooms adopted in England and Victoria, I thought that we might have rooms for bad cases here, and for the sake of separation which might be expedient. That is an improvement which is now under consideration.
2408. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] It would not encourage people to go there to be confined? I think not. All cases are inquired into. The only cases that come into the hospital and that might be treated outside are cases of great danger to the women—for instance, women who have experienced great hardship coming in to be confined. There are women sent in there with deformities of the pelvis and things of that sort. We have several of these cases—bad cases—every year, and these are the only cases which can be considered cases of imposition.
2409. *President.*] In such cases as this is a midwife capable of attending to them? No, these cases are attended to by myself; in fact, I consider myself responsible for every case, and for the medical results of the institution.
2410. *Mr. Gould.*] Do these parties ever pay anything? Oh no: I have known one or two cases in which they have paid, but the committee considered that they were only allowed to take in urgent cases and cases of paupers; and according to the correspondence, that was the agreement entered into between the Board and the Colonial Secretary of the day, Mr. Cowper. I may state also that we train nurses in the Benevolent Asylum.
2411. *President.*] How many have you in training there? We have none just now, but we have trained several—we have one or two yearly.
2412. Do they receive any pay? No, they do not receive any pay whatever; they pay nothing for learning, and they do as much to assist in the place as lies in their power. We have an examination weekly.
2413. The mortality of the infants is very small there? Yes, of infants belonging to the institution; but the principal mortality is amongst the young children who come in without their mothers, and many of them in a dying state. I should think that three-fourths of the deaths are entirely due to that. A woman may come up in the course of the day with her child. I see her at my visit, and I find that the child is in a sickly or perhaps dying state, and that the mother has no means of tending it. Of course she is taken in. That child may not rally. We have sometimes had the children thus brought dead to the institution. We have four or five children sometimes brought in to suckle, but of course the Board has no means of treating them—the mother frequently is diseased as well as the child. Of course the mortality occurs among these children. I do not think that in the course of the last four or five years we have lost above four or five children admitted into the institution under ordinary circumstances.
2414. What success have you in rearing foundlings? It is not favourable, but not more unfavourable than in other institutions of the same kind. We have a large number of them—I think twenty or thirty—reared under these circumstances in the house.
2415. Are they nursed? Yes, by women confined in the house—suckled; these women are paid for doing so—they get an extra allowance of food, and so on. I may state in this connection, when I went first to the institution there were so many dying children brought into the place that I used to have a Coroner's inquest once a month by way of giving the institution publicity, and letting mothers know that there was a place to which they might bring their children earlier for treatment.
2416. The internal economy of the place is solely in the charge of Mrs. Blundell? Yes, and Mr. Mansfield.
2417. What has Mr. Mansfield to do? He was originally the master of the institution at the time that the old people were there; but when the change was made it was thought better to have a matron. I think that there have been five or six matrons there since that time—Mrs. Blundell is the last. Mr. Mansfield having been master still continues to exercise some authority. For instance, if anything goes wrong in the way of fences being down and so on, he attends to it; but as regards the management of the women it is principally in Mrs. Blundell's hands.
- 2418.

2418. I see you have some notes there;—perhaps you had better take your own course in giving evidence? Would you like to see how many married women and how many single women have been confined in the institution? A. Renwick,
Esq., M.D.

2419. Yes, if you please? This tabulated statement (*statement produced. See Appendix T*) shows the number of women in the lying-in hospital, and their condition as to wedlock, in those years. There is a total of 689 unmarried women and 429 married women; total, 1,118. 29 Sept., 1873.

2420. In what time? From 1863 to 1872. The rate of maternal mortality is as follows:—One woman died in 1863 with puerperal fever; two women died in 1870 with convulsions—and both died a few hours after admission; so that really speaking only one woman has died in connection with the lying-in department there. It is important sometimes to have an account of the nationality of the women, and I have given a table of that. There are from England, 179; Scotland, 27; Ireland, 382; New South Wales, 387; Victoria, Queensland, British America, United States, East Indies, Germany, 39. Total for nine years, 1,014. Then further, I have thought it would be important information for you to know how many children had been discharged to other institutions, as the place is only a receiving house for children. There were discharged in 1862, one to the Protestant Orphan School, one to the Deaf and Dumb Institution. From 1863 to 1872, there were 778 children discharged to the Randwick institution, and various others to these other institutions which I have given in these tables.

2421. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Have they all gone to Randwick? Yes, and there are about eighty waiting now who will be removed next month.

2422. *President.*] How many? About eighty—from fifty to eighty. They will be prepared and ready to go next month. The Randwick Board come and inspect these children, and see that they are thoroughly sound and clean before they leave this place.

2423. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is it a fact that the Randwick authorities come and pick the children? Yes, they do. We have children in the place now who have been refused five or six times by the Randwick authorities.

2424. Is there any reason for this? If the children have any bodily defect they refuse to take them.

2425. What kind of defect? If they are lame, for example, or blind of one eye. Unless they are in a perfectly sound state they will not take them.

2426. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They want prize children? Yes, and will take no others.

2427. Will they take scrofulous children? No, on no account.

2428. *President.*] What becomes of those children who are not up to the standard of excellence? We keep them; some we send to the country as servants.

2429. Do you see any reason why they should not go to Randwick? I see no reason whatever.

2430. Would they injure the others there? No.

2431. Are they capable of improvement? Some of them are most intelligent—these children have an increased development of intellectual power; but if there is any bodily blemish about the children they are refused.

2432. How long have the children who have been left the longest in the institution been there? In the Benevolent Asylum?

2433. Yes? There is one there thirteen or fourteen years old.

2434. What is the defect in that case? It has something wrong with the ankle—merely a deformity, nothing else.

2435. Can the child walk? Yes, perfectly. We have a girl as a servant in one of the wards—there is a girl of eighteen or nineteen. She has a scrofulous disease, and she has been refused every time the children have been removed.

2436. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is that infectious? No, not in the slightest degree at all.

2437. *Mr. Gould.*] How many children have been refused? I cannot tell. Not a great number. People come for these children and take them out as servants, under the conditions imposed by the Board as to food, education, and so on—the usual bond. This system of selection is a very sore thing. In fact, originally, until within the last two or three years, when I called attention to the matter, the Randwick committee were in the habit of sending a deputation down and picking the children themselves, without any representatives of our Asylum being present at all.

2438. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The children feel this to be a sort of degradation? No, they do not; they prefer staying where they are.

2439. *President.*] How is that? I do not know. Some of the mothers had children at Randwick, and they did not seem satisfied, and they spread a bad name about it; but I know for a fact that on two or three occasions the children were in the habit of scratching themselves with pins to prevent their being selected to go to Randwick.

2440. Do you know the grounds of dissatisfaction on the part of these mothers? They are very ignorant persons, and have all sorts of opinions as to what should be done with their children; I suppose that it is something of that kind; I never inquired into it.

2441. But you found no foundation for their complaints? I did not consider it proper to inquire any further into the matter at all.

2442. Do you know of the existence of two small Denominational Schools in the Asylum? Yes. Originally there was only one school; but certain members of the committee, several years ago, thought that it would be advisable to separate the children, and they were separated accordingly. The first schoolmistress that was appointed there—who was the woman that is now a nurse in the institution—and it was thought that she was not competent to manage the children. The Board advertised for a trained schoolmistress, and got a Miss Bowie. She was the sole teacher of all the children. She left shortly afterwards; and I think it was from that time that two teachers were appointed—one Roman Catholic, and one Protestant.

2443. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Were you at the Board when that was carried? Yes.

2444. What reason was given for it? I forget—it is so long ago.

2445. *President.*] Do you see any sufficient reason, for this? I see no reason, except perhaps that when there is a large number of children there, two persons can manage them better than one, as far as the arrangements go; but of course I approve of their all being taught together on the same system.

2446. Is there anything else that you have to add about this institution? I do not think that there is anything further.

2447. *Mr. Cowper.*] Have you visited a similar institution to this in Melbourne? Yes, the Lying-in Hospital there.

2448. Is it similar to the one here? It is separate from the institution for children there.

2449.

- A. Renwick, Esq., M.D.
29 Sept., 1873.
2449. But it is the same in other respects? Yes, it answers the same purposes, and it is, I think, exactly of the same character as ours.
2450. Is it conducted entirely under Government management, or by a committee? It is supported partly by subscription. They have a ladies' committee there, and I am not sure whether there is a gentleman's committee or not.
2451. Does that committee manage the place independently of the Government? Yes, altogether.
2452. Was it not started by some lady? Yes, I think so.
2453. Do you think that our institution is equal to that one? Our institution is in some respects superior to it, and inferior in others. It is inferior inasmuch as we have not the same accommodation, and no separate rooms—(the women there are not confined in a ward, but in separate rooms.) The Melbourne institution has some other advantages—it is separate, quiet, and retired; but our institution is superior as regards the results of the treatment. In that institution they have three or four deaths—they have never less than two or three—annually. I know their percentage of mortality is over one per cent., while ours is only one in a thousand.
2454. Then you see no great difference, except that there a room is given to each patient? Yes. In other respects I see no great difference. The economical management of the place may be superior to ours—I mean with regard to keeping books and things of that kind—they pay a great amount of attention to those things there.
2455. Are there more officers there than here? Yes, a separate matron and resident medical officer, two or three honorary medical officers, two or three nurses. They have a large number of confinements per annum—about 140 I think.
2456. What is the average here? 130, I think, this year, or nearly so.
2457. Did you visit any other institutions in Melbourne—the Government institutions? Yes, I visited all the institutions when I was there.
2458. Did you pay any attention to the way in which they managed the Industrial Schools or Reformatories there? Yes. Do you mean in regard to making them remunerative?
2459. Were they near the city? Most of them are kept out of the city—contiguous to it, but still outside.
2460. Are they built near to one another, or at some distance apart? Some little distance from each other.
2461. Are the Reformatories surrounded by walls? I do not know. I have here a copy of the dietary scale of the Asylum, if you wish to have it. (*See Appendix T 1.*)
2462. *President.*] Is there anything further that you wish to suggest about this institution? No. I have nothing further to say. I think that having the schools amalgamated would be a proper thing. It would prevent a good deal of the internal dissension that occurred among the persons in charge of the schools. The school could be managed by one person, who could have an assistant if the numbers increased.
2463. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] And the work would be done better? Yes, decidedly.
2464. *President.*] It has been suggested to us that Boards of management of these institutions should be composed entirely of laymen? Yes, I am decidedly of that opinion. I mentioned it with regard to the Infirmary, and I think it should be carried out with regard to all public institutions.
2465. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] On what ground? Well, it is a very unpleasant thing for me to enter into a matter of that kind, because I know my evidence will be read by some for whom I have the highest respect; but the most discreditable scenes I have ever seen at the meetings have occurred between clergymen. When religious matters come up dissension seems inevitable, and matters are carried to a very great length. The same thing does occur among laymen sometimes, but never with the same bitterness. I think if the Boards were composed of a smaller number of members, and there were no clergymen upon them, the institution would be better managed.
2466. *Mr. Gould.*] If you have popular election you cannot prevent it? The elections are a perfect farce; the subscribers never know of them, and take little interest in them, unless there is some particular object to be gained, or some purpose to be subserved on some special occasion.
2467. *President.*] Do you not think that, considering the large amount which the Government contribute to this institution, they should have some voice in the management? I think so. If the Government selected two men they would be sure to appoint good men, and they would have an influence with the others with regard to any matters that might arise.
2468. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Are you on the Randwick Board? No, I am not. I believe matters are equally bad there also.
2469. Then you think that the number of this Board might be very largely reduced? With great advantage to the institution. I am quite sure that the business is frequently obstructed owing to the largeness of the committee.
2470. *President.*] You have seen unpleasantness arise from the large size of the committee? Yes.
2471. Useless discussions? Yes.
2472. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] How large do you think that a Board should be? I think that six or eight competent members would be quite sufficient to conduct all the business connected with any Board.
2473. *President.*] I believe that you are the visiting medical officer at the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind? Yes.
2474. I suppose you have been so since its foundation? No, only within the last four or five years have I attended it.
2475. Is that an honorary office? Yes, an honorary office.
2476. How are you satisfied with that institution? I am very well satisfied with the present institution; there is only one drawback—that is the sewerage. At present the public sewers do not reach so far, and, consequently, they have now to send the sewage down to a large cesspool at a distance from the building. That is a great drawback; they do use earth closets, but from the house the sewage is conducted to a cesspool, as I have said. I think that it would be a great advantage to have the city water laid on; at present they have tanks, and I do not think the city water supply reaches to that part of the town.
2477. Is there not continually water there? Yes, there is plenty of water, and the water is good; it is rain water; but still, if there was a more copious supply, it would be more advantageous to the place.
2478. Is there anything peculiar in the cases in that institution as distinguished in any way from similar cases in the Mother Country? No, not as far as I have seen.

2479. There is nothing of a local character? No, nothing worthy of notice. I have never noticed anything peculiarly distinctive.

2480. Are any of these children blind from what is known as blight? Yes, several of them are. They come principally from the country districts.

2481. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Could they not be cured? Yes, the disease is easily remedied at first, but frequently in the bush the eyes are neglected until at the last moment it is found that the thing has gone too far—that both eyes have burst.

2482. *President.*] How is that? The contents of the chambers burst completely out.

2483. Can they not be supplied? No, they are completely lost.

2484. That arises from inflammation of the eye-ball? Purulence on the eye-ball, but inflammation of other parts of the eye running rapidly into pus. It is sometimes caused by disease in the mothers; it occurs after birth; we have had several cases in the Benevolent Asylum.

2485. Venereal disease? No, sometimes it arises from constitutional disease in the mother—sometimes from the specific poison of a disease, and then it is a serious matter indeed. Sometimes a child will lose an eye, but in ordinary cases the eye is restored to sight in ninety-nine cases out of one hundred.

2486. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think that all the children at that institution are incurably blind? We only take in incurably blind cases there—children who are hopelessly blind. All the children are examined by me, and if there is a chance of a child getting its sight it is put under medical treatment. There were some cases in which I had a doubt, but we took the children in for training, as no operation could be performed upon them. These children come from all parts of the Colony, and from Queensland.

2487. Have you any figures that would be of interest with reference to this place? No, I have nothing in connection with the deaf and dumb. It is rarely that I go to the Board meetings there, because there is no necessity.

2488. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You think that the management of the place there is good? As far as I see, it is very good.

A. Renwick,
Esq., M.D.

29 Sept., 1873.

WEDNESDAY, 1 OCTOBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mr. Stephen Robins called in and examined:—

2489. *President.*] I believe you are a City Missionary? Yes.

2490. You are no doubt aware of the object of this Commission, which is to inquire into the Public Charities of the Colony, and we thought that from your moving about a good deal among the poor of the city you could give us some information which would be of use with reference to some of our charitable institutions? Yes. I have had a good deal of experience now of course, among the poor of the city.

Mr. S. Robins.

1 Oct., 1873.

2491. How long have you been engaged in this work? Between eleven and twelve years.

2492. Chiefly in the city? Among the poor of the city.

2493. Do you know anything of the class of people who receive out-door relief from the Benevolent Asylum? Yes, I know a great many of them.

2494. Do you think that there are any grounds for supposing that the charity of that institution is at all abused by persons seeking assistance who have no right to that kind of relief? Yes, in many cases.

2495. Do you think that that is going on now? Well, I do not think that there is any improvement in that way—I may say, probably. Anything that I know of I have a way of conveying it to the institution, and I have conveyed a great many cases.

2496. We have been given to understand that you have assisted the institution in that way a good deal? Yes, I had four people at this end of the town who were imposing a good deal on the institution. Of course the secretary of the institution is given to understand that it is no use for him to go to find these cases out; I get my information from the people themselves. I go into their houses, and when they quarrel among themselves, these people are fond of tale-bearing, and they tell me all each other's secrets, and they seldom tell me anything good of one another. They tell me all the black sides of things, but I do not listen to them, except it is about a thing of this kind. One man was working and getting £2 a week, and his boy was carrying out newspapers, and he got relief from the Asylum; another party, a woman, kept cows, and she had two or three cows, and the man was working on the wharfs occasionally; and the others were similar individuals, and all of them had incomes of £2 a week or more.

2497. And these people got relief from the Asylum? Yes, all four of them.

2498. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Got rations? Yes. Of course the Board is so kind to me that it is my place to vindicate it, though of course it would do me an injury to have my name published in a case of this kind, because I should get no access to some of them then; if they knew I told these things, I should not be able to do them any spiritual good. That is my object of course; so the thing is simply this—that if I convey this to Mr. Mansfield it has been in this way, not to let any one know how it has been found out. I often find out some person who has been imposing—perhaps a drunkard—and I go and let Mr. Mansfield know, and he brings the case up before the committee, and the people do not know where the information has been got. I say that it would do the Society an injury, and do the Missions an injury too, if they knew of it—we could not convey the Truth to them. I have been doing this for eleven years. There was one woman who had a lot of money in the Savings Bank—quite £100 I believe—and she was getting relief from the institution. The Rev. Mr. Rogers gave an order for it. The husband was killed at Cutburt's Wharf, and there was a good collection for the woman—the ladies were very charitable to the family and gave her work, and she economised and had £100 in the bank. One woman, her neighbour, said to me, "That woman has a lot of money in the Savings Bank—I do not think she should have rations from the Asylum." So of course I conveyed that to Mr. Mansfield, and he fetched the woman up before the committee, and she got Mr. Rogers to go and vindicate her, and he said that some ill-disposed persons

Mr. S. Robins. had been saying this. So I said "Go to the Savings Bank," and he went; and the Manager said he did not know whether the woman had the money, but he would let him know. Then Mr. Rogers came up again and pleaded hard that this woman should be allowed the relief—said that she was an industrious woman, and then he pleaded so hard for her to be allowed 1s. 6d. a week for her rent, and he got it; and just as he was going out the postman came with a letter and handed it to Mr. Mansfield, and he read it; and the letter was to say that the deposit the woman had in the bank was just drawn out—that it was about £100; and Mr. Rogers had just got her 1s. 6d. a week, thinking that she had no money. I found these out by the people falling out amongst themselves, and if she knew that I told of it of course she would not receive me very well. But all the information I get I convey to Mr. Mansfield, on the understanding that he will not let even the Board know from whom he gets it. There was a case at Woolloomooloo; Mr. Mansfield wrote to me and asked me to go and find out about it. It was not in my district, but as it providentially happened, there was a person living opposite that I knew, and we got into conversation, and he showed me a Bible he had got, and I said "Who lives over the road there?" and he said "They drink there, and they get their rations from the Asylum." I investigated the matter then, and he showed me that this man had £1 a week from a Benefit Society, and kept a green-grocer's shop—and a pretty tidy shop—he has got a shop there now. When the rations were stopped, one of the Fathers wrote a very beautiful letter to the Board, and said that the woman was in great distress, and that whoever this was (he said it was a Presbyterian Minister who had done this, for he must have seen me over the road and thought I was one)—whoever this was that had stopped the supplies, the people were in sore distress. And these people were getting drunk every night, there was a public house very handy, and this gentleman's house was at the other corner, so that there was no mistake about it. If I find a case where there is a doubt, I never make a stir about it until I find it out.

2499. Do you think that this is going on now? Yes. I am almost certain that it is. I have several cases under notice now, and I was thinking the other day (though it was taking too much on myself, but I have done it too) that I would place myself up against the gate there. I know so many of these people, and could see who they were that got relief. Of course when Mr. Mansfield writes to me I look after a case, but I have no business to run all over the town. If I see an old man there who I know has money, of course I just let Mr. Mansfield know of it. We get this information amongst the people themselves—they tell us from house to house where we go. They tell us what rent they pay and everything else; what income they have, and whether they go to the Benevolent Asylum, and to all these institutions. The great distress in Sydney generally is not known; the good people who are in distress will not go for relief. I have known several people who have been almost starved and who will not go to these places; they have got independence of their own.

2500. Can you suggest any method by which this kind of imposition can be checked,—can they be watched any further than they are now by the voluntary efforts of those who take an interest in the matter, like yourself? I cannot say. You could not employ any one who could get further information than I get. I did say that I would go up to the Benevolent Asylum some day, and, as I said before, I would know some of these people, and I could just warn other missionaries about them.

2501. Do you think that there is any way besides that;—supposing that we had not persons who took an interest in the matter, like yourself, to prevent this kind of imposition—is there no way that you can suggest for detecting cases of this kind;—do you think that if a detective was employed he could find these things out? Not a bit of it. I think he would be as far off as any one. There is no one can find them out like a city missionary, for this reason—that we can go into these cases and the people tell us everything. I told a policeman where to get those girls from the island; I told him where they were, and told him to open the door without knocking; they were inside there, and the stupid fellow went and rapped at the door and the girls ran away. I saw them there at a window, looking out, and I told the policeman to go and open the door, and I said, "I go, and I never rap." I go quietly and open the door and visit these people, and there were these two girls in the back room. The policeman rapped at the door and I saw the two girls looking down from a window over his head, and of course they were out like a shot at the back. If the man had gone in they would have been seen and he would have got them. I asked him why he did not go in quietly, and he said that he had no authority.

2502. Then you do not think that the Society can do better than avail itself of your efforts? No. I think that if you send a detective you will not get on much. I do not know how he would begin. I saw one looking after two thieves, and these thieves have a good eye for a detective; and though we never detect anybody (we never do take up thieves), still we like to see them stopped. I did point out to the detectives where these thieves were—that was in Exeter-place; but they said they would take no notice of me. They went to every house up the street but this house, which I had come out of. The blinds were down, and these two men were in there when the detectives went to the house. They went to every other house first, and I pointed to this house; and when they went into it, the men jumped over the fence and were away without their knowing anything of it.

2503. Do you know anything of the Industrial School at Biloela? No.

2504. Have you ever come across any of the girls that have been sent there—do you know anything of them? I have seen a good many girls that have been sent there, and I have been the means of sending some of them there.

2505. Have you seen any of them since? Yes. There is one of mine by the name of Coulter; she is at Maitland; she has got a situation there; she is doing well. I think that when they go away they do well, but if they come back to the town they are just as bad as ever. If they are kindly treated you can do anything with them, but if they are harshly dealt with they will not stand it.

2506. You have not been to the Benevolent Asylum on any day when people have been getting their rations there? I have been there. I saw a man who came in from Bathurst, and he was waiting about the gate, and I popped in and told Mr. Mansfield that he was an imposter, who would not take employment. I saw him on the Racecourse with a woman. The Rev. Mr. Vidal gave him an order, and Mr. Mansfield would not give him any rations until he had made further inquiry, and he went away and did not come back. I think he was a shoemaker—a strong able man; he had got rations, and wanted to get money to go back to Bathurst, I think.

2507. Do you think that this imposition is carried on to such an extent as would make it advisable to give up this system of out-door relief? I do not think so. If these people did not get it there, they would have to go to some other place or starve. The other institutions, such as that at Liverpool, and that at Hyde

Hyde Park, and that at Parramatta, all appear to be pretty full, and if there was no out-door relief many of these poor people would have to go into those places or into some place. Mr. S. Robins.

2508. Will the Soup Kitchen give relief to children as well as to grown people? If they go down at dinner-time and take a can down, they will get some soup in the can, and they can take it home. 1 Oct., 1873.

2509. That is cheaper relief than the out-door relief given at the Benevolent Asylum? Yes, but it is not anything permanent like that which is given to people who go to the Benevolent Asylum and get three or four loaves of bread or some flour, and who have a supply given them for a week at a time nearly.

2510. Do you think that pauperism is increasing in Sydney? Yes, I think it is. Of course, as you know, most of it is through drunkenness.

2511. In many cases of genuine distress the people have too much independence of spirit to seek relief from a public charity? Yes. I went into a place not long ago in my own district, and there was a man lying there paralyzed in his limbs and back, and he could not move. His wife, as I learned, went out occasionally to do a day's washing, but he was so bad that often she could not leave him. I said—"How do you live?" He said—"We have very little; my wife worked two days last week, and now it is two days since we have had anything to eat." I said—"Where is your wife now?" He said—"She has gone out now." He had been lying there all alone since a little after 6 o'clock, and I said to him "Do you ever get rations from the Benevolent Asylum?" and he said, "No." I said—"Do you never think of doing so?" He said—"Yes, I have thought of it, but it would break my poor wife's heart to go up there—she would sooner wash night and day than go up there." I have found a good many similar cases to that. Of course I relieved the man—I gave him a shilling; and sometimes I have gone direct to Mr. Mansfield, and got a couple of loaves of bread and something for them.

2512. Do you know anything of the out-door dispensing at the Redfern Branch of the Sydney Infirmity Dispensary? Yes, I sometimes give an order to some patients for out-door relief.

2513. Have you had any opportunities of observing whether that kind of charity is abused? Well, I think it is—I do believe that it is; but I am very careful myself about giving any one an order. I am always careful to know whether they are able to pay for medicine themselves, because I think it is a great imposition to give it free to such people; you should make them stand on their own legs.

2514. You do not know enough to give a general opinion about it? No, I cannot bring any definite cases before you. I have had several people ask me for these orders, and I have refused them in my own way. I do not always go direct and refuse a person, so as to cut off my connection with him and my chance of visiting him. You, Mr. Goold, were speaking to me the other day about Hyde Park. I was there yesterday, and I have been in the habit of going there for eleven years. Now, I went in a different way yesterday (I go to read and pray with the sick and dying women, and then I go down-stairs to hold service in the big room), but yesterday I went in a different way. I took a few tracts with me, and went to a few individuals—nearly all I could get access to—and I spoke to them; but in looking them over I could not see any women there who were able to do anything more than the work of the house. They are very old women there. There is one woman of the name of Elizabeth Mills, who asked me to get her a situation. She is one of the nurses up-stairs, and she says that she does not like stopping there, and she does not know where to go to outside. She has no home, and would go for small wages if she could get them. It requires some one with strength to nurse these old women. That is the only woman whom I saw that could do anything. There was another woman of the name of Dawes. I do not think that any one could take her for a servant, because she is very deaf. They are all very old women, except the blind ones and a few that are paralyzed. It does not seem to be scarcely enough to do the work of the house.

2515. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] They seem to be very happy and comfortable? Yes, they are; and I think, as far as the sick women go, there is not a better institution to be found; and in fact, a great many ladies go in and give them a little tea and sugar, and speak kindly to them. The Protestant side stands better than the other. They are divided there—the Protestants from the Roman Catholics—and the Protestants get the best privileges, as there are more people to visit them. There is one woman there who is 106 years old.

2516. *President.*] You do not mean that they are unduly favoured? No, not at all; but the people seem to care more for them, and they are not allowed, you know, according to the rules of the institution, and the priests and that, to go on the other side.

2517. Do you know anything of the lying-in hospital at the Benevolent Asylum? Yes.

2518. Have you any reason to believe that the charity of that place is abused? I have been going there a long time. I go to hold service there on a Sunday, and so on. I do not think that the charity of the place is abused. I think it is managed very well.

2519. I suppose you are aware that there are many juvenile prostitutes in the Industrial School at Biloela? Yes.

2520. What is your opinion as to the probability of reforming girls of that class who do not go into the institution as voluntary penitents to give up their course of life, as the women in the Refuges do, but who are rescued in this way by the strong arm of the law and against their own will? I do not think that there is any better way of using them than to be kind to them, and, if they have got teachers, to learn them to read the Bible and get the fear of God before their minds and eyes. I never saw any of these girls on the streets who had been brought up in a Sunday School—scarcely any of them—not one in a hundred; and most of these girls belong to bad parents. You do not see one of them with a good father or mother and a good home. They are greatly to be pitied. I have seen an old woman looking after her daughter a few weeks ago. She said to me—"My daughter has run away." I said—"What sort of a girl is she?" and she told me, and I said "I know where she is." And she said—"Oh, I will give it her," and you could see the old woman's eyes flash fire. I was told afterwards that the girl was driven away from home by her mother; so that the woman was going to drive her home again, and then beat her for going home. That is how it is.

2521. *Mr. Goold.*] How long have you been visiting the Hyde Park Barracks? Nearly eleven years.

2522. You are satisfied with what you have seen there—with the mode in which it is conducted—and what you have seen of the inmates? I would not like to say all I think sometimes, but I think that there is a good deal of partiality shown there. I do not know that it is so just now.

2523. That is what you have told me before? Well, there really is a good deal of partiality shown, but—

2524. *President.*] This evidence is all to be printed, so it is fair to tell you that any charge you make must go down and be printed? Then I shall say nothing more. 2525.

Mr. S. Robins. 2525. Of course you are quite at liberty to make any charge, but we must receive it officially? As I said before, the institution is most comfortable, especially for those old women who are sick.

1 Oct., 1873. 2526. *Mr. Goold.*] A charge such as you have hinted at is of course a most serious one? I shall not say anything more.

2527. *President.*] We do not wish to prevent your making any charge, but I wished you to know that whatever you said would go down and be investigated. It would not do for us to hear charges without calling upon the persons accused to answer them? Just so. The institution, as far as I have seen, is for the benefit of the old people, and I should not have said that about partiality perhaps if I had known it was to be published.

2528. *Mr. Goold.*] We are here to find out how all these institutions are managed. Have you any definite case of partiality to mention to us? I have not any definite case.

TUESDAY, 11 NOVEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq. | MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Mr. James Dennis, Master of Parramatta Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute, called in and further examined:—

Mr. J. Dennis. 2529. *Mr. Cowper.*] Wardsman Jamison, in his evidence given before the Commission, complains that the meat and soup were served up cold to the inmates of the Asylum? Cold; soup—it could not be served up cold to the sick wards. Of course the meat could not be hot, because it is portioned out and left in the tins in ranges, and then the soup is taken up and served out direct from the kitchen. The inmates of the sick ward are served before the general inmates; that is, the sick ward and the infirm ward get the soup direct from the coppers.

11 Nov., 1873.

2530. And the meat too? No, the meat is cut up and put in dishes, and ranged and portioned out first. When I first went there, Dr. Greenup said that the hot soup put over the meat would warm the meat, but the inmates would not have that. They have the separate plates, and they always take the meat out of the dishes and put it on their plates. They cannot have the meat hot; the soup they have hot, and it is always hot.

2531. Inmate Lambert says, in his evidence, that “the meat is sometimes stinking,” and that they “always get it cold”? Stinking; no. They always get it cold; we cannot give it to them hot; but as for its being stinking, that I deny. It is not hot, but it is not stinking.

2532. And the same man says that they very often get bullock’s heart to eat? Yes, there is sometimes bullock’s heart sent in, and it has been remarked by Mr. Rolleston himself that it is very good. It will make good soup; they make mock-turtle soup with it sometimes. There is often a heart sent in, and sometimes two.

2533. When asked as to whether it is the routine of the place for the men to bathe regularly, this man Lambert says, “Not all the men go, but I go because I think it does my eyes good”: is that so? Every month when the wards are cleaned out and the beds brought down, all the inmates go into the bath; they are all washed—every man has a bath.

2534. How often? Once a month.

2535. Only once a month? Yes, and we have a great difficulty in making them go into the bath; and we have but one bath; and now I have adopted a new plan—instead of having two or three washing in the same water I have a man to whom I give a fig of tobacco a week, and he washes one man in a portion of the water and throws it away, and washes another in clean water. Every man now gets clean water.

2536. Once a month? Yes, or whenever they require it; once a month regularly every man gets a bath; but we do not require it so much, because the men go down to the river to bathe. They go there continually, and any one passing up and down will see them bathing in the water.

2537. *Mr. Goold.*] In the day-time? Yes, in the day-time; morning and evening. I forbid them going in the hot sun, but they go down in the evening—sometimes 180 of them together. I have had nearly 200 on the doctor’s list going down to the river; and it is a great relief to the institution, when you remember that we have only one bath, and that there is great difficulty in making them take a bath. We have only one bath there; and, in fact, to give you an idea of the difficulty I have in making them go into the bath—one man resisted me—would not go into the bath—and defied me to put him in; so I got half a dozen buckets of water, and several of the servants, and we threw the water over him, and then he was obliged to go in and take off his clothes, for they were all wet; we sluiced him.

2538. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Did you sluice him with his clothes on? Yes—he would not undress to go into the bath; but generally the men all have a bath once a month, when the beds are brought down, and the tressels are brought down to be cleaned. There is not a man who is found to be dirty but he is always taken in and washed; and the men in the sick wards, always, when it is necessary, they have a bath; and I think that the surgeon will bear me out in that.

2539. Are the beds only cleaned once a month? Once a month they are brought down from the wards and cleaned.

2540. All kerosened and washed? No, I do not use kerosene; I do not believe in it; the smell of it is enough for me. They are all washed.

2541. Are the bedsteads free from vermin? Yes, quite free. You may get an odd one now and again, but that you will get in every house. I believe—nay, I am sure—that there is not a cleaner establishment, nor one more free from bugs, in any Government institution in New South Wales, and the way that I get rid of them is by cleanliness, and using Burnett’s disinfecting fluid.

2542. Do you use that in washing the beds? No, I put it in the white-wash—I put in a pint into a bucket nearly. The bedsteads are washed with soap and hot water—I have a kettle of hot water poured into the joints of the iron bedsteads. There are some few iron bedsteads in the infirm ward and the sick ward, and the patients who have been a long time there like the iron bedsteads best; and when they are brought out

out I pour a kettle of hot water upon them. The wooden bedsteads are the better of the two. They are Mr. J. Dennis. so simply made—made on a plan of my own—and they were approved of so much by the Board that I had to send in a sample for Port Macquarie. We used to have iron tressels, but they harboured bugs, but we got these wooden tressels, which are much better. The iron ones were heavy, but the wooden tressels are moved so easily that a man can bring down his own bedstead. They are in this shape *[marking out a diagram]*. In these wooden tressels there is a space between, so that you can put in your finger and see whether they are clean.

11 Nov., 1873.

2543. They are made fast with a screw? No, with a wire nail.

2544. Like the old-fashioned stretcher very much? No, they are made in a different way. The legs are not crossed. We have as little joining as possible; in the usual stretcher there would be a joining.

2545. *Mr. Cowper.*] Kingston, an inmate, in his evidence, complains that "The washing of the clothes is very bad. I have had sheets on me that have stunk for want of washing, and since I have been here I have been obliged to get my own things washed"? Stunk! That is not true. A great many men get their washing done, but he has had no need to do so. At one time, as I said in my evidence before, we were badly off for washers, and the things were not washed to my satisfaction; they were dark-coloured certainly, but they never stunk. If they did stink it was that man's business to speak to me about it, or to the surgeon under whose particular care he is in the infirm ward.

2546. He says also that the "meat is bad," and that the soup "smells sometimes": is that so? I have never heard a complaint of it; I never knew anything of it; if it was so, it was his business to call for me or the surgeon.

2547. And he says that the bread is bad at times—sour? I think that the surgeon's testimony will bear me out to the contrary of that, certainly.

2548. He says that "Some have their clothes in bits, the collars all torn and ragged," and that he "often pities them"? Whenever I do notice anything of that kind I always have had the clothes repaired. We have a tailor specially for it. That is a man that I have sympathized with most feelingly—I mean that Kingston.

2549. He says that he has been treated well himself? Yes; I have sympathized with him most feelingly, because he had been a mate of a vessel and had a master's certificate.

2550. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is that the man that was suffering from rheumatism? No, Groves is the man that has the rheumatism—the next man to him; he was in the police in Victoria.

2551. *Mr. Cowper.*] He says that sometimes there is vermin on him, and that is why he gets his clothes washed? I never heard him complain of it; I do not know. I am most particular about anything of the kind, and it is very extraordinary that I did not hear of it.

2552. He says that he has had the same blankets on him for two years, without their being washed? That is utterly false.

2553. Without their being washed? It is not true.

2554. It is after some questions that are put about the bed-clothes that he says—"We have a sheet on once a week, and those who are bad cases have it oftener. They are changed once a week. There could be an improvement in that. Only once a week? Yes. All through the summer?—Yes; I have had blankets on me for two years. Without their being washed?—Yes, without their being washed"? Did the Commission notice that they were dirty when they went in?—There is not a breath of complaint in the diary about the want of cleanliness in any respect by any visitor.*

2555. He says that "in that bath place you get more dirty than when you go into it. It is in a very dirty state"? I never knew the man to be outside the ward—never. I allow him everything that would be requisite—basins, towels, and everything that is requisite. I have sent him from my own table plenty of vegetables and pumpkins and so on, and pork also of my own curing; and I have sent things to Groves too, and to another party besides.

2556. Groves says that the "food is very monotonous"? Of course it is always the same.

2557. He says—"We have potatoes twice a week, but they are generally so bad that they have to go out of the ward the same as they come in"? Of course we sometimes have bad potatoes, but generally they are not at all bad, and there cannot be any such complaint.

2558. He says that the bread "latterly has been better; but before it was very indifferent indeed—stale, sour, and bitter"? I would refer you to the surgeon of the place, who says that the bread is excellent. Sometimes a batch will not be good and I will smell something wrong, and then I will take notice of it and say to the head wardsman †——

2559. He says that "sometimes the soup smells badly, and sometimes it tastes as if the meat were putrid in it"? I do not know it.

2560. That the men complain of it? They never complain to me; they say it is excellent.

2561. He says that the washing is indifferent—very "indifferent"? It was indifferent at one time, but the clothes never stunk.

2562. Have the men ever made complaints about the meat? They did some time ago—I cannot say whether it was two or three years ago. Mr. King, the Inspector of Charities, was up the other day, and he examined the meat in the copper—saw it there—and he pronounced it to be very good indeed. We did not know that he was coming up.

2563. He says also that "when the doctor orders medicine, it is frequently a long time before we get it"? I am generally in with the doctor every day, and I give directions to the patients myself to go to Mr. Austin for any medicines that they require. They all go the dispensary and there they get their medicines; but sometimes the men will remain away, and will not go for their medicine. I have heard the dispenser's man crying out their names in the yard and they won't answer him; and then after all they will come and complain if they do not get their medicine.

2564. James Reid, an inmate, complains that the doctor ordered a dressing for him, and that he never got it? It was for a false passage that he has; it was not a dressing, but it was some calico for a pad for him. Dr. Rutter said that it would be fatal to put a bandage round him, and, besides, that is a thing I leave to the dispenser. I am most particular in attending to the doctor's orders. I get orders every day, and I am most particular in attending to them; and I think that the doctor is a gentleman who would not be trifled

* NOTE (on revision) :—Kingston (No. 2 wing) had new blankets served out to him on the 21st May last.

† NOTE (on revision) :—The head wardsman is a baker, and I refer the matter to him.

- Mr. J. Dennis. trifled with if his orders were not attended to—or Dr. Pringle either, when he was alive. In fact, I anticipate the doctor's orders, for I go to his book myself.
- 11 Nov., 1873. 2565. Then, if Benjamin Pretty says that the doctor did order these things, he tells an untruth, I suppose? What things?
2566. These bandages? They must have been for another man.
2567. But if Pretty says that the doctor did order these bandages for Reid, he tells an untruth, I suppose? I do not remember just now what he ordered.
2568. You say that the doctor refused to let him have bandages? I told the doctor that he wanted bandages, and the doctor said that it would be the worst thing he could do—that he might have a calico pad, but not a bandage; and the man got the calico, 2 or 3 yards of it; I cannot remember how much it was.
2569. You first said that Dr. Rutter said that he was not to have these things, and now you say that he got them? Not a bandage—he did not get a bandage, but a piece of calico for a pad.
2570. I am talking about bandages—they have not been supplied to him? I do not think that the doctor ever ordered that he should have bandages.
2571. Then, if Pretty says the doctor did order them, he tells an untruth? I cannot say whether the man intended to tell an untruth or not.
2572. Pretty says that the doctor ordered Reid bandages, and that they had not been supplied, though he had applied for them several times? I cannot remember all particulars. This I remember, that Mr. Austin put, on the surgeon's order, some calico for a bandage, which the doctor told me would not be fit for him. It is not likely that I should refuse to give the bandages.
2573. All you say is, that you do not know whether the doctor ordered them or not; and do you not think it would be proper for you to know that he did order them? I think it was put down in the order book by Mr. Austin—so much calico—and the man got it immediately; and when the matron spoke to the doctor about it, she served out 4 yards for the purpose for which it was intended.
2574. Hillier, an inmate, complains of the meat, bread, and potatoes, and the cooking of them. "The cooks we have here," he says, "are not fit to cook for pigs, and the rations are not according to scale"? I deny that entirely.
2575. "There is," he says, "a pound of meat allowed to each man, and I have never had above 6 ounces any day" and not more than 4 ounces sometimes? 7 or 8 ounces is all that we can get out of a pound of meat.
2576. But he says that he does not get 6 ounces? Oh yes he does.
2577. "And," he says, "the bread is light. It does not weigh above 1 lb. 4 ozs. instead of 2 lbs., and some of us must go short"? Yes, the loaves had been light.
2578. "There is many a man goes hungry this weather; and the potatoes are not fit to eat"? That is the time that the bread was complained of, which I explained to the Commission. I thought that I had thoroughly explained that. When the bread was sent light weight, and the loaves were cut in two, of course the rations would be deficient—only 5 ounces in some half-loaves. I made that up by getting the amount needed from a Parramatta baker.
2579. *Mr. Gould.*] Did you say that you could not get more than 7 or 8 ounces out of 1 lb. of meat? That is all. Dr. Greenup asked me to try it at one time, and I did; and the most that I could get out of a pound of meat was 8 ounces in some cases and 7 in others. I think Liebig allows half for the loss by bone and cooking.
2580. *Mr. Cowper.*] Sands, a wardsman, complains "that there are no regular hours for getting out in the morning. Here there is no regularity. The wards are opened at half-past 5, or 6, or 7, and so on"? The wards are ordered to be opened at half-past 5 in the morning.
2581. He says—"I am waiting to carry my tubs out, and I ought to have to carry them down at a particular hour, but I have sometimes to go one hour and sometimes another"? At half-past 5 they are opened every morning, and I know that that ward was always opened—No. 3 ward—because there was a man there who used to come down to milk my cows, and he is always down at 20 minutes before 6 or half-past 5; so that the ward must have been opened —
2582. He says that—"there is no particular time for locking-up—half-past 6 or 7—there is no fixed hour"? Never before 8 o'clock.
2583. And that "all the diseases are mixed up together"? Oh yes, that is so.
2584. Rawlings, a wardsman, says that "the tins used for soup are also used for tea"? Yes; but they are all cleansed.
2585. And that "they are hardly cold before the tea is put into them"? They are put into a large tub of water, and allowed plenty of soap and soda, and they are washed and cleansed perfectly free from all grease. It was only the day before yesterday that I showed to the Inspector the tins all cleansed for tea.
2586. He says also that "Lady Dennis receives one quart of beef-tea daily—equal to 2 lbs. of our meat"? That is an untruth.
2587. And that "she never inspects the messes or linen"? That is not her duty, to inspect the messes, unless in my absence.
2588. Not to look after the linen? She cuts out—that is her business.
2589. And he says that she "allowed the pudding on Her Majesty's Birthday to be made in a bath previously used by the inmates"? We had no other vessel, and the bath was made perfectly clean. I saw that it was scalded and washed with soap and water, and we had no other vessel; the men had no objection to it. The soup—I am very particular about the stock of it—it is very good—I have tasted myself a sample of it.
2590. He says also—"During the last rain Mr. Dennis came up to No. 4 ward and ordered me to take down several good mattresses—his pigs being in want of bedding; and the fresh ones for the use of the dormitory were damp straw"? Never. I deny it.
2591. That is untrue then? I deny it.
2592. Francis, an inmate, says that the meat is stinking? It is false.
2593. And that the bread is sour? It is false.
2594. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do the men complain that their clothes are not mended? Sometimes they do, and I have it remedied. I send them at once to the head wardsman.
2595. It is said that there is a matron there who is paid for looking after the linen, and that she is very seldom seen? She is there every day, and she takes my post when I am away, and issues the orders. She is there in my place now.
- 2596.

2596. She is there every day? Yes, she has been there every day, except when she has been unwell. Mr. J. Dennis.
2597. *President.*] At what time during the day is she there? At any time—generally between 9 and 10, when the doctor comes. 11 Nov., 1873.
2598. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Will you tell the Commission what her duties are? Cutting out, and seeing after the linen—cutting out the sheets; and she gets a return from the wash-house every Saturday—a return from the head wardsman showing the sheets and shirts that have been given out to wash, and also those which have been received back again.
2599. Who makes the shirts for the men? They are bought ready-made, and mended by the tailors.
2600. There is nothing made on the establishment? No, there is nothing made except sheets, flannel shirts and drawers, pillow-slips, towels, &c.
2601. *President.*] In point of fact, beyond the work of cleaning the place, the inmates do no work of a reproductive character? None; but now we have a gardener, and he seems to get on pretty well.
2602. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] He is attending to that piece of ground rented from Macarthur? Yes, I got a man for it lately.
2603. *President.*] How many men are there at work there? He is working in the garden now. There is only one man, and he is, I understand, a brother of Mr. Suttor, the Member. I am told his brother goes about playing a whistle. I have a good deal of trouble to manage him, as he is not quite right in his head, but he goes rightly to work trying to make the place into a garden; and he spoke to the Inspector, Mr. King, to have a house built there for him, so that he could look after the place, and Mr. King said he saw no objection to it. He might live there and attend to the garden.
2604. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I think you said that you see no occasion for having baths there, as the men go down to the river and bathe, and do so to the extent of about 200 a day? Yes, they do; but still, in case of bad weather, I would rather have a bath; but that is a great relief—not only a relief to the atmosphere, as it removes the foul air, but in the cleanliness of the men's persons in bathing.
2605. *President.*] Harris says that you told him that he was discharged because of the statements he made to the Commission? I never did. I was not aware that he was examined.
2606. And that he afterwards asked you more distinctly why he was turned out of the place, and that you said to him—"No, I won't tell you why"? He said to me—I forget what he said, but he was so impertinent that I reported the matter to the Board, and the Board wrote and said that the man should be discharged, and so he was.
2607. You say, then, that there is no foundation at all for this statement? No foundation at all. I never knew that the man gave evidence at all, and I am sure I did not get a letter for him from the Commission. I did not know that he had given evidence.
2608. He also says that on last Christmas Day you were away from the institution? I am always there.
2609. Were you away from the institution on last Christmas Day? I am never away on Christmas Day. It is a feast day, and it is no holiday to me.
2610. You are asked as to a particular day—as to last Christmas Day. This man says that you went away in a boat? I do not think so.
2611. And that you went away and left 270 men there without a bit of bread? I do not think I was away.
2612. Surely you must recollect whether you were away or not on last Christmas Day? I do not know—solemnly, I do not know.
2613. He says that you went away on that day, and left the people without their meals? Without their meals?
2614. Yes. He says—"Last Christmas Day there were 270 men left there without a bit of breakfast at all. Mr. Dennis goes down the bay in his yacht, and never gives us a bit of bread or meat. He goes away with his sons and two boatmen, and he leaves 270 men there without a bit of bread." And he says that no one was left in the place to look after your duty at all? That is most false.
2615. Were you away at all? I do not recollect that I was, but my impression is that I was not away.
2616. But you may have been? I believe that I was there.
2617. Have you no recollection one way or the other? I am quite sure that I was there.
2618. Are you sure that you were not away in a boat on that day? I would not swear that I was there that day, but to the best of my belief I was not away from the place; because on these occasions I am never away. I was there at the Mayor's feast—which was the last given to the inmates, and at the last feast I was there; but I should inform the Commission—
2619. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you remember the men being left without food? Never, unless the baker disappoints us and we have to get the bread elsewhere. Mrs. Dennis has had to go round in a carriage to get bread for them.
2620. *President.*] How often do you go down into the mess-room? Constantly.
2621. How often during the day? Not every day.
2622. How often during the week? Two or three times during the week, and the head wardsman is always there and says grace.
2623. You see the men dining two or three times a week? Yes.
2624. That is all? That is all. Half of the men dine in the yard, and if there is any complaint I go down into the mess-room at once.
2625. Do you see the men in the yard dine every day? Yes, certainly. I am there from 7 in the morning until near 6 at night—from 7 in the morning or half-past 6 very often.
2626. This man says that you only go into the mess-room on the Queen's Birthday; that you never go down there on ordinary days? That is false.
2627. Did you get the sum of £21, that belonged to a man in No. 6 Ward, out of the Savings' Bank? Yes.
2628. What became of that money? There were £11 that the man had, and £10 I returned to the Board, and £1 for my own expenses. I came into town several times about the matter.
2629. You gave the man £11? Yes; I gave him £11 to settle some debts he had, and he wanted to give the wardsman something.
2630. £11 for debts that he had? Yes.
2631. To whom did he owe them? To different parties. He paid the wardsman so much.
2632. How much did he pay the wardsman? I do not know.
2633. Did he owe money to other people? Yes.
2634. Had you vouchers for the money? I do not know. There are others there.
2635. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But if the man had this money, should he have been there at all? I do not know.

- Mr. J. Dennis. 2636. *President.*] How much money was it that he paid to the wardsman and the others? I do not know. The man got £11 and I got £11.
- 11 Nov., 1873. 2637. How do you mean; the man that died had £11? He had to pay some things, and he requested that I would get him the money out of the Bank, and I drew up a statement in Dr. Rutter's presence and drew the money out, and I charged £1 for my own expenses.
2638. What were your expenses? Coming into Sydney for the money.
2639. And what did you do with the balance? I sent it to the Board.
2640. What was this man's name? Sunderland.
2641. How long is it ago that this happened? It was in September, I think.
2642. In last September? I think so. It was in September or August—I am not sure which.
2643. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] In this year? Yes. I have got several cases in which I have sent money to the Board.
2644. *Mr. Goold.*] You say that you gave the man £11? Yes.
2645. And that you sent £10 to the Board? Yes.
2646. Then you did not keep anything for your expenses? Yes; I kept £1.
2647. But the whole amount was only £21? No; £22.
2648. *President.*] Then there was £22 got out of the Bank? Yes. There was Webb, a military pensioner—I saved his money for two years, and it came to £33 1s. 2d. which I sent in to the Board.
2649. What is that paper you have there? A few notes I have made.
2650. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is it not the practice for a pensioner received into the Asylum to give up his pension to the master of the institution? No, but he gets his own clothing.
2651. Is he fed at the Government expense? Yes. There was a man named Walsh, when he died I sent in £27; Phillips, £45 6s. 3d.; Murray, £5 12s. 6d.
2652. Did all these men die? Yes, and there were various sums left by inmates down to 5s.
2653. *President.*] Do you say that you paid over £11 to this man yourself? Yes.
2654. Into his own hands? Yes, to himself.
2655. Did any one see you pay it to the man? No.
2656. What did he want the money for? Oh, I do not know; a great many want money.
2657. How long before he died did he get it? About a month.
2658. Did you not ask him what he wanted the money for—it was a good deal of money to give a man in his position? No; I did not know what he wanted it for; there are a great many who have money from their friends in this way. There is a man who has money with Mr. King, and he gets a trifle now and then.
2659. What was this £11 to be paid him for—it is a large sum for a man in a place like that to owe—what did he want it for? To pay for things. The man was obliged to be nourished with brandy and eggs and milk, and so on.
2660. But those things are found by the institution for such inmates as need them? No; but he got extras, and the wardsman attended to him.
2661. What wardsman? He is not there now.
2662. Where is he? I do not know.
2663. You see, Harris says that this man did not get a farthing of money? How does he know?—The money was paid away for the man.
2664. Did you pay it away? Yes, I did.
2665. But you said just now that you gave the money into the man's hands; how did you expend it? He was four months in the institution previous to his death, and he was nourished with extras—with brandy, eggs, and milk. I gave him these things, and used to go and beat up the eggs for him myself, and show the wardsman how to do it for him.
2666. Did you know that he had this money all this time? No.
2667. Then how was it that you came to supply him with eggs and brandy and milk for all this time—four months you said? I have done so for many of them there. There was Mr. Dunlop, Edwards, &c. I have gone and broiled their chops myself; and there was Mr. Birch too I did the same for. I gave this man wine and brandy without knowing that he had a penny when I first attended to him.
2668. Who was Mr. Birch? He was our clerk at one time, and he died.
2669. And you supplied this man with brandy and eggs to the amount of £11 at your own cost? No, I did not.
2670. That is what you gave us to understand—that you supplied this man with these things for several months at your own cost, and without knowing that he had any money? Of course, when the man got the sum of money, he gave it away to me to pay for what he had had, and told me to do “what I liked with the balance.”
2671. The facts are these: you find out that this man has £21 in the Savings' Bank, and you draw it out for him, and you say you pay £11 of it to him; I asked you, “What for?” and you said you did not know what it was paid for. You tell us that you had no vouchers for the payment of this money, and you now say that you paid this £11 for wine and eggs and brandy and milk supplied to this man by yourself for months before you knew that he had the money; you supplied him with those things out of your own pocket? Yes, I did supply some of it out of my own pocket at first. Of course I could not have gone to the extent I did, had he not told me that he would be able to reimburse me for it.
2672. What did you supply—brandy and eggs and milk? Yes.
2673. How much? I cannot tell you. He used three eggs a day and a pint of milk a day. He was like a child, and the wardsman got money for attending to him.
2674. Then this money was paid to you, this £11? Not all to me; the wardsman got some.
2675. You got some of it? Yes, I had to refund myself whatever I paid to the wine merchant.
2676. Well, what did you pay him—tell us the items? I cannot say.
2677. It is impossible that, on your small salary, you can go on supplying inmates with these things at your own cost—What was paid to the wardsman? I cannot tell—5s. a month.
2678. What for? Sunderland expressed a wish that the wardsman should get this money. It was a bad case, and this man had to beat up eggs for him and attended to him very well.
2679. He got 5s. a month, and you say the man was there four months, so that would be £1 to the wardsman? Yes.

2680. Then there are £10 to be accounted for? I am sure I cannot tell how.
2681. What wine merchant did you pay it to? It was from Sir Daniel Cooper that I got the brandy and porter.
2682. To supply this man? Yes.
2683. Had you no invoice of it that you cannot tell how it went? I cannot tell how much the man took. He had wine, brandy, and milk—also dinners daily, and light puddings.
2684. Now, with the exception of that £1 which went to the wardsman, did not the whole of that money go to yourself? Yes; I had to refund myself for the expenses which I was at.
2685. And you refunded to yourself expenses to the extent of £9? Yes.
2686. You never saw the man before he came into the institution? No, I did not; and I attended to him like a child.
2687. He had no special claim upon your sympathy? No, but before I knew anything about him I tended him and beat up his eggs myself for him, and I showed the wardsman how to attend to him. I was with him three or four times a day.
2688. You sent £10 to the Board? Yes.
2689. Did you send a letter accompanying that money? Yes.
2690. What statement did you make with reference to this money? I enclosed the £10 left by Sunderland, and entered it in the half-yearly account.
2691. Did you mention in your letter the fact that the man had had £22, and that you had retained £9 for yourself? I do not know whether I did; I forget whether I did or not; I cannot say.
2692. Have you ever had any similar dealings with other of your inmates? No, I do not recollect any, except this Walsh—£27. That man died, and I sent that in.
2693. The whole of it? Yes, every penny.
2694. Have you ever spent £9 or £10 upon any of the inmates except this man? No. I did not know that this man had the money until he was dying. He informed me of it himself. He was in fact in a dying state when admitted.
2695. Have you ever spent money in the same way, and reimbursed yourself with a portion of the money obtained from an inmate in any other case? No. Sunderland was the only one who gave me directions as to its disposal.
2696. You supplied this man with milk? Yes, a pint of new milk every morning, with eggs, beat up.
2697. Do you keep cows? No, not in the institution. My own cow I do not keep there. I got the eggs and the milk, and I used to beat them up for this man.
2698. This man Harris says—"The man never had the money—he never handled any money, and Mr. Dennis said he would take the money and keep it for him"? Nothing of the kind.
2699. That you said you would "give him milk for it—a pint of milk a day"? Nothing of the kind. When I brought the money to the man he said—"You keep it and do as you like with it." Of course he meant as to the balance.
2700. Was it from that time you supplied him with the milk? No, before that—long before that. I took him the money, and I said—"Well, Sunderland, I have got the money." He said—"Do what you like with it"; and I will make an affidavit of that.
2701. You had no idea how long he would live when you did this? I thought the brandy and eggs and milk he was getting would have kept him alive for months.
2702. And you gave him these things without any prospect of ever being paid for them? No, I had no prospect of being paid at first. Only one of the men came down and said that Sunderland wanted me, and I went up to see him, and he gave me his pass-book, and I went down to the Savings' Bank, and they would not give me the money at first.
2703. Did you inform the Board of this? Not until the six months accounts went in.
2704. Did you ever inform them that you had appropriated £10 of this money as payment for yourself? I forget the tenor of the letter.
2705. Have you no recollection as to what you said? I might have said that the man spent the money for necessaries.
2706. Did you ever inform the Board that you had appropriated this money in payment to yourself? No, I did not.
2707. Did you inform them of the fact at all in the monthly account, as to the expenditure of the money? No, I did not. I send in half-yearly accounts, but I sent in the £10. I allowed the man every comfort that he could possibly have.*
2708. What has become of the hydraulic pump that was on the premises? It is there.
2709. Where? In the institution.
2710. I do not mean that pump which you mean, but another pump that was taken away? Which other pump?
2711. The one that was taken away—was there not another there? The pump at the well.
2712. There has only been one pump taken away, has there? There was an old pump that was of no use.
2713. What became of that pump? I do not know whether Mr. Houison got that pump or not.
2714. Who is Mr. Houison? He is in the Colonial Architect's department.
2715. How did he come to get that pump? I forget entirely about it now.
2716. Did you ever give it to him? I assure you that I forget the circumstances.
2717. How long is it ago? It is some months ago.
2718. Surely you must recollect a thing of that sort? I can recollect Mr. Houison saying that he wished he had the tube that went down from the pump.
2719. What sort of a tube was that? An iron tube.
2720. And you gave it to him? I think so.

2721.

* NOTE (on revision) :—I beg leave to certify, that when I was wardsman in No. 6 ward, John Sunderland was an inmate of the same; that Mr. Dennis had supplied him with every nourishment, such as milk, brandy, wine, porter, &c., also dinners and light puddings, and that he often showed me how to beat up the eggs with milk and brandy for him. That Mr. Dennis brought Sunderland the money, and when he did, he said to Mr. Dennis, "Do what you like with it." Of course meaning whatever balance might have remained after his death.

- Mr. J. Dennis. 2721. What authority had you to give it to him? Really I forget all about it now.
2722. What was the length of the tubing? It was a rusty tube, about 18 feet long.
- 11 Nov., 1873. 2723. Was there a pump attached to it? Yes, but the pump was no good.
2724. What has become of it? I forget.
2725. Did Mr. Houison get it? I forget.
2726. At all events, though the pump was of no use, Mr. Houison wished to have it? Yes, I think so; he said he did, but I forget about it now.
2727. *Mr. Gould.*] Does he live near the Domain? He is in the Colonial Architect's department.
2728. He lives in Parramatta? Yes. I remember his saying to me that he would like to have it.
2729. *Mr. Cowper.*] He looks after public works in Parramatta? Yes, he does.*
2730. *President.*] This man Harris further complains that you have shut up the well against the cook-house for your own use, and that you will not allow the inmates to get even a drink out of it? No. I have shut the well up from the general inmates, to keep the water clean for the use of the kitchen, and for my own use. I do not allow them all to go to that well; it is paled off, and if they were all allowed to go there the water would be very dirty. We ourselves put a new windlass to it.
2731. What do you allow the water to be used for? For the kitchen, cooking.
2732. Do you allow it to be used for making tea? Yes, I do.
2733. But this man says—"He threatened to turn men out of the institution who wanted to get water out of it to make tea." Then he was asked—"How so?" and he said "Because he kept the well for his own use. But one man would not drink all the water in that tank?—No; but he keeps it for his own use. Is that the well where the pump is padlocked?—No; the other one, that one is kept to wash Mr. Dennis's clothes when it is short. Might it not be that he keeps the well shut because the water is short?—That is not the reason. He will come and storm like a madman if any one goes near it. He will say—"How dare you go to that water?—I will turn you out." There was a man filling the copper for tea, and he threatened to turn him out." Is that so? I do not allow any man to go to it but those who are authorized, and there is a man there who draws the water for the kitchen, to whom I give a fig of tobacco weekly.
2734. Do you deny that you refused to allow it to be used for tea? Certainly.
2735. And that you ever threatened to turn a man out for taking it? No, I deny that; I do not remember anything of the kind.
2736. How long have you been using it in this way? We are using it for the kitchen.
2737. For how long? For about six months. When it comes to about 5 or 6 feet of water I do not allow it to be drawn, because it is the only water I can use, and I have no water to drink where I am.
2738. So that when the water in that well falls to 6 feet, you entirely appropriate the whole of it to yourself? Yes; because there is no other water that I can drink. Then there is the lower well. I suppose this wet weather will give us enough water in the tank. If the well is 40 or 41 feet deep, and if a sufficient supply then I allow them to draw it.
2739. I suppose you have only had one system in force as to giving the men their rations—you have not tried any other plan but the present one—you give them their bread in the morning, and they carry it away and keep it in their bags—you have never tried any other plan of giving the rations? No; except that I used to issue it out to the mess men. We had at one time heads of messes of twelve, and about thirteen or fourteen heads of messes, and I used to issue the rations to the heads of messes, but I found these mess men so obstreperous that I gave up the plan. We gave them 1s. a week in kind, but I did away with them and put them into larger messes, and made the wardsmen do the duty. I gave the wardsmen two figs of tobacco a week and a pound of sugar, and by that I saved 5s. a week.
2740. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Would it not be better to give them joints of meat which they could have hot and cut up themselves, rather than to cut it up and let them eat it cold? You must consider that when you make soup you must separate the meat from the bones. You boil the bones, and they make the stock for the soup.
2741. That I can understand; but there are plenty of pieces of meat weighing 8 or 10 pounds which might be served out to messes whole, and which they might cut up and eat hot? There are smaller pieces than that put in, 5 or 6 pound pieces; and if that was the case it would be difficult to cut the meat. "The inmates would not be able to cut up the meat, and even if they were, each individual would be dissatisfied; it is a rare case when they ask for a fork."
2742. At present the system seems to me like feeding animals? —
2743. *President.*] Was there anything special about this man Sunderland that made you take such an interest in him? Nothing, I solemnly declare, except that he was a good man and that he said he was dying. When I brought him the money he said—"You do what you like with it." I did not know before that that he had a penny. I have even done the chops for Mr. Birch myself. I have gone up to him and said—"You are very weak," and I have asked him—"Mr. Birch, shall I get you anything?" And he has said—"I will take anything you give me"; and I have gone and grilled a chop for him myself, and put it before him; and he lived for four years afterwards.
2744. Is that the gentleman who was at one time in the Commissariat? Yes. And there was Captain Hynam there. I sympathized with him, and when his son took him out, rather than he should go out a pauper I asked him to my own breakfast table.
2745. *Mr. Cowper.*] Are these the only people that you have treated in this way? No, there are several.
2746. I understand you to say that your cooks and so on are so inefficient that, in the case of these two or three persons, you were obliged to cook the chops yourself? Well, you know they cannot cook a chop for a dying man as I would like it myself.
2747. But Captain Hynam did not die—he went out? No, he did not die, but some did.
2748. But did not your men understand how to beat up eggs, that you had to take such particular care in beating them up yourself? No, I had to do it myself. I showed the wardsmen how to do it, and I even fed the man myself.
2749. Was this the only inmate who required to have eggs beaten up in this particular way? No, there were others.

2750.

* NOTE (on revision) :—I find that the "hydraulic pump" was sold for £1, which sum I paid in to the "Secretary, Hyde Park Asylum."

2750. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] In these cases, you supplied the eggs and so on at your own expense? Yes, I Mr. J. Dennis. supplied them to him before I knew that he had a penny.
2751. *Mr. Cowper.*] You laid stress upon the fact that you beat up these eggs yourself? No; there is a 11 Nov., 1873. particular way of doing it.
2752. Do you as a rule do it for the inmates? No, not as a rule.
2753. You make it a rule to do it? Yes, if it is necessary I do it.
2754. You do it as a rule for the inmates? No, not as a rule, but I do it when required.
2755. How long has the warder been with you who has been longest attending in the sick ward? Only very lately.
2756. You have had no man there for any time? No; Rawlings was the first; but Dr. Smith when he came down from Liverpool said to me "I wonder you have such a ruffian in the place as that man." He left, and afterwards I had him again and he was again discharged for drunkenness. Then we had another man who remained for a longer time—a man of the name of Tapp.
2757. And none of these men knew how to beat up eggs? No, not until I told them how to do it.
2758. Have you ever cooked a chop for Groves? No, he has no cause for it; he does not need it; he has not been so well brought up.*
2759. Has he not been brought up tenderly? No, he has not; and I knew poor Birch to have been a gentleman. Groves was a policeman in Victoria.
2760. Is it a disgrace to be a policeman? No. I speak of position.
2761. *President.*] This man Groves was house steward in the Sydney Infirmary? I never knew that. He never told me so.
2762. How long has he been there? Two years, I think.
2763. And he never attracted your attention sufficiently to cause you to ask him what he had been? He told me that he was a policeman. I have sympathized with him; I have asked him what he would like from my own table. Corned pork of my own curing, and so on, I have sent in to Kingston, and Groves, and another man, and plenty of vegetables as a change. It is impossible for me to remember all the cases I have attended to in that way, and I think that these men will not say to the contrary.
2764. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] No; Groves says that you have sent him vegetables from your own garden, and have let him have mutton instead of beef? Yes, not only that, but pork of my own rearing, and the others too who required a little change. There never was a man who really wanted anything of the kind that I did not send him vegetables from my garden, and other things too. Lately, in the sick ward there was a man struck down by paralysis, and I went to him and asked him "Is there anything I can do for you?"—and he said there was nothing. There was also poor Edwards the musician; he was with us, and I think that he would testify to my kindness to him. He was one of the first professors of music here, and taught Mrs. Robert Campbell; and I put him and two others into a ward by themselves.

TUESDAY, 2 DECEMBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., ESQ. | SAMUEL GOOLD, ESQ.

MICHAEL METCALFE, ESQ.

Sergeant John Dawson called in and examined:—

2765. *President.*] You are a sergeant in the Sydney Police? I am.
2766. We have been informed that some short time ago you found an infant that had been exposed, or that was in a neglected position, and that you afterwards took it to the Benevolent Asylum? No, I brought it before the Court—before the Water Police Court. I got it from a house in Harrington-street. 2 Dec., 1873. Sergeant J. Dawson.
2767. Under what circumstances? I found it lying on a bundle of rags on the floor, apparently in a dying state, and the mother lying drunk and helpless on the floor.
2768. What age was the infant? It seemed to me to be about nine months old.
2769. What did you do with it? I brought it before the Water Police Court, before His Worship Mr. Goold. After I had stated what were the circumstances under which the child was brought there, His Worship ordered the child to be sent to the Benevolent Asylum. The clerk wrote a letter requiring admission for the child, and this was signed by Mr. Goold. I then ordered Constable Hughes to take the child down to the Asylum.
2770. On what day was this? This was on the 11th of last month. He took the child down to the Asylum, and returned in about an hour afterwards, and said that they would not admit the child into the Benevolent Asylum, as the Secretary refused to entertain the letter from the Bench.
2771. What became of the child afterwards? It was sent again on the same day, and about 5 o'clock in the afternoon was admitted.
2772. *Mr. Cowper.*] Then how many hours was the child knocking about from the time you took it out of the house to the time when it was received into the Benevolent Asylum? From 10 o'clock in the morning till 4 o'clock in the afternoon.
2773. Was it fed during that time? Yes; there was a woman who took charge of it, and went with it in a cab with Constable Hughes to the Asylum. The Police called upon her in the usual way to give her assistance to save the child, and she came and took charge of it.
2774. How came you to go into the house and find the child? From information I had received about the conduct of the mother. Only the night before I had found her in the same room lying on the floor having connexion with a man. The room was in a most miserable state, just a few rags in one corner that the infant was laid on, and no furniture whatever in the place—nothing but an old porter bottle and a tallow candle.
2775. It was the mother of the child you found like this? Yes.
2776. And was the child lying there that night? It was.
2777. On what day was this? It was on the night of the 10th. I think it was on a Monday.

2778.

* NOTE (on revision):—I do not remember saying this.

- Sergeant J. Dawson.
2 Dec., 1873.
2778. *President.*] Was there any clothing on the child? Yes, there was clothing, but it was very scanty. The child was very thin and emaciated, and had a large lump on its forehead as if it had had a great fall.
2779. Does the child still survive? Yes, it is still living. Since that there have been two other children belonging to the same woman admitted into the Asylum—one nine and the other four years old. The police found them altogether neglected, wandering about the streets half starved, and no one to take care of them.
2780. Have they got any father living? He is in gaol at the present time; he was sent there from the Water Police Court.
2781. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do the police generally experience a difficulty in getting persons, both old and young, admitted into public institutions? Yes, very great trouble. Often we bring people up before the Bench not for any offence but for protection, and the Bench orders them to the Asylum or the Hospital. We take them there, and no attention whatever is paid to the order of the Bench. It is very often the case that we have to bring them back and put them into the lock-up again, and sometimes into the Infirmary.
2782. And often amongst the prisoners? Yes; we have no other place to put them.
2783. *President.*] Have you been long in Sydney? Yes, fourteen years.
2784. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you think the watch-house at the Water Police Office has got cells in which it is at all fit that persons in an unprotected state should be confined? I think they are not at all in a proper state for anything of the kind.
2785. Does it not often happen that children and respectable persons have to be put in the same cell with criminals? Yes; and also persons of unsound mind who are brought in. They are always put there, for we have no other place for them.
2786. *President.*] No other place—is there not the Receiving-house at Darlinghurst? Yes; but they have to be brought up before the Bench before they will be received there—they must be brought before the Bench and committed before they will be taken in there.
2787. I always understood that these receiving-houses were to prevent the confinement of persons of unsound mind with common criminals—Do you mean to say that these persons will not be taken in there first? No; we must take them to the watch-house first, and then they are received into the Receiving-house, under warrant of committal.
2788. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is it not the fact that the watch-house of the Water Police Office has only two cells in which to confine all persons who are received—whether they come in for protection, for being of unsound mind, or for any other charge? Yes, that is all.
2789. And that constables must be told off to watch these persons all day long, or else they must be confined in these cells? That is the case. I may say, with regard to the father of this child, that this is the third time he has been convicted and sentenced during the last three years. He is now undergoing a sentence of six months' imprisonment for an assault upon his wife, the mother of this child.
2790. *President.*] Have you ever taken up children under the Industrial Schools Act? Yes, very often.
2791. Have you ever found any difficulty in carrying out the law in these cases, by reason of the parents of these children, who have been found by you to be neglected and prowling about the streets, setting up some paltry excuse such as that they were employed in selling matches, or things of that sort? Yes. I had one case recently of a boy named Codey, who was tried before the Bench and got out of the charge because he said he was selling matches about the street.
2792. You remember the case of this boy named Codey? Yes.
2793. That boy was taken up under the provisions of the Industrial Schools Act, and was sent on board the "Vernon"? He was.
2794. And afterwards, on the representations of the father that he was employed in selling matches about the street, he was released? Yes.
2795. Was not this boy soon after that apprehended again in the commission of a crime? Yes, for stealing.
2796. Do you remember the circumstances under which he was found? He was apprehended for stealing a bird-cage from a house in Woolloomooloo. We found that he and another boy were living with a woman who maintained herself by receiving and selling whatever the boys brought to her as the results of their robberies. She disposed of all they got by robbery.
2797. What occupation did the father follow? He gained his living by gathering bottles and such like about the town.
2798. Do you think he was a fit person to have the control of such a boy as this? Certainly not. Both the father and mother have been convicted before the Water Police Court under the Vagrant Act.
2799. You say there was another boy with him when he was apprehended: do you know anything about him? There was another boy, but I do not know anything about him, as he did not live in my district.
2800. Do you think, from your experience as a police officer, that to make the Industrial Schools Act effective it would require to be amended so as to prevent these allegations about the children being employed in selling trifling articles, being made an excuse for children leading a vagrant life? I do. There is another case that has only happened to-day of a boy named Galetop, who has been charged with stealing a case of lead. The father on a recent occasion was bound over in a penalty as surety for the good conduct of his son, and the parents hearing of this charge against the boy came to apply for a warrant so as to be able to surrender him and send him to the "Vernon."
2801. You are aware that there is no Reformatory for boys at present? I am.
2802. From what you have seen of juvenile crime about the city, do you think such an amendment of the Industrial Schools Act as I have indicated would be desirable? I do—more especially about this locality—in the Water Police district.
2803. Have you ever formed any opinion as to whether juvenile crime is at all on the increase amongst our juvenile population? Yes, I am sure it is on the increase, more especially amongst boys who get up to fourteen or fifteen years of age.
2804. You think it is on the increase amongst boys of that age? I do.
2805. Have you ever been able to form an opinion, from what you have seen, or from anything that has come under your own observation, of what has been the cause of this increase? I have noticed that it has been more often the case when the boys have had drunken fathers and mothers; when the parents are addicted to drink, the boys are almost sure to go wrong.
2806. I suppose your duties as a police officer bring you very much into contact with the working classes—that is, with the humbler class of workers? They do.

2807. Do you think that this dissolute life, which you say is led by so many of these parents, has been in any way caused of late by a want of work? No; work was never more plentiful than it is at present; and all these parents are receiving good wages. Sergeant J. Dawson.
2808. So that there has been no lack of work to cause this dissolute conduct? Nothing of the kind; if anything has caused it, it is that they are earning too much money. They have only to work for three days, and then they can be drunk for the rest of the week. } Dec. 1873.
2809. You think it would be better for them if they were not quite so prosperous? I do.
2810. *Mr. Cowper.*] Is it not the fact, that at the time the boy Galetop was taken up and discharged on the father becoming surety for his good behaviour, some eight or ten other boys were also brought before the Court for the same charge—that of stripping houses of their lead? There were eight of them, I think, besides Galetop.
2811. And the Bench were in that position, that they could not do anything but either send the boys to gaol or bind the parents over in a penalty for the good behaviour of their sons? Yes, that was the only alternative. There were two out of the same lot sent on board the "Vernon."
2812. *President.*] Can you tell us whether in your experience, you have found that juvenile prostitution has been to any extent checked by the operation of the Industrial Schools Act? No, I do not think it has. From what I have seen of the girls, I have found that they have always come out worse than they were when they went in.
2813. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You mean that girls who have been discharged for being over age are worse than when they are sent there? Yes. As soon as they come out they go on the town.
2814. *President.*] How many could you tell us of, to a certainty, who have done this? I could not give you the correct number, but I myself know of several.
2815. *Mr. Cowper.*] The girls you speak of are those who have been returned to their parents on the expiration of their sentence? Yes.
2816. And not those who have been sent out to situations? No.
2817. Have you ever heard any instance of a girl running away from employment and going back to her mother, and then of that mother dressing her up, leading her about town, and taking her to the theatre? I have. That was the girl Bourke. I have seen her myself with her mother as you describe.
2818. Do you not think that one of the main causes of these girls going wrong when they leave Biloela, is that their parents dress them up and take them about to the theatre and other places immediately after their leaving—they are not allowed to settle down? Yes, that is it. And then they get a lot of this cheap jewellery, and get dressed out; and they will do anything for jewellery and dress. I have seen this girl Bourke's mother bringing her home from the theatre at half-past 12 at night.
2819. That girl ran away from the employment to which she was sent from Biloela? Yes; she absconded from somewhere up the country.
2820. Have you not found that the boys released from the "Vernon" have been amongst the worst characters that you have in town? I have.
2821. And are generally to be seen on election days, or on days of public excitement, ragged, and almost without clothes, and in a wretched dirty state, hanging about the hustings, creating disturbances and conducting themselves in the most disgraceful manner? Yes; when they get over age they are discharged from the "Vernon"; and as they know from their age that the police cannot take them and put them there again, they set the officers at defiance.
2822. *President.*] We have been told that these dancing-rooms tend greatly to the promotion of prostitution—Are there any of these carried on in public-houses? Not in public-houses, but in close proximity to public-houses. There is one in Clarence-street close to a public-house; and I have seen the men and girls in the public-house drinking and getting drunk there.
2823. Of what age are these girls? They are twelve, thirteen, and fourteen, and from that up. I have frequently gone to parents of some of these girls, and called upon them to fetch their children out of these places.
2824. *Mr. Cowper.*] Some two years ago was it not almost impossible to get a Bench of Magistrates to send children on board the "Vernon" or to Biloela? It was.
2825. *President.*] Was it not because the Magistrates seemed to think that, instead of its being an attempt to reclaim the children, the sending them to these places was intended as a punishment; and the parents holding the same view made all manner of excuses for the children, inducing the Magistrates to believe that the children ought to be let off? Yes, no doubt their friends begged them off in very many cases.
2826. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that if, instead of this, the parents had brought their children before the Bench, and sent them to the "Vernon" or to Biloela when they first went wrong, that there would have been a greater chance of reforming them than there is at present, now that they have got very bad? Yes, I think so.
2827. *President.*] Is that class of parents who allow their children to grow up in this neglected way in permanent employment? Yes, they are mostly business people—dealers and such like.
2828. Have you formed any opinion as to whether crimes of violence and assaults of an indecent character upon women are upon the increase among the young boys of Sydney? We have not much of that sort of crime in this district. We have never had a case of the kind since I have been in the district.
2829. But in the city generally, if not in your district, do you think these offences on the increase? These charges mostly come from about the centre of the city and the Racecourse.
2830. Do you think they are on the increase? No. A great stop has been put to them lately, more especially since we have had the police about in plain clothes on the Racecourse.
2831. *Mr. Gould.*] Are the police on the Racecourse at night? They are. There is another thing that I should like to mention, and that is that the boys behind the busses should be looked after more than they are now.
2832. *President.*] Do you think that boys are put behind busses too young? I do.
2833. And that instead of being there they ought to be at school? Yes.
2834. *Mr. Cowper.*] Do you not think that for youngsters, who make a practice of stealing wholesale lead and other articles from houses and selling the proceeds of their robberies to Chinese and other low characters, the establishment of a Reformatory is required? I think so—very much indeed. It is the only way to put a stop to that sort of thing.

- Sergeant J. Dawson.
2 Dec., 1873.
2835. *President.*] You say that many of these parents are in good employment who allow their children to run about neglected in the streets? They are.
2836. If then their children were taken and lodged in a Reformatory or Industrial School, would these parents be in a position to pay, if an order of the Bench were made that they should pay so much a week towards the support of the children whilst in such school? There is not a man in my district who is not earning good wages, and who could not make a good week if he liked to work. I know men, labouring men, who are earning £3 and £3 5s. a week. If these boys, instead of being left to run about, were properly looked after and sent to school, in a very short time they would be able to support themselves, and give no trouble to the Government or to anybody else.

Constable Henry Hughes called in and examined:—

- Constable H. Hughes.
2 Dec., 1873.
2837. *President.*] You are a constable in the Sydney Police? I am.
2838. We are told that you, by the direction of Sergeant Dawson, took an infant to the Benevolent Asylum in Parramatta-street, a few days ago? Yes, on the 11th of last month.
2839. At what time did you get there? I could not say exactly, but it was between 11 and 12 o'clock in the forenoon.
2840. Did you succeed—I believe you had an order from the Bench to admit the child? Yes, from His Worship Mr. Goold.
2841. Did you succeed in getting the child admitted? Not the first time.
2842. How was that—what were you told? The gentleman to whom I gave Mr. Goold's letter said he could not take upon himself to take the child in until such time as the committee should sit at 4 o'clock, so I brought the child back to the Water Police Court.
2843. What did you do next? I took the child back again at five minutes past 1 o'clock, and then I found that the old gentleman I had seen was away at his dinner. I waited till he came back, and then I presented to him a letter I had got from the Colonial Secretary's Office. He looked at the letter, and he said that did not at all alter the circumstances, that it did not alter them a bit, and that I must wait till 4 o'clock till the committee met, before the child could be received. When I came back with the child I took the letter I had got from the Water Police Bench to the Colonial Secretary's Office, and there they gave me another letter, which I took with the child down to the Benevolent Asylum. The old gentleman took the letter.
2844. Was it Mr. Mansfield? Yes, I think that was the name I heard him called. He took the letter and looked at the address, and then said that did not alter the circumstances a bit, and that I would have to wait till 4 o'clock till the committee met.
2845. Did you take the child again? I did not go away, but waited about until 4 o'clock, and then I succeeded in getting the child admitted when the committee sat.
2846. And all this time that you were waiting about, was the child in charge of a woman? Yes, the woman who had charge of the child was with me all the time.
2847. *Mr. Goold.*] Did you appear before the committee yourself? Yes.
2848. What took place? They asked me if I knew anything of the child and its parents, but I told them that I knew nothing about either except what I had heard. Then they asked me what the parents were, and I said that the one was in gaol and that the other was a confirmed drunkard.
2849. But at last the child was admitted? Yes.
2850. On what ground? They did not state anything to me.
2851. You took an order from the Colonial Secretary's Office for the admission of the child? I went with a letter—I suppose it was an order, but I did not see it.
2852. And that is all you know of the matter? Yes, that is all.
2853. *Mr. Couper.*] Then if the committee had not met for a week, you were led to believe that it would be no use for you to bring the child, as until the committee did meet it would not be admitted? Yes.
2854. Was that the purport of the communication made to you? He told me that he would not take upon himself to admit the child until the committee sat at 4 o'clock that evening.
2855. Then you understood him to convey the idea that it would be impossible to admit the child until the committee sat—that he could not admit it except when the committee were sitting? Yes; I was led to believe that it would be no use for me to bring the child unless the committee did sit.
2856. *Mr. Goold.*] That was on Tuesday? Yes, on the 11th.

FRIDAY, 6 FEBRUARY, 1874.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq. | SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

Frederic Norton Manning, Esq., M.D., called in and examined:—

- F. N. Manning, Esq., M.D.
6 Feb., 1874.
2857. *President.*] What is your official title? I am the Medical Superintendent of the Gladesville Hospital for the Insane, and Inspector of the Insane at Newcastle.
2858. Inspector of what? Inspector of the Asylums for the Insane.
2859. You are Inspector of all the Asylums for the Insane? Yes.
2860. A suggestion was made to us, Dr. Manning, in the course of the evidence, with reference to the treatment and care of lunatics in the country districts; and though the subject is not absolutely within the province of our inquiry, we deem the subject worthy of some consideration. It was suggested to us that some steps should be taken with reference to the treatment of pauper lunatics in the country districts, and Mr. Fosbery has represented that great expense is incurred in bringing these people down the country—sometimes more than once—and he represents the great hardships they have to suffer, and the ill effects of their being dragged about in this way. He suggested the propriety of establishing some Asylums

Asylums in the country for the insane, or providing for their treatment in the gaols of the country. Has the subject been under your consideration? It has repeatedly. The fact is now that a large number of insane people are treated in the up-country gaols, and it is only when they become incurable that they reach me. I scarcely expect to do anything to cure people who are sent to me from the up-country districts. They are not sent to me until they are incurable; they often reach me six months after the original date of their falling into the hands of the police. Of course I am speaking of outlying parts of the country, like Bourke more particularly. I think that a great deal may be done to improve the conditions under which they are treated, and my suggestion was to attach to the up-country hospitals small reception-houses (as they would really be) for the treatment of lunatics. There are two or three sections in the new Lunacy Bill now before the House, giving power to erect these small detached buildings in connection with country hospitals, and making provision for the Government defraying the expense of persons maintained there. I think this would be better than providing for their treatment in gaols.

F. N.
Manning,
Esq., M.D.
6 Feb., 1874.

2861. Would it not increase the expenses of the country hospitals very largely—you would have to have extra assistance? Yes, but the Government would pay for it.

2862. They could pay for it as required? Yes, that is my idea—as it is required.

2863. Mr. Fosbery says—"that from want of care and proper means for treating lunatics in the country districts, they are dragged through the country hundreds of miles, frequently under restraint, and at an enormous cost to the public, simply for the purpose of bringing them down to Sydney, possibly making confirmed lunatics of them thereby. I know an instance in point, of a woman who was brought twice from a distant part of the country, at a cost each time of £70; and of course the exposure and restraint, and the hardship of travelling, rendered her disease ten times worse than it otherwise would have been"? Yes. I know that woman—she came from Deniliquin—I remember the case. Once or twice it has been suggested to have hospitals for the insane in the up-country districts, but it has been found that the expense of maintenance is greater in the country than near Sydney, and I do not think the Government have entertained the idea. Even at Newcastle the expenses of the Asylum there are greatly in excess of the expenses of the Asylum at Gladesville.

2864. They have a Lunatic Asylum at Beechworth in Victoria? Yes; and one at Ararat too.

2865. Are the expenses greater there? No, they are not greater there. I suppose the supplies are more easily obtained there. The rations are very expensive at Newcastle; they cost nearly a third more there than they do at Gladesville.

2866. Mr. Metcalfe.] Do you know why it is that the up-country Benches detain insane people so long? Very often it is for want of an escort; and sometimes they are kept in gaol—the surgeons seeing that they are recovering. Sometimes their recovery is only temporary, and then they are sent on in the end.

2867. Mr. Couper.] Should there not be padded cells in all the lockups on the way down the country? No doubt it would be advisable to have special cells, not padded cells; padded cells are not necessary; I have none. If you have them boarded, they are much cleaner and better in every way. Certainly some special rooms are necessary.

2868. President.] There would not be any economy in keeping them up the country? No. It would be better for them to come down if there was a quick escort. I would sooner have them come early, because insanity is more curable in its early stages.

2869. But you believe that this carrying about is bad for them? Yes, very bad indeed. Still, I must say that the physical condition in which they arrive is as a rule very good indeed, and most creditable to the police. It is very rare indeed that there is any bruising of any kind, and, as a rule, they are very clean. There are certain cases of course where they arrive dirty, but I always complain of them when they do.

2870. What are your reasons for desiring that they should go to hospitals rather than to gaols? I do not think it is advisable to regard lunacy as a crime. It is a disease, and should be treated in a hospital rather than in a gaol.

2871. Mr. Metcalfe.] But there are so few hospitals in the outlying districts? But they are kept in places where there are hospitals—as Mudgee, Bathurst, Yass—places where there certainly are hospitals.

2872. President.] Have you seen cases in which the effects of their detention in gaol have been injurious? I think the whole process is injurious. The process by which a man is taken before a Magistrate, and lunacy is technically regarded as a crime, is injurious. It has a very bad effect. In the future these people imagine they are imprisoned for some crime; their detention in gaol continues that belief, and they very often regard Gladesville as a gaol.

2873. Mr. Couper.] There can be no possible use in bringing them before Magistrates, because the Magistrates only act upon the opinions of the doctors? Yes.

2874. Therefore, if a doctor gives a certificate, that should be sufficient? Yes.

2875. President.] In the proposed Lunacy Bill it is proposed to do away with this system? Yes, entirely.

2876. And substitute what? The examination by medical men in a private room. Lunatics are not brought before the Court at all. A delay now arises from the necessity of sending to Sydney for the Governor's warrant—that is the official routine; the papers are always sent down to Sydney, and under this Bill the Magistrate has the power of committing them at once without waiting for the Governor's warrant, so that the day they are found insane they are started off to a hospital.

2877. With reference to the receiving-house at Darlinghurst, recently erected to obviate the necessity of lunatics being sent to gaol, we understand that it does not answer its purpose? A large number passes through it every year—quite two-thirds of the total number at Gladesville pass through it now. I have not the figures with me, but last year I admitted 296, and of that number upwards of 200 passed through the reception-house; others came to me from Parramatta, Mudgee, and Bathurst direct, without going to the reception-house.

2878. But persons of doubtful sanity still go to gaol, and, on being certified insane, they go to the receiving-house, and you get them? Yes, I think it might be advisable to admit them into the receiving-house on the certificate of one medical man, and then another might certify to their insanity there. That is proposed to be done under the new Bill. It is proposed to give what is called a certificate of emergency.

2879. That is a defect under the present Act? Yes, it is a defect.

2880. Mr. Couper.] Is it not the case, to send people to the receiving-house you must have a certificate from two medical officers, taken before two Magistrates, and when you cannot get that they are sent to gaol? Yes, that is the exact defect we are speaking of.

2881. Mr. Metcalfe.] I understood that when the receiving-house was built, these people should be taken there at once? I do not know what was the original intention.

F. N.
Manning,
Esq., M.D.
6 Feb., 1874.

2882. *Mr. Cowper.*] But they may be insane—but unless the doctors actually certify that they are insane they must be taken to gaol? Yes.

2883. And under these circumstances the Magistrate can only remand them to gaol until two medical officers can be got to certify that they are insane—Do you not think a man of doubtful sanity should be sent to the receiving-house instead of to the gaol—persons suffering from *delirium tremens* for instance? I do not think so. I do not regard it as a place for the treatment of drunkards.

2884. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] You regard them as criminals? No, I do not say that; I would rather see them sent to such a place as the Sydney Infirmary, or some hospital.

2885. But you do not think that drunkards should be sent to gaol? There are some cases in which you cannot rightly give a certificate of insanity—they are suffering from *delirium tremens*, and you feel quite certain that they will be perfectly well in a few days. That they should pass under a certificate of insanity would be worse for them than sending them to gaol.

2886. *Mr. Cowper.*] Cases come before us where we remand them to gaol first, and ultimately they are sent to the receiving-house? Yes.

2887. Should not these cases be sent to the receiving-house direct? Yes, on the certificate of one medical man that they are insane.

2888. But if there is any doubt about their being insane, should they not be taken to the receiving-house rather than to the gaol? I think not.

2889. *Mr. Goold.*] There was a case came before me at the Water Police Office of a man who was suffering from insanity through drink—he was remanded for a week to gaol, put under treatment, and then he was all right.

2890. *Mr. Cowper.*] I had a case yesterday of a Chinaman who had come out in this rail boat—he is one of those East Indians or Chinamen, I am not sure which. They could do nothing with him on board the vessel, he talked like a madman and acted like a madman—acted in the most extraordinary way, and the doctors would not certify that he was insane, and I sent him to gaol. Is not that a case for the receiving-house—the man was sober, talked all kinds of nonsense, yet the doctors would not certify to his insanity, and I had to send him to gaol? I think it requires a considerable amount of consideration whether you send a man to a lunatic asylum or not. The receiving-house is really a lunatic asylum. Great safeguards are provided, and are necessary to prevent people being sent to a lunatic asylum who are not insane; and you may injure a man for life by sending him there when he is suffering from temporary illness. He might be sent there by designing friends. A man had better go to gaol if his is a doubtful case than go to a lunatic asylum, but I had far rather see him sent to a hospital.

2891. Would it not be better to have another place erected for the reception of such cases? Decidedly.

2892. *President.*] I have certainly been under a misapprehension as to what this reception-house was for? It is a temporary residence for lunatics—for people who are of unsound mind—lunatics. There are now cases in which a delay of six or seven days occurs, and during that period these people reside in the reception-house instead of the gaol.

2893. Then people who are on their way to Gladesville have very often to pass a night in Sydney, and they are taken to the reception-house instead of the gaol? It certainly would be better if people were admitted to the reception-house on the certificate of one medical man.

2894. I understood that this building was erected to prevent people of doubtful sanity being sent to gaol, as people are sometimes made confirmed lunatics by being sent to gaol; in fact, this building, as I understood, was erected in consequence of a case of this kind—a case of a gentleman here in Sydney, a schoolmaster, who was sent to gaol suffering from some illness, became a confirmed lunatic. Do you think that he was better in gaol than he would have been in the receiving-house? I think so, provided the gaol hospital was properly conducted and he was not really insane.

2895. Do not you think that it might confirm the madness of people suffering under excitement? I would not allow a man to know that he is in gaol. The hospital might be so detached from all other parts of the gaol that he might feel no stigma in having been there.

2896. Then who are the people you object to send to gaol? Lunatics—people who are thoroughly insane.

2897. You think it is more harm for them than to people who are in such a state that no one can say whether they are insane or not? Very much more. If you can have wards in connection with the Sydney Infirmary, or a hospital for those cases, it will be better, otherwise I think the gaol is the best place for them. I do not think that doubtful cases are these which should be sent to a receiving-house for lunatics.

2898. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Suppose we call it an interim reception-house? It would be used for the passage of lunatics, and its purpose still thoroughly well known.

2899. *President.*] You think then that a man is more likely to become a confirmed lunatic by being sent to a lunatic receiving-house than by being sent to gaol? I did not say that at all.

2900. I thought you said that it might affect the man more injuriously? No; I do not think a man should have the stigma of having been insane attached to him when he has really never been so. There is no disgrace in it at all, but there is a stigma attached to a man who has been in a lunatic asylum—he does not find occupation readily afterwards—for all the rest of his life people look upon him with suspicion, and even in legal matters he is a doubtful witness and a doubtful will-maker. I do not think he should be placed in any building that is really a lunatic asylum unless he has gone through an examination by a medical man, and the medical man should be responsible, and should be prosecuted if he sent him there wrongfully.

2901. *Mr. Cowper.*] Innocently? No, but he should be compelled to take all proper precautions. It is a terrible pity to send doubtful cases of insanity to gaol; but it would be worse to send them to the reception-house.

2902. You think there should be some place for the reception of these cases in connection with the hospital? Yes, or if in connection with the gaol apart from its ordinary work.

2903. *President.*] Mr. Maclean, the Inspector of Prisons, says this. I put the question:—"I thought that there was a receiving-house at Darlinghurst outside the gaol?—That is for persons who are insane. Or persons who are supposed to be insane?—Yes, that is what that house is used for. People are not sent there unless certified to be insane,—it is an error in the Act; so that the building has not satisfied its purpose, which was to receive people of doubtful sanity. Those people now go to gaol as they did before. The great object was to keep them out of the gaol, their minds being affected by the associations of the place."

2904. Were you here when the reception-house was built? I was not.

2905.

F. N.
Manning,
Esq., M.D.
6 Feb., 1874.

2905. Then if it was built for that purpose, it was a building that should not have been put up? If it was built for that purpose—a very excellent purpose too—it should not be used as it is used now, as a temporary asylum; the two places should be totally distinct—one comes within my department, and the other has nothing to do with it. It is fulfilling a very useful purpose now as a temporary refuge for people who are supposed to be insane—people pass a night there on their way to Gladesville. When they come from the country they are taken in and rested there, and a great many of the Sydney cases spend a week there.

2906. For what purpose? Until the necessary papers are obtained. Out of 296 that came to me last year, upwards of 200 passed through the receiving-house. That shows what a useful place it has been, but I think it should not be used for doubtful cases. I would not mix the two classes of cases.

2907. You would not approve of an alteration in the Act to make this a place for the reception of doubtful cases? I would not. I should approve rather of having another building for them.

2908. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Could it not be abolished as a place for the reception of lunatics? Then you would want some other place for them. People from the country very often have to stay a night in Sydney, when they are not able to get on to Gladesville.

2909. *Mr. Cowper.*] Could there not be a place attached to this building for the reception of doubtful cases? No. It would be only like adding another room to the building.

2910. If that is your idea, the establishment of some place like that is very necessary? I have always looked forward to a change in this place—I expected every month it was going to be changed.

2911. I thought it was intended for the reception of doubtful cases? I should be very glad indeed to see the establishment of another institution—very glad, but not to have a lunatic reception-house devoted to that purpose. When the new Act passes, there will be no necessity to keep people in the reception-house for so long a time.

2912. Will there be any necessity for keeping them there at all? Yes, in some cases, for one night.

2913. *President.*] Then it would not be so bad to send doubtful cases there if the confirmed cases merely pass through it? Not quite, possibly.

2914. Then, in your opinion, it is merely a question of degree? Yes, a question of degree.

2915. Is there anything you would like to add yourself on this topic or mention on these matters. I do not think it is within our scope to inquire into the Asylums for the Insane as such, but if there is anything you wish to say we shall be glad to hear it? I do not think there is anything I wish to state particularly. I do not know much of other institutions with the exception of the lunatic asylums.

2916. Have you ever visited the country hospitals? No, except that at Newcastle. There is one thing I might mention—I do not know whether it has attracted your attention or not—and that is the system we have here of specializing institutions so much, and working some of them at a totally different cost from others, excluding all cases that give extra trouble and expense, from the Benevolent Asylums, for instance. I have a great many cases sent to me that could be easily managed in the Benevolent Asylums—cases of men with failing faculties, who might be maintained there at far less cost.

2917. What is the average cost of the patients in the Lunatic Asylum? About £32 a year.

2918. Is that the average? Yes, that is the average. Parramatta is cheaper, and Newcastle is more expensive.

2919. How much more expensive? A good deal more, from the distance from Sydney and the price of provisions, but mainly because it is a small establishment, and the people are helpless and not able to do anything for themselves.

2920. What is the cost there? It is upwards of £40, I think. I cannot tell you exactly; we have not all last year's returns, and the first year is always more expensive, as furniture and other things go into the cost. The institution was started late in 1871, and the returns I have are for 1872 only.

2921. What is the cost at Parramatta? £25 I think.

2922. The complaint made by managers of the asylums is, that cases of the kind you describe disturb the place so—that they have no special rooms to put them in—that they have to put men with unsettled minds into a large dormitory, where they disturb the rest of the others? Then the fault is not setting apart a separate dormitory for them. Many of these people are not violent or dangerous. They are maintained in the workhouse wards in England with perfect comfort, and at a much less expense than they can be maintained in lunatic asylums, because there must be paid labour in a lunatic asylum. I would not carry it to a great extent; but I think that this idea of sending old people with demented minds to the Lunatic Asylum has been pushed too far here. The moment they are a little bit troublesome they are sent to the lunatic asylums.

2923. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] But the asylums are too full? We are too full also—we have nearly double the number we should have.

2924. *Mr. Cowper.*] They object to take cripples or boys? Surely you can have separate rooms for these people, rooms for your junior patients, and with them put a responsible officer or wardman—we have to do that—it is a thing that occurs frequently in Asylums. We have children and grown-up men, but we so far classify them as to prevent any evil consequences, and I do not see why that cannot be done in other institutions.

2925. But they have no officers, these Benevolent Asylums? They should have them; I think that should have more officers—that is my idea. There was a case of an epileptic boy on board the "Vernon"; they tried to send him to me, but the doctors refused to certify that he was insane, and the papers came back to me two or three times. I pointed out that he could not come to me unless certified to be of unsound mind, and I suggested that he should go to the Benevolent Asylum, and they absolutely refused to take him because they had no special appliances for these boys, and did not like to put him with the men on account of bad practices. They should provide for the reception of such cases. If they were maintained at a cost of £20 per head, it would be better than paying £30 or £40 for them.

2926. How many cases have you of people in the Lunatic Asylum who should be sent to the Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute? From 150 to 200 might be sent I think.

2927. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Then it may be well to build a ward to look after them? I will not say there are 200; perhaps 150.

2928. *Mr. Cowper.*] I thought all these cases were at Newcastle? No; there are a great many at Parramatta. I am not speaking of children only.

2929. Harmless lunatics? Yes, old people who are not troublesome, except that they need attention.

2930. Most of the people whom you have at Newcastle are unable to attend to themselves at all? Very few.

F. N.
Manning,
Esq., M.D.
6 Feb., 1874.

2931. *Mr. Cowper.*] They have to be washed and dressed, and taken to the water-closet and so on? Yes.
2932. And these are the sort of people you would send to a Benevolent Asylum? I would not send the very helpless—I think they should be in an especial institution—with specially paid and trained attendants—but I could pick out a large number who just might as well be maintained in the Benevolent Asylums as with me. They might pass through me and back again. I would not send them to the Benevolent Asylums if they were very bad, or when they have recovered from a state of extreme excitement or feebleness. The diet there is not what it should be, and they would drop back again.
2933. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] What diet do you give? Our diet is a very liberal one, and it is necessary for such people.
2934. *Mr. Goold.*] What number have you at Gladesville? 570.
2935. And what number out of that do you think would be suitable for the Benevolent Asylum? A very small number. Mine are recent admissions. I do not as a rule send patients to Parramatta until they are fit to sleep in an associated dormitory. The larger number would go from Parramatta and Newcastle.
2936. Not from Gladesville? No, not from Gladesville. Many of them are not recent cases; some have been in for years, and have got gradually demented.

SATURDAY, 21 JUNE, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

EYRE G. ELLIS, Esq.

MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.

RICHARD DRIVER, Esq., M.L.A.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

George Girling, overseer, Parramatta Hospital, examined during the inspection of the hospital:—

G. Girling.
21 June, 1873.

2937. *President.*] What is your position here? I am overseer or master.
2938. How long have you been here? Ten years and better.
2939. What salary do you receive? £100 a year for my wife and myself, and rations.
2940. Rations for two? Yes.
2941. And £100 for the two? Yes.
2942. Is there any one else about the place? Yes, the cook and the wardsman.
2943. Do you mean two officers, or are the cook and wardsman one person? There is one person cook and wardsman; and also there is an old man who cuts wood and looks after the cow and so on.
2944. Does he get any salary? The cook and wardsman receives £40 a year; the old man who cuts the wood, &c., receives a gratuity of 6d. per day.
2945. Do they live on the place? Yes.
2946. These are the only people you have? Yes.
2947. *Mr. Cowper.*] How many patients have you here? Two men and three women—five altogether.
2948. How many are there in this ward? Only two.
2949. What is the greatest number of patients you have had in here at one time? Fourteen, I think—not more, but I can see by the book. Our average at different times, one with another, may be nine or ten; we have only five now.
2950. *Mr. Ellis.*] What is the average number during the year? We have about eighty or ninety in the year.
2951. What number do you have here at once, on an average? Not more than six or seven.
2952. How long do they stay here? From time of admittance different periods, but rarely exceeds eighty or ninety days.
2953. How long have these patients been here? There is a woman has been here the longest; she has been here nearly eighty days, but she has been very bad.
2954. What is she suffering from? Neuralgia very bad, but she is getting better now.
2955. *President.*] Are there any people here, do you think, who would be better in the Liverpool Asylum? Yes, that man over there [*referring to a patient*] ought to go; he was brought in by the police here; but we often send them to Liverpool or Parramatta or Hyde Park Asylum. The doctor gives a certificate and the secretary then sends a request to Mr. King to have the man taken into the asylum, and then there is invariably an order sent up for the man's admission into the asylum.
2956. What is that man suffering from? Old age.
2957. Is there nothing the matter with him? Yes, when he came in he had a hurt in the knee.
2958. But he is well now? No, he will never be well.
2959. Who pays for his keep here? He is here without charge; any man brought here by the police has to be taken in.
2960. Do you know how much the Government grant to this hospital? £250 a year;—at least, when I say that, I mean that sum is on the Estimates, but if the subscriptions do not come to that it is lost, for the Government only pay pound for pound with what is subscribed. One year they only paid 10s. in the pound, and the year they gave only 10s. to the subscribers' £1 the expense of the institution exceeded the receipts by more than £80.
2961. *Mr. Ellis.*] What class of persons is received here generally? Every subscriber is authorized to send a patient in—all subscribers of £1; and accidents are admitted free at all times, and any case of emergency—that is, if the police find persons in the street destitute, or a case of sickness, it is brought here and received.
2962. Who is the medical officer? Dr. Rutter and Dr. Brown.
2963. They do not attend here very often I suppose? When it is requisite; not daily, only when considered necessary by them to do so, or in cases where daily attendance is necessary.
2964. Have you any out-door patients? No. There is a Benevolent Society, and I issue rations to some people. I am issuing them to-day.

2965.

2965. Are they provided by the Government money? Yes, the Government have money on the Estimates for it, but it is claimed in the same manner as the hospital, pound for pound. There are eighteen rations to issue to-day, and there are seventeen people waiting for them. G. Girling.
21 June, 1873.
2966. What have you to do with this Benevolent Society? I issue the rations—that is all.
2967. *President.*] Are you paid extra for that? Nothing of consequence—only £1 a month.
2968. How long is it since this place was whitewashed? Two or three years since it was properly white-washed, but it is whitewashed as you see every two months. I whitewash the place about every two months, outside, or anything like that, when it is necessary.
2969. Are there any vermin here? No, I do not think so. I whitewash the place whenever it is necessary, or if a man dies here I whitewash it then.
2970. *Mr. Ellis.*] Who has the management of the institution? There is a committee of management.
2971. Who are they? The names are in the office. Mr. Bowden is the president, and Mr. Doust is the secretary.
2972. Do they meet very often? Once a month, or even oftener if there is any special reason.
2973. How many members of the committee are there? Twelve.
2974. Are they appointed by the subscribers? Appointed at the annual meeting, by a ballot of as many subscribers as meet. There are not many generally.
2975. Do they attend frequently? Once a month.
2976. Are there any sub-committees? There is a visiting committee of three.
2977. When do they come here? There is no fixed time for their coming. They come perhaps once a week, sometimes oftener, and sometimes they do not.
2978. Do they come once a week or once a month? Not all of them.
2979. *President.*] How many women have you got here? Three.
2980. Have you any female nurse? No.
2981. Then who attends to the women? The missus does that, or she gets an old woman to do it; but she is responsible for it.
2982. *Mr. Goold.*] How often do you have these clothes washed? Once every week, and the blankets when they need it.
2983. Have you any regulations for the government of this hospital? Yes.
2984. Have you only one female ward? Yes.
2985. *President.*] Who makes up the prescriptions? Mr. Rowling, the chemist.
2986. Does he come here to do it? No, we take the book to him.
2987. And he makes them up and sends his bill in just as he would to a private individual? Yes, at the end of the month. I think that there is an understanding that he allows 10 per cent. or something like that.
2988. Who is the treasurer? Mr. Gregg.
2989. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Who cleans the floors here? The wardsmen do that. I do anything myself that has to be done. In a place like this it is not like a place where there are plenty of servants—the master has to do it.
2990. Who washes the clothes? The missus does that.
2991. Your wife? Yes.
2992. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you any book to show what is consumed here during the year? Yes, there is a book to show that. (*Book produced.*) It has to be made up.
2993. This is a day-book? Yes.
2994. You have no book which will show at a glance what is consumed? No.
2995. No ledger? No; that is the only book I keep.
2996. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you receive any money at all? No; it is not usual for me to do so.
2997. If you get any money it is given to the committee. Yes. There is a visiting-book and a list of the committee.
2998. *Mr. Ellis.*] Have you any diet scale here? No more than this. (*Diet scale handed in. See Appendix A.*)
2999. *President.*] Is there any suggestion that you wish to make? No. Everything is brought before the monthly committee, and if they think proper to do a thing it is done, and the accounts are all sent in and placed before the committee and examined and paid.

THURSDAY, 2 OCTOBER, 1873.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, ESQ.

MICHAEL METCALFE, ESQ.

CHARLES COWPER, JUN., ESQ.

Michael Metcalfe, Esq., a member of the Commission, examined in his place:—

3000. *President.*] I believe you have been to Windsor, and have visited the hospital there? Yes.
3001. Will you describe the kind of building used as a hospital there, and the general state in which you found it? I found an old building which in past days was I believe used as a military hospital—a large house containing four rooms, one of which was used entirely for females, and the three for men. There were, I think, about ten or twelve women in the institution and between thirty and forty men. There was no exclusive ward appointed for the reception of hospital cases; and the arrangements were so bad that if an operation had to be performed, the patient had to be placed on the table from which the others had to eat their food. There are also two outside cottages, one of which is occupied by the master, and the other used for cooking, &c.; they are both out of repair.
3002. When you say there was no classification in the place, you mean that the paupers maintained there were in the same wards with the sick people—that it was an asylum as well as a hospital? Yes. The master said that as far as they could they kept the hospital cases separate, but that they were obliged to mix them up with cases of merely destitute people. The place appeared to be kept tolerably clean, and was represented to me as being perfectly free from vermin, but it had the appearance of a worn-out building; the floors

M. Metcalfe,
Esq.

2 Oct., 1873.

M. Metcalfe,
Esq.
2 Oct., 1873.

floors were quite worn-out and had a dirty appearance (I don't think they were actually dirty), and the beds and everything else looked as if they were the refuse of some old hospital—in fact, the whole place was destitute of anything like comfort.

3003. How was its ventilation? The windows are on each side of the rooms, but they are very small, and they are placed about the middle of the wall—they are very small indeed. There was no unpleasant effluvia in the rooms I was in; but I was informed that people with bad sores which smell disagreeably are placed in the same room with people in good health, and they have to eat their food with this frightful stink all round them. The ration allowed to the inmates was 1 lb. of meat and 1 lb. of bread a day; a pint of tea morning and evening; $\frac{3}{4}$ lb. of sugar for each inmate per week; no vegetables of any sort are allowed them, but occasionally the people in the neighbourhood send presents of vegetables.

3004. Is there any land attached to the institution? They informed me that there were two acres of land there, but it was very scanty.

3005. Available for cultivation? No, there is only room for a little garden; they do not grow vegetables, but the master said that if there was land the inmates could grow vegetables. I asked for one of the reports, and they gave me one for 1872, which gives a description of the property held by the Society, viz., £3,500 worth of Government debentures, 524 acres freehold land, and a run at Mooki, Liverpool Plains, of 1,369 acres (that must be 13,000, I think, instead of 1,300). I was informed that the run was let formerly for £400 a year, but at present they only received £100 a year for it, as some free selectors had selected a large quantity of it, and therefore the value of the place to the tenant had become very much reduced. I was also informed that they had applied to the Government to let them have some more land; and that the Colonial Secretary had promised to put £400 on the Estimates to build them a wing. But while they ask for this additional accommodation, they have a house in the town of Windsor that they let for a public-house for £25 a year, which would be quite enough for all the hospital uses that they want. The only expense to which they seem to be put for care and nursing is that they have a manager and his wife, who receive £70 a year and their rations. I do not know that there is anything else.

3006. Did they tell you on what system the patients' were admitted? Yes, on the recommendations of the subscribers.

3007. Was this building which is let for £25 a year originally a Government building, or is it a property which they have acquired? I do not know. They receive £25 a year rent for it. They call it the old asylum. I have no doubt that it was Government property. They receive £100 a year from the Government in aid of the hospital, £100 a year rent of their run, £25 a year rent of the old asylum, and £16 a year rent for land at Wilberforce, and £191 9s. 2d. are the annual subscriptions and donations. In addition to the expenses I have named, there is £40 a year salary to the surgeon, and they have an allowance to the cook and laundress of about £23 a year, and to a wardman they allow £15; he is one of the inmates. I was impressed with the idea that to spend money in adding to such a building as that would be a waste of money, and I should recommend an inspection by the Colonial Architect before any money is spent upon it; and I should also think that where a Society has £3,500 in cash, they should spend their money in keeping the place in repair, rather than apply to the public to do so.

3008. Did they explain to you at all how it is that the rent of this station at the Mooki is so small—being only £100 a year? Yes. They informed me that it was £400 a year at one time, but in consequence of free selection—and they thought that the lessee had been the free selector in this instance—the value of the run had been very much reduced, and it was now let for £100 a year instead of £400.

3009. Did they tell you what was the average number of patients? In the year 1871, according to the report, there were fifty-three patients during the whole year, of whom fourteen died, twenty-five were discharged cured or relieved, and I think at present there are fifteen women and thirty-five men in the place.

3010. The institution is managed by a committee, elected by the subscribers annually? They meet on the second Wednesday of each month. The water is all supplied from the roof. There are no conveniences for bathing or washing.

3011. Is there no bath at all? No place of the kind; there is an old tin bath there, which cannot be used. I do not know how the poor creatures manage at all. The superintendent's cottage is very much out of repair; and the average number of patients a year is fifty.

TUESDAY, 10 FEBRUARY, 1874.

Members Present:—

WILLIAM CHARLES WINDEYER, Esq., PRESIDENT.

SAMUEL GOOLD, Esq., | MICHAEL METCALFE, Esq.,
CHARLES COWPER, JUN., Esq.

The Rev. W. J. Gunther, President, Parramatta District Hospital, called in and examined:—

Rev. W. J.
Gunther.

3012. *President.*] You are the Incumbent of St. John's Church, Parramatta? Yes.

3013. I believe you are president of the Parramatta Hospital? Yes, I come here as president.

10 Feb., 1874.

3014. You have been summoned in compliance with your own request, giving us to understand that you wished to make some communication to the Commission? It is at the request of the committee I attend. I was not present at all the meetings when the grievance I have to bring under your notice was discussed, and I think the communication could have been made in writing just as well. The thing is that a great number of people impose upon us as we think; a great number of persons get into the hospital who are fit for a benevolent asylum rather than a hospital; they are sent in generally by the police, and we thought it well to recommend to the Commission that either an individual or a Board should have the power to transfer these persons at once from the hospital to the asylum.

3015. I suppose these people who have been in the asylum at Parramatta go out and are found wandering about the streets by the police, and are then sent to the hospital? To the hospital, just so. I will not say that every one of these people have been in the asylum, but nine-tenths of them have. I find from an examination of the books, that in the year 1868 there were in the Parramatta Hospital sixty-one patients,
of

of whom eight were benevolent asylum patients rather than hospital patients; in 1869, there were sixty-four patients in the hospital, of whom nine were benevolent asylum patients; in 1870 there were sixty-five patients in the hospital, of whom eleven were regarded as benevolent asylum patients; in 1871 there were eighty-three patients in the hospital, ten of whom were regarded as benevolent asylum patients; in 1872 there were eighty-four patients, fifteen of whom were regarded as benevolent asylum patients; in 1873 there were sixty-four patients in the hospital, nineteen of whom were regarded as benevolent asylum patients; they have increased very much within the last two years. I do not think that Mr. Langley and the other Magistrates always exercise their privilege of sending people to the hospital. The Government contribute pound for pound in proportion to the subscriptions, but I do not think the Magistrates generally exercise their privilege.

Rev. W. J.
Gunther.
10 Feb., 1874.

3016. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] The privilege of sending patients to the hospital? Yes.

3017. *President.*] The Government exercise that power, because they contribute pound for pound in proportion to the subscriptions, and the Magistrates send people to the hospital sometimes? Yes, they send them to the hospital sometimes when they ought to go to the benevolent asylum.

3018. And all the Government pay you is pound for pound in proportion to the money subscribed by the public? Yes.

3019. Do you not get any special allowance on account of Government patients? No, not at all, and it is difficult to know what to do with these old men, some of whom have been weeks and months in there; the fact is, our medical officers receive no remuneration, and we do not like to suggest that these shall be turned out; we feel some delicacy in the matter.

3020. Why? Lest we should be interfering with the medical officers, who may not think they ought to be removed until they are fit. If any Board or individual in Parramatta had power they could be sent to the asylum at once, if you did not like to recommend that the doctor should have that power.

3021. Had not Dr. Greenup that power? Yes, he had.

3022. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Is not the asylum sometimes over-crowded? Yes, very, occasionally, I think. I do not know what position Dr. Greenup occupied, but he had some power.

3023. *President.*] And you wish a similar power to be given to some one else there? Yes, to an individual or a Board.

3024. Do you know the average cost of a patient in the Parramatta Hospital? I cannot tell you that.

3025. Is there anything else you would wish us to know? No, I think not.

3026. Do you think the charity of the hospital at Parramatta is at all abused by people getting in who are in a position to get medical assistance for themselves? Very rarely, I think. I think the committee attend very well to their duties. We were discussing that matter some time ago. I only know of one case for some time past.

3027. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] There must be no necessity for a hospital there at all, you are so near Sydney? A good many come from the country districts, Pennant Hills and Seven Hills, and there are a good many accident cases.

3028. You do not appear to have more than five or six patients a month? Altogether, no.

3029. It is scarcely worth while to maintain this hospital at the public expense? Yes, there are a good many cases of accidents in the neighbourhood—serious accidents. It is a question whether these people would not be inconvenienced by travelling by rail.

3030. They would not be worse off than people who meet with accidents up the country? Oh no; and we are very close to the railway station.

3031. *Mr. Goold.*] There is another hospital at Windsor? That is partly a benevolent asylum. We have a benevolent society also. We have two distinct institutions—a benevolent asylum, supported by the Government, and this other institution to which the Government contribute pound for pound in proportion to the subscriptions raised.

3032. *President.*] Are you connected with that benevolent society? Yes, I am virtually president of that also.

3033. What is the amount per annum that you expend in the operations of the society? I am afraid that I cannot give you that at all accurately. I do not think it is over £200 a year.

3034. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I confess that it struck me that the hospital was of little use, and that the only good thing was the giving of these rations to the poor? I do not think that the charity of the hospital is abused, but that of the benevolent society is constantly.

3035. *President.*] How abused? People get rations under false pretences—people who are able to keep themselves. The committee has been shamefully deceived in past times. The plan was to appoint a new visiting committee every month, so that persons obtaining relief were put off by one visiting committee and very often put on again the next month by the next visiting committee. I suggested that a visiting committee should be appointed for six months.

3036. Did you not keep a record of the persons relieved? It was left to the visiting committee. We have altered all the rules, and the visiting committee is now appointed for six months, and it is impossible for people to get on and off as they did before.

3037. You say that the Government give pound for pound in proportion to the subscriptions? Yes.

3038. And the persons whom you relieve are principally townspeople? A large proportion of them are people residing in the town. It costs the Government less than if they sent the old people to the asylum.

3039. Do they live in their own houses? Yes, there are several married couples, who are singularly respectable people, receiving relief. I know two whose rent I pay, and they get rations from the society. They think it a sad thing to be separated after living together for such a number of years. I think it is a good thing to keep the respectable old people in the town. If they drink, of course we take away the relief from them. They are not allowed even to enter a public-house; if they do so, they stand a chance of losing rations at once.

Richard Harper, Esq., Vice-President, Parramatta Hospital, called in and examined:—

3040. *President.*] You are vice-president of the Parramatta Hospital? Yes.

3041. You have been summoned here in compliance with your own request? Not exactly at my own request; but being an officer of the institution, and having been connected with it for many years, the committee recommended that I should be examined.

R. Harper,
Esq.

3042. 10 Feb., 1874.

- R. Harper, Esq.
10 Feb., 1874.
3042. We shall be happy to hear any communication you have to make? I think the principal suggestion I have to make would be in reference to the paupers: we are suffering much from the admission of paupers who come to us from the benevolent asylums—that is our greatest grievance, if we have any.
3043. How do you propose to prevent this? I have thought the matter over myself, and I think there should be some supervision in Parramatta to remand these old men into the asylum at Parramatta—some supervision independent of the Board in Sydney. They are taken up by the police, and if the doctor certifies that they are not fit to be sent to prison, they are sent to the hospital, not to receive medical treatment, but simply nourishment. That is expensive, and absorbs the greater part of the Government money we receive. We get from the Government pound for pound in proportion to the subscriptions we receive. Before this year we only used to get 10s. in the pound. The reception of these paupers is a heavy tax upon us—so many of these people coming in. If the Bench of Magistrates had the power of sending them down, it would relieve the hospital very much—these cases should not come to us.
3044. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] Do you think it is a great charge upon the public that these paupers should be a charge upon the public? It is perverting the hospital from its proper use, although there is a Government Asylum and a Benevolent Asylum supported by the inhabitants, on the principle of pound for pound granted by the Government, for the reception of these people in the town.
3045. But the asylum may be full, you know. I understand they put them in the passages to sleep. This reception of these people into the hospital—this does not seem to be a hard thing on the charity of the town? We find it difficult to get sufficient funds to carry on the institution efficiently. If it were not that the rules give the privilege to persons subscribing to recommend patients, it is only by that that we are able to get pounds. It is very difficult indeed to get money.
3046. You had only sixty-four paupers in the hospital during last year—that is not a large number? It does not appear large, but it is large in proportion to the number of patients.
3047. *President.*] Do you take sums smaller than a pound? Yes, shillings, sixpences, very few pounds indeed, as you will see by looking through the report. These old men generally come from the Liverpool Asylum; they come out there and get a little grog and become quite helpless, and the consequence is that they are brought into the hospital. If they could be brought into the asylum instead, it would relieve the hospital very much. The Government Asylum has a medical attendant, and if these old people were sent down to the asylum it would be of advantage to the hospital.
3048. *Mr. Metcalfe.*] I suppose you would be very glad if the hospital was abolished? Yes, if provision were made for the wants of the district, accidents and so on occurring, and the railway running through Parramatta. The hospital is useful on account of accidents occurring there. We have had several accidents occur there on the railway, and the people have died.
-

COUNTRY HOSPITALS

RETURN showing the constitution of the Boards of Management, the number of Officers and Servants and their Salaries, the number of Beds and Patients, and Amount of Subscription received from the Public and the Government, for the year 1872

Hospital	Board of Management	Officers		Servants		No of Patients	No of Beds	Amount subscribed by the Public	Amount subscribed by the Government	Total yearly amount paid to Officers and Servants	Mode of Admission	Distance from nearest Hospital
		No	Rate of Pay	No	Rate of Pay							
Queanbeyan	12	2	£ s d 40 0 0	1	£ s d 30 0 0	13		£ s d 71 6 9	£ s d 35 13 4	£ s d 70 0 0	By subscription and subscribers' orders, cases of emergency, Police Magistrate's or medical officer's order	40
*Adelong		1		1	£ s d 25 0 0	10	6	£ s d 90 1 10	£ s d 172 12 1	£ s d 65 0 0	Subscribers' orders, urgent cases, free	20
Araluen	10	1	40 0 0	1	25 0 0	10	6	90 1 10	172 12 1	65 0 0	Open to all on subscriber's order	75
Armidale and New England	40	1	10 0 0	2	100 0 0	81	22	296 14 7	150 0 0	110 0 0	Urgent cases on application, otherwise, subscriber's recommendation, or parish clergyman's or visiting committee's order	32
Bathurst	18	5	175 16 8	1	90 0 0	211	30	441 8 6	350 0 0	265 16 8	Open to all cases (accouchements excepted) subscriber's order	23
Bradwood	9	1	75 0 0	2	60 0 0	40	15	102 5 6	100 0 0	150 0 0	By Police Magistrate's and subscriber's order	300
Bourke	9	1	200 0 0	1	80 0 0	59	20	345 0 0	345 0 0	280 0 0	Open to all, subscriber's order	34
Carcuar	32	1	75 0 0	2	55 0 0	54	19	132 2 9	100 0 0	131 0 0	"	70
Cooma	46	2	25 0 0	2	50 0 0	23	9	180 1 9	116 1 10	75 0 0	"	80
Dentiquin	65	1	225 0 0	2	100 0 0	99	25	409 15 1	240 5 7	325 0 0	"	35
Dubbo	24	2	90 0 0	2	60 0 0	85	10	170 0 10	150 0 0	150 0 0	"	40
Forbes	16	1	150 0 0	2	80 0 0	39	8	270 0 0	100 0 0	230 0 0	Ordinary cases, on order of two subscribers, accidents, &c, free	60
Goulburn	17	3	50 0 0	2	120 0 0	61	20	300 0 4	300 0 0	170 0 0	Accidents free, otherwise, subscriber's and Police Magistrate's order	
Grafton	12	1	50 0 0	2	77 12 0	67	9	150 9 8	150 0 0	127 12 0	"	
Grenfell	11	1	100 0 0	1	57 0 0	28	20	112 19 2	100 0 0	152 0 0	Fee of £3 when patients are able to pay, otherwise, subscriber's order	35
Gulgong	11	2	120 0 0	2	65 0 0	110	20	642 7 7	636 9 3	185 0 0	Open to accidents at all times, otherwise, subscriber's ticket and medical officer's certificate	18
Gundagai	13	1	100 0 0	1	25 0 0	83	18	300 0 0	200 0 0	175 0 0	Open to all cases of casualty, persons paying £4 monthly while under treatment, paupers on subscriber's card and order from committee	60
Hay	12	2	175 0 0	1	75 0 0	84	17	577 8 0	323 12 4	250 0 0	Open to all cases, free	80
Hill End	15	2	125 0 0	1	52 0 0	7	30	1,087 8 2	350 0 0	177 0 0	Open to all, accidents free, otherwise, subscriber's order	30
*Kiandra												
Matland	14	3	115 0 0	3	100 0 0	*174	30	316 11 11	627 2 7	215 0 0	On recommendation of members subject to approval of medical officer of the district or medical attendants for the time being or in their absence by the superintendent until the first meeting of the committee, accidents or emergencies at all times	20
*Menindee												
Mudgee	24	3	105 0 0	2	89 0 0	164	16	240 15 5	150 0 0	194 0 0	Open to all by subscriber's order	20
Murrurundi	12	1	63 0 0	2	70 0 0	62	10	b 210 19 0	173 14 2	133 0 0	By any of the office bearers, on the recommendation of qualified members, otherwise, subject to the approval of the acting committee	25
Muswellbrook	16	1	40 0 0	2	50 0 0	21	14	100 0 0	100 0 0	90 0 0	By subscriber's order, urgent cases at any time	30
Newcastle	16	2	c 144 9 0	3	107 4 0	150	39	d 539 9 0	100 0 0	252 3 0	Open to all, ordinary cases on subscriber's order, guarantee required for payment of fees when patients are able	22
Orange	10	1	60 0 0	3	63 0 0	47	12	307 1 8	j 161 19 11	123 0 0	Subscriber's order, or in any case, an order from two members of the committee	36
*Port Macquarie												
Port Stephens	9	1	20 0 0	1	*10 8 0	4	4	28 2 6	28 2 6	30 8 0	Open to all by subscriber's order	46
Scone	10	1	50 0 0	2	50 0 0	23	14	f 193 9 6	100 0 0	100 0 0	" accidents, &c, free, otherwise subscriber's order	15
Sofala	15	1		1	52 0 0	9		116 14 11	39 7 6	52 0 0	" " " " medical certificate or subscriber's order	25
Tenterfield	6	1	25 0 0	2	50 0 0	19	5	60 14 6	33 7 6	75 0 0	Order signed by two of the committee and countersigned by the medical officer	60
Wagga Wagga	18	2	112 0 0	2	80 0 0	72	20	316 0 0	300 0 0	192 0 0	Open to all, ordinary cases by subscriber's order emergencies on order of medical officer or committee	60
Wellington	10	1	100 0 0	2	60 0 0	18	8	46 15 0	122 17 11	166 15 0	Magistrate's, clergyman's or subscriber's order in ordinary cases, accidents, &c, free	35
Windsor	17	2			53	20		200 0 0	100 0 0	108 0 0	Open to all by subscriber's order	14
Wollongong	18	1	30 0 0	1	50 0 0	30	12	81 8 11	45 15 5	80 0 0	Ordinary cases by subscriber's order, accidents, &c, free, paupers on Magistrate's order	64
Yass	15	3	120 0 0	2	65 0 0	52	12	137 17 0	67 2 0	185 0 0	On payment of £3 15s per month, paupers on order signed by three contributors	54
Young	9	1	100 0 0	2	80 0 0	47	12	330 0 0	330 0 0	180 0 0	On subscriber's order, accidents, &c, free	32
Albury	9	1	100 0 0	3	150 0 0	104	16	575 17 6	525 1 2	250 0 0	Emergency cases free, otherwise, subscriber's order	85
*Beaumont												
Narrabri	28	1	100 0 0	2	70 0 0	43	10			170 0 0	Has received all cases requiring medical aid hitherto	110
Parramatta	16	1	100 0 0	1	49 0 0	84	30	163 0 0	163 0 0	149 0 0	Accidents free, otherwise, subscriber's order	15

* Closed a Does not include 99 outdoor patients, nor 40 paupers forwarded to Sydney b In this amount is included £10 police fines c Includes £13 9s, paid as commission on moneys collected d Includes £270 12s, fees from patients
 e Receives 1s for each patient in addition to this salary f Includes £20 interest on vested fund, and £91 8s 2d unclaimed poundage g Includes £5 15s paid to medical officer—patient's fees h 21 received assistance from the outdoor relief fund
 i Includes £75 15s 8d poundage and Court fees j Includes £36 19s 11d poundage and Court fees

PUBLIC CHARITIES COMMISSION—BENEVOLENT ASYLUMS.

APPENDIX.

[To Evidence of S. W. Mansfield, Esq.]

A.

Nationality of Women confined in Lying-in Hospital—

Country.	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	Totals.	
England	21	22	21	28	26	19	8	15	19	179	
Scotland	3	2	5	2	2	...	4	5	4	27	
Ireland	44	60	57	45	41	49	30	32	24	382	
New South Wales	38	43	43	36	33	41	50	58	45	387	
Victoria.....	}	1	2	3	10	...	3	3	7	10	39
Queensland											
British America											
United States											
East Indies											
Germany	Total for nine years									1,014	

Condition of Women confined in Lying-in Hospital as to wedlock—

Year.	Unmarried.	Married.	Totals.
1863	64	40	104
1864	69	38	107
1865	79	50	129
1866	78	51	129
1867	77	44	121
1868	56	46	102
1869	72	40	112
1870	66	29	95
1871	63	54	117
1872	65	37	102
Total	689	429	1,118

Rate of Mortality—(Adult or Maternal)—

One woman died in 1863 with puerperal fever.

Two women died in 1870 with puerperal convulsions—both of whom were brought in the convulsions and dying to the Asylum—both died a few hours after admission.

Children discharged from Asylum.

Year.	Randwick.	P.O.S.	R.C.S.	Deaf & D.
1862 .....	.....	1	1	1
1863	126	.....	2	.....
1864	54	1	.....	.....
1865	130	4	.....	.....
1866	35	1	.....	.....
1867	93	1	.....	.....
1869	85	.....	.....	.....
1870	51	.....	.....	.....
1871	46	.....	.....	.....
1872	48	.....	4	.....
	778			

SYDNEY BENEVOLENT ASYLUM.

Ordinary Diet Table for Male Women and Children.

	Women.	Children.
Breakfast—	Bread, treacle, tea.....	Bread, treacle, porridge, maize-meal and rice alternately.
Dinner—	Roast beef with vegetables and bread	Sunday and Thursday.
	Roast beef with rice and bread.....	Tuesday.
	Boiled mutton and vegetables and bread.....	Monday and Friday.
Supper—	Soup (with beef) and bread	Wednesday and Saturday.
	Bread, treacle, tea.	

Each adult shall receive daily 12 oz. ($\frac{3}{4}$ lb. avoird.) bread, and 8 oz. meat (beef or mutton) without bone. On soup days, the same quantity of beef shall be issued to the cook to make soup.

For the children, bread shall be issued to the nurses of each ward, and meat to the cook, according to the storekeeper's discretion, and in quantities regulated by the ages of the children in the various wards.

Nursing mothers shall be allowed $\frac{1}{2}$ pint of milk daily.

Extra milk for suckling mothers, and delicacies for weakly children, shall be allowed only by special order of the doctor.

Women's Convalescent Ward, otherwise known as "Sick Ward" and "Women's Ward" No. 3.

The diet hours in this ward are as follows:—

At 8 o'clock a.m.—Breakfast (tea or gruel, as allowed).

11 o'clock a.m.—Chop (allowed to sick and double nurses).

1 o'clock p.m.—Dinner (house and sick dinner of such articles specially allowed, as sago, rice, &c).

3-30 p.m.—Beef tea.

6 o'clock p.m.—Tea (house tea or sick allowance).

7-30 o'clock p.m.—Gruel.

Bread as allowed, do. each meal.

No woman in this ward can take her infant or infants out of the institution, for a day's leave of absence, without special permission from the doctor.

All women in this ward must do any ordinary work prescribed for them by the Matron, unless specially exempted by the doctor.

With above exceptions, all the printed rules regarding the general management of the institution shall hold good in this, as in the Hale Women's Wards.

Children's Hospital Wards. Sick and Skin Wards.

The diet hours in these wards are as follows:—

At 8 o'clock a.m.—Breakfast (bread, butter, and tea, or oatmeal gruel).

11 o'clock a.m.—Beef tea, with bread or rice.

1 o'clock p.m.—Dinner (sago, arrowroot, corn flour, or beef).

6 o'clock p.m.—Tea and bread.

The children in these wards are allowed one pound of butter weekly, and a sufficiency of treacle is given thrice a week. House beef for dinner thrice weekly for all the children, except those specially exempted.

Such children as may be considered fit, shall be taken to the green for exercise, daily, weather permitting, between the hours of half-past 1 p.m. and half-past 5 p.m., excepting on Fridays, when they shall be mustered in the ward for the usual weekly inspection at 4 p.m.

In all cases, whether in hospital or when in the open air, particular care must be observed to keep the children suffering from skin disease from other sick and hale children.

No child while in the hospital can be seen by his or her friends, or be removed from the house, except by special permission.

[To Evidence of Dr. Strong.]

B.

Liverpool Asylum.

From 1st January, 1873, to 30th June, 1873.

Average number of admissions per month 65

Memo.

Liverpool Asylum, 5 July, 1873.

Number of inmates in hospital	161
" " temporary hospital	28
" sleeping out	5
" inmates in dormitories	435
Total in the institution	629

B 1.

NUMERICAL Return of Inmates at the Liverpool Asylum, their Nationalities, and professed Religious Creed. 7th July, 1873.

England.	Ireland.	Scotland.	Wales.	Germany.	Poland.	U.S. America.	Brit. America.	France.	Denmark.	Manilla.	India.	Tasmania.	N.S. Wales.	Sweden.	Italy.	Norway.	Greece.	Egypt.	China.	S. America.	Religious Creed.
318	225	35	5	4	1	6	2	2	2	1	1	1	14	1	1	1	1	1	7	1	Protestants... 360 R. Catholics.. 258 Pagans 12 Total..... 630

W. E. STRONG, M.D.,
Surgeon Superintendent.

B 2.

RETURN of the Ages of Inmates in the Liverpool Asylum on the 30th of May, 1872.

Under 40 years.....	42
Between 40 " and 50	42
" 50 " " 60	97
" 60 " " 70	232
" 70 " " 80	203
" 80 " " 90	60
" 90 " " 100	5
Over 100 "	1
Total	682

Average number of Deaths for the last six months, January to June, 1873 13 per month.

[To Evidence of E. G. Ward, Esq.]

C.

RETURN showing the number of Inmates in the following Institutions on the 31st December, 1872; and also the number of Paupers receiving out-door relief during the year.

Institution.	Number of Inmates on 31st Dec., 1872.	Paupers receiving out-door relief in 1872.	Institution.	Number of Inmates on 31st Dec., 1872.	Paupers receiving out-door relief in 1872.
<i>Hospitals.</i>			<i>Benevolent Asylums.</i>		
Sydney Infirmary and Dispensary	218	5,856	Government Asylums { Hyde Park... Parramatta... Liverpool... }	1,051	.....
St. Vincent's	36	.....	Sydney, Pitt-street (near Railway) ...	36 and 130 children	6,131 cases, each case averaging 4 persons.
Adelong (closed for several years) .....	.....	.....	Singleton	14	112 (including 74 children)
Albury	10	23	.....	1,231	.....
Araluen .....	.....	.....	<i>Orphan and Industrial Schools.</i>		
Armidale and New England	9	.....	Protestant Orphan School	241	.....
Bathurst	25	10	Roman Catholic Orphan School	320	.....
Bourke	6	.....	Nautical School Ship "Vernon"	104	.....
Braidwood	10	.....	Industrial School for Girls, Biloela ...	78	.....
Carcoar	4	38	Reformatory School for Girls, Biloela	4	.....
Cooma .....	.....	.....	Destitute Children's Asylum, Rand- wick	788	.....
Deniliquin	12	60	Sydney Female School of Industry ...	47	.....
Dubbo	6	10	Deaf and Dumb and Blind Institution	47	.....
Forbes .....	.....	21	Ragged Schools (3)	334	.....
Goulburn	6	16	.....	1,963	.....
Grafton	1	.....	<i>Lunatic and Invalid Establishments.</i>		
Grenfell	2	12	The Hospital for the Insane, Glades- ville	474	.....
Gulgong	14	61	Parramatta { Free Lunatics and In- valids	749	.....
Gundagai	2	3	Convict Lunatics and Invalids	40	.....
Hay	12	.....	Lunatic Receiving House, Darling- hurst	5	.....
Maitland	19	99	Lunatic Asylum for Imbeciles and Institution for Idiots, Newcastle ...	134	.....
Menindee (closed the last three years) ..	.....	.....	Bay View House Lunatic Asylum, Cook's River	42	.....
Mudgee	11	37	.....	1,444	.....
Murrurundi	2	1	<i>Miscellaneous.</i>		
Muswellbrook	2	3	The Home Institution	7	.....
Narrabri	5	.....	House of the Good Shepherd	99	838
Newcastle	12	11	Sydney Sailors' Home	38	.....
Orange	6	.....	Sydney Female Refuge	25	.....
Parramatta	5	.....	City Night Refuge and Soup Kitchen	46	No account kept.
Penrith (closed) .....	.....	.....	.....	215	838
Port Macquarie (closed since Oct. 1867)	.....	.....	.....	523	6,383
Port Stephens	1	4	.....	.....	.....
Queanbeyan .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Scone	3	12	.....	.....	.....
Sofala	2	3	.....	.....	.....
Tambaroora	4	.....	.....	.....	.....
Tamworth	10	15	.....	.....	.....
Tenterfield .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Warialda .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Wellington	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
Windsor	51	32	.....	.....	.....
Wollongong	5	26	.....	.....	.....
Wagga Wagga	3	.....	.....	.....	.....
Yass	3	.....	.....	.....	.....
Young	4	30	.....	.....	.....
.....	523	6,383	.....	.....	.....

NOTE.—The figures in Clarendon are for the year 1871; the returns for 1872 not having come to hand.

RETURN showing the number of persons treated in the following Institutions in the year 1872.

Institutions.	Number of Institutions.	Number in the Institutions on 31st Dec., 1871.	Admissions in 1872.	Discharged in 1872.	Died in 1872.	Total number discharged and died.	Remaining in the Institutions on 31st Dec., 1872.
Hospitals (4 are closed)	45	518	4,382	3,864	513	4,377	523
Orphan and Industrial Schools	8	1,649	378	391	7	398	1,629
Ragged Schools	3	340	.....	.....	.....	.....	334
Lunatic and Invalid Establishments	5	1,414	611	473	108	581	1,444
Miscellaneous Institutions	4	151	1,035	1,016	1	1,017	169
* City Night Refuge and Soup Kitchen ...	1	62	.....	.....	1	.....	46

* 77,984 meals were given to applicants during the year, and shelter afforded in 26,292 instances.

	Number.	Percentage to Population at end of year.	
Hospitals	Cases treated in 1872	4,900	0.91
Orphan and Industrial Schools	Inmates during 1872	2,027	0.38
Miscellaneous Institutions	Do.	1,186	0.22
	Total	8,113	1.51

PAUPERS

PAUPERS receiving out-door relief.

Hospitals.....	No. 6,383.
Benevolent Asylums	} 6,131 cases, each case averaging 4 persons, and 112 persons.
Miscellaneous Institutions .....		838 „

Estimated population on 31st December, 1872—539,190.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 1.

RETURN of Officers and Hired Servants employed at the Liverpool Asylum, their Title and Rate of Pay, for the year 1872.

No. of Officers and Hired Servants.	Title of Officers and Hired Servants.	Name of Officers.	Yearly Rate of Pay of Officers.			Daily Rate of Pay of Hired Servants.			Total No. of Days for 1872.	Total Amount of Salaries for the year 1872.			Remarks of Surgeon Superintendent.
			£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.	
1	Surgeon Superintendent	W. E. Strong	238	0	0				12 months	238	0	0	The names of the various hired servants I cannot give, for they are constantly changing, seldom remaining in the institution more than two months
1	Matron	Mary Burnside	150	0	0				12 months	150	0	0	
3	Head Wardsmen					0	1	0	365	54	15	0	
1	Wardman					0	0	8	365	12	3	4	
2						0	0	6	365	18	5	0	
20						0	0	4	365	121	13	4	
3						0	0	3	365	13	13	9	
6						0	0	2	365	18	5	0	
2	Clerks					0	1	2	365	21	5	10	
1	Shoemaker					0	0	3	313	3	18	3	
4	Barbers					0	0	3	365	18	5	0	
2	Laundry					0	0	3	313	7	16	6	
2	Mess-room					0	0	4	365	12	3	4	
1	Lampman					0	0	3	365	4	11	3	
6	Cooks					0	2	7	365	47	2	11	
2	Carpenters					0	0	3	313	7	16	6	
2	Hearse and cart					0	0	3	365	9	2	6	
1	Messenger					0	0	3	365	4	11	3	
8	Wash-house					0	2	8	264	35	14	0	
2	Gate-men					0	0	9	365	13	13	9	
3	Woodmen					0	0	3	365	13	13	9	
1	Bath-house					0	0	3	365	4	11	3	
1	Lavatory					0	0	3	365	4	11	3	
1	Closets					0	0	3	365	4	11	3	
1	Whitewasher					0	0	3	313	3	18	3	
1	Gardener					0	0	3	313	3	18	3	
2	Watchmen					0	0	3	365	9	2	6	
										£857	3	0	

12/7/73.

W. E. STRONG, M.D.

NUMERICAL Return of Inmates at the Liverpool Asylum receiving gratuities of Bread and Tobacco.

Stonework.	Sweeping yard.	Cleaning stairs.	Bellman.	Boiler-cleaner.	Gardening.	Kitchen-man.	Nightmen.	Woodmen.	Assistant cooks.	Working in paddock.	Deputy wardsmen.	Acting overseers.	Daily—each.	Weekly—each.
23	2	2	1	1	3	1	5	4	3	12	2	2	1lb. of bread	1 stick of tobacco.

W. E. STRONG,
Surgeon Superintendent.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 2.

Superintendent, Government Asylum for the Infirm and Destitute, Parramatta, to The Secretary, Public Charities Commission.

Government Asylum for Infirm and Destitute,
Parramatta, 10 July, 1873.

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 2nd instant, requesting me, by direction of the President of the Public Charities Commission, to furnish certain particulars respecting this institution.

I beg to state that I now comply with that request, so far as it is in my power to afford.

The officers of the Asylum for the period mentioned are as follows:—

James Dennis, Superintendent, £150 per annum.

H. MacLaurin, Surgeon, not specified.

C. H. M. Dennis, Matron, £50 per annum.

Isaac Waugh, „

G. H. Pringle, Surgeon, not specified.

William Austin, Dispenser, £50 per annum.

It would be impossible for me to give the names of the servants, inasmuch as they are so often changed, their situations being dependent upon good conduct in the discharge of their several duties. Their rates of pay are enumerated below.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Head wardman	1	0	Messman	0	4
Sick „	1	0	Woodcutters (2), each	0	3
Four wardsmen, each	0	6	Overseers of yard (2), each	0	3
Two „	0	4	Barber	0	6
Two assistant wardsmen, each	0	3	Head washer	0	4
Clerk and librarian	0	6	Assistants (4)—(working days, two days in week)	0	4
Head cook	0	6	Tailor	0	4
Assistants (2), each	0	4	Carpenter	0	3
Gatekeeper	0	6	Shoemaker	0	3
Funeral conductor	0	3			

The

The number of the inmates, of course, vary from day to day—I therefore give the average for the year 1872 (259). This is all the information in my power to give, and would therefore refer you for further particulars to the head office, Hyde Park, Sydney.

I have, &c.,
JAMES DENNIS,
Superintendent.

Servants in the Institution during 1872.

s. d.		s. d.	
W. G. Prater, head wardman	... 1 0 per diem.	Thos. Lennox, assistant cook	..... 0 4 per diem.
Richd. Horton,	... 1 0 "	Jno. Chambers, gatekeeper	..... 0 6 "
Robt. Salter,	... 1 0 "	Wm. Rippen, funeral conductor	..... 0 3 "
Henry J. Moore,	... 1 0 "	Henry Stockman, messman	..... 0 4 "
John Wood, sick	... 1 0 "	W. W. Darke, woodcutter	..... 0 3 "
Benjn. Pretty, "	... 1 0 "	John Lynch (2), "	..... 0 3 "
Jas. B. Cox, Infirm head wardman	... 0 6 "	Harry Dean, "	..... 0 3 "
Benju. Pretty, "	... 0 6 "	Matthew Ward, "	..... 0 3 "
Thos. Cave, "	... 0 6 "	Thos. Helcup, "	..... 0 3 "
Edw. Rawlings, "	... 0 6 "	Richard Allen, "	..... 0 3 "
Fredk. Walker, No. 3	... 0 6 "	Patk. Halliday, "	..... 0 3 "
William Wilkie, "	... 0 6 "	Geo. Greenstreet, overseer	..... 0 3 "
Jas. Park, "	... 0 6 "	Danl. Sweeney, "	..... 0 3 "
Jno. Place, "	... 0 6 "	Jno. Fallon, head washer	..... 0 4 "
Henry J. Moore, No. 4	... 0 6 "	Michl. Driscoll, "	..... 0 4 "
Matthew Sands, "	... 0 6 "	Wm. Staunton, "	..... 0 4 "
Geo. Williams, No. 5	... 0 4 "	Jas. Williamson, "	..... 0 4 "
Jas. Grieve, "	... 0 4 "	W. T. Hogles, "	..... 0 4 "
Jas. Fraser, "	... 0 4 "	Angus Cameron, "	..... 0 4 "
Jno. Mellean, "	... 0 4 "	John Laird, assistant washer, (two days a week)	..... 0 4 "
Edwd. Powell, Assist.	... 0 3 "	Danl. Kelly, "	..... 0 4 "
Jas. Park, "	... 0 3 "	Danl. Emmett, "	..... 0 4 "
Wm. Staunton, "	... 0 3 "	W. J. Halpin, "	..... 0 4 "
Wm. Francis, "	... 0 3 "	Angus Cameron, "	..... 0 4 "
Jno. Walker, "	... 0 3 "	H. Meyers, "	..... 0 4 "
Francis Delve, No. 6	... 0 4 "	Michl. Driscoll, "	..... 0 4 "
Thos. Dauncey, "	... 0 4 "	Thos. Ford, "	..... 0 4 "
Wm. Wilkie, Assist.	... 0 3 "	Jno. Williams, "	..... 0 4 "
John Mellean, "	... 0 3 "	Jas. Byrnes, "	..... 0 4 "
Fras. Larroch, "	... 0 3 "	Thos. Helcup, "	..... 0 4 "
Edwd. Rawlings, "	... 0 3 "	Jas. Williamson, "	..... 0 4 "
Jno. Bibbs, "	... 0 3 "	Jas. Journeaux, "	..... 0 4 "
Jno. W. Nesbitt, clerk and librarian	0 6 "	Thos. Nightingale, tailor	..... 0 4 "
Harry Dean, "	0 6 "	Jas. Brown, carpenter	..... 0 3 "
John Lynch (1), head cook	0 6 "	Richd. Penrhyn, "	..... 0 3 "
Wm. Staunton, assistant cook	0 4 "	Jas. Parker, shoemaker	..... 0 3 "
Richd. Fitzgerald, "	0 4 "	Richd. Richardson, "	..... 0 3 "
Michl. Driscoll, "	0 4 "	John Place, overseer of earth-closets	0 3 "
Wm. Hubbert, "	0 4 "	Richd. Horton, "	0 3 "
Patk. Mooney, "	0 4 "		
John Casey, "	0 4 "		

RETURN of the Expenditure of the Parramatta Government Asylum for Infirm and Destitute for the year 1872.

Number of inmates, 259.		Yearly expenditure	
Rations	£1,591 19 9	£3,421 6 3	
Clothing	842 3 9	Average cost of each	13 4 2½
Repairs to buildings	.....	Donations	None.
Medical attendance	Not specified.	Subscriptions	.....
Contingencies	476 1 9	Work done by inmates	.....

SPECIAL APPENDIX 3.

The Clerk and Accountant, Benevolent Asylum, to The Secretary, Public Charities Commission,
Benevolent Asylum,
18 July, 1873.

Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 2nd instant, requesting that I should furnish you with a return for the year 1872, respecting the Benevolent Asylum, showing various particulars therein mentioned, I have now the honor to enclose the various statements required.

I have, &c.,
S. W. MANSFIELD.

1.

OFFICERS and SERVANTS employed in the Asylum.

Name.	Title.	Rate of payment.
1. S. W. Mansfield	Clerk and Accountant	£400 per annum.
2. Eliza Blundell	Matron	£100 per annum, with board and furnished apartments.
Arthur Renwick, M.D.	Visiting Medical Officer	£250 per annum.
3. Ellen Kirkman	Nurse, Lying-in Department	£70 per annum, with board and lodging.
4. Abigail Morrison	Teacher, Protestant School	£40 per annum, board and lodging.
5. Mary E. Hildebrand	Teacher, Roman Catholic School	£40 per annum, board and lodging.
6. Cath. Mahar	Nurse, Children's Hospital	£30 per annum, board and lodging.
7. Eliza Warren	Nurse, Boys' Ward	£30 per annum, board and lodging.
8. Elizabeth C. Ward	Nurse, Foundlings and Infants' Ward	£35 per annum, board and lodging.
9. Elizabeth Page	Nurse, Receiving Hospital	£30 per annum, board and lodging.
10. Mary Garvin	Laundress	£36 8s. per annum, board and lodging.
11. Mary M'Mahan	Cook	£18 4s. per annum, board, lodging, and clothing.
Five inmates	Wardswomen	1s. 6d. to 2s. 6d. per week as gratuities.
John Holloway	Yardsman, messenger, &c. &c.	7s. per week, board and lodging.
Henry Chappell	Night-watchman	4s. per week.
Robert Grogan	Gate-keeper	4s. per week.

N.B.—The three men are aged inmates unfit for other work.

2.

2.

The Number of Inmates in the Institution.

	Men.	Women.	Children.
For the quarter ended 31 March	3	40	141
" " 30 June	3	47	160
" " 30 September	3	49	170
" " 31 December	3	33	130
Total			781
Expense of above—			£ s. d.
1. Food.....			1,048 1 8
2. Clothing			282 2 9
3. Repairs to building, &c.			133 14 0
4. Medical attendance, including Medical Officer's salary, hospital comforts, and medicines ...			357 14 2
5. Contingencies, including fuel and lighting, furniture, advertising, stationery, interments, commission to collector, libraries, conveyance, sundries, interest to bank, and insurance			580 19 4
			<u>£2,422 11 11</u>

3.

YEARLY expenditure for the Maintenance of the Institution and cost of Inmates.

Expenditure for Out-door relief for 1872 was £1,631, and 6,161 cases were relieved, at an average of 5s. 3½d. per case. Expended for In-door management £3,218 12s. 1d., "including salaries £1,046."

	£	s.	d.
The charge to the Government for each child per quarter	3	10	0
" " " pregnant woman	7	0	0
" " " destitute	6	10	0

4.

	£	s.	d.
TOTAL yearly receipts.			
From police fines.....	381	6	10
Maintenance for inmates.....	64	8	0
Sundries	2	15	9
Interest on legacies and rent	211	0	0
Church collection	5	7	3
From Government, in accordance with arrangement made with the Society for the Maintenance of Women and Children.....	3,122	10	0
For out-door relief	500	0	0
Subscriptions and donations	710	14	6
	<u>£4,998</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>4</u>

N.B.—This question has also reference to the receipts from work done by the inmates. The inmates of the Asylum are pregnant women awaiting confinement, women recently confined, and nursing mothers, together with young children awaiting removal to other institutions. The work of the house, its washing and sewing, &c., &c., &c., are carried out by the inmates, and this is the utmost that they have been found capable of performing.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 4.

The Matron, Hyde Park Asylum, to The Secretary to Public Charities Commission.

Hyde Park Asylum,
12 July, 1873.

Sir,

In answer to your communication, bearing date 2nd July, delivered here late on the evening of the 7th, I have the honor to inform you,—

(1.) The officers employed at Hyde Park Asylum are—

Surgeon, Dr. Ward.....	£122 per annum.	
Matron, L. H. Hicks	190	"
Servants—Head laundress, Nancy Bell.....	12s. per week.	
Servants selected from inmates :—		
Head cook, Ann Bertha	1s. per diem	} These are all inmates.
2nd "	6d. "	
3rd "	4d. "	
Assistant laundress	6d. "	
" " at	4d. "	
Head wardswoman, M. Haggerty	1s. "	
Assistant " 1 at	6d. "	
" " 3 at	4d. "	
" " 2 at	3d. "	
Head hospital nurses, 2 at	6d. "	
Assistant " 2 at	4d. "	
Care-taker of needlework	2d. "	
Messenger,—M. Jackson	4d. "	

The servants, selected from the inmates, with three (3) exceptions, are so constantly changed, from their leaving the institution and other causes, that it is impossible to furnish their names.

(2.) The number of inmates at the date hereof is 226. I beg to refer you to the office of the Asylums for particulars as to cost of food, clothing, repairs to buildings, medical attendance, and contingencies. I am only required to receive and account for all goods supplied by order of the Board, to initial the vouchers as to quantities received previous to the accounts being paid, and to give in monthly returns of everything supplied to the Asylum.

I have nothing to do with the payments, neither have I any clerical assistance, nor any office in which to write up my books, returns, and reports.

(3.) The total yearly expenditure for year 1872 was £2,343 6s. The average cost of each inmate was £10 16s. 11½d.

(4.) There are no donations or subscriptions, and since (with the exception of one paid servant, the head laundress), all the work of the institution, including cooking, laundry, hospitals, wards, cleaning, making and repairing all clothes and house linen, &c., is performed by the inmates alone, no out-door needlework is therefore permitted to be done, the great object being to make the institution as self-supporting as possible, and their time being fully occupied in their various occupations.

I have, &c.,
LUCY H. HICKS,
Matron.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 5.

The Inspector of Prisons to The Secretary to Public Charities Commission.

Sheriff's Office, Prison Branch,
Sydney, 15 October, 1873.

Sir,

In accordance with the wish expressed by the Commissioners on the Royal Commission on Charities, I have the honor to inform you that the number of aged and infirm persons received for protection in Bathurst Gaol, during the twelve months ending 25th September last, was as under,—

21 males and 4 females.

Of these, 2 males were sent to the Liverpool Asylum, and nine (9) males to the Parramatta Benevolent Asylum. 3 of the females were sent to Hyde Park Asylum.

I have, &c.,
HAROLD MACLEAN,
Inspector of Prisons.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 6.

1872.

COMPARATIVE Statement showing cost of maintaining the Government Asylums for the Infirm and Destitute at Parramatta, Liverpool, and Hyde Park, and the Maternity Hospital; and specifying the number of inmates, the expense per head, the cost of food, clothing, medical attendance, the receipts from work done by inmates; the number of officers employed, and their salaries.

Institution.	Number of Inmates.	Cost of Food.	Cost of Clothing.	Medical Attendance.	Number of Officers.	Salaries.	Number of Paid Inmates.	Expenditure to Paid Inmates.	Repairs to Buildings.	Contingencies.	Total Expenditure.	Value of Work done.	Total Receipts.	Cost per head.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Parramatta	259	1,591 19 9	842 3 9	39 2 0	3	350 0 0	35	221 7 5	167 14 9	176 1 9	3,588 9 5	Nil	3,421 6 3	13 4 2½
Liverpool	630	3,675 10 6	1,209 1 8	299 15 11	2	388 0 0	78	469 3 0	163 17 10	998 9 0	7,203 17 11		6,922 9 2	9 8 8½
Hyde Park	226	1,200 4 11	363 7 4	22 18 10	3	344 4 0	21	146 0 0	349 17 4	268 15 0	2,655 7 5		2,343 6 0	10 16 11½
*Maternity Hospital ...	782	1,048 1 8	282 2 9	357 14 2	11	829 12 0	8	65 0 0	133 14 0	518 19 4	3,235 3 11		4,998 2 4	23 13

* Expenditure for out-door relief, £1,631.